UNVEILED MYSTERIES

THE ORIGINAL

VOLUME

1

The Magic Presence

UNVEILED MYSTERIES

"I AM" ACTIVITY
OF
SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION

The "I AM" Activity represents the Original, Permanent, and Highest Source of the Ascended Masters' Instruction on the Great Laws of Life, as first offered to the western world by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, through His Accredited Messengers, Mr. and Mrs. Guy W. Ballard.

In the early 1930s the Ballards established Saint Germain Foundation and Saint Germain Press, Inc. which under Saint Germain's Guidance, have expanded into worldwide organizations that offer to mankind the true Ascended Master Teachings on the Great Cosmic Word, "I AM"! Saint Germain Foundation strives to keep the "I AM" Ascended Master Instruction in Its pure, unadulterated form, free from any human interpretation, personal monetary gain, or proselytizing, as It is a Gift from the Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings to bring Illumination and Perfection to mankind.

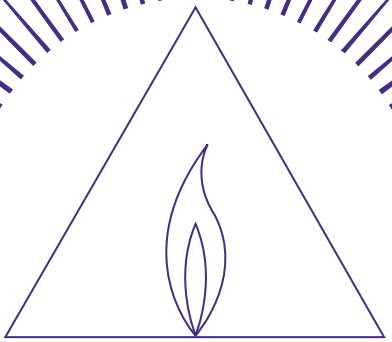
Hundreds of "I AM" Temples and Sanctuaries exist throughout the world, where the Teachings are applied in "I AM" Decree Groups. The Books of the Saint Germain Series are available in many libraries, bookstores, or directly from Saint Germain Press (address below). For further information, please contact:

SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION
SAINT GERMAIN PRESS
1120 Stonehedge Drive
Schaumburg, Illinois 60194
United States of America
(847) 882-7400 or (800) 662-2800
www.SaintGermainFoundation.org
www.SaintGermainPress.com

SAINT GERMAIN SERIES

VOLUME 1

UNVEILED MYSTERIES



BY

GODFRÉ RAY KING

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

© 1982 Saint Germain Foundation
2016 Printing
Printed in the United States of America

All rights reserved unconditionally throughout the world, including foreign translation. No part of this work may be reproduced or copied in any form or by any means–graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by information storage and retrieval systems–without written permission of the publisher.

✧ ✧ ✧

TRADEMARKS AND SERVICE MARKS OF SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION INCLUDE: The Ascended Masters' Instruction on the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, The Ascended Masters' Instruction℠, "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, Daughters of Light®, Honor Cross®, Honor Cross Design®, "I AM"℠, "I AM" Activity®, "I AM" Ascended Master Youth®, "I AM" COME!®, "I AM" Emblem®, "I AM" Music of the Spheres®, "I AM" Pageant of the Angels®, "I AM" Reading Room®, "I AM" Religious Activity℠, "I AM" Religious Broadcast®, "I AM" Sanctuary®, "I AM" School®, "I AM" Student Body®, "I AM" Study Groups®, "I AM" Temple®, "I AM" Violet Flame℠, The Magic Presence™, "Mighty I AM Presence"℠, Minute Men of Saint Germain®, Music of the Spheres®, Saint Germain®, Saint Germain Foundation®, Saint Germain Press®, Shasta Springs®, Unfed Flame Design®, Violet Consuming Flame®, Violet Flame®, Violet Flame℠, *The Voice of the "I AM"*®

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

King, Godfré Ray, 1878-1939
Unveiled mysteries (original) / by Godfré Ray King – 4th ed.
p. cm. -- (Saint Germain series ; v. 1)
1. I AM Religious Activity. I. Title. II. Series.
BP605.I18K57 1982
299' .93--dc19 84-50381

ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-00-6 (casebound)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-01-3 (paperback)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-05-1 (e-book)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-03-7 (audio book)

DEDICATION

This series of Books is dedicated in deepest Eternal Love and Gratitude to our Beloved Master Saint Germain, the Great White Brotherhood, the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, the Brotherhood of Mount Shasta, and those other Ascended Masters whose loving Help has been direct and without limit.

• • •

The year 1982 represented the Fiftieth Anniversary of Beloved Saint Germain's transcendent Instruction and Teaching given to the mankind of Earth through our Beloved Accredited Messengers, Mr. and Mrs. G.W. Ballard, known to you, the reader, as Godfré Ray King and Lotus Ray King–who are now Ascended! We offer this edition to Them in loving gratitude for Their Strength, Courage and Inspiration, Their Illumined Obedience and Mighty Truth of this Ascended Master Law of Love given to all who bear witness to this Great Light!

EDITOR'S NOTE

At the Request of the Ascended Master Saint Germain and Victory, the Tall Master from Venus, the material in this Book is written in a plain, direct manner with no attempt to conform to artificial literary standards or outer world authority. They said: "This series of Books must go forth in a simple, modern style which the layman can easily understand." Therefore, the Inner Light and Feeling have been held as of the first importance in presenting this Truth, and the words used to express that Light and Feeling are those which are most direct and of easiest comprehension for the reader.

The Ascended Masters never use involved terminology regardless of any human opinion; for the nearer one comes to Eternal Truth, the more direct and concise is the language in which it is clothed. In presenting this Book to our readers, we have kept the Light and Feeling first–and the literary form entirely secondary.

The material in the first two Books is simply a record of the author's experiences in the order in which the events occurred, stated as clearly as possible and in words that convey to the reader the feeling of the experiences. If the reader will bear this in mind, he too will be able to receive the Outpouring of Light which will open opportunities for similar transcendent experiences to come to him in a perfectly normal, safe, harmonious manner, for his permanent blessing and illumination.

IN LOVING SERVICE TO THE LIGHT,
LOTUS RAY KING

EDITOR'S NOTE

Every word in this series of Books was written as the Blessed Ballards, now Ascended, requested they be presented. It is not possible to place a value on the contents of this Book, as this Instruction enters into and becomes a part of our entire being and world. Therefore, the words are destined to outpicture in our lives; hence our lives become more perfect, beautiful, strong, and God-inspired.

The Ascended Masters have told us: " ... Do you not see, O Precious Ones, that it is the simplicity of thought and expression which brings the great release of the Powers of Freedom. Only in the complications of expression is the Truth so often hidden. Ever shall Saint Germain be blessed for bringing this Knowledge of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' forth in such simple language, that all may understand and apply It. So We are blessing Him as greatly as you are for that Great, Great Service He has rendered.

"We have gained Our Freedom by the same identical Application which you have before you! It is the same Application throughout the centuries, throughout all civilizations, throughout the ages! When you come into the Great Reality of the Truth, it is so simple, so far as its worded expression is concerned, that any child may understand it– because extraordinary language is but mankind's attempt to cover or make mystical the Truth, which is so simple!"

SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION
SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

TRIBUTE

THE time has arrived when the Great Wisdom held and guarded for many centuries in the Far East is now to come forth in America at the command of those Great Ascended Masters who direct, protect, and assist in expanding the Light within mankind upon this earth.

The Great Ascended Master Saint Germain, throughout this series of Books, is one of those Powerful Cosmic Beings from the Great Host of Ascended Masters who govern this planet.

He is the same Great Masterful Presence who worked at the Court of France previous to and during the French Revolution, and whose advice, if it had been heeded, would have saved great suffering. He is indissolubly linked with America–past, present, and future; for a very important part of His Work upon this earth is the purifying, protecting and illumining of the people of America, that she may be the Carrier of the "Cup of Light" to the nations of the earth in the Golden Age that is opening before us.

America's very Freedom in the beginning of her existence was due largely to His tireless efforts in protecting and encouraging those responsible for

her inception. The drafting of the Declaration of Independence was also a direct result of His Help and Influence, and it was His Love, Protection, and Guidance which sustained Washington and Lincoln during the darkest hours of their lives.

This Beloved Brother of humanity, who works untiringly for its Light and Freedom, is even now during the present hour in America working in the world of governmental affairs and bringing about certain beneficial changes that will bless her and through her the world. Not for many years ahead will the people of America and the earth know how much of their good they owe to this Great Ascended Master to whom it is impossible to do full justice, except in deepest love, obedience and service to the Ideal for which He stands and unceasingly labors.

This intimate Knowledge of His Activities in our Country makes possible a feeling of close contact and Love for Him that becomes a living, tangible Force in the Life of the reader.

The Radiation of this Book is such as can only be given by an Ascended Master who, in this case, is the Great Beloved "Bearer of the Light," Saint Germain.

GODFRÉ RAY KING

TRIBUTE

THE Great and Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain, one of the Great Host of Ascended Masters who has loved and assisted mankind for centuries, reminds us that to Pure Divine Love there is no obstruction anywhere in the Universe. It is the Golden Key to the mightiest Heights of Attainment! It is the Open Door to Eternal Freedom! "I AM" Freedom to the Earth! Freedom means you must become Lord of Love if you are to be Master of Life! It is the Mighty Secret of the Universe! He who is wise will enter into the Secret Place of the Most High, the Flame of Love in the Heart of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

One Beloved Master said that this Great Master Saint Germain stands waiting patiently for more of mankind to use the Authority of their own Life Streams to command the Light to take Its Dominion on the earth, that His Great Freedom may bring Happiness and Perfection to all. He is the Great God of Freedom to the Earth and all upon it!

The Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain pours His Great Flame of Freedom to the Land of

His Heart, America, the Land of Light! America, the "Cup of Light" to the earth! America, the "Open-Ended Cross" of Mighty Saint Germain's Freedom to all Life on this earth forever!

Everyone under this Radiation owes back to Life everything each one can ever give for the Freedom and Blessings which this Great Glorious Being has brought into your lives thus far. In all Eternity there is no balance for the Illumination of those Words, "I AM," or the Love He has poured for the Victory and Freedom of the Ascension for all.

To this Glorious Being of Light who has led the way, opened the Door, and given the Light, each one should consider it his or her personal obligation to continually pour out Happiness, Purity, and the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love to all Life, as some balance for what this Mighty Master has done for all.

This Great Ascended Master Saint Germain has loved mankind for over seventy thousand years; and when the Life Stream has been defiant, His Love, His Divine Patience never wavered. The darker the shadows became around a Life Stream, the more He poured His Love. Can you not do likewise?

FOREWORD

IT WAS through Saint Germain's Assistance that I was privileged to have the experiences recorded in this series of Books; and permission has been granted for them to be put in a form which can be given to the public. No one can realize, unless he too has had similar Assistance, how great and eternal is my love and gratitude to Him and those other Ascended Masters whose Assistance I had.

With the exception of Saint Germain, the real names of the Ascended Masters, exact locations, records, dates, and treasures herein described are withheld intentionally–at His Command–for reasons that are obvious; because only by the Service of Love and Invitation from the Ascended Masters is the right earned to be with Them in visible, tangible, living, breathing Bodies. Any other way of approach is bound to meet with disappointment and failure, for the Great "Presence" and Power which has guarded through the centuries, guards Them still.

One's own Inner Purity, Strength, and Attainment are the only passports by which one enters into these Activities, and association with the Ascended Masters comes about. When an individual, by

conscious self-correction of his weaknesses, reaches a certain point, nothing in the universe can keep him from Them.

In America there is one of the most Ancient Foci of the Great White Brotherhood, one of the oldest Retreats of the Ascended Masters, which has been working for man's Freedom since his advent upon this planet. Some of the Activities within this Retreat are revealed to the reader that he may, if he be ready, make conscious contact through his own Inner Light with the Great Light pouring out through this Powerful Center of God-Radiance; and thereby drink once again at the Fountain of the Ancient Wisdom and carry the Crystal Cup of Peace, Love, Strength and Victory to his weary brothers.

The purpose of putting this book into the hands of the public is to convey to the individual the encouragement and strength that will lift and sustain him through the transitional period we are now in; and reveal something of the sane and sound foundation upon which the future of our Country and the coming age is, this hour, being built.

This Book is written in the embrace of the majestic, towering presence of Mount Shasta, whose apex is robed forever in that pure, glistening white, the symbol of the "Light of Eternity." Its pages are a record of the way by which I was brought in touch with the Beloved Master Saint Germain and

those other Great Ascended Masters who labor unceasingly to assist the humanity of this earth, as it struggles on the path to Peace, Love, Light, and Everlasting Perfection.

I, whose experience it was, held steadfastly to a great dominant desire from Within to see, to hear, and to know, infallibly, the Truth of Life. I was led step by step to realize and to accept the "Mighty God Presence" within my own Being, the "Light that Lighteth every man that cometh into the world"–the "Christ." A way to make contact with the "Light," Its All-Knowing Omnipresence, and Unerring Activity was revealed to me, and I give It to the reader in these pages.

I can record only a part of the events that took place and the Instruction I received. One by one my great desires have been fulfilled, because those desires were constructive and unselfish. My quest for Truth and Happiness has been long and steady, but I have found both; and no human being can take them from me because they are Eternal and come from my own Great God Self.

In presenting this experience, it is with the deepest prayer that the reader may receive the "Light," be blest and prospered on his way as he walks the Path of Truth, in which alone can permanent Happiness be found. There and there only will the seeker after "Light" find Eternal Peace and Activity in the Service

of Love. If my present effort in sending these Books forth into the world can carry some of the Love, Light, and Happiness I have received to those of earth who also have been seeking the "Light," I shall have been amply rewarded.

The saying that "Truth is stranger than fiction," applies to this Book. It is for the reader to accept or reject as he chooses, but the Ascended Masters whose help I have received, have said to me often: "The more humanity can accept Our Presence, the wider it opens the door for Us to pour greater and greater help to them; but the rejection of Us by those who do not agree with this Truth does not remove Us or change Its Activity in the Universe."

Those who do accept the Truth herein recorded will find a new and powerful "Force" entering their lives. Each copy carries with it this Mighty Presence, Its Radiation and Sustaining Power. All who study these pages honestly, deeply, sincerely, and persistently, will know and make contact with the Reality of that Presence and Power. To those who read this Work, I wish to say that these experiences are as real and true as mankind's existence on this earth today, and that they all occurred during August, September, and October of 1930, upon Mount Shasta, California, U.S.A.

GODFRÉ RAY KING

FOREWORD

IN THIS, the first Book of the Saint Germain Series, our Beloved Mr. Ballard, under the pen name of Godfré Ray King, shares with the reader his personal experiences with the Beloved Master Saint Germain, and the Great Truth of "The Eternal Law of Life." The Beloved Master explains how these transcendent experiences are attainable to all mankind through Loving Obedience, Purity, and Divine Love to each one's own Great "God Presence," the Source of all Life.

Life is waiting to surge these Gifts into your outer use, but It cannot do it until your attention goes to your Source, your "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," and forms the bridge, as it were, or the Stream of Energy upon which the "Presence" can give the Gift.

One of the Great Ones tells us that only God can free Life from human mistakes and qualities. Throughout the centuries that mankind has lived on this earth, Life has continually reminded them:

"Call unto Me and I will answer thee!"

"Seek and ye shall find!"

"Knock and it shall be opened unto you!"

" 'I AM' the Open Door which no man can shut

into the Great Opulence of God, waiting, surging to press forward to heal me, to bless me, and to prosper me abundantly!"

The "Light" is God's Way of creating and maintaining Order, Peace, and Perfection throughout His Creation. The "Light" is your Christ-Self, your "Mighty I AM Presence"! Everyone has the same Supreme Privilege of contact with the All-Powerful Presence of God, and It is the only Power that ever did, now, or ever will raise the personal self and its world above earthly discord and limitation.

If man knew that he never ceases creating, even for an instant, he would realize, through the Presence of God within himself he could purify his miscreations and thus be free from his own limitations. He spins a cocoon of human discord around himself and goes to sleep within it, forgetting at least for a time that if he can build it, he can also break through. By using the "Wings of his Soul," Adoration and Determination, he can break through his self-created darkness. Then he lives once more at the Center of his Being in the "Light" and "Freedom" of his "God Self."

The Transcendent and Magnificent Activities of Love and Light are the natural conditions in which God created and expected His human children to manifest, obeying His Command "To Love." There is no such thing as a supernatural condition

anywhere in the Universe. All that is Transcendent, Beautiful and Perfect is natural and according to the Law of Love.

Our Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain reminds us to understand our responsibility in compelling the outer self to draw forth that Cosmic Christ Love to do everything we desire to do in the outer life, and to keep repelled from us all that is not its own Purity and Perfection which gives us Victory.

Humanity is taught to call the Love of the Sacred Fire from the "Presence" to forgive all mistakes of the human self. Forgiveness must come first in the Great Divine Compassion of Life before Healing can be permanent. Call for whatever Sacred Fire Love is necessary to forgive all that is not that Love.

Through Illumined Obedience and Love to their own "God Presence" and to the Beloved Master Saint Germain, the "Windows of Heaven" were opened to our Beloved Ones, Mr. and Mrs. Ballard.

They, in turn, through Love, Guidance and God Wisdom, helped and will always help those who seek the "Light" and this Great Goal of Life as taught by the Great Host of Ascended Masters.

We pour to Them the Flame of Love and Gratitude from our Hearts, and thank Them for their Protecting, Loving Care, and the Inspiration

which They were to us, and for the privilege of being called Their "Family of Light." Now may the Perfection that is Theirs and Their Masterful Guardianship ever enfold all from the Ascended Masters' Octave of Light Eternal!

May we all stand as a great blazing diamond of Light, flooding our love to the Great Host of Light, and call for "That Light of God that never fails" to ever enfold our Nation, our Beloved Land of America, the "Jewel in the Heart of God"! And now to this Nation which our Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain has loved and guarded with His Love through the centuries, we give you His Mighty Decree:

> "America! Thou shalt arise the Nation of Love and Gratitude to Life that opens the Door for the rest of the world into Freedom and Peace Eternal!"
>
> May all the nations of the world know only Peace, Harmony and Prosperity forevermore!
>
> "O Mighty Divinity! Blend Thou with me, that I may blaze forth Thy Full Victory! Pour through me Thy Flame, Thou, my God-Self Supreme, in Glory Transcendent, Thou 'Mighty I AM'!"

THE SAINT GERMAIN SERIES

The Great Ascended Master Saint Germain has told us that the Books of the Saint Germain Series in the Ascended Masters' Octave of Light are bound in Covers of Jewels.

They contain the Eternal Law of Life and will remain the Law for humanity and the Earth for thousands of years to come!

The Ascended Master Law of the "I AM" is the only way provided by Life to raise the activity of human beings into the next Octave of Life above the human. It is the only way by which individuals can correct the mistakes of the past and go forward free from them in the future. It is the means the Law of Life provides which enables the individual to give a balance back to the universal for his misuse of Life's energy–instead of making restitution individual to individual, which would become an endless chain of reactions.

That provision for bringing balance everywhere is surely the Greatest Mercy of Life to Its Creation. It is the "Grace" Jesus taught and by which He gained His Ascension. All Ascended Masters, and there are thousands of them, have used exactly this same Application to become the Perfection and Power of Life which they are now.

In reading this series of Books, you are trying to understand that which is expressing Infinitely Greater Perfection than you or other human beings of this Earth are expressing.

There are no discrepancies in this explanation of the Law as the Ascended Masters have given It. They are wholly Pure, Perfect, All-Powerful Beings who never make a mistake. The one who reads these Books should realize how little he or she knows about what is in this Magnificent Universe besides himself and of which he has never heard.

The Power and Victory of Light is taking Its Dominion in the United States of America because the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings have issued a Fiat for the Perfection of Life to express fully through the people of this earth. That Perfection begins in America by the Ascended Masters' Understanding and conscious use of the Great Creative Words, "I AM."

All who will use that Fiat as the Ascended Masters use It will release the same All-Powerful Victory and Perfection of the Light that They do, because They are Its Full Power and Perfection. They became Its Full Power and Perfection by using It. All can do exactly the same thing and become Perfect and All-Powerful too.

LOTUS RAY KING

THE ASCENSION

I feel my God Flame touch my brow,
The Breath of Love–Eternal now.
I raise my eyes and lo! I see,
My own Great God Self over me.

A dazzling cloud envelops all,
I hear my own God Presence call!
I feel a surge of Love's Great Might,
I enter deep Its Breath–Its Light.

I see within this Pulsing Flame,
I listen, and hear my Secret Name.
I feel the glow–the Great Flame Breath,
"I AM" the Victor over death!

I stand forth Free–Ascended now!
To my Heart's Light, all things do bow;
"I AM" a Being of Cause alone,
And that Cause, Love–The Sacred Tone!

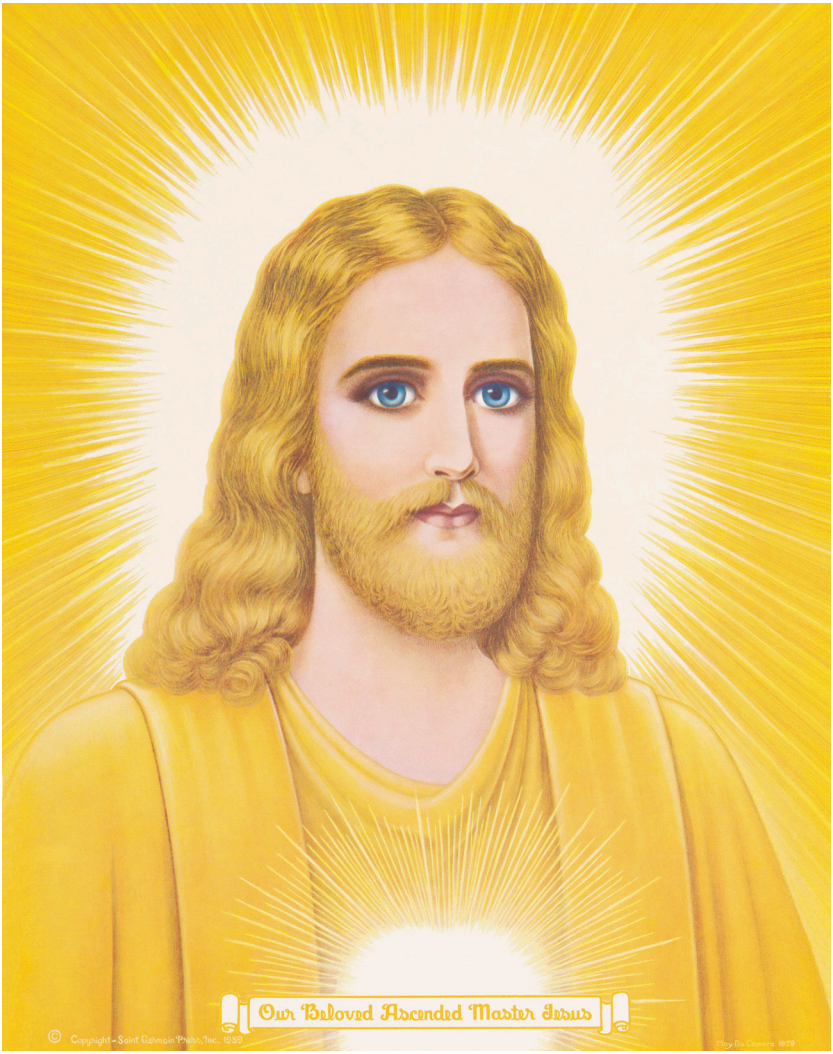
I pour out Life–I lift, I raise,
My heart o'erflows and sings Its praise;
My Power strengthens and inspires,
My Great Light Rays are God's Own Fires.

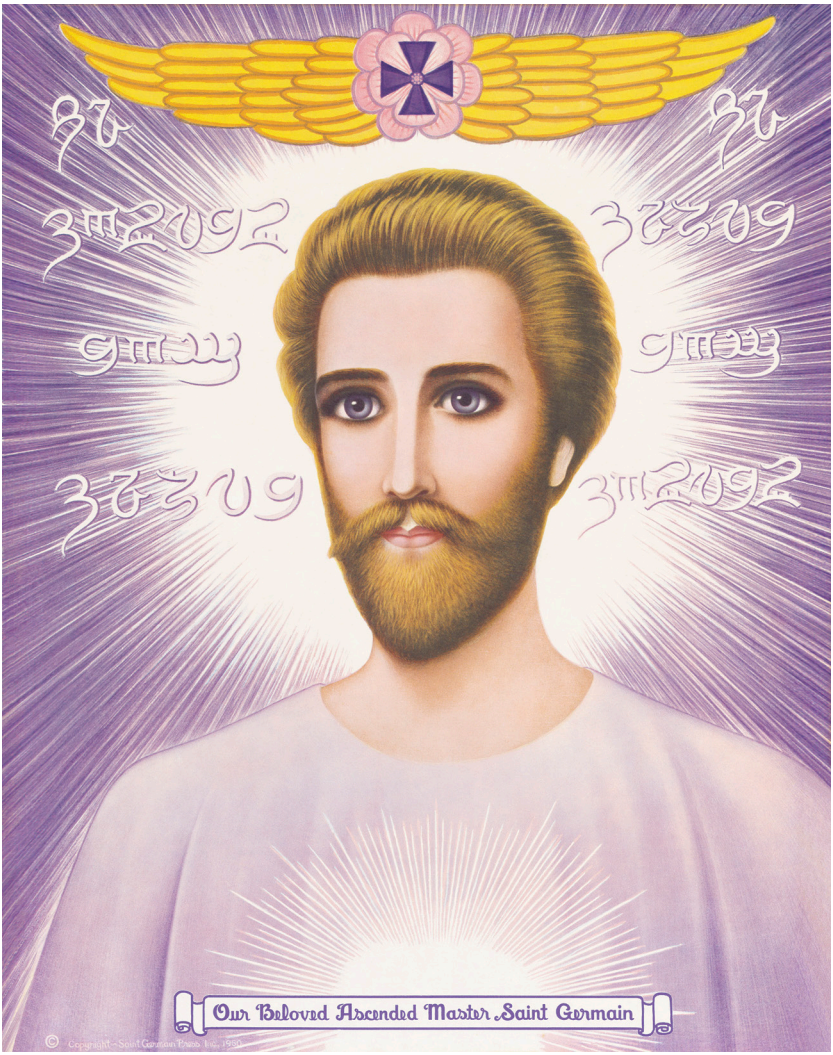
"I AM" a Sun! My Love Its Light!
All else grows dim–Earth lost to sight;
I know that "I AM" GOD–The One!
The Source! the Great, Great Central Sun.

Chanera

CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
I	MEETING THE MASTER	1
II	THE SAHARA DESERT	33
III	THE ROYAL TETON	.72
IV	MYSTERIES OF THE YELLOWSTONE . .	110
V	INCA MEMORIES	127
VI	BURIED CITIES OF THE AMAZON . . .	165
VII	THE SECRET VALLEY.	196
VIII	GOD'S OMNIPRESENT POWER.	215
IX	VENUS VISITS THE ROYAL TETON . .	243


Our Beloved Ascended Master Jesus
© Copyright–Saint Germain Press, Inc., 1989



© Copyright – Saint Germain Press, Inc. 1990

UNVEILED MYSTERIES

CHAPTER I

Meeting the Master

MOUNT SHASTA stood out boldly against the western sky, surrounded at its base by a growth of pine and fir trees that made it look like a jewel of diamond-shining whiteness held in a filigree setting of green. Its snow-covered peaks glistened and changed color from moment to moment as the shadows lengthened in the sun's descent toward the horizon.

Rumor said there was a group of men–Divine Men in fact–called The Brotherhood of Mount Shasta, who formed a branch of the Great White Lodge, and that this Focus from very ancient times had continued unbroken down to the present day.

I had been sent on government business to a little town situated at the foot of the mountain, and while thus engaged, occupied my leisure time trying to unravel this rumor concerning The Brotherhood. I knew through travels in the Far East that most rumors, myths, and legends have somewhere as their origin, a deep underlying Truth that usually

remains unrecognized by all but those who are *real* students of life.

I fell in love with Shasta and each morning, almost involuntarily, saluted the Spirit of the Mountain and the Members of the Order. I sensed something very unusual about the entire locality, and in the light of the experiences that followed, I do not wonder that some of them cast their shadows before.

Long hikes on the trail had become my habit whenever I wanted to think things out alone or make decisions of serious import. Here on this great Giant of Nature I found recreation, inspiration, and peace that soothed my soul and invigorated mind and body.

I had planned such a hike, for pleasure as I thought, to spend some time deep in the heart of the mountain, when the following experience entered my life to change it so completely that I could almost believe I was on another planet, but for my return to the usual routine in which I had been engaged for months.

The morning in question, I started out at daybreak deciding to follow where fancy led, and in a vague sort of way, asked God to direct my path. By noon I had climbed high up on the side of the mountain where the view to the south was beautiful as a dream.

As the day advanced, it grew very warm and I

stopped frequently to rest and to enjoy to the full the remarkable stretch of country around the McCloud River Valley and town. It came time for lunch, and I sought a mountain spring for clear, cold water. Cup in hand, I bent down to fill it, when an electrical current passed through my body from head to foot.

I looked around, and directly behind me stood a young man who, at first glance, seemed to be someone on a hike like myself. I looked more closely and realized immediately that he was no ordinary person. As this thought passed through my mind, he smiled and addressed me saying:

"My Brother, if you will hand me your cup, I will give you a much more refreshing drink than spring water." I obeyed, and instantly the cup was filled with a creamy liquid. Handing it back to me, he said:

"Drink it."

I did so, and must have looked my astonishment. While the taste was delicious, the electrical vivifying effect in my mind and body made me gasp with surprise. I did not see him put anything into the cup, and I wondered what was happening.

"That which you drank," he explained, "comes directly from the Universal Supply, pure and vivifying as Life Itself; in fact it is Life–Omnipresent Life–for it exists everywhere about us. It is subject to our conscious control and direction, willingly obedient when we love enough, because all the

Universe obeys the behest of Love. Whatsoever I desire manifests itself when I command in Love. I held out the cup, and that which I desired for you appeared. See! I have but to hold out my hand, and if I wish to use gold–gold is here." Instantly there lay in his palm a disc about the size of a ten dollar gold-piece. Again he continued:

"I see within you a certain Inner Understanding of the Great Law, but you are not outwardly aware of It enough to produce that which you desire direct from the Omnipresent, Universal Supply. You have desired to see something of this kind so intensely, so honestly and so determinedly, it could no longer be withheld from you.

"However, precipitation is one of the least important activities of the Great Truth of Being. If your desire had not been free from selfishness and the fascination of phenomena, such an experience could not have come to you. When leaving home this morning, you thought you were coming on a hike, that is, so far as the outer activity of your mind was concerned. In the deeper, larger sense you were really following the urge of your Inner God Self that led to the person, place, and condition wherein your most intense desire could be fulfilled.

"The Truth of Life is, you cannot desire that which is not possible of manifestation somewhere in the Universe. The more intense the *feeling* within the

desire, the more quickly it will be attained. However, if one be foolish enough to desire something that will injure another of God's children or any other part of His Creation, then that person will pay the penalty in discord and failure somewhere in his own Life's experience.

"It is very important to realize fully that God's intent for every one of His children is abundance of every good and perfect thing. He created Perfection and endowed His children with exactly the same power. *They can create and maintain Perfection also*, and express God Dominion over the earth and all that is therein. Mankind was originally created in the Image and Likeness of God. The only reason all do not manifest Dominion is because they do not use their Divine Authority–that with which each individual is endowed and by which he is intended to govern his world. Thus they are not obeying the Law of Love by pouring out peace and blessing to all creation.

"This comes about through their failure to accept and acknowledge themselves as *Temples of the Most High Living God* and to hold this acknowledgment with eternal recognition. Humanity, in its present seeming limitation of time, space, and activity, is in the same condition a person in need would be to whom someone held out a handful of money. If the needy one did not step forward and accept the

money held out to him, how in the world could he ever have the benefit which it could bring?

"The mass of mankind is exactly in this state of consciousness today and will continue in it until they accept the God within their hearts as the Owner, Giver, and Doer of all the Good that has ever come into their lives and world.

"The *personal self* of every individual must acknowledge completely and unconditionally that the human or outer activity of consciousness has absolutely *nothing* of its own. Even the energy by which one recognizes the Great God Within is radiated into the personal self by the Great God Self.

"Love and praise of the Great Self Within and the *attention* maintained focused upon truth, health, freedom, peace, supply, or any other thing that you may desire for right use, persistently held in your conscious thought and feeling, will bring them into your use and world as surely as there is a Great Law of Magnetic Attraction in the Universe.

"The Eternal Law of Life is: 'What you think and feel, you bring into form; where your thought is, there you are, for you are your consciousness; and what you meditate upon, you become.'

"When one allows his mind to dwell upon thoughts of hate, condemnation, lust, envy, jealousy, criticism, fear, doubt or suspicion, and allows these feelings of irritation to generate within

him, he will certainly have discord, failure, and disaster in his mind, body and world. As long as he persists in allowing his attention to be held by such thoughts–whether they be about nations, persons, places, conditions or things–he is absorbing those activities into the substance of his mind, his body and his affairs. In fact he is compelling–*forcing*–them into his experience.

"All these discordant activities reach the individual and his world through his thought and feeling. Feeling often flashes before one is aware of the thought in the *outer* consciousness, which he might use to control it; and this kind of experience should teach him how great is the energy within his many creations which has accumulated through habit.

"The feeling activity of Life is the most unguarded point of human consciousness. It is the accumulative energy by which thoughts are propelled into the atomic substance, and thus thoughts become things. I tell you, the need of *guarding the feeling* cannot be emphasized too strongly; for control of the emotions plays the most important part of anything in Life in maintaining balance in the mind, health in the body, success and accomplishment in the affairs and world of the personal self of every individual. Thoughts can never become things until they are clothed with feeling.

"The Holy Ghost, or Holy Spirit, is the feeling

side of Life–God–the Activity of Divine Love, or the Mother Expression of Deity. This is why the sin against the Holy Ghost is referred to as that which brings such great distress, because any discord in the feeling breaks the Law of Love, which is the Law of Balance, Harmony, and Perfection.

"The greatest crime in the Universe against the Law of Love is humanity's almost ceaseless sending forth of every kind of irritable and destructive feeling.

"One day the race will come to realize and recognize that the sinister destructive forces manifesting on this earth and in its atmosphere–generated, mark you, by human thought and feeling–have only entered the affairs of individuals or nations through lack of control in the emotions in everyone's daily personal experience. Even destructive thoughts cannot express themselves as action, events, or become physical things, except by passing through the world of feeling; for it is in this phase of manifestation that the activity of coalescing the physical atom upon thought forms takes place.

"As the noise from a sudden explosion shocks the nervous system of one who hears it–setting up a trembling sensation in the cellular structure of the body–in exactly the same way do the flares of irritated feeling shock, disturb, and disarrange the finer substance in the atomic structure of the mind,

body, and world of the person who sends them out–*consciously or unconsciously*–intentionally or unintentionally.

"Discordant feeling is the producer of conditions we call disintegration, old age, lack of memory, and every other failure in the world of human experience. The effect upon the body structure is the same as that produced upon a building if the mortar holding the bricks together were to receive repeated shocks, and each day those were to be increased. This continued shock would shake apart the particles composing the mortar; the building would collapse into a chaotic mass, and the form be no more. That is what mankind is *constantly* doing to the atomic structure of the human body.

"To give expression to the discordant thoughts and feelings in oneself is the course of least resistance, and the habitual activity of the undeveloped, undisciplined and willful individual who refuses to understand the Law of his own Being and to bring the personal self, which is but his instrument of expression, into obedience to That Law.

"He who cannot or will not control his thoughts and feelings is in a bad way; for every door of his consciousness is wide open to the disintegrating activities thrown off by the minds and the emotions of other personalities. It takes neither strength, wisdom nor training to give way to unkind, destructive

impulses; and the full-grown human beings who do this are but children in their development of self-control.

"It is a blight upon the Life of mankind that so little control of the emotions is taught humanity from the cradle to the grave. *Attention* to this particular point is the greatest need in the Western World today. It is easy to give way to discordant thoughts, feelings, and activities because the mass of mankind are submerged, as it were, by environment and association entirely created by themselves.

"The individual, through his control of the outer consciousness, must make the effort to rise out of this condition by his own free will in order to transcend these limitations *permanently*, and no one can hope to rid his life and world of misery, discord, and destruction until he leashes his own thought and feeling. In this way, he refuses to let the Life flowing through his mind and body become qualified by the discord resulting from every little disturbing occurrence in the world about him.

"At first such discipline does require determined, continuous effort; for the thoughts and feelings of ninety-five percent of humanity run as uncontrolled and free as a little tramp dog.

"However, no matter how much effort it takes to bring these two activities under control, it is worth

any amount of time, energy, and effort, and no *real, permanent dominion* of one's Life and world can take place without it. It will be my pleasure and privilege to teach you the use of these Higher Laws. Their application and use will enable you to release True Wisdom and bring about All Perfection.

"The first step to the control of yourself is the stilling of *all outer activity* of both mind and body. Fifteen to thirty minutes at night before retiring and in the morning before beginning the day's work, using the following exercise will do wonders for anyone who will make the necessary effort.

"For the second step: make certain of being undisturbed, and after becoming very still, picture and *feel* your body enveloped in a Dazzling White Light. The first five minutes while holding this picture, recognize and *feel intensely* the connection between the outer self and your Mighty God Within, focusing your attention upon the heart center and visualizing it as a Golden Sun.

"The next step is the acknowledgment: 'I now joyously accept the fullness of the Mighty God Presence–the Pure Christ.' Feel the *great brilliancy* of the Light and *intensify* It in every cell of your body for at least ten minutes longer.

"Then close the meditation by the command: ***I AM a Child of the Light–I love the Light–I serve the Light–I live in the Light–I AM protected,***

illumined, supplied, sustained by the Light, and I bless the Light.

"Remember always: 'One becomes *that* upon which he meditates,' and since all things have come forth from the Light, Light is the Supreme Perfection and Control of all things.

"*Contemplation* and *adoration* of the Light compels *illumination* to take place in the mind–health, strength, and order to come into the body–and peace, harmony, and success to manifest in the affairs of every individual who will really do it and seeks to maintain it.

"All the way down the centuries in every age, under every condition, we are told by all who have expressed the greater accomplishments of Life that the Light is Supreme, the Light is everywhere, and in the Light exist all things.

"That Truth is just as true today as it was a million years ago. As far back as there is any record of humanity, the wise and great ones of all ages are portrayed with a radiation of Light about them emanating from the head and body of each.

"This Light is *real*–just as *real* as the electric lights in your homes. The day is not far distant when machines will be constructed to reveal the emanation of Light about every individual to the physical sight of anyone who cares to observe it. Such a machine will also show the contamination–

or discoloration that becomes a cloud around the Light of God, which the personal self generates through discordant thought and feeling. This, and this only, is the way by which the energy of the Great Life Stream is misused and wrongly qualified.

"If you will practice this exercise faithfully and feel it in every atom of your mind and body with deep, deep *intensity*, you will receive abundant proof of the Tremendous Activity, Power, and Perfection that abides and is forever active within the Light. When you have experienced this for even a short time, you will need no further proof. You become your own proof. The 'Light' is The Kingdom. Enter into It and BE–at Peace. Return to the Father's House.

"After the first ten days of using this exercise, it is well to do it three times a day–morning, noon, and night. We often hear the complaint, 'Oh! I cannot give all that time.' To any who are of that opinion, I wish to say simply this:

"The time the average person spends in criticizing, condemning, and blaming people, conditions, and things for not being something other than they are, if occupied with this recognition and use of the Light, will make Heaven manifest on earth for the individual who dares to try and has determination enough to maintain it. Nothing is impossible. The Light never fails!

"The Light is God's Way of creating and maintaining Order, Peace, and Perfection throughout His Creation. Every human being on this earth can have all the time he wants in which to do this when his *desire* to do it is intense enough. The *intensity* in the desire itself will reorder the world of people, conditions and things so as to provide that time–if he *earnestly* wishes to use it for his upward climb. No person in the world is an exception to that Law; for the intense desire to do anything constructive, when it becomes *intense enough*, is the God Power that releases the energy necessary to create and express the thing desired.

"Everyone has the same supreme privilege of contact with the All-Powerful Presence of God, and It is the Only Power that ever did, does now, or ever will raise the personal self and its world above earthly discord and limitation.

"My Beloved Son, try this with great determination, and know *God in You is Your Certain Victory*."

As his discourse ended, I began to realize that he must be one of the Ascended Masters, for he had not only given me proof of his Dominion over the elements by precipitation, but had instructed and explained as he did it. I sat wondering how it was that he knew me.

"My Son," he said, answering my thought at once, "I have known you for aeons. In raising your

thought–by your own conscious effort–it made my coming to you possible at this time. While I have always been in touch with you when we were both in our finer bodies, your conscious effort of reaching out to some one of the Ascended Masters opened the way for me to come to you in a much more tangible way–that is, tangible to your physical senses.

"I see you do not quite recognize me in your outer consciousness. I was present during your birth, at your mother's passing, and was instrumental in bringing you and Lotus together at the right time, that your attainment might not be delayed. Again, I assisted in bringing you and your son into association in this embodiment.

"However, be patient: Sit still a few moments, watch me closely, and I will reveal my identity to you." I did as he requested and in perhaps a full minute, I saw his face, body, and clothing become the living, breathing, tangible "Presence" of the Master Saint Germain, smiling at my astonishment and enjoying my surprise.

He stood there before me–a Magnificent God-like figure in a white jeweled robe, a Light and Love sparkling in his eyes that revealed and proved the Dominion and Majesty that are his.

"This," he explained, "is the body in which I work a great deal of the time when occupied with the welfare of mankind–unless the work I am doing

at the moment requires closer contact with the outer world of affairs, and in that case I make my body take on the characteristics and dress of the nation with which I am working at the moment."

"Oh!" I exclaimed, "now I know you, for I have seen you many times like that at the Inner levels of consciousness."

"My Son," he explained, "do you not see what *real mastery* actually is? We in the Ascended State can control the atomic structure of our world as a potter controls his clay. Every electron and atom in the universe is obedient to our desire and command because of the God Power by which we control it and of which *we have earned the right* to be the Directors.

"Mankind in the unascended state marvels at these things, but I tell you, it is no more effort for us to change the appearance and activity of our bodies than it is for the ordinary human being to change his clothes. The unfortunate condition in human consciousness that keeps individuals in their self-created limitations is their attitude of mind which either fears or ridicules what it does not understand, or, what is still worse, in its ignorance says: 'That is impossible.' A thing may not be probable under certain human conditions, but the God Self, which is the Great Light, can change all human conditions so nothing is impossible.

"Every individual has the Divine Flame of Life within him, and That God Self of him has Dominion wherever he moves in the universe. If he, because of his own mental inertia, will not exert the necessary effort to reorder his age-old habits of mind and body, he goes on bound by the chains of his own forging; but if he chooses to know the God Within himself and *dares* to give that God Self all control of his outer activities, he will receive the knowledge once more of his Dominion over all substance–which has been his from the beginning.

"The time has arrived when many of humanity are rapidly awakening, and they must in some way be made to understand that they have lived again and again in hundreds, sometimes thousands of lives, each time in a new physical body.

"The Law of re-embodiment is the activity in human growth that gives the individual an opportunity to re-establish a balance in conditions that he has *consciously* caused to be thrown out of balance. It is but one activity of the Law of compensation–cause and effect–or what might be called an automatic balancing process governing all forces everywhere in the universe. The right understanding of this Law gives one the explanation of many conditions in human experience which otherwise seem wholly unjust. It is the only logical explanation for the infinite complexities and experiences of human creation, and

reveals the operation and the Law upon which all manifestation rests. It makes one know that there is no such thing as *chance* or *accident*. All is under direct, exact, and Perfect Law. Every experience of consciousness has a former cause, and everything at the same instant is the cause of a future effect.

"If a man has injured a woman in one life, he is certain to be reincarnated in a feminine form and pass through a similar experience until he realizes and experiences *that* which he has caused another to endure. The same thing is true if a woman be unjust or injures a man. This is the only way by which one is compelled, or rather compels himself, to experience both the cause and effect of everything which he generates in the world. The individual can create and experience whatsoever he will in his own world; but if he chooses to do that which causes others to experience discord, then he compels himself to go through a similar condition until he understands what the effect of his own creation is upon the rest of the Life of the universe.

"Come with me, and let us review the physical life in which you used a feminine form in France, wherein you were a singer of splendid accomplishment with a voice of rare beauty and power."

Immediately, without the least effort on my part, I stood outside my physical body, seeing it clearly

as it reposed upon the ground. I wondered if it would be safe there on the mountainside, and in answer to my thought, Saint Germain replied:

"Do not be disturbed. Not a thing in the world can harm your body while we are away. Observe!" Instantly I saw it surrounded by a White Flame forming a circle about fifty feet in diameter.

He placed his right arm around me, and I saw we were rising rapidly from the ground, but I soon became adjusted to his vibratory action. There was no definite feeling of motion through space, but presently we looked down upon a village in the south of France, and he continued:

"Here you were born as an only child, the daughter of a beautiful woman whose life was an example of idealism far in advance of the majority in that period. Your father was a most devoted husband and companion, highly cultured, and inspired by the early Christian spirit.

"The atmospheric ether of every environment records all that has ever transpired in that locality. I will revivify these Etheric Records and you shall see living pictures giving every detail of your life.

"You sang at the church of this village and studied with a teacher who persuaded your parents to let her give you training. You made rapid progress, and then received still greater advantages when they moved to Paris. After a year of intensive study,

an opportunity came to sing before the Queen of France, and through her patronage you had appearances at many of her salons. This assured you a successful musical career. France and success lavished their gifts upon you for the next five years, and you accumulated much wealth.

"Suddenly, both parents passed through the change called death, and the shock to you was very great, followed by many weeks of serious illness. When you recovered and returned again to concert work, a new sympathetic quality had come into your voice through the recent experience of grief.

"A man who had guided much of your musical study became director of your public work, and you came to depend upon him as one who seemed worthy of trust. Then followed fourteen years of brilliant success, at the end of which you became suddenly ill and passed on within a week. Your jewels and wealth were left in care of the director to be used to help others and to fulfill certain plans for which you had worked all your life. The last rites were no sooner over than a complete change took place within him. Greed took possession entirely. Now I shall show you that man–whom you met some years ago here in America in your present life. The incident in business, I am quite sure you will remember clearly."

Here he showed me a business association in

which I had tried to help several people while in the West some ten years previously in connection with a representative from the Belgian government.

"That man," he continued, "was given a chance here to right the wrong he did you in France. He was shown the condition and knew full well the situation, for we showed it to him; but he was not yet strong enough to permit the working out of the Great Cosmic Law of Justice and balance that debt. If he had done so of his own volition, it would have given him freedom in many ways and enabled him to have progressed much more rapidly in this embodiment."

Thus does the outer life keep the individual bound to the wheel of necessity, rebirth, continued struggle and pain, until we *let* the Light of the Christ Within illumine and purify us, that we may respond only to the Plan of God–Love, Peace, and Perfection for His Creation. This is the kind of lesson one never forgets, because objective teaching records the experience in the *vision* as well as in the mind. The record in the sight is deeper and necessarily receives more attention from the outer activity of the intellect.

The essence of that long-forgotten experience certainly fixed itself in my memory permanently, for I can recall every detail of it to this day as clearly as when I observed it with him.

"Now," he went on, "let us recall another of your embodiments–one that you had in Egypt."

We rose from the earth and moved rapidly forward. I was very conscious of the Mediterranean as we passed over its beautiful waters. We went on to Karnak and Luxor, then again came into contact with the earth.

"Watch closely," he said. "This record is of a very ancient temple in Luxor, not among those whose ruins the archaeologists are exploring today but one antedating any that have been discovered so far. If they knew where to look, they would find magnificent temples in a state of almost perfect preservation."

Indicating a certain spot filled with ruins, which is all that travelers can see today, the scene became replaced by the activity in the ether as it had originally been in all its beauty and splendor, far more magnificent than anything of which the present generation has any concept.

The gardens and pools were surrounded by great pillars of white marble and rose granite. The entire locality became living–real–vibrant–and just as tangible as any physical city on earth today. It was so perfectly natural and normal that I asked how he made these experiences so vivid.

"Man and his creations," he replied, "as well as Nature, have an etheric counterpart–a pattern–which

makes its eternal impression upon the atmosphere about him wherever he goes. The pattern of the individual's activity and life experience is within his own aura all the time. A similar record exists in the aura of every locality. An Ascended Master may, if he chooses, revivify or reclothe the individual's record of former activities wherever that person happens to be; for the pattern upon which the Master coalesces the atomic structure is always in the aura of that individual. When the Master reclothes the record of a locality, he must do it in the same specific place; for such a record, when reclothed, becomes the same living form and structure that it was when first built in physical substance.

"In this way it is possible to coalesce again the physical structure of entire buildings and their surroundings–when the Ascended Master so desires for the accomplishment of some good purpose. When one has attained this God-given Dominion, he can and does reclothe and reanimate any Etheric Record he desires to make visible for the instruction and benefit of students and others.

"When he does this, *it is as real as reality itself*, and the reclothed objects can be photographed, handled, and made physically tangible to the physical senses of the one observing them.

"Notice!" he reminded me, "you are experiencing these activities in your finer body, but they are

nonetheless *real* because of that; for your physical body is only a garment which you, the Self-Conscious, thinking and experiencing individual, wear.

"It is the same as though you wore a heavy overcoat in the cold winter atmosphere and only a light suit of clothes on a very warm summer day. Experiences in your light suit of clothes would surely be no less *real* than those you lived through in your heavy overcoat. I call this to your attention that you may understand the fuller and less limited activities of Life." We examined the grounds, the surrounding country, and architecture.

"Come, let us enter," he said, and as he spoke, stepped forward and passed through the main entrance into the temple itself. We then became living *actors* and at the same time *observers* of the following experience. We passed into the main part of the temple and proceeded toward the Inner Sanctuary. The High Priest came directly up to us and seemed to know me.

"This priest of ancient days," Saint Germain explained, "is now your son." A lesser priest appeared whom I immediately felt I knew, and he remarked:

"The assisting priest was yourself." We entered the Inner Sanctuary and saw the vestal virgin guarding the Sacred Fire. She whom I now beheld

was Lotus, my beloved Twin Ray, whom I met and married some years ago, and who is the mother of our son.

The scene changed and we saw a visiting prince from a distant province plan to seize the vestal virgin for his bride. All seemed to go well until the High Priest was shown a vision of what was about to take place. It disturbed him, but he kept his own counsel.

Standing guard as the slaves of the prince entered, he watched them approach the Sanctuary. As they came nearer, he stepped forward and spoke but one word that meant:

"Stop!"

One slave, bolder than the rest, came on. The High Priest warned him back, but still he came nearer. When he reached a certain Sacred Circle of force which emanated from the Altar, the priest no longer hesitated. He stepped to the outer edge of that Protecting Radiance, raised his right hand, and pointed directly at the slave.

A flash of Flame shot forth like lightning, and the slave fell lifeless to the floor. The prince, who was watching, came forward in an insane rage.

"Stop!" commanded the priest again in a voice like a clap of thunder. The prince hesitated for a moment, stunned by the very power of the word, and the priest continued:

"Listen to me! You shall *not* desecrate the highest of God's Gifts to the Temple of Life. Begone! before you follow the example of your too brazen and misdirected slave."

The High Priest was fully conscious of the power he could wield, and as he stood watching the prince, he was the very embodiment of self-control–of illimitable force consciously held in obedience to his will. He was Majesty–crowned with Eternal Power.

The will of the prince was powerful also, but he had no control over himself; and as another wave of blind rage swept over him when he found himself again opposed, and giving full vent to lust, he rushed forward.

The priest quick as a flash raised his hand. The Flame flashed out a second time and the prince followed the fate of his former slave.

Saint Germain turned to me and explained the experience still further.

"You see," he began, "that is the way the quality within every force *reacts* upon the one who sends it out. The prince and his slave came with the qualities of hate, selfishness, and depravity within their feelings, and when the priest directed the force of which he was the master toward them, it took on their qualities the moment it touched their auras. He merely turned their own feelings and selfishness back upon themselves. The priest in his unselfish

effort to protect another was himself also protected."

That incident closed, the scene of splendor vanished, and again we stood amidst the temple ruins. Saint Germain revealed still more to me which may not be recorded here.

"There is only one way," he went on, "to avoid the cosmic wheel of cause and effect–the necessity for re-embodiment–and that is through the conscious effort to comprehend the Law of Life. One must earnestly seek the God Within, make permanent, conscious contact with that Inner Self, and hold firmly to it in the face of *every condition* in the outer life. It will be my pleasure and privilege to show you more, but only for the instruction it will bring to yourself and others. Come! We must now return." As we came near my body, he instructed again:

"Watch the circle of White Flame disappear!" I looked. It vanished. A moment later I was back in my body. The sun was sinking, and I knew it would be nearly midnight by the time we arrived home.

"Place your arm about my shoulder," said Saint Germain, "and close your eyes." I felt my body lifted from the ground, but I was not particularly conscious of moving forward. Presently, my feet touched the floor, and opening my eyes, I stood in the lodge. Saint Germain was greatly amused

when I asked how it was that we could come back in this manner without attracting the attention of the people about us, and he answered:

"We many times draw about our bodies the cloak of invisibility when moving among those in physical form," and the next second he was gone.

I had heard of the Great Ascended Masters who could take their bodies with them wherever they go and manifest or bring into visibility anything they desire to use direct from the Universal. However, to experience actual contact with one of them was a very different thing, and I tried to realize in full the marvel of the experience. To Saint Germain it was evidently a most ordinary occurrence.

I sat in quiet contemplation for a long time in deep, deep gratitude, trying to comprehend and to fully realize his explanation of The Law concerning desire. He emphasized its importance and activity as a motive power in the universe to propel forward new ideas, compelling an expansion of consciousness to take place within the Life of every individual. He had explained it by saying:

"Constructive Desire is the expanding activity within Life, for it is only in this way that greater and greater ideas, activity, and accomplishment are pushed through into expression in the outer world of substance and form. Within every *Right Desire* is the power of its fulfillment. Man is the Son of God.

He is commanded by the Father to choose how he shall direct the Life energy, and what quality he wishes his fulfilled desire to express. This he *must* do, for free will is his birthright.

"It is the function of the outer activity of the intellect to guide *all* expansion into constructive channels. This is the purpose and duty of the outer self. To allow the Great Life, or God Energy, to be used only for the gratification of the sense desires–the habit of the mass of mankind–is its destructive use and is always, *without any exception*, followed by inharmony, weakness, failure, and destruction.

"The constructive use of desire is the *conscious direction* of this limitless God-Energy by Wisdom. All desire directed by Wisdom carries some kind of blessing to the rest of creation. All desire directed by the God Within goes forth with the feeling of Love and blesses always."

The next few days I spent writing this record of my experiences. Then one morning on awakening I found a golden card lying on the table near my couch. It looked like a piece of metallic gold, and on it in beautiful shaded script of a lovely violet color was just one short sentence:

"Be at our trysting place on the mountain at seven in the morning," signed, "Saint Germain."

I put this card away carefully and could scarcely wait the intervening time, so great was

my expectancy. Early the next morning while preparing a lunch, there came a distinct impulse not to take anything with me. I obeyed and decided *to trust* that my needs would be supplied directly from the Universal.

Light of heart, I was soon on my way, determined not to miss any opportunity to ask questions if permitted. As I approached the appointed place, my body became lighter and lighter until by the time I was within a quarter of a mile, my feet scarcely touched the ground. There was no one in sight, so I sat down on a log to wait for Saint Germain, feeling no fatigue whatsoever, although my hike had been about ten miles.

As I contemplated the wonderful privilege and blessing that had come to me, I heard a twig crack and looked around expecting to see him. Imagine my surprise when not fifty feet away I saw a panther slowly approaching. My hair must have stood on end. I wanted to run, to scream–anything–so frantic was the feeling of fear within me. It would have been useless to move, for one spring from the panther would have been fatal to me.

My brain whirled, so great was my fear, but one idea came through clearly and held my attention steady. I realized that I had the Mighty "Presence of God" right within me, and that this "Presence" was all Love. This beautiful animal was a part of God's

Life also, and I made myself look at it directly in the eyes. Then came the thought that one part of God could not harm another part. I was conscious of this fact only.

A feeling of Love swept over me and went out like a Ray of Light directly to the panther, and with it went my fear. The stealthy tread ceased, and I moved slowly toward it feeling that God's Love filled us both. The vicious glare in the eyes softened; the animal straightened up and came slowly to me, rubbing its shoulder against my leg. I reached down and stroked the soft head. It looked up into my eyes for a moment and then lay down and rolled over like a playful kitten. The fur was a beautiful, dark, reddish brown–the body long, supple, and of great strength. I continued to play with it, and when I suddenly looked up, Saint Germain stood beside me.

"My Son," he said, "I saw the great strength within you or I would not have permitted so great a test. You have conquered *fear*. My congratulations! Had you not conquered the outer self, I would not have allowed the panther to harm you, but our association would have ceased for a time.

"I did not have anything to do with the panther being there. It was part of the Inner operation of the Great Law, as you will see before the association with your new-found friend ceases. Now that you have passed the test of courage, it is possible for

me to give much greater assistance. Each day you will become stronger, happier, and express much greater freedom."

He held out his hand and in a moment there appeared four little cakes of a beautiful golden brown, each about two inches square. He offered these, and I ate them at his direction. They were most delicious. Immediately I felt a quickening, tingling sensation through my entire body—a new sense of health and clearness of mind. Saint Germain seated himself beside me, and my instruction began.

CHAPTER II

The Sahara Desert

"INSTEAD of going forth from the body as in your recent experience, today we will use the Projected Consciousness," he remarked, as he placed the thumb of his right hand between my eyes and the rest of his fingers over the top of my head. A feeling like a powerful electric current passed over my entire body. Removing his hand, he continued:

"I wish you to fix firmly in mind and recall frequently for contemplation the fact that the Laws I explain and teach you to use are to bring you into a condition of Conscious Mastery over all forces and things on earth. This means that no matter what is being experienced, you are always at every instant in complete, conscious control of your own mind and body and able to use your own free will *at all times.*

"In this state of Projected Consciousness, you are completely conscious and have full mastery over all your faculties every instant. There is nothing whatsoever about any of this instruction and its use that is either of the trance or hypnotic condition

at any time; for in both trance and hypnosis the experiencing individual's Conscious Will is not functioning, which is a most dangerous and disastrous activity to *anyone* who permits it to take place in his mind and body.

"There is no Conscious Mastery or Dominion in trance or hypnotic practices, and they are *most destructive* and *dangerous* to the Soul Growth of the one who permits such practice. Please understand thoroughly that the Conscious Control, Mastery and use of the forces and things on this earth should at all times be under the direction of your Inner, or God Self, through the perfect cooperation and obedience of *all* outer faculties in both mind and body to that Inner Guidance.

"There is no such thing as Mastery without this, and those known as the Ascended Masters *never, never* intrude any activity upon the God-given prerogative of the individual's free will.

"A student may be given the experience of Projection if an Ascended Master chooses to expand his consciousness temporarily–so that he experiences things happening in two or more places at the same time. In such a condition, the student's faculties are *completely* under the control and direction of his own free will at every moment. He is fully conscious and active wherever his body may be, and also at the place

to which the Ascended Master chooses to direct his attention for the instruction.

"The reason an Ascended Master temporarily raises the consciousness of the student is to show him how he may do this same thing for himself by his own effort *consciously* and at will.

"Projected Consciousness is but increasing the rate of vibration of the atomic structure in both the mind and body of the student. This is done by the *radiation* from an Ascended Master and is an activity of the Light which increases the vibratory rate up to the keynote He sets for the experience. In the higher rate, one uses his faculties of sight and hearing exactly as he does in daily life, except that they are expanded into the next octave or zone above the human.

"Such use of our senses is the same as we experience every moment of the waking state, because we can become aware of that which is near and that which is distant at exactly the same instant. The expansion or contraction of our consciousness is dependent entirely upon what the individual desires. This is always subject to the free will and *conscious* direction of the student.

"One can of his *own choice* be conscious of a certain tree in his garden or of the entire garden. He uses the same faculty of sight to observe both, and uses it in exactly the same way. When he wants to see *all* of the garden, he makes his sight enlarge

its activity until it takes in all he desires. The larger expansion still includes the smaller; so you see, you must be conscious of the *full* control of *all* your faculties in *both* places at the same time. The activity that takes place is really an enlargement of the force field in which the sight acts.

"The use of your faculty of sight in this projection or expansion of consciousness is accomplished by the raising of the vibratory rate in the optic nerve. The whole process corresponds to the thing that takes place when one uses a field or marine glass.

"In ordinary experience, human consciousness has been accustomed to use its faculties only within certain zones or force fields, and the proof of this is that one can listen to the sound of a person's voice who is physically present in the room speaking to him, and one can also hear the bell of a telephone ring somewhere else in the house at identically the *same* instant. All the faculties of the outer activity are elastic. They may be used as either a microscope or a telescope, depending entirely upon the *desire* and *will* of the individual.

"If one can be conscious of sound in the room in which his physical body stands, and also be aware of sound two or three rooms distant by exactly the same process, in a still farther expansion of this faculty, he can hear at a more distant place. To do this one must increase the vibratory rate until it reaches into the more distant zone.

"When you contemplate this Great Inner God Activity, do you not see how *perfectly* and *readily* the outer senses merge into the Inner, and what has been two becomes *One*.

"This activity of consciousness can be applied to *all* the other senses as well as those of sight and hearing. Such a raising process is natural, normal, and harmonious–as simple as the tuning of your radios to any desired wavelength. Radio wavelengths and those of sight and hearing are parts of the same activity. Sound contains color and color contains sound. In ordinary daily experience, human beings can hear color and see sound–whenever they become *still* enough.

"Within certain octaves or zones, vibration registers upon the nerves of the eyes, and the result is what we call sight. Others register upon the nerves of the ears, and the result is what we call hearing. The average person's eyes only see objects whose vibratory rate comes within these certain octaves, for they do not see below the infrared or above the ultraviolet ray or zone. Through the Radiation of an Ascended Master, the atomic structure of the brain and eye vibrates fast enough to expand into the next octave above the human.

"This same activity can be expanded several octaves further, either by the Master's Radiation or at the command of the Inner or God Self of the individual. Many persons do have such experiences

involuntarily, but rarely understand what they mean or how they come about. In cases where individuals have had moments of Transcendent Consciousness or been highly inspired, this is what has occurred, although they seldom recognize the assistance they have been given.

"Projected Consciousness or Vision has nothing whatsoever to do with mental pictures produced by suggestions that exist only in the minds of other human beings. Such thoughts and pictures are but flashed directly into the mind of another person by the one sending the suggestion. It is the same activity that takes place when one reflects the image of the sun into a mirror and then deflects it upon the wall.

"Suggestion is as different from Projected Consciousness as thinking about a place is different from being physically present. Projection is *vivid, living, real,* as when your physical body is going through an experience; for it is the action of your Inner God Self with whom the Ascended Master is ONE–The Supreme."

Saint Germain and I then became observers and actors in a scene of long ago. Again I was outwardly conscious of going through experiences shown me in thought, feeling and action. The entire operation was as natural and normal as breathing, and the only unusual sensation about it was the feeling of

greater freedom and a sense of dominion. We both became very still for a few moments as he revivified the Etheric Records, and my instruction began.

"This is the Sahara Desert," he said, "when it was fertile country having a semitropical climate."

There were many streams of water carrying abundant moisture everywhere in the land. In the midst of this empire lay the capital, famous throughout the world for its splendor. The executive buildings were placed in the center upon a slight elevation, and from these the city itself extended equally in every direction.

"This civilization," he went on, "rose to its apex seventy thousand years ago."

We entered the city and felt an unusual rhythmic activity that gave one a strange sensation of *lightness* while walking. The people all moved about with great ease and grace. I asked Saint Germain the reason for this, and he replied:

"These people remembered their Source and knew themselves as Sons of God–hence were the possessors and operators of power and wisdom that to you may seem miraculous and superhuman. Truthfully speaking, there are no such things as miracles; for all is according to Law, and that which seems miraculous to the present concept of humanity is but the result of the application of laws to which mankind's present consciousness is

unaccustomed, and so seems strange and unusual.

"When the Reality of Life is correctly understood, all manifestation that seems miraculous to your present consciousness is found to be just as natural and normal an experience as the forming of words are to one who has learned the use of the alphabet. It is all the action of an ever-expanding, ever-progressing manifestation of Life in form, and this comes about at all times through an orderly process of Law, in love and peace.

"No matter how strange, unusual, and impossible an experience seems to humanity's present mental state, it is no proof that there is not a Greater Law and a Wiser Intelligence acting to produce greater wonders of creation surrounding us all the time.

"The knowledge of the greatest minds of humanity in the outer world today is to this Great Inner Wisdom and Power as the understanding of a small child is to the study of calculus."

In one building of the central group, we found the attendants attired in most gorgeous fabrics of soft, radiant colors that harmonized with the interior decoration. One of these acted as guide, taking us to the central building, and there he presented us to the king of this great people. The king proved to be–Saint Germain.

Beside him stood a young girl, very beautiful. She had hair like spun gold that hung almost to the

floor and eyes of a piercing violet-blue. Her entire bearing was one of loving command. I looked inquiringly at Saint Germain, wondering who she could be, and he answered:

"Lotus."

Beside her stood a young man about twenty years of age and a lad perhaps fourteen. The young man was he whom we had seen as the High Priest in the temple at Luxor, and the lad was the lesser priest. These were the children of the king. Again we four were working together.

"With this glimpse of former lives," he said, "let us enter into the activity of that blessed people. I say 'blessed' advisedly, and you shall soon see why. The majority of them still retained the full conscious use of all their wisdom and power as Sons of God, and this they wielded almost without limit, knowing full well from whence they sprang and to what they were heirs.

"The outer was but the instrument of the Divine Self, as it should be, and was only permitted to do that for which it was created. Naturally, the Great Inner Self could act unfettered, and of course the perfection and activity of that period was one of magnificent accomplishment."

At the time of this former civilization the whole empire was filled with great peace, happiness and prosperity. The King-Emperor was a Master of the

Ancient Wisdom and a real Cupbearer of the Light. He ruled by that Light, and his empire was the living example of Perfection.

"For hundreds of years," Saint Germain continued, "this Perfection was maintained without army or navy of any kind. The control of the people was vested in the care of fourteen Ascended Masters of Light, two working on each of the Seven Rays. They thus formed points of focus for the Mighty God Activity to be made visible. Under these fourteen Luminous Beings were fourteen lesser Masters who formed the heads of seven departments controlling the activities of science, industry and art. Each of the department heads guided the work under his care by conscious and direct contact with the God in himself. Hence, direct from their Source did all direction and instruction come for those under them; thus Divine Perfection was constantly flowing through without any interference from the human.

"This form of government was most remarkable, successful, and satisfactory in every way. There has never been anything on earth since that time which has even approached such heights. In the ancient records that have come down to the present day, this former civilization is always referred to as the Golden Age, and so it was in every activity of Life.

"In your beloved America in the not-so-far-

distant future will come forth a similar recognition of the Real Inner Self, and this her people will express in high attainment. She is a Land of Light, and her Light shall blaze forth brilliant as the sun at noonday among the nations of the earth. She was a Land of Great Light ages ago, and will again come into her spiritual heritage; for *nothing* can prevent it. She is strong within her own mind and body–stronger than you think; and that strength she will exert to rise out of and throw off from border to border all that weighs heavily upon her at the present time.

"America has a destiny of great import to the other nations of the earth, and Those who have watched over her for centuries *still watch*. Through Their protection and Love she shall fulfill that destiny. America! We, the Ascended Host of Light, love and guard you. America! We love you.

"A similar form of perfect government will come at a later period when you have cast off certain fetters within that hang like fungi and sap your strength as a vampire. Beloved Ones in America, be not discouraged when the seeming dark clouds hang low. Every one of them shall show you its golden lining. Back of the cloud that seems to threaten is the Crystal Pure Light of God and His Messengers, the Ascended Masters of Love and Perfection, watching over America,

the government, and her people. Again I say, 'America! We love you.'

"One by one, great awakened souls are coming forth who will become clearly conscious of their own mighty, inherent God Power, and such as these will be placed in all official positions of the government. They will be more interested in the welfare of America than in their own personal ambitions and private fortunes. Thus will another Golden Age reign upon earth and be maintained for an aeon.

"In the period just preceding this which you have been experiencing, the mass of the people used great airships for transportation purposes. As the development reached a still higher point, they had little need for them except in the outlying districts. All the official class, because they were the more spiritually advanced souls of that race, were able to go from place to place in the *finer bodies* and do all they desired, the same as in your recent experience at Luxor. They also were able to transport the physical body at will; for the use of their power to overcome gravity was as natural as breathing is to you.

"Gold was a common commodity in this age, as in all Golden Ages, because its natural emanation is a purifying, balancing, and vitalizing energy or force. It is placed within the earth by the Lords of Creation–those Great Beings of Light and Love

who create and direct worlds, systems of worlds, and the expansion of the Light in the beings upon them.

"The outer mind or intellectual knowledge of humanity, holds within it little–very little–understanding of the *real* purpose for which gold exists on this planet. It grows within the earth like a plant, and through it there is constantly pouring a purifying, vitalizing, and balancing current of energy into the very ground we walk upon, as well as into the growth of Nature and the atmosphere we breathe.

"Gold is placed upon this planet for a variety of uses, two of its most trivial and unimportant ones being that of using gold as a means of exchange and for ornamentation. The far greater activity and purpose of it within and upon the earth is the release of its own inherent quality and energy to purify, vitalize and balance the atomic structure of the world.

"The scientific world today has no inkling as yet of this activity. However, it serves the same purpose to our earth that radiators do to our homes. Gold is one of the most important ways by which the energy from our sun is supplied to the interior of the earth and a balance of activities maintained. As a conveyor of this energy, it acts as a transformer to pass the sun's force into the physical substance of our world as well as to the Life evolving upon it. The

energy within gold is really the radiant electronic force from the sun acting in a lower octave. Gold is sometimes called a precipitated sun ray.

"As the energy within gold is of an extremely high vibratory rate, it can only act upon the finer and more subtle expressions of Life through absorption. In all Golden Ages this metal comes into plentiful and common use by the mass of the people; and whenever such a condition occurs, the spiritual development of that people reaches a very high state. In these ages the gold is *never* hoarded, but instead is widely distributed into the use of the mass, who, absorbing its purifying energy, are themselves raised into greater perfection. Such is the right use of gold, and when this Law is consciously understood and obeyed, the individual may draw any quantity he desires to himself by the use of that Law.

"Because of the gold deposits in all mountain ranges one finds health and vigor in Life upon the mountains that he cannot find at any other place on the earth's surface. No one ever heard of detrimental effects coming to those who constantly handle pure gold. While in its pure state, it is soft and wears away easily—still that very quality is the fulfilling of this purpose of which I have just spoken.

"The more advanced of these people produced much gold by *precipitation*, direct

from the Universal. The domes of many buildings were covered with sheets of pure gold and the interiors decorated with brilliant jewels in curious yet marvelous designs. These jewels were also precipitated–direct from the One Eternal Substance.

"As in all ages past, there was a portion of the people who became more interested in the temporary pleasures of the senses than in the larger creative plan of the Great God Self. This caused them to lose consciousness of the God Power throughout the land, until it remained active in little more than the city itself. The capital was called the City of the Sun.

"Those governing realized they must withdraw and let the people learn through hard experience that all their happiness and good came from the adoration to the God Within, and they must come back into the Light if they were to be happy."

The King-Emperor, through the Inner Wisdom, seeing that the people were becoming still more deeply enmeshed in the sense gratification, realized that it was no longer the Divine Plan to further sustain the kingdom. He was instructed by those of greater spiritual authority than himself to give a banquet announcing his decision to withdraw, and thus bid his subjects farewell.

He called the councilors together and gave directions for the banquet, ordering it held in the

most magnificent place of the empire, known as the Jeweled Room in the king's palace. This was lighted by self-luminous globes that emitted a brilliant white radiance. They were suspended from the ceiling by chains of crystal. While the light within was intense and brilliant, yet it had an extremely soothing effect upon the body, giving those in its radiance a sense of great ease and calm. The light from the central globe set the jewels ablaze in the sunburst design that formed the great medallion in the middle of the ceiling.

The large banquet hall was elaborately decorated and set with twenty-four white onyx tables, each seating twenty-four guests. This was the first occasion upon which all the king's councilors and their staffs were to be his guests at the same time. The announcement of the banquet caused much comment among the people, who discussed it thoroughly, each with his neighbor; but to all it was a mystery, for none was able to discern its purpose.

The evening of the event came at last. No one suspected the sorrow within the heart of the noble ruler, nor did they dream of the change so soon to come upon them. The hour arrived, the guests assembled, and everyone breathed mystery.

The great bronze doors to the banquet hall swung majestically open, and a burst of transcendent music as if played by a gigantic symphony in

the invisible came forth, surprising even those who knew the tremendous power of their adored monarch. He was looked upon almost like a God by the people, so great was their love and admiration for the wisdom and help he constantly poured out to them.

As the triumphal music ceased, the king entered, accompanied by his children. The girl was a vision of loveliness. She wore a gown of soft golden fabric unlike any material of our modern world. The overdrape appeared as if covered with diamonds, for with every movement of her body points of light flashed forth. The golden hair falling over her shoulders was caught with two emerald clasps. On her forehead was a single band of white metal set with diamonds. In the center was what appeared to be a large diamond but was *really* a powerful *condensation* of Light focused and maintained there by her father.

The king was the only one in the whole empire who was entrusted with the use of such Transcendent Power. The royal family had never used these Jewels of Light in their contact with the outer world until that night. Such use of this power was only permitted in their private worship of the Great God Self, of whose Supreme Presence they were keenly and constantly aware.

The ruler and his two sons wore form-fitting

garments of the same soft golden fabric as the daughter. These were as pliable as leather but made of metallic gold with breastplates like a great sun of jewels. They wore sandals of the same material, also set with precious stones, and the wonderful Jewel of Light rested upon the forehead of each.

The king gave a signal, and the assembled guests were seated. In a voice majestic and powerful he poured out an invocation from the depths of his heart to that "Infinite Supreme One."

"O Thou Mighty, Omnipresent Source, Thou who doest govern the Universe, the Flame in each human heart! we give love, praise and gratitude unto Thee for Thine own Life, Light, and Love in all things. We adore Thee and look only unto Thee, the 'Presence' in all things–visible and invisible, evolved and unevolved–Thou ceaselessly flowing Stream of Life Who doth forever pour Thyself into all creation, the One Self in All.

"My heart calls unto Thee as never before to arouse these my people to their danger, for of late indifference to Thee is creeping over them like a poisonous breath, producing a soul sleep and drawing a veil before them that shuts out Thy Shining Presence.

"If they must have the experience that consumes and burns away the dross and clouds of the outer self, then do Thou sustain and at last bring them

forth in Thy Eternal Perfection. I call unto Thee, Thou Creator of the Universe–Thou Supreme, Omnipotent God."

The king took his seat and all waited in silent expectation. In a few moments the service for each individual appeared before him. Course after course was served as if by unseen hands, the food coming in marvelous crystal and jeweled containers, then disappearing as soon as the course was finished, followed immediately by the succeeding one. Finally the most elaborate banquet the empire had ever known came to an end. All was silence again, as if in breathless expectancy, anticipating some most unusual occurrence.

The king arose and stood a few moments calmly waiting. Soon a crystal goblet appeared at the right hand of each guest. These were filled with a condensation of Pure Electronic Essence, and for all who drank it, no matter how far down the ages his life stream extended or how varied his experiences, he never could completely forget the "God Self Within." This soul protection was granted to those at the banquet as a reward for their faith and loyalty to the God in themselves, the king, and the empire. The councilors and those present had served sincerely and continuously for the good of the empire, and for that service, soul protection through the centuries was given to them.

Each lifted his goblet and drank to the "God in himself"–to his own Flame of the Most High Living One. The proceedings of the banquet were broadcast to everyone in the empire through a radio similar to that which we use today. It was no larger than a dinner plate, yet powerful enough to receive what was happening at any point on the earth's surface.

After the salutation to the Divine Self in each, all became very still, the atmosphere itself seeming perfectly motionless. In a few moments, a Wondrous Presence slowly became visible in front of the king.

That "Presence" was a Cosmic Master from out the Great Silence. A murmur of awe and surprise passed over the assembled guests at his appearance, as they recognized in amazement One of Whom they had heard for many centuries, yet Whose visible Presence none had ever seen. Raising his right hand, he addressed those present and all dwelling within the empire.

"O Children of Earth, I bring you a warning of serious import at a time of great crisis. Arouse yourselves from the snare of the senses that is engulfing you! Awake from your lethargy before it is too late! This my Brother of Light must withdraw and leave you to the experience that you have chosen and which is slowly enticing you into its many pitfalls. You have opened yourselves to the

uncontrolled ignorance and emotions of the outer self.

"You give little attention and still less adoration to your Source–the Supreme, the Mighty, the Radiant, the Majestic, the Infinite Cause of all that is–the Creator and Sustainer of all worlds. You give no gratitude to the Great Glorious Presence, the Lord of Love, for the very Life by which you exist.

"Oh! why are you not even grateful for the blessings Nature pours out so lavishly for the abundance that comes to you through this fair land and from your own wise and unselfish ruler? You thank each other for favors–the things of the senses and form that are so ephemeral–that pass from one to another and then are no more; but why, oh why! do you forget the *Source* of all Life, all Love, all Intelligence, all Power?

"People! O People! where is your gratitude to Life for Love, for the magnificence of experience that you enjoy every moment, every hour, every day, year after year? All this you call your own, but it has always belonged, does now, and always will belong to the One Great Source of Life, Light, Love and All Good–GOD–the Supreme–the Adorable–the All-Pervading One.

"When, by your own misuse of the energy of Life which this All-Pervading One showers upon you constantly, pure, perfect and uncontaminated,

you have created conditions so destructive and painful that they can no longer be endured, you turn in either desperation, agony or rebellion and call upon God for relief from your misery. This is your offering to the Giver of all Good in return for that Ceaseless Perfection which he continually bestows in Supreme Love. The only condition upon which the One Great Self gives all is its right use, that it may bless the rest of creation with infinite joy, harmonious activity, and Perfection.

"When in the depths of misery you turn again to your Source for relief from your misdeeds, you either cry in the agony of despair, or if rebellious, blame Life and the Source of All Good for allowing what you call injustice and wrong conditions to exist in you and your world.

"It is you, the little personal self, who are unjust to Life, you who are unfair, you who create the misery of earth; for only humanity, because it has free will to create as it chooses–each individual through his own thought and feeling–dares to bring into existence the discord, misery, and deformity that express upon earth. This is a blight upon Creation and the Perfection that forever swings in the Great Cosmic Melody of Eternal Song.

"Only mankind is guilty of making a discord in the music of the spheres, for all else lives and acts in accordance with the Law of Love, of Life,

of Harmony, and of Light. All else blends into the harmonious whole–the Body of the Infinite, All-Loving One.

"All other realms of Life and Light move and create according to the fundamental principle upon which all Perfection rests. That principle is Love. If it were not for the Great Selfless Ones like your ruler–the Great Host of Ascended Masters whose very keynote of existence is Love–humanity would long ago have destroyed itself and the very planet upon which it exists.

"The transcendent and magnificent activities of Love and Light are the natural conditions in which God created and expected His human children to manifest, obeying His command to Love. There is no such thing as a supernatural condition anywhere in the universe. All that is transcendent, beautiful and Perfect is *natural* and according to the Law of Love. Anything other than that is *subnatural.* The daily experience of the Host of Ascended Masters is the Perfection God's children were meant to live in always. Earth's children did express this Perfection once in a former cycle, which was *one* Golden Age.

"That former civilization–that Ancient Perfection–is older than you dream, older than you believe the planet to be. All mankind at that period lived in a similar transcendent state as the Ascended Masters. The condition of misery that has followed since that

time down through the ages came about because mankind chose to look away from its Source–Love–as the plan by which to live Life.

"When the children of earth look away from Love, they are deliberately and consciously choosing the experience of chaos. Whoever seeks to exist without Love cannot survive long anywhere in creation. Such efforts are bound to bring failure, misery, and dissolution. Whatever lacks Love must return to chaos, the unformed, so its substance may be used over again in combination with Love, and thus produce a new and perfect form.

"This is the Law of Universal as well as individual Life. It is Immutable, Irrevocable, Eternal, yet Beneficent; for creation in form exists that God may have something upon which to pour out *Love* and so express in action. This is the Law of the Mighty One from which all else proceeds. It is the Mandate of Eternity, and the *vastness* and *brilliance* of that Perfection cannot be described in words.

"If there were not these *actual, real, permanent* and Perfect conditions of Life and experience which far transcend human description, existence would be but a travesty upon the stupendous activity of Life that swings forever throughout creation. There are those higher, harmonious, Transcendent Spheres, realms of activity and consciousness–individual and cosmic–where creation goes on

continually in Joy, in Love, in Freedom, and in Perfection.

"These are *real–real–real* and much more permanent than your bodies and buildings in the physical world about you. These Realms of Life are created of Substance which is so charged with *Love* that they can never have a quality or activity of discord, imperfection or disintegration imposed upon them or registered within them. Because they are based upon Love, the Perfection of such a manifestation is forever maintained, ever active, ever expanding, ever blessing with joy all that exists.

"You bring woe upon yourselves which propels you into embodiment again and again in the ignorance of the senses, the human appetites and desires of the outer self. These appetites in the feeling nature of mankind are in themselves but an accumulation of energy which the individual through his thought and feeling has given a quality of one kind or another. This misqualified energy gathers a momentum through human expression and becomes habit. Habit is but energy specifically qualified and held focused for a time upon one objective.

"The sense appetites of former lives become the driving forces and habits of the succeeding ones, keeping you slaves bound to the chariot wheels of discord, lack, and necessity, whirling you through a maze of human problems and experiences of your

own creation, *compelling* you to learn and obey the *Law of the One*–Love.

"Your own miscreations drive you on and on and on until you are willing to understand Life and obey Its *One Law*–Love. You whirl through Life after Life experiencing discord upon discord, until you do learn to live the Law of Love.

"This is a compelling activity which none escape, and it continues until the outer self asks the reason for its misery and understands that its release from the experience of suffering can only come through *obedience* to the Law of Love. Such obedience begins as calm peace and kindliness in the feelings, whose *center* is in the *heart*. Its contact with the outer world must come through the Inner Feeling.

"Love is not an activity of the mind, but is the Pure and Luminous Essence which creates mind. This Essence from the Great God Flame streams into substance and constantly pours Itself out as Perfection in form and action. Love is Perfection manifest. It can only express peace, joy, and an outpouring of those feelings to all creation–unconditionally. It asks *nothing* for Itself because It is Eternally Self-Creating, being the Heartbeat of the Supreme. Love owns *All* and is only concerned with setting the Plan of Perfection into action in all. Thus It is a constant pouring out of Itself. It takes no cognizance of what has been given in the past,

but receives Its joy and maintains Its balance by the continual Outstreaming of Itself. Because this Perfection is within Love forever flowing forth, it is incapable of recording anything but Itself.

"Love alone is the basis of harmony and the right use of all Life energy. In human experience, this grows into a desire to give and give and give of all the individual's peace and harmony unto the rest of creation.

"People! O People! forever throughout the ages–only *enough* Love can bring you back to the Heaven you once knew and abided in. Here you will once again embrace the fullness of the Great Light that gives all through Love.

"A visiting prince approaches your borders. He will enter this city seeking the daughter of your king. You will come under the rule of this prince, but the recognition of your mistake will be futile. Nothing can avail, for the royal family will be drawn into the protection and care of those whose power and authority are of God, and against whom no human desire can ever prevail. These are the Great Ascended Masters of Light from the Golden Etheric City over this land. Here your ruler and his beloved children will abide for a cycle of time." Turning to the king he addressed him, saying:

"I bless you, my noble, patient Brother! Loving and selfless has been the service to your people.

Deep and eternal is your devotion to the Supreme One–the Source of All Creation. The Golden Etheric City awaits and joyously welcomes you and your children.

"Within Its radiance you shall live, serving through the Rays of Light which are forever streaming out from those who dwell therein, until these your people shall redeem themselves by *obedience* to the Law of Love.

"This Empire of Light exists over the land you have loved so well. It is composed of Self-luminous, etheric substance and rests above the physical city which is your capital. It is *real*, very *real*, and much more permanent than any earthly city; for Light is indestructible, and the Golden City is made of Light. Into It no inharmonious thought or disturbing condition of any kind can ever enter.

"I will return in seven days to take you and your children into the City of Light–where we shall watch the progress of humanity and draw into the Light all who will discipline and make themselves ready. Encircling the City is an invincible belt of electronic force through which it is impossible for anything uninvited to pass."

When he had finished speaking, he blessed the royal family, the guests, and the empire, and in the moments of silence that followed, His Light and the outline of His Body within it grew fainter and

fainter until it disappeared entirely.

A murmur passed through the great banquet hall, and as all looked toward the king, his head was bowed in reverent silence. Then he slowly rose and bade his guests good-night.

On the seventh day, the Brother from out the Silence returned, and enfolding the king and his children within his own blazing aura, withdrew into the Golden Etheric City of Light.

The visiting prince arrived the next day, discovered the condition of the empire and the consternation that still held sway over its people. He at once subtly planned to become its ruler. This he accomplished without opposition. Two thousand years later most of that empire had become barren land, the streams dried up, and desolation stretched everywhere–*all* the result of the discord and selfishness of mankind and the blight it becomes upon the growth of plant life in nature. This kingdom had extended the entire width of Africa on east until it reached the Himalayan Mountains.

There followed a great cataclysm, submerging all the land. Through that change an inland sea was formed where the Sahara Desert now lies. Another earth change which took place about twelve thousand years ago drained this sea, and a part of it later became the present Sahara Desert. The River Nile as it is today most nearly resembles the beautiful

streams of that long forgotten period.

Thus ended our observation of those very ancient scenes. I could hardly believe my senses, I was so astonished at the way the experiences of the past were revivified–the pictures projected in all three dimensions–and the activity of the people in that remote age portrayed.

Realizing how surprised and unaccustomed to such activities I was, Saint Germain promised to take me to the physical records of that period and its people and give me physical proof that it was not a vision conjured up by him.

Glancing around from the log upon which we were seated, we saw the panther lying nearby fast asleep. Saint Germain took up the explanation of several important phases on the application of Higher Laws for the manifesting of one's own inherent dominion over the things of the sense world. This led to how he was able to express such youth and Perfection in a body so old, according to the way human beings count time.

"Eternal Youth," he explained, "is the Flame of God abiding in the body of man–the Father's Gift of Himself to His Creation. Youth and beauty of both mind and body can only be kept *permanently* by those individuals who are strong enough to shut out discord; and whoever does that, can and will express Perfection and maintain it.

"Where Peace, Love, and Light do not abide within the thoughts and feelings of a human being, no amount of physical effort can possibly keep the outer self expressing youth and beauty. These exist Eternally within the God Flame, which is the Divine Self of every individual. Whatever discord the outer self allows to flash through the thought and feeling is *that instant* stamped upon the flesh of the physical body. Eternal Youth and Beauty are Self-Created and forever Self-Existent within the Flame of God's Life in every human being. This is God's Plan for manifesting His Perfection into the world of form and maintaining it forever.

"Youth, Beauty, and Perfection are attributes of Love, which the God Self is continually pouring forth into Its Creation. Within each individual is placed the power and means for maintaining and increasing that perfect, ever-expanding activity of creation.

"The power of accomplishment is the energy of the God Self in each human being born into the world. It is always active every moment in your mind, body, and world. There is no instant in which this mighty energy is not flowing through all individuals. You are privileged to qualify it as you please at the command of your own free will through consciously directed thought and feeling.

"Thought is the only thing in the universe that

can create vibration, and through vibration you qualify this ever-flowing energy with whatever you desire to have manifest in your life and world. This limitless, intelligent, radiant energy is flowing ceaselessly through your nervous system and is the Eternal Life and vitality in the blood stream coursing through your veins. It is an all-powerful, omnipresent, intelligent activity given you by the Father–the God Principle of Life–to be consciously directed according to your free will. Real Intelligence, which uses everything constructively, comes only from Within the God Principle–the Flame of Life–and is not merely the activity of the intellect. Real Intelligence is Wisdom, or God Knowledge, and this does not and cannot think wrong thoughts. Wrong thoughts come only from impressions made upon the intellect by the world outside of the individual. If individuals would discriminate between their own thoughts–that is, thoughts from within the God Flame and the suggestions thrown off by other people's intellects and the evidence of the senses, which consider appearances only, they would be able to avoid all discordant activities and conditions in the world of experience.

"The Light from within one's own God Flame is the criterion, the standard of Perfection by which all thoughts and feelings that reach us through the five senses should be tested. No one can keep his

thoughts and feelings qualified with Perfection unless he goes to the Source of Perfection; for that quality and activity only abide within the God Flame.

"This is the individual's need for meditation upon and communion with the Light of God within himself. Pure Life Essence will not only give and sustain Eternal Youth and Beauty in the body, but will enable you to maintain *perfect balance* between your God Self and the outer, or personal self. In fact, this Pure Life Energy is the power which the outer self uses to hold its connection with its Divine Source–the God Self. In reality these two are One, except when the intellect, or outer activity of the mind–the sense consciousness–accepts imperfection, inharmony, incompleteness, or thinks itself a creation apart from the All-Pervading One 'Presence' of Life. If the sense consciousness thinks itself something separate from God–Perfection–then that condition is established unto it; for what the sense consciousness thinks into its world, the world returns to it.

"When one lets an idea of imperfection or separation from God occupy his attention, and therefore his mind, a condition corresponding to that begins to express itself in his body and world. This causes the person to feel himself an entity apart from his Source. The moment he thinks himself

separated from God, he thinks his Life, Intelligence and Power have beginning and end.

"Life always has been, is now, and always will be. No one can really destroy Life. Through various activities in the mental and physical world, form can be disintegrated or temporarily demolished, but the consciousness of the individual is Eternal and can control all substance everywhere in manifestation when the God Life within is acknowledged as the Knower, Giver, and Doer of all good in creation.

"I tell you Truth when I say there is only one Source of all Good–God. The conscious recognition and acceptance of this Truth acknowledged by the outer activity of the mind, not two or three times a day, but every few moments all day long, no matter what the outer self is doing, and this maintained, will enable anyone to express his perfect freedom and dominion over all things human.

"To most people the above sounds difficult, for they have lived so many centuries in the belief that they are beings apart from God, while every instant of every day they are using God Life, God Energy, God Substance, and God Activity in everything they think and do without realizing it. However, it requires the conscious admitting of this fact in the outer activity of the mind, and constructive direction, to release Its Full Power through the personal self.

"Recognition, conscious direction, and constructive use of the God Energy maintained within oneself at all times is the way of Perfection, Mastery, and Dominion over all things on earth, including the conscious control of *all* natural forces. The instruction I have been giving you will erase completely all false beliefs, if maintained. The rapidity with which it is accomplished depends upon how continuously, persistently, and deeply you feel and associate with your God Self.

"In the attainment of Mastery or Adeptship, the conscious control of all force and manipulation of substance are dependent first upon the acknowledgment of your own individual God Self; second, upon perfect calmness of feeling under all circumstances; and third, one must be above *all* temptation of misusing power. The stilling of all emotions at the command of the conscious will is imperative, and the demand for it in the Adept is unconditional if Dominion is to be attained.

"It does *not* mean a repression of discord within oneself at any time, but is a stilling and harmonizing of the feelings, no matter what the circumstances are which surround the mind or body of the student. Such control is not an easy thing for humanity in the Western World because the temperament of most people in the Occident is sensitive, emotional, and impulsive. This characteristic is energy of

tremendous power. It must be controlled, held in reserve, and released only through conscious direction for the accomplishment of something constructive. Until the waste of energy is checked and completely governed, the individual cannot and never will make permanent progress.

"The student often asks if one reaches a point while still on the path of attainment where he rises above the use of affirmation. When an individual sincerely uses affirmation, he brings about a full acceptance of the Truth of whatever he affirms; for its use is but to focus the attention of the outer mind so steadily upon the Truth that he accepts it fully in his feelings–because feeling is the actual God Energy released which manifests the Truth affirmed.

"The continued use of affirmation brings one to the point where he has such a deep realization of the Truth in anything he affirms that he is no longer conscious of it as an affirmation. One uses an affirmation, mantram, or prayer because he desires something made manifest. Right desire is the deepest form of prayer. Thus by the use of affirmation the student raises his outer self into the full acceptance of its Truth and generates the feeling by which it becomes a thing manifest. In this deep acceptance comes the manifestation; for through concentration, the spoken word begins to cause instantaneous activity."

My gratitude to Saint Germain for all I had received was too deep for words. He read my thoughts and feelings as one reads a book, and so we both sat silent for some few moments in perfect attunement. He roused me from my reverie to watch the gorgeous colors in the western sky—the sunset's afterglow.

I wanted to remain on the mountain all night and return home in the morning enjoying the sunrise. I had no sooner felt the desire than a beautiful sleeping bag lay at my feet. It was unlike anything I have ever seen. I reached down to examine the unusual fabric of which it was made, and to my astonishment, found it glowing and warm. I looked up, and Saint Germain smilingly extended to me a crystal cup filled with golden liquid about the consistency of honey. Obedient to his slightest wish, I drank it, and instantly a radiant glow passed through my body. When I had finished, the cup disappeared in my hand.

"Oh, why could I not keep this lovely creation?" I asked in surprise. "Patience! my Son," he answered. "Are not your desires being fulfilled one by one? Your sleeping bag will remain until daybreak, and your friend the panther will guard you during the night."

Bowing slightly, and with a smile that was graciousness itself, his body became gradually indistinct and then disappeared entirely. I lay down

in the lovely bag and was soon fast asleep. As the rosy tints of dawn touched the eastern horizon, I awoke, and the first thought in my mind was concerning the bag which I had so much enjoyed. With that thought, it vanished back into the universal substance from which it had come.

The panther came toward me and together we turned our footsteps homeward. After walking for some distance, the sound of men's voices caught our ears. The animal sniffed the air, suddenly stopped directly in front of me and looked up. I reached down and patting it, said,

"Now you may go." It bounded away into the thickly wooded section of the mountain to the right of the trail. I continued on my way without further incident and at last reached my lodgings shortly after noon in a state of mind hard to find words to describe.

I wanted to think—contemplate—digest—and become adjusted to an entirely new set of ideas. The unusual yet very real experiences through which I had passed within the forty-eight hours just preceding were causing me to reorder my entire world. I was happy in the extreme, and yet it seemed as if another universe had manifested itself around me. There was the same old prosaic world on the outside that I had always known, to be sure; and yet, was it? Within it all the time had been these wonderful experiences, this tremendous

power, these marvelous revelations of freedom and dominion over all manifestation–of which I had been so totally unaware.

I had been surrounded all my life by these seeming miracles to which in my previous years I was as oblivious as if no such thing existed in creation. I thought and thought, deeper and deeper than I had ever contemplated anything before in my whole existence.

The dinner hour arrived, but I was not hungry. However, to begin the evening meal I ordered a glass of milk. It was served, and a few moments later as I tasted it, imagine my astonishment to find that it had become the *same creamy liquid* Saint Germain had first given me.

I finished the meal, returned home, and was preparing my bath before retiring when suddenly the familiar electrical signal thrilled me from head to foot. Involuntarily I held out my hand, and in a few seconds a small cake of crystal-like substance formed in the palm. I somehow knew this was to be put in my bath, and had no more than dropped the substance into the water than it immediately bubbled and sparkled as though alive.

I stepped in and a tingling sensation thrilled every cell in my body. I felt *charged* with a high-powered electrical current that illumined and strengthened my whole being. My bath finished, I lay down and soon dropped into a dreamless sleep.

CHAPTER III

The Royal Teton

FOUR days passed without any unusual occurrence, and I tried to realize fully the deeper significance of my recent experiences. It was just growing dark on the evening of the fifth day when there was a sound of tapping on the window of my room. I looked out, and on the windowsill stood a snow-white dove with a tiny card in its mouth.

I stepped to the window and opened it. The dove walked in and stood calmly waiting. I took the card and read the message which was written in the same beautiful script as the previous one, but this time in gold ink on a white card. On it were the words:

"Be at our meeting place at seven in the morning," signed, "Saint Germain."

As soon as I had taken the card, the dove flew to my shoulder and rubbed its head against my face as if conveying a message of love, flew again to the window and was gone like an arrow. I put the card away carefully, hoping it would remain; but the next morning as I looked for it before starting on my hike, it had been dissolved. The golden card on which the first message

was written had lasted into the third day, for I looked at it several times, hoping I could keep it permanently. When I found it had been returned to the universal, my heart sank, so great was my disappointment.

To make the hike of ten miles and be there at seven in the morning, I knew would make it necessary for me to leave shortly after midnight. I arose early and was on my way at three o'clock. By walking rapidly I reached the forest just at daybreak. I had not gone far until a plaintive cry came to my ears. Before realizing it I answered in the same tone, so involuntary was my response. There was a rush of something through the timber and my friend the panther bounded toward me, the very embodiment of joy. I patted it, and together we proceeded on our way to the meeting place.

Promptly at seven o'clock Saint Germain stepped right out of the atmosphere, greeting me with open arms. Again he handed me the crystal cup, filled this time with a clear, sparkling liquid. I drank it, and the taste was not like anything I had ever physically experienced before. It was almost like the juice of grapefruit iced, but sparkling and effervescing. The moment I drank it, a sensation like lightning went through my body, carrying the feeling of its sparkling activity into every vein.

Saint Germain then gave the panther a little brown cake which it quickly devoured. In a moment

its hair stood straight up–and he remarked,

"Your friend will never again kill deer."

"For the coming experience and instruction it will be necessary to leave your body here on the mountainside because you have not yet called forth the Inner Power enough to enable you to take it where we are going today. The panther will be the guard for you, and as an extra precaution I will place the cloak of invisibility around both. We will go to the Royal Teton. "Come."

Instantly, I stood out in my finer body, clothed in a rich garment of *self-luminous* golden *fabric.*

"Observe carefully the material in which you are clothed," he continued. "The substance composing the garment you wear has certain extraordinary qualities and powers of its own, one of which is to enable its wearer to lift and transport physical objects. The garment itself possesses pure electronic energy and can be used to move objects the same as the force one uses through his physical body. This is a phenomenal activity that the Great Masters of Light have given permission to be used for the first time on this planet."

For the benefit of my readers, I want to state clearly and unmistakably that while I was clothed in a body which did function in four dimensions during these experiences, yet it gave me the ability

to feel and handle solid objects in the physical world the same as everyone can do in his own physical body. The body I used this time was *not* that which is sometimes called the astral body.

We soon reached the top of a majestic mountain that stands sentinel over one of the most beautiful scenic belts in the United States. Vast forests lay beneath us, and great ranges of mountains with their treasures of mineral wealth still untouched stretched as far as the eye could see.

Going to a point where huge masses of stone lay in confusion as if giants had hurled them in a war upon each other, Saint Germain touched a great boulder. Instantly the enormous mass tipped out, perhaps four feet away from its original position. He motioned me to follow. We entered and, to my astonishment, stood before a large bronze door.

"This has been here since before the sinking of Atlantis, more than twelve thousand years ago," he explained.

He stepped forward and pressed certain points on the door. The great mass of bronze weighing many tons swung slowly open and admitted us into a spacious chamber from which a stairway cut in the solid rock led downward. We descended some two hundred feet and entered another space, circular in shape. Saint Germain stepped across the room to a door opposite the stairs and placed his right hand

against it. As it opened, we stood before the entrance of a tube elevator. The interior looked like frosted silver, and in answer to my thought, he said,

"Yes, but harder and stronger than steel and indestructible." A flat disc of the same metal, fitting the tube quite closely, rose within it to the level of the floor. The platform was controlled and operated entirely by the Master. He stepped upon it and I followed. The door closed and we began to descend. It was a long way down, although we did not move rapidly. The platform came to a stop at another bronze door of entirely different design.

"We have descended two thousand feet into the very heart of the mountain," he commented as we stepped out of the tube.

The space in which we stood was of peculiar design and arrangement. It formed an oblong from east to west, whose northeast and northwest corners had been cut on an angle. This formed an outer court or reception room. The heavy bronze door from the tube elevator opened into the court on the northeast wall.

In the north side were two other large bronze doors exactly alike, entering into a great audience hall. On the northwest wall was still another, a fourth door, like the one through which we had come. Opposite on the long unbroken stretch of the south wall hung an immense tapestry.

It was made of most unusual material; and while the weave was coarse, yet the thread or fiber was as soft as camel's hair. The background was of a delicate cream color, and against this were two life-sized figures representing God Beings of Great Majesty and Power. The one on the right was masculine, the other feminine. Both were standing as if in the act of commanding Cosmic Forces to obey their decrees.

The masculine figure wore a full-flowing robe of some rich material of a deep sapphire blue, banded and heavily embroidered in gold. It was evidently a robe of state or symbol of authority. Under the outer robe was a tunic of golden fabric, metal-like in appearance. A sunburst of rubies, diamonds, sapphires and emeralds covered the chest. The waist was encircled by a jeweled belt, and from it hung a panel about twelve inches long. It too was heavily encrusted with the same kinds of jewels. The tunic reached to the knees, and the lower edge was trimmed with a band about four inches wide of heavy embroidery in silk of the same color as the jewels.

The entire effect gave one the impression that the garments were *all* self-luminous. The feet were clad in sandal-like boots of golden leather reaching almost to the knees, very ornate and laced with sapphire-blue cords. A band of gold about an inch and

a half wide rested halfway down upon the forehead, binding the figure's wavy golden hair which hung to about six inches below the shoulders.

The complexion was very fair with a soft pink tint, and the eyes were a deep violet-blue. The fingers of the left hand rested lightly over the heart, and the upraised right hand held a blazing crystal rod of power and authority. The lower end was shaped to a point, and on the top rested a sphere about three inches in diameter that gave off rays of sparkling White Light.

One knew unmistakably that the figure portrayed was in the act of wielding gigantic power and was a manipulator of some Mighty Cosmic Force. The entire appearance suggested fullest youth, and yet the wisdom of the ages spoke through the eyes of a hoary past.

The feminine figure's robe of authority was a deep violet, banded with golden embroidery similar to that of her companion. The underdress was a soft, golden, shimmering material that came almost to the floor. The thread used in weaving the tapestry to represent the garments must have been the same which had actually composed the material in the original clothing. This Being wore a jeweled girdle with its panel reaching about two inches below the knees and encrusted with the same kinds of jewels as those of the masculine figure.

The toe of her right sandal was just visible beneath the edge of the dress and was made of golden leather. Her headdress was a plain band of gold exactly like his, and the eyes were the same violet-blue, but lighter in shade, her golden hair falling to the knees.

On the chest suspended from a golden chain hung a large seven-pointed star cut from a single diamond. In her left hand she held a crystal sphere about six inches in diameter, and in her right, uplifted like that of the other figure, was a scepter of most strange design. About two-thirds of the lower portion was made of gold, terminating in a spear-shaped point, the upper third composed of a crystal-like substance radiantly luminous. This formed into a design at the top similar to a fleur-de-lis, except that the middle point was much longer and tapered to a slender apex formed by its four facets.

The curved leaf on the right of the central portion was a beautiful pink, and that on the left a deep sapphire blue, but the middle one was crystal white. All were transparent and glowed with Light. The gold and crystal-like portions blended with each other perfectly, for there was no line of demarcation between the two substances. Her scepter symbolized the Three Activities of the Creative Force.

The crystal ball in her left hand revealed the unmanifested Perfection of the future in Cosmic Activity. Both scepters represented the drawing and directing of the Creative Power into universal substance for special manifestation. They were radiant and beautiful, even in the tapestry, and I could but wonder what they must have been in *reality*. Saint Germain stood patiently waiting while I studied the whole concept, so fascinated was I by the magnificence of the entire work.

"These two Great Beings were the founders of this retreat," he remarked, as we turned and passed through the bronze door on our right and entered a large room which one realized instantly was used as a great council hall for some kind of sacred ceremonial purpose.

The whole atmosphere was one of magnificence and beauty. Words utterly fail to convey that which my eyes beheld and my feelings experienced. It took me some moments to become accustomed to the dazzling sight and the splendor of my surroundings.

This room was at least two hundred feet long and a hundred feet wide, with a ceiling about fifty feet high. A soft white light, which Saint Germain explained was an omnipresent force that the Great Ones always use for light, heat, and power, flooded the entire place. About twenty feet of the side walls and far end of the room were formed in white onyx.

Where this formation ended, the builders had cut through a great vein of virgin gold more than two feet in width.

The main stretch of both side walls was of a light, blue granite; but near the end from which we entered, the natural structure changed into rose granite of a still finer quality. The surface of the walls, ceiling and floor had been highly polished, evidently by some remarkable process.

The arched ceiling, rising some ten feet higher than the side walls, was inlaid with a most unique design. Directly in the center was a disc of gold at least twelve feet in diameter. Filling it so that the points touched the circumference blazed a seven-pointed star composed entirely of *yellow diamonds*–a solid mass of brilliant golden Light.

Radiating from this Central Sun were two rings of color, each about twelve inches wide forming a definite band of Light around the star, and of these, the inner band was rose pink and the outer an intense violet. The background against which this star lay looked like golden frost, the star itself sending down long rays of gleaming crystal Light.

Around this design were placed seven smaller discs, each about two feet in diameter, representing the planets of our system and the seven rays of color within the spectrum of white Light. The surface of every disc was velvet-like in its softness, and only the

clearest, most intense positive shade of each color had been used.

As I learned later, at certain times for special purposes, Great Cosmic Beings pour through these discs Their powerful currents of force. Here it is received by the Great Illumined and unselfish Ones known as the Ascended Masters of Light, who again send it forth to the humanity of our earth. This radiation affects the seven ganglionic centers within every human body on our planet as well as all animal and plant life. The background of the entire ceiling was the color of a very clear sky on a brilliant moonlight night, yet the surface was highly refractive.

In the center at the far end of the hall, about thirty-five feet from the floor in the wall itself, was a large Eye at least two feet across. This represented the "All-Seeing-Eye of the Creator" forever watching over His Creation, and from Whom nothing can be hidden.

A tremendous power was focused through this Eye at certain times for the accomplishment of specific results. I could but wonder as I contemplated it what my sensations would be were I to see That Power in full operation.

Perhaps forty feet from the far end on the east wall, stretching about seventy feet in length and thirty feet in height, was a panel of some

precipitated material. It had been placed a little more than five feet above the floor level and sunken into the side wall for a depth of two inches, making a concave surface around the entire edge.

The substance composing it looked like beautiful velvet of a deep indigo blue, yet it was not a fabric of any kind. The nearest physical material to which one could compare it would be that of a mineral. This substance is not in use in the outer world of mankind anywhere, but it can be and is sometimes precipitated by the Great Ascended Masters of Light for a special purpose.

Saint Germain explained that the panel had been precipitated and served as a universal mirror for the instruction of Initiates and Inner members of a group of Highly Evolved Beings. These Great Ones work ceaselessly helping the humanity of our earth to become Perfected men and women, and enable them to manifest in their outer lives the same great Perfection and Dominion as did Jesus Christ.

There is no outer organization of these Perfected Beings. Only by living and expressing this Perfection through self-correction of human weaknesses and full adoration to the Divine Being Within can an individual draw himself into association with Those working at this *high level* of attainment.

"Upon this panel," said Saint Germain, "are projected scenes of earth, pictures in the ethers,

the akashic records and activities taking place on Venus or at any other point which those instructing wish to make visible to the students. Such scenes are not only pictures of the past and present but can portray activities into the far future. These you shall see later."

We passed through the last door on our right and entered a room whose dimensions were about eighty feet long, forty wide and twenty high, with an arched ceiling similar to that in the large hall from which we had just come.

"The entire interior surface of this room is made of frosted gold, and the purple and green veining you see on the walls as if embossed is precipitated," he continued.

At the far end and on the side wall to our right reaching from floor to ceiling was a framework made of white metal that looked like frosted silver. In this framework, resting upon roller bearings, were containers made of the same metal. The lids of these containers gave classifications in hieroglyphics of the contents on the four spindles within each, the hieroglyphics being embossed upon every lid.

The spindles were at least ten inches long, and around everyone had been wound a ribbon about eight inches wide made of pressed gold, alloyed with some material that made it tough and pliable, and yet no thicker than a piece of ordinary writing

paper. The length of the ribbons of gold on the spindles varied from seven to fifty feet, and on each were characters as if etched into the gold by something like a stylus. These characters had been so perfectly done as to make the whole appear like script.

"These records are the fulfilling of my promise to you," said Saint Germain, as he indicated a particular section at the far end of the side wall. "They describe the city, country, and civilization which once existed where the Sahara Desert is now, during the time in which you were my son and I the ruler of that ancient empire. This room contains records of many countries and the rise and fall of many civilizations." Handing me one of the spindles, he released the fastening and I found to my astonishment that I could read its contents.

"I am enabling you to do this," he continued, "by temporarily raising your consciousness and calling forth the hidden memory–the former record of these experiences which you once lived through. The matter of knowing God and His Universe is but a contacting of the Life record in every form. All forms contain Life, and within the Light emanation of every form is recorded its entire past–which anyone may train himself to discover and understand if he be willing to give his attention and time to the self-discipline necessary to still the confusion in

the outer activity of his everyday existence. This eternal record within all things has existed from the beginning.

"In ages past, humanity manifested Perfection in every way. This former condition of the race has been chronicled by historians as the Garden of Eden, Eden or E-Don, meaning Divine Wisdom. As the conscious attention or the outer activity of the mind was allowed to rest upon the world of the physical senses, the Divine Wisdom–the All-Knowing activity of consciousness–became clouded, or covered over, and the Cosmic Divine Plan of the individual's life became submerged. Perfection and conscious control by mankind over all form was hidden–and forgotten along with it.

"Man became sense conscious instead of God conscious, and so manifested *that* to which his attention was directed and which he thought most upon. He *deliberately* and *consciously* turned his back upon the Perfection and Dominion with which the Father endowed him in the beginning. He created his own experiences of lack, limitation, and discord of every kind. He identified himself with the part instead of the whole, and of course imperfection was the result.

"All mankind's limitation is the result of the individual's own misuse of the God attribute of free will. He compels himself to live within his own

creations until, by the direct volition of the outer activity of his mind, he again consciously looks back to his Royal beginning–God, the Great Source of All. When this occurs, man will begin to remember *That* which he once was and may become again whensoever he chooses to look once more at the Great Cosmic Blueprint of Himself.

"The record you have been enabled to read described the Life and people as we saw it taking place seventy thousand years ago. You had much to do with the work of making these records in several lives which have not yet been revealed."

We crossed the council hall, entering the opposite door, and found a room similar in size to the one we had just left, with two smaller rooms adjoining it on the north wall. In the larger room covering almost the entire wall surface was more metal framework filled with containers quite like those in the other room.

"These rooms," he continued, "contain only gold and jewels that are to be used for a special purpose which will bless the entire world when mankind has transcended its *unbridled* selfishness." Here he drew forth a container filled with gold coin and went on explaining. "This is Spanish Gold lost at sea, and we, seeing it would not be recovered by other means, brought it here through the activity of certain forces which we govern. Later, in a time

that is rapidly approaching, it will again be sent forth for use in the outer world.

"In these containers," indicating another section, "gold is stored from the lost continents of Mu and Atlantis, the ancient civilizations of the Gobi and Sahara Deserts, Egypt, Chaldea, Babylonia, Greece, Rome, and others. If all this gold were to be released into the outer activity of the world, it would compel sudden readjustment in every phase of human experience. At present it would *not* be the part of wisdom. The Infinite Wisdom and Power of those Great Cosmic Masters who have been the Guardians of the race since its first appearance upon earth is almost beyond the comprehension of the human mind.

"No one in this world ever accumulated a great amount of wealth without the assistance and radiation of some Ascended Master. There are occasions in which individuals can be used as a focus of great wealth for a specific purpose, and at such times, greatly added power is radiated to them; for through it they can receive personal assistance. Such an experience is a test and opportunity to expand their Light. All unusual accomplishment that takes place in human activity, no matter what the particular channel may be, is always attained through the assistance of superhuman Love, Wisdom, and Power from an Ascended Master, because he

has transcended all limitations of the physical world, and for this reason more than ordinary success is due to His greater power through *radiation.*

"In 1887, the Ascended Host of Masters established a school on the Inner planes for the specific purpose of instructing those who have misused wealth, and revealing fully the results of their mistakes. Such as these are taken and told the Truth concerning the Universal Law governing all wealth and the results that come from influencing others to perpetuate their wrong ideas and mistakes. They are given complete freedom to accept or reject the proof offered. They *always* accept and abide by the instruction given."

We next entered the two smaller rooms which were also equipped with the same kind of containers, only not as large. These were filled with jewels of all kinds–diamonds, rubies, pearls, emeralds, and sapphires–classified as to variety and quantity. Smilingly, he turned to me and said:

"Now you know and understand that the Great God Self is the only Real Owner and Controller of all wealth. That 'Presence' appoints keepers of His treasures on every plane of Life, whether it be Light, Wisdom, Substance or physical riches. You are calm and poised, I see, while we are observing this phase of our activity, and that is well. It reveals your Inner strength and ability to do what is now

ready to be accomplished as soon as you are prepared outwardly. This will soon come about I assure you.

"You have been shown *proof* that it is we who really govern the wealth of the world and use it but as a test of the soul strength of the individual. It is always a *trust*–given to those who should be strong enough to use it only constructively; but few, very few, really pass that test under the temptation existing in the world at large today. If we choose we can raise the humblest of God's children who have sufficient preparation into wealth, power, and prominence, if by so doing help can be given to many others through such accomplishment."

After examining other containers filled with more jewels, we turned and re-entered the council hall. Looking toward the entrance through which we had first come, I saw my loved ones–Lotus and our son–in the charge of one of the Ascended Masters whom Saint Germain said was known as Amen Bey. After greetings had been exchanged, we were conducted to seats before the panel on the east wall. In groups of from three to twelve came the blessed ones of the Ascended Host until seventy of them were seated.

A great hush fell upon all assembled, and for a few moments, the silence was breathless, expectant. A ball of soft White Light began to form in front of

the panel increasing rapidly in size and brilliance until it became an oval at least seven feet in height. As though born from within the Light itself, stepped a most Glorious Being–tall, majestic, and powerful. He made the sign uniting the finite with the Infinite, and in a voice that thrilled every atom of mind and body, asked if all were ready.

A blazing Light flashed forth from the substance that composed the panel until it looked like a mirror of Living Light. In a moment this changed into a crystal clear atmosphere, and it then became a cosmic screen upon which living pictures in all dimensions could be portrayed with no limit to the space that could be observed. It was self-evident that everything which had or ever could take place in all Eternity might be made visible on this screen if the Directing Intelligence so desired.

The first scenes portrayed the continent of Mu, the activity and accomplishment of its people, and the height to which that civilization attained. This covered a period of thousands of years. Then came events that surely must have been a reign of terror to the inhabitants of that land. A cataclysm occurred which tore the surface of the earth until all collapsed within itself. The ancient land of Mu sank beneath the waves of what is now the Pacific Ocean where it still rests, wrapped in its mantle of water. Again it will rise and once more absorb the Life and Light of the physical sun.

Next came the growth to beauty, wisdom, and power of Atlantis, a great continent covering a large part of what is now the Atlantic Ocean. At that time there existed solid land between Central America and what today is Europe. The things accomplished in that age were tremendous; but again, the people's misuse of the Mighty God Energy overwhelmed them, and as things were thrown more and more out of balance, the tearing apart of the earth's surface by cataclysmic action was re-experienced.

It left but a small remnant of Atlantis, merely an island in midocean cut off from close contact with the rest of the civilized world. The east and west portions of the land had sunk beneath the Atlantic Ocean leaving only the island called Poseidonis. It had been the heart of the then-known civilized world, and preparation was made to protect and preserve its most important activities as a central focus to carry forward certain unfinished work. In that period very great attainment was reached, both spiritually and materially.

The mechanical development of this cycle reached a very high state of achievement, and one of its most remarkable expressions was the perfection of their aerial navigation. The air transportation of our modern life is as yet very crude and primitive compared to what was then on Atlantis.

The Great Masters of Light and Wisdom made this possible for the people of Poseidonis because they inspired, instructed, protected, and revealed knowledge of great advancement in every phase of human activity.

A large portion of these people became aware of the Great Inner God Power within the individual, but as before, the human side of their nature or outer activities again usurped the Great Energy. Selfishness and misuse of this transcendent wisdom and power gained the ascendancy to even greater height than before. The Masters of the Ancient Wisdom saw the people were building another destructive momentum and that a third cataclysm was threatening. They warned the inhabitants again and again as previously, but only those who served the Light gave heed.

Great buildings were constructed of imperishable material where records were placed that have been preserved through the centuries. These remain in a state of perfect preservation *now* on the bed of the Atlantic Ocean–hermetically sealed. They will be brought to the light of day by the Great Ones who directed their preparation and control their protection.

In them are recorded humanity's advance and accomplishment of that period, so there has been no permanent loss to mankind of the activities of

the Atlantean civilization. Beside the preserving of such records, great wealth, principally gold and jewels, was transferred at that time to other points of safety. This has been and will continue to be guarded over the centuries and used at a future time for the uplift and advancement of generations yet unborn.

The final cataclysm spent its momentum, and the last remaining fragment of a once world empire sank to rest for purification through the centuries beneath the present Atlantic Ocean. The remembrance of Atlantis and her people, unlike the lost continent of Mu, has not been entirely forgotten or obliterated in the history of mankind; for it has been recorded in many ways through the centuries. Even though twelve thousand years have elapsed since the sinking, fragments of information concerning it still drift to us from most unexpected channels. Myths and legends abound in reference to Atlantis, and these are two avenues which preserve to mankind certain actual conditions that have been upon the earth in one age or another. As time goes on, indisputable proof of its existence and the height of its attainment will be revealed by oceanography, geology, and other scientific data.

Then passed before our vision the ancient civilizations of the Gobi and Sahara Deserts, showing the rise and fall of their principal activities. The decline

in each of these was due this time not to cataclysmic action but to being overrun by hordes of primitive souls taking embodiment in that cycle.

Next came pictures of Egypt, her rise and fall, the latter being due to the deliberate misuse of knowledge and power by a large number of the humanity embodied in that land, whose predominant qualities were pride of their intellectual accomplishments and rebellion against the restraint of their lower nature. These always mean failure individually or en masse.

Egypt rose to her greatest height by the right use of knowledge and power. These always demand humility, obedience of the intellect to the God Self Within, absolute and unconditional control of the human or lower nature in those who seek such gifts, if they are to avoid destruction. The souls embodied in Egypt during her decline were not undeveloped, as were those in the civilizations of the Gobi and Sahara Deserts. On the contrary, they had attained the conscious use of knowledge and power and deliberately chose to misuse it. This activity has nothing whatsoever to do with Wisdom; for those who are the Eternal Inheritors of the gifts from that Divine Goddess must forever be above *all* temptation to misuse knowledge and power. Wisdom is the right use of all that manifests, and he who realizes this self-evident, Immutable Truth becomes an open door to all good that abides in creation.

The reference to Egypt as a land of darkness is most unjust, for out of Egypt in her earlier cycle came *very great* Light, and out of Egypt will again come *very great* Light.

The next scene portrayed the rise and fall of the Roman Empire. When the darkness and degradation of those centuries had reached their lowest point, lo! Jesus appeared, pouring out His Blazing Light and Love as the Christ; and through His Transfiguration, Resurrection, and Ascension such an overwhelming flood of God's Perfection spread over the earth that never again can so vast a darkness encompass humanity *in any age*. The accomplishment of His Life stands *eternally recorded* upon the atmosphere of this planet and acts as a magnet drawing mankind unto a Like Perfection.

The coming of Jesus was an initiation to the people of our world and a Cosmic Command to use the Power of Divine Love in all their future activities. This outpouring of His Love to the earth at its darkest cycle became the birth of the Christ Child in the individual. He called forth once again the Cosmic Divine Blueprint and revealed the Decree for the incoming age. That plan is Complete Dominion over all things finite through the Full Stature of the Christ *within* every human being.

Next came the reign of Richard the Lion Heart of England. Humanity has little or no knowledge

of the real spiritual activity that took place during those years. The same Light that inspired Richard's enthusiasm and activities in the crusades released through his followers and the people of that time certain forces that the Ascended Host used at Inner levels of consciousness.

Then came pictures of the recent world war in Europe, and these disclosed the activities that generated it. Only a few individuals know the real cause; and no doubt it is for the best more do not. It is too destructive for the consciousness to contemplate. Nothing can possibly be gained by focusing the attention upon war. This too, perhaps, was the reason why the period from Richard to the world war was not portrayed. Here, the activities of the Ascended Host were revealed, and we saw them dissolve the cause and greater part of the accumulated momentum of the world's recent conflict.

They accomplished it by *consciously* focusing and directing *enormous* Rays of Light whose power to consume and transmute is too stupendous for finite description. These Perfected Ones have been watching for the Cosmic Moment to arrive when they might perform for humanity a Service of Love that has been long awaited and of which mankind has as yet little or no comprehension.

These remarkable pictures continued and revealed activities stretching forth into the far future

and affecting the whole earth. They showed many changes to come in the surface of the land itself. One of the most important of these concerned the progress of North America. The Divine Plan for the future of North America is a condition of intense activity in the greatest peace, beauty, success, prosperity, spiritual illumination, and dominion. She is to carry the Christ Light and BE the Guide for the rest of the earth, because America is to be the heart center of the "Golden Age" that is now dimly touching our horizon. The greater portion of the land of North America will stand for a very long time. This has been known for thousands of years–yes! for over two hundred thousand.

The pictures continued for nearly three hours portraying many scenes and activities that have entirely escaped the recording of historians and the world of science because of their great antiquity. Wonderful and beautiful as our moving pictures are today, they are mere toys when compared with the living, breathing, actual existence revealed upon this cosmic screen. Here it was possible to watch the Cosmic Cause go forth of many events and conditions found upon earth–so that those watching received instruction of most extraordinary magnitude. This Inner instruction is of great help to students.

At the close of the instruction, Saint Germain

presented us to the Great Ascended Master Lanto, who had manifested from within the Blazing Light, and then to the seventy Masters assembled.

"We shall rejoice indeed," said Lanto, turning toward us, "when you are again ready to join in the conscious service of the glorious work at hand. This opportunity comes to you through the mighty victories you have won over the human self and outer world. The time is nearing when you shall be privileged to see how truly great those victories are. Each day accept in its Fullness the Mighty Active 'Presence' of the Great God within you, and there can exist no such thing as failure anywhere along the path. Everyone who sincerely seeks the Light is always known to the Ascended Masters. On New Year's Eve we will meet here again when there will be twelve guests from Venus. It is our wish that you be present. Saint Germain and Amen Bey will be your sponsors."

At a signal, all became silent and received Lanto's blessing of love before returning to their respective fields of service. Most of them simply disappeared from the room within a few moments, and the rest left by the way of the tube.

"My Children, I see you are unaware of time. It is now three o'clock in the morning," remarked Saint Germain as he turned to say good-by to Lotus and our son who, after embracing me, left by way of

the outer reception room as we passed through the first door on the right. "There is one thing more," he continued, "I want you to see before we go.

"Here is a group of most unusual musical instruments that are used for a special purpose, being constructed or created so as to have a tone of special quality for the work we do." Here he turned to an organ keyboard and went on explaining:

"This seems to be a pipeless organ, but the pipes, which are much smaller than ordinary, are placed within the case. The tone of the whole instrument is superior to anything the earth has ever known before in music. These organs will come into use in the outer world as the incoming Golden Age moves forward."

Next we examined four magnificent harps, slightly larger than those in ordinary use in the musical world today. Saint Germain seated himself at one of these and played several chords to give me some idea of their tone. It was the most wonderful music I have ever heard.

"This harp is a surprise for our Beloved Lotus," he said, "for on New Year's Eve in this Retreat, you shall hear the organ and four harps played by skilled artists." We finished the inspection of the room and left through the door on the northwest wall.

Instead of passing out of the Retreat as we had come in, Saint Germain opened a small door on

the left and entered a glistening tunnel, whose walls sparkled with a crystal-like formation which became instantly illumined by the White Light that he always released by manipulating the electronic substance about him. We walked rapidly forward in the tunnel, came to a bronze door that opened at his touch, and stood again under the starlit sky.

We remained in perfect silence for an instant, then rising to some five hundred feet above the ground level, passed swiftly through the air, and a few moments later stood beside my physical body on the southern slope of Mount Shasta where the panther still guarded. I had been away twenty-two hours, and as I looked up, dawn was just creeping over the eastern horizon.

"Here is your breakfast," announced Saint Germain as he handed me the Crystal Cup containing a clear white, sparkling liquid. "This is both strengthening and refreshing so you will enjoy hiking home, because your body needs the exertion and activity. I sense something in your mind which is not at ease, or at least is not clear to your consciousness."

"Yes," I replied. "I have a question that has been holding my attention for some time, and it is concerning visualization. What is true visualization, and what happens when one does visualize?"

"True visualization," he answered, "is God's

attribute and Power of Sight acting in the mind of man. When one consciously pictures in his mind a desire he wishes fulfilled, he is using one of the most powerful means of bringing it into his visible, tangible experience. There is much confusion and uncertainty in the minds of many concerning what actually happens when one visualizes or makes a mental picture of something he desires. No form ever came into existence anywhere in the universe unless someone had consciously held a picture of that form in his thought; for every thought contains a picture of the idea within it. Even an abstract thought has a picture of some kind, or at least a picture that is one's mental concept of it.

"I will give you an exercise by which one may develop, consciously control, and direct his visualizing activities for definite accomplishment. There are several steps to the process which every student can use at any and all times. The practice does bring visible, tangible results when really applied.

"The first step is to determine upon a definite plan or desire to be fulfilled. In this, see that it is constructive, honorable, and worthy of your time and effort. Be sure to examine your *motive* for bringing such a creation into expression. It must be honest, both toward yourself and the rest of the world, not merely to follow a whim or gratify appetites of the physical senses. Remember there is

a vast difference between use, desire, and appetite. *Use* is the fulfilling of the Great Universal Law of Service. *Desire* is the expanding activity of God through which manifestation is constantly sustained and is Perfection enlarging itself. *Appetite* is but habit established by the continued gratification of the feeling nature, and is but energy focused and qualified by suggestions from the outer activity of life.

"Be very sure that there is no lurking feeling within that you would be glad to benefit at the expense of another. A *real* student–and only such a one will get the benefit out of this kind of training–takes the reins into his own hands and determines to discipline and consciously control the human self. He chooses what shall or shall not be in his world, and through the process of picturing within his mind designs and brings into manifestation a definitely determined plan of life.

"The second step is to state your plan in words as concisely and clearly as possible. Write this down. Thus you make a record of your desire in the outer, visible, tangible world. The third step is to close the eyes and *see* within your mind a mental picture of your desire or plan in its finished, perfect condition and activity.

"Contemplate the fact that your ability to create and see a picture within your own consciousness is

God's attribute of sight acting in you. The activity of *seeing* and the power to *create* are attributes of your God Self which you know and feel is within you at all times. God's Life and Power are acting within your consciousness to propel into your outer world the picture you are *seeing* and *feeling* within yourself.

"Keep reminding the intellect that the ability to picture is an attribute of God–the attribute of sight. The power to feel, experience, and associate with the perfected picture is God's power. The substance used in the world without, to make the form in your picture and plan is God's pure substance. Then you must *know*, God is the Doer, the Doing, and the Deed of every constructive form and action that ever has been sent forth into the world of manifestation. When you thus use all the constructive processes, it is impossible for your plan *not* to come into your visible world.

"Read your desire or plan over as many times in the day as possible and always just before retiring, because on going to sleep immediately after contemplating the picture in your own mind, a full impression is left upon the human consciousness *undisturbed for a number of hours*, enabling it to be recorded deeply in the outer activity and allowing the force to be generated and accumulated which propels it into the outer experience Life. In this way you can carry any desire or picture into your

consciousness as it enters the Great Silence in sleep. There it becomes charged by God's Greatest Power and Activity, which is always within the Heart of the Great Silence.

"Under no circumstances discuss either your desire or the fact that you are visualizing with anyone whatsoever. This is imperative. Do not talk to yourself about it out loud or even in a whisper; for you should realize that the greater the accumulation of energy generated by your visualization, contemplation, and *feeling* the *reality* of your picture, the quicker it will come into your outer experience.

"Thousands of desires, ambitions, or ideals would have manifested into the outer experience of individuals if they had not discussed them with friends or acquaintances. When you decide to definitely bring about an experience through consciously directed visualization, you become The Law–God–The Law of The One to whom there is no opposite. You must make your own decision and stand back of your own decree with all your power. It means you must take an unshakable, determined stand. To do so, know and feel that it is God desiring, God feeling, God knowing, God manifesting and God controlling everything concerning it. This is The Law of The One–God–and God only. Until this is fully understood you cannot and never will get your manifestation; for the moment a human element enters,

you are taking it out of God's hands, and of course it cannot express because you are neutralizing it by the human qualities of time, space, place and a thousand and one other imaginary conditions which God does not recognize.

"No one can ever know God as long as he considers a force opposed to God; for whenever he acknowledges that two forces can act, he has a resultant quality of neutralizing activity. When you have neutralization, you have no definite quality either way. You merely have nothing, or no thing in your manifestation. When you acknowledge God–The One–you have only Perfection manifesting instantly, for there is nothing to oppose or neutralize it–no element of time. So is it established unto you, for there is none to oppose what God decrees.

"Conditions can never improve for anyone until he desires Perfection and stops acknowledging a power opposed to God, or that there is something either in or outside of him that can prevent God's Perfection from expressing. One's very acknowledgment of a condition that is less than all of God is his deliberate choice of an imperfection, and that kind of choice is the fall of man. This is deliberate and intentional because he is free every moment to think whatsoever he chooses to think. Incidentally, it takes no more energy to think a thought or picture of Perfection than it does one of imperfection.

"You are The Creator *localized* to design and create Perfection in your world and place in the Universe. If Perfection and Dominion are to be expressed, you must know and acknowledge only The Law of The One. The One exists and controls completely everywhere in the Universe. You are the Self-Consciousness of Life, The One Supreme 'Presence' of the Great Flame of Love and Light. You alone are the Chooser, the Decreer of the qualities and forms you wish to pour your Life into; for you are the only energizer of your world and all it contains. When you think or feel, part of your Life energy goes forth to sustain your creation.

"Cast out of mind then all doubt or fear of the fulfillment of that which you are picturing. Should any such thoughts or feelings–which are, after all, but human emanations that do not contain perfection–come to your consciousness, instantly replace them by the full acknowledgment of your Self and world as the Life of God–The One. Further than that, be completely unconcerned about it, except during the time you are visualizing. Have no set time in your mind for results, except to know there is only *now*–just the immediate moment. Take this discipline, use it, and you can manifest a resistless power in action that cannot and never did fail.

"Always remember you are God picturing. You

are God Intelligence directing. You are God Power propelling. It is God's–Your Substance–being acted upon. As you realize this and contemplate the fullness of it often, everything in the Universe rushes to fulfill your desire, your command, your picture; for it is all constructive and therefore agrees with the Original Divine Plan for Self-Conscious Life. If the human side of us really agrees to the Divine Plan and accepts it, there can be no such thing as delay or failure; for all energy has the inherent quality of Perfection within it and rushes to serve its Creator. Perfection is the only predestination there is.

"As your desire or picture is constructive, you are God seeing His Own Plan. When God *sees*, it is an irrevocable decree or command to appear *now*. In the creation of this earth and system of worlds, God said: 'Let there be Light,' and Light appeared. It did not take aeons of time to create Light. The same Mighty God is in you *now;* and when you see or speak, it is His attribute of sight and speech which is acting in and through you.

"If you realize what this *truly means*, you can command by His Full Power and Authority; for you are His Life Consciousness, and It is only the Self-Consciousness of your Life that can command, picture, or desire a constructive and Perfect Plan. Every constructive plan is His Plan. Therefore you

know God is acting–commanding: 'Let this desire or plan be fulfilled now,' and It is Done."

Here Saint Germain finished speaking, and bidding me a smiling good-by for the time being, disappeared from my sight. I turned my footsteps toward home, and the panther trotted close by my side. It had been fully twenty-four hours without food, and it was not long until it dashed off through the woods and disappeared in the heavy timber. I continued on my way and arrived home at eleven o'clock, spending the rest of the day trying to realize the full import of what I had been privileged to experience and how the entire concept of my world had changed so unexpectedly.

CHAPTER IV

Mysteries of the Yellowstone

SEVEN days passed. It was then the first week in September. On the evening of the eighth day I sat contemplating Life and its infinite expressions when my thought turned naturally to Saint Germain. Immediately an overwhelming love went out to him in deep gratitude for all I had been privileged to experience through his assistance and Light.

A feeling as of a Presence in the room began to come over me like a breath, and looking up suddenly, there He stood, smiling and radiant–the very "Presence of Divinity."

"My Son," he said, "am I so unexpected a visitor that I surprise you? Surely you know quite well that when thinking of me, you are in contact with me; and when I think of you, I am with you. In meditation your attention was upon me, and so I appear. Is that not according to the Law? Then why not accept it as natural? What one thinks upon, he draws unto himself.

"Allow me to suggest that you train yourself never to be surprised, disappointed, or your feelings hurt under any circumstances; for perfect

Self-control of all the forces within you at all times is Dominion, and that is the reward for those who tread the pathway of Light; for only by correction of the human self can Mastery be attained.

"Remember always that the right to command, which is Dominion, is only permanently retained by those who have first learned to *obey*, because he who has learned obedience to The Law of The One, becomes a Being of Cause only, and that Cause–Love. Thus he in *reality* becomes The Law of The One through the quality of similarity. Watch so nothing goes out from you except that which is harmonious, and do not allow a destructive word to pass your lips, even in jest. Remember you deal with a force of some kind every instant of Eternity, and you are its qualifier at all times.

"I have come to take you on an important journey. We will be gone thirty-six hours. Draw the curtains to your room, lock the doors, and leave your body in bed. It will be guarded until our return. You have made certain Inner advancement, and a very interesting, delightful experience and journey are ahead of you."

I prepared my body for bed and soon became very still. A moment later I stood upon the floor outside of my body clothed in the same golden garment I had worn on my visit to the Royal Teton. The sense of density one has about the walls was gone, and as I

passed through them the feeling was that which one experiences when walking through a heavy fog, the wall itself losing its sense of density.

This time I was clearly conscious of passing through space. I did not ask where we were going, but it was not long until we came to the Royal Teton. Toward the east stood the towering Rockies, and beyond them stretched vast plains that will one day be teeming with semitropical vegetation, and its people living in peace and abundance.

To the west we could see the Sierra and Cascade Mountains, and still farther on, the Coast Range, whose shoreline is all to be changed. Northward we looked down upon the Yellowstone–whose marvelous beauty veils its ancient mysteries and wonders from our present American civilization.

"The word 'Yellowstone,' "explained Saint Germain, "has been brought down through the centuries for more than fourteen thousand years. At that time the civilization of Poseidonis had reached a very high point of attainment because a Great Master of Light was at the head of the Government. It was only during the last five hundred years that the decline took place and the misuse of her great wisdom held sway. Within the present boundaries of the Yellowstone, which are still the same, existed the richest gold mine the world has ever known. It belonged to the government, and much of its wealth

was used for experimental and research purposes in chemistry, invention, and science.

"Thirty-seven miles from this place was located a diamond mine. The stones taken from it were the most beautiful yellow diamonds that have ever been found within this earth before or since that period. Among the gems which came from that mine were a few rare stones of very remarkable beauty and perfection. If properly cut they showed a tiny blue flame at the center that looked like Liquid Light. When worn by certain individuals, the radiance from this flame could be seen more than an inch above the surface of the stone.

"These were held sacred and only used in the highest, most secret rites of the Ascended Masters. Sixteen of them are still held in sacred trust by the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton and will again be brought into use at an appointed time. It was because of these magnificent yellow diamonds that the present name 'Yellowstone' has come down to us.

"You, My Son, were the discoverer of both mines. I will reveal the records that are the physical evidence of what I have just been telling you. These records give the date of their discovery, amount of wealth taken out, length of time operated, description of the machinery used which handled refractory ores recovering eighty-seven percent of their value, running of it into bullion while yet in

the mine, making unnecessary any operation at the surface, where shipped, and the date of closing and sealing. Here are the duplicate records.

"In the life on Poseidonis you lived in a beautiful home with a sister who is now Lotus. Both attained and maintained close contact with the Inner God Self, so God was truly in action at all times. You were an official in the bureau of mines, and through that connection invented and built a wonderful airship. In it you traveled a great deal over the mountains. One day while in deep meditation you were shown the location of these mines, which you later discovered, opened up, and turned over to the government. With this explanation, I will now show you *proof* of what I have described, although there is not a trace of these mines on the surface today. Come, we will enter the mine itself."

Leaving the Royal Teton, I was perfectly conscious of passing through space and moving rapidly until we reached a certain spot in Yellowstone Park. Here we descended and stood before a wall of solid rock.

"Do you see any way to enter?" asked Saint Germain, turning to me.

"No, but I feel the opening is here," I answered as I pointed to a certain spot on the granite wall. He smiled, and going up to the place indicated, laid his hand upon it, and in a moment we stood before a metal door–unsealed.

"You see," he explained, "we have our own methods of sealing any entrance we choose for protection, and it is impossible for it ever to be found or entered unless we so desire. The substance with which we hermetically seal places and things is drawn from the universal. It is harder than the rock itself, though in appearance exactly like it.

"In this way we are able to protect entrances to retreats, buildings, buried cities, mines and secret chambers of the Great Ascended Brotherhood of Light, many of which have been held in a state of perfect preservation for over seventy thousand years. When we no longer have use for such places or things, we return them back to the universal; so you see, all power becomes the willing servitor of one who has conquered himself. All forces of the Universe are awaiting our command whenever it is the part of wisdom and love to use them."

On the door we faced was a replica of a man's right hand embossed in the metal itself at about the level of my shoulder. It looked strikingly like my present physical hand.

"Place your hand over this metal one," said Saint Germain, "and press hard." I obeyed. It fitted over the other perfectly. I pressed with all my strength. Slowly the great door opened, and he continued:

"You have retained that form and size of hand

for several embodiments. It was placed on the door by the government as an honor because you were the discoverer of the mine. That hand is a model of your hand fourteen thousand years ago."

We entered through this door and passed into a long round tunnel, finally emerging into a great cavity. There, to my utter amazement, I found tools and machinery of various kinds made of an imperishable white metal in as perfect a state of preservation as if constructed but yesterday. In the center of the cavity was a shaft. Our present mining engineers would be amazed at the simplicity and perfection of the mining activities of that former age. The same method will again be brought forth into use here in America within the next century.

Saint Germain stepped to the shaft and pulled a lever. Soon a cage of peculiar design came to the top. We stepped inside, and he touched a smaller lever within it. As we began moving downward toward the two-hundred-foot level, we came to a station. Continuing on down to the seven-hundred-foot level, we stopped. This was the central station, and from it led five tunnels like the spokes of a wheel.

These were all perfectly round and lined with the same white metal of which the machinery was constructed. It was so thick and strong that only the collapse of the mountain itself could crush it. Two

of the five tunnels were driven into the mountain for more than two thousand feet. In the central station was one engine that handled all the cars.

"The white metal you see," explained Saint Germain, "is a most remarkable discovery; for it is light in weight, tougher than anything known, untarnishable and imperishable. You may only give a fragmentary description of all these marvels that are actual physical proof of the great height of this ancient civilization. Such wonders have existed and are now in your midst–undreamed of until this revelation shall go forth." As we came to the end of the tunnel, he showed me the drills that had been used in that distant day. "These drills," he continued, "sent forth a tube of blue-white flame about an inch in diameter. They operated at amazing speed, consuming the rock as they passed through."

We returned to the station and entered a triangular-shaped room between two tunnels. At the far end were containers made of the same white metal. They were about twelve inches square and three feet in length. Saint Germain opened one and showed me the wonderful uncut yellow diamonds. I was speechless, they were so beautiful. I think I hear my readers say, "Do you mean to tell me that these were physical?" To that perfectly natural question I wish to answer *yes*–just as physical as the diamonds you wear on your fingers today. Other containers

were filled with cut stones of fabulous value.

We then returned to the entrance of the mine. Saint Germain closed the door and sealed it as before. No one not an Ascended Master could have distinguished it from the surrounding rock. Rising from the ground, we quickly covered the thirty-seven miles to the gold mine. This time we stood on the very top of the mountain near a cone-shaped rock that looked perfectly solid. It was about fifteen feet in diameter at the base and perhaps ten feet in height.

"Watch closely," he said, as he laid his hand against it. Slowly a triangular-shaped section moved out, disclosing a flight of steps leading downward. We descended these stairs for some distance and soon came to a cavity at the top of a shaft similar to the one in the diamond mine.

"You will notice the absence of crushers," he continued. "Everything is done within the mine itself. Not a thing is handled at the surface." We stopped at the four-hundred-foot level where there was another immense cavity. Here complete equipment for treating the ore was located. He explained the extreme simplicity of the process used, which seemed incredible, it was so simple.

We continued on down to the eight-hundred-foot level and saw the same arrangement as in the diamond mine. Here again were tunnels going out

from a central point like the spokes of a wheel. Three triangular-shaped rooms had been built between these tunnels, containing the remaining output from the mine just before it had been closed. The same white metal containers were here as in the other rooms. Only three of them am I allowed to describe.

The first receptacle contained nuggets from an ancient riverbed in a placer formation at the eight-hundred-foot level, in which the gravel had been slightly cemented together, holding the gold. This condition existed for a depth of twelve hundred feet and held immense value. The second container was filled with wire gold from a white quartz vein at the four-hundred-foot level. Another held solid gold discs weighing eight pounds each.

"The place in which they stored all the gold," he explained, "was known as the bullion room. There have been duplicate records kept of this mine—the originals being in the record room at the retreat in the Royal Teton, and the duplicates here."

We returned to the surface. Once more Saint Germain sealed the entrance as described and, turning to me again, said: "My Son, you discovered these mines, and assisted by your colleagues, put them into operation and brought about this perfection. You also made the records on the imperishable metal which I will show you in the Royal Teton. The

Ascended Masters saw that the cataclysm of twelve thousand years ago was approaching, and knowing the mines would not be much affected, had them prepared and sealed for use in a far distant age into which we have now entered.

"At seven different periods of your many embodiments the memory and process for making these records have been recalled. You will bring them forth again in the present age to the blessing of all mankind. This accounts for your feeling since childhood of interest in ancient records of all kinds, and that you would have much to do with such work again in this life.

"Come, we will now return to the Royal Teton. There in a room adjoining the great audience hall are these records to which I have referred. It is a place for the preservation of inventions and scientific discoveries. The one we were in on our former visit contained only records of the various civilizations."

We returned to the retreat and entered this time by way of the tube, as on our first visit. Stepping out, we passed through the second door to the right of the entrance. It opened directly into the scientific record room, a space about seventy by forty by fifteen feet. The entire walls, ceiling and floor were lined with the same *imperishable white metal* of which the shelving and containers were constructed.

Saint Germain drew out one of the latter and handed me the record I had made of the diamond mine. Again I was able to read it, but this time he told me to call upon the God Self Within, and thus let It reveal the complete former knowledge which I had at that time. The record gave a clear but condensed history of the discovery and operation. He handed me another spindle, and on it was the complete history of the gold mine.

"Now that you have seen the physical proof of what I have explained," he said, "I want you to know that I will never tell you anything which I cannot prove." Here he turned toward me with a piercing look in his eyes that passed clear through my mind and body.

"My Son," he continued, "you have done well and are calm and poised under these recent experiences. Much depends upon your next step. Focus your entire attention upon the All-Controlling God Self Within you and *do not forget* to hold it there."

In the light of what occurred later, it was well he had fortified me with that admonition. With that warning he led the way across the large audience hall to the great bronze door on the west wall. Placing his hand against it, the panel slowly moved upward until we had entered, and then closed after us.

I stopped–immovable with amazement–for I

looked upon that which human eyes are rarely, if ever, permitted to behold; and the scene held me motionless, so great was the fascination of its beauty and wonder.

About twelve feet in front of me stood a block of snow-white onyx, three feet high and sixteen inches square. On this rested a crystal sphere filled with a ceaselessly moving, colorless Light in which were points of radiance darting to and fro. The sphere continually sent forth rays of prismatic colors to a distance of about six inches. It seemed made of living substance, so constantly did it scintillate.

Out of the top of the crystal ball poured forth three Plumes of Flame—one molten gold, one rose pink, and the other electric blue, extending at least three feet in height. Near the top, each section bent over like an ostrich plume—graceful, beautiful, and in perpetual motion. The radiance from this gorgeous sphere filled the entire chamber producing a sensation of electronic energy no words can convey. The Light, Life, and beauty of that scene simply overwhelm human powers of description.

We stepped toward the far end of the room and there, side by side, stood three crystal caskets, each containing a human body. As I came nearer, my heart almost stopped beating; for within were the forms Lotus, our son and I had used in an ancient embodiment. I recognized them readily; for Lotus

still retains some resemblance to that body, but the bodies of our son and myself had features of greater regularity and perfect physiques. All showed the full perfection of a type almost like that of the ancient Greek.

They looked as lifelike as though only sleeping. Each had wavy golden hair and was clothed in garments of similar golden fabric to that in the robes worn by the figures in the tapestry. An Ascended Master had but to look upon these bodies to see registered every vital action experienced in any physical embodiment since that time. Thus they acted as mirrors to record passing activities which, however, left their original perfection unchanged.

Each casket stood upon a large base made of the same kind of white onyx as that on which the sphere was placed. These were covered by lids of crystal fitted very tightly in a groove around the edge, but were not sealed. On the cover of all three just over the center of the chest was a *seven-pointed star*. Below it were four hieroglyphics. At the end and placed so it would be just over the top of the head was a *six-pointed star*. On the side just beneath the shoulders were two clasped hands, and farther down nearer the feet was a lighted torch, placed so the flame touched the lid of the casket. This flame remained golden no matter what other colors of light played through the room. At the opposite end was

a *five-pointed star* under the feet. All the emblems were raised as if embossed upon the crystal.

"These bodies," explained Saint Germain, "belonged to you three in one particular life when you left the Golden City to do a special work. Your experiences were so terrific, and yet so much good was accomplished in that life that a Great Cosmic Being appeared and gave the command to preserve them until such time as you could raise your bodies and return to the Golden City. He gave full direction for their preservation, which was faithfully carried out, as you see.

"Now you can all realize how important and necessary it is to keep keenly aware of and deeply centered upon the Master Christ Self Within, that only God's Love, Wisdom, and Perfection may act through your minds and bodies at all times."

At that moment a Dazzling Light and Tremendous Power surged through me, and my God Self spoke.

"Great Master of Light–Parent, Brother, and Friend! O Mighty Son of God! Thou hast indeed an Everlasting Love, and through It thou hast attained thy well deserved Eternal Peace and Mastery over the five lower kingdoms. The Great God Self in these children thou lovest so well shall soon come forth in *Full Conscious Dominion* to give every assistance thou hast so long desired; for each of

God's children has a service to perform which none but he may give. I call forth the Great Light from the very Heart of God to bless you forever."

As these words were spoken, a great shaft of Light blazed forth filling the chamber with points of brilliant prismatic colors. They darted everywhere in the room and all became a blaze of rainbow Light pulsing with Life.

"See! My Son," said Saint Germain, "how perfectly you can let the Great God Self express. You shall soon be able to do this consciously and at will whenever you desire.

"Notice the stalactite effect on the ceiling and the silver-white appearance of the walls. They are all made of *precipitated* substance, and the room is maintained at the same comfortable temperature at all times."

We crossed to the far end of the chamber and stood before a polished archway in the wall. Saint Germain placed his hand upon it, and a door opened disclosing the wonderful white-metal equipment for making the records. "In the age we are now entering," he continued, "much equipment will be brought into humanity's use that has been preserved, and so will not have to come through either the avenue of invention or discovery."

"How is it," I asked, "that everything in this retreat and the mines is kept so free from dust and

the ventilation so good?"

"That," he explained, "is very simple. The Ascended Masters use the same force to cleanse and ventilate by which they produce heat, light, and power. The emanation from any one of them as they pass through the mines or chambers instantly consumes all unnecessary substance.

"It is nearing the second morning since leaving your body, and we must now return." We passed through the audience chamber out of the door at the left of the tube and stood once more under the light of the stars. We came back to my room quickly, and a moment later I was again in my body. Saint Germain stood beside me holding out the familiar crystal cup, filled this time with an amber-colored liquid. I drank it, and felt the vivifying effects pass through every cell of my body.

"Now sleep as long as you can," he said, and disappeared from sight. I must have slept soundly, for I awakened many hours later completely refreshed, my body renewed in strength and power.

CHAPTER V

Inca Memories

THE next ten days passed uneventfully. Through past training, I never went to sleep without holding my attention upon the Great God Self Within and sending a thought of loving gratitude to Saint Germain. On the evening of the eleventh day while retiring, I heard his voice say distinctly:

"Come!"

I had learned to obey that call and immediately stood outside of my body, passed quickly through space, and in a few moments came to the Royal Teton. He stood upon its side awaiting my arrival. This time he had called me to come to where he was. I obeyed and saluted him.

"At your service," I said, stepping to his side, and smiling at me, he replied:

"We have work to do. Let us go!"

I was fully aware of the direction in which we traveled, certain we were going a little west of south. Soon we saw the lights from a city, and Saint Germain directing my attention to them, remarked,

"Los Angeles."

After traveling some distance farther on, we passed over another lighted section, and, this time to my inquiry he answered, "Mexico City."

We then came to a tropical forest and began to descend. Presently we stood upon the old ruins of an ancient temple. "These are the ruins of Mitla in the state of Oaxaca, Mexico," he explained. "You three came into embodiment to give assistance as the Inca civilization reached its apex. With the approval of the Ascended Masters who were directing, you chose to come into the Inca family to give the service needed at that time.

"Here you were born as the children of an Inca ruler who was a strong soul of great growth and illumination. In deep love for his people, he called to the One Supreme God for Light, abundance, and perfection to bless them and the land.

"The Inca's devotion to his Source was very great, for he knew and consciously acknowledged the power of the Great Central Sun. This True Understanding was taught to the Incan people and, because they knew to what the Great Central Sun referred, used the Sun as the symbol of the Godhead. They had *real, inner understanding* and acknowledged the *fullness* of the power from this Great Central Sun–which today we call the Christ; for It is the Heart of the Christ Activity in

the Universe.

"Because of the Inca ruler's devotion to both his Source and the people, his deep desire for blessing and Light to guide and help them was granted, and fourteen from the Golden City over the Sahara Desert responded to give him assistance. You, Lotus and your son were three of that fourteen.

"When you were ten, Lotus twelve, and your son fourteen, all were placed under my care and direction to be prepared and trained for the work you did later. At that time I resided in the Golden City, but after the preliminary attunement had taken place I came to the palace daily and gave the necessary radiation and instruction. This continued for four years before it was revealed to your father.

"The Inca ruler was amazed at the wisdom of his children and constantly poured out his praise and gratitude to God for thus blessing him. When you were fourteen, the same Great Cosmic Master who had taken us all to the Golden City at the end of the embodiment in the Sahara Civilization appeared to the Inca, and told him his petition had been granted in a very *real* manner.

"It was from this time on for over seventy years that the Incan civilization came to its greatest height. I came daily from the time you were fourteen, instructed and attuned the Inca ruler as well as you three. You were referred to as the Inca children from

the 'Sun.' His gratitude, love and cooperation were wonderful indeed, and he was taught to understand and use the Great Cosmic Law.

"Your childhood and youth were wonderful, for no cloud came to mar the beauty of that training. Your son was taught the Laws of Government and the Divine Duties of a Ruler; Lotus the Inner Work, and given the full Law and Consecration of Priestess in the Temple of the Sun. You were taught the Cosmic Laws of the priesthood–also, secretly, the generalship of Armies.

"After ten years of special training in Peru, all three of you were sent north to one of the new colonies of the Incan Empire for the purpose of helping the people to expand their activities and stimulate their progress. You went forth with all the love, honor, and blessing the Inca ruler knew how to give and established the capital of the colony at what is now Mitla in the state of Oaxaca, Mexico–whose glory has come down through the centuries.

"Here you built a great temple under the direction of Those in the Golden City by whom you had been instructed and helped. Lotus was called Mitla in that life, and it was in honor of her that the city was named. Here she served as priestess for more than forty years. It was one of the most magnificent temples of that period, and no expense was spared, for the secret part of it built below the surface of

the earth was to remain and bear witness to that splendid civilization centuries later. You knew this at the time it was built, and certain definite orders were given and fulfilled concerning it because the entire construction was directed by one of the Great Ascended Masters from the Golden City.

"The outer part was made of massive stones, some of which may still be seen today among the ruins. The interior was lined with marble, onyx, and jade. The jade came from a secret source in the Andes Mountains that has never been revealed to anyone. The coloring of the interior decorative work was most artistic and beautiful, the main color scheme being gold, purple, rose and shell pink.

"The Inner Sanctuary was gold with designs in purple and white. The chair in which the priestess officiated was also of gold. Here the Spiritual Power was focused and maintained which radiated out to the empire and its people. With this explanation as a preliminary, we will now enter the subterranean temple in which a room has been preserved amidst the ruins of a once great glory." We went some distance farther away when Saint Germain commanded:

"Stand back!"

He focused a Ray of Mighty Power on a pile of great rocks before us. Suddenly they were thrown in every direction uncovering a cube of rose-colored

granite. He stepped forward and placed his hand upon it. Slowly it turned as if on a pivot, revealing an opening about three feet wide with well-defined steps leading downward. We descended twenty-one steps to a door that seemed to be made of copper, but Saint Germain said it was a combination of metals alloyed so as to make it imperishable.

Pressing on a cube of rock to the right of the entrance, the door swung slowly open and admitted us into a small room. At the farther side was a great archway closed by another massive door. This time he pressed his foot upon a stone of peculiar design in the floor, and the door moved back disclosing a chamber of immense proportions that seemed very much in need of cleansing and ventilation. No sooner had the thought entered my mind than the place became filled with a powerful Violet Light, followed by a soft white haze becoming brilliant as the noonday sun. The cleansing was complete; for everything was fresh, clean, and filled with the fragrance of roses.

As we entered the great room my attention was held by a number of the most remarkable portraits I have ever seen. They were etched on solid gold in colors true to life.

"These," Saint Germain explained, "are also *indestructible.* Five of them are of the Inca Ruler, Lotus, your son, you, and myself–all in the likeness

of the bodies we used at that time. It was only during the Incan period that this particular kind of art has ever been expressed. Through the devotion of Lotus to her own God Flame at that time she attracted a Great Master from Venus who taught her. That kind of art was different from anything known on earth in any age. The Master from Venus only allowed a certain number to be made because this particular type of art was centuries ahead of its time and therefore was not permitted to be used at that period of the world's development. However, it will come forth in the present Golden Age into which we have now entered.

"My Son! Oh, that the people of America could only understand what tremendous possibilities stand before them—waiting, waiting, waiting for them to turn away from creeds, cults, dogmas, 'isms,' and all else that binds and limits by keeping their attention from the Great God 'Presence' within their own hearts! Oh, that they might realize what freedom, power, and Light await their service, dependent *only* on their recognition and use of the Great Loving 'Presence' Within, breathing through them each moment! Know and *feel* the Almighty Control It has over all manifestation! Oh, could they only realize that their *bodies* are the Temples of the Most High Living God Who is Ruler of heaven and earth—that they might know what it means to *love* that Mighty

Self, talk to It, acknowledge It in all things, and *feel* the Reality of That 'Presence' with at least as great a certainty as they do other persons and things! If they could only *feel* the closeness and *reality* of the Great 'Presence' deeply even for a moment, nothing could ever again stand between them and the same Mighty Supreme Accomplishment as Jesus and other Ascended Masters have attained.

"O America! Beloved Children of the Light! let this Great God 'Presence,' Its wisdom and power surge through you *now*, and see how quickly God's Kingdom can and will manifest upon earth. America is the Way Shower among the nations, bearing the Light that heralds the incoming Golden Age. Regardless of her present conditions, 'That Light' shall burst forth and consume the shadows that seek to disrupt her Ideals and Love for the Great God Self."

We then passed through a door at the right where we found more imperishable records, this time of the Incan civilization and the important part it played in that cycle.

"You recalled the process for making these records from the memory of your life fourteen thousand years ago," remarked Saint Germain. "They will be transported to the Royal Teton together with the portraits, for this secret temple has completely fulfilled its usefulness and is now to be dissolved."

Soon Beautiful, Glistening Beings appeared and removed the portraits and records. When they had finished we returned to the entrance and walked some distance away. Saint Germain focused his attention for a few moments upon the position of the secret temple and stood very silent. I felt a sudden stillness grip and hold me motionless. There was a great rumbling like an earthquake. In a moment all was over, and the secret temple which had been the most magnificent creation of its day collapsed into ruins.

I could but gasp at Saint Germain's stupendous power. Truly the Great Ascended Masters are Gods. It is no wonder in the mythology of the ancients that their activities have been brought down to us in the guise of myth and fable. They wield tremendous God Power at *all* times because they hold with unwavering determination to the Great God "Presence," and hence all power is given unto them, for they are All Perfection.

"When Jesus said: 'Verily, verily I say unto you, the works that I do shall ye do also, and greater works than these shall ye do,' he knew whereof he spoke," continued Saint Germain.

"He came forth to reveal the Conscious Dominion and Mastery that it is possible for every human being to attain and express while still here on earth. He showed the Dominion of the Ascended

Master and *proved* to mankind that it is possible for everyone to so call forth his God Self that he can consciously control *all* things human.

"The Great Ascended Masters of Love, Light, and Perfection who have guided the expansion of the Light in humanity on this planet from the beginning are no figment of anyone's imagination. They are *real, visible*, tangible, glorious, living, breathing Beings of such Love, Wisdom and Power that the human mind gasps at the immensity of it. They work everywhere in the universe with complete freedom and limitless power to do *naturally* all that the average individual considers supernatural.

"They are wielders of such power and manipulators of such force as to stagger the imagination of the person in the outer world. They are the Guardians of the race; and as in the world of physical education, various grades of teachers are provided to guide the development of the individual's growth from childhood to maturity and then beyond, preparing him for special work, so do the Ascended Masters of Perfection exist to educate and help the individual, that he too may expand his consciousness beyond ordinary human expression. Thus he develops his superhuman attributes, until like the student graduating from college, the one under the care and instruction of an Ascended Master graduates out of his humanity into the *full,*

continuous expression of his Divinity.

"The Ascended Master is an individual who by Self-Conscious effort has generated enough Love and Power within himself to snap the chains of all human limitation, and so he stands free and worthy to be trusted with the use of forces beyond those of human experience. He feels himself the *oneness* of Omnipresent God–Life. Hence all forces and things obey his command because he is a Self-Conscious Being of free will, controlling all by the manipulation of the Light within Himself.

"It is through the radiation or outpouring of this Light, which is really his own *Luminous Essence of Divine Love*, that an Ascended Master is able to help those who come under his care and direction.

"When such an outpouring to a student takes place, his own Inner bodies, and by that I mean his emotional, mental, and Causal bodies, absorb the Master's Luminous Essence, and the Light within them glows and expands like a spark which one fans into a flame.

"This Luminous Essence has within It the Highest Force in the Universe, for It dissolves all discord and establishes Perfect Balance in all manifestation. The Ascended Master's Body is constantly pouring out Rays of his Light Essence upon the discords of earth, dissolving them as the rays of force which we call light and heat from our physical sun dissolve

a fog.

"The Radiation they pour out to humanity on earth is *consciously drawn energy* to which they give quality and again send it out to accomplish a definite result. In this way they give protection thousands and thousands of times to persons, places, conditions and things of which mankind is totally oblivious, going on its appointed way serenely unconscious of its Protectors and Benefactors.

"In this kind of activity the Ascended Masters are able to change the bodies they function in like one ordinarily changes his clothes; for the cellular structure is always under conscious control, and every atom is obedient to their slightest direction. They are free to use one or more bodies if the work they desire to do requires it, for their ability to assemble or dissolve an atomic body is absolutely *unlimited.* They are All-Powerful Manifestors of all Substance and Energy; for the forces in Nature, which means the four elements, are their willing and obedient servants.

"These Glorious Beings who guard and help the evolving human race are called the Ascended Masters of Love, Light, and Perfection. They are all the word 'Master' implies, because by bringing forth the Love, Wisdom, and Power of the God Self Within, they manifest their Mastery over all that is human. Hence they have *Ascended* into the next expression above

the human, which is the Superhuman–Divinity–*Pure, Eternal, All-Powerful* Perfection.

"The humanity of earth frequently in its ignorance and limitation presumes to pass judgment upon and express various opinions about Jesus and many others of the Ascended Host. That practice is one of the most binding things it can indulge in; for in such activity, the criticism and judgment sent forth in this way simply return to its generator; and thus mankind is bound more tightly to its self-created suffering and limitation. The activity of the Law is that the Ascended Masters, having freed themselves from human limitations, have become a Blazing Outpouring of Light into which no human thought of discord can possibly enter. This compels all destructive thought creation and feeling to return to its sender and bind him still more closely in the chains of his own creation.

"If human beings could see their own thoughts, feelings, and words go out into the atmosphere upon the ethers, gather and gather more of their kind and return, they would not only be amazed at what they give birth to, but would scream for deliverance, and if for no other reason than to blot such creation out of mind, they would with full determination face their own Divinity and enter into It. *Thoughts and feelings are living, pulsating things.* The individual who knows that will use his

wisdom and control himself accordingly.

"Jesus is to mankind gaining its experience on this earth, as the Great God Self within every human being is to the personal or outer self. He revealed the *Master Record* to the outer world, and He is *still* the Living Proof of the individual's ability to free himself from all limitation and to express Divinity as was originally intended; for the first condition in which humanity existed was wholly harmonious and free.

"When some of those individuals who study Life and the Laws of the Universe more deeply than the mass of earth's children become aware of the fact that there are Ascended Masters, they often desire to go to these Great Ones for instruction. While in many instances this is an unconscious upreaching of the soul within to the Greater Light, yet the personal self little realizes in what relation it stands to those Great Beings who are Wholly Divine.

"There is a way by which an intensely earnest and determined student may make contact with one of them, but that can only be through the activity of enough Love and discipline of the personality. If the motive for such contact be for the gratification of curiosity, thinking to prove or disprove the Ascended Masters' existence to merely solve a problem or to convince a doubt in the personality, it will never come about, *rest assured of that;* for the

Ascended Host are never concerned with satisfying the human side of any student. Their entire effort is with the expansion of the God Self Within so that Its Power may be released forcefully enough to snap the limitations in the human self that do not give It a perfect vehicle for use in the mental, emotional, and physical worlds of manifestation. These are the realms of thought, feeling, and action.

"Human weaknesses and limitation simply impair the vehicle that should be trained and kept in the best possible condition as an efficient servant for the use of the Great Inner God Self. The human body with its faculties is God's Temple of Energy which the 'Great God Presence' provides, and through this outer self It wishes to express a Perfect Divine Plan or Design. If the uncontrolled sense appetites and demands of the personality waste the God Energy so the 'Inner Presence' is not given command of the vehicle, It steadily withdraws, the human self loses the power to manipulate mind and body, and the temple collapses into decrepitude and dissolution. We then have the condition the world calls death.

"The person who seeks to contact an Ascended Master in the visible, tangible, living, breathing body without the preparation needed to gradually attune his own outer structure and mind is in the same position a child in kindergarten would be were he to see a college professor and insist on

learning the ABC's under him.

"The Ascended Masters are *really* Great Batteries of tremendous power and energy, and whatever touches their Radiance becomes highly charged with their Light Essence through the same activity that makes a needle kept in contact with a magnet take on its qualities and become a magnet also. All their help and Radiation is forever a free gift of Love. This is the reason they *never* use any of their force to compel.

"The Law of Love, the Law of the Universe, and the Law of the individual do not permit the Ascended Master to interfere with the free will of the individual, except at those periods of Cosmic Activity in which the Cosmic Cycle supercedes that of the individual. It is during these times the Ascended Master may give *more* than ordinary assistance. The earth has entered such a Cycle now, and the greatest outpouring of the Light the earth has ever known is being and will continue to be shed upon humanity to purify it and re-establish the Order and Love that is imperative for the future maintenance of our planet and the system of worlds to which we belong. All that does not or will not come into the action of *order*, *balance*, and *peace* must of necessity pass into some other schoolroom of the universe and work out its own understanding of this Law in some other way than is to be the

expression of the future Life upon our earth.

"There is only one passport into the 'Presence' of these Great Ones, and that is enough Love poured out to one's own God Self and to Them, united with the determination to root out of the human all discord and selfishness. When an individual becomes determined *enough* to serve only the Constructive Plan of Life, he disciplines perfectly his human nature, no matter how unpleasant the task. Then he will automatically draw to himself the attention of an Ascended Master who will take note of his struggles and pour out courage, strength, and Love, sustaining him until he maintains the feeling of his permanent contact with the Inner God Self.

"The Ascended Master knows and sees all concerning the student, for he reads clearly the record which the student has made in his own aura. This reveals the state of the disciple's development—his strength as well as his weakness. The Ascended Master is the All-Knowing Mind and the All-Seeing Eye of God, for from him nothing can be hidden. The one who wishes to come into the visible, tangible 'Presence' of the Ascended Host should understand that unless he makes himself a Radiating Sun of Love, Light, and Perfection which the Master can expand and use as a part of Himself, that he can direct to any place consciously at will, he would be useless, merely a barnacle and drain

upon the Master's work and world.

"If the student has not, be not willing to, or does not discipline the personal self so it is calm in mind, peaceful and loving in feeling and strong in body, he is not material that the Ascended Master can use in the more-than-human work that he does. When the student has not a strong, controlled, well-developed vehicle, he is unable to cooperate with an Ascended Master and thus do work of a kind which is beyond that of ordinary human experience.

"Were one of these Perfected Beings to take a student without such qualities into his field of work, he would be making the same mistake one does in building a machine or home if he constructs it of imperfect material.

"That kind of material naturally could not stand unusual strain under sudden need or prolonged service. Thus it would not be the part of wisdom, Love or mercy to subject anyone to an experience for which he has neither the training nor is strong enough to bear. As the Ascended Masters are the Acme of Perfection, they naturally would not do anything except that which is just, loving and wise.

"The attitude of one who wishes to work in conscious cooperation with the Ascended Host should not be, 'I wish I could go to them for instruction,' but rather, 'I will so purify, discipline, and perfect myself, become such an expression of Divine Love,

Wisdom, and Power that I can assist in Their work; then I will automatically be drawn unto Them. I will love so constantly, so infinitely, so divinely that the very intensity of my own Light will open the way for Them to accept me.'

"My Son, self-correction and control of the forces within the use of human consciousness is not the work of a moment nor a path of ease, lethargy, and self-gratification; for the senses riot within the average human being, and he rebels furiously against the restraint of his lower nature–which is imperative if he is to govern these forces properly within himself, especially in his feelings, so they may be used and act *only* under the conscious Dominion of his God Mind.

"The saying that many are called but few are chosen is very true. All are constantly being called, but few are awake enough to realize the ecstatic joy and Perfection within the God Self and to hear Its Voice in the Light–forever and forever calling everyone back into the Father's House.

"Every individual on earth is free each moment to 'Arise and go unto the Father'–his God Self–if he will but turn his back upon the creation of the human senses and hold his attention on the Only Source in the Universe from which peace, happiness, abundance, and Perfection can come.

"There is a way for all to come into contact

with the Ascended Masters, and that is to *think* upon them. *Call unto them,* and they will answer every call with their own 'Presence' of Love; but the motive for the call must be Love of the One Source, Love of the Light, Love of Perfection.

"If this be real, determined, and steadfast, the student will receive greater and greater Light; for the Light knows Its own and gives of Itself unceasingly, unconditionally, every moment. Ask and ye shall receive–knock and it shall be opened unto you–seek and ye shall find. Call unto the Light, and the Ascended Masters will answer you, for they are the Light of this world.

"Lotus served as a priestess in the temple of Mitla for more than forty years with you and your son. By the combined efforts of you three, the various cities in the colonies were brought to a state of great perfection. You established industries and directed the agriculture until prosperity abounded in the land.

"It was revealed to the Inca ruler when he was to finish his earthly pilgrimage and service in that civilization. It was then he called the three of you home to him. Others were appointed to take your places, and with blessings and Love to your people, you bade them farewell.

"On your arrival home the king was much surprised to find none of you had aged during the

long absence. Your youthful appearance was the result of training received in childhood–and still greater proof that his children had been divinely sent in answer to his prayer. Deep gratitude to the One Mighty God for blessing him, his children, and the people always filled his heart."

At this point as Saint Germain described the Incan embodiments, living pictures began to appear in the atmosphere before me, all in their original color and activity. They lasted for nearly three hours, and he revealed those ancient experiences as a *living reality* in Peru and Mitla.

The Inca ruler called the fourteen from the Golden City together in preparation for the most important event of his earthly pilgrimage. He knew the hour of passing was near, and the affairs of the empire had to be transferred into the control of the elder son, whom he was to appoint his successor at the banquet.

The palace was famous for centuries as the most magnificent building of the period because the king had tremendous resources at his command throughout the entire reign. He lived close to his God Self at all times, and wealth untold flowed into his use. The interior of the palace was most ornate, the private rooms of the royal family being decorated in pure gold, set with jewels–and the symbol of the Sun used wherever possible as a

constant reminder of the God Self Within.

The banquet hall was set with five tables of carved jade resting on white onyx pedestals, each seating twenty people, with the exception of the royal table at which were sixteen, these being the fourteen from the Golden City, the king, and the Master Saint Germain, who was then known as "Son Uriel." The chairs at the king's table were made of gold, slightly canopied with gorgeous ostrich plumes in magnificent colors. In the Inca's chair the plumes were a beautiful violet, in Saint Germain's an intense gold, the daughter's pink, the eldest son's violet, but of a lighter shade than the ruler's, and those in the chair of the younger son white–representing the authority of the priesthood. The plumes in the chairs of the rest of the fourteen from the Golden City were of varying colors, beautiful beyond description, the color in each case representing the office and service that each occupant gave to the empire.

Cloths of a very soft material heavily embroidered with thread of remarkable brilliancy covered the tops of the tables. The entire palace was lighted by self-luminous crystal globes that Saint Germain gave to the Inca ruler when his instruction first began.

The king wore a royal robe of golden, metallic-like fabric with a marvelous jeweled breastplate representing the "Sun." Over this was his robe of

office, made of rich purple fabric, trimmed with magnificent ostrich plumes around the entire edge and deep collar. His crown was a band of diamonds that held three violet plumes at the back. These three plumes in the Inner Life of the ruler symbolized the three activities of the Godhead–Father, Son and Holy Spirit, acting through man as Love, Wisdom, and Power.

The two sons were clothed in garments similar to their father's except for the long robe of state, each wearing the symbol of the "Great Sun" formed by a breastplate of jewels. The crown of the elder son was set with emeralds, and the plumes at the back were violet like the king's, but of a lighter shade. The headdress of the other son was set with pearls, and his plumes were white, another symbol of his office as priest.

The king's daughter was robed in a golden fabric fine as gossamer silk, with an over-drape of opalescent material dazzling to behold that changed color with every movement of the body. She wore a jeweled girdle of diamonds and emeralds with its panel reaching nearly to the floor. On her head was a close-fitting cap of woven material, and around the neck a chain on which hung the symbol of the "Great Sun" set in diamonds, rubies, and emeralds. Her sandals were of gold, also jeweled.

Just as the king left his private chambers on the

way to the banquet hall, a Blazing Light flashed through the rooms–and Saint Germain stood before us looking like a God. The Light about him was almost blinding in its Brilliance, and it took us a few seconds to become accustomed to it.

His beautiful golden hair hung to the shoulders and was held in place by a band of blue diamonds around the forehead. His own Intense Radiance shone through the color of the hair until it looked like sunlight. The piercing, sparkling violet of his eyes contrasted strongly against his skin that revealed the soft pink color of youth and perfect health. His features were very regular, like those of the ancient Greeks.

He wore a robe of marvelous, dazzling white fabric entirely different from anything in our modern world. It fitted the body slightly at the waist, around which was clasped a girdle of yellow diamonds and sapphires with a panel reaching to his knees. On the third finger of his left hand was a ring set with a gorgeous yellow diamond, and on the middle finger of his right a sapphire almost as brilliant–both blazing tremendously because of his own great Radiation, as he had just come from the Golden City.

The king was surprised and overjoyed at his appearance, and making the sign of the heart, the head and the hand, bowed low before him and offered the Master his arm. They proceeded thus

into the banquet hall.

Here the tables had been laid with an entire service of gold, crystal, and jade. The children of the king soon entered and, when they beheld their beloved Master, were almost overcome with joy. However they did not forget the dignity of the occasion and, making the Divine Sign he had taught them, bowed low before their father and Distinguished Guest.

The signal was given and all were seated. The king sat at the head of the table, the Master Saint Germain at his right, and next to him his daughter. The elder son was placed at his left and the younger son next, then the rest from the Golden City.

At the close of the banquet the ruler arose and all gave complete attention. He stood silent a moment, and extending his hand to the beloved Saint Germain, introduced him to the guests. The Master bowed graciously, and the king told them how the Higher Spiritual Law had been taught to him and his children, and how the great blessings which had come to the land and its people were the result of the Master's Great Love. He explained further that the banquet had been given for him to appoint his successor to the throne.

He signaled to the elder son to rise and announced him as their future ruler. Removing the

Royal Robe, he placed it upon the son's shoulders, and Saint Germain, raising his hands above him in blessing, said:

"I bless you, My Son, in the Name and Power of the One Mighty God in man and governing the Universe–whose Supreme Wisdom shall direct you, whose Light shall Illumine you, whose Love shall bless and enfold you, the land, and its people."

Touching the thumb of his right hand to the forehead of the son, the Beloved Master raised his left hand and a Blinding Flash of Light enfolded them.

The king then appointed those who were to take the places of his daughter and two sons in the temple at Mitla. Saint Germain, the king, his children, and the rest of those from the Golden City proceeded into the throne room where the Master turned and again addressed them, saying:

"Beloved Ones of Light! Your brother, the king, will soon pass to his well-deserved rest and higher instruction. Until that time I will remain with you. Your civilization will reach its apex under the rulership of this our beloved brother, and you will need much added wealth to accomplish all that is to be done. In the heart of the mountains not far distant is great treasure of gold and precious stones. The younger son of your ruler has not so far recalled a faculty he used formerly. I will quicken

it into action again, that the requirement of your future activities be supplied." He stepped toward the younger son and touched his forehead with the thumb of his right hand. A tremor passed over the body, and his Inner Sight became opened.

He saw in the mountain fastness a certain location which held such vast wealth he knew they would need no other supply for whatever might be required to produce the things they were to use in the outer activities. The son made obeisance to his Beloved Master and promised that with his assistance, the plan for its use would be fulfilled. Three of the mines which he opened and operated were closed and sealed when the reign of those from the Golden City was finished. They have remained closed to this day.

Archaeologists, in various ways from time to time, are finding evidence and proof of the tremendous height to which this civilization reached and the splendor of its attainment. The fragments of the Incan activities they have discovered so far are of the civilization during its decline, but the day will come when that which was expressed at its apex will be revealed to the blessing, enlightenment, and service of posterity.

The following day messengers were sent to the principal points in the empire announcing the ascension to the throne of the king's son. His

reputation had preceded him from the City of Mitla; for his wisdom, nobility of character, and justice were known throughout the kingdom during the years he served there.

A few days later, the younger son directed the head mining engineer to prepare equipment, men, and supplies for going into the mountains and opening the mine that he had been shown through the use of his Inner Sight.

When they were ready to start, the son remained alone and held his attention fixed steadily on the God Self Within, knowing that he would be directed unerringly in finding the mine, and because of this had no difficulty or delay in going directly to the location shown him in the vision. He put a large number of men to work, and in sixty days had opened the mine to the point where they made contact with the richest gold vein that has ever been located in South America before or since that time. The discovery and operation of that mine has come down to the present day in legend among the people. The younger son returned from his achievement amidst the warm welcome of the people and received the blessings of his father, Saint Germain, his older brother and sister.

The location of the mine was at an altitude of eight thousand feet, and during the time the king's son was there he became highly sensitized, an

activity that *always* occurs at high elevations. Upon his return to the palace, he felt clearly the time had arrived for the Inca ruler to make the great change, and knew his passing was near.

The day arrived for the coronation of the king's son when he was to assume legally and publicly the responsibility and duties of the realm. The royal family asked their Beloved Master and Friend to perform the act of crowning the new ruler, to which he graciously agreed.

Elaborate preparation for the important event had been completed, and the ceremony had progressed to the moment when the crown was to be placed upon the head of the new ruler. All noticed that Saint Germain made no effort to receive it.

Suddenly there came a Blinding Flash of Light, and before them stood a Most Wonderful Being. She seemed to be a girl of only eighteen, but from her eyes and "Presence" shone forth a Dazzling Radiance filled with the Love, Wisdom, and Power of a Goddess. The Light that filled the atmosphere around her was crystal white–sparkling within Itself and scintillating constantly.

Extending her dainty hands to the crown-bearer, she lifted the crown, and with infinite grace placed it upon the head of the king's son, and in a voice that was the very soul of music, said:

"Beloved of the Golden City, I crown you with

Love, Light, and Wisdom of which this crown is the symbol. May your justice, honor, and nobility ever continue. By a Divine Order I shall reign with you invisible to all but those of the Golden City who are here."

The new ruler knelt to receive the crown and the Wondrous Being stooped and kissed his forehead. She then turned to the assembled guests, extended her hands, and blessed them. Immediately a soft, rose-colored Light filled the entire place–It being the outpouring of Her Love to them. She blessed the former king, and turning to his daughter, held her in a fond embrace. To the younger son she extended her hand, and he, kneeling, kissed it with deep reverence.

The new king ascended the throne and bowed to his guests. Offering his arm to the Beautiful Being, he led the way to the banquet hall, and here they celebrated the coronation by a feast. He gave the signal to be seated and then addressed them.

"My greatly beloved people," he said, "I know there is but One Mighty 'Presence'–God–in mankind and the Universe governing all. It is my desire, as it ever has been, to so live that my mind and body are clear channels and perfect expressions of the One Great Indwelling 'Presence.' May you, my friends, my people, our land, and its activity, be always blessed with God's greatest Love, peace,

health, and happiness. May this empire, which is God's domain and of which we are but the custodians, continue in abundant prosperity. The Love of God in me shall always enfold you, and I ask God's Eternal Light to raise you into His Divine Perfection."

As the banquet progressed, the former king grew very pale. The new ruler signaled his brother, who stepped to his father's side and assisted him to the private rooms of the royal family. The king lay down and remained motionless nearly four hours. His children, the Master Saint Germain, and the Beautiful Being remained at his side.

When the final moment of his earth span arrived, the Beautiful Being stepped forward to the head of the couch on which he lay and addressed him, saying:

"Brother Inca, thou hast thought to leave thy form to the action of the four elements, but I say to thee, it shall be Raised, Transmuted and Illumined into that Eternal Temple of God that expresses All Perfection. Thy great service hath freed thee from the wheel of birth and so-called death. Be thou now received by the Ascended Host of Light, with whom thou art forever One."

Slowly the body was raised into its Eternal Perfection, and then completely disappeared. Saint Germain turned to those who stood by.

"My work here is finished," he said, and stepping forward, placed a ring of most unusual design upon the third finger of the king's right hand. Its jewel was a miniature self-luminous globe of some kind of precipitated substance that looked like pearl, and directly within the center was a tiny blue Flame. It was a focus of Light, the same as the globes Saint Germain had given the king's father with which the palace was lighted.

"Accept this," he continued, "from the Master of the Golden City. It is His request that you wear it upon your person always." Bidding them farewell and bowing graciously, he disappeared from sight.

The Inca's three children had perfect physical bodies due to the instruction they had received in childhood from the Master Saint Germain when he came daily from the Golden City to prepare them for their life service to the people. All had most beautiful golden hair and violet-blue eyes. The two sons were fully six feet three inches in height and the daughter about five feet seven. There was a great natural dignity of bearing suggesting the Inner Dominion which they had gained under his instruction. When the elder son ascended the throne, he was sixty-eight years old, yet looked not more than twenty-five. Even at the time they left the earth, none looked more than that age. The new king reigned forty-seven years, living to the

age of one hundred fifteen. The daughter lived to be one hundred thirteen, and the younger son one hundred eleven.

The Incan people of that period were all dark-eyed and dark-haired with skins like the American Indian. Those who incarnated as the mass of the Incan people were not souls of previous advanced knowledge, as was the case in some of the former civilizations such as Egypt, Atlantis, and the Sahara Desert. For this reason, the Great Host of Ascended Masters who assist in expanding the Light within humanity placed the Incan ruler, his children, and the rest of the fourteen from the Golden City in charge of the government and its people, to establish the pattern upon which the later activities were to be molded. They designed a form of government and a plan of development which, if adhered to, would have enabled the entire civilization to reach a great height of outer accomplishment and at the same time receive tremendous Inner Illumination.

As the time drew near to select a ruler from among the Incas themselves to succeed the king and his assistants, great care was taken to choose those whose Inner Growth was most advanced. Fourteen were found to take the places of those from the Golden City. The Beautiful Being had made herself visible to the king every day for forty-seven years, giving advice and assistance through Her Radiation, that wisdom and

strength might be the directing power of the people.

The successors to the king and the fourteen from the Golden City were called into the presence of the much loved and wise ruler, and the Beautiful Being who had been invisible made herself visible to all. The Light about her grew very bright, and she addressed them, saying:

"For over ninety years the Great Ascended Masters of Light have taught, enlightened, blest, and prospered the people and this empire. The example is before you. If you follow it, all will continue to prosper and bless your land. If you do not keep the Love for the One Supreme God Self *first* in your hearts and acknowledge Him *always* as the Ruler of the empire and its inhabitants, decay will set in, and the glorious perfection enjoyed for over a century will be forgotten. I commend you to the care of the Great Supreme 'Presence' in all. May He ever protect, direct, and enlighten you."

Here a visible proof of the existence of the Inner God Self of each human being was revealed to those who were to guide the destiny of the empire during the succeeding years. This same example will again be given to the present people of America.

Then, in the presence of the new ruler and his associates, the king and the fourteen from the Golden City stepped out of their bodies and

revealed the Divine Self of each, *visible* to all assembled. In a few moments the physical bodies disappeared, dissolving in ambient air.

"Thus," explained Saint Germain, "is revealed to you the record of another life, the blessing and achievement which results from loving acceptance of the Supreme 'Presence' of the One God Self Within. Let us now go back to the Royal Teton."

We returned to the entrance and passed forward to the audience chamber. There on its walls were the portraits etched on gold, transferred from the ancient temple of Mitla. We went on to the record room and saw the records carried by the Beautiful, Glistening Beings. Other things too had been brought which I have not permission to reveal.

As these experiences ended, I realized at least partially something of what *real Love* is; for no one can possibly explain the intense feeling of Love and gratitude one has for the Ascended Masters after being permitted the experiences I had passed through since first meeting Saint Germain. It can never be put in words. There is only one overwhelming desire in Life after such contact, and that is to BE what they are.

Then one comes to realize what Jesus meant by the Father's House–and where the home of the Soul really is. Once he has really, even for the fraction of a second, experienced the Ecstatic Bliss

radiating from an Ascended Being, there is nothing in human experience he would not endure or sacrifice in order to reach that height of attainment and work for–in order to express such Dominion and Love also.

One really knows such Perfection is for all of God's children and is as real as reality can be. Even the happiest life lived by the average human being is certainly the husks of existence compared to the Ascended State of these Great Ones. The most beautiful and so-called perfect creation of human beings with all their boasted power and accomplishment is coarse and crude compared to the Freedom, Beauty, Glory and Perfection that is the daily continual experience of everyone who has raised the body as Jesus did.

I was almost overwhelmed by a feeling of gratitude and Love to Saint Germain as it came time to return to my body. He realized how I felt and understood my position.

"My Son," he said, "you cannot receive what has not been earned. You deserve this and much more, which will become evident as we advance. Remember however, what seems mysterious only appears so because it is unexplained. When understood, all unusual occurrences will be found natural and according to Law. The following Truth shall remain engraved on your memory forever.

It is this: Every one of God's children who will acknowledge and accept the 'Presence' of the One Mighty God anchored Within his heart and brain, and feel that Truth deeply many times a day, realizing and knowing God fills his mind and body so full of Light there is no room for anything else, he can be free. The One All-Powerful 'Presence' is the mighty harmonious activity of one's Life and affairs, and if his attention be fixed firmly with determination on this Eternal Truth, no height of attainment is too great for him to reach.

"There is but One Source and Principle of Life to which we should give our undivided attention, and that is the God Self Within every individual. To the Great Harmonious Self the personal self should give conscious recognition at all times and keep in constant Inner Communion with It, no matter what the outer activity of the mind is.

"This One Great Self is the Life Energy flowing through every human body each moment by which all are enabled to move about in the world of form. It is the Wisdom flowing through the mind, the Will directing all constructive activities, the Courage and Strength sustaining everyone, the Feeling of Divine Love with which all force can be qualified as it flows through the individual–the Only Power that can ever accomplish any good thing. It is the All-Victorious, Conscious Dominion over

every condition of human activity when released through the personal self without resistance or interruption.

"This Mighty God Self Within you is the Supreme Ruler of all creation, and the only dependable, permanent and Eternal Source of help in existence. Only through Its Love, Wisdom and Power can anyone ever rise into the Ascended Mastery, for constant, conscious communion with It is Freedom and Dominion over all human creation. When I say human creation, I mean all that is discordant and less than Perfect."

We returned to my body, and as soon as I had re-entered it Saint Germain took my hands and poured a stream of his Divine Energy through me to sustain and give strength. I instantly felt revivified in both mind and body. I sat down, fixed my attention with deep intensity upon my own "God Presence" and offered up a prayer of gratitude for the tremendous blessings I had been privileged to receive. He bowed graciously and disappeared.

CHAPTER VI

Buried Cities of the Amazon

A SHORT time later I was working intently one evening when I heard Saint Germain's voice distinctly.

"Be ready," he said, "tonight at nine o'clock, and I will come for you."

I was alert in an instant, hurried through my work, bathed, and was preparing for an early dinner.

"I will bring you the proper nourishment," he explained; so I waited and entered into the deepest meditation of which I could be aware, recognizing only God's Perfect Manifestation.

Promptly at nine o'clock he appeared in my room wearing garments of Glistening Metallic-like Substance that looked as if made of burnished steel but felt like a combination of very soft silk and rubber extremely light in weight. I touched the beautiful, wonderful fabric and was so fascinated that I stepped forth from my physical body, and was unaware of it until I turned and saw it lying in bed. Stepping forward to a large mirror in the door, I saw *my* garments were exactly like those of Saint Germain. I wondered at this and

did not understand why they were different from the ones in which we had gone forth before. He saw that question in my mind and answered it.

"Try to realize, My Son, that in the Ascended Condition of Life, we are always free to use the Pure Universal Substance for whatever purpose we choose and give it any specific quality we desire for the requirement at hand.

"If we wish to use material that is imperishable, we impose that quality upon the Pure Universal Substance and It responds accordingly. If we wish a form to be manifest only a definite length of time, we give the Substance of which it is composed that quality or command, and the form manifests accordingly. In the present instance we are going to pass through water, and the Radiation from the material in your garment so surrounds your finer body as to insulate you from the natural qualities and activities of the water element.

"Try to think upon this Power which is within you. Call into use the great sea of Universal Substance from which you may draw without limit. It obeys *without exception* the direction of thought and records any quality imposed upon it through the activity of the feeling nature in mankind.

"Universal Substance is obedient to your conscious will at *all* times. It is constantly responding to humanity's thought and feeling whether they realize

it or not. There is no instant at which human beings are not giving this Substance one quality or another; and it is only through the knowledge that the individual has *conscious control* and manipulation of a limitless sea of It, that he begins to understand the possibilities of his own Creative Powers and the *responsibilities* resting upon him in the *use* of his thought and feeling.

"Mankind through the centuries has qualified the Universal Substance with perishability and limitation, and the bodies it uses today are expressing those characteristics. The entire human race has storms of hate, anger, revenge, and many other outbursts of feelings, and the four elements, which have recorded those qualities, return them to man through the world of nature as storms. The people of earth have cataclysms of thought and feeling as resentment against each other, against injustice, against places and things, knowingly and unknowingly sending out the *feeling* of revenge. The great sea of Universal Substance upon which these qualities have been recorded expresses them back to their source—the individual—by means of the four elements, as cataclysms in Nature.

"Such activities are but Nature's ways of purifying and shaking herself free from the contamination of human, discordant thought and feeling, and returning to her pristine condition of God's Purity.

"Every moment each individual is receiving into his mind and body the Pure and Perfect Life of God. Each moment he is also giving quality of some kind to the Pure Universal Substance of God. This quality he alone creates and generates, and he must receive it back into his mind and body; for all things in the Universe move in circles, and thus return unto their source.

"The Ascended Masters have learned the Law of the Circle—The Law of The One. Hence, we impose upon the Pure Universal Substance *only* the quality we wish to use for the special work in hand. If we desire a manifestation to express a certain length of time, we set the time, give the command, and the Substance of which that special manifestation is composed responds accordingly.

"In the case of the records at the Royal Teton and certain retreats throughout the world, it is necessary for our work that certain things be made imperishable in order to be maintained during the centuries. We decree that quality into them, and they record exactly our decree, for Nature never lies. She is a Truthful recorder of the qualities playing upon Her. She obeys us and also obeys man; but there is a certain activity within Her that mankind is either in ignorance of or else stubbornly refuses to acknowledge. For this ignorance and stubbornness, *it pays* and pays and pays continually until the individual personal

self learns and does acknowledge this Fundamental Eternal Truth: It is The Law of The One–The Law of Love–The Law of Harmony–The Law of the Circle–The Law of Perfection.

"When humanity really does learn that Truth and obeys Its Everlasting Decree, the discords of earth and the destructive activities of the four elements will cease.

"There is a Self-generating and Self-purifying Force within Nature that rises and throws off all that disagrees with the Law of The One. This Force or Energy is a *pushing activity* from within out, and is the One Power expanding. If discord is imposed upon Pure Universal Substance, the Electronic Energy becomes temporarily dammed up within it. When such accumulated energy reaches a certain pressure, expansion takes place, shattering the discord and limitation. Thus The Great Life of the One–The Ever-Expanding, Luminous Essence of Creation–God in Action–overpowers whatever seeks to oppose It and goes on Its appointed Way–the Supreme Ruler of the Universe. The Ascended Masters of Light know this and are One with that knowledge.

"Mankind may know it and be at 'One' also–if it only will. It is within the capabilities and possibilities of every individual, for It is the Innate Eternal Principle *within* Self-Conscious Life. All human

beings are Self-Conscious Life. This Principle plays no favorites, and *all* can express Its fullness.

"Within the Life of every human being is the Power by which he can express *all* that the Ascended Masters express every moment, if he but choose to do so. All Life contains Will, but only Self-Conscious Life is free to determine upon its own course of expression. Hence the individual has free choice to express either in the human, limited body or the Superhuman, Divine Body. He is the chooser of his own field of expression. He is the Self-Determining *Creator*. He has willed and chosen to live as Self-Conscious Life.

"When one individualizes within the Absolute, All-Pervading Life, he chooses of his own free will to become an intensified individual focus of Self-Conscious Intelligence. He is the conscious director of his future activities. Thus, having once made his choice, he is the only one who can fulfill that destiny, which is not inflexible circumstance, but a definitely designed plan of Perfection. It is a blueprint which he elects to express in the realm of form and action. So you see, My Son, a human being may at any time determine to rise out of his human qualities or limitations, and if he will give *all* of his Life, his Energy, to that determination, he will succeed. Those of us who have raised the body accomplished the Ascension by giving *all* unto the

God Self *Within*–and hence It expresses through us Its Perfect Qualities–The Divine Plan of Life. Come, let us go."

As we started on our journey, I was conscious of going south and east. We passed over Salt Lake City, New Orleans, the Gulf of Mexico, the Bahama Islands, and then came to a silver ribbon which I knew to be a river. This we followed to its mouth. As we proceeded, the God Voice Within me said:

"It is the Amazon."

"Now be conscious," instructed Saint Germain, "that the God in you is always directing and is Master of every situation."

Just at that moment we began to descend, and in an instant touched the surface of the water. It seemed as firm as solid earth under our feet and I experienced a feeling of surprise at the contact. He explained further that we could go under water quite as well as to remain on top because the garments we wore radiated a protective aura for a considerable distance around our bodies and contained the conditions we needed which enabled us to explore the subterranean strata of earth and things under water.

"This," he continued, "is due to what the scientific world would call an electrical force field around our bodies; but the electronic force with which these garments are charged is of a higher, finer electricity

than that known in your physical world. Someday even your men of science will stumble upon it and realize it has always existed in the atmosphere, but they have not known how to direct and control it for the service of mankind.

"It is much more easily directed by the mind than by physical apparatus of *any* kind, yet it can be drawn and controlled through mechanical means. That which the outer world knows as electricity is but a crude form of the Great Spiritual Energy of Life. It exists throughout Creation. As man raises and keeps his consciousness in contact with his Inner God Self, he will become aware of the gigantic possibilities in the use of this higher power and force. Its service to him is Infinite in the creative work that he can do in all phases of activity."

We then entered the water, passing through it with no resistance at all. I was slightly startled at the novelty of the experience but remembered instantly the admonition to be conscious only of the God Within me as the Master of every condition. Presently we came near the shore and passed over many crocodiles, which saw us but were undisturbed by our presence. Proceeding inland, we came to what looked like the top of a monument.

"This is the top of a sixty-foot obelisk," explained Saint Germain. "There is only about ten feet above ground. It marked the highest point in a city

of importance that was buried during the last cataclysm when Atlantis was submerged. The obelisk is made of imperishable metal and covered with hieroglyphics of that period. Notice, they are very clear, and will remain so because of the indestructibility of the metal. The city was originally built ten miles from the edge of the river, but at the time it was submerged, the mouth of the river was widened many miles."

We rose above the earth and passed forward following the Amazon to a point fifty-six degrees west longitude. There we took observations and then proceeded to a point seventy degrees west. Saint Germain explained that this was the locality for further observation and research. The section he indicated covered the Amazon between these two points and also two of its principal tributaries, the Jurua and Madeira rivers.

"This civilization," said Saint Germain, "was built during the period between twelve and fourteen thousand years ago. The portion of the country we are concerned with is that section reaching from where the Madeira River empties into the Amazon, to a point west where the Amazon touches Colombia and Peru.

"Thirteen thousand years ago the Amazon was held within great dykes of stone. The entire country around it lay at an altitude of at least five thousand

feet, and instead of the tropical climate it has today, a semitropical temperature existed the year round.

"For a great distance in this locality the country formed a tableland, or plateau. Near the mouth of the Amazon were wide beautiful falls. The city in which the obelisk stood was built between the falls and the seacoast, about ten miles south of the river. There were great reptiles and vicious animals to be found in the Orinoco River to the north."

We came to a place near the Madeira River, and Saint Germain continued:

"This is the site of an ancient city, the capital of the empire and most important place in the civilization of that period." Here he raised his hand and it became as clearly visible as any physical city is today.

"Notice," he explained, "how it was built in a series of circles, and the business streets go out from its center like the spokes from the hub of a wheel. The outer circles were pleasure drives built every third mile. There were seven of these, making the city forty-six miles in diameter including the central circle. Thus the business activities did not interfere with the beauty and convenience of the drives.

"The inmost circle was four miles in diameter and within it were placed the executive buildings of the whole empire. The streets were all beautifully paved and constructed eighteen inches to two feet below the surrounding buildings and grounds. They were

flooded every morning and washed thoroughly clean before the activities of the day began.

"Observe the unusual magnificence of the pleasure drives and how gorgeously beautiful were the plants and flowers forming the banks on both sides. One very predominant feature of their architecture was that the top floors of almost all the buildings, especially residences, were built with adjustable domes. These could be opened or closed at will, as, they were constructed in four sections and arranged so as to serve for either sleeping or entertaining purposes. The days were never uncomfortably warm, and at evening the wonderful cool air from the mountains came as regularly as day appeared."

We entered the capitol, an enormous structure of great beauty. The interior was finished in cream-colored marble veined in green, and the floor, made of a dark moss green stone resembling jade in its texture, had been laid so perfectly as to seem almost like one piece. There were large tables in the rotunda of the same kind of green stone as the floor but lighter in shade. These had heavy bronze pedestals placed about three feet from each end. Here Saint Germain again held out his hand and we were among living people moving through the buildings and grounds.

I held my breath astonished; for I saw an entire race of golden-haired people with beautiful pink

and white complexions. The men stood fully six feet two to six feet four inches in height, and the women averaged about five feet ten. Their eyes were a most beautiful violet-blue, very clear and brilliant, expressing great, calm Intelligence. We passed through a door at our right and entered the throne room of the emperor. It was evidently his audience day, for he was receiving foreign and local guests.

"This was the emperor, Casimir Poseidon," said Saint Germain in explanation. "He was truly God Incarnate. Note the kindly nobility of his face and yet the tremendous power within him. He was and is an Ascended Master blessed and greatly beloved. For many centuries in myth and fable his memory was kept alive and the perfection of his kingdom described in epic poems; but as time passes into eternity the memory of such great accomplishments fades and is often forgotten by succeeding generations."

Casimir Poseidon was every inch a magnificent ruler. He was fully six feet four inches in height, well built and straight as an arrow. When he stood he towered above those around him and the very atmosphere seemed charged with Mastery. His golden hair was heavy and hung full to the shoulders. The royal robe was made of a material that looked like violet-colored silk velvet trimmed

in gold, and under it he wore a close-fitting garment of soft golden fabric. His crown was a simple band of gold with an immense diamond in the center of the forehead.

"These people," said Saint Germain, "were in direct contact with all parts of the world through marvelous aerial navigation that had been brought forth for their use. All light, heat and power were taken directly from the atmosphere. Atlantis during this period was in a wonderful state of progress because she had been governed and shown the way to Perfection by various Ascended Masters appearing from time to time and ruling for the spiritual uplift of the people.

"Again and again all the way down the ages whenever a great civilization has arisen, it has been founded on Spiritual Principles in the beginning, and maintained obedience to those Laws of Life during the time of its ascendancy. However, the moment any government or the people themselves begin to drift into lax ways so that injustice and the unclean use of Life become habits, either of officials or the people, disintegration begins and continues–until they either return to the Fundamental Laws of Balance and Purity or are wiped out by their own discord, that the Balance may be re-established and a new start given.

"Casimir Poseidon was a direct descendant of the Mighty Ascended Master Rulers of Atlantis. In fact, the civilization over which he ruled was a child of the Atlantean culture and attainment. His capital city was famous throughout the world for its magnificence and beauty.

"As the rural districts are shown, watch the method by which objects are transported; for the power these people used was generated in an instrument-like box two feet square and three feet long attached to the mechanism of the implement in use. The water supply from the streams was placed under control and its power also utilized.

"There was no need for police or military organization of any kind because of the method by which the people were reminded of The Law–and the wonderful sustaining power that was radiated enabling them to give obedience unto It."

To the east in the park stood a magnificent building. We approached it. Over the entrance were placed the words: "God's Living Temple to Man." We entered and found it much larger within than seemed apparent from the outside. There must have been seating capacity for at least ten thousand people.

In the center of this immense temple stood a pedestal about two feet square and twenty feet high made of a Self-Luminous milk-white Substance that

gave off a White Light with a breath of pink in it. Upon it stood a crystal globe two feet in diameter made of some kind of Substance holding a soft Self-Luminous White Light within. It was very soft and yet so intensely luminous that the entire building was brilliantly lighted.

"That sphere," remarked Saint Germain, "was made of a Precipitated Material enclosing an Intense Focus of Light. It was drawn and placed in the temple at that period by one of the Great Cosmic Masters as a sustaining and Life-giving activity for the people. It continually sent forth not only the Light but an Energy and Power which stabilized their activities and the empire.

"The sphere of Light was focused by the Great Being, and the building erected around it afterward. It was really a Precipitated Focus and Concentrated Activity of the Supreme God 'Presence.' The Great Cosmic Master who established It appeared once a month beside the Light and proclaimed The Law of God, The Law of Government, and The Law of Man. Thus he decreed the Divine Way of Life and was the Focus of the Christ Activity for the people of that Age."

Here Saint Germain stretched forth his hand again, and living, talking pictures of this Great Being passed before us. It is absolutely impossible to describe in words the Glory of that "Presence." I

can only say he was truly the Son of God in Perfect Expression. In a moment I heard the Great Cosmic Master proclaiming "The Law" to the people.

The Record, the Majesty of his "Presence" and Decree are burned into my memory for eternity so clearly do they remain in my consciousness. I give His Decree to you, just as it still stands before me.

"Beloved Children of the One Mighty God! knowest thou not the Life thou art using is from the 'One Supreme Presence'–Eternally Pure, Holy, and Perfect? If thou doest aught to mar the Beauty and Perfection of that One Life, thou cuttest thyself off from the Gifts of thy God. Thy Life is the Sacred Jewel of thy God's Love–the 'Source' of the Secrets of the Universe.

"Thy God doth trust thee with His Own Heart's 'Light.' Cherish It! Adore It! Let It ever expand unto greater Light and greater Glory! Thy Life is the Pearl of Great Price. Thou art the–keeper of God's wealth. See thou use It for Him only, and know thou hast received the Light of Life–for whose use thou shalt give an accounting.

"Life is a continuous Circle, the Principle upon which thy city is builded. If thou dost create That which is like unto thy 'Source' and knoweth His Love and Peace within thee, if thou useth thy Powers of Creation to bless only, then as thou dost move around thy circle of existence, thou wilt know

the Joy of Life, and unto It shall be added Greater Joy. If thou dost not create like thy 'Source,' thine evil shall return unto thee with more of its kind.

"Thou alone chooseth thy destiny, and thou alone answereth to thy God for thy use of 'Life'–thy Being. The Great Law no one can escape. Long have I proclaimed this 'Law of Life.' The Law of 'Thyself' thou art unto thyself, because thou canst always come unto thy God if thou desireth the Perfection of Life.

"I come not always as now to hold thy straying feet upon the Pathway of Truth nor to remind thee of thy Eternal Light, set upon a mountaintop for thy guidance. In a far distant day, I will speak within the Heart of man, and if thou lovest Life, thou wilt call unto Me, abiding in many selves. Let this not confound thee, My Children. If thou wouldst know Me–'The Light'–thou wilt have to seek Me, find Me, and having found, abide within Me *always.*

"In that day, the 'Father-Mother-Son' will be 'One' in the Heart of man. The Son is forever the Door–the Way unto God. In thy mind and in thy heart is 'My Light,' ever reminding thee of My 'Presence'; for in the time to come, I will be present only in 'That Light.'

"Then will I be Wisdom in thy mind to govern the Love in thy heart, that thou mayest be filled with the Peace of the One Life–God. Thy body is

but the instrument of thy Soul, and into thy Soul must stream 'My Light' or thou wilt perish.

"My Light in thy mind is 'The Way' into the Heart of All Light. Only by My Light in thee canst thou expand the Light in every cell of thy Being into greater and greater Being. In thy throat is My Light which is thy power to speak My Words. Through these I always illumine, protect and perfect my children. Words that do not this three-fold mission are not My Words, and can only bring misery when spoken.

"Meditate upon My Light in thy mind, in thy heart, and thou shalt *see* within all things, *know* all things, and *do* all things. Then that which is not of Me can never confound thee.

"I speak these words now, for they shall be engraved upon the tablets of earth and the memory of its children. In the far-off day of which I speak, one of God's children shall receive these My Words and shall give them forth to bless the world.

"In that time, when thou hast fully received 'My Presence' and art letting It always act in thy Life and thy world, thou wilt find the cells of the body thou dost then occupy becoming bright with 'My Light,' and thou wilt realize thou canst continue on into that 'Eternal Body of Light'–the Seamless Robe of Christ. Then and then only, wilt thou be free from the wheel of rebirth. Having traveled thy long

journey through human experience and fulfilled the Law of Cause and Effect, thou shalt transcend all conditions governed by Law and shalt thyself have become 'The Law'–All Love, 'The One.' "

"Such is the Eternal Ascended Body of Christ," said Saint Germain, turning to me, "in which one is able to wield the Scepter of Dominion and be Free. My Son, even now you can ascend into 'The Light of the One,' for the Light is in your mind, the Light is in your heart; and if you will stand in It firmly, you can and will raise your physical body of limitation into your Pure Eternal Body of Light, forever youthful and free, transcending time, place, and space.

"Your Glorious Self stands ever waiting for you. Come into Its Light and receive Eternal Peace and rest-in-action. *It* needs no preparation. *It* has All-Power. Come fully into the embrace of your Light-Self, and that moment, even today, your present body can become Ascended."

As he finished speaking the pictures ceased. We went a short distance farther on and stopped at a place where a large flat stone lay on the ground. As Saint Germain focused his power upon it, the stone raised from the earth and moved aside disclosing an opening with steps leading downward. We descended about forty feet and came to a sealed door. He passed his hand quickly over the door, unsealing it

and revealing certain hieroglyphics. "Center your attention on this writing," he instructed.

I did so and saw the words: "God's Living Temple To Man" stand out clearly on the door before me. There in front of me stood the physical door we had just seen a short while previously in the living pictures.

The door opened and we entered a room under one of the small domes built at each corner. In this were a great number of metal boxes about two feet long, fourteen inches wide, and six inches deep. Saint Germain opened one, and I saw they contained sheets of gold on which the records of that civilization had been written with a stylus.

I realized there must be rooms which had been sealed and preserved under each of the four small domes, and that the large central dome had been built over the Sphere of Light. We found a secret passage connecting the four small rooms, passed on to the second of these and saw the containers filled with jewels belonging to the temple.

The third room contained golden and jeweled ornaments, the throne chair, and other chairs of gold. The throne chair was a striking example of the goldsmith's magnificent workmanship. The back formed into a shell making a canopy over the head of the ruler, and from its sides hung golden drapes made of tiny golden links, each forming a

figure eight. These were looped back against the chair making a delicate and extremely graceful effect.

In the center of the room was a table about fourteen feet long and four feet wide made of real jade, resting upon a golden-bronze pedestal. Near it stood fourteen jade chairs whose feet were tipped with gold, the seats curved and the backs beautifully carved. On top of the back of each chair as though standing guard rested a beautiful phoenix made of gold, the eyes set with yellow diamonds. This design symbolized the immortality of the Soul and the Perfected Divine Being each individual becomes as he rises through the fire of suffering from the ashes of his human creation.

The fourth room contained seven different types of power boxes, as I called them, that received and transmitted the force drawn from the Universal for lighting, heating, and propelling power. The records showed these people were in contact with all parts of the world through wonderful airships. Following this civilization came one known as the Pirua, and after that the Inca, both stretching over a period of thousands of years.

Shortly before the city just described was buried, it reached the height of its glory, and the Great Cosmic Master who had drawn the Light by which it was developed and sustained appeared for the last

time to that empire. He came to warn of impending disaster and would have saved its inhabitants had they heeded him.

He foretold the cataclysm that swept the empire into oblivion before five years had passed and announced it was his last appearance among them. Those who wished to save themselves were instructed to leave that part of the country and were directed where to go–with the warning that the final activity would be sudden and complete.

As he finished the prophecy, his body faded rapidly from sight, and to the consternation of the people, the pedestal and the crystal globe holding the Eternal Light disappeared with him. For a time the populace was disturbed by the forecast of events affecting their empire; but after a year passed and nothing occurred, the memory of His Presence became dulled and doubt began to creep in as to the fulfillment of his decree.

The emperor and those more advanced in spiritual growth left the kingdom and came to a certain place in the western part of the United States where they remained in safety until the change had taken place.

The great mass of the people who remained became more and more skeptical, and after two years, one among them, more aggressive than the rest, attempted to set himself up as emperor.

When the real emperor had left the kingdom, he sealed both the palace and the temple in which the Light had been maintained. The would-be emperor attempted to force an entrance to the sealed temple and fell lifeless at its door.

Near the end of the fifth year at noon on the fateful day, the sun was darkened and an awful terror filled the very atmosphere. At sundown terrible quakes shook the earth and demolished the buildings into unbelievable chaos.

The land which is now South America lost its equilibrium and rolled to the east, submerging the entire eastern coast one hundred and sixty feet. It remained so for several years and then gradually righted itself to within sixty feet of the original position, where it remains today.

That activity caused the widening of the Amazon. Previously the river was eighteen miles wide, deeper than it is today and navigable from end to end. It flowed from what is now Lake Titicaca in Peru to the Atlantic Ocean. In a former time there had been a canal built from the Pacific to Lake Titicaca, and this connecting with the Amazon formed an entire waterway between the two oceans.

The name of the continent at that time was Meru, it having been given the name of a Great Cosmic Master whose principal focus of activity was and is at Lake Titicaca. The meaning of the name Amazon is

"boat destroyer," which has come down the centuries from the cataclysmic period referred to above.

The rolling of the entire continent of South America explains many conditions on its western coast that geologists and men of science have been unable to explain from the scientific data they have discovered up to the present time.

Thus do the great cataclysms of Nature draw the cosmic veil over civilizations of splendid achievement, and only fragments of these come to light as time passes into eternity. This Truth may be doubted by the outer world, but the records of that civilization—now reposing in the Royal Teton—will one day be its proof, reveal its existence and the accomplishment of that former age.

As I was shown these tremendous activities, I wondered why a civilization could be brought forth so wonderful, beautiful, and perfect in every way, and then go down through the terrible destructive activities of a cataclysm. Saint Germain saw the question in my mind and volunteered the following explanation:

"You see," he said, "when a group of mankind is fortunate enough to come under the instruction and Radiation of a Great Master of Light such as this Great Cosmic Being, it is given an opportunity of seeing what the Plan of Life is for humanity and the Perfection it is intended to bring forth

and live in by its own conscious effort. However, unfortunately, and it has been so many times down the centuries, the people will not try to understand Life but let themselves drop into a state of lethargy. They do not exert the necessary effort required to accomplish these things by the power of God within the individual. They begin to lean on the One giving the Radiation. The sustaining power is only withdrawn when the individual ceases to make conscious effort to understand Life and willingly work in harmonious cooperation with It.

"They rarely realize that most of their blessings are the result of the sustaining power from the One giving the Radiation. If a certain group of souls has been taught the Way of Mastery and reminded lifetime after lifetime of their Divine Birthright, the hour arrives when no more assistance is permitted. It is then the Radiation of the Ascended Masters is withdrawn, and those souls are compelled to come face to face with the fact that the sustaining and accomplishing power was not due to their own effort.

"These must understand they can only receive *that* for which an effort is made. In such activity the experiences passed through compel them to make the necessary Self-conscious application; and when that is accomplished, expansion and God-Dominion begin to express.

"There is no failure for anyone who continues to make self-conscious effort to express Dominion of the Divine over the human, because failure only comes when self-conscious effort ceases. All experience through which the individual passes exists for one purpose only, and that is to make him aware of his Source. He must learn who he is, recognize himself as a Creator, and as such, Master of what he creates.

"Everywhere throughout the Universe whenever the power to create is given to a Being, the responsibility of creating is always co-existent with the power. All creation is by Self-Conscious effort, and if the individual upon whom this Great Gift of Life has been bestowed refuses to take his responsibility and do his duty, his experiences in Life will prod him with misery until he does; for mankind never was created in a condition of limitation, and it can have no rest until the Perfection with which it was endowed in the beginning is *fully* expressed. Perfection, Dominion, Harmonious Use and Control of All Substance and Force is the Way of Life–the Original Divine Blueprint for humanity.

"God Within the individual *is* that Perfection and Dominion. It is that 'Presence' within the heart of everyone which is the Source of Life–the Giver of every good and perfect thing. When the individual looks to and recognizes his Source as

the Outpouring of All Good, he that moment automatically starts the flow of All Good things unto him and his world, because his *attention* to his Source is the Golden Key that opens every good thing unto him.

"The Life in every person is God, and only by the Self-Conscious effort to understand Life and express the fullness of good through himself can the discord in the outer experience cease. Life, the Individual, and The Law are 'One,' and so it is unto Eternity.

"Come," he continued, "we will go to a buried city near the Jurua River."

We traveled west and soon came to a slight elevation. Saint Germain extended his hand and again vivified the Etheric Records of those people. The place we observed was the second city of importance in the empire. The one from which we had just come was the focus of spiritual power and activity, while the second we were now to see was the seat of commercial and governmental operations concerned with the physical welfare of the population. Here were located the national treasury, mint, and governmental, experimental, and inventive activities.

Not far distant from this city rose the Mighty Andes, the source of the immense mineral wealth of the empire. I noticed one thing among these people that seemed most remarkable. All were so completely at peace and thoroughly contented.

They expressed quiet and exquisite rhythm as they moved about.

The pictures came to an end, and we proceeded to the only rocky spot visible. Saint Germain touched one of the rocks. It moved aside and we saw a flight of twenty metal steps leading down. These we descended and came to a metal door. We passed through, went down twenty steps more, and found ourselves before a massive, sealed bronze door. He reached to the right and unsealed a square opening in which were metal stops like those of an organ. He pressed two of these, the great mass slowly opened, and we stood in an immense room with everything just as it had been in that far-off time. It had been used as a display room for inventions to which the public had access. All the fixtures were made of metal combined with what looked like opalescent glass.

"This," said Saint Germain, "was made by a fusing process combining certain metals with glass in such a way as to make the metal strong as steel and Imperishable. One man in the present age came very near the discovery of the same process, for he had all but one element–and that would have made it imperishable."

The entire room was lined with the same peculiar metal, and three massive doors led from it. Saint Germain went to a box of stops, pressed three of

them, and all the doors opened at once. We entered the first one and found a passage long and narrow, more like a vault than a room. It was lined with containers filled with discs of gold about the size of a silver dollar, stamped with the head of the emperor and an inscription that read, "God's Blessing to Man."

Entering the second door we found similar containers filled with uncut jewels of all kinds. In the third room the containers were flat and held thin sheets of gold on which were written the formulas and secret processes used in that period.

"Among these," said Saint Germain, "are many formulas and processes which were not used in that former time. They will be given into the use of the present age."

He went back to the box of stops and pressed another. A fourth door opened which I had not noticed before. This led into an arched tunnel or passageway connecting the treasury with the mint. It must have been at least a quarter of a mile long, and at the far end we entered an enormous room.

It was the main part of the mint and was filled with a maze of machinery of most wonderful construction. Among many things I saw were machines used for stamping the gold and cutting and polishing the jewels. They simply fascinated one, so perfect was their operation. Here Saint Germain

showed me a specimen of malleable glass, clear as crystal.

In this room were great quantities of native gold nuggets, gold dust, and gold ingots, weighing eight and ten pounds each. I was speechless at such an amazing quantity of wealth in one place, and Saint Germain, knowing how I felt, remarked:

"It is utterly impossible for such quantities of wealth as you see before you to be released unto the mass of mankind because the selfishness within the commercial world at the present time makes it the height of folly to let humanity waste more of Nature's gifts.

"God and Nature bestow their wealth lavishly upon the earth for the use and blessing of the Souls who incarnate here, but the selfishness and lust for power within the feelings of mankind make them forget the Higher Way of Life and cause man's inhumanity to man.

"The few who rise to control of the mass should have the Intelligence to know that what helps the mass helps the individual most; but if they refuse to recognize this Law, self-destruction follows brought about by their own selfishness. Selfishness and the *feeling* of *power* to control others blind the reason and dull the perception of the outer mind to its own dangers, and such individuals ride headlong to ruin in every case–ruin spiritually, mentally, morally and physically–extending many times into the third and

fourth embodiment following. Only Light can raise the individual above selfishness.

"Only when mankind rises out of the mire of its own selfishness and lust in all its forms can human beings be entrusted with all that God and Nature hold ready for Right Use; but any individual, as he cleanses himself of his own selfishness and lust, may have the fullest use of all these riches when he will use them harmoniously and for the blessing of others. Individuals *can* make themselves ready to be custodians of these gifts; for in the age that is already ushered in, only those will have unlimited use of wealth who have made themselves worthy to be Trusted Keepers and Dispensers of this treasure. God and Nature provide these Gifts for man to use rightly, and Right use alone is the condition on which they may be received." Saint Germain crossed his hands upon his chest and continued:

"Mighty God! Enter so firmly into the hearts of Thy children that they want Only Thee, then none shall want for any of Thy Great Gifts."

He sealed everything as we had found it, and we returned to my body, which I re-entered quickly.

He again gave me the Crystal Cup filled with Living Substance and said:

"My Beloved Son, you will be a very valuable helper, and may God always bless you." With that blessing, he bowed and was gone.

CHAPTER VII

The Secret Valley

ONE morning some time later, I received a strange letter by post asking me to come to a certain address in Tucson, Arizona. It conveyed the idea that the information to be given was of such a nature as could only be explained in person. I considered the extraordinary way in which the request had reached me, and yet felt an Inner Desire to respond to the call.

In a few days I went to the address given, rang the bell, and in a moment the door was opened by a tall slender gentleman about forty years of age with iron gray hair and gray eyes, who stood perhaps six feet one inch in height.

1 introduced myself and he greeted me with a cordial, sincere handshake which revealed unmistakably that his was an absolutely true and dependable nature. His eyes were steady and fearless, and he gave one the impression that he possessed great reserve energy.

I felt an unusual Inner harmony about him and knew it could only mean the starting of a deep and wonderful friendship. He too seemed aware of an Inner something

that made each of us feel attracted to the other. He asked me to come in and be seated.

"You are here," he began, "at my request, and I am deeply grateful, strange as it must have seemed to you. Your address was given me by one of whom I shall speak later. In explanation I have this to say: that I have made some very remarkable discoveries which I must ask you to accept on faith until I can take you with me and prove their truth and reality to you.

"I was advised to get directly in touch with you personally as the only one to whom this should be revealed and with which I am concerned. For a starting point, I shall have to begin with things that occurred twenty years ago.

"At that time I had a beautiful wife. Now I know she had great Inner growth, of which, however, I was not aware. A son was born whom we both idolized. For five years our happiness was complete. Suddenly without any warning or apparent reason, the child disappeared.

"For many weeks we searched and searched and did everything humanly possible to find him, but to no avail. Finally we gave up all hope. His mother never recovered from the shock and five months later passed on.

"She had made a strange request during the last few days of her life that her body be held in the

vault for seven days after her passing and then be cremated. It seemed rather peculiar to me, for at no time had we ever discussed anything in regard to this subject. However, I complied with her wishes. Imagine my surprise five days after her funeral when I received a call from the man in charge of the cemetery saying he had found the vault open that morning and the body gone. No clue to anything concerning the whole strange occurrence was ever discovered.

"Sixteen years later I awakened one morning to find a letter upon the floor of my room addressed to me but with no postmark. I picked it up, opened it, and read the contents–which left me mystified and incredulous. It read:

" 'Your wife and son are living, well, and strong. Soon you will see them. Have patience until that time. Rejoice to know there is no death. At the appointed time directions will reach you in this manner, which you are to follow implicitly. All depends upon your absolute silence. You shall see and receive full explanation of all that has seemed so mysterious. Then you will understand why Truth is far stranger and more wonderful than fiction; for even the most extraordinary fiction is but the record of a Truth that is somewhere in the universe.'

Signed,
'A Friend'

"My Friend, you can imagine my astonishment. At first I did not believe a word of it. The third evening after this I was sitting in front of my grate fire when I heard my beloved wife's voice as clear and distinct as if she were in the room beside me, saying:

" 'Robert, My Beloved! I am alive and well, and our son is with me. We will be so happy when you are with us again. Do not distrust the message. It is all true. You will be brought to us if you do not allow doubt to shut the door. I speak to you through the Sound Ray which you will one day learn to use.' I could stand the tension no longer and said:

" 'Show yourself to me, and I will believe.' Instantly the voice replied:

" 'Wait a moment.' In about three minutes a Brilliant Ray of Golden Light came into the room forming a tunnel, at the other end of which stood my beautiful wife. It was she–unmistakably.

" 'Beloved,' she said, 'seeming miracles have taken place in the midst of your Life for years, but because your attention has not been called in the right direction, we had to wait until this time. Trust the message that will come to you. Then you will come to us, and I assure you a new world will open. To our great love there is no barrier.'

"Instantly the Light Ray vanished and with It the voice. My joy knew no bounds. I could no longer doubt. I felt a relaxation, peace and rest

I had not known for years. Then came weeks of waiting, which I now know was a preparation going on within me. At last the message I longed for so much came, and with it a diagram and directions to be followed.

"I saw this would lead me into the high mountains southeast of Tucson, Arizona. I made preparation to go at once, saying to my friends I was going to do a little prospecting. I took a horse and pack animal, finding very little discomfort and no difficulty in following the directions given. If I could have gone as the crow flies, I would easily have covered the distance in two days.

"Just before sundown of the third day I came to a blind canyon and would have passed it unnoticed if it had not been for the diagram. I had just made camp when it became dark. I rolled up in my blankets and soon dropped off to sleep, dreaming most vividly of waking in the morning and seeing a young man standing nearby looking at me.

"When I did awaken, to my astonishment, there stood the young man in real life, looking at me intently. He greeted me with a beautiful smile, saying,

" 'My Friend, you are expected to follow me.' I noticed he had my things in readiness, and turning without further discussion led the way toward the head of the canyon. After about an hour we came

to a stop because of a cliff that seemed to close the way before us.

"He turned, placed his hands upon the rock and pressed against it. A section of the wall, perhaps ten by twelve feet, moved in to a depth of about one foot and then slid to one side. We entered a tunnel that centuries ago must have been the bed of an underground watercourse. My companion closed the entrance behind us, and as we turned to go forward, a soft radiance spread everywhere so we could see quite clearly. I was astonished at all I saw, but I remembered the admonition I had received in my instruction *to be silent*.

"We continued in the tunnel for more than an hour and finally came to a massive metal door. This opened slowly at my companion's touch. He stood aside and waited for me to pass through. I stepped out into the bright sunlight, almost breathless with delight at the beauty of the scene before me. Ahead of us lay a valley of surpassing loveliness, about a hundred acres in extent.

" 'My Friend,' said the young man, 'you have returned home after a long absence, all of which you shall soon understand.' He then led the way to a beautiful building near the foot of a sheer cliff at the upper end of the valley. As we came nearer, I could see many kinds of fruit and vegetables growing in abundance, among them oranges, dates, English

walnuts, and pecans. A beautiful waterfall poured over the cliff making a limpid pool at its base. The building was a massive one and looked as though it had stood there for centuries.

"We had almost reached it when a beautiful woman in white appeared at the entrance. We came nearer and my beloved wife stood before us, more beautiful than ever. In another instant I held her in my arms, and after all the agony I had been through in those years it was almost more than I could stand. She turned, putting her arm around the young man who had brought me, and said,

" 'Robert, this is our son.'

" 'Son!' was all I could say, so nearly was I overcome by my emotions.

"He stepped forward, put his arms around both of us, and we three stood there for a moment in deepest love and gratitude, happy once more. I suddenly realized it was sixteen years since he had disappeared, and by now he must be twenty-one. He answered my thought, by saying:

" 'Yes, Father, I am twenty-one. Tomorrow is my birthday.'

" 'How can you read my thought so readily?' I asked.

" 'Oh, that is a very ordinary and easy thing for us. It is all quite natural when you understand how to do it, and really quite simple,' he replied.

" 'Come,' he continued, 'you must be hungry. Let us have something to eat.' With their arms around me, we entered the ancient building. The interior was finished in pink marble and white onyx. I was shown to a beautiful room where the morning sun flooded everything with its glorious radiance. I refreshed myself and found a suit of white flannel had been provided for me. I tried it on and it fitted perfectly. This surprised me, but again I remembered the admonition *to be silent*. I went downstairs and was presented to a striking looking gentleman about my own height with large, dark, piercing eyes.

" 'Father,' said my son, 'this is our Beloved Master, Eriel. He is the one who saved the lives of both Mother and me and has trained us all these years until you could be prepared to join us here. It was he who sent you the message and directions to come because the time had arrived for your definite training to begin.'

"We entered the dining room, which was magnificent, and I could not refrain from expressing my admiration. It had been placed at the southeast corner of the building on the main floor and was flooded with sunshine morning and afternoon. The walls were made of heavily carved walnut, and the beamed ceiling inlaid between the beams with motifs in hexagonal design. A solid piece of walnut at least two inches thick resting on an ornately carved

pedestal served as a table and looked as if it were thousands of years old. We took our places around it and presently a slender youth entered. My son introduced him by saying:

" 'This is our Brother, Fun Wey, whom Our Master brought from China when he was an infant at a time when his Life was about to be taken. He is from a very ancient Chinese family and is able to do many wonderful things. He has always wished to serve us, and we are privileged and happy to call him Brother. He is one of the most joyous natures I have ever known.'

"Among the things for breakfast were luscious strawberries with delicious date and nut cakes. We went into the large living room, and the Master Eriel said to me:

" 'At the time your beloved wife, who is your Twin Ray, would have passed on, I saw an opportunity to give certain assistance which would enable her to reach the Ascended State and thus have much greater freedom and wider capacity for service. It was my great privilege and joy to give that assistance.

" 'I opened the casket, restored her to conscious action–and enabled her to raise the body. It had already reached a point of high attenuation because her desire for the Light was very great. It was her intense adoration to and longing for the Light that

made possible her Ascension. I explained this to her the day you thought she had passed on.

" 'All three of you were children of mine in an embodiment of long ago. A great love was generated then which has lasted through the centuries. Her deep love made possible the assistance and raising that has been accomplished at this time.

" 'Your son, who was stolen with the intention of being held for ransom, was brought to this canyon. The two concerned with his kidnapping began to quarrel, and one planned to take the child's Life.

" 'I appeared before them and took him. They were paralyzed by their own fear, and neither ever recovered. Both passed on a few weeks later. If one deliberately takes the life of another human being or determines mentally to take it, he has set a cause into motion that will surely take his own.

" 'A feeling or desire for the death of another person will do the same thing, for it goes forth to the person and then begins its return journey to the one who sent it out. Many times individuals allow resentment against injustice to flash forth with an intense feeling to rid the world of a certain individual. This is a subtle form of the thought of death, and to the one who sends it out, it must return.

" 'Many, many people bring about their own dissolution by this very subtle activity of the human self, for no one ever escapes this Immutable Law.

There are many phases of Its reaction, and it is because humanity indulges in such thoughts and feelings that the race as a whole has been experiencing the dissolution of body after body.

" 'The number of mankind that pass out through physical violence is infinitesimal compared to the deaths brought about by these subtle activities of thought, feeling, and the spoken word. The human race has been killing itself off for thousands of years in this subtle way because it will not learn The Law of Life and obey It.

" 'There is only One Law of Life, and that is Love. The Self-Conscious, thinking individual who will not or does not obey that Eternal, Beneficent Decree cannot and will not retain the physical body, because all that is not Love dissolves form; and it matters not whether it be thought, word, feeling or deed–intentional or unintentional–the Law acts *regardless.* Thoughts, feelings, words, and deeds are each but so much force acting, and eternally move in an orbit of their own.

" 'If man knew that he never ceases creating even for an instant, he would realize through the Presence of God within himself, he could purify his miscreations and thus be free from his own limitations.

" 'He spins a cocoon of human discord around himself and goes to sleep within it, forgetting at least

for a time, that if he can build it, he can also break through. By using the Wings of his Soul–Adoration and Determination–he can break through his self-created darkness. Then he lives once more at the Center of his Being in the Light and Freedom of his God Self.

" 'However, in the activity of you and your beloved family, or shall I say my beloved family, the cloud that has seemed to hold so much of sorrow is now turned inside out and reveals its glorious golden lining. You have now come within the Radiant Splendor of the Light–from which you will never again recede.

" 'In most cases, if human beings knew the wonderful things that are sometimes planned for them, they would unknowingly prevent the approach of this greater good. You have been invited here not only to join your loved ones but to receive definite instruction concerning the existence, use, and direction of the Mighty God Power latent within you. When you understand how to release and control It, anything will be possible for you.

" 'Your loved ones used the Light and Sound Rays in communicating with you. This knowledge with its power will be explained, and you too shall be enabled to operate them consciously and at will. You feel deeply, and when that characteristic is consciously governed, there will come an *awareness*

of the Mighty God Power that stands ready to be released at any instant.

" 'You are to remain here for six weeks of training and then return to the outer world to use the understanding you have received. Come again at any time, for you are now one of us.'

"I can never put into words what those six weeks meant to me. To become aware of my own ability to use the instruction and application of such wisdom astonished me. Soon I began to gain a confidence in myself that made everything much easier. What seems so mysterious and unusual to the human I found natural and normal to this Stupendous 'Inner Presence.'

"I had to realize that I was *truly* the Son of God. As the Son of the Source of all Good, the Limitless Wisdom, Energy obeyed my conscious direction; and when I directed it as does a Master, produced results instantly. As I gained confidence in my own ability to use the Great Law, the fulfillment naturally became more and more rapid. I marvel yet at the Ever-pouring Fountain of Love and Wisdom that streamed forth from this Great Master. We love him with a deep devotion, greater than any love that could ever exist between parent and child; for the Love Tie formed by the giving of Spiritual Understanding is Eternal and far deeper than any love generated through human experience, no matter

how beautiful and strong it may be. He often said to us:

" 'If you will make yourselves an Eternal Fountain of Divine Love, pouring it forth into every place your thought goes, you will become such a Magnet for All Good that you will have to call for help to dispense it. Peace and Calmness of Soul release a power which compels obedience of the outer mind. This must be *claimed* with authority. Our home here in this Secret Valley has been used for over four thousand years.'

"One day, after giving a remarkable discourse on God's Ownership, he looked at me very intently and suggested we take a walk. He led the way to the opposite side of the valley from which we had entered. Near the south wall and running parallel with it from east to west was a ridge beginning at the ground rising to about seven feet in height, extending about two thousand feet in length and then descending to the ground again. As we came closer, I saw it was a vein of white quartz. The Master Eriel stepped to where the vein came to the ground and kicked a piece loose with his foot. I saw it was immensely rich in gold. My human love for gold attempted to surge forth, but the 'Inner Presence' instantly checked it, and with a smile, the Master remarked:

" 'That is well done. Now I have work to do in

Europe and must leave you for the present.' He smiled and was gone instantly. It was the first time he had shown the Full Dominion he possessed and the things he was able to do in this manner. Immediately my son became visible in exactly the same spot where Eriel had been standing the instant before and laughed heartily at my surprise.

" 'Mother and I,' he said, 'can take our bodies with us wherever we choose in the same way. Do not be surprised. It is a Natural Law and only seems strange and unusual because you are not using it as yet. It really is no more extraordinary than the telephone would have been to the people of the Middle Ages. If they had known the Law of its construction, they could have used it then, just as well as we of this century.'

"Since that visit to my family in the Secret Valley I have been there seven times. The last time I returned to the outer world, the Master gave me your address, which accounts for my asking you to come here. He extends the invitation for you to return with me."

My host suddenly realized he had been talking several hours and begged indulgence for taxing my patience. I told him the experiences were so fascinating and I had been so intensely interested that time was non-existent so far as I was concerned. I accepted and was deeply grateful for the Master Eriel's invitation to visit them, and said so frankly. A

moment later a tall young man came into the room.

"Let me present our Brother, Fun Wey," said my host, introducing him; and in the most perfect English, he replied:

"My Brother with the Heart of Light has journeyed far. My heart leaps in ecstasy and joy. My soul feels your serenity and radiance." Addressing my host directly, he continued,

"Knowing you were busy, I am here to serve you."

"It will give us great pleasure to have you break bread with us," said my friend, turning to me, and together we passed into the dining room. Our dinner was delicious, and when finished my host again resumed his conversation, relating many of his personal experiences with Eriel. They were remarkable indeed–that is, speaking from the human side of our consciousness only; but from the standpoint of our Divinity, all was and is supremely natural.

Suddenly a Ray of Light, or rather a Tube of Light, came into the room, and from the conversation, I knew it was my host's Twin Ray speaking. In a moment the Ray was directed to me, and he said:

"Beloved, allow me to present the Brother whom our Master Eriel has requested I meet."

I saw his Twin Ray and heard her as clearly as if she stood in the room beside us. This way of communicating is a wonderfully happy experience, and it is possible to so condense Light as to form

a *tube* in which *sound* and *vision* can be conveyed. It was as *real* as a searchlight.

My host insisted that I make his home mine until the day of our departure into the mountains. We started before daylight the seventh day after our meeting, and it was one of the most memorable experiences of my Life up to that time. All he had told me proved to be true in the minutest detail.

Our arrival at the Secret Valley was a most joyous event, and our happiness was very great. I met my host's Twin Ray and their son, and was then shown over the ancient building where so many students had received the *true understanding* of the Laws of Being and attained their Eternal Freedom.

It was a marvelous sensation to stand where the Great God Power had been focused for so many centuries and the Ascended Masters had made a retreat for some of their work. I sat contemplating the blessings the students had received who were privileged to come there when the Master Eriel addressed me:

"My Son," he began, "you are nearing wonderful liberation. Hold close to the continuous acceptance of your own indwelling 'Master Presence' and you will have just cause for great rejoicing." He extended his right hand and the veil between the visible and invisible was drawn aside.

"I want you to see," he continued, "as we who are Ascended, the sublime and majestic activity of

Our World. Here we continually bear witness as Sons of God–because there is no longer doubt, fear, or imperfection within us."

I shall always remember the joy and privilege that was mine during the days I spent with those wonderful people.

"Every day," said Eriel, "you shall witness the use of the Light and Sound Rays that annihilate time and space, and which mankind is destined to use in the near future as naturally as it now uses the telephone. This is one of the most stupendous activities the individual may learn how to direct. A Light Ray can be drawn and controlled so it may be used as a pencil to write upon metal or in the sky, and the writing remain visible as long as the one directing it desires.

"When the student is strong enough to stand against the opinions of the world of ignorance, then he or she is ready to bear witness to the marvels of the individual activities of God manifested by the Ascended Masters.

"Until he can do this, the power in suggestion and the radiation of doubt from others will disturb him intermittently to such an extent that he many times gives up the quest for Truth. Interruption to the steady flow of instruction is discord. Discord is the wedge and subtle way by which the sinister force on this earth enters the outer activity of a student who has determined to face The Light.

"Such activity is very subtle because it is a feeling and creeps in upon one before he is really aware of its existence. It is persistent beyond belief, and the growth is so insidious that one does not realize what has been done until the momentum is already under way.

"This feeling begins as a slight doubt. A doubt need only be *felt* two or three times until it becomes distrust. Distrust *whirls* a time or two in the emotional body and becomes suspicion, and *suspicion is self-destruction*.

"Remember this, My Son, as you return again to the outer world, and you will find it a safeguard that will carry you through every experience in Life, keeping you untouched by discord. If one sends out suspicion, he will be suspected; for everyone has in his world just exactly *that* which he puts into it, and this Eternal Irrevocable Decree exists throughout the Universe. All impulses of consciousness travel back to the central point that sent them out; *not even an atom escapes*.

"The *real* student of Light faces The Light, sends It before him, sees Its Enfolding Radiance everywhere he moves, and *adores It constantly*. From the doubt, fear, suspicion, and ignorance of the human mind he turns away, and knows only The Light. This is His Source–His True Self."

With these parting words Eriel bade me farewell, and I returned to the daily routine of my outer life.

CHAPTER VIII

God's Omnipresent Power

THE following day I received a communication through which I became engaged in a business activity that required all my time and attention. The mere anticipation of it gave me great joy, and I entered in with much enthusiasm. There came a refreshing, quickening sense–a thing I had never before known in my business experience.

In the course of its progress I came into close personal contact with a man of very dominating character. His entire attitude in business was to gain his desire by force if intrigue failed or he was opposed in any way.

He believed only in the power of his own intellect and human will, and had neither knowledge of nor faith in anything else. At no time did he hesitate to crush or ruin persons or things that stood in the way of his success, and used all means to gain his own selfish ends.

I had met him some three years before the following experience took place, and at that time had felt almost helpless in his presence, so

over-powering was the feeling of domination he continually sent out. Yet I knew in spite of my own reaction to him that his control over others was only force, focused into the outer activity. I was somewhat disturbed as I realized I would have to associate with him. Immediately I sought a way to deal with him by application of the God Law, when the Inner Voice said to me clearly:

"Why not let the Mighty God Within take full charge and handle this condition? That Inner Power knows no domination and is *always invincible*."

I was immensely grateful and completely released everything into "Its" management. I met this man with two others and agreed to go with them to inspect a mining property in a distant state. I felt it to be a very valuable one. The owner was an elderly lady whose good husband had passed on by an accident in the mine some months before.

He had left things in a precarious condition, and our dominating friend had determined to buy the mine at his own price–not an honest one. After a long trip by auto, we reached our destination about two o'clock the second day. We met the owner, whom I realized was a blessed soul–true and honorable.

Then and there I took the determined stand that she should have a square deal and receive full value for

the property. She invited us to a lovely luncheon, and we proceeded to examine the mine. We went through the workings, tunnels, drifts, shafts, and stopings. The more I watched, the more certain I became that something was wrong. The very atmosphere seemed to breathe it to me.

I was certain a rich strike had been made which had not been reported to the owner. I somehow knew the buyer had secretly placed one of the workmen on duty to watch for such an activity, and that during the weeks of watching he had gained the confidence of the superintendent. I realized at heart the superintendent was a good man, but not awakened–spiritually speaking.

As we stood talking to him, my God Self disclosed fully what had occurred. A short time previously as these two were on their inspection of the work, they had come to a spot where the shots had broken into the face of a tunnel leading directly into the heart of the mountain. The blast had broken into a very rich vein of gold-bearing quartz. The superintendent was about to rush out and report it to the owner when the spying workman remarked:

"Wait! I know the man who is going to buy this mine. If you want to continue in your present position, don't mention that strike. I'll see to it you not only stay here as superintendent, but there'll be five thousand in it for you. The old lady'll get

enough to keep her anyway." The superintendent, fearing the loss of his position, had agreed.

In our examination of the mine we came to the end of the main tunnel, and I felt strongly this was the place the rich strike had been made. It had been cleverly covered up and disguised as a loose formation where it was dangerous to work. Such was the report they had made to the woman who owned the mine. As I stood at this place talking with the others, my Inner Sight was opened, and I saw all that had taken place–the rich strike, the covering of it, the offer to the superintendent, and his acceptance. I was grateful to have my feeling verified but knew I must wait. We returned to the owner's residence and negotiations began. The buyer opened the subject by saying,

"Mrs. Atherton, what do you expect for this property?"

"I am holding it at two hundred and fifty thousand dollars," she replied courteously and gently.

"Absurd!" he shouted, "preposterous, ridiculous. It is not worth half that amount." He carried on in this vein for some few moments, blustering as was his habit. It had worked many times before, and he was still following the old line of procedure. He argued and stormed, and ended by saying:

"Mrs. Atherton, you are in a position where you must sell. I will be generous and give you a hundred

and fifty thousand."

"I will consider it," she replied, so cowed by his attitude of domination and bluster that she began to accept his ideas and give in to his arrogant impudence. He saw her waver and immediately began to high pressure the whole situation.

"I cannot wait," he went on; "my time is valuable. You must decide at once or the deal is off."

He drew the papers from his pocket and placed them on the table. Mrs. Atherton looked about helplessly and I shook my head "no" to her, but she did not see me. The contract lay open, and she stepped across the room taking a chair at the table, preparing to sign. I knew if she was to be protected, I must act at once, and going to where she sat I addressed our dominating friend.

"Just a moment," I said. "You will pay this dear lady what her mine is worth or you are not going to get it." He turned his wrath upon me with several very pungent invectives and attempted the same tactics as usual.

"I'd like to know who is going to prevent me having the mine at my price?" he retorted. I felt a surge of the Mighty God Power Within come forth like an avalanche, keeping me unaffected by his tirade of vindictiveness, and I replied:

"God will prevent you."

With that answer, he burst out laughing. He

carried on boisterously, cynically, insultingly. I waited calmly.

"You fool," he began again in another tirade of anger, "you prate about God. Not you nor God nor anything can stop me. I get what I go after, and I get it regardless. No one has ever stopped me yet." His arrogance seemed to have no limit and he revealed himself, mind and body, as the victim of his emotions. His reason was unable to function, as is always the case under any uncontrolled feeling, or it would have warned him to go no further with his insults.

I felt the expansion of the God Power again. This time it came stronger and stronger, until in a tone like a clarion the Mighty Inner Voice of my God Self revealed the Truth of the whole transaction and the deception at the mine:

"Mrs. Atherton," I said, "there has been gross deceit practiced upon you. Your workmen made a rich strike. This man had a spy among them who has bribed your superintendent to remain silent concerning it." The superintendent and the others in the room went white and speechless as my Inner Self continued to expose their treachery. The prospective buyer seemed equal to any emergency and interrupting me in his wild anger, shouted:

"You lie. I'll brain you for such interference." He lifted his steel cane, and as I raised my hand to seize

it, a White Flame suddenly shot forth flashing full in his face. He dropped to the floor as if struck by lightning. Then My Mighty God Self spoke again with all authority of eternity–majestic, powerful:

"Let no one in this room move until given permission!" My outer self, no longer me, but "God in Action" stepped to where the man lay and went on:

"Great Soul in this man, I speak to you! Too long have you been held prisoner by his dominating personal self. Come forth *now!* Take command of his mind and body! Right the many deceptions he has practiced in the present life. Within the hour, this strong outer human creation of discord and injustice which he has built up shall be consumed, and never again shall it deceive or humanly dominate another of God's children. To the outer self, I say: 'Awaken! in peace, love, kindliness, generosity and good will to all that lives.' "

Slowly the color began to come back into the man's face, and he opened his eyes in strange bewilderment. "God in me"–still in charge–took him gently by the hand, and putting an arm under his shoulder, helped him to a large easy chair. Again It commanded:

"My Brother! Look at me." As he raised his eyes to mine, a tremor passed over his body, and in a voice scarcely audible said, "Yes, I have seen. I understand how wrong I have been. God forgive

me." He dropped his head in his hands and hid his face, silent and ashamed. Tears began to drop through his fingers, and he wept like a child.

"You will pay this dear lady one million dollars," My God Self continued, "and give her a ten percent interest in the mine also; for in the strike recently made is at least ten million in gold ore." With deep humility and a strange sweetness, he answered,

"Let it be done now." He requested his men this time–instead of ordering them as was his former habit–to draw up the papers as had been directed. Mrs. Atherton and he both signed, completing the transaction.

I turned to the others in the room and realized from the expression on their faces all of them had been so lifted in consciousness they had seen beyond the human veil, each of them saying:

"Never, so help me God, will I ever attempt to deceive or do wrong to my fellow man again." They had been raised to fully recognize and accept the God Self within *everyone*.

It was late afternoon when this occurrence took place. Mrs. Atherton extended a cordial invitation to remain as her guests overnight and accompany her to Phoenix in the morning for the recording of the papers for the sale. After dinner that night we gathered in the big living room before a large open fireplace. Everyone sincerely sought more

understanding of the Great Cosmic Laws of Life.

They asked how it happened I had come into this kind of knowledge, and I told them of the Master Saint Germain and the way I had met him. I related some of my experiences on Mount Shasta, and how in the course of our conversation in regard to the Great Cosmic Law, he had said:

"My Son, the Great Cosmic Law does not discriminate any more than does the multiplication table if one makes a mistake in its application, or electricity, when one who is ignorant of the Law governing its use tries to direct its force without knowledge of the way to control it.

"The Great Immutable Decrees which forever keep order in the Infinite Realm of manifested Life are all based upon the One Great Principle of Creation–LOVE. That is the Heart, the Source of All, and the very Hub upon which existence in form takes place.

"Love is Harmony, and without it in the beginning of a form, that form could not come into existence at all. Love is the cohesive Power of the Universe, and without it a Universe could not be.

"In your scientific world Love expresses itself as the attractive force between the electrons. It is the directive Intelligence which *wills* them into form, the Power which keeps them whirling around a central core, and the *Breath within the core* that

draws them to it. The same thing is true of each vortex of force everywhere in creation.

"A central core and the electrons whirling around it form an atom. This core of Love is to the atom what the magnetic pole is to the earth and what the spine is to the human body. Without a central core or Heart Center, there is only the unformed Universal Light–the electrons filling Infinity and whirling around the Great Central Sun.

"The electron is Pure Spirit or 'Light' of God. It remains forever Uncontaminated and Perfect. It is Eternally Self-Sustained, Indestructible, Self-Luminous and Intelligent. If it were not, it could not and would not obey 'The Law'–the directing activity of Love. It is Immortal, Ever-Pure, Intelligent Light-Energy, and the only Real, True Substance out of which everything in the Universe is made–The Eternally, Perfect Life Essence of God.

"Interstellar space is filled with this pure Light Essence. It is not dark and in chaos, as has been the ignorant, limited concept of puny, human intellects. This Great Sea of Universal Light that exists everywhere throughout Infinity is constantly being drawn into form and given a quality of one kind or another, according to the way the electrons are held around a central point or core by Love.

"The number of electrons which combine with each other in a specific atom is the result of, and

determined by *conscious thought.* The rate at which they whirl around the central core is the result of, and determined by *feeling.* The intensity of the drawing and whirling motion within the central core is the Breath of God, and therefore the most concentrated activity of Divine Love. Speaking in scientific terms, it would be called centripetal force. These are the determining factors which make the *quality* of an atom.

"Thus you will see the atom is an entity–*a living, breathing thing*–created or brought into existence by the Breath, the Love of God, through the Will of Self-Conscious Intelligence. In this way, 'the Word is made flesh.' The machinery that Self-Conscious Intelligence uses to accomplish this manifestation of its Being is thought and feeling.

"Destructive thought and discordant feeling so rearrange the ratio and rate of speed of the electrons within the atom that the *duration* of the Breath of God within the pole is changed. The duration of the Breath is decreed by the Will of the Consciousness using that particular kind of atom. If that Conscious Directing Will is withdrawn, the electrons lose their polarity and fly apart, seeking their way back–*intelligently, mind you*–to the Great Central Sun, repolarizing themselves. There they receive Love only; the Breath of God is never-

ending, and Order–the First Law–is eternally maintained.

"Some scientists have claimed and taught that planets collide in space. No such thing is possible. To do so would be to throw the entire Plan of Creation into chaos. It really is fortunate indeed that the Mighty Laws of God are not limited to the opinions of some of the children of earth. It does not matter what any scientist, mundane or otherwise, thinks. God Creation is ever moving forward and expressing more and more Perfection.

"The constructive thought and harmonious feeling within a human mind and body are the activities of Love and Order. These permit the Perfect Ratio and Speed of the electrons within the atom to remain permanent, and thus they stay polarized at their particular point in the Universe as long as the duration of the Breath of God within their core is held steady by the Will of the Directing, Self-Conscious Intelligence using the body in which they exist. In this way the quality of Perfection and the maintenance of Life in a human body is *always* under the conscious control of the Will of the individual occupying it. The Will of the individual is *supreme* over his temple, and even in cases of accident, no one leaves his body temple until he wills to do so. Very often pain in the body, fear, uncertainty, and many other things influence

the personality to change its decisions concerning what it has willed in the past, but everything that happens to the body is and will always be under the control of the individual's free will.

"To understand the above explanation concerning the electron–and the conscious control the individual has through his thought and feeling to govern the atomic structure of his own body–is to understand the One Principle governing form throughout Infinity. When man will make the effort to prove this to himself or within his own atomic flesh body, he will then proceed to master himself. When he has done that, all else in the Universe is his willing co-worker to accomplish whatsoever he wills through Love.

"Whoever makes himself willingly obedient unto the Law of Love has Perfection in his mind and world permanently maintained. Unto him and him alone does All Authority and Mastery belong. He *only* has the right to *rule*, because he has first learned to obey. When he has obtained obedience from the atomic structure within his own mind and body, all atomic structure outside of his mind and body will obey him also.

"Thus mankind through thought and feeling has the power–each individual within himself–to rise to the highest or sink to the lowest. Each one alone determines his own pathway of experience.

By conscious control of his attention as to what he allows his mind to accept, he can walk and talk with God Face to Face–or looking away from God, become lower than the animals, sinking his human consciousness into oblivion. In the latter case, the God Flame Within him then withdraws from its human habitation. After aeons of time it tries a human journey once again into the world of physical matter, until final victory is accomplished consciously and of its own Free Will."

I told them of the limitless possibilities which Saint Germain had shown me were before mankind for accomplishment whenever it is willing to accept the "Great God Presence" within every individual as the directing and accomplishing power. The buyer of the mine asked me why I used the word *"acceptance"* so often, and I recalled the words Saint Germain had used in explaining it to me, for he said:

"Even in the outer activity of your Life if you purchase a thing or are offered something marvelous and perfect, if you do not accept it, it would be impossible for you to use or have the benefit from it. So it is with the 'Great God Presence' within us. Unless we accept that our Life is God Life–and that all power and energy we have with which to do anything is God Power and God Energy–how

can we have GOD Qualities and accomplishment in our world?

"As Sons of God, we are commanded to choose whom we shall serve, the Mighty 'Presence' of God Within us–or the outer human self. The gratification of the outer human appetites and sense-demands has one and only one result: misery and destruction.

"All Constructive Desire is really the God Self Within pushing Perfection forward into the use and enjoyment of the outer self. The Great Energy of Life is flowing through us constantly. If we direct It to constructive accomplishment, It brings joy and happiness. If directed to sense gratification, there cannot be anything but misery as a result, because it is all the action of Law–an Impersonal Life Energy.

"Keep before the outer activity of your mind the constant reminder that you are Life–*God in Action* in you and your world. The personal self is continually claiming things and power of its own when the very Energy by which it exists is loaned it by the God Self. The outer, personal human activity does not even own its skin. The very atoms of its body are loaned to it by the 'Supreme God Presence' from the Great Sea of Universal Substance.

"Train yourself to return all power and authority to the Great Glorious God Flame which is your Real Self and the Source from which you have always

received every good thing." We talked until two o'clock in the morning, and then I had to suggest we retire. No one wanted to sleep, but I said to them, "You will sleep in the arms of God," and the next morning they were surprised to realize how quickly they had dropped off to sleep.

We were up at seven and on our way to Phoenix. The recording was completed, and I explained I must leave, as my work with them was finished for the time being. They were all deeply grateful and anxious to know more. I promised to keep in touch with them and give further help as the Master Saint Germain should direct. As I was leaving, the buyer of the mine turned to me and said:

"I don't care what anyone thinks of me, I want to embrace you and thank you from the bottom of my heart for saving me from the ruin of my outer self and for revealing the Great Light." I bowed my head in deep humility and replied:

"Thank God. I am but the channel. God alone is the Great 'Presence' and Power that does all things well." Mrs. Atherton turned to me and expressed her feeling:

"I do praise and thank the God in you for the Mighty Protecting 'Presence,' and never in my Life shall I cease to thank God and you for the Light this experience has brought us all."

"I feel certain we shall all meet again," I replied,

and bidding everyone good-by, turned my face once more toward Mount Shasta, arriving at my lodge the evening of the second day.

Two weeks later I felt a strong impulse to make one more trip to my trysting place with the Master Saint Germain. I started at four in the morning and reached the edge of the dense timber about nine.

The plaintive cry of my panther friend came to my ears before I had gone twenty paces into the woods. I answered quickly. In a moment it came bounding to my side with all the welcome of an old-time friend, and we proceeded onward to our meeting place.

I noticed the panther was very restless and acted as if laboring under some inner agitation. This was most unusual, for it had always been very quiet when in my presence. I patted and stroked the beautiful head, but it made no difference. I sat down and we ate lunch.

"Come on, old boy," I said as we finished, "let's go for a walk." It gave me a long steady look, the most pathetic expression I have ever seen. I could not understand it.

We had gone some distance when we came to a cliff about fifteen feet high, at the top of which hung a projecting rock. Something caused me to look at the panther. The expression in its eyes was wild and fierce. I sensed a sort of tension in

the atmosphere but did not realize what it was. I walked on a few paces farther and felt a chill pass over me. Looking up suddenly, I saw a mountain lion crouched, ready to spring. The next instant it leaped toward me. I threw myself against the cliff, and the lion landed beyond where I had stood. Like a flash of lightning, the panther sprang and the two locked in mortal combat.

No words can describe the terror of the struggle that followed. They screamed, rolled, tore and clawed each other. The lion was considerably heavier, and it seemed for a time as if it would gain the advantage. However, the panther was the faster moving of the two and finally broke away. There was just an instant's pause until it saw a chance, and then with one spring landed on the lion's back and fastened its teeth just behind the ears.

The panther's grip was like steel, and after a few seconds of rolling and twisting, the lion's struggles grew weaker. Finally they ceased altogether. The panther came reeling toward me, its side terribly torn. It looked up at me, all the fierceness gone from its eyes and its energy ebbing fast. There passed an expression of contentment over the face, and suddenly, giving a plaintive cry, it fell over dead at my feet.

I stood motionless and wept silently at the loss of my friend, for I had become almost as attached

to it as to a human companion. The next instant I looked up and beside me stood Saint Germain.

"My Beloved Brother, be not sad or dismayed," he said. "Your contact with the panther had so quickened its consciousness that it could no longer remain in that present body, and the Great Cosmic Law demanded from it some service to you. This it gave in love by saving your life. All is truly well." He touched the thumb of his right hand to my forehead.

"Be at peace," he continued, as the feeling of grief left me and I felt completely relieved. "The Great Cosmic Law is unerring. We cannot receive without giving, and we cannot give without receiving. Thus the Great Balance of Life is maintained.

"I congratulate you sincerely on the service rendered at the mine and your serenity during the occurrence. All concerned with that transaction will become great helpers to humanity.

"Soon you will be called upon to render a far greater service than any you have given so far. In it remember always it is God's Power and Intelligence acting, and your mind and body only the channel. Until you meet with this experience, meditate constantly upon the Limitless Power of God which can express through you at any time."

I asked him what the Ascended Masters' attitude is in regard to the many channels through whom

partial Truth is given forth, and he replied:

"There are many sincere channels. Some have more understanding than others. All are God's children serving to the best of their ability with the understanding they have at present. We may not judge anyone, but we must know and see only God expressing in all. Our endeavor is to bless all activity wherever it is. We see the Inner Light radiating through such activities, and this makes it impossible for us to be mistaken as to whether they are or are not giving forth truth.

"It is the same with individuals. Those who offer their service in the Name of the Ascended Jesus Christ will always receive more than ordinary sustaining power." We had walked some distance when he said:

"Come, I will accompany you home. Place your arm about my shoulder." I did so and felt my body lifted from the ground. In a few moments more I was in my room at the lodge with Saint Germain standing beside me, smiling at my surprise.

"Meet me in seven days," he said, "at our appointed place, for then we will finish our work in this part of the country." He smiled, bowed graciously and slowly faded from sight. The last thing that remained visible as he gradually disappeared were his marvelous, beautiful eyes smiling back at me.

As I meditated each day upon the "Great God Presence Within" for my coming service, I realized more and more how important it is to keep the Attention focused upon "That Presence Only"–no matter what appearances seem to indicate–in order to keep any outer condition from affecting me. In one of Saint Germain's conversations he had stressed particularly the all-importance of keeping my outer self harmonious, and in regard to this had said:

"My Son, you cannot realize how very great is the necessity for harmony in the outer self if the *fullness* of the Inner Perfection and Power is to be expressed in your outer life. The importance of keeping a *feeling* of peace, Love, and serenity in the personal self cannot be emphasized too strongly; for when this is done the 'Mighty God Presence Within' can act without limit in an instant.

"The continual outpouring of a *feeling* of Peace and Divine Love to every person and everything unconditionally, no matter whether you think it be deserved or not, is the Magic Key that unlocks the door and releases instantly this tremendous Inner God Power. Fortunate indeed is he who has learned this Law, for he then seeks to BE *all* Peace and Love. Without It humanity has nothing good, and with It they have all things Perfect. Harmony is the Keynote, the One Great Law of Life. Upon It

rests all Perfect Manifestation, and without It all form disintegrates and returns into the Great Sea of Universal Light."

The following seven days I spent much time in meditation. I felt a greater and greater peace growing within me, until by the sixth day it seemed as if my entire consciousness were like a great calm sea.

On the morning of the seventh day, I left my lodge at four o'clock and reached our meeting place at ten-thirty. I sat down on a log to wait with a feeling of wonderful exhilaration, which I knew to be the result of my meditation. I was so deep within the contemplation of my God Self, I did not hear anyone approaching until a voice spoke to me.

I looked up and saw an old man with white hair and beard, whom I thought at first sight was an old prospector, although his clothing was too clean for that occupation. As he came up to me and held out his hand, that too confirmed my feeling–he was not a laboring man. We exchanged greetings, chatted for a few moments on generalities; then he turned to me and said:

"My Friend, I would like to tell you a story. It won't take long. I haven't told it to anyone for a long time. I would like to try once more."

By that time I began to have a feeling of intense interest. It occurred to me he might be thirsty, and as I reached for a cup to get him a drink from the

spring by which we stood, a Crystal Cup formed within my hand like the one Saint Germain had held out to me several times. The old man looked up and with eyes shining and excited, almost shouted:

"It is he! It is he!"

I did not know what to do, so I insisted he drink. As I looked within the cup, I saw it was filled with the same clear, sparkling liquid the Master had given me. The old man grasped it eagerly, and with an intense expression of the deepest gratitude I have ever seen, drank the contents. He immediately became very calm and quiet, but with it all a deep, intense sincerity. I asked him again to tell me the story, and he began by saying:

"My father was a British officer stationed in the Punjab of India where we made our home. When I was sixteen, he financed a friend who went to South Africa to try his luck in the diamond mines; but my father never heard from him afterward.

"The year I was twenty, a tall, handsome stranger, a man of great wisdom, visited my father at our home. He had come to bring a message from Father's friend.

" 'I bring you news,' he explained, 'from the friend whom you financed four years ago. He met with great success on that venture, in fact became very wealthy. He has recently passed on at the mines and left no relatives. His entire fortune has been left to you, and

in case of your passing, it is to go to your son. If you desire, I will take charge of the matter and have it transferred at once.'

" 'I cannot leave India at the present time,' my father replied, 'for I am on government duty here. I appreciate greatly your offer to take care of the matter for me.' I was standing nearby during their conversation, and when they had completed arrangements, the stranger turned to me.

" 'My Son,' he said, 'when you find the man who will offer you a Crystal Cup of sparkling liquid, you will have met the one who can assist you in raising the body. I cannot tell you more than this, except that you will find him on a great mountain in North America. This may seem vague to you now, but it is all I can say.'

"The stranger left, and a month later, my father, who had ridden out to adjust certain government matters with the natives, was shot and passed on before he could be brought home. I was an only son, and after another month, Mother and I prepared for our return to England. Just before we left the same stranger came again and said he was ready to transfer Father's fortune to me. I explained Father had been shot.

" 'Yes,' the stranger replied, 'when I left two months ago, I knew your father would pass on before my return. I have arranged for the fortune

to be transferred to you, or rather to the Bank of England, for you. Here is money you may wish to use on the journey home–also the papers of transfer and the credentials you will need at the bank. Present them and you will receive custody of your wealth. Much of it is in diamonds of the first quality.' I thanked him and offered to pay for his services but he replied:

" 'Your kind intent is greatly appreciated, but that is already adjusted. I will be happy to accompany you to the steamer at Bombay.'

"The trip revealed to me his great wisdom, and beside him I felt like an infant. I know now that he enveloped me in a Radiation which has stayed with me throughout the years. He arranged for transportation, accompanied us to the boat, and his last words to me were:

" 'Remember the Crystal Cup. Seek and you shall find.'

"After a most wonderful voyage we arrived at Southampton, went on to London, and presented my credentials to the Bank of England. The official to whom I presented them remarked:

" 'Yes, we were expecting you today. Here are your bank and check books.' I looked at them to see how much my fortune amounted to and was amazed to learn a hundred thousand pounds had been placed to my credit.

"Five years later my mother passed on. I transferred one half of my wealth to a bank in New York and began the search for 'the man with the Crystal Cup.' I can never repeat the disappointments, the trials, the sorrow I have been through; but in the face of everything, somehow I could never give up. The thing which seems so strange to me is, while I have grown old in outer appearance, my energy and strength are as great as ever, sometimes I think greater than in my fullest youth.

"In years I am seventy. Today I just wanted to follow this trail, and praise God, I have found you. My desire was so great it was almost irresistible."

"But my good man," I asked, "what am I to do for you?"

"You will know," he replied, "for I know I have made no mistake. In the heart of this majestic mountain is a Great Power. I feel it. Ask God to show you what to do."

Suddenly I felt the Mighty God Power surging forth so strong it almost lifted me from the ground. Making the sign Saint Germain had taught me, I called to God for Light, and raising my hand in salutation, said:

"Mighty God in man and the Universe! We seek Thy Light! We seek Thy Wisdom! We seek Thy Power! Let Thy Will be done in and for this My Brother, who has sought and found me to do for

him I know not what. Thou knowest! Manifest Thy Will through my mind and body, and let whatever is to be done for this Brother–Thy Son–come forth."

As my hand came down it held the Crystal Cup filled with Living Liquid Light. I offered it to him and my Mighty God Self spoke again.

"Drink without fear. Thy search is ended."

He drank the contents without a moment's hesitation. I stepped forward quickly and took both his hands in mine. Slowly and steadily every vestige of age disappeared from him, and the God in me continued:

"Behold! Thou art forever *free* from all earthly limitation. Ascend now unto the Great Host of Light who await Thee."

Very slowly he began to rise from the ground, and as he did so, his human garments disappeared and he became clothed in raiment of glistening white. I let go his hands. Then in a voice of deepest Love he said:

"I shall return to thee, Beloved Brother. Well shalt thou be repaid for this Transcendent Service. Thou wert the only one through whom this could be done for me. Someday thou shalt see why." And with a happy smile, he disappeared on a Radiant Pathway of Light.

As the Mighty God Power Within me receded, I

was so astounded I fell on my knees and offered the deepest prayer of my Life in grateful humility and praise for the privilege of giving such service.

I rose and the Master Saint Germain received me into his wondrous embrace.

"My Beloved Brother!" he said, "I am greatly pleased. Noble and faithful was your attendance upon the Great God Within you. Beautifully did you receive your Mighty God in Action. I do indeed congratulate you. You will ever be held within Our Embrace, even though outwardly you may not always be aware of it.

"You have become a worthy Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood and the Ascended Host. Hold close to your Mighty God Self. Thus you will ever be ready for service wherever and for whatever is required. My Love enfolds you until we meet again. I will keep you informed."

Slowly I wended my way back to the lodge, every step praise and gratitude to the One Mighty God that molds us all into Eternal Perfection.

CHAPTER IX

Venus Visits the Royal Teton

MANY weeks had passed, and the morning of December 31, 1930 came, and with it–the Master Saint Germain.

"Be ready at seven o'clock tonight," he instructed, "and I will call for you. Focus your attention as much as possible on the Glory of God Within yourself, that you may receive the full benefit intended on this Divine Occasion. Remember your Twin Ray and son, for the three of you will be honored guests of the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton at their New Year Assembly tonight."

I spent the remainder of the day in deep meditation. He arrived at seven o'clock, and as I had already placed my physical body in bed, I stepped forth in the one he had prepared for me.

"Tonight," he continued, "an experiment is to be tried which has not been accomplished for over seventy thousand years. We feel perfectly confident of success on this occasion, as all are now well prepared. Come."

We must have traveled at great speed, although I did not realize it, and soon stood on the apex of

the Royal Teton, where the heavy covering of snow made it glisten in the moonlight like millions of diamonds. As we approached the entrance to the tube I noticed a clearing around it for a radius of at least a hundred feet. As we stepped within it the atmosphere felt warm and comfortable. We passed on through the entrance which had been opened for those attending the New Year celebration.

Saint Germain and I entered the great audience chamber and met Lotus and our son, who had already arrived with their escort, Amen Bey. Our joy on this occasion was very great, for we had not been together on the physical plane for some two years; and during that time while working out of the body each had been occupied with his own individual activities which necessitated our being in different channels at the Inner levels.

The great room was brilliantly lighted and the glorious fragrance of roses and lotus blossoms filled the air. The sweetest, most delightful music floated in from everywhere. Many had already come and others were arriving every few moments.

We noticed a large object covered with a golden cloth had been placed in the center of the room, but as no explanation was offered concerning it, we remained silent. Saint Germain presented us to the guests and then led the way into a room filled with rare musical instruments. We saw a great

pipe organ and four harps made of a substance like pearl with posts of gold, the sounding boards and upper parts being constructed of white metal. The high strings on the harps were silver wound, the bass ones gold; and the material of which they were made gave forth a tone that combined the sounds produced by metal, wood and the human voice. The tone of these instruments can only be known by being heard; for they were different from anything which has ever been used in the outer world of music in the West. The sound produced by this unusual material more nearly resembles some of the wonderful tones of the esraj, an instrument used in India.

We saw four violins, also made of a substance that looked like pearl, but the resonance is far beyond that of any known wood. The strings were wound with both gold and silver and produced a beauty of tone almost beyond description. We heard all these instruments played later that evening.

Returning to the Great Audience Hall, Saint Germain showed Lotus and our son the beautiful portraits which had been recently transferred from the temple of Mitla in Oaxaca, Mexico. He escorted them through the record room, where they were shown the evidence of my former observations with him.

For the work being done during this New Year

celebration all members of the Royal Teton were clothed in plain golden robes of gorgeous material with the emblem of the Brotherhood on the left breast embroidered so it looked like dark blue velvet–the same shade as the great panel that formed the Cosmic Mirror.

There were seventy men, thirty-five ladies, and the Presiding Master, Lanto, who is the Blessed Brother in charge of this Retreat. When all had assembled who belonged to this branch, he stepped forward and addressed them saying:

"It is now eleven o'clock and time for our meditation. Tonight let us pour out adoration unto the Great Light, feel at One with our own Divinity for thirty minutes, and during the following thirty minutes know the Oneness of Venus with our earth. All take their accustomed stations and form an elliptic in the center of the room."

For one hour it seemed as though a hundred and six golden figures were united in one breath, so completely were they in unison. At the close of the meditation a joyous burst of music filled the immense hall, and Lanto stepped before the Great Mirror.

He extended his hands and a *tremendous blaze* of Light flashed forth upon it revealing a group of people far in the distance surrounded by golden, rose, and violet Light, *dazzling* in its beauty and

radiance. They drew nearer, and the same glorious, wondrous colors filled the great audience chamber giving everyone a tremendous feeling of uplift and power.

Presently twelve Guests from Venus stood in our midst robed in *white, scintillating garments* surpassing all power of description. There were seven gentlemen and five ladies, all extremely handsome.

Six of the men were at least six feet four inches in height, the seventh fully two inches taller than the rest. The ladies were about five feet ten. All had light brown hair with the exception of the Tall Master, and his was a glorious pure gold. Their brilliant, piercing, violet-blue eyes were beautiful and fascinating.

The Tall Master gave the salutation of the East, touching his heart and forehead with the fingertips of his right hand and bowed low before Lanto. The others also came forward, greeted him and were presented to those assembled. Lanto gave a brief address of welcome, only the following part of which is permitted to be recorded:

"In the 'Presence' of the One Supreme God and those of the Great White Brotherhood assembled here, these twelve Guests from Venus are made Members of the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton."

The Tall Master was made Presiding Master for the evening. He acknowledged the welcome,

stepped to the center of the room and caused the golden cloth to be removed from the objects it covered.

Lo! before us stood the three crystal caskets still containing the sustained bodies of Lotus, our son and myself. They looked as if the forms had just gone to sleep glowing with perfect health. The Presiding Master turned to us and said:

"Are you ready?" and we three answered in the affirmative.

"Then take your places by the containers," he directed.

We obeyed, and immediately a Marvelous Radiance gathered and drew close around the bodies and ourselves, the intensity increasing rapidly until we must have been invisible to the outer sight. In a few moments the Radiance diminished, and to our amazement, the caskets were empty. We stood there clothed in those bodies we had laid aside so long ago which had been sustained and purified by the Flame of Life during these many centuries.

The transformation was amazing and the feeling cannot be described; for we were as much astonished as is the reader. However, the human side of anyone, even at its best, knows so little of the tremendous Wonders existing everywhere around us all the time and the Infinite Possibilities within

every plane of Life–that all things are possible–and the closer we live in Love and recognition of our Divinity, the more of these Wonders throughout Creation will be revealed in our individual lives.

The experiment had proved a success, and as we moved about among the Brothers and Sisters, all congratulated the Master and ourselves upon the accomplishment. They greatly rejoiced that so strange an experiment had become a mighty Truth, many commenting upon how much those bodies resembled the ones of the Visitors from Venus.

The crystal caskets were then removed to their room, and the wonderful musical instruments brought into the audience chamber. Saint Germain played the first number on the great organ, a composition he called "Hearts of the Future." It seemed to me the most delicate, colorful, yet powerful music that ever came from an organ on earth. While he played, the most beautiful colors, gorgeous past description, poured through the atmosphere of the enormous room.

A group played the next number. The Master Saint Germain at the organ, three of the Lady Masters from Venus and Lotus played four harps; two of the Brothers from Venus, our son and I played four violins. When all were in readiness, the words "Souls in Ecstasy" flashed out above

the organ as Saint Germain played the prelude. All entered deeply into the fullness and joy of that marvelous music. The volume and power swelled into such magnitude it seemed as though the beauty and glory of that joy must send forth enough God Consciousness to lift all mankind–yes, even the earth itself into Everlasting Perfection.

There were four more numbers played with the same tremendous power to lift and harmonize everywhere until we felt as if the very mountain would float away. At the close of the music the instruments were returned to their room and the Presiding Master seated all in proper order before the Great Mirror. He took his place at the point of earth's triangle and scenes of wonder from Venus began to appear–he explaining every detail that did not explain itself.

The pictures revealed much of their system of education showing astronomical instruments whose perfection would make the scientific world of today speechless with admiration and astonishment; and geologists' equipment for examining the interior of the strata of the planets of both Venus and earth. We saw inventors and several of their tremendous discoveries surpassing our fondest imagination.

"Many of these inventions," explained the Master, "will come into use on earth in the Golden Crystal Age we have now entered."

Some of the principal inventions that are to be utilized on earth were explained; and could humanity have seen them, it would take heart and be tremendously encouraged in regard to the future. It may be these pictures from Venus will be taken up and described in a separate work later, providing permission can be obtained.

The scenes from Venus finished, and those concerning the earth came on the screen. Many changes were shown to take place in the next seventy years. These affected Europe, Asia, India, North and South America, and revealed to us that regardless of all appearances at the present time, the sinister force attempting to create chaos and destruction throughout the world will be completely destroyed. When that is accomplished, the mass of humanity will turn to the "Great God Presence" within each heart and also governing the Universe. *"Peace shall reign on earth—and man send out good will to man."* This Revelation was stupendous. The closing scenes followed next, and these concerned principally the United States in the next century. The progress and advancement she will make is almost unbelievable.

These things are true, for the Great God Law makes no mistakes and the Revelations of that New Year's night are God's Eternally True Records.

Certain great souls were shown who would

awaken, be raised and added to the Host of Ascended Ones to carry forward this great progress. The Presiding Master then reminded those present of the Blessed Kumaras and in a voice filled with Love and Adoration gave the following explanation in tribute to them.

"The Seven Kumaras, whom some Inner students have known as Lords of the Flame from Venus, were the Only Ones from this entire system of planets who of their own free will and infinite Love offered to guard the children of earth and assist their upward progress. They came and gave *transcendent help* here at the most critical period of earth's growth. It was the time of initiation that is most dangerous in the Life of a planet and its humanity; but through their protection and guidance the goal was attained and mankind has been enabled to reach the Greater Heights.

"Many of the Brothers understand that every twenty-five hundred years the Kumaras release a greatly increased outpouring of Cosmic Love, Wisdom, and Energy. This Blazing Light and Transcendent Radiance flooding the earth and its inhabitants, interpenetrating all, is *a tremendous lifting process* and gives a forward impulse to the growth of the entire earth as well as its humanity.

"Just preceding each of these Great Outpourings extraordinary physical disturbances occur and

general unrest is felt throughout by the people. Such disturbance is due to the discord that has accumulated during the last of the preceding period. The generation of such inharmony is due always to the wandering away from the fundamental Principle of Life, and the human sense disturbance thus created pollutes the outer activity of mankind, the earth, and its atmosphere.

"It is to cleanse this and bring humanity back to the Original Purity of Life that cataclysmic action takes place. It is following these periods the Kumaras release an *enormous outpouring* of LIGHT to illumine and strengthen earth's children, ultimately enabling them to make the Supreme Attainment.

"We are approaching another such period, and this time the release of the Great Cosmic Love, Wisdom, and Energy–the Mighty Rays of Light–will not only quicken the minds of the race, but the atomic structure of earth as well, making it more Luminous in our solar system. Never since these Great Lords of the Flame came to earth have conditions permitted such a Great Outpouring to take place as will occur ere long. Many who have seemed to become hardened by their former activities will awaken, as it were, almost overnight, and feel the Nearness of the Great God 'Presence' within each heart. Many who have been meek and humble but holding close to the 'Inner Presence'

will suddenly blaze forth, amazing themselves as well as others by the Transcendent Light they will manifest. All will be done by the Power of God Love, and humanity will truly begin to realize that it is the height of folly for one part of God's Creation to war against another part.

"The desire to bless others instead of themselves will almost involuntarily enter into the hearts of mankind and send forth a Light that will illumine the rest of the Way to Perfection.

"Selfishness alone holds the children of this sphere in the bondage and misery which have been allowed to express upon earth; but when the Light of the Christ expands the Love in the Heart, selfishness flees and returns to the sea of forgetfulness.

"Great natural physical changes will take place. Two Great Centers of Light will pour forth their blessing to humanity: one, the Glorious Glistening Presence of Shamballa in its Dazzling Radiance; and the other will appear in the United States, not however, where any so far have been led to believe but at a point which has not yet been indicated to outer channels of the world.

"During the present activity of assistance and intense outpouring of Light by the Great Ascended Host who assist the children of earth, hundreds of humanity will find their present physical bodies being quickened by the rapid raising of the vibratory rate

and, as this is completed, will realize that human, physical limitation and discord have dropped away like an old worn-out garment; and that they, the Children of Light, stand forever at *one* with the Flame of Life Everlasting and the Perfection of Eternal Youth and Beauty, a *visible, tangible reality.*

"Beloved Children of Earth, you stand upon the Threshold of the Ages. Its door is being held open by the Great Ones of Love who ever invite you to walk consciously by their side in the Light. No matter what the activities in the world without, walk with the Light and in the Light, regardless of appearances. Then will you find a Master of the Light who has trod this selfsame path before you ever watches and stands by your side revealing the True Way.

"The cycle changes and we enter a New Dispensation that brings with it a safer, more powerful, and yet rapid means by which the one climbing the Path to Attainment is enabled to hold *permanent contact* with the Great Cosmic Light.

"In this New Order the discipline for the neophyte will be the focusing and maintaining of his attention entirely upon the three highest centers of the body, and he will do all his work at these points. Only the centers in the heart, throat, and head will receive conscious consideration and attention.

"The entire effort of the aspirant will be to hold his attention upon these, for only by looking away from the lower centers will he ever be able to rise out of misery and limitation. The center at the top of the head is the highest focus in the human body, and there the Silver Cord of Liquid White Light from the Great Source of Creation enters.

"When the attention of the mind is held steadfast upon this, the Door of the Soul is opened and the Threefold Activity of the Pure White Light encircles the waist just below the solar plexus, cutting off forever the destructive activities of the animal nature in man. This permits his soul to leap forth into its Complete Divine Activity, united once more with the Perfection of Its Source, and Eternally thereafter Master of all human creation–which means the discords of earth. Sincere students should meditate frequently upon the Perfect Action of the Golden Light within the head, for It will illumine and teach the outer mind all good things. This is the Light of the God Within. One should *feel* It filling his entire consciousness, his body and world. This is the 'Light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world,' and there is no human being in existence who has not some of this Light within him.

"There are many throughout the earth who are rapidly awakening and feeling the Mighty Surge of this Inner Light pouring Itself out through them

and thus finding greater expression. If these will rigidly keep themselves harmonious, unflinchingly hold their attention upon the God Self Within, accept and visualize the *full activity* of Its Dazzling Radiance, they can encircle themselves in the Threefold Activity of the White Light. This cuts off the discordant creation of the outer world.

"Beloved Brothers and Sisters, it will be our great joy and privilege to meet with you in January and July of each year here in your Retreat because of the Nearness and Outpouring of the All-controlling God Light which will soon be flooding America from shore to shore.

"Now while the crystal containers are being brought in, let us meditate deeply upon the Oneness of Venus and the earth, the Omnipresence of Divinity abiding in form."

We remained in deep silence for about ten minutes and then the Presiding Master instructed us three to take our places beside the caskets. He made the Sign of the heart and head, crossed his hands upon his chest, and called unto the "God Presence":

"Thou Mighty Creator of the Universe and all it contains, Thou One Omnipresent God, we await the Manifestation of Thy Great Beneficent Presence."

A soft, rose-colored *luminous essence* enveloped ourselves and the containers, drawing close about us. Suddenly A Great Shaft of Dazzling White Light

entered the enveloping Radiance, remained three or four minutes, and gradually faded from sight.

As we looked into the containers, the three bodies were resting within them. Observing each other, we were again clothed in the bodies the Master Saint Germain had prepared for us–and because of which we were enabled to visit the Great Assembly in the Royal Teton.

The Presiding Master blessed those assembled, the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton and all upon earth, promising to be with them again the following July.

The Twelve from Venus then took their stations upon the circle in the floor of the audience hall.

The entire mountain trembled with the Mighty God Power which they drew, and the Light thus focused took the form of an enormous eagle, its body violet and the head and feet of gold. The entire room became filled with a Blazing White Light forming one end of a Great Pathway of Luminous Essence on which the Twelve Radiant Beings returned to their home on Venus.

The Supreme Vision on which those assembled gazed surpasses anything words can describe. As the Great Vibratory Activity was lowered, a Wondrous Crystal Radiance illumined the Cosmic Mirror and the words, "Peace and Illumination to all the earth and its inhabitants. Blessings from Venus," appeared across its surface.

Each guest touched his heart and forehead, crossed his hands upon his chest, and bowed in acceptance of the Mighty Outpouring. All passed before Lanto and received individual instruction for the work of 1931, then sat in deep silence and adoration unto the Great Light. At the end of the meditation a glorious burst of music filled the great hall, and heads were bowed to receive His Blessing. His voice—clear, beautiful, and resonant—rang out:

"There is nothing Supreme but God. There is nothing Eternal and Real but The Christ. There is nothing True but The Light. These Three are 'The One.' All else is shadow. Remember, shadows hide, shadows mislead, and shadows make mankind stumble.

"He who walks the Pathway of Light stands *true* to the Christ and looks always Godward, lives in a world of his own untouched by the seething vortex about him, yet ever working in it while the shadows last. These he turns his Light upon and thus compels them to pass into the sea of forgetfulness.

"There is no happiness apart from facing and adoring the One Great God, The Source of All. There is nothing permanent but Christ. There is no way to proceed through the Universe but on the Pathway of Light.

"If you will arm yourselves with this Eternal

Understanding of Life, swear allegiance only to your Source–God–stand *true* to the Christ, and carry the Light, you will accept as your code of honor the *obligation* 'To love and bless Life,' no matter in what form it may be expressing wherever you meet it. This is the Eternal Plan of Existence; and whosoever knows That may proceed anywhere in the Universe, explore all it contains and yet be untouched by whatever shadows mankind has created in its forgetfulness of Whence It sprang.

"GOD alone is Great, and only unto the Source of all Greatness does *all* Glory belong. He who knows only his Source and refuses aught else is wise indeed, for he becomes Permanent Happiness and is Master wherever he moves.

"Then and then alone may he become Creator of Worlds. Upon these he bestows his happiness, and in this activity really lives the Divine Plan for all.

"Members of the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton! reveal thou This Plan to the wayward children of earth. Shed Thy Radiance upon their self-created shadows, and point them The Way to The Great Central Sun–our Transcendent Source. My Light enfolds you, My Power upholds you, and My Love breathes through you to those who seek their home in 'The Light.'

"Beloved humanity, may this same Mighty Radiance shed its Light to illumine, heal, and bless

you with that Divine Love which will ever hold *all* close in the Eternal Embrace of 'The One Supreme Light.'

"America, God bless you, and clothe you *now* with the Everlasting Shadowless Light."

FINIS

GLORIOUS MOUNT SHASTA

Shasta! O Mount Shasta!
What Secrets do you hide,
What dwells within that Heart of Yours,
What Light does There abide?

Beneath your snowy peaks so bright
What Blessings do you hold,
What Knowledge do you guard so well
From those who seek too bold?

I think I hear you speak to me
From your pure heights above.
I feel and hear your answer now:
"There's just one way–through Love!

"To him who knows that 'Presence' well
And lives It, too, beside,
My Secrets are an open book,
From him I've naught to hide.

"Learn well that Golden Key of Life,
It opens every lock;
With It you may fling wide my Door,
For Love ne'er needs to knock.

"O Sons of Earth who seek more
Light, Learn first Love's Great Command!
Pour out Its Healing Golden Streams,
And in my Heart you'll stand."

CHANERA

MIGHTY ROYAL TETON

O Mighty Royal Teton bright!
  Great Mountain of God's Power
Of Cosmic Light Supreme o'er all,
  Whose Light Rays every hour
Charge through our Land, Blest Victory's Might,
  And God's All-Seeing Eye,
Forever acting through Light Rays,
  Observes all–you and I!

Beloved Royal Teton fair!
  Great Mountain of God's Light,
From Thy Loved Star of Golden Jewels,
  The Central Sun's True Might,
Pour out Thy Gifts beyond compare,
  Thy Life in Freedom's Name
Whose Cosmic Splendor all shall see–
  The Mighty Unfed Flame!

Majestic Royal Teton True!
  Great Mountain of God's Love,
Thy Blessed Presence on this Earth,
  God's Fiat from above,
Is evermore Life's Altar too
  From which the Great "I AM"
Comes forth in Power none can stay
  And speaks the Great Command!

O Glorious Royal Teton Pure!
Great Mountain of God's Peace
Where Precious Lanto long has served
To give mankind release!
Through Thy Great Heart which shall endure,
Now bursts the Cosmic Light
And sweeps from our America
All else but Victory's Might!

O Blazing Royal Teton high!
Great Mountain of Love's Flame,
Outpouring through Thy Mighty Heart
The Light from Venus came;
And Cyclopea through God's Eye,
Now sends forth unto all
The Crystal Rays that set Earth free
In answer to our Call!

O Blessed Royal Teton Light!
Great Mountain all Divine,
Within Thy Heart awaits The Cup
Which makes our Life all Thine!
Its Pulsing Essence is Thy Might,
We drink now from its brim,
We are the "I AM Presence' " Heart,
The Seven Elohim!

CHANERA

Unveiled Mysteries ..... **Volume 1**
By Godfré Ray King

The Magic Presence ..... **Volume 2**
By Godfré Ray King

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 3**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

Ascended Master Instruction ..... **Volume 4**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

"I AM" Adorations and Affirmations; "I AM" Decrees ..... **Volume 5**
By Chanera

Ascended Master Discourses ..... **Volume 6**
By the Ascended Masters

Ascended Master Light ..... **Volume 7**
By the Great Cosmic Beings

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 8**
By the Great Divine Director

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 9**
By the Great Cosmic Being, Beloved Mighty Victory

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 10**
By Beloved David Lloyd

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 11**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain to the Minute Men

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 12**
By the Ascended Master Youth, Beloved Bob

Beloved Saint Germain's Talks ..... **Volume 13**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 14**
By the Seven Mighty Elohim

The Ascended Masters Speak on Angels ..... **Volume 15**
By the Ascended Masters

Archangel Michael Speaks on the Angelic Host ... **Volume 16**
By Beloved Archangel Michael

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 17**
By Beloved Master Jesus the Christ

The "I AM" Discourses on America ..... **Volume 18**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses on Supply ..... **Volume 19**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 20**
By the Gods of the Mountains

THE MAGIC PRESENCE

VOLUME

2

The Magic Presence

THE MAGIC PRESENCE

"I AM" ACTIVITY
OF
SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION

The "I AM" Activity represents the Original, Permanent, and Highest Source of the Ascended Masters' Instruction on the Great Laws of Life, as first offered to the western world by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, through His Accredited Messengers, Mr. and Mrs. Guy W. Ballard.

In the early 1930s the Ballards established Saint Germain Foundation and Saint Germain Press, Inc. which under Saint Germain's Guidance, have expanded into worldwide organizations that offer to mankind the true Ascended Master Teachings on the Great Cosmic Word, "I AM"! Saint Germain Foundation strives to keep the "I AM" Ascended Master Instruction in Its pure, unadulterated form, free from any human interpretation, personal monetary gain, or proselytizing, as It is a Gift from the Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings to bring Illumination and Perfection to mankind.

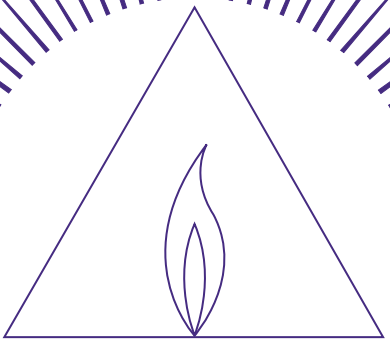
Hundreds of "I AM" Temples and Sanctuaries exist throughout the world, where the Teachings are applied in "I AM" Decree Groups. The Books of the Saint Germain Series are available in many libraries, bookstores, or directly from Saint Germain Press (address below). For further information, please contact:

SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION
SAINT GERMAIN PRESS
1120 Stonehedge Drive
Schaumburg, Illinois 60194
United States of America
(847) 882-7400 or (800) 662-2800
www.SaintGermainFoundation.org
www.SaintGermainPress.com

SAINT GERMAIN SERIES

VOLUME 2

THE MAGIC PRESENCE



BY

GODFRÉ RAY KING

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

© 1935, 1963 Saint Germain Foundation
2011 Printing
Printed in the United States of America

All rights reserved unconditionally throughout the world, including foreign translation. No part of this work may be reproduced or copied in any form or by any means–graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by information storage and retrieval systems–without written permission of the publisher.

✧ ✧ ✧

TRADEMARKS AND SERVICE MARKS OF SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION INCLUDE: The Ascended Masters' Instruction on the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, The Ascended Masters' Instruction℠, "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, Daughters of Light®, Honor Cross®, Honor Cross Design®, "I AM"℠, "I AM" Activity®, "I AM" Ascended Master Youth®, "I AM" COME!®, "I AM" Emblem®, "I AM" Music of the Spheres®, "I AM" Pageant of the Angels®, "I AM" Reading Room®, "I AM" Religious Activity℠, "I AM" Religious Broadcast®, "I AM" Sanctuary®, "I AM" School®, "I AM" Student Body®, "I AM" Study Groups®, "I AM" Temple®, "I AM" Violet Flame℠, The Magic Presence™, "Mighty I AM Presence"℠, Minute Men of Saint Germain®, Music of the Spheres®, Saint Germain®, Saint Germain Foundation®, Saint Germain Press®, Shasta Springs®, Unfed Flame Design®, Violet Consuming Flame®, Violet Flame®, Violet Flame℠, *The Voice of the "I AM"*®

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

King, Godfré Ray, 1878-1939.
The magic presence / by Godfré Ray King.
p. cm. - (Saint Germain series ; v. 2)
1. I AM Religious Activity. I. Title. II. Series.
BP605.I18 K56 1982
299' .93 - dcl9 84-50382

ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-06-8 (casebound)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-07-5 (paperback)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-11-2 (e-book)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-09-9 (audio book)

DEDICATION

THIS Series of Books is dedicated in Deepest Eternal Love and Gratitude to our Beloved Ascended Masters, Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, the Great Divine Director, our Beloved Ascended Messenger Guy W. Ballard, The Great White Brotherhood, The Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, The Brotherhood of Mount Shasta, the Great Ascended Masters from Venus, the Great Cosmic Beings, the Great Angelic Host, the Great Cosmic Light, and those other Ascended Masters whose Loving Help has been direct and without limit.

TRIBUTE

THE hour is at hand when the humanity of this Earth must give more recognition to the Activity of the Great Ascended Masters and Angelic Host who are constantly pouring out Their Transcendent Light and Assistance to mankind. There must come more conscious cooperation between the outer physical life of humanity and these Great Beings who are the Protectors and Teachers of the human beings in this world.

There is a Special Group of these Great Ones working at the present time with America to stabilize and protect Her. Among Them, the Ascended Masters Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, Cha Ara, Lanto, Cyclopea, the Great Master from Venus, Arcturus, the Lords of the Flame from Venus, and one known as the Great Divine Director are working here very definitely by establishing Tremendous Pillars and Rays of Light in America. They are also focusing Great Outpourings of Light at certain other points on the Earth.

They pour out Their Rays of Light through the consciousness of all individuals who will accept Them, harmonize their feeling, and turn their attention unto the "Mighty I AM Presence." If the people will

acknowledge this Great Host of Perfected Beings and call Their Ascended Master Consciousness into the Hearts and minds of mankind, They can give Assistance and Protection without limit to those who make the Call, and through them, reach the rest of humanity.

Only the Ascended Master Consciousness, which is the "Mighty I AM Presence," can ever reestablish order and security upon this Earth. Only Its Consuming Flame of Divine Love can ever dissolve the fear in the feeling of the people. Only as the individual turns his attention to these Great Ascended Masters and asks Their Blessing upon the rest of mankind is the connection made and the Door opened by which Their Help can come through, releasing Its Perfection unto humanity and the Earth itself.

The Ascended Master always points each one to two things: first, the individual must look unto his own Divinity, God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," for all good, keeping his attention upon It and giving It his *first and greatest Love;* second, he must harmonize his feeling by pouring out Divine Love as a FORCE to bless everywhere. To the person who will do so, these Great Beings will give Assistance without limit, for They work only and always through the Divine Self of the individual.

The Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain is the Emissary from The Great White Brotherhood

who of His own Volition and Great Love is doing certain Protective Work and bringing certain Illumination into America at the present time. He speaks of Her often as "The Jewel of My Heart–for whom I have labored for centuries." Beloved Jesus has offered to give a Special Service in connection with Beloved Saint Germain and has said: "These Rays of Light which We pour out are very Real, Tangible Currents of Energy, containing within Them all good things, and blessing you according to your acceptance."

As in the days of old and in all Golden Ages, these Great Perfected Beings who have attained the "Victory" through human embodiment, will walk and talk face to face with mankind upon Earth. They will explain the Original Divine Way of Life once again, that human concepts may be cleared and Eternal Truth be revealed.

This Book carries the definite Radiation of the Ascended Masters who are working for America at this time, and is charged with Beloved Saint Germain's Ascended Master Consciousness of Freedom and Victory in the Light.

Human fears and limitations shall be cut away; the Earth shall be set into Divine Order once again, and filled full to overflowing with "The Light of God That Never Fails."

GODFRÉ RAY KING

FOREWORD

THIS Book contains the second group of Experiences which I was privileged to have through the Love and Assistance of the Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain.

In the first Book, *Unveiled Mysteries*, He revealed many, many things which have been held in secret and sacredly guarded for many centuries.

In *The Magic Presence* my Experiences were the results of applying the Knowledge He had previously revealed.

In the various Retreats of The Great White Brotherhood which we visited, I was shown the Tremendous Work They do for mankind through Their Messengers who are sent into the outer world. The good They constantly pour out to this Earth and its humanity is beyond any power of words to describe.

All They accomplish is done through Divine Love, for They never use a destructive force at any time and never intrude upon the Free Will of the individual. Those who are Their representatives give everything as a glad free service of Love, and know no such thing as failure.

The purpose of this Book is to reveal to the individual the whereabouts of his own Divine Self,

God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," that all who desire may return to their Source, receive their Eternal Inheritance, and feel once again their Divine Self Respect.

If the student or reader of this Book will feel himself going through these same experiences, asking the Ascended Masters to illumine his consciousness by the Light of the Cosmic Christ, he will receive that Outpouring of Love which is the Open Door to all good things, and which sets mankind free.

America is blest beyond any other part of the Earth, and because of Her Great Blessing, She must pour out Great Light. She is the "Cup" through which The Great White Brotherhood can ever expand the Great Divine Love of the Universe and set mankind Free. For that reason, Their Work in America is *of very great importance;* and if it be necessary for Her Protection, then "that 'Light as of a Thousand Suns' shall descend and consume all selfishness from the Earth."

The Truth, Explanation of Law, and my Experiences given in this Book are real, true, and eternal. The Retreats, people, and instruments I saw and associated with while with the Ascended Masters are real, physical places and things, and Tangible, Living, Breathing Beings. They were not imaginary nor symbolic and are not to be interpreted in any such way.

The Truth of everything in this Book is for the

reader to accept or reject as he chooses. If he does not accept or agree with it, that does not remove the Truth or Its Activity from the Universe; but if he can accept the Truth herein contained, he can only be blest thereby, and his world will be a greater and more wonderful place in which to live.

The Great Ascended Master Saint Germain has told us that the Books of the Saint Germain Series in the Ascended Masters' Octave of Light are bound in Covers of Jewels. May we also value and obey the Words of the Ascended Masters contained herein, and become Their Great Love, Victory, Perfection, Illumination and Freedom to all Life forever.

If the student or reader can feel the Great Rays of Light and Love poured out by these Ascended Masters, and can live constantly in adoration to his own "Mighty I AM Presence," he will positively become the Full Manifestation of Perfection, and will have his Eternal Freedom from the limitations of Earth.

May the Great Love, Light and Happiness of the Ascended Masters flood the Being and world of everyone who reads this Book! May It forever be a Blazing Golden Sun illumining the way to Peace, Prosperity and Freedom, until everyone becomes a Great Heart of ever-expanding Perfection, and experiences the Full Victory of his Ascension. In the Eternal Service of "The Light of God That Never Fails,"

GODFRÉ RAY KING

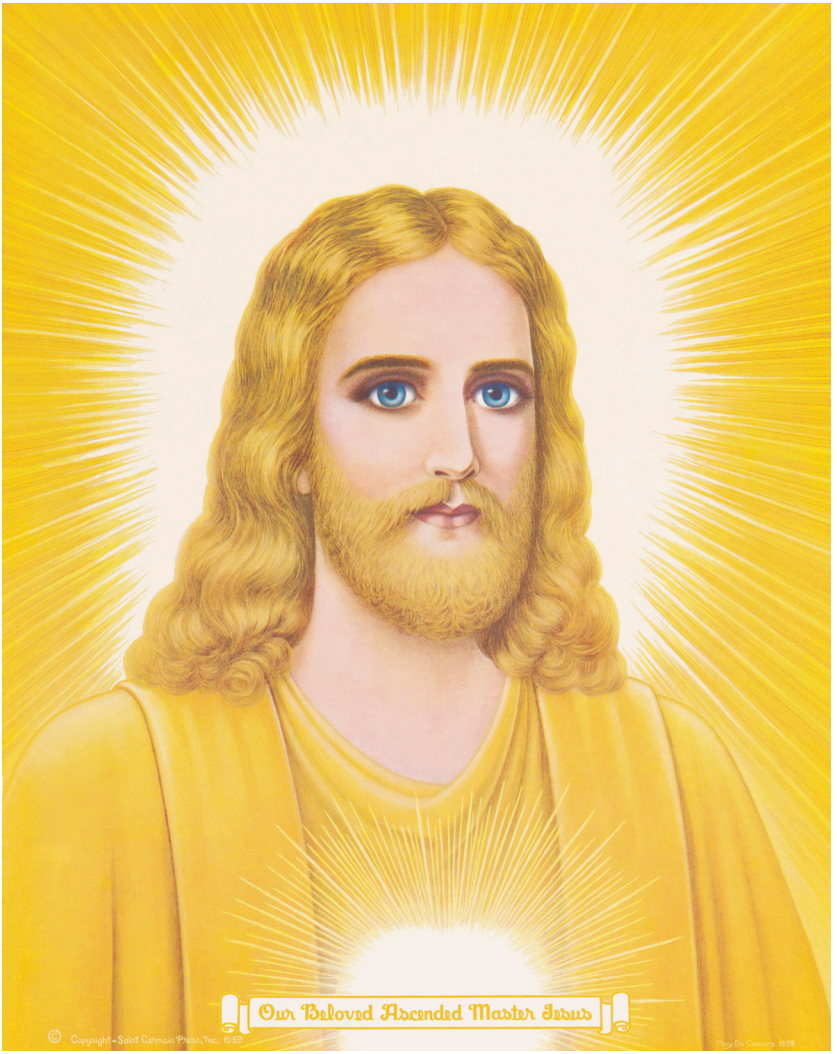
THE MAGIC PRESENCE

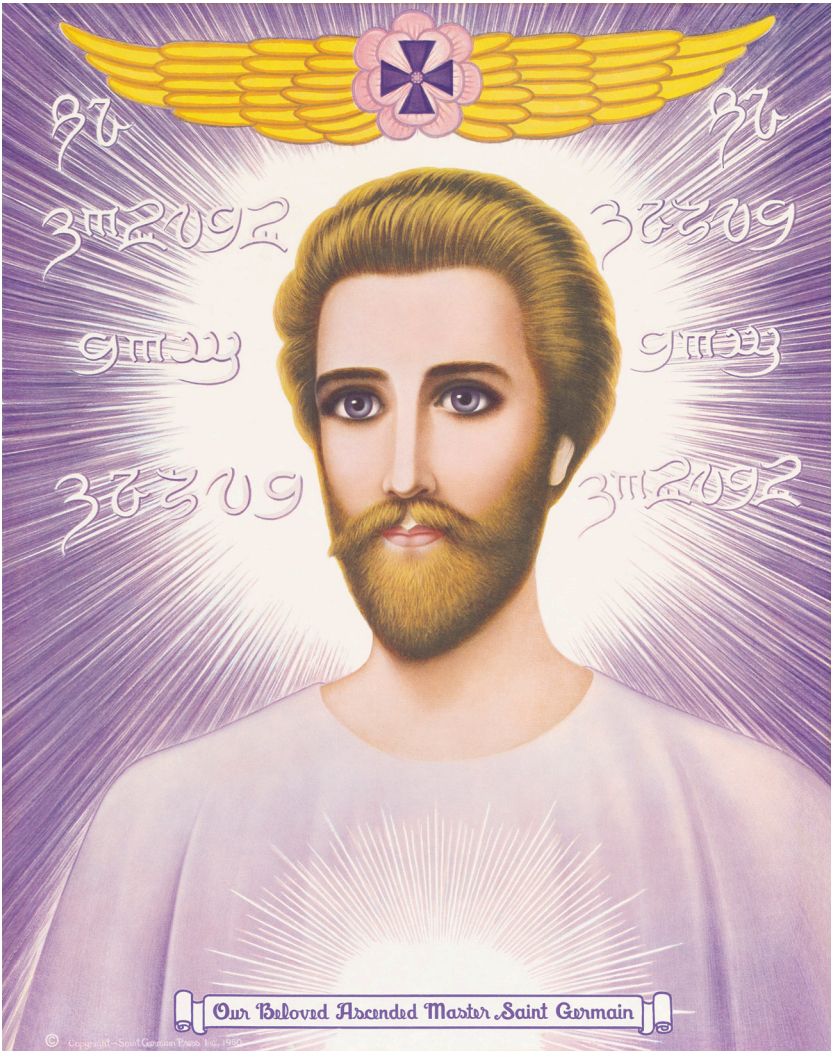
BY CHANERA

"I AM" the Presence, the Eternal One,
"I AM" the God-Source–the Great Central Sun;
"I AM" the Love-Breath, the Heartbeat of Light,
"I AM" the Power in Wisdom and Might.
"I AM" the Seer, the All-Seeing Eye,
"I AM" the sunlight, the earth, and the sky;
"I AM" the mountain, the ocean, the stream,
"I AM" the quiver in morning's bright gleam.
"I AM" the Blessing in Angels and Love,
"I AM" the Life, flowing in, 'round, above;
"I AM" the Glory all had once in Me,
"I AM" the Light Rays that set mankind Free!
"I AM" the One Heart that hears every Call,
"I AM" the Legion of Light answering all;
"I AM" the Scepter of Light's Loving Power,
"I AM" the Master, each moment, each hour.
"I AM" the Spheres, every song that they sing,
"I AM" the Heart of Creation–Its swing;
"I AM" all forms, never two quite the same,
"I AM" the Essence, the Will, and the Flame!
"I AM" Myself, all Beings, and You;
"I AM"– "The Magic Presence"–the God-Self come through!

CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PAGE
I	A Strange Occurrence	1
II	Revelations	17
III	Subterranean Marvels	57
IV	Divine Romance	90
V	The Great Command	143
VI	The Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood	169
VII	The Mysterious Message	219
VIII	The Conquering Power	247
IX	The Ascension of Daniel Rayborn	270
X	Closing Experiences and Our Journey to Arabia	295
XI	The True Messenger of Divine Service	344


Our Beloved Ascended Master Jesus
© Copyright – Saint Germain Press, Inc., 1999



© Copyright – Saint Germain Press, Inc. 1980

THE MAGIC PRESENCE

BY GODFRÉ RAY KING

CHAPTER I

A Strange Occurrence

I LEFT you, my reader, at the end of *Unveiled Mysteries*, with the Great Ascended Master Lanto sending forth His Blessing to America and mankind from the Retreat in the Royal Teton. In this book I shall describe another group of important and wonderful experiences which I was privileged to have during those months of association with our Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain.

I received a Message from Him one morning, enclosing a letter of introduction to a Mr. Daniel Rayborn at the Brown Palace Hotel in Denver. The next day as I entered the hotel to inquire for him, I met an old friend, Mr. Gaylord, whom I had known for years. He was accompanied by an elderly gentleman whom he presented at once, and who, to my surprise, proved to be Mr. Rayborn. I

gave him the letter of introduction, and after a few moments chat, we agreed to have dinner together that evening. The next day found us all en route to the Diamond K Ranch in Wyoming, one of the Rayborn mining properties where the Experiences described in this Book began. Little did I realize that day what my association with him would mean, and to what it would lead later. Such Experiences make one realize how Perfect the Great, Wise, All-Pervading Intelligence is that directs us unerringly to persons, places, and conditions when and where they are most needed.

My impression of Rayborn was very pleasant, for his whole attitude was one of harmony and kindliness, and at the same time I felt that he was a man of strong character with a keen sense of honor. He had a finely-shaped head, classic features, iron gray hair, and clear, piercing blue-gray eyes. He stood very erect and was fully six feet two inches in height. He had a son eighteen and a daughter sixteen years old who had just returned from school in the East.

We reached our destination, where the children met us at the train. After chatting a moment, we entered the Rayborn car and were driven to the ranch, a distance of about twenty miles. The son, Rex, was a tall, splendid, good-looking young chap with the same classic features as his father whom

he resembled strongly. He was at least six feet one inch in height with abundant, light brown, wavy hair, and piercing violet-blue eyes. The daughter, Nada, was strikingly beautiful with a strange sort of old-world dignity and grace. She was about five feet seven, slight of build, with hair like her brother's, and deep blue eyes. There was a certain charm about all three Rayborns which everyone felt immediately.

The wonderful location and beauty of the house and grounds enchanted us, for it lay at the entrance to a narrow valley extending westward into the embrace of the Great Rockies. To the north, a towering peak rose to a height of over eight thousand feet. The house, facing south, was built of blue-gray granite, making one think of the turreted castles of medieval times in Europe and the ancient buildings of the Far East. The grounds immediately surrounding it were beautifully laid out and perfectly maintained. The building itself was large and rectangular in shape with a tower on each corner—the one at the southwest, facing the mountains, forming a large circular room on the third floor. The rest of the structure was only two stories high and had evidently been built for many, many years. Daniel Rayborn, at the time he was twenty, had inherited the entire estate from an uncle who traveled extensively, was deeply interested in Higher

Research Work, and had lived for many years in India and Arabia.

We entered the house, Rex showing me to a suite of rooms on the second floor at the southeast corner of the building. Dinner was soon announced, and we enjoyed a delicious meal and the beautifully appointed table. While dining we entered into the discussion of our plans.

During the course of our meal Mr. Rayborn spoke of expecting John Grey, the superintendent from his mines, to join us that evening. We had scarcely mentioned his name when he was announced. He stepped into the room, greeted the family pleasantly, and I was presented to him. As we shook hands, a cold chill passed over my body, accompanied by a feeling of repulsion. He was a fine-looking man of about forty, almost six feet tall, with piercing dark eyes which I noticed were never still. I saw his eyes follow the daughter very often with a peculiar look which the others did not seem to notice. Mr. Rayborn excused himself, and with the superintendent went into the library. The rest of us went into the music room and enjoyed two hours of delightful music, for both children had remarkable voices. It was during the discussion of their musical training that a shade of sadness passed over Nada's face. She remarked:

"We both inherited our voices from Mother, who

sang a great deal in opera, where Father first met her. My mother, in speaking of it, often said: 'We recognized in each other an Inner something that grew stronger and stronger as time went on. Later we learned we were "Twin Rays," which of course accounts for the many wonderful things that have happened to us since. We both have said many times that it seemed as if each had been searching for the other through the centuries; and of course, there has always been that very great Love and Perfect Understanding between us.'

"Mother's father was an Englishman, and her mother, who was educated in England, was the daughter of an Arab sheik. Two years ago Mother was taken ill and passed on within a few weeks–although everything possible was done to save her life. During the last four weeks she received Transcendent Revelations which have explained many things to us. Shortly after I was born, our Beloved Master Saint Germain came to her. He explained she had Work to do on the Higher Planes of Life, and that He would always hold Rex and me in His Great Loving, Protecting Care. He is so wonderful and loving to us that I wish we might share our Joy with the whole world. The East and Far East–that is, India, China, Arabia, Egypt, and Persia–give much greater recognition to and understand much more clearly what the Great Ascended Masters

have done for humanity and how much the entire race of our Earth owes to Their Transcendent Love and far-reaching Care.

"He has taught us so plainly the Way by which these Great Ones have been able to raise and illumine the physical body by purifying it through the use of the Consuming Flame of Their own Divinity, which He calls the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' He tells us this can only be accomplished by Adoration to that 'Presence' and *complete obedience* of the personality, or outer consciousness, *to Its every Direction!* He says the secret is to keep in constant Inner Communion with the 'I AM Presence' at all times (through the feeling), so the Perfection which It is ever pouring forth can come through the outer consciousness without being distorted by our own inharmony or that of the physical world around us.

"It is in this way, Beloved Saint Germain explained, the Ascended Masters have reached Complete Dominion over all manifestation and have finished the work in human embodiment which Beloved Jesus said everyone must sometime do. They express–forever–Full Mastery over all conditions on this physical Earth; for all substance and energy are Their willing and obedient servants, even to the Elements and Powers of Nature, because They have become the Fullness of Divine Love

Their entire Work with mankind is to lead everyone eventually to this same Mastery, but It can only come through the Self-effort of the individual and the fullness of enough Love.

"Mother had many strange experiences in her childhood, and my grandmother told her of others still stranger, for her grandfather had seen many of the remarkable things which these Great Ones do. One whom he knew quite well was from my grandmother's own land of Arabia. He was greatly adored by all He contacted, as His entire Life was a constant Blessing and Service to mankind.

"Beloved Saint Germain first came to Mother one night at the beginning of her career in grand opera. She had been singing only a few months when one evening she became almost speechless with stage-fright. She was in her dressing room shortly before the performance when a frantic fear seized her, making her forget everything. Beloved Saint Germain stepped through in His Tangible Body, introduced Himself, and touched her forehead with the fingers of His right hand. Instantly all nervousness left, the memory of her part returned, and she was calm and at ease. That night her success was tremendous, and it continued to increase, becoming brilliant beyond her fondest dreams.

"He told her she had earned the right to the Protecting Presence of the Ascended Masters, and

from that time on, It would be permanent. He described the man she was to marry–also the son and daughter who were to come to her. After this He came at regular intervals and taught her many Inner Laws, which she was able to comprehend and apply with astonishing results–astonishing at least to those who are unable to use the Higher Law, but perfectly natural always to those who understand and manipulate those Laws through Love.

"Father, Beloved Saint Germain said, was not sufficiently awakened to be told of such Activities until about a year ago, when because of danger that threatened, Saint Germain came to him in the Tangible Body and explained that Father would come very near death at the hands of one whom he trusted as a friend, but to remain at peace, for the Ascended Masters would give the needed Protection."

We were all so engrossed in this conversation that I felt almost disappointed when Mr. Rayborn and the superintendent joined us. After listening to Nada and Rex sing an Arabian love song for their father, we all parted for the night and went to our rooms. I was so thrilled because Beloved Saint Germain had come to Mrs. Rayborn that I had no desire for sleep. I began to feel there was a greater reason for my being in their home than I was

outwardly aware of. I sat down in a comfortable chair and gave myself up to the contemplation of the Ascended Masters with deep gratitude to Them for the gracious welcome with which these blessed people had received me.

I must have dropped off to sleep, for I awakened with a start and thought I had heard someone calling me. I felt such an urge to get up and go out into the open air that I could not resist it. I was thoroughly awake and keenly expectant of something, but what, I knew not. I went downstairs, out of the house, and down a path near a large barn. In a moment, there was a movement among the shadows, and following a sudden impulse, I stepped behind a tree. At the same instant, a man came out of the barn. I saw another movement among the trees and, looking closer, discerned a man standing with a rifle to his shoulder, dimly visible in the darkness. As he took aim at the man coming out of the barn, I wanted to call out a warning, but I could not make a sound. Before I could think, a blinding flash of light struck the man with the rifle full in the face, revealing his features as he fell face forward as if struck by lightning–yet the sky was crystal clear. Still I was unable to move from my position, and the man from the barn came steadily on, totally unaware of his escape. I saw it was Mr. Rayborn, though he did not see me, so I

remained where I was until he had passed into the house, and I hurried to the spot where I had seen the man fall–but he had fled. I searched around for some distance but found no trace of him, so I returned to my rooms. It was then almost one o'clock. I got into bed quickly and by a strong effort was able to go to sleep.

When I went down to breakfast the next morning, all were radiantly happy except Grey, the superintendent, who seemed nervous and extremely pale. The Rayborns, Gaylord, and I had a most enjoyable time planning our day, which ended with the children suggesting that we go to Table Mountain, one of their favorite haunts in the Wyoming Rockies.

Meanwhile, Grey was almost sullenly silent, refusing to meet the eyes of anyone. He finished breakfast, excused himself, and drove to the station. When he was gone, my first impulse was to tell Rayborn of the previous night's experience, but upon second thought decided to wait until I could see him alone.

I excused myself, prepared for our trip up the mountain, and returned just in time to see the groom bringing out our horses. One of them was a beautiful Arabian steed, cream in color, with white mane and tail–the most wonderful animal I have ever seen. He came directly up to Nada, to whom

he belonged, and with a look in his eyes that was almost of human intelligence, stood proudly before her waiting for the lumps of sugar she held out. She loved him and he knew it. "This is Pegasus," she said, patting him. He reached out, put his nose against my face, went over to Rex, and then back to Nada as if giving consent to my being a member of the party.

"He approves of you and accepts you as a trusted friend," Nada commented after watching his expression a moment. "That is a new behavior for him, as he has never made friends with anyone but Rex, the groom, and myself."

"Where did you get him?" I asked.

"He was given to Mother," she replied, "by an Arab sheik in appreciation for a concert she gave in Cairo. He was sent here to the ranch as a surprise when she returned from her last tour. It was really the last concert of her career, and her success was tremendous. The old sheik loved music, and enjoyed that concert especially.

"Pegasus is handsome, isn't he?" she continued. The Love in Nada's voice was unmistakable and justifiable, for no one could help but admire the beautiful creature. We mounted our horses, waved good-by to Rayborn, cantered off across the valley and soon entered the mountain trail. It wound steadily upward through the beautiful timber.

Occasionally we came into a clearing and stopped to enjoy the magnificent view. We followed the mountain stream for quite a distance. The song of the birds, the fragrance of the flowers, and the exhilaration of the rarefied air made us feel radiantly strong and glad to be alive.

We reached the top of the mountain near noon, and there before us lay a level space covering at least twenty acres, a veritable plateau suspended in the midst of those towering giants. A cozy little cabin and a shelter for the horses had been built. It was made of stone with a built-in stove–very unique and serviceable. We enjoyed the beauty of the surrounding country for a while and then sat down to a delightful lunch.

"You know," Rex commented, "I feel as if we had all known each other for ages"; and Nada and I admitted we felt the same. "Let's go to the cave by the other trail as soon as we finish lunch," he suggested, and we agreed. By crossing over to the opposite side of the mountain, we found a good trail leading down where the scenery was more wild and rugged. In some places the rocks looked as if they had been stained green, blue, and black by some marvelous mineral coloring. The sunlight and shadow played upon them as we changed our position, producing the effect of a beautiful, inspiring panorama. We continued down the trail

about four thousand feet, turned sharply, and came to the eastern face of the mountain.

Thousands of years ago a portion of it had evidently split away, making the whole side a sheer cliff at least a thousand feet above us. The trail we were on wound around the south side, turning toward the eastern wall and running along a shelflike projection that brought us to the entrance of the cave. The trail was strewn with great boulders that made it rough and difficult of access. A wing of rock hid the entrance as if Nature jealously guarded Her secrets from curious eyes. We left the horses tied safely nearby, and Rex took three powerful flashlights from his saddlebag.

"Prepare for a surprise," he exclaimed, turning to me, and then led the way into the cave. About fifty feet from the opening we entered a medium-sized cavern. As soon as my eyes became adjusted to the change of light, I saw the entire ceiling was covered with a pink and white crystalline substance. We crossed the first space, a distance of about thirty feet, and passed through an archway leading into an immense vaulted chamber at least two hundred feet across.

The ceiling was covered with rainbow-colored stalactites in the most amazing forms I have ever seen. There were crosses, circles, crosses within circles, triangles, and many, many occult symbols

that have been in use on this Earth since its very beginning. It looked as if these symbols had been suspended from the ceiling ages ago and Nature had covered them with a carbonate of lime formation, highly colored and most artistically decorated by Her pigments. The beauty of it made one speechless, fascinated with wonder and admiration. It gave one the feeling of eyes watching every moment.

Rex called to us to come to the far side of the chamber where he stood. We crossed the intervening space and stood before a wall upon which there were three arches about twenty feet apart. Within each was a highly polished surface. The first one to my left was a Chinese red, the second a glittering white, and the third a cobalt blue. Immediately I felt they were significant of something concerning America. The feeling grew so great I could hardly stand it.

"This is the Work of a Mighty Intelligence in ages past," I said, "and I feel these arches close entrances to other chambers or passages beyond." Nada and Rex looked at me very steadily and their faces were white with the intensity of something they saw.

"What is the matter?" I asked.

"Don't you feel it–don't you see it?" they asked in return.

"What?" I replied. They then realized that I was

unaware of what they saw, and explained:

"You are evidently being overshadowed," said Nada, "by an etheric form you wore ages ago, for the garments are unlike anything of which I have ever seen or heard. The body is at least six feet eight inches tall, the hair is golden, coming almost to your shoulders, and the skin is fair and clear. I am sure some ancient memory is trying to come forth into the outer consciousness.

"Let's tell him of our experience the last time we were here," she suggested to Rex.

"Just a year ago," Rex explained, "we came to this Cave, and as I stood before the blue arch, I was so fascinated that I put out my hand and was running it over the surface when a Voice right out of the atmosphere said: 'Stop!' The Voice was not one of anger, but rather that of Supreme Authority. We left the Cave immediately and have never returned until now."

"Before I have ended my visit with you dear people, I feel certain some amazing explanation of it all will be given," I replied. We returned to our horses and found the beautiful Arabian Pegasus in a state of great agitation, for he was highly sensitive to the Spiritual Power focused within this mountain and it made him restless because of the intensity of the energy. Only by very great gentleness could Nada quiet him and prevent him from racing madly

home. She said there seemed to be no limit to his speed when he became excited.

We continued on our way homeward, winding around the foot of the mountain until we came to the end of our descent; then we gave the horses free rein, and in half an hour reached the ranch just before sunset. Daniel Rayborn came out to meet us and said dinner would soon be ready. During the meal we related the experiences of the day, Rex telling his father of the overshadowing form seen above my head in the Cave. As he finished speaking, without giving any explanation, his father said he wanted to talk to all three of us in the library after dinner, and to meet him there at eight o'clock.

In the meantime we went to the music room, while Nada went to her mother's room and brought back an Arabian instrument something like an Hawaiian guitar. It was given to her by Beloved Saint Germain who taught her to play a certain melody upon it just before her meditation hour. Nada and Rex both sang and took turns playing the accompaniments on the instrument. It formed a most wonderful background for their voices, for there was something in the quality of the tone which seemed like a living thing that penetrated to the very Center of Existence.

CHAPTER II

Revelations

PROMPTLY at eight o'clock we entered the library and found Daniel Rayborn had preceded us. He went straight to the matter in hand.

"At two o'clock today," he began, "I received information the men had made a rich strike at the mine in Colorado, and I have sent Grey on ahead. Day after tomorrow, I must join him. I would like all of you to come with me. Nada will be comfortable in the bungalow at the camp, and you two can stay with me in the mine.

"I have something else to tell you that is both grave and strange. At four o'clock this morning, I was awakened by a 'Presence' in my room, and when I became fully aroused, I saw it was our Beloved Saint Germain. He talked to me for at least two hours and, among other things, said that Grey had attempted to take my life last night. He saw the intent, and at the moment Grey tried to fire, Beloved Saint Germain directed a flash of Electronic Force which knocked him senseless for the time being. He has been warned that if

he makes another such attempt, his own destructive motive will be permitted to react instantly and his own body will pay the penalty."

Then I told them of my experience the night of my arrival, and how I had witnessed the whole affair. Rayborn was deeply moved, and rising to his feet, he extended his hand to me saying: "You are surely one of us, and I am deeply, deeply grateful. Beloved Saint Germain said you had been brought into our home because you were greatly needed, and from now on you would act in the capacity of elder brother to Nada and Rex. It seems we have known each other in a number of previous embodiments. He also told me none of us was to be concerned in the least about danger of any kind, for we have lived clean lives and held close to High Ideals. This, it seems–from the Ascended Masters' standpoint–makes it possible to wield a Mighty Force for the Protection of all.

"Beloved Saint Germain also instructed me regarding other things of importance. He explained to me the Activity one experiences after he has made the Ascension. Beloved Jesus gave the public an Example of This and sought to teach mankind Its Meaning, pointing everyone to that same Attainment. I am, before long, to enter this Great Freedom. Our Beloved Master made it very clear, one is sometimes raised into this Condition

previous to or near the change called death, but all must accomplish It from the physical side of life. If the Silver Cord of Light flowing into the body has been withdrawn, it is impossible to illumine and raise that body; and the one thus striving must re-embody once more in order to attain the Final Freedom from the physical side of human experience. All Ascensions must take place consciously, for this Ascended Master Attainment is the Complete Victory over all outer experiences through the personal self. I shall read you His own Words which I took down at His Direction." Turning to a portfolio which lay upon his desk, he opened it and read:

" 'So-called death is but an opportunity for rest and reattunement of the faculties of the personal consciousness. This is to free them from the turmoil and discords of Earth long enough to receive an Inflow of Light and Strength which will enable the outer activity of the mind to take up the work of physical experience again. Physical embodiment is for the purpose of preparing, perfecting, and illumining a body whose vibratory action can be raised to *blend with* the Body of the "Mighty I AM Presence." We call It "The Magic Presence." Beloved Jesus referred to It as the Seamless Garment.

" 'In this Body, which is made of Pure Electronic Substance, the individual has complete Freedom

from all limitation, and through intense devotion to the "Mighty I AM Presence," anyone can release Its Power to the point where he can see this Blazing Body of Substance–so Dazzling that at first one can only gaze upon It for an instant because of the Intensity of Its Light. Through such devotion one begins to manifest more and more of his own individual Conscious Dominion over all manifestation. This is everyone's Eternal Birthright and the purpose for which all decreed the journey through human experience.

" 'When the one striving for such Freedom has reached the point where he releases any amount of Light he desires from his Electronic Body instantly by his own conscious command, then he can control all manifestation, no matter in what sphere he may choose to express. One has but to observe the world at large to see what discord in thought and feeling does to the beautiful bodies that Nature provides for our experience in the physical part of Life. In childhood and youth, the flesh structure of the physical body is beautiful, strong, and responsive to the demands made upon it; but when discordant thoughts and feeling are allowed to express in the personal self over the years, as one goes through Life, the body becomes incapacitated and the Temple falls into ruins–because the outer waking consciousness does not obey the *One Law*

of Life—Love, Harmony, Peace!

" 'Call it what you will, the Eternal Truth remains that discord is another name for disintegration—a synonym for death. When mankind learns to live its Life by the *One Eternal Law of Love,* it will find that such obedience will have released it from the wheel of birth and rebirth, and hence the problems of human existence will have disappeared. In their place will come the Joy of ever expanding the Perfection which forever abides within Love. Constant new creation will ever go on, for *Life is Perpetual Motion* and neither slumbers nor sleeps, but is ever and forever a Self-Sustained Stream of Expanding Perfection in Joy, in Ecstasy, and Eternally New Design. This Perfect Activity and Joy of Life are all contained within Obedience to the *Law of Love.*

" 'The last enemy, death, will have disappeared, for it is but a means of release from a garment which no longer has anything of value to give for the use of the Perfection of Life. When the physical body is so incapacitated that the personality occupying it can no longer make Self-Conscious effort to express Perfection, then Nature herself takes a hand in things and dissolves the limitation, that the individual may have a new chance to make effort which is of benefit.

" 'Grief for the death of a loved one is selfishness

and but retards the greater good the loved one should be enjoying. Grief from a sense of loss is really rebellion against the Action of a Law that has seen fit to give another greater opportunity for rest and growth, because nothing in the Universe goes backward, and all–no matter what the temporary appearance–is moving forward to greater and greater Joy and Perfection. The God Consciousness in us cannot and does not grieve, and the human part should know that as no one can ever get out of this Universe, he must be somewhere better than the place he left. If there be Real, True Divine Love, It can never cease to exist, and *must* sometime, somewhere, draw us to that which we love. In True Divine Love there is no such thing as separation, and that which feels a sense of separation is not Love. The sense of separation is merely one of the mistakes of the personal self which it continues to dwell in because it does not understand the nature of Consciousness. Where the Consciousness is, there the individual is functioning, for the individual is his Consciousness.

" 'When one thinks of a loved one who has passed on, he is really with that loved one in his Higher Mental Body the moment his Consciousness is upon the other person. If the Western World could understand this Truth, it would lift the chains which cause such useless suffering. Such grief is all

due to the fact that the personality–especially in the feeling–accepts the body as being the individual instead of knowing the body is only a garment which the individual wears. Over it everyone should have *complete* and *Eternal* Dominion and should exact Perfect Obedience at all times.

" 'If one really loves another, he wants that other one to be happy and harmonious. If, through so-called death, an individual chooses to accept a better opportunity for future expression–if there be the slightest spark of Love, one should have no grief nor desire to hold that loved one in a state of incapacity when he might go on to greater Ease and Freedom.

" 'It is the ignorance of this Truth which enables such selfishness to keep humanity bound in its self-created chains of limitation. This sort of ignorance binds the Life Expression of the whole race and is a stubborn refusal to understand Life. It drags thousands of human beings every year into the depths of despair–wholly unnecessary and avoidable–when they could and should be enjoying happiness and living the way the "Mighty I AM Presence" intended them to live. Such an attitude toward Life not only prevents the accomplishment of everything worthwhile, but incapacitates the individual and fills him with self-pity–one of the most subtle and insidious ways by which the sinister

force breaks down his resistance and makes him negative. The individual must remain positive if he is to attain his Victory and express Mastery. The sinister force which humanity on this Earth has generated uses this method to keep aspiring, marvelous individuals from gaining their Freedom and using the Full Power of Divinity which has been theirs from the beginning–the Gift of the Father to His children.

" 'Of all the faults humanity has generated, self-pity is the most inexcusable, because it is the apex of human selfishness. Through self-pity the attention of the personal consciousness, or outer self, is entirely absorbed by the petty, puny, human, useless desires of the physical body–and the Great, Glorious, Adorable, All-Wise, All-Powerful Light of the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" always abiding above the physical body, is entirely ignored; yet Its Energy is being used for this destructive purpose.

" 'Humanity cannot have anything better than it is experiencing today until it looks away from the little self long enough to acknowledge and feel the Presence of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Source of every individual's Life and of all Perfect Manifestation.

" 'Grief is colossal selfishness–not Love! Discord is selfishness–not Love! Lethargy is

selfishness–not Love and not Life! These sink the race into slavery because they break down the resistance of the individual by wasting the Energy of Life which should be used for the creation of Beauty, Love and Perfection. This slavery continues because the outer activity of the personal consciousness does not make the necessary determined effort to free itself from the domination of the psychic world.

The psychic stratum contains only those creations of humanity generated by the discordant thoughts, feeling and words of the outer activity or personal consciousness. This means the daily activities of the mind, body and feeling with which the personality continues to entangle the creative expression of Life. The entire race has become so bound by its own discord that Great, Glorious, Transcendent Ascended Masters–out of sheer Compassion for the slowness of mankind's growth and the misery of its degradation–*offer to cut away the barnacles of the psychic plane and give humanity a new start!*

" 'People are entertained, fascinated, and self-hypnotized by the various conditions of the psychic world, but I tell you–and I know both the Inner and outer activities of Life from the Ascended Masters' standpoint–that there is nothing good nor permanent within the psychic stratum! It is as dangerous as quicksand, and just as undependable!

The psychic plane and the outer activity of the mental and emotional world, unless they report Perfection to you, are one and the same thing. It is entirely the creation of the human sense consciousness and is but the accumulation of human thoughts and forms energized by human feeling. It contains nothing whatsoever of Christ–the "Cosmic Light."

" 'The desire for and fascination of psychic phenomena is a feeling–a very subtle feeling–by which it holds the attention of the personality away from the acknowledgment, the constant adoration, the continual communion and the Permanent Acceptance of the individual's "Mighty I AM Presence." Attention to the activities of the psychic plane depletes the personal self of the energy and the ability required to reach to the God Source and anchor there permanently!

" 'I tell you Eternal Truth when I say that nothing of the Christ comes from the psychic realm, regardless of any seeming evidence to the contrary, because the psychic or outer activity of the mentality is forever changing its qualities, while the Christ, which is the Eternal Light, is Ever-Expanding Perfection–the One–Changelessly Supreme, Imperishable Quality.

" 'It is because of the attention to and the subtle fascination of the psychic plane that mankind is

today as a mass of children needing much Help and the Wisdom of the Ascended Masters to raise it once more into the Understanding of the Light–which is the only means of Release from the darkness of Earth's present chaos.

" 'World Saviors have come at regular intervals to give this kind of Help throughout the centuries ever since the end of the Second Golden Age upon this Earth. Following that Activity, humanity became fascinated by the world of form and the creation of things. The individual's attention was held most of the time in the outer activities, and the Conscious Recognition of his own Individualized God Self was *forgotten.* Hence, the "Mighty I AM Presence" abiding in his Electronic Body was completely ignored. *Thus he has only been able to express part of his Life Plan.'*

"Beloved Saint Germain asked that you, my Brother," continued Mr. Rayborn, turning to me, "watch your feeling and impressions very closely while you are in and at the mine, for work of a certain nature is to be done there–now or never! He wishes to utilize a certain Cosmic Activity occurring at this time for reasons He did not give me. He said He would come again very soon and speak with us all. He will then endeavor to give further Light on the Cave of Symbols you visited recently and to which we shall all go with Him on

His next Visit. Grey will pass on very shortly from natural causes, and I am not to let him suspect that I know anything of his attempt on my Life."

The *Tales of the Arabian Nights* were hardly stranger than the Truths we were receiving and the wonderful things we were experiencing. It seemed as if we had entered another world where the activity of the mind became instantly manifest in physical form. Beloved Saint Germain had shown such conclusive evidence that He knew every incident and activity of our lives when He desired to do so, and even saw the innermost thoughts and intents of each of us. I felt a tremendous Uplift and a Happiness unspeakable.

At first Nada and Rex were inclined to be sad when they realized the parting with their father was to come so soon; but I knew positively they would be sustained by the One Great Presence of the "I AM" when the time came. I asked Nada and Rex as we passed out of the library if they would sing a song or two for their new brother, and they laughingly agreed. They sang "Love's Light Eternal," for which Nada had written the music and Rex the lyrics. The melody and power of it seemed to linger and continue to lift one's consciousness to the Great Creator of all things, the "Mighty I AM Presence." As we stood together when they had finished singing, I put my arms

around both the children, led them over to their father, and we formed a circle about him.

"Beloved Brother," I said, "we encircle you with Hearts of Love, and may the Pathway of each be that of Supreme Happiness through the Radiant Power of Divine Love within us all." I told them how words failed utterly to express my joy and gratitude for their Love, friendship, and hospitality.

"My Brother," said Daniel Rayborn, "it is I who wish to express my gratitude to Beloved Saint Germain and you for the privilege of your friendship, that my beloved children may have you as a companion when I am elsewhere serving in my humble way. Let us rejoice in the happiness we can give each other. I think we had better get all the rest we can tonight and tomorrow, as we are driving to the mine in Colorado and we ought to leave early the following morning."

The next morning at breakfast, after a wonderful night's rest, Daniel Rayborn greeted us by saying that he had found a Message from Beloved Saint Germain on the table as he awakened, asking the four of us to meet in the Tower Room at eight o'clock that evening. Needless to say, we were all interest in a moment and joyous with the anticipation of His Coming.

At twenty minutes to eight, Daniel Rayborn announced it was time to go to the Tower Room

for our meeting, but somehow I felt temporarily restrained from doing it. When we came to the door, he stood still before it a few moments as though in meditation. Presently the door slowly opened without anyone touching it, and as we entered I saw it was richly carpeted and handsomely furnished. In the center of the gorgeous blue carpet was woven the Secret, Sacred Symbol of Life where our Beloved Saint Germain produced the Life-giving and Consuming Flame.

The walls were covered with a glistening white material that looked like frosted silk. The chairs were unlike anything I have ever seen. They were made of some kind of white metal resembling frosted silver, upholstered in silk plush of the same rich blue as the carpet and so perfectly designed as to give the body ease, poise and balance when seated in them. There was a chair placed at each of the four points of the compass, forming a square within the circle of the room. The two windows and the door locked from the inside. When all were in readiness, Daniel Rayborn asked each of us to close our eyes and remain perfectly calm and silent until Beloved Saint Germain appeared and spoke. In a few moments a deep, rich Voice said:

"I bring you Greetings, My Beloved Students."

I opened my eyes and there was the Blessed,

Wonderful Presence of our Beloved Master. He stood fully six feet one inch in height, slender, royal and real. His hair was dark brown, wavy and abundant. His face portrayed a Beauty, Majesty and Power no words can describe–a face revealing Eternal Youth, with eyes of the deepest violet one can imagine through which the Wisdom of the Ages poured out upon the world expressing the Love and Mastery that are His.

He stepped across the room to where Nada sat, bowed, and touched her forehead with the thumb of His right hand, the fingers extending over the top of her head. He did the same thing to Rex, myself, and Daniel Rayborn. It is in this way that an Ascended Master can give a Radiation which does for the individual what nothing else can do. It is a tremendous aid in clearing the mind, for It releases certain Higher Activities from within the student's Inner Bodies while he is within the Master's Aura.

"Beloved Ones," He began, "this evening I have come to explain certain Laws that will enable you to manifest Dominion over human limitation, once you know and fully understand the Life Principle within your human body. Then you will know and feel It truly is All-Wise and All-Powerful. When you really comprehend this, you will see it is not only natural and possible, but eventually compulsory that you transcend all outer activity–its laws and

its limitations! These come into existence through ignorance and express in the outer activity because the intellect is allowed to act without the Light from within the Heart illumining it. Discord and limitation are imposed upon the outer activity by man and man alone; for an All-Wise, All-Perfect, All-Powerful, Supreme Creator does not and cannot create a limitation, a lack or a discord.

"The concept that it is possible for All-Perfection to create imperfection or anything unlike Itself is absurd, vicious, and entirely untrue. The Supreme Creator gives to the individual with Free Will the Use of the Attributes of the Creator with which to manipulate manifestation at his particular point in the Universe. The individual is endowed with the capacity to form conclusions through using the intellect alone, which are the results of fragmentary information. It comes about from using only a part of the Creative Powers with which the individual is endowed.

"Conclusions drawn from partial instead of complete information must of necessity bring about unsatisfactory results. The individual must have Free Will or he could not be a Creator. If he chooses to experiment with the spoke instead of the entire wheel, there is naught to say him nay in his desire to experience those results.

"His wheel of manifestation cannot and is

not complete until he recognizes his 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence,' for It is the *only* Source which knows all required to build any pattern of manifestation that produces Perfection for him.

"All Patterns of Perfection are stored within the All-Knowing, Fathomless, Dazzling Mind of the 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence' and can never be made manifest in the physical world of mankind until the outer activity of the mind, which is the intellectual consciousness, is illumined by the Ray of Golden Light within the Heart. This Ray comes always and only from the Electronic Body of the individual. This is 'The Magic Presence'–'I AM.'

"This 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence' of mankind's Being does not cognize and never can create the maze of confusion, chaos and destruction that exists in the outer mentality and world of humanity–any more than the Sun creates a cloud. It is the Birthright and Privilege of every individual to express the Fullness of this Glorious Inner Presence and Power of Perfection, but if the personal self will not call the Power of the 'Presence' into action through the Higher Mentality into the outer activity at all times, then all outer experience merely remains the ever-changing condition or dumping ground of the thoughts and feeling of other human beings surrounding it.

"The 'Presence of the Mighty I AM' abides

within the Electronic Body of every individual, resting from twelve to fifty feet or more above the physical body, and is occupied only with creating, expanding, and forever pouring out Perfection. It lives in Its own Realm, doing Creative Work at Cosmic Levels.

"Only in the outer activity of the human personality, which is but a fragmentary part of each one's individuality, can imperfection be generated and experienced. It is through the Higher Mentality that the Discriminative and Selective Intelligence acts. In this Body, the Individualized Intelligence can look upon the discord of human creation and observe the conditions by which the personality is surrounded and those it is passing through, but does not accept them into Its Consciousness or World. It sees what is required to produce Perfection in the physical experience and can reach into the Electronic Body—the individual's 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence'—and draws forth that which produces Perfection in the outer activity.

"In transcending all earthly laws, We but claim our God-given Authority to live and act in Perfect Accord with the 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence' of man and Infinity. This 'Presence' is Eternal, Changeless Perfection, yet forever expanding Itself through the individual. As you see, I come into your presence in a locked room with walls

of solid stone. These seemingly impassable walls are no barrier nor obstruction to the 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence,' anymore than they are to an electrical impulse. This 'Presence' is the Mighty Master Within, the God Self of every individual. When one acknowledges, accepts, understands, and feels this 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence,' Its Limitless Powers are released into his use.

"This home and room were dedicated to the Ascended Masters of Love, Light and Wisdom at the time the tower was built, and it will continue to be a Focus for Their Activity as long as They desire to use it.

"When the shell, which means the discord of the outer self, is dissolved–not by passing through the change called death, but by consciously raising and illumining the body and its every activity by the 'Light' of the 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence'–Its Power is released into the outer world through the individual, and he manifests *complete Mastery*, the Dominion as given him in the beginning by the Father.

"Through his consciousness, every human being can release the Limitless Power of the 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence.' When one disciplines his outer faculties and makes them obedient to his Conscious Command of Perfection, he is then able to let this Tremendous Power flow through him

unobstructed and to use It constructively. Within each of you is the same Mighty Power I am using! You can use It as I do when you acknowledge, accept, and admit at all times that the 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence' is always in action. This is the Cosmic Christ, and the only Consciousness in the Universe which can say 'I AM.'

"The Thinking Flame of God is the only Activity of Life anywhere in manifestation which can acknowledge Its own Individualization, use the 'Creative Word of God,' and send It forth into the Universe to cause manifestation. Only the Son of God, which means the individual with Free Will, can decree as God decrees and say 'I AM.' Whatever quality follows that sound spoken into the ethers becomes a manifestation in the world of substance, and thus becomes a form.

"When the individual says 'I AM,' he is using the Creative Attribute of the Godhead and announcing Creation at his particular point in the Universe. The vibratory action of the Word 'I AM,' either in thought or spoken word, is the Release of the Power of Creation; and whatever quality follows that Decree is instantly imposed upon the electronic substance in the ethers. This being the only substance and energy in existence whose nature is to be qualified in some manner, it must outpicture the pattern within the Decree. If the Decree be

always for Perfection, then the experiences in the individual's world express the Fullness of the Plan of Life; but if the individual does not send forth that Decree, it is impossible for that Perfection to outpicture in his experiences until the Decree is released into the ethers in which he lives.

"Every individual can think Perfection at every instant, if he only will, and it takes no more substance and energy to build Beautiful, Perfect Forms and Experiences than it does the imperfect; but if the individual wants this Perfection expressed in his own world, he *must* use his own energy to utter the Decree which will release that Perfection unto him. Such is the *Law of his Being*, and nothing can change It!

"Life is the only Presence, Intelligence, and Power that can act or ever did act. These three Activities within Life are coexistent everywhere! The Pure Electronic Light which fills Infinity is the Self-Luminous, Intelligent Substance of the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' existing at all points and of which all forms are composed. Discord and limitation can build a film, so to speak, around this Substance, shutting off at least to some degree the Radiance of its Light; but imperfection of any kind can never enter into the Electronic Substance itself. The discords and limitations that humanity has wound around itself are due to the activities of the intellect

and the emotions, which have not been trained to look within the Light of the individual's own 'Mighty I AM Presence' for the Plan of Perfection upon which each one should construct all his outer activities.

"This Perfect Plan does not exist anywhere except within the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' When the intellect and emotions are purified and illumined by the Light of this Great 'Presence,' then the Perfect Ideas and Activities within It can flow through the personality without becoming distorted by the fragmentary information in the outer activity of the consciousness. The reports of the human sense consciousness are merely unillumined activities, for when Light is directed into them from the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' they melt into Its Glorious Perfection at once.

"Love, Peace, Balance, Order, and Perfect Activity, or the coordination of all outer activities with the Patterns of Perfection from the 'Presence,' can only be brought about by the One Great Light, the 'I AM.' There, and only There, does the Design of Perfection ever exist. If the student or individual will fix his attention with determined tenacity and hold it upon the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' he can release such Divine Love, Light, Wisdom, Power, Courage, and Activity as he cannot possibly comprehend at present.

"Divine Love contains the Perfect Activity of every Attribute of the Godhead. When the individual enters the *conscious path* of Self-Mastery, he should fully understand and realize that from then on, he is obligated to accomplish everything he attempts by the Power of Divine Love from within his own 'I AM Presence'! He must know unmistakably and remember at all times that Divine Love contains within It the Complete Wisdom and Almighty Power of the 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence.'

"When an individual generates enough Divine Love and sends It forth into all outer activities, he may command what he will through the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' and his request is always fulfilled. He may go among the wild beasts of the jungle and no harm can come to him. Divine Love, when consciously generated within the individual, is an Invisible, Invincible, and Invulnerable Armor of Protection against all disturbing activity. There is only one thing that can bring about Perfection anywhere in the Universe, and that is enough Divine Love. Therefore, love your own 'Mighty I AM Presence' *intensely*, and nothing else can enter your Being or world!

"You four Beloved Ones have come to the point where the 'I AM Presence' commands the Assistance of the Ascended Masters. Therefore it will be My Great Pleasure to be of any help to you

that may be required. Before I proceed further, I wish to convey the Great Love and Blessing from your beloved mother and companion. Soon you will have the Joy of seeing and greeting Her face to face, and never again will you be disturbed by the thought or change called death. It gives Me Great Joy to feel and see such wonderful harmony within your mental and emotional bodies.

"My Brother," He said, turning to me, "I welcome and bless you for so noble a nature, a sincere Heart, and such Great Love. You will soon become aware that you have much to do besides your writing." Turning to Nada and Rex, He addressed them:

"My Beloved Nada and Rex, I feel like both Father and Mother to you, although I cannot take the place of your earthly father who is so noble–so fine–and whose earthly pilgrimage is nearing its close. He may be with you many months yet. Please forget entirely that which you regard as separation and enter fully into the activities before you."

"I am more than pleased," He continued, turning to me, "to see in your Heart a great willingness to serve wherever that service is most needed. That attribute will bring you *Very Great Light*." Including all, He continued:

"After your trip to the mine, I will impart to each of you certain Private Instructions that will

greatly assist and hasten the awakening of certain Faculties whose use you will soon need, and through which I will be able to reach you much more easily. This will bring to you a clearness that bars all doubt.

"The superintendent at your mine," He said, speaking to Rayborn, "will retain his physical body only until he can say a few parting words to you. North of the tunnel where the last strike was made, which has been considered very good, there is a deposit immensely richer that has been passed. I will indicate the place when you reach the exact spot in the tunnel. You are to mark it," He directed, glancing toward me.

"There are those in touch with Grey which make it unwise to open this up until he is out of their reach. It will be much greater wisdom in the future to forbid any report going out of strikes made in the mine. This body of ore which shall be indicated to you contains over twenty million dollars in gold, clear and above all operating expenses.

"Little do those of humanity who are in great need realize how easily and quickly they could and would be given their *financial freedom* if they would but turn their attention to the 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence,' *and hold it there with determined tenacity*. Great would be their reward for such effort.

"I will be present while you are in the mine, but not visible to your outer sight. This is the reestablishing of our former wonderful association. You will realize how beautiful it is when you become consciously aware of the Tremendous Power of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within and above each of you. This Almighty Power you will draw forth and use without limit." He gave each a hearty handclasp and asked us to take the same position as before He came, saying we were all to meet again soon. When we opened our eyes a few moments later, He had disappeared–as quickly as He had come.

Nada and Rex said the experience was the most glorious of their lives and the happiest two hours they had ever spent thus far. Only a small part of such Transcendent Work can be conveyed in words to those who have not experienced these things; but all humanity may have the same opportunity when the individual is earnest, sincere, humble and unselfish enough in his desire for the Light, and really loves his own "Mighty I AM Presence."

It was so remarkable and uplifting to see the room brilliantly lighted by the Radiant Presence of Beloved Saint Germain, and it was conclusive proof that His "Presence" was Its own Light. Each of us experienced such Peace and Love as we never dreamed were in existence. We could not refrain from embracing each other, and there were tears

of joy in our eyes out of deep gratitude for such a Divine Privilege. We said good-night and went to our rooms, as we were to leave early the following morning for the mine. We left very early, driving nearly five hundred miles over a highway that was in splendid condition. The day was calm, bright and lovely–the scenic beauty gorgeous. We took turns at the wheel so no one was in the least tired, and at exactly seven o'clock in the evening we drove into camp. We noticed a great deal of activity and excitement. As soon as the men saw us, one of them came running to the car, saying excitedly, "Come! Come! Grey has been badly hurt in the mine. It happened while we were changing shifts."

Daniel Rayborn hurried away while Rex and I took Nada to the bungalow. The men took care of the luggage, and we hurried to the superintendent's quarters to which Grey had been carried. As we arrived, the room was being cleared of the men, as Grey wished to speak to Rayborn alone. We stepped in, greeted him, gave what encouragement we could, and then left the two alone.

Thirty minutes later, Rayborn came out. He was deeply moved because, as he afterward told us, the man had made a full confession, asked forgiveness, and passed on immediately. Beloved Saint Germain, referring to it later said: "The Soul withdrew from its temple of flesh when it

realized that the human self could not withstand the temptation."

"In shooting the holes drilled by the day shift," Rayborn explained, "a large piece of rock became loosened; and as Grey was inspecting and sampling the day's work, the rock fell, striking him on the head. He dropped unconscious, and another piece fell upon his chest, crushing him so badly there was no hope of recovery.

"He remained conscious until I reached his side, and made a full confession concerning his attempt upon my life because he knew he could not live. I gladly and freely forgave all, that he might pass on in Freedom. His Soul can thus have its greatest opportunity for growth. His gratitude was unspeakable for the opportunity to free his conscience and be forgiven. His passing was really in very great peace."

We were all rather stunned by the suddenness and accuracy with which Beloved Saint Germain's statements were being fulfilled. At eleven o'clock the next morning a short service was held in camp, and the body then taken to the railway station, some three miles away. Bob Singleton accompanied it to San Francisco, where Grey's mother and brother lived. Mr. Rayborn sent them a check for twenty-five thousand dollars and paid all expenses.

In all my mining experience, I have never

seen so marvelous a camp of men as Rayborn employed. Everything possible had been done for their comfort and convenience, no intoxicating drinks of any kind ever being allowed. The location of the mine was deep in the heart of very rugged mountains, and all possible was done to maintain the utmost Harmony.

Nada and Rex used every opportunity to make me acquainted with the camp, and everywhere it was plainly evident that Rayborn was much loved by his men. The entire atmosphere was one of harmonious cooperation, and there was a total absence of all coarse or undesirable elements.

It was Rayborn's custom to pay every man a bonus of one dollar a day as long as any rich strike lasted. He made Bob Singleton superintendent, for he was a fine, noble, upright, honest chap with splendid ability. We spent a wonderful day going through the concentrating plant–from which only the concentrates were shipped to the smelter. Most of the richer gold was free milling, being run into bullion and shipped direct to the mint in Denver.

That night at dinner Daniel Rayborn, in speaking of Bob Singleton said, "I have long wanted to make Singleton our superintendent, for I feel that he is a man that can be absolutely trusted. I think we had better not go into the mine until he returns from San Francisco, which will probably be the second

day after tomorrow. In the meantime we can trace the surface outcropping and surveys.

"I want both of you boys to become familiar with the boundaries and all departments of the mine. I will show you the principal veins of ore at the surface. While we have had this mine for about twelve years, yet you will see as you go over it that we have really only explored a small part, although we have taken out millions of dollars in value."

Singleton returned late in the afternoon of the fourth day, and plans were made to go carefully through the underground workings the day following. During that evening I felt as if I were being tremendously charged with a Dynamic Electrical Current. Nada had brought her Arabic musical instrument, and she and Rex entertained us royally after dinner.

At nine o'clock the next morning, we went to the shaft-house and met Singleton, who was waiting there ready to take us into the mine. We entered the cage and descended to the four hundred foot level. Here we went through various tunnels and crosscuts. As we were going through one tunnel that led to the southwest, I suddenly felt an Electrical Current pass through me. I stopped, and turning to Singleton, said, "What does this formation contain toward the north at this point?"

"There is only country rock," he replied,

"between these two veins. They are about four hundred feet apart at the surface, with apparently very little dip."

We started to pass on, but without the others seeing me, I marked the place with blue chalk. We then went to the six hundred foot level and continued to go through the various workings. We came to a tunnel leading to the southwest; and almost under the spot where I had felt the current two hundred feet above, I felt it again, but more powerful than before. I looked to my right and saw an intense blue light with a center of molten gold. This stood out clear and bright upon the wall of the tunnel. I marked the spot quickly, and at the same moment my Inner Sight was greatly quickened. I saw clearly through the rock what seemed to be a great cavity between the two main veins at least two hundred feet apart. The opening was fully two hundred feet high and nearly the same in circumference. A stringer—or crack in the formation—led into the top, just about the four hundred foot level.

During an ancient volcanic activity the ore had been forced to this point forming very rich veins, but this crevice had allowed it to pour through, filling the cavity. It was one of those strange things that happen in Nature, very seldom of course, but nevertheless, they do occur.

The whole activity had been flashed on my consciousness in a moment, as all truly Cosmic Flashes do occur. I marked the spot, then went on with the others to examine the new strike. It was tremendously interesting. The two walls of the vein had suddenly widened in their formation, and at that point the large body of ore had been created–but it was not more than a tenth as large as the one I had marked. Just at this time Bob Singleton was called away by one of his men, and I had a chance to explain to Rex and his father what I had been shown by Beloved Saint Germain. I knew positively it was by His Power that I had been enabled to see within the formation and mark its location. Rayborn decided immediately to have a cross-cut tunnel run in from the spot I had marked to contact the ore-body that had been revealed to me. When Singleton returned, Rayborn gave the order to have the men start work at once on this cross-cut.

The superintendent looked at him in perfect amazement. However, none of his men ever thought of questioning anything he suggested, and Bob began making arrangements at once to carry out the order. Rayborn did give him a little explanation by saying,

"Bob! I know you do not understand why I am having this done, but when this special work is accomplished, I will explain."

"Mr. Rayborn," said Singleton with a gentle, humble dignity, "it will always be my pleasure to carry out your orders without question."

"I wish," continued Rayborn, "you would put the most rapid and trustworthy men on this part of the work. Use three shifts, and finish it as quickly as possible."

"How many feet can the men break down in twenty-four hours?" I asked the superintendent.

"I think at least ten feet," he replied, "more or less, according to the hardness of the rock." At that rate, I felt they would be able to reach the ore-body in about ten days, and I could have almost shouted for joy because I knew there was no uncertainty about what they would find when they reached it.

Rex and I liked Bob Singleton very much, for he seemed a man of fine, strong character, though very young for the type of position he held. He left us as soon as we came out of the mine, for there was a shipment of ore to be sent out that afternoon.

"I have wired the foreman at the ranch," Rayborn explained, "that we will not return for two weeks unless something vitally important demands it, because I wish to stay here and watch the progress of the new cross-cut tunnel." The days passed quickly, the work went steadily ahead, and we occupied our time writing, hiking, and enjoying the music that Nada and Rex gave us on the Arabian

instrument–Bob Singleton joining us at dinner several times.

The work on the tunnel cut through forty-eight feet the first five days. Each of the men received a bonus of one dollar a foot, and Singleton fifty dollars for the good work accomplished. Bob asked Nada and Rex if they would sing for the men one evening while at the camp. They both agreed, and Nada, as a surprise for everybody, wired to Denver for Arabic costumes–and when they appeared for their first number, the men almost went wild with joy. The program closed, and one of the men arose and asked if they might all shake hands with the children in gratitude for the evening's wonderful entertainment. The children agreed and said afterwards that they had never felt such inspiration or such power in their voices. Both felt the Master Saint Germain had been present and used the opportunity to pour His Radiation through the music to the men, thus raising their consciousness and loyalty to a still greater height. This was His Way of neutralizing the influence that had attempted to enter through Grey, which had been unable to accomplish its nefarious purpose.

At twelve o'clock on the eleventh day, I was in the office of the mine with Bob Singleton when a man came rushing in, greatly excited, saying they had struck rich ore in the new cross-cut. The

superintendent looked at me utterly speechless, so plainly did he show his surprise. It was then I realized that he had really never dreamed of finding ore in the new workings.

Merely by the use of ordinary geological observations, this ore-body never would have been located, for geologists seldom take into consideration the freakish formations that sometimes occur in Nature, and that She does occasionally extraordinary things. This deposit would never have been found except by the Superhuman Power of our Beloved Master.

Singleton asked me to find Rex and his father and tell them the news. I hurried to the camp quarters and found them awaiting me at lunch. When I told of what had happened, we all silently gave praise and thanks to the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" and our Blessed Saint Germain for making this rich strike possible.

Rayborn sent word to Bob that we would be ready to go with him and examine the new discovery at half-past one. Nada decided to await our report. When we reached the spot, I saw the last shots had broken well into the ore-body, as the entire face of the tunnel was in ore.

"Bob," instructed Daniel Rayborn, "sample this strike and push the work as fast as possible, that we may determine its extent."

"I will," Bob replied, and went on to explain: "The formation in the ore deposit itself is much more easily drilled and broken than the ordinary rock." As we returned to the surface, he could stand it no longer and burst forth:

"Mr. Rayborn, this is the most remarkable thing I have ever read or heard of in all my life. How did you know the ore was there? No outer signs indicated it."

"Bob, my boy," he replied, "have patience. You will soon know. We shall prolong our stay another ten days, and if I am not mistaken, they will make twice the speed in the ore-body itself as they did getting to it. Keep this ore entirely separate from all the rest in the mine. I will explain the reason why later."

That evening at dinner, Mr. Rayborn asked Nada, Rex, and myself to meet with him at eight o'clock.

"I suggest," he began, as soon as we were all seated, "that we take Bob Singleton into partnership with us as general manager of the entire mine—including what in the future will be known as the 'Master Discovery.' I think he had better select an assistant of whom we all approve. I feel certain he can be trusted as one of us. We have every evidence before us that all our Beloved Master said of the ore-body is physically true. However, let us

say nothing to Bob of this until the tunnel-drift is through."

The following days were filled with great activity and tremendous interest as the work progressed. Almost every evening, Bob was invited to dine with us that all might become better acquainted. Twenty days after the ore-body was reached, the tunnel-drift was through to the opposite side, a distance of fully two hundred feet, and Rayborn was more than happy that we had waited to learn the extent of it.

The evening the tunnel was finished, he announced at dinner that Bob was to be taken in as one of the partners; and while the "Master Discovery" really belonged to Nada and Rex, they wanted him to share a certain specified interest in the mine also, in addition to his salary. Then he explained how the ore-body came to be discovered. He gave a short description of our Beloved Master, Saint Germain, telling of the Protection he and his family had been given for years, of the recent attempt upon his Life, and his escape. Tears of gratitude and joy streamed down Bob's cheeks as he tried to express his appreciation.

"Your deep feeling" said Rayborn, "proves your sincerity to me beyond question. We shall all feel a Great Love for you Bob, and I am certain you can be trusted as one of us."

"I thank each of you," said Bob with sincerity,

"and I will do my best to prove worthy and true to the trust you place in me, and for your very great kindness." It was then we learned that Bob had a sister, Pearl, of whom he was very fond, and who was his only living relative, with the exception of an aunt with whom she lived.

"I expect Pearl," he continued, "to reach here tomorrow, as she is coming on to visit me for a time." He was very enthusiastic in his praise of her and drew forth her picture from his pocket.

She was about eighteen, remarkably good looking, and yet one felt she had tremendous strength of character with a natural sense of poise and command. He told Daniel Rayborn of the desire he always had to provide the means for her university training, and with his recent good fortune of sharing in the mine, this became possible of accomplishment.

The following day, Nada, Rex, Bob and I drove to the station to meet Pearl. As the train stopped and the passengers were alighting, we saw someone rush into Bob's arms. It made us realize how dearly they loved each other. That evening Bob told her of his new interest in the mine and the good fortune that had come to him. Later, when she met Daniel Rayborn, she threw her arms about him and kissed him in deep gratitude for his kindness to Bob. She tried to thank him, but he said:

"My Child, it gives me still greater happiness to know you are to share the joy with your brother whom we all have learned to love." That evening we spent listening to Nada and Rex sing, and I think Pearl was without question the happiest, most grateful person I have ever seen.

The next day came a message from the ranch saying Daniel Rayborn was needed there, so we made preparations to leave the second morning following. The assistant superintendent whom Bob had chosen to help him was to arrive at the camp ten days later, and Nada persuaded Bob to let Pearl go back to the ranch with her until he had time to visit with her. Rayborn planned to stay at the ranch only two or three weeks and then return to the mine again.

At six o'clock on the day of our departure, all the men who were off duty came to see us off, and as Bob said good-by, he held Pearl in his strong, fond embrace and expressed his gratitude that she had found so wonderful a friend in Nada. Rex and I took turns in driving, that Daniel Rayborn might have a chance to become better acquainted with Nada's newly-found friend. We noticed Pearl was a very close observer, and her appreciation of the beautiful scenery we drove through was very deep.

Time passes rapidly when all is joy and harmony, and this is one of the Great Laws of Life. If humanity

would but comprehend the imperative need for its operation in their lives and understand the vital factor it becomes in their conscious use, we would be living in a most marvelous world more quickly than we can possibly realize now.

We made a long detour while returning, but arrived home at eight o'clock, ready for the splendid dinner that awaited us. We all seemed a little tired by the long drive except Pearl. The newness of the scenes kept her interest so aroused she seemed not to feel anything but the great happiness of the experience. We retired early, deeply grateful to the "Mighty I AM Presence" for the wonderful Blessings It had bestowed upon us.

CHAPTER III

Subterranean Marvels

THE next day, Nada, Pearl, Rex and I went to our favorite mountain lake. Pearl had gone for a walk while the rest of us were sitting very quietly on the bank. We had been there almost an hour when the strangest feeling passed over me as if Pearl were in danger. I called to Rex; we discussed my feeling and then hurried in search of her. We passed around a high rock that projected across the trail and saw her standing motionless. Fortunately we did not call, but walked rapidly forward. As we came nearer we beheld a huge rattlesnake coiled, waiting its opportunity to strike.

Rex always carried a rope around his waist. Without a word and quicker than it takes to tell it, he made a lasso, and with a quick, deft movement, sent it forward, catching the snake just below its head. He killed it instantly and turned to Pearl, expecting to find her greatly frightened. Imagine our surprise when she faced us calm and serene, and smiling curiously, said:

"I came upon that snake unexpectedly, but I knew it could not harm me so long as I kept

my eyes on its eyes. Somehow I knew you would come." By that time Nada had come up to us, and we explained the incident.

"My dear sister," she said, turning to Pearl, "you certainly have wonderful courage and poise." Pearl looked at her with a peculiar expression we had never seen before.

"Nada my dear," she replied, "you know the Great Master would not allow any of us to be harmed." Finally I found my voice and asked:

"What Master?" She looked at me steadily for a moment and remarked:

"What a foolish question. The same Master each of you knows." Nada threw her arms around Pearl's neck and exclaimed:

"God bless you, my dear, how did you know Him?"

"When I was not quite ten years old," she continued, "shortly after my mother passed on, a Blessed Being appeared to me whom I afterwards came to know as the Master Saint Germain. After His first appearance He continued to visit and instruct me, but I was forbidden to tell anyone, not even my brother, until I was granted permission to do so.

"He told me to come out here to see Bob at this time, and I noticed an unusual twinkle in His eye at the time He said it, but I did not understand why He was so amused. Now it is all clear. Little did I dream

I was going to meet those who knew my Beloved Angel-Master, as I have always called Him."

From that time on, it seemed as though Pearl were a long-lost sister who had returned. That night we sprang our great surprise on Daniel Rayborn, and he was overjoyed when he learned that Pearl was a pupil of our Blessed Saint Germain.

The next morning we all had a real surprise awaiting us when we went down to breakfast; for Daniel Rayborn, as he awoke, had received a Message from our Master–for Saint Germain had asked that all of us meet at the "Cave of Symbols" in Table Mountain by eight o'clock, the morning of the third day following. That was Thursday morning. Pearl was very anxious to know something about the Cave, and after hearing some description of it, remarked, "You will find some very great Revelation concerning it is about to take place."

At six o'clock on the morning indicated, we appeared at breakfast in our hiking outfits, bubbling over with joy and the happy anticipation of seeing our Blessed Saint Germain again, for we all felt tremendous things were in store for us. We drove by auto as far as the road went, which left only a distance of about two miles for us to hike.

The day was glorious, and the very air seemed charged with a magical fragrance, a powerful highly attenuated Spiritual Energy. The drive

was delightful. We found a safe, secluded spot for the automobile, taking our flashlights with extra batteries, and reached the entrance to the Cave at exactly ten minutes to eight.

We entered the first chamber and were immediately conscious of a Powerful Vibration, almost like that produced by the throbbing of great machinery. As we came to the arched entrance of the great Inner Room, there stood our Beloved Master. He was clothed in spotless white that contrasted strangely with the hiking clothes we wore. Enfolding each in His Divine Embrace, He said:

"Beloved Ones, I greet you in the Name of the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' This Great 'Presence' within you will become as familiar to you ere long as you are with each other, as Real, as Tangible and as Vital. I see it is unnecessary to introduce my faithful pupil, Pearl, whose name symbolizes her great purity of soul.

"I rejoice exceedingly that it has been possible for Me to bring together in the physical expression such beautiful souls as you all are. It is a most unusual thing, I assure you, as you will see later. If you will kindly follow me, we shall proceed."

He moved toward the archway of white described in the first chapter and stopped about three feet in front of it. He extended His right hand, and in a moment, a Dazzling White Light like a dense vapor enveloped the entire place. The entrance to

a tunnel filled with a Soft White Light opened.

We entered, followed Saint Germain for a distance of several hundred feet, and at last came to another door on which in raised figures were the ancient symbols of Life. Presently the door opened, and we were admitted into a chamber of extraordinary shape and remarkable beauty, having twelve sides of equal dimensions, a beautiful dome forming its ceiling.

Each side was made of a different kind of substance. Four of these panels were dazzling white, each different, yet giving off a soft, glowing, Sparkling Light, and making a square within the twelve-pointed figures. The others were of varying colors of most delicate, beautiful shades. The room was at least sixty feet in diameter, and on the east side stood an instrument in a transparent case that looked like a radio as far as I could tell. On each side of this case, forming a circle around the entire room about three feet from the wall, were twelve chairs made of the same transparent metal as the case, one in front of each panel. Saint Germain seated us and stepped to the instrument.

"Beloved Students," He began, "your surmise is correct. Within this case is the most remarkable radio yet produced on Earth. The case, as you see, is perfectly transparent, yet the material of which it is made is as tough and strong or stronger than steel–so hard you cannot make an impression on

it with a hammer. The inventor of this super-radio will be here tonight, when you shall meet Her.

"I wish you to be my guests here for three days. I will see that a written message is delivered to your home by a visible messenger tonight, and that your automobile is guarded. Now if you will come with me, we shall proceed, as we have much to do before evening." He went to the opposite side of the room from which we had entered and pressed His hand against the wall. A panel slid back and revealed an opening into a large oblong room.

"This is a chemists' laboratory," He explained, "in which the Great Master Chemists have been working for the past fifty years–perfecting formulas for the protection of America in the next and final crisis of Her experience. After this crisis Her people will be taught the use of the Universal Energy for Light, Heat and Power. This will come forth in still greater Perfection than has ever been known in any previous age."

We went to the far end of the laboratory and passed into another room fully three times as large where electrical experiments were being carried on. This entire room was lined with the same transparent material as had been used in the case of the radio.

"Many discoveries and inventions," He continued, "are being brought forth here by

awakening the past memory within those who are doing the experimental work. By calling into the outer activity of the mind that which has been attained in previous lives and adding to this the *greater and simpler Perfection* of the future, those doing this work are preparing Wonders and Blessings untold for America, Her people, and through Her, for the world. During the next seventy years America and Her people will scarcely recognize themselves as they look back upon their limited activities of today.

"These Wonderful Beings who have become so clearly aware of their 'Mighty I AM Presence' are perfecting and preparing for actual use many wonderful things for the great benefit and enlightenment of humanity, as people ascend in *conscious understanding* to the point where such things can be accepted and used. Many of these formulas and inventions have been and are being taken from cities hermetically sealed that lie at the bed of the Atlantic Ocean, having sunk beneath its waters when the last cataclysm destroyed Atlantis.

"These Great Ones have drawn such formulas from within these sealed cities and are testing and improving upon them. This is how the Greater Perfection comes forth for the use and upliftment of the race in the coming Golden Age. The Great

Ascended Masters guard, watch, and direct this work. Their students who have been trained to come and go from the physical body consciously are the ones who carry out the experiments in the laboratory.

"The Ascended Masters are the Guardians of humanity and have worked through the centuries from the invisible as well as the physical to awaken, to bless, to enlighten and lift mankind out of its self-created degradation and selfishness. We have conquered death by Complete and Eternal Dominion over the atomic substance of the physical body and world. All things obey Our Commands! The Laws of Nature and the Universe are Our willing, obedient servants. In these wonderful, secret Chambers of Nature, the work goes on quietly, unknown to the outer world; and wherever the individual seeks the Light for the Light Itself, then truly all things are added."

Saint Germain called our attention to one thing after another that had already been perfected, and others that were under construction. I can never put in words the feeling of Joy and Exhilaration this gave everyone of us. One thing in particular attracted the attention of all, and we asked its purpose.

"It is a mechanical way of quickening the atomic vibration of the human body," He replied, "and

assisting to raise it into the Pure Electronic Body which Beloved Jesus referred to as the Seamless Robe or the Bridal Garment of the Spirit. It is composed of Pure Electronic Light, for in and upon It no imperfection can ever be recorded.

"Light, you see," He emphasized, "is Substance, Energy, and Luminosity–all three in one. This Pure Electronic Light of which the Eternal Spiritual Body is composed, is condensed–as it were–by your 'Mighty I AM Presence' into a Self-luminous Substance, which is for you a Self-sustained, Immortal, Ever-expanding, Ever-Perfect Form and Reservoir of Divine Love, Light, Wisdom and Power from the very Heart of God. It is your Eternal, Individualized Temple of Life and the Heart Center of your world of manifested form. It is sometimes referred to as the White Fire Body because the Dazzling White Light It sends forth is so blazing, so intense and so All-powerful that to the human eye It looks like White Fire. The ordinary person can only gaze upon It for the fraction of a second.

"This is the Body in which Beloved Jesus made the Ascension! As the Light within It increased into that Higher Octave of Life, being a more rapid vibratory action, It became invisible to the watching, adoring multitude that witnessed His Ascension. The human eye only records within certain octaves of vibration. As the human, through

Self-purification, increases its vibratory rate, the Light within every electron of the physical body glows brighter. It expands Its Radiation to such a degree that the physical form becomes first, Self-luminous; next, transcends the gravity pull of Earth, and then is able to express consciously and at will in any octave of vibration the individual desires. He can come and go freely anywhere within Infinity; for the Pure Electronic Light exists everywhere throughout Creation. As soon as the atomic structure of anyone's physical body becomes all Light, it has entered into the One Eternal Element–the *Great Universal Sea of Blazing White Essence* from which God created all forms. Only in this Condition of Life is Complete Freedom, Mastery and Attainment possible. This is the Reality and Ultimate of human existence! Then the human becomes raised until it is all Divinity, which is forever Free, Omnipresent, Omnipotent, Omniscient, going everywhere and doing all It desires, still knowing Itself as an individual, Self-Conscious Focus of the 'Mighty I AM Presence.'

"In almost every secret society that stands for constructive activity, or in other words that recognizes the 'Light' as the Source of all good, there is always used in the initiations the word 'raised.' That 'raising' is literally, figuratively, eternally and physically true; for the vibratory action of

the physical atom is 'raised' until it all becomes the Pure, Electronic, Self-expanding Essence or Spirit–the Pure God Substance–LIGHT–LIGHT–LIGHT!

"We call this device an Atomic Accelerator, and It will be used a great deal in the future to assist in raising the physical flesh atom into its Divine Purity and Structure–the Electronic Body. This Perfect Body remains forever Eternally Youthful, Beautiful, Strong, Perfect, and Free from every conceivable limitation. In this Body, individuals can and do function wherever they choose in the Universe, for in It there are no barriers of time, place, space, or condition.

"The desire for this Perfect condition of existence is an innate Idea and Ideal within the entire race of mankind, and has been always. In the legends, myths, and fairy tales of every race and nation that has ever existed on this Earth, there are stories of Perfected Beings–Immortal, All-Wise, Eternally Youthful and Transcendently Beautiful. These stories have a Cause, an Original Idea from which they sprang, and It is this Eternal Truth of Being which they carry forward from age to age, that the Ideal may always be held before the mind of mankind. *This is the master record upon which humanity was modeled in the beginning–the image and likeness of God, 'The Mighty I AM Presence.'*

"If one be a Real Student of Life, he will dig deep into the thoughts and feeling of those Beings who express the Superhuman Conditions, Qualities, and Transcendent Ideals. These, the ordinary personality considers impossible because of the Greatness of the Power required to bring Them into outer expression. The effort needed to attain and express these Divine Qualities is more than the ordinary person cares to make. The effort this kind of Attainment requires is a sincere, strict discipline of the human sense-consciousness until it learns Obedience to the Pattern of 'Perfection' instead of its own selfish temporary whims and appetites. The Real Student of Life knows that whatever God Quality the Consciousness of the individual can think about, he can bring into existence through the Creative Power of his own thought and his feeling of Divine Love.

"Divine Thoughts, Divine Feeling, Divine Qualities, Divine Ideals, can only be found by thinking upon *Divinity*, for they do not exist nor abide anywhere else, and like produces like throughout Infinity. Divinity is the *Light* and the *Perfection* of Life.

"You shall see this Atomic Accelerator in operation while here for your Instruction and Enlightenment. The Ascended Masters have permitted It to come forth that more of humanity

may know of this possibility and make the needed effort for its Attainment at the present time.

"The Ascended Masters are Masters of Love, Light and Wisdom. Only through Them can humanity understand Life and reach Attainment, for They know all, have experienced the activity of this Earth, are now wholly Divine and Master of its forces. They have trod every foot of the path the human being now treads and know every step of the way. Because of this, They can and do show the student its pitfalls if he cares to listen and be protected from them; but They will not and never do intrude upon the Free Will of the individual, for that is his Divine Birthright, and they respect It."

Saint Germain then led the way to the entrance of a shaft in which there was a metal cage—or elevator. We entered and began moving downward. We descended about a hundred feet, and the cage stopped in the center of a circular room. It was about twenty feet in diameter and facing us was a stone door. He pulled a lever at the right of the entrance. The massive door swung open and disclosed an immense chamber that contained marvelous, complete equipment for making every kind of material that was used in constructing the various devices in both the chemical and electrical laboratories. In this great room there were large

electrical furnaces and huge rollers for changing the various metals into thin sheets. Everything was electrically operated.

"This is the place," remarked Saint Germain, "from which you felt the throbbing vibration within the mountain as you entered the Cave. The machinery is seldom operated during the day. Today it is necessary to do so in order to be ready for the Work that we are to accomplish tonight, and for which you have been invited here.

"Every kind of material we wish to use is produced right here in this chamber. Of course We do not need great quantities for the experimental work We are doing, but this work is to bring into practical use for the future the Great Genius and Marvelous Ideals of highly illumined Individuals who are fully awakened to the Conscious Recognition of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' and the use of Its Limitless Wisdom and Power.

"It is my desire to explain everything in as simple language as possible so the Essence and Principle of it may be most easily and permanently comprehended. It is necessary in the present age to simplify the technical terminology, that the average person may be enabled to understand these Truths easily and quickly.

"The time has come when great numbers among the mass of humanity will awaken to the Truth and

realize they have a Divine Master within them– 'The Magic Presence' of the 'Mighty I AM.' There are many who from an Inner Standpoint are far along the Path of Enlightenment due to previous Self-effort and attainment. Yet in this present embodiment they are outwardly unaware of it and have not had academic training. Something must be done to give such souls the Freedom which they crave and for which they are really ready. These shall have help, and to this end do We work here to give it." Beloved Saint Germain then turned to Nada and Pearl, and remarked:

"Are you weary after so many hours of this kind of observation in what is generally supposed to be man's domain?" They quickly assured Him they were not, and judging from the intense sparkle of their eyes, no one doubted it.

"I have never been so vitally interested in anything in my entire life," Pearl replied.

"You do me great honor," He responded, "by your intense interest, and it gives me real happiness to know you enjoy it also. Now if you will honor My humble quarters with your presence, we shall refresh the outer form. Let us return to the electrical laboratory."

We returned by the cage; and crossing the room, Saint Germain stepped to a door leading to the heart of the mountain. It opened at His touch, and

we entered an oblong sort of reception hall having a dome-like ceiling. The walls and ceiling were all of a most beautiful, delicate milk-white color, the floor being covered with a creamy, soft wool-like material at least an inch and a half thick. There were five chairs made of semi-opaque substance in a similar cream color and upholstered in the same soft blue plush as the chairs in the Tower Room of the Rayborn home. Four of the chairs were exactly alike, but the fifth one had a high carved back. Each chair was placed near a door–the largest one being in the center.

Saint Germain escorted Nada and Pearl to the first door at the left as we came in. He requested them to enter, bathe, and clothe themselves in the Raiment they found provided, then return to this room and await the summons to dine.

Turning to Rex and me, he led us to the far door at the right, with a similar request to prepare for dinner. We entered the room He had indicated and both of us were speechless with surprise, for it was most magnificent, fit for a prince or a king's palace. It was circular in shape, a domed ceiling, finished in white and gold, furnished with two beautiful couches, a chair placed beside each with a long bevelled mirror set into the wall between them. There was a curious chest of drawers built into the wall itself so they could not be distinguished from

it except for the handles. The chairs and frames of the couches were both of the same semi-opaque substance that seemed like a metal.

Rex crossed to a small opening at our left and asked me to look. I stepped to where he was and saw an exquisite Roman bath, also circular in form. It was filled with water that sparkled and moved incessantly, as though charged with the "Essence of Life." We could not find any means of ventilation, yet in every room we visited the air was clean, fresh, invigorating, and filled with the scent of roses.

We bathed, and our bodies felt all aglow with a sense of health we had never before experienced. Lying on the couches were the Robes we were to wear. They were seamless, and made of a fabric I have never seen or heard of, something like a rich, thick silk, but very, very soft, and extremely light in weight. The one for Rex was a wonderful sapphire blue, embroidered in gold. The embroidery formed a girdle around the waist and wide bands around the neck, loose sleeves, and bottom of the Robe. Mine was white, embroidered in gold. There were also beautiful sandals to match, which fitted perfectly.

Our preparation finished, we returned to the reception room. A few moments later the girls entered dressed in Robes like ours, and they were visions of loveliness. The Robes of Pearl and Rex

were alike, and Nada's was like mine. Their room was evidently a duplicate of ours except that it was decorated in a soft pink shade. We were very much occupied comparing notes when the most heavenly chimes sounded through the room, and instantly, the middle door opened. We entered and were thrilled at the beauty upon which we gazed.

Here again, the room was in the same soft, milk-white and gold combination. The dome-like ceiling was colored sky blue, and on it were clouds that gave one the impression of really looking at the sky. The walls were draped with the most marvelous cloth that looked like diamond dust, for something in the composition of the fabric gave it an indescribable Radiance.

This audience chamber was perhaps forty by eighty feet, and in its center stood a large golden table with a crystal top. At the far end of the room there was a duplicate of this table about one-third its size, and around it were placed chairs for six persons. In one corner was a beautiful organ, and opposite in another corner stood a beautiful piano, the case being made of the same metal-like substance as the other furniture. All were so absorbed in admiration and enjoyment of this beauty that we did not notice Beloved Saint Germain and Daniel Rayborn enter until we felt Them close behind us.

Our Beloved Master led the way to the small

table where He seated Rayborn at one end and took the head Himself. Pearl was placed at His right, and then Rex; Nada at His left, and then myself. He said:

"May I have the pleasure of ordering the food for each one? You see my culinary department is in the invisible to you, but it is very real and tangible to me." We acquiesced very happily, and He continued:

"Let us bow our heads in adoration and praise of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within each of us."

In just a moment, and without another spoken word, a Crystal Goblet filled with a Golden Sparkling Liquid appeared at the right hand of each one.

"To the enlightenment and happiness of each of you and of all humanity," He said, raising His glass, and as we drank this Marvelous Nectar everyone felt the quickening power of Its Life-giving Essence rush through the body. Next there appeared what looked like a vegetable loaf, with a piece of honey cake that was only slightly sweet. These were most delicious, and all agreed it was the most perfect thing we had ever eaten. A fruit salad followed, or at least that was what it most nearly resembled, and Saint Germain said it was most nourishing.

For dessert we ate something that resembled ice cream, refreshingly cool, not ice cold, and with it a

kind of angel-food cake, but much more delicious than anything we know of in the outer world. Lastly there appeared Crystal Goblets filled with a Creamy Liquid, and as we drank it, a force rushed through our bodies like Living Light.

As each course was finished, the empty service simply disappeared. None of us had ever before partaken of anything half so delicious, nourishing and satisfying as this marvelous dinner our Blessed Saint Germain had produced for us direct from the Omnipresent Universal Substance. As we finished, Rayborn turned to Him and said:

"This Experience that is so amazing, so wonderful to us, is all quite natural and normal to You. We feel that we have never been so honored, so pleased in our lives, as we are tonight."

"My Beloved Children," Saint Germain replied, "each one of you has this same 'Mighty I AM Presence,' the Master God Self and Almighty God Power within you with which to do these things. You can produce everything you require direct from the Universal Supply. I have acquired the Understanding of how to use this Mighty Power and how to direct Its Limitless Energy to do My bidding. If you so desire, you too can soon be directing this Mighty Energy–which is God Energy–to do what you now call great miracles. All mankind may learn to do this also, if it only will.

"There is naught in the Universe to say nay to whatever you desire, so long as it does not harm another of God's children.

"It requires much less energy and is much easier to produce everything you wish to use directly from the ever Pure, Universal Substance, than it is to go through the process of nature to grow it–once you know how." Turning to Nada and Rex, He said:

"Will you two beloved ones do me the honor to sing two of your own compositions for our enjoyment?" "Gladly," they replied. Nada seated herself at the piano and ran over a phrase of the melody they were going to sing. She stopped, astonished by the tone of the instrument, for it was unlike anything ever produced on Earth in musical tone. They sang a favorite, "The Arabic Love Song." Their voices and this marvelous piano produced an effect of indescribable beauty. When they had finished, Beloved Saint Germain, with all the grace and courtesy of a courtier, bowed low before them in recognition of the "Mighty I AM Presence" which had been allowed to come through so perfectly.

"I bow before thy gracious throne of song," He complimented them, "and never have I heard anything more Divine. Now let us go to the radio chamber. Friends are awaiting us there."

When we reached it, we were presented to three

ladies and three gentlemen who had arrived ahead of us. They wore the same sort of Robes as ours, only of different color. Among them was an elderly gentleman with white hair and beard who seemed almost feeble. One of the three ladies, whom we shall call Leonora, stepped to the radio and said:

"This Perfected Radio is the result of my work during seven different embodiments. In four of these I used a masculine body. I carried the memory of it over with me each time, and at last it has reached the Perfection intended. This radio possesses three fields of operation: that which I term high, medium, and low.

"In high, it reaches other planets of our Solar System. In medium, it reaches anywhere on our own planet Earth, including its Etheric Belts; and in low it reaches the interior of our Earth. Let us first connect with some of our cities."

In a few moments we heard clearly and distinctly a lecture being broadcast by one of the most prominent stations in New York. Afterwards we picked up an orchestra broadcast from another New York station. Then She got connections with London, Paris, Vienna, Cairo, Calcutta, Hong Kong, Melbourne and Tokyo. Distance seemed to make no difference in clear reception, and at no time was there ever the slightest indication of static.

"Now let us reach into the first Etheric Belt

around the Earth," She said. Immediately we heard the most majestic soul-stirring Music, and then a wonderful Voice was heard, saying:

"This is from the Golden Etheric City over the Sahara Desert. We always know when an Earth connection is made, but We have a still Higher Means of communication. It is the operation of the Sound Ray to speak over and the Light Ray to see through. When these two are combined, it becomes the highest form of television. However, the mechanical television will reach a very high state of perfection, and in a few years it will be as prevalent in the outer world as your telephone of today. Oh, that more of humanity might raise its consciousness and become attuned highly enough to have the marvelous use of these Rays!

"You see, the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within the individual does not recognize time, place, space or condition. It is only in the outer activity of the mind, or human sense consciousness, that such conceptions of limitation occur." Leonora adjusted the radio into high, and in a moment, we heard a Voice saying:

"Leonora, this is Venus. We know You because Yours is the only mechanical instrument that reaches Us from Earth. Your usual communication with Us is over the Light and Sound Rays, so We judge this is for the benefit of others than yourself.

Our instruments here indicate the planet with which We are connected by the sound and color of the vibration. The day is fast approaching when your mechanical television will be able to reach Us also. Your scientists will not reach this success until they understand that there are Etheric Rays. They must be made aware of Them and taught to use Them. This will make all kinds of communication within Cosmic Space a very simple matter, and it will then become a daily occurrence to keep in communication with Us.

"Within the next ten years, or perhaps twenty–depending entirely upon the Harmony maintained among the inhabitants of Earth–a number of Our Great Inventions will be given to those of your people who are attuned to receive them. These will be of very great benefit to your humanity, as is the wonderful Atomic Accelerator which is near you. That Instrument will one day bless your people tremendously. Call Us whenever We can be of service to You. Our Love, Light and Wisdom enfold You and all the Earth."

Leonora then changed from high to low, and in about three minutes a deep Voice was heard, saying, "I recognize your call, and I am answering in person. This is Pelleur. It is interesting and encouraging to know there are those on the Earth's surface who have some idea of the possibility that

God Beings can and do exist within the interior of the Earth. We think We have less to contend with than you, for We do not have extremes of temperature or seasons of heat and cold. We have the 'Eternal White Light' which is soft and restful. Our climate is very delightful, like that of the semi-tropics on Earth. Your America will one day have something quite similar, and yet there will always be some slight change of seasons. They will be much less severe than those you have at present. We have what might be called the 'Eternal Sun of Even Pressure.' This produces an Atmosphere that is always of equal pressure and harmonious to all who live within It.

"The 'Mighty I AM Presence' provides Perfect Conditions in every phase of Its expression. If all the world could but realize and understand this, the terrible agony that fear produces would drop away entirely from the humanity on Earth's surface. You see, I am cognizant of many of Earth's conditions outside of My own Activity here, for when We, as you, reach into God's Mind, *all knowledge* can be obtained, because Our Motive is pure and unselfish."

"We may not continue these observations further," Leonora explained. "At this time other things demand Our Attention and Service." Saint Germain saw and felt the unanswered questions in

our minds, as to why there were inhabitants in the center of the Earth, and what kind of individuals they were; for the idea shocked us, just the same as it does our readers. He studied us all for a moment or two and then said:

"Yes, I will tell you the facts now since the condition and demand to know the Truth are great within each one of you. You, as students on the Path who are really trying to understand Life everywhere in the Universe, must remember to keep the intellect often reminded there is no place in the Universe where Self-conscious individuals–and by that I mean individuals who know and are conscious of themselves as Creators with Free Will–may not go to explore and understand all Cosmic Activity. There is no place nor condition, I say, that they may not go, explore, and understand what is going on at that point–if they so desire.

"The idea that the center of the Earth is a mass of fire is entirely erroneous. Within the crust of the Earth for a certain depth there are conditions of the Fire Element acting; but within the center of the Earth itself there are Self-conscious individual Beings, who through many cycles of work and Self-effort have mastered the control of certain forces–with which they are still working–to accomplish the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan for that part of Earth. There are also Beings who are striving

for that same Ideal, but working only within the conditions provided by Nature at the surface.

"You must understand and remember that the Ascended Masters are instructing and assisting in all grades of the outer experiences of Life in every condition found within and upon Earth as well as on the other planets of this System. Why should it not be a perfectly natural, normal condition that would permit some of Their number to be the Instructors of those who are working with forces at the center as well as at the circumference of the planets?

"This Revelation is not unnatural nor inconsistent with a Great, Infinite Divine Plan. The inconsistent, unnatural condition of humanity is the ignorance, the narrowness, the littleness, the darkness of a human concept that shuts the door upon the stupendous Marvels of this Glorious Universe and says, 'I don't believe it–that is impossible.'

"Only ignorance and darkness make mankind believe anything is impossible. The students of Light who know and really *accept* an All-powerful Source of Creation–and what reasoning mind can doubt It when one studies the marvels of the atom, as well as of the Cosmic Suns–know that the Wonders of Creation which face us everywhere on our planet are limitless, marvelous, and stupendous. These facts are True. There are many kinds of

individuals expanding their Light on the planets of Our System, and just because one type has not yet had conscious knowledge of others is no proof they do not exist.

"Humanity must someday learn a little more of what abides in the Universe besides itself, and this Instruction contains part of that New Knowledge. It is True, every word of It, and no human ignorance or doubt can remove that Truth from Its manifestation in the Universe. Clouds may shut off the Sun's rays for a time, but they never will be able to put the Sun out of existence. So it is with human opinions and ignorance of the past and present. Someday the 'Light' must break through these clouds, and that day is here. It is NOW! Let the *Light of Truth* shine clearly through all preconceived human ideas and opinions. Facts will be revealed that compel all ignorance to disappear into the sea of forgetfulness and be replaced by the Great Light of the 'Mighty I AM Presence.'

"Now We shall continue with our other Work. The hour is at hand for the Ascension of this good brother," He said, referring to the white-haired elderly gentleman–whom we shall call David. "Because of previous attainment, he has so attuned his Life Stream that he may now enter a wider, or Cosmic Wave of Expression, and in this Great Activity he will express far more Transcendent

Phases of Individual Life than he can possibly do in this present existence. By previous growth and present Self-conscious effort in this Life, it is possible for the Assistance which We can render to be given him. Let us now go to the electrical laboratory."

As the door opened, we saw the room was flooded with Dazzling White Light. We stepped toward the Atomic Accelerator, and this time it was charged with the very Essence of Life. Permission has not been granted to give a detailed description of this Instrument at the present time, other than to say the Chair in which the one being raised sat, looked as if it were made of pure gold–but Saint Germain told us it was a combination of gold and several other substances as yet unknown to the outer world.

Saint Germain asked David to take his place in the Chair, and certain Currents of Light began to glow within the Chair itself. David sat with his body perfectly at ease, completely relaxed, with his arms resting comfortably on the arms of the Chair. There was no mechanism of any kind surrounding the Chair or within it, and it gave one a wonderful feeling of marvelous, regal comfort. It was positively a most ecstatic heavenly sensation one received about the whole arrangement.

When all were in readiness and we were very

silent, one of the Ascended Masters of Tremendous Glory and Power suddenly stepped directly out of the atmosphere. He placed those present in the proper position according to their radiation and asked that they join hands to make a complete circle around the Chair—the Mighty Master himself facing David. The persons on each side of the Master made Their connections with Him by placing Their hands against His back, just opposite the solar plexus, and Saint Germain stood opposite Him behind the Chair in which David sat. The Mighty Master then gave the necessary Direction.

"Let each one," He said, "close his eyes, focus the attention with all strength on the Almighty Power of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within. Joyously give praise and thanks that David's body is now raised into its Divine Perfection, and that he now accepts and receives his Full God-given Freedom, Dominion and Mastery." He then spoke directly to me and asked that I observe the process closely.

I opened my eyes and at first could hardly see David's form as the Intensity of the "Light" increased. In a moment It became clearer, as I seemed to be in some degree lifted with It. Then I saw what almost made me start with surprise, for David's hair had returned to its original color (dark brown), the lines faded from his face, his flesh

became the pink of perfect health, and his beard disappeared.

I could follow no longer, for the "Light" became so intense that I was conscious of nothing else. The most concentrated part was about his body, but It enveloped us all in the most Dazzling Radiance. The outline of his body completely disappeared, and involuntarily I closed my eyes. How long this lasted I never knew. Then our Beloved Saint Germain addressed us all, saying:

"David's body has been raised into its Electronic Perfection, and the Mighty Master, My Brother, has taken Him for the time being into that Realm of Light for which He has become fitted through the Perfection of His Eternal Light Body. Later He will return in that Ascended Form to minister to humanity under Divine Direction. Come, we shall now go to my quarters."

He led the way, and we entered the beautiful "Crystal Chamber," as I loved to call it, where we had eaten our wonderful precipitated dinner. Here we found the required number of chairs placed around the large golden table with the crystal top. This was really His audience hall, but at times He used it as a private dining room for special guests. He took the chair at the head of the table, asked Daniel Rayborn to take the opposite end, and then began one of His amazing Discourses.

"Tomorrow evening, you, My Brother," He said, speaking directly to Rayborn, "shall have a similar privilege as David had today. However, the Process in your case will not be completed; but it will start the raising of the atomic structure so when the time comes for what under other circumstances would be your passing through the change called death, you can have the necessary Assistance and raise your outer form into the Perfect Electronic Structure instead of casting it off.

"I promised," He went on, turning to Nada and Rex, "that there should be no sorrow at your father's passing. Now you can understand why. This is the way We take ourselves out of the hands of the reaper called death; and so We enter *consciously* into that Perfect Life which is the Divine Light and Eternal Inheritance of everyone of God's children. Many have chosen to take a long time to come to this point, but all must make a beginning sometime, and all must do It eventually.

"This part of humanity's experience has received almost no acknowledgment. Neither has It been understood nor considered as possible of accomplishment until very recently; yet the Mighty Master Jesus gave the absolutely Perfect Example and Explanation of It two thousand years ago. He gave humanity the Proof wonderfully–conclusively, and said: 'The Works that I do shall ye do also, and

Greater Works than these shall ye do.'

"That Statement stands as an Everlasting Obligation upon humanity until all do it. Mankind has passed over this True Meaning and has taken the stand that It is not possible. While all do not need to accomplish It in exactly the same way as He did, yet every human being, sometime, somewhere, must raise the outer or atomic structure into the Imperishable, Electronic Body where no imperfection exists.

"A great many individuals now in physical embodiment are, or will be able to do this in the present Life–with a little necessary Assistance; and it is Our Great Privilege to give that. The Atomic Accelerator was perfected to help give this Assistance, and there is no invention or discovery that has or ever will bless mankind to so great a degree.

"The results you have witnessed in David's body are permanent, real and tangible. This amazing, real, physical machine is a mighty healing agent–as well as a means by which the body can be raised. It also quickly establishes perfect equilibrium in the brain structure, and through the balancing of the mental and emotional activities of a human being, dishonesty and crime of every kind can be prevented. It was used on Atlantis, although it was less perfect."

CHAPTER IV

Divine Romance

"Now I am going to touch upon very important things which are sacredly personal," Saint Germain explained, speaking directly to Nada, Pearl, Rex, and Bob Singleton. "I do not wish you to feel that I intrude upon your sacred private affairs, or that I take advantage of you because of the Power I possess and use.

"However, there are certain things that I must make unmistakably plain to you. Rex and Pearl are 'Twin Rays' from the same Divine Flame. The Flame comes forth from the Heart of God, the Great Life Consciousness of the Universe, the Great Central Sun.

"When You, the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' will to come forth into an Individualized Focus of Conscious Dominion and use the Creative Word 'I AM,' Your first Individual Activity is the formation of a Flame. Then you, the *Individualized Focus* of the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' begin Your Dynamic Expression of Life.

"This Activity We term *Self-consciousness*—meaning the individual who is conscious of his

Source and Perfection of Life expressing through himself. Only the Self-conscious Individual has ALL the Attributes and Creative Power of the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' Only He can know who and what He is and express the Fullness of the Creative Power of God whenever He decrees, by the use of the Words 'I AM.'

"The outer human part of this activity is what we call the personality. It is but the vehicle through which Perfection should be expressed into the outer substance of the Universe.

"Within the Pure God Flame is a Breath that pulsates constantly. This 'Great Fire Breath' is a Rhythmic Outpouring of Divine Love, Its three Attributes being *Love, Wisdom, and Power in action*. These pour out constantly into the Infinite Sea of Pure Electronic Light. This Light is the Universal Substance or Spirit, out of which all forms are composed. It is intelligent–mark you–because It obeys law through the command of the individual who says or is conscious of ' I AM.' These two Words are the Acknowledgment and Release of the Power to create and bring forth into outer existence whatever quality follows that Acknowledgment. For Intelligence to act, there must be Intelligence to be acted upon; and the Universal Substance, being like a photographic film, takes the record of whatever quality the individual imposes upon It through his thought, feeling, and spoken word. The Words 'I AM,' whether

thought, felt, or spoken, release the Power of Creation instantly. Make no mistake about this. Intelligence is Omnipresent, and It is within the Electronic Light.

"The first Fiat of Creation that went forth into Infinity was: 'Let there be Light!' and then Creation took place, for out of this Primal Light comes all manifested form.

"The 'Light' is the Central Point of Life or energy within every atom, composing the substance from which comes all physical manifestation. I speak of the atom because the lower rate of vibration composing the physical manifestation is the atomic structure which we have under consideration.

"When you consciously envelop or hold any person, place, condition or thing in the Dazzling White Light, you are penetrating, going through the atomic structure into the Electronic, wherein there is no imperfection. In this Use of the 'Light,' one penetrates the structure of imperfection, and that on which the attention is centered is then brought forth Perfect–not only as the Father sees It, but It is the Father's Perfection expressed.

"You, as the Son, are given choice, *commanded to choose and direct* where the energy–which is the Activity of the 'Light'–shall go. It is imperative to have your conscious thought, your firm attention on what is to be accomplished in order to give the needed direction to the Activity of this Mighty

Force which it is your right and privilege to use.

"When you use the Dazzling White Light, you are actually accepting the Electronic Structure which is then present in manifestation, for you are acting from the Plane of Action, or Perfect Manifestation. Your desire, when held steady, unwaveringly, becomes the Conscious Thought directing, for you cannot have a desire without Conscious Thought in the desire.

"Great strides have been made in the Higher Use of the Light at the Inner Levels in the past fifteen years. Your conscious great adherence to the Light shows you are ready for Its Highest Use. If in your use of the Light, you will know the Perfection of what you wish is already present in manifestation the *moment* you start the *dynamic action* of the Light, It will remove all uncertainty in your mind as to the positive assurance of the manifestation, or what you wish, taking form in your physical use.

"In clothing or visualizing any person, place, object or condition with the Illuminated Figure of Jesus Christ, or the Figure of any other Ascended Master, you are really unclothing, penetrating through the atomic garment–where you see, recognize, and accept the Perfection you now want present in form, for you have *swept aside* all imperfection in the action.

"The student should see and feel his body as if composed of Pure White Flame sending out long Rays

of Light. The Flame is your Real Self– 'The Mighty I AM Presence,' the Full Christ Perfection. The Rays shooting forth are the Divine Mind, or 'Love in Action.' These Rays are what follow your Conscious Direction, carrying your thought and producing magical results when consciously directed, held firm by determined, unwavering, Conscious Attention. The 'Light' you thus visualize is the Electronic Substance the Hindus call 'Prana.'

"This Light is always directed by thought, but it is imperative that all learn to control and direct It consciously. This Conscious Control and Direction is how the Ascended Masters accomplish such Marvelous Results. Divine Love is a Presence, an Intelligence, a Principle, a Power, an Activity, a Light and a Substance. When we command Divine Love to go forth and do anything, we are setting into motion the Highest Form of Action–*the most Powerful Force*.

"This, however, does not require terrific effort; in fact, it requires just the opposite. It is a calm, steady, determined, conscious knowing. As this becomes a fixed consciousness, an *absolute certainty* in one's conscious awareness, he will find more and more instantaneous response to his demand and command. Never be afraid to demand and command anything that is a Universal Principle of Life.

"Make no mistake! The Light, the Universal Electronic Substance, is for your use–is at your

command! Your 'Mighty I AM Presence' is a Self-Conscious Being of which your outer consciousness is but a fragmentary part. Therefore you can talk to your Mighty Master within as you would to a loving father who possessed limitless Light, Love, Riches, Power, Health, Happiness, or anything you could desire; for the more you consciously use this Mighty Presence of the 'I AM,' the quicker will It respond to you.

"Divine Love can control all manifestation! If in your use of Divine Love you are conscious that It has within Itself all Love, Wisdom and Power of this 'Mighty I AM Presence,' the fact is that you qualify this Principle which you command with whatever quality you are conscious of as being within It. You are given Dominion over everything in the air, in the earth, in the fire, and in the water–through the command of this 'Mighty Universal Principle' which is always at your Conscious Service and for your use.

"Love, Divine Mind, and Prana are One in the static or still state. Through the Conscious Action of the individual, Divine Love consciously directed, becomes Love, Wisdom and Power–in action. This is why Divine Love consciously directed to accomplish things produces such marvelous results. It becomes Instantaneous and All-Powerful as soon as the outer consciousness ceases to limit It.

"Now to return to the explanation of the Rays:

The Almighty God Flame, breathing within Itself, projects Two Rays into the Great Sea of Pure Electronic Light. This Intelligent Light Substance becomes the clothing, as it were, for these Rays of the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' Each Ray has all the Attributes of the Godhead within It, and no imperfection can ever enter into or register upon It. The Individualized Flame sends down into each Ray a Focal Point or Spark, forming a Heart Center upon which gathers the *Electronic Light Substance,* creating the Electronic Body. Around this It sends out Rays of lesser intensity that form an aura or force field. This force field is sometimes referred to as the Causal Body, and within It are deposited the results of all constructive effort during and between each embodiment. All Electronic Substance that has been used constructively by the personal self through physical experience is also deposited within It. Through It, the God Flame can send out into space a Greater Release of Its own Life Wave.

"The Causal Body, through the personality's journey in physical experience, becomes an Ever-expanding Sun and a Self-sustained Outpouring of Limitless Ideas, Love, Wisdom and Power, flowing out forever on Rays of Love to the rest of this Universe. This Sun is in reality a Reservoir of constructively used energy and substance, gathered through human experience and drawn upward, so

It becomes the Glory of the 'God Flame,' which mark you, never loses Its individual identity in the Universe. This is how the Beautiful, Joyous, Perfect, Limitless Activity of Life and Creation goes on–ever expanding Its Perfection.

"The Universal Substance and Energy which the personal self uses discordantly accumulates in the atmosphere around the physical body of both the personality and the Earth. Periodically it builds a vortex and can only be purified and returned to the Great Sea of Universal Light by the activity of the Fire Element.

"The purifying process of the Fire Element acting within the flesh of the human body to consume wrong qualities sometimes produces the sensation of pain if wrongly qualified by the personality; but if the Fire Element acts within the flesh of the human body to vivify and energize, It produces the sensation of Peace, Exhilaration and Ecstasy. If acting in the atmosphere of the Earth and within Nature to purify, It sometimes produces volcanic and cataclysmic conditions; when acting to vivify and energize in Nature, It produces marvelous growth and pure, rarefied air which vitalizes all.

"The personal self of every individual is endowed with the Power of Choice as to what it wishes to think, to feel, to create and experience. If one uses all the substance and energy of his Being constructively, then Peace, Expansion, Joy, Opulence, and Glory

are the return unto Life for the Outpouring of Its Gifts. If one chooses and creates otherwise, his misery and destruction return into himself and destroy his body.

"The personal self is a Custodian of Life, of Ideas, and of 'Light Substance,' Pure Electronic Substance. The very fact that one is in existence as a human being is an open acknowledgment to those who are able to read the Book of Life, that he has decreed to come into individual existence and accepted of his own choice the Responsibility of being a Creator. Everyone must carry the responsibility of his world. If he has created, because of the appetites of the physical body, things and conditions he does not enjoy, he has *all power* to purify and dissolve them by the *right use of the Fire Element—of which Divine Love is the Highest, Most Powerful, and Eternal Activity.*

"If he desires to set his personal self and world in order and therefore have Peace and create a world of Joy, Perfection and Glory, he must look to his Electronic Body for the Pattern of his Divine Perfection; for It cannot and never will be found anywhere else. There, and there only, can the personal self ever find security, rest, satisfaction, joy, and the Fulfillment of every constructive desire, for in the 'Fullness of the Presence' are the things that you desire.

"This Perfect, Eternal, Electronic Body abides from

twelve to fifty feet above the physical body of every individual, unless he be a very low or destructive type, when It withdraws still farther away.

"This is the Son and Sun of God, for the Electronic Body of every Individualized Flame of God is a Dazzling, Blazing Light of such intensity that the human eyes can only gaze upon It for the fraction of a second. *By adoration to the God Flame and purification of Its instrument—the personal self—the outer activity of the mind and physical body becomes raised in vibratory attunement to see the Electronic Body clearly within the Blazing Light of the force field around It*. The physical body or actual atomic structure of the flesh is the densest form and is the record of the outer activity of the mind.

"In certain phases of religious explanation concerning this Electronic Body, It has been referred to many times as the Guardian Angel. It is all of that and more when really understood and comprehended. To It, the personal self should look for the Supply of every good thing as a child looks to its mother. All that is within the God Flame flows into the Electronic Body, where the Tremendous Power and Intensity of the Light of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' is stepped down to a degree that can act in the vibratory octave of the physical world.

"From the Heart Center of the Electronic Body flows a Stream of Life Essence, or Liquid Light, which enters the physical body through the pineal

gland and fills the nerve channels. This Liquid White Fire flows through the nerves as blood does through the veins. This beats the heart, moves the muscles of the body, and enables one to walk or raise the hand. It is also the Energizing Light within the brain cells.

"The Life Stream of the body has often been referred to as the 'Silver Cord.' So It is; for the Stream of Liquid White Light pulsates continually through the flesh body by way of the nervous system. At so-called death, the 'God Presence' withdraws the Stream of Liquid Light, and the flesh disintegrates. The reason the race continues to experience so-called death is because of the waste of this Electronic Light through emotional excesses, instead of retaining It within the physical brain and body to rebuild the cellular structure and supply the Motive Power for the entire body.

"Mankind does not like to hear this Truth, but the waste of the Life Energy through uncontrolled feeling is the cause of the disintegration of all physical bodies outside of violence. If one uses the Inner Sight to observe the Life Stream of a strong healthy child, he will see the nerves of the body full of this Dazzling Liquid White Light.

"Then if he observes the body of the same child when ill or fatigued, he will see the Light greatly diminished. In an old body, it is still more greatly dimmed, and if one wishes to observe the Soul

passing out of the body at so-called death, he will see this Life Stream entirely withdrawn at the top of the head, until It becomes only a thin thread of Light which finally breaks. At that moment, the heart ceases to beat.

"Again, let us return to the explanation of the Rays: Nada and Bob Singleton are two other Rays of an Individualized God Flame. Whether you choose to accept this wonderful fact depends entirely upon yourselves. I do not even suggest–but knowing the secret feeling of your Hearts as I do, it is my privilege to disclose this much. It will explain some of the feeling which you have not understood.

"My sincere hope is that all four of you will be able to raise your bodies in this Life–with the outer attention consciously directed to that point. With the Assistance which We can give at the proper time, you will be able to accomplish the Final Attainment. I feel your gratitude, for which I thank you. In answer to your thought of why this Glorious Privilege is yours, I want you to know that it is because of previous growth. Your own Indwelling 'Mighty I AM Presence' commands It for your Safeguard and Illumination.

"I shall now give you the Explanation of the Law by which you are able to illuminate, raise the physical body, and express the Full Dominion, Victory, and Freedom of the Ascended Masters:

"The seed within man and woman is only

intended for the sacred office of creating a body by which another Soul may come into physical embodiment. At all other times, the Glorious Light within the body should be raised into the top of the head and allowed to flow up in adoration unto the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' Then by uplifted thoughts and feeling, one can do creative work at the mental level through glorious ideas, ideals of art, music, invention, discovery, research, and the creation of beauty and harmony of every description through a Service that blesses humanity, and therefore the individual who gives it.

"Instead of wasting the wonderful Liquid Light, the Marvelous God-given Essence of Life, in sex sensation and excesses, whereby the body becomes decrepit, flabby, crippled, face lined, eyes dull, the whole structure stooped and feeble, the brain inactive, sight and hearing impaired, and the memory not able to function–this Energy should be rightly used in wonderful, idealistic Creative Activity.

"In such constructive consciousness and accomplishment, the physical body would remain eternally youthful and beautiful, the brain and faculties keen, alert, and active; and the whole physical expression would become the Image and Likeness of the living God–truly the 'Temple of the Most High!'

"Your bodies are now calling for their accustomed rest. The chambers are in readiness. Sleep until

you awaken. I commend you to the Embrace of your Glorious 'Mighty I AM Presence.' Rest in peace."

We returned to our beautiful sleeping chambers where all was in readiness. The most delightful fragrance of roses permeated everything, and we certainly never rested upon more comfortable couches, nor enjoyed such divine repose. Rex was very happy to find that Pearl was the "Twin Ray" of his own God Flame, and in speaking of her after he and I had gone to our room, said:

"Ever since we first met, I have felt a strange attraction to Pearl, and whenever in her presence, I am always conscious of a sense of quiet contentment. Our Blessed Saint Germain has certainly explained all most wonderfully, and I am deeply grateful."

"In giving this explanation to me some months ago," I replied, "He said to me: 'The Beautiful Love of one Ray for its Twin Ray is tremendously uplifting, exalting, wonderful, and infinitely more joyous than when the great Current of Liquid Fire, the Life Stream of the Universe, is turned downward and becomes passion.

" 'This Mighty, Concentrated Electronic Force, or Life Essence, is a Liquid Light which flows wherever the attention directs It. The mind's attention is pulled this way and that by thought, feeling, sight, and hearing–in fact by the pull of

all the physical senses. The True Understanding of what Mighty Power is at your command when you have full control over your attention cannot be overestimated. The Liquid Electronic Essence is this Mighty Energy, and It energizes whatever the attention rests upon.

" 'If one be doing intense mental work, the Liquid Light stays within the brain and flows forth through the center of the forehead between the eyes as a Ray of Light, and if the Inner Sight be opened, one can easily and always see It. If one be speaking, this Pure Mighty Energy flows forth through the Throat Center as sound. If one be pouring out Divine Love, this Liquid Light flows forth as a Radiance from the Heart Center.

" 'If one be sending out intense feeling, It flows forth from the solar plexus. Here It also performs the function of digesting the food. If one has the Inner Sight opened, he will see a Stream of Light pouring out from whatever center the energy is being used at the moment. This Pure Liquid Light becomes colored by whatever quality the personality imposes upon It through the thought, feeling, and spoken word. Here lies one's responsibility as a creator, and the means by which he can correct or purify whatever has been wrongly created.

" 'If this Life Essence is released at the generative center for sex pleasure instead of building a new physical embodiment for another Soul, the process

of disintegration of the physical body is started, and the journey to self-generated dissolution of the body begins. It matters not what human opinion says to the contrary; this is the *inevitable, inexorable Law* of physical embodiment, and there is no person in the Universe who can change It.

" 'This is the *principal reason* for the condition that is called death within the race as a whole. Let anyone who disagrees with this Truth compare the brain and body of one who conserves this Liquid Light over a period of a few years with that of one who has wasted It over a similar period, and he will not need any other proof. The conservation of this Liquid Electronic Light and the conscious lifting of It by adoration to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and by the power of the mind through the control of the attention is the Way of Perfection, and is safe, sound, sensible and reasonable. It can have only harmonious, constructive results to the mind, the body and world of the individual.

" 'This is not a system of repression by the power of the human will. That is and will always be disastrous, for to dam up a highly-concentrated energy and then by thought, feeling and suggestion keep driving more of it to that point through thinking upon it in secret, must of necessity cause an explosion of some kind to take place. That method never was the original spiritual teaching of anyone who really knew and

understood the Truth and the Law concerning it.

" 'Humanity has not except in a very small degree, understood this Truth, or thousands would have become Ascended Masters long before now. In order to rise out of the degradation, misery, poverty, and disaster in which the mass is now wallowing, the individual must come to a clear understanding of this Law in the outer activity of his mind. Through his conscious knowledge and control of the emotions, he shuts the door to the most dangerous and subtle suggestions from the psychic plane–which is the most unrecognized enemy and vicious activity of the sinister force in this world.

" 'The feeling nature of mankind is a reservoir of energy, and it is impossible for thoughts to become things until one propels them forth into the Sea of Electronic Substance–by feeling.' "

As we retired, the Glorious Illumination of our room faded out, and we were soon fast asleep. Such heavenly rest none of us had ever before experienced. We must have slept fully twelve hours when the most glorious tones of a bell sounded through the chamber, and the Dazzling Illumination gradually again filled the room.

When we had bathed and donned our Robes, we found a most delicious breakfast awaiting, served on an exquisite crystal-top table which neither of us had noticed as being there before. On it was food of which we had never heard, more delicate and

delicious than can ever be served by any culinary artist of this world. The dishes looked as if they were made of mother-of-pearl, with heavy gold bands, and the rest of the service was made of wonderful semi-transparent metal with pearl handles. We dined and were discussing the wonders we had been experiencing, when the table with its entire beautiful service disappeared before our eyes.

Again the sound of the beautiful bell filled the chamber. We went to the reception room and there found Nada and Pearl awaiting us. They looked radiantly beautiful. Youth always responds marvelously to the 'Mighty Magic Presence,' but in this change a Transformation had taken place that was more than usual with both of them revealing a Radiance which had never been in either of them. Both showed the awakening of a Great Love, and while they had experienced the same wonderful rest as we, yet they had undergone an even more wonderful change.

We had only been talking a few moments when the great doors to the Crystal Chamber opened. We entered and found twelve more Ascended Masters present, making twenty-four with those whom we had already contacted while in this Retreat. Saint Germain presented us to Them, and I noticed one Lady and one Gentleman around whom the Light was dazzling, for Their Radiance shone brighter

than the others. They came directly over to Nada and Rex, and with Indescribable Grace, greeted them both.

"Beloved Brother and Sister," said the Lady, "We come directly from the Sphere in which your dearly beloved mother sojourns. It is not Her Home, but She is there for certain training. You did not know it at the time, but if you could have looked within the casket before your mother was supposedly placed in the sarcophagus, you would not have found her physical body. We were two of the twelve present who were with the Mighty Master Saint Germain when the Assistance was given that enabled her to be raised into her Eternal Electronic Body. She wishes you to know this–now that you have become aware of and have accepted the Great Ascended Masters' Way of Life.

"These, Our Blessed Ascended Brothers, have found that each of you can be given the necessary Assistance to raise your bodies as She has done when the humanly accustomed time of your earthly pilgrimage is finished. The third night here, She will come to you as We do now. Tonight, Nada and her father will have a very happy surprise."

Again the bell sounded, and our Beloved Saint Germain announced that all were to enter the electrical laboratory. Passing into that room we found the Marvelous Atomic Accelerator aglow with Great Currents of Light. He asked Daniel Rayborn

to take his place in the Chair. The two Radiant Masters stood at opposite points in the circle, one in front, the other behind Rayborn–Saint Germain standing within the circle of twenty-one. Again He asked me to watch the process closely.

In an instant, the Light within Rayborn's body began to increase, and his face revealed great joy. Within the Light around him were particles of substance, continually rising as the impurities in his physical body were thrown off and consumed. This lasted about ten minutes; then I saw his hair gradually return to its natural color, a dark brown, and his face become radiant and youthful. The Light within the Chair gradually disappeared, and the laboratory was again as usual.

Saint Germain extended His hand to Mr. Rayborn and he stepped down lightly, as if scarcely conscious of any weight. For more than an hour, the Radiance about his face and the Brilliant "Light" within his eyes was most remarkable.

"Words can never describe the Marvels I have experienced," he said, turning to us, "and for the first time in my Life, 'I AM' beginning to know the *real meaning* of Life. We do not dream in the unascended state what a small fraction of the Mighty Principle of Life we appropriate and use in our ordinary mundane experience."

"Each of you," said Saint Germain, "has been

tremendously uplifted through the Powerful Radiation of this Marvelous Atomic Accelerator."

We returned to the Crystal Chamber and noticed that chairs to seat twenty-four persons had been placed around the large crystal-top table. The two Radiant Masters took Their seats at the ends, our Beloved Master in the middle, and Nada opposite Him.

"Focus your attention upon Bob Singleton," He said, addressing Nada, "and request him to come to us." Almost instantly, a soft rose-colored Light enveloped all, accompanied by a most delicate fragrance of roses. In a few moments a beautiful blue formed around the rose-colored circle. This was followed by a radiance of gold around the blue. Then we heard a sound like the swish of wings, and Bob Singleton, in a tangible, visible body stood upon the table before us accompanied by the two Radiant Masters who before had been sitting at the ends of the table. I had not noticed that They had left until Their return with Bob.

As he stood there, I could see his form becoming more and more dense, until presently his body was as tangible as my own. Saint Germain arose and extended His hand to Bob as he stepped lightly from the table. We all rose to our feet, and Nada looked steadily at him an instant as the rest were about to offer their greetings. Bob put his arms around her and held her close to his Heart.

"My Precious Love," he said, "I have always seen you in my dreams. When you came to the mine, I knew you as my Angel Love, but you seemed so far beyond me, I did not even dare to hope. Now to hold you in my arms is the most divine thing I know. In the Glorious Freedom of this Inner Body I see the Light of Divine Love between your blessed brother and my dear sister. My gratitude is boundless."

Daniel Rayborn stepped forward with extended hands and gave his blessing to this Great and Divine Love; then turning to Pearl and Rex, gave them his blessing also, saying that in his highly attuned state, he realized all more clearly.

"Will I be able to remember this," said Bob, turning to Saint Germain, "when I return to my body?" and He replied:

"You shall do so if you wish. The Privilege granted you at this time is a very rare occurrence, for you are clothed in a temporary body. However, it is just as tangible as your own physical body and as the physical bodies of the others here."

Everyone came forward and congratulated the happy lovers, the Ascended Masters making a connecting link through which Assistance could be given at any time in the future in case of need. It was then we were told that the two Radiant Masters were also "Twin Rays." The Ascended Masters present knew Bob from contact with him

in the Higher Spheres, but he did not retain the memory of his acquaintance with Them. When Saint Germain stepped forward, Bob would have kneeled before Him.

"No, Bob," He said, raising His hand in protest, "your own 'Indwelling I AM Presence' is just as Great as the Ascended Masters who have found the way before you to complete Mastery and Freedom. To It belongs your First Love, Recognition, and Worship at all times–never forget that. 'I AM' your Elder Brother, that is all; and it is My Privilege to assist you to that same Freedom. It is at the Command of your own 'Mighty I AM Presence' that you are enabled to be here in this manner tonight. It is always a joy to be of any assistance that the Great Law of your Being permits.

"I wish you to come tomorrow night in this same manner, that you may meet your sweetheart's mother, for She will also be here at that time. Much is being done which you do not now understand, but your beautiful Love and Trust is opening wide the gates to Blessings of which you do not dream. However, the full understanding will come as you progress. Arrange your work at the mine so as to retire promptly at nine o'clock. Now you must return to your physical body." He then asked us all to form a circle about Bob.

In a few moments the Radiant Circle of Light in rose, blue, and gold again enveloped us. The two

Radiant Masters took Their places beside Bob, and in an instant, all three disappeared. The rest of us walked about in the Crystal Chamber, and in about twenty minutes the Radiant Ones reappeared in our midst.

Never in my whole existence have I ever experienced such wonderful joy and unspeakable Divine Love as radiated from everyone present. This finished our work until the following evening. The twelve Ascended Masters who had appeared last formed into a circle, and in a few moments, disappeared from view. The remaining six, after extending to us Their Blessing, vanished before our eyes.

We all gathered around our Beloved Saint Germain in boundless gratitude for the Marvels we had witnessed and the Limitless Blessing we had received.

"My Beloved Students," He explained, "do you not see how much easier, how much more joyous it is to rise above all human, earthly limitations and produce whatever you require direct from the Universal Substance–which is the Eternal, Omnipresent Supply of everything you can ever desire? Each one of you who has been requested to come here can learn to do this much sooner than you dare to imagine in the outer activity of your mind. The time required to attain this Mastery is tremendously shortened when the individual comes to the understanding that his physical body is the Temple

of the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' the GOD of the Universe; and the very Life Energy which moves his body across the floor is the Most High Living God! This is the Christ, the Only Begotten Son–*God in Action*. However, I find many who get tremendous results by thinking of It as the Ascended Master Within, or the 'Mighty I AM Presence' to whom they can talk. This 'Presence' is a Glorious Blazing Light. You can see Its Light within your outer mind and body–Its Visible, Tangible Presence resting a short distance above your physical body. You can speak to It and receive Its Definite Answers, Perfect Direction and Wondrous Revelation.

"You can thus always be God directed if you will only contact your 'Mighty I AM Presence' close enough and often enough. Its Mighty Wisdom, Intelligence and Liquid Light will flow ceaselessly into whatever you wish to accomplish if you will but hold your attention steadfast upon the 'Mighty Presence' *first* and whatever you wish to attain second. Then follow this up by determined, persistent insistence. Such Almighty Power and Intelligence is absolutely Invincible and can never fail.

"Human doubt and fear, which are subtle feelings, can keep you from accepting this 'Mighty I AM Presence' and Its Perfection if you let them, but the 'Presence' never did and never can fail. This

is a simple formula for quick, certain attainment. You cannot possibly estimate what tremendous advancement is possible in a short time if you will–because you can–consciously, continually, and completely accept the Wonderful Love, Intelligence and Power of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' whose Energy is flowing and acting through your mind and body every moment of the twenty-four hours.

"There is one point that Real Students and those who wish attainment should know unmistakably, and that is concerning desire. No one can ever attain Mastery over human creation and gain the Ascension by an attitude of desirelessness, because without desire for attainment, attainment would not be possible. Remember forever that all Constructive Desire is *God in Action* in you; for if desire were not within the God Principle, manifestation would never have taken place. Until the Godhead desired manifestation, it could not come forth.

"The activity of desire is the forward-moving, or expanding motion of Life Itself, and can never be dispensed with. Life is Perpetual Motion, and the sustaining of that Activity is all Constructive Desire.

"However, be careful that you discriminate between desire and human appetite, for they are as far apart as Light and darkness. Appetite is but an accumulation of energy qualified by human

feeling through the formation of habit in the sense organism only, and has nothing whatever to do with desire within God's Life; for all that abides within Life is Pure, Perfect, and Constructive. Constructive Desire is *eternally existent* within Life. It is impossible to progress or express Life without some form of desire.

"It is the student's duty to be alert and on guard, discriminating always as to his motive for doing anything. He needs to be severely honest with himself in his feeling and motive, for many times the outer activity of the mind tries to make one think he is doing a thing from the standpoint of reason, when all the time he is doing it to satisfy a feeling instead.

"As yet, the majority of the race are but creatures of feeling, for it controls them ninety percent more of the time than does the wisdom of the mind. That is why they are principally creatures of physical appetites instead of God-directed Masters of Circumstance and Dominion. Until the student takes his feeling body in hand and definitely controls it by the Love, Wisdom and Power of his 'Mighty I AM Presence,' he cannot and never will be dependable, nor can he make permanent progress to Freedom. The 'Mighty I AM Presence' stores Its Force in the emotional body, or feeling body, and depends on this Energy to accomplish

the Fulfillment of the Perfect Divine Plan of Life.

"Everyone knows the difference between a Constructive and destructive idea, and the difference between the feeling of Love, Peace, and Calm, and that of discord. So the simplest mind, even a child, innately knows the difference between the Divine Way of Life, a God Desire, and the human appetite for self-gratification. We are commanded to choose the Divine Way of Life, and if we do not compel the sense appetites to obey that Command, then we must suffer, experiencing chaos and destruction until we set our own world in order so it blends with the Great, Orderly, Harmonious Movement of the Whole. Purity, Order and Harmony are the *Law of Perfection* forever.

"When one wishes to give way to his own feeling of resistance rather than still that feeling and replace it by Peace, he destroys himself–mind, body and world–because the Law is that whatever discordant thought and feeling is sent forth by a human being, it must first vibrate through the brain and body of the sender before it can reach into the rest of the Universe. After swinging out, it begins the return journey to its creator. While coming back, it gathers more of its kind, and that becomes the accretion of which the individual's world is composed. This is *The Law,* and it is Immutable.

"When the Great Life Energy within the physical body is used constructively, the result is the greatest possible joy, happiness, and accomplishment–not only to ourselves, but to every person, place, condition and thing we control. Then the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' through the vehicle of the personal self, manifests Divine Love in action–and the firmer and more concentrated the attention, the more powerful the action and the more marvelous the results.

"Now all go to your well-deserved rest. The All-Powerful Illumination and Infinite Peace of the Most High God attend each, for I shall have much to say to you at the close of Our Work tomorrow night. Let everyone remain in his bath not less than fifteen minutes; it will be especially prepared. Then there will be food awaiting you. With My Peace, Strength, and Love I enfold you, and to your own 'Mighty I AM Presence' I commend you all. Good night."

We went to our respective chambers and found everything aglow with the vivifying Life of the "Mighty I AM Presence." The very atmosphere was charged with the Pure Electronic Light. Upon entering my bath, I was delighted by the very Living Presence within the water. It was like the magic caress of the Mother of all Life.

Every atom in my body was quickened into that

Radiant Peace that passeth all understanding. When we were ready for the meal, we stood before the mirror and scarcely knew ourselves–each looked and felt glowing and radiant. Our repast was heavenly, and after finishing it, we retired at once.

At five o'clock the following evening, we were awakened by the beautiful tone of the etheric bell sounding through our chambers, and we noticed the Radiance of the Light about us was much more dazzling than usual. It had been so quickened within our own bodies that Its Radiance emanated from our hands with great vividness.

The food provided was of the rarest quality and was like Concentrated Essence. There was a creamy, golden liquid that seemed almost like Liquid Light. As we partook of It, I said to Rex:

"You know, some unusually powerful experience must be about to take place, and we are given this Liquid so the body will not be burdened with unnecessary substance."

As we finished, a small crystal tumbler about the size of a wine glass appeared on the table before each, and with it came a slip of paper on which were the words, "Drink without fear." The substance in the glasses looked like Pure Electronic Energy. I picked up my glass and drained it without stopping. At first it seemed as though my being would never stop expanding, and then came a sense of being

lifted to tremendous heights. I thought I was going to lose consciousness, but I did not. I soon became adjusted to It, and then I looked at Rex and saw him standing in a Flame of Blazing Light–his eyes were closed and his body swaying as though about to fall. I started towards him when the words flashed before me: "Have no fear!" Presently, he opened his eyes, and as he looked at me, two Rays of Light streamed through them. It was an amazing experience, and it was fortunate indeed that we did not fear.

In a moment, the bell sounded calling us to the Crystal Chamber. As we came to the large doors, they swung quietly open, and the most ravishing music greeted us. At the organ was seated the most Beautiful, Masterful Presence I have ever seen or imagined, and another, Its "Twin Ray," sat at the piano. No words can possibly do justice to those harmonies, for the music reached into the very depths of one's soul. We were not aware anyone else was in the room until the music ceased, and then we realized that ten of the Ascended Masters stood in our midst. Just beyond Them were Nada and Pearl, enveloped in a Brilliant Light that extended around them for about three feet. Another glorious flood of music followed, and suddenly in the midst of it, we all turned towards the door. Our Beloved Saint Germain and Daniel Rayborn entered with

a beautiful Lady Master between them.

As They came in, the music ceased, and Nada and Rex exclaimed, "Mother!" The next instant both were clasped in Her arms. In a few moments Rex came to where I stood, and putting his arm around me drew me to his mother saying:

"This is our wonderful friend who came to us a few weeks ago. We could hardly love him more."

"My Dear Son," said his mother, "I have observed much that has taken place, and I am quite as grateful as you for such a true friend to my loved ones. I join the family in the great Love which they extend so sincerely. I see you reciprocate it radiantly. May God's choicest Blessings, Love, and Illumination enfold you always."

All came forward and extended greetings like one beautiful happy family. We suddenly felt an intense vibration, and looking up we saw the Master who had been playing the organ floating near the ceiling above us. It really seemed as if we were in the Etheric Realms instead of in the heart of a mountain on the Earth. Presently She stood on the floor beside us. We were presented to Her as Daphne, "The Child of Light." We met Arion, Her Companion at the piano, and Saint Germain remarked that They were from the Seventh Sphere, having long ago reached the Ascended State, completing their journey through human experience.

Daphne and Arion came directly up to Nada and Rex–a great Inner Attunement forming the bond between them. They asked if the children would sing to the accompaniment of the organ and piano. They replied in the affirmative, and Daphne asked Nada what they were going to sing.

" 'Love's Light Eternal,' " she said. "Rex and I wrote it." Daphne touched Nada's forehead a moment.

"I have it," She said, and stepping to the instrument, began. The children's voices were splendid before, but now there was a new power and beauty that was wonderful. Even the Ascended Masters expressed Their appreciation. Someone asked Nada's mother to sing and from the moment She began, a Thrill of Joy filled every Heart as She poured out Her Great Love to bless all through the song. It surely was the Glory of Heaven poured out upon Earth.

It was at this point that Saint Germain asked us to come into the electrical laboratory. When we had assembled around the Atomic Accelerator, He requested each one who had not raised his body to follow in turn and take his place in the Chair, beginning with Daniel Rayborn, Pearl, Rex, Nada and myself.

"The 'Mighty I AM Presence' within each will tell you when to leave the Chair," He instructed,

"as no word should be spoken while the raising process is in operation."

Daphne took Her place facing the Chair, and Saint Germain directly opposite. Rayborn seated himself, and a dazzling blue-white Light blazed forth crystal clear. In perhaps ten minutes, his flesh looked perfectly transparent. Slowly a current of vivid blue moved up his spine and met the combined currents of the pineal gland, pituitary body, and the base of the brain, forming into a Dazzling Golden Light encircled by the most vivid blue I have ever seen. Then by the very Power of his own Light he arose and stepped forth from the Chair, and as he did so, he seemed to float rather than walk.

Pearl took her place in the Chair. In less than five minutes her form completely disappeared, so dazzling was the White Light. This lasted possibly ten minutes before she emerged from It. As she stepped down from the Chair, the Light followed, as if to caress her.

Next came Rex. At first there was a glow of soft rose Light, gradually changing into gold, blue, and then an intense white, with a glorious tint of blue still remaining. His form did not entirely disappear from view, but in about ten minutes he stepped down from the Chair, his eyes ablaze with the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

Nada seated herself, and instantly the Light

became a dazzling sun, and her form completely disappeared within Its wondrous glow. Presently she seemed to float, so lightly did she step from the Chair, and Rays of intense Light continued to dart forth from the upper part of her body for some time.

Lastly, I took my place. I felt a million points of Light pierce my flesh as the greater force from within the electrons was released through the atomic structure. At first I wanted to jump right out of the body I was using and claim the Full Freedom of my "Mighty I AM Presence." Soon I became adjusted to It, and then a feeling of the most joyous exaltation filled my entire being–a sensation no words can describe.

I poured a Mighty Love to humanity and a prayer that all might be ready to receive this same Glorious Illumination–because no one can recede once he has entered into the Light in this manner. In this tremendously exalted state I consciously sent forth the Mighty Power of Divine Love to bless and illumine humanity more powerfully than I had ever conceived possible. If seventy-five percent of mankind could understand, be raised to this marvelous state and consciously send forth the Mighty Power of Divine Love for seven days, the Earth and all its inhabitants would be transformed. There would be no more selfishness–hence no more strife. Would to God that

day were at hand now!

Our Beloved Master asked us to return to the Crystal Chamber. We did so and found the exact number of chairs for those present placed so they faced the eastern wall of that wondrous room. Saint Germain stepped to a cord hanging upon the wall and pulled it. The wall covering drew apart and disclosed a polished surface about twelve by twenty feet.

"This," He explained, "is a Cosmic Mirror in which any individual having reached a certain height of attainment may see his complete series of lives, the cause and effect of his conscious activity, and how the gradual process of Mastery is attained. Then, seeing the Divine Plan of his future, he will understand how to cooperate with the Great Cosmic Forward Impulse, and so, tremendously increase his power of service and usefullness by consciously expanding the Love, Light, Wisdom and Power of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' through himself."

Five of the chairs had been placed directly in front of the center of the Mirror. In these, Saint Germain seated Rayborn, Pearl, Rex, Nada, and myself, in the order mentioned.

"I ask you all to keep your eyes closed," He said, "except the one whom I shall indicate to do the observing, and at no time allow yourselves to

speak. I will speak the name of each one in turn as the preceding one finishes.

"I wish you," He said, indicating me, "to follow the observation throughout, because you are here to observe and understand all that transpires so this Knowledge may be given to the world. The others are here for their own individual growth." I am only permitted to chronicle fragments of the impersonal activities of what was revealed.

"As each one's name is pronounced," the Master instructed, "he is to throw his own Soul's Light into the Mirror, hold it there unwaveringly, and calmly observe the results, no matter what appears:

"Daniel Rayborn."

Immediately a spot of sapphire blue Light appeared upon the milky-white surface of the mirror and steadily expanded until it became crystal clear. Then Saint Germain explained:

"Life after Life appears, some in very great detail, others showing the terrific struggle of the outer self against the certain advance and expansion of the 'Great Inner Light.' This Light is expanding Perfection from the 'Presence.' This may be retarded, but never prevented from attaining Its Ultimate Eternal Victory and Dominion.

"In some cases, century after century and Life after Life pass with but very little progress because of the stubbornness of the outer self. When it

becomes weary enough of the husks of existence, the unreality of things, and earnestly and gladly calls to the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' then all barriers disappear, and Its Great Inner Light is enabled to express more and more Perfection. Thus at last is Full Mastery attained." The screen revealed Rayborn's experiences, including even those of his present Life and our recent association.

"You see," He went on, "an Extension has been granted to this good Brother until he has finished certain outer work and the children are through school. These Extensions are only given where it is possible to raise the atomic structure of the physical body into the Electronic. When this takes place, he will be united with his beautiful Twin Ray, the mother of Rex and Nada. Then will They reveal Their True Service through the 'Mighty Magic Presence' of the 'I AM' as Their Radiance grows brighter and brighter. At an appointed time They will come forth with Their Ascended Master Authority and serve in Their Visible Tangible Ascended Bodies, holding positions as Great Teachers of the Light in high governmental offices, being Direct Messengers of the Most High Living God." The surface of the Mirror returned to white and Saint Germain said:

"Pearl."

A violet spot of Light appeared, expanded, and

covered the Mirror with a Wonderful Radiance. The entire action was very different. Out of the many lives shown, there were only three in which the outer self rebelled against the "Light." Both masculine and feminine embodiments were revealed. Many times, she was a very earnest teacher of the Truth to humanity. In one she was an eye witness to the crucifixion of Jesus. In another she watched the burning at the stake of Joan of Arc. Then came her meeting and union with Rex, the final Illumining and Raising of their bodies, and the ministry that was to follow. It even showed them always in touch with their parents as beloved friends–no longer in the parental relationship. Again the Light faded, the surface of the mirror became white, and Saint Germain said:

"Rex."

A disc of intense rose-colored Light quickly covered the Mirror, and a long series of lives followed. These gave also both masculine and feminine embodiments. In three of them he was a great teacher of the Truth of Life. Many times he was an officer of importance in large armies. In those, he was very active–especially during the time that the Greek civilization reached its apex. Another was shown in France and still another in England during the time of the American Revolution. Here the Master called our attention to an unusual condition.

"Rex's growth," He said, "has been so steady that he has had no very great struggle in any particular embodiment. This is a very rare thing when one considers the hundreds and sometimes thousands of embodiments that souls pass through in order to gain their Eternal Victory and Dominion. In three consecutive lives he was a renowned scientist and made many remarkable discoveries that blessed mankind.

"We now come to his present Life, which is just well started. Here is the close of his school days, his union with Pearl, and the call to go to the Masters in the Himalayas and the Far East. This will cover a period of at least two years. Notice the marvelous, vivid description of certain work that he will do in the future in which he will play a very prominent part in the government of America." Then with a flash, all vanished from the Mirror, and Saint Germain said:

"Nada."

Almost instantly a Light like a sun covered the Mirror, and as it cleared, Saint Germain continued:

"Here is a most remarkable revelation of hundreds of lives, the embodiments showing intense activity in which there seems always to have been a sincere dominant desire for the Light. In the particular Life now being revealed, it shows the meeting between Nada and Bob Singleton when

they were together on Atlantis. At that time he was a nephew of one of the Great Master Rulers. In another, Nada was a priestess in Egypt. In the one now being shown, she was a daughter of an Arab sheik, and for many lives has been under My Care and Instruction.

"This is her present Life, showing our meeting, her contact with Bob, and the sudden end of her schoolwork. She will take up Definite Cosmic Work which Bob is not quite ready to do. Notice, as he awakens fully, the Great Light that blazes forth. Then they will become great teachers of Divine Wisdom. As you see, Bob will raise his body, as well as the others, with the Assistance of the Ascended Masters. Their Future Work from the Ascended State is beautiful indeed." Saint Germain next spoke my name.

Instantly I threw my Soul-Light upon the Mirror, and a revolving Light like a great diamond in the center quickly expanded to the outer rim. Far back in the past I saw my Real Self, the "Mighty Magic Presence" of the Great "I AM," utilizing one body after another through a long series of lives. Two of these were on Atlantis, one as an engineer of mining and aerial navigation. As the second came on the screen, He explained:

"In the last Atlantean embodiment, for the first time since going forth into incarnation, you came

into contact with your Twin Ray. In Egypt, you were a secret teacher of the 'One God.' In Rome, you were a centurion during the Life and ministry of Jesus, closing that embodiment in what is now Great Britain–again in England, during the twelfth century–and the following Life was in a feminine body in France.

"Now comes your present Life, again in Perfect Union with your Twin Ray. This goes into the distant future, when in the Great Family of Ascended Masters you will still minister through Divine Love to those on Earth, assisting in their upward progress. The Blessing of Divine Service is a great privilege; but remember always, your First Service, the Greatest Service that can possibly exist is the Complete Acknowledgment and Acceptance of your 'Mighty I AM Presence'–the Mighty Light within and above you.

"I wish you all to remember especially what I am about to say on service, for it is one of the most misunderstood subjects. Many people consider various things as service which in reality are not service at all, but mere slavery to the human creation of themselves or others. The performance of *physical acts* for *gratifying* and *satisfying* of the *limitations* of the *human self* is *not* service, never was, and never will be. That is slavery to human creation and the treadmill of mankind's limitations.

Please clear your minds once and for all time completely of that idea as a concept of service. I tell you frankly and truly, it is not. One of the Ascended Lady Masters has said:

" 'The First Service for any of mankind is praise and adoration of the God Self, the Great Master within each individual. In thus fixing the attention of the outer mind on the Only Giver of anything good we can ever receive, it raises the outer mind into the Full Acceptance of the Supreme Conquering Power anchored within the human form, which after all, is Divine.

" 'If, in man's service to man, he fails to hold his attention fixed on the "Supreme Source" of Love, Wisdom and Power, then he has failed in that service to a large degree.

" 'If, in the quest of things in the outer senses, he becomes so occupied that the conscious attention becomes fixed on the manifestation instead of the "Supreme Presence" that produces it, then again he has missed the mark.

" 'Again, if in man's great desire to serve, the overwhelming desire to serve his fellowman causes him to neglect to keep his attention fixed on the Supreme Producer, then that service too has failed to a large degree.

" 'The Only True Service is in holding the attention and acceptance so firmly fixed upon the

"Great Master Within"–the Only Producer–that the outer mind becomes so filled with the "Inner Presence," that naturally each activity of the day becomes, without considering it, the Perfect Divine Service of the moment. Then the "Great Master Within"–the "Mighty I AM Presence"–is always conducting the outer activity, until the entire action becomes Perfection expressed.

" 'The outer self, until fully awakened, has periods in which it unknowingly wants to strut its vanity and abilities over its fellowmen. This always invites a shock of some kind to shake up the outer self until it becomes aware of what it is doing. Then it wildly looks about for its Source of Power, which it has either forgotten or willfully pushed aside; for in our compulsory choice and the use of the Free Will, this "Great Master Within" will not intrude Itself unless welcomed and invited joyously to do so. I say "joyously," because the more joy we can put into the acceptance of the "Mighty Indwelling Power," the quicker manifestation follows.

" 'Our acceptance is a command which must be obeyed. It cannot be denied. The attention and acceptance must be *held long enough*, firmly enough, and steadily enough upon the "Mighty I AM Presence," until the shell of the outer self is completely shorn of the idea that it has any power of its own.

" 'The outer mind cannot argue against the fact that

all the energy it uses comes from the "Great Presence Within," no matter how that energy is applied. Never let any desire for service deprive you of the needed time–undivided–to fix your attention and acceptance on your "Great Master Within," knowing then that you will naturally give the right service and do the right thing. This is the Law of True Divine Service which says forever to the personal self: "Thou shalt have no other Gods before me." This is the whole of the Law applied.'*

"The personal self has absolutely nothing of its own, for it comes into embodiment without even clothes, and unless the physical body is illumined and raised, it passes through so-called death and leaves even the body behind. So the personal self really owns nothing. It cannot deny the fact that all it has is loaned to it by the Great Master Presence, no matter how much it misuses the marvelous gifts of Life.

"Keep your attention to the Heights, the 'Light,' and the struggle of the outer self will soon cease.

*This Instruction concerning service was originally given forth by one of the Lady Masters, also known as Nada, who raised Her Body 2,700 years ago and who does very Transcendent Work for the humanity of this Earth, as well as a Greater Work which She does in very much Higher Spheres. It was Saint Germain's Request that it be put into *The Magic Presence* at this point, for He gives it to all His Students and has placed it here that everyone who reads this Book may have the benefit of Her Radiation as well as His Own, and profit thereby.

You will find yourselves steadily rising into that glorified Ascended State where the Joy of Divine Service so far transcends earthly comprehension there are no words to describe It.

"This discloses the revelations of individual growth through hundreds of lives in earthly experience. It is a rare occurrence and privilege for any student to be shown this, and it is only permitted where the individual has reached a height of attainment and Inner Strength that will enable him to observe the experiences of the past without receiving suggestions or being in the least influenced by them, no matter how terrific they may have been."

Only a tiny fragment of all which passed upon that Mirror is recorded here; for the experiences of one individual alone through hundreds of embodiments would fill many volumes. Saint Germain then drew the covering over the Mirror, and taking His place in front of His guests, gave a most marvelous Discourse. Much of it was private Instruction and information for those present concerning their own work. I will give only a very small portion of it here.

"It is my wish," He said, addressing Pearl, Nada, and Rex, "that Pearl return with Nada to her school. "It is quite imperative at this time for her to take up certain studies which I will indicate for the year, until their graduation. At the end of that time I shall be very happy to have you accompany me to the

Far East, where you are to remain for two years and make Certain Contacts which it is necessary for you to have.

"At that time, Bob will be ready to go with you. I will see that dependable men are brought to the mine and ranch. One year from today, July 28, 1931, we shall all meet again in the Cave of Symbols, and Daniel Rayborn will complete the raising into his Electronic Body and enter Perfect Freedom with his beloved Twin Ray, Nada, 'The Child of Song.'

"Each of you will receive Training and Instruction from time to time as you require it, and this will be your Path to Freedom. You all know there is but One Source to look to for anything, and that is your 'Mighty I AM Presence' within and around you to whom you can call–and you will never fail to get a response. From It, you may receive without limit Courage, Strength, Power, Protection, and Guidance which will take you through any ordeal you may ever encounter.

"I have not observed any weakness within you; otherwise you would not be here. Trials will arise from most unexpected places. You will, of course, remember that the sincere student is *never off guard*. The Inner Light will never fail unless you deliberately turn from It, a thing I trust none of you will ever do!

"Now will you join me around the Crystal Table?

We still have another service to render our beloved brother Bob." When all were in their places, He asked Nada to call Bob with the "Inner Light." In about ten minutes he stood on the table before us. Rex extended his hand, and Bob stepped lightly down and clasped Nada in his arms. She led him forward and presented Bob to her mother, who had returned to the audience chamber with Daniel Rayborn.

She looked at him steadily for a moment, and with the sweetest smile held out Her arms and embraced him. As She did so the Light within Her blazed forth with such intensity that their bodies were hardly visible.

"My Beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." She said, releasing him, "I congratulate you both on this discovery and the Love that enshrines your Divine Union. The Greatest Blessing My Power of the Ascended State can give enfolds you both forever. Always remember that Pure, Unselfish Love and Devotion form the Open Pathway to the Ascended State."

Nada asked Daphne and Arion to play again, and They assented. When They took Their places at the organ and piano, a Dazzling Light floated above Them near the ceiling. As They struck the first chords of a beautiful melody, a Glorious Tenor

Voice burst forth from within the Light. The control of the Voice was Perfect; its range seemed to be almost without limit.

Here we were listening to a Being we did not see, yet whose Voice was the most magnificent proof of the "Presence" and Its Great Gifts to mankind. When the first song was finished, the organ, piano, and Voice all modulated into "America." Instantly everyone arose, not only in tribute to America, but to the Great Master whose Wondrous Voice thrilled us all.

"America," said Saint Germain, "means so much more than most of Her inhabitants dare to dream; for She is the Heart Center of the Spiritual Progress on this planet. It is in America that the firm Foundation of the Cosmic Christ–the 'Mighty I AM Presence'–will find anchor in the Hearts of mankind. This Great, All-Powerful Light shall intensify and expand until not a vestige of selfishness or political intrigue will remain or be remembered. Many amazing things will take place in the coming years, until mankind will truly realize the time of miracles is not past, but is forever with us. We will then understand they are but the results of obedience to the Great Divine Plan of Life. We are just beginning to enter an age of so-called miracles which will reveal the glories 'The Magic Presence' holds waiting for Its Children.

"America is *the Grail–the Cup for this Earth*– that carries the Light of the Cosmic Christ which shall illumine the Earth and set it in Divine Order by the Power of the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' "

Bob was so happy, he asked if he might be permitted to meet our Beloved Master in the visible, tangible body before the school season opened, and Saint Germain replied: "It may be sooner than you expect, for your blessed friends will be at the mine shortly, and I will meet with you all at that time–let us say the tenth of August. Now, Bob, you must return to your physical body." Instantly the two Radiant Masters stood on each side of him. Bob said good-night to his sweetheart and those present, and they immediately disappeared. The rest of us gathered around Nada–the mother–who embraced each of Her loved ones. "It is time We must part," She said, "but on this occasion it is in joyous rapture instead of sorrow, as at our first parting."

"I wish you to return to your chambers," Saint Germain directed, "and rest until two o'clock tomorrow, and then return home. Proper food will be served when you are ready. It is My privilege to escort this Beloved Child of Song (indicating Rex and Nada's mother) to the Sphere where She is sojourning."

We watched Them closely and saw the two Forms

begin to fade from view, and in about three minutes They completely disappeared. Such is the Power of the Ascended Master to come and go in the Tangible Body and make It visible or invisible at will. In the intense interest of watching Nada's mother and our Beloved Master disappear, we did not notice that the other Ascended Masters had gone also, leaving only Daniel Rayborn, Pearl, Nada, Rex and myself. As we looked at each other, I do not think there was a dry eye in the whole group, for tears of the greatest gratitude and joy we had ever known filled our eyes and Hearts to overflowing.

We returned to our chambers and found the most appetizing dinner awaiting us. There was a delicious nut-loaf, an amber liquid, wonderfully refreshing, and a combination salad made of things we had never eaten before. As we lay down, the Brilliant Light in the room gently faded out, until only a soft bluish-white Radiance like moonlight remained. Unless one has experienced something of this kind, it is not possible to describe the feeling of rest and quiet such Light conveys.

The next thing we knew we heard the etheric bell sound through our chambers, and when I looked at my watch I saw it was one o'clock. We put on our robes and sat down to the small crystal table in our room, laden with luscious fruits, among them peaches and strawberries such as I have never seen

in the outer world. There was a substance like heavy whipped cream for the fruit, and every spoonful sent an electric charge through the body that gave one the Feeling of Strength, Courage, Power and Confidence which it is impossible to explain.

As we finished our repast, a slip of paper asking us to come to the Crystal Chamber at once floated down to the table. The great doors opened at our approach, and as we entered, Saint Germain and the others who had already arrived greeted us.

"Our work here is finished for the present," He said, as soon as we were seated, "for you have each leaped ahead in growth very rapidly because of previous attainment of which you are entirely unaware. Now you shall return to the ordinary routine and activity in the outer world, but you are no longer of it. Never again will the vibratory action of your minds and bodies be lowered to the point where they were before you entered the Cave of Symbols three days ago.

"Your friends will see and feel the Change, but will not know Its Cause. They will always be restrained from asking personal questions. You may now wear your clothes of the outer world, but always keep your Robes, as they are for your meditation and communion with the Ascended Masters.

"I have my own Way of keeping in constant touch with you. If you will come with me as soon

as you are ready, I will take you to the opening of the Cave, as I must be in the Far East at five o'clock this afternoon. Henceforth, we are never separated."

We returned in our hiking clothes, and Saint Germain led us to the entrance. We tried to express our gratitude, but He raised His hand for silence and said:

"In the future let us refrain from attempting to express what is already known to the others. We, I trust, have gone beyond the need of human conventions. I know the Great Love and Gratitude in your Hearts. My own Love and Gratitude are just as great as yours–that you have found the Way into Eternal Light, Freedom, and Perfection. That I have been privileged to be of Assistance is my sufficient reward. All is at the Command of 'The Magic Presence' within you–the 'Mighty I AM Presence' of the Universe."

As He ceased speaking, His body grew less dense, became dim of outline, and finally disappeared completely before our very eyes. Our Love and Gratitude to Beloved Saint Germain is Boundless and Eternal; obedience to His Slightest Request is a Command to us and a Joy forever. He has helped mankind so continuously through the centuries that all in this world should give Him every possible cooperation.

CHAPTER V

The Great Command

As we again looked upon the outer world, it was almost as if we had returned from another planet. We went down the trail to where the auto was waiting, with a joy singing in our Hearts that was unspeakable. We drove back and reached the Rayborn ranch at three-thirty that afternoon. I could not help but wonder several times while at the ranch how it was possible for Rayborn to be engaged in such a line of business and still be privileged to have the marvelous experiences we had witnessed while at the Cave of Symbols. In response to the question in my mind, Saint Germain had explained:

"While it is a very unusual thing to find one who is so nearly ready to be raised occupied in these lower activities of the outer world, yet it does happen occasionally–very rarely of course–that an individual who has had former growth does become entangled, so to speak, in some such outer effort, through business associations of the personality. In these unusual cases the Ascended Masters do give Assistance by instructing them in the use of the Consuming Flame, which enables

the individual to consume a great deal of the human creation previously generated. This they must use of their own choice. In this way such an emergency can be taken care of and the plan of many lives fulfilled. We do not give sanction, however, to such avenues of work as the proper course for personal business activities. We do not want any misunderstanding about these conditions which the human side of mankind generates; for the raising of animals to kill for food is wrong from the beginning to end. But once in a while a soul of very great growth becomes enmeshed in some such activity through the suggestions and general conditions of the outer world. When this happens, the Great Divine Law, through the Wisdom of the Ascended Masters, provides a Way to help the individual who reaches forth for his Full Attainment and wants to be Free."

At seven o'clock on the morning of the ninth, we were to drive back to the mine. The day was unusually beautiful, and Nada's father suggested we go by a way of a high pass through the mountains where we could see one of the most beautiful views of the entire West. Far to the northwest stood the Grand Teton in the midst of a most rugged, beautiful scenic belt that is incomparable. To the south lay Pikes Peak, to the southeast Longs Peak and a host of others reaching skyward. I shall never forget it. Passing on down the mountain, we looked upon a perfect panorama of exquisite beauty. At seven

o'clock we drove into the camp at the mine, but no one felt in the least tired.

We sounded the horn, and in a few moments Bob came running out to us at full speed. This time he seemed to have forgotten Pearl and rushed straight up to Nada. She stood very still as though not recognizing him at first. He stopped, turned deathly white; then Nada with her sweetest smile held her arms out to him, but it was some moments before he could speak.

"Darling," he said, "you gave me a terrible shock, and for a moment I felt my Experience in the Cave of Symbols was only a dream. Now I know it was not!"

"No, Love," said Nada, "it was very real–praise God–and I am deeply grateful. We shall both be grateful forever." Then as Bob looked up, he seemed to realize there were others present.

"My Dear, forgive me," he said, taking Pearl in his arms. "You know I would not neglect you."

"Beloved Brother," she replied, "I quite understand. It is all right." Bob gave each of us a bear hug, even to Daniel Rayborn.

"Bob," said Rayborn, "it does my Heart good to see you so natural and loving. Come to dinner with us tonight. From now on you are one of the family. Always dine with us instead of at the camp." That evening at dinner, Bob related his Experience at the Cave of Symbols, for he had retained every

detail of it, and was perfectly fascinated by Nada's mother. It was very apparent that through it a Great Attunement had taken place. Then we discussed the work in the "Master Discovery."

"It is amazingly rich," he remarked. "We must have taken out over three hundred thousand dollars in value already."

We were about to leave the table when a piece of paper floated down in front of Daniel Rayborn. On it were the words: "May I have the privilege of dining with you tomorrow evening, and of supplying the food from the Universal Substance? I might suggest that you allow your housekeeper a vacation for the evening." It was signed, "Saint Germain." This idea was something quite new to Bob, and for a few moments he was very much perplexed. "Do you mean to tell me," he said, "that the Master will provide the dinner from the invisible?"

"Precisely that, Bob," replied Mr. Rayborn.

"However, you will have ample opportunity to observe all that takes place, for a new world is opening to you." Then the table was cleared and we held a regular business conference.

"In all my life, Mr. Rayborn," Bob began, "I have never seen such marvelous harmony among mining men—or such Love and respect sent by everyone to the owner. I know it must be due to this Master.

"The new assistant, Dave Southerland, has arrived, and I would like to have you meet him

in the morning. He was a classmate of mine at the School of Mines in Colorado and graduated a year after I did–with high honors."

"Better have him come now," Rayborn replied. Bob phoned, and in about half an hour there entered a fine looking young chap at least six feet two, well built, with a frank, open countenance that would win the Heart of anyone. He was a man of high honor and sterling ideals, and one felt he could be absolutely trusted at all times.

The next morning, Rex and I went with Bob to the office and found Dave already there. He seemed very grateful and appreciative for his opportunity to be with Bob and Rayborn.

"Gee, I never dreamed I would get so near Heaven," he said with frank enthusiasm. "Dave," Bob answered, "you don't know how near Heaven you really are!"

At a quarter to six we gathered in the living room and had been there for about a quarter of an hour when someone tapped very gently on the door. When Rex opened it, Saint Germain stood before him in a beautiful white flannel suit, a perfectly groomed gentleman of the modern world.

"I thought I would give you a little surprise," He said, greeting us all with His loving, gracious smile.

"Well, Bob," He said, looking at him quizzically, "why don't you do it?" Bob seemed confused for a moment, and coming up, threw his arms around

the Master and gave Him a big hug.

"My Beloved Brother," He went on, "the first step to Perfection is to be natural, for all things are right when the motive is Divine." Bob saw at once that Saint Germain knew his inmost thoughts.

"Now if we may all take our place at your table, we shall dine. The linen and entire service required tonight will be permanent and will be presented to Pearl and Rex as a gift from One who loves them very much."

Daniel Rayborn seated our Beloved Saint Germain at the head of the table, Nada at His right and then Bob; Pearl, Rex and myself at His left, he taking the other end of the table. All bowed their heads in silence as the Master gave praise and thanks for an abundance of everything they required.

As we raised our heads, the most exquisite white cloth covered the table, with napkins for each. In the center was a beautifully carved jade vase filled with roses, some of them buds just opening, and their wonderful fragrance filling the entire room. A crystal goblet containing a Golden Liquid appeared at each place. Saint Germain raised His glass and gave a toast in which we all joined:

"To the Full Illumination, Glory, and Perfection of each one of you and of all mankind!" Bob drained his glass rapidly, and as the Essence rushed through his body like lightning, the expression on his face revealed his surprise.

Next came the plates, cups, saucers, and other dishes of the most exquisite china we had ever seen. It was like the substance of pearls, with embossed golden leaves of wonderful design. The knives, forks and spoons were made of a rare white metal with carved crystal handles. On the place of each appeared what looked like an individual meat loaf, but when we tasted it, there was no meat in it.

"This loaf," Saint Germain explained, "contains a combination of substance not yet known upon Earth. You see, there is a definite reason why We never eat meat, and why human beings should not eat it either. This is because the atoms of which it is composed are the condensation into the substance of this world of mankind's own vicious thoughts and feelings of the past.

"Animals were not in existence upon this planet during the first two Golden Ages. They only began to appear after humanity had generated the discord that followed those first two periods. The First Creation, described in Genesis, referred to these two Golden Ages, and they were described as 'very good.' Then the mist arose, and the so-called fall of man came about by the attention of the intellect becoming focused upon the appetites of the body, through the feeling.

"Thus the outer mind became more and more enmeshed in the world of things, and hence forgot

the Source and Powerhouse of its Being, which is the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' The Plan of Completeness, or Divine Way of Life, was lost sight of, and more and more discord has continued to creep into the feeling of humanity ever since.

"As long as human beings insist on killing animals, they will never be able to break the vicious habits within their own feeling by which they have bound themselves; for they are constantly destroying their own bodies and shutting out the finer mental impulses. The Love of mankind for domestic animals is raising and purifying some of that past creation and releasing that stream of Life into a more harmonious phase of existence. As humanity becomes more harmonious and pure, all animals will disappear from the Earth. Even the weeds and blight upon plant life will be removed, and the Earth once again return to her Pristine Purity described as the Garden of Eden–meaning obedience to the Divine Wisdom.

"The great harm of meat-eating is that the flesh of the animal records the feeling of fear it experiences when killed. The animal has an emotional body, and the vibration of fear recorded previous to and at the moment of death qualifies the flesh–and that quality is absorbed by the emotional body of the human being who eats it. It also causes a certain substance to condense into the brain which dulls the intellect and prevents the finer impulses from

flowing into it from the 'Mighty I AM Presence'.

"This substance even an Ascended Master will not interfere with because the individual does these things of his own free will. Fear, in its many subtle phases, is the predominant feeling within mankind today, and it is the wide-open door through which the sinister force holds its control in the personality and does its destructive work. The teaching that it is necessary to eat meat in order to obtain strength is vicious and entirely untrue; for the elephant, one of the strongest creatures on our Earth, is a non-meat-eating animal.

"The idea that serums made from animals can produce health and perfection or protection against disease in a clean child's body or that of an adult is another consciously directed activity of the sinister force in this world. It breaks down the health and resistance in the race, that the destructive feeling may hold sway and destroy the ideals of mankind. The medical profession has been unknowingly made a cat's-paw for this destruction, under the guise of science. It is only because of the persistent stubbornness in the sense appetites, which are feeling in the human body, that the race keeps using its marvelous mental capacity and the wonderful Pure Energy from the 'Mighty I AM Presence' to create more and more destruction.

"When human beings will spend the same

amount of time and energy studying Perfection and the wonderful Miracles of Creation that face us everywhere as they now do in gratifying the physical appetites and whims of the personal self, they too will produce the same Miracles the Ascended Masters are able to do. However, before fifty years are past, mankind will look back upon the meat-eating habit of today as we now look upon cannibalism.

"There are several things that leave a substance in the brain which must be cleared away if the Full Perfection from the 'Mighty I AM Presence' is to be released through the personal consciousness. These are, in the order of their importance: narcotics, alcohol, meat, tobacco, excess sugar, salt, and strong coffee.

"Now we come to the remedy for these things, for I will never point your attention to any consideration of imperfection without showing you the Way to transcend it and replace it by Perfection brought about harmoniously. I want you to realize always that whatever needs to be changed in the physical experience–if you will call your 'Mighty I AM Presence' into action through your mind and body, the result will always be produced without suffering or discord of any kind.

"The Way of Perfection, which is the Activity of the 'I AM Presence,' never demands of the personal self anything but the letting go of its chains, its

discords, its limitations and its sufferings; and this change is always brought about harmoniously and through Divine Love.

"The way to purify the brain and body structure, if the personality has been putting these substances into the physical body in the past, is to call to your 'Mighty I AM Presence' to pour through your mind and body Its Violet Consuming Flame, using the following Affirmation:

'Mighty I AM Presence'! Blaze through me Thy Consuming Flame of Divine Love. Take this desire out of me; annihilate its cause and effect, past, present and future, and replace it by the Fullness of Yourself, Your Perfect Satisfaction, and hold Your Full Dominion here forever!

"This same Affirmation can be used for another with the same miraculous and permanent accomplishment. Then spend a few moments at least three times a day visualizing yourself standing within a pillar of Violet Flame–rushing from the feet to some distance above the head and extending for at least three feet on each side around the body. Hold this picture as long as you can comfortably do so, and feel the Flame, which is the Purifying Power of Divine Love, penetrating every cell of your body. This dissolves all impure and unnecessary substances in the cells of the body, thus clearing

and illumining the consciousness. This is part of the Knowledge of the Sacred Fire which has only been taught in the Retreats of the Great White Brotherhood throughout the centuries. It is the way the Ascended Masters purify, heal, and harmonize mankind and the very Earth itself. It is the Power by which so-called miracles are performed. It can never have any other effect in either the brain, body or affairs but great ease, comfort, peace, and eternal good.

"In my reference to the animal creation of this world, I wish you to understand that the birds were originally created by the Ascended Masters as messengers for the use of humanity. What destructive qualities they sometimes express are due to the radiation of discord from human beings. As the New Age comes in, these qualities will disappear. Nature, and by that I mean the plant and mineral life of this Earth, is created and brought forth by the Great Cosmic Masters who design and direct the Creation of a planet at Cosmic Levels.

"Nature within herself is forever pure, and if humanity did not impose its own discord and impurity upon the very atmosphere in which plant life grows, there could not be poisonous weeds or plants in existence. There was a time upon this Earth when everything in Nature affected the minds and bodies of human beings harmoniously.

"Within Nature is a Self-purifying, Self-protecting Immortal Activity which tolerates only for a time man's vicious genius for destruction. Cataclysmic disaster is Her method of Self-defense, in returning to man that which he has imposed upon Her in the centuries past. Thus, through Life after Life, man continually meets his own creation turned upon himself, until he builds his Universe according to the Pattern of Divine Perfection which is the True Expression of his own Divinity.

"Age after age Nature is continually throwing back upon man, through cataclysmic action, his own iniquity; and She is stronger than any opponent because She is the Direct Creation and Outpouring of the Ascended Masters. In this way, man's own discord destroys and buries himself, and Nature in Her Pristine Purity goes on serenely expressing Her Immortality. Notice the many civilizations that have been built upon this Earth, and the fact that Nature has so completely obliterated all traces of man's work in them—until only in tradition and myth is there the faintest record of some of these activities.

"Man, if he has attained Wisdom, which is the constructive use of all knowledge, may have the perfect cooperation of Nature's gigantic forces, and through them make his accomplishments Immortal also. He must stop the stupendous slaughter of

animals for food and the business of raising them to kill."

A few moments after we began our dinner, a tiny loaf of bread appeared in front of each one–Nada's and Bob's coming together, and Pearl's and Rex's also. This was followed by a delicious vegetable salad, entirely different from anything we had ever tasted. For dessert, there was a most wonderful fruit-whip made of a combination of peaches, plums, and other fruits unknown to us. Blended into this was something resembling whipped cream, but sparkling like frost, just deliciously cool–another unfamiliar delicacy.

"Now," said Saint Germain, "you shall have something which I feel sure you will prefer even to coffee." As He spoke, an exquisite container appeared before Him, filled with an amber liquid, steaming hot. Cup after cup arose from the table, passing to Him, being filled, and then returned as if held by invisible hands. "This," He said, "does not require cream, and please do not be alarmed by the sensation of the first taste. It is not intoxicating but is one of the most nourishing of beverages." We sipped it very slowly and felt a thrill as of an Electric Current rush through our bodies like Living Light. It was most delicious.

The service for each course disappeared as soon as we were finished and before the succeeding one

arrived. At the close of the dinner, Bob could not restrain himself any longer and burst forth: "I have never been so amazed and happy in all my Life. To think that we are living in the very midst of these Marvels all the time; and yet to be so unaware of it is almost unbelievable. The possibility that one may attain this Understanding and have such limitless use of God's Energy and Substance to produce everything we require–as has been done here tonight–thrills me through and through. I want to understand the use of this Great Law more than anything in the world! I am willing to try to do whatever is necessary to attain it. Will you, Beloved Master," he exclaimed, turning to Saint Germain, "help me?"

"My Beloved Brother," He replied, "you have just spoken from the Great Inner Self. It is the 'I AM' within you, and Its Great Wisdom and Power you shall learn to use when you do accept this 'Magic Presence' in Its Fullness. Then you will do these same things as easily as you have seen me do them here tonight.

"Remember in regard to this, that the Ascended Masters never use darkened rooms in which to produce that which They create direct from the Universal Substance. Whatever cannot stand the Light is not of the Christ and should be instantly dismissed! Let no one who serves the Light ever sit

in darkened rooms trying to produce phenomena. That which is of the Light always works in the Light; and whatever cannot stand It certainly does not serve the Constructive Path or the Way of Perfection. All that requires darkened places to produce its phenomena is of the psychic plane, and will sooner or later ensnare those who try it in the net of misery and destruction which exists there. If you will follow the Instruction that will be given from time to time, you will have reason to rejoice throughout eternity.

"I shall now keep my promise to you," He continued, turning to Rex and Pearl; and in just a moment, all the service that had been used during the dinner reappeared upon the table as if placed there by invisible hands. "We do all our cleansing," He replied, "by the use of currents of energy, a means that many will also use in the New Age we have entered. This delicate-looking china and crystal service which I present to you is unbreakable." With this remark, a glass and plate fell to the floor without being damaged in the least.

"The table cloth and napkins will never soil nor wear out," He went on, "but never allow anyone to care for them but yourselves. Now I wish to have your attention further. Only because this is a double union of two sets of God's Twin Rays may I produce for your instruction that which will follow."

Holding out His hands, in just a moment, a disk of gold about the size of a twenty dollar gold piece appeared in each one.

"Gold will always respond," He remarked, "to your call–if you understand the Great Law governing its production. I wish you to examine this carefully," He commented, as He passed the pieces around the table for each of us to look at closely. We handed them back, and He went on, "Look again!" Immediately, a perfect blue-white diamond formed in each palm, which He offered for our examination; and then taking a piece of gold and a diamond in each hand, He closed His fingers–waited a few moments. When He opened them, a beautiful diamond ring lay in each hand. He handed one to Bob and the other to Rex, saying:

"My Love to you. Wear them always. Please observe again." Here, He held out His hands, and in a few moments there appeared, as though suspended in the air, a pearl necklace above His left hand and a diamond one above the right. Gently, they settled down into His palms, and He continued:

"These are of equal value, and in the commercial world would bring a fortune. I present them to My Beloved Students Pearl and Nada with a *far greater purpose* than that of any monetary value." He handed the pearl necklace to Pearl and the diamond one to Nada, with His Blessing: "My Love

to you. Wear them always.

"Now your consciousness is anchored so I can give you the 'Great Command.' With It you can command the body to manifest Perfection, having dominion and use of certain elements, Currents of Electronic Force, and Rays of Light. Thus you can govern your Life and affairs in Perfect Divine Order. This is strictly Private Instruction to you while here in this Retreat, and is never to be given to anyone–except by Me."

He proceeded to explain the tremendous use of the "Great Command," for Its Simplicity is so wonderful and Its Power so stupendous. He then took each one separately and asked us to give the "Command," and to realize fully how impossible it was for anything to result from It but the greatest possible Harmony and Blessing to everyone.

Each of us had instantaneous results, and we were almost speechless before the enormity of Its Power. We took a vow before the Mighty God Self in each that we would never use It except in the Service of Divine Love.

"You have all heard the phrase often, 'With God all things are possible.' I tell you that you can so perfect yourselves, so raise your consciousness into the Pure Essence of God that all things with YOU are possible–as soon as you learn to direct this

gigantic Power by the Love and Wisdom of your own 'Mighty I AM Presence.' The 'Mighty I AM Presence' within you is Supreme and Victorious over everything in Heaven and on Earth. Place It *first* always, and contemplate this Mighty Truth whenever you have a quiet moment."

It was now nine o'clock, and it had grown very dark out of doors; yet no one was aware that the Light within had steadily increased as the Light outside grew less. No one thought of turning on the lights, as Saint Germain had illumined the room by His Control of the electronic force.

"I want each of you," He continued, "to so train yourself that you are never surprised at My Appearance. I may come at any time–anywhere–when it is necessary to give Assistance." Here, He looked directly at Bob.

"No, Bob," He said, "a student is never given anything by Us that he is not ready to receive. An Ascended Master makes no mistakes, of that I can assure you! In regard to those who are sometimes called Masters, I wish to give an explanation that is of very grave importance to the Students of Light and Truth.

"In the first place, there are those called Masters, some of whom have attained a very high degree of wisdom and maintained Life in the physical body for nearly two centuries, yet have not raised the

body–as Beloved Jesus did. There are also many who call themselves masters who have not the faintest concept of what a Real Master is.

"Of one thing you can be absolutely and eternally certain: that no one who is a Real Master will ever say so, and that an Ascended Master never accepts payment of any kind for the Help He gives–because the First Qualification of True Mastership is to do all as His Glad Free Gift of His Service of Love to the world.

"The Ascended Master is absolutely Infallible at all times because He has passed out of the octave of vibratory action in which mistakes can occur, for He has become wholly Divine. By the raising of His Body, all atomic structure has been changed into the Electronic. He sees with Limitless Vision and knows all because He uses–only–the All-Knowing Mind of God.

"Those Masters who have attained even a very great degree of wisdom but have not yet raised the atomic body, can and sometimes do color what they give out by their own personal concept; for no one becomes infallible until he functions in his Electronic Body, or the Body of Pure Light, where no contamination or personal concept can exist.

"Bob, you are quite worthy of all you have been privileged to experience. Ever strive to make yourself more worthy of the 'Mighty I AM

Presence' that beats your Heart and gives you the use of every good thing.

"I wish to suggest that Nada, Pearl, and Rex return to school, and this good brother," indicating me, "remain at the ranch with their father until their graduation and his Ascension. After that the five of you may always consider the Diamond K Ranch your home. Your activity after three more years will be such that the world will be your home, for you will be required to serve wherever your assistance is needed. One year from the tenth of the coming September, I wish Nada, Pearl, Rex, and Bob to accompany me to the Far East, India, and Arabia, and to remain there for two years.

"Bob, it will be well to prepare Dave Southerland in the meantime to take full charge of the mine during your absence. As to our plans, please be absolutely silent. I will meet with you all once more at the ranch just before the young folks leave for the University, and I wish you, Bob, to make arrangements to be there also. I will let you know the exact date later.

"Your Great Love and natural sincerity has opened wide the Door of Illumination. Be ever faithful to the Great Light Within, the 'Glorious I AM Presence.' Always ask, and then listen for your Inner Guidance. It will and must come clearly, definitely, and correctly. I rejoice to have

been the guest of such noble, faithful friends. My Love and Blessings shall always be with you. Good night."

As He spoke these Words, the Dazzling Illumination of the bungalow faded out. Rex stepped across the room and turned on the lights. Saint Germain had gone. We returned to the dining room, and before us upon the table stood all the marvelous crystal, china, linen and silver. These people–who are still my beloved friends–have these beautiful Gifts in their possession today.

"Oh, the Glory of this night! It shall stay with me forever!" exclaimed Bob in his natural enthusiasm. "It transcends anything of which I have ever heard or dreamed, and it is real, true, and attainable for each of us! I am so grateful these two great streams of happiness should come to me at once–Nada, and this Great Revelation of Perfection and Power. To have the Gift of the Highest Love possible and the Glory of my Twin Ray in one who has this marvelous True Understanding is a miracle to me–and a thing I have been craving all my Life!

"The happiness of having found the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within myself is beyond words; and when I think of the Assistance from our Beloved Saint Germain and my financial freedom through you, my Blessed Friends, my gratitude is endless. My cup of happiness is surely full to overflowing! I feel as though I could flood

the world with that 'Mighty Inner Love,' which I see so clearly is the Great Solvent for all things."

The first thing we heard next morning was Bob saying, "Oh joy! I still have it!"

I asked, "What?"

"My ring!" he answered, and that started the day joyously for us all.

Rex packed the wonderful Gifts of Saint Germain and placed them in the car when we were ready to return to the ranch on the morning of the fifteenth. Great tears filled Bob's eyes as he held each of us to his Heart in wonderful gratitude for all his happiness. When he came to Nada, his strength almost failed; but as he looked up, he saw the face of our Beloved Master, and instantly he was sustained. With a wonderful smile, he assisted each of us into the car and waved good-by.

We reached the ranch the following day. When Rayborn awakened Saturday morning, he found a Message from Saint Germain asking all of us to meet Him in the Tower Room at eight o'clock that evening–and informing us that He had invited Bob to come also.

At twenty minutes to eight we went to the Tower Room, and as we approached it, the door suddenly opened. There stood our Beloved Master in His Seamless White Robe, every line of His Being expressing the Majesty and Dominion of Love. The

rest of us wore the Robes we had been given in the Cave of Symbols, except Bob, who had not yet received his. Saint Germain's Radiance enfolded each one as He greeted us. "I see you are prompt and faithful in all things," He said, handing Bob his Robe as He stepped toward him, and then continued, "Accept this with My Blessing." Bob returned in a moment looking like a Being from another world, he radiated such grace and power, and we took our accustomed places.

"Let each one focus his consciousness upon the Light within the Heart from the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' " In a few moments, we opened our eyes and could both see and hear within the World of the Ascended Master–through the raising of our consciousness during the meditation.

Each one could clearly see his own "Mighty I AM Presence" smiling down upon him serenely. This made us realize deeply what we could become as we hold steadfastly to the acknowledgment and acceptance of the "Magic Presence" and the use of Its Limitless Wisdom and Power. This is the *Only Presence* in the Universe which can raise the human side of us and draw us into Itself. Thus, by Its Love, Light, and Power do we become wholly Perfect. Surely there can be no greater incentive to mankind than to reach with all its strength, determination and devotion to this "Mighty I AM Presence," that we may be raised above

limitation of every kind. Then shall we be enabled to live as was originally intended and render Service that is truly Divine.

The opportunity to see, even for a few moments, our own Electronic Body, is a Blessing and Privilege that cannot be overestimated; for it gives us strength and encouragement, drawing us like a magnet–until at last we enter the Holy of Holies and become One with the Source from which we sprang.

After a few moments of contemplating that "Mighty I AM Presence," Saint Germain lowered the vibratory action until most of that Higher Consciousness faded from our sight.

"Do you not see, My Dear Ones," He explained, "how easy it is to consciously lift your consciousness until it expands and encompasses everything you can possibly desire to know?

"This is the method I wish you to use, and by so doing raise your awareness to where you do actually comprehend the Great Law and attain Its complete use and operation. Do you not see how you can utilize and direct this Mighty Energy without limit? You will soon be doing it quite easily yourselves. I have shown you the Individualized 'I AM Presence' of each one, that you may understand what a small fragment of your own God-given Dominion you are using in your physical experience. This Glorious Presence is ever

urging you to arise, receive your Crown of Glory, and wield your scepter of Complete Dominion over Its Vast Domains and be Free *forever* from every limitation. This Transcendent 'I AM Presence' which you have just seen is your own Real Master, the Pure Christ Self. It is all Majesty and Mastery in Full Eternal Dominion over all worlds, over all created things.

"I have a few Directions to give before I leave you tonight. It is my wish that Nada, Pearl, Bob, and Rex meet the rest of us in Washington, D.C. for the holidays between Christmas and New Year. Your father and this good brother," indicating me, "will be there a few weeks ahead of you for work We have to do.

"Alexander Gaylord, your father's friend, will visit you here tomorrow. Remember as you return into the association of the outer world, the *Only True Service* is to understand and use in Perfect Divine Order the Mighty Energy of God within and about you. To consciously direct this perfectly is the only important activity of your lives. All else is secondary. Again I enfold you in the Eternal Light of Love, Peace, and Complete Illumination with My Sincere Blessings." With these parting Words, the body of our Beloved Saint Germain steadily entered into that Higher Vibratory Octave and disappeared.

CHAPTER VI

The Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood

THE prospect of seeing our old friend Gaylord delighted us, for his friendship with both was one of long standing, and it formed a sort of Inner tie. Rayborn and I felt his visit was to be of great importance. Mr. Gaylord arrived at eleven o'clock the following morning, greeted us cordially, and as I was about to thank him for having brought me in touch with the Rayborns, he looked into my eyes steadily and remarked,

"You have our Beloved Master to thank." "You know Saint Germain then?" I asked.

"Yes," he answered, "I have known Him and been under His Direction in specific matters for some ten years. He is drawing certain of His students together for important work that is to begin this year. This concerns a very serious crisis affecting the entire world, and especially North America. Yet it is possible that certain things can be averted, and if they are, the world at large will never know the vicious danger that threatens and the overwhelming

disaster that it will have escaped.

"There is a certain sinister force at work within the atmosphere of Earth that is trying to destroy the beautiful Christ Light which is growing like a flower in the Hearts of more than sixty percent of humanity. The greater portion is in America, but there are many in all nationalities."

We went into the house where Gaylord greeted Rex and Nada as if they were his own children, and was then presented to Pearl.

"May I be excused," he asked immediately. "I have matters of a private nature to discuss with your father, and will you," indicating me, "remain within call?"

In about an hour I joined them, and it was then I realized how important his visit really was. When we were seated, Mr. Gaylord revealed some of his activity as a Secret Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood and presented his credentials. His work in this capacity had extended over a period of seven years. He had his own avenues of personal contact with some of the higher official and diplomatic circles in Washington, as well as many other places of importance. It was because of his personal influence in these channels that he was able to be of such great assistance to the Brotherhood when need arose.

"Saint Germain," Mr. Gaylord began, "is concerned with certain activities in Washington at the present

time. It is His Request that we three reach there the second of October, and He will meet us on our arrival. He says it is possible to use you," glancing in my direction, "in certain ways which He cannot do with His other students–a slight example of which you both experienced when the attempt was made on Mr. Rayborn's life.

"Remember always," he went on, directing his conversation entirely to me, "that our Eternal Motto and rule of conduct is: 'To know, to dare, to do, and to be silent.' Your trust in your own 'Mighty I AM Presence' may be severely tried within the next few months; but you must realize the Messengers of the Great Ascended Masters may only make Themselves known at the right time–which moment those in charge of the activity decree."

With a few more personal directions to me, the meeting was over. After dinner Rayborn and Gaylord went to the Tower Room. We met again at breakfast the next morning and I learned they had both been present at an important Council of the Ascended Masters in Arabia. Rayborn, with Mr. Gaylord's assistance, was enabled to go forth in his Finer Body while their physical bodies remained undisturbed and protected in the Sacred Chamber. As Mr. Gaylord was leaving, he remarked:

"I am glad you have all entered the Pathway of Light, for there alone will you find Permanent Happiness. Henceforth we shall meet often at the

most unexpected times and places, and from now on distance will be no barrier for any of us." He said good-by, entered his car, and waving his hand, was gone. "How long have you been aware that Mr. Gaylord knew and was under the direction of Beloved Saint Germain?" I asked Rayborn.

"About four years," he replied. While I had known Gaylord a long time, it was only now that I was beginning to see the real magnificence and Inner Character of the man. In referring to this later with Saint Germain, He said:

"Little do people realize how often they are in close contact with greatly illumined souls who are many times Messengers of the Ascended Masters–but are totally unaware of it until some unusual event opens the door and causes them to reveal the Great Inner Light. One might live for months or years under the same roof with a Messenger, and not know him until some crisis arose that caused him to reveal his power."

The young people left for school the next day, and Bob returned to the ranch with us to receive directions from Mr. Rayborn about the work at the mine, and orders to be ready to return early the following morning. That evening we three had a quiet, confidential talk that revealed still more of the nobleness of Bob's character. Arrangements were made for him to come to Washington, D.C., at Christmastime for the meeting with Saint Germain.

Rayborn and I had many enjoyable evenings discussing the Instructions Saint Germain had given us. One evening about a week after Bob had left, we were deep in the study of re-embodiment when Rayborn read to me some of the material on this subject which Beloved Saint Germain had given him. I quote it exactly:

"If human beings only understood that human embodiment upon this Earth is an opportunity given the personal self–by the Great Law of Balance–to correct the mistakes made in previous lives, they would use every experience and extract the lesson from it instead of rebelling against circumstance and being used by it.

"This constant return to physical embodiment, or garments of flesh, would be an endless circle of cause and effect if it were not that man has the 'Presence of God' within him.

"This part of you which says 'I AM' is the Life, the Intelligence, and the Power that moves through your physical body. When the discordant habits of the atomic consciousness of your physical body build to such a momentum the Light of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' is no longer allowed to expand, and through that, maintain the Fulfillment of a Constructive Plan of Life, the Master Self begins to decrease Its supply of energy, and eventually withdraws.

"There is only one thing that ever causes what

the world calls death, and that is the lack of enough Liquid Light within the nerve channels. It radiates the Cohesive Power which holds the atoms together that make up the flesh body. This Liquid Light is owned by and comes only from the 'Mighty I AM Presence' of the Universe. The outer garment is the receptacle into which this 'Presence' pours Its Light for a constructive purpose and use only. When that purpose is continually interfered with, the Light is withdrawn; and the flesh body, which should be the Temple of the Most High Living God, disintegrates.

"The experience called death is a constant reproof to mankind and a reminder to the personal self of its disobedience to the original God Plan, the Divine Way of Life.

"If the student really wants to know the Truth about re-embodiment and Life, he must go to the Source of Life—the 'Mighty I AM Presence'—and study there; for only as he receives Wisdom from his All-knowing Mind will he ever BE Its Light.

"We may have mental concepts and ideas by the thousands, but unless we have become One with a thing through feeling it, we never really know. To gather facts from the world of sense and form, or the outer activity of the mind, is but accretion. Eternal Truth, Law and Intelligence come only from the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' the 'Light of the Universe.'

"If one desires to prove to himself the Truth of re-embodiment, that proof can only come from his own actual experiences–revealed to him by his own God Self. No amount of argument or phenomena will ever be proof to anyone. To the one who wishes to have this proof, I give the following, and it is infallible; for the Ascended Masters have attained Their Perfection of the Ascended State by its use, and others may do likewise if they so choose.

"If the student, with unyielding determination, will acknowledge and accept his 'Mighty I AM Presence'–call to It constantly, and sincerely reach up to It, love It, and be grateful for Its wondrous Life which he is using every moment, waking and sleeping–he will cause his outer consciousness to be so raised that he will know, see, and experience first hand the answer to every question and every problem confronting him.

"The greatest and most important Activity of Life is Love, Devotion, and Gratitude to Life for all Life gives us. As our outer consciousness becomes lifted by being held in constant adoration upon the 'Mighty I AM Presence' and continual acknowledgment given only to the Perfection of Life, all human habits and miscreations disappear, and we express only Light. This is the Ascended Master Consciousness.

"The outer activity of the mind and physical body becomes the visible, tangible form of

whatever we think and feel. Man becomes that upon which his attention rests. If he meditates upon the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' he will become the Full Outpouring of that Perfection. If he spends his time and energy, through his attention, upon the appetites of the physical body, trying to satisfy their insatiable demands, he destroys his temple. No man may say him nay, no matter what his choice. The responsibility of his choice is unescapable, for it is inherent within Free Will.

"The Paramount Command of the Eternal is: 'Be ye Perfect, even as your Father in Heaven is Perfect,' for Life will return you, the individual consciousness, again, again, and again into human embodiment–until you fulfill the Supreme Edict of Life. When that Decree is obeyed, we shall find the Manifestations of the Constructive Way of Life have become Immortal.

"The Cosmic Activity and Light from our Earth is being expanded at this time. Many feel this greatly increased energy, and unless it is used in a constructive way, the individual qualifies it with his own feelings of irritation and resentment against persons, places and conditions. This but creates greater turmoil in his own mind and body, which constantly disturbs himself and others.

"During the present Expansion of the Light throughout the Earth, it is absolutely imperative for the individual to keep an iron control over his

own thought, feeling and spoken word–compelling them to be constructive, and giving recognition to nothing else–if he is to avoid continual distress and countless loss to himself and his world. At no time in the history of the planet has this been so important as it is at the present moment.

"The Earth is passing through the throes of a tremendous new birth, and in the few years just ahead will be in a transition period. It is changing now in a Cosmic Way–from the attitude of war into that of Peace, from hatred to Love, from selfishness to unselfishness–and into the full recognition that in the future the people must exert strength enough to live according to the Law of Love.

"The hour strikes in the evolution of every planet and its humanity when they must express the Full Peace, Harmony, Perfection, and the Divine Plan of the System to which they belong. When that hour strikes, humanity either moves forward and fulfills God's Plan, or whatever portion will not come into alignment with the new activity removes itself to another schoolroom of the Universe–until those personalities learn obedience to Life.

"The Law of Life is Heaven, Peace, Harmony and Love to every created thing. Even the ethers of infinite space express this Harmony everywhere. Human beings are the only creators of 'hell.' They

can accept and obey the Law of Life, and enjoy every good thing of the 'Kingdom,' or they can disobey that Law and be broken as a reed before the storm by their own self-generated discord. Each individual carries his own heaven or hell with him every moment; for these are but the results of mental and emotional states which the individual has created because of his own attitude. There is no other cause for them.

"Over the humanly generated chaos of the past there are being poured out by the Ascended Masters and Great Cosmic Messengers, Great Streams of Love and Harmony upon which Peace depends. Mankind, having so long pulled against the Great Cosmic Current of Love which ever seeks to bless, is now being compelled to turn around and seek the Light in order to survive in the midst of its own destructive emanations of the past. The constant Command of the Ascended Masters is: 'Let the Great Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence" enfold the humanity of Earth—quickly—that its sufferings may cease.' Misery, darkness and ignorance exist only because of lack of Love."

Mr. Rayborn and I were the only two left at the ranch for the next few weeks. We received splendid letters from Nada and Rex, and occasionally one from Pearl. They were deeply grateful to Beloved Saint Germain for the beautiful apartment which He, in His Love, had provided for them; and among

its many blessings were two of His other students who acted in the capacity of chef and maid. They had come from Arabia, and while in their activity as servants, were the very essence of loving help.

When the twenty-fourth of September arrived, Rayborn and I made a visit to the mine for the last time before leaving for Washington. The trip was beautiful, and we felt tangibly the overshadowing Power of the "Magic Presence" which filled us with unspeakable joy and happiness. We found Bob expecting us, as Saint Germain had left him a message saying we were to arrive that evening.

Mr. Rayborn's purpose in coming at this time was to contact the men more closely and give a Radiation that would bless all. He spoke to the three shifts as they came off duty, telling them of the new superintendent, Dave Southerland. They deeply appreciated Rayborn's kindness and generosity to them, and as he thanked and encouraged them in their work, he seemed more like a brother than an employer. I never ceased to marvel at the Power of Love to bless men and their business–when they really accept and live It. Rayborn was a living proof of Its efficiency and wisdom in the practical daily experience of the business world.

That evening Rayborn spent much time telling Bob many things Saint Germain had revealed to him during their hours of Instruction. Bob was as happy as a schoolboy, deeply grateful for all he

received. The next morning we three said good-by with Hearts full of Love. Rayborn and I reached the ranch after an uneventful trip and retired early.

The following morning he suggested we take the beautiful Arabian horse out for exercise, that I might see the part of the ranch that lay among the foothills. He asked me to ride Pegasus; and as the groom led the horse out, he broke away and came to me at full speed, rubbing his nose against me as though to express his joy at not being forgotten. Rayborn mounted the black horse belonging to Rex, and we cantered off. We were returning along the foothills when suddenly Pegasus planted his feet and would not move.

"Let him have his own way," explained Rayborn.

"He knows a rattlesnake is near. Give him the reins and then watch." He moved a short distance forward very slowly and then stopped. We distinctly heard the rattle, and looking a short distance away, saw a huge rattlesnake.

"Don't touch the reins," warned Rayborn. "You will see a very unusual thing." Raising his right foot, Pegasus began to strike at the snake slowly, at the same time watching it closely. Suddenly the snake struck, and quick as a flash down came Pegasus' foot on its head, severing it from the body completely. I hugged him–I couldn't help it; but he was quite calm. I dismounted to get the rattles and found there were twelve. "You had better

give me those rattles," said Rayborn, "Pegasus will never let you carry them on him; he has a violent antipathy to them."

The next morning we left for Denver. We went directly to the Brown Palace Hotel where Gaylord had left word for us to come immediately to his suite of rooms. We obeyed directions and were greeted graciously by our host. He called a porter to check our trunks, and when the man returned, he knew before he accepted the checks that one was missing.

"My good man, you have not checked one of the trunks," he explained. The porter saw his mistake and returned later with the missing check. We boarded the train at nine o'clock and found that he had engaged three adjoining drawing rooms. Gaylord excused himself almost immediately. "I wish to retire at once," he explained, "and leave my body, as I must go to Arabia for further directions; but I will be with you at breakfast."

The next morning at the first call, Gaylord, Rayborn and I went through to the dining car. While we sat at breakfast, a dark, handsome, wiry sort of man passed our table, accompanied by a beautiful woman of striking appearance.

Involuntarily, we all noticed them. We finished our breakfast, and Gaylord asked us to come at once to his drawing room. "That man and woman," he explained, as soon as we were seated, "are two of

the communist representatives with whom we have to deal. We are perfectly safe because they do not know how to protect themselves or their secrets by the Power of the Inner Light. They do not serve the 'Light,' and are therefore unable to use It as we do, and so release Its Power. However, we must be on our guard from the start so that at no point will they be able to sense anything of our activities. The man's companion is one of the cleverest, most dangerous and notorious persons known in Europe.

"Put on your Armor," he said, speaking to me, "for in handling this woman, when the time comes, you will need to use all your powers of diplomacy. You have a part to fulfill–more important than you dream; but I know your courage, poise, and the assurance from the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within. That will take you through victoriously.

"Through my visit to the Far East last night, it is very evident that we are getting into action here none too soon. Those who are the claws of the sinister force are already polluting and corrupting wherever possible by their deceit and treachery. Now you can realize how great was Beloved Saint Germain's Wisdom in His three days' Preparation and Attunement of you while in the Cave of Symbols. I know of the place; I have been there many times."

"Will you," I asked, "tell us whatever of your experiences you are permitted to reveal?"

"I will be glad," he replied graciously, "to relate whatever I am permitted to reveal for your instruction and enlightenment, but not just for entertainment. We change trains at Chicago, and after leaving there, which will be about nine o'clock tonight, I shall be glad to visit you again. When we reach Chicago, have all the bags taken to your compartment and wait for me, as I expect to have important communications for both of you." When the train pulled into the station, Mr. Gaylord stepped off the car and disappeared immediately in the crowd.

"He must have drawn the Cloak of Invisibility about him," I said to Rayborn; "he has gone so quickly." We changed trains and went immediately to our compartment. As the train pulled out of the station, we heard Gaylord enter his compartment. In about ten minutes, he tapped on our door and asked us to join him.

"It was just as I thought," he explained. "Our adversary has a powerful tool in this city, one of the high political officials who is receiving large sums of money for the assistance he is giving to their destructive activities. However, he is under surveillance and will be taken into custody in the morning. No one will dare to announce it publicly because of others with whom he is connected–and whose prominence makes it too dangerous for them to allow his name to be revealed. It is the same old

story: when the battle grows too fierce in the camp of the unvirtuous, it is each man for himself, and each man's deeds trap him in his own net.

"The man and his companion whom we saw at breakfast the other morning have taken the compartment next to you," he continued, indicating me. "However, you will know exactly the right thing to do at the right moment, and I know you will do it. Now I will explain, for your instruction, one of my experiences that began in India, reached its height in Arabia, and finished in America:

"Some years ago, when the aftermath of the war was spending its fury, I was selected by the Council of the Great White Brotherhood in India to act in the capacity of Messenger. This work necessitated taking my physical body with me, for at that time I was not able to levitate and transport it through the atmosphere as the Ascended Masters do. However, now I can leave my body consciously at any time, as you are both fully aware and this good brother," indicating Rayborn, "has physically observed.

"Obeying the Call from the Council of India, I sailed for France, the first part of my journey. At that time I was not so clearly sensitive to the Finer Vibratory Action as I am now and had to be led more or less intuitively. Little did I dream in those days that I was obeying–as definitely as I am now. The first morning at sea, I found a most distinguished

looking gentleman seated at my table as I came down to breakfast. He arose as I approached and introduced himself. 'I take the liberty of introducing myself,' he said. 'I trust I am not intruding!' I liked him very much the moment I shook hands with him; and we chatted on generalities for a few moments when he remarked:

" 'I presume you are traveling for pleasure, possibly on a mission?' and as he pronounced the word 'mission,' he looked at me very sharply. Instantly I felt something tighten within and I was on guard at once.

" 'I enjoy water travel very much,' I replied, 'especially in the month of May.' A slight smile passed over his face and an amused look came into his eyes. Still, the feeling that I liked him grew stronger, and somehow I could not help it, nor explain the cause. Suddenly he shifted the conversation, began speaking of a certain young prince, and asked if I had met him.

" 'Only as a small child,' I replied, 'but I have always felt he was a great soul.'

" 'Just what do you mean by that?' he asked.

" 'I mean he is one who has lived many lives and attained certain Inner Knowledge through much experience,' I replied.

" 'Then you believe in re-embodiment?' he questioned again.

" 'I not only believe it, but I know it to be True,

and a certain phase of one activity of the Great Cosmic Law,' I answered.

" 'You speak with great assurance,' he continued.
" 'In this respect, I speak from actual knowledge,' I retorted.

" 'Oh, you do? Now for instance, do you think you and I have ever met before?' he went on, and there was a sort of quizzical, half-teasing note in his voice–yet a loving kindness in its quality that denied any real opposition to my thought.

" 'Yes,' I continued, 'we knew each other before the last cataclysm on Atlantis, and also in Egypt. Now we have met again and shall work together many times for our mutual good.' I spoke with an Inner Impelling Power and a Feeling of Authority that amazed me. I was surprised at my own words.

"He extended his hand, looked at me with a smile that would have melted anyone, and gave me a sign which I knew came only from one of very high authority in the Great White Brotherhood. I was deeply grateful and very happy.

" 'You passed the test splendidly, My Brother,' He explained, 'and it is well you are on guard so naturally. This makes it possible for the Inner Presence to act at all times. Remember, the "Mighty I AM Presence" is the Only Power which can guard you in the outer activity, for it cannot be done by the personal will.

" 'Never fail to maintain this Continual Guard,

for it is imperative in the work you are to do. The Great Life Stream and plan of our work has brought us together for the next few months. Your "I AM Presence" spoke the Truth about our having been together in former lives. I rejoice, as I see you do also, that our outer activity unites us again at the present time. Let us go to my cabin, and I will give you some idea of our work. You will receive further instruction in detail from the Council in India.'

"As we entered His cabin I felt a sense of exquisite beauty about everything around Him. I did not know then, as I have learned since, that it was not so much the furnishings as the wondrous Radiance He shed over them. His Blazing Aura penetrated, charged, and illumined everything in the room.

" 'The first important thing I have to tell you,' He explained, 'is that I am detailed, with your assistance, to prevent the assassination of the young prince we mentioned some time ago–whom we both love because of his Inner Light. The second duty is to prevent a great indignity to Arabia by certain European powers. The third thing is the activity of the sinister force with which we are dealing now. We shall stop two days in Paris as we pass through France and there shall make important contacts to help us accomplish our work.'

"The days passed all too rapidly while I was in association with this Remarkable Man, and the

only promise He exacted from me at any time was when He introduced himself–by requesting that I never reveal His Name to anyone. I have never done so to this day and never shall, except with His Permission.

"I thought at the time when I saw Him perform what the world calls miracles that He was the most wonderful person in the world; but He revealed only a fragmentary part of His Knowledge and Power at that time. When I mentioned these things to Him, He replied: 'This sort of activity is the least important Work the Members of the Great White Brotherhood are able to do; in fact, there is nothing They cannot do when necessity and the Divine Law permit.'

"The boat arrived at Cherbourg, and as we disembarked I saw a man who looked like an Arab give my Friend the Sign of the White Brotherhood, which He answered. The Arab led us to a magnificent auto that we entered at once, he taking the wheel.

"Inside the car sat a closely veiled woman to whom I was presented, not by name, but as the 'Brother from the Far West of America,' and She merely as 'Sister of the White Brotherhood.' As nearly as I could see and sense, She seemed very young, not more than seventeen years of age. We were hardly seated when She said:

" 'We can reach Paris much more quickly this

way,' indicating a road into which we turned immediately.

" 'We are being followed,' She warned a moment later; and looking around, we saw another car following at full speed. At once there arose from the ground a Wall of Vapor between the two cars.

" 'They will not pass that barrier until we are well out of their reach,' She assured us.

"We arrived in Paris a few hours later and stopped at an old castle-like residence from which we could see dimly the Eiffel Tower. It was situated high up, and from its many windows one had almost a complete bird's-eye view of the city. It seemed as if it had been built for that purpose in the first place.

"The Veiled Lady led the way through the entrance and up a grand staircase. We entered what looked like an audience chamber, and passing through a side door, came into a large library.

"A tall, handsome man, turning from one of the bookcases, came forward and greeted us with a courtly grace that is not the custom of our time. Later I realized why. He was one of the Great Ascended Masters who had made His Ascension more than five hundred years ago. His eyes sparkled with Kindness and a Wisdom that seemed as old as eternity.

"The Veiled Lady who had accompanied us, He

explained, was His daughter in a former life and a pupil of His in this one. She had been in the Ascended State more than three hundred years, yet She looked not over seventeen. I can never tell you the effect those experiences had on me. Every new Revelation stirred a feeling within that I never knew existed.

" 'My Beloved Friends,' our Host said, as soon as we had been presented and greetings had been exchanged, 'please be seated. Luncheon will be served immediately, and afterwards I will convey the Instruction which I am to give you.'

"A few moments later two youths in cream-colored robes appeared and served our meal. It was very delicious and was the same kind of precipitated food that we have all been privileged to eat at Saint Germain's Retreat in the Cave of Symbols.

" 'Tonight,' said our Host, 'you are to be my guests, together with eight of the Brothers who will be here to meet our American Brother. They know him, but as yet he has not recalled the memory of Them.'

"Promptly at eight o'clock our Host led the way to the top floor, and we entered a circular room where everything was decorated in soft milk-white color. In the center stood a white onyx table, and around it had been placed twelve chairs. We stood for a moment, one at each corner of the table, with heads bowed; and when we looked up, the eight

Brothers were there in living, tangible Bodies. I was presented to each in turn, and then the group sat down.

"They all knew my Friend of steamship acquaintance very well. Many problems of national and international importance were brought up for solution, and in every case, a real remedy worthy of Their time and attention was found to meet the requirements.

"It was during this time I learned that our Host was Chief of the Council of France, although He was not a Frenchman. Each Brother was given specific direction which it became His duty to carry out. As the Council adjourned, everyone said good-by with the Blessing: 'We enfold you in the Potent Power of the "Magic I AM Presence" to whom all Brothers of the Great White Brotherhood look and receive without limit.' We bowed our heads, and the Brothers disappeared as silently as They had come. We bade our Host good-night, and were shown to our rooms.

"We had breakfast early the next morning and were ready to leave by nine o'clock, the Veiled Lady accompanying us as before. We arrived at the docks in Marseilles just in time to ask God's Blessings upon our fair Sister and take our leave.

"We boarded the steamer and I asked my friend why I felt such an attraction to the Veiled Lady and what was the meaning of it, for She seemed always

before my vision and about me ever since we had entered the automobile in Paris."

" 'Have patience,' He answered. 'You will soon know.'

"Our cabins adjoined, and we settled down to enjoy our trip on the Mediterranean to the full. We were bound for Bombay by way of the Suez Canal and the Red Sea, with visits to Alexandria and Cairo. It was a trip one could not forget in a thousand years. Not a single thing occurred to mar its beauty and our joy, and being extremely fond of water travel, I reveled in my newly-found happiness.

"As our boat came alongside the pier at Bombay, I was intensely interested, for this was my first trip to that part of the world. Since those years, the Orient has become quite familiar.

"I had expected that we would make the last portion of our journey by train, but to my surprise, we had scarcely left the gangplank when a handsome young Hindu dressed in white approached. He gave us the Sign we knew so well and led us to a large, beautiful auto. He opened the door in quiet dignity and waited for us to enter. To my astonishment, within the car sat another veiled lady—who looked very like the one we had left in France. To my intellect that seemed impossible, so I put it out of my mind. I was presented to her in a similar manner as to the other lady. It was not long

until our fair companion answered my thought with the question:

" 'Why, My Good Brother, should we think anything impossible where the Understanding of the individual is complete?'

" 'My Good Sister,' I replied, 'you are so like a lovely lady we met in Paris that I can hardly believe you are not the same person. Yet we left Her there, so She could not be here.'

" 'You think not?' She questioned again, and my Friend suggested:

" 'We had better watch the beautiful scenery, for we may not pass this way again.' The view was powerful and majestic, and a very delightful source of inspiration and enjoyment. It was ten o'clock in the morning when we left Bombay. We drove until six in the evening and by that time had reached a quiet little city. We drove to a large native residence. The man in white driving the auto waited for us to alight and then drove away immediately.

"Again our veiled sister led the way to the dwelling. A stately, white-haired English lady with a youthful face and figure opened the door.

" 'Welcome, my Good Sister and Brothers,' she said, greeting us cordially. 'I was anticipating your arrival. Your rooms are ready, and the attendant will show you to them if you care to refresh yourselves after so long a drive. Dinner will be served in twenty minutes.'

Presently, the soft tones of a bell announced the meal, and we proceeded to the dining room. Imagine my feelings as we met at dinner when I found that the Veiled Sister who had driven with us from Bombay was the same Lady we had met in Paris! As soon as I saw who She was, I greeted her with:

" 'My Beloved!' I had no intention of saying any such thing and felt greatly chagrined and confused. I apologized profusely and tried to restrain an almost irresistible impulse to talk. She did not seem to mind the familiarity in the least, but replied, 'I deeply appreciate your sincere greeting.' I managed to collect my thoughts enough to ask,

" 'Will you please tell me how you were able to reach India before us?'

" 'I have a means of transportation,' She explained, 'with which you are not familiar. However, you will be taught to travel as I do. We are able to transport Our Bodies to any distance We desire without using any physical conveyance.'

"The next morning we were on our way at daybreak. The day was very warm outside, but within the auto it was comfortably cool and delightful; deliciously cool drinks were always provided for us. We had been driving in the mountains for some time and were climbing steadily when we entered a deep gorge, the walls rising at least two thousand feet on each side. It looked as if a giant fissure had been cut through the mountains for nearly a mile.

"We drove through this crevasse and came out into a basin about four miles in circumference, surrounded by towering peaks. Never before or since have I ever seen a more beautiful spot on Earth. It was a Perfect Paradise.

"On the west side of this basin, facing east, stood a magnificent palace of white marble, unlike any building I have ever seen in the outer world. Saint Germain had not said so, but I have always thought it was a Precipitated Substance. A large golden dome covered the central portion of the roof, and there were four smaller domes, one on each corner. When the morning sun flashed upon these domes, the whole scene became an indescribable blaze of glory, a daily, silent symbol and acknowledgment by Nature of the 'Great Light' and Wisdom that poured out constantly upon the Earth from this Temple of Beauty.

"We drove to the eastern entrance of this magnificent palace and two youths in snow-white garments came out to greet us. They were the picture of perfect health, youth, and beauty. Their hair was especially attractive, one being a soft wavy brown, and the other a most wonderful gold. The latter welcomed us:

" 'Beloved Sister and Brothers, you are expected and most welcome. Will you please follow me?' We entered and were greeted again by one of the Ascended Masters who is greatly beloved in the

outer world, and who has worked ceaselessly for many centuries to bring enlightenment to the race of mankind. He has a very kindly face, a smile that would melt a heart of stone and makes one feel at once that He wields a Power that solves all things.

"Other attendants came forward in graceful, rhythmic motion and led the way to our rooms. The interior design and furnishing of this palace were exquisitely beautiful. Since my first visit to that wonderful spot, it has been my duty as well as my pleasure to contact many important places throughout the world because of the work of the Great White Brotherhood with which I have been associated; but even the most elaborate have never approached the Exquisite Perfection of this White Marble Palace of the Ascended Masters.

"The whole interior of this wonderful building was made of an imperishable material, milk-white in color, with here and there touches of a very delicate gold, violet, green, and an intense electric blue. This produced the most artistic effect imaginable. Everything remained immaculately clean because within and around the building all was so powerfully charged with Electronic Force and the vibratory rate was so high, the Power of the 'Light' repelled everything imperfect, and kept all in a self-sustained state of Beauty and Perfection.

" 'Dinner will be served in your rooms,' explained the youth with the golden hair, 'and you

are requested to wear the silken Robes and Sandals that will be provided.'

"When the dinner arrived, it consisted of several kinds of fresh fruit, among them berries served with a substance like whipped cream, similar to that which we have eaten at the Cave of Symbols, and a delicious drink of golden liquid a little less heavy than honey.

"As soon as we had finished our repast, we were summoned to the Council Chamber under the central dome. On entering, the great table in the middle of the room caught the eye at once–because of its massive size. It was made entirely of jade, heavily veined in gold, exquisitely beautiful in even the smallest detail, and around it had been placed sixty chairs made of solid gold, and upholstered in a fabric of soft violet color that looked like silk velvet.

"We stood a moment admiring the Beauty and Perfection of it all, and as we looked around saw Beloved Saint Germain. The entire Council entered in little groups of three to twelve. When all but one had arrived and taken Their places around the table, our Beloved Master spoke.

" 'Let us bow our heads in silent praise and gratitude to the 'Mighty I AM Presence' which is lifting the Hearts and illumining the minds of mankind.' As we raised our heads, a Most Marvelous Being stood in the place that had been left vacant at the head of the

table. He was One of the Great Ascended Masters to whom it is impossible to do full justice–because the Great Majesty and Authority to which He has attained surpass all human powers of description. His Robes looked like a glittering mass of jewels, but as I became more accustomed to the Brilliancy of His Light, I saw that what looked like jewels at first were points of Dazzling Radiance emanating from His Body and Robes. The Love He poured forth was so All-encompassing that It seemed to flood the Universe, so far-reaching was Its Scope.

" 'Beloved Sisters and Brothers of the Great White Brotherhood, I greet you,' He said, giving the Sign of the Order that acknowledges only the Omniscience of the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' the Omnipresence of the Undying Flame of Life, and the Omnipotence of the Shadowless Light.

" 'My Brother from America, I bid you welcome. Please accept My Love and Gratitude for the service you have performed. I shall speak with you at length at the close of the meeting.'

"This Mighty Brother of Light proceeded to give Definite Instruction concerning the most important activities of the Earth, principally the Inner and outer changes that needed to be brought about for humanity's advancement. Many of the Councils from all over the world were represented by those present. The Chief of each Council received orders

direct from the Presiding Master and gave His Directions to the ones under Him. When the outline of Their activities was finished, He asked each one to turn his chair about and face the west.

"In the atmosphere before us began to pass living pictures of the problems the Great White Brotherhood held under consideration, or were working on at the time. They showed the individual Brothers who were concerned with them and would continue to work on special assignments, giving the principal details and means of solution. The work of protecting the young prince previously referred to, and the Brothers who were concerned with it, was one of the many scenes that passed before our vision. The method for readjusting conditions pertaining to Arabia was also shown and excited my admiration greatly.

"When the greater problem of dealing with the sinister force which is trying to keep humanity from recognizing and manifesting the Perfection and Blessing of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' was revealed, it was the most astonishing thing anyone can imagine. It really showed the Unlimited Force of the Cosmic Christ Light dealing with darkness, and no words can portray the Majesty, Power, and Victory of the 'Presence of the Infinite I AM.'

"At the present I may give no further details, but the Glory and Supremacy in action of the 'Mighty Presence of the Infinite I AM' transcends

all imagination, just as Light transcends darkness. The pictures came to an end, and the Presiding Master–He of the Dazzling Radiance–turned to the Sister from France and myself:

" 'Come, My Beloved Children,' He said. We stepped forward, and He extended both hands, His left one to Her, and His right to me.

" 'My Brother from America,' He went on, 'I bless you exceedingly. You have not yet realized the Eternal Perfection that is now yours in the outer activity. Our Beloved Sister is your Twin Ray. This is one of the Greatest of God's Mysteries and explains the mutual attraction between you since your first meeting in Paris. If the humanity of Earth could have the God Understanding of this part of the Divine Plan, it would do more to purify the chaos of the outer world than any other thing We know.

" 'The time is nearing when the Truth concerning the Twin Rays must be thoroughly understood and Its Mighty Wisdom and Power utilized. No Individualization of God does Creative Work at Cosmic Levels in the Fullness of the "Mighty I AM Presence" until that one's Twin Ray has made the Ascension. Earthly choice has nothing whatsoever to do with it. Each Ray must, by Conscious Understanding and the use of the "Great Command," purify, perfect and illumine all the human creation

by which it has surrounded itself. It then becomes the Ascended Master who forever has Conscious Dominion over the Earth and all that is therein.

" 'When both Rays have made the Ascension, They are of the same state of Purity, Freedom and Perfect Dominion. The Two are then able to work at Cosmic Levels. There, They can project great Cosmic Rays of Love, Light and Wisdom, focusing them with such Power, They create and control Cosmic Activities and reveal the Great Glory of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

" 'Our Beloved Sister has seen and known of this for some time, patiently awaiting this divine moment. After the raising of your body, your Work together will be very transcendent.' He raised His hands above us in Blessing, and His voice, beautiful as a bell, with a tone of Eternal Authority uttered the Supreme Decree of Love Everlasting upon our union:

" 'By the Command of the "Mighty I AM Presence," I join these Twin Rays of the Eternal Flame of Life in Supreme Love, Light, and Perfection.'

"As the Master said these Words, a Dazzling Shaft of Light enveloped us; and in this, the Mighty Flame of our Twin Rays set Its Eternal Seal upon our Cosmic Pathway of Life. In that moment we were fully conscious of ourselves as only that 'Magic Presence of the I AM.'

"This closed the Council meeting, and in the hour that followed, we met the members of that Retreat and received Their congratulations. They assured us our Unlimited Cosmic Service would now begin. The next day the Master who was our host explained some of Their Work and revealed the Perfection that had been maintained there for centuries. In explaining the origin of Their Work, He said:

" 'This Council of the Great White Brotherhood was created centuries ago by the Great Brothers of Light, that a Powerful Focus of Their Help and Illumination to humanity might be brought about and perpetuated for a definite period of time. The wonderful semi-tropical climate you find here will last as long as We desire to retain this place as a Retreat.'

"That evening we were shown the perfected instrument for television in operation. I could not help remarking what glories and marvels humanity could and would experience, if it would only reach up consciously and sincerely to the 'Inner Light,' and the individuals open their Hearts and feelings to the 'Mighty Magic Presence of the I AM.'

"Early the following morning we returned to Bombay, whence we were to sail for Arabia. The trip to the coast was delightful, the atmosphere in the car always remaining cool and comfortable no

matter how warm it became outside. I knew this was due entirely to the deep understanding of my Beloved and my Friend. We went back to Bombay by an entirely different route from the one by which we had come. The following morning we sailed on a small boat for Egypt, stopping at the port we wished to reach on the west coast of Arabia. When it reached the Red Sea, as we began to sail north on its placid waters, my Friend suddenly became charged by the Electronic Force so powerfully that we all noticed it.

" 'For some reason,' He said, 'I have contacted the period in which Moses led the Children of Israel through this sea; for the living pictures are all appearing before Me here in the Etheric Records. What a time of wonders that was in the midst of such a very great distress. Moses truly made a most wonderful contact with the Ascended Masters who were assisting and who wielded Tremendous Power through him to accomplish that undertaking.

" 'I see for the first time the Great Ascended Master to whom Moses knowingly addressed his petition at that time for help. The Majesty and Power of that Mighty Being can scarcely be comprehended by the human mind, so marvelously does it transcend the ordinary experience of humanity.

" 'How little the modern world knows, realizes, or credits those marvels actually performed by such

wonderful Servants of God for the enlightenment and uplift of mankind. These stupendous so-called miracles are, after all, only the Activity of a Law that humanity has not yet tried to study or understand.

" 'When one speaks in terms of Universal Truth, there is no such thing in Infinite Creation as a "miracle," for what the world calls miracles are only the operation of Divine Law, which, because of Its very nature of Perfection, sets aside all humanly established laws of limitation. It is to bring the Full Understanding of the operation of "Divine Law" into the minds of the children of Earth that the Ascended Masters have labored in the past–and for which they still do labor unceasingly with the inhabitants of this planet.

" 'Today, all unknown to the outer world, there are still more wonderful things being done than in those days of long ago. So far as this vast, deeper Knowledge and Power are concerned, the majority of mankind are but babes. However, the hour is rapidly approaching when humanity must awaken to the All-Encompassing Inner Presence of God acting through the individual.'

"At last the boat stopped at our seaport on the coast of the Province of Hejaz, a sort of peninsula jutting out into the northeast edge of the Red Sea. We landed at this quaint place and again were given

the secret sign by a tall, slender Arab in spotless white garments who stood beside a large powerful auto, opening the door for us to enter.

"Without a word, we were driven away at unusual speed over a hard, sandy highway. There were lovely refreshments already provided within the car. Late in the afternoon we entered a small mountain village and drove up to a low, snow-white house. Our silent Arab guide opened the door and motioned us to enter. He knocked upon an inner door that was opened immediately by a white-haired elderly gentleman with brown skin and very kindly eyes.

" 'Sister and Brothers,' was his greeting, 'you are expected. Refresh yourselves, and food will be served as soon as you are ready. After nightfall a Brother will call and take you to your destination. I trust the Brotherhood will not fail in Their Assistance to our country.'

"I was about to speak when my Beloved grasped my arm firmly. I understood Her signal and kept silent.

" 'The Light of God never fails,' my Friend answered our host in a voice that made the very air tremble, so great was the Power and Truth with which His spoken Word was charged, and so definitely did He utter that Almighty Decree. The effect was like magic. The old man fell on his

knees and bowed his head to the ground before my Friend. At nine o'clock a handsome young man wearing the native white Arab dress over which was thrown a long Indigo Cloak, appeared at the door.

" 'Friends of the West,' He said. 'Come, the way is open.'

"We followed immediately without a word. We walked a short distance and found camels waiting. We mounted silently and set off at great speed toward a high mountain. Later I learned that these were the famous racing camels; and the one on which my Beloved was mounted was snow-white. We sped along in silence for nearly two hours, and then came to a hut made of heavy stone and set close against the mountain. As we dismounted, a man appeared from out of the darkness to care for the camels. Our Guide entered the hut and motioned us to follow.

"We reached the opposite side of the room and He raised His hands and placed them against the wall. They at once became a Blazing Light, so great was the Power He directed. They were as dazzling as an electric light bulb, only much whiter. He pressed a certain section of the wall and it turned on a pivot, disclosing an opening into a tunnel of intense White Light.

"We stepped into this, and the opening closed behind us. We followed him for several hundred

feet and came to a metal door. Our Guide placed His hand upon a certain symbol on it, and the door, weighing many tons, fully eight inches thick, opened slowly, and we entered a long narrow room whose walls, ceiling, and floor were all made of untarnishable steel.

"In a few moments a door opened in one wall, where an instant before none could be seen; and a man entered, motioning us to follow him. With our Guide still leading the way, we went some distance and at last came to another solid wall. It opened at our approach and admitted us into a marvelous chamber, fully a hundred feet long and about forty feet wide, furnished in a most extraordinary manner, but artistic, exquisite, and beautiful as a dream.

"In the center of the floor was a great circle enclosing a marvelous zodiac, and around this had been placed large soft cushions for twenty-eight persons. Our Guide stepped to a room at one side of the great chamber, asking us to follow. Within was a sparkling bath, beside which lay Robes and Sandals provided for our use. 'When you are ready, send me your thought,' said our Guide, and left us. We finished our preparation and sent the mental message as requested, and immediately an attendant appeared with delicious refreshments. We finished our meal and then re-entered the

great Council Hall, where twenty-four of the Sisters and Brothers had already assembled. Our Guide presented us to the Members, and all took their places around the circle.

"To my amazement I discovered that the Brother who had acted as our Guide was none other than the Chief of the Council of Arabia, a Great Ascended Master of whom I had heard many times. He arose, gave the Invocation, and addressed the Assembly:

" 'Because of unusual agitation,' He explained, 'in the political circles of Arabia at the present moment, great secrecy has been imperative in bringing outside members into these Councils. That is why there has been a constant watchfulness on our part while our visiting members have been en route.'

"Matters of grave importance were presented for discussion, especially the one nearest to the Hearts of these people. The Chief directed their attention to my Friend.

" 'This Brother,' He said, 'holds a solution to the problem concerning our beloved land of Arabia'; and He asked Him to present it.

"My Friend outlined His plan briefly, and when He had finished, everyone in the room except our Chief was surprised at its daring and ingenuity. The Chief smiled reassuringly and continued:

" 'The plan is feasible, remarkable as it is. It shall be carried out quickly and successfully. The entire Great White Brotherhood of the Earth will watch over the meeting that is about to take place; and you can rest assured, this plan will be set into operation at once.

" 'The Sister and Brothers who have come under special guard are to rest here tonight and tomorrow. On the third day I will go with them to the British Consulate where our negotiations will take place.' A wave of joy swept over the whole meeting as this outline of Their Work was finished. Other matters concerning their various activities were disposed of, and the meeting came to an end–the members disappearing one by one. The Chief then arose and came to where we sat.

" 'Beloved Sister and Brothers,' He said, 'I did not reveal myself to you at first for reasons that you will soon learn. I welcome you with Great Joy to this Retreat of the Great White Brotherhood. All is at your service. Brother from the West, retire to your quarters and sleep until you are called.'

"I awakened twelve hours later at the signal, feeling like a new person, so charged was I with new Life and Light.

" 'I think you will be interested in this Retreat,' our Host said–'to learn something of Its history and the part It plays as a Center of Power on this Earth.

It is one of the oldest Foci of Spiritual Power on this planet. You have only seen a fragment of it so far. A year from now, a Great Council of the White Brotherhood is to be held here. At that time each member will be shown through this vast unknown citadel.' He spent a long time showing us Their tremendous accumulation of Records which They have preserved for the enlightenment of humanity. It was truly a privilege to be shown these Treasures hour after hour.

" 'You will leave here at two o'clock,' He explained. 'Go now and put on your garments of the outer world, for by then it will be time to proceed to where the camels are waiting at our entrance.' We obeyed, and when we returned, found the Chief dressed in a beautiful blue flannel suit, wearing a long Indigo Cloak over it. Except for the marvelous texture of His skin and the brilliant, piercing, loving Light in His eyes, one might easily have thought Him to be a man who belonged to the outer world of business.

" 'Why may I not look like yourselves?' He remarked, as He saw my thought. 'I am an individual like yourselves, only of greater Experience and Wisdom which I have applied longer. That is all. Wisdom is of no benefit to anyone unless it is used, and through that use, the individual manifests Perfection, so he can live above every limitation.'

"By this time we reached the gate where the camels were waiting. When all were mounted, we sped through the night–with the wonderful white camel always leading the way. We made even greater speed than before because we arrived at the hut, the starting place of this particular part of our journey, at three-thirty. The auto was waiting, and just as we entered, the driver said something to the Master that I did not hear.

" 'Have no fear!' the Chief replied, 'We shall draw the Cloak of Invisibility about ourselves and the car, and pass them unnoticed. Let us proceed.

" 'Spies,' He explained to us, 'have been stationed along this road to seize the car and prevent anyone from discovering us afterwards. The *right use* of knowledge, which is True Wisdom, always sets us Free, as you will soon observe.'

"It was not long until we approached the spot where the spies had been placed, and in an instant a dense white vapor arose all around us like a fog, enveloping the machine completely. A peculiar whirring like the sound of an airplane was heard overhead, and while the guards were looking up to find the source of it, we shot by silently like an arrow.

"It was a marvelous experience for me, because while we could see them through the Cloak of Invisibility from within, those on the outside could

not and did not see us.

" 'How is it,' I asked, 'that they did not seem to hear us?'

" 'Sound,' He explained, 'does not penetrate the Cloak of Invisibility; otherwise it would be of no use to us. *The Tales of the Arabian Nights,* My Brother, are only too true, for when really understood, they are Revelations of Divine Law instead of the silly, literal interpretation the outer world in its smug ignorance has chosen to place upon them. They are not folklore for children, but Inner Intimation of accomplishments that are perfectly possible when the student is sincere, worthy, and humble enough to be trusted with the Power and Truth they reveal. The great monster–doubt–and his nefarious associates: ignorance, pride, ridicule, skepticism, fear, and many other useless barnacles, have so fastened themselves upon the mentality and feeling of humanity, they have become like fungi hanging from a tree and rotting its trunk.

" 'If it were not for these vampires, mankind would see and know, within the very Light which animates the physical body exists an Intelligence and Power that can and will carry out perfectly whatever the mind directs–when Harmony is maintained and all direction is constructive.

" 'Love, Wisdom and Power are the primal

attributes which Life uses to build a Permanent Creation, and when mankind ceases its self-created discord, all Life around it and in Nature will express Permanent Perfection.'

"We drove along the seacoast on a splendid highway, and at last entered the city that was our destination. We registered at the best hotel, and early the next morning called at the British Consulate. My Friend said He had been sent as a Representative of the Arabian Government to present a certain solution for the impending crisis, which He trusted would satisfy all concerned, and prevent a very great injustice and indignity to Arabia.

"The British consul asked for His credentials, and instead of presenting them Himself, the Chief of the Arabian Council stepped forward and presented them in His stead. An appointment was made to meet with the British Representatives at eleven o'clock, and we returned promptly at that hour. After the conference had progressed with its usual method of suavely yet persistently shelving everything which did not give them the best of the arrangement, my Friend, at the opportune moment, arose and presented the proposal of the Arabian Government.

"He was calm, masterful and kindly, yet everyone realized unmistakably that He was somehow in command of the situation, and all the

dignity and power of the conference had centered itself around Him. His opponents were not just altogether comfortable: He was too keen and honest for their usual method of diplomatic fencing; but somehow they could not present their ideas in a very favorable light in the face of His frank scrutiny and open kindness.

"They played for time by various kinds of strategy, when suddenly I was conscious of the entire conference being held within a Great Circle of Blazing Light–so bright it seemed to me everyone must see It. Then I realized what a Gigantic Focus of Power the Great White Brotherhood had directed into that room.

"Less than an hour later, my Friend's solution was accepted, the documents drawn up and signed by both parties, and the meeting adjourned in Peace and happiness. The news flashed quickly throughout Arabia, and there was great rejoicing. As we returned to the hotel, my Beloved came forward to greet us:

" 'Noble Brother, I congratulate you,' She said, 'on your dignity and splendid accomplishment.' The next day, the Chief of the Council of Arabia bade my Beloved and me good-by, and we boarded the steamer returning to France. That evening we sailed on the Mediterranean under a full moon. To me it was the most peaceful night I ever experienced.

"We landed at Marseilles, left immediately by train for Paris, and spent the night with the wonderful Master who was the Chief of the Council of the Great White Brotherhood in France. The following morning He drove with us to Cherbourg. Here we said good-by to my Beloved, whom I was not to see until years later. When we next met, it was never to part again. We boarded a liner for New York, and that voyage stands out as one of the most remarkable of my entire Life, for my Wonderful Friend taught me the most marvelous Use of the Ancient Wisdom. He instructed me, and the results I had from the use of the Great Command were simply amazing.

"We arrived in New York and hurried at once to Washington, where my Friend presented the results of the Arabian matter to the President and his cabinet. The news had already preceded His arrival. That ended my first personal contact and observation of the stupendous and marvelous Activity of the Great White Brotherhood."

As Gaylord finished relating his experiences, we saw daylight just breaking on the eastern horizon.

"Let us go to your drawing room," he said, referring to me, "for one of the Ascended Masters has much to do in the work we are to accomplish

next. The lady and gentleman–who are but pawns of the sinister force–have in their possession certain documents and records which they have stolen. These papers contain information we need which they intend to use against innocent people for blackmail purposes. We must have that information in order to protect others whom they seek to injure and to bring into their clutches through the power of fear." We then returned to my compartment. I wondered what Mr. Gaylord intended to do next. We waited a few moments, and soon heard the man and woman go into the dining car.

"Now watch carefully," said Gaylord, "and do not move or speak while I am operating."

We sat down, and he focused his attention upon the door that led into their compartment. In a moment he directed a Ray of "Electronic Light" upon it. He steadily increased the Power, and we were enabled to look within the room. A traveling bag lay upon one of the seats. Gaylord held the Force steadily until he saw what it contained. The expression on his face indicated he had found the information for which he was searching, and in an instant, he released the Power and said:

"In three days they will be ready for the proper authorities to welcome them to a long rest from any further activity of that kind. With those papers in their possession it makes their escape impossible.

In this case, the newspapers will not be able to break through the Wall of Secrecy and Invisibility of the Ascended Masters–who control all human law by the One Eternal Law of Divine Justice."

Saint Germain had indicated the hotel in Washington where we were to stay, and when we arrived, He welcomed us in person. His appearance was changed so that He did not attract undue attention.

"My Beloved Brother," He said, as He went up to Gaylord, "I do sincerely congratulate you and give praise and thanks for your splendid success–because you have broken the backbone of a very destructive activity, at least so far as that group is concerned." Turning to Rayborn and me, He greeted us in that Loving, Gracious Manner that is such a distinguishing characteristic of all Ascended Masters, and particularly of Beloved Saint Germain.

"May I have the privilege of providing your breakfast?" He said. "I trust it will be quite satisfying and delicious. Will you come to my rooms?" After breakfast He suggested that we retire and get our much needed rest–yet while in His Marvelous Presence we were never conscious of needing rest.

The third day after our arrival, Rayborn, Gaylord, and I, accompanied by Saint Germain and certain members of the Secret Service, went to the rendezvous of an important group of those who were willing channels for the sinister force.

There were present the seven principal leaders in America. We reached the place and stood for a moment outside their rooms. We could hear an excited discussion going on in undertones as we approached the door. Suddenly it burst open and we walked in upon them, Saint Germain charging the atmosphere with an Electric Force that held them immovable. Their drawn guns dropped to the floor where they stood, and their arms hung motionless by their sides.

Saint Germain raised His right hand, made the Sign of Cosmic Protection and Power, and in a Voice that penetrated every atom, even of the building itself, uttered the Eternal Fiat of Truth before which all destructive forces bow and are forever silenced:

"Tell those who have been associated with you and all who come after you that 'THE LIGHT OF GOD NEVER FAILS!' "

As His voice carried that Decree into their consciousness, they turned ashen with fear from their own creation and their bodies shook like leaves in the wind. The members of the Secret Service stepped forward and took them into custody–where they shall remain until they serve THE LIGHT.

CHAPTER VII

The Mysterious Message

"I WILL be with you two weeks longer," said Saint Germain as soon as we had returned to our hotel. "With your permission I will devote a part of each day to individual Instruction, which I can see with the Inner Unlimited Sight you are going to need.

"Our interference with the plans of the sinister force and the imprisonment of their tools that took place in Washington recently has drawn the attention of certain forces to you–especially to Gaylord and this Brother," indicating me. "You both have certain faculties developed in former lives which can be used in many remarkable ways. It is because of this the sinister force will try to strike at you.

"However, you will be protected in every way and kept perfectly safe so long as you keep poised and free from anger, hate or fear. This is why I wish to give you certain definite Training along the line of Self- Protection.

"The most important and imperative thing for you to remember always is to fully accept and realize the 'Mighty I AM Presence' is *'The Magic Presence,'* and that It is focused in, through, and around you at all

times. You have seen your Glorious God Self of Dazzling Light–the very Life of your own Being–while you were at the ranch, so there is no excuse for not accepting It completely.

"The outer activity of your mind is the bucking bronco. This you must bring under subjection and make it perfectly obedient to the 'Mighty I AM Presence' in every way. For those who have not been privileged to see the God Self, there might be some excuse, although It is speaking constantly through the Heart to every human being that ever was born into this world; but after an individual has once seen his 'Perfect Self,' the Blazing God Light, there is no reason for ignoring that 'Presence' afterwards.

"When Its Form and Light have once been recorded in the outer activity of the mind through the sight, the individual can at any instant recall that Picture consciously and at will, and again release that Power into all earthly problems.

"The sincere student can draw the Full Power of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' into any condition, and so charge all things with Perfection. Thus he can live once again in the Father's House–in the Glorious Freedom that was originally designed for him. This is the *only* predestination there is.

"Having once seen your 'Mighty I AM Presence,' your own vision is one of the most powerful faculties you have for bringing invisible activity into visible,

physical form. The architects of your business world are doing this constantly. They receive an idea, which is an invisible activity; they then draw a picture of it. It is but a very short time until the substance is drawn together and the invisible idea has become a visible, tangible building.

"The individual's ability to use this Law is absolutely unlimited; but it is only when the student consciously sets to work to control his faculty of sight so that he closes it to the picturing of negative conditions, that he begins to have Freedom and puts his world in order.

"The average person's thoughts and feeling are nothing but a mass of chaotic pictures and negative suggestions which he has accepted from the world about him, and keeps repeating and feeding them by his own energy through his attention. Order is Heaven's First Law–Harmony and Peace, the Cohesive Power of the Universe. These come from One Source *only*, and that is the 'Mighty I AM Presence' of the Universe, your God Self.

"Limitless Substance and Invincible Power are forever about you. You must understand how to raise or lower the atomic vibratory action by the Power of the 'I AM' to produce whatsoever you can possibly desire. There is no one to say what shall come into your experience and world but yourself.

"The Limitless Omnipresent Substance is always about you waiting to be acted upon. You,

the individual, are the channel through which the 'Mighty I AM Presence' wishes to expand Its Perfection. It pours out ceaselessly the Limitless Light, or Energy of Life; but you are the governor of Its use, the director of Its destination and of the result It is to bring forth to you.

"It can and will produce anything you wish instantly if you will but keep your personality harmonized so thoughts, feelings, and words of discord do not interrupt Its ever-flowing Perfection. Life is Perfection, and It contains all Perfect Manifestation within Itself. The only duty of the personality is to be a 'Cup' that carries and reveals the Perfection of Life. Until one obtains obedience from the outer senses and maintains a feeling of peace within himself, he pollutes the Purity and Perfection of the Life that is flowing through.

"It is your duty to know the Wisdom of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' always directs your use of Its Power and Life. It alone knows what is Perfect for you–except an Ascended Master. He, being ONE with the All-knowing Mind of God, is ONE with your 'I AM Presence,' no matter whether It acts through you or through Him. Thus only your own 'I AM Presence' or an Ascended Master knows what is right for you at all times. Only these two Sources, which are really one, can see down your entire Life Stream and know all the forces that

play upon your problems, and the cause of your experiences, past, present and future.

"The lack of discrimination in distinguishing the True from the false is the thing which makes mankind fail everywhere in the outer world. *The one who determines to attain Perfection must train the outer activity of his mind to listen to no voice but that of his 'Mighty I AM Presence.' He must accept only Its Wisdom and obey only Its Direction. He must hear the Light—see the Light—feel the Light—and BE the Light of the 'Infinite I AM Presence.'*

"While there is a different Individualization or Flame of God governing each human body, yet these Individualizations are, have, and use the One Universal Mind, Substance, Wisdom and Power. This is how there is but One Mind, One God, One Substance and One Power ever waiting to be consciously acted upon and directed by the 'Mighty I AM Presence' through the conscious mind or outer activity of the individual.

"If the feeling and thought of the personality is kept harmonious, then the 'Mighty I AM Presence' expands Its Perfection through the outer activity of the individual. If they be discordant, the personality becomes like a steam engine without a governor and destroys itself. The latter is the condition the larger part of humanity is expressing today. Everyone is constantly using this wonderful, limitless Energy—

the Greatest Force in the Universe.

"The responsibility for Its use rests entirely upon the individual, for he is a Creator. If this tremendous Energy be used with the Conscious Understanding of the Love, Wisdom and Power of the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' the individual can only express Freedom, Perfection and Mastery.

"We all know there are thousands who desire this Instruction–that is true; but no individual in Heaven or on Earth can fail to attain It if the desire for the 'Light' be earnest enough, determined enough, and strong enough to hold the attention of the intellect upon that Light. This must be the Paramount Idea of Life upon which to focus all one's energy. To the one who has this great determination, undreamed-of ways will open to bring about the fulfillment of that desire.

"If human beings seek the Light with one eye and the pleasure of the senses with the other, they will not receive much Light. The Great Ascended Masters have become Perfect and All-Powerful by dwelling or thinking upon Perfection and obeying the One Law of Life–Love. They are That upon which They have meditated. Today mankind is *that* upon which it has meditated, or focused its attention in the past. Human beings would not live to be over twelve years of age if it were not for the continual Help of these Great Luminous Beings of

Transcendent Attainment and Love. They give the same wonderful care to the inhabitants of Earth that loving, unselfish parents give to their children, and help all individuals who have a sincere desire to live constructively. To such persons an opportunity is always open so they may attune to and contact the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within themselves, anchor to Perfection, and thus come into the Ascended State also, if they be determined enough.

"The Ascended Masters always work in perfect cooperation with the Cosmic Law of Love. Students often ask, 'Why, if these Masters are All-wise and All-powerful, do They not correct the discord upon Earth and make humanity's suffering cease?' They do help the individual who wishes to serve the Light to harmonize his thought and feeling, and bring the body into obedience to the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' They protect him thousands of times from destructive currents of force and activities of which he has no knowledge; but They cannot and do not fulfill his Plan of Life for him.

"Each individual knows a thing only when he attains the consciousness of it by the expenditure of his own energy, for then he feels it. An Ascended Master never, never intrudes upon the Eternal, Sacred Prerogative of the individual's Free Will. Whenever a destructive force of any kind gathers a certain momentum or accumulates pressure,

whether it be done by an individual, a group of individuals, a nation, or in Nature, the Great Cosmic Law allows it to spend its force in order to annihilate the focus, balance the pressure, and release the misqualified energy back into the Universal Reservoir. There it becomes purified by the Great Flame of Life and can be used again.

"The personality, if it be obedient, can, by the Conscious Command of the 'I AM Presence,' release the Consuming Flame of Divine Love and willingly purify its own miscreation. Thus the individual avoids the necessity for compulsory balancing and purification by the Action of Cosmic Law.

"The willingness to right a wrong, correct a mistake, balance and purify any miscreation, will always open the way for an Ascended Master to give Assistance and bring permanent attainment. This willingness can come in a group, a nation, or an entire humanity just as well as it can in the individual; for the Infinite only acts and controls the Universe through Its own Individualization–through the Being who says 'I AM.' Creation could never have taken place if the Infinite had not acknowledged Its own Being through the 'Individual I AM.'

"When the individual determines to express the Perfection of Life, he must be loyal enough to his own 'I AM Presence' to stand back of his own Decree in the face of all outer experience. He can

then give the 'Great Command,' and Life yields to him the fullness of every good thing–so long as the 'Mighty I AM Presence' is acknowledged as the Owner and Doer of all that is good.

"If one refuses to accept his 'I AM Presence,' he refuses all Good and the Source that gives it. As Life is the Great God Flame from which all proceeds, he–by this attitude of thought and feeling–refuses Life. Hence disintegration is the self-chosen experience which the individual permits the outer activity of his consciousness to impose upon his own Stream of Life.

"If thoughts and feeling of anger, hate, selfishness, criticism, condemnation and doubt of the 'I AM Presence' are permitted to remain in the consciousness of any human being, the Door to Perfection closes, and his existence becomes but a process of sleeping and eating until the energy drawn by the outer consciousness spends itself, and the body is left to dissolution.

"Then the individual makes another effort to express the Fullness of Perfection through another body, and continues this effort for aeons, if necessary, until that Perfection is fully expressed. It is to avoid such continual re-embodiment into limitation, that it is so imperative for the individual to have Conscious Understanding of the Purpose of Life, because the Knowledge of how to release

Love, Wisdom, and Power enables him to fulfill that Purpose perfectly.

"I can assist you to attain this, because by the use of the Consuming Flame of Divine Love for the purifying and blessing of humanity, you can always free yourself.

"I am delighted with Bob's progress. It is a long time since I have contacted anyone with such determination and whose desire for attainment is so intense. His advancement is truly wonderful.

"I have tickets to the opera of *Parsifal* tonight," He continued, changing the subject abruptly. "Will you be My Guests?" That evening in His wonderful Presence, *Parsifal* became something far more than an opera. It was the struggle of the individual through human embodiment. The Instruction He poured out to us as the drama of the soul and the Victory of the "I AM Presence" unfolded Itself in music and allegory was one of the most marvelous experiences I have ever had. As the performance began He said:

"Observe what can be done for those who are sincere and loyal to the highest ideals through their art." The two who played the part of Parsifal and Kundry were the fortunate ones chosen for this remarkable Blessing. They had been singing a short time when Saint Germain turned on a Great Stream of Spiritual Power, and instantly one could

detect the change in their voices. They became more remarkable in quality; the timbre increased so powerfully, the singers themselves were visibly delighted and amazed. One could feel the Charge of Electronic Light penetrate everything. The audience felt the change too, thrilled with delight and enthusiasm, and called them back again and again in its appreciation.

"What will be the result," I asked at the first opportunity, "when they find their voices are not the same the next time they wish to sing?" "This added Power and Perfection will be permanent," He replied. "Former growth permits it to be done for them at the present time. If they had not made previous effort, it would not have been permissible to use them in order to give you this Instruction. The beloved sister and brother will think that Divine Providence has come to their assistance, which is literally true; only in this case, I happen to be the Director of Providence."

As scene after scene was presented that night, Saint Germain showed us the true meaning of what was being portrayed in a manner we can never forget. By the time it came to a close I was raised to a tremendous spiritual height, and the exaltation was so great that it lasted for hours. We returned to our hotel filled with unspeakable joy and gratitude.

The following two weeks passed rapidly while

our Instruction continued. Then one morning our Beloved Master announced that He was leaving us for a time, and that He had retained His suite of rooms for the use of Nada, Pearl, Rex, and Bob over the holidays. Bidding us a loving good-by, He disappeared.

Next morning, Gaylord came to me with a letter which he had found on the table in his room requesting that he come to a certain address in New York at once. He seemed concerned about it, and yet he sensed an uncertainty, something that was not altogether as it should be.

"I don't understand how the letter got on my table without going through the mail," he explained. "I have inquired, and no one seems to know who placed it there." As he continued to ponder over it, there increased within me a sense of uneasiness. I said so frankly, but his only remark was, "I must go and find out what it means, and shall leave by the next train." I wanted to accompany him, but he explained it was not necessary, so I determined to follow my own Inner Direction. As soon as he had gone, Rayborn and I discussed it, and I decided to follow him.

"I am leaving at once by airplane," I said. "He will be in great danger I feel certain, and why he has not sensed it himself, I do not know. At any rate, I shall watch events and may call you by

telephone." Fortunately I had noticed the address in Gaylord's letter and hastened at once to the flying field where a plane left immediately, reaching New York long before he arrived. I went to the address, looked the place over thoroughly, but saw no sign of anything unusual. At last I saw Gaylord get out of a taxi and enter the building. The place was a high-class apartment hotel, and as he inquired for the number, I heard the man at the desk say:

"They are on the tenth floor."

I followed and kept well out of sight. The door to the apartment opened, and a beautiful woman admitted him. I waited a long time, but he did not come out. At last I was about to go to the door, when it opened and two tall, fine looking men and the beautiful woman with Gaylord came out. They went down to the lobby, passed quickly through, and entered a waiting auto. I saw Gaylord was very pale, but poised and calm.

They drove rapidly away. I jumped into a taxi and followed, giving the driver orders to keep them in sight. Their car arrived at a pier from which a transatlantic liner was sailing. They went aboard at once. I made inquiries and found that the boat was to leave at ten o'clock for Cherbourg.

I was positive by this time that Gaylord was being forced to accompany them, so I went direct to the transportation office, and after considerable

argument and tipping, finally secured passage. I wired Rayborn of my sailing and sent a letter explaining. I provided myself with a grip and clothing, boarding the steamer at nine-thirty.

I asked the "Magic I AM Presence" to see that my stateroom was near Gaylord's. Not knowing the name under which these people traveled, I secured a passenger list and asked the "I AM Presence" to show me which staterooms they were in. My attention became focused upon four names, and the Inner Light corroborated my feeling. I looked up the location and discovered that one of them adjoined mine.

I made it my business to watch and listen, and was rewarded the second morning about four o'clock by hearing voices, and among them at intervals, Gaylord's—in an undertone just barely audible. I put my ear close to the wall and used all the Power of the "I AM" so that I might miss nothing and be able to give him assistance if necessary.

There was evidently some argument, and very determined pressure was being brought to bear upon him in several ways, for at last I heard his voice raised to a pitch that indicated he was giving an ultimatum that did not work to their advantage. At last he spoke so anyone passing outside could hear him.

"No," he was saying, "I will not intercede for

your accomplices, even if you kill me."

"We shall see," replied a man's deep voice, "when we get you in the hands of our assistants in Paris."

In those few words enough was revealed to show they were trying to force the release of the others who had just been seized in Washington. I sent a wireless to Rayborn to be silent and wait, for I had learned the necessary details.

Then in the quiet of my room, I sent a message to Saint Germain and the Brotherhood that some of Them might meet me when we landed at Cherbourg. I was not conscious of any answer, but I felt at ease and peace after the effort, and rested in that feeling of accomplishment. It was then five o'clock in the morning, and I lay down to get a few hours' rest, for I knew I would need all the alertness and strength possible.

While sleeping I dreamed, or I thought so at the time, that I met the Master of whom Gaylord had told me many wonderful things–He who had been sent by the Brotherhood to take him on his first trip to the Himalayas. He said to me distinctly:

"Be at peace, My Brother. I will meet you when the boat lands at Cherbourg. All is ready, and the control of this situation is in the hands of Those who never fail." I saw Him so clearly in the experience that I felt sure I would know Him anywhere. The whole experience was too

real and tangible to be a dream, and I knew that I must have gone to Him in my Higher Mental Body while the other body slept. I awakened later, wonderfully refreshed.

All that day I kept close watch of their staterooms but learned nothing. I got up at four the next morning, and at five was rewarded by seeing the two men come out. I saw them very plainly, so I was certain I would recognize them again anywhere. They walked the deck for a while and returned. The woman left the stateroom and took her turn at exercising in the fresh air.

I had hoped they would all go out at one time, but they were too shrewd and kept Gaylord very closely guarded. The fourth day was very stormy, and I saw no one. That night I spent listening intensely every moment, hoping for some kind of revelation. Finally at midnight they argued with Gaylord again, but he was adamant. They told him where they would take him, and I noted the address carefully. It was strange that they did not seem to suspect that someone might follow them, except that they kept strictly to themselves during the entire trip.

The fifth morning the woman came out to walk on deck a short time, and during that interval, I heard the men discussing her. She was evidently an American, and socially prominent in Paris. As

near as I could judge from their conversation, she was under their influence, and through her they were avoiding any suspicion being directed to themselves. I realized there was no opportunity of reaching Gaylord without endangering the whole matter, so I trusted to my Inner Feeling and relied upon the Brotherhood and Saint Germain to guide me further.

I thought the masked ball during our last night on board might draw them into association with the rest of the passengers, but nothing induced them to come out of their seclusion. The last night was a brilliant social affair.

The next morning I was up at four o'clock, but nobody left the stateroom until we came alongside the pier. As our steamer docked, they all came out together. I did not dare to let Gaylord see me lest we betray ourselves, but I felt help was near at hand and followed them as closely as I could. They hurried away from the pier and my heart began to sink—when a hand touched my shoulder. As I looked up, the Master of my dream stood before me.

"Come quickly," He said. "I will explain as we go." We followed the others rapidly and kept them in sight until they entered an auto. At that moment, a car drew alongside of us, and the Master motioned me to enter. We drove along rapidly, keeping the

other car clearly in sight.

"I am Gaylord's Friend of whom he told you," He continued, while we sped along. "I received your message, and also one from him shortly after." He introduced himself and requested that I never reveal His Name.

"My Son, you are a True Brother of the Great White Brotherhood, and out of this experience will come good of which you do not now dream." There were not many other cars on the road, so it was an easy matter to keep them in sight without attracting attention. They drove at a normal speed, and we soon reached the outskirts of Paris.

A few moments later, a large car came alongside of us. The Master opened our door as the two cars stopped, and a man stepped from that machine into ours, while His car turned at the next corner and disappeared. As He sat down, the Master explained:

"This is another 'Brother of the Light' who will stay on guard when Gaylord reaches his destination."

At last their car came to a large villa with beautiful grounds surrounding it, but the building was falling into ruins. As we saw them pull up in front of this place, we stopped in a secluded spot. They went into the building, and their machine drove rapidly away. The "Brother of Light" got out of our car to observe.

"Watch every move," the Master said to Him. "You know where and how to reach Me. I will take this Brother where he can have peace and rest. He needs it very much. I give you My Blessing. May the 'Magic Presence' seal you in Its Ray." Then speaking to our driver in a language I did not understand, we drove away at a speed that I did not believe was ever allowed in any city.

"These two men who have Gaylord in charge," the Master explained further, "are to wait there for five of their accomplices, two of whom are on their way from Russia. This group cabled from New York that they would arrive today, and those from Russia will be here the day after tomorrow."

Our car soon came to a beautiful villa, and as we stepped out, the most delightful fragrance of roses filled the air. We entered the house and were greeted by a beautiful young lady, the Sister of the Master who had brought me. As I thought how very young she looked, He smiled.

"My Sister is much older than she looks," He volunteered. "My Good Brother, my Sister and I have both lived far beyond the allotted three score and ten years. Our Understanding has enabled us to utilize certain Laws, direct and maintain certain currents of energy in the body, erase all signs of age, and remain eternally youthful and beautiful. I have retained this body for three hundred ten years

and my Sister for three hundred. You see, from the human standpoint, we should have passed through the change called death long ago, but that reaper has no terrors for us. It can never touch us now.

"We have had the benefit of the Atomic Accelerator in the Cave of Symbols in your Beloved America. You are surprised that we have been there? Why? We saw you and your friends in that marvelous Retreat quite recently. The joy and marvelous Love your Hearts sent forth was one of the most beautiful and encouraging experiences we have had in many years. In the near future we shall be there again to complete the raising of these bodies into that Eternally Perfect State of the Ascended Masters. Then we can come and go freely as They do, and work above all limitation.

"Of course you understand that after having been given the benefit of the wonderful Accelerator, it is imperative that the student maintain always a constant state of *Conscious Harmony*, no matter what the condition may be within or about him. Once this Assistance has been given to the outer self, it must keep that Power flowing through the body from the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' To some students this is quite a struggle, but it will be short if one has real determination to hold to the Great Light. Come! we are forgetting the joy of hospitality.

I will show you to your room, and as soon as you have refreshed yourself, we shall dine."

He showed me to an exquisite room and bath, and I could not help but notice how these Great Ones who are the Carriers of the Light always are surrounded by Beauty, Harmony, and Perfection in every part of Their special activity. I remarked about this once to Saint Germain, and He replied:

"When Life is lived as it was intended, all is Peace, Harmony, Beauty, Opulence, and Happiness. To conquer the desire to feel or express inharmony shuts the door to inharmony. Therefore it cannot act within the personal self nor its environment. It is a joy to know that humanity has the strength to do this, and thus receive the untold Blessings of Life."

We had dinner, and the Master urged me to go to my room to sleep until called. I obeyed, and was awakened at seven o'clock the next morning by sweet chimes sounding through my room. They thrilled my body as if a charge of Electronic Energy had come through the sound. I dressed quickly and joined the Master and His Sister in the drawing room. I felt so wonderful it seemed as if there were no such thing as being weary. Much had taken place during my rest. Word had been received that the tools of the sinister force were arriving to join their accomplices the following day.

"All must be in readiness to act quickly," the Master explained. "The Brothers of Light who are members of the French Secret Service have been instructed to be thoroughly prepared, and there must be no publicity about the seizure of this group."

You can imagine my joy, when two days later as I entered the drawing room, Saint Germain greeted me serenely and as graciously as usual. A moment later, as the Master and His Sister entered, a Dazzling Light flashed through the room.

"Come," said Saint Germain, "all is ready. Let us go." As we approached the rendezvous, there was not a movement or sound. Saint Germain went up to the door, extended His hand–the lock clicked, and the door opened noiselessly. He led the way as though familiar with every detail. He approached massive double doors and again extended His hand. They fairly flew open, so great was the force He had focused. Before us stood the seven tools, Gaylord, and the woman.

As we entered, the seven drew weapons, and for a fraction of a second the battle was one of mental forces. Suddenly a Circle of Blue Flame surrounded them; their hands dropped to their sides, and the Brothers of the Secret Service entered. In less than another minute the tools were in handcuffs, within closed autos, and on their way to a certain place of

restraint where no other prisoners can ever contact them. Gaylord was surprised and overjoyed at the speed and quiet with which his release and their capture had come about. They had tried to force him to use certain legal authority that was his to have their co-workers in America released.

"Beloved Brothers," he said, "I can never thank you enough for saving this body for further service. They were deeply in earnest, I can assure you, and would have destroyed me when I refused to help them. However, in their unguarded conversation I learned much that will be of value to us in the future." He embraced each of us with great tenderness, Love, and gratitude. "The woman was guarded by us," Saint Germain explained. "It is not necessary to punish this child; she has been but an innocent victim of their villainous treachery.

"My Dear Sister," He said, "we do not wish to harm you. You have been but the plaything of this sinister force. You shall have complete Release and Freedom forever from its influence and control."

Instantly a Blue Spiral Flame encircled her from head to foot. Her body swayed as if she would have fallen to the floor, and yet could not because she was held in the Embrace of Its Marvelous Power. She stood thus fully ten minutes, and then the Flame slowly faded out. Her body trembled violently a moment, and her eyes opened with a

pleading, appealing expression.

"Oh, where am I?" she asked.

"You are with friends," Saint Germain replied, as He took her hand in His.

"You are forever released from a condition far worse than death. Come, and we shall take you home."

"No! no!" she replied frantically, "I can never go home again after all I have done and all that has happened. I cannot–I cannot!"

"Yes, you can," Saint Germain answered with a Conviction and Power of the Truth that changed all resistance into instant obedience. "You will find everything changed, for your good husband understands and will welcome you home. Your daughter, an invalid who has suffered so much, shall also be restored, and your home will be a happy, wonderful place once again."

We went out, entered the car of Gaylord's Friend, and drove to a beautiful residence in the best residential section of Paris. We entered and were received by a tall slender man whom I knew instantly to be an American. He had been handsome in earlier years, but now his face showed deep lines of care and sorrow. With tears streaming down his face, he held out his arms to his wife. She rushed into them, sobbing as though her heart would break. Saint Germain waited a moment, and

when she became calm, presented us to him.

"Beloved Friends," He said, "let us go to your lovely daughter, for we have further Work to do." We entered a lovely room where a girl once beautiful lay upon the bed, so drawn and deformed that she hardly seemed human.

Saint Germain stepped to the bedside, took her left hand in His, and placed the thumb of His right hand on her forehead between the eyes. He stood in this position for about five minutes while the rest of us looked on expectantly. Suddenly the girl gave the most unearthly scream; her whole body straightened out on the bed and she lay as still as if in death.

"Have no fear," He said. "She will be conscious in a few moments. Then I will give her strength to stand and walk." Presently she opened her eyes with the sweetest smile of Love and Gratitude–and the Light of her "I AM Presence" streamed out in Blessing to Saint Germain. He extended His hand, assisting her to rise and stand on her feet while she received the loving embrace of her father and mother. Saint Germain picked the child up and carried her to a soft couch in the drawing room. He gave directions for her care and said He would be with them the following day.

We returned to the home of our wonderful Friend and a full explanation was given to Gaylord of all

that had happened since he had left Washington. His gratitude was very great, and he discussed his own feeling and reaction during the trip on the boat.

"The only feeling I had during the entire experience," he explained, "was to trust wholly in my 'Mighty I AM Presence' and the Great White Brotherhood."

"My Beloved Students and Brothers," said Saint Germain, "do you not see how unfailingly the Great Law of God acts? In this case, the sinister force tried to compel a Member of the Great White Brotherhood to serve it—and therefore darkness. You see, our Good Brother became the decoy, and his 'Light' the channel by which seven more of their destructive talons were cut off from any further activity; and a very great joy and happiness was restored to a wonderful, blessed family.

"I have news that will surprise you still further. The man to whom his lovely wife and daughter were this day restored is Arthur Livingston, the uncle of our beloved Brother Bob Singleton. This man is the most highly inspired mining engineer I know. I mean by that, he is well directed by the 'Mighty I AM Presence' in his mining work.

"I wish all three of them to return to America with you, for you will find they will become very earnest fellow students. Tomorrow I will arrange a

return passage for you, but during the next week you are to remain in Paris until your boat sails."

During that time, we were the guests of Gaylord's wonderful Friend and His Sister. The next day we accompanied Saint Germain to the Livingstons. When we entered, the Transformation was greater than the human mind believes possible.

Mr. Livingston looked ten years younger; the daughter was radiantly beautiful and happy, gaining strength and the normal use of her body with amazing ease and rapidity. The mother's wonderful Love was now fully reawakened, and her devotion to her family was very great. She wanted so much to make amends for all the suffering that had come to them through her.

"This suffering," she said to us, "that so nearly wrecked everything for myself and my family, was the result of my desire for social supremacy wherever we have lived. As I look upon the whole experience now, I can see that my desire for social influence was an intense craving that completely absorbed all my time and attention. It very nearly did irreparable damage to us all. I promise you I shall never forget this lesson. I shall try to make amends for it all by greater devotion to my family and Eternal Service to the Light."

"I wish the three of you," said Saint Germain addressing the Livingstons, "to sail with these

friends to America–where I desire you to make your permanent home. It will help you to forget the experiences that have caused so much suffering here." Their joy was unspeakable, and their gratitude to Him is everlasting.

A week later when we said good-by to Saint Germain, Gaylord's Friend and His Sister, we could not find words to express what was in our Hearts, for Love is the only thing that expresses the gratitude one feels under such circumstances.

We went aboard the steamer at four o'clock and enjoyed every moment while crossing the Atlantic. Gaylord asked me several times to relate with full details all the experiences we had passed through, and after each story, his only comment was:

"How marvelous! How wonderful!"

On our arrival in New York, Rayborn met us at the pier, and I never saw a happier man. When he was introduced to Arthur Livingston as Bob's uncle, he was delighted indeed. We went directly to Washington, D.C., where the Livingstons were to establish their new home.

Thus does the Great White Brotherhood ever continue to bless humanity in this marvelous, silent manner, and through Its Unconquerable Power and Intelligence, forever fulfill the Law of the Eternal:

"The Light of God never fails."

CHAPTER VIII

The Conquering Power

OUR return with the Livingstons to Washington, D.C., was followed by many weeks of pleasant study while receiving the Great Wisdom of our Beloved Saint Germain. We were very busy during this time, and days sped by on wings, for during our contemplation of the "Light" and the Ascended Masters, we transcended all sense of time. After all, only as human events call our attention to it are we ever aware of time. We had arrived in Washington on the second of October, and the Christmas season was now approaching.

"For some reason," Rayborn said to me one morning, "Saint Germain wants the children to come here earlier than was originally planned. Let us wire them to be here by the twenty-first of December. He said arrangements had been made to have them excused a few days earlier. He did not say why He wanted them, so I did not presume to inquire."

We sent the wire, and late in the afternoon of the twenty-first they all arrived. Bob's train came in half an hour ahead of the others. We all went to the hotel

where Nada and Pearl were given the suite of rooms Saint Germain had engaged. During the evening, with a twinkle in His eyes, Saint Germain asked the four of them to sing a certain group of songs.

"I sent for those songs and have been practicing them for three weeks!" Bob announced.

"So have we!" chorused the other three. "Why should we all have chosen the same songs?"

"That is very good," said Saint Germain, smiling knowingly; and then He revealed His surprise.

"We have been planning to attend a concert on Christmas Eve," He began. "Two of the soloists will be indisposed. I know the man in charge of the entertainment, and at the opportune moment, I shall offer to supply the artists to take their places." Bob looked at Him in positive fright.

"I have never appeared in public in my life," he said. "I should be scared to death!"

"Bob, do you not have confidence in me?" said Saint Germain as He stepped up to Bob and put His hands on his shoulders.

"Of course, I have all the confidence in the world," he answered, as his eyes filled with tears.

"Then leave it to me," Saint Germain replied.

"All fear will be gone when you awaken in the morning. Be at peace."

The next morning at ten o'clock, a telephone call came from His friend in charge of the concert, who was

in great distress because two of his soloists had been taken ill and would not be able to appear.

"Be at peace. I think I can help you out," Saint Germain replied. "I can send you a quartet, two of whom are splendid soloists." The manager knew that He understood what was needed but did not know He was an Ascended Master. However, he accepted the proffered assistance without question. He made the announcement that a quartet would appear in place of the soloists.

Christmas Eve came, and the great auditorium was packed to capacity. As the curtain rose there were exclamations of appreciation here and there in the audience as a gorgeous fairyland scene was revealed before them. Saint Germain kept in touch with the manager at intervals, and all felt a curious state of expectancy, feeling that something unusual was about to take place. The feeling grew stronger as time passed. The other artists sang, and then came a sort of hush. A second curtain lifted, revealing a marvelous setting of Bethlehem in the background with a Brilliant Star shedding its wonderful Radiation over the entire scene. Just at this point an airplane in the shape of a great white bird floated down and landed midstage. Out stepped the quartet in beautiful Arabic costumes.

They first sang "Holy Night," and the audience compelled them to repeat it. Then Nada sang a solo, "Light of Life, We Look to Thee." The enthusiasm of

the audience continued to increase as they showered applause upon her. The quartet sang the next number, "Master Jesus, We Follow Thee." The fourth number was Rex's solo, "In the Light I Rest Secure." Handkerchiefs were waved, and some rose in the audience calling for him to repeat it. The quartet sang again, and then the manager stepped to the front of the stage and announced his surprise for the closing number.

"Allow me to present our Guest Artist of the evening," he said, "singing 'I Come on the Wings of Light.' Prima Donna Nada."

We all gasped with surprise as the mother of Nada and Rex entered, wearing a gown glittering with jewels. Her own beauty far transcended that of the gown She wore. The applause and greeting from the audience was tremendous. She raised Her hand for silence; the audience responded instantly, and She began.

She sang with tremendous Power and Glory as Her Radiation was released to flood out over the audience and the city of Washington in Blessing. From there it has spread like a Mantle of Peace and comfort over America and the Earth. At the close of Her song, the audience was gripped in silence a few seconds, and then burst forth showering their deep appreciation and joy in loving gratitude upon Her. They called for Her again and again. After She had sung it for the third time, She raised Her hand for silence and spoke to them.

"Your joy and gratitude is so sweet, so sincere, that I shall sing for you something I love which expresses My Feeling for you. It is called, 'I Love You.' " In this, Her Voice took on a Beauty and Power that acted like magic. She sang as only an Ascended Master can sing, and it was no wonder the audience in its enthusiasm and appreciation tried to call Her back again and again.

However, at a signal from Saint Germain, the final curtain was lowered. We rushed to the wings and such a greeting and reunion followed that no words can describe. Rayborn was almost overcome by his joy.

"Come quickly," said Saint Germain, as He threw a Velvet Indigo Cloak about Nada's mother; and we stepped into the auto, driving away rapidly. It was not a moment too soon, for the audience was rushing to the stage entrance. We arrived at the hotel and went directly to the master suite. In a few moments reporters besieged the place, wanting to know who the singer was. Saint Germain stepped to the door and greeted them.

"Prima Donna Nada," he said, "is the wife of a western mining man, Daniel Rayborn, and the two soloists of the quartet are Her son and daughter. That is all," and He dismissed them.

"After such loyal, splendid service from each of you," He explained, closing the door behind Him, "I thought you were all entitled to this happy

surprise." He congratulated the quartet, and smiling quizzically at Bob, remarked, "You see, your trust did not go unrewarded."

"You know," replied Bob, "I never thought of stage fright."

We all gathered around the Mother of Nada and Rex and asked Her to tell us something of Her Work and where She had been.

"I will tell you briefly what I can, for I must leave you at two o'clock; but I will come tomorrow night for a visit from eight to twelve.

"The Sphere in which I dwell might be called a Stratum, for there are several Strata which enfold the Earth, holding it in their Embrace. The place where I am receiving certain training is just as real and tangible as your physical Earth–but I serve in the Strata below the one in which I am studying.

"When I thought I was passing through the change called death, I lost all feeling of Life for a few moments, and then awakened to find myself surrounded by twelve Ascended Masters, whose Light was almost blinding in Its Dazzling Radiance. Among Them was our Beloved Saint Germain–who had instructed me for several years previously.

"As soon as I became clearly conscious of the Ascended Masters, I was shown how I could be assisted and how I could assist myself in raising the atomic structure of my physical body–then and there–into the

Pure Electronic Body, the Seamless Garment which remains forever Pure and Perfect.

"As the process of Raising gradually took place, I became more and more aware of Blazing Light filling my entire body, and I felt the most marvelous Radiant Energy surge in and through me sweeping away every vestige of resistance and imperfection, and quickening my consciousness.

"I became more and more aware of my 'Mighty I AM Presence,' until finally It stood before me—Visible, Tangible and very Real. Steadily and powerfully, I felt my physical body drawn into and enveloped by my Glorious God Self, and when I stepped out of the cemetery, I could scarcely realize how Transcendent I had become. The old human, limited activities of my consciousness were raised into that alert sense of Freedom and unlimited use of Wisdom and Power. I was shown very clearly, now I was aware of this Greater Activity, that I must put It to use. Then came a still fuller sense of the Freedom, Beauty, Joy, and Service that I must render to those who still remain unascended.

"My first desire was that I might know more of these Ascended Masters who had so lovingly ministered to me. Instantly, one after another stood before me, and without a word being spoken, conveyed Their Names and Thoughts to me. With this marvelous 'Thought Language' there came certain attendant pictures in

color and the true interpretation of them.

"This *Communion by Thought* was just as clear as human beings now use by the spoken word–in fact much clearer, for there can be no mistake when thought contacts thought. Misunderstandings come about through the use of words–for after all, they are but receptacles to convey thought and feeling. When thoughts and feelings are not limited by words, many imperfections and much resistance disappear entirely.

"At one time during a former Golden Age, mankind still had the Full Use of this Inner Communion by thought; but as the personalities looked away from the Light, the substance of their bodies became denser–until it reached the condition of the physical atom of which the human body is composed today.

"This substance vibrates at too slow a rate for thought to pass through; hence words or sounds which could register in this lower rate had to be used as a means of communication. Even today the individual could again draw forth this same Perfect Way of Communication by releasing a Ray of Golden White Light from within his own 'Magic I AM Presence' by conscious command–visualizing It passing through the brain structure from the Electronic Body. This Wave of Greater Light would increase the vibratory rate of the atoms of the physical body to the point where thought

would register and be comprehended without the spoken word.

"Thought waves are always being catapulted, as it were, upon the flesh of the body, both from within the individual's own consciousness and from the thoughts of others; but how many people comprehend that fact enough to read the thought whose impact is felt? Mental telepathy is a slight part of this activity, but how many people can interpret the thoughts received and know from whence they come?

"It was weeks before I ceased to marvel at this wonderful threefold means of Inner Communication through the sight, the thought and the feeling. The Glorious Freedom of the Ascended Master is so marvelous that We long for every human being to understand and enjoy that same Great Happiness. This is the Final Crowning Glory of all human activity, the Ideal and Reward for which all human experience is sought and endured. If mankind could but understand and look toward this True Ideal of Life, the self-created chains and limitations that have bound the race for hundreds of thousands of years would drop away in less than a century.

"It is the Determination of the Ascended Masters that 'The Light,' which is the Ancient Wisdom, shall flood the Earth and its inhabitants *now*—and whatever cannot stand the Radiance of that Light must disappear as mist before the morning Sun. The

Law of Life of the whole Universe is the 'Law of Light'; and before Its Blazing Glory and Invincible Power, all discord and chaos are consumed.

"My first Experiences that seemed to Me so marvelous proved to be but fragmentary compared with what has been revealed since My Ascension into this far greater and more wonderful Activity of Life.

"Please keep this fact clearly in mind: that in the Ascended State, each Revelation of more expanded Activity always contains the attendant Wisdom and Power for its right use. This is a never-ending Joy and Wonder to the Sons and Daughters of The Light.

"After I had become somewhat adjusted to the new condition, Saint Germain took me to the Place for which I was best fitted–where I assimilated the new experiences for a short time. After this I was given the benefit of Illustrated Instruction. Then I began to enter into my Real Activity, my True Service.

"One of the ever-increasing Joys of the Ascended State is, that as We study any particular condition, it is always accompanied by illustrations of the exact Activity We are to use, and there can never be any mistake, for the end is seen in the beginning. However, this remarkable means of Illustrated Instruction does not occur below a certain state of consciousness–which can only be known as

it is attained. IT IS A DEFINITE POSITIVE FEELING AND KNOWING.

"You beloved ones do not realize how fortunate you are in having the Blessing of the wonderful Atomic Accelerator—one marvelous result of the Love and Work of our Blessed Saint Germain. Great has been His Love, His Service, and the Gift of Himself to humanity.

"The beauty and rapid progress of each of you is due to your sincere and intense gratitude. It is the certain pathway to great heights of attainment and the easiest method by which to achieve every good thing. Gratitude to Life for all Life pours out to you is the wide-open Door to every Blessing in the Universe.

"It is because humanity has forgotten to be grateful to Life for all the Blessings upon this Earth that it has shut the door to Peace and become bound by the chains of its own selfishness. The mass of mankind seeks the possession and holding of things, which is an inversion of the Law of Life. Life forever says to the individual, 'Expand, and ever let Me pour Greater and Greater Perfection through you forever!'

"*The Law of Life is to GIVE, for only by giving of one's Self can one expand*. To give the intense Love of your own 'Mighty I AM Presence' unto all mankind, to all Life, is the Mightiest Activity we can use to draw the human into the Divine. In this

Divine Love is contained every good thing.

"There have been thousands of platitudes written about Divine Love, but only when the individual knows Divine Love as something more than an abstract principle does he realize that he can generate It at will and direct It consciously to accomplish whatever he decrees. The Ascended Master knows Divine Love as a 'Presence,' an Intelligence, a Principle, a Light, a Power, an Activity, and a Substance. Therein lies the Secret to Their Supreme Authority and Power, for there is nothing to obstruct the approach of Divine Love anywhere in the Universe. When the student understands how to draw forth the Flame of Divine Love from within his own 'Mighty I AM Presence' at his own Decree, he knows it is but a very short time until his constant use of It raises him into the Ascension. Only enough Love can accomplish that for anyone, but It must be first projected forth before It can release the Blessings within Its Heart unto the sender.

"Divine Love, being the Eternal, is the Unquenchable, Invincible, Unconquerable 'Presence of the I AM,' and therefore Master of all, now and forever!

"All the joys and pleasures of the outer world are as but dust compared to the limitless, ever-increasing Wonders of Creation in Cosmic Space which the Ascended Master may observe and enjoy consciously

and at will. One of the tremendous Blessings of the Ascended State is the entire absence of any criticism or condemnation of human frailties or mistakes. If the student of Light will train himself to forget everything that is useless or that is in any way undesirable, he will not only make rapid progress, but it is imperative if he is to free himself from human limitation. For the student to drag after him unpleasant memories is but one of the many ways by which he creates over and over again the same experiences of misery from which he is really seeking to be Free.

"The Light does not receive inharmony into Itself. As the student enters the Light, he becomes all Light, hence all Perfection. *To have inharmony drop away from the body or affairs, the personality must let go of all thought, feeling, and words about imperfection*. An Activity that will always bring *complete Freedom* is for the student to pour out *Unconditional and Eternal Forgiveness* to everybody and everything. This does what nothing else can do to free everyone, as well as the person who sends it out. Forgiveness fills all with Light's Perfection.

"When Forgiveness is sincere, the individual will find his world reordered as if by magic and filled with every good thing; but remember that unless a discord is forgotten, it is not forgiven, because you cannot loose it or release yourself from it until it is out of your consciousness. So long as you remember

an injustice or a disturbed feeling, you have not forgiven either the person or the condition.

"When the forgiveness is complete, the feeling nature or emotional body is serene, kind, happy, comfortable, and like a Mountain of Light. It is so powerful that one abides within it as impregnable as in a fortress. Even though he stand amidst the wreck of worlds, yet will he remain untouched by anything but Perfection in the Light.

"Remember, what your consciousness is held firmly upon, you bring into existence in yourself. It is impossible for your Life to contain anything that is not your present or past accumulation of consciousness. Whatever you are conscious of in thought and feeling stamps itself upon the Universal substance in and around you and brings forth after its kind–always. This is a Mighty Cosmic Law from which there is no variation or escape.

"Truly, it is the very greatest joy to be with those you love, so tonight My Joy is great indeed. The time is near at hand when you will understand that all human relationship is but a creation of the physical world. In the Ascended State, all are truly Brothers and Sisters, Sons and Daughters of the Most High Living God. In that phase of Life, the True Meaning of Friendship is understood and lived, and when rightly understood, it is the most beautiful relationship in the Universe.

"Now I must leave you until tomorrow night at

eight, for I have work to do. Hold yourselves steady within the Mighty Glow of the Cosmic Light, the 'Mighty I AM Presence' of the Universe, that your pathway may be illumined by Its Wondrous Radiance." As She spoke the last few Words, Her Body gradually grew dim until it completely disappeared.

"Beloved Students," said Saint Germain, smiling lovingly, "tonight I have shown you the higher ideal of entertainment. It is not only very enjoyable, but tremendously uplifting because of the 'Magic Presence' whose Limitless Power it releases. You see, when the proper channel is opened, there is no limit to the Blessings an audience may receive wherever the condition is made possible.

"You have realized that with sufficient understanding it is possible to cause your body to respond instantly to the higher and unlimited use of the 'I AM Presence' within you. Your body is the instrument upon and through which you can let the 'Mighty I AM Presence' play Its Great Song of Life–knowing no limitation nor defeat in anything. Or you can let the thoughts and feelings of limitation and discord sent out by other personalities play upon it and reap accordingly. Your body is your radio; your thought, feeling and spoken word are the ways by which you can tune into or out of any condition or activity you do or do not want. The only real difference is that your body is capable of being tuned to a very much greater

height, inconceivably greater than any radio now in existence.

"You are the director of your own radio through your consciousness. You have the programs of the Universe from which to choose. Your world today reveals what you have chosen in the past. If you do not like that program, choose a new and better one from your 'I AM Presence.' "

Our Gratitude and Love were greater than ever for Saint Germain, and we realized as never before that in the Presence and Wisdom of the Ascended Masters, there truly is Heaven on Earth. We bade each other good-night and went to our rooms. We breakfasted the next morning at eleven and spent the afternoon showing Nada, Pearl, Rex, and Bob many places of interest in Washington. In the Raised Consciousness we were in during this time, the appreciation and intensity of our enjoyment were keener than usual, and it seemed we saw beauty everywhere.

We returned to the hotel at four o'clock, as Beloved Saint Germain had invited us to dine with Him later in the suite of rooms occupied by Nada and Pearl, saying the time had arrived for the Instruction of the Livingstons to begin. At six o'clock we were ready, the Livingstons had come, and all were awaiting Saint Germain's arrival when a most delicate bell sounded through the rooms.

"Saint Germain is approaching," said Pearl immediately.

"Who is He?" asked Zara Livingston.

"The Wonderful Man who healed you," Pearl replied, "and saved your mother from such a terrible fate. If my feeling is correct, you will soon see Manifestations of His Transcendent Wisdom and Power besides what you have already experienced." At this moment He was announced in the same way as any other guest arriving at the hotel. He greeted us all graciously and then explained:

"It is my wish that these good friends, the Livingstons, become accustomed to the Higher Use of the Law of Light. We shall now begin by realizing first that everywhere about us is a Universal Substance which We call 'Cosmic Light,' and which the Bible refers to as Spirit. This is the One Pure, Primal Essence out of which comes all Creation. It is the Pure Life Substance of the First Cause–God. This is Infinite, and we may draw upon It at any time for anything we can ever require. This Pure Electronic Light is the Great Limitless Storehouse of the Universe. In It is all Perfection, and out of It comes all that is.

"Now if you will gather about the table, we shall dine–so you may see, feel, taste and know this Wondrous Omnipresent Substance so often talked about, but so little understood."

Saint Germain went to the head of the table, seating Zara, Bob, Nada, and myself on His left, Mrs. Livingston, Arthur, Pearl and Rex on His right, and asked us to bow our heads in silence before the "Mighty Presence of God in Action."

Each felt the powerful Current of Divine Energy–"Liquid Light"–surge through his mind and body and fill him with a feeling of Infinite Love and Peace. As we raised our heads, a beautiful snow-white, rose-patterned cloth covered the table, made of a fabric none of us had ever seen. It most nearly resembled silk with frost upon it, both in quality and appearance.

Arthur Livingston turned white with surprise, as the moment before he had seen only the polished top of a walnut table. Now this exquisitely beautiful cloth covered it, with napkins to match at each place. There followed the rapid appearance of an entire service for the meal. The dishes were milk-white and made of substance that was like satin in appearance, but very hard and unbreakable. Upon each individual piece were strange mystic designs embossed in gold. None of us understood them, but they were extremely beautiful. The knives, forks and spoons were made of a metal that looked like frosted silver, with wonderfully carved jade handles. Goblets of jade with beautifully carved stems appeared at the right hand of each guest, filled with a sparkling crystalline Liquid that was

the very Essence of Life– "Condensed Light."

"Do not be alarmed," Saint Germain said, "when you drink this Liquid. It quickens the vibratory action of your atomic structure tremendously, and if you should feel faint, it will only last a few moments." Then raising His own goblet, He proposed a toast.

"To the Peace and Illumination of all present, and to all mankind!"

We raised our glasses and drained them. It was with difficulty that we refrained from a gasp of astonishment at the effect of this Liquid as the Electronic Essence charged through our bodies. We felt as if we were being raised from our chairs.

A seven course dinner followed, the empty dishes of each course disappearing as soon as it was finished. The food was most delicious and extremely vitalizing to the body. Our dessert was similar to what we had for dinner at the Cave of Symbols.

"You see," said Saint Germain, as we finished the meal, "it is not difficult to produce what you desire direct from the Pure Universal Substance *so long as no element of selfishness enters in*. We have dined here tonight on delicious food. It has all come from a supply that is ever at hand. Yet it is but a fragment of what can be produced."

He extended His hand and a disc of gold formed in it which He passed around for all to examine. He held out His other hand and a beautiful blue-white

diamond formed within it, a truly Perfect Jewel, so dazzling was its refractive power. He held them both in His closed right hand a few moments, and when He opened it, a beautiful necklace lay within, exquisite in design, with the gorgeous stone as a pendant. He handed it to Zara and said:

"Will you accept This as your Talisman of Light? The stone is not an ordinary one. It is really 'Condensed Light'; hence, it is a Real Talisman of 'The Light.' It will bless you greatly. Now let us go further. The service which has been used tonight, the Ascended Host present to Nada and Bob."

As He spoke these words, the service began to reappear on the table until all was complete. Suddenly a goblet fell to the floor, and when it was replaced was found to be uninjured in any way.

"This service," He went on to explain, "is unbreakable, as you see. Care for it yourselves always, and may it ever bring you great happiness.

"Now, about this good brother," He continued, indicating Mr. Livingston. "He is a very efficient mining engineer. In about six months he will be needed in Bob's place at the mine. May I suggest that We take the matter up tomorrow and make the necessary arrangements in detail. It will do his loved ones a world of good to spend two years in the West.

"I suggest they go out to the ranch about the

middle of April. Zara will find her Twin Ray awaiting her there. When she sees him, she will recognize him instantly. The drawing together of these sets of Twin Rays is one of the most remarkable things it has ever been my privilege to accomplish.

"My Dear Livingston, as you take up the study of these Mighty Laws, you will understand everything clearly. What today seems strange and perhaps unreal will become more real than anything else in your Life because there is no doubt within you. That condition makes it possible to give you definite Instruction, with your permission."

"Great Master," said Zara, "I cannot begin to express my gratitude to You for my Healing and for the opportunity to have this Instruction. The wonderful manifestation You have shown us tonight has awakened a dim memory within me, as though I had somewhere, sometime known about these Laws."

"My Dear Child," He replied, "you have known a great deal about them, and the complete memory of what you have known shall return to you." Then suddenly we became aware of other persons in the room, and a soft, sweet laugh reached our ears. The mother of Nada and Rex stepped in from the adjoining room in marvelously beautiful Garments– Her very Presence radiating Peace and Blessings to all. She held out Her hand to Rayborn. He bowed low and kissed it.

She greeted all graciously, and the Livingstons were presented, their admiration being frank and sincere. Saint Germain explained Her Ascension to them in detail, the training She had been receiving since Her Ascension, and the Service She was constantly giving to humanity. It was the most divinely happy Christmas night I had ever experienced, for it was filled with marvelous Radiance and deep Instruction.

At twelve o'clock, the Mother Nada bade us good-by until we should all meet again in the Cave of Symbols in July. She and Saint Germain had Work to do together, and as They disappeared, His last Words were a request to Livingston that he meet with us at two o'clock the next day.

As soon as They had gone, the Livingstons plied us with questions concerning Beloved Saint Germain and His wonderful Work. They were the happiest people I have ever seen when they found He was ready to give them Instruction. They were so intensely interested that it was four o'clock in the morning before we knew it. It was truly the happiest Christmas of our lives.

The next day at one forty-five Saint Germain appeared and greeted us as usual. "I see you have all entered into the plan beautifully," He remarked, "and do you realize how all experiences are truly in Divine Order? Each person is a link in the Great Cosmic Chain of Perfection. I often marvel at the

Perfection with which the 'Mighty I AM Presence' works.

"In the recent activity, our good brother Gaylord's experience led us to the Livingstons in order to give them protection, and through that We have found another set of Twin Rays–Zara and the one she is to meet. This will bring the Livingstons and another friend into the Everlasting Light. Is My Plan for this good brother Livingston agreeable to you all?"

"I am more than delighted with the arrangement, as it is a blessing to all concerned," Rayborn replied.

"Well then, with your cooperation, we shall enter into very intensive Training during the next three months. I am requested to do this by Those who are greater than I. We shall leave Washington on the seventh of April for the ranch. Bob, Nada, Pearl and Rex are to remain here until the tenth of January. They will return to school by the twelfth."

These glorious days passed all too quickly. Bob accompanied the others as far as the university, and from there went on alone to the mine. The rest of us settled down to intensive Training, and one of our greatest joys was to see the enthusiasm with which the Livingstons entered into Beloved Saint Germain's Instruction. To all of us, He truly is "The Light of God that never fails."

CHAPTER IX

The Ascension of Daniel Rayborn

OUR intensive training under Saint Germain continued for three months. During that time our happiness was very great; for the Joy and Blessing of actually seeing, knowing, and conversing with the "Mighty I AM Presence" was unspeakable–and can only be known through having the actual experience.

We received weekly reports from the children, whose progress at the university was splendid. Bob's letters told us that all was moving in good order at the mine and that the men were actually singing at their work. *Saint Germain said at this time that justice and loving service could and would bring about that same activity everywhere in the business world when those same principles were applied.*

Saint Germain promised to meet us at the ranch later, and then went to the Far East. We left Washington on the seventh of April. We reached Denver on the eleventh and drove to the ranch early the next morning when everything seemed to breathe the joy, peace, and freedom of the wonderful mountains.

As time for graduation drew near, we received

a wonderful letter from Nada and Rex describing an experience which they surmised was given them by Saint Germain, and that brought them all great happiness. They sat up late one evening discussing a graduation suit for Rex and gowns for Nada and Pearl. The next morning Rex found a beautiful new suit of clothes lying upon the table in his room, and attached was a slip of paper with this message: "Please accept this from those who love you." It was made of a most wonderful blue material and fitted him perfectly.

In the rooms of Nada and Pearl were complete ensembles for each with similar slips attached. Their gowns were of soft white material embroidered in exquisite design. Rex insisted that his father, Bob, Gaylord, and I attend their graduation exercises and was so determined there seemed no way of refusing, so we returned for that event. This university had a benefactor whom the public did not know, but we began to suspect Him to be Saint Germain. Later He told us that its president was a member of the Great White Brotherhood.

Rayborn had invited the president and his sister to have dinner with him before his return west. The affair was one not soon forgotten, for when they arrived, Saint Germain was with them, to everyone's surprise and joy. He spoke to us at length concerning the new era of university training.

"In all fields of education," He said, "a certain demand is asserting itself throughout the race to compel recognition of the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' This is the *Only Foundation* upon which Permanent Happiness, Freedom and Perfection can ever be built.

"It is only through the 'I AM' that humanity can find release from its selfishness and its greed. Then all will come into the full use of the eternal abundance that is waiting to serve mankind. Each individual is an open doorway to all Perfection, but that Perfection can only express itself on Earth when the outer self keeps its channel clear and harmonious by adoring and accepting the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' By accepting and keeping the attention on the 'I AM Presence,' the individual can at any moment draw all good into the outer use of the personality. Thus he can call forth into his Being and world all the good he desires. *But the Greatest Power that this Truth places at the command of the personal self is the use of Divine Love as a 'Presence' which goes before it and adjusts all outer activities, solves all human problems, and reveals the Perfection that must come forth upon Earth.*

"Divine Love, being the Heart of Infinity and of the individual, is an ever-flowing, *Intelligent* Flame that releases Energy, Wisdom, Power, and Substance without limit. It will release boundless

Blessings to all who will harmonize their own personalities enough to let It come through.

"*Divine Love is the Reservoir of Life and the Treasure-chest of the Universe.* It automatically draws to the personal self every good thing. When the outer activity of the mind acknowledges the 'I AM Presence' and keeps attuned to Divine Love, then all achievement is accomplished without struggle or strain, and all creative activity becomes the continual expansion and enjoyment of Perfection.

"The more one studies Life and contemplates Perfection, the less he struggles with people and things, and the more he adores the 'God Presence'; for one who worships Perfection must of necessity become *That* upon which his attention rests. When mankind fills the outer activity of the mind with thoughts and feelings of Perfection, the bodies and affairs of humanity will bring into the outer that order and Perfection also. The more we understand Life and Perfection, the simpler all becomes, until we have to do only one thing and do it all the time: fill our thought and feeling with Divine Love always.

"Life never struggles, for that which struggles is the consciousness which attempts to limit Life, and is but the interference with the Perfection which is forever trying to come through. If the personal or outer self will just *let* Life flow and keep at peace,

the manifested result will be Perfection–the Divine Way of Life fulfilled. Many who start earnestly to attain this Understanding become discouraged and discontinue their search because they are looking for things instead of enjoying God–by adoring the Beauty and Power of the Great Light for Itself only. If we seek the Light because we love to adore the Light, results are absolutely certain to follow; and we are then putting God first, which must be if the personal self is to be kept in its right relation to Life."

Late the following afternoon we bade our friends good-by, exchanged good wishes, and boarded the train for the West. The attendants whom Saint Germain had provided for Nada, Pearl, and Rex in their apartment while at the university disappeared as silently as they had come. Their entire association was an example of what it means *"To know! to dare! to do! to serve! and to be silent!"*

Our train reached Denver at four o'clock of the third day after graduation; and early the next morning, Nada, Pearl, Zara, Bob, Rex, and I left on horseback for the Cave of Symbols. We reached the summit of the mountain about eleven o'clock, and Zara was happy in the extreme. She excused herself, saying she wanted to be alone for awhile. In the meantime, the rest of us prepared lunch. Later she returned, and the Light in her eyes was brilliant.

"I have had a strange experience," she remarked. "I have seen the God of this mountain. He is a wonderful Being. Such Majesty, Wisdom and Power I have never imagined before in anyone! He is at least eight feet tall and is Guard of this Sacred Mountain, as He calls it. He is known as the God Tabor. He told me He would have much to do in helping us all in the near future.

"Everything around here seems so familiar–as if I had been here before. He said I had been here in very ancient times. I do not fully understand what He means, but I feel as though I were just about to remember something important in the past. He explained that one day I would enter the Heart of this mountain and receive of its Eternal Life and Wisdom, but not until after two years had passed. He asked me to be at peace, that all might come about in Divine Order, and said that I had entered the Great Stream of Life which would carry me on to Eternal Perfection."

"My Dear Sister, you are indeed blest," said Nada, going up and embracing her fondly. "Just trust the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within you, and all will be revealed at the right time. Now come and have lunch."

"I shall be glad to eat with you, but I feel a strength within which I have never experienced before!" she replied. "I am so grateful that you

brought me here today—you are so wonderful to me. I deeply admire the scenic beauty, but this Inner Glory surpasses everything in my Life. God bless you, my Beloved Friends."

Then all understood why we had been impelled to come to Table Mountain. Lunch finished, Rex suggested we go down the opposite side of the mountain that Zara might see the amazing color effects of the more rugged scenery and pass the entrance to the Cave of Symbols. As we came to the entrance of the Cave, Rex stopped his horse.

"Come," he said, "let's go in."

"No, no!" cautioned Zara, her face turning white. "We may not enter now. Please, let us return home." We realized she was being directed from within and did not press things further, but turned our horses homeward. When we reached the ranch, Rayborn told us he had received a message from Beloved Saint Germain for us all to meet Him in the Tower Room at eight o'clock that same evening.

The hour arrived, and as we approached the door, it opened wide, revealing Saint Germain. He welcomed us with His usual Grace, and we took our places in the chairs forming a circle. The Livingstons were surprised and admired the beauty of the room with great enthusiasm. When all had stilled themselves, Saint Germain said: "I have called this meeting especially for Zara, and

secondly, for Daniel Rayborn." He gave a short but beautiful Tribute of Praise and Gratitude to the "I AM Presence"; and as He spoke, the Light blazed forth with great intensity and illumined the room brilliantly.

He stepped in front of Zara and touched her forehead. Immediately a circle of gold, rose, and blue Light surrounded us, and we were enabled to see into the next Octave of Light beyond the one in which humanity generally functions. The Light began to focus around Zara, and her Inner sight became opened, the experiences of many lives passing before her. In one of these she had been under the Instruction of Saint Germain, and at that time she had reached great enlightenment. In another life she had been a priestess in the cave of a great mountain, and it was then she had first met the God Tabor.

While this Revelation of past lives was shown, the former memory of these activities was established, and Saint Germain explained it would be of very great benefit a few years later. As He finished the Work with her, the beautiful Circle of Light slowly disappeared.

"My Brother," He said, addressing Rayborn, "it is My Desire that you be at the Cave of Symbols on the twentieth of July, that you may prepare for the Final Work We desire to do. This Brother,"

He continued, indicating me, "will accompany you. Nada, Pearl, Rex, and Bob will be there at eight o'clock on the morning of the twenty-sixth. Gaylord is to leave tomorrow morning on work for the Great White Brotherhood in South America.

"This Preparatory Work is invaluable to all, for as yet you have not the slightest conception of what it is doing for you. The Radiance which will be given in the Cave of Symbols will bring the earthly pilgrimage to a close for Brother Rayborn, but the exact day and hour may not be revealed to anyone who is unascended, because his own 'Mighty I AM Presence' alone knows the chosen instant in which the Great Work of centuries will be consummated.

"I trust all the outer affairs of business are in readiness for this Supreme Event. If not fully completed, they can be finished within the next ten days.

"Zara, your meeting with the God Tabor today is very significant; it means a great deal to you. Be patient, that the natural unfoldment of the Light within you may be as rapid as possible. That which you have seen of the past tonight is but a small part of your former experiences, but it is all that is essential for you at this time.

"Rex, to you, Bob, and this Brother" (meaning me), "I wish to say there is another great ore-body not half a mile from the Master Discovery, as you

call it–which I will reveal during your next trip to the mine three days hence. As the claims are all patented and the deeds in your hands, they will be safe until your return from the East in two years.

"By the time the rest return from the Himalayas, our beloved Livingstons will be ready to meet you again and take certain steps that will lead to their Complete Freedom. I wish each one to follow the Directions you have been given, *and remember always, that nothing in Life is as important as loving, adoring, and reaching up to the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within you and in the Universe*. Never lose the joy and enthusiasm of the Quest for one moment!

"At intervals I will be present while you are at the mine, but not visibly. When you return, Bob will come with you, prepared to go to the Far East. I may not appear again to the Livingstons in visible, tangible form before our journey, but Zara, I wish to remind you that Dave Southerland, whom you shall meet at the mine, is your Twin Ray. You will remember and recognize his face and radiation, for his features are similar to those of the embodiment in which you were last together. Beloved Students, My Blessings enfold each of you in the Divine Embrace of the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' " As He spoke these last Words, His Body disappeared almost instantly.

We made the trip to the mine with the Livingstons

on the morning of July seventh; and when we arrived, Bob told us Saint Germain had left a note saying we were to arrive at eight o'clock that evening. When the Livingstons were shown to the bungalow, their joy was very great, and justly so; for Rayborn had spared no expense to provide every comfort. It was large and cheerful with every modern convenience provided, furnished handsomely, even with a beautiful baby grand piano. I have never seen greater or more sincere appreciation; and when we met at dinner, Zara threw her arms around Rayborn and kissed him–expressing her gratitude again and again for the wonderful blessings he in his great Love had bestowed upon them.

After dinner that evening Bob excused himself, and half an hour later returned with Dave Southerland. He was presented to all but Zara, who had momentarily left the room. She returned, and suddenly came face to face with Dave as Bob was about to present him. We were all watching intently without appearing to do so. As their eyes met, neither moved for a moment. "I have seen you often in my dreams," was Dave's comment, "and yet it always seemed so much more real than a dream."

"Yes," said Zara, "it is true, just as our Beloved Saint Germain told me. I do remember you. I too have seen you often while my body slept. When I was very ill and there seemed no hope of recovery,

you came to me, and each time I felt much stronger and more encouraged. Then Saint Germain came and I was fully restored in a few hours. I will tell you all about that later."

Every eye in the room was wet with tears as the reunion of these Twin Rays occurred. We were grateful to Beloved Saint Germain for the Perfection He was constantly bringing about for each of us and the world. Truly there is no deeper tie of Love in the Universe than that between an Ascended Master and His students.

"My congratulations and blessings are ever with you both great souls of Light," said Livingston as he put one arm around Dave and the other around Zara.

"My cup of happiness is complete," said Mrs. Livingston as she kissed them both. Nada, Pearl, Bob, and Rex each congratulated them, for they above all others could truly understand and realize what this Union of Twin Rays meant.

Presently a Voice from the ethers began singing in clear, wonderful tones, "Love is the Fulfilling of the Law," with a beautiful accompaniment on stringed instruments. Dave was almost motionless with surprise, for it was the first time he had ever witnessed any Manifestation of the Ascended Host. The Music was Their Acknowledgment and Blessing upon the Eternal Union of the three sets of

Twin Rays, and Dave was like a flower just ready to open its petals to the Full Radiance of the Sun. We explained as much as we were permitted concerning Saint Germain and His Marvelous Work.

"It is all so amazing," said Dave, "but I feel something within that makes me know it is real and true. I want to know more about it and to meet Him face to face!"

The next day Livingston was made superintendent of the mine and shown the Master Discovery. He never tired of talking about it and was very happy about the entire arrangement. When we finished inspecting the workings, Bob turned everything over to his care. As each shift came off duty, Rayborn called the men together and introduced them to Livingston, explaining that he and Dave Southerland were to be in charge of everything during the next two years. He made them realize that he deeply appreciated their loyalty and service–their service to him being rendered through his assistants–and that those he left in charge were at all times to be considerate of their welfare. The quartet entertained the men again royally, to everyone's deep enjoyment.

That night, just as I was retiring, a slip of paper floated to the floor at my feet. I picked it up, and on it was a message from Saint Germain for Bob, Rex and myself. He asked that we come to a certain

place on the Rayborn mining property at seven o'clock the next morning. We obeyed, and on our arrival the Electronic Current charged me from head to foot. All heard distinctly spoken audibly the words: "All calmly sit down in triangular form. Focus the attention of your minds upon the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within, and hold it there firmly."

In a few moments I stepped out of my body and, as I did so, passed through the Cosmic Veil. There stood Saint Germain in Glorious, Dazzling Radiance. He greeted me in His Loving, Gracious Way.

"Come!" He said, "We shall now enter the Earth, where I shall not only reveal the great deposit of Gold of which I told you, but the way the God of Nature and the God of Gold work together in Perfect Harmony to produce the precious metal that mankind intuitively loves to use for service and adornment.

"When I speak of the God of Gold and the God of Nature, I mean the Pure and Perfect Intelligent Beings that handle the forces in these realms and direct them consciously. The God of Nature draws and directs the magnetic currents of the Earth, and through intelligent manipulation, produces certain definite results in and upon our planet. This Activity is real, exact, and is performed according to law as accurately as a chemist works in his laboratory.

"The God of Gold draws, manipulates, and

directs the Electronic Currents from our Physical Sun. These Currents are drawn within the Earth's crust to a certain depth, as ribbons are sometimes drawn through lace. This tremendously concentrated electronic energy, by being combined with the magnetic force from within the crust of the Earth, reacts upon it in such a way as to slow down the rate of vibration. The radiation from Gold is absorbed by both plants and human beings and utilized for many purposes.

"As I mentioned to you once before during your experiences in *Unveiled Mysteries,* the emanation from Gold has a powerful purifying and energizing action within the human body and in Nature. In all Golden Ages, the metallic form of Gold was in common use by the mass of mankind, and during these periods its spiritual development reached a very high point of attainment.

"One reason for the chaos of the present time is because the Gold in the commercial world is being hoarded instead of being allowed to flow freely among mankind and carry its balancing, purifying, energizing activity into the commercial life of the race.

"The hoarding of gold in great quantities means an accumulation of Inner Force which, if not released within a certain time, will release itself by the overcharge of its own tremendous Inner Power."

Saint Germain drew me closer into His Radiance, and the Inner Activity of Earth was revealed. Before us stood two transcendentally Radiant Beings, one drawing and directing the magnetic currents of the Earth, and the other those of the Gold which had been formed within the Earth's crust.

The one whom He called the God of Nature was a Being of glorious beauty and power. His Body was fully six feet in height and clothed in garments of green, gold, and pink. They looked as if they were made of a Self-luminous Substance. An Aura of intense blue surrounded His head, and Rays of Light poured forth from the Heart, head, and hands. The Ray from the right hand was green, and that from his left, pink–those from the head and Heart being white and gold respectively.

The Being whom Saint Germain called the God of Gold was enveloped by such a Dazzling Golden Light that it took several seconds before I could look at It steadily enough to see further detail. His Garments too were of Light Substance, but the Rays that extended from the head and hands were of fiery gold, the Rays from the Heart blazing white, and the Aura–which extended fully a foot around the head-looked as if made of single Rays of white lightning.

"The existence of Gold," Saint Germain continued, "in white quartz, is its purest formation within the

Earth at the present time–the white quartz being the residue, so to speak, from the magnetic currents, and the metallic gold being the lowered rate of the Electronic Substance from the Sun. This is the reason for its being spoken of occasionally as a Precipitated Sun Ray. That phrase is nearer the truth of what actually takes place than men dream.

"Now watch!" Here the two Beings directed the Rays of Light through Their hands to a cavity in the rocks into which a small quantity of Gold had run through a connecting fissure when in the molten state, evidently caused through volcanic action. The intense heat had sealed the fissure with molten granite, thus hiding the entire vein leading into the cavity.

"This particular ore-body," He continued, "at its highest point, is about two hundred feet below the surface. From a geological standpoint, it could not and would not have been discovered. After your return from the Far East, it will be opened; and one day the ore will be used for a special purpose so that mankind may be blest and enlightened."

We continued to watch these two Beings as Their Projection of the Light Rays caused the Gold within the cavity to expand and glow as plants do in sunlight.

"We have been here about thirty minutes," remarked Saint Germain as He turned away and we

came back again to my physical body. Rex and Bob looked as though in a deep sleep. A few moments later when they opened their eyes, I explained to them what had happened. Their mission being different from mine, the Revelation and Instruction they received was of a more individual nature, yet they had retained full consciousness during the experience and had been shown part of the same activity I had been observing.

We returned to the bungalow at eight o'clock for breakfast and described our experiences to Nada, Pearl, and Rayborn. It was then he told us we were to return to the ranch on the tenth. The evening of the ninth was full of music and joy in which the Livingstons joined–for we were not to be with them again for two years.

Our drive home was uneventful, and the next ten days Rayborn spent in closing his business activities, giving everything to Nada and Rex. His holdings were very large, and his great fortune placed his two children among the wealthiest of our western country. Surely no two people were ever more worthy to be custodians of God's riches.

On the evening of the nineteenth, we all assembled in the Tower Room where a surprise awaited us, for as we opened the door, it was already illumined by a soft White Light. When we had become very still, Rayborn rose to his feet and

poured forth a prayer of praise and thanksgiving in deep gratitude for the good that had been his, ending with a farewell blessing to all his earthly possessions for their great service to him. We then entered into deep meditation and received great Assistance and Illumination.

After our meditation we returned to the music room where the quartet sang for about an hour. Then Rayborn embraced each of his loved ones and went to his room, as he and I were to leave early the next morning for the Cave of Symbols. We left at six o'clock, Rex driving us to the nearest point. The walk to the entrance in the invigorating morning air was very exhilarating, and as we approached, we heard the sound of throbbing machinery. When we arrived at the second entrance, Saint Germain waited there for us. He seemed more Godlike, more Marvelous than I had ever seen Him.

We stepped to the white arch and it opened before us without anyone touching it. Where the blue and red arches had been on our previous visits, we now saw dazzling white ones instead. These symbolized a Cosmic Recognition of the raising of one of Earth's Children which was about to take place.

We entered the radio chamber, and I can still recall the feeling of Peace I enjoyed while there. Unless one has experienced the great happiness

of being once again within the Radiance of those marvelous chambers, such feeling of exaltation can scarcely be conveyed to others. These halls have been charged for hundreds of centuries with the glorious Presence of the Mighty Ascended Masters of Love, Light and Wisdom, the Legion of Light, and the Great White Brotherhood.

Our meditation here was a vastly different activity from that in any other environment, and the value of such an Outpouring is beyond human conception. Saint Germain asked us to be seated while He gave the necessary Instructions as to what He desired us to do. I marvel at it to this day how clearly the memory of a student retains that Instruction, for it is never repeated, except by the Master Himself, yet it is as clear as though recorded in letters of Light upon my memory.

When He had finished the Instruction, we went to the sleeping apartments which we had occupied before, our Seamless Robes remaining there for our use. We entered into deep meditation, holding our attention on the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Master Christ within our own Hearts. At the end of three hours our consciousness was lifted to Great Heights, and Revelations that astonished us both were shown. We had entered Realms of which we had heard but never retained conscious memory of having been there. Presently we heard the sweet

tones of a bell announcing the Master's approach. His face was radiantly happy.

"I am very pleased with your first real meditation," He said. "Keep this always a sacred hour every day." He extended both hands to us, and in each was a crystal goblet filled with a heavy Golden Liquid that looked like honey, yet sparkled as if made of diamonds.

"This," He said, "will be your principal sustenance during the ensuing days, for it is the very Essence of Life. The culmination of our Brother Rayborn's experience is the most vital of the soul's entire pilgrimage on Earth and the *summum bonum* of all human existence. Now come with me to the Chamber of Light, and do not be alarmed at what you either see or experience."

We passed through the audience chamber, and at its far end, a space about the size of a door opened before us, where an instant previous we had seen only a solid wall. The aperture closed quickly behind us, and we found ourselves in the center of a perfect sphere. There were three chairs of solid Gold placed so as to form a triangle in the middle of the floor.

"Please be seated," said Saint Germain, He occupying the third chair. The chamber was filled with a soft glowing Light, and this began to steadily increase in both intensity and movement

until we became conscious of Its amazing velocity. Tongues of Flame began to dart forth from the surrounding Light penetrating our bodies with an astonishing effect in which we felt electrons entering and charging our minds and bodies with their tremendous energy–yet the sensation was one of delightful coolness.

As this continued we felt and saw the Light within us rise and expand, until in a few moments a most delightful fragrance of roses filled the entire sphere. It grew stronger, and then we became aware that it emanated from the Light within ourselves. Suddenly the essence of the roses condensed and we lay upon couches of roses of very exquisite colors. Our experience brought an exaltation to our consciousness that no words can describe and produced a feeling of Deep Peace. There was nothing imaginary about this whole experience, for the Perfection that exists within Pure Electronic Light is without limit, and by the proper understanding of Its manifestation, It can and will take any form and quality that an Ascended Master chooses to impose upon It.

The glorious feeling of Peace, Happiness and Bliss we experienced obliterated all idea of time, for the Inner and the outer activity had become *One Complete Unit of Harmony,* focused for the time being by Saint Germain into the Absolute

Purity and Perfection of the One Great Light–the "Mighty I AM Presence." Gradually the velocity of the Light changed, growing less and less, until It shone with the soft radiance of moonlight on a placid sea.

To our astonishment, we found the roses real. Although they had come out of the Light, they did not disappear with It. After this experience I could easily understand why the rose has been used throughout the ages as the symbol of the soul, and why the Radiation from an Ascended Master so often has the fragrance of a rose.

"You shall come here, My Brother," said Saint Germain, addressing Rayborn, "every day at this hour; but the remainder of the time you are to be alone." When we returned to the audience chamber, I realized we had been in the Chamber of Light for more than three hours–yet it had seemed only a few moments. Saint Germain gave us another cup of the Golden Liquid as nourishment for the body.

"Now go to your chambers and sleep," He instructed, "until I call you." Wherever we moved, the wonderful fragrance of roses enveloped us, and scarcely had we lain down until we were sound asleep.

Each day this Marvelous Work went on until the arrival of Nada, Pearl, Rex, and Bob on the twenty-sixth of July. When greetings had been exchanged, they commented upon the soft radiance

and fragrance of roses that surrounded my body continuously and were very happy about this part of my attainment. During the twenty-seventh, many of the Ascended Masters came, singly and in groups, until all who were to take part in the Work had arrived.

At eleven o'clock that night, we were escorted into the Electrical Chamber, where the marvelous Atomic Accelerator was waiting to receive another of God's children and send him forth into his Eternal Freedom—a Son of Light—*a True Image and Likeness of the "Mighty I AM Presence."*

As we entered the chamber, the Light within it was intense, yet it held tiny points of more Dazzling Light that darted to and fro in the atmosphere continually. Rayborn seated himself in the Chair, and the twenty-four present formed a circle about the Accelerator, Saint Germain standing directly behind him, and I just in front. Nada, his Twin Ray, stood within the circle. When all were ready, Saint Germain commanded the individual attention of each one to be held steady upon the Presence and Supremacy of the "I AM," and that of the Master Jesus.

Suddenly, like a flash of lightning, a Circle of the most intense Dazzling White Light surrounded us, drawing steadily toward the Chair until it was only about ten feet across. The Light within Daniel

Rayborn expanded and met the Circle of Light without. As they touched, he began to rise slowly to a distance of about his own height above the Accelerator, the Light within him continuing to increase.

Nada, his own Twin Ray, rose also and drew toward him, passing within the smaller Circle of Light. They met in divine embrace for a moment. The next instant the face of the Master Jesus shone out in an Aura of gold, pink and blue above them. Inclining their heads toward us and smiling radiantly, they looked upward as a Great Ray of intense White Light descended, enveloping them both in Its Protecting Radiance, blessing their Glorious Union, and hiding them from our sight while they passed beyond all care and limitation into their Eternal Perfection of Being–clothed in Bodies of Everlasting Light, the Robe of Immortality that shines brighter than the Sun at noonday.

Thus did another "Mighty Master Presence" of the "Great I AM" enter into Cosmic Service–as the Celestial Chorus sang Its Anthem of Eternal Praise and Victory unto "The Light of God that never fails."

CHAPTER X

Closing Experiences and Our Journey to Arabia

"OUR Work here is finished for the present," said Saint Germain as the singing came to a close. "Let us now go to the Great Chamber and dine." We had just become seated at the table when Daphne appeared at the great organ and Arion stood beside Her with a most wonderful violin.

They began to play, and a soft globe of Iridescent Light formed near the ceiling, out of which came a most Glorious Tenor Voice singing, "In the Name of Christ We Reign," whose melody and lyrics were tremendously inspiring. Saint Germain felt the question in our minds as to who the Singer was, and in answer to our thoughts, replied, "You shall one day see this Cosmic Singer face to face."

Daphne greeted the children rapturously and asked the quartet to sing to the accompaniment of the organ and violin. We enjoyed a glorious hour after the music by renewing our acquaintance with those present, some of whom we were to meet again in the Far East.

It was nearly daybreak by the time the other Guests had gone and we five were alone with Saint Germain. "Retire now," He said, "and get your needed rest so you may return home tomorrow afternoon." The next day the bell awakened us at eleven o'clock, for we were to meet with our Beloved Master in the Great Chamber. As we came near we noticed the great doors were already open and the interior was lighted as brilliantly as the noonday Sun. We had never experienced this effect of Interior Sunlight before.

"Why are you still astonished at these things?" asked Saint Germain, aware of surprise. "You know every conceivable thing can be accomplished in the Ascended State of Consciousness. These things are always possible and are produced with absolute certainty and perfect ease. I know you are not yet accustomed to what seems unusual, but to the Master Christ, the 'I AM Presence' within you, there cannot be anything unusual. Try to realize this fully, so you too can live in the Ascended Master Consciousness and come into the Knowledge and the use of this same Transcendent Freedom. Now let us be seated." Immediately a most delicious luncheon appeared before us, and while we ate, Saint Germain gave Directions for the journey to the Far East.

"I would suggest," He remarked, "that you travel as lightly as possible. Follow your Inner impulse always,

for you will be perfectly directed at all times. You are surely aware by now that clothing or anything else you may require is always available. You need not be encumbered unnecessarily with luggage on this journey. I will meet with you in the Tower Room on the tenth of August at eight o'clock in the evening, when the date of your departure will be decided." Saint Germain went with us to the auto, and after bidding us a loving good-by, returned to the Retreat. We entered the car and drove back to the ranch. The next two weeks were busy ones indeed as we completed arrangements for our journey to the East. Upon Rex devolved the duty of giving some explanation to the foreman about Daniel Rayborn's continued absence.

"My father," he explained to him one morning, "has been called to the Far East, where he will remain indefinitely. I will be in charge of things here, although Nada and I will be traveling abroad for about two years. Can we depend upon you to look after the ranch during our absences?"

"I will do the best to take care of everything as you desire," he replied. "My assistant is quite dependable and capable of taking charge, should anything happen to me."

Time passed on wings, and the tenth arrived filled with joyous anticipation of our evening with Saint Germain. Until one has had some such experience as was our privilege of association with Him, it is

impossible to convey the great happiness we felt in the contemplation of still greater enlightenment. Our recent Instruction during the Ascension of Daniel Rayborn and my contact with the white-haired, elderly gentleman who sought so long for the man with the Crystal Cup were a tremendous encouragement and sufficient inducement for us to reach to the Light with all the intensity of our Beings–to make the Ascension also.

At eight o'clock as we approached the Tower Room, the door opened, and Saint German stood before us with extended arms, Radiant and Resplendent. We exchanged loving greetings, took our places, and He conveyed the Love and Blessings from the Mother and Father of Rex and Nada.

"The time of your departure," He began, "is set for the twentieth of August. I think it would be well if Rex, Bob, and this Brother," nodding to me, "make one more trip to the mine before leaving for the East in order to give strength and encouragement to the Livingstons. I had not intended this when you left the mine, but I think it the part of wisdom to see them once more. Gaylord will meet you in Paris near the end of October as soon as he finishes his work in South America.

"Now I have something else to tell you. The outer entrance to the Cave of Symbols has been closed, and unless one had been there, it would not be possible to locate it again. Certain individuals did discover it and

were planning to take a research party there. It has been necessary to prevent that. You see, Beloved Ones, We have all Power and limitless means within Our Control by which to guard and protect whatever needs Our Protection. I will give you certain Instructions for your immediate use, and then I must leave to meet with the South American branch of the Great White Brotherhood." After indicating what was needed, He raised His hand in Blessing, and with a Radiant Smile, was gone.

Bob's enthusiasm kept pace with his advancement. It was one of the most wonderful things I have ever experienced to observe how his intense longing for the Full Ascension focused his attention upon the "Light" with uninterrupted joy and determination. Nada and Pearl were expressing the Great Wisdom of the "Mighty I AM Presence" as the Expansion of the Light increased within them. It was most apparent in their eyes.

We drove to the mine on the twelfth and arrived there at six in the evening. All were surprised, except Zara, who said she knew we would visit them again before leaving for abroad.

We left early the next morning and returned to the ranch, knowing our visit would be a sustaining strength to the Livingstons. I shall never forget our last night in that wonderful ranch home where so much happiness had come to all of us and where

events of such paramount importance had occurred that affected the Life of each one so vitally. I felt a strong impulse to go to the Tower Room for a farewell meditation. It grew so strong that I asked the rest to join me. As we approached the door, it opened to admit us, and within there was the same soft, Beautiful Radiance that hallowed it with a Sacred Presence–a Peace unspeakable. The door closed behind us, and involuntarily I dropped to my knees in the greatest praise and gratitude I had ever known.

Suddenly my feeling found expression and the Words poured forth from my "I AM Presence" giving voice to the deepest Outpourings of my soul in phrases far beyond my outer ability. As I finished, Bob uttered a prayer of such beauty that it thrilled everyone. The others felt the same impulse and expressed their feelings from the depths of their Hearts. Surely that Outpouring of our Love and Gratitude must have reached into the very Heart Center of Creation, it was so intense and sincere. As we finished, the Light in the room became perfectly Dazzling. Suddenly, a Strong, Masterful Voice spoke from the ethers, saying:

"All is well. In following your prompting to give expression to that Inner feeling of Praise, you have contacted great Heights–as well as Great Ascended Beings. This will bring you Blessings untold. The Peace of the Cosmic Christ enfolds you and carries

you forth on Wings of Light until you have reached Eternal Perfection."

Slowly the Light diminished until only a soft Radiance remained. We silently left the room, knowing we were under the Loving, Watchful Care of Mighty Powers of Light of which as yet we had very little conception. A deep, unspeakable Radiation of Love and Heavenly Joy went from each one to the others, and we retired to our rooms.

We left by train early the next morning and arrived in New York a few days before we sailed. While enjoying many things of interest there, we felt a tremendous Inner appreciation for the Statue of Liberty.

"What a wonderful symbol that is," said Nada, "and how few ever stop to realize what it means. It is really a Focus of Spiritual Power guarding the shores of America. The Torch held high represents the Light of the 'Mighty I AM Presence'—which reveals the way and sends Its Rays of Love and Peace unto all mankind. The majesty and power of the Figure itself is a marvelous expression of the Great Presence which carries the Light, and not only guards and sustains America, but all of mankind who truly seek the Light.

"It is as though the Spirit of America held the Light high in silent greeting to the Figure of the Christ that stands high on the towering Andes in South America. Little is known of the Mighty

Power that caused the Statue of Liberty to be placed where it is, and why the Figure of Jesus occupies its high pinnacle in the southern hemisphere. These are not accidents or the results of blind chance, for there is no such thing anywhere in the Universe. What seems so to the intellect is but the lack of understanding of the Law of the Universe. You may be sure that these Figures placed at these particular points give indication of the service which both continents will give to the rest of the world!"

At four o'clock in the afternoon of the twenty-eighth, we boarded the *S. S. Majestic*–truly a floating palace. The tugboat towed her out towards the open sea, and as she began to plow her way through the mighty deep, we stood watching our Goddess of Liberty fade from view. We went down to the dining room at the first call for dinner, where we had reserved a table for six, expecting of course that our party would be alone. We had just finished ordering when the steward brought a Beautiful Young Lady to our table. As I looked up, imagine my astonishment when before us stood the Pupil of the Head of the Council in France–at whose home we had spent a week before returning to America with the Livingstons. It was She whom I had first contacted as the "Veiled Sister," and who was Gaylord's Twin Ray. She greeted me cordially, and as I turned to present the others, said: "You may

call me Leto." After greeting Her, they expressed their great joy and delight for Her Presence.

"I have come," She explained, "to take you to our home in Paris, which my Master wishes you to make your home while abroad. It will make Him very happy to extend His hospitality to you all."

We joyously accepted His Invitation, knowing it to be part of the Divine Plan Saint Germain had arranged for us. To add to our happiness, we found Her suite next to that of Nada and Pearl. When opportunity offered, I explained to the others that this little Lady, who looked not more than seventeen, had used Her present body over three hundred years. I almost strained the credulity of my friends in spite of all Saint Germain had said and done, that they might become accustomed to the Great Truth and Reality of the Ascended Masters and Their Work.

The first evening we sat on deck completely at one with the great peace of the deep, for it was calm as a mirror, silvered by the beauty of a full moon. The next evening we spent in our suite listening to the Instruction given by Leto. She explained how to lay the body down, leaving it consciously and at will. It was the simplicity and clearness of Her Explanation that made all comprehend everything so clearly and realize something of the possibilities of the attainment before us.

"This Training I am giving you," She said, "is

most efficient, and I will show you proof of it tomorrow evening." In Leto's Radiation everything seemed simple, clear, and easy of accomplishment; for all imperfection or human creation was instantly consumed on entering Her Presence. Our joy and gratitude were very great when we heard that She was to instruct us during the entire journey. Again we marveled at the way all was prepared ahead for us by the "Mighty I AM Presence" working through the Glorious Ascended Masters. This is Their Activity for and to the student when he enters sufficiently into the Light–the Great Ascending Stream of Life–where his Eternal Freedom always exists.

As each of us said good-night to Leto, it seemed as though a Gossamer Garment of Light enfolded us, and the fragrance of heather which had filled the room all evening clung to us while we retired. We met at breakfast and the Radiance was even greater than the night before. During the course of our conversation, I asked Her why we had been conscious of the fragrance of heather during Her Instruction.

"In the eleventh century," She explained, "I lived in Scotland, and during an experience of that Life, the memory of heather became very dear. Ever since then, at most unexpected moments, the fragrance of heather radiates very strongly–so

much so that many times it is noticed by those about me."

I observed that Leto wore a simple white garment, yet it gave the effect of having a glint of many colors shining through. She answered my thought about it immediately by saying: "This garment I am wearing is a Seamless One, not made with hands, but precipitated direct from Pure Light Substance–hence, the glint and Radiance you see. It will never soil nor show wear. It will not be long until each of you will be wearing the same kind of Garment. In the fully awakened, or what you call the Ascended Master Consciousness, we never encumber ourselves with luggage of any kind, for in the ethers all about us is the Pure Substance from which we form everything as we desire to use it.

"All we need to do is to bring it into form through holding the conscious attention upon our mental picture, or visualized form. This creates a focus for the concentration and condensation of the Electronic Light in the ether which fills all space everywhere. Our feeling, united with the mental picture, sets up a drawing activity–a magnetic pull–upon the Pure Electronic Substance. With this feeling there must enter a certain knowledge of how to raise or lower the vibratory rate in the aura around the electron; for the vibratory rate of the aura determines the quality and material of the

precipitated article.

"When I use the term electron, I mean an Eternally Pure Heart Center of Immortal Fire–a Perfect Balance of Light, Substance and Intelligence around which is an aura of lesser Light that the scientific world calls a force field. The electron is forever changelessly Perfect, but the force field, or aura around it, is subject to expansion and contraction; and this is the determining factor in bringing substance into form from the invisible into the visible.

"Because of the *inherent intelligence* within the electron, it becomes an obedient servant and is subject to the manipulation of the individual who acknowledges his Source of Life by his awareness of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within himself. From this Height of Consciousness, such an individual, by a direct command to the Intelligence within the electron, can release a wave of its Fire to flow out, and cause the force field to expand or contract at his will.

"This is the raising or lowering of the vibratory rate and is the activity that causes the force field to register, or become the quality of the material which he brings into physical form. For illustration, iron has a much lower vibratory rate than Gold, and if one be precipitating Gold, the force field around the electron would naturally be much larger in extent, and hence contain more of the Immortal

Fire than would that of iron.

"In bringing about this sort of manifestation, the vision and feeling must be held steady to produce quick results. It is the work of the student to master himself and maintain the Conscious Control and direction of the energy within his own mind and body. Then he is able to govern the flow of its power–through the channels of sight and feeling–to a definite objective, and hold it there until the receptacle, which is his mental picture, is filled full of the Living, Luminous Substance from the Universal Fire of Life.

"This Instruction is for your use, and you must apply it if you wish to attain any degree of Mastery; for only by use of the knowledge we already have can we utilize that which is still greater. No one can ever attain any degree of Mastery except through the operation of the Great Inner Law of the 'I AM.'

"The greatest of all fundamentals is to remember–*forever*–that from the lowest to the Highest Being in the Universe, the *only* Presence and Power which can move or do anything constructive is that Conscious Intelligence which acknowledges its own Being and Manifestation by decreeing 'I AM,' followed by whatever quality that Being desires to bring into outer existence. It is the Word of God through which all Creation takes place, and without It, Creation does not take place. Remember, there is only One Power

that can move through Creation, and that is the Mighty Electronic Light existing everywhere and interpenetrating all manifestation.

"The individual who can say 'I AM,' by that Acknowledgment of his own existence, must accept the responsibility of his own Decrees. The Great Creative Principle is everywhere present, the same as the use of the multiplication table, but it takes the individual's Acknowledgment of his 'I AM Presence' to set it into action and fulfill his plan of Life–which is Perfection, or Perfect Balance.

"The personality, or outer activity of the individual, is but one focus through which 'The Magic Presence' of the 'I AM' acts. If the energy of the 'Mighty I AM' is qualified by thoughts and feelings that consider only the appetites of the flesh body, the Perfect Balance of the individual's vehicle is not maintained and is like a wheel off center; hence imperfection and discord is expressed. But if the individual considers the *Perfect Balance* and makes his Decree include the whole instead of only a part of his universe, he will only follow his Acknowledgment of the 'I AM Presence' and the release of Its Power by Decrees that maintain the Perfect Balance. Any decree of Life that accepts less than Limitless Perfection is not the Plan of God and will continue to destroy the forms in which it is focused until the Decree of Full Perfection is expressed. When the student understands this, he

will keep joyously radiant and firmly conscious of only his 'Mighty I AM Presence,' *never allowing his spoken word to go forth decreeing anything less than the Perfection of Life.*

"From Our Height of Consciousness, after having watched mankind for centuries in the struggle through self-created misery and discord, it is amazing how humanity refuses to understand why the minds and bodies of the race continue to grow old, decay and disintegrate, when some of the most materialistic scientists acknowledge that the cell of which the physical bodies are made up is eternally Immortal. The cell contains within it the power to eternally renew and sustain itself because there is Perfect Balance in all its parts. If left to its own activity and sphere, it will continue to maintain that Perfection. The wonder to Us is that the race is content to go through the experience of death, while all the time clinging to youth, beauty and Life, and yet refusing to keep harmonious enough to let it be maintained. The student who will stand at one with his 'I AM Presence,' accepting and decreeing only Its Perfection and Great Inner Power, will release Its Flow through the outer activity of mind and body and produce whatsoever he decrees.

"To be able to come and go from the body at will is a necessary step in the student's Freedom that will lead to many greater Attainments. A part

of my Service to humanity is in teaching individuals how to do this–a work for which I have a deep Love and natural ability. I am able to convey this idea to others so they too are able to go forth and comprehend Life in a greater measure.

"Within two months you will be able to come and go from your bodies consciously as easily as you now come and go from your home. At first I will assist you until you understand and fix the operation in your consciousness; then you will be able to accomplish what you desire entirely by your own effort. We rarely find several individuals ready for this Instruction at the same time, but because you four are two sets of Twin Rays working together, is this unusual condition explained.

"Let us enjoy the sea breeze, the beauty of the night, and the perfect weather which we shall have while crossing; for there are never storms or disturbances where there is a Focus of the Great White Brotherhood. Each Member is a Definite Focus. I have work to do now at a distance, so must leave you until four this afternoon when I will return and be with you at dinner."

I have always enjoyed travel at sea, but this voyage was more than enjoyable, for our association and work with Leto kept us constantly aware of the God Presence. Later in the day I had occasion to chat for a few minutes with the Captain, and he said during his entire fifteen

years on the sea he had never had a more marvelous voyage. I could have told him why, but it was the part of wisdom to remain silent.

As we were taking our places at the table for dinner, Leto returned and joined us, saying: "I have joyous information! Splendid things have just been accomplished for the Blessing of humanity. I tell you this much that you may rejoice with me, but later you shall know the full details of it, probably when we arrive in Arabia. It pleases me that you have been able to keep your consciousness so well focused upon 'The Magic Presence' of the 'I AM.' Tonight before our work begins, I want you to enjoy the sunset with me; for you shall not have another such opportunity for fifty years due to certain Cosmic Activities which as yet you do not understand."

Leto had chairs placed on the top deck where we would be undisturbed. When we were all comfortably seated, She continued: "You remember that Beloved Saint Germain said to you, the Sun of this system is to the whole system what the Heart is to the human body, Its Currents of Energy being the blood stream of this system of worlds; the ether belt around this Earth, being the lungs through which the currents of energy, constantly pouring forth, are ever purifying the body of the Earth. The Sun is also the head, or Father of this system, through which this Mighty Energy is constantly generated by the Mighty Intelligence

focused there–from Glorious Ascended Beings who have charge of and govern that Activity.

"The Sun is not hot as scientists think. It is as cool and a thousand times more refreshing than the gentle zephyrs of the most delightful summer evening. It is only as the Sun's Currents of Energy pass through the ether belt of the Earth that they become heat. The Sun is the electronic pole, and the Earth is the magnetic pole. The ether belt is the element through which the currents are diversified.

"The Christ Mind is embodied in Great Beings upon the Sun similar to the way It is here on Earth. Always keep this in mind: God sent forth His Rays individualizing Himself in order to govern, regulate and direct His Activity through Self-conscious Beings. That is why we, as the Sons of God, are given Free Will–choice.

"By recognizing and accepting fully this Mighty God Power, Love, and Intelligence anchored in us, we become able to express more and more of the Full Power of God in conscious action. Only the most advanced students realize there are Mighty Beings as much beyond the Lord of the Earth as the Lord of the Earth is beyond the ordinary mortal.

"Now, each of you, withdraw the consciousness from your body and place it fully upon the Sun. Partly close your eyes and then wait." We sat very still for almost twenty minutes and then went forth as

a group, Leto leading the way. She became Dazzling and Radiant. Deeper and deeper we entered into the Intense Light of that Great Focus of Cosmic Light, and presently became aware that we were approaching the Globe Itself. The Radiance which It emitted gave one a feeling of great exaltation with a glowing sensation of Peace and Power. The nearer Leto drew, the brighter became Her Radiance.

We then approached a magnificent City called the "City of the Sun." Within it were wonderful, Perfected Beings–like ourselves, except Their Bodies were slightly larger than those of our humanity–but Their Radiance and Beauty were transcendent beyond words. Presently we found ourselves receding. The Glorious City began to fade from view, the Indescribable Light grew less, and then we heard Leto speaking, commanding us to return with Her. With a sudden shock, we were conscious again of our physical bodies.

"A grand success," She said smilingly. "I have brought this about that each may bear witness to the others of what you have seen, for in this is tremendous strength. The concept which mankind has that the Sun is a focus of great heat is absurd and infantile. The Truth is that the tremendous Rays of Energy which it sends forth to its system of planets are not heat rays at all, but Rays of Electronic Energy which only become heat as

they contact and penetrate the atmosphere of the Earth. The atmosphere surrounding our planet is a force field produced by the rays of magnetic force sent forth from the center of this planet, and when the Rays of Electronic Energy from the Sun touch these, we have the phenomena in our atmosphere that we call heat and Light from the Sun."

We enjoyed the twilight on deck until seven-thirty and then went to Leto's stateroom. We took our places in five reclining chairs which She had provided for our use–in which the body was perfectly poised and at ease. Then Leto began Her Instruction.

"Focus your attention on the Heart for a moment," She explained. "Then raise it to the top of the head. Keep it there without change and let the following be your only thought: *'Mighty I AM Presence which I AM,' now take charge in Full Mastery of this body. See that I go and come from it consciously and at will. Never again can it bind me or limit my Freedom.*"

It could not have been more than three minutes until we stood before our bodies, free–consciously free–in bodies of substance, but finer than that of the physical body. In these we were more clearly alert and free than we had ever been in the physical.

"Come with me," said Leto, and instantly we passed out of the room over placid waters and went direct to Her home in Paris. We saw and greeted Her Master. Then we continued our journey to the Home of the

Brotherhood in Arabia which we visited later. When we returned near our bodies, She spoke again: "Wait– we are going to do this consciously," She directed. She went to each body as it lay in the chair and touched the forehead. Immediately the body stood up, yet looked as if asleep. Then She gave the necessary direction, which I may not give here, and we were again fully conscious in our bodies. The whole experience was different from anything we had ever lived through before, and it left us with a certain indescribable confidence that we could do it again. We tried to thank Her, but She raised Her hand for silence.

"Love serves, because it is the nature of Love to give, and it is not concerned with nor does it expect acknowledgment of its Gifts. However, your gratitude is beautiful and well known to me. Just try to become the Love that does not wish to possess, for then Love is truly Divine."

The following days were filled with joy, beauty, repose and peace as we watched the sunlit waters by day, and at night the wonderful moonlight, until one's very being breathed praise and gratitude for the happiness of just being alive.

The boat docked at Cherbourg, and following Leto as She led the way, we went to the waiting autos and were driven to Paris, Pearl and Nada riding in Her car, and Bob, Rex, and I in the second one. When we arrived at Her home in Paris,

Her Master greeted us in His Gracious, Courtly Manner:

"It is Our Great Joy," He said, "to have you make this your home as long as you wish, and We want you to feel just as free to come and go as if you were in your own home in America."

The next few days we spent with these Blessed Masters learning many wonderful things and receiving some insight into the Marvelous Work of the Great White Brotherhood. Its Stupendous Power, Inner Working and Accomplishment simply stagger the intellect of one unaccustomed to this kind of Knowledge.

We were placed under definite training, and Leto, after finishing our Instruction for the day, showed us the places of interest in the afternoon. Not a moment was wasted, as She said we were to leave soon for Arabia and that She expected the call within a week.

While visiting the Louvre, Leto showed us a painting by a young artist who had painted a picture called "The Union of Two Souls." It was intended to portray the Union of the Twin Rays and was a marvelous conception, a wonderful work of art.

"We are watching," She said, "for an opportunity to see if this artist can be awakened to the Inner Wisdom after having received such an interpretation of his idea. In the midst of his work he unknowingly shut the door

to the inspiration he had received at the beginning, and My Master, seeing the need, gave the necessary Assistance which reestablished his contact with his Divine Inspiration and enabled him to complete the picture. It was unknown, of course, to him, but the marvelous painting you see before you was the result.

"Often an artist, musician, writer, inventor, and many other individuals doing creative work are given such Assistance from the Ascended Masters–of which those receiving the Help know nothing. This sort of Activity is one way in which We work impersonally."

We attended one Meeting of the Great White Brotherhood to which Members came from all over the world, among them being Gaylord's Friend whom I had met when Gaylord was abducted to Paris. It was a never-ending source of joy to know of the important Work being accomplished by the Members of the Great White Brotherhood, entirely unknown to the outer world. Many sincere people who wish to live the constructive way of Life are Members of this Brotherhood at the Inner Levels long before they become aware of it in the outer senses.

The time arrived for our departure, and Leto was to conduct us to the East. We said good-by to Her Blessed Master and drove to Marseilles by car. We went direct to the steamship office of the

Messageries Maritimes Line. As we entered, a tall, fine-looking man in Arabian dress came out and bowed before Leto.

"Your Highness," he said, "reservations are on the steamship *Mariette Pache*. This envelope contains the necessary papers. Your accommodations at the usual place are in readiness. Can I be of further service?"

He touched his Heart and forehead, and Leto, returning the Salutation, gave him a Sign which we recognized as belonging to the Great White Brotherhood. We knew by that he was one of the Brothers. We returned to the auto and were taken to what proved to be a private old hostelry—quaint, but spotlessly clean, and the accommodation good. Leto told the driver to call for us at nine the next morning, and I must confess, I was greatly interested to know why She was addressed as "Your Highness."

Promptly at nine we entered the autos and were driven to the pier, Leto telling the drivers to return to Paris. As we boarded the ship, our entire party was shown great deference, and our accommodations were truly palatial.

We had a delightful trip on the deep blue waters of the Mediterranean and finally docked at Alexandria. Leto again led the way to waiting autos, and after driving for about twenty minutes, we entered a walled enclosure and stopped before a beautiful home built in

the Moorish type of architecture. A youth in Arabian dress admitted us and led the way to a circular room. A tall, beautiful woman who looked not more than twenty, yet whose eyes held deep Wisdom, came forward and greeted us graciously. Leto presented Her to us as Electra.

"Beloved Sisters and Brothers," She said, "I have been expecting you, and you are most welcome. Please accept my humble hospitality, now and at any time that you are in Alexandria. You will honor me to make this your home. Your Beloved Master was here yesterday and asked that you remain for two days. At the end of that time a boat will take you to a place on the coast of Arabia, from which you will drive to your destination." She then touched a set of exquisite chimes. The youth returned and showed us to our separate suites.

During our conversation at dinner we learned something of Electra's family. Her father was an Englishman, and Her mother was a French woman. Someone asked how long it had been since they had passed on, and She replied:

"One hundred and twenty-five years ago. You see," She continued, "I am not as far advanced as your wonderful Escort, but I have attained enough dominion to eliminate time and space."

"Electra," said Leto, "is far advanced and is doing beautiful work, as you will see later. While

we are in Alexandria you shall see the places of interest, and we shall spend the next two days enjoying ourselves."

We were very much interested the next morning in sight-seeing. When we stopped at a certain jeweler's stall, admiring the beautiful jewels and the exquisite workmanship of their settings, the old jeweler made a deep bow, and in salutation touched his Heart and head, asking to see Rex and Bob's rings. He was very silent for a few moments, and then looking steadily at them both, remarked:

"My Brothers, you have done me a great honor; only once before have I ever seen such jewels. They are Condensed Light. They are 'Living Gems.' You are blest indeed." As we thanked him and turned to go, he asked the Blessing of the Most High God upon us.

The second evening after visiting the old jeweler, we were listening to Electra describing Her Experiences, when a sealed envelope dropped out of the atmosphere directly at the feet of Rex. He opened it anxiously and found a Message from our Beloved Saint Germain.

"In the morning," it read, "a yacht belonging to one of the Brothers will take you to a certain port from which you will proceed by auto to your destination in Arabia. Your Mother and Father send Greetings and Love to all." The next morning Electra accompanied us to the yacht, a beautiful,

graceful boat as trim as a greyhound.

"I shall expect you on your return before you go to India," She said as She bade us good-by. When we went aboard the yacht, we had another surprise, for its owner was none other than Gaylord's Friend–the Brother who met me at the boat when I arrived in Cherbourg while Gaylord was being held captive.

Our entire journey was well prepared at every point with much comfort and convenience. One can scarcely realize the joy of these activities unless he has experienced something of this sort. As soon as we were well out at sea, our Host gave us His undivided attention.

"I have just received a letter," He said, "from Gaylord–who is still in South America. He is completing certain work there and asked to be remembered to everyone. He says he hopes to see you before many more weeks have passed, and until then his Love is ever enfolding you." We thanked our host for the message from our friend–for whose welfare we felt deeply concerned.

Our trip through the Suez Canal was delightful, and there was so much of divine tradition attached to the Red Sea that we expected to feel a thrill in passing through it. We had repeatedly experienced such wonderful things that we half anticipated the waters to divide and the scenes of long ago to appear in the ether. As we recalled the miracles of

that time, our Host instructed:

"Miracles," He explained, "are but the result of a Mighty, Omnipresent Cosmic Law set into action–consciously–by one who accepts his Divine Authority and understands Its Use. The Laws governing any kind of manifestation which the human mind considers supernatural are as natural and unerring as the motion of a planet. All activity, from the electron to the greatest Suns in space, is under the control and exact operation of Law set into operation by Self-conscious, Individualized Intelligence. When an individual understands and applies the Great Law governing manifestation in form, he can and does produce exact results. So truthfully speaking, there are no miracles.

"Miracles are but the effect of the application of Law by an individual to bring about a specific result. All may learn to do this–if they desire it strongly enough and will discipline the outer activity of thought and feeling."

We reached our port, and two autos were waiting to take us the rest of the way. Our Host accompanied us to the Arabian Retreat and gave directions for His yacht to remain until we returned. We had dined before leaving the yacht, as it was late in the afternoon when we reached port. Leto explained that we were to travel during the night in order to be unobserved through this part of the country. We

traveled through many strange places and arrived at our destination just before daybreak.

We came to a stop before the little hut that Gaylord had described to us near the foot of a hill. How we were able to reach it by auto instead of camels, we did not know; nor was it our business to inquire at this time. We knew we were guests of a Mighty Presence and Power, and our duty was to remain silent until information was volunteered. Curiosity on the part of a student is inexcusable in spiritual training and must be completely eliminated from the consciousness before certain understanding, power, and experiences are permitted to be given him along the path to Mastery. Unless it is completely consumed within the personality, it is a wide-open door through which the sinister force can act at any moment and cut off the further progress of the advancing student. Whenever it was necessary, all that we needed to know was explained without our asking.

Dawn was just breaking as we reached the hut, and immediately a Tall Man in an Indigo Cape came out to bid us welcome. He greeted each one cordially and requested us to return to our autos. Then had a cataclysm occurred, we could scarcely have been more surprised; for directly in front of us the earth opened, revealing a sort of jaw-like entrance made of metal, large enough to admit

our cars. This led onto a well-paved road with a downward incline. The jaw was controlled by powerful machinery, and when it closed after us a few moments later, it was to all appearances simply the floor of the Arabian Desert.

As our cars entered the roadway leading down, the surrounding walls became flooded with that Soft White Light which we knew so well and which the Ascended Masters always use for illuminating tunnels, caves, and all subterranean passageways. We traveled along slowly for about twenty minutes and then entered a circular room nearly two hundred feet in diameter. In this place all equipment was kept for the automobiles, and attendants provided, ready to render any service required.

The Brother in the Indigo Cape alighted and led the way to what proved to be an elevator. We entered, descended for about three hundred seventy feet, and came to a stop, entering an enormous chamber with huge columns, almost three hundred feet high.

These great columns were heavily covered with hieroglyphics, inlaid in marvelously beautiful colors. We found later that it had been the foyer to a large government building. Our guide led us through this chamber to a great arched doorway that opened at His Command, admitting us into another chamber that was beautifully decorated. Its

ceiling was arched and very ornate, supported by a single colossal column in the center. This second room must have been at least two hundred feet each way. The Brother of the Indigo Cape broke the silence:

"This is one of our principal council chambers," He explained, "which we often use as a banquet hall. Beloved Sisters and Brothers, you who are not yet formally admitted Members of our Order are the first students ever admitted to this very ancient Retreat without having been fully accepted into the outer activities of this branch of the Great White Brotherhood; but I assure you, your credentials are quite sufficient." With these words He threw back the cowl of His Cape, and our Blessed Master Saint Germain stood before us. We were thrilled, and felt immediately quite at home.

"You will now be shown to your quarters, and after having refreshed yourselves and donned your Seamless Robes, come to me here." A youth and maiden appeared and showed us the way to our rooms. Later when we returned to the council hall, a number of the Brothers had already arrived and were talking to Beloved Saint Germain.

"In seven days," He explained, "an International Council of the Great White Brotherhood is to be held in this Retreat. The Greatest of our Members will be here, as this kind of Council is only called

every seven years. On this occasion you will be made Members of the outer body as well as the 'Inner.' Please be seated, for I wish to give you information concerning the city you are now in." He then gave us another wonderful Discourse, and it made us marvel at what a place of wonders this Earth is–let alone the rest of the Universe.

"At one time," He explained, "this city was at the surface of the Earth. Certain of the Ascended Masters knew a cataclysm was threatening and sealed a portion of it for future use. In the catastrophe that followed, it sank deep below the original level and was filled in and covered over by the sand from the surrounding land, which had become a desert.

"The tops of the highest buildings are in some places fully one hundred and twenty-five feet beneath the surface. Air passages have been kept open and always give perfect ventilation. Within this subterranean city have been perfected some of the most wonderful achievements in chemistry and invention the outer world has been privileged to receive. Whenever this has occurred, some worthy man or woman has been found through whom the world has been privileged to receive these Blessings.

"There is here much of vital importance ready to be brought forth for the use of humanity when it is

the part of Wisdom in the Judgment of the Ascended Masters to give it out. Again there will be another great cataclysm that will rend the surface of the Earth, removing from further self-created destruction those human beings who have the ignorance and presumption to say there is no God. Those who are so bound by their self-created darkness that they destroy the very symbols on Earth of what is good, true, uplifting and enlightening, must–because of the very darkness of their own minds–be prevented from creating any further discord upon this planet and from influencing others by their own mistaken concepts of Life.

"Whatever and whoever denies God–the Source of all Life and Light–can only exist as long as the energy which they have already received can sustain them; because the moment an individual, group, or nation denies the very Source of Life, that instant the Inflowing Stream of Life Energy is cut off, and it can only continue to function until the force which has already been accumulated becomes exhausted. The collapse and self-annihilation of these is inevitable.

"Denial of Life and Light cuts off the sustaining energy, while Acknowledgment of Life and Light releases it and lets it flow through the body and mind that makes the Acknowledgment.

"The Great Law governing all form, or the *Law*

of Cause and Effect, tolerates man's iniquity to man only so long. When that iniquity is directed to the Godhead, or Source of Life, retribution is swift and certain. There is *an automatic purifying and balancing process* within all Life, and when any outer activity opposes itself to the Cosmic Law of forward motion and ever-expanding Perfection–which is always pressing from within outward–then the hour arrives when all opposition is swept aside and annihilated by the onward moving impulse within Life Itself. When those ruling a nation turn from God, destroying all that calls attention to the Light of Christ, it means the end of that government and group is close at hand, because it causes a certain Cosmic Activity to be released upon the planet which sweeps them out of existence.

"The human intellect acquires many peculiar kinks in its thinking, and one of the most disastrous of these is the activity of human consciousness that refuses or forgets to love and thank Life, the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' for the Blessings Life is constantly bestowing upon mankind and this Earth.

"The average human being lives Life after Life without once loving or thanking his own 'Mighty I AM Presence' for the energy which flows ceaselessly through his mind and body, for the substance he uses in his body and world, or for the hundreds of good things by which he is

constantly surrounded which he uses and enjoys, and yet gives nothing of himself in return.

"Many people carry a feeling of personal grudge against Life, blaming It for their suffering and failures, when even a very small amount of gratitude and Love poured out to the 'I AM Presence' within each human Heart would transmute every discord into Peace and Love, releasing the Perfection of Life into the outer activity of the individual.

"Human beings find plenty of time to love dogs, cats, food, clothes, money, diamonds, people, and a thousand and one things; but it is very rarely that an individual takes even five minutes out of a lifetime to love his own Divinity–yet he is using every second Its Life and Energy by which to enjoy those things. Even those who think they love God give almost no Acknowledgment to the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within themselves, and no gratitude goes up to It for the good things that come to them in Life.

"It is not that we should not pour out Love to things in the outer activity; but we should certainly love the Divinity Within first–*and more*–than any outer thing or personality. It is this very Life and Consciousness by which we exist.

"*Happiness cannot exist except when Love is pouring out*. This is Life's Law. When people are loving something or somebody, they are happy. Even a miser is happy when he is loving his Gold,

because he is pouring out a feeling of Love to the thing he tries to hold. What he is really trying to hold is happiness; but he does not realize that the feeling of happiness is not contained in the Gold, but is in the pouring out of Love from himself. In that outpouring he lets Life flow uninterruptedly and harmoniously.

"However, having received all good we ever used from the 'Mighty I AM Presence' which builds each physical body, the *first and greatest* Outpouring of our Love belongs always to our own Individualized Flame of God–the Mighty Consciousness of Life within us which enables us to acknowledge our own existence and Source of all Life when we say 'I AM.' In those Words is *All of God,* and nothing in human experience is really important but *All of God*. When the individual accepts, acknowledges, and feels *All of God,* he is happy, he has all good, and then he lives in the Father's Mansion. Is it possible for anything to be more important or greater than *All of God?* Only with the Understanding and Feeling of this can mankind break the chains of self-created limitations.

"Now you must rest, and then it will be my privilege to escort you through this underground city, where you will see the Brothers at work. I make but one request: that no detail of this Work be revealed without permission from the Highest Master in charge."

He bade us good-night, and we went to our quarters. These had been constructed similar to the Greek and Roman type of architecture, yet they were far older. The room assigned to me contained a built-in Roman bath, the most beautiful thing I have ever seen of this kind. Everywhere the atmosphere was laden with the fragrance of flowers, usually roses.

In the morning we were awakened by soft music played on instruments of a most unusual type, and the effect upon our bodies can hardly be described, for it gave one the feeling of ease and freedom—as if a pressure of some kind were being released. The sensation continued to increase, and while we were clearly conscious of some change going on within us, yet we did not realize to what extent our Inner Bodies were being attuned. The curious thing about the whole experience is that when we compared notes with each other, all had been affected in a similar manner.

As we entered the Council Chamber, Saint Germain and Gaylord's Friend greeted us. Saint Germain asked us to be seated, and breakfast was served immediately. The first thing that appeared was most delicious fruit. Then came what He called Sun-cereal, over which was a substance like honey and whipped cream. Several other dishes were served, and we finished the meal with a steaming

hot drink that took the place of coffee, but was not like anything physical I have ever tasted.

Even after our many experiences, it always seemed so marvelous to me to have things appear at the Conscious Command of these Blessed Ascended Masters. Everything came directly from out the Universal Substance the instant They desired it: food, clothing, gold, anything and everything They wanted. They are all the word "Master" implies. It is the only description that does Them justice. They are glorious and majestic–always.

As we arose from the table, I heard Gaylord's Friend address Leto as "Your Highness," and again I wondered why that title was used in a Retreat. She turned to me and explained most graciously.

"My brother, whom you have met, inherited the title of Prince Rexford, and I that of Princess Louise. Mine has clung to me through the years for no particular reason. That is why I am often addressed as 'Your Highness.'

"Forgive my curiosity," I replied, as I realized how keenly aware of my every thought and feeling these Ascended Masters were.

"Come," said Saint Germain, "We shall go first to the television chamber." We followed Him and soon came to a great circular chamber. In the center of the room stood an enormous reflector surrounded by a maze of electrical apparatus, at

one side of which was a large dial.

"This room," said Saint Germain, "is insulated in a special way which enables us to make observations of very great accuracy. By means of this instrument, through focusing the dial upon any given point on the surface of the Earth, we can see instantly any place or activity occurring at any distance. Notice! I shall direct it to New York."

He turned the dial, and we saw–as clearly as if we had been in Manhattan–the Grand Central Station, Fifth Avenue, and the Statue of Liberty. Then turning the dial to London, we were shown Trafalgar Square, the Houses of Parliament, the British Museum, the Bank of England, and the River Thames. He turned it again and we saw Melbourne and Yokohama, and we were able to observe everything as clearly as if physically present.

"This wonderful instrument," He continued, "has been in use in this Retreat for more than a hundred years. Come now into the adjoining room. It is the radio chamber. Notice the intense stillness! The walls, floor and ceiling are covered with a precipitated substance that makes it absolutely sound and vibration proof."

He stepped to the instrument that stood in the center of the room and directed it to New York. We immediately heard the sound of the traffic, and as we listened more closely, we could hear clearly and

distinctly the conversation of individuals passing on the street. Distance made no difference.

"This instrument," He said, "will soon be in use everywhere. Now let us go to the chemical laboratory where some of the Brothers are at work upon many wonderful inventions. Here, ways have been discovered to counteract destructive gases, chemicals, and activities of various kinds that the sinister force and its unfortunate pawns might try to use against humanity; for it is positively known in certain quarters that feverish efforts are constantly being made to produce various substances that are of a very destructive kind. The Brothers in this Retreat work to neutralize all such activity.

"When misguided members of mankind discover a more than ordinarily destructive agent, the chemist making such experiments always loses his body when his diabolical work reaches a certain point, for the destructive quality he desires to use upon the body of mankind reacts upon his own."

Next we visited the Cosmic Ray Chamber. "This room," explained Saint Germain, "is lined with pure metallic Gold. The Brothers of certain advancement who work here are taught how to distinguish the difference between the various Rays and to direct and use them for stupendous Good. The Great Ascended Masters are constantly watching in the world for those students whose

attainments will permit them to take up this Work." When Bob understood this phase of Their Activity, he became most enthusiastic.

"I would love to serve in this manner!" he exclaimed.

"We shall see," said Saint Germain as He smiled knowingly. "Among those who are working in this room, there are seven of the Brothers and three of the Sisters who are just completing their Training in the use of these Rays. At the coming Council they will be allotted their field of service in using this Activity for which Training in many lives has fitted them.

"Now we shall visit the Chamber of Art, where twenty of the Brothers and ten of the Sisters are being trained in a new kind of art which they will bring forth into the outer world. They are being instructed concerning the secret of imperishable colors and shown how to produce them. Within the next twenty years this form of art will find its way into the Life of humanity, and bring with it a tremendous uplift.

"From here we shall go to the Chamber of Music. It is a most beautiful place I assure you, and the Perfection of the instruments is truly remarkable." Saint Germain led the way, and we entered with great anticipation.

"This is a new metal for band instruments," He

continued, showing us certain alloys, "which gives an unbelievably delicate tone. Here are three new materials for making violins. As you will see, one looks like mother of pearl, one like frosted silver, and one like Roman gold. The musical instruments of the New Age will be made of materials like these."

One of the Brothers played these instruments for us, and human ears have never been blessed by more beautiful sounds. Each was distinctly different, but all were so beautiful there seemed hardly any choice between them.

In rooms adjoining the Chamber of Music, beautiful musical compositions were being written and prepared so the Brothers could project these magnificent harmonies into the consciousness of musicians working in the outer world.

"Some of these Brothers," said Saint Germain, "will come into the outer activity and work in the capacity of teachers, while others will serve from the invisible side of Life.

"We are now entering the Chamber of State. Here training is given in the higher forms of statecraft and national government. Some forty of the Brothers are being trained, as you see, in the right use of this Knowledge, and are also being shown how to project it to others who are already in official positions–that is, wherever the sincerity

of the official will permit. Ten of these wonderful Brothers will go forth in person and serve by being elected to governmental positions in the usual way. Five of them will go to the United States of America."

During our visit to these various rooms and the explanation of the Work the Brothers were engaged in, we felt this the most wonderful education of our lives. It was such a relief to know that notwithstanding all the distressing outward appearance of the conditions in which humanity finds itself today, the Power of the "Mighty I AM" is doing everything possible to bring enlightenment and relief to mankind. It lifted our Hearts and hopes to the height of expectation for great good to all mankind in the near future—at least for all who desire the constructive Plan of Life.

We were shown secret chambers of riches untold, others of records so old it seemed almost inconceivable. Some dated back to the advent of man upon this planet. When we returned to the Council Chamber, we found we had been gone eight hours. Not once in all this amazing subterranean city did we find the least particle of dust, dirt, or confusion of any kind. Everything was in a most wonderful state—perfect and spotless. We marveled at this, and Saint Germain again explained the Law concerning it.

"This Perfect Cleanliness is maintained by the conscious use of the Great Cosmic Rays, and within the next one hundred years, hundreds of housewives will be using the Violet Ray to keep private homes in the same wonderful state. Oh, that humanity might realize quickly what Glory, Freedom and Blessings stand ready for their use at every instant when they hold to wonderful Ideals unwaveringly, tenaciously rely upon the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' and know It is the *only real Power* of Permanent Accomplishment!"

Suddenly we felt a tremendous vibration, and looking around, saw five of the Ascended Masters had arrived from India–for the men wore turbans. These were two Ladies and three Gentlemen. As we were presented to Them, we were surprised indeed, for one Gentleman and one Lady were two of whom we had heard much. The Gentleman came up to Rex, Bob and myself; the Lady to Nada and Pearl, and extended a most gracious invitation to be Their guests as long as we were in India, and consider Their home ours at any time.

"Will you," said the Gentleman, turning to Gaylord's Friend, "come with these friends and bring them to us as our guests when they are ready to come to India?"

"I shall be most happy," He replied, "to accept your invitation and take them to Bombay in my

yacht."

Saint Germain then asked us all to be seated, that we might enjoy another precipitated dinner. The entire meal seemed more delicious than ever. We listened attentively to the Work being planned and the reports of what had already been accomplished. For the first time in my Life I realized how very little the outside world knows of this True Inner Activity, and how puny human achievement becomes in relation to that which is accomplished by these Ascended Masters who are expressing Their Full Freedom as Sons of God. It is fortunate indeed that there are infinitely more magnificent ways of Life than our humanity is now experiencing. When one can look away from his own mental concepts long enough to get a perspective of his own intellect in relation to the rest of the Universe, he really begins to learn something of importance.

We all need to take mental journeys that will stretch our mental muscles, and realize that each human intellect is only one out of approximately three billion souls in incarnation upon this Earth. Our Earth is one of the smallest in our solar system. Our system is only an atom in the galaxy to which we belong, and there are galaxies of galaxies.

When the student thinks of this occasionally, he will no longer be able to accept the conceited theories and egotistical opinions of intellects that

scoff at and doubt the existence and marvelous Manifestation of Perfection which these Ascended Masters constantly express.

The personality of anyone is only of as much importance in the magnificent scheme of Life as it is obedient to the "Mighty I AM Presence," by letting Perfection expand into the outer activity of the individual. Otherwise the personality is only a barnacle in the Universe, using substance and energy without building anything permanent.

Time sped by on wings under the intensive Training we were receiving from these Great Perfected Ones until the day came for the Great International Council. The Brothers and Sisters kept arriving at intervals from every part of the world; and when the meeting was called at seven o'clock, more than two hundred Guests were present, most of them being Chiefs of the various Councils. When all were in readiness, we bowed our heads in silence and awaited the arrival of the Great Presiding Master. Suddenly a Great Oval of Dazzling Light appeared at the head of the main table. As we watched It steadily for a moment, a man's form gradually became visible within It, growing more and more definite and tangible as He lowered the vibratory activity to manifest in our octave of consciousness, until His Body became clearly visible, perfectly tangible.

His face was truly magnificent, glorious and radiant to behold–the eyes dazzling–and His whole Being *luminous* from head to foot with the Majesty and Power of His "Mighty I AM Presence." The first tones of His Voice sent an Electrical Thrill through my body that I shall never forget throughout Eternity as He said, "Beloved Ones, be seated."

After listening to a brief report from certain of the Brothers, He commended Them, and then in a very brief manner gave directions for Their continued Work. When He had finished, He turned to us, saying:

"We can use many more who are at a point where they are ready to be trained in the Understanding and use of the Great Cosmic Rays of Light. It is My Privilege to inform you that We have ten with Us who are ready–if it be their desire to take up the Work." All was intense expectation as He asked those whose names He called to stand if they were present. Then He went on:

"Nada, Pearl, Leto, Rex, Bob, Electra, Gaylord and His Beloved Friend, Nada and Daniel Rayborn. Beloved Sisters and Brothers from America, this event brings very great joy and is of much importance to the Great White Brotherhood. You are to be congratulated, as well as the Brotherhood, that this has become possible. Within a short time you will go to India for a stay of ten months'

Training, and then return here to finish it. You will be instructed in the use of these Mighty Rays, and through Their Use, you have an opportunity to give a Transcendent Service.

"On the fourth day from today, you will return to Alexandria, and there Electra will join the party. From thence, journey at your convenience to Bombay. Your Beloved Host will conduct you to your destination. Is there the slightest objection on the part of anyone chosen for this Work? If so, speak now."

We all joyously accepted and expressed our gratitude for the opportunity to serve in this way to the best of our ability. There was a great deal more under consideration at that time which was of great importance, but I have not permission to record it here. The meeting finished, and we spent an hour meeting the other Members present. Our Friend from India presented us to the Presiding Master, and I shall never forget the Power that shot through my body as I shook hands with Him. It seemed as if I were lifted completely off the floor. One of the Brothers from South America brought us greetings from Gaylord, whom he had seen two days previous.

The entire Council was a Perfect Manifestation of Great Decision, Supreme Wisdom and Limitless Activity. Presently, beautiful strains of Music

were heard in the atmosphere, and all turned involuntarily toward the Master. He raised His hands, giving His Blessing to all present; and as He did so, He rose from the floor, the Oval of Dazzling Light enfolded Him, and He disappeared.

Never in all Eternity will I ever forget that first visit to the Arabian Retreat of the Great White Brotherhood. Four days later we left this marvelous Haven of Peace, Light, and Wisdom, with the Love and Blessings from all Its Members whose Loving Service to the "Great I AM Presence" in themselves and in all humanity is the most wonderful Activity in Life's Experience. We made the trip back to the coast of Arabia by night, where the yacht awaited us; and a few moments after we went aboard, we were gliding swiftly through the Red Sea on the wings of the night.

The next morning we breakfasted on deck in order to watch the sunrise, for in that part of the world, it is truly a most glorious spectacle. The evening of the second day we arrived at Electra's home in Alexandria and found She was fully aware that She was to serve with us in using the Great Cosmic Rays of "The Light of God That Never Fails."

CHAPTER XI

The True Messenger of Divine Service

Late one afternoon we were returning with Electra from a drive along the shore of the Mediterranean and had just entered the door of Her home when a Sealed Letter dropped at Rex's feet. He picked it up, and opening it, read:

> My Beloved Children:
> Leave tomorrow morning for India. All is in readiness, and we are happy to welcome you.
> Saint Germain

Our host of the yacht had not been with us during our sight-seeing trip in Alexandria; but when we arrived at the pier, He greeted us joyously with the news that we had been assured of a calm, delightful voyage. We again passed through the Red Sea as we sped swiftly on our way to one of the Greatest Centers of Spiritual Light and Power on this Planet.

Leto continued Her Instruction during the entire trip at Saint Germain's Request, that Bob and Rex might reach the point where they could come and go from the physical body consciously

and at will. By the fifth day of our journey they had become quite proficient, and like most young people, wanted to experiment often in using their newly-evolved Powers. This Leto would not permit.

"There must be a very great sense of Spiritual Honor and Integrity," She explained, "in regard to the use of these Mighty Powers of the 'I AM Presence'; for the Great Law of Being does not permit them to be brought into our outer use except where it is for the accomplishment of permanent good. We must be aware at all times that whenever we use the Life, Substance and Power of this Universe for the mere gratification or pleasure of the senses, only misery and destruction can be the result.

"The 'Mighty I AM Presence' works ceaselessly to build, release, express, and constantly expand Perfection in all Its Creative Activity, and permanently maintain Love, Peace, and constant Service to all. If the sensations of the body and the outer activity of the mind are permitted to run riot and interfere with the Divine Life Plan of the individual, disaster and failure are the result. The True Student of Light never, never uses his powers for the amusement and gratification of the senses, for exploitation of anyone's personality or to make money by producing phenomena.

"The Ascended Masters' Way of Life is to give,

give, give! First, Love and Adoration to His own 'Mighty I AM Presence,' and then expand Love and Perfection by pouring It out to everybody and everything. To send out Divine Love without limit, all the time, is the whole of the Law applied. If mankind could only understand this, the individual would realize that he must pour out this Flame of Divine Love before the Perfection which he desires can flow into his world and release–things–into his use.

"Divine Love is a Feeling, an actual Ray of Light which flows out from the Flame within the Heart. It can be sent forth so powerfully that this Ray of Light Substance is both visible and tangible. It is the most Invincible Power of the Universe. Use It, Beloved Ones, without limit, and nothing is impossible to you."

By temperament and training, Leto was a calm, sweet, marvelously poised teacher; but we were amazed at the Power She could release when She wished to impress a certain Understanding of the Law upon our consciousness. She was not accustomed to the boyish pranks of Bob and Rex, but She soon made it unmistakably plain to us all that no boyish pranks played any part in the operation of these Great Cosmic Laws.

"The Cosmic Law acts," She continued, "wherever the thoughts and feelings direct and qualify the energy; and It is no respecter of persons, places, conditions,

things, motives, ignorance, or knowledge, anymore than is a current of electricity running through a motor or dynamo. If you turn on the Power, it acts, according to the direction given it. This is a point that many students do not seem to comprehend, or for which they do not wish to take the responsibility; but the Truth of the Law is the only thing with which We are concerned.

"Our Work is to put the *exact Truth of the Law* before individuals. If they refuse to understand and obey it, then their suffering must increase–until the human side breaks its shell of obstinacy and selfishness and lets the 'Mighty Presence of the I AM' control all, according to the Perfection of Life.

"Therefore, never joke in thought, feeling or the spoken word about the Powers of the Godhead; for to do so–without exception–draws heartbreaking experiences into your world. Therefore, govern your outer moods with an *Inflexible Will* whenever you use the Powers of the 'MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE.'

"In order to manifest the greater Expressions of the 'I AM Presence,' the individual must become aware of and feel that 'Presence' within himself, and know that the very Life Energy which beats his Heart and breathes through his lungs is constantly flowing into his physical body from his Electronic Body. His Electronic Body is projected into space from the very Heart Center of the Cosmic Life of

the Universe, which you have heard us refer to as the Great Central Sun.

"This Pure Life Energy flowing ceaselessly into the mind and body of the individual is the Triune Activity of the Supreme acting everywhere throughout Infinity. It is Intelligence, Substance and Energy–the *One Universal Light* out of which comes all manifestation.

"It is subject at all times to the conscious direction and use of the individual with Self-conscious, individualized Free Will. The minerals, plants and animals do not have the control of this activity; for only the Flame of the Godhead is endowed with Self-directing Free Will.

"The more attention one gives the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' the more he will learn of the Vast Realms of Wisdom that stretch before him. The more he realizes the immense responsibility and limitless opportunity that are his, the more should he ask the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within his own Heart to teach him all things.

"If one wants Wisdom, he must turn his attention to the only Source of Wisdom–the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' Only by acknowledging the 'I AM,' can the first impulse be given which releases Its Wisdom into the outer use of the individual. It is by Acknowledgment, that the first wave flows forth to release It into the physical activity. Otherwise It remains forever quiescent within the Consciousness

of the 'I AM.' The Release of It can come only at the Command of the Self-Directing Will of the Flame of God.

"Learn to call forth these God Attributes and Activities from the very Heart of the Universe, and then use them in Love to bless all Life. If you will do this, there is no height you cannot attain and no gift you can ask of Life that Life will not release to you–when you understand what part of you says 'I AM' and you are willing to use all to bless Life everywhere with Love.

"Use, use, use, use the Understanding of the 'I AM Presence' that you now have, and persist in loving, in blessing Life everywhere; and you will open wide the Floodgates to Freedom–*the Realm and Activities of the Limitless*–the Natural World and Life of the Ascended Masters. Use the Wisdom you now have, and more will come as surely as your Heart beats and your mind thinks."

At dinner on the evening of the seventh day of the voyage, our Host announced that we were to reach Bombay late the next evening, but we were to remain aboard until the following morning. Bombay is one of the most beautiful harbors in the world; and as our yacht came alongside the pier, we were greeted by the Indian Master Chananda, to whom we were presented by our Host. We drove to the railroad station where we were conducted to a private car–every convenience being

provided for us so very graciously until we reached our destination.

It was here only that the outline of our stay in India was given. First we were to go to Calcutta and remain there two days while certain Work would be given. The trip to Calcutta was delightful, and although the days were very warm outside, we were not aware of it in the train. We passed many places of great scenic beauty, and shortly after leaving Bombay, we missed Bob. We started a search for him and, as we entered his compartment, realized he had left his body. Leto warned us immediately:

"Do not touch his body," She said, "for he has gone with the Master Chananda." For a few moments Nada had a hard struggle to command herself and keep at peace, for this was the first time Bob had gone forth from his body without previous preparation. However, she soon controlled her feelings and became at ease. In about two hours Bob came walking into the observation car in which we had all gathered. He was as serene as could be, but the rest of us immediately asked concerning his experiences and of course wanted to know where he had been. We could get him to reveal nothing, and finally he said:

"Each of us is to keep his experience strictly within his own consciousness until the end of our destination, and then we are to compare notes." That afternoon Nada and Pearl were gone about

two hours. The next morning Rex and I left our bodies. Each of us had experienced practically the same things, for we were being trained in accurate observation.

Shri Singh, the Brother who had taken Chananda's place, was delighted in every way, but very silent; yet when He did talk, it was always for some very definite purpose. The day we arrived in Calcutta, Chananda reappeared to us, and when we had become seated at dinner, with His magic, radiant smile, remarked:

"I congratulate each of you on the fearless way in which you are able to leave your bodies and go forth strong and free. It means great enlightenment for all, as well as the entering into a tremendous field of Service. Leto, My Sister, You are a most efficient Instructor, and Your Work with these students is remarkably well done. It is only in this Freedom, My Friends, that you are permitted to know, feel, and experience the Full Use of the Cosmic Rays. You are now in a position to receive the Full Benefit of your training with Us."

Electra and our Host of the yacht were silent but very careful observers of all that had taken place, and were no doubt being trained in the same way. We felt keenly the intensity and power of the Instruction, for everything we did had a definite objective and purpose. We arrived in Calcutta and drove rapidly for about half an hour, finally coming

to a stop in front of a beautiful building situated upon a prominence in what was evidently the best residential section of the city.

Chananda led the way into the building–which He told us was secretly owned and maintained by the Great White Brotherhood. The interior was a perfect dream of beauty, typical of many of the marvels in India. It breathed the Wisdom, Light, and Purity of ages of Perfection. We went immediately to the Council Chamber on the second floor where we found the Brotherhood already assembled. We noticed seats had been left vacant at the head of the table of honor. Chananda led the way to these seats and took the head Himself. It was only then we learned that He was the Head of the Indian Council.

As soon as all had assembled, the business part of the meeting was called, and some of the Ascended Masters were asked to give Their Protection to certain Englishmen in India who were sincere in their desire to bring about greater good. They also arranged for Protection to be given a group of lesser Brothers whose desire to do right was sincere and who were giving good service–but who did not always use the greatest discrimination in the outer activity because their zeal exceeded their wisdom.

After the meeting we were presented to all the Members and spent a delightful social hour. We

motored back to our private car and found it had been run out on a spur of track into surroundings that looked like a flower garden–with a beautiful fountain playing just outside the windows where we dined. We commented on the ability of Chananda to have the beautiful always expressed to us, and with one of His smiles that ever gave one the sense of sunshine, He replied:

"It is really much easier to express the beautiful, because it is natural and the true expression of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' within everyone. When anyone truly accepts this Glorious 'Presence' and feels It as the Godhead doing all things through and for him, the rest of his activity must conform to Its marvelous Beauty and Perfection. The Full Acceptance of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' by the individual always commands and governs all outer experience harmoniously. It is only when one *truly and fully* accepts this Glorious 'God Presence' within himself that he becomes a True Messenger for Divine Service.

"Then as the Perfection of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' begins to be released in a greater degree through the outer activity, all the courage and assurance comes through; for at last the personal self sees and feels the 'Mighty Inner Presence,' knowing Its Full Power, Majesty, and Mastery."

The next day we were taken to one of the ancient Temples in whose subterranean chambers is going

on a Work undreamed of by the outer world. That night at dinner Chananda told us we were to leave for Darjeeling early in the morning, and that we were to eat breakfast en route. The scenery was gorgeous, and the sensation of watching the giant snow-capped mountains come closer and closer as we gradually climbed in altitude was fascinating; but we soon began to feel the change, for we had risen more than seven thousand feet.

We arrived at the top of our climb just in time to see a glorious sunset in a very clear atmosphere. In the distance we could see Mount Everest and the other famous peaks of that glorious range. The majesty–towering presence of these mountains–and the mystery of the ages that shrouded their past made us all feel a deeper longing than ever to reach to the inmost Heart of the Great Eternal Wisdom, to feel ourselves a part of It, and to be able to pour forth Its Blessings to all mankind, that it might be happy also.

"I want you to stay here tonight," said Chananda, "and see the sunrise from this particular spot, as it will be many years before we shall see it again–in cooperation with a certain Cosmic Activity that is taking place at this time. It is the first time in seventy years that these two activities occur simultaneously."

At three o'clock we arose and mounted our little ponies which took us still higher up the mountain

to a point where we could see the sunrise to best advantage. We reached this place just as its Radiance began to grow brighter. In a few seconds Great Rays of Light of every conceivable color began to shoot into the sky and continued for fully ten minutes. It was as if Light Itself rejoiced in the Mighty Presence of Life.

Then as the Great Golden Disc came into view, a Quivering, Sparkling Radiance pierced our flesh and penetrated into the very centers of our bodies. Never before had we experienced any such sensation from sunlight. The vivifying effect lasted for hours, and the glorious feeling the beauty of the scene left with us still floods over me as I recall the experience. One knows after such an occurrence that the Mighty Master Intelligence of the Universe is still at the helm and guides the destinies of our Earth and humanity, notwithstanding all outer appearance of chaos to the contrary.

"You have felt within your bodies," said Chananda, "a slight Action of the Mighty Cosmic Rays which have been directed to Earth at the present time–by Great Cosmic Masters who are giving Transcendent Assistance in this cycle to humanity in its outer struggle. Their Outpouring is a Radiance of Love, Courage and Strength to the race which sustains the individual during this period of change and so illumines his Inner Bodies that It enables the 'Mighty I AM Presence'

to release more of Its Perfection into and through the outer self.

"Those of you who are to receive Training in the use of these Rays will be enabled to focus Great Streams of Light Essence and consciously direct them–pouring forth Blessings to mankind through Great Currents of Healing Power and Harmonizing Streams of Love. Few are ready to be taught how to control and use these Mighty Rays, but all for whom it is possible are being prepared now. These Great Streams of Condensed Light and Pure Substance can be drawn, qualified, and sent forth again to produce a definite result as easily as a searchlight reveals the scenes it passes over.

"Come now, we must return and go to the home of the Chief of the Council at Darjeeling." We went back to our ponies which took us to Darjeeling, and thence were driven by auto to a beautiful home built upon one of the lovely hills surrounding the city. The grounds were filled with stately trees, and the view over the country that lay below us was one of the most beautiful on Earth. We were ushered in and presented to the Head of this Branch of the Great White Brotherhood.

He was a tall, handsome man with piercing dark eyes that seemed to look clear through one; but when there was no intense feeling being expressed, they were as soft as those of a fawn. To our surprise,

He did not wear a turban, but His soft, beautiful, dark brown hair waved slightly and fell to his shoulders. He was very gracious and gave us a most loving welcome. A Glorious Peace clothed Him and His surroundings filling the entire place with His Wonderful Radiance.

He inquired about our trip, asked if we had enjoyed the sunrise from the mountain, and invited us to dine with Him that evening. He talked very freely and told us many wonderful things about India. He repeated for our enjoyment many legends about the Himalayan Mountains, and one in particular about the Holy Caves within the Heart of this Mighty Range. His Discourse was fascinating and instructive beyond words.

"Some of these caves," He said, "you shall see while you are in India, for I know you are interested in the ancient records of mankind; and in one of them the most ancient records upon this Earth are still held in safekeeping. These records are not brought forth into the use of the outer world at the present time because of the lack of spiritual growth and understanding of the people. The race has a restlessness and critical feeling that is a very destructive activity, and these feelings find vent through fanatics of various kinds whose understanding of Life and this magnificent universe is so narrow and childish that they seek to destroy whatever does not agree

with their own petty notions of what has been—or ought to be—the Infinite Plan of Creation.

"It is this misguided, selfish ignorance in mankind which has been responsible for all inharmony down the ages, for the destruction of records that would throw Light upon humanity's many problems. It was this unbridled vicious feeling that destroyed the wonderful library at Alexandria and the marvelous records of the Incan civilization.

"Yet notwithstanding these former losses, the Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood have always foreseen such destructive impulses and have withdrawn all important records of every civilization and preserved them, then left the less important to be destroyed by the vicious impulse of the vandals.

"One day, when humanity is prepared for it and it is positively safe for these records to be given to the outer world, there will appear in a central location a marvelous library—not made by hands—where these records will be available, and those in the outer world who have received the necessary credentials may see them.

"When mankind becomes enlightened enough to cease generating the vicious destruction it has been expressing up to the present time, this will be done. Mankind, through its irritated, destructive feeling and powerful thought force, has peopled the

visible and invisible with thought-forms of intense passion, hatred, fear, and destruction. These fasten themselves upon the human beings who generated them, and also upon others who, because they have a similar feeling, open themselves to this malignant force.

"Humanity has almost no understanding of what happens when the personal self sends out a feeling of irritation, anger, hate, envy, jealousy, criticism or condemnation. The feeling side of human nature is the feminine activity of consciousness within every individual. The thought is the masculine activity of the mind. A thought never becomes dynamic in the outer life until it passes through the feeling body. The feeling condenses upon the thought pattern the atomic substance of the outer activity of Life. In thus passing through the feeling body, the thought becomes clothed, and thereafter exists as a separate living thing outside of the individual's mind.

"There have been platitudes by the million written and preached about Divine Love being the Law of Life. But who knows how to generate the Feeling of Divine Love consciously and at will to a limitless degree–and put It in the place of irritation, hate, *et cetera,* as a wave of actual force and substance in one's own emotional body? Such a thing is not only possible, but must be done if human beings are to stop suffering and express

Perfection. The personality cannot be permanently harmonious except it be kept filled with Divine Love–consciously generated.

"If mental statements of the Law of Life and prayers were the way to Perfection, Happiness and Freedom, the number of sermons preached on this Earth should have perfected and illumined a hundred planets long before this. If prayers–which, by the way, are generally a series of 'I wants,' or 'O Lord give us'–were the way to Freedom from limitation, the prayers that have been uttered in this world should have perfected a dozen humanities.

"I do not say that prayers have not brought good; they have. But prayer should be a quieting of the intellect and a stilling of the feeling, that the personality might *feel* the Outpouring of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' and receive the Response from within. Prayer should be an Outpouring of Love and Gratitude to the 'Presence' for the limitless opportunities and good contained within Life.

"The outer world likes to flatter its vanity by the feeling that it has the ability to accomplish great things; but so far as the control and Perfection of the feeling is concerned, the outer world is still in a savage state. Human beings sting others as well as themselves through vicious feelings just as surely as does the scorpion. The predominant feeling in our modern world is terrifically vicious when

personalities are opposing and criticizing those who disagree with them. So-called civilized people commit murder every day of the week through sending out angry and irritated feelings that kill the higher impulses in others.

"It is the feeling of the race that needs to be redeemed and saved from its own self-generated destruction. Until the individual understands the need of Self-control in regard to his *feeling*–in the waking consciousness–it is impossible to maintain any permanent forward movement of a constructive nature. All accomplishment that is not attained through the Feeling of Divine Love is but temporary, for Divine Love alone is the way to Permanent Perfection.

"It is pitiful to see how for centuries the human race has occupied its time and used its energy to build up things through thought, and at the same time tear its creation to pieces by inharmonious feelings. It is childish and is a stubborn refusal to fulfill the Eternal Plan of Perfection.

"The hour is at hand when the Great Cosmic Law which governs this system of worlds is releasing a tremendous Expansion of the Light of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' throughout our group of planets, and whatever cannot accept the Power of that Light is consumed thereby. So mankind need no longer fool itself with the idea that it can continue

to generate destructive feeling and survive. The end of the former dispensation has come, and all things are made new. Let him who runs, read–that he may learn the Way of Light while there is yet time.

"There is no evil anywhere on this Earth or any other except that which human beings have generated themselves sometime, somewhere. Most of it has been done through ignorance, but a great deal has been done willfully by those who ought to know better and who are fully aware of their wrongdoing. The individual who uses his intellect to foster destructive activities in the New Cycle into which we have recently entered must face his own destruction, for its recoil is inevitable. It will be swift and definite, for the present activity is expressing such speed that the recoil is many times only a matter of hours, weeks, or months at most, where heretofore it has been a matter of years.

"The Ascended Masters work ceaselessly to have humanity understand and see this; and the work of Our Messengers is to get this Truth into the consciousness of mankind as clearly as possible.

"It is now nearly dinner time. Attendants will show you to your quarters. After refreshing yourselves, return here, and we shall dine." Later, dinner was announced by beautiful chimes. Our Host offered His arm to Nada and led the way into a magnificent banquet hall, which must have seated

fully five hundred people.

"This is really our Council Chamber," He explained. "Later this evening all the members of the Darjeeling Council will assemble here." We enjoyed a most delicious dinner while our Host entertained us with an endless fund of information. As we were leaving, He asked to be excused as He had work to do before the Council met.

"Our Host," said Chananda, in whose care He had left us, "is a Brother of Great Wisdom and Power, but the very embodiment of gentleness and kindness."

At nine o'clock He returned, and offering His arm to Leto, led the way into the Council Chamber where two hundred Members of the Great White Brotherhood had already assembled. He took His place at the head of the main table, and seated half of our group on His right and the other half on His left. He called the meeting to order, and Their Work began. We were thrilled again and again as we listened to the solution of many important world problems–especially some of those which were holding the attention of Europe at the moment. He then assigned certain duties to many of the Brothers.

The meeting adjourned and we were presented individually to many of the members. We had been enjoying the social activities for some few moments when I noticed that Rex was laboring under the

strain of some intense excitement. He watched one of the members closely for some time, and then went quickly and boldly up to our Host. He informed Him there was a spy in the room and pointed out the individual. For an instant it seemed as if the power within the Chief would crush him, but Rex was clothed in a Divine Dignity that never flinched.

"That is a grave charge," said the Chief. "It will require proof."

At that moment the man in question came up to Pearl and realized instantly that he was being watched. He reached into the folds of his robe, drew something forth and raised it to his mouth. Pearl seized it as quick as a flash; and Bob, who stood near, with one leap pinned the man's hands behind him in a grasp of steel.

"Search him!" said Pearl, as our Host stepped forward; and Rex, without waiting for authority from anyone, went through the spy's clothing like lightning. He found all the proof they needed of his activities as a spy. As the Chief came forward and saw the name on the papers Rex handed him, he was surprised indeed; for the spy, who was an educated Afghan, had been sent into India by a government that breeds only destruction and had ferreted his way into the outer ranks of this Council to obtain information which he had been using against them. At a signal, one of

the Brothers stepped forward and led the spy from the room.

"Brother Rex," said our Host with a gracious smile, "you have served the Cause of Light well and rendered our Brotherhood a Blessing of tremendous import. There has been a leak in some of our activities recently. Tell me, how did you become aware of his operations? He has been deceiving us very cleverly."

"My attention," replied Rex, "was drawn to him by the Inner Power of my 'I AM Presence,' and as I watched his eyes, I knew he was practicing some kind of deception. It all happened so quickly I hardly knew in the outer activity of my mind what was occurring. If it had not been for Pearl, my Twin Ray, we would have been too late."

"Outwardly, you three may not have known what it was all about, but the 'Mighty Presence of the I AM' has acted with unerring Decision. You see, My Beloved Ones, how the Twin Rays can act with the speed of lightning in perfect unison when the Great Inner 'Presence' is allowed to have Full Control.

"My Sister and Brother," He continued, as He extended His left hand to Pearl and His right one to Rex, "you will be able to do splendid work for the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' the Great White Brotherhood, and humanity. I bless you for that Service."

"What is to be done with the spy?" asked Pearl. "The man knows what he must do," replied the

Chief. "Let us forget it ever happened. We shall always remember your Service to the Brotherhood." By this time most of the guests had left, so we bade our Host good-by, for we were leaving Darjeeling in the morning. We did not stop again at Calcutta but went directly through to Benares, the Sacred City of the Hindus, and one of the oldest cities in India. As our private coach drew into the railway station, we became keenly aware of a sincere devotion in the very atmosphere of the place.

Imagine our joy when almost the very first person we saw was our beloved friend Alexander Gaylord, who had arrived in Benares only a few hours before. Rex, Bob and I made a dash for him as soon as the train stopped. When his Friend, the owner of the yacht, came up to greet him, they looked into each other's eyes with a deep Love and Understanding born of centuries of association. As Leto, Gaylord's Twin Ray, approached, he extended his arms and held Her close to his Heart. Chananda then presented Electra.

"We are to be guests this evening of one of the oldest Councils in India," He said. "It is to be purely a spiritual feast–devoted entirely to the guests. All Members of the Order are to wear their Seamless Robes. I shall return for you at six o'clock." We returned to our compartment and prepared for the evening banquet. When Chananda returned He was accompanied by his sister, Najah, a beautiful young

girl–or at least so She appeared–to whom we were presented. We were driven to a beautiful building on an elevation overlooking the city. As we approached the entrance, involuntarily we expressed our joy at the beauty and exquisite surroundings of the scene we gazed upon.

As we passed through the entrance we entered a rotunda of pink marble veined with soft green, in which there were seven white marble pillars. The effect was warm, delicate, and very beautiful. Najah led the way to the dressing rooms where we donned our Seamless Robes, and then conducted us toward a great arched doorway that opened at our approach, admitting us into a large magnificent council chamber made entirely of white marble and elaborately decorated in gold. There were no lighting fixtures in the place, yet it was filled by a soft White Light that was wonderful. This great hall seated fully five hundred people, some two hundred having already arrived.

"We are to be honored tonight by three Divine Guests," announced Chananda, as He presented us to those assembled and we took our seats. "Let us meditate upon the Great Principle of Life–the 'Mighty I AM Presence'–until music shall signal the close of our meditation." Presently the soft tones of great bells stole gently upon the air, and as we raised our heads and looked toward the head of the

table where the three vacant chairs had been, we could scarcely repress our exclamation of joy and surprise as we saw our beloved Saint Germain at the head of the table—on His left Nada Rayborn, and on his right, Daniel.

Everyone in the room rose in honor of these Blessed Beings, as the guests of honor. Our impulse was to rush to Them in greeting, so great was our joy, but something in each of us controlled all outer activity, and we bowed low in quiet dignity and loving respect.

"I present to you our Beloved Brother of Light, Saint Germain," said Chananda, addressing those assembled, "and His two Guests, Nada and Daniel Rayborn, who raised their bodies as His Students in America. Our Sister raised Her body after what to the outer world seemed death. Our Brother Daniel accomplished His Victory without coming to that point." At the close of this Explanation, the Light within and about Chananda blazed forth in a Dazzling Radiance as He continued:

"Our Blessed Brother and Honored Guest Saint Germain will have full charge of the evening and will conduct the rest of the work." Saint Germain, in His usual Loving Dignity, bowed in Acknowledgment of the greeting and replied:

"We shall have a banquet tonight served from the cosmic kitchen. Many of you have heard of

these Activities but have not seen or experienced the substance from which is produced everything the Heart Desires.

The beautiful banquet tables had jade tops, so no linen was supplied to cover their magnificence. Saint Germain asked all to bow their heads in loving acceptance of the great Abundance and Outpouring from the "Mighty I AM Presence." As He finished His Acknowledgment to the Source of all Life, the service for the meal began to appear. The plates, cups, and saucers were made of pink china decorated with delicate moss roses. The silver knives, forks, and spoons had carved jade handles; and tumblers of carved jade filled with a golden sparkling nectar appeared at the right hand of each guest. Then followed a tiny loaf of bread about two by two by four inches, appearing upon each plate. The food for each person came individually as if it had been ordered separately, for everyone received that which he most desired until all were served abundantly and were satisfied. Next came many kinds of luscious fruit in great golden containers, and for dessert a kind of fruit-whip appeared in crystal dishes. The entire banquet was served without the clatter of a single dish, and at the close Saint Germain arose and addressed the guests.

"The Great Ascended Masters," He began, "have wanted you to see, know, and partake of food

which is produced direct from the Omnipresent Cosmic Substance. This Substance is what has been explained to you as the Pure Electronic Substance which fills Infinity, and out of which all forms are created and all manifestation produced. This Limitless Substance about you everywhere is yours to manipulate, to mold into form without any limit whatsoever when you hold close enough and sincerely enough without interruption to the 'Mighty I AM Presence' in you. This Glorious Angelic Being and Power which is the *Real You*– who is constantly pouring Its Energy into your physical brain and body, is *God Individualized* at your point in the Universe to mold this Cosmic Substance into whatever form you decree.

"To the human beings who do not or will not recognize the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' the Use, Joy, and Freedom of this great bounty by direct precipitation remains unused because their feeling of fear, doubt, hate, anger, selfishness, or lust builds an impassable wall around them, shutting out the Power and Perfection of the 'Light' which would otherwise come through.

"The Great, All-Wise Creator of Perfect Form everywhere throughout space builds those forms according to the Pattern of Perfection, which is another name for the Law of Divine Love. This always means the orderly, harmonious way of

attraction. The feeling of fear, doubt, et cetera, is a rate of vibration which shatters form and scatters substance; hence, is diametrically opposed to Love, Harmony and Order.

"To the individual who acknowledges the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' takes a determined stand with It, and continually maintains a feeling of Divine Love in the personality–to him all that you have seen done tonight is possible of accomplishment right now in this lifetime. This banquet has been given for your encouragement, enlightenment, and strength.

"*The power of precipitation used here tonight is within every individual; I assure you it is no myth.* Turn to your own Mighty Master Within; this will enable you to acknowledge the 'I AM.' Continually turn to It, that Its Mighty Power may be released and the Ascended Master Wisdom come forth–directing your every activity. Break down the self-created barriers that have bound you and see what an avalanche of good the 'Mighty I AM Presence' stands always ready to pour out into your use at your conscious command when you charge your feeling with Divine Love and maintain order in the temple–your mind and body. Our good Brother Daniel Rayborn has something which He wishes to tell you."

As Rayborn arose, we felt a thrill pass through

the whole room; and for more than thirty minutes, He poured forth Marvelous Wisdom with a Force that seemed to burn the very Words into the consciousness of everyone. He spoke with a conviction that could only come from One who had more than human power. Chananda said a few words in praise and gratitude to our wonderful Guests, asking Them to be with us again soon. Saint Germain then arose and continued:

"Most Gracious Host and Friends," He began, "I wish to present the entire service used at this banquet to your Council for future use. Observe!" Instantly all the used service began reappearing on the table as clean and fresh as if it had never been used. In the midst of this joyous experience a beautiful vase of carved jade filled with wonderful pink roses appeared on each table.

"This comes to you, Our Beloved Friends," He continued, "with the Love and Blessings of the Ascended Host. May it ever be a fond memory to you all." Then with one word–"Dismissed"–the banquet was over. As quickly as our dignity permitted, we hurried to greet our Beloved Saint Germain, Nada, and Daniel Rayborn. The parents held Their children long in Their Loving Embrace–Nada the mother holding Bob in Her arms, and as She released him, said:

"My Blessed Children, I congratulate you for

your Love and Devotion to the Light. Your Reward will be very great, for at the end of the two-year period of your probation, a Glorious Surprise will await you. Until then We shall see you often at your destination in India. We have Work to do now so I must say good-night and God bless you." Then bowing to Chananda and Najah, They disappeared with Saint Germain.

We thanked our Host for the wonderful evening, and it was then that He told us we were to leave early the next morning for our destination, as we had remained as long as the work permitted. We returned at once to our private car, and as Chananda bade us good-night, gave directions to breakfast en route, saying that He would return before we reached Simla.

We left at seven o'clock the next morning, hoping to stop at Benares, Lucknow, Delhi, and Simla. We received direction to lose no time but to go direct to our destination in the Himalayas where we were to make our home for many months–and nothing else was really of importance but obedience to that Command. *Unless one is seeking the Release of the Light within himself, no one can fully understand and appreciate the feeling that nothing is really important but "All of God" and those experiences by which the Light is released.*

Gaylord was to meet us at Benares on our way

north and remain with us during the rest of our stay in India. The country we passed through was very beautiful. We discussed what modern equipment could do for India, and through it she could become the garden spot of the world. Her countless rivers could make it into a Perfect Paradise; for India is beginning to feel her wings again, and her industries will rise once more. She will return to that majestic glory she has reached several times in her past, and regardless of the crushing influences that have preyed upon her in the last two or three hundred years, *India's great problem will yet be solved—in Perfect Divine Order*. Her teeming millions will be given the opportunity to express the Light and God Presence that is within them.

There is a Great Cosmic Wheel of Progress which affects our entire Earth. It governs the Expansion of the Light in the entire system to which this planet belongs. When that Wheel turns to a certain point—and it is nearer than mankind realizes—it will focus certain Rays of Energy upon the Earth. Then the resistance to greater good that is set up by puny, selfish personalities and unawakened mentalities will be as chaff before a mighty wind. The efforts of those human beings will be useless, and they will be compelled to obey a Power far greater than their own selfish cravings.

The day passed quickly, and after dinner we

gathered in Gaylord's compartment, asking him to tell us something of his own experiences. After considerable coaxing and a promise on our part not to divulge what he revealed, he described briefly one of his embodiments in South America during the time of the Incan civilization. We listened spellbound for more than three hours to the experiences of that Life, during which Leto was also in incarnation. In one part we were so fascinated by his portrayal and had so entered into the activities with him that we were all in tears before we realized it. His narrative was one of the most thrilling to which I ever listened, and at the end he told us he had in his possession the ancient records in the Incan characters to prove the principal experiences of that Life. These were of such an heroic nature, and because of the stand Leto and he had taken for the Right in that Life, the Release of the Light within both of them was revealing Its Freedom now.

The next morning Chananda greeted us and explained that He had made arrangements to take us from the train to the end of our journey at once.

"You must arrive at your destination," He announced, "before the Cosmic Cycle reaches a certain point." As we left the train at Simla, Chananda led the way to a compound some distance farther. It was surrounded by a high wall, and as we entered the gates, a caravan stood waiting for us, ready to leave

immediately. The attendants brought our luggage, and we mounted small mountain ponies. Chananda gave the command to depart at once; and due to His mysterious influence, no one paid the slightest attention to us as we passed out of the city.

We soon entered the mountain fastness and for quite a while followed a beautiful stream. We kept on ascending for some distance and then suddenly, passing behind a great wall of rock extending from the side of the cliff, we came to an opening leading directly into the side of the mountain. Chananda led the way without a moment's hesitation, and soon the entire place became illumined by a Soft White Light. From all appearances, we must have followed the bed of an underground watercourse.

We entered this underground tunnel at noon and continued until four-thirty in the afternoon. As we emerged we found ourselves in a beautiful sunlit valley about four miles long and perhaps two miles at the widest point, with a lovely stream running through the center of the entire length. The climate was semi-tropical, and as the valley ran from east to west, it was filled with sunshine the greater part of the day. The north wall was a sheer cliff hundreds of feet high, and at the west end played a waterfall that looked like a bridal veil. The most rare, luscious fruits and vegetables grew in lavish abundance. I was wondering whether this was the

place that Gaylord had described in telling us of his former experiences in India, when he answered my thought.

"No, this is not the place I mentioned," he said.

"We are far from there." As we came nearer a great building, I called out involuntarily to the others, "This is the Palace of Light!" And much to my surprise, Gaylord replied, "Yes, that is true. It is so known by all who enter this Retreat."

As we came to the entrance of the grounds, the beauty and grandeur of the entire setting sent a thrill through us of Love and admiration for the place. We dismounted, and attendants took charge of the caravan, leading the animals to a group of smaller buildings half a mile away across the stream. Chananda led the way to the entrance, and as we came nearer, the beauty of the building held us spellbound, so magnificent was its architecture and workmanship. It was built of pure white onyx, four stories high, having a great dome in the center. As we came up the steps, the tones of a beautiful bell announced our arrival and welcomed us as guests of the Retreat. In a moment, the great door opened, and Najah stood there to greet us. Chananda gave us one of His magic radiant smiles in enjoyment of our surprise.

"This is Our Home," He commented happily. "We welcome each one of you; for it is your home as long as you desire to stay and whenever you wish to

come. You will find silk Robes and undergarments in your rooms," He continued, "which you are to wear while here. They will not soil nor wear out, so have no fear in wearing them."

We were shown to our quarters on the second floor, overlooking the valley. They were a dream of beauty–exquisite, comfortable, and provided with every possible convenience and luxury. We refreshed ourselves for dinner and put on our Robes as requested. We could not refrain from comparing them with the ones in which we had been traveling. The fabric of our wonderful new Garments was a precipitated material of such quality as has never been produced by any physical means of manufacture. The fabric was unlike anything in the outside world. It was shimmering with a Dazzling Radiance, thick and soft as down inside. Each Robe was worn with a girdle of the same material, heavily jeweled, and Sandals of beautiful design were also provided to match each Robe.

The moment we placed these Robes upon our bodies a thrill of lightness passed through us making us feel as if we were about to float into the air. The effect was amazing and instantaneous. We were happy beyond words as we contemplated the wonder of the whole experience and the marvelous Power of these Blessed Ascended Masters–who are so Transcendent in Their Power and yet so humble

and so natural in Their Loving Association and Friendship. While we were admiring our wonderful Garments, the chimes sounded to announce dinner. We went at once to the reception room on the first floor where the ladies of our group awaited us in similar Robes. Chananda offered His arm to Pearl and led the way to what He said was Their private dining room. It was large enough to seat at least forty people in great comfort and was magnificently decorated in white and violet. To our amazement we noticed that the chairs were similar to those in the Diamond K Ranch in America, except that they were upholstered in violet silk velvet instead of blue.

Toward one end of the room stood an enormous teakwood table, seating at least twenty people, heavily inlaid with a substance that looked like gold but was in reality a precipitated material. Toward the other end of the room was a white onyx table of the same size, the top of which was inlaid in violet and gold–it too being a precipitated substance. Just inside the position where each plate would rest was a white rose with a delicate pink center–also inlaid on the violet part–and in the center of the table were two clasped hands of most beautiful gold inlay. It is utterly impossible to put into words the beauty and Perfection of these things which are precipitated; for it is easy to produce effects entirely

impossible in any other type of substance.

We took our places around the table, and Chananda poured forth an Adoration from the depths of His Heart to the Supreme Presence of Life. We in the outer world have no concept of the Adoration these Great Ascended Masters constantly pour out to the Great Giver of all Good.

Presently two dark-skinned attendants appeared with the service, following with a dinner of wonderful nut-loaf, luscious salad, hot rolls, and for dessert, the most delicious fruit pudding I have ever tasted. The drink served with the meal was what Chananda called a golden wine. It was not intoxicating, but wonderfully invigorating.

"We shall breakfast at nine and have dinner at half-past five, except on special occasions. All are to retire not later than eleven and arise at six o'clock in the morning. There will be containers filled with fresh fruit and honey cakes in your rooms every day, if at any time you should feel hungry.

"You are here to enter upon Definite Attunement and Work that will fill your Hearts with great joy; but at times it will demand your utmost strength. Tomorrow I shall show you the palace. I have received a communication announcing that tomorrow evening we shall be honored by the Presence of the Ascended Master Council, and as the Guest of Honor we shall have the Great Divine

Director. He is seldom seen, I assure you, even by those who are far advanced. I feel some *Tremendous Special Dispensation* is at hand–so tonight retire early, and you will know for the first time what it means to rest in the *Embrace of Light,* a Light which is rarely seen. Come now, and we shall go to the Chamber of Music, for Najah has heard of your splendid voices and would enjoy hearing you sing."

When we entered the music room, we saw that their organ and piano were exact duplicates of those used in Saint Germain's Retreat at the Cave of Symbols in America, and there were also several small musical instruments and a beautiful harp. Najah seated herself at the piano and ran Her fingers lightly over the keys, the instrument responding like a living thing to the magic of Her touch. Nada and Rex sang their "Arab Love Song," and the quartet followed with several numbers which we all greatly enjoyed.

"Beloved Friends," said Chananda, "you are wonderfully blest with God's Marvelous Gifts, and through them you will be able to reach and bless many in your service to mankind."

We asked if They would play for us, and They assented graciously. A glance passed between Them, and Chananda stepped to the organ, seating Himself at the instrument. They sat in meditation a few moments, perfectly motionless, and then

began. The vibrations in the atmosphere around us commenced to increase. Then the Music surged forth like an ocean of sound, as if a Great Soul were entering the Ecstasy of Eternal Freedom and the Legions of Light from out Infinity were welcoming the Ascending One as a New Sun rising within space.

They modulated from one number to another until They had played four pieces, and by the time They finished, it seemed impossible to move, so great was our attunement and happiness. We tried to express our appreciation, gratitude and joy but it was impossible to put our feeling into words. Najah understood and said humbly:

"The 'Mighty I AM Presence' does all things when there is no longer any obstruction between the human and the Master Self; for the outer is raised into the same vibratory action as the Inner Light."

With a joyous good-night and blessing to each other, we went to our rooms. I wondered if I should be able to sleep at all, so raised was the vibratory action of my body, but I dropped off before I knew it. I awakened in the morning with a very vivid consciousness of having gone forth in my Finer Body, and in doing so, entered the mountain back of the Palace of Light through a secret, massive door. I then entered a series of caves where there

was evidence of a very ancient civilization–very, very ancient–beyond anything of which we had ever known in the outer world. When we met at breakfast, I asked Chananda the meaning of my experience. His face lighted up with that wonderful smile.

"My Good Friend," He explained, "you have seen a Great Truth, and I assure you it is very Real. At the appointed time you shall see with your own eyes what you have seen in that experience with the Inner Sight. Your experience convinces me of the great importance of the visit from Our Guest of Honor tonight. Truly, My Beloved Friends from America, you are ready for the full Light. I only await the Command of My Superior to unfold to you many real wonders.

"Each one of you has gone through innumerable experiences, the full memory of which is about to be revealed. You are ready to leap forward in a way that will astound you. Come now, if you are ready, and I shall show you many of the marvels that we have in this Retreat."

We went first to the dome in the center of the building; and instead of it being an ordinary observatory, we found it to be what Chananda called a Cosmic Observatory. It was filled with many instruments of which the scientists of the outer world know nothing. One of these was an Absorption

Reflector which drew the image of the desired object through the Etheric Rays and then reflected it to the observer. It was a simple thing in its construction, but not in the quality of the substance of which the instrument was composed. Chananda explained at this point that the Etheric Rays and those which are being called the Cosmic Rays by the scientists of the outer world are not the same.

There was another piece of mechanism called a Light Projector, by means of which it was possible to send either a Life-giving or a disintegrating ray to an incredible distance. There was a radio-television so Perfect that it is the marvel of all ages.

After observing several other inventions in this room we went downstairs to the next floor where we saw a great council chamber seating seven hundred people. The walls of this room were of a beautiful milk-white onyx, with the most marvelous blue trimmings. On the floor was a thick carpet of the same wonderful blue. There were no windows, and the room occupied almost the entire floor of the palace. Here again were beautiful chairs like those we had seen in the dining room, but upholstered in the soft rich blue that trimmed the rest of the room. At the side was a dais on which stood an Altar and a Golden Chair. It was the most perfect thing one could imagine. The main part of the Altar was Precipitated Gold, but the top was made of another

precipitated substance, the shade of blue that borders onto violet–the substance itself emitting a Silver Radiance because of its luminosity. Around the edge was a border of Gold about two inches wide. The Chair carried out the same designs as that on the Altar; the seat was upholstered in blue and had a high back extending well above the head.

We then proceeded to the rooms on the ground level which were devoted to electrical and chemical laboratories for experimental purposes. We were passing about the central point of the west wall on this floor when I stopped suddenly.

"Here is the place where I entered the caves last night," I said to Chananda, "while I was in my Finer Body"; and with a very intense, serious expression on His face, He asked:

"Do you see any door or entrance?"

"No," I replied, "but it is there, and I know it." Then with a smile, He looked at me rather quizzically. "You are right," He remarked. "It is there, and I am glad you are certain in your convictions. Be patient, and you shall see all."

We then returned to the great reception hall. "How is it," I asked, "that other students and people do not see the entrance to this place and find their way into such a paradise?"

"If you were to go to the entrance," He replied,

"you would not find an opening of any kind. Yesterday after we entered, it was sealed again so that it looks now like solid wall, and so far as Protection is concerned, it is as impenetrable as the wall of the mountain itself. For more than twenty centuries this valley has remained just as you see it today.

"Man can, by the use of the Light Rays, or Cosmic Currents of Light through the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' forever annihilate time, space, age, inharmony and limitation of any kind. Discord is really the first wave, or starting place of limitation. With Perfect Harmony maintained in the individual's consciousness, the Door to God's Kingdom of Perfection–the Activity of Life without any limitation–stands wide open forever."

"Now come with me," He continued. "I shall probably strain your credulity considerably, but you shall learn much if you so desire. All of you have heard about the *Arabian Nights Tale* of the Magic Carpet. I shall show you that the legend is true."

He led the way out of the palace onto a beautiful lawn in front where we saw what looked like a copper plate about fourteen feet square. The two youthful attendants brought out a gorgeous Persian silk rug of a most wonderful golden yellow. They covered the plate with it at Chananda's direction, and then He inquired:

"Is anyone afraid to come with me?" No one

answered, so we stepped upon it and gathered around Him near the center. He immediately engaged us in a very animated conversation–which was quite unusual for him–and in a moment we all began to feel lighter and lighter. We glanced down, saw that we were leaving the Earth, having risen about twenty feet in the air, and were floating smoothly along in the atmosphere. We continued to rise until we were about fifty feet above the ground, and then floated near the waterfall–which was glistening and glorious in its beauty. We continued on drifting out over the valley and enjoying its enchanting loveliness.

"Now if you are ready," continued our Host, "we shall view the mountains." We continued to rise until we were fully eleven thousand feet above the palace. The scenery that lay below us was perfectly entrancing, and the peaks of the snowcapped mountains glistened in the sunlight like diamonds.

We became absorbed in the view and Chananda's conversation; we were not aware of temperature or transportation, yet we were comfortable and did not feel any change of either altitude nor climate, our Host holding us all in His Aura, which controlled everything within it, thus causing all to experience only His own Glorious Perfection.

We circled around, returned to the palace grounds, and descended. As we stepped off the

plate, our Beloved Host laughed heartily at our comments and surprise, enjoying greatly our exclamations of happiness.

"My Beloved Friends," He explained, "I assure you there is nothing mysterious or unnatural in what you have just experienced. It is all according to simple immutable, Eternal Law which every individual may set into action without any limit–if he but will."

"Why did we not feel the altitude?" someone asked.

"In God's Perfect Kingdom, which means the 'I AM Presence,' wherein there is *only Perfection*–the Feeling of Harmony–there is no awareness of change either in altitude or temperature. Thoughts of Perfection and the Feeling of Harmony are simply rates of vibration that consciousness decrees into substance, which give to energy those qualities that manifest as Perfection. Perfection cannot exist without Love, for It is the highest rate of vibration in the Universe. It is the highest and most powerful Activity and controls forever all that is less than Itself.

"Although you still have your physical bodies, while you were on the rug and in My Aura, you could only have the conscious awareness of that Perfection which My Aura is at all times; for all Ascended Masters send out only the Vibration that

is the Tone of Divine Love. Hence all else must become obedient to Our Consciousness and the Perfection of Our Love.

"The next step for you will be to learn how to turn the Cosmic Key and light your way wherever you wish to go. The Key is within you. The Light is within, and also all about you. Now return to your rooms and meditate upon the Dazzling, Fathomless Mind of God–the 'Mighty I AM Presence' which is within you." We obeyed, and never have we found meditation so easy and so wonderful.

At half-past five, beautiful chimes sounded throughout the building announcing dinner. Chananda sat at the head of the table and Najah at the opposite end. We became perfectly still for about two minutes. Then an Oval of Golden Light with a shade of pink became visible and encircled the table, enveloping our heads through the entire meal. It produced the most wonderful feeling, and as we finished dinner, Chananda gave certain Directions for us to follow.

"Now return to your rooms," He said. "Lie flat on your backs with arms outstretched, and for an hour do not move a muscle. Then bathe, anoint your bodies with the Liquid Light which you will find provided for your use, and put on your Precipitated Garments."

We obeyed, and when the Liquid Light touched

our bodies, no words can ever tell the thrill of Energy and the Peace we experienced. As we finished and robed ourselves in the marvelous Garments, we could see the Soft White Light radiate from our bodies for fully three feet, from which emanated a most wonderful rose fragrance, yet each one was distinctly individual in the particular quality of the rose fragrance poured forth. Just as we finished the chimes sounded calling us to the reception room. As we entered the room we noticed the Light about the ladies was similar to our own, except that around Leto, Electra, Gaylord, and his Friend, the Radiance was much brighter and extended farther than ours.

"At seven o'clock," said Chananda, "we shall go to the Great Council Chamber." He led the way and seated us facing the Altar, placing Leto and Gaylord in the center and the rest of us on each side of them. Chananda took the end seat on the right and Najah the last one on the left. Seated directly behind us were our Beloved Master Saint Germain, Nada and Daniel Rayborn, surrounded by two hundred of the Ascended Host.

In a few moments, a Soft White Light with a touch of pink illumined the entire hall, and Chananda asked us to enter the deepest meditation of which we were capable, adoring the "Mighty I AM Presence" within our own Hearts. We

became very still, and into the Stillness entered deeper and deeper. We remained in this Silence for some time, and then we heard the tones of a most wonderful Voice that thrilled every atom of our minds and bodies.

We opened our eyes and saw standing before us a Marvelous Being. This "Great Glorious Presence" was the embodiment in Perfect Balance of all Transcendent Qualities both masculine and feminine, and held focused forever under His Conscious Command the Wisdom and Power of Eternity. This Majestic Being stood fully six feet four inches in height, with wavy hair falling to the shoulders that looked like sunshine on Gold. His Robes glittered with Points of Light like great jewels that flashed continually with the tremendous Radiance of the Power held under His Control and obedient to His Conscious Direction. The Girdle encircling the waist was a mass of sapphires and diamonds, and from it hung a panel to a few inches below the knees. This also was a mass of jewels.

These Jewels, as we afterward learned, were a Condensation of Light, and one can imagine the Rays that blazed forth–constantly pouring out the Tremendous Power focused within them. This Glorious Majestic Being has become known to us as the "Great Divine Director." He is the Great Cosmic Master under whom Beloved Jesus, Saint

Germain, and the Master Kuthumi Lal Singh were trained; and His Great Love and far-reaching Care often enfold many of Their students now. No words in any language can do justice to this Majestic Being, and when His Students speak of Him, they are as humble before His Mighty Light as we feel before Them. Oh! that the people of America and the world might know more of these Great Blessed Beings and share the joy that lifts me beyond the outer self! As He began speaking, He gave the Cosmic Sign of the Ascended Master, saying:

"Beloved Children of Eternal Light, great is the rejoicing of the Ascended Host at the call of this Meeting. These Blessed Ones before Me are ready for Our Assistance; for their bodies can now be raised, and they shall enter their True Freedom.

"Beloved Saint Germain, You have patiently, lovingly guided and instructed these Children of Light through the centuries, and Your Work shall bring Its Reward, for it is most nobly done.

"Is there another willing to bear witness that they are ready to enter the Light?" Chananda immediately arose as our Sponsor and replied:

"Most High Master, I bear witness as to their readiness." And the Great Divine Director continued:

"Then We shall give them Bodies such as have not been manifest before upon Earth, that they may

stand before the world a Living Example–revealing the Fulfillment of the Law of Love and Light. These shall be similar to the Bodies of the Ascended Beings; yet they shall retain the appearance and some of the outer activities of the highest type of mankind.

"Under their control shall come the Unlimited Use of the Cosmic Energy and the Direction of the Mighty Light Rays. They shall minister unto humanity side by side with their Beloved Master who has so lovingly brought them to this point. Henceforth, I receive you all into My Eternal Embrace of Light. The two-year period that is usually required, I now set aside. In two days you shall acquire what, under the former Activity, would have taken two years to accomplish.

"Remember, in the 'I AM Presence,' there is no time nor space. It is All-wise and All-powerful, and through It We shall remove the atomic obstruction forever.

"Brother Chananda, take them to the Cave of Light. They are to remain there for two days. You are to anoint the masculine bodies three times a day with Liquid Light, and our Sister Najah will do the same for the feminine bodies."

As the Great Divine Director finished speaking, a Ray of Dazzling Crystal White Light streamed out from His Forehead and swept the head of each

one of the students; then It withdrew into His Body. Instantly this was followed by a very intense Soft Golden Ray that poured out from His Heart, sweeping the Heart area of those before Him, and again returning into His own Body. He paused for a moment and seemed to record the strength of each one. From that He knew the intensity of their own Light.

The next instant a Dazzling White Light blazed forth from His entire Being, spreading into a fan-shaped Radiance and encompassing all our bodies. Within this Mighty Stream were Currents of Energy flowing in at the feet and out at the top of the head of each student. Shadow after shadow passed off like sheaths, and the moment they left our bodies, were consumed. The color of the Light became a delicate pink, changing again into a soft gold, gradually blending into violet of a shade never seen in the outer world. Our Inner Sight and Hearing were forever cleared and made our permanent servants. Then the Light became such a Dazzling White that we were compelled to close our eyes. Presently, by an Inner Command of the "Presence," we opened them.

The Great Being before us was almost terrifying in the Majesty and Power that poured out from Him. The Ascended Guests had disappeared and we were left alone with this Dazzling Celestial

Envoy of the Godhead. Then in a Voice as gentle as a mother caressing her child, He said:

"You are all–now and forever–a part of My Love, Light and Wisdom. I shall meet you in the Cave of Light in an hour." Then He drew the Stream of Light into Himself and disappeared.

"Come," said Chananda, and as we rose to our feet, we had no consciousness of weight and could have floated as easily as walked. We went to the lower floor where I had passed through the door in my experience while in my finer body. In front of us was the door, just as I had seen it. Chananda placed His hand upon it. Slowly and steadily it opened, a massive, ponderous thing weighing many tons.

We went into a narrow passage which suddenly became illumined by a Soft White Light that shone upon walls as smooth as though polished. We must have walked for nearly half a mile when we came to another door, less massive, but wonderfully carved in very ancient writing. It opened at Chananda's touch, and we entered a Cave of Wondrous Beauty, similar to the second chamber in the Cave of Symbols in America, only much larger. This Cave also contained those same symbols encrusted with that dazzling crystalline substance. Going still farther, we came to Doors of Solid Gold.

"Who seeks entrance here?" suddenly spoke a Voice from the ethers, and Chananda answered

instantly: "Children of the Light–seeking more Light–Thy Light and Its Perfect Use."

"Speak the Name!" again commanded the Voice.

Together we spoke the "Word." Then the Doors of Gold slowly began to open. Inside it looked like the white heat of a great furnace, and again the Voice spoke.

"All who enter here leave–forever–their earthly garments behind. Who dares to enter first?"

"I will," Bob answered instantly, and the rest followed.

Two days and two nights later, we emerged from the Eternal Flame wearing our New Bodies of Immortal Endurance. The inharmony of Earth can never register within These permanently. As we came back into the reception hall of the Palace, the Great Divine Director with our Beloved Saint Germain, Nada and Daniel Rayborn were there to greet us. The Great Being addressed us:

"Now your Real Service will begin. All but this Brother," indicating me, "are to remain here in the Palace of Light for one year. You are now True Messengers of the Great White Brotherhood. Regarding your earthly affairs, your Beloved Master Saint Germain will direct you." Making the Ascended Masters' Sign and Salutation to the Heart of the Great Central Sun, He gave us His Blessing:

"Children of the Diamond Heart!
I enfold you in the Golden Flame of My Love,
I protect you by the Armor of My Power,
I Raise you by the Hand of Your Own Divinity,
I bless you with the Fullness of My Light,
I give you the Scepter of Your Own Dominion,
I seal you in the Eternal Freedom of your Ascension,
In that Ecstasy Supreme, The Presence of the Diamond Heart, 'I AM.' "

A Flash of Blazing Glory filled the room, quivered a moment, and He was gone. Saint Germain then turned to us and said:

"Remember, Beloved Ones, you are the Grail, the Cup of Light from which all who are athirst may drink of the Radiance of your Being; for you are now the Victory of Love. The Glory of Love sings throughout Infinity its Paean of Praise in continual adoration to Life. Obey, My Blessed Children, Its Timeless Fiat. Make the Salutation of Light to the Heart of Creation, and ever Stand True to the Immortal Decree of Love:

"O Children of the Light! O Flames of the Morning! call unto the Secret Love Star.
Let Its Rays weave for you an Eternal Garment of Transcendent Loveliness,

And wear upon your Heart the Jewel of the Sacred Fire.
Let Its Glory pour through you, that yours may be the Scepter of Power Supreme.
Speak only the Decree of Love, that Perfection may be everywhere.
Listen to the Sound of Its Voice, that all may hear the Song of Joy,
Gaze only upon Its Light, that the Flame from the Seven Elohim may rest upon your forehead.
Hold the Cup of Liquid Light, and forever pour forth Its Life-giving Essence.
Then the Rays from the Diamond Heart shall illumine your pathway, and
When the Knight Commander raises His Sword of Flame, you shall pass through,
And stand face to face with Your Own Divinity upon the very Altar of Life;
For within That Holy of Holies is the One–
Omnipotent in Blazing Glory–
Your Own Beloved Self, The Magic Presence–
'I AM.'
In the Crown of your Everlasting Victory shines a double rainbow,

The Result of Love's Attainment, encircled by All Wisdom;
Your Royal Robes of Authority are the Deeds of Love,
The Rays of Light from The Magic Presence–'I AM.'
These forever clothe all Beings with their Radiance,
And are the Fountain of Eternal Youth and Beauty;
Through them, your Scepter draws unto Love Its Own–
The Fullness of The Magic Presence–'I AM.'
The Rays from the Seven Builders reach up–
And pour out Their Glistening Streams of Love's Lightning,
Weaving Great Rivers of Force into an Imperishable Garment,
In Blazing Glory and Dazzling Beauty–the Gift of The Magic Presence–'I AM.'
O Children of the Flame! sing the Anthem of Creation,
It is the Song of Love that makes the Music of the Spheres
Ring throughout space in an Adoration and Hymn of Praise, which is the very Worship of Life,

The Magic Presence—'I AM.'
Let It flow through you in Ever-expanding
Perfection:
Be the Ecstasy and Glory of Light unto all!
Know the Secret of the One! Waft the Love-Breath
of Joy everywhere: and
Feel the Great Heartbeat within the Flame,
The Magic Presence—'I AM.' "

FINIS

Unveiled Mysteries ..... **Volume 1**
By Godfré Ray King

The Magic Presence ..... **Volume 2**
By Godfré Ray King

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 3**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

Ascended Master Instruction ..... **Volume 4**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

"I AM" Adorations and Affirmations; "I AM" Decrees ..... **Volume 5**
By Chanera

Ascended Master Discourses ..... **Volume 6**
By the Ascended Masters

Ascended Master Light ..... **Volume 7**
By the Great Cosmic Beings

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 8**
By the Great Divine Director

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 9**
By the Great Cosmic Being, Beloved Mighty Victory

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 10**
By Beloved David Lloyd

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 11**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain to the Minute Men

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 12**
By the Ascended Master Youth, Beloved Bob

Beloved Saint Germain's Talks ..... **Volume 13**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 14**
By the Seven Mighty Elohim

The Ascended Masters Speak on Angels ..... **Volume 15**
By the Ascended Masters

Archangel Michael Speaks on the Angelic Host .. **Volume 16**
By Beloved Archangel Michael

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 17**
By Beloved Master Jesus the Christ

The "I AM" Discourses on America ..... **Volume 18**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses on Supply ..... **Volume 19**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 20**
By the Gods of the Mountains

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES

VOLUME

3

The Magic Presence

THE “I AM” DISCOURSES

"I AM" ACTIVITY
OF
SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION

The "I AM" Activity represents the Original, Permanent, and Highest Source of the Ascended Masters' Instruction on the Great Laws of Life, as first offered to the western world by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, through His Accredited Messengers, Mr. and Mrs. Guy W. Ballard.

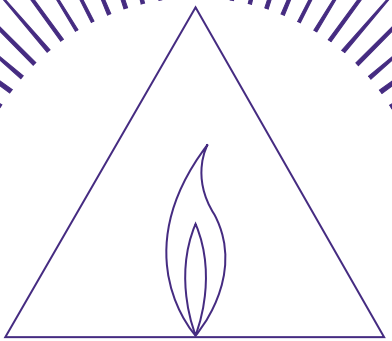
In the early 1930s the Ballards established Saint Germain Foundation and Saint Germain Press, Inc. which under Saint Germain's Guidance, have expanded into worldwide organizations that offer to mankind the true Ascended Master Teachings on the Great Cosmic Word, "I AM"! Saint Germain Foundation strives to keep the "I AM" Ascended Master Instruction in Its pure, unadulterated form, free from any human interpretation, personal monetary gain, or proselytizing, as It is a Gift from the Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings to bring Illumination and Perfection to mankind.

Hundreds of "I AM" Temples and Sanctuaries exist throughout the world, where the Teachings are applied in "I AM" Decree Groups. The Books of the Saint Germain Series are available in many libraries, bookstores, or directly from Saint Germain Press (address below). For further information, please contact:

SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION
SAINT GERMAIN PRESS
1120 Stonehedge Drive
Schaumburg, Illinois 60194
United States of America
(847) 882-7400 or (800) 662-2800
www.SaintGermainFoundation.org
www.SaintGermainPress.com

SAINT GERMAIN SERIES
VOLUME 3

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES



BY THE
ASCENDED MASTER SAINT GERMAIN

THROUGH
GODFRÉ RAY KING

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

© 1935, 1940 Saint Germain Foundation
2011 Printing
Printed in the United States of America

All rights reserved unconditionally throughout the world, including foreign translation. No part of this work may be reproduced or copied in any form or by any means–graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by information storage and retrieval systems–without written permission of the publisher.

✧ ✧ ✧

TRADEMARKS AND SERVICE MARKS OF SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION INCLUDE: The Ascended Masters' Instruction on the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, The Ascended Masters' Instruction℠, "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, Daughters of Light®, Honor Cross®, Honor Cross Design®, "I AM"℠, "I AM" Activity®, "I AM" Ascended Master Youth®, "I AM" COME!®, "I AM" Emblem®, "I AM" Music of the Spheres®, "I AM" Pageant of the Angels®, "I AM" Reading Room®, "I AM" Religious Activity℠, "I AM" Religious Broadcast®, "I AM" Sanctuary®, "I AM" School®, "I AM" Student Body®, "I AM" Study Groups®, "I AM" Temple®, "I AM" Violet Flame℠, The Magic Presence™, "Mighty I AM Presence"℠, Minute Men of Saint Germain®, Music of the Spheres®, Saint Germain®, Saint Germain Foundation®, Saint Germain Press®, Shasta Springs®, Unfed Flame Design®, Violet Consuming Flame®, Violet Flame®, Violet Flame℠, *The Voice of the "I AM"*®

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Germain, Saint (Spirit)
The "I AM" discourses
(Saint Germain series; v. 3)
1. I AM Religious Activity I. King, Godfre Ray, 1878-1939.
II. Title. III. Series.
BP605.I18 G47 1988
299'.93 84-50383

ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-12-9 (casebound)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-13-6 (paperback)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-17-4 (e-book)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-15-0 (audio book)

DEDICATION

This series of books is dedicated in deepest Eternal Love and Gratitude to our Beloved Ascended Masters, Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, the Great Divine Director, to the Great White Brotherhood, the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, the Brotherhood at Mount Shasta, the Great Ones from Venus, and those other Ascended Masters whose Loving Help has been direct and without limit.

APPRECIATION

It is with sincerest gratitude that I acknowledge the blessed assistance of Lotus Ray King, whose untiring effort has enabled me to bring forth *Unveiled Mysteries*, *The Magic Presence* and *The "I AM"* Discourses in their present, splendid form.

All credit is given Lotus for editing these books. By her great tenacity in holding so closely to her "Mighty I AM Presence," she has called Perfection into action.

I wish to thank Betty Mundy for her gracious assistance in perfecting the manuscripts, and Arthur Brooks and May Da Camara for their painting of the "Magic Presence."

I am also grateful to the many Students who have so earnestly called the "Mighty I AM Presence" into action for the success and Perfection of this Transcendent Blessing to mankind.

GODFRÉ RAY KING

Chicago, Illinois – December 7, 1939

EDITOR'S NOTE

The Words of Beloved Jesus as quoted throughout this series of books by Godfré Ray King and the Ascended Masters are the Authentic Statements He uttered, although they do not always agree verbally with some versions of the Christian Bible.

This fact should not surprise the Truth-Seeker, who understands the difficulties encountered in translation and realizes how many times the Bible has been translated in the past sixteen hundred years.

Beloved Jesus has spoken again on the Visible Light and Sound Ray and made this point clear, saying:

"It is unfortunate indeed that some of the Scriptural Statements have been clouded by human concepts; yet I am thankful indeed that many have remained unaltered."

LOTUS RAY KING

TRIBUTE

At the present time the attention of mankind is being drawn to the *conscious understanding and use* of the Words "I AM" by the Ascended Masters, Beloved Saint Germain, Beloved Jesus, and others of the Ascended Host–who are pouring out ceaselessly the Great Light to release Freedom, Peace, and Perfection. The Cosmic Command for the *permanent* Golden Age has been given and must now manifest on this planet.

The Great Ascended Masters have worked for centuries preparing for the expansion of Light that is now flooding the entire system to which this earth belongs. The Great Cosmic Law has begun the release and increase of *that Light* which compels all things to come into Perfect Divine Order wherever It flows.

These Great Ones have always been the Custodians of the Eternal Inner Understanding concerning the use of the Great Creative Word, "I AM." They, and They alone, have been able to give the *complete Understanding* concerning what occurs when those two Words, "I AM," are used.

They have been the Elder Brothers, Protectors, Guardians, and Infallible Teachers of mankind throughout the centuries. The Ascended Masters are the *only* Infallible Source of Instruction to the humanity

of this earth, because *They are Wholly Divine, and One with the God Self* of every individual. They are the Living Fulfillment of the Law They teach, and are the *only* Ones who have manifested *Complete Victory* over so-called death.

They are the Full Manifestation of that Light and Love which rule the Universe and which maintain Divine Order throughout Infinity.

The release of Their combined Light is taking place and flooding the earth at the present time. All that is not of the Light is consumed thereby. Their Light will continue to expand throughout this planet until all its humanity has made the Ascension also–and the earth itself becomes a Blazing Sun, whirling in its appointed path in space.

To these Great Ascended Masters mankind owes all the good it has ever received or drawn forth, because They are the *way and means* by which the Infinite God Self expands Its Perfection through the finite activity of personalities.

This earth and its humanity are entering into the "I AM" Age, and therefore the *full use* of this "I AM" Knowledge must be understood and utilized by the individuals who live here in the present and near future.

The Great Cosmic Beings, the Ascended Masters, and Angelic Host have given tremendous Protection to America and her people–especially over the last

five years. To all individuals who will call unto Them in the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," keep their feelings harmonized, and pour out intense Love *continually* to their own "Mighty I AM Presence," will be given Assistance without limit.

This book is especially charged with Beloved Saint Germain's Ascended Master Consciousness and Love, and that of the other Ascended Masters concerned with this Activity, to bring Protection, Freedom, Illumination and Perfection to all who read or contact it, that all may express Mastery and also make their Ascension.

It is the privilege of every student of Light at this time to call in the Name of the "I AM Presence," with all earnestness and Love to these Great Ones, to protect America, the government and her people, to *illumine* all officials of the government, to *perfect all* within her borders, and to *compel obedience* everywhere unto "The Light of God That Never Fails."

GODFRÉ RAY KING

FOREWORD

THE thirty-three Discourses contained in this book were dictated over a *visible* Light and Sound Ray in our home during 1932 by the Ascended Master Saint Germain and those other Ascended Masters directly concerned with this Activity. The sound of His Voice was physically audible to everyone in the room. At times, His Visible, Tangible Presence also stood within the room, when He radiated the Power and Energy of the Light Rays to accomplish special work.

The training and preparation for Him to do this at the present crisis of the outer world was given us over a period of thirty years, that it might be accomplished at this time, and assistance from the Ascended Masters come forth in this way to protect and free all individuals who make conscious effort to correct themselves and attain Mastery over all things on this earth.

Never before, except in the Retreats of the Great White Brotherhood, has such intensified, transcendent Instruction concerning the "I AM" been given to individuals. Not for thousands of years have the *True* Inner Instruction and Use of the Sacred Flame been taught to mankind as Saint Germain and others of the Ascended Masters have revealed. Permission for

Them to be explained to students as given forth in these Discourses has been granted to us by these Great Ones. Such Instruction as is herein contained has never been given to students until after a three year probation in the Retreats.

The condition of the outer world at the present time is such that those who sincerely seek the Light and want the constructive way of Life *must have more than human help* if they are to survive over the present period of chaos –which is the accumulated discord generated by humanity en masse through the centuries, and which is pressing heavily upon the outer experience of individuals today.

The need of protection and help for the children of earth is so great at the present hour that the Great Ascended Masters and Legion of Light have "let the bars down," so to speak, and have released this Inner Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" into the outer Life of mankind, that all who want the Light and will make conscious effort to attain their own Freedom and Mastery may have the Assistance which will give them the Eternal Victory.

Only fragments of the real understanding of the "I AM Presence" have been given to the outer world until now. The Ascended Master Saint Germain says: *"It is the most important Understanding mankind can ever have, and there is no Freedom nor Perfection for the individual, except through this conscious*

application." He considers it of such paramount importance that He dictated more than thirty-three Discourses in which He explains what happens in the outer Life of the individual when one says "I AM." He also says: "Nothing will bless the individual to so great a degree as the *Conscious Understanding* of this 'Creative Word.' "

When the phrase, " 'Mighty I AM Presence' come forth," is used throughout this series of books, it is always a call to the God Presence to pour forth or release the Outpouring of Perfection which the one making the call desires.

It is *always* thought, felt, written or spoken with the *feeling* of intense LOVE. It is *always a call* to God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," to establish Perfection everywhere, and thus let God's Will–Perfection–be made manifest on earth. When a command is given, it is *always* the outer self calling unto God, and in the Name of that "Mighty I AM Presence," commanding substance and energy to obey the Decree given–which is the Self-conscious effort required in order to *open the door* for the Intelligence of the "I AM" to release Its Perfect Manifestation.

This book not only carries the Ascended Masters' Understanding of the "I AM," but is charged with Saint Germain's Ascended Master Consciousness and the Ray of Light and Love from His Heart which is the Ascended Masters' *Feeling and Comprehension*

of Its full Power, forever Self-sustained.

May this book of *"I AM" Discourses* anchor the attention of all who read or contact it so powerfully upon each individual's own Divinity, that the full Ascended Master Consciousness of the "Mighty I AM Presence" shall fill the earth, and release with the Power of a Thousand Suns the Eternal Dominion of "The Light of God That Never Fails."

GODFRÉ RAY KING

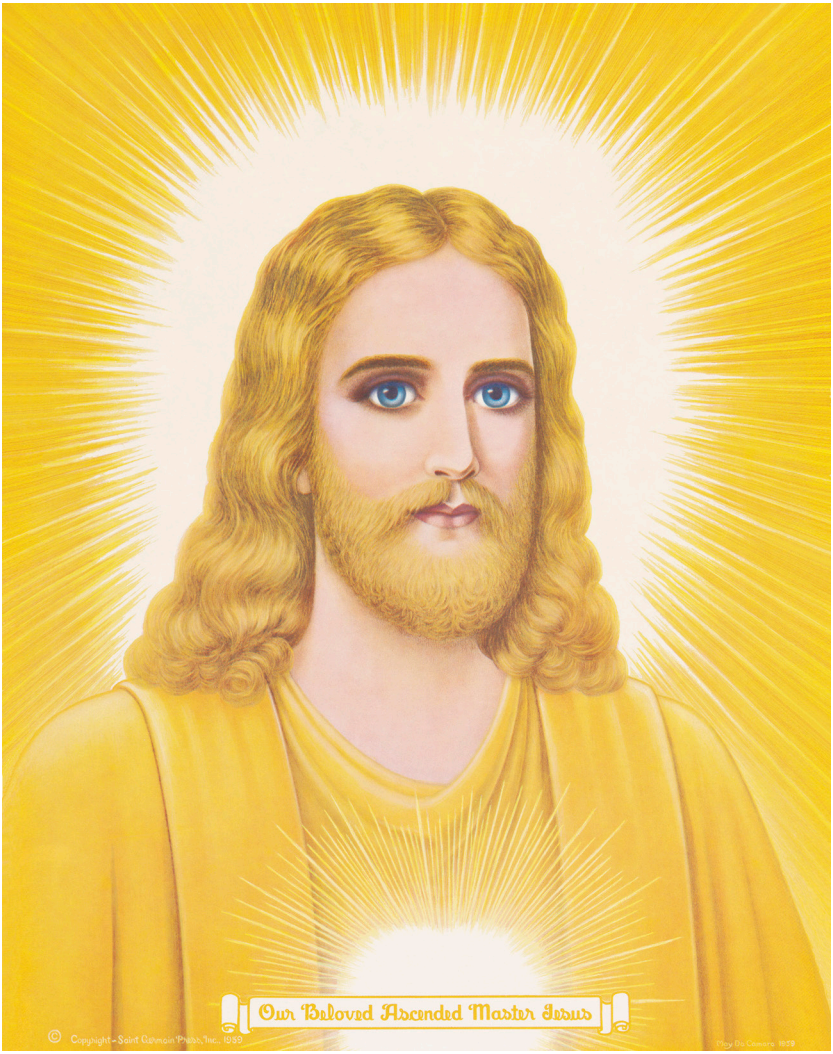
CONTENTS

DISCOURSES		PAGE
I	October 3, 1932	1
II	October 6, 1932	12
III	October 10, 1932	25
IV	October 13, 1932	36
V	October 17, 1932	48
VI	October 20, 1932	62
VII	October 24, 1932	76
VIII	October 27, 1932	88
IX	October 30, 1932	101
X	November 3, 1932	114
XI	November 7, 1932	125
XII	November 10, 1932	136
XIII	November 14, 1932	149
XIV	November 17, 1932	161
XV	November 21, 1932	170
XVI	November 24, 1932	182
XVII	November 28, 1932	195

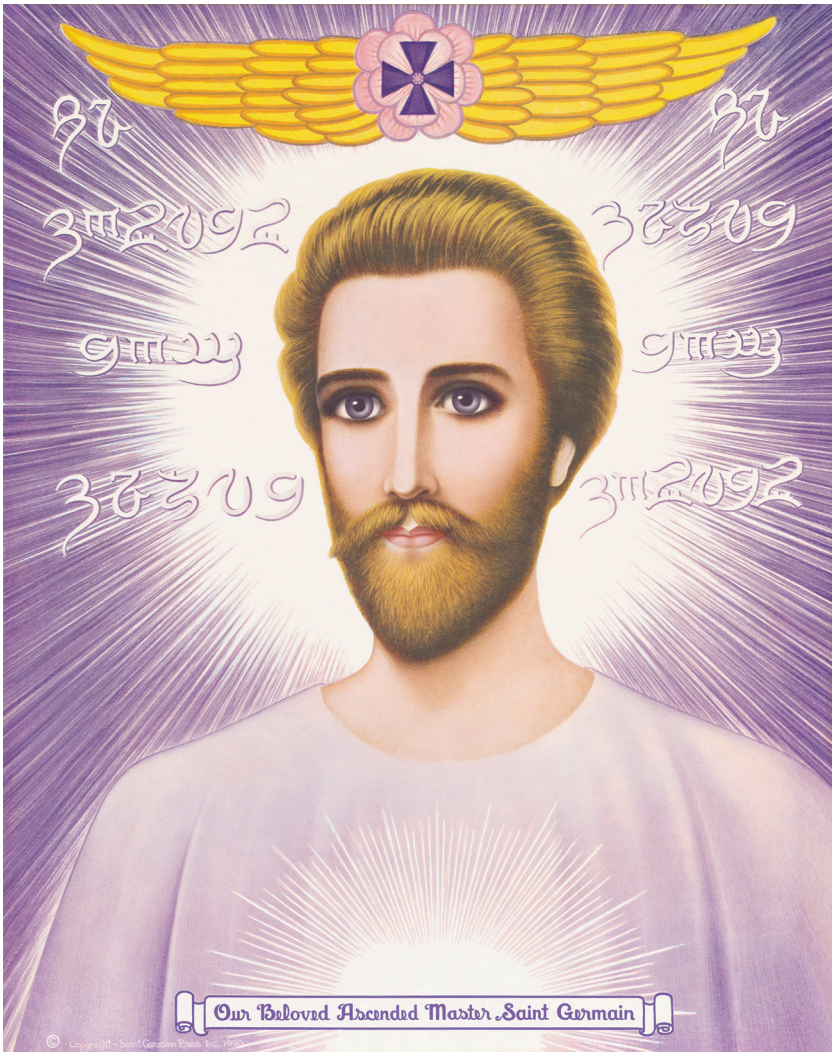
DISCOURSES PAGE

XVIII December 1, 1932 207
XIX December 5, 1932 219
XX December 8, 1932 226
XXI December 12, 1932 242
XXII December 15, 1932 254
XXIII December 19, 1932 266
XXIV December 22, 1932 277
XXV December 25, 1932 287
XXVI December 29, 1932 300
XXVII December 24, 1933 311
XXVIII December 25, 1933 321
XXIX August 19, 1934 329
XXX November 29, 1934 335
XXXI December 25, 1934 339
XXXII January 1, 1935 348
XXXIII July 4, 1932 357

Beloved Saint Germain's Description of New Year's Eve Conclave at the Royal Teton – January 1, 1935 361



© Copyright - Saint Germain Press, Inc. 1980



© Copyright - Saint Germain Press, Inc. 1990

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES

BY THE ASCENDED MASTER SAINT GERMAIN

DISCOURSE I

October 3, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Infinite, Mighty Presence, Thou All-Pervading Principle of Life! We give praise and thanks for Thy Wondrous Activity through all outer presence. Out of Thy Mighty Essence comes all that is, and oh! that humanity might understand, Thou art ever and forever Self-sustained. Thou Mighty, Active Principle of Life, surge forth in the outer activity of mankind and manifest Thy Supreme Justice *now* in all places.

Mighty Presence of Light–God in Action! govern the minds of mankind, holding them to Truth and Justice, and see that Thy Messengers are placed in all official positions. Let naught of the outer interfere, that none of humanity may accept any thought of deception.

Mighty Presence of God in Action, surge forth in the minds of all, expressing Thy Conquering Presence.

Greetings: I bring you Greetings from the Perfected Ones, who are watching closely over and ministering to all.

THE DISCOURSE

Life, in all Its Activities everywhere manifest, is *God in Action;* and it is only through lack of the understanding of applied thought and feeling that mankind is constantly interrupting the pure flow of that Perfect Essence of Life which would, without interference, naturally express Its Perfection everywhere.

The natural tendency of Life is Love, Peace, Beauty, Harmony, and Opulence, for Life cares not who uses It, but is constantly surging to pour more of Its Perfection into manifestation, always with that lifting process which is ever inherent within Itself.

"I AM"

"I AM" is the Activity of "That Life."

How strange it is that students with sincere interest do not seem to get the True Meaning of those two words.

When you say and feel "I AM," you release the spring of Eternal, Everlasting Life to flow on Its way unmolested. In other words, you open wide the door to Its natural flow. When you say "I AM not," you shut the door in the face of this Mighty Energy.

"I AM" is the Full Activity of God.

Having placed before you so often the Truth of *God in Action*, I wish you to understand Its first expression in individualization. The first expression of every individual, everywhere in the Universe, either in spoken word, silent thought or feeling, is "I AM," recognizing Its Own Conquering Divinity.

The student, endeavoring to understand and apply these mighty, yet simple Laws, must stand guard more strictly over his thought and expression–in word or otherwise; for every time you say "I AM not," "I cannot," "I have not," you are, whether knowingly or unknowingly, throttling that "Great Presence" within you. This is just as tangible as if you placed your hands about the throat of an outer form, only with the outer form, your thought governing the hand, you can release it at any time; but when you make a declaration using the words "I AM not," you set in motion Mighty, Limitless Energy that continues to act, unless it is recalled and the imperfection consumed and transmuted.

This shows you the enormous power you have to qualify this Mighty Energy of God, and I tell you Beloved Students, dynamite is less dangerous, for that would but liberate you from the body; while these thoughts sent forth ignorantly and ungoverned bind you upon the wheel of reembodiment indefinitely.

Thus you can see how important it is for you to know what you are doing when you thoughtlessly use wrong expressions; because you are using the Most Divine Principle of Activity in the Universe–"I AM."

Do not misunderstand me–this is no idle, foreign, or Oriental expression, but the Highest Principle of Life used and expressed throughout every civilization that has ever existed–for the first expression every Self-conscious form of Life gives is "I AM." It is only afterwards, in its contact with outer, wrongly qualified activity, that it begins to accept anything less than "I AM."

Now Dear Students, do you not see that when you say "I AM sick," you are just reversing this Principle of Life, which is naturally all Perfection; thus requalifying it by your willful ignorance with something which it never naturally possessed?

Through long centuries of willful misunderstanding, humanity has charged the very atmosphere about them with falsehood and unreality, for I need not say to you that when you say "I AM sick," it is an abject falsehood in respect to your Divinity, which cannot be sick.

Does this sound harsh to you?

Then I say, think it over, and you will see what a blessing and release it can be to you.

I say to you, Dear Students, in the Name of God,

stop using these wrong expressions of your Godhead, of your Divinity, for it is impossible for you to have Freedom as long as you continue to do it. I cannot speak of this to you too often: that when you *really* recognize and accept the Mighty Presence of God in you, there are positively no adverse conditions.

STOP! I say to you, giving power to the outer conditions, persons, places or things, and in the Name of God, every time you find yourself starting to say "I AM sick," "I AM broke," "I AM not feeling well," instantly reverse this fatal condition to your progress; and declare silently with all the intensity of your being –"I AM"–which is all health, opulence, Perfection, happiness, peace, and the power to recognize Perfection in yourself and everywhere else.

When you think of the expression "I AM," it means that you know you have *God in Action* expressing in your Life. Do not let these false expressions continue to govern and limit you. Continually remind yourself: "I live, move, and have my Being and all outer expression in the full opulence of God, made manifest every moment."

In thus reminding yourself of this Invincible, Unconquerable Presence, you keep the door open for Its pure, Invincible Essence and Intelligence to weave into your outer expression that wondrous Perfection.

I plead with you, Dear Ones everywhere, do not

continue to use these wrong expressions thinking that in some hocus-pocus way you may slide past reaping the result. IT SIMPLY CANNOT BE DONE.

Many of you know that they use the branding-iron on the Western Frontier as a recognition of ownership by the ranchmen. So great is my desire to have you recognize and hold fast to the active Presence of God in you, that I almost long for a branding-iron to brand those words–"I AM"–into your consciousness for constant use; that you could not be drawn off the recognition, acceptance, and use of that Mighty, Glorious Presence of God, which you are.

I trust that all who may hear or read these words will feel the Power and the Mighty Conviction of this Truth that goes with them–leaping into action wherever expressed.

If at any time anything less than Perfection attempts to make an appearance in your experience, declare *vehemently* that it is not true, and that you accept only God, which is Perfection in your Life, everywhere manifest. As long as you give way to accepting false appearances, you will have them expressed in your Life and experience. It is not, Dear Student, a matter of belief on your part whether you accept these Truths or not, but they are the Law, proven through long centuries of experience, and

are placed before you for your Freedom.

Awaken to the fact that your thought and feeling in the past have built–created–the inharmony of your world today. Arise! I say, Arise! and walk with the Father–the "I AM"–that you may be free from these limitations. There is only one thing in this Universe that can surround you with limitation, and that is accepting the outer appearance instead of the Mighty, Active Presence of God in you.

The Western World likes to fool itself with the idea that it refuses to accept the ancient and Eastern idea of sorcery–in other words, the misuse of the Spiritual Powers. The worst kind of sorcery is being used in the political fields today that has ever been known in the history of mankind through the use of mental power–wrongly qualified.

If this same tremendous mental force were used in just the reverse way, to know that *there is only God in Action in every individual filling official places,* the sender of that quality or Truth would not only be free himself, but the political world would be filled with Freedom and Justice. Then we would experience a natural world, a world of *God in Action*–everywhere present.

It is today as it was at one time in Egypt. Those who misuse the mental power are binding themselves to the rack of inharmony, embodiment after embodiment.

Take the stand: "I do not take on conditions from anybody or anything about me but God–Good, and 'I AM' always God-commanded." You need to acquire the habit of stilling yourself. Sit down three or four times a day and simply still the outer self. This will let the energy be supplied. Learn to command and control the energy in your body. If you want the energy still–be still. If you want the energy active–be active. You must stand up, face a thing, and rise above it. There is no other way.

The student should watch in every way for habits and break them up. He should not have to be told, but must look within himself and uproot whatever is not Perfect. This brings a freedom not possible in any other way.

The holding on of old habits is just like wearing old, worn-out garments. The student must not wait for someone else to think these things out for him. He must do it himself. It is not possible for anyone to do it but himself.

In this Work and under this Radiation, everything that is latent in the individual is being brought forth to be consumed. Watch–that the attention does not become fixed on the thing you do not want.

It is perfectly ridiculous to keep recalling things which have not worked out. If you have built your limitations for centuries and can, by this attention

and self-effort, free yourself in a few years, isn't it worth it? Is it not marvelous?

A humorous sense of getting away from a thing is sometimes the quickest and most powerful way of doing it, for a buoyant, joyous feeling releases the energy that many times enables a very wonderful manifestation to take place.

If one will buckle down to brass tacks and call on the Law of Forgiveness, he can then consume all past creations in the Consuming Flame and be free. You must be conscious that the Flame is the Active Presence of God doing the consuming.

The Freedom of God is here in action.

When you have a feeling to do a certain constructive thing, go ahead, stick to it and do it, if the heavens fall. *Whether the manifestation, comes now or not, should not enter into your consciousness at all.*

Even when students only know a thing intellectually, they should not allow the mind to keep recalling wrong conditions when they know what this activity does to their success. It is unbelievable that people will not conquer this enemy in their consciousness. No student can ever gain the victory until he stops turning back to the old, negative conditions he is trying to get rid of.

The whole work of a teacher is to get some means and explanation over to the student of the activity of *acceptance*. What the mind accepts is that which the

individual agrees with through his *attention*, by letting the two become one. When the mind accepts and agrees with a thing or condition, the individual decrees it into his world. Whatever you let the attention rest upon, you are agreeing with and accepting, because through the attention you have let the mind become one with it.

If an individual were to see a rattlesnake coiled, would he walk right up to be struck? Certainly not! Yet this is what students are doing when they let their attention turn back to their troubles. Such habits are only past momentum given a specific quality.

There are only two activities in Life, and if you will not let the Inner govern according to Its plan of Perfection, then the outer must.

When a constructive picture is flashed to your mind, it is a reality. When you recall it as a mental picture and hold it again, it calls forth the reality.

One can become so aware of his own God Presence that at any time he can see and feel Its Radiance pouring out to him.

For things it does not want, the outer has all the confidence in the world. It is up to the student to compel it to have the same confidence for the Perfection of God that it has for the imperfection of the senses.

The student must always rely on himself. He

must always think, "What can I do to intensify this activity from the hints given?"

BENEDICTION: Mighty Perfected Ones! As we receive Thy Magic Circle of Protection, as we receive and are enfolded in Thy Mighty Opulent Presence, O Master Within! we accept fully that Opulence made manifest in our outer experience and use. We give praise and thanks for Thy Wisdom in Its use. We give praise and thanks that we have the *full strength* to accept only Thy Mighty Active Presence at all times, and to *refuse acceptance* to anything unlike Thee.

DISCOURSE II

October 6, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Infinite, All-Pervading Presence–Thou Mighty Master within each human form! We acknowledge and accept Thy Full Presence manifest within these forms and within the human form of every individual that God has sent forth. We give praise and thanks that at last we have become aware of this Mighty Presence to Whom we can turn and recognize the Fullness of God's Activity, the "I AM" of all things.

Greetings to you all.

THE DISCOURSE

When Jesus said: " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life," He gave forth one of the mightiest utterances that can well be expressed.

When He said "I AM," He did not refer to the outer expression, but He did refer to *the Mighty Master Presence–God Within,* because He repeatedly said:

"I of myself can do nothing. It is the Father within–the 'I AM'–that doeth the works."

Again Jesus said: " 'I AM' the Way, the Life, and the Truth," giving recognition to the One and Only Power–*God in Action within him*.

Again He said: " 'I AM' the 'Light' that lighteth every man that cometh into the world," prefacing every Statement of vital importance with the Words "I AM."

Contemplating "I AM" as *anything and everything* you wish to be is one of the mightiest means of loosing the Inner God Power, Love, Wisdom and Truth, and setting It into action in the outer experience.

Again let us refer to His mighty utterance, perhaps one of the greatest ever spoken into the outer expression: " 'I AM' the Open Door which no man can shut." Do you not see how very vital this is when you come to review understandingly these Mighty Statements?

When you recognize and accept fully "I AM" as *the Mighty Presence of God in you—in action*—you will have taken one of the greatest steps to liberation.

Now mark you, in the utterance of the Truth that, " 'I AM' the Open Door which no man can shut," if you can but realize it, you have the key that allows you to step through the veil of flesh, carrying with you all consciousness that you have generated or accumulated which is imperfect; and there transmute it, or in other words, raise it into that Perfection into which you have stepped.

Too much stress cannot be laid upon the importance of contemplating as often as possible the "I AM" as the Mighty, Active Presence of God in you, in your home, in your world, in your affairs. Every breath you breathe is

God in Action in you. Your ability to express or send forth thought and feeling is God acting in you. You, having free will, it is entirely up to you to qualify the energy sent forth in your thought and feeling, and determine how it shall act for you.

No one can say: "How shall I know how to qualify this energy?" for everyone knows the difference between destructive and constructive thought, feeling, and action.

The student, in receiving instruction, should constantly analyze the motive back of the question to detect if in that motive there is a feeling of intellectual pride, arrogance or stubbornness in the outer mind and body. If there is within the motive a lurking desire to argue and prove the instruction wrong rather than receive the Blessing and Truth intended, the individual has unknowingly shut the door, for the time being, to his ability to receive the good offered.

Again may I remind the students, regardless of their personal opinions as to what the Truth shall be, I have proven through many centuries, these condensed Instructions now being given forth. If one wants to receive the greatest benefit possible and the comprehension that will be absolute, certain freedom and liberation, listen with an entirely open mind, with the consciousness that the "I AM"–the Active Presence of God in you–is your certain ability to receive, accept, and apply without limit the Instruction which is being

given forth with an accompanying Radiance–which will enable certain students at this time to comprehend these simple, yet mighty Assertions of Truth to their great Blessing and Freedom.

The admonition has been before humanity through many centuries: "Ye cannot serve two masters." Why is this so? First: because there is only One Intelligence, One Presence, One Power that can act, and that is the Presence of God acting in you. When you turn to the outer manifestation and give all kinds of expressions and appearances power, you are attempting to serve a false, usurping master, because the outer expression can only find an appearance through the use of God's Mighty Energy.

Your ability to lift your hand and the Life flowing through the nervous system of your outer form is *God in Action* in your body, through your mind.

Dear Students, try to use this simple means as a reminder of *God in Action in you*. When you start to go down the street, think for an instant: "This is God's Intelligence and Power by which I walk, and this is His Intelligence by which I know where 'I AM' going." Thus you will see that it is no longer possible to go on without understanding that every move you make is *God in Action*. Every thought in your mind is God's Energy, which enables you to think. When you know this is a fact–and there is no disputing it–why not adore, give full confidence to, trust in,

have faith in, and accept this Mighty Presence of *God in Action in you;* instead of looking to the outer expression which is clothed, qualified, and colored by the outer, or human concept of things, regardless of the One Mighty Presence which enables the outer to express.

All outer form and its attendant expression is but the experience Life by which each individual may learn–through his own experiences–the True Source of his Being, and come again into the Fullness of Perfection, through the Self-conscious knowing thus attained.

The outer experience of Life is but a constant, changing, passing picture that the outer mind has created in its pretense (imagination) of being the Real Actor. Thus is the attention so constantly fixed upon the outer, which alone contains imperfection, that the Children of God have forgotten their own Divinity and must come back to It again.

God is the Giver, the Receiver, and the Gift, and is the Sole Owner of all the intelligence, substance, energy and opulence there is in the Universe.

If the Children of God would learn to give for the joy of giving, whether it be love, money, service, or whatever it may be, they would open the door to such vast opulence that it would be impossible to want for a single thing in the outer expression.

The unfortunate thing in humanity–which has

caused such rampant selfishness and unprecedented condemnation of each other–is the idea of claiming ownership to these wonderful Blessings of God; for there is but One Love acting, One Intelligence, Power and Substance, and that is God in every individual. The Warning that should be placed before every student and individual is to guard against the desire of the outer self to claim power of its own. If in every act of the personality, God were given full credit, transformations unbelievable could not help taking place in the one thus giving full credit and power where it belongs.

There has rarely been a correct understanding of supply and demand. There is positively abundant supply omnipresent, but the demand for it *must* be made before the Law of the Universe permits it to come into the expression and use of the individual.

The individual, having free will, must consciously, with full determination, make the demand, and it cannot fail to come forth into expression–no matter what it is–so long as the individual holds an unwavering, determined consciousness.

This simple Statement used with sincere determination: " 'I AM' the great Opulence of God made visible in my use right now and continuously," will bring to the individual all he can possibly use.

The limiting element so many students seem to be unaware of is that they start out declaring the

Truth, for instance, as in the above Statement, but before many hours have passed over their heads, if they were to analyze themselves conscientiously, they would find in their *feelings* lurking doubt or fear, for both these are feelings. Naturally, this neutralizes to a large extent the constructive force that would quickly bring about the fulfillment of the desire or demand.

Once a student can become fully aware that every right desire or wish is *God in Action,* propelling his energy forth to full accomplishment, and is always Self-sustained, he would become aware of the Limitless Love, Power and Intelligence he has with which to accomplish any given purpose.

With this simple understanding, the word failure would be completely wiped out from his world, and in a very short time from his consciousness, because he would see that he was wielding Intelligence and Power that could not fail. Thus, students and individuals come into their Full Dominion as God intends. It was never intended by the Great, All-wise, All-loving Father that any of His children should want for a single thing; but because they allow their attention to become fixed on the outer appearance, which is like the changing sands of the desert, they have, knowingly or unknowingly, cut themselves off, to a large degree, from that Great Opulence and Intelligence.

This Great Opulence is their birthright which

everyone can have who will again turn to the "I AM"–the Active Principle of God forever within himself–as the Only Source of Active Life, Intelligence and Opulence.

All through the ages there have been certain standards of conduct necessary for the student who desires to reach beyond certain attainments. This is the conserving and governing of the Life Force, through the sex.

For an individual who has been using this energy without any thought of governing it to suddenly say, "I will cease this," cut it off as it were, without understanding the correct attitude of consciousness, would be simply suppressing a flow of energy which he has caused to flow in the wrong direction. Any student who wishes to govern this will find this simple Statement the most efficient–if used understandingly–of anyone particular thing that can be given. This will normally and naturally govern the flow of the Life Energy and bring it back into its natural channels. It is the Mighty Statement of Jesus: " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life."

This Statement will not only purify the thought, but is the most powerful, lifting, adjusting force that can be used for the correction of this greatest of barriers to the Full Height of Spiritual Attainment. Anyone who begins to feel the Inner Impulse to correct this condition and will use this Statement earnestly and

continuously will raise this marvelous current of energy to the highest center in the brain, as was originally intended.

He will find his mind flooded with the most marvelous ideas–with the abundant, sustaining Power and ability coming into expression and use for the blessing of all mankind. I ask any student to try this and watch the results in his own mind and body.

Feel deeply this Statement of Jesus: " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life." Repeat it three times, either silently or audibly, and notice the lifting of consciousness which you will experience. There may be some who will need to try this several times in order to feel the amazing uplift that others will experience at the first trial. This will show you in a small way what can be done by its continued use.

There is only one means of overcoming, or rising out of anything, and that is, after you know what it is you are to rise out of, to take your outer attention completely away from it, fixing it firmly upon the above Statement. Any condition in the outer experience that one wishes to overcome can readily be accomplished by the use of this Statement, as well as using it to change the flow of the misdirected energy.

I had one student who felt the Inner Impulse to redirect this Mighty Energy, and the use of this single Statement alone enabled her with little assistance to raise her body. In one year a marvelous transformation

took place in her entire outer appearance.

It seems incredible that in the recorded Statements accredited to Jesus–which were only a part of what He really gave forth–that so few of humanity would receive the mighty import of those wonderful Words of Wisdom. At no time in the history of the world have so many Mighty Statements been given as He taught. Everyone of these, when conscientiously used, holds within it the attendant Radiance and accomplishment with which He attained. You not only have this Power of the "I AM," but His individual Assistance also when these Statements are used. One should often contemplate the true meaning of these Mighty Statements of Jesus. When once you understand that your thought, feeling and expression of "I AM" sets the Mighty God Power in you into action–without any limit–then you receive that upon which the desire is fixed.

It should be no trouble for the student to see and understand that the outer appearance is but man's distorted creation–by claiming the outer as a source of power–when a moment's contemplation will cause him to realize that there is but One Love, Intelligence, and Power which can act, and that is God.

The human, or outer defects or discrepancies, have nothing to do with the Omnipresent Perfection of God, for anything imperfect is the creation of the outer concept of mankind.

If man will turn to the "Mighty I AM" within, knowing that God is all Perfection, and that all outer appearance is but man's creation through the misuse of the God Power, he will see at once that if he sincerely contemplates and accepts the Perfection of God, he will cause to come into manifestation in his Life and experience this same Mighty Perfection.

There is no possible means of bringing this Perfection into your mind, body and outer experience except by knowing and accepting the Mighty, Active Presence of God in you. Such full recognition will cause this Inner Power to propel this Perfection of God into your outer visible experience.

Say to students: " 'I AM' putting forth, as a Messenger of this Truth, Statements of Truth which will positively produce results–if unwaveringly held to and used." Students think things do not work because they do a thing today and forget it all next week.

The *desire* for Light and Truth is the *Presence of God in the desire*–propelling Itself forth into action. For illumination use the Statement:

" 'I AM' the full comprehension and illumination of this thing I want to know and understand."

The day your eyes are opened to see some of these Marvelous Ascended Beings, the joy will last through eternity.

If one does not take the attitude that: "I have

the ability to do this," he never in the world can accomplish the thing he wishes to do.

The moment you express, " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life"–in thought and feeling–it immediately turns all the energy of your Being to the center in the brain which is the Source of your Being.

You cannot overestimate the Power in this Statement. There is no limit to what you can do with it. It was the Statement that Jesus used most in his most difficult trials.

Always know that when you decree a constructive thing, it is God in you propelling you to do it.

It is the most foolish question imaginable to ask, "Have you proved this in your own experience?" Each individual has to prove it for himself or it will mean nothing to him. Nothing ever really means anything to anyone until he uses it.

The feeling carries with it a certain coexistent sight. One often feels a thing with such clearness that he really sees it from the Inner Standpoint.

As you enter the Ascended State, thought, feeling, seeing, and color are almost simultaneously manifest.

Harmonious sound is quiet. This is why ravishing music is the most quieting in its effect, while bombastic music is just the opposite.

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty, Majestic, Conquering "I AM," we give praise and thanks for

our comprehension of Thee as God Acting in us; and with Thy Mighty Presence and Radiance, cause us to feel the Mighty Import of Thy Mighty Truth and Wondrous Presence. When we contemplate Thee, let Thy Mighty Radiance fill us with that comprehending Consciousness to know and apply Thy Assertions of Truth more and more perfectly. We give praise and thanks for Thy Mighty Perfection and Truth for all those who look unwaveringly to Thee.

DISCOURSE III

October 10, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Infinite, All-Pervading Presence! With Thy Mighty Radiance surging forth throughout the atmosphere of earth, we give praise and thanks for the onrushing Christ Power of Love and Wisdom, which with no uncertainty is raising the consciousness of mankind above the sordid selfishness of the activity of the outer self.

We give praise and thanks that we have become conscious of Thy Mighty, Active Presence at all times, and that in the conscious recognition of Thee, Thou dost charge our minds and bodies with Thy Pure Presence forever.

I bring Greetings from the Radiant Host to you all.

THE DISCOURSE

From within the Radiance of the Great Electronic Belt "I AM" projecting this today.

From the Heart of the Golden City the Twin Rays come forth, upon which are the speech, the Light, and the sound.

The time has rapidly enfolded us when we must be more aware of the Great Electronic Belts encompassing all creation from the Godhead to the individual.

The Etheric Belt around the Golden City is impenetrable–far more so than a wall of many feet of steel would be.

So in a lesser degree may the individual, with sufficient comprehension of the Active Principle of the God Self, surround himself with an Electronic Belt or Circle, which he may qualify in any manner he may choose; but woe be unto the individual who qualifies it destructively.

If anyone should be foolish enough to do this, he would find this Belt of Electronic Force closing in upon his own outer form, and it would be consumed; but those who with wisdom build and qualify it with God's Mighty Love and constructive Power will find themselves moving in a world untouched by the ignorance of mankind.

The Cosmic Period has arrived when those who have attained a certain degree of understanding must create, apply, and use this Wondrous Electronic Circle. Every creation that is Self-conscious action has this Circle of pure Electronic Force about it naturally, but to a large degree its force is ungoverned, therefore dissipated.

In consciously creating this Mighty Ring of Pure Electronic Force, you stop all leaks in the generation of this Limitless Essence, and hold it in reserve for conscious use and direction. After a few months of this conscious creative activity of and within this

Electronic Ring, one will need to be very careful in loosing or directing this Force in any manner except by Divine Love.

In the beginning of man's individualization, he was naturally surrounded by this Magic Circle, but as the consciousness was lowered more and more, rents were made in this Great Circle of Force, causing leaks, as it were, until lt has almost entirely disappeared. This, however, was not a conscious creation of the individual, but was a natural, enfolding circle.

Now students of the Light must go to work with no uncertainty and consciously create this Electronic Belt about themselves–visualizing It Perfect–with no rents or breaks in its construction.

Thus it will be possible to consciously reach within the Electronic Belt of the Godhead, and there receive Limitless Wisdom, Love, Light, and the Application of simple Laws by which all creative power is possible.

While the student is admonished to look always, and never forget it, to his own God Self, which is the Creator of his individualization, yet never has there been a single attainment in which there has not been given the Assistance of those still in advance.

There being but the One God, the One Presence, and His All-Powerful Activity, then the one more advanced than the other is but more of the God Self in action. In this recognition you will understand why you can feel, " 'I AM' here and 'I AM' there,"

for there is but the One God Self everywhere.

When the student can once understand that the Ascended Host of Masters are but the more advanced Consciousness of himself, then he will begin to feel the unquestionable possibilities within his grasp. Whether he speaks to the Godhead direct, to one of the Ascended Masters of Light, or to his own God Self, in reality it makes no difference, for all are One.

Until one does reach this state of Consciousness, it does make a difference, for the individual is almost certain to feel a division of the One Self, which is not possible to be made–except in the ignorance of the outer activity of the mind.

When the student thinks of the outer expression, he should at all times be aware that it is but the outer activity of the One Intelligence, guarding himself at all times against trying to divide in his own consciousness this One Mighty God-Power centered in him.

Again I must remind you that this Limitless, Mighty Power of God cannot intrude Its Wondrous Powers into your outer use–except by your invitation. There is only one kind of invitation that can reach it and loose it, and that is your *feeling* of deep devotion and Love. When one has generated about himself this Electronic Belt or Ring, there is no power that can penetrate it except Divine Love. It is only your consciousness of Divine Love that can penetrate within this Great Inner

Blazing Belt of the Godhead, through which the Godhead sends back to you Its Great Outpouring–mark you–through His Messengers, Transcendent Beings so far surpassing anything of your present conception that it is not possible in words to convey to you the Majesty of the Love, Wisdom and Power of these Great Ones.

At this point let Me again remind you that the student who will dare to do and be silent will find himself lifted into the Transcendent Radiance of this Inmost Sphere; then by experiencing and seeing will he comprehend this of which I have spoken. The soul who is strong enough to clothe itself in its Armor of Divine Love and go forward will find no obstruction; for there is naught between your present consciousness and this Mighty, Transcendent Inner Sphere to obstruct the approach of Divine Love.

When you have touched and seen within this Inner Circle, you will then understand how imperfect is the present expression of Divine Love. Once one becomes consciously aware of these Great Spheres to which he may reach, he will find himself fearlessly reaching deeper and deeper within the Radiance of this Mighty Intelligent Hub of the Universe–from which all worlds, all creation have proceeded.

There are among you strong, dauntless, fearless souls who will understand this and be able to use it with great blessing to themselves and others. There

are those who will understand and see that the "Presence" which beats each heart is *God in Action;* that the Activity sending the circulation through the body is God; that the Essence charging forward to vitalize the outer form is *God in Action*.

Then, O Beloved Students, awake to this–now! Do you not see how great a mistake it is to sink under the ignorance of the outer self, feeling pain, distress, and disturbance, all created by the ignorance and activity of the outer self; when a few moments of earnest contemplation will cause one to realize that there can be but One Presence, One Intelligence, One Power acting in your mind and body, and that is God.

You see how simple, yet powerful, is this Consciousness within you to loose the full recognition of the Great, Pure Activity of God into your mind and body; and to let its Wondrous, Transcendent Essence fill full to overflowing every cell.

It seems to Me, Beloved Students, that you cannot fail to grasp this simplicity of your True God Self acting in you. Ever turn to It, praising It, loving It, demanding and commanding It to surge forth into every cell of your body; into every demand of the outer activity, in the home, in your affairs, in business. When your desire is sent forth clothed in the God Presence, Power and Intelligence, it cannot fail. It must bring to you that which you desire. Desire is but a lesser activity of decreeing. Decreeing is and should

be the recognition of the accomplished desire.

Beloved Students, do forever put away any fear of the use of this Great Power. You know without being told that if you misuse It, you will experience inharmony. If you use it constructively, it will bring such Blessings untold that you can but give praise and thanksgiving for the moment when you *awakened* to the fact that this Limitless Power is omnipresent–ever awaiting your conscious direction.

The individual who has said that you cannot add one cubit to your height by your thought has stifled the activity and progress of the individual, for thought and feeling are the Creative Power of *God in Action*.

The uncontrolled, ungoverned use of thought and feeling has brought about all kinds of discord, sickness and distress. Few, however, believe this, and keep going on and on continually creating by their ungoverned thought and desire, chaos in their worlds; when they could as easily as a breath face about, using their thought constructively with the motive power of Divine Love, and build for themselves a Perfect Paradise within the period of two years.

Even physical science has given proof that the body or outer form completely renews itself within a few months. Then you must see that with the conscious understanding and application of the True Laws of your Being, how easy it is to cause Perfection to manifest in your entire body,

and every organ to leap into its Perfect, normal activity. In a short time it would not be possible for inharmony to enter your thought or body.

O Children reaching to the Light! this great privilege is the Open Door of God before you, which none may shut but yourselves. None may obstruct or interfere with it but yourselves. Fearlessly use your God-given Dominion and Power and be free. You cannot attain and hold this Perfect Freedom except through consciously applied knowledge.

Now I shall give you a secret that if understood by the angry or discordant individual would tear him or her from that destructive activity–even from a purely selfish standpoint.

The angry, condemning person who sends out destructive thought, feeling, or speech to another who is poised in his own God power, receives back to himself the quality with which he charged this power; while the poised person receives the energy which serves him, and which he automatically requalifies by his own poise. Thus, the creator of discord, through anger and condemnation, is consciously destroying himself, his world of activity, and his affairs.

Here is a vital point students should understand. When one consciously reaches within the Inner Electronic Circle of God, he makes his outer expression and activity a channel for the ceaseless outpouring of the Pure Essence from the Godhead.

This in itself, even though he be entirely silent in the outer expression, is one of the greatest services to humanity—which but few not Ascended are aware of what it means to mankind.

The one reaching within the Electronic Circle becomes a continual outpouring, and this very Radiation alone is a tremendous Blessing to all mankind. Thus, aeon after aeon, have there been those unselfish Messengers of God through whom was poured forth the Blessing of those not understanding the uplifting Presence of this surging energy. When there is one or more found who can be an outpouring for this great welled-up Presence, it is likened unto the first trickling of a leak in a dam.

As the consciousness is held steady and firm, and as the rent in the dam increases, greater volume of water comes forth, for at last all obstruction is swept away, and the whole force back of it is poured forth into use. Unlike the water dammed up that rushes forward, dissipating itself because it is without direction, the God-Power thus loosed goes direct to the channel of consciousness most receptive, and there builds Itself up, awaiting the opportunity to rush forward more and more. Thus, the student of Light, aside from his activity in dispensing the Truth, becomes, as it were, an artesian well, from the depths of which flows this Mighty Essence of God.

The students should at all times remember that

no matter what their mistakes may have been, God never criticizes nor condemns them; but at every stumble which is made, in that sweet, loving Voice says: "Arise, My Child, and try again, and keep on trying, until at last you have attained the True Victory and Freedom of your God-given Dominion."

Always when one has been conscious of having made a mistake, his first act should be to call on the Law of Forgiveness, and demand wisdom and strength not to make the same mistake a second time.

God, being all Love, must have Infinite Patience, and no matter how many mistakes one may have made, he can always once again, "Arise and go unto the Father." Such is the Love and Freedom within which God's children are privileged to act.

There is only one, mighty, invincible, evolving process, and that is through the power of consciously generating Divine Love. Love, being the Hub of all Life, the more we enter in and use It consciously, the more easily and quickly we release this Mighty Power of God, which is always standing as a dammed-up force, waiting to find an opening in our own consciousness by which It can project Itself.

For the first time in many centuries, the Searchlights, or Rays, from the Golden City over the Sahara Desert, are set into active operation over America and the earth. There may be some individuals who will see these Rays, not knowing what they are.

Mankind need no longer think that personalities can continue to generate their destructive forces and long survive. Those who can use this Knowledge of the Electronic Circle should no longer be deprived of its benefits. Give it forth and the warning with it.

Use this Statement: " 'I AM' the fulfilled activity and sustaining power of every constructive thing 1 desire." Use it as a general statement, for the sustaining power is in everything that there is. " 'I AM' here and 'I AM' there" in whatever you want to accomplish is a splendid way to feel that you are using the One Activity, and you thus rise above the consciousness of separation.

BENEDICTION: O Mighty Ones of the Golden City! Glorified are we in Thy Wondrous Radiance. Privileged are we in the use of Thy Great Rays. Blessed are we in the conscious recognition of Thy Mighty Presence. Enfold us forever in Thy Transcendent Light.

DISCOURSE IV

October 13, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Consuming Flame of God! We bow before Thy Mighty Majestic Power! We rejoice in Thy Directing Wisdom! We rejoice in Thy Presence in the heart of every one of God's Messengers that go forth to direct His Service and Energy to the blessing of mankind. We give praise and thanks that Thy Presence has changed the tide of things, and that Thou art as always, the Mighty Governing Intelligence.

We give praise and thanks that Thy Consuming Fire and Thy Creative Activity dwelling in the heart of every one of us are ready to be loosed by the conscious desire into action. We give praise and thanks that Thou art the Consuming Presence everywhere; that " 'I AM' there and 'I AM' here, and 'I AM' the Power that makes all things clear."

"I AM" the Majestic Presence, "I AM" the Conquering Power, "I AM" Thy Mighty Energy, Thy Consuming Flame each hour.

I bring Greetings to you all from the Heart of the Creative Fire.

THE DISCOURSE

The Creative Fire that "I AM" is the Flame of God, His Master Presence, anchored in the heart of every one of God's children. While in some It is but a spark, yet with the right touch, that spark can be fanned into a Creative Fire and Consuming Flame.

This Mighty Presence, God, in Its myriad activities, is the Omnipresent Activity that all may use without limit if they only will dismiss from their recognition the outer appearance, which is but an appearance, and take their attention away from that which has bound them through endless years.

Today, the Scepter of Power and Authority stands in the atmosphere before the Single Eye of every advancing student. At first they may reach up mentally and take the Scepter of Authority, using It in this way, until before they are scarcely aware of it they will find It tangible and visible in their use at times.

It is no idle promise that those seeking the Light may again receive this Dominion. When we go through a footpath in the forest, we know we may return the same way if we wish, but *we* must make the decision. So after hundreds of years of search in the outer for power and authority, we find that anything that seems to be so is but shifting sand, and tomorrow it may be gone.

By the rejoicing acceptance of your God

Dominion, you may step firmly upon the sure foundation of the Rock of Truth, which is God, and from which no outer disturbance can ever shake you–once you know from actual experience.

Students of Truth wonder why they cannot hold a firm anchor in their decision to hold fast to the God Presence, which is their Dominion. They do not analyze their outer expression to see what is lurking there to cause disturbance, question and doubt; but for those who will take the authority which is theirs and probe deep into their motives, it will be so easy to pluck out the tares from the Golden Grain and soon be free from the disturbance that causes them to doubt themselves and the very Presence of God which beats their hearts.

When students will be honest enough with themselves and their God, the "I AM Presence," to pluck out by the roots anything that is causing disturbance within them and be able to feel the Mighty Light and Radiance of the Great God Self, they will require little effort in loosing the "Great I AM Presence" in Love and Intelligence–which is an ever-sustaining Power in strength, assurance, or whatever they may need–in order to hold their feet firm upon the Rock of Truth, which is one of the Great Jewels in God's Kingdom. Its Dazzling Radiance will enfold them upon the slightest invitation.

O Students of today! Hold fast to this Mighty

Presence which beats your hearts, whose Life flows through your veins, whose Energy flows through your mind! You have free will and can qualify and bless it to your Perfection or imperfection. Always remember that through your failure to turn to this Mighty Presence–by which you find you have created inharmony and disorder–you must give yourselves ample time to gain the full recognition of this Mighty Power and give It full activity in your Life.

Do not become impatient because things do not work out as rapidly as you would like them to. They can only work according to the speed of your acceptance and the intensity of your feeling.

The Mighty Energy that surges through your mind into your body is the Pure Electronic Energy of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence." If your thought is joyously held upon your God Self as the Source of your Being and Life, that Pure Electronic Energy continues to act unabated, uncontaminated by human, discordant qualification; but knowingly or unknowingly, if you let your thought begin to gather from the discord by which it is so often surrounded, you change the color and quality of this Radiant Pure Energy.

It must act, and you are the one who shall choose how it shall act to you. Don't ever think you can get away from this simple fact. It is an Immutable Law of God, and no human being can ever change It. Students must understand and maintain this attitude

if they wish to make steady progress.

I tell you beloved students, you may rage and doubt and fear and rebel all you please at Self-correction; but it is the open door to your Mighty Illumination and Freedom from all limitation in the outer world of activity.

There are a great many students, when they come to a certain point of understanding–where all the results of their activity are revealed to them and they look upon the many mistakes that have been made which must be corrected–become despondent, critical, and condemnatory to themselves and God. This is a great mistake again. Everything that is revealed to them in which they find they have been making a mistake should make them rejoice exceedingly–that the things are revealed which need correcting. Knowing that God is the Power to think, then they know they have the Power to correct this and should joyfully set to work to do so.

The Power of God's Life which beats their hearts is absolute proof that they have the Intelligence and Power of God within them by which they may dissolve and consume all the mistakes and discordant creation they have consciously or unconsciously drawn about them. They may say to this undesirable creation: " 'I AM' the Mighty Consuming Flame that now and forever consumes all past and present mistakes, their cause and effect, and all undesirable

creation for which my outer is responsible."

It seems so strange that students seem to have such difficulty in fixing the anchorage and recognition of the Limitless Power they are wielding when they say "I AM." When the intellect, which is the outer activity, knows this, then the students should intensify it with all their power by the intense feeling of the Truth of this. Then they would find greatly added speed and Power in their active use. I tell you, Dear Students, you have come to a time when you can use this Power with great authority to free yourselves from the chains of limitation that have bound you so long.

Set about it with joyous determination to put your house in order. If you were going to have a distinguished guest, I doubt not that you would spend days working earnestly–cleaning, washing, polishing, and preparing for this guest. How much more important it is to prepare for this *Great Prince of Love and Peace–the Prince of Consuming Fire* that dwells within you and controls the element of fire.

When one thinks of Oromasis, Prince of the Fiery Element, it is the Flame of Creative Fire within that is calling to Him for Assistance in the quickening of this Creative Power–and brings results unimaginable.

There has been no time in My Memory when there was so much natural assistance at hand for the student of Light for his use as there is at this time, and the students should take advantage of this with joyous intensity.

When you speak in the Name, Power, and Authority of the "Mighty I AM," you are releasing limitless energy to do your bidding to fulfill your desire. Why longer allow doubt and fear to beset you when " 'I AM' the Open Door which no man can shut into the great Opulence of God–waiting, surging to press forward to heal, to bless, and to prosper you abundantly." Dare to be, to feel, to use this Mighty Authority–God in you!

Beloved Students, do you not realize that you can express Perfection by taking your determined stand with sufficient intensity that: " 'I AM' the Mighty Electronic Energy flowing through, filling and renewing every cell of my mind and body–right now." Do you not see, with sufficient intensity of this, in a few minutes or hours you could dispel any disturbing condition in the mind or body and allow that Mighty, Pure Energy to do its work, uncolored, unaffected by any discordant element in your own thought?

You *can* renew any nerve, any organ, and build any member of the body into its Perfection almost immediately. Oh why not *feel* this, apply It, and as you begin to experience the remarkable results, your confidence will leap into its Perfect Activity, and your mind will have all confidence in this Mighty Presence and Power and Its omnipresent limitless use.

When there is a seeming lack of energy, take your determined, joyous stand: " 'I AM' the Mighty

Presence of this Alert, Radiant Energy, surging through my mind and body, dismissing everything unlike Itself. I take my stand in this Alert, Radiant Energy and Joy for all time." You can pass this Pure Energy through your mind and body as I would pass My Hand down before you.

At first, because you do not seem to feel any great magnetic electronic force pass over you, does not in any way indicate that you have not received this Mighty Energy which you have commanded with authority to flow through your mind and body.

One may say the same thing to his affairs that may not be according to his desire for Perfect Expression. The student can stand and call forth the Mighty Presence of the "I AM"; send It forth into his business and world; command It to consume everything unlike Itself, and replace all with the Mighty Perfection of God–which "I AM"; command It to be Self-sustained, and cause that Perfection to manifest his unceasing authority and power, and cleanse his world of every discordant thing, for " 'I AM' the Supreme Authority, *God in Action*."

One does not need to do this with any tension, or to the extent that he creates tension in the action of the body, but he can rise in the Supremacy and Dignity of the Authority of God, and cleanse everything needing it. In doing this, one need not speak in a loud voice, but in a very low, masterful tone.

Stand in the room by yourself and declare: " 'I AM' Master of my world. 'I AM' the Victorious, Intelligence governing it. I send forth into my world this Mighty, Radiant, Intelligent Energy of God. I command It to create all Perfection–to draw to me the Opulence of God made visible in my hands and use. 'I AM' no longer the Babe of Christ, but the Master Presence grown to Full Stature, and I speak and command with authority."

Thus one may consume the mistakes and imperfection he may have created, and in the authority of the "I AM," recreate–immediately–the Perfection he desires. Know that it is constantly Self-sustained, so long as you do not intrude upon it the discordant activity of your thought and feeling.

I want so much to have you *feel* that you are the Only Authority in this world or any other, so far as your world is concerned. Do not ever fear that the perfecting of your world is going to disfigure anyone else's world, so long as your intent is not to harm anyone. It does not matter what the world about you says, or how much they try to intrude upon you their doubts, fears and limitations. You are the Supreme Authority in your world, and all you have to do is to say, when you are beset by those conditions: " 'I AM' the Mighty, Magic Circle of Protection about me that is Invincible and repels from me every discordant thought and element which seeks to find entrance or

intrude itself. 'I AM' the Perfection of my world, and it is Self-sustained."

O Beloved Ones! It is no longer necessary to wonder, waver, and question: " 'I AM' the Authority." Go on—dare to be—and use this Authority of God which is expressing in the "I AM" of everything. Why not be fearless? You have been wanting the Presence of the Great Ascended Ones: " 'I AM' the Visible Presence of those greatly beloved Ascended Masters whom I wish to have appear here to me, and whose Assistance I desire."

You have come to the point where you can dismiss all discord from your minds. Fill your minds with this Pure Electronic Essence, and no discord can enter—so long as you keep it filled with this "Presence." I tell you again, you are the Authority in your world, and if your thought is filled with this Essence, then no discord will touch it. We are going to take this Authority and use it, clear away all discord, and declare with no uncertainty: " 'I AM' the Supremacy of man, everywhere I go! 'I AM' *God in Action.*"

BENEDICTION: Mighty Creative Fire, we give praise and thanks for Thy Great Omnipresence today, to heal, to bless, and to prosper everywhere. Enter into the hearts of mankind with Thy Creative Presence and Genius, and let the Full Divine Justice of Thy Supremacy reign throughout the land in

all official places. *See* that all authority is in the hands of Thy trained and trusted Messengers; that they may govern fully all governmental offices in America, and be ever divinely sustained; that America be healed, blessed, and forever prosper; that all sinister influence be consumed and forever repelled from within the borders of America.

NOTES

The Host of Angels rejoice at the return of the wanderer who has come back home—who has sought authority so long in the outer, and found only husks. After his energy is wasted, he comes back home, and there is the Fountain to recharge, rebuild him against all the discrepancies called old age. Thus you can stand forth renewed again in the fullness of Youth and Power, for such is The Way of Life—God's Life.

It keeps the most marvelous vibratory action expressing for each one to speak gently. It is perfectly wonderful if you could see the Inner action of it.

Let each one enter into the Happiness and Love of Perfect Obedience, and liberate the Great Power of God. If one just lets go of the outer and enters into the Inner, every discord lets go at once.

ETHERIC CITIES: Over the principal deserts there are Etheric Cities. Over the Arizona desert is the Etheric City in America. There is one over the Sahara and one over the Gobi.

The one over Brazil is the Etheric City for South America.

Humanity should know and be made to realize that again, again, and again, the inhabitants of cities pass out through so-called death and re-embody in that same place, because attachments have been formed that draw them back into the same environment again. The student who has to re-embody should take the command that: "The next time I will be born into a family of Great Light." This would open the door to great speed in his progress.

DISCOURSE V

October 17, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Infinite Presence–Thou All-Pervading Healing Presence! Descend and do Thy Work. Thou Mighty Infinite Intelligence! Give forth Thy Confidence and Strength! Fill the mind and body of each one with Thy Radiant Presence! Fill every cell with Thy Radiant Presence! Prove Thy Presence in Thy Conquering Mastery and Power. Mighty Master Presence within each one–come forth! Erase this outer human self and hold Thy Dominion now and forever. There is but One Intelligence, Presence, Essence and Love, and this Thou art. Pour forth Thy Radiance through these outer cloaks of flesh and command Thy Perfection to thus be manifest and sustained.

I bring you Greetings from the Great Host, ever shedding their Radiance and Intelligence.

Take the Command: " 'I AM' the Pure Electronic Essence that fills my mind and body, and I brook nothing else." God in you is Master of all conditions at all times. Say often: " 'I AM' always the Victorious Presence of the 'Mighty I AM.' "

Feel the mighty current of Electronic Essence fill

your mind and body, erasing instantly all inharmonious activity, and giving you the Consciousness of Mastery and Victory.

Command: "Divine Presence! Pour Thy Radiance through this mind and body, and see that Thy Wisdom directs always in every outer activity."

THE DISCOURSE

Let us be conscious of the Healing Radiance filling this home. The great need today is the healing of the nations and of individuals. As the individual is given Assistance through the outpouring of the Electronic Energy through the mind and body and filling every cell, so in an expanded degree is the nation treated likewise. The nation is a great body of individuals and of Nature's creations. We have the same power, being the individualized Presence of God. Then we know: " 'I AM' everywhere present, and when my consciousness takes on this expansion, I know Its energy leaps into action everywhere, in the cells of the body of the world as well as in the body of the individual." We must come to know that the Active Presence of God, All-Powerful, is everywhere present; that there is not a single nook nor corner anywhere that the Active Presence of God is not; that this Active Presence seizes and binds all human creation and consumes instantly everything of an inharmonious and undesirable nature.

With the use of the Electronic Belt surrounding the individual, he must understand that he can make this an absolutely Invincible Protection; through Its Protection, Divine Wisdom acts, repelling everything through our conscious action that shall not be taken into the system, and that this Omnipresent Wisdom and Intelligence is always prompting us to refuse acceptance of anything into the system, either through feeling, thought, or food that would in anywise disturb its harmonious activity.

The Natural Activity of the Currents of Life play everywhere like the play of a searchlight. The outer activity should at all times be an invitation to the receptivity of the Currents of Life, which are Pure Cosmic Energy and which are ever flowing through the atmosphere of the earth.

It is true that where there are conditions too dense for It to penetrate, It goes over or under them, so to speak, and finds Its way onward just the same. Every individual, since the beginning of this year, should come to understand that he is walking and moving constantly within the reach of Mighty Healing Currents. Through the Power of Cyclopea, the Secret Love Star, and the Rays from the Golden City, currents of Healing Force of tremendous Power are consciously directed through the atmosphere of the earth. These, you will understand, by their very nature, being the Energy of God in Action, are therefore Self-sustained.

The consciousness in the individual of their presence will enable him to contact these Rays at any time.

Students who have a feeling of patriotism and who wish to help the nation should take the stand that these Healing Currents reach not only individuals, but carry into conditions, environment and official places like an Intelligent Flame, and are doing a work for the protection and uplift of the children of earth not heretofore set into such powerful action since the creation of this planet.

The more individuals become truly and sincerely conscious of this operation, the more can they become mighty Messengers of assistance in this most unusual Work.

Through the conscious manifestation of the mental forces back of the communists is the sinister influence with which We are dealing in the outer world's activity. Those who wish to be true Messengers will meditate upon this idea until they have grasped the full import of it. They will use their conscious effort, knowing that these Currents of Consuming Electronic Energy consciously directed through the atmosphere of the earth cannot be interfered with; and that in every sincere, conscious effort of the individual–in his desire to give his assistance–there will flow a consciousness of this Energy that he has not hitherto possessed.

Sometimes there are individuals of such a nature,

that while wonderfully kind and willing, the sudden consciousness that they need to let go of certain kinds of food or other activity is a sort of shock to them. I would say to these individuals that the Divine Intelligence within each one will cause them to naturally let go of the things not in accordance with this Great Presence at every step of the way when it is necessary. In order for an individual to consciously let go of a thing, he must have something that he feels is stronger to which he can anchor. As students become conscious of this, the confidence and strength will come to them to take the step.

As I suggested once before, I would consciously, at least once or more a day, stand on the floor and charge the home with this Pure Electronic Energy–and keep it charged–so that God's very Presence will keep out of the home, food, thought, any kind of presence, and everything that is not in accordance with the desires here.

I would suggest that whenever you find someone is coming you take the consciousness: " 'I AM' the Pure Radiance of Divine Love enfolding these individuals, and this Garment enfolds them when they come and when they leave." When you are conscious of this, you clothe them and they will wear this Garment into the home and out of it; and for them it will be a sustaining power.

Those who come into your home are deserving of

assistance, and this will enable them to receive the full assistance they desire and you will love to give.

No matter how great the knowledge attained, we at no time ever have the right to force either the knowledge or the discipline upon anyone. Only as students apply what they hear and receive can they ever know the Reality.

When you say "I AM," you acknowledge the Power that breaks down all barriers and conditions of opposition. This human self is just like a starving lion in the jungle. It will tear anything to get what it wants to eat. In this state, the human consciousness will tear its best friend to pieces to get its own way.

In any astral element there is that human desire element through which, unless one shuts his mind entirely to the astral world, will constantly find himself interrupted in a good decision–because he has left that door open to a force far more subtle than is ever found in the outer world. Many think there are good forces in the astral world. *I tell you, no good force ever comes from the astral world*. Any good force that seems to come from there must come through it; but it makes its own Tunnel of Light through which it comes.

In the first place, what makes the astral world? There is only one place where the undesirable creation can find a home, and that is the next step to the human activity, which is the astral realm. This realm

of astral activity has within it all undesirable creation accumulated through the centuries. Therefore, it is easy to see at once that no good comes from any contact with the astral realm. IT HAS NOTHING IN IT WHATSOEVER OF THE CHRIST.

There is as wide a difference between the astral realm of activity and what some call the Star Astral as there is between Light and darkness. However, the so-called Star Astral is again misunderstood. It is really called "Star Astrea." It is really an Activity, not a realm, and it is from the fourth sphere. The "Star Astrea" is a Cosmic Being whose Work it is to consume all possible within the astral realm, and to reach individuals whose attention seems to be drawn there. This Great Being will sooner or later clear the understanding of such individuals and consume their desire for any contact with that unhappy realm. No little children remain in the astral realm. The home of children who leave the earth is in the etheric realm. People who are in the body are in the same sphere when they sleep as the disembodied. There is a Sustaining Consciousness of the "I AM Presence" which, if one goes forth with It on going to sleep, through that sustaining Power one can reach unbelievable Heights. If you have the Consciousness through the outer expression of this "I AM Presence," and you take this Consciousness with you as you go into the other realms, It is a Sustaining Presence that is unbelievable.

There is an activity in the experience Life that demands the conscious recognition and use of the "I AM Presence," of *God in Action*. When you take that Consciousness with you through the veil of sleep, the soul is able to function out of the body with almost limitless Power.

Suppose there is a seeming need in the physical activity. Before going to sleep we can say this: "Through the Mighty Power and Intelligence which 'I AM,' I go forth while my body sleeps, make conscious contact with, and abundantly fulfill this requirement, no matter what it is."

Knowing that this activity is Self-sustained, it cannot fail in any way. It is a mighty way of setting into motion the "I AM Presence." Whatever the "I AM" commands while the body sleeps must be obeyed.

I knew of one instance of this kind when there was need of protection. The one using it had a certain consciousness of this Presence. The individual was falling over a cliff, and this "I AM Presence" instantly built up a form, caught the individual, and took him back to safety.

When one enters the conscious path and goes into any environment where there might be danger, one should always do some quick, definite work on his protection; for until one raises the body, he is always functioning more or less where he is contacting the outer thought of humanity. If the student be climbing the mountains,

he must do conscious protective work. He must do the protective work, and do it *consciously*.

If the student will always keep up his conscious protection, he will be able to avoid the destruction of other individuals.

Steamship Protection: "God is the Almighty Power protecting and directing this steamship; therefore, it moves in a zone of absolute safety." On the conscious path, you must be up and in action all the time. There are some who might think this is a suggestion of fear, but it is not. It is a recognition of the Omnipresent Protective Power.

Autos: "God is All-seeing and All-knowing, sees ahead, and will naturally avoid undesirable contact." When you say: "God is driving this car," the Vision of God goes ahead, sees blocks and miles ahead, and the prompting will come to go to the street which is clear. "Because God is driving this car, our path is unobstructed in every way."

There are two reasons why students have accidents. First, because they have become angry and opened the door. Second, because the student has lain down on the job.

Whenever we do a thing with a positive, dynamic attitude, it gives confidence to the outer, and it cannot fail.

To project an Electronic Belt around another, say:

" 'I AM' the Protective Electronic Belt around……." When you say, " 'I AM' the Protective Ring or Belt," it means that the Electronic Belt is *instantly* formed–invincible. Realize that when you say "I AM," whatever is commanded is All-Powerfully, instantly done. You cannot use the "I AM Presence" without having instantaneous Activity.

Often say: " 'I AM' the Omnipresent, All-Powerful, Protecting Intelligence governing this mind and body." It is instantly omnipresent there in action when you say "I AM." The "I AM" which is everywhere present is at that point doing the work that moment. This is the way you set into action by the most direct means the All-Powerful Action of the "I AM," which is *All in All*.

Constantly remind the outer consciousness that when you say "I AM," you have set into action *all* the attributes of the Godhead.

You are now at a point when you should have instantaneous activity. When you say, "I AM" in any condition, it means that instant action is taking place there by the Greatest Power in the Universe. The moment you become conscious that "I AM" is the Full Activity of God–containing all the attributes of the Godhead–you do that moment have the full use of this Mighty Power.

Use often: " 'I AM' the Presence producing this Master Home." Get the consciousness of the

Mighty Presence you are calling forth when you are using the "I AM." I have always loved to specify what I wanted to do. If I want health in my body I say: " 'I AM' the Presence charging this body with Pure, Electronic Energy."

When you say: " 'I AM' the Ascension of this physical body right now," then you have accepted and entered into that action right now. When you are striving for the Light in unlimited action, you are striving for the Greatest Thing in the world. Fill your world with the Presence which "I AM," and when you do this, feel you are doing it consciously.

If one will take the consciousness: " 'I AM' the Perfect Activity of every organ and cell of my body," then it must manifest. You have but to be conscious of this, and it must be.

Use often: " 'I AM' Perfect Health now manifest in every organ of my body." Put your confidence in your "I AM" instead of some thing. Suppose you want great intelligent activity, say: " 'I AM' the Perfect Intelligent Activity in this body." You cannot do this looking to something outside.

To clear the mind, eyes, and ears:

" 'I AM' the Perfect Intelligence active in this brain."

" 'I AM' the Perfect Sight looking through these eyes."

" 'I AM' the Perfect Hearing through these ears."

Go at these treatments with determination and they cannot fail. You have the reins, now use them! Avoid all use of words that seem to be a reminder of limited conditions.

When you are conscious of the "I AM," you don't care what anyone in this world does. You must not be concerned about anything but your world. For squaring the circle, use the "I AM" Activity. Pay no attention to what anyone says. Just say specifically what you want to produce.

Say again and again: " 'I AM' the only Presence acting in this."

Say: " 'I AM' the only Presence acting in my world."

For finding things: " 'I AM' the Intelligence and All-Seeing Eye which finds this."

You will be amazed at the feeling that grows within when you do not have to look to anything but the "I AM."

Wipe out of your mind everything but the conscious operation of the "I AM," for It is the most Potent Power possible.

Get the sense of ease about producing these seeming miracles.

Suppose you want to illumine a room. Say: " 'I AM' the illumination of this room."

Then you act upon the electrons in the room. The

illumining of the atmosphere of a room is as easy as raising your hand. Your ability to illumine a room is just as easy as physically illumining it through the electric lamp. You can just as easily plug into the Universal current of electricity as through the wires.

To make visible the illumination within your own body say: " 'I AM' the visible illumination through this body now." Right within yourself is a focal point.

The "I AM" in you created everything in the Universe.

When you enter into the Confidence of the "I AM," It will soon do away with all obstruction. Use often: " 'I AM' the Consuming Power and Presence of every bit of fear, doubt, and questioning in my outer activity concerning this Invincible Activity of the 'I AM.' " Keep this up, and you will always know instantly what to do. You can take this and use it, and thus remove every obstruction to the "I AM" Activity. When you operate consciously, you know positively it is done.

The consciousness of an individual clothes the form with that individual's own concepts of it. When these are drawn about an individual who has generated a certain energy, they impose upon him nothing but the things in his own world.

Whenever you feel a sudden joy impulse, grasp it, use it, and decree.

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty, Infinite Intelligence! We give praise and thanks for Thy Mighty Comprehension and Mighty Manifestation in the consciousness of those present. We give praise and thanks that "I AM" the Perfect Understanding in operation, and that "I AM" everywhere present, performing all required to be done. "I AM" the Illumination of everyone who looks to me. "I AM" the Radiant Intelligent Activity in the minds of all mankind. "I AM" the Master acting in the brain of everyone of humanity, causing Divine Love, Justice, Peace, Harmony and Perfection to manifest to our Beloved America.

DISCOURSE VI

October 20, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Infinite Presence! Creator of all that is, always majestic in Thy Conquering Presence, we give Power only to Thee. We forever withdraw all power we have ever given to outer things and stand serene in Thy Majestic Presence, Love, Wisdom and Power. Knowing that, " 'I AM' here and 'I AM' there and 'I AM' everywhere, then 'I AM' serene in Thy Majestic Presence, manifesting Thy Love, Wisdom, Power and Judgment–that I have Thy foresight and see far beyond human possibilities." I give praise and thanks that I, now and forever, acknowledge and accept only Thy Mighty, Victorious Presence in all things, in my Life, my world, my mind, and my body.

I give praise that I have placed about each form Thy Magic Circle, Invincible, Impenetrable to anything unlike Thee. I stand guard over my Life, body, mind, world and affairs, that nothing manifest unlike Thee. We thank Thee.

THE DISCOURSE

Keep reminding the outer activity, the outer consciousness, that when I say "I," "I AM" using the

Infinite God-Power. When I say "I AM," I have set this Power into motion to successfully accomplish whatever the idea is which has been held in consciousness, or whatever idea the attention has been held upon. Sincere students should not forget this for a single hour, until the Truth becomes so fixed in the outer activity that it automatically acts.

Therefore, you will see how perfectly ridiculous it is to say: " 'I AM' sick, 'I AM' financially embarrassed," or that there seems to be a lack of anything. I tell you that you cannot possibly be affected if you will hold fast to this idea, then use it.

When you seem to have a cold, you do not need to be told to use a handkerchief. Then why do you need to be reminded that the outer activity has but One Power by which to move itself about, and that is the "I AM Presence," God in you? The unfortunate thing about sincere students is that they will not meditate often enough upon this Truth for its marvelous Presence to come into activity.

Know that: " 'I AM' the Majestic, Victorious Presence, filling all official places," and know it with certainty in your minds. If any of the students will sincerely take hold and use this, such an one will be blest for so doing.

Guard yourself in the outer contact constantly, that you do not unknowingly accept the appearance of things or the fear of so-called financiers. God governs your

world, your home, your business, and that is all with which you are concerned. Do not ever fear that you are running amuck with your imagination when you sense and feel the nearness of the full manifestation of the Mighty, Individualized Presence. Rejoice! Believe in the Mighty Presence that holds in Its embrace everything in this world that you can desire or use. You are not dependent on the outer things. With the joyous entering into this Mighty Power and Presence which contains all, do you not see how you would be provided for, if everything were cut loose?

I want you to feel, joyously accept, and with all your Being know that the Power of precipitation is no myth. It is real. Those who enter into this feeling deep enough will have the precipitation of anything they want.

Children have been chastised for seeing Angelic Beings and for manifesting an Inner Perception. It is the parent of that child who should be chastised, and well at that, for daring to interfere with the God-given Freedom of that child. If grown-ups would live more in the conscious imaging and acceptance of these Mighty and Great Presences (of whose very existence most of humanity doubts), they would feel Their Presence and uplifting sustaining Intelligence.

My Beloved Ones! If suddenly we find ourselves needing courage or strength: " 'I AM' there surging forth, supplying this instantly." If I need harmony in

my mind or body, then: " 'I AM there,' supplying it instantly, and I do not need to wait."

Do not give a thought to the world or individuals who do not understand these things. Go right on rejoicing in the visible, active Presence, precipitated into your Life and use, of whatever you wish.

Our outer common sense, so-called, must tell us that unless we expect, accept, and rejoice in the Presence of the thing we want, how in the name of God can we expect to have it? The poor, insignificant outer self struts itself about saying, " 'I AM' too important to give attention to these childlike fairy stories." Well, let me say to you that one day the individuals who say this will be only too glad to listen to those fairy stories and fill their minds with those ideas–that they may come forth.

In every instance in the outer contact of the world of business, whenever there is a negative condition that seems to touch your world in any way, instantly take your firm stand: " 'I AM' the precipitation and Visible Presence of whatever I desire, and no man can interfere with it."

This is a Mighty Truth. When I speak of precipitation in this manner, I do not only mean through the invisible, but through any channel, for all is a precipitation; it is only a little difference in activity.

When I recognize who "I AM," then I have entered into the "Great Silence," wherein is God's

Greatest Activity. This recognition should bring great revelations to the individual, if he holds to it with joyous acceptance.

In your outer experience, the use of any activity develops your strength to greater and greater efficiency, does it not? If one can apply this in the outer activity, do you not see how much more important it is to the Inner Activity? The more you put it into use, the greater the power you put into it. Know you can do it with the Inner Spiritual things far greater and quicker than in the outer things, for with Spirit, the Power acts instantly. There is no waiting when the "I AM" acts.

The fact that you give credence to development of the muscular system by use should make you realize that the same effort given to the exercise and recognition of the Inner Power would naturally produce far greater results. For instance, man is supposed to perform certain physical exercises in order to develop his muscles. I have, in my students, many, many times, enabled them to produce powerful muscles in a symmetrical, beautiful body without having taken a single exercise to do it. It is the same with the exercise of your Inner Faculties in bringing forth the Inner Power.

In all development, either of the Inner or the outer, the first part of the exercise is mental. Here we must know that there is only one Power and Energy to

use, and that is from the "I AM God Presence" in you. Therefore, the exercise of your Inner Faculties is necessarily mental–called mental–but I say to you, it is *God in Action*, because you cannot form a thought without the Intelligence and Energy of God to do it. Therefore, your mental activity is the Energy of *God in Action*. Now you see how easy and possible it is to make a strong physical body without lifting your hand in physical exercise to do it.

Most scientific, medical, and men of physical culture will deny this, but I assure you it is only because they have not become aware of, or thought deeply upon the energy or power that is acting; because no kind of activity can take place except by the use of this Inner energy and power.

Individuals allow the impingement of doubts and fears to rush in and overwhelm them when it comes to the recognition of these Great Faculties, which are free for their use at any time. You see, they are but submerged as it were, by the outer, like a cork that has been pushed beneath the water, which when released by a little effort, pops up to the surface into use.

I must say it is positively pitiful when earnest students spend so many years straining at intervals to gain the use of these faculties, and then because they do not operate immediately, relapse into a state of inactivity until something

spurs them on, and then relapse again. Persistent, determined recognition of this "I AM Presence" will take you through anything to absolute certain accomplishment–unless you lie down on the job.

I see, and especially at this time, a goodly number of individuals who, with a little encouragement and description of the simple use of these faculties, will quickly leap into their freedom–and especially those who have this verbal instruction and the Radiation that goes with it.

Is it not appalling that Sons and Daughters of God will submit to the binding claims of limitation when, with persistent effort and determination, they would open the door and step through into this great Inner Chamber, filled with such Dazzling Light, jewels, gold, and substance from which every kind of food in the Universe can be precipitated? Then with this Truth plainly before them, these individuals still hesitate, through unbelief, to step through, take this scepter and be free.

Beloved Ones! Again I say to you: *Sing* the Great Melody of the 'I AM' Conquering Presence. Sing It in your hearts *continuously*. *Feel* It with all your ability; be determined to use It. Hold fast to that determination, and the knowledge and the way will steadily open to give you that Mastery which is your Eternal Freedom. Just keep joyously knowing that you are through the veil now.

Whatever Mastery the individual has gained over himself, his affairs or his world, is always, and should be, a Sacred Chamber–an Inner Sanctuary upon which no other inquiring individual may intrude. No one may attain Mastery through the desire of the outer to find the Mastery within another.

To seek, find, and apply the Law of one's own Being is the student's sure road to Mastery, and only when the individual has attained it himself may he really understand what True Mastery is. There is only one Mastery to be sought, and that is over one's own outer self.

One might walk beside a Master for years and not discover it until his own Inner Faculties revealed the fact. One might live in the same house with a Master for years and not know it until some crisis arose to be handled, and thus the Real Power be revealed.

For a Master to discuss or disclose his own attainment of Mastery would be to dissipate his own forces and may not be done at any time.

If a student be fortunate enough to have a beautiful experience and then discuss it with others, there is usually so much doubt poured at him that he soon begins to doubt himself. It is really funny how convincing someone else's argument can be. If a student will listen to the argument of someone else, why not be at least as fair to his own God Self and listen to Its Power and Good as expressed through the Inner Experience?

The moment doubt begins to enter, more doubt rushes in. The same with the "I AM." If you put your attention upon It, It rushes forth more and more. Where the conscious attention is fixed, there the energy pours. Dear Ones, do you not see, when you want something revealed, or to be inspired in some way, do you not see, "I AM that"? The moment you say "I AM," you set in motion this Power that has inherent within It all these faculties. It has all substance, and must take on whatsoever form the attention of the mind is fixed upon.

The "I AM" is the Fathomless Mind of God. In reaching for understanding, the average student is but contacting the recurring memory of that which has been, instead of going into the Heart of God and bringing forth that which never has been.

Individuals and students many times do not and will not realize that there have been many civilizations of vast attainments which are entirely unknown to the outer world today. Atlantis and Lemuria, or the Land of Mu, as credited by a few today, are but fragments of the great civilizations that have been.

To do unusual things: The students who wish to do this, take the determined stand: *" 'I AM' the Heart of God, and I now bring forth Ideas and accomplishments which have never been brought forth before."*

Consider only: " 'I AM' that which I wish to bring forth." The "I AM Presence" is the Heart of God. You are immediately in the "Great Silence" the moment you say "I AM." If you recognize that you are the "I AM," then whatever you declare is manifest that moment.

To believe is to have faith a thing is true. There is an interlocking of belief and faith. In the beginning a thing is belief, and if held to, it becomes faith. If you do not believe a thing is true, you cannot bring it into manifestation. If you do not believe, " 'I AM' a thing," how can it act for you?

The old saying: "There is nothing good or bad, but thinking makes it so," is an Absolute Truth.

When you know that God's Energy comes forth into the individual absolutely Pure and Perfect, then you must realize that it is the individual who requalifies that energy and imposes his own impure quality upon it. This Pure God Energy is projected forth by the conscious effort of the individual, and he must impose some kind of a quality upon it, for that is his privilege as a Creator.

Everyone is constantly qualifying this energy, which is pouring forth continually. Each one is continually pouring his color into it, through his own consciousness.

Every activity of the outer that qualifies carries with it the inherent faculty of sound and color. No

activity of any kind can take place which has not sound and color inherent within it. God's Perfection naturally has no discoloration within it. Within the outer faculty which gives quality to a thing is where the discoloration takes place. Every student *must* take the responsibility of his own activity in qualifying the energy he sends forth.

The mind cannot act upon anything that has not Intelligence inherent within it. Do not allow yourself in the human sense to consider the element of time in anything you do, but enter into a thing joyously, and stick to it until it does manifest.

Be like a blow torch. If you will hold steady on the Mighty God Presence as the Actor doing the thing, you will enter into the fullness and Perfection of everything, ready for your use now. All permanent accomplishment must be by the Self-conscious effort of the individual.

Q. What is sympathy?

A. It is but agreement with imperfection. Whatever you do, be adamant before human sympathy. Watch that you do not allow yourself to be dragged down into quicksand when you can use wings to lift yourself above its destruction. Judge not, but keep joyously entering into the "I AM Presence," and all things will manifest perfectly.

For any imperfect condition, especially old age,

use: " 'I AM' the Perfection of that individual."

No matter what is said in the outer world, you must be unaffected by it, for you are coming to this Perfection, and you must bring it about consciously.

If you do not watch, you can let in an expression in a moment that can follow you for years if you do not erase it. When you are consciously using the Great Law, *know* that the active Power of God's Thought knows its direction, goes and performs perfectly. Consciously charge the "I AM Intelligence" to use whatever is necessary. Say: " 'I AM Intelligence,' qualify this with whatever is required."

For Healing: I had one student who so qualified the Electronic Circle about him with the Power of healing that he was called the "Healing Shadow." Of course it was not the shadow that healed, but the moment people contacted his Electronic Circle, they were healed instantly.

Q. Understanding God as Love, why did God individualize Himself?

A. In order to have something to love.

Q. Why were the Rays divided?

A. In order to express Love.

Love is the "Active Principle of God." When you are loving, you are enfolding what you are loving in that "Robe of God," that Radiant Presence and Activity.

Never condemn. Try always to understand whenever there seems to be a wrong sex activity, and lift the consciousness of the individual by focusing the attention upon a high ideal of some kind in order to control the thought, so the sex activity can come under conscious control of the individual through the use of his own will.

The proper, clean use of the sex is for the expansion and expression of Love in the procreation of a form, that the incoming soul may have an harmonious and loving disposition and temperament. The thought and feeling of the parents are the influencing, molding activity. The nature of the Life Principle of the individual is to love.

BENEDICTION: Infinite God of Love! We give thanks for Thy Gracious Outpouring today, for Thy Mighty Radiance filling all things everywhere. We give praise and thanks that we have entered into Thy World where everything is so fair, where Thy Radiance, creative with every thought, brings into Perfection all things held within our thought.

NOTES

Raising the body: Nada raised her body 2,700 years ago. In the case of three raising the body at one time, they might Ascend at the same moment, or within a few weeks or months.

Controlling an animal: Use: " 'I AM' here and 'I AM' there, and I command silence there." Also, look the animal in the eye and know that the Love of God controls it.

The difference between Divine Compassion and human sympathy is as great as that between Light and darkness. Divine compassion holds the student's attention anchored to the "Mighty I AM Presence," calling It forth to produce Perfection. Human sympathy is a rushing forth of energy qualified by a feeling of imperfection, and but intensifies the imperfection already manifesting.

DISCOURSE VII

October 24, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Silent Watcher! Even as Thou hast before Thee the Cosmic Crystal, send forth Thy Rays, anchoring them in the hearts of God's Children. Teach them obedience to the Great Cosmic Laws. Teach them obedience to the Light. Fill their hearts and minds with Thy Peace, with Thy Silence, with Thy Poise. Let the rejoicing of Thy Heart fill their hearts, every one–even to overflowing–with Thy Substance and Pure Electronic Force that brings with It Thy Immeasurable Infinite Blessings.

Let each one *feel* Thy Omnipresent, Watchful Care, Thy Sustaining Love, Wisdom and Power.

THE DISCOURSE

I bring you Greetings from the Great Host of Light who watch attentively the Outpouring of Divine Radiance, whose Great Love, Peace and Light always enfold you, as Messengers of the Light, giving always strict obedience to the Great Light.

Obedience of all manifestation is the first demand of the Great Host. When the Command went forth: "Let there be Light!" obedience was the first activity, consequently Limitless Light was at hand. It is so

with all outer activity of the One Active Principle, God. The first activity of the outer should be to give Perfect Obedience to that Inner Presence. Thus is it enabled to receive harmoniously the unadulterated Pure Essence; and so it should be with friends, with relatives, with associates, and with all outer contact of individuals.

There should always be this wondrous grace of Love, Light and obedience. It matters not the age of the individual. Still the outer expression often, for its need is obedience to the Great Inner Light. When the impulse surges forth to argue, criticize, or feel a resistance, it is your signal that the outer is intruding itself to demand attention. Then is the time, by the power of your free will, to command the outer to be silent and obey the "I AM Presence."

It is useless to argue any point. Silence the outer, and then in loving obedience, give the Instruction. In this way It can come forth unobstructed.

When students have entered the conscious path, the slightest intimation of disturbance or resistance of any kind should be followed *instantly* by silencing all outer activity and declaring: " 'I AM' the obedient, intelligent activity in this mind and body; 'I AM' the governing power and do govern it harmoniously."

It matters not upon what plane or in what sphere of activity the Son of God–that is, the Son or Daughter of God–acts, obedience to Its Laws, or the

Divine Laws of the sphere in which he is acting, is always imperative to his steady, onward progress.

Someday, I hope in the near future, We shall take up for consideration the elements of outer activity which are most disturbing, and the effect of their activity upon the body. I do not wish to do this however, until the students are strong enough to hear the Truth of this activity without a single twinge of resistance or self-condemnation–because to start an activity within the individual of either condition would be a mistake upon My part.

I spoke some time ago about the student keeping on guard to watch that in an unguarded moment he did not find himself unknowingly entertaining some feeling of resistance, criticism, or some activity which he later discovered had been acting.

Every student should constantly use, many times a day, for it only requires a minute, and silently declare: " 'I AM' the Invincible Guard, established, sustained and maintained over my mind, my body, my home, my world and my affairs." Keep conscious that this Guard, being the "I AM Presence," naturally has Infinite Intelligence. This will establish an Intelligent Guard and activity about you that does not have to be constantly repeated.

Again we come to the point where every time we use the expression "I" or "I AM," we know that It is the full Power of Love, Wisdom and Intelligence

acting. Use frequently: " 'I AM' the full Liberation of Divine Love acting."

Now as a preparatory activity for the day, I would suggest that the students, with great joy and firmness, after having refreshed themselves in the morning, would silently declare–knowing that the Power of the declaration is Self-sustained: " 'I AM' the governing Love, Wisdom and Power with its attendant Intelligent Activity which is acting today in every single thing that I think or do. I command this Infinite Activity to take place every moment and be the sustaining Guard about me, that I move, speak and act only in Divine Order." Then during the day, whenever you think of it, take the firm consciousness: " 'I AM' the commanding, governing Presence, moving everywhere before me during the day–commanding Perfect Peace and Harmony in all activity."

In this manner you will lock the door open for the continuous Outpouring of this Inner Intelligent Presence, which will transform your world and keep you from contacting inharmony of any kind, enabling you to have that steady flow of Inner Peace and Harmony in all outer contact.

It matters not what the manifestation may be within the body or without, the student must take his firm stand that his body is the "Temple of the Most High Living God." This is an Unquestionable Truth, and this attitude consciously maintained will more rapidly

bring the body into the Perfect Activity which was intended from the beginning. I say to the students in all sincerity, there is no possible way of attaining a quality or a desired attribute without claiming it. The outer has drifted into a limited consciousness of declaring it did not have the desired quality, and of course it could not manifest it under those conditions. The thought of the student often is, "Well, I have been holding this idea for a long time, but it doesn't manifest; it doesn't work." This is positive proof that somewhere in the consciousness there was lurking a doubt–possibly unknown to the individual.

I tell you that no matter what appears on the surface, if you will continually, with firm determination, claim the quality, condition or things you desire, and go right on claiming them with that firm determination, they will find expression in your use just as certain as you do this; but I cannot urge you too strongly always to keep on guard in this matter, for the outer, when you have tried a thing for a few hours, days or months and it seems not to have appeared immediately, begins to say: "It's no use, if it were going to have acted, it would have by this time." Such a thing as failure is absolutely impossible when you have set the Power of the "I AM" –God in you–in action to accomplish a given purpose, if you hold unwaveringly to it with determination.

Many times I have seen students nearing wonderful

achievement, wonderful Victory and Freedom, and this outer attitude of "not yet being accomplished" would rush in, get their attention to such an extent that it would either retard greatly their progress, or shut the door indefinitely.

The student should compel himself or herself to hold before the mind this Truth: *that when the "I AM" Power and Presence is set in motion, It can no more fail in Its Accomplishment than the Universe stop its activity*. For this "Mighty I AM Presence" to fail in Its Accomplishment would mean that the Universe would instantly be thrown into chaos. Such is the Certainty and Power of the "I AM" accomplishment. It simply cannot fail unless the outer obstructs the way.

Every student should guard with great watchfulness that he does not use the "I AM" in negative expression, for when you say: " 'I AM' sick, I have failed, 'I AM' not accomplishing this thing as I should," you are throwing this mighty energy into action to destroy the thing you wish to accomplish. This always happens whenever you use the word "I," for that is the release of the Universal Power.

Knowing that the "I AM" is you, then when you say, "My head aches, my stomach is out of order, my intestinal tract is disturbed," you are throwing the energy into those parts to act according to the thing you have decreed; for when you say "MY,"

it is the same energy acting, because there is only one person who can say "I" or "MY," and that is you, decreeing for your world.

Any expression which can only be used for yourself is including the energy and activity of the "I AM Presence." The correct attitude to take if some organ seems to be rebellious is to instantly declare and hold fast to it: " 'I AM' the only and Perfect Energy acting there. Therefore, every appearance of disturbance is instantly corrected." This is the important point to keep before the student. If, through habit, you have thought that certain remedial agencies gave assistance, then use these sparingly until you gain sufficient Mastery to govern entirely by your "I AM Presence."

I assure you that even though you think that this remedial agent has given you relief, it is still the same "I AM Presence" that has given the remedial agency the power to give you relief. For instance, I have watched the medical world for many centuries, and when one individual of so-called authority says that a certain remedy is no longer of use, it is but a short time until it disappears entirely.

The question within the mind of all thinking individuals is that certain herbs or remedial agencies have a certain natural chemical action corresponding to the element within the body. I say to you, what gives or makes the chemical affinity? The Power of your "I AM" which enables you to think!

Thus when you come to go round the circle of activity, you will find that there is only One Intelligence and Presence acting, and that is the "I AM"–God in you.

Now why not look this Truth square in the face? Take your stand unwaveringly with the "I AM Presence," *God in Action* in you, and know that It is the only Life in you and all things or remedies to which you alone give power.

Is it not much better to go directly to this "Great I AM Presence" and receive Its All-Powerful, Limitless Assistance which cannot fail, than to give power to something that leads you around Robin Hood's barn to get assistance from something in the outer to which you have given the power?

I know it is not easy for students to turn away from old, old habits or dependence upon certain remedial agencies; but a little thought and meditation upon this fact will simply compel the outer reason and dependence upon these outer things to give way completely before the "Great I AM Presence."

There is no way of convincing the student upon this most vital of questions, except he apply the Wisdom and Knowledge with unwavering determination until he proves for himself the active Truth of these simple things. There is no one who can tell to what degree the student can apply this, for only he alone, by trying, may know. Many times the Inner accumulated energy

is such that the student is amazed with the results when he begins to apply this.

The Oriental phrase for "I AM" is "OM." That means the same thing that "I AM" is beginning to mean to the Western World. For Myself, I like very much the use of the "I AM" because Its very expression indicates "*God in Action in the individual.*" "OM," as understood by the Orientals, is a Universal Presence, and not nearly so apt to give the student the consciousness of the "I AM Presence" *acting in the individual*, as the use of "I AM." This largely explains the reason for the condition in India today. Hundreds of thousands in India, through the confusion of many castes, have fallen into the error that the intonation of "OM" was all that was required in their lives. While this brings a certain activity in hundreds of thousands of cases, it does not bring the energy of that activity into the individual's action, and so is of little benefit.

The method of the Ascended Masters throughout the ages from time immemorial has been the conscious use of the "I AM Presence," the recognition and full acceptance of *God in Action in the individual*, which more and more brings into the individual the Full Intelligent Activity of the God Presence–the Godhead.

Those Orientals who have reached great attainment, which many of them have, have become aware of this True Activity through their sincere meditation.

Perhaps the simplest, most powerful single thing that the individual can keep himself reminded of is that when he says "I AM," he is knowingly or unknowingly, setting into action within himself the Full, Unadulterated Energy of God.

Energy becomes power through conscious use. The fact that individuals are in human embodiment is the command to raise the world of the individual into Perfect Activity. When the consciousness of the individual is raised, everything in the world of that individual is raised into the Inner Activity.

"O Mani Padme Hum" really means God in Action in the individual. Use the "I AM" instead of "OM" at all times, because many of you have been embodied in an Indian embodiment. At one time you knew that use, and to prevent it calling forth a lesser use, use the "I AM" now to take you to the Full Height.

Whenever you say "I AM," you are setting the Pure Energy of God into motion, uncolored by human concepts. This is the only way of keeping the pure energy of God uncontaminated by human qualification. Enormous results can be had in a short time by the determined use of these affirmations:

" 'I AM' this Pure Inspiration."

" 'I AM' this Pure 'Light' right here in action." (Visualize this through the body now.)

" 'I AM' this Pure Revelation of everything I want to know."

Hold the reins of power forever within yourself. People are afraid of just embracing the Great God Power and letting It operate. What is there to fear in God? Its operation is Pure and Perfect, and if you do not reach out to embrace the Great Pure God Power, how can you expect to use It and have Perfection? You must claim It for your own. To say: " 'I AM' the Ascended Being I wish to be now" immediately enfolds the outer in that Raising Presence. " 'I AM' my Eternal Liberation now from all human imperfection." Realize who "I AM" is.

You have to use terms of explanation up to a certain point. Know: "This body is the Temple of the Living God and is ascended now." The human side is such a doubting, criticizing Thomas. All instruction is but to give the individual student a chance to prove it within himself by applying and using the explanation of the "Law" given. Say often: " 'I AM' the Governing Power of this activity, and therefore it is always normal." There is no human being in the Universe who can recognize this "I AM Presence" for another. In your recognition of this "I AM Presence" as who you are, every step you gain is a permanent accomplishment, and there can be no retrogression.

BENEDICTION: Thou Infinite, All-pervading Presence, whose Active Intelligence governs all who look unto Thee, fill each one who seeks the

Light with Thy Mighty Inner Light. Hold each one closer and closer in the "Great I AM Presence," that It fills the world of everyone with Thy Great, Great Perfection; and that the consciousness of each individual desires only that Great, Great Presence and Perfection.

NOTES

All jewels are a high activity of God's Substance. The more intense the fire, the greater the purifying power. Gold does not long for nor adhere to anything else; all other metals or alloys cling to it. Gold is this way because it is of a pure element.

In all kinds of fuel activity there is at some point a golden flame. All consuming of outer substance at some point is always red, for the red color is the throwing off of the imperfection and impurity. If the impurity were not there, the substance would go from the outer immediately into the golden flame.

DISCOURSE VIII

October 27, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, All-Pervading Presence! Thou All-Pervading "I AM"! We give praise and thanks for the happiness pervading those under this Radiation. We give praise and thanks that the Simple Key to Perfect Happiness may be given to bless and to anchor these Children of God into their own firm Dominion. We give praise for the harmony maintained within each student, and that they feel the necessity to continue it. We give praise that "I AM" everywhere present, controlling every outer activity and bringing it into Perfection.

I bring Greetings to you always.

THE DISCOURSE

That which everyone seeks is happiness, sometimes called bliss, and yet many who have sought so earnestly have unknowingly continued to pass by the key to this happiness.

The simple key to Perfect Happiness and its inherent sustaining power is Self-control and Self-correction. This is so easy to accomplish when one has learned he is the "I AM Presence" and Intelligence controlling and commanding all things.

Surrounding each individual is a thought-world created by him or her. Within this thought-world is the seed, the "Divine Presence," the "I AM," which is the only acting Presence there is in the Universe, and which directs all energy. *This energy can be intensified beyond any limit through the conscious activity of the individual.*

The "Divine Presence" within is likened unto the pit or seed of a peach; the thought-world around It unto the pulp of the peach. The pulp represents not only the thought-world created by the individual, but also the Universal Electronic Substance, ever present, waiting to be acted upon by the conscious determination of the individual–to be precipitated into his visible use as the form of whatsoever he may desire.

The sure pathway to the understanding and use of this conscious power comes through Self-control. What do I mean by Self-control? First, the recognition of the "I AM Intelligence" as the only Acting Presence. Second, that knowing this, we know there is no limit to the power of Its use. Third, that individuals, having been given free will and choice, do create in the world about them whatsoever their thought, through their attention, is held firmly upon.

The time has arrived when all must understand that thought and *feeling* are the only and Mightiest Creative Power in Life or in the Universe. Thus the only way to the definite use of the full power of

one's thought and feeling, which is *God in Action*, is through Self-control–Self-correction–by which one may quickly reach the attainment, the understanding whereby he may direct and use this Creative Thought-power without any limit whatsoever.

When sufficient Self-control is attained, it enables individuals to hold the thought steady upon a given desire, likened unto the flame of an acetylene torch held immovable. Thus thought and *feeling* held upon a given desire unwaveringly, with the consciousness that it is the "I AM Presence and Intelligence" thinking–that it is *God in Action*–then will they understand that they may bring into visibility, precipitate into visibility, whatsoever they desire.

It has been proved in a thousand ways that the effect of a thing cannot bring happiness. Only by the understanding of the cause operating may the individual become Master of his world. Each individual, knowing that he is the Creator of his own world and what he wishes to have manifest in it, will understand that he has at no time any right to create anything discordant in another's world. Thus is each individual left free to meet the effect of his own creative cause.

I rejoice exceedingly to see the success with which each student under this Radiation is coming into the Mastery and control of the outer self. Here I must say to them: Beloved Students! could you but understand and see the Magnificent Splendor

of achievement before you through asserting Self-control over the outer activity, you would bend every effort, every moment to attaining Control and Mastery over all outer expression.

Thus will you be enabled to maintain the needed harmony through which the Inner Mighty Power of the "I AM Presence" is liberated into your conscious and visible use. Let us disabuse the minds of these beloved students of the sense of time, distance and space.

The Key which opens the entrance to all higher spheres above you lies in the simplicity and firmness of this Self-control. All students should dwell earnestly upon the Great Truth that: "Where your consciousness is, there you are, for 'I AM' everywhere."

Long dwelling in consciousness that there was space, great distance, or that there is time, is all but the outer creation of man. Therefore, to step through this gossamer veil that separates your outer consciousness from its Full Inner Power and Activity *is but a state of thought and feeling*.

Those who are reaching to the "Light" so earnestly, desiring to live in and be "Children of the Light," are dwelling constantly in these Higher Spheres. The beauty of these spheres surpasses the fondest imagination of the outer consciousness. When you enter them consciously and at will you will find all creation there just as tangible as your physical buildings are here.

To take your firm stand: " 'I AM' the Power of my complete Self-control, forever sustained," will make it easier for you to gain this Mastery. Students must be conscious that when they recognize the "I AM Presence" acting, it is impossible for It to be interrupted or interfered with in any way. Know there is no time nor space; then the knowing of the vastness of Eternity is within your grasp. To enter a Higher Sphere than your physical world in full consciousness is but an adjusting or changing of your consciousness. How do we do this?

Answer: By knowing we are consciously there.

Affirm often: "Through the Power of the Electronic Circle which I have created, 'I AM' no longer touched by any doubts or fears. I joyously grasp the Scepter which 'I AM' and step boldly forth into any of these Higher Spheres that I wish, retaining perfectly clear conscious memory of my activity there."

In this way one may quickly find himself enjoying Limitless Freedom and the Perfect Happiness of being active in any sphere he chooses.

To be aware of what is a thousand years in advance is as easily and readily attained, in fact more so, as going to your library in search of a book.

The great delusion the outer consciousness of mankind has built up, creating time and space in its belief, has been the great stumbling block to humanity's Freedom.

Those who have reached the great disillusionment, that wealth, or the outer effect of things, cannot bring happiness, will understand with great blessing that within their own Creative thought, power and *feeling* are held Perfect Happiness, Perfect Freedom, and Perfect Dominion.

When the student once understands that whatsoever he connects himself with through his attention he becomes a part of to the degree of the intensity with which his attention is fixed, he will see the importance of keeping his attention off the seeming destructive angles of human experience, no matter what they are.

To discuss the seeming inability, shortcomings, or faults of your friends and associates but builds that element upon which your discussion rests within your own consciousness, and also adds to the appearance which seems to be in the other individual.

Because there are black magicians in the world, certain of God's Children who are misdirecting and contaminating the Pure Electronic Energy of the "I AM Presence," is no reason why we should let our attention rest upon that fact, just because we are aware of it. Our business is to hold the attention free to rest within our own Self-control, compelling it by the conscious action to rest on whatsoever we choose.

Few understand that when their attention is called to some destructive thing, how much and how often they allow the attention to go back to it; or if another

has displeased them in some way, how much and how often the attention returns to that incident–when they have the full power to control their attention and make it obey their command.

Few, even among earnest students, yet understand what a mighty power their faculty of attention becomes under their *controlled* use.

I wish so much to impress upon the students how foolish it is to be affected, displeased or disturbed by the imaginary activities of the ignorance of the outer self. When they once know: " 'I AM' the only All-Powerful acting Presence in my mind, my body and my world," they cannot possibly be affected or disturbed by any of their associations in the outer world. They must know then that they are entirely immune from hurt or disturbance of the outer mind of other individuals, no matter what they try to do.

With this understanding, or by giving willing attention to this Great Truth, they will soon find a Peace, Happiness, and Self-control operating about them to such an extent that no outer condition, disgruntled comment or disturbance of their associates could in any wise disturb them, their world or their affairs. As soon as the individual becomes aware that he really has control of his own Creative thought, power, and *feeling*, then he knows positively that he can precipitate into his visible use, or bring into his use from the outer where it is

already created, *anything whatsoever* upon which he holds his Creative thought and feeling firmly.

The moment that he is truly aware of this, he will know he is forever free from the need of the wealth of the outer world, or anything that the outer world can give. Thus has he entered into the Mastery and Dominion of his own world, the only world that is ever existent to him, and which is his God-given Birthright.

I assure you, there is no such thing as a supernatural world. As we step from this sphere of activity into another higher, that one becomes just as Real as this is. It is simply a different state of consciousness we have entered into.

To the joy, glorification and blessing of the mothers, sisters, wives and daughters, I will say that within one hundred years there will be hundreds who will be able to use the Cosmic Rays to cleanse their homes and keep them so; to weave their seamless garments when they will have no desire to follow the freakish styles created by some commercialized idea.

I find so many of the students wondering how it is that Ascended Beings or Masters, with all Their Creative Power, often choose to live in humble quarters. I assure you the explanation is very easy. The far greater part of Their Life and Activity is spent in the Higher Spheres in which they are directing Mighty Rays of Light to the Blessing of humanity–from Homes and Temples of Light and Wisdom so

beautiful, so transcendent as almost to stagger the imagination of the outer consciousness. Those Homes and Temples are Eternal, ever becoming more and more beautiful. So They only spend a few hours in the visible world, which causes Them to lower the density of Their Transcendent Forms, that They may become visible to those yet occupying the physical body. If the students will understand this, it will save them much questioning and confusion in the outer expression–which time they can use in the Activity of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

This will bring them into that Transcendent State and consume the longing for the wealth of the outer world, which is but rubbish in comparison to the transcendent, Creative Power inherent in every individual. They can bring this Transcendent Power into their use through their own Self-control and Mastery. I say to you beloved students, Children of the One God, is it not worth your sincerest effort–when you know you cannot fail? Take your Scepter of the Mighty Creative Power and be forever free from all past, binding limitations which have beset mankind through the ages. I assure you that everyone who enters in to attain this Scepter and Mastery will be given every needed assistance, if each one will try with all his ability.

The one having the understanding of his Creative Ability must know that he can create whatsoever he

will, in whatever rate of vibration he desires to hold it, whether it be Light, or any other condensation he may choose to maintain it.

You know you have the ability to change your thought from Chicago to New York in the same instant, and you know you can change your thought from a condition of Light to one of very dense condensation, such as iron. Then one cannot help but see that this which he does every moment, consciously and at will, he can bring into a more powerful use–by consciously fixing the attention and holding it upon what he desires.

The attention is the channel by which God's Mighty Energy, through thought and *feeling*, flows to its directed accomplishment. Because one has not yet precipitated something from the invisible, there is that lurking doubt, until some simple manifestation has occurred. Then his courage and confidence leap into dominion, and in the future he has no trouble in precipitating whatsoever he desires.

The precipitation of gold or jewels from the invisible to the visible is as simple as breathing, *when once that foolish questioning doubt accumulated by the outer is consumed or pushed aside*.

Mankind, through the centuries, has built up these walls of limitation. Now they must be broken up, shattered and consumed in any way that we can do it. At first it does take determination to do it, but

when you know it is the "I AM Power" acting, you know It cannot fail. The outer only has to hold the attention fixed on the object to be made visible. Dwell on this, and all of a sudden you will find yourself into the activity, and you will be amazed that you dwelt so long without using it.

The length of the Ray from a precipitated substance or condensation of "Light" is controlled by the consciousness of the wearer. If the wearer's consciousness is raised very high, the scintillation is very great.

The "Jewel of Light" is yet in its Transcendent State of Perfection. The jewel in a condensed substance such as a diamond, emerald, or ruby, naturally will take on the condition of its wearer. If the rate of thought vibration in the person wearing it be low, the jewel will become lusterless, while if the thought be transcendent, it will become very luminous.

When one has become a sincere student reaching to the Light, he must qualify everything in his environment with the Quality of the "I AM Presence," no matter what the appearance seems to be. You see, there cannot be a quality or an appearance in your world except what you give to it.

If fear causes you to believe in a disturbing presence, you are responsible for it, because if there were to be a disturbing presence and you qualified it by the "I AM Presence," you see how impossible it would be for it to disturb you. There is only one

energy acting, and the moment you acknowledge the "I AM Presence," you have requalified that activity with Perfection.

Expectation is a very powerful qualifying consciousness to maintain. Intense expectation is a splendid thing. It manifests always. The individual, through the centuries, has created a veil through which he has shut out these Transcendent Spheres. If he has created it, which he has, then common sense and reason will tell one that *he can uncreate it.*

A Powerful Radiation has gone forth to yourselves and students with a powerful conviction that will be sustained–until they have this Work which is given today. *To convey the simplicity, the ease and certainty with which the idea, through Creative thought and feeling, can be brought into visibility, is a thing the students should dwell upon*. This will dissolve that feeling of "Can I?" and in its place put "I can" and "I know."

If the students will keep themselves harmonious, from time to time they will have flashes that will give them all needed confidence. Add to all commands on going out of the body that you retain the conscious memory of whatever you experience. Stick right to a thing from the start and *know that whatever knowledge you need will be forthcoming instantly.*

When you allow the attention to become fixed upon a thing, you that moment give it power to act in your world.

BENEDICTION: Thou Great Happiness–the Mighty Presence and Power which "I AM"! I qualify Thee to go forth in the hearts of mankind, anchoring there and filling their minds, bodies and homes, filling them with Thy Great Happiness.

Open the door of their consciousness so that the Mighty Power which "I AM" can come forth in Full Perfection. O Mighty Presence! Hold the Children of Light, the Individualities of God, hold them close in Thy Embrace, letting Thy Quality flow forth in their command, filling them with Thy Great Peace. O Mighty Presence of Justice! Enter in and reign in all official places. Let the destructive intent of mankind be revealed, that it may be cast out and be consumed. Let the Fullness and Power of Thy Radiant Light enfold all, and Thy Glorious Transcendent Light fill all places.

DISCOURSE IX

October 30, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, All-Powerful, Active Presence–God! We ever grow in deeper praise, thanks and gratitude to Thee for Thy Life, Thy Light, and Thy Intelligent Power manifest everywhere in the Universe; for Thy Active Presence manifest in the mind, body, home, world and affairs of everyone.

Enable us to understand and feel Thy Radiant Power, always active in our world, affairs, and business–knowing no single activity can go wrong; for Thou dost govern all action in Thy Love and Justice, guiding and regulating all.

Thou Mighty Supreme Ruler of the Universe! whose Law is Justice, whose Power is Invincible! protect America in Thy Great, Blazing, Loving Presence. Reveal to the authorities of the United States of America any wrong activities.

"I AM" the Mighty Channel of Justice , claiming all now and for all time, that they serve only the cause of America and the Light of God. No human thought shall enter in. No human hand shall be raised against her, for she is sealed within the Love of the "Great Ascended Host of Light" forever.

Mighty God of the Universe! Thy Love, Light, Wisdom, Intelligence and Justice *shall* fill every office in the land; all political graft *shall* be wiped out forever, and Thou shalt reign through Thy Creation, through Thy Children, in Perfect Justice to all.

I bring you Greetings from the Great Host, ever watching over and ministering through Their Divine Radiation–to heal, bless, enlighten and prosper all who will accept.

THE DISCOURSE

One of the great needs of individuals, and even of sincere students today, is to feel the necessity of giving time morning and evening to sincere meditation: to the stilling of the outer activity that the Inner Presence may come forth unobstructed.

Meditation really means–*feeling*–the Active Presence of God. Therefore, when one attempts to enter meditation, he cannot drag all the disturbance that has beset him during the day along with him. Therefore, consciously remove from the *feeling* and *attention* every disturbing thing, enter into your meditation to *feel* the "Presence of God," and do not revolve your troubles. When the Statement was given: "Know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free," it meant the recognition, acceptance and Activity of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

First, know: "I AM" is the First Principle and

absolute certainty of Freedom now. Second, know: "I AM" the active Presence, governing all manifestation in my Life and world perfectly. Then I have entered into the Truth which shall bring all Freedom.

I must relate a thing that would be most laughable, if it were not really serious. You would chastise it and rebel considerably if your little pet dog continued to carry bones from the alley into your living room. You would think he were doing that which is very much out of place.

Do you know, Beloved Students of Truth, that when you allow your minds to dwell upon disturbing things or experiences, you are doing a great deal worse than bringing bones into the living room? The unfortunate thing with students and individuals which seems so difficult for them to understand is: never under any circumstances try to hold the water that has gone over the wheel.

In other words, the unpleasant experiences, losses, or any imperfection that has passed over your wheel of experience to the present time should never be held close to you. They have gone over the wheel–forgive and forget them. To give and forgive is Godlike indeed. For illustration: if an individual or group of individuals has gone into a business undertaking, and through lack of understanding, it has failed or gone to pieces, it is always because of inharmony in the mental attitude and *feelings*.

If every individual in such an association would take his stand–and hold it–that there was only *God in Action,* only the most perfect success would come out of it. Since the individual has free will, if he will not control his own thought and feeling, he will wreck things for himself and others. Such is the Great Law, unless every individual corrects his own thought and feeling, and keeps it so.

Everyone who manifests in the physical form today has made plenty of mistakes–sometime, somewhere–so let no one take the attitude, " 'I AM' more holy than thou," but each one's first attitude should be to call on the Law of Forgiveness; and if he be feeling or sending criticism, condemnation, or hate to another of God's children, a brother or sister, he can never have enlightenment or success until he calls on the Law of Forgiveness. Further than this, he must say to that person to whom he was feeling disturbed in any way–silently: "I send to you the fullness of the Divine Love of my Being to bless and prosper you." This attitude is the only release and Freedom from the seeming failures of the outer activity.

For individuals to continually revolve in their minds and discussion a business or project that has disintegrated will surely in the end destroy themselves–if they do not face about, and through calling on the Law of Forgiveness find complete conscious release from the entire situation.

For an individual to hold an attitude of revenge for any seeming wrong, imaginary or otherwise, can only bring upon himself incapacity of mind and body. The old, yet wondrous Statement brought down to us through the ages: "Unless you are willing to forgive, how can you be forgiven," is one of the Mightiest Laws for use in human experience. Oh that individuals and many students could only see how they hold to themselves the things they do not want by allowing the mind to revolve upon the discordant things which have passed and cannot be helped through the outer senses!

The greatest thing that all mankind is seeking in reality is Peace and Freedom, which is always the doorway to happiness. There is only one possible way to receive this, which is to know God–the "I AM Presence"–and that this Presence is the only acting Intelligence in your Life and world at all times. Then stand by this and *live* it.

One of the most amazing things that it has been My experience to witness–since coming into the Ascended State–is the distorted idea of Freedom, financially and otherwise. There is but one sure, certain rock upon which to build your eternal financial freedom, and that is to know and feel with every fiber of your Being: " 'I AM' the wealth, the opulence, the substance, already perfected in my world, of every constructive thing that I can possibly

conceive of or desire." This is true financial freedom and will bring it as surely as it is maintained–and it will not get away, I assure you.

On the other hand, man may use–knowingly or unknowingly–enough of this "God I AM Presence" or God-Energy to accumulate through the outer activity millions of dollars; but wherein is his certainty of keeping it? I assure you, it is impossible for any Being in the physical world to keep wealth that is accumulated without his being aware that *God is the Power producing and sustaining it*. You see before you constant illustrations of great wealth taking wings overnight, as it were. Thousands within the past four years have met this experience. Even after the seeming loss had occurred, had they been able to take their firm, conscious stand: " 'I AM' the wealth–*God in Action*–now manifest in my Life, my world," the way, the door, would have immediately opened for them to have again received abundance.

Why do I say, "Again to have received abundance"? Because they had built the momentum and had attained great confidence. Therefore all requirements were at hand ready for further use; but in most instances, they allowed great discouragement–often hatred and condemnation–to enter in, which shut and locked the door to further progress.

Now let me assure you, Beloved Children of God, there is no outer condition ever existed in this world

so bad, so disastrous, but that there is the "I AM," the Active Presence of God with the Eternal Strength and Courage of the Universe, to again rebuild you into Freedom and independence, financially and every way.

I especially want the students who come under this Radiation to understand this, because in this day of falling thrones and governments, individual fortunes and otherwise, they need to know and understand if their wealth has flown away through ignorance of understanding, then the "I AM Presence" in them, *God in Action*, is the sure Rebuilder of their faith, confidence, wealth, or to whatever they wish to direct their conscious attention. Thus they allow this Mighty Inner Energy to flow into their desire–which is the only Power that ever accomplished anything.

Every individual who has seemingly expressed a loss of wealth to any degree should immediately use the marvelous Statement of Jesus: " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life of my business, my understanding, or whatever thing I wish to focus my attention on."

I tell you frankly, Beloved Students and individuals, there is not the slightest hope for you in heaven or earth so long as you persist in holding within your consciousness thoughts and feelings of criticism, condemnation, or hate of any description, *and that includes mild dislike.*

This leads us to the very vital point that you are

concerned only with your own activity and your world. It is not your province to judge another, for you do not know the forces playing upon another or the conditions. You know only the angle that you see of it, and I tell you that if an individual should be entirely innocent of any intent to wrong another, the individuals who send criticism, condemnation or hate to such an one are doing worse than committing physical murder. Why is this so? Because thought and feeling are the only Creative Power; and while such thoughts and feelings may not touch or harm their objective, they must return and bring with them the conditions sent out by the individual who sent them forth–and always with accumulated energy.

So after all, the one who holds vicious thoughts to another is in reality but destroying himself, his business and his affairs. There is no possible way of averting it, except for the individual to awaken and consciously reverse the currents.

Let us go one step further. Throughout all ages, there have been business associations in which there were one or possibly two with the deliberate intent to do wrong, and through this association, a number of individuals absolutely innocent of any wrong intent have been imprisoned. I now tell you, as an Unfailing Law that cannot be changed, that the individual or individuals who cause innocent persons to be incarcerated–thus depriving them of

their Freedom of action as God intended–will bring that exact experience which they have desired for another into their own experience, *even unto the third and fourth embodiment following.*

For Myself, I would rather a thousand times be deliberately shot down than to be the instrument of depriving any of God's Children of their liberty. There is no greater crime reigning in human experience today than the prevailing use of circumstantial evidence, for in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred it is afterwards found to be entirely wrong. Sometimes the Truth is never known to the outer senses.

So Beloved Students, let no one seeking the "Light" ever set himself up in judgment on another of God's Children.

Again, supposing someone we love very much seems to be going all awry. What is the first thing the outer would do? As a rule, to begin sitting in judgment and criticism. The most powerful thing that can and should be done for such an individual by everyone who knows anything of the circumstances is to pour out all their Love and to silently know: " 'I AM,' *God in Action*, is the only controlling Intelligence and Activity within this brother or sister." To keep silently speaking to that one's consciousness is the greatest help possible to be given.

Many times to remonstrate verbally with an individual sets up a condition of antagonism, intensifying

rather than erasing the activity which the silent work would be absolutely certain to accomplish.

No one in the outer consciousness can possibly know what the "I AM God Presence" in the other individual wishes to do. These are vital Truths that, if maintained, would bring very great peace into the lives of individuals. Many lives with their attendant business efforts are ruined because there is lurking within the consciousness of the individual judgment, condemnation, or a feeling of some degree of hatred toward another.

The student or individual who wants to leap ahead in the progress of the Light should never enter sleep until he has consciously sent Love to every individual whom he feels has harmed him at any time. This thought of Love will go straight as an arrow into the consciousness of the other individual–because it cannot be stopped–there generating its Quality and Power which will as surely come back to you as you send it out.

There is perhaps no single element responsible for so many diseased conditions of body and mind as the feeling of hate sent out to another individual. There is no telling how this will react upon the mind and body of the sender. In one, it will produce one effect; in another, still a different effect. *Let it be here understood that resentment is but another form of hate, only of a milder degree.*

A very wonderful thought to live in always is: " 'I AM' the Perfect Creative Thought and Feeling everywhere present in the minds and hearts of individuals." It is a most marvelous thing. It not only brings rest and peace to yourself, but releases limitless Gifts from the "Presence."

Another is: " 'I AM' the Mighty Law of Divine Justice and Protection acting in the minds and hearts of individuals everywhere." You can apply and use this with enormous force and power in every way. Another is: " 'I AM' Divine Love, filling the minds and hearts of individuals everywhere."

As you think on this, you will understand what was done when this home was made a Radiating Center of the "Active Presence of God." You will suddenly come into a realization of the gigantic application of this. Everything in the Life experience of humanity can be governed by the "I AM Presence." The use of the "I AM Presence" is the Highest Activity that can be given.

When you say "I AM," you set God into action; *but there is a lot more to it which you will come to realize—when you feel and know the enormity of the use of this Expression.* Realize the Enormous Power of the "I AM" to act in things of this kind. " 'I AM' the God Power Almighty." There is no other power that can act. When you say and feel this, then you liberate and loose the Full Activity of God.

Another Statement: " 'I AM' the conscious memory of these things." Also: " 'I AM' the conscious memory, use and understanding in the use of these things."

When you say: *"The Presence that 'I AM' clothes me in my Eternal Transcendent Garment of Light,"* it actually does take place that moment.

"The Secret Place of the Most High" is this "I AM Presence." The Sacred Things that are revealed to you are not to be cast forth, for they are as pearls. Know always: " 'I AM' the perfect poise of speech and action at all times." Then the guard is always up, for: " 'I AM' the Protecting Presence."

God's Energy is always waiting to be directed. Inherent within the expression of the "I AM" is the Self-sustaining Activity. Then you know there is no time. This brings you to the instantaneous action, and your precipitation will soon take place. Always preceding a manifestation you will feel that absolute stillness.

BENEDICTION: We give thanks, "O Mighty I AM Presence," for having entered into Thy Secret Place. Let Thy Wisdom govern at all times the dispensation of Thy Light. Let Thy Wisdom guard and direct our minds and bodies at all times, that they always act in perfect accord with Thee. As Thou art called forth into action–"O Mighty I AM Presence"–we know we are always charged at all times with Thy Mighty Energy, and that It accomplishes all perfectly wherever it is sent.

NOTES

Legal affirmations: For the one not in the midst of the case, take this Statement:

" 'I AM' the Law."

" 'I AM' the Justice."

" 'I AM' the Judge."

" 'I AM' the Jury."

Knowing that: " 'I AM' All-Powerful," then I know that only Divine Justice can be done here.

DISCOURSE X

November 3, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Mighty Luminous Presence! "I AM" the Conquering Power. "I AM" the Radiant Splendor filling everything in manifestation. "I AM" the Life flowing through all manifestation. "I AM" the Intelligence governing all activity, Inner and outer, making it One Perfect Activity. Out of Thy Light, "Mighty Presence which I AM," all things are precipitated into form. "I AM" the Exhaustless Energy governed by Thy Wondrous, Infinite Intelligence. Light the Illumining Center within these bodies who come under this Radiation. Expand that Light into the Full Illumination of the body and mind, raising it into Thy Active, Perfect Eternal Garment.

Mighty Light! send forth Thy Rays into the hearts of mankind, into all official places, commanding Justice, Illumination and Perfection of Thy Self to express, bringing relief, release, and Light unto humanity; and by Thy Governing Principle, command all things in the outer human activity to give obedience. I bring you Greetings from the Great Host of Loved Ones, who always watch and minister to those whose devotion reaches unto them.

THE DISCOURSE

From out the centuries of activity we have arrived at the focal point where the experiences of ages come into instantaneous action, where all time and space become the "One Presence," *God in Action* now.

Knowing that it is the Presence of God, "I AM," that beats your heart, then you know that your heart is the Voice of God speaking; and as you come to meditate upon the Great Truth: " 'I AM' the Supreme Intelligent Activity through my mind and *heart*," you will bring the True, Dependable, Divine Feeling into the heart.

So long mankind has been loving on the periphery of the circle. Once the student becomes really aware that "God is Love," and Love's True Activity comes through the heart, he will understand that to focus his attention on the desire *to project Love forth for any given purpose is the supreme privilege of the outer activity of the consciousness—which can generate Love to a boundless degree.* Mankind has not previously understood that Divine Love is a Power, a Presence, an Intelligence, a Light, that can be fanned into a Boundless Flame or Fire; and it is within the conscious intelligence of every individual, especially students of the Light, to so create and generate this "Presence of Love" that It becomes an Invincible, Exhaustless, Peace-commanding "Presence" wherever the conscious

individual desires to direct It.

Somewhere it has been said that Love may not be commanded. I say to you: *"Love is the First Principle of Life and may be generated to any degree, or without any limit whatsoever, for Infinite use."* Such is the majestic privilege of the conscious use and direction of Love.

When I say "generate," I mean the opening of the door through conscious devotion to the outpouring of this exhaustless Fountain of Love, which is the Heart of your Being–the Heart of the Universe.

Students, by contemplating this Infinite Power of Love, become such a fountain of Its outpouring that *Its conscious direction may be Infinite in the student's use.*

When My beloved students wish to hasten their liberation from certain events or outer activity, I can but say: " 'I AM' the Commanding 'Presence,' the exhaustless energy, the Divine Wisdom causing my desire to be fulfilled." This will bring the quickest release from any undesirable condition that the very Law of your Being will permit. Knowing this, you may further know: "The 'Presence that I AM,' I now remain, untouched by disturbing outer conditions. Serene, I fold my wings and abide the Perfect Action of the Divine Law and Justice of my Being, commanding all things within my Circle to appear in Perfect Divine Order."

This is the greatest privilege of the student and should be the Command at all times. Here I shall say something that should be very encouraging, and I trust it will. Each student who is earnestly striving for the Light is being toughened as you make the toughest steel, which wears the longest, holds the best, and is the strongest. Such is what the Life of experience brings to the individual. When one craves to be released and still there appear trying experiences, it is the toughening of the steel of character and the strengthening of the individual that gives him at last the Perfect and Eternal Mastery over all outer things.

One may, with the right understanding of this, easily rejoice in the experience which is enabling him to turn to and bask in the Glorious, Wondrous "I AM Presence." Thus, Beloved Students, you should never grow weary of well-doing, nor meeting the experiences that sometimes seem to weigh heavily upon you; but rejoice that every step forward leads to that Eternal Goal which does not have to be repeated.

This is what methinks the student often forgets to use: " 'I AM' the strength, the courage, the power to move forward steadily through all experiences, whatever they may be, and remain joyous and uplifted, filled with peace and harmony at all times, by the Glorious Presence which 'I AM.' "

To the athlete on the race track, the beginning of the race is glorious anticipation; but as he reaches

the goal and his adversary draws near, he puts forth every effort, his breath becomes short, and with one last leap, he crosses the line to victory. So it is with students on the path. They know in the use of the "I AM Presence" they cannot fail. Therefore, all that is necessary is to tighten your belt, gird yourself for whatever is required, and with a wave of the hand to your adversary, bid him farewell.

More fortunate than the athlete, the student knows from the beginning that he cannot fail, because "I AM" the Exhaustless Energy and Intelligence sustaining him or her.

The Power of Precipitation, the student should understand and remember at all times, is within the "I AM Presence." "I AM" here, the Life Principle and Intelligence in this body. "I AM" everywhere, even unto the Heart of God, the Governing Intelligence of the Universe. Therefore, when I wish to precipitate *anything whatsoever*, I know: "I AM" the Power acting; "I AM" the Intelligence directing; "I AM" the Substance being acted upon, and I now bring it into visible form and my use.

The contemplation of this phrase just expressed will enable the student to enter into this Activity without strain or anxiety.

The question that so often confronts the students in the Power of Precipitation is that of money. The first question is, "How is it that money may be precipitated

without interfering with the government allotment?" Since the creation of money as a standard of exchange, gold being its standard and heart, so to speak, and the security of all issue, it will be remembered that there have been almost a countless number of disasters in one form or another through which gold and the issue of money have been, to the outer sense, destroyed. Billions of dollars in this manner have disappeared. Therefore with any money, and it is usually gold that is precipitated, there is no danger of passing the limit set by a government for its use. Again, there have been billions of Spanish gold and denominations of other countries that have been burned, lost, submerged at sea, etc., to the extent that Precipitation would have to run into great numbers before there would be any question as to its legality. More often however, gold is precipitated in its natural state, therefore always legal in its use.

As the world has recently offered a premium for more gold production, why not precipitate it and bless the world by its use? But I shall not hold myself responsible for the questions that will be asked when you do precipitate it, unless you have a mine from which you can supposedly have brought it forth, for you have no idea what the curiosity of the outer mind is until you call its attention to gold. I assure you, the outer is immediately set on fire. However: " 'I AM' the 'Presence' governing it."

The supposed demand to know the source of gold is but a subtle form of inquiry that someone else may discover your source. My idea would be to answer their inquiry that it is none of their business. Simply say: "Here is the gold. Test it. If it is not one hundred per cent, you may refuse it. If it is, you are compelled to receive it by the laws of your government."

You will understand, Beloved Students, that it is only in the outer activity of the physical world that you require a medium of exchange, for the moment one rises into the Power of Precipitation, he has little use for gold or money or any kind of exchange, except as incidents may require.

As one by one you come into the Ascended State, you will have many a hearty laugh over the seeming importance of these outer problems of the physical, or outer world, for they are all but the "maya," which means but constant change. Remember, there is only one thing in the Universe that is permanent, real and Eternal. That is the "I AM Presence," God in you, which is the Owner, the Creator, and the Intelligence governing all manifested form. Then to know that you are that "Presence," that "I AM Presence," places you, Beloved Student, independent of all outer manifestation.

Do not misunderstand Me. I know you have to come into this Understanding sufficiently, but if you are sincere, have dauntless determination in your

recognition of the "I AM Presence," *God in Action* in you, you will find yourself, even to the outer sense, quickly rising into that Dominion and Independence in which you can say to all outer things, "Is it possible thou didst once disturb me?" Some of you have had an inkling of how gross and coarse all outer form seems when once you are liberated from it. To your finer, Higher Sense, it seems incredible that you could have inhabited and still are inhabiting and using a form so gross and imperfect. Had you long ago recognized, claimed, and rejoiced in the "I AM Presence" as you are doing today, these outer forms would have become so refined that you could have come back to them with very great grace. However, one has but to rejoice at every step of attainment and every step he hopes to attain, because *hope becomes faith, and faith becomes Reality.*

Now Beloved Students, under no circumstance allow the experience of the outer to pall upon you, but in this recognition, rejoice every day, every hour, every minute that brings you nearer to the goal of Freedom and release from limitation–that Freedom you have so longed for and so much desired.

The Light is growing very bright within some of you. Continue on with that calm, dauntless determination to scale the heights, for: " 'I AM' that Great Presence sustaining you, and you cannot fail." You know the old phrase used to spur one on, and especially among

soldiers, was to tell them they were cowards, and "yellow." Now Beloved Students, I say to you: you are not cowards, but you are yellow with the Golden Light of Truth, of Dominion, of Mastery over all outer things which have bound you; and with one Mighty Surge of the 'I AM Presence,' you break every binding chain, shatter all sense of limitation, and stand forth in your Freedom, the Glorious, Radiant, Majestic Being that you really are.

I like very much to use the Statement: " 'I AM' here and 'I AM' there"; and if you will contemplate it, you cannot help but overcome the sense of separation.

The student is more or less uncertain, which always brings anxiety, and anxiety makes tension. As you come into the Higher Activity, you will become more and more relaxed.

Always take the attitude of calm poise when anything should manifest. Always be happy and rejoice in the Presence; but there is always the balance to be maintained–it is the Middle Way. Hold yourself within this Center Poise. One can rejoice as deeply in a calm poise as he can in overexuberance. The calm poise conveys a certain something to others that they need, for every human being needs poise and the conscious realization of the necessity of calmness and poise, because it never leaves one off guard. Poise has within it a certain power of Self-control and guard which is very essential.

You will be not only delighted but amazed at times at the marvelous things that will come with it. Use: " 'I AM' the Perfect Poise which controls everything." When you use the "I AM Presence," be sure to keep it as a permanent thing.

Each one try this, and if you do not feel results at first, just go on, for you certainly will as you use it more and more: " 'I AM' the Presence charging this water with the Life-giving Essence which I absorb and which renews my body in Perfect Health and Eternal Youth." Affirm often: " 'I AM' here and 'I AM' there, 'I AM' the conscious action everywhere." To discordant activities say: " 'I AM' the Presence preventing this. 'I AM' the positive, peaceful control of this whole situation."

In the "I AM Consciousness" is the Wisdom that knows what is required. Know always that: " 'I AM' the controlling, governing Presence of this meeting or situation."

There is nothing comes into physical form which is not first perfected on the Invisible, or Higher Planes.

The students should not discuss this Instruction, but just rejoice in living It themselves. If they will do this, they will receive so much more from It, because there will be no conflicting vibrations to disturb them.

BENEDICTION: Wondrous Presence of the God "I AM"! We give praise and thanks for this feeling

of the certainty of Thy Presence that is growing within the consciousness of these students under this Radiation. We rejoice in the Great Light of Thy Presence enfolding each one, which goes forth unto all humanity, changing all discord into Love and Peace. We thank Thee.

DISCOURSE XI

November 7, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: From out the Great Silence, O Thou Luminous Brother! We welcome Thee and Thy Ministry unto America; and as Thou hast put forth Thy Opening Wedge this day, so shall those under this Radiation become aware of Thy Presence–O Thou Great Light that illumines all earthly minds, making them aware of the One Eternal Presence, the One Intelligence governing all the activity that "I AM," individualized everywhere.

We give praise and thanks that there is but One Intelligence governing everywhere, and the duty of the student *always*, no matter what the appearance, is to accept only this fact; and that he becomes a radiant channel to pour out this Truth like a gushing stream, pouring itself forth to the Great Ocean of Life. We give praise and thanks that out of the Silence has come another Presence who will bless, lift and enlighten humanity. By the Power which "I AM" and the accumulated Wisdom and Energy of the centuries, I project forth into the minds of humanity this day that Intelligent Activity which will guide them aright and control them to act accordingly.

By the "I AM," the "Universal I AM," the Great One, I command this Power to act in all mankind.

I bring you Greetings from the Great Host and the Great Master Himalaya.

The Master Himalaya: This is the first time that the Presence of this Luminous Brother has been brought to the knowledge of the outer world. It is He from whom the Himalayan Mountains receive their name. Thus, ever since these have been raised into prominence, have they been a Sacred, Unchanging Stream of Life –held unwaveringly. Hence those souls who came within their embrace were caught up and lifted into that Luminous Radiant Form–where They have long sent forth Their Rays of activity to heal and bless mankind.

THE DISCOURSE

As the destiny of India and America are entwined as two vines encircling the "Tree of Life," so again this day has the Radiant Help come forth to try and blend in harmony the minds of America, that its progress proceed unhampered and uninterrupted.

Today there are in America thousands who have been reborn from India, and there are being reborn in India thousands from America–each to bring its interblending, balancing process required in both sections of the earth.

This Great Being who has been introduced to you, has after many centuries in the "Great Silence," again stepped forth to exert that conscious blending process of Spirit and manifestation; to hold forth the Chalice, that Its Heart may be filled with the Liquid Fire of Spirit, pouring forth into the hearts of mankind, creating that fullness of desire within them for greater and greater Light–looking to and depending upon the One Great Source of Light, "I AM," *God in Action everywhere*.

The entrance of this Great Presence again into the activity of mankind will spread like a thread of Light through all the activity of America and expand Its Luminous Presence like a Mantle of softly falling Golden Snow. It will be absorbed by the minds of humanity, the majority being entirely unaware, although there will be some who will sense the Inner Penetrating Presence.

If those under this Radiation continue in their present harmonious, beautiful progress, it will be possible shortly to bring to their attention certain activities of the nerve fluid which will hasten their Mastery over the outer form. It means the Mastery over all conditions that seem to bind or limit.

I shall be surprised if your students do not feel the strength, if they do not feel the Presence of this Great Being today. Even as I speak, His Rays go out to them, touching the heart of each one, and I feel their thrill

of Joy, they not knowing just what it means.

Watch carefully, each of you and your students, to be on guard to reverse all negative conditions that appear to the senses. On the lesser things for practice, if the senses report you cold, reverse your consciousness and assert your warmth. If the senses report too much heat, reverse it with a sense of perfect, normal coolness. If the senses report to you ecstatic joy over certain enlightenment, say: "Peace, be still," and assert your calm poise and assurance. The ideal in all sense reports is to move in the middle way, the balance always asserting the Calm Mastery of control which "I AM."

This will enable the establishing of a steady, flowing stream of creative ideas and energy from the Heart of the Great Central Sun–from out which has come this Great Being, the Master Himalaya. This will enable you to receive and use immensely more of that Radiant Energy which He pours forth. The reason for drawing your conscious attention to Him has been that if you understand what it means, you may receive without limit from His Energy, besides what you draw forth by your own conscious effort.

The students must at all times understand that the Masters do not come to them of the students' choice, but that they have been chosen to receive the Radiance, a privilege for which words are entirely inadequate to convey the true meaning that can truly only be felt

or visioned. Again they should understand that the Master's province is not to assume their responsibility by solving their problems for them, but to convey intelligent understanding which they may apply in their own lives to solve their own problems. Thus they gain the needed strength, courage and confidence to continue to reach up step by step, gaining their own Conscious Mastery over the outer self and the outer world.

Always at certain points of growth (expansion), We hear students call out, many times with great sincerity: "Great Masters, help us to solve our problems." For encouragement and strength, I wish to say that far more than one has any concept, is the Radiating Presence of the Master pouring out Strength, Courage, Confidence, and Light–which in most instances the students are quite unaware of in the outer sense consciousness. There is only one way in which anyone with wisdom can be of permanent help, and that is to consciously instruct his brother or sister in the simple laws by which one may wield the scepter, gain the victory, and attain to Full Dominion over the outer self and his world.

To do the thing that the student requires in solving his problems would not only retard his progress, but weaken him immensely. Only by asserting one's conscious strength, winning victories–and thereby attaining confidence which comes in no other way–

does the student enter into the fullness of his own powers. With the powerful, masterful use of the Consciousness of the "I AM Presence," the student goes forward with absolutely no uncertainty to his goal of Victory.

The reason We have not and do not say more to the student concerning the Assistance that We may be giving is to prevent his leaning upon an outside source. To say or do that which would cause the student to lean upon Us because he knows of our Presence would be the greatest mistake We could make; but the student need never fear, and he should know that every Assistance possible is always given, according to the point of attainment he has reached.

The "I AM Presence," the Host of Ascended Masters, the Ascended Jesus Christ, are one and the same thing. Through the recognition and use of the "I AM Presence," *I tell you, you can positively bring forth any quality you wish into the outer conscious manifestation—if you will but do it.*

The need of everyone is to keep reminding the outer consciousness that when one says: " 'I AM' this or 'I AM' that," he is setting *God in Action*, which is his Life individualized, the Life of the Universe, the Energy of the Universe, the Intelligence at the Heart of the Universe governing all. It is necessary, it is vital, to keep the outer reminded of this fact. With this consciousness, the joyous enthusiasm of the

student should increase continuously. There should at no time be a pall in the joy of its use, because it is positively the road to Full Mastery.

The student must become firmly aware that he or she is the Conscious Controlling Power in his Life, in his world, and that he can fill it with any quality that is needed or that he may choose.

The students who have intermittent physical disturbance in the body should take the consciousness often: " 'I AM' the perfectly controlled breath of my body," and should, in connection with this, feel themselves, as often as they can, breathing in that rhythmic breath. This will bring about a certain balance of breathing which is immensely helpful in the control of the thought.

Sincere students should whenever possible avoid listening to things that are disturbing, for in doing this they often let in unknowingly, elements they do not desire. Where they cannot with discretion avoid listening to things of this kind, they should use the following: " 'I AM' the Presence on guard here and consume instantly everything that seeks to disturb." Thus you will not only protect yourself, but help the other person as well. While the student should at no time fear anything, it certainly is necessary to keep up the conscious guard until he has attained sufficient Mastery to control his thought, feeling and receptivity.

From the Golden City comes this limitless charge

of energy for the Blessing of the students of this Radiation, as well as those of mankind who are looking to the Light.

Try to keep as much as possible in the joyous enthusiasm of the "I AM Presence." Give It all power, and do not hold any questioning in the mind. Throw everything to the winds; give everything to that "Glorious I AM Presence," and receive Its Magic Revelation. It is the Mighty, Miracle-Working Presence that can and does solve all things, not only problems, but questions whose answers need revealing. A remarkable Statement that would be enormously helpful to the students would be to say: " 'I AM' the Miracle-Working Presence in everything I require to have done."

For students to keep meditating and contemplating what it means to say "I" or "I AM" brings results, revelations and blessings that cannot be overestimated. I am sure your students will soon begin to show and feel the remarkable activity of this use. Today I feel the Presence of the understanding and use of this much more powerfully than at any time hitherto.

On the Higher Planes there is a constant meeting and exchange of help while the bodies are asleep, far beyond anything the outer self is conscious of.

Knowing that: " 'I AM' the quality of whatever I wish to use," then you know you can produce in visible, tangible form whatever you have within the

consciousness. The moment the questioning of the outer mind can be put under control and made to subside, the greatest revelations pour forth, almost tumbling over each other.

Owing to the need, the Master Himalaya chose to come forth. He brings a special blending of America and India, and that is why it is possible for Him to come here. As the Inner Presence comes into action, all outer activity subsides. It must necessarily, because it obeys the "I AM Presence."

The Golden Snow is what the Great Presence spreads over America–to be absorbed by individuals and the very particles of the atmosphere itself. This will enable the students especially to be greatly assisted and blest, because they have become the focus for this Outpouring.

It may be well for the students to understand that in national requirements, as in individuals, there are qualities needed for certain definite purposes at certain times. That is the reason for Special Great Beings coming forth, these Individuals having predominant the quality that the nation needs at a given moment. The students who can take this Understanding with great sincerity will find a New Element entering into their lives which will benefit them greatly.

The activity of expectation is quite a vital one in receiving from the Inner Presence. It is a faculty that can be used with a great deal of benefit by

the student who cultivates it. For instance, if we have planned something from which we expect great joy, we feel all buoyed up with expectancy. We can acquire and use this same expectancy in elements we wish to acquire and use, for it is very helpful in enabling them to come forth. If one calls on the phone and you are to meet that one in the city, you expect to meet him. If you desire to meet the Masters, one requirement is to expect to meet Them. That is very helpful. Why not expect to meet Them *now?*

People have become so abnormal in their habits that naturally they have interfered with their breathing as well as other things. To use the Statement: " 'I AM' the balancing-breath" will do a great deal more for them than the use of many breath exercises without the aid of an Ascended Master. The coming amazing Activity will be done by the use of the "I AM Presence," because with Its use, anything can be accomplished. Take the consciousness often: " 'I AM' the balancing-breath." This sets in motion the *Inner Activity* that maintains the outer Perfection. In whatever you do, always take the "I AM Consciousness," and then you immediately set It into motion.

Take the attitude of calm certainty in your mind, and keep on keeping on.

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty Presence whom

We in great joy have welcomed, We thank Thee for Thy Great Wondrous Radiance and Light, Thy Great Radiance and Conquering Power; and We trust that Thou mayest decree Justice now and for all time to mankind.

NOTES

Saint Germain: I shall have to journey on.

Q. Where are you going?

A. Home.

Q. Which one?

A. The Golden City.

It is clothed in the Electronic Substance and is just as tangible to you as the physical. Within the Light of the Golden City are Lights that are as much brighter than the surrounding radiance as these physical lights are in this atmosphere.

Within all Light at certain points is consciousness focused. At those points it becomes illumination. Suppose this room were the Great Sun. It has an atmosphere. The individuals moving within it would have their own Radiance about them, the same as the lights in this room.

DISCOURSE XII

November 10, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Infinite Presence, Thou All-Pervading Intelligence! Thy Love, Wisdom and Power govern all things. Thy Divine Justice is ever operating in the lives and worlds of those who look to Thee with unfailing determination.

We give praise and thanks that Thou art the Ruling Power and Governing Intelligence ruling all things.

We give praise and thanks that in our world Thou art the ever-sustaining, Invincible Power. We thank Thee.

God always finds a way to help those whose hearts reach out to Him.

THE DISCOURSE

The seeming mysteries of Life with their attendant experiences are, when rightly understood, blessings in disguise; for any experience that causes us to turn more firmly to the One Active Presence, "I AM," *God in Action,* has served us a wonderful purpose and blessing.

The unfortunate situation in which personalities find themselves exists because they are constantly

looking to outside sources for Sustenance, directing Intelligence, and for the Love that is the Supreme Presence and Power of the Universe.

It matters not what the conditions are that we face, at no time must we lose track of or allow ourselves to be drawn from the Great Truth that: "Love is the Hub of the Universe upon which everything revolves." This does not mean that we shall love inharmony, discord, or anything unlike the Christ, but instead we can love *God in Action,* the "I AM Presence" everywhere present; for the opposite of hate is Love, and *one cannot hate in any sense without having loved deeply*. The Admonition that Jesus gave was truly this idea.

Each human being is a power, and is intended to be the governing principle of his Life and world. In the recognition that within each human being is the "I AM Presence of God" ever acting, then everyone knows that he holds within his outer hands the Scepter of Dominion, and should use his conscious determination in knowing that the Invincible Presence of God is, every moment, the Intelligent Activity in his world and affairs. This keeps the attention from becoming fixed on the outer appearance, which is never the Truth unless illumined by the "I AM Presence."

No matter what the problem is to be solved in the individual's Life, there is only One Power, Presence and Intelligence that can solve it, and that

is the individual's recognition of the All-powerful Presence of God–with whom no outer activity may interfere–unless the individual's attention is knowingly or unknowingly drawn from his central recognition and acceptance of the Supreme God Power.

The Principle of Life, always active, is ever striving to pour Itself forth into expression, thereby producing Its Natural Perfection; but human beings, having free will, consciously or unconsciously qualify It with all kinds of distortion. The individual who stands with his attention fixed firmly on the "I AM Presence," on God and with God, becomes an Invincible Power with which no outer manifestation of mankind can interfere.

In the recognition of: " 'I AM' here and 'I AM' there," friends wherever needful will be raised up to one's assistance, for: " 'I AM' the friends brought forward whenever and wherever it is necessary." The release from all outer dominion or interference can only come through this recognition of the "I AM Presence," *God in Action* in the individual's Life and world. Many times this requires strong determination to hold unwaveringly in this Presence when appearances seem to be dominating. However, such is never really the case.

The old saying, "An individual is never licked until he gives up," is quite true, for as long as an individual looks with full determination to *God*

in himself as the Governing Intelligence, there is no human activity that can long interfere. The Mighty Outpouring of Light flowing about each individual–through the activity of the vision, and knowing of Its Presence–can be made as invincible as a wall of steel about one, in fact more so.

Ever down through the centuries have the majority of mankind given their attention to the outer appearances, thereby inviting all kinds of discord and distress; but today there are thousands who are coming to understand the *God Presence within themselves* as Absolutely Invincible, to the extent that they are steadily being raised above the injustice, discord and inharmony of the outer creation.

Until mankind or individuals hold their attention on the "I AM Presence," God within, long enough and with sufficient determination, they will find themselves surrounded by the undesirable; but through this "I AM Presence," each one has the power to raise himself above the discord and disturbance of the outer creation.

At first it does take determination to hold fast when the seeming storm clouds hang low and the outer appearance seems overwhelming; but with a dynamic conscious attitude and the attention fixed upon the *Presence of God within*, it is like the lightning flashing forth from within the storm clouds, penetrating and dissolving the storm that seems so threatening.

As one advances, he finds himself becoming more and more Invincible to this outer creation of mankind which brings such great distress.

The Statement of Jesus: "Know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free," was perhaps one of the simplest and greatest Truths to ever be uttered; for the first fundamental of knowing this Great Truth to which he referred was to know that you have within you this Invincible Presence of God. If you know that and are certain of It within your own consciousness–I mean by that, standing with firm determination in the face of everything–then you know you do have that Presence within.

Your next step is to take your stand: " 'I AM' the Illumining, Revealing Presence, and no outer activity that I need to know can be withheld from me, because 'I AM' the Wisdom, 'I AM' the Perception, 'I AM' the Revealing Power bringing everything before me–that I may see and understand, and be able to act accordingly."

It is so easy, when you once understand that: " 'I AM' the Only Intelligence and Presence acting," to see how you have the Scepter within your own hands, and through this "I AM Presence" you can compel everything you need to know to be revealed to you. I assure you, this is not in any way interfering with the free will of any other individual.

It is time that the Children of God who are

looking to the Light awaken to this Dominion. I assure you, it is no wrong nor mistake to claim and demand your own. In doing this you are not in any way interfering with any other individual.

If at any time there are those who through their outer activity attempt to take from you that which belongs to you, then it is your right to command through the "I AM Presence" that the whole condition be adjusted and your own brought to you. In this we must be very careful that when we have set the Divine Law into motion and Divine Justice begins to take place that we do not become over-sympathetic and thereby interrupt the action of the Law.

When human beings are governed entirely by the outer self, and when they have no consideration for the Power of God which gives them Life, they are easily led to commit any kind of injustice; but does that mean in any sense that you shall allow them to do it in your world? Not when you know that you have the Mighty Power of God within to command and demand right and justice from everywhere.

I want to cite you an instance: One of my students was going through a very trying experience, and the nature being very spiritual, I told her to demand right and justice. She did as advised, and presently things began to happen to those who wished to do her injustice. Through kindness of heart she began to relent and wish that she had not demanded justice. She

came to Me and said, "What am I to do?" I said with no uncertainty, "Stand by the decree that you have issued. You are not responsible for the lessons these individuals have to learn who have wronged you, so let them get their lessons and be undisturbed."

When individuals start to do wrong, that moment they set in motion the Great Universal, or Cosmic Law of retribution, and they can no more avoid retribution striking them sometime, somewhere, than they can stop the action of the planets. To the innocent victim, retribution sometimes seems a long time coming, but the longer its arrival is delayed, the more powerful it acts when it does arrive. There is no human being in existence that can avoid this Law.

Many times students and individuals have thought that something could be imposed upon them. Such, I assure you, is not the case. The only way one can open himself to undesirable thought is by entering into condemnation and hate. If he has done this, he has generated the thing in which he believed. The student who knows the Power of God within himself need never fear anything from anyone. The individual may, if he or she choose, experience the Fullness of the Activity of God in his Life and world. It is simply a matter of choosing what you shall have. If you want peace and harmony, know: " 'I AM' the Power producing it." If you want adjustment in your affairs and world, know: " 'I AM' the Mighty

Intelligence and Power producing it, and no outer activity can interfere with it."

From out the seeming mystery of Life's ceaseless activity there is the Illumining Presence of the "Mighty I AM Within" that stands ever ready to bless you with untold, inconceivable Blessings–if you only *let* It. How do you let It? By the joyous acceptance of the Mighty Presence, that you have this Mighty Power within you; and then do not hesitate in every detail of your activity, no matter how small it seems, to call It into action; for there is no energy in the Universe but God to act through your consciousness, your mind, your body, your world.

Say often: "I AM the Presence" in everything you wish to have done. This opens the way for the Power of God to act and bring you justice. *Have no sympathy for the outer that in its ignorance does the wrong thing, whether in yourself or someone else.*

Keep calm and serene, knowing: "God is the only Intelligence and Power acting in your world and affairs." "I AM" in you is the Self-sustaining strength and healing, manifesting in your mind and body. This keeps you in greater attunement. Face God! And the Energy always surges forth to command every situation. Individuals who understand this Law are not subject to injustice and the conditions which the outer selves of other beings try to impose upon them.

Keep the outer reminded of this often. Be sure

always within yourselves that there is only the Presence and Power of God acting in you and your affairs. Keep using the statement at all times that: "There is nothing hidden that is not revealed to me." This is always necessary. However, no matter what individuals want to do, your safeguard is always to pour out the Love of God to them.

When individuals try to enjoy something through injustice, without question, they never enjoy it, for they always lose some faculty by which they could enjoy it.

Other personalities always have the same privilege to stand with God that you do, and if they do not choose, that is not your business.

God is the All-knowing Presence and Power, knows and discovers all things. You may say for another:

"Mighty Master Self, the 'I AM Presence' within this individual, come forth in Thy Conscious Power, with Thy Mighty Insight and Foresight, with Thy Wisdom and Directing Intelligence; and see that all things are adjusted for her, and that she is given the peace and rest she so much deserves. 'I AM' the Commanding Presence directing and commanding this to be done, and it is done now. Lift the consciousness into the Full Dazzling Light, where she may see and know the repose, rest and beauty that is hers by her own creation and service."

It is a mistake to let sympathy draw you into

conditions that are very destructive. Take the stand: " 'I AM' the only Presence acting there."

For helping those who have passed on through so-called death: " 'I AM' the Presence holding that individual in the sphere where he belongs, teaching and enlightening him."

If the student can get the correct idea of pouring out the Love to his own Divine Self, *he will receive complete relief from every discord*. To perfect conditions say:

" 'I AM' the Presence there–governing and healing the situation."

Mankind in general and the doctors have distorted things pitifully. The individual who wants to rise into the "God Presence" and live there needs the energy he wastes. The very energy individuals waste is the force and strength by which they are enabled to hold fast to the "God Presence." This Energy is the Life they need to enable them to turn and hold steadfast to the "God Presence." When the outer self has for centuries used Life's Energy to create wrong conditions, that waste of the energy becomes a wide-open drain upon the consciousness of individuals.

Doctors are responsible for much of this terrible condition, for they teach the gratification of the sex appetite, and that is the greatest avenue of waste with which human beings have to contend. This is what makes it impossible to hold fast to the "God Presence"

long enough to attain the Mastery. It is ninety-five per cent of the cause of old age and the loss of sight, hearing and memory—as these faculties only cease to function when there is no longer a stream of this Life Energy flowing into the cellular structure of the brain. You cannot tell this to individuals until they have had such hard knocks that they are almost desperate with the misery of their own creation before they will listen to you. The will is absolutely nothing without this Life Energy.

There is only one possible way to change anything which has been created and directed into a wrong channel. The attention is what holds it fast to the wrong use or expression of it. Instantly direct the thought to the Higher Self. Many people get the idea that they can control it by sheer force of will, through compulsion. This cannot be done, for you but dam it up, and it only breaks out somewhere else.

The only permanent way to overcome it is to change the attention and rise out of it. Use the Statement: " 'I AM' the Governing Presence of this Energy and the only Power that can raise it. 'I AM' the Presence raising and transcending it, and that action is forever Self-sustained." Know: " 'I AM' the Presence doing this, and therefore it is done now, for God's Activity is always instantaneous."

In any wrong condition, the first thing to do is to call on the Law of Forgiveness. Remember that

when a thing has been set in motion or energized, it simply acts.

The physical body is the vehicle for contact with the sense world. When nearing the point of precipitation, continue on using the physical vehicle for doing the ordinary physical service. There is the Inner, the mental, and the physical world. The physical body has been created to act in the lower rate of vibration and is the natural vehicle provided.

To direct and handle physical objects by the mind alone needs an accumulation of Electronic Force in the Electronic Circle of the individual. When using the energy below the Ascended State, this consciously generated energy is held within the Electronic Circle which surrounds every individual to a more or less degree. This accounts for some individuals seeming to have a limitless amount of energy, for that which is accumulated in one lifetime is carried over into the succeeding lives.

Perhaps one of the most unfortunate things in which human beings live is the man's so-called legal right to bind another individual in the sex activity when the other wishes to rise out of it.

Even in the ignorance of the outer mind, some natures have a powerful development of the Love Activity. The Pure Love of God never goes below the heart. True Love never requires sex contact of any kind. The Great Ascended Host of Light are

ever with those who want to do right. Send your thought out to Them, and you shall always receive help.

You have an Invulnerable, Invincible Power when you know you have the recognition of the "I AM Presence."

The Law of Forgiveness is the wide-open Door to reach the Heart of God. It is the Keynote and Hub on which the Universe turns.

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty, Infinite Presence of God! We give praise and thanks for Thy ceaseless Ministry. We call Thy Blessings, Thy Wisdom, Thy Intelligence to act through each one, giving peace of mind, peace of body, and joy of heart, to go forth the Ruling, Conquering, Victorious Presence over all things. We give praise and thanks that the "Mighty Presence I AM," *God in Action*, governs all official places, causing Thy Perfection to be ever-operative and Self-sustained in Thy Name and through Thy Presence.

DISCOURSE XIII

November 14, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Majestic Presence, Infinite Creator of all there is, the "Great I AM," visible and invisible, manifest and unmanifest! We rejoice in Thy Great and Mighty Presence–that Thou hast made us aware of Thy Limitless Power, Thy Infinite Intelligence, Thy Eternal Youth and Beauty. We give praise and thanks that we have become so aware of Thy Great Opulence, Thy Great Abundance, that we feel It like a mighty river in our hands and use, Thou Mighty Endless Source! Thou Ceaseless Stream! Thou hast made us aware that: " 'I AM' the Mighty Power of Precipitation." We bow before Thee in adoration and full acceptance of Thy Mighty Presence and Power.

I bring you Greetings from the Great Host; and the Great Light of the Illumined Ones is growing rapidly stronger.

THE DISCOURSE

" 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life."

" 'I AM' the Energy you use in every action."

" 'I AM' the Light, illumining every cell of your Being."

" 'I AM' the Intelligence, the Wisdom, directing

your every effort."

" 'I AM' the Substance, omnipresent, without limit, which you may use and bring into form without any limit."

" 'I AM' Thy Strength–Thy Perfect Understanding."

" 'I AM' Thy Ability to apply it constantly."

" 'I AM' the Truth that gives you now Perfect Freedom."

" 'I AM' the Open Doorway into the 'Light of God that never fails.' "

"I give praise I have entered into this 'Light' fully, using that Perfect Understanding."

" 'I AM' Thy Sight that sees all things visible and invisible."

" 'I AM' Thy Hearing, listening to the Bells of Freedom, which I hear now."

" 'I AM' Thy Ability, sensing the most ravishing fragrance at will."

" 'I AM' the Completeness of all Perfection you ever wish to manifest."

" 'I AM' the Full Understanding, Power and Use of all this Perfection."

" 'I AM' the Full Revelation and use of all the Powers of my Being which 'I AM.' "

" 'I AM' the Love, the Mighty Motive Power back of all action."

I wish to give the most kindly warning to the students under this Radiation to watch every feeling–

that at no time anyone accept a feeling of jealousy at the progress of another. Each student must always remember that he has no concern whatsoever with the other students, except to know that: " 'I AM' the God Presence there in action." For one student to wonder and question in his own mind about the progress of another is most retarding, and it is never admissible.

Each student must understand that his only concern is the harmonizing, quickening, and expansion of his own mind and world. The sooner students understand that *the one imperative demand of the Great Law of their Being is harmony of the mind and feelings*, the quicker will Perfection manifest. Without this being maintained, they cannot go beyond a certain state of progress.

As soon as the students realize this and begin to use the "I AM Presence," commanding the harmony and silence of the outer activity, they will find that they can see, feel, and be the Perfection which they so much desire. When students and friends have a deep, sincere Love for each other which is not inquisitiveness, that Love is the greatest blessing and uplifting power. Here is one criterion by which a student may gauge himself at all times, determining what is the power acting.

If one *feels* critical, inquisitive or out of harmony toward a person, place, condition or thing, it is a sure

signal that the outer self is acting, and the right attitude is to correct it immediately. Everyone, especially students, must realize that they have only one thing to do, and that is to feel, see, and be Perfection in their own worlds.

This is so very important is the reason I am stressing it so much at this time–because as students begin to experience unusual manifestation through their efforts, there is always that suggestion at first which will say to the individual: " 'I AM' able to use the Law better than the other person." This, you know without My saying it, is a mistake.

One cannot long use the Statement "I AM," even intellectually, until he begins to feel a deeper and deeper conviction that: " 'I AM' all things." Think often what these two marvelous Words mean, and *always couple with the use of these two Words the Statement that: "When I say 'I AM,' 'I AM' setting in motion the Limitless Power of God in whatever I couple the expression 'I AM' with."* In the scriptural Statement: "Before Abraham, was 'I AM,' " Abraham represents the outer expression of Life, and "I AM" represents the Principle of Life which was expressing through Abraham. Thus there was the Perfection of Life–before any manifestation ever occurred; and thus is Life without beginning and without end.

My Beloved Students, My Heart rejoices exceedingly in the nearness with which some of you are feeling the

conviction of this Majestic Presence, "I AM," which you are. Do your utmost to feel calmly, serenely, and if you cannot see it otherwise, shut your eyes and see Perfection everywhere. More and more there will come to you proof of the marvelous Presence of this Truth. You will hear, feel, see, and experience that marvel of all marvels–which as children you have lived in–miracles performed.

There have been written for your benefit descriptions and explanations of the use of this "Mighty I AM Presence." You who hold fast to the Truth will come into the threefold action: seeing, hearing and experiencing these so-called miracles–miracles until you understand their operation, and then majestic simple Truths which you may forever apply, when once understood.

With all My centuries of experience, I cannot help but say to you as encouragement that My Heart leaps with joy at the nearness with which some of you are grasping the Scepter of Dominion. Go forward, My Brave Ones. Do not hesitate. Grasp your Scepter of Dominion! Raise It! for: *" 'I AM' the Scepter, the Quenchless Flame, the Dazzling Light, the Perfection which you once knew."* Come! Let Me hold you in My strong Embrace, that where there have been so long two, there will only be one–"I AM." "I AM" the Knower, the Doer, the Perfection expressed now.

I again speak to the individuals wanting so much

to have their problems solved. There is only One Presence in the Universe that can or ever does solve any problem, and that is the "I AM Presence," everywhere present. Beloved Ones! Let me say in all kindness, there is no use just seeking to have a problem solved, because where one was, a dozen may appear; but when you know the Perfect Attitude is to enter into the "I AM Presence," knowing It is the Unquestionable Solver of every problem, you will, as surely as "I AM" telling you, cause all problems to disappear; for where you live constantly, calmly and with sufficient determination in the "I AM Presence," instead of having many appear where one has been solved, you will have entered into the State where there are none.

I command the Power in these Words today to carry to everyone who hears or reads them the True Conviction and Understanding back of them.

For the Brain: " 'I AM' the quickening of the cells of this (*my* or *your*) brain structure, causing it to expand and receive the Intelligent Direction of the Mighty Inner Presence."

You must know that you have the power through the "I AM Presence" to consciously qualify your thought in whatever way you will. There is naught to say what you shall do, for you are a Free Being of Free Will. If you could be conscious of every thought

that passed through your mind for six weeks and keep it qualified with Perfection, you would see the most amazing results. Say often: " 'I AM' the Master Within, governing and controlling all my thought processes in full Christ Perfection as I wish them to be."

Blessing and holding others in the Light: When you bless others, or visualize them in the Light, there is a double activity of the quality you send out. In doing this there is a certain amount of protection that is the automatic result, but the thought and quality in the Light and blessing registers principally within one's own consciousness, and at the same time intensifies that quality in the one to whom it is sent.

Take the eternal stand that: " 'I AM' what I want to be." You must use the "I AM Presence" consciously always. Rarely, even among students, have they realized deeply what the "I AM Presence" meant. Only occasionally has any real comprehension of the "I AM" come forth—except in the Retreats of the Ascended Masters. Jesus was the first to stress it to the outer world. I urge you earnestly, do not give any consideration to the element of time. Manifestation must come instantly when you give the "I AM Presence" freedom enough. Go on, apply, know, and let the "I AM Presence" take care of the element of time.

When you make a declaration of Truth and stick to it, you must receive. The outer has no power

of itself at all. Its duty is simply to know that the "I AM Presence" is acting. Sometimes, without being aware of it, the outer self is looking for the time of manifestation.

I can convey to you the conviction and the feeling that when you command as the "I AM Presence," Almighty God moves into action.

Remember at all times that when you are dealing with personalities you are dealing with the outer human creation, and you have all right and power to command its silence and obedience, whether it is in your own outer self or someone else's.

If you will count ten before you speak, you can control all sudden impulse, and back of this is a Mighty Law which can help the student immensely. When there is a sudden impulse, there is a release, or rushing forward of accumulated energy. If there be anger, then the energy is instantly qualified with it, or with destruction of some kind.

The power of Self-control would say: "Only God's Perfection goes forth." This will handle any condition of uncontrolled impulses with which the individual is contending. When the student has already let something go forth that is undesirable, then the thing to do is to consciously consume it–instantly.

The constant use of "God bless this" directed to inanimate things brings amazing accomplishment. *The easy way to see and feel Perfection is to*

qualify every thought and feeling going forth with Perfection. When an impulse comes to do anything, instantly qualify it with Perfection.

Story of the engine in a small town: The whistle is the warning; the "I AM" is the control of the engine.

The ordinary human being would not think of running over children and killing them, yet he releases wrongly qualified energy in thought, feeling, and words that kill the higher impulses in others. If your personality is not controlled and governed, it has the same qualities as all other outer selves or personalities, but your "I AM Presence" is the Perfect Control of it.

There is nothing more tragic in the world than for one person to hold the thought of limitation over another human being. A thought of imperfection driven at a sensitive person sometimes limits that one for years, and many times the results are very tragic. We must all give everyone his complete freedom mentally. If you speak of freedom for yourself, be sure and give it first to everyone else. When there is a condition in another that you wish to help, use the following: " 'I AM' the Perfect Manifestation there."

The principle within both energy and substance is the same. Substance holds energy within it naturally. The heart center of substance is Intelligent Action. Vibration in its natural state is pure, always. Vibration is energy in action and must be qualified.

The pulsation in all substance is the "Breath of God" acting. Think when breathing: " 'I AM' the Perfect Energy of every breath I breathe. 'I AM' the pure atmosphere of my world."

Form the habit of constantly qualifying your world with Perfection. The old habit of thinking imperfection has filled your world in the past. Now the important thing is to be Self-conscious that you are filling your world with Perfection all the time. Stand on your feet the first thing in the morning and say with feeling: " 'I AM' the Presence filling my world with Perfection this day."

Do not be concerned about personalities.

To take the stand: " 'I AM' Perfection acting through any official" would impel the 'I AM' Power and Action there.

The first thing in the morning, say: "I qualify everything in my world this day with Perfection, because 'I AM' Perfection. I qualify this mind and body with Absolute Perfection and refuse acceptance of anything else."

" 'I AM' the Miracle, and 'I AM' the Presence compelling its manifestation through Divine Love, Wisdom and Power."

When individuals come and ask about certain use of the Law, always preface your statement with: "You are an individual of free will, but this is the way I feel about it."

What is required for the expansion of the Light of one person may be entirely different from that for someone else. You cannot expand so long as you have an opinion about anyone else. It is stifling to your own progress. There is a time comes with everyone when he must stand up and face himself, his outer creation, then say this: "Whatever there is of imperfection left in me has to get out."

Your constructive desire is *God in Action* doing the thing.

Your desire holds the Power or energy of the "I AM," through the attention on the thing you desire to do.

" 'I AM' the Full Revelation and the Perfect Application for precipitating what I desire, and I do know what is the Perfect Thing to do in the outer self while precipitating."

Say often: " 'I AM' the precipitating 'Presence' of this thing." Do not be anxious; just know it with calm certainty. When you are conscious of the "I AM" acting, you know it is moving forward. Do not let in the sense of disappointment–rather, say:

" 'I AM' the Perfect Harmony of my thought, feeling and action."

BENEDICTION: Out of Thy Pure Essence, we receive now and forever Thy Strength, Thy Wisdom, Thy Understanding Application of Thy

Great and Marvelous Laws, that we may produce and maintain Thy Perfection in each Life, mind, body, home and world.

NOTES

In a recent newsreel there have been pictured certain chemical activities and how to use this chemical action upon flowers to qualify them with the desired fragrance. Instead of raising them in the earth, they are growing them in water with excelsior over the top. This shows how near the chemists and scientists are coming to bringing things forth direct from the Universal. This shows the "Inner Activity" coming into conscious, definite use–or the activity held in Consciously Directed Rays.

" 'I AM' the only acting Presence in this deal."

" 'I AM' the Intelligent Activity in their minds."

" 'I AM' the Protection in myself and my property."

" 'I AM' the Intelligence and Presence acting everywhere."

" 'I AM' the visible opulence I desire."

" 'I AM' the Presence producing abundance wherever I choose to use it."

DISCOURSE XIV

November 17, 1932

FAITH – HOPE – CHARITY

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: "I AM" the Joy, the Courage, the Confidence pervading all the earth–filling the hearts of mankind–consuming all generated thought of depression or lack in the minds of mankind; and that which has been sent forth through lack of confidence shall be wiped from the earth.

"I AM" the Presence, the Perfect Christ Activity in the minds of all humanity, filling all official places, causing It to sustain all personalities, causing them to turn with quick certainty to the Source of their Being, the Perfect Life manifest in all outer expression. "I AM" the Presence proclaiming the Conscious Active Divinity in manifestation everywhere.

This shall be! For " 'I AM' the Supreme Conquering Presence. 'I AM' here and 'I AM' there. I go everywhere, touching the brains of mankind as with a streak of Lightning–not with consuming power, but with the 'I AM Presence' that will no longer be gainsaid." I bring you Greetings, Joy and Love from the Great Host.

It is so wonderful, Beloved Ones, to have such perfect peace and calmness in your minds these mornings. Oh, could you understand the value of maintaining that peace of mind! There is nothing that warrants it being disturbed.

Your melodies were beautiful, and wonderful words shall come forth to bless through the melodies. There is that Great Joy and advancing Conquering Presence that will bless your home, world, and students with Its Glorifying Presence–with Its Presence of opulence streaming forth like a mighty river to all who make themselves worthy by the peace and harmony of mind.

THE DISCOURSE

I wish to call your attention this morning to the active Presence of Faith, Hope, and Charity. In this consideration, we will think of Faith as the Conquering, Emanating Power; Hope, the open doorway through the veil, acting in the Pure Presence; Charity, as the determination to think no evil, to speak no evil, see no evil, hear no evil, feel no evil.

Students should always watch the Inner Activity of the outer mind and not let themselves be fooled by its action. This may sound like a paradox, but it is not. This is more important than it seems at first. If there is lurking back in the consciousness any feeling of resistance of any kind whatsoever, or that something which is always ready to bristle when something

displeases, pluck it out by the roots. You know it is of the outer, and it will stand in the way of your attainment to prevent it until you do pluck it out.

To maintain a tranquil, sweet disposition in the face of all things is the certain road to Self-control and Absolute Mastery. This is much more important than any of you can possibly understand at this time for your attainment of all that you desire.

There are Cosmic Masters known as Faith, Hope, and Charity. In calling your attention to these three principles always active in the Life of mankind, I want to assure you that they are not only qualities within yourselves, but there are Beings of Great Light and advancement who are also known as Faith, Hope, and Charity. The individuals and students who make the conscious effort to cultivate these qualities and consciously expand them in their worlds will find themselves receiving great Assistance from these Conscious, Mighty Beings–from whose Names come these qualities into individualization. These are Cosmic, Self-conscious, Intelligent Beings, whose special action with mankind is to encourage and expand these qualities. Therefore let all the students understand that this is far more than a scriptural phrase or expression. At this time these Great Ones have come from out the "Cosmic Silence" because of the need of Faith, Hope, and Charity in the minds and hearts of mankind. The sinister force that would have

destroyed the confidence, the hope, and the charity in the minds of the American people is doomed to fail utterly. Even now, hundreds who voted for a wet administration are finding their own uncontrolled thought recoiled upon them and are regretting the unwisdom of the action. So out of seeming wrong activity will still come great good. Since the hypnotic force that was generated has spent itself, many of mankind are wondering what caused them to do certain things; and their very rebellion will generate the force which will be used to correct conditions after all. *God, which is Progress, knows no defeat in anything*. Let students always remember this, which will enable them to maintain the so much needed peace and poise of mind.

The Majestic Being "Charity" has a natural Consuming Force for dissolving and annihilating hate, criticism and condemnation, and uses the Cosmic Rays as a balancing force in the ethers, from which human beings are drawing their very breath and sustenance, so in spite of themselves, they are breathing in the Fire of these Rays.

This reminds me of an illustration. You know, when a person is fainting, many times you hold the smelling salts or ammonia under that one's nose. This is what is actually taking place under the nose of humanity. It is now breathing in this Consuming Presence. (Ask your students not to discuss this fact

with unbelievers, but it is vital that the students understand this.)

Here I want to stress something earnestly. To the earnest, sincere student, there are innumerable means of assistance available to him, much of which is and will remain entirely unknown to him, but from which he nevertheless draws–when his desire for the Light is sincere.

To throw everything to the winds and stand joyously and determinedly in that "One Mighty Presence which 'I AM,' " enables each one to have a continuous stream of victories marked down to his or her benefit. No effort ever made in the "Name and Presence which 'I AM,' " can ever fail; but must go forward from one Victory to another until one attains and is able to use the Scepter of his Full Dominion.

I wish to encourage and strengthen the very important advancing consciousness concerning the Law of Forgiveness. The correct way to call into action the Law of Forgiveness is to say: " 'I AM' the Law of Forgiveness and the Consuming Flame of all inharmonious action and human consciousness." This sets into motion the completed Action.

When you use the statement: "I call on the Law of Forgiveness," you are not always completing the action, because you need to be conscious of who and where that Intelligence is which enables it to be done.

As I look among the students, I find that it is

important to keep touching frequently upon the use of the "I AM Presence," for It is doing remarkable things for them already. My very Being lifts up when I see among the students those whose attention is held with determination upon the "I AM Presence"; how the student becomes a powerful magnet for the Light, and how It rushes to envelop each one as a loving mother enfolds her child. Could people see and realize this for one moment, their determination would surge into a Conquering Flame from which there could be no receding.

The time is apropos today, and I send forth to each of you and the students a Conscious Ball of Light enveloping the heart and brain of each one, that they may receive more continuously the conscious Blessing of the "Mighty I AM Presence." I believe that most of them will feel this. Whether they do or not, nothing can interfere with Its Action to bless them.

To those blessed ones who find disturbance in the home at times, I would suggest that they use this Statement and feel it deeply: " 'I AM' the Conquering Presence, commanding Peace, Love and Harmony in my home and environment." Anyone who will use this with determination can have a peaceful, loving, harmonious atmosphere in the home. Some may need to build a momentum to experience its continuous action. Many times they will have immediate results. To build this into the consciousness is recognizing

the "I AM Presence" as the Ruling Power in their homes, for It is *naturally* the Ruling Presence.

If students and individuals who have difficulty in maintaining Self-control will sit quietly for five minutes, feeling deeply and thinking to themselves: " 'I AM' Loving Charity," they will find a sense of great relief.

For fainting: You know, speaking of fainting, the individual never faints–only the personality does that. Therefore if one who is in the habit of fainting will take this determined stand: " 'I AM' the Commanding Presence forbidding this nonsense, and I forever maintain control of my mind and body," he or she will forever control it.

When one first feels the least disturbance, quickly take the consciousness: " 'I AM' the Commanding Presence, and I maintain my consciousness here." One must realize that in the command of the "I AM Presence" he has absolute Control of the body. The more anyone uses this, the more quickly does manifestation take place.

Q. If the Great Central Sun is the Heart Center of the Infinite, where is that which is the brain center?

A. *In the Pure State, whether in the Infinite or the finite, when there is no imperfection, the brain and heart activity become One, for the motive power of all activity sent forth is Love from the*

Heart. Therefore, in the Pure State, the heart and brain are synonymous, for within Divine Love is contained Love, Wisdom and Power.

The Infinite Energy is always present awaiting use, but does not act in the Life of an individual except under Conscious Command. There does come a time in the progress of the individual when things act so instantaneously that it seems to be automatic, but it really never is.

There is absolutely but one road to Self-conscious Mastery, and that is the *Conscious Direction* of the Eternal Energy into whatever you desire. Now this brings us to another quite vital point.

Desire is an indirect action of the *attention*, but desire, sustained by the *determined use of the attention*, causes the desire to become an invincible manifestation. This will give you a slight idea of how important it is that conscious direction be coupled with the desire. Conscious use of the "I AM Presence," or the consciously directed use of this Eternal Energy to a given accomplishment, should at no time be anything but a most joyous effort. It should never seem like work or tension in any way, because when you declare: " 'I AM' the Presence, the Intelligence, directing this energy to a given purpose," you set the Law in motion in a perfectly easy, calm manner, and it does not require any "tearing the hair" effort. Therefore it should always be a calm, serene, determined procedure.

The student should at all times understand that the student never chooses the Master, but the Master chooses the student. Did the student understand what consciousness he was to maintain, it would come about very much sooner. For contacting the Ascended Masters, use: " 'I AM' the Presence preparing the way and bringing visible contact with the Beloved Ascended Masters."

With the use of the "I AM Presence" you have Full Command and Limitless Control over all disturbing conditions. When you speak in the "I AM Presence," you are speaking in the "Presence" which the Ascended Being is. You must realize deeply that when you say "I AM," it is the Full God-Power *acting* and knows no failure of any kind.

BENEDICTION: We give praise and thanks for Thy Infinite Outpouring, "Great I AM Presence." We give praise and thanks that at last, we know who Thou art, and that within Thee are all possibilities. We give praise and thanks that Thy Mighty Presence is always the Governing Intelligence, the Love enfolding, the Light illumining everything on the way.

DISCOURSE XV

November 21, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Conquering Presence, the Majesty of "I AM" everywhere! We give praise and thanks for Thy Mighty Presence everywhere. Thy All-Pervading Energy and Power ever stands at the door of our consciousness for use—that We may consciously direct It to manifest Thy Wondrous Perfection. Forever we give praise and thanks to Thee for Thy Mighty Presence.

I bring you Greetings from the Great Ascended Host, always giving Their Assistance, that you may manifest Perfection.

THE DISCOURSE

Out of the glorious fullness of God's Omnipresent Light and Substance comes the fullness of all things.

The student who is strong enough—firm enough—to stand alone with his or her "Mighty I AM Presence," never dividing for a single hour the Presence and Power of God, will find himself or herself steadily rising into that Mighty Perfection, forever free from all sense or recognition of any limitation.

The student is fortunate indeed who can hold himself or herself within this Mighty Presence

undivided. For the benefit of some of the students who are so sincere, and yet are unknowingly allowing their attention to be withheld from that Undivided Presence, I wish to state certain facts with no intent to intrude upon the free will of the individual.

These records which I shall quote, We have within Our Possession, and they cover the past one hundred years. That of which I wish to speak today is the delusion of astrology.

No one living can give his attention to astrology and enter into the "Presence of the I AM" and remain there. Underlying the present use of astrology is the human desire and opportunity to justify and gratify the outer desires. Here let Me state an appalling fact which is within the records We have: *there is no one thing or phase of study which has caused more failure or more indirect murder than the present delusion of astrology.*

In your city of Chicago, within very recent years, was a splendid student of metaphysics who, consciously accepting the delusion of his horoscope, was driven to commit suicide.

The one thing humanity needs most, and students above all else, is the firm rock and Consciousness of the "Mighty I AM Presence" upon which to stand safely and free from the pitfalls of outer concoctions. It is not the negative statements of prospective death and the so-called ill-fated star force to be overcome

that students need to know, but the "Unconquerable, All-pervading 'I AM Presence' " that is the only and all Life of their Beings to which their attention needs to be drawn–and held there with a firm grasp.

In the "I AM Presence" there is no height the student may not reach; but by allowing his attention to be held by astrology, numerology, and the many isms of today, there is no depth he may not reach.

The present use of astrology has no semblance of the use to which it was put centuries ago. Then it conveyed no negative statements of any kind. The great harm of the attention fixed upon it is that students accept the negative statements far more than they are willing to admit. The sinister negative force generated by mankind in the world always takes advantage of such things as this to get and hold the attention, especially of the student who is progressing, and thus keep it upon that which will pull him down instead of raising him up.

Where there is a horoscope that indicates the death of someone, various minds become fixed upon that idea, and actual indirect murder is committed–so subtle that individuals would be shocked to be reminded that they had any part in it; but I assure you, it is none the less the Truth, for all of their surprise.

Could the students of astrology see for one day from the Great Inner Standpoint the destructive

force generated and used through the present use of astrology, they would turn from it as from a poisonous serpent waiting to strike death into their veins.

I say to you beloved students, in the name of your Light and progress, and of all progress, stand within your own "Mighty I AM Presence" and let not your attention be held or divided by any outer thing if you wish to avoid the wheel of birth and rebirth indefinitely.

From the Great Love of My Heart–seeing and knowing from the Inner Standpoint as you do not and cannot possibly as yet–I urge you to avoid everything that savors of a negative expression or condition. Then you shall rise on the Wings of your "Mighty I AM Presence" into that Everlasting Freedom and Blessing of the Perfect, Eternal, Limitless Light.

As I said, I do not wish in any manner to intrude upon your free will, but the Gates of Eternal Freedom are open before you, if you will but believe the Truth I have uttered, which will enable you to enter within these Gates and receive the Eternal Blessing of the Light waiting there to enfold you.

If there are conditions in your Life, home or environment that you wish to be rid of, command through the "I AM Presence" that they be dissolved and consumed before Its Mighty Light and Power.

Beloved Students who have come under this Radiation, with you We shall not touch upon this

subject again. May the "I AM Presence" within you enable you to see the Light and Truth of which I have spoken. I have seen within you the Glorious Light that can be quickened into a Dazzling Radiance, enabling you to express Perfection. Hence, of My own volition have I offered My humble Assistance; but if the personality persists in allowing the attention to be held on *anything* but the "Mighty I AM Presence"–which I know is the Mightiest and Only Raising Presence and Solver of all problems–then My humble efforts must necessarily be in vain.

I assure you, Dear Ones, you have reached a point where you must go up or down. With your determined attention and acknowledgment constantly held on the "Mighty I AM Presence," there is no condition, force or presence in earth or heaven that can prevent your wondrous, glorious attainment into Everlasting Freedom and Perfection.

If you have not That within you which causes you to feel and tells you of the Great Divine Love that enables Me to voice this Truth to you for your protection, then We must but wait such time as the Truth of It does appear within you.

When students and individuals have once learned of and acknowledged the "Mighty I AM Presence" and then allow their attention to longer be held by or upon outer things, whether it be consciously or unconsciously makes little difference; for they are

deliberately turning their backs to the "Presence," which is the Source of their Being and the Life within them that enables them to move their bodies about. I declare with all the Love of My Being that: "I AM the Presence" enabling you to see and feel this Truth and stand by and within It–for the sake of your own wondrous progress.

Those who will hold steadfast enough to that Mighty Presence will find abundant proof coming into their experience of Its Limitless Power and Intelligence.

Beloved Students! Many Hands of the Ascended Host are extended to you to give Their Assistance when you can hold your undivided attention on the Active Presence of God in you, and stand there unyielding to the pull of all outer appearance.

"Truth is Mighty and does prevail." May you feel Its Majestic Presence at all times. It is a mistake on the part of the student to feel disappointment because a certain thing he has worked on does not manifest instantly, when as yet, he has not generated great enough power and activity to produce it that quickly. The attention must always be on the "I AM" only.

Suppose I were to declare: " 'I AM' the Mighty 'I AM Presence' in Action," and then an hour later I allowed my attention to be fixed on a star in a so-called adverse aspect to Me, or an outer condition that indicates disaster of some kind. Do you not see how that would annul the Statement I had made

which would liberate the Power of Freedom?

Jesus said: "Ye cannot serve two masters." This means that you cannot divide the attention–for you must stop, look, and listen. I tell you, you cannot make steady progress if you give power to anything but your "Mighty I AM Presence." The unfortunate thing with so many students is that they do not hold long and steadily enough to the Mighty Truth of their Being to gain momentum and strength enough to stand against *the pull of suggestion and outer appearance*.

The strange thing to Me is that when the students' attention has been once drawn to the All-Power of the "I AM Presence"–which is the Only Active Principle of Life they have, *God in Action* within and about them–they cannot or do not see that they are dividing the power when the attention is fixed on outer things, and but delaying the magnificent activity and accomplishment which the "I AM Presence" would otherwise bring forth. However, having gone through the mill, so to speak, We have Infinite Patience to wait until the beloved student can grasp his Scepter of Dominion of this "Mighty I AM Presence" and hold it.

I could bring you records of the most appalling things done through the suggestion of astrology. Crimes are committed every week of the year by the suggestions given out through it. *The suggestion given sets the Law into action to accomplish it*.

When your attention is on a thing, the power within yourself goes instantly into it.

If the astrologers do not stop holding the thought of death against……. she will pass out. It is criminal! ..... is a child of God and is entitled to live here as long as is decreed. I shall do what I am permitted to protect……. . There are crimes so much worse than physical murder that there is no comparison–because they are committed deliberately by people who know better than to do them. There is one certain, unfailing Action of the Law, and that is that those who do these things must pay the penalty of a like experience.

To negative suggestions from others say: " 'I AM the Presence,' annulling all this, so it cannot affect me, my home or world." It is the easiest thing in the world to consciously dissipate something that is voiced in your presence. Simply say: " 'I AM' the only Presence acting here."

To anything you do not wish to continue say: "Through the Presence that 'I AM,' this thing shall cease, now and forever." Go after it like you were going to knock over a wall. When you really *feel* and *mean* a thing, *you loose the power that does the thing*. Try to realize the Limitless Power at your command.

In the feeling is both sight and hearing, because we can both hear and see without using the faculties of sight and hearing.

When one becomes instantly angry, he punctures

other spheres of that quality and the accumulation rides in. Jealousy is the wide-open channel upon which every other destructive activity rides in. When things are done consciously, they have much more power. When the energy is released, it acts, because the individual has set it into motion–and it makes no difference whether he be king or chimney sweep.

When the feelings are excited, they are accepting that instant. You can sit and listen to destructive conversation unaffected, so long as you control the feeling at the solar plexus. There cannot a thing enter your world–unless it be invited.

No good ever came of gambling. ……. at one time had a most wonderful power and influence about her. She began to play the market, and not only lost the power, but her money as well. Is it not better to stand with your "I AM Presence" than with a gambling channel? *Anything* that gets your *attention* is a subtle activity of the outer to pull you away from your Freedom.

For financial Freedom: " 'I AM' the riches of God flowing into my hands and use that nothing can stop."

Say often: "The 'Presence I AM' governs every existing channel in manifestation. It governs all."

A student's experience: The student had heard and seen an explosion of Light while the physical body was asleep. If she had consciously said when

she heard the explosion: "I draw into my mind and body the Strength of the Light Explosion," she would have received its benefit. The Light was the liberating of certain Powers for her use. In such experiences, the important thing for the student to do is *to be alert*, and in every manifestation, be conscious of the indrawing of Its Power. Rejoice that it is the Mighty Power of the "I AM Presence" acting, giving Its Strength and Power to you.

Command the outer memory to retain and bring into the outer consciousness everything you desire to know. When you use the "I AM Presence," you have set the Law into action, and It cannot fail.

God does not act except through the consciousness of individuals, else He would not have them here. God can only act in the physical world through His Individualizations, and even all nature is governed by Individual Intelligence–the ground, the plants, and all.

There is omnipresent all the force and energy needed for a given purpose when loosed by the "I AM Presence." Thus, through the use of the "I AM Presence," you can release Power of which as yet you have no conception.

During the war when Foch said: "They shall not pass," he loosed the Power by which that Decree was fulfilled. He had been in prayer for more than an hour, and when he came out he was so

charged with God's Energy that as he uttered the command, it became the Governing Presence in the atmospheric condition about him, and God acted. The words "They shall not pass" form a Decree. It is dynamic, powerful, real, and looses tremendous power. There is only One Power that acts. Give It full Freedom.

Stand with IT and let IT act. Stand in IT and by IT. There is no other power to act. This makes steady progress, like a glacier coming down the mountain. You are steadily moving forward and gaining a momentum against which nothing else can stand. It is an Infallible Momentum, Power, and Means of achievement of all good things. There is no permanent dominion except in this way.

For cleanliness, use frequently: " 'I AM the Presence' here, keeping my clothes and home perfectly spotless." After a time the force becomes so powerful that it instantly consumes or repels anything not wanted. The more you consciously act upon a thing, the more concentrated it becomes.

When you say: "The Presence that 'I AM,' charge this …….with……. , " you can charge the water so powerfully that it boils with the power of the energy there. Do not let anything question in your mind as to whether your command worked or not.

Whenever commanding, say: "I know it is acting with Full Power."

Know–what the "I AM" means!
Know–what It is to you!
Know–what It can do!
Get this and hold fast with unyielding determination.

Within these students there is the strength and power to do this, and if they will stand with this "Mighty I AM Presence," great Assistance can and will be given.

BENEDICTION: Mighty All-Pervading Intelligence! We *invoke* Thy Mighty Wisdom, governing our every activity. We *invoke* Thy Mighty Light illumining each one in the fullness of Its Dazzling Presence. We *invoke* Thy Mighty Love to enfold all in Its Mantle of Peace. We *invoke* Thy Mighty Power, that Love, Wisdom, and Power may act in Perfect Unity, that It perfects all things upon which our attention has become fixed.

DISCOURSE XVI

November 24, 1932

THANKSGIVING DAY
THE PERSONAL RAY OF JESUS AND OTHER CREATED RAYS

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Wondrous Presence! We give praise and thanks for Jesus Christ's Presence today. We rejoice in the Fullness of the Christ Activity, the Active Presence of God.

Out of the Fullness of this Presence comes pouring, like a mighty stream gushing forth from the mountains, the Energy of Illumination. This Great and Mighty Stream of Life, with all its attributes of Perfection surging into the hearts of mankind, is anchoring in everyone Peace, Love, Harmony, Faith, and Charity to all.

Thou Mighty Presence, Infinite Love, enfolding all mankind! Give special notice to these earnest students who have come under this Radiation. Give every Assistance that is permissible. Strengthen them to stand unwaveringly in the Light and face the Truth, joyously willing to pluck out of their lives and creation all undesirable things.

Fill all official places with Mighty Messengers of Light! Sustain them by Thy Mighty Ascended Host, that they may be strong enough to stand unwavering and successful before any sinister force.

We give praise and thanks for this day as an uplifting and wonderful memory established in the consciousness of mankind. May that rapidly approaching time come when every day may be a thanksgiving in the hearts of mankind for Thy Light ever enfolding all who wish it.

I bring you Greetings from the Ascended Host and Jesus himself.

THE DISCOURSE

The First Principle of activity from the Godhead is projection, or precipitation. Therefore, Its nature is to project, or precipitate Itself.

The first activity is the divided Rays going forth into individualization, into visible expression. When I speak of individual, or visible expression, I use that term because of the physical activity, not that it is not always visible, because it is; but to those in the physical form, I speak of it as visibility.

Thus you will see the nature of your Being as Rays of Light, and who you are as the Natural Quality of Life which you so much desire at this time. The day is rapidly approaching when many, many students will begin to use the Light Rays of

which they are a part–especially the Ray of Vision and Sound.

Even in your physical world today there are being discovered means of producing and uses of these Rays. These are strange activities–I say strange to the visible activity, but natural always to the Inner Presence. The manner of using these Rays at present is crude, it is true; but it will require only another step to take them through the veil.

The Power of the "I AM Presence" and Intelligence to use these Rays will always remain infinitely more powerful than any mechanical contrivance by which they are used. However, to the student who has not yet found his ability to use these Rays, the scientist's experience will be of wondrous encouragement to know the amazing Truth of the individual's ability to use them.

Here it is important to know that there are Natural Rays penetrating through all the atmosphere, or etheric belt within the earth's atmosphere. When I say natural, I mean those Rays projected from the Godhead, or Great Central Sun, which in recent years, shall I say within a few years, have been made permanent.

Then there are the Created Rays, created and projected by the Ascended Host–by Those who have raised the body. The latter are the most potent of all Rays because they are consciously manipulated.

The Rays the scientists are contacting are the

Natural Rays, having a certain natural potency.

The great need, as stated in *The Magic Presence*, is the preparation of earnest students who can be raised and taught the use of these Rays. There are those among you who can do this, and as they are prepared with a determined steadfastness to the Light, they will have more and more of the Law revealed to them concerning the use of these potent Forces.

I feel a very great joy in the possibilities before you and your students. I trust they can find within themselves the strength and steadfast determination to hold fast to the outer and Inner Work that is being done for them—with a joyous feeling of sureness of the Limitless Powers which true Freedom brings.

I have from time to time endeavored to give a word of encouragement, and through that, enfold them in the Radiation of Strength which is fearless and dauntless in the Light. The loving, joyous stillness in the attitude of the students is wonderfully encouraging, for the expectant attitude is the right attitude to be maintained.

I would suggest that those who have been having unpleasant experiences would consciously withdraw from those conditions all power they have been giving them, mostly unknowingly. When it is necessary to discuss some condition to understand it, immediately follow by withdrawing any power that has been given it, and then know: " 'I AM' the

Harmonious Presence, ever pervading whatever the condition may be."

As I have intimated before, and it has only partially reached through, I will repeat it again: Anyone, especially the student, who has experienced inharmony or limitation in his mind, home, or world, can, with persistent, tensionless effort, by holding with determination to the following Statement, keep his home clear of anything undesirable: " 'I AM' the Governing Presence, governing in Perfect Divine Order, commanding Harmony, Happiness, and the Presence of God's Opulence in my mind, my home, and my world."

When I say: " 'I AM' the Governing Presence," "I AM" fully, consciously aware that I have set in motion the Full Power and Intelligence of God producing the desired conditions, and that they are thus Self-sustained.

It seems to me that it has not been clearly understood that when you use the expression: " 'I AM the Presence' in my mind, home, and world," you are not only commanding the Conquering Presence of this activity through your own consciousness, but *you are calling forth the Assistance of the "I AM," or God Presence, into your home and world, of whomever contacts it.*

This is so vital for the student to understand. Do not be discouraged if you do not see immediate

manifestation of this harmony which you desire, but go right on *feeling the "Conquering I AM Presence*." Do you not see that in this Consciousness, there is no other Presence to act, except what you are conscious of? All other activity of the outer which is undesirable is but a distorted activity and use of this Mighty Energy. Therefore, when you say: " 'I AM the Conquering Presence'! I command this 'I AM Presence' to govern perfectly my mind, home, affairs and world," you have sent forth the greatest Decree possible to be given; and you have but to *feel the Sustaining Power of this in the face of every appearance* until you find Perfection manifest in your mind, home and world.

I wish the students would read this particular part every day to keep before them the Mighty Truth underlying these Statements.

Now we come to a vital point, and that is the Personal Ray or Rays sent forth by Jesus direct. Many will ask, why especially Jesus? I answer, because humanity has been taught to look to the Presence of Jesus the Christ, few having any knowledge at all of the Ascended Host of the Great Masters of the Great White Brotherhood who wield limitless Power to assist mankind.

You and your students will have, for the next seven weeks, the Personal Ray of Jesus the Christ. Those who can put aside any thought of other personalities

and with open arms, mentally speaking, welcome these Rays into each one's mind, home and world, will find almost anything possible.

I assure all of you that the idea of these Personal Rays of Jesus the Christ is no imaginary thing; and you, Our Beloved Messenger, have the personal thanks of Jesus the Christ for your fearless stand and use of the Ascended Jesus Christ Presence.

As the Messenger gives forth riches of Wisdom and Truth, so should students, in their loving sincerity to the teacher, through the "I AM Presence," work for the health and prosperity of the Messengers. This would open doors to the students not otherwise possible.

There are indications at this time that during the next seven weeks revelations may be given to some of a certain use of Liquid Light. I wish the students' attention to be fixed on this so that those who are ready may receive. Here let Me say that the right attitude of the student is always to rejoice at the advancement of his or her brother or sister, for each individual receives that which is most needed at the time, and if one receives one thing, another may receive something else. So the student should at no time feel that he should have the same thing that someone else receives. (I mean in regard to revelation.) As no two are alike or of the same state of advancement, you can see how they could not

each receive the same thing at the same time.

The most wonderful attitude of the student is to continually bless and rejoice at any revelation that comes to his fellow students, thus keeping the door wide open to that glorious Inner Presence at all times.

For the encouragement of those interested in aerial transport, I wish to say there is nearing the approach of planes that will be proof against accident. These will make transportation quick, sure, and easy anywhere one wishes to go. The obstructive mental attitude of those interested in aerial navigation which has been opposing the coming forth of this much needed knowledge is rapidly being broken down, until there will come forth a flood, so to speak, of wonderful ideas and Perfection, which can and will be used in this wonderful means of transportation. Many of you will not need them–but there are always those who do–for one's own aerial equipment within him will always far excel any outward conveyance, for the Higher Body is the most wonderful vehicle of aerial transportation there is.

Some of my argumentative friends may suggest that this vehicle is not able to carry great loads, but I say to them, how shall ye judge–until ye are able to use this means? It is most amusing to watch the activity of so-called practical minds who feel that there is nothing real except what they can feel and handle; but unless one believes in the

Limitless Powers and Laws of Intelligence of God Individualized, he can in no-wise receive to any great extent from this Mighty Inner Presence.

The practical mind that forever doubts a thing it cannot see has a long way to go unless, as you lop off the undesirable limb of a tree, this limb of doubt be cut off. You know, it is a good idea, after it has been cut off, for you to consume it in the Consuming Flame–that it does not come back again. It seems so difficult for the student to *realize what a tremendous Power the Consciousness of this Consuming Presence is*.

To some it is difficult to get away from the thought that It is imaginary, but could you see from the Inner standpoint, you would see that It has a Mighty Presence and Power, and is very Real.

I wish you for about two minutes to feel this Dazzling Ray of Light penetrating every atom of your Being.

There should be splendid accomplishment during the next seven weeks. The reaching out of humanity as Christmastime draws near, with the already added impetus of the Christ-Force, enables accomplishments to take place at this time which have not before been possible.

There are certain activities which must be contacted by the Inner Presence before the outer attention can be drawn to them. This is hard for the student to

understand. *The student must first reach out,* and he can only reach out through his Inner Presence.

A simple but very wonderful thing is for one to give praise every night and morning for that magnificent Presence of Life which animates the mind and body. It is a tremendous thing to feel deeply this thanksgiving for the Presence of Life which holds within Itself all things. Just be grateful to Life for all It is and contains. The very Presence of Life enables Us to do the things we are conscious of and desire to do, because we cannot move without this Presence. We cannot even think without It.

If one would take this Statement: " 'I AM the Presence' thinking through this mind and body," he would receive some very remarkable ideas.

The brain is the first point where obstruction begins to register, because that is the point of contact with wrong ideas. Wrong ideas register most quickly and intensely in the brain structure because that is the field of atomic activity. However, the attention held upon the "I AM Presence" so releases the Power of the Perfection, *which is within the electron* at the center of the atom, that the wrong ideas and obstruction to the Light simply dissolve and disappear.

Q. *Don:* Where are you going?
A. *Saint Germain:* To the Golden City.
From this time on, until three weeks after New

Year's Day, it is a time of great rejoicing in the Golden City, for it gives a great opportunity to convey into the physical world, through the Light and Sound Rays, Its own Mighty Radiance. If humanity could understand and appreciate this fact, remarkable things could take place; but that does not prevent individuals who can grasp It from receiving Its remarkable benefit.

The very simple thing, if students could only understand and apply it, is to absolutely keep the mind off every personality and know only: " 'I AM' the only Presence there." It would open the doors–oh so wide!

Love, and a reaching out to an Ascended Being, enable Radiation to be given that would not otherwise be possible.

One cannot long interfere with the progress or growth of another, for if the one obstructing does not release and relax his hold upon the other who is ready to go higher, the obstructing one will be removed by his own action. If one continues to hold steadfast and sincerely to the Light, personalities will be swept aside, or harmoniously disconnected from the individual's world.

At this state of growth, or rather, expansion of the Light, it is necessary to know: " 'I AM' the Active Presence of all channels of distribution of all things acting for my good." When the thought comes, "This is all I have," nip it in the bud and

say: " 'I AM' the opulence of God in my hands and use today." This is the time to stamp it right out of your mind and *feelings*.

This must be held as a Sacred Silence within each individual. Take this as a sacred, reverent Knowledge to be used. When you take from the "I AM" Self, it is impossible for you to take anything from any personality which rightfully belongs to that one. You are decreeing for your world, so you cannot take from anyone when knowing your own Law: "I AM the Presence" acting everywhere. There is no possibility of division of the "I AM Presence."

If you need money, say: " 'I AM' the Active Presence, bringing this money into my hands and use instantly." It is so important to get away from the importance of money. It is but a means of exchange. Do not give it power. Put all your power back with God, and then when you command–*no matter what it is you want*–you have all power instantly on hand to bring forth the fulfillment of your Decree.

The vibration within any element is always the Breath of God, Eternally Self-sustained. All pulsation is the Breath of God. The simple consciousness that: " 'I AM' the Presence of Perfect Health" is this Breath of God acting.

" 'I AM' the Presence of forgiveness in the mind and heart of every one of God's children." This releases enormous vibratory action after its kind. Hold the following with vividness: " 'I AM' the Pure Mind of God."

BENEDICTION: Thou Infinite, Mighty, Personal Presence, Jesus Christ! We give praise and thanks for Thy Radiance, for Thy Intelligent Rays, for Thy Qualifying Presence.

We give praise and thanks that we are conscious of that Special Radiance at this time; and that we may, through the loving open door of our consciousness, receive of Its Mighty Presence.

DISCOURSE XVII

November 28, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Infinite Presence, All-Pervading Intelligence, All-Pervading Substance of Light, Thou Mighty Presence, Thou Ascended Jesus Christ now manifest through His Mighty Radiance! We give praise and thanks unto the Light, unto Thee, O Mighty Brother! We give praise unto the Central Sun to the One from whose Ray we receive today.

Out of the fullness of Thy Radiant Life, O God, we bow in adoration before Thy Mighty Presence.

I bring you Greetings from the Great Master or God Meru, whose Messenger is Nada. He is to one great mountain of this earth, whose mystery shall one day be explained, as the Master Himalaya is to the Himalayan range. Nada is with Me in the Golden City upon whose Twin Rays We come forth today.

During these next seven weeks, as designated and as you have felt, Our joint Ray shall come to you each time from the Golden City.

THE DISCOURSE

When the students are strong enough to bear it, We will bring forth in descriptive expression one of the most stupendous expressions of the right use

and wrong use of this "Mighty I AM Presence." This actual experience took place in what is now the Andes Mountains in South America at a remote period when the Children of God first began to forget their Source, and to claim the Mighty Energy of which they were aware as their own. Only through that authority could such an experience take place.

Students and mankind have but a small conception, even in the distress they have created for themselves, of how mightily this force was used at one time for selfish purposes. A similar condition has never before been known. There still remains today the subterranean city which will be described and in which this activity took place.

Oh, that the Children of God would awaken to the Stupendous Activity that the Powers of Light use for the good of humanity when their attention is sincerely focused on that Light.

If the many students of the various angles of Truth on the earth today could put away the ignorance of the outer mind and believe in the seeming miracles all down the ages, how it would break the shell of the outer self and let in the Light. The faith to believe in the things not seen is one of the greatest means to open the door to the conscious activity of the Light of the "I AM Presence."

As you use the automobile and airplane to cover distance quickly, so does the "Great I AM

Presence" use the body. The body represents the airplane, and the mind is the mighty motor through which the "I AM Presence" propels it.

Students, I am sure, have not understood how subtle a form doubt takes at times. Where there is a questioning in the mind, knowingly or unknowingly, concerning the All-Power of the "I AM Presence," it is a subtle form of doubt. Those who want or attempt to argue the question of the Reality of the Great Truth of Life, whether they believe it or not, are admitting doubt into their lives.

In this day, no sincere, reasoning mind, once turning its attention and keeping it firmly fixed on the "I AM Presence," can argue, doubt, or question the Omnipotence of that "I AM Presence."

The scarcely recognizable form of doubt that lets into the mind argument concerning the Source of its Being is but a lack of strength to stand up against the Law of Resistance–by which growth in the outer can be measured.

There is a vast difference between sincere questioning to know the Truth and the human propensity to argue against the very Reality they want to believe. We always welcome most earnestly, sincere questioning for Truth; but We will have nothing to do with that nature whose dominating propensity is to argue against the Reality of Truth. The more the argument of Truth is admitted into the Life of an individual, the greater the barrier

that one sets up to surmount before the distant day when he does surmount it.

The students who criticize, condemn, or sit in judgment upon this channel of the Truth's expression will surely find themselves standing upon the edge of a precipice into which they may plunge at any time–for no reason in the world except their own creation.

I wish all to understand: This Radiance of the Light has been established for *a certain definite Purpose;* and It will go forth doing Its Work regardless of any personality, or of all personalities in existence. I say this plainly that the students of this Radiation may understand they are dealing with Mighty Forces which are as Real as Reality can be; and those who cannot stand the test and Radiance of the Light need never, never blame anyone but themselves; for they have free will and are given the use of the "Mighty I AM Presence" by which they can maintain absolute Self-control.

I must put plainly before them again: the sure way that they run into deep waters of doubt and questioning is when they are foolish enough to attempt to discuss the Sacred Truth which is being given them for their own liberation and use with those who know nothing about it.

This much I may say to you: in the past, students who were taken into the Retreats for instruction were never permitted, nor do they ever think of

discussing the Truth with each other. They silently, earnestly apply the instruction of their teacher, and the results they desire are certain to follow.

Better were the students stoned in the streets than to condemn, criticize, or judge the Light that is given them; for if they will enter into the "I AM Presence" as directed, every question, every problem in their lives will disappear as the mist before the radiance of the morning sunlight.

I take it that all the students are strong enough to hear the Truth and use the Strength of the "I AM Presence" to govern and control the outer, so they may receive the full Presence, Love, Wisdom, Power and Opulence of the Great and Mighty "I AM Presence," which enables them to think, to feel, to live, and which has given them the desire to reach for the Truth–the Light.

I wish to say plainly and with the "Wand of Fire" placed in the consciousness of the students, that this Brother and Sister who are giving this forth are but Messengers of Those who have known and proved this Law for many centuries. *These Great Beings to whom your attention has been drawn are no myth nor figment of the imagination of the outer, but Living, Wise, Loving Beings, possessing such Power which They may wield or use at Their own discretion, that it is not possible for the human mind to conceive It.*

Always before there has been great, almost

limitless time in which the student could wander about making his decision–whether he wished to act in the Light or wander on in ignorance of Its Mighty Presence and Power. The Cosmic Cycles have turned, again, again, and again, until the time has come when the children of God must make their decision final–whom they will serve.

Never in the history of the world has there been such opportunity or Assistance given to the children of earth to face the "Sunshine of God's Eternal Light" and walk steadfastly and fearlessly into Its Radiant Splendor–*free, forever free* from all limitation–living in the Abundance of that Light enfolding them like a mantle of peace and rest.

Again I say to the beloved students: If you cannot feel in your hearts the Truth of these Instructions brought to you on a golden platter, then don't ever, in the Name of your "I AM Presence," say or do that which would discourage another from the Light he might receive. The plain, unadulterated Truth I give to you in the fullness of the Great Love of My Being, that Its Radiance may cause you to understand and know what it means *to dare, to do, and to be silent.*

Any feeling of questioning in your minds of the Reality or genuineness of the Source of your Instruction but hampers your progress and causes you to require months or years to accomplish what you might easily do in a few weeks with a free, peaceful mind.

As One who has chosen you, I know and feel your every thought. It is very easy at times for the student to think that his acts or thoughts are under cover and not known, but to the Ascended Host there is no act or thought that can be hidden from Them, because everything you think or *feel* is registered in the etheric world about you, as plain as the nose on your face.

So do not ever make the mistake of feeling that you may think or act in secret. You may readily do this from the outer self, but never from the "I AM Presence," which the Ascended Host are *with no obstruction*. This, My Dear Beloved Students, is as far as I am permitted to go in helping to set up the guard for you. In the future no further reference to this will be made. Remember that the decision lies within you to go forward or not.

Now I shall say something very encouraging. The only possible reason why the Personal Ray of Jesus could be given forth to those under this Radiation at this time was because seven of this group of students were witness to the Ascension of Jesus the Christ two thousand years ago. He saw and recognized them then, as He sees them and is giving not only recognition at this time, but Great Assistance.

As this Radiance goes to you, Beloved Ones, so does It go on reaching into the hearts of those who can receive the Presence. Because of this Radiation, many who have a deep Love for Jesus, or of Jesus,

through the orthodox channels, will be awakened to the Presence of the God within. Outside of this, the joint Activity of Jesus with the Ascended Host is spreading its Mantle of Love, Peace and Light over humanity, this being the time of year when their attention is most easily gained.

Beloved Ones! Does it sound incredible to you when I say the Masters of Light and Wisdom have passages through the earth in all directions, just the same as you have highways for your automobiles in going from coast to coast on the earth?

Did you understand the atomic structure of the earth, you would not feel this such an incredible thing, for those Great Ones who have assisted the progress of humanity from the beginning have but to use certain Rays, and They walk through the earth as easily as you would walk through the water–different however, in that They leave the opening behind them, while in your walking through the water, it closes behind you and the path is not apparent.

Just so with the Great Beings who have blazed the trails for humanity into the Light. The trail remains that those children of lesser Light may always find the Pathway and follow it. If at times they should make a mistake and turn onto the byway, they have the "I AM Presence" to call them back to the main power and carry them forward, until they too may be Torch Bearers, or Trail-Blazers to those still

following on. " 'I AM the Mighty Presence,' who never becomes impatient nor discouraged at the long periods in which the children of earth turn aside from the Light, enjoying the sense activities until they become so repellent to them that with almost their last breath they cry aloud: 'O God! save me.' "

I cannot help but smile to Myself as I wonder how some of you may think Me a very crabby old fellow–but if so, one who has the courage to tell you the Truth of your needs, that you may profit by it. When you come to know Me better, you will not think Me such an old crab after all.

So long as the student has a questioning in the mind, he does not open himself to the Truth of the Instruction fully.

If it is seen that it is worthwhile, determined entirely by the upreaching of humanity to the Light, then the Natural Rays are made permanent to the earth and placed within the center. The earth is composed of earth, water, and air. The Rays are the Cosmic Fire interpenetrating all the three other elements. The Rays pass through the earth, and where they interlock, they soften and form this Luminous Substance, or Radiance–the concentrated Activity of the Light.

One Ray enters the crust of the earth at a point just south of the center of the Gobi desert, and the other one enters just east of Lake Titicaca in the

Andes Mountains. It is the largest lake in South America and the highest in the world. It was a point of very great importance centuries ago.

These are the two most intense points of Light in the earth. There is always a Cosmic Activity taking place at certain cycles which may not be interfered with. The Great Cosmic Laws are exact to the minutest detail, and there is no such thing as failure nor accident connected with them.

A great change which takes great quantities of people out of the body only takes them where they cannot fight for a while. In the World War, both sides hated the men they were sent against, and also the governments that sent them, because of being sent.

Never consider anything in the world but the "Great I AM Presence." *Watch and govern your feeling, for if you do not, it will lead to a point where it will catch you unawares*.

Many times, the student who knows the Law, when something comes up and he is disappointed, should turn to the "I AM Presence" immediately and ask what is to be done; but instead he so often holds the attention on the disappointment, and then it sometimes almost takes an earthquake to shake him loose from it.

Take the Statement: "This resistance must give way, and the sight and hearing must come through."

Take the firm Statement: " 'I AM' the Presence of your Perfect sight and hearing" to heal those

conditions. Each should take the statement: " 'I AM' my Perfect sight and hearing."

The Arabian Nights' Tales: They originally came from the Masters, who gave them out as a veiled Truth to help humanity, and those who believed them through faith received marvelous manifestations.

In the beginning of these marvelous experiences, there must be faith to tide over, until we can manifest the Reality, for faith is the Sustaining Power, and if we can keep it generated, it becomes Reality.

There are always the two activities of the Law when you get deep enough into the action of it. They are: first, condensation, and second, etherealization. Go serenely along, and do not let time, place, nor things interfere. The outer mind must be calm and steady, and the outer and Inner Will must become one. As the attention is fixed on it with firm determination, more and more of the Inner Operation is revealed, until you can consciously manipulate it.

BENEDICTION: Presence of Meru, Nada, and the Great Ascended Host, we give praise and thanks for Thy Radiant Splendor, for Thy Wisdom, for Thy Substance which Thou art generating to make visible. We give praise and thanks that Thy Great Wisdom and Intelligence are ONE with the "Great I AM," which "I AM," ever bringing more of Itself forward into conscious action. We give praise and

thanks that in the acknowledgment of the "I AM Presence," we have the Key to all things visible and invisible.

DISCOURSE XVIII

December 1, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Illumining Presence which "I AM"! in gratitude and praise, we enter into the Fullness of Thy Presence today; and forever receive Thy Limitless Blessings, Thy Strength and Courage, Thy Joyous Enthusiasm, all of which is Self-sustained.

We know there is but One Presence! "I AM that Presence" of all Activity, all Wisdom and Power, and in the Freedom of that Mighty Presence we stand serene, unmoved among all outer things which seem to point to the contrary.

"I stand serene in Thy Great Forever; I claim Thy Great Dominion in my place! I stand in the Radiance of God Eternal, ever looking Thee full in the Face."

I bring you Greetings from the Great Host, and also Their Blessings for the happy enthusiasm which has been entered into. We shall endeavor to sustain you in that joyous enthusiasm as the Hub of this Radiation, because all the students will feel and act It.

Far more has been accomplished this week than was anticipated, and We enter with you into the great rejoicing. The loving blessing of each student

unto the other is most commendable, and this simple thing will open the door, oh so wide! to receive the fullness intended for them.

THE DISCOURSE

I would be so pleased to have every one of the students, just at this time especially, use the Statement, with all the enthusiasm they can command: " 'I AM,' 'I AM,' I know 'I AM' the use of God's Limitless Opulence."

Here I wish to explain that when there is a group of students in accord, working from the same principle, and they use this Statement, they not only bring into their own world and use this Great Opulence, but they bless their associate students with the same thing, because " 'I AM the Presence' in each one." This is the mighty power of cooperative action which everyone should use.

The students who maintain a loving blessing to each other are really held in the "Embrace of the Great 'I AM Presence,' " and when they acknowledge Its action, they are commanding the same blessing and action for the other students that they are for themselves.

This is the correct attitude to be sustained, and if maintained sincerely in the heart of each one, no one within this Embrace will want for any good thing; but the student who allows any feeling to remain of unkindness to the others will shut himself

away from this Great Radiance and Blessing.

Now let us enter into the keynote of what you touched this morning–the simple understanding of God's Will and free will. God's Will is the Opulence of Goodwill–the birthright of every one of God's Children.

When you are reaching to the Light in the use of the "Mighty I AM Presence" with sincerity, it is not possible for you to do otherwise than call for God's Will to be done. As Children of God the Father–who has given His Children free will that they may choose–they must understand that it is for them alone to decree what shall act in their lives and world.

Having free will, the student must understand that God can only act in his Life and world according to his conscious direction.

God is the Principle of all Life, and each Child of God is an individualized, conscious, active part of that One Great Principle of Life and Love and Power.

God has given into the keeping of every one of His Children this Marvelous Consciousness, which is Omnipresent, eternally elastic, as it were, which can be drawn into a focal point to write with the Pen of Light, or expand to encompass the earth.

Consciousness is always subject to direction through the use of the free will.

The most unfortunate understanding established by the orthodox idea that God acts of His own

Free Will in the Life of the individual or a nation, is positively *not true*. God can only act through the mind of His own individualization, which is clothed with the personalities that you see about you. These personalities are but vehicles of use and expression of this Mighty Individuality–which is God's Will and your free will–and it only comes into use by your conscious direction.

I say to you that every function of your body is sustained through conscious action, although you are not aware of it; but as you reach deeper and deeper into the *Consciousness* of the "Mighty I AM Presence," you will come to understand that it is impossible for any outer action to take place without Self-conscious action.

A simple proof of this is what any of you may test at any moment: I wish to do some physical act. Preceding that activity, there always comes the thought to do it; otherwise the hand or body would not move in action. That which people have chosen to call involuntary action is the thing that has mystified their understanding of their own Being.

The students should take this humble explanation and meditate upon it often, for it will clear the mind of any obstruction. You are Self-conscious, Free Will, Acting Beings.

This is really of vital importance to these blessed, earnest students. I love every one of them, both

men and women, even though the ladies' husbands might object.

In both of your classes this week, the *Individualized Presence of Jesus the Christ* stood in your midst. At ..... , in the form of "The Tree of Life," each student being a branch. At ……. , from His "Pillar of Dazzling Radiance," within which was His Visible, Personal Form. At ……. , His Form was within the "Tree of Life," but not visible–not to mention others of the Ascended Host who were present. There were also Nada, Cha Ara, Lanto and Myself.

I wish to say to that class of blessed boys with the one pink rose in their midst, that I joyously hold them all in My Fond Embrace, so they may use and inhale the Radiance of My Being. They have Freedom and Dominion within their grasp, if they will hold fast to these Instructions and apply them.

Further, I wish the students to understand that the Stream of Life flowing through the mind and body always comes into them pure and unadulterated, containing within It all the strength, courage, energy and wisdom that can ever be desired; but by the lack of control of their thought and feeling, they are unknowingly requalifying this Pure Essence with the outer ideas upon which the attention has been fixed.

To form the habit every moment the mind is not otherwise occupied of being Self-conscious that: " 'I AM' the only Intelligence acting," will

keep that Mighty, Wonderful Stream of Life from being discolored, and I shall say disqualified, by the wrong conceptions of the outer activity of the mind. This is the simple secret of really all Perfection–if one can but comprehend it.

This Great Life comes into everyone's use Pure and Perfect, but through lack of understanding, the outer mind is constantly requalifying It with discordant conceptions, and thus human beings change Its otherwise Perfect Action into that which they find expressed in limitation and discord in their outer activity.

This should make clear to the students the simple activity which they should Self-consciously maintain in order to keep this marvelous, Perfect Life that is constantly flowing through their minds and bodies in Its Pure, Fragrant State; for I tell you truly, that those who will follow and maintain this idea will find the emanations from their own bodies becoming rarer than the lily or the rose. Further, in the consciousness of this Perfection which is constantly flowing into their use, they can know It as Perfect health and beauty of face and form, until Its Radiance shines forth like the sun.

O Beloved Students! When it is so simple, requiring so little consciously sustained effort, is it not worth all it requires on your part to enter into the Fullness of this Life Stream and receive Its Fullness and Blessing?

In the Oriental activity there was a secret society–in fact, it began in China–maintained gloriously in the Light until the one then in charge at the head of the order, thought, in one of the war ravages, that his daughter whom he loved so deeply, was killed by an Englishman–which, however, was not the case. But it brought about the breaking up of the order, and the pictures of "Fu Manchu," of which I think there have been four produced, are the picturing of this to the outer world, *showing how the "Light" may be distorted by something starting the feeling of revenge.*

This one known as "Fu Manchu" was, at the beginning of that activity, a wondrous, beautiful soul; and it shows how sometimes the ravages of war and the lack of control of the thought and feeling in the individual bring about such distortion in the Life Stream.

In connection with the South American Activity, which the present work has drawn joyously to Their attention: until this Focus of Radiation began, it was doubted by most, except Nada and Myself, the possibility of establishing such a Focus in this busy Western World; but They did not know what I did, the fact of our long association not having been revealed to Them. So I said on My own Responsibility:

"I shall try it out."

Now I have the full cooperation of all who might

have questioned. The Master from Venus and Lanto also stood with Us. I said to Them: "The time has come when there are those outside of the Retreats who can be made True Messengers of the Light." Thanks to you, I have been proven right. Now, of course, I ask you all to stand with Me in the sustaining of this.

It proves that it is possible to establish this Mighty, Active Presence in the midst of a hailstorm. I have always maintained this, and most of the time I have stood alone; but the ability of the students to grasp the use of the "I AM Presence" is making tremendous things possible; and I say sincerely for your encouragement, that with this marvelous condition maintained which has come to this point, it is not impossible to have various Ones of these Ascended Beings sit in your midst–as visible as your own physical bodies–and speak to you.

This is not just a matter of the desire of the students for it, but rather the preparation of the students for it. Until recently, of course, this good Brother has not known it–but for thirty years he has been being prepared for it. Half of that time your (Mrs. G.W. Ballard's) preparation was going on in the invisible, and it has been a remarkably beautiful thing to all who have observed it.

Q. The other night while in deep meditation, I heard the words: "into the City of Delhi."

A. Which really means "into the City of Light."

Q. On Monday, November 29, 1932, I heard, in the morning before the Discourse, and again today before the Discourse, the Words of Jesus: "Ye have been with Me in my sorrows, ye shall now behold Me in My Glory, and see the reward which My Father doth give Me."

A. And so shall it be in your outer experience.

The very Words which Jesus used from time to time, all may use—and will use sometime, somewhere with fulfillment—for the Words He used at all times were "Life" and contained within them that Ascended Life, or Perfect Life.

Q. How is the political situation?

A. There will not be nearly so much accomplished by the element that sought entrance as they anticipated. The old saying that if you give a calf rope enough, it will hang itself, is true with certain forces. Sometimes when they think they have won an easy victory, they have sounded their own death knell.

The accomplishment of the past few days drew the attention of many in the Golden City, who, as We projected the Vision and Sound Rays today, came to look and behold the accomplishment. I say this for the encouragement of the students: While We are giving forth the Work today, Those in the Golden City are sending forth to the students Their Glorious Radiation.

It has been a great joy to Me to prove that in the Land of America for which I have worked so long that there were those who could receive what you are receiving and giving forth at this time. There are those Masters from Venus who have seen this with Me for some time. The Kumaras' Field of Action was in other ways, but They are now observant of this accomplishment.

There is no radiation goes forth anywhere in the Universe except through conscious projection. The Radiation projected from the stars, so-called, to our earth does not and cannot come into contact with the earth without the conscious direction of the Cosmic Being who is the Conscious Directing Presence of that star or planet. This conscious direction is what makes the Radiation from one planet to another reach its destination; but the Radiation thus directed does not carry any adverse aspect to any individual there.

The Universal, Cosmic Laws of the earth, which impel growth through the law of experience, hold within themselves that which you know as resistance. If there were not that which the individual knows as resistance, he would not make conscious effort, and this would make it impossible for advancement in understanding, or the return to the Father's House from which the children of earth have strayed.

Resistance has nothing whatever to do with discord. *Resistance is a Natural Law. Discord is a human*

creation. There is no discord in the Universe except that which the personality creates.

Take the dynamic consciousness: " 'I AM' the Pure Mind of God in everyone present here." *This shuts out human desire*.

Take the consciousness: " 'I AM' the governing Presence of this." The desire first comes in the mind, and if you take the consciousness: " 'I AM' the Pure Mind of God," it consumes the thought and keeps the human mind clear from the desire entirely.

When the liquid precipitates in the hand, instantly qualify it as Liquid Light, and it will manifest as That. Give the command for that quality before beginning the precipitation.

One student should not expect to see the same activity as another; the students are not supposed to see or feel alike.

There is not a moment in the day that we do not visualize something, because the power of vision is acting all the time. Keep all out of the mind except the picture you want, for that is all with which you are concerned. Do not let the attention become focused on the seeming emptiness.

BENEDICTION: In great devotion, in the fullness of our Hearts of Love, in the fullness of our adoration to the "God Presence which 'I AM' "–the Ascended Jesus Christ–we pour forth our Gratitude

and Praise for the sustaining Presence, the good of every description held within this Radiance of which we are receiving hourly. Thou Mighty Presence! As we find ourselves held within Thy Mighty Embrace, we become imbued with Thy Radiant Intelligence, Thy Marvelous Strength, Thy Invincible Courage to hold constantly within Thy Mighty Light. We thank Thee.

DISCOURSE XIX

December 5, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Majestic Presence of the Ascended Jesus Christ! Thou Who hast gained Thy Eternal Dominion over all things, Thou Who dost rest serene in the Heart of the Eternal Father, pouring forth Thy Wondrous Radiance, enfolding all mankind! We give praise and thanks to Thee. Our hearts fill with great rejoicing that the Ascended Host with Thee see and manipulate the dawning, Eternal Light for the Blessing of humanity.

Through His own Personal Ray, Jesus will now speak His Wish to the students:

THE DISCOURSE BY BELOVED JESUS

When I said: " 'I AM' the Open Door which no man may shut," I meant humanity to understand, I referred to the "Great I AM," which is the Life of every individual manifest in form. I did not wish to convey that the personal Jesus was the only one to whom this great privilege was ordained. Each one of you beloved children of the One Father has the same Mighty Presence within you, the "Great I AM," that I have, and that I had at that time, by which I achieved the Final and Eternal Victory.

Here I wish you to understand for encouragement, strength, and certainty in your minds, that the Consciousness I used for this Great Victory was the use of the "I AM Presence" which you are being taught. I had made search through all the avenues available at that time, and at last the determination and desire for the Truth led Me to the Great Master whom you shall one day know. He gave to Me this Inner Secret and Mighty Acknowledgment, turning Me to that "Mighty Presence, the 'Great I AM.' " Through His Radiation, I was able to comprehend, and at once begin using It. This is the only way by which any individualization of the Ray of God may achieve the Eternal Victory and build his structure upon a firm foundation from which no outer activity can ever disturb him.

At this time I wish to convey the simple, all-powerful use of this Presence to you. All who have achieved the Mighty Victory and who have been able to raise their bodies as I did, *or who raised them before*, have used the conscious activity of that "Mighty, Eternal Presence–'I AM.' "

When I said to My Disciples and to humanity: "The things that I have done shall ye do also, and even greater things shall ye do," I knew whereof I spoke, knowing that within each individualization, or Child of God, there was this "Mighty I AM Presence" by whose use you are impelled forward

with no uncertainty. I say, "impelled," because I mean just that.

The constant use of your "I AM Presence" does impel you forward in spite of any activity of the outer self. So long as this single Idea is held firmly, storms, distress and disturbance may rage about you, but in the Consciousness of the "I AM Presence," you can and are able to stand serene, unmoved by the seething vortex of human creation which may or may not be about you.

There is but one way by which you and the Father may become eternally one, and that is through the full acceptance of His "I AM Presence," Energy, Love, Wisdom and Power which He has given you–golden links, golden steps, by which you climb serenely upward into your final Achievement.

Sometime, somewhere, every individualization of God the Father, must find his way back to the Father through his "I AM Presence," fulfilling his cycle or cycles of individualizations in the use of the activity of the outer self. The earth is the only sphere in which there is the density of the atomic structure that you experience. The conscious recognition and use of the "I AM Presence," which you are, steadily raises the vibratory action of your atomic structure, unclothing and liberating the Electronic Activity which is hidden within the atom, enabling you to become Self-luminous Beings.

I wish it here distinctly understood by all who may receive this or ever contact it, that I am not and never was a Special Being created of God different from the rest of humanity! It is true that I had made previous conscious effort and had attained much previous to the embodiment in which I won the Eternal Victory. My choice of experience two thousand years ago was to set the example which every individualization of God would and must sooner or later follow.

How I urge you, Beloved Children of God, to look upon Me as your Elder Brother–one with you. When I said, or left the Word that: " 'I AM' with you always," the "I AM Presence," which "I AM" and which you are is One. Therefore, do you not see how " 'I AM' with you always"? *Think deeply on this and try to feel its Reality.*

At the time and after My Ascension, I saw the immensity of the Radiation I would be able to pour forth to My beloved brothers and sisters upon the earth from the Sphere in which I had become fitted to dwell. I wish to say to you in all Truth: every individual who will send his conscious thought to Me with the desire to be raised above the limitations of earth or of his own creation, and will live accordingly, will receive every Assistance from Me that is possible to be given–according to the steps of growth in consciousness which he attains from time to time.

Do not misunderstand Me at this point: when

I refer to growth, I am speaking of humanity in general. I do not refer to some who have previous attainment sufficient which, in their present use and full acceptance of their "I AM Presence," they may rend the veil of human creation and step forth into the "Embrace of the Ascended, Blazing 'I AM Presence' " at any time. There are some in the group of students already drawn together for whom it is possible to do this. That depends entirely upon themselves–upon the calm, poised intensity by which they become conscious of their "I AM Presence."

These great tidings I bring to you because I proved them in My own personal Experience.

Before I became fully decided in what manner I should leave the example to humanity, I suddenly, from an Inner Impulse, began to use the Statement: " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life." Within forty-eight hours after I began using that Statement, with great rejoicing, I saw what was to be done; and I wish to assure you that it was the conscious use of the Mighty Statement: " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life" which enabled me to make the Ascension in the presence of so many; *and imprint, or record upon the etheric records, that Example for all humanity which will stand eternally present.*

It was unfortunate that the veil of the orthodox idea was drawn over the minds of the people, preventing the comprehension that each one had

within himself the "I AM Presence"–the same as I had–by which he could attain, do the same things I did, and win the Eternal Victory.

Such, Beloved Students, is My Personal Message I leave with you, spoken through the Light and Sound Ray into which any of you may enter, see, and hear with sufficient conscious preparation.

Again, I urge you to think of Me as your Elder Brother, ready to give you Assistance at all times. Do not think of Me as a Transcendent Being so far beyond your reach that contact is impossible; for the "I AM Presence" which enabled Me to make the Ascension is the same "I AM Presence" that will enable you to make the Ascension as I did; only today, you have the Assistance of the Great Ascended Host of Beings who have won the Eternal Victory and joyously stand at your service as you make yourselves ready.

With My Love I enfold you. I again repeat: " 'I AM' with you always."

Saint Germain: "Did I not have a surprise for you?"

BENEDICTION: Into the fullness of Thy Mighty Silence, O Great Presence, we come to rest, to feel Thy Peace, to love Thy Harmony pervading all. O Mighty Love Presence which beats the hearts of all mankind, strengthen Thyself within their hearts; draw

and hold their conscious attention upon Thee, the "Great Love Star" in the heart of each one; glorify Thy Presence and Thy Creator in them; bless all mankind with that strength to look only to Thee, and to stand steadfast facing Thee.

DISCOURSE XX

December 8, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Invincible "I AM Presence"! Speak Thyself into the hearts of the children of men! Fill their hearts and minds to overflowing with the Magnificence of Thy Presence, with the conscious strength to look to Thee and know Thee as "the One," the Mighty, Eternal Source of all things by which the consciousness of mankind is sustained. Make them to know Thy Great Ownership, that it is Thee alone who art the Owner and Giver of all things, that they may thus manifest unselfishly one to the other. We thank Thee.

I bring you Greetings from the Great Host, who are ever pouring Their Radiant Presence into your lives.

THE DISCOURSE

It is with great rejoicing that the many who have been observant of this accomplishment see how truly the students are entering into the "Mighty I AM Presence"; and how the things that have been disturbing are being dissolved and are

dropping away as though they never had been.

Beloved Students, can you realize how great Our Rejoicing is? We have trod the pathway of attainment into that Great Freedom of Mastery over all limitation. We rejoice to see you entering into this Presence which, if maintained, will bring you certainly and surely to this same Freedom. It is only when the outer becomes sufficiently obedient, giving all power to the Great Inner Presence, that one finds peace and rest in this Mighty Acknowledgment.

In that peace and rest flows a Mighty River of Energy, like a mountain stream flowing through a fertile valley, lined with flowers and perfect vegetation.

So in the Peace that passeth understanding do you move more and more, finding that Eternal River of Energy flowing into and through your Being, spreading its blessing and opulence into your Life and experience everywhere you go.

While it is true that the intelligence is the channel through which you must receive, yet as you *feel* with deep sincerity the Truth of the "I AM Presence," you will find the stillness becoming greater and greater, until one day: "Thou shalt see the door of thy creation open wide before thee, and thou shalt step forth with open arms into that Freedom, inhaling the Fragrance of the Pure Atmosphere of the Etheric World, wherein thou wilt be able to mold that plastic substance into the Perfection of everything upon which thy desire

is held."

You are making such splendid progress; do not let any fear of persons, places, conditions or things interrupt or disturb you, for the "Presence of the Light" stands before you, beckoning you on, that you may be held in Its fond embrace, receiving of Its boundless riches of every description which It holds in store for you.

I shall now say something which may seem astonishing, but I assure you, it is very true. Last night as the question was asked–had you all been together before–I wish to say that it would not have been possible for you to have been drawn into this intensified Action of the Great Inner Law if you had not previously had harmonious association and training. While it may be difficult at first for you to comprehend it, you are receiving intensified training which heretofore has only been given after a three year probation in the Retreat. Some of you have stored-up treasures of Energy. I mean by that, energy created by your conscious activity through your "I AM Presence." Others have stored-up treasures of Light. Again, others have treasures of Love. Others have gold and jewels which were placed in keeping to be used in this embodiment. Several of you are on the point of releasing into visibility–into your hands–these stored-up treasures. Do not think I have gone into fancy daydreaming, but I am calling this to your

attention for your benefit and blessing.

I wish each one of you to go by yourselves sometime during the day for at least five minutes and talk to your "I AM Presence" something like this: "Great Masterful Presence which 'I AM'! I love, I adore Thee. I give back unto Thee the fullness of all Creative Power, all Love, all Wisdom, and through this Power which Thou art, I give Thee full power to make visible in my hands and use the fulfillment of my every desire. I no longer claim any power as my own, for I now claim Thee, the Only and All-Conquering Presence in my home, my Life, my world and my experience. I acknowledge Thy Full Supremacy and Command of all things; and as my consciousness is fixed upon an achievement, Your Invincible Presence and Intelligence takes command and brings the fulfillment into my experience quickly–even with the speed of thought.

"I know that Thou art ruler over time, place and space. Therefore, Thou requirest only *now* to bring into the visible activity Thy every Perfection. I stand absolutely firm in the full acceptance of this, now and forever, and I shall not allow my mind to waver from it, for at last, *I know we are One.*"

Beloved Students, you may add or weave into this anything else you wish for your requirement; and I assure you, if you can live in this–and I shall endeavor to help you do so–you will experience the

opening of the floodgates of God's Abundance.

I think here that I should explain to you: the most important, the most desirable thing that anyone can do is to fix within his or her mind the one, permanent necessity, and that is *to keep at it until one reaches so deeply and firmly into this "Mighty I AM Presence," that all Love, Light, Good and Riches flow into his Life and experience by an Inner Propelling Power that naught of outer personalities may at any time, anywhere, ever interfere with.*

This is the object of true training. This is why students were brought into the Retreats as they could be found ready, or sufficiently progressed, because, as I have said before, it is easy enough to solve your problems as they come along; but I ask you, what good does it do to continue to solve problems unless you have something, somewhere, to which you can anchor that raises you above the consideration of any problem?

To find your "I AM Presence" and anchor to It is the only desirable thing to do. Until you come to this point of firm anchorage to your "Great I AM Presence," of course it is necessary to solve your problems as they come along; but how much better it is to enter in and set free that Mighty Presence, Energy and Action which has already solved the problems before they appear to you. Is this not more acceptable than to awaken every morning and find these problems

coming up–staring you in the face–as though they were something really important, which, after all, they are not? Yet I am sure you will agree with Me that some of them or at least your outer sense about them, is that they are tremendously ponderous.

With your glorious obedience to the Divine Principle of created Beings, you shall move along the pathway with your Armor of Invincible Protection buckled on, until the intensity of the very Light that you enter into will no longer require the armor.

Is this not worth all the effort it takes to accomplish it, that you may ever move in this Glorious Freedom? Then when you awaken in the morning, you will no longer find these visitors appear.

As I have spoken these Words, I have held you, each one, in the Searchlight of my Vision, even without your permission, so that when you hear these Words you will feel the Inner Conviction of them with a strength which will delight you.

When critical or disturbing thoughts try to find entrance into your consciousness, slam the door quickly and command them to be gone forever. Do not give them a chance, nor time to gain a foothold, remembering always that you have the Strength and the sustaining Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" to do this. Should you have difficulty in holding the door shut, talk to your "I AM Presence" and say: "See here! I need help! See that the door to this disturbance

is closed, and kept closed *forever.*"

I want you to get fixed in your consciousness that you can talk to your "I AM Presence" the same as you could talk to Me, believing that I had Limitless Power, because I tell you, it is no idle comment when I say *you can cause this Mighty Presence to handle every condition in your entire experience and raise you into Its Freedom and Dominion of all things*.

As some of you have already reached into the activity of the Universal Substance, I want to call the attention of all of you to the fact that the substance of your bodies and this substance, seeming to be invisible about you, is immensely sensitive to your conscious thought and feeling–by which you can mold it into any form you wish.

The substance of your body can, by your conscious thought and feeling, be molded into the most exquisite beauty of form–your eyes, hair, teeth, and skin made dazzling with radiant beauty. This should be very encouraging to the ladies, and I am sure will be to the gentlemen, only they do not like to admit it.

Beloved Brothers and Sisters, when you look into the mirror, say to that which you see there: "Through the Intelligence and Beauty which 'I AM,' I command you to take on Perfect Beauty of form, for 'I AM' that Beauty in every cell of which you are composed. You shall respond to my command and become radiantly beautiful in every way, in thought, word, feeling and

form. 'I AM' the Fire and Beauty of your eyes, and I carry forth this Radiant Energy into everything into which I look." Thus you can cause to come into appearance the Perfection which will give you all the encouragement you want, to know that " 'I AM' always the Governing Presence."

I wish to say to you who desire your forms to become more symmetrical: start your hands at the shoulders, and bring them down over the body to the feet, feeling the Perfection or symmetry of the form you wish. Through your hands will go the energy or quality which you desire to manifest. If you will try this with deep, earnest feeling, you will be amazed at the result. This is the greatest reducer in the world. This, I assure you will cause the flesh, as it comes into more beautiful symmetry and Perfection, to become firm and yet supple in every way, because you are sending the energy of the "I AM Presence" through these cells, causing them to obey your command. This may sound ridiculous, but I tell you, it is one of the best, surest and most perfect ways to bring about the Perfection of the body. I tell you, anyone who will practice this will bring the body into any condition that one desires.

I want the students to get the fullness of the idea that they are masters of their forms, their minds and their worlds, and can inject into them whatsoever they wish. The Pure and Perfect Life of God is

flowing through you every instant; why not switch off the old design and switch on the new? Do you not see how important it is to perfect the body?

What can the Inner Presence do with a body that is sick or out of harmony all the time? When this is the case, the attention becomes so fixed upon the body that the "I AM Presence" cannot get the attention but a little part of the time. It is so easy, if you will but do it. With this treatment of the flesh with the energy of the "I AM Presence," it becomes firm and Perfect.

The reason I speak of this with such deep, earnest feeling today is because I see the change and improvement in almost everyone; and by special conscious attention directed to this, how much more quickly will each be brought into the Perfection which he desires.

When an individual has an abnormal abdomen, *and anything that is more than straight is abnormal,* he should raise the left hand in this position, palm up, move the right hand in a rotary motion over the abdomen, moving from left to right. Each time the hand passes over it, feel deeply the absorbing activity.

The quick charge of energy through the hand goes into the cells, contracting and reducing them into a normal condition. I assure you this Instruction is no idle fancy, but is of tremendous import, and It will accomplish the purpose for which It is used, absolutely

without question–if applied with earnest feeling.

The consciousness, of course, should be that *the energy flowing through the right hand is the All-Powerful, Absorbing Presence, consuming the unnecessary cells and bringing the body into a perfect, normal condition.*

This will not only adjust the abnormal size of the abdomen, but will penetrate through the form, charging the intestinal activity with a cleansing, purifying process which will be of inestimable benefit. Those who have found the activity of those organs lazy will find them quickened into normal action. I assure you that the ladies will not need to use rolling pins or roll on the floor; also I assure you the ladies are not the only ones who use rolling pins.

The unfortunate, almost appalling condition is that individuals, having within them this Mighty God Presence, will give every imaginable power to outside things to produce results within and upon themselves, when whatever remedial agent they use, whether exercise, drugs, or anything else, has little effect, if any–except the quality and power they have consciously given these agents. This treatment acts upon the cells wherever they are, be they bones or flesh.

How prone the outer mind is to question the ability of this Inner Self to handle any part of the body. If It will handle one kind of a cell, It will handle all. Make the outer accept the Full Power of the Inner Presence,

and thus let It expand into use in all things.

The outer mind, through long habit, has given enormous power to drugs and remedial agents of every kind; but do you not see that the only thing that does it is the power and authority you give it to have an effect upon your body? I do not mean for a single instant that individuals who have not become aware of the "I AM Presence" should cease all remedial agents; but if they will fix in their minds firmly that *no outer thing has any power in their experience, except what they give it*, they will begin to rise out of the limitations into which they have placed themselves. Here let me say that ninety percent of the power given to outer things is unconsciously given, and even most students are not aware of it.

Now to turn about and give this Great God Presence within you all power to do the things you require and wish to do will accomplish them with a speed and certainty far beyond what any outside remedial agent could do. Some will grasp this idea with tremendous tenacity, while others will require more effort; but it is surely worthwhile making any effort to accomplish it.

Remember, the "I AM Presence" knows all things for all eternity, in all ways–past, present and future–without limit. If the student would think of this Great Presence, contemplate It, and know that It is all Love, Wisdom and Power, then

when he fixes his attention on something to be accomplished, he knows this Presence is the open door, the All-powerful accomplishment, and It cannot fail.

Call on the Law of Forgiveness, and direct the energy of the Master Self to correct and adjust the wrong, and in that way, obtain freedom from its reaction. You see, My Dear People, that *there is so much unnecessary power given to the outer activity and stress of things which the "I AM Presence" cares absolutely nothing about*. It is at no time concerned with the mistakes of the outer self. If the individual but understood that he could turn away from all these discordant activities and give the "Master I AM Presence" *Within* all authority and power to dissolve and dissipate the wrong condition, he could never in any way feel the reactions from his wrongdoing.

When the individual allows himself or herself to continue to criticize, condemn or judge another of his fellow beings, he is not only injuring the other person, but is *unknowingly admitting into his own experience the very element that he is seeing wrong in the other person*. The true understanding of this will make it easy for individuals to forever cease such undesirable activity–when they know that it is for their own protection.

Let us put it in another way. Whatever the conscious attention is fixed firmly upon, that quality is impelled into

the experience of the individual. Whatever an individual sees with deep feeling within another individual, *he forces into his own experience*. This is the indisputable proof of why the only desirable feeling to be sent out from any individual is the Presence of Divine Love–and I mean by that, Pure, Unselfish Love.

Students ofttimes wonder why they have so many conditions in their experience to handle as they become more and more sensitive. It is because they see an appearance which they have been taught to know is not real, and by allowing their attention to become fixed upon it, they not only invite, but *force* it into their own worlds, and then have a battle in order to clean house. This can be avoided by instantly taking the attention off the appearance and knowing: " 'I AM,' 'I AM,' I KNOW 'I AM' free from this thing forever–no matter what it is."

This all comes, of course, from a lack of Self-control in the individual, or an unwillingness to use that Self-control to govern the outer. There are these two distinct conditions with students: one is willing enough to make the effort, but unknowingly allows his attention to become fixed on the undesirable things. The other one, through a quality of stubbornness, is unwilling to make the necessary effort to conquer it.

No teacher should at any time hold a thought of criticism about any student, for if he does, he will invite that same criticism unto himself. If students

get the right idea about this, they will stop it for their own protection.

If one keeps silently seeing a discrepancy in another, it is even worse than the spoken word, for it allows the force to accumulate. When discrepancies are forced upon your attention, simply say to your "I AM Presence": "There is the 'I AM Presence' within that person, and with the human I am not concerned." *It matters not whether it is a person or inanimate object, the moment you see an imperfection, you are forcing that quality into your own experience.* This is so important, it cannot be stressed enough.

Your first consideration should always be to your own Divine Self–adoration to It always. This gives you the opportunity and strength to rise to the height where you can give help to thousands, where now it can only be to a few.

No amount of service can be of any permanent benefit unless the individual first accepts and gives adoration to his own Divine Self, the "Mighty I AM Presence." Those who want to serve the Light and really do good should understand this clearly.

When students say: "If I only had the money, what good I could do," it is exactly the reverse thing that they ought to do. If one will enter into the "I AM Presence," he will have all the money he wants, and it cannot be kept away from him.

Take the stand with everyone: "There is only the

'I AM Presence' acting there in that person."

It is much better not to touch upon a thing than to give an insufficient explanation.

All outer experience is but a discipline. For those who are coming into this Work, the present training is really a finishing school or experience; and that is why some of them feel it is a little strenuous. All the Ascended Host feel with great Joy the Love and gratitude poured out to Them, and of course They respond almost without limit.

" 'I AM' is all there is, everywhere present, visible and invisible."

The consciousness most needed for each individual will come from time to time as the students continue in the use of this. Do not let yourselves strain after *things*. Just take the calm, certain attitude of the Ascension. Calmly, quickly, lovingly accept It, and just Be. This avoids tension. Nothing is more powerful than this.

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty, All-Pervading, Infinite Presence, "I AM"! We give forth our Gratitude to Thee that we have found Thee, that we acknowledge Thee, the All-Powerful Creator, making Thyself fully visible in our every need, in our full Illumination, in our full Mastery and Dominion over all outer things. We thank Thee that Thou art the All-Pervading Presence, and

that Thou dost, with Thy Strength and Wisdom, impel Thy Perfection everywhere.

DISCOURSE XXI

December 12, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Infinite Presence! expressing Thy Perfection everywhere, we welcome and praise Thy Perfect Manifestation in our lives, homes, and worlds, that Thy Radiant Light may forever consume everything unlike Itself, that Thy Wisdom may always direct, Thy Love always enfold, Thy Light always illumine Thy Perfect Pathway, and that Thou dost hold us firmly in Thy Glorious Radiance, now and forever.

I bring you Greetings from the Great Host, with Their Joy and Love for this cooperation, and for that which can but bless, illumine and awaken.

THE DISCOURSE

Oh that students, or any individuals who know of the "I AM Presence," could but realize that there is no greater consciousness, no greater activity the conscious volition can set into action than the recognition and acceptance of the "I AM Presence."

No matter what the angles of Truth are from the thousands of avenues by which mankind reaches out to gain greater and wider understanding, every one leads to This which you now have the gracious privilege of knowing and understanding and using.

Any kind of knowledge or power is absolutely worthless unless *used*. Those who will apply and enter into the use of the "I AM Presence" with *deep feeling* will see and feel within their own Beings, as they again come in contact with other channels of understanding, how transcendent the knowledge of the "I AM Presence" is in comparison with all other ideas of Truth.

"I AM" holding fast to this idea for the students' sake, so they grasp fully the Mighty Truth, that when they say: " 'I AM' whatever I wish to be or manifest," they are actually setting into visible physical activity the Mightiest Presence and Power of God which "I AM." This differs from any other Statement that was ever put into a group of words.

There is no other Statement or group of words in existence that actually sets such power into motion to accomplish any given purpose to which the conscious attention is directed as does this Mighty Expression. This is why Jesus the Christ coupled It with the most important Statements that He made. If the students of this Radiation will meditate or contemplate the Statements that Jesus made upon His own Ray to them, it will help them to grasp the fullness, the stupendousness of this more readily.

I wish every student of this Radiation to fix firmly in his mind that *concerning these Instructions, there may at no time be a charge ever made for Them*. The

student is always free to make Love-gifts as his heart directs, but to make a definite charge–under the Law by which these Instructions are given–would close the door immediately. Just the reason for this I may not explain to you at this time. It is not that the laborer is not worthy of his hire, but this Work comes under an entirely different Activity of the Divine Law, which I will one day explain to the students.

Feeling as I do the earnest, most worthy desire of some of the students to come physically within this Inner Circle, or Radiance, so to speak, I shall endeavor to explain how it is not possible to be done–beautiful and loving as the desire and radiation of the beloved students are. This Beloved Sister and Brother have gone through thirty years of strenuous, conscious preparation for this Work. The Electronic Circle within which this Radiation must focus would have to be entirely rearranged and readjusted. It might require some years to again bring it to this point–lovely and beautiful as the radiation of the others is.

Each individual has his own distinct radiation and vibratory action. While the invisible mechanism, shall I call it, for this Work is in one way very powerful, yet in another way, it is as delicate as a gossamer veil.

I assure you, Beloved Students, that either My Personal Presence or My Consciously Directed Ray is always present whenever either this Beloved Sister

or Brother is giving forth these Instructions. Here let Me urge you that at no time is it wise for any student under this Radiation to give forth verbatim these Instructions to one who is not yet under this Radiation. Extracts, verbal or otherwise, may be given forth for the help of others, but We do not wish anyone to be so unfortunate as to say he is authorized to give this forth when he has not had permission to do so.

This channel must always be kept clean, pure and unselfish, and these Instructions may not be commercialized at any time. The application within the Instruction which is given from time to time, if used sincerely, with true feeling and confidence in the Instruction, will cause the student or the teacher using It to become such an invincible magnet for the Opulence and Riches of God that there will be no need to commercialize the Instruction for the sake of a livelihood. For any individual–whether at first he has the full understanding of its meaning or not–who will be conscious that: " 'I AM' the omnipresent, limitless supply of God's Riches and Opulence in my use," will sooner or later come into the full conviction of this Mighty Truth.

I understand fully how important the financial support of the individual seems to him, but I say to you beloved students that financial support is always as the shifting sands until you begin to consciously apply the use of the "I AM Presence" as your

Omnipresent, Limitless Supply of either money, Love, Understanding, Light, or Illumination. So try to receive the full conviction of the Radiation of this which I give to you, that you may use It with a certain, unwavering consciousness which will give you *forever* your freedom from all financial strain.

Knowing that the "I AM Presence" which you have set or are setting in motion is the same in every other individual on earth as It is in you, and as It is in the Universe, giving you the power and intelligence to make this declaration, then you know that whatever your conscious application implies, It is acting everywhere, just the same as within the present application that you make.

Heretofore I have hesitated to give you this very definite application, or explanation of this application, but your earnest demand has impelled it forth. I send with this a certain specific Radiation which will enable you to use it with absolute confidence.

The student should always remember it is only by conscious effort that he can keep his mind at peace so this Inner Power may flow through unhampered to the accomplishment of his desire. As a child in school you were given certain problems to solve, for instance, we will say, in mathematics. At the same time you were given the means by which to accomplish it. If you did not make your application as directed, you of course would not receive your

correct answer. Consequently, you kept at it, kept trying and trying until your answer was proved. If you did not understand how to go about it, you went back to your teacher for instruction and found what was required. So it is in the Instruction which is now given you. This application never has and never can fail in the accomplishment of anything to which your attention is directed–if you will but continue to apply It with determination and stick to It until results are in your hands or presence.

Now here let Me call your attention to a most powerful Explanation which Jesus the Christ gave you in His own Words: that in all the teaching He received through the various avenues, and I assure you, some of them were very great, it was only His instruction, conscientiously applied, that finally brought to Him, or revealed to Him from Within, the many amazing, magical Statements, one of which was: " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life." It was this Statement which He used that enabled Him to give the example to humanity which will last throughout the centuries.

Whatever demand you make of the Universal, All-knowing Presence wherein you use the Words "I AM," it must bring the same definite, certain results that His Statements brought Him when He declared: " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life." Try earnestly to feel the mighty importance of this.

Here let Me caution and assure you with great

emphasis, that no matter who or what you are, what place you may be in from the growth standpoint, when you make application with the Words "I AM," you positively cannot fail to accomplish that to which you apply Them–if you will hold fast with unwavering determination.

Beloved Students, I feel the Great Love sent to Me and never fail to respond to it.

Always *first* give your Great Love and Adoration to your own "I AM Presence," the Master-Self, then to those who may be able to assist you. Many of you are making wonderful strides. Go forth with certainty in your hearts, always being aware: " 'I AM' the Conquering, Victorious Presence in any achievement I desire; that 'I AM' now the Full Dominion of every application that I make; that 'I AM the Presence' always within every demand, supplying, and fulfilling it."

There is no mental state that shuts the door against the very thing you are striving for like a feeling of distress about it. On the other hand, the proper attitude is to joyously take the stand that: " 'I AM the Presence' which enables me to see or hear with the Inner Sight and Hearing"; and at no time to let one's self become disturbed because another is using a faculty different from one's own, but rather rejoice in it.

The teacher or student should be quick to realize

that no ignorance of the outer activity of the mind should have any power at any time to disturb him, even though directed at him personally.

At all times, turn to your own "I AM Presence" and demand to know and see clearly the plan that you should follow.

The Masters' Pictures and the Instruction should be considered a sacred thing to the students. Adhere always to the time-worn Statement: "To know, to dare, to do, and to be silent," because when students begin to discuss these things with unsympathetic individuals, they scatter the force instead of holding it within for their own Illumination.

I say this with all the vehemence of My Being: let the student forever remember that it is impossible to have a selfish desire or intent when reaching to the "Master I AM Presence" for Love, Wisdom, Power and Illumination. As an illustration, I might say, and I am sure he will not object, that this good Brother is the only student I have ever known who has completely governed that impelling force to become a teacher–which always asserts itself somewhere along the pathway of the student.

It is not that the desire is an unworthy one, but in so many, many instances, the students, attempting it too soon–before they are sufficiently fortified *mentally*–meet with obstruction which they are not able to stand against, and they become permanently discouraged

from further effort, defeating the wonderful work that they might have accomplished later.

The most important thing in any student's Life is the Love and Adoration to his own "Mighty I AM Presence," with patience to the extent that he becomes so anchored in his Mighty Presence that he is always fortified by It.

An individual who is a stirring-stick can do more damage in one hour than you realize. Anyone whom you can once get to apply the "I AM Presence" earnestly will never backslide. "I AM" determined to keep the "I AM Presence" before the students so they realize that they are using a Mighty Intelligence, Power and Love–and that they are setting It into action.

Jesus came of His own Volition and gave to the students the Way He accomplished the overcoming of the last enemy.

It takes enormous strength to stand your ground. *There is nothing can give you permanent success in the outer activity except the conscious use of the "I AM Presence."* Stand adamant against the thing that would sway you off. Take the stand often: "I know what I am doing and I am doing it." *You may sometimes have to say very strong things in order to shut off interference, but do not be susceptible to it.*

Decide what you want to do and then say: " 'I AM the Presence' doing it." The use of the "I AM" prevents

the development of anything out of balance. "I AM" is the All-Balance, because It is the Power and Governing Intelligence of all Perfection. Its very *Activity* compels the Balance.

The "I AM" Command is the activity of the thing that is already there, impelling it into the outer activity. There are several in America now who, if they would take Jesus' stand: " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life," and live in it day after day, would raise the body as sure as the world. *You cannot use the words "I AM" with anything and not couple with it the power to do the thing.*

There are two things retarding to a student's spiritual growth. One is when the husband or wife does not agree with one's efforts, and the other is outside suggestion. *You have your "I AM Presence" which is All-Intelligence, so make yourselves adamant against suggestions of any kind—good or bad.*

Sometime We will devote an entire Discourse to the wise handling of the psychic. There is not one out of ten thousand who understands that the awakening of the sight into the psychic plane is *not* a spiritual thing. When people begin to see on the psychic plane, they are but using the physical sight a little expanded and do not know it.

In the psychic realm, the suggestions given offer just enough Truth to anchor interest and hold the attention, until psychic forces get a good hold on the

person. This always comes through the fascination of the phenomena. When one focuses the attention upon the "I AM Presence," it will draw him into the fullness of the "I AM Presence."

The inhabitants of the elements are used for all activities of Nature, but they do not prevent other forces acting, and they are not the only activities in Nature. There are times when these Great Cosmic Beings direct their attention to Nature.

Every thought sent forth by an Ascended or Cosmic Being contains within it a Perfected Form. If that Being's Idea is on the manifestation of snow, or whatever it is, it would take on the Perfection which was within His Thought, because all thought carries form.

Say: " 'I AM the Presence' entering into and revealing to my outer consciousness this activity." Then the outer mind would get the full Inner Activity and bring It into your outer activity.

When people enter into the psychic plane, everything is distorted, and they have no definite proof of the Truth. Those beings in the psychic plane who seek to get others under their control begin to prophesy, and it is one of the first things they do. No one can take a stand against a Messenger of the Light and not receive the reaction into themselves, because the Light repels all that is unlike Itself.

BENEDICTION: Out of the fullness of Thy Mighty Opulence, O "Mighty I AM," we feel Thy Flowing Energy. We feel Thy Enfolding Love. We feel Thy Qualifying Presence, hastening all who turn to Thee into Thy Perfection. We feel Thy Glorious Presence enfolding them in Thy Mighty Mantle of Peace, enabling them to maintain Perfect Self-control, sustaining them in Thy Mighty Perfection, that they may manifest Thy Mighty Presence–now.

DISCOURSE XXII

December 15, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Infinite, Abiding Presence! Thy All-Pervading Light, Thy Opulence of Substance is Omnipresent and All-Pervading. We open the activity of the outer consciousness into the conscious direction and molding into form of every good thing we desire. We give praise and thanks for Thy Intelligent Action in these minds; with Thy Love, Thy Wisdom and Thy Power to guide them, to raise them into all Perfection.

I bring you Greetings from those Ascended Ones who ever minister to the Messengers of Light, wrapping their Mantles of Light, Illumination and Protection about them.

THE DISCOURSE

I had not intended to explain quite yet the undesirability of any thought or condition of the psychic plane, but the demand compels it to come forth.

In the first place, the student must understand that what is called the psychic plane has nothing whatsoever to do with Spirituality. It is a faculty of the human consciousness which can be brought

into play by human beings who will give sufficient attention to it; but the individual who wishes to reach into the psychic plane alone, either consciously or unconsciously, had better never been born into that embodiment.

The fascination of the phenomena of the psychic plane, I assure you, is most alluring; for those whose attention becomes firmly anchored in the psychic plane do not loosen themselves from it in that embodiment, and it may take several embodiments to free them.

In all strata of consciousness there is a fragment of Truth unrecognized–otherwise it would not be possible for it to be sustained–because you must understand that in all things and in all activities, there is some, more or less, of the God-Energy acting, misused truly, but nevertheless active.

The sincere student will give no attention to the phenomena of psychic seeing or hearing, but understands that he must push directly through–by the power of the Inner Will through his outer determination–and enter within the Electronic Belt, where only the Truth is expressed.

Beloved Students! While it is necessary to explain this, I want you to make up your minds not to have any fear.

Within the psychic stratum of thought and *feeling* is the principal activity of what we know as the sinister

force in this world. Sometimes souls with splendid Inner Attainment, not understanding the True Reality of this of which I speak, have allowed their attention to become drawn to this stratum because of the premature awakening of this physical faculty by a semblance of Truth being presented to them and some phenomena—enough to hold their attention. After the attention becomes fixed, everyone, without exception, will find that semblance of Truth disappearing.

One of these attributes which is perhaps most fascinating is the false prophecies which are made, causing the individual to make wild prophecies, and once in a while, one being fulfilled in order to bind the attention more strongly. With this there is also a certain substance which is drawn into the brain. (I may not yet explain further to you.) This makes it impossible even for the Master to interfere to help the individual, because of his own free will by which he has accepted it. There are a few cases, however, in which the individual realized the mistake before he had gone too far, and by intense calling to be liberated, one of the Brothers was sent to release the individual completely.

There is occasionally a rare nature who, because of its great purity, passes through this psychic stratum without ever knowing it or contacting it. This kind of individual is very fortunate indeed. The forces within this stratum work most directly upon the

feeling nature—and this means upon the passion of the individual, because it is most easily reached.

Men and women who have lost the controlling power over their passion, which may be either sex or anger, have knowingly or unknowingly become entangled in the psychic stratum of thought and feeling, thereby opening the doors of their beautiful and wonderful Temples of God. Through the open door, the forces within the psychic stratum fasten upon them, intensifying their own passion into an uncontrolled condition, which otherwise might be controlled. Far better had such individuals walked into a den of rattlesnakes, for then they would have but thrown off the physical bodies and been free; but once enmeshed in this psychic sphere, they are often bound for many embodiments. Why is this? Because they make records within their mental worlds from which they do not know how to extricate themselves. Consequently these souls are reborn again with those same tendencies, until after the second or third embodiment they become the depraved creatures you see about you wherever you go.

Sometimes the influence is cunning enough to hide this from the outer world for a long time, thus carrying on its nefarious work, as it thinks, in secret. Here comes the most heart-rending part of this explanation; I mean to say, it seems so from the outer sense.

On the higher planes of activity, there are great and

beautiful souls who volunteer to go into this stratum to help, through their *radiation*, to break its hold upon humanity. These volunteers are both masculine and feminine. More often however, they are feminine. This explains why beautiful souls in a feminine embodiment become united in outer marriage with the masculine soul who has become enmeshed in this psychic condition. Often the individuals thus enmeshed become most cunningly sensitive, and with remarkable accuracy, sense conditions, thus many times causing others with whom they come into contact to temporarily think it is real.

If individuals coming to the point of being united in marriage, man-made, would call out to the God Within, the "Mighty I AM Presence," that: "If this marriage is taking place through the desire of passion, then let it never be done," great grief and torture would thus be avoided.

Now we come to the real part:

The individuals who, through their own efforts, or through instruction being presented to them, get the true understanding of what the "Mighty I AM Presence" means–that It is the True and Mighty Self –and hold earnestly to It, never again can they be drawn into those discordant things, unless from their own volunteering from the Higher Planes of activity, where they know exactly what they are doing.

War periods more readily than any other open

individuals to this psychic plane. Consequently it has always been observed that after war periods there is always a greater unleashing of the uncontrolled passion than at any other time.

Knowing this should in no wise cause anyone to fear this psychic stratum. If students find themselves conscious of passing through it, they should instantly take the consciousness: " 'I AM' the Controlling Master Presence, always Victorious"; and they will instantly find strength to face whatever appears, and go fearlessly and serenely through.

Jesus suggested that this Explanation be given while the students were under the Triple Radiation. (This Triple Radiation means that in His Radiation, He always carries with it the Triple Activity of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, or the "I AM Presence." All who apply the "I AM Presence" are receiving the Triple Activity as long as they maintain It, and the Triple Activity is always Self-sustained.)

Astrology

One of the saddest things I have to say to you is that many of those attempting to cast horoscopes are unknowingly drawing themselves into the psychic net and are becoming sensitized and voicing the adverse conditions which exist only in this stratum.

This is one of the most unfortunate activities because the individual is so entirely unaware that

he has opened his door–until he has become so enmeshed that no amount of argument or reasoning will change his belief in astrology. In the past twenty years the avenue of astrology has been used for this purpose more than any other. Many times through this, the thought, or radiation from this stratum, says that certain conditions will manifest for the individual which he cannot avoid. If it is not said in so many words, it is *felt* through the radiation. This is one of the principal reasons why the last cataclysm of Atlantis occurred, and why the people of Atlantis, in the great majority, refused to listen to the Wisdom of the Masters–who prophesied from Reality the destruction of Atlantis.

I understand, Beloved Students, that some of you who have been so interested in your horoscopes may think I am severe. However, such is not the case; but My Love for you is great enough that I may speak to you the unadulterated Truth. If you cannot believe the Truth which I speak to you, then you must go on your way, for you are individuals of free will, which I have no desire to interfere with, except that "I AM" privileged to point the way.

Individuals who will cling tenaciously to the "I AM Presence" need never, anytime, anywhere, ever fear any of these things, because It will correct them and hold them steady on the True Pathway of Light, up whose Golden Stairway they may climb with definite

precision, into their Full Dominion and Perfection.

I assure you, Beloved Ones, that My Heart goes out with all Its Strength to the individuals whose attention is held by astrology, for they are so unaware of the pathway strewn with thorns which they have entered upon that will pierce their feet, causing them to cry out in agony; and only when that agony becomes great enough will they call out with all their Beings and say: "O GOD! SHOW ME THE TRUE WAY."

Beloved Students, you who so earnestly seek the Light, know there is but the One Presence that is your Invincible Protection, and that is the "Great I AM Presence," God in you. Do not let your attention ever be held by these many outer manifestations: astrology, the power of numbers, spiritualism, or any of the many things that would take your attention away from the "Mighty I AM Presence" which is your Real Self.

If you turn to It at all times, It will lead you in the Pathway of Light, strewn with the rarest flowers whose very fragrance will enfold you with that strength and "peace that passeth understanding"; with that stillness of the outer which will enable you to enter into the Great Silence, wherein you will find the Greatest Invincible Activity of God, the "I AM Presence."

Beloved Ones! surely you must understand that you cannot serve two masters and gain any victory ahead. Having free will, you must choose. If you choose the outer, forgetting your "Invincible I AM

Presence," then My Love goes with you, enfolding you in Its Mighty Mantle of Protection until such time as you choose to return to the One God.

If you choose your "I AM Presence" and adhere to It, then your struggles are soon over, and you will find yourselves moving in that Sphere of Peace, Harmony and Perfection wherein you look upon the outer world with great compassion–but never with that human sympathy which would stifle your own growth.

This reminds us of the old, time-worn Statement: Seek ye first the Kingdom of Heaven, and all the outer things are added, or given into your use, under your command. That Kingdom of Heaven is the "Great I AM Presence," the only Reality of you–who is the Owner and Giver of all created and manifested things.

Is it not strange, Beloved Students, that one will so long wander about in discord and limitation, when the Master Presence of Light, the "I AM Presence," walks by one's side at all times, waiting one's decision to turn to It and receive Its Radiant, Glorious Blessings of Perfection in all outer manifestation? Such is your privilege, O Beloved Ones!

In spite of all outer activity, the atmosphere of the classes is truly divine. While I am sorry that some have not felt the *true* importance of their "I AM Presence" and that they still reach to outer things, I but wait, enfolding them in My Love, for they have free will.

Perhaps I am a little old-fashioned, but when I see

individuals that are so good and so fine, I would just like to pick them up and hold them in My Embrace until they could realize the full importance of their own "Mighty I AM Presence"; but this I may not do, for I so well know that all who have any desire left to reach to the without must do so until that desire is no longer apparent.

The students must understand that they cannot divide their attention between the "I AM Presence" and outer things, for it is a house divided against itself and must sooner or later fall.

All greatness is dependent on the "I AM Presence," and It is the governor of the form, or should be. In It is all strength, courage and power.

Those blessed children! If they could only realize fully what a privilege stands at their doors and how in a comparatively short time they could gain freedom from *all limitation*.

This Dictation: The situation is this: when students ask if they might listen to these Dictations themselves, they are entitled to the explanation of what is necessary for Work of this kind–for it is most unusual, We know.

The fact is that the One God is always Perfect, always was, is now, and always will be–and the "I AM" is that Presence; but if they have not been aware of this, the body and brain of the student must go through

a period of adjustment. That adjustment of the outer self takes weeks, months, or years to accomplish, according to the requirement of the student.

Never in the history of the preparation of students has the Master ever allowed them to come within His own Inner Electronic Circle. The students come, or are taught the application, but they never come into the Inner Electronic Circle of the Master Himself.

The Electronic Circle prepared here for this Work has required thirty years of preparation, and no matter how beautiful the Radiation and Love of an individual are, We do not have the time to prepare and adjust the atomic structure of the brain and body of the students *at this period of world crisis;* but with their sincere determination and use of the "I AM Presence," they will be *prepared* for the Presence of the Ascended Host.

The atomic structure is a mechanical instrument, and the innumerable parts must work in harmony and perfect cooperation with each other. The students do not understand that when a certain definite, specific Work is to be done, there must be definite preparation for it. For illustration, take one who by nature is endowed with an unusual quality for giving forth lectures in public: if he is to have the Assistance of the Ascended Host, there must be special preparation for it. The individual would be so prepared that from twenty minutes to half an hour before the lectures,

that one would be enclosed in a Tube of Light into which nothing entered except the Radiation of the Inspiring Master.

BENEDICTION: Out of the fullness of our Hearts, O Mighty Presence, we give praise and thanks for Thy Love, Wisdom and Power. We give praise and thanks for the Mighty Rays that have gone out to each student today. We give thanks for the intensity of this focus that quickens the assurance within the students of the Truth of their "Mighty Presence of the I AM," which is the True Self. Strengthen them, each one, with that firm determination to hold to that One Presence which is all Freedom, all Perfection, Eternal Youth and Beauty.

NOTES

Q. Is the God Meru large of stature?

A. The God Meru is about seven feet, and of the most wonderful proportion. The God Himalaya is about seven feet two inches. The God Tabor is about eight feet. He comes from a very, very ancient race of people.

DISCOURSE XXIII

December 19, 1932

CHRISTMAS PREPARATION

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Infinite Intelligence! Thou who dost have Power over all things! We welcome Thy All-Pervading Presence, Thou All-Pervading Life, the animating Principle of every human being. We give thanks that, " 'I AM' the Great and Mighty Presence"; that " 'I AM' anchored in the heart of everyone of God's children, fulfilling the Perfect Plan in spite of all resistance of the outer activity of the mind."

We give praise and thanks that the conscious direction of Thy Mighty Energy is sufficient by those of understanding to bless and to prevail with Thy Wondrous Light and Intelligence everywhere.

I bring you Greetings from the Great Host, and personally from Jesus, who will again speak to you over His Ray today.

THE DISCOURSE BY BELOVED JESUS

In the Fullness of My Love, I come to you again today over the Great Light and Sound Ray, this time to direct consciously the Healing Ray to every

one of the students. This Ray I will sustain for two weeks every day, that they may have the Radiance of the Healing Power.

In My Ministry to mankind among the hills of Judea, I stirred the latent memory within the Inner Records of mankind, and its Work is still going on today. I wish the students to understand that preceding all conscious healing upon My part, within My own mind I was always conscious that: " 'I AM' the only Healing Presence" and, as that "Unlimited I AM Presence," I had the Right, the Power, and the Ability, through that Presence, to command all outer activity of the mind to be silent and obey Its Command.

Thus when I spoke to individuals, I spoke with that Authority of the "I AM Presence," which I recognized as the Only Intelligence and Power acting, or that could act. I was conscious of the outer activity of the minds of those of humanity about Me, but as I said to you before, it was only when I began using, " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life," that the fullness of My Mission, and how it was to be fulfilled was entirely revealed. This is the particular point I wish to stress with the students today: that within each one of them is the same "Mighty I AM Presence" which I used to accomplish the *Perfection* of that Mighty Presence. This seemed to humanity at that time the performing of miracles. However, I assure you, it was but consciously

setting into action and use Cosmic Laws that are ever about you–to be set into activity through conscious direction. The mistake that students make and which delays their achievement is in feeling that they are acting a falsehood in declaring the Perfection they do not yet see manifest in their appearance or activity. I tell you sincerely from My own Experience that *we must acknowledge the One Presence, Intelligence and Power, then claim It as our own in our every thought and activity.* It is the only way this Mighty Perfection can be brought into the outer appearance and the fullness of your use. Because that Perfection has not yet appeared–seemingly–should not deter you from applying and claiming Perfection as your own, for anyone with average intelligence has but to stop and think that the Energy, the Life-Principle which he is using, is God, the "Mighty I AM Presence." Therefore, Its Presence, Power, and Energy is always Self-sustaining. In the claiming of this Mighty Presence and Activity, you consciously set It into action in your Life, home, world and affairs. Today, as in the time of My Attainment, the financial struggle seems to be most weighing; and yet within the reach of your conscious manipulation and direction of the Mighty Energy, Substance and Opulence about you, *you have everything* with which to draw to you that Wondrous, Omnipresent Opulence of God.

When you say "I AM," you are stirring that

into action to fulfill your conscious demand. One of the first and mightiest things that became clear in My consciousness was My ability, everyone's ability, to qualify this energy, consciously directed, with whatever the seeming need demanded. Thus the energy may produce for your use, gold, silver, money, food, clothing, means of conveyance, or whatever the conscious demand is.

All this you must claim with determined conscious effort which knows *that in the conscious demand is the "I AM Presence" speaking and acting*. Therefore, It has all Power and Authority to clothe whatever the demand is with Its kind.

In the consciousness that you are the "I AM Presence" acting at all times, *you then must know that you are, that moment of recognition, an invincible magnet of attraction—which causes every activity of the Universe to rush to you to fulfill the demand*. The only reason it does not seem to be so is because somewhere in your consciousness there is a *feeling* of uncertainty, either of your ability, of your authority, or the Omnipresence of It to act; but I assure you, as one having attained and having gone through the complete process of attaining, that it is a pleasure, the privilege of Myself and Others, to place before you these simple Laws, yet Mighty and Invincible in their activity—which will give you Freedom and Dominion over all the things that

seem to be such a mountain of obstruction in your way. As you continue to accept and use these Laws in your activity, you will find that you are attaining Dominion, not only over the one element, but all four elements–earth, water, air, and fire.

When you have become conscious of the *"Flame of your Divinity,"* you are acting from the highest of the four elements, which is Fire, and the True Activity of Spirit.

As the conscious activity is to the unconscious, so is the Conscious Use of the Flame to the recognition of the Light. The natural element of your soul is the "Flame," accounting for the ancient Fire and Sun worship. When one becomes conscious that he has, is, can use and direct this Consuming Flame, he has entered into Mighty Power.

When one becomes conscious that he has Dominion over the four elements, *he has but to practice its use to become conscious that he may direct the lightning, master the storm, control the waters, and walk in the midst of the fire unharmed*. Will you kindly tell Me how any being can have the use of anything until he acknowledges it–and knows that he has the ability to make it his servant in use?

Then by the practice of its use, he becomes absolutely invincible in its direction. I wish so earnestly to make clear to you that you are being given and taught the exact Laws which I used–and

which everyone who has attained the Ascended State must use.

It is all a matter of use, once you know of these Laws, and that the "I AM Presence" which you are has all Intelligence, Power and Authority to consciously direct the energy through the outer activity of your mind. Then do not fear to use It to heal, to prosper, to bless and to enlighten your fellowman.

Erase from your mind forever that there can be any selfishness in your conscious recognition that the "I AM Presence" is directing. It matters not what you require for your attainment, wherein it makes you more able, or of greater ability and power to bless. Then do you not see that there can be no selfishness in the desire for this greater attainment and Perfection? For any individual to feel that he must wait upon the attainment of another is a great mistake. Individuals may attain only through their own conscious effort in this wonderful recognition. No one can grow for another or attain for another, but each may be of immense help to the other by knowing with intensity: " 'I AM' the only Presence and Intelligence acting within that individual" for the one you wish to help. This may be qualified with whatever the person seems to need most.

Every individual's first duty is Adoration and Love to the "One Mighty I AM Presence," which is everywhere present.

Do you not see how in this, it is a joyous privilege to love your so-called enemy, because: " 'I AM' the only Real Presence and Activity anywhere!" If the ignorance of the outer activity of the mind seems to have created disorder, pain and limitation, then you know that the miscreation has no power of its own. There is nothing but the wrong belief of the individual to sustain it; consequently, it has no Self-sustaining power.

If you have been unfortunate enough to create inharmony, disorder, limitation, then can you not see that you alone, through the Power of your "I AM Presence," the Consuming Flame, must consciously call on the Law of Forgiveness, consume through that Flame of Life which you are, everything in your world which you have wrongly created?

This should easily make it clear to you how you set about to cleanse your world of its disorder and its mistaken creation. Then you stand forth, clothed with the Sun, the Light of Eternal Life, Youth, Beauty and Opulence, holding within your hand for instant use the Scepter of Power of the "I AM Presence," which you are.

It is important to know that this One Mighty Energy does all things according to the quality you give It, or the wish you want fulfilled.

One thing students should be intensely conscious of, and that is: " 'I AM' the Eternal, Harmonizing

Presence and Activity everywhere I move, and of everything to which my thought is directed." This, constantly used with the *feeling* of Its Invincible Power, will keep the atmosphere of your world purified, harmonized, and held in readiness for any conscious direction to go forth with great speed to its accomplishment.

When you wish to speak with authority, silently to or of another individual, speak his given name, and you will find the help, the energy sent, much more easily received. It is like calling the attention of a person to whom you wished to speak. Naturally, your first impulse is, if you are going to speak to one of the family, you first say Don, Mary, or Dick, to get his or her attention; and then you proceed to give your message. So it is when directing the energy silently.

Within the Inner World, in this recognition and use of the "I AM Presence," knowing that: " 'I AM' everywhere present," you see how you may speak to one across the earth through the "I AM Presence" as readily as though that one stood in the room in your physical presence.

I warn you, if you attempt to use this Knowledge to harm another, then remember that through your own soul and body will pass the bolt, or your intent to another. Try always to remember that you are not human beings so-called, but you are Gods and Goddesses in embryo–which through the conscious

effort you can bring into Full Dominion.

I say to you, Beloved Students of Light: Arise! Awaken! to the fullness of your God-Dominion. Fearlessly use the conscious knowledge and direction of this "Mighty I AM Energy" for your freedom, prosperity, blessing and enlightenment. Each of you is a glittering, dazzling Jewel of Light projected into a world of chaos and darkness, that the Radiance of your Light may expand, expand, and again expand, that all darkness of the earth be consumed in this Mighty Radiance of the "I AM Presence," which you are.

Do not hesitate, Beloved Children! Grasp this Scepter of your Power and Dominion! Use It to heal, to bless, to prosper, to enlighten, and you will find all earthly things bowing before you and rushing to fulfill your slightest demand.

Such, Beloved Ones, Beloved Brothers and Sisters, the "One Mighty Presence, which 'I AM,' " is the Conscious Ability I convey to you this day–with its Self-sustaining Strength, Courage, Power and Enlightenment–to go forth, attaining your Freedom *now* with these Personal Rays which I project to each of you for these two weeks. I assure you, these Rays are no idle fancy, but a tangible Current of Energy containing in It all things, and blessing you according to your acceptance.

I clothe you in this Mantle of Light–within It is

all Power. I hold you close in My Mighty Embrace, and " 'I AM' with you every hour."

Saint Germain: Again have you been blest by that Electrifying Presence. I need not add to it unless there are questions.

When you realize that "I AM" is the only Presence, Power, and Ability to think in your brain cells, and you are accepting only the Activity of the "I AM Presence," then you make It the All-Power, fulfilling every outer desire. Therefore if you desire something needful in the outer activity, *it is the "I AM Presence" producing it through your conscious demand—which has nothing to do with so-called human desire.*

Say often: " 'I AM' always loving obedience unto the Light."

Everything will become more alert, more quickened, and more powerfully protected as you use the "I AM Presence" more and more.

The Great Central Sun Magnet: The more one is conscious of this Great Magnet working, the more powerfully It acts in his own sphere.

An awakened individual never uses a destructive force. When the Master of Suerne projected the force and the army was killed, he simply projected it for the protection of his people, and the destructive qualities which the others brought with them to slay and kill qualified the force sent out by the Master,

and it destroyed those who sent their destructive qualities out. You can see how easily it would do that, when they came to destroy.

Every individual, if he has understanding, has a right to protect himself. The students should always be taught never to judge the Action of a Greater Intelligence than themselves.

When phenomenon is produced by an Ascended Master, the Activity so transcends the intelligence witnessing it that it is most difficult for them to be sustained in the acceptance of the actual Truth of It. It is utterly impossible to satisfy the outer activity of the mind.

Projected vision: The etheric record is reclothed in substance. You cannot reclothe a record of scenes except in their own environment. The individual's record goes with him wherever he goes and can be reclothed anywhere he is.

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty, Infinite Presence! Thou Wondrous Brother of Light, Wisdom, Love and Power! We give thanks for Thy Radiant Presence, glorifying all who look to Thee, and in that Glorious Presence, we send to all mankind Thy Enfolding Light, lifting them into Thy Presence always.

DISCOURSE XXIV

December 22, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Infinite, All-Loving Presence! We feel Thy Peace, Thy Love and Thy Wisdom pervading all–everywhere. Knowing there is but the One Mighty Presence of which we are a part, we know Thou art omnipresent, pouring Thyself forth, filling every need on demand, lifting the consciousness of mankind unto Thee, and holding it anchored there until the "Light of Eternal Life" fills all Beings with Its Radiance, carrying them forward with that Inner Impulse to eternal, permanent recognition of the "Great I AM."

I bring you Greetings from the Great Ascended Host and especially from Nada, Cha Ara, Chan, and Diana, Goddess of Fire.

THE DISCOURSE

As the consciousness of the students is raised into the activity of the higher, or Fire Element, everything in their Beings begins to act with an intensity that many times they do not understand; and as they begin to work more from the Fire Element standpoint, the more necessary it is to keep up the guard.

The training which We are endeavoring to give

forth to bless, protect and enlighten the students is to train one's self to be on guard at all times; and while all should understand and with every effort use the "I AM Presence" to maintain Self-control, yet if something happens unexpectedly, to stand serene in spite of it.

Use the Statement frequently: " 'I AM the Presence' on guard."

If something unexpected happens, just say: "We will dismiss this," and go on in that joyous happiness. Try not to have any *feeling*, but to know: " 'I AM the Mighty Presence' governing everyone's activity."

Whenever there is a Center of Light of the Intensity of this focus, there is always the disturbing element that would seek to enter through someone. If you are working about the house, keep using: " 'I AM' proof against any sudden disturbance." This sets up a certain armor that will keep the atmosphere harmonized.

Use often: " 'I AM the Presence' which nothing can disturb."

Always hold yourselves in a joyous, calm attitude, regardless of anything that takes place.

For one you wish to help, say: "Here, pal, through the 'I AM Presence,' we give you the strength to control that."

The very marvelous manner and radiation of your two classes this week was the most remarkable thing I have ever seen in classes of students. The

great Love and Harmony within the hearts of these students, maintained a sufficient length of time, makes almost anything possible. It is a rare thing. Here are three classes in which the same Love and Harmony is maintained.

Do you feel the Great Wave of Peace and Joy that came like a breath of a spring morning? I will explain, so you may see how far-reaching is that wonderful, Loving Care.

The Great Master whom Jesus contacted and who enabled Him to gain the Victory is the same One who was My Teacher, and It was His Radiation which came just now. He wishes Me to tell you that: "As you pass along the Pathway of Light, you will find the easiest way to overcome disturbance is to turn away from a thing–and forget it." You may have this Master's Name later.

To wrong activities say: "That is not correct," and *then quickly pass it off. This avoids a disturbance which builds*.

As we reach into the Light, we are one Great Family. Knowing that there is but the "One Great I AM Presence" everywhere, you, being the individualization of That, there can only be the one Great Family, Children of the One God.

In the very first place, let this be understood: if a worthy individual is critical, say with very definite certainty: "There is no one who wishes to intrude

this upon your free will. We do not mind sincere questioning, but we do not tolerate criticism nor argument."

The Messenger must refuse acceptance to the discordant things by pouring out the Love Element, so the discord may be consumed. The Messenger must be fortified or else the work is left half undone. No class or work of the Messenger can be sustained if the Messenger allows argument or discordant feeling to generate.

It is very difficult for the average individual to understand that *the quickest way to stop any kind of disturbance is to stop discussing it.*

The thing in your own aura is the only thing that needs attention. The thing recorded in your atmosphere can only come through *your feeling.*

The spoken word, unless there is a sense of condemnation or anger back of it, will not record inharmony on your Inner atmosphere.

Of the two undesirable conditions, it is far better that one explode and get a thing off his mind than to hold the feeling within of resentment, or of being hurt, for that is what registers on your Inner Atmosphere. From My standpoint, *I see what is registering in your feelings,* and therefore on the Inner Atmosphere.

You know how a carbuncle forms. Well! Let me tell you that in your mental world exactly the

same thing takes place as the physical carbuncle expresses on the physical body.

It is most important to do something to keep yourselves from harboring a *feeling* against persons, places, things or conditions, for these build and record on the Inner Atmosphere.

If the desire comes: "I wish so and so would do this or that," check it immediately and say: "There is only *God in Action* there."

When a *feeling* is registered in your atmosphere, it is anchored there until you dissolve or consume it. *It is always the feeling that makes the Inner record.*

There is no use consuming a thing if you do not break the habit of generating the cause. One can easily conquer this by saying: " 'I AM' in command here." *Do not let your feelings run rampant.*

Many times individuals are brought together for the sole purpose of compelling them to correct these subtle activities which most people pay no attention to whatsoever. This is a matter of stilling the outer in order that the Truth may be received. This is so vital in the individual's Self-correction.

As you rise in consciousness, the energy is waiting like an avalanche for expression; and *if the energy is not controlled, it will rush in and cause you to do things that you would not have done for the world. Whatever energy is given into your use is to be sent out harmoniously. That is the Natural*

Law of your Being.

If one does not understand that he is to govern the energy flowing through him and he contacts a discordant element, the energy flowing through becomes qualified by that discord, and he should immediately either check it or requalify it with Love. In my experience, if I met a discordant element, I simply said: "Here! I shut my door–you stay out."

The Universal energy flowing through you is naturally harmonious. Shut your door and then figure out who's the matter.

People resist persons, places, conditions and things *because they have not mastered themselves*. The students must maintain this Self-governed harmony within themselves long enough to let the momentum be created–which becomes the permanent guard.

If one will maintain harmony within himself, I tell you, he will draw all good things unto him. The unfailing prompter is that the moment one expresses some kind of discord, he is to realize that he is the one to blame. There needs to be no written thing to warn anyone.

The moment there is something discordant, it is the prompter warning you to get busy on yourself. Each individual is his own guard and prompter at all times.

There is only One Power in the world that can correct anything, and that is the "I AM Presence" in each one. If you refuse to recognize that you are

the creators of your own disturbance, how can you ever correct it or be free from it?

There is no person, place, condition or thing that warrants your ever being disturbed, with the ever-present "I AM Presence" beating your hearts each moment and Who is ever All-powerful.

If one will correct himself on these discordant feelings, he will let the "Great I AM Presence" flood his world with all Perfection. If the individual will not correct himself, how can he ever gain the Eternal Victory?

The "I AM Presence" is the All-power of the Universe to make this correction. Let the "I AM Presence" flow until It washes everything clean.

When your attention is fixed firmly upon the "I AM Presence," which you are, it is as though your body were a fine sponge through which this Pure Energy is pouring, cleansing it of all imperfection.

If you will stop the discord, the "Stream of the 'I AM Presence' " automatically cleanses away all impurities. You thus have an Unlimited Power in your hands to intensify your right commands.

Even from the scientific standpoint, knowing that the cells of the body are renewed in less than a year, if the discord could be shut off for one year, the mind and form would express Eternal Youth and Perfection.

Either from a sense of false pride or something, humanity will not face the Truth that *the cause is*

within themselves. The habit of always blaming the other fellow for what has happened to you is the thing that blinds you to the Truth and prevents Self-correction.

A wonderful illustration of this is in the beautiful child-form. Until the child is old enough to begin to register the discord about it, its body is beautiful and expresses Perfection. This Perfection of form would always be maintained if there did not enter into the consciousness of the child the discord of the outer world. There are those who would say to me, "What about the child that is born sickly and disturbed?" In most cases, that is a condition brought over from the preceding embodiment, or in rare cases, where there is intense discord between the parents, this may be intense enough to register upon the child; but if you will notice in cases of that kind, as the child begins to grow and develop, it will show less and less of that disturbance. That is absolute proof the discord was not of its own creation, but was imposed upon it by the parents, because the soul was strong enough to rise out of it.

In this particular point, one should understand the amazing conditions of suggestion by which individuals are constantly surrounded.

For instance, let us take the environment and association of individuals who have been in the habit of going together. In that friendly association, each

one is susceptible to the suggestion from the other. If it be discordant, then that association will be broken up sooner or later by one grand row. However, seventy-five per cent of the individuals moving about in the outer world are not aware that they are taking on suggestion—either from association, environment, or conditions out-pictured before them.

The correct attitude of the student who becomes aware of his "I AM Presence" is immediately to take the firm stand that: *" 'I AM' invincibly protected against any imperfect suggestion."* Thus one can build about himself an atmosphere which will immediately repel all suggestions that seek to intrude wherein there is a destructive element.

I think it necessary to call your attention to your old copy books which said: "If at first you don't succeed, try, try again." There is no way to gain Victory and Dominion over limitation except to keep at it until you accomplish it. If you question your accomplishment, you are postponing your Victory that much longer.

Those students who really begin to understand that in the recognition and use of their "I AM Presence" they have the Universal Power at their command, then they know it is impossible to fail in their application, because the more they use It, the more of Its sustaining Power they have.

Every time you feel a Christ Manifestation, say: "I

praise Thee and accept the Light of Thy Presence, the 'Full I AM Activity.' " Take this attitude always, and then you shut the door to any undesirable creation from those who have passed on.

Always remember that you are the Master of what shall come into your thought world, and unless you realize that you are the Master, you are susceptible to all kinds of thoughts and feelings.

For others, know: " 'I AM' the Presence taking……. into ……. accomplishment."

If you give attention to a condition of disturbance, you are giving power to something else but your "I AM Presence."

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty, Infinite "I AM Presence"! We rejoice in Thy Ceaseless Outpouring, Thy Enfolding Presence, protecting and governing the Life of these beloved students. Help them to enter into the Fullness of Thy Presence with no uncertainty, that they may bless mankind wherever they may be or go. Intensify Thy wondrous Light within the outer activity, that each one may become a great channel to heal, to bless, to prosper, and to enlighten.

DISCOURSE XXV

December 25, 1932

CHRISTMAS DAY

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Infinite "I AM Presence"! from Thy Ancient Sanctuary, we find Thee pouring forth Thyself into manifestation with conscious intelligent expression, that Thy Perfection be manifest in all phases of Life; and that all of earth which has been wrongly qualified by mankind be raised into that Ascended State–Thy Eternal Perfection.

I bring you Greetings, and especially from the Retreat in Arabia, that Great Center of training for the use of the Mighty Rays.

I have two surprises for you today. I say "I," because We are all One.

I trust that I need no introduction as I speak to you over the Light and Sound Ray. Nada speaks:

THE DISCOURSE

How beautiful this day always seems to Us in the Consciousness conveyed to humanity–representing that birth of the Christ Activity in all mankind; and to the students who have become aware of what the use of the "I AM Presence" means to them in setting

into motion Love and Intelligence to do their bidding, according to their direction of that Limitless Power.

So long individuals have wondered how to attain the Christ Consciousness. The first mighty step is in the recognition of the "Great I AM Presence," God dwelling in you. The second step is in the use of that "I AM Presence," for when you say "I AM," *with the understanding of what It means*, you have then and there entered into the Christ Consciousness.

It does not mean you immediately express the fullness of that Christ Consciousness, for you must first know where you are going and what you wish to do before you can accomplish it.

All the Ascended Ones have gone the same path and use identically the same application, because all roads lead to the Great Central Sun, the God-Head.

Our Beloved Brother Jesus performed one of the greatest Blessings to mankind in not only setting the example from his birth and achieving the Ascension, but in making the Eternal Record that stands radiant, pouring Itself to humanity. Little can the unascended realize what this means to mankind. It is an Eternal Beacon, beckoning them on into the Light, and in the example of the Ascension, Jesus stated definitely not only what could be done, but what *must eventually* be done.

Great as were the wonders He was able to perform, He gave the marvelous promise that:

"Even greater things than these shall ye do." Many times students wonder what greater things could be performed than Jesus did, but He tells us that He only performed *a few* of the Universal Services which can be rendered to our fellowmen.

To Us this day always symbolizes the conscious beginning of that most marvelous of all achievements–the Ascension. The *moment* the individual *becomes conscious* of this fact, the process of his own Ascension has started, and according to the fullness of his grasp of this Truth, may the individual accomplish it quickly, or require time to do it.

My personal experience has been that when I became aware of what it meant and began the use of the "I AM Presence," I found that shortly I was entirely unaware of time or place; and that each day, as I entered more fully into this expansion of consciousness, I found that all things of my desire were right within reach, mark you, *right within my individual, governing power;* and with it came the consciousness that Divine Love was the Mighty Cohesive Power holding all things together and in place–that this Divine Love within Me of which I had begun to learn made Me an Invincible Magnet for everything upon which My desire rested.

This simple Truth is one of the Mightiest that first comes to the student. At first It causes one to realize that really *he can rise above these seeming*

limitations about him and then he finds, one by one, *that he is actually doing it*.

Then comes the Great Inrush and Outpouring of this Mighty Self Within, which holds the substance of everything the heart can wish within Its Own Embrace. And your ability and authority, mark you, to qualify and mold this substance, is that which causes it to take on the form of your requirement, whether it be peace, Love, gold or enlightenment.

I say to the beloved students: Awake, O Beloved Students, *to your authority, to your right, to your conscious ability* to apply this Great Law to your Perfect health, eternal youth and beauty, the riches of God, the glorifying of your mind and body, and then to Ascend into the Arisen Dominion, into your Eternal, Everlasting Freedom.

After you begin to find, step by step, that you *are* accomplishing, then you begin to forget all this outer condition surging about you–in the glorious *feeling* of being held in the Great Embrace of that Mighty Master-Self Within, *which never has and never will give cognizance to time or space*.

You are the Master and have Dominion in your Life and over your world *the moment you recognize* that the Energy, Power and Intelligence which you are using is the "Mighty I AM Presence."

How fortunate indeed are those individualizations upon earth who become aware, really aware, of this Truth.

Jesus said: "Know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free." This is one of the mightiest phases of that Truth. Apply It, O Beloved Ones, with full determination, shutting out all uncertainty from your minds, and you will climb steadily that Jeweled Ladder of Achievement; and as you look back upon each step gained, more and more will that Blazing Radiance shine forth, and you will wonder, "How could I have gone so long in the shadow, when above me stood this Mighty Flame of Life, ready to consume instantly all my unfortunate, ignorant creation?" I tell you, Beloved Ones, that *you do not have to wait indefinitely* in the recognition of this Mighty Presence. *Fold your arms about It in all the adoration you can command,* and It will raise you quickly out of all these seeming limitations, clothing you in that "Seamless Crystal Garment," blazing with Radiant Light and held with a Jeweled Girdle that it is your right to wear; and in your hand that Blazing Scepter of Dominion, the Searchlight of your Mighty Soul, which you can turn upon anything, upon any place, upon any height, and draw to you the revelation from within It. Such, Beloved Brothers and Sisters, is the picture of Achievement which We have used and attained. Such We know you can do, because We have.

Never grow weary of the Consciousness that: " 'I AM' the Ascended Presence"; and when you say that, know: "It is the Self-sustaining, emanating

Strength by which I reach my Full Dominion."

It makes Me very happy to be home again–for the happiness in your hearts–to see the many rungs of the ladder you are past; and that you have the conscious consciousness that you can achieve the Greatest of God's Gifts, the Fullness of Himself.

CHA ARA

It is with much Joy that I too may say a few Words over the Light and Sound Ray to you, and to answer in person the many calls of the hearts to Cha Ara.

I do have many a good laugh in moving about among the students who have so much longing that I make myself visible to them; and yet some of them, upon the slightest movement unusual, catching their breaths lest I do. You know, it is most comical: the outer activity of the self wants a thing so much, and at the same time experiences all kinds of prickly sensations about it; but Beloved Ones, I say this: I may not appear nearly so frightful as you might think! So trust Me at least to have a pleasing form or appearance, and at the same time, for the benefit of the dear sisters, I shall endeavor to bring along some Attar of Roses.

Q. From Kashmir?
A. That would be quite appropriate.
Q. Why not your own brand?

A. You are very alert. I do not need to purchase it as you do, for I am privileged to brew My Own.

May I add a word to the beloved students, commending them and urging them to continue that wonderful, glorious Presence of Love and goodwill, not only to Us but to each other, because it makes a wonderful condition in which the expansion of consciousness goes on in leaps and bounds.

I must commend them on the feeling of certainty within themselves in the accepting of Our Presence, and the consciousness of their ability to apply the Law of their "I AM Presence," for it is increasing with great speed.

Do not be discouraged in your call for Our visible appearance. While Our hearing is perfectly good, I assure you, yet in that call is something that you require. In the *call* for a thing is a certain vibratory action that the student needs, which cannot be explained except as you see it from the Inner Action.

AMERICA

O America! Precious Jewel in the crown, the diadem of earth, that Flower of Ancient Wisdom and Light! Again you shall come into the power of your full bloom–in spite of all the seeming obstructions and appearances to the contrary at present.

Within thy soul, O Mighty America! is the

strength to shake thyself free from the barnacles that have attached themselves to thee–the barnacles of selfishness, and the creation of the outer activity of the mind of unawakened human beings. So shall you again come into the fullness of that Light which is your birthright.

Beloved Students of this Radiation: *no matter what the appearance seems to be in the outer activity, do not allow that appearance to find anchorage in your consciousness, or the suggestions from others concerning America.*

Stand serene in your God-given Dominion, knowing the Truth, *seeing America free,* governed by Divine Love and Justice.

The net that the sinister force of earth has seemed to draw America into will yet find the *"Sword of Truth and Light" sever the net each way, making of it the Open-Ended Cross of Freedom, of Light and Justice.*

The most valuable thing in the individual's Life in the things which he cannot help is to shut his eyes to the appearance of them, acknowledge and set forth into action the Mighty Power of the "I AM Presence."

Do you not see, Beloved Students, how very, very foolish it is to keep accepting the *appearance,* through suggestion or otherwise, *which you do not want, whether it is national, state, or personal, when you have such an extraordinary privilege of setting into activity the "Mighty I AM Presence" to correct*

whatever has the appearance of less than Perfection?

The *habit* of mankind has been to see imperfection where We see Perfection. Now, in the recognition of the "Mighty I AM Presence," *fully accept Its Perfection every hour of the day. This does not mean that you have to dwell on this by the hour, but you can at least assert once every hour of the waking state:* "I do accept the full Activity of my 'Mighty I AM Presence.' " Each time you assert this, you are building Its Perfection more powerfully into your outer activity, for you are already using this energy, and why not acknowledge at all times Who and what It is you are using, thus giving It the Dominion It wishes to convey to you. In this way you can set into motion for the Freedom, Protection and Blessing of America, your beloved country, an Invincible Power. You do as yet little dream of the Mighty Potency and Power of adjustment It can cause to take place when consciously set into motion by one or more who recognize Its Invincible Universal Power.

Now let Me suggest that instead of listening to the constant lamentation and suggestion of all kinds of destructive activities, *that you know the "I AM Presence" consumes them and requalifies all this energy with Freedom, Protection and Perfection for America and the world.*

For your encouragement, I want to say that all those human beings who started the cause of this

present condition did not foresee that it was going beyond their control, and through it, many of them have lost their outer ability to longer foster it.

So those who are attempting to bring back prosperity by the unlimited use of beer will find things going beyond their control. Instead of temporary prosperity, things will sweep into actual prosperity.

So now, as at all times of seeming chaos, will come peace on earth, goodwill to man; and the Light of the expanding Christ in the hearts of individuals, permeating the earth, will draw to Itself Its own.

Again, for the benefit of the beloved students, I urge them not to discuss discordant things any more than is enough to understand a situation. Then turn completely from it and never let it hold your attention again, for I assure you, what you entertain in your consciousness will find expression in your Life and world. So fill it with the "Great I AM Presence," holding in Its Embrace the Mighty Fulfillment of your every desire.

See that Perfection, that Full Perfection of Its Activity everywhere in your Life and world. Do not be affected or disturbed by the creation of others where you cannot help, except to see Perfection, knowing that back of the seeming shadow is the Blazing White Light of the "I AM Presence."

This, Beloved Ones, is My Greeting of the season I leave with you. In closing, My Mother and Others

of the Ascended Host–some of whom you do not know but who know you–send their Greetings of Love, Peace, Opulence and Strength to each of you, to bless you on your way to your final Victory and achievement.

Saint Germain: Well, very fortunately the Radio Corporation can't charge Us up for overtime on Our Station. I suppose if they knew of it, they would want to charge Us.

I want to say a word or two in conclusion, and it is to urge the students to recognize that when they say "I AM" for whatever they want to be accomplished, they not only set the "Great I AM Presence" into action for the accomplishment, but *they should be deeply aware that It holds within It the Self-expanding, Self-sustaining, Self-emanating Power.*

While repetition is good and is ofttimes required to produce a deeper conviction, yet in the present advancement of the students they should become more conscious of Its innate, inherent, Self-sustaining Power. This would give the outer consciousness a fuller comprehension of the sustaining Power, so that if the outer activity of the mind is occupied with other duties, *it can send forth the charge of the "I AM" into any achievement once an hour without in any way interfering with the student's work.*

It is such a mistake for the student to let register

in his mind the absurd idea that he hasn't time for these things–when it only takes a moment to powerfully realize the Mighty, Invincible Activity of his "I AM Presence" in whatever his attention is required to be used.

However, this application might be very helpful: *" 'I AM the Mighty Presence' commanding the time, all the time I require, for the realization and application of this Mighty Truth."*

On the other hand, if many times during the day, one will for a few moments take the consciousness that: " 'I AM' the only Intelligence and Presence acting," it will naturally adjust things according to the requirement. It is so easy to set the consciousness into motion–knowing one is not restricted by any sense of limitation.

Temples of Light: They are located in the Etheric Belt above the earth's atmosphere. The Radiation is poured out from this Belt to the earth through its atmosphere. The Etheric Belt around the earth and that around Venus would be vastly different. Venus is within the Etheric Belt of the Sun, while the earth is below that.

Warning: Do not give recognition to anyone who is a tool for the sinister force. Simply know one thing only: "There is only the 'I AM Presence,' Intelligence, Light and Power acting." *Do not be*

concerned about any personal activity of any kind whatsoever at any time.

The student's business is to see Perfection, *feel It and be It, no matter what any human appearance seems to be.*

BENEDICTION: From out the Heart of Thy Great Silence, O "Mighty I AM Presence," comes the Solution of all things, the Perfection of all things; for Thou art the Only Governing Power, Perfection, and Intelligence in all outer experience; for Thou art the Presence governing all human expression. Only as we see Thy Perfect Manifestation in all things do we cause Perfection to manifest in all things.

DISCOURSE XXVI

December 29, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Infinite Presence! All-Enfolding Love! Infinite in Thy Activity, gracious in Thy Loving Power, we salute Thee heart to heart, face to face, pouring forth eternal gratitude for the outpouring of Thy Mighty Energy, for the use of Thy Directing Wisdom, for the Presence of Thy Opulence in our homes and use. We acclaim ourselves that active part of Thee, Self-conscious of Thy Divinity, maintaining every hour Thy Supreme Command.

I bring you Greetings from the Great Host who minister, and who watch all activity.

THE DISCOURSE

We all rejoice exceedingly in the wondrous, loving presence of the students–for the great harmony, joy, and accomplishment that has been attained.

How mighty that Miracle-Working Presence, "I AM," can and will manifest Its Dominion if such a wonderful state is maintained; and I tell you with no uncertainty, *it can be maintained,* ever growing greater and greater in the comprehension of that God Presence in Its Supreme Power of Divine Love.

Every student should remember with definite certainty

that in this Quickening Power of the "I AM Presence" within his Being, everything good or otherwise is stirred into action. If there is latent within the consciousness rebellion, resentment, or the inclination to judge, it means that all this will be stirred and brought to the surface to be consumed; and I tell you with no uncertainty, unless the student consciously consumes that which is brought forth to the surface, it will consume him. If one finds himself becoming irritated, he should seize the reins, and issuing the command through the "I AM Presence," declare *that this be governed harmoniously*. Here let Me again remind the students that the greatest thing in their progress is Self-correction; and there is no person, place, condition or thing to blame for what they entertain but themselves. This is most imperative for their future progress.

These beloved students have arrived at a point where such subtle conditions must be made clear and thoroughly understood; otherwise they will find themselves facing conditions they are unable to govern.

I repeat again to the students to be greatly encouraged because of the strides they are making in Self-control, the fuller and fuller acceptance of these Mighty Laws of Life, and their willingness to apply the mighty whip of Self-correction; for I tell you frankly and I speak from experience, that the

outer activity which we term the "human" has to be flayed with no uncertainty before it is brought under subjection to the Divine Command.

The reason I gave the use of the Ray or Flame through the hand is because the minds of some are attuning more rapidly than the atomic structure of the body is being raised. This activity of passing the hand over the body will maintain and sustain that equalization of the quickening of the mind and the raising of the atomic structure to its balancing point.

I am so happy and willing to give every Assistance to the students, as are Others, but *there are certain bounds beyond which We may not go* because of the Self-conscious advancement of the students *which they must do for themselves*.

However, every one of them has everything by which to be encouraged; but again let Me urge them that at no time may they divide the attention of the "I AM Presence." To do this means that you are releasing the stream of energy and giving power to outside things and simply delaying your progress.

I speak from experience. It is not possible to divide the attention, for it must *all* be given to the "I AM Presence" *in order to go beyond a certain point of attainment*.

I do not wish to bring any shock to the students under this Radiation, but I must speak the Truth, that if those beloved students who have been brought under

this Radiation are not able to hold their attention *entirely upon the "I AM Presence," it will close the door to Our Assistance to them for a long time*. This need not be done if the students will follow the direction, make the sincere effort every time the attention wanders off, bring it back with firm determination and say: *"I give all power to the 'I AM Presence' which 'I AM'; and I refuse with determination acceptance to anything else ever again."*

I wish to prepare the students that there will come the time when they may not be sustained by Our Messengers, but must rely on their own ability to hold with such a firm grip upon the "I AM Presence" that they will always receive Its Mighty, Sustaining Power.

It is useless and a mistake for any student after months of Instruction to each day, or every few days, allow himself to be thrown into a sense of depression or doubt of the Inner Power or his ability to apply It. This childish attitude of mind will in time shut the door if it is not discontinued.

Each student should take his *positive stand* the *moment* discord of any kind attempts to enter into the mind, and assert his Dominion by declaring: " 'I AM' the Almighty Governing Presence of my Life and my world, and 'I AM' the Peace, Harmony and Courage, Self-sustained, which carries me serenely through everything that confronts me."

It is so important that the students have the

benefit of the manuscripts that We must discontinue the Instruction until they are completed, for according to their ability to accept that which is illustrated in the manuscripts will the "Great Judge" determine what shall next be given. We may not under any circumstances take the student beyond the point where he is well fortified.

I must say, for the protection of the students, that should certain phenomena manifest about them, to be calm, poised, and unmoved by it at all times and to go serenely along, not allowing their attention to be held by it; for it is not unlikely in this number of students that some may have sufficiently generated energy from past understanding at a certain point to produce certain phenomena. In such a case they should always take the firm stand: " 'I AM' the Governing Presence of this, utilizing it in its highest expression and use."

You see, in all this amount of Instruction that has been given, it is but a fragment upon which the student must build. The student must always watch for ideas from within himself upon which to build his expansion.

The first premise for every student on earth who wishes to attain permanent achievement is to first remind himself that: " 'I AM' the Presence and Intelligent Activity." This is the first principle and in It he can never go astray.

I assure the beloved students that they need not crave nor desire phenomena, for the Natural Law of their Beings in their sustained progress will produce abundant phenomenal proof as they are ready for it. In this, mark you, I do not in anywise refer to the appearance of any of the Ascended Ones, for that is an entirely different thing and is really not to be taken as phenomenon of any kind.

I watched with great interest the Inner Activity of the students, Tuesday and Wednesday, and it was very gratifying to see the expansion of that Inner Light within them as the Power of Love grew more intense. It should be remembered by the students that *when they say "I AM," they are making the outer activity a Mighty Magnet for the Light to reach and expand.*

I think it would be very wise for each student to take the attitude at this time, or in the beginning of the use of both the Instruction and the manuscript: " 'Great I AM Presence,' take me within Thyself; there instruct me and cause me to retain the Full Memory of these Inner Instructions."

As Messengers of the Light, this training is very essential, but the idea should not in anywise cause anxiety—or tension in the desire to retain, because an attitude of that kind might easily close the outer memory of the Inner experience.

I cannot help but smile to myself at the closeness with which some of the students are coming to

most surprising things; but I trust they will always find themselves poised and serene in whatever the experience is, knowing that: " 'I AM' the One, Eternal, Self-sustained Life in action," and to forever remove from their consciousness that there is such a condition as so-called death anywhere in the Universe.

The outer activity of the mind and world is a passing maya, shifting as the sands of the desert, and need never cause anyone the slightest concern, for: " 'I AM' the Eternal Life, knowing no beginning and never finding an end."

Out of the Heart of that Great Silence comes the Ceaseless, Pouring Stream of Life of which each one is an individualized part. That Life is you, Eternally, Perfectly, Self-sustained, and the garments It clothes Itself with are of but little consideration, until one comes to the point of recognition wherein the attainment has prepared him for the "Seamless Garment," Self-sustained, radiant with every prismatic color.

Then may one indeed rejoice in that Eternal Garment that is Ever-Radiant and Changeless, which has removed him from the wheel of cause and effect and has made him a Being of Cause only. That Cause is the Radiance of Divine Love, ever pouring and evolving from Its Conscious, Self-poised, Radiant God-Center—the Heart of the "I AM Presence"—which is Eternal Youth and Beauty, the All-knowing Presence, containing in Self-conscious action the past,

present and future–which after all, are but the One Eternal Now.

Such is the eternal elimination of all time and space. Then you find your world peopled with Perfect Beings, your buildings decorated with choicest jewels; you, standing in the center of your creation–the "Jewel in the Heart of the Lotus"–Its petals your Mighty Avenues of Its Perfect Activity.

Such is a humble picture of that which stands before you, beckoning you into your Perfect, Eternal Home and Radiance.

You see, I feel that Glorious Radiance, and if each one, especially the students, could center themselves in the Presence of Divine Love and hold themselves there firmly, what wonderful experiences would come to them–if they would shut out the interference of the outer activity of the mind.

For one to take the attitude that: " *'I AM' the Presence of Divine Love at all times"* would do such wonderful things. To use this Statement and feel it would at all times close the door to the outer activities of the mind.

The solution of every problem is always right at hand because the *"I AM Presence" always holds everything within It.*

A demand is the *impelling of the solution* into expression. "I AM" is the Intelligent, Active Principle within us, the Heart of our Beings, the

Heart of the planet and the Heart of the system.

I cannot refrain from reminding the students again, for they should always know that whenever you say "I AM," you are releasing the One Almighty, Intelligent Energy, Power and Self-sustained Element. Keep at it, and you will come into a condition so supreme, so wonderful.

When you are looking into the physical sun, you are really looking into the Great Central Sun, the very Heart of the "I AM Presence."

You must take the unconditional stand with your body that: "The 'I AM Presence' governs this physical body completely and compels it into obedience." *The more attention you give your body, the more it is the master, and the more it will demand and keep demanding from you.*

When the physical body is either chronically ill or continually showing disturbance, *it proves that it has been given attention over a period of years* to one disturbance or another, and it will never improve until one takes the positive attitude and whips it into obedience.

You can positively produce whatever you want in your body if you will fix your attention upon the Perfection of it—but do not let your attention rest on its imperfections.

For the Ascension: " 'I AM' the Commanding

Presence." Use this often, for it stills the outer activity so you become centered in the Activity of Love.

The *instant* you feel something discordant, turn away from it. You have the Scepter of Power in your consciousness–now use it!

You are to follow Jesus' command: "See no man after the flesh." *It means exactly what it says: recognize no human imperfection in thought, feeling, word or deed.*

A very powerful thing to use in problems is to take the simple consciousness: "God in me, the 'I AM Presence,' come forth! Govern and solve this situation harmoniously." It would do wonders. The whole thing is to instantly draw forth the "I AM Presence" and set It to work.

Jesus said: "Ask, and ye shall receive." "Seek, and ye shall find."

"Knock: it shall be opened unto you."

Say to your Divine Self: "See here, God! come forth and take care of this." *God wants you to set Him to work.* This releases a flood of the God-Energy, Intelligence and Substance which flows forth to do the command.

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty, Commanding, "I AM Presence"! assert Thy Dominion within the heart and consciousness of each student! Command the Life Activity to express Its fullness! Set Thyself as

a Guard at the door of the mind of each one, so he admits only that which is helpful and harmonious. Bless each one with that power to hold fast and go forth to harmonious attainment. We thank Thee.

NOTES

Cha Ara, his Mother, Nada and Saint Germain were working very intensely on the expanding of the Inner Light within each one who was here. We wished that the students might see from the Inner standpoint. It would be an experience never to be forgotten.

DISCOURSE XXVII

December 24, 1933

CHRISTMAS EVE

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Majestic Christ Power, now grown to Full Stature! We salute Thee by the Sign of the Heart and Head, accepting the Fullness of Thy Mighty Power made manifest in the hearts of the students and of the people of America. We accept the Fullness of the Light and Its illuminating Presence within the heart and mind of each one, surging forward with such intensity that It carries the courage and strength for everyone to make the needed conscious effort which will enable the "Mighty I AM Presence" to raise the atomic structure into its Full Ascension.

Now I will step aside and let our Beloved Brother speak His heart.

THE DISCOURSE BY BELOVED JESUS

I bring you Love and Salutations from many of the Ascended Host–some of whom you know, and Others of whom you are yet to know.

" 'I AM' the Light, the Way and the Truth" is the Christmas Bell that is still ringing throughout the field

of Cosmic Activity. In the understanding that has been brought to you in the meaning and Power of the Words "I AM," you will find a Charmed Circle in which you may move untouched by human, discordant operation. It is not only a matter of *knowing* the Presence, but in *practicing* the Presence in even the simplest activity; for as you attempt an unfamiliar experience, you many times feel timid and uncertain; but as you learn to use the "I AM" in the solving of your desire or problem, you find growing a confidence that you can apply with a definite assurance.

The students should always understand that it is in the "Great Silence," or stillness of the outer, that the Inner Power flows in its ever-increasing accomplishment; and soon they will come to know that even as they think of their "Mighty Source, the I AM," they will feel an increase of strength, vitality and wisdom which will enable them to go forward with a *feeling* of Mastery that will surely one day open wide the door through the limitations of their human creation into the *Vastness of their True Freedom*.

We so often see in the heart the craving for proof–some remarkable manifestation which will strengthen them on the way. I assure you, Blessed Children of the Light, any proof given outside of yourself is but temporary, but every step proven in and through your own conscious application is an eternal accomplishment; and as you continue to gain

the Mastery through your Self-conscious application, you are not only accomplishing the things in hand, but you are raising the consciousness, until presently you will find that all barriers have gone down.

It is in this manner that the door of human limitation is forever nailed back; and as My outer form was nailed to the cross, so do you, by your ascending consciousness, nail back the door of self-created limitations, and feel and know your Dominion.

To the many students so vitally interested in making the Ascension, I would urge you to use the Statement often: " 'I AM' the Ascension in the LIGHT." This will enable your consciousness to more quickly rise out of the maya of human creation.

It cannot be stressed too urgently that as you live in and accept more fully the Transcendent Power of the "I AM Presence," you will find that not only the outer struggle ceases, but that as you have entered deeper into the Light, *the outer things that you have sought so earnestly will really and truly begin to seek you*–because by that time you will truly and fully realize the unreality of form and its transitory activity. You will then *know that within you and the Light about you is everything you can possibly desire;* and the outer, which has seemed so very important, will have lost its great binding power upon you. Then in the outer things that come to you will come joyous Freedom. This is the true activity of outer things.

As you become more conscious of the Transcendent Powers which are at your command, you will *know* that you can quickly draw to yourself anything you require without harming or affecting another of God's children.

This Truth must be established within the consciousness, for conscientious souls must know this unwaveringly, so they may not at intervals find themselves wondering if it is right for them to succeed when others around them are not succeeding–for your greatest service, I assure you, is to gain the Mastery and Freedom for yourself.

Then you are prepared to dispense the Light without being affected by the human creation in which you must move. Never feel sad or distressed if another of God's Children is not ready to accept the Light, for if he does not come to the Light of his own choosing, it is rarely but a temporary step.

As one begins to gain a conscious Freedom from the body, he understands how temporal these outer things are and how unimportant; but when one enters into the Universal Consciousness, or the Great Cosmic Activity, *one finds to enter into the Light is of all importance*. Then he will know the joy of the Inner Presence and Its Invincible Activity, for which his heart will leap with joy.

Shortly before I became aware of My Full Mission, the Statement stood out vividly before Me: " 'I AM

the Presence' that never fails or makes a mistake." This I knew later was the sustaining Power which enabled Me to BE the Resurrection and the Life.

It is unfortunate indeed that some of the Scriptural Statements have been clouded by human concept; yet "I AM" thankful indeed that many have remained unaltered. Another Statement I used constantly for more than three years was: " 'I AM' always the Majestic Power of Pure Love that transcends every human concept and that opens the door to me to the Light within its heart." I knew later this greatly intensified My True Inner Vision.

In response to the earnest desire within the hearts of many, I wish to say that during the years in which the Scriptures seem to have been unaware of My activity, I was going from place to place in search of the explanation of the *Light and Presence* which I *felt* within myself–and I assure you, Beloved Students, not with the ease and speed with which you are able to seek today. Those of that day in My association were joyous to receive the knowledge of those unchronicled experiences, but owing to the unusual nature of them, it was thought unwise to place them before the multitude.

So it has been through the ages: when the period of transcendent experiences has begun to fade into the yesterdays and those who followed were not sufficiently advanced to realize this Truth, they have shut out from

humanity glories–beautiful and wonderful.

However, at this time there has come to the assistance of humanity the Cosmic Christ Power which became so real to Me. This, through Its natural impulse for expression, is steadily and surely finding Its way into the hearts and minds of a large percent of mankind to the extent that great hope is present that this Activity will enable the veil of human creation to be lifted, so great numbers of humanity will see signs and wonders, and feel them within their own hearts. Then they cannot be turned aside from the Truth by human doubts and fears.

I spent some time in Arabia, Persia and Tibet, and closed my pilgrimage in India, where I met the Beloved Master who had then made the Ascension–although I did not know it at the time. Through the Power of His Radiation, revelation after revelation came to Me through which *I was given expressions or Statements that enabled Me to hold steady the outer activity of My mind* until it no longer had power to disturb or retard Me.

It was then the Full Glory of My Mission was revealed and the Eternal Cosmic Record it was to make, which was to be established at that time for the blessing and enlightenment of the humanity that was to follow.

You might be interested to know that this became an Active Cosmic Record, which is quite different from

any other record made, *in that It contains within It, and does today*, the forward urge or impulse for which the human mind was and is a magnet.

This accounts for the expressions and Statements I gave forth becoming more and more vivid through the centuries; and with the forward impulse of that activity, assisted by other Powerful Rays of Radiation focused upon the earth, it will enable a great number of humanity to become so anchored in the Truth and its conscious application that a transcendent accomplishment will be achieved.

There is no one single step so vitally important as getting before mankind the Knowledge of the "I AM," their Source of Life, and Its Transcendent Power which can be brought into the conscious use of the individual. Within three years it will be amazing how this simple, yet All-powerful Truth will have spread among humanity–for all who will think upon It, practice Its Presence, and consciously direct Its Energy through the Power of Divine Love will find a new world of peace, Love, health and prosperity open to them.

Those who understand applying the Knowledge of the "I AM" need never, never be beset by inharmony or disturbance in their homes, worlds or activities; *for it is only by a lack of acknowledgment and acceptance of the Full Power* of this Mighty Presence that individuals allow human concepts and creations

to disturb them.

The student should constantly look within his human self and see what habits or creations are there that need to be plucked out and disposed of; for only by refusing to any longer allow habits of judging, condemning and criticizing to exist can he be free. The true activity of the student is only to perfect his own world, and he cannot do it as long as he sees imperfection in the world of another of God's children.

You have been given marvelous Statements to harmoniously govern your Life and world. Apply them with determination, and you will succeed.

Another correction many of you wish Me to make is this: I did not say on the cross, "Father, why hast thou forsaken me?" but I did say, "Father! how thou hast glorified me!" And I did receive into the Glories with Me the brother who was on my right on the cross.

There are a number of these beloved students whom I knew personally at the time of the crucifixion, and in giving this Message forth to them, I feel like talking to old friends–for in that Great Ascended Presence, centuries are but an incident, and only as We come into contact with human events is there a cognizance of time.

Beloved students who are so earnestly seeking the Light, try to *feel* yourselves held in My Loving Embrace. Try to *feel* yourselves clothed in that Light–dazzling as the noonday sun. So anchor

within your consciousness the *feeling* of your ability to make the Ascension that each day brings you closer and closer to the Fullness of Its Realization.

Cut loose all things of earth that bind you. Know that in the Love, Wisdom and Power which you accept from your "Mighty I AM Presence" is the Power that does this Transcendent Service.

Always remind yourselves that *God in you is your certain Victory, the "I AM Presence" which beats your heart is the "Light of God that never fails"; and that your power—by the acceptance of this Presence, to loose Its Energy and direct It—is limitless.*

It is My great Joy and Privilege to continue in association with My Beloved Brother, Saint Germain, in pouring forth through My Conscious Radiation a definite Assistance to the students who can accept the Instruction of Saint Germain. This will continue during the entire year of 1934. Do not misunderstand Me—"I AM" pouring out to all mankind, but in this Radiation to the students, "I AM" privileged to give a special Service.

With My Love, I enfold you. With My Light, I clothe you. With My Energy, I sustain you, that you may go forth dauntless in your quest for happiness and the perfecting of yourselves and your world.

I trust this will bring a Radiation that you may feel at will throughout the year, and that your attainment may bring you boundless joy.

" 'I AM' the Enlightening, Revealing Presence, manifest with full power."

JESUS THE CHRIST

SAINT GERMAIN:

I wish to convey My Enfolding Love as a Gift to each of the beloved students–for *Love is the Greatest Gift that can be given.*

DISCOURSE XXVIII

December 25, 1933

CHRISTMAS DAY

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Infinite, Active Presence of the Christ everywhere! We bow before Thy Majesty and Power. Assert Thy Dominion in the heart and mind of every individual throughout the land, causing Thy Wondrous Perfection to express everywhere.

I bring you Greetings of Love, the Comprehending Consciousness and Mastery from the Great Host of Ascended Masters who have looked with favor upon My humble efforts to dispense the Light; and who bring to you Their Love, and clothe you in Their Mantle of Light this Christmas Day.

THE DISCOURSE

O Love Divine! in Thy Magic Power of Transmutation, we assert Thy Power in cleansing and purifying the world of human mistakes and human creations.

Thou art the Eternal Victory–the Golden Pathway

of Attainment for every student of the Light, and through Thy Transcendent Power, the Kumaras start forth Their Mighty Radiation for the Blessing of the earth and mankind for the entire year of 1934.

Thus will mankind find many desirable changes taking place–greater health, happiness and prosperity being restored, a deeper sense of Love, and a greater desire for Justice in the hearts of mankind everywhere.

In many channels, human selfishness will be greatly transcended through the feeling of Pure Love which will generate within the heart, enable them to govern the human sense, and cause them to involuntarily desire to bless.

It is My Wish that every one of the students send forth this Truth in conscious Radiation at least once a day: "God, the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' is governing with Invincible Power *everywhere* in the hearts and minds of mankind."

Those Masters from Venus who visited the Royal Teton and who will again visit It this New Year will start forth a *definite Activity* to consume the subtle attempt to generate and bring into outer activity another war.

Shamballa is loosing Its Powers, which for many years have been drawn within Its own compass.

The Golden City, Whose Rays are sent in all directions like the spokes from a wheel, is performing

a Service for mankind that It alone can do.

If mankind could know and understand these activities for what they are, such marvelous changes would take place in the outer world as even the advanced would hardly conceive possible.

On New Year's Day, the Cosmic Wheel of progress will have reached a point where, in personal activity, much of the free will of individuals can be set aside. This brings a Joy and Hope unspeakable to the consciousness of Those serving from these Transcendent Spheres of Activity.

Thus, O Students of Light! can you understand the magnificent Assistance that is yours to be had by stilling the outer and reaching forth for It. *I plead with you, Dear Students, shut your minds against the ignorance and inharmonious suggestions of human beings everywhere*. I say to every one of you: Freedom in every way stands at your door–if you will but keep your personality harmonized and refuse to accept inharmonious, sinister suggestions from the atmosphere and from those you contact in mortal form.

It is imperative that this be done if you wish to bring into your world, joy, beauty, opulence, and Perfection of every kind. It is not Our intent or desire to intrude a single thing upon your free will, but oh the Joy that leaps within Our Hearts when We see the students taking hold, comprehending and applying these Transcendent Laws–which *We know* mean their

certain Victory. And may I reiterate what We have said before: there is no single thing so vicious in the human activity as that personality or suggestion which would try to turn the student from the Truth and Light which would be his Freedom.

In connection with this Mighty Cosmic Activity, the student should work with great determination, consuming all past and present inharmonious creation. Every time your thought and desire reach forth in this manner, *great currents of energy will come to your assistance to sustain and help you*. This is part of the present amazing Assistance sent forth to the earth. The Silent Watcher has waited for two hundred thousand years for the Cosmic Wheel to reach this point–the coming New Year.

Again I assert that never in the history of mankind has such Transcendent Activity been ready to rush to your assistance. I plead with you, O Beloved Students! Is it not worth all your determined effort to act in accordance with this Great Blessing which makes your struggle for Freedom from human self-creations so much easier?

Beloved Students! How deeply My Heart rejoices to see within you the intense desire for the Light and your determined effort to apply these Unerring Laws, which will as surely give you your Freedom as you apply them.

I wish to thank all the students for their joyous

desire for the limitless distribution of *Unveiled Mysteries* and *The Magic Presence*. In this great desire, Beloved Ones, is a service that you can little comprehend as yet its far-reaching Blessing.

I feel greatly blest this day of devotion to the Christ, to feel the Love from the many pouring out to Me; and I assure you, Blessed Ones, that I shall come back to you with all the Loving Power at My Command to assist, enlighten, and bless you.

In the special Service that Jesus has decided to give forth, you are surely blest indeed. Try to *feel* this Wonderful Truth with the deepest intense feeling you can command. Open your arms, hearts and minds to the Glory of this Radiation, and as you can do this more fully and completely, you will see how quickly all disturbing and limiting conditions about you will disappear.

I plead with you, Beloved Students, do not continue to limit yourselves by human concepts. *Declare and feel your amazing ability* to use these Laws and direct this Mighty Energy to your Freedom and Perfection. Try to realize that your human form is not a dense creation, difficult to manipulate. Try to feel it a transparent substance that follows your slightest direction. Speak to your body! Command it to be strong, receptive only to the Ascended Master Consciousness, to be a Perfect Expression of the Divine Power of the "Mighty I AM," and to take on

Its Beauty of Form and Expression.

Review in your experience the *powerful determination* you have had at times to accomplish success in the outer activity of things, and then realize how much *more powerful* your determination can generate to attain your Eternal Freedom.

Believe Me, Beloved Ones, when I say to you: there is but your human creation that stands between you and your Freedom from all limitation. *That creation is no greater an obstacle than you accept it to be.* If you take away from that creation its power to limit you, *any hour, any day,* you may joyously step through that veil into your world of the "Electronic Presence," so beautiful, so joyous, so filled with the Dazzling Light of Its Glorious Presence, and move there forever in the Light of Eternal Glory. Then as you step back through the human veil for service in the outer activity, you will still continue to *feel* the Glory of the Transcendent Being *which you are.* Then naught of your own outer conditions or those about you will touch you or affect you in any way.

My whole Being thrills with this Joyous Anticipation for you, as I know with a definite certainty your attainment. To any who would let the suggestion of the ignorance of other human beings turn them aside from the Path, I wish to say, just remember what awaits you–what it is within your ability to achieve and *be.*

Remember again, again, and again, that as you grow into more and more intense acceptance of your "Mighty I AM Presence," the outer problems which have seemed so terrifying will surely fade from appearance.

Thus not only is your problem solved, but every step gained in this way does not reappear. Instead, it becomes your Eternal Freedom. If it is financial freedom you crave, I plead with you to take the outer activity of your mind off the appearance and place it upon your "Mighty I AM Presence," the only Giver of all the Mighty Opulence there is. Stand firm and determined in this, and you will have all the money you desire to use.

Life does not limit you! *Opulence* does not limit you! *Love* does not limit you! Therefore, why allow your human limiting concepts to bind you longer?

Beloved Children of the Light! Arise! in the Mighty Glory of your True Being. Go forth! a Mighty Conquering Presence. Be! "the Light of God that never fails." Move! clothed in the Light of the Transcendent Glory of your God-Self–and Be Free!

BENEDICTION: "Mighty I AM Presence"! Transcendent in this Christ Activity! We give to Thee our eternal thanks and gratitude for Thy Love, Glory, Freedom, and our conscious ability and power to accept the Fullness of Thy Glory made manifest in the outer activity of our lives; that

we stand with firm determination in Thy Light, *directed* by Thy Wisdom, and *forever sustained* by Thy Transcendent Love, anchored within our hearts.

DISCOURSE XXIX

August 19, 1934

BELOVED ARCTURUS' DISCOURSE
ON THE
MUSIC FESTIVAL AT SOLDIER FIELD
[CHICAGO, ILLINOIS]

It is Saint Germain's request that I voice to you the Mighty Accomplishment at the Music Festival last night.

May I first refer to My own humble efforts, in conjunction with Those at the Royal Teton on New Year's Day two years ago. It was then decreed that the Century of Progress Exposition should be a Focus for a constructive activity which should ever expand and increase in intensity during the next one hundred years. The opening and lighting of it was the Initiatory Step that is to usher in the beautiful, magnificent Golden Age, which is signalized in that activity.

This has made Soldier Field sacred ground, a Sacred Altar of Divine Activity in the Western World, and so far as humanity at large is concerned, the hub of the whole of America.

A volume could be voiced on all that took place and that which led up to last evening, but owing to the human sense of time, this must be greatly

condensed and but an outline given.

Before proceeding with this description, I wish to call your attention to the unparalleled number of pageants of all kinds, of many nationalities, that are being held in Soldier Field this summer. These cover the period from the Ascension of Jesus down to the present time. They give acknowledgment of the Ascension—which is the most vital thing and the culmination of all human experience.

These pageants, from the human standpoint, are a calling forth of the latent memory in humanity at large and are a raising of the Essence of that activity.

How easy it is for humanity to pass over transcendent activities because of their unbelief, acknowledgment or acceptance of the True Perfection of Life, for all Life in manifestation is *God in Action*. Unfortunately however, It is more often colored by human concepts of limitation and destructive qualities which, through the individual's power of free will, everyone is at liberty to do.

This ere long, however, will be greatly remedied by the setting aside of the greater part of the human free will as it is known today. This will enable much of humanity to be awakened and saved from their own destruction.

Here may I say that the students who think they can play with the Great Law, because of their unwillingness to give the necessary Self-discipline, will find themselves

unfortunate indeed if they attempt it when once having entered upon the Conscious Path.

The Great Law, which does not discriminate, takes individuals at their words and feelings. Those who think they can escape this are but deceiving themselves.

The coming pageant of the Celts is really of great importance, for it enters into the vibratory action from the time of Jesus up to the present.

The Inner Activity within and above Soldier Field last night was one of the most Divine Activities since the advent of the Kumaras into the presence of the earth.

Circle upon circle rose above the surface of the earth and those seated within the field. The first circle was formed by the Members of the Great White Brotherhood in their Golden Robes, being those whose outer forms have not yet made the Ascension.

Next came the Ascended Host of Masters who have made the Ascension. Then came the Angel Devas and seven of the Cherubim. The circle above Them contained four of the Gods of the Mountains, three of whom you know, the other you shall know. Around these were the Archangels, of whom the Archangel Michael was the Director.

Surrounding the "Core of Light" within the center of the Field, extending for two hundred feet within the earth and to five thousand feet above,

were Saint Germain, Jesus, the Tall Master from Venus, and the Great Divine Director. They were the Dispensers of the Mighty Currents of Energy sent to all parts of the earth to do their work with no uncertainty.

During the singing of the "Holy City," the Divine Pattern of that which is to become the "Holy City upon earth" was lowered into Its position, where It shall remain–until It becomes a visible, vibrant City of Light to the westward. The exact position of this I may not disclose at the present time, but I assure you, it was a Mighty Activity which will become a Mighty Reality to the humanity of earth.

During Mr. John Charles Thomas' solos, that great vibratory action was taken up and re-echoed by a Great, Majestic, Celestial Chorus, whose Radiance poured forth over America like a Glistening Shower of Light to consume and bless.

During the singing of the Hallelujah Chorus, the entire activity was turned over to the direct dispensation of Jesus Himself.

I wish to assure you that the set pieces in color were not just a human idea, but those responsible for their presence were inspired by the Ascended Masters, principally Saint Germain, in order to establish their renewed, powerful activity, which was intensified a thousandfold or more to again act within the Life, the Soul, the Light from the heart

to the periphery of America and the world.

The representation of signing the Declaration of Independence was to bring before the conscious attention of the earth, and especially America, its unparalleled activity upon the earth; and *to call it to the attention of the people of America, that they might hold close to and stand by the Original Constitution of the United States, which was and is a Divine Creation,* until such time as the complete Ascended Master Constitution of the United States of America shall come forth, as the advance of the Golden Age proceeds.

The Golden Eagle and the Shield represent the Height of Divine Protection for America, again reestablished.

The Bell of Liberty in the power color of blue represents the Glorious Liberty and Freedom forever for America and the earth from all human selfishness, the instigator of which in every case is private profit, and the cause has been the same throughout the ages.

The four powerful Blue Rays that formed a canopy over the field, thought to be ordinary by the mass of humanity, represented that Fourth Dimensional Activity brought into visibility upon earth; and *if it be necessary for the protection of America, the Jewel in the Heart of God, then that "Blazing Light as of a Thousand Suns" shall descend upon earth and consume all human inharmony and selfishness from the planet.*

The fan of Pink Light at the beginning was qualified to serve in the entire activity, and the Great Love Star stood above all, shedding Its Rays through the tier above tier of Great Beings.

I congratulate you and this good Brother, and those many students of our Beloved Saint Germain, and I thank you all for your earnest, sincere work in behalf of the Freedom of America. May the activity of these beloved students of Light ever continue to expand, until from this Nucleus, the Light of Its Radiance covers America.

I also congratulate our Beloved Saint Germain for His Great Accomplishment in establishing this Nucleus and Focus in America; and *for His Wonderful Love, His Light, His Work for America for nearly two hundred years, which ere long will begin to bear fruit of such perfect kind as has not been heretofore in any civilization.*

I bow in acknowledgment of His Great Love, Wisdom and Strength. I congratulate you, My Beloved Sister and Brother, for your Love, steadfastness, patience and activity for the students that have been and those that are to follow. Ever know that: " 'I AM' the Only Acting Presence," and you will find that all activity will conform to the *"Perfection of that Presence."* I bid you adieu but not good-bye.

ARCTURUS

DISCOURSE XXX

November 29, 1934

BELOVED SAINT GERMAIN'S THANKSGIVING DAY DISCOURSE

Beloved Students of the Light, today is indeed one of the greatest days of thanksgiving that I have experienced in one hundred years. To see how the Light, acknowledgment and acceptance of the "Mighty I AM Presence" is being received and utilized by the hundreds of students in America is truly a time of rejoicing and thanksgiving.

Not only do I pour forth my Love and Blessings to the students, but the entire Host of Ascended Masters, the Great Cosmic Masters, the Great White Brotherhood, the Legion of Light, and Those ministering from Venus join in this praise and thanksgiving for the True Light that is being spread among mankind.

I do and shall deeply appreciate every assistance of the students under this Radiation in getting the books into print and spreading them before humanity, for it is the greatest Service at present that can be rendered.

The greatest need today is in calling the outer attention of mankind to the "One Great Source"

which can give the needed Assistance; and that is the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Host of Ascended Masters. The *attention of individuals* fixed upon this Great Source *gives the opening needed* for the Outpouring of the Great, Eternal, Cosmic Light to flood forth into the outer world, reaching not only the consciousness of individuals, but into conditions that greatly need readjusting.

It is My Wish that all the students under this Radiation feel their individual responsibility in this respect: to keep their minds and bodies harmonized, and to keep charging their minds and emotional worlds with the Directing Wisdom and Perfection of the "Mighty I AM Presence." This will enable Assistance to be given humanity which the outer could not possibly conceive of in its heretofore limited condition.

I wish each student to understand and feel deeply that the Great Ascended Masters and Myself stand ready to give every Assistance to the individual that the Law of his Being permits. The need of the students is always to stand firm and unyielding in the Presence until the outer human creation about them is dissolved–consumed; and then the Mighty Light, Wisdom and Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" will flood their minds, Beings and worlds with this Glorious Radiance, filling them and their worlds with that harmony, happiness, and Perfection which every heart so much craves.

I urge ALL to do definite, conscious, protective work for America, that the Cosmic Light and Eternal Perfection enfold the earth, removing and consuming all discord; and continue to bless persons, places, conditions and things, for It is the Mighty Miracle-working Activity which will usher in the prosperity and happiness that all so much desire.

It is My Great Joy to report to you that already great protection has been given to the eastern coast–from Philadelphia to Maine. If this protection had not been given, some of your cities would have been in ruins today.

This, Beloved Ones, is what it means to bring a Mighty Focus of the Ascended Masters into your midst. Only as your Inner Sight is opened to see and know the True Reality can you have a small concept of the Truth which I have just spoken.

May your hearts fill with joy, and may you work earnestly for the health, success and prosperity of the Messengers–who have been the channels through whom this Focus of Protection has been given. Unfortunate indeed are those who criticize the Messengers or the Work. Better had they never been born in this embodiment.

Beloved Students, try with all sincerity to feel the Reality and Infinite Blessings of this Work, that your world and America may reap the great reward of that Blessing.

Words are inadequate to tell you the fullness of My Gratitude for your earnest, sincere effort. Your ability and power to bless and prosper will ever increase as you hold firmly to and within your "Mighty I AM Presence."

My Love enfolds you; My Light illumines you; and the Wisdom of the "Mighty I AM Presence" prospers you unto the Fullness of all Perfection.

The Love of the Mighty Host of Ascended Masters, the Great White Brotherhood and the Legion of Light enfold you always.

"I AM" sincerely in "The Light."

SAINT GERMAIN

DISCOURSE XXXI

December 25, 1934

BELOVED SAINT GERMAIN'S CHRISTMAS DAY DISCOURSE

SAINT GERMAIN

It is with Great Joy that We are observant of the tremendous accomplishment–individually, nationally and Cosmically speaking, for when we have the use of and can cooperate with those Great and Mighty Cosmic Currents of Energy directed by that Great, Wise Intelligence, then we know that every step moved forward brings us nearer and nearer to that Mighty Glory and Freedom which many are learning to feel and rejoice in.

How different all activities are when working in conjunction with that Great, Cosmic Wisdom which is no longer compelled to withhold Its Mighty Energy because of the free will of the individual; for now the Cosmic Activities of the nations are of first consideration; then comes the individual.

Heretofore, because of the individual, certain Cosmic Activities had to wait. Now the Great Cosmic Wheel has turned, bringing all national, emotional and mental activities into that Great Preparation where every cog of the wheel must fit into the Cosmic Reality.

The free will of the individual still binds and limits the outer sufficiently, so there will be many individuals and conditions in which it will be as though they were being run through great rollers in which all undesirable qualities are pressed out, and by the power of the Consciously-directed Flame, are consumed.

The Mighty Radiance, consciously directed by the Great Host of Ascended Masters from the Great Central Sun, is not only having tremendous effect on the minds and feelings of mankind on the surface of the earth, but far within the crust of the earth itself. Hence it has been possible to avert many great disasters.

Here I want to say in Great Love, Gratitude and Blessing to the hundreds of students who have been projecting the Mighty Love, Wisdom and Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" into the mental and emotional world, and assure them that a gigantic work has been accomplished; for if mankind and the beloved students can once understand that all cause rests within the mental and emotional worlds, then they will have reached a point of understanding wherein they know with complete assurance that the outer activity of mankind must and will come into Perfect Order when the only cause–the mental and emotional activities–are corrected and held in subjection.

This is how so much has been accomplished, even since last June. Here I want to assure those

who have had some questioning in their minds, "Was it really true that great devastation had been averted?"–that one day they will see and know the Truth of which I have spoken.

Since three hundred years after Jesus' ministry, mankind steadily and surely drifted back into dealing with effects instead of causes, and that is why no permanent assistance has been possible to be given. Now with the Assistance that the turn of the Cosmic Wheel permits, it is possible to bring the consciousness of mankind back into dealing with the cause–and the effect, if out of order, must disappear.

This is why the knowing of the "Mighty I AM Presence," Its Powers and Whereabouts, is bringing the students to deal only with *that One and Mighty Presence, whose Cause is Full Perfection,* as hundreds of these students are proving for themselves. When their attention is fixed upon the "Mighty I AM Presence," they are dealing with the *One and Mightiest Cause, whose One and Only Expression is Perfection*. Therefore, their worlds first become filled with ease and rest, and through that, they begin to feel the Glory of this Mighty Presence. As they begin to feel It, they realize that they can reach forth to this "Mighty Presence" consciously and release such a Mighty Avalanche of Its Mighty Energy that the human does not even have time to requalify but a fragmentary part with its limitations and inharmonies.

Therefore the strength which is required to give the Eternal Proof to the individual is sustained. Thus, through the individual's own Self-conscious effort, comes the greater and greater recognition of the possibilities within his conscious grasp. Mark you, I say, *conscious* grasp, for it is only through first, conscious acknowledgment; second, acceptance; and third, application, or in other words, *consciously directing this Mighty Intelligence* and Pure Energy, that the outer, or human, is kept dissolved enough for the outer to truly grasp these Mighty Activities.

Oh the pity mankind has believed so long, and many individuals very sincerely, that they could cure hate, condemnation and criticism with those same qualities. How futile and tragic has been this false concept. Believe Me, O Children of the Light! Hate never cured hate and never will. Condemnation and criticism never cured their kind, for as We have so often said to you: that which your attention and vision is held upon, you are qualifying and compelling to come into your world–abide and act there.

With all We have said and given forth, so little has been grasped of how much the personality is constantly qualifying the very atmosphere and conditions about it with the things it does not want, through the belief that it can continue to have any kind of feeling and speak words of discord, hate and limitation, and still be unaffected by it. This stubborn, false concept of mankind

has filled the world with all kinds of tragedy.

Now this Mighty, Eternal Light is being released to show mankind *why* the outer world has been so filled with tragedy. If I were to show you for one half hour how much selfishness has been removed from the mental and feeling world of humanity since these Classes of the "I AM" began, you would scarcely believe that so much accomplishment in so short a time could have been possible. It could not and would not have been possible, except for this *Mighty, Eternal Radiation of Light from the Great Host of Ascended Masters, from the Great Central Sun, the Masters from Venus, the Silent Watcher, Cyclopea, and the Mighty Gods of the Mountains.*

All this is making possible the achievement for which the Legion of Light and the Great White Brotherhood have labored for centuries. For over fourteen thousand years, this Work has continued without cessation, the Great Ascended Ones seeing the Victory from the beginning; but oh! the Infinite Patience, to wait upon the waywardness of mankind, century after century. Yet was there no single thought of impatience, or: "Why does not humanity change?" It is only within the compass of human thought and feeling that judgment and impatience enter in.

Not for seven thousand years has there been such rejoicing at the Inner Octaves of Activity for mankind as comes with the ushering in of 1935. While it is true

there will be some great extremes in both constructive and destructive activity, yet the forward impulse is so great that many of the destructive things will pass with much less notice than otherwise would have been.

As more and more of the students of the "Mighty I AM Presence" realize that their thought and feeling are the only causes in their worlds, and that it is entirely within their province–within their ability and dominion–to govern their thought and feeling, then they will know that to govern these harmoniously, sustaining this activity, will fill their worlds with Eternal Perfection.

This day, when the great feeling and thought are fixed upon the Christ Activity, it has made possible as never before the filling of the mind and feeling world of mankind with this "Mighty Cosmic Christ Presence."

Thus can you understand how great is Our Happiness on this Christmas Day–to see the Goal of the Freedom of mankind in sight. Once they learn to withhold all power they have given the screaming human appearances, then individuals will see how quickly those appearances will disappear; for no kind of discord nor human limitation can be sustained unless by the thought and feeling of individuals.

Therefore, O Beloved Students of Light! to every discordant, limiting appearance, say: "Get thee hence, thou powerless human creation! I know

thee not! My world is filled only with the Mighty Perfection of my 'Mighty I AM Presence.' I take away from you, foolish appearance, all power to harm or disturb. *I walk henceforth in the Light of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' in which there is no shadow, and I am free, forever free."*

I say to you, O Beloved Students! Do not fail to charge your mind, body, home, world and activity with the Mighty Love, Perfection and Intelligent Activity of your "Mighty I AM Presence."

Send forth through conscious projection, like the belching forth of a great cannon, the Mighty Violet Consuming Flame, consuming everything undesirable and imperfect in your world of activity. *Consciously qualify this with the "Full Power of Divine Love in Action."* Then see and feel what great beauty, happiness and Perfection you will experience as you move forward.

I urge the students, with all the earnestness of My Being, to constantly charge *everything* within the activity of their thought and feeling with Love, Opulence and Perfect Achievement.

Do this qualifying with dynamic energy! Put great feeling and sureness back of it, and you will find such changes taking place in your world of activity and environment as almost to compare with the rubbing of "Aladdin's Lamp."

I say to you beloved students, with all the Love of

My Heart: *Use! Use! Use! this Mighty Application to your Freedom.*

When you call the Mighty "I AM Presence" into action, into your Life, environment and activity, all struggle ceases. The undesirable moves out and the "I AM Presence" moves in; and you find that you have truly entered into a new world, filled with the Happiness and Perfection you have always known existed somewhere within your own heart.

Beloved Ones, no matter how humble your present position seems to be, by calling your "I AM Presence" into action, you can transform everything within your world and fill it with the Perfection that you desire to have there.

– VERY IMPORTANT –

Train yourselves to still the outer, if only for five minutes, three times a day. At the end of that stillness, with all the calm earnestness of your Being, call the "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, and you will have all the proof in the world you wish of the Presence, Power and Dominion of your own "Mighty God-Self."

The Beloved Master Jesus wishes Me to extend His Love and Assurance that He will give forth His Special Radiance to the students under this Radiation for the entire year of 1935. He will not dictate over the Ray today, but will on New Year's Day.

This is the Christmas Message which the Host of

Great Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light and the Great White Brotherhood give to you today:

"May your hearts, O Beloved Students, be filled with Our Eternal Presence of Divine Love; and may you become so charged with Its Active Presence that Its very Radiance becomes an Eternal, Consuming Activity, keeping out everything but the Eternal Light of Perfection."

I charge the mental and emotional world of humanity with Our Eternal, Active Presence of Divine Love, manifest everywhere in the hearts and minds of mankind. In the Name, in the Power, in the Love of that Eternal Light and Perfection of the Universe, I send forth the Consuming, Purifying Flame throughout the earth—freeing mankind, controlling the feelings of mankind, and holding them in the Governing Presence and Perfection of Divine Love, now and forever.

With all the Love of My Being,

SAINT GERMAIN

DISCOURSE XXXII

January 1, 1935

BELOVED JESUS' NEW YEAR'S DAY DISCOURSE

As We look upon the accomplishment of the past year from the Higher Octaves of Light and then come into your octave of human activity, We see and feel the great change which has taken place, even in one year. It is truly most encouraging, most assuring, of the ultimate goal of Victory in the Freedom of mankind from the chains and limitations of their own creation. After all, the pity is mankind does not understand that the human activity alone is the only creator of limitation and inharmony there is.

In other words, through the ungoverned activity of the outer, personalities allow themselves to constantly requalify the Perfect Energy–the Pure Essence of their own "Mighty I AM Presence"–producing all that is undesirable, when it is within their ability to keep themselves so harmonized that the Perfect Intelligence and Energy flowing through the human form could not and would not be requalified. Therefore it would constantly do Its Perfect Work, not only in perfecting the human

form, causing it to express Divine Perfection, but it would allow that Purity and Perfection to flow out into the individual's world, producing the beauty, harmony and success each heart so much craves.

Q. Why does almost everyone desire greater beauty, Perfection and abundance of every good thing?

A. Because it is an Inner Recognition of each one's own God-given Dominion, which everyone can assert at any time. I assure you, Beloved Children of Light, that every individual can assert his Dominion at any time *if he only will–by his recognition and acceptance of his own "Mighty I AM Presence"*–for that enables this Mighty, Invincible Presence to become the Mighty, Directing Intelligence.

Therefore, do you not see that to this Mighty Presence there is no obstruction–therefore no struggle, no interference of any kind? This is why the old Scriptural Statement so long used: "Be still, and know that 'I AM' God," can be made a dynamic Power in one's Life. This "being still" means the harmonizing and quieting of the outer mind. In the past year, We have drawn attention to many of the Scriptural Statements, giving more explanation of their true meaning. This year We hope to bring forth a full and complete explanation of all the "I AM" Statements used through the centuries–that mankind may have the evidence before their own eyes of the Freedom and Dominion which is within their own grasp.

We rejoice and give thanks that this year will release such abundant financial support for this Work that Boundless Light and Blessings will be brought to mankind. In all past Golden Ages when the Great Light of the Higher Octaves descended into the earth, enfolding and dissolving the human creation about individuals, they were so enabled to reach into the Higher Octaves through the Inner Sight, Hearing and Feeling that they knew, firsthand, the True Reality; and that the outer form was but the garment of this All-wise, Supreme Intelligence which the "Mighty I AM Presence" used to find expression in the denser octave into which the human had drawn itself.

Can you, O Beloved Students of the Light, even for a few moments, realize what Joy this brings to the Hearts of the Host of Ascended Masters who have freed themselves through Self-conscious effort from these same human limitations which you are now experiencing? As these Beloved Messengers have come to know with full assurance that Freedom, so all mankind will one day understand that everyone can make the necessary, Self-conscious effort in the recognition and acceptance of this "Mighty I AM Presence" and have this same Freedom.

Do not let anyone of the beloved students make such a mistake as to think that the "Mighty I AM Presence" is going to act independently of the individual's own Self-conscious effort. *This never is*

and cannot be done. It is true that after the student has reached a certain point of attainment, the Law seems to begin to act almost automatically, but this is only because a charged momentum has been built and established about the individual. Let Me make clear to you now *that never until you have made the Ascension do you cease to make conscious application for your own Freedom*.

Today I am going over some of these simple, yet All-powerful acknowledgments of the Truth because I wish every student under this Radiation to have a copy of this–so each one may read it once a day; for to those who will do this earnestly and conscientiously, I will give forth My own Individual Radiation to bless them and assist them to their Freedom.

You have been asked throughout the past year to charge your mind, body, home, world and activity with the Perfection of the "Mighty I AM Presence." Now, with your permission, I shall assist you, and also charge your Being and world with this "Mighty Perfection and Abundance."

"I AM" offering this Assistance to you, O Beloved Students! Let no one be so foolish as to doubt, for "I AM" the Jesus, the Christ of Galilee that you have known of for the past two thousand years, who is dictating this Discourse and offering this Assistance to you.

Again let Me assure you that this Work of Saint

Germain and Myself is entirely different from anything that has been given forth to the Western World, because in this Work there are no human concepts nor opinions. It has not been possible to do this heretofore—until the Visible Light and Sound Rays could be established through which knowledge and instruction could be given. If you beloved ones, as students, can realize this, how great will be your Blessing and benefit.

The protection which has been given America and certain other parts of the world during the past few months has transcended anything I have ever known in My experience. Oh! if humanity could but realize this, how gladly and willingly would they cooperate to their utmost to sustain it—so its All-powerful Activity might ever increase.

We can but call your attention to the Truth, the Reality as We know it to be. When you can fully accept this Truth and apply it in your world and activity, you will have all the proof required in your own experience to enable you to know the Full Power of the Truth of which I have spoken.

To all who can accept this Truth, it will enable Me to charge their consciousness and fill their worlds and activity with this Truth. They who doubt must wait, for doubt and fear are the two doors through which every human being must pass to know and have his Full and Complete Freedom. The key that unlocks these

doors is Divine Love in each one's acknowledgment of his own "Mighty I AM Presence" as the Fullness of the Power of Divine Love Acting.

The Door to the Seventh Octave of Light stands open to everyone of the beloved students under this Radiation who will make sincere, earnest, Self-conscious application. This, My Beloved Brothers and Sisters, means your Freedom. *Can you, will you, grasp this with the full Power of your "I AM Consciousness"—and be free?*

As "I AM" dictating these Words to the Messengers through amplifiers which your outer world has not yet known, these Words and this Radiation are going forth into the mental and feeling world of humanity, which will immediately start into operation; and as the students and individuals contact these Words from time to time, they will find an immediate response which will enable them to *feel* the Truth and the Reality of which I speak.

Oh! that humanity, who through church service after church service are acknowledging My Ascension, oh! why can they not feel the True Reality—and know that in My Ascended, Eternal, Light Body, I can and do reach all who will open their hearts to My Reception? O Children of Earth! Learn to couple your *feeling* of the Truth with the acknowledgment of the Truth that you wish to have manifest in your Life. Then you will be enabled to go forth to any height

of achievement in your quest for Freedom.

"I AM" the Open Doorway which no man can shut! Your "Mighty I AM Presence" is the Truth, the Way and the Life. Your "Mighty I AM Presence" is the Light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world. Your "Mighty I AM Presence" is your Directing Intelligence, your Exhaustless, Sustaining Energy. Your "Mighty I AM Presence" is the Voice of Truth speaking within your heart; the Light enfolding you in Its Luminous Presence; your Eternal Belt of Protection through which no human creation can pass; your Eternal Reservoir of Exhaustless Energy which you can release at will through your conscious charging. Your "Mighty I AM Presence" is the Fountain of Eternal Youth and Beauty which you can call into action and expression in your human form today. Your "Mighty I AM Presence" is your Resurrection and the Life of your body and of your world of action into that Perfection which the heart of every human being so much desires.

Listen, O Beloved Students of Light! When you are uttering these Decrees for yourselves and "I AM" uttering them for you, do you not see that we are doing it for all the rest of mankind as well as ourselves? That when you issue a Decree of and through the "I AM," you are issuing that for everyone else as well as yourselves? This is how the application and expression of the "I AM" becomes all-powerful, exhaustless in Its

Activity, and forever acts beyond the realm of human selfishness. Why? Because you are asking for every one of God's children the same Perfection which you are calling into action for yourselves.

This is not possible except in the use of the "I AM" Statements and Application, for acting within the "I AM Presence" takes you *instantly* out of the activity wherein there is human selfishness. This is why the earnest, sincere student who will cast out all doubt and fear will find himself or herself acting within a sphere of positive, definite activity which knows no delay or lack of accomplishment in anything. Then, O Beloved Ones! do you not see how you are then acting in a World of Infallibility, wherein your Decrees enable the Full Power of the "I AM" to move into action, causing all human inharmony and limitation to move out?

I now voice the Decree that the Host of Ascended Masters and students issued last night at the Royal Teton: *"Such Freedom, Health, Prosperity and Harmonious Action shall come forth for America and the world as have never before been experienced on earth!"*

The students who will join Us in this Decree will render a service which will bless them throughout the ages. *Only because America is the Cup—the Holy Grail*—do We often speak of America first. All should know without question that what blesses

America blesses the world.

An Activity, a Radiance such as has not been known since the height of the last Golden Age on Atlantis was sent forth from the Conclave at the Royal Teton, the description of which Saint Germain will give you later.

The Fullness of my Love, Light and Blessing I leave with yourselves, all the students and all mankind; that the Light within each heart may be so quickened that you and they will no longer know limitation of any kind, and the Light becomes so powerful that Its very Radiance consumes all human creation accumulated through the past or present, setting all forever free.

My Love enfolds all forever,

JESUS THE CHRIST

DISCOURSE XXXIII

July 4, 1932

BELOVED ARCTURUS' INDEPENDENCE DAY DISCOURSE

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Mighty, Sustaining, Enfolding Presence! We give praise and thanks for Thy Life Everlasting, Thy Youth Eternal, Thy Light Illumining.

THE DISCOURSE

O America! WE LOVE YOU! Mighty Seed of God's Eternal Manifestation, we give praise and thanks that Thou art sustained and governed by God alone. The day on which independence within thy heart was established, thou didst become a Radiating Center of Light to all humanity. We give praise and thanks that out of all will come peace and prosperity to mankind in thy embrace. *Back of thee is the Power that will sustain and maintain the Reign of God on earth.* His Light shall illumine and strengthen the hearts of thy children in all ruling places; and out of all shall come Love, Justice and Wisdom. America! we love you. America! we love you. America! we love you. America! we love you. America! we love you. Today, O America, those Mighty Messengers of God who

have passed before look upon thee with their hearts filled with Love and Strength, the Love of the "Mighty I AM Presence" flowing forth to heal, to bless and to prosper thy inhabitants. The very substance of earth is being quickened into greater activity; and as the Children of God walk the earth, so shall they feel the *Current of God* flowing in, quickening them into greater Love, Loyalty and desire for thy Freedom. O America! Thou dost seem to have become bound, but thou art not. Thou art entering into thy Great Freedom. Thou dost seem in the throes of pain, but thou wilt be born into that great peace, health, happiness and prosperity. We give praise and thanks that this is God's Wisdom–the "Mighty I AM Presence"–speaking.

The Christ Child enfolding thee America has grown into Majesty and Power. It no longer pleads, but commands obedience of all that is of the outer to the service of the Inner Presence. The Power of Divine Love governs thee and consumes all unlike Itself. America! we give praise and thanks that thou art a Great Jewel within the Heart of God, the Lamp of Illumination, lighted by the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Chalice, the Crystal Cup, holding within Its Pure Radiance the Freedom, Peace, Health, Prosperity and Illumination of those who dwell within thy embrace. May all the world feel thy Radiance and be blest by It. Peace! Peace! Peace! And on earth Goodwill to man.

ARCTURUS

NOTES

I would suggest that sometime each day you think of yourself as a radio station sending forth Peace and Goodwill to all mankind. Know that in this Mighty Consciousness, the Limitless Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" flows forth to each individual and gives that which he is ready to receive, bringing enlightenment and decision to everyone. Be conscious that your own minds are such powerful Divine Centers that at any time you can make quick, unerring decisions through the Power of Divine Love. Recognize that your mind is but a vehicle of the Great Master Presence of the "Mighty I AM Presence" within; and that it is to obey that Inner Presence at all times. Command it always to act with decision, alertness and quickness, and that all human sense of wavering be forever consumed.

THE NEW CYCLE

Today is a focal point of ten thousand years, the beginning of another cycle of ten thousand years in which the Great Ones from Venus who have always been instrumental in the upliftment of humanity and our earth, this day come forth and pour out to humanity throughout the earth a Mighty Radiance. This will bring about more quickly a greater stabilization and confidence in the hearts of many public officials. It will cause them to have a strong, unwavering desire to reestablish America in confidence and prosperity, and make them feel a deeper

Love and loyalty for her progress than ever before. Many will have learned that they cannot rule humanity with a ruthless hand, for they are seeing that the inroad of control which they had desired to gain over others is returning to themselves for redemption. If this lesson can be impressed upon them sufficiently, a great calamity will have been averted. In this quickening period, things can be done in the short period of twenty years that would ordinarily require a hundred years.

BELOVED SAINT GERMAIN'S DESCRIPTION OF NEW YEAR'S EVE CONCLAVE AT THE ROYAL TETON – JANUARY 1, 1935 –

It is with Great Joy that I relate to you briefly some of the Activity that took place at the Royal Teton last night.

Two hundred fourteen of the Ascended Masters were present, and the twelve from Venus. The All-Seeing Eye was in the most powerful Action known thus far.

Great Rays of Light are made permanent to our National Capitol and the capital of each state, that a constant Radiation may pour forth to these focal points, and also to the principal cities of Europe, India, China, Japan, Australia, New Zealand, South America, Africa and Mexico.

A similar Activity or Radiation from the Golden City and Shamballa was also poured forth, making a Triple Activity for the Blessing of mankind. *Every effort is being made to avoid as much destructive activity as possible throughout the world.*

The activity of the past three months has been tremendously encouraging, and We do have high expectation for this year. Being so well aware of the free will of humanity, We can but trust for their harmonious cooperation with the Conscious

Radiation pouring forth from the above-mentioned Triple Activity.

There were Outpourings of Light from the Tall Master from Venus, Jesus and the Great Divine Director such as I have not known before in My experience.

The many who have been fully aware of My sincere Efforts for the blessing of America have now joined Me in Full Power to achieve all possible that the Cosmic Law and the law of the individual will permit. The Cosmic Laws are daily giving greater freedom in this activity, which is the thing that gives Us such great encouragement.

There were many students present last night, for which "I AM" very grateful. There is much detail of the Activity which took place that I may not reveal at this time, but I assure all the students that It was marvelous beyond description.

The Great Host of Ascended Masters join Me in Their Love, Light, Blessing and Opulence to the students, to America, and to the world, that this year may be unparalleled in its happiness to mankind.

In the Fullness of My Love,

SAINT GERMAIN

FINIS

SERIES

Unveiled Mysteries ..... **Volume 1**
By Godfré Ray King

The Magic Presence ..... **Volume 2**
By Godfré Ray King

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 3**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

Ascended Master Instruction ..... **Volume 4**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

"I AM" Adorations and Affirmations; "I AM" Decrees ..... **Volume 5**
By Chanera

Ascended Master Discourses ..... **Volume 6**
By the Ascended Masters

Ascended Master Light ..... **Volume 7**
By the Great Cosmic Beings

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 8**
By the Great Divine Director

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 9**
By the Great Cosmic Being, Beloved Mighty Victory

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 10**
By Beloved David Lloyd

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 11**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain to the Minute Men

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 12**
By the Ascended Master Youth, Beloved Bob

Beloved Saint Germain's Talks ..... **Volume 13**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 14**
By the Seven Mighty Elohim

The Ascended Masters Speak on Angels ..... **Volume 15**
By the Ascended Masters

Archangel Michael Speaks on the Angelic Host .. **Volume 16**
By Beloved Archangel Michael

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 17**
By Beloved Master Jesus the Christ

The "I AM" Discourses on America ..... **Volume 18**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses on Supply ..... **Volume 19**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 20**
By the Gods of the Mountains

ASCENDED MASTER INSTRUCTION

VOLUME

4

The Magic Presence

ASCENDED MASTER INSTRUCTION

"I AM" ACTIVITY
OF
SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION

The "I AM" Activity represents the Original, Permanent, and Highest Source of the Ascended Masters' Instruction on the Great Laws of Life, as first offered to the western world by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, through His Accredited Messengers, Mr. and Mrs. Guy W. Ballard.

In the early 1930s the Ballards established Saint Germain Foundation and Saint Germain Press, Inc. which under Saint Germain's Guidance, have expanded into worldwide organizations that offer to mankind the true Ascended Master Teachings on the Great Cosmic Word, "I AM"! Saint Germain Foundation strives to keep the "I AM" Ascended Master Instruction in Its pure, unadulterated form, free from any human interpretation, personal monetary gain, or proselytizing, as It is a Gift from the Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings to bring Illumination and Perfection to mankind.

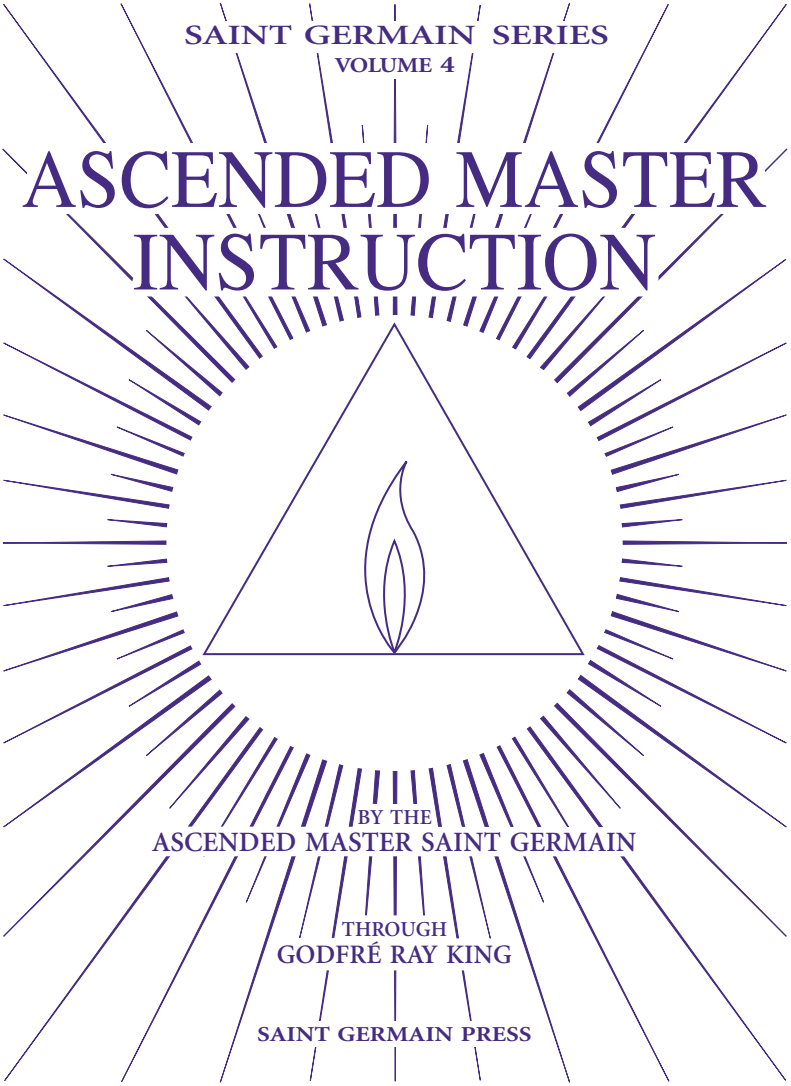
Hundreds of "I AM" Temples and Sanctuaries exist throughout the world, where the Teachings are applied in "I AM" Decree Groups. The Books of the Saint Germain Series are available in many libraries, bookstores, or directly from Saint Germain Press (address below). For further information, please contact:

SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION
SAINT GERMAIN PRESS
1120 Stonehedge Drive
Schaumburg, Illinois 60194
United States of America
(847) 882-7400 or (800) 662-2800
www.SaintGermainFoundation.org
www.SaintGermainPress.com

SAINT GERMAIN SERIES

VOLUME 4

ASCENDED MASTER INSTRUCTION



BY THE

ASCENDED MASTER SAINT GERMAIN

THROUGH

GODFRÉ RAY KING

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

© 1985 Saint Germain Foundation
2011 Printing
Printed in the United States of America

All rights reserved unconditionally throughout the world, including foreign translation. No part of this work may be reproduced or copied in any form or by any means–graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by information storage and retrieval systems–without written permission of the publisher.

✧ ✧ ✧

TRADEMARKS AND SERVICE MARKS OF SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION INCLUDE:
The Ascended Masters' Instruction on the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, The Ascended Masters' Instruction℠, "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, Daughters of Light®, Honor Cross®, Honor Cross Design®, "I AM"℠, "I AM" Activity®, "I AM" Ascended Master Youth®, "I AM" COME!®, "I AM" Emblem®, "I AM" Music of the Spheres®, "I AM" Pageant of the Angels®, "I AM" Reading Room®, "I AM" Religious Activity℠, "I AM" Religious Broadcast®, "I AM" Sanctuary®, "I AM" School®, "I AM" Student Body®, "I AM" Study Groups®, "I AM" Temple®, "I AM" Violet Flame℠, The Magic Presence™, "Mighty I AM Presence"℠, Minute Men of Saint Germain®, Music of the Spheres®, Saint Germain®, Saint Germain Foundation®, Saint Germain Press®, Shasta Springs®, Unfed Flame Design®, Violet Consuming Flame®, Violet Flame®, Violet Flame℠, *The Voice of the "I AM"*®

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Ascended masters instruction

(The Saint Germain series; v. 4)
1. I AM Religious Activity-- Doctrines. I. King, Godfre Ray, 1878-1939.
II. Series: Saint Germain Series; v.4
BP605.I18 G46 1985 299' .93 88-19597

ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-18-1 (casebound)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-23-5 (e-book)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-21-1 (audio book)

DEDICATION

T IS WITH the deepest gratitude of our Hearts that we dedicate this Book, *Ascended Master Instruction*, Volume IV, to our own Beloved Mr. and Mrs. G.W. Ballard, whose tremendous obedience, love of the Light, untiring service, and complete devotion to Beloved Saint Germain made these Discourses possible.

These two individuals were the only human beings on the Earth through whom this Mighty "I AM" Ascended Master Instruction could be given; and it is to these Ascended Masters–the Beloved Cosmic Beings Godfre and Lotus–that we dedicate this series of Discourses.

May every human being on Earth who reads this Mighty Ascended Master Instruction also attain the Victory of the Ascension at the close of this embodiment, according to God's Divine Plan for each Life Stream.

GOD BLESS YOU

TRIBUTE

E OFFER our Hearts' love and gratitude to Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Ballard, the Accredited Messengers of the Ascended Masters, for their great strength, obedience, and tireless efforts that opened the way to bring this *Ascended Master Instruction* to the world.

When Mr. Ballard had received the experiences as recorded in *Unveiled Mysteries* and *The Magic Presence*, Volumes I and II of the Saint Germain Series, he returned to their home in Chicago where he and Mrs. Ballard began to instruct a small group of Students in the Laws of Life which they had received.

One morning, Mr. and Mrs. Ballard and their son, Donald, were standing near the door to their dining room when they felt a tremendous Vibratory Action charged into the room. Looking up, they saw a Ray of Light descend onto the dining room table. From within this Ray they heard the Voice of the Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain saying: *"We would like to dictate a series of Discourses, should you care to cooperate. Take time to think it over and let Me know."* Mrs. Ballard answered immediately, *"We are ready to begin now!" "Very well,"* Saint

Germain replied, *"We will begin next week!"*

Twice a week for over seven months these Mighty Discourses came forth, followed by *The "I AM" Discourses* as published in Volume III of the Saint Germain Series. Mr. Ballard has said concerning this Great Instruction, *"It is the most wonderful thing that ever came into a human being's Life!"*

We wish to explain to the reader that we have included the closing Discourse of Volume III, given by Beloved Mighty Arcturus on July 4, 1932, as the opening Discourse in this Volume. By printing these Discourses in Volume IV in chronological order, we feel that our Beloved Mighty Arcturus and Beloved Mighty Saint Germain can enfold the world in *Their Mighty Violet Flame of Elohim Power and Protection*–forever manifest!

THE EDITORS

FOREWORD

UR BELOVED Ascended Master Saint Germain dictated this series of twenty-eight Discourses over a visible Light and Sound Ray in the home of our Beloved Mr. and Mrs. Guy W. Ballard in Chicago.

This *Ascended Master Instruction* is published from the original manuscripts left by Mr. and Mrs. Ballard. Only fragments of the real Understanding of the "I AM Presence" had been given to the world until this Ascended Master Consciousness came forth. The Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain says: *"It is the most important Understanding mankind can ever have, and there is no Freedom nor Perfection for the individual except through this conscious Application."*

When the phrase, " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' come forth!" is used throughout this series of Books, it is always a Call to the "God Presence" to pour forth or release the Outpouring of Perfection that the one making the Call desires.

This Book not only carries the Ascended Masters' Understanding of the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," but it is charged with Beloved Saint Germain's Ascended

Master Consciousness and the Ray of Light and Love from His Heart, which are His Ascended Master Feeling and Comprehension of its Full Power, forever self-sustained.

May this Book of *Ascended Master Instruction* anchor the attention of all who read or contact it so powerfully upon each individual's own Divinity that the Full Ascended Master Consciousness of the "Mighty I AM Presence" shall fill the Earth–and release with the Power of a Thousand Suns the Eternal Dominion of *"The Light of God that never fails"!*

THE EDITORS

CONTENTS

DISCOURSES		PAGE
I	July 4, 1932	1
II	July 7, 1932	7
III	July 11, 1932	16
IV	July 14, 1932	24
V	July 18, 1932	36
VI	July 21, 1932	49
VII	July 25, 1932	54
VIII	July 28, 1932	62
IX	August 1, 1932	71
X	August 4, 1932	83
XI	August 8, 1932	94
XII	August 11, 1932	105
XIII	August 15, 1932	116
XIV	August 18, 1932	128

DISCOURSES PAGE

XV August 22, 1932 140

XVI August 25, 1932 149

XVII August 29, 1932 163

XVIII September 1, 1932 175

XIX September 5, 1932 187

XX September 8, 1932 197

XXI September 12, 1932 208

XXII September 15, 1932 219

XXIII September 19, 1932 224

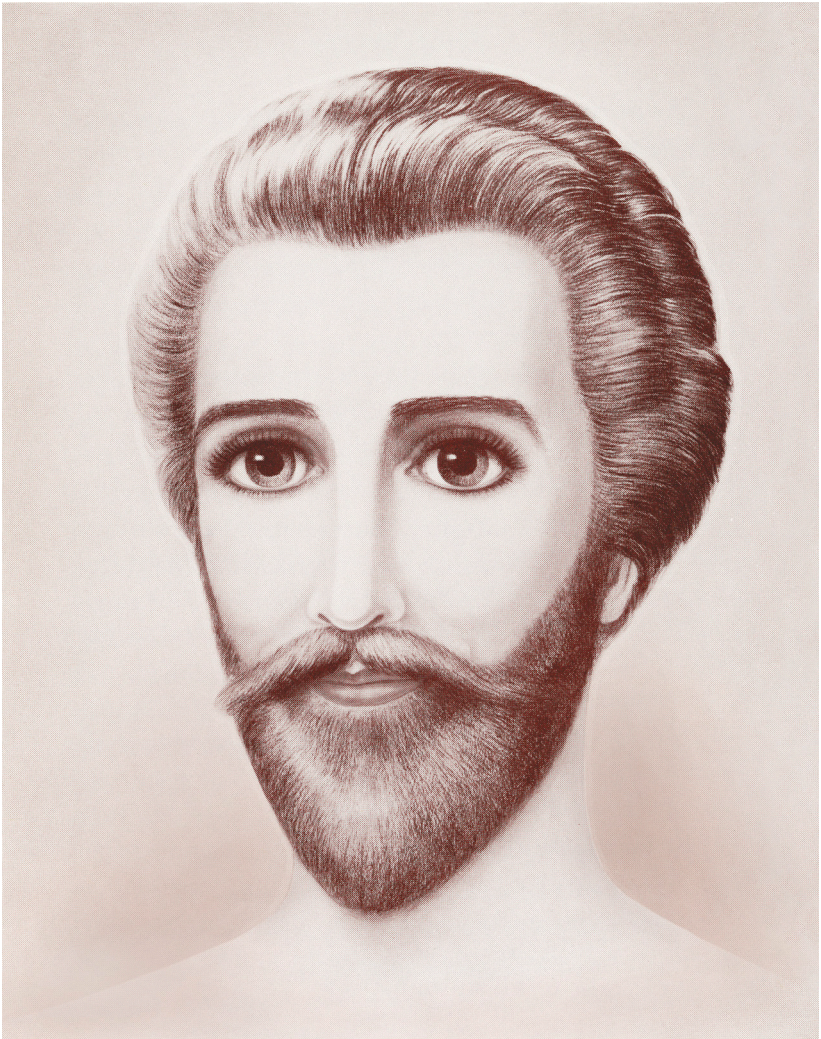
XXIV September 22, 1932 237

XXV September 26, 1932 246

XXVI September 29, 1932 261

XXVII July 4, 1933 275

XXVIII August 19, 1934 285



The Ascended Master Saint Germain

ASCENDED MASTER INSTRUCTION

BY THE ASCENDED MASTER SAINT GERMAIN

DISCOURSE I

ARCTURUS' INDEPENDENCE DAY DISCOURSE

July 4, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Mighty Sustaining, Enfolding "Presence"! We give praise and thanks for Thy Life Everlasting, Thy Youth Eternal, Thy Light Illumining.

THE DISCOURSE

ARCTURUS

O America! *We love you!* Mighty Seed of God's Eternal Manifestation, We give praise and thanks that Thou art sustained and governed by God alone. The day on which Independence within Thy Heart was established, Thou didst become a Radiating Center of Light to all humanity. We give praise and thanks that out of all will come peace and prosperity to mankind in Thy Embrace.

Back of Thee is the Power that will sustain and maintain the Reign of God on Earth. His Light shall illumine and strengthen the Hearts of Thy Children in all ruling places; and out of all shall come Love, Justice, and Wisdom.

America, We love you! America, We love you! America, We love you! Today, O America, those Mighty Messengers of God who have passed before, look upon Thee with their Hearts filled with Love and Strength, the Love of the "Mighty I AM Presence" flowing forth to heal, to bless, and to prosper Thy inhabitants. The very substance of Earth is being quickened into greater activity; and as the Children of God walk the Earth, so shall they feel the *Current of God* flowing in–quickening them into greater Love, Loyalty, and desire for Thy Freedom. O America! Thou dost seem to have become bound, but Thou art not. Thou art entering into Thy Great Freedom. Thou dost seem in the throes of pain; but Thou wilt be born into that great Peace, Health, Happiness, and Prosperity. We give praise and thanks that this is God's Wisdom–the "Mighty I AM Presence"–speaking.

The Christ Child enfolding Thee, America, has grown into Majesty and Power. It no longer pleads but commands obedience of all that is of the outer to the service of the Inner "Presence." The Power of

Divine Love governs Thee and consumes all unlike Itself. America! We give praise and thanks that Thou art a Great Jewel within the Heart of God, the Lamp of Illumination lighted by the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Chalice, the Crystal Cup holding within Its pure Radiance the Freedom, Peace, Health, Prosperity, and Illumination of those who dwell within Thy Embrace. May all the World feel Thy Radiance and be blest by It. Peace! Peace! Peace! And on Earth goodwill to man.

ARCTURUS

Notes: I would suggest that some time each day you think of yourself as a radio station sending forth peace and goodwill to all mankind. Know that in this Mighty Consciousness, the Limitless Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" flows forth to each individual and gives that which he or she is ready to receive, bringing enlightenment and decision to everyone. Be conscious that your own minds are such powerful Divine Centers that at any time you can make quick, unerring decisions through the Power of Divine Love. Recognize that your mind is but a vehicle of the Great Master Presence of the "Mighty I AM Presence" within, and that it is to obey that Inner "Presence" at all times. Command it to always act with decision, alertness, and quickness, and that

all human sense of wavering be forever consumed.

The New Cycle: Today is a focal point of ten thousand years, the beginning of another cycle of ten thousand years in which the Great Ones from Venus, who have always been instrumental in the upliftment of humanity and our Earth, this day come forth and pour out to humanity throughout the Earth a Mighty Radiance. This will bring about more quickly a greater stabilization and confidence in the Hearts of many public officials. It will cause them to have a strong, unwavering desire to reestablish America in confidence and prosperity, and make them feel a deeper love and loyalty for Her progress than ever before.

Many will have learned that they cannot rule humanity with a ruthless hand; for they are seeing that the inroad of control which they had desired to gain over others, is returning to themselves for redemption. If this lesson can be impressed upon them sufficiently, a great calamity will have been averted. In this quickening period, things can be done in the short period of twenty years that would ordinarily require a hundred years.

* * *

SAINT GERMAIN'S DESCRIPTION OF THE NEW YEAR'S EVE CONCLAVE AT THE ROYAL TETON

January 1, 1935

It is with Great Joy that I relate to you briefly some of the Activity that took place at the Royal Teton last night. Two hundred and fourteen of the Ascended Masters were present and the twelve from Venus. The All-Seeing Eye was in the most powerful Action known thus far. Great Rays of Light were made permanent to our national Capitol and the capital of each state, so that a constant Radiation might pour forth to these focal points; and also to the principal cities of Europe, India, China, Japan, Australia, New Zealand, South America, Africa, and Mexico. A similar Activity or Radiation from the Golden City and Shamballa was also poured forth, making a Triple Activity for the Blessing of mankind.

Every effort is being made to avoid as much destructive activity as possible throughout the World. The activity of the past three months has been tremendously encouraging, and We do have high expectations for this year. Being so well aware of the Free Will of humanity, We can but trust in their harmonious cooperation with the Conscious

Radiation pouring forth from the above-mentioned Triple Activity.

There were Outpourings of Light from the Tall Master from Venus, Jesus, and the Great Divine Director, such as I have not known before in My Experience. The many who have been fully aware of My sincere Efforts for the Blessing of America have now joined Me in Full Power to achieve all possible that the Cosmic Law and the law of the individual will permit. The Cosmic Laws are daily giving greater freedom in this activity, which is the thing that gives Us such great encouragement.

There were many Students present last night, for which I am very grateful. There is much detail of the Activity which took place that I may not reveal at this time, but I assure all the Students that It was marvelous beyond description.

The Great Host of Ascended Masters join Me in Their Love, Light, Blessing, and Opulence to the Students, to America, and to the World, that this year may be unparalleled in its happiness to mankind.

In the Fullness of My Love,

SAINT GERMAIN

(Reprinted from Volume III)

DISCOURSE II

July 7, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou "Mighty I AM Presence" from the Heart of the Great Central Sun! We face Thy Sunrise!

THE DISCOURSE

Daily exercise: You may do this at any time during the twenty-four hours. Stand erect, face the east, and say mentally or aloud (be guided by your own feelings as to whether you should say it aloud or not), but let it be firm: *"Mighty God in me! I face Thy Eternal Sunrise and receive Thy Mighty Radiance and Activity visibly manifest in my experience now."* The use of this sets into motion certain powerful principles.

Warning: If Students use this, they should analyze themselves first and see if they are really sincere in their determination to have and serve the Light unconditionally. If they be sincere, let them stand to the Light and then go forth. Awake! Stand to the Light and serve only the One Presence of Right and Justice.

Know that God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" in you, governs and controls all unfoldment in Perfect Divine Order. As the sea holds all created Life in its embrace which is designed for its sphere, so the air holds within its embrace those created forms of Life belonging to it. These are two links ever active between the human and the Divine, or the physical and the White Fire Body. We may call upon these forms of Life to give us the best of their element.

Man is the only creator of inharmony. The elements and their inhabitants are always harmonious in themselves, and it is only when one gets out of one's element that inharmony is created; but the inharmony is not of the element itself.

The human element, or outer sphere of mankind, is the only element in Creation that deliberately creates inharmony and consciously misuses the energy of the God sustaining it. This is the only sphere in the Universe where those who function within it have taken command and declared themselves independent of God. I mean by this, those who are refusing to acknowledge the active Presence of God in their lives.

No principle or activity can be blamed for the misuse mankind makes of it. All through the ages, humanity has tried to place upon God the responsibility for its destructive activities. Hence

the ruse of manufacturing gods who could be either angry or joyous according to mankind's whim.

I assure you from My own observation, that those Great Ones–far greater than I–through aeons of investigation, have indisputable proof that there is but One God–the Life, Wisdom, and Energy of all Creation. Therefore, the Energy of God cannot be blamed for the inharmony created when someone misuses It. Neither can the principle of banking be blamed because of dishonest bankers. Neither can the activity or principle of giving out information by the press be blamed because of malicious reporters or dishonest editors.

I assure you that the day is not far distant when these principles of activity will be used in their highest constructive power. The constructive, educational moving picture will also be used as the quickest, easiest, and most certain way of educating the outer perception.

Too long has mankind usurped and misused the Energy of good, which is God. The Inner Quickening, by the Cosmic Radiation through the Mighty Arisen Messengers of God into the Heart of each individual, is rapidly drawing the human desire into the Divine. As is the case in all seeming struggles between two forces, so in the conditions of today, they are but the old conditions being repeated. And out of it all

will come, for the first time on Earth, a permanently established condition and right attitude of mind in the outer activity of humanity.

I want so much to have each one of the Students keep before them the fact that *they alone* are the governor of their Life and its activity, and are commanded to choose what they wish to manifest in their Life–always remembering that they are not to stop and worry about this or that individualization. They are to fix their vision, which is God's Inner Activity, on the Goal and hold it there with a firm, joyous determination to reach it.

No advice to others: Knowing this, there is no one who should attempt to advise another. The God in each is the *only one* who knows what is best for each individual.

Those who are experiencing discordant activity should go where they can be absolutely quiet and uninterrupted; then to the best of their ability, enter into the Great Silence and, as they become quiet, say: *" 'Mighty I AM Presence!' I demand to know the right attitude and activity that I should take in adjusting and solving this problem!"* If the Answer does not come at once, each day enter into the Silence again and continue to demand that the Divine Answer come forth. Also demand to be shown, through the Inner Vision, every detail

which should be carried out. Then all of a sudden, possibly when most unexpected, will come forth into the outer consciousness the full unquestionable solution to the problem or situation.

Running away: As one may not at any time run away from anything, this will make clear to him the complete situation, and reveal whether he is being held by the hypnotic influence or whether he is fulfilling a just obligation.

If I were to unleash My Love for My Students and attempt to advise them, I might be interfering with opportunity of immense value to them. Because I might know a thing, does not permit Me to take away from the Student valuable opportunity. No one should feel distressed or lose hope because of outer conditions, when a few moments' contemplation can but reveal the fact that there is only One Power, Energy, or Activity to use or that is being used–which is God! When one depends upon and demands of this Supreme "Presence" the right solution of any problem or situation, it will be solved or adjusted with the most wonderful Divine Activity. The Divine Solution will far transcend anything the outer mind could conceive of, even if it had the power of accomplishment within itself.

Knowing that the outer mind or consciousness is a mighty vehicle through which the tremendous Energy

of God can be consciously directed, then we know that we have every moment, all about us, the most powerful Presence for Protection and Direction, and the Supreme Solver and Adjuster of every condition that opportunity brings before us. It would save so much distress to the individual if on the first intimation of any intruding discord he or she would leap, as it were, into the Heart of this Mighty "Presence" and say: *"Seemingly the outer has made a mistake. I call on Thy Law of Forgiveness. See that this is adjusted quickly and completely."*

Take a firm grip on the Inner "Presence" to govern every inharmony and to remove any wrong condition permanently. The highest and quickest action is always to make the Demand to the Great Inner "Presence." God's Energy always acts according to the consciousness we have of It. Opportunity is a very poor master; it is you who must always govern it. Use opportunity, but never let it use you.

The Assistance of the Masters: The Great Ones may and do give Assistance at all times, whether the Students know it or not. One of the Greatest Activities of the Ascended Beings which They perform for the Students, is to give Courage, Strength, and Assurance, until such a time as they make a strong enough contact with their own Inner "Presence" to fully and clearly loose Its Mighty

Wisdom and Activity into the outer self.

The result of this Radiation is that the Students build permanent strength of character, and it saves them endless repetition and re-creation of imperfection. In the past, down through the centuries, the Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" within the individual has been but intermittent. Now the work before each one is to make the contact with the God within and hold it.

The idea is not to ease up as soon as a problem is solved and think that no further effort is required– but to keep calling to this Mighty Inner "Presence," and recognizing and accepting It going before to see that these foolish human problems are consumed at their first intimation. In this way the Divine Self keeps you free from the outer disturbing or binding conditions.

Experience is but opportunity and is one of the most powerful friends the outer self has; for it gives the outer a chance to bring forth the Divine Character of Life, which knows no imperfection. Allow Me to say again: *" 'Mighty I AM Presence!' Reveal to me Your True Solution of this situation in which I seem to be concerned. Come forth in Your Wisdom and Strength and solve this in Divine Order without another moment's delay. I recognize that You do not need time, place, nor space, but that Your*

All-powerful Activity is now! I accept this fact."

Explanation of Cosmic Karma: I wish to put before the Students another very vital and important thing, which concerns human creation. The individual can call on the Law of Forgiveness and say to the "I AM Presence," *"Dissipate and consume this wrong creation."* This throws it back to the Cosmic Law for adjustment, wherein it is adjusted outside of the individual karmic activity.

There are a great many individuals to whom this idea of Truth would give immense relief and great Freedom in a very short time. I cannot stress too strongly how the individual, being the only creator of inharmony, can, by the conscious Application of the Law of Forgiveness, remove forever from his or her individual activity a great deal that would be very distressing.

The old idea of karma–an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth–has not been correctly understood, except by a few. The majority have thought that karma must be balanced individual to individual. In some cases this is imperative; but there is so much that does not have to be balanced in that way, when the correct idea of it is understood.

One of the unfortunate things when the idea of karma was advanced, was the above mistake. It caused individuals to consciously bind themselves to each

other for adjustment. Taking into consideration that each individual has Free Will, you can see how this individual-to-individual balancing might become an endless thing. If one individual be not in a mood to cooperate in the adjustment of a condition, how then could the activity ever be ended? There must be and is a wiser means of help to do it. If the above material is carefully contemplated by the Students, they will find greater relief and peace from realizing that they have this Wise "Presence" upon which they may call in all conditions.

BENEDICTION: We give praise and thanks that shortly Thy Messengers will fill every office in this Land, and that the Reign of God is now manifest on Earth.

DISCOURSE III

July 11, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mightiest of the Mighty, Thou Mighty God! We face Thy Sunrise! These Thy Children face the Sunrise of the Soul and receive Thy All-sustaining Power, Thy Courage, Thy Wisdom, and Thy Illumining Presence. Thou Mightiest of all Energy! We accept Thy Presence. Thou All-powerful, Active "Presence" animating our minds and forms, Thou Mighty Intelligence! We accept Thy All-powerful Activity directing every movement of the outer form, holding it close in Thy Mighty Embrace.

THE DISCOURSE

God's Certain Assurance: In every activity of Life, there must be something to which the consciousness can be anchored or which can stabilize it. In the outer mind there are principles and formulas that it may use in coming to a definite conclusion. For instance, by following the principles of mathematics,

we come to certain results. When a formula is worked out, you produce certain results–no question about it. How much more important it is then to get the attention of the individual fixed upon that Indwelling "Presence" with the same assurance. You must know that the Principle of Life in you and enfolding you, is far greater than the outer things which you have experienced for long centuries and have unknowingly clung to.

May I remind you of what I gave on July 7? Do the following any time during the waking hours: Stand, face the east, and say verbally or mentally–but let it be firm: *"Mighty God in me! I face Thy Eternal Sunrise and receive Its Mighty Radiance and Activity, visibly manifest in my experience."* Follow your feeling as to whether you say it verbally or mentally each time. You will find that this produces certain results, the nature of which I may not speak of, in order that you may receive the full benefit. If Students use this, they should first analyze themselves and see if they are sincere in their stand to the Light. If they are sincere, let them stand to the Light and then go forth! The Principle of God, which is your active consciousness, is always enfolding the outer form. It is the Mightiest of Principles that the outer self may be aware of and cling to.

By doing this you can have the same certain,

definite results, with the same great assurance of success that you receive in the use of other principles or formulas in mathematics or chemistry. The Master "Presence" in you *is* the Mightiest of Chemists and the Greatest of all Principles or Formulas.

All seeming shadows or problems are but a part of God demanding an opportunity for the recognition of that Great and Mighty "Presence," the Invincible Solver of all problems. All problems are but to compel a recognition of God as the Supreme Controller and Activity in all things.

This Mighty "Presence" is the certain assurance, anchored in the Heart of every individual on the Pathway of Light, that he may definitely and absolutely Ascend. Therefore, you will see that the outer experience, which would otherwise seem disconcerting or disturbing, is but the Demand of the Great Self to the outer to turn about and *face the Eternal Sunrise of God's Glorious Radiance* enfolding every one of His Children and all His Creation. As you contemplate this fact, every earnest Soul will feel the Radiance of this Mighty Truth strengthening and sustaining him with a Joyous Presence in every experience through which he may pass.

In presenting this Mighty Sustaining Truth from various angles, it is done with the certain consciousness that one angle or another will meet

the requirements of the Students in various grades, enabling each one to grasp his Principle of Life, the "Mighty I AM Presence"–the God within–with certain, definite assurance. Each one will recognize his own God Principle working in him and for him, and he will feel his certain ability to apply It in his own Life and problems.

I wish to make clear that when We say, "the Principle of God within," I do not mean to convey, nor has it ever been intended to convey that the Great Principle of God dwells within the outer form; but Its Wondrous *Radiation* can be and is often felt within the outer form. The Golden Thread of Light, anchoring the Mighty Master Self within the Heart and brain of the outer form, is the Mighty Current or Stream of Life by which the outer is sustained and given its activity. This can be drawn upon and used with positive assurance concerning the desired results, and Its Mighty Energy can be used without any limit.

When Students can feel the assurance of this, their Freedom is at hand; and at this point again let Me state the importance to the Students of the Command, *"To hear, to dare, to do, and to be silent."* This particularly concerns Instruction. If earnest Students allow themselves to discuss Instruction with other Students who may or may not have the same

viewpoint, it will many times cause them to waver and be deprived of the great recognition and acceptance that they might otherwise utilize.

Each Student receiving Instruction should contemplate that Instruction and refuse to discuss It with anyone other than his or her Teacher. This will many times help them avoid very grave confusion. Only after Students have become firmly anchored in the Truth, are they able to enter into the discussion of the various angles of Truth without experiencing confusion. This is why Students in the Retreats of the Ascended Masters, as a rule, make such remarkable progress. The Students in the outer world can have the same unvarying results if they will generate strength within themselves and resist the temptation of discussing the Truths that are most Sacred to them and others. As no one individual may grow for another, then it is obvious when the Student is receiving Instruction, that he or she is but wasting energy in the outer discussion.

Contemplation of the Instruction or the Truth given, will enable the individual to receive the proof from within, that the words are intended to convey. The Student, to become safely anchored, must at all times look to the Mighty Master "Presence," God enfolding him, for the right solution of every problem confronting him. Except where worded Instruction

is being given him, the Student should at all times look to the Mighty "Presence" within and hold his attention there, firmly fixed, until the Answer to any question he requires appears. When the sincere Student looks with earnest determination to the Master "Presence" enfolding him, he will have at his service the Mightiest Forces of the Universe; and this will cause those Mighty Forces to rush to his assistance whatever is required. Earnest Students who do this will not long be affected by outer conditions.

All the inhabitants of the Elements are subject to the qualities given them because of the racial conception of fairies and Angels. Fairies and sylphs are both inhabitants of the air, but different activities of it. The outer consciousness of human beings constantly jumps to conclusions. If Angels or Arisen Beings were to manifest to perform a visible physical or tangible action, They would necessarily project a form. If it were Protection or Inspiration, They might appear as a Flame, or a Ball of Light. The outer self always wants proof and so causes the "Presence" to project that which is tangible.

Every Student should understand that every condition he meets in the outer returns back to him the qualities he gives it–hence the necessity of seeing, knowing, and feeling only *God in Action* in every situation. The Great Law, when It strikes a certain

point of Activity, always finds Its Way to accomplish a thing that is needed for a given purpose. The motive is always the judge back of every outer activity.

Where Students have been taught the gratification of sex as a necessity, on leaving the body they are met by Those who have the correct knowledge and who correct that idea and give the help needed. The human self or outer consciousness is terrifically stubborn.

Cremation: Cremation not only disintegrates the physical body, but it also consumes the destructive element of the emotional or astral body and looses the desire in the individual to be taught. The emotional or astral is partly physical because all atomic structure comes within the physical domain. The Electronic Structure is beyond the physical domain. Many times the release from the physical leaves the consciousness clearer to receive the Light. It is true that those who are antagonistic to the Truth here are not necessarily so after passing on.

Students should be absolutely certain within themselves that no amount of hate, gossip, criticism, or condemnation of the outer can harm them. If–on becoming aware of any such thing–they know there is only God acting, they transmute the condition, and that force is used for their own benefit.

So it is with the force released by the hate and

explosions of the First World War–1914-1918. It is constantly being requalified and redirected to be used for good. When a force is released, it is neither good nor bad; it is simply energy that can be directed. *Force is always qualified by the consciousness or individual using it.*

When the explanation of the Sayings of the Master Jesus is given at the point we are at today, it is curious what Tremendous Strength and Power were in the Statements He made–showing what a Powerful Condensation They were.

The comparison of the outer principles to the Inner will often enable the Students to grasp and apply the Inner with even more definite assurance than they are able to apply the outer.

" 'I AM' the Divine Plan of the Light in physical operation."

DISCOURSE IV

July 14, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: God, Thou Central Source of all Activity, Wisdom, and Power, We demand Judgment now, that those of Thy Children looking to Thee may find Thy Radiance enfolding and governing their minds, bodies, homes, and every activity. We demand Thy Judgment be now, and that every Heart that looks to Thee may find itself enfolded in Thy Unconquerable Radiance. Shed forth such Power that nothing may touch the world of these individuals but Thy Perfect Activity; for We recognize that out of the Fullness of Thy Presence comes the Perfect Manifestation, the visible Presence of all things–and so it is decreed.

THE DISCOURSE

Today is an opportunity to prove the atmosphere of God [the day was very hot]. Concentrate the attention on the region of the pineal gland, knowing that the attention focused there will cause to take

place the balancing activity of all the centers, drawing and giving all power to the head center. From this center, the power of speech—which is but thought representation—will reflect back to the vocal center.

During this time of the contemplation, or conscious direction of the attention to the Highest Center, be aware of the even, balanced, rhythmic breath. I do not mean to give it special attention, but breathe a few times consciously, and then just be conscious that you are breathing the rhythmic breath. Breathe in on a count of eight; hold for eight counts; breathe out on eight, and hold eight. Then repeat. After doing this a few times you will get the rhythm near enough. The activity of this consciousness responds to the demand.

The great God Principle is above and enfolding the form because of the Anchorage of God within the Heart. The Seven Centers are the Points of Anchorage of the Individualization of God in the physical form. The pineal gland is the Point of Anchorage and Radiation of the Great Central Sun. When we realize this, we have come to the point where we do not consider any of the lower centers.

Keep asking the God within what the correct activity is to use at a specific time. Each must depend on the direction he receives from the God within himself. All

instruction is but worded attention upon certain things, and the Student should learn from the words instead of the presence of the one giving it. The Radiation will come through the words themselves; the words are but vehicles of conveyance of the "Presence." The feeling and thought will become just as accurate as the spoken word, as you depend more and more on the Presence of God.

It is necessary to use the Consuming Flame at least once a day. It is especially necessary among the Students because some unknowingly open themselves to discordant things due to mass pressure.

In the use of the Rays, try to feel with intensity the Mighty Presence of God there, operating in whatever color you use.

Very important—Divine Love: Keep the attention on the fact that Love is the Controlling Power in all conditions, always knowing it is Divine Love. This qualifies whatever human love is there and raises it in harmony with Divine Love. *Know always that in any Demand God is the Sustaining Power.* You must keep aware of this fact in the use of all Law. Remember that in all conscious use of the Law, *you are at all times the determiner of the qualities you wish manifest and maintained!* No two individuals are affected exactly alike; one has an irritation of mind, another of body, another anxiety, another impaired health.

The constant consciousness that *"God is my Perfect Health, Wealth—and is Self-sustained,"* will take one into the full visible manifestation of these conditions. Know: *"God in me is the Keeper of my Treasure House; then I know God produces in my visible use, great abundance, money as fast as I require its use, and that it is never late and that all my seeming obligations are taken care of on time."* The joyous indifference of youth is really a letting go; and with Love prevailing, it is the most potent Power for Manifestation.

To Mrs. G. W. Ballard: Never let down your bars of protection to anyone. It is wise for all to use the consciousness that God's Activity is in this home and all about it, and there is only God acting. In thinking of the neighbors, know that God governs their every activity in regard to this home. Take a thing in the beginning, and with intensity reverse the negative action in thought and feeling concerning it. The seemingly deeper acceptance of the negative instead of a positive condition in the human consciousness, is a mental gravity pull and is due to the density of the physical substance of the body.

A quick forceful statement: "No, you get out of here! God Almighty is in control." This is true up to a certain point of Illumination: while the Inner "Presence" always stands ready to act, the consciousness of

invitation within the Student's outer mind seems to be imperative. The Inner "Presence" does not intrude Itself; It must be invited.

The nature of the outer consciousness is to swing from one extreme to the other. The Eternal Balance is "the Middle Way"; and the desire to move in that activity, draws and holds you there. The desire to walk "the Middle Way" draws you and holds you in it. The deeper the recognition and living in the "God Presence," the quicker will the God Power act.

Electronic Activity: Wherever there is force, there is always some point of Electronic Activity, and from the higher standpoint it is very noticeable. The force released by the World War is still standing in the Earth's atmosphere, and is and will be redirected and used constructively.

The Electrons in our atmosphere are the Emanation from the Great Central Sun. The White Fire Body of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and Its natural Element qualify the Electronic Activity, the same as each Element in itself qualifies the Electronic Activity. The Electron is a Universal Element that is the Spirit of God. Therefore, each Element applying or using the Electron qualifies it according to the Element's own sphere or activity.

In the condensation at a former time—one on Atlantis and the other in the buried cities of the

Amazon–one was a Consuming Activity and the other was a Life-giving Activity. All consuming is but a re-ordering of the balancing of the atomic activity. The Electronic Activity is always permanently balanced within Itself. All discord is but a loss of balance of a particular element or atom. It is only when the electron becomes clothed in a quality that discord is possible. The first activity of the atomic structure is the requirement of something to qualify it, or a need for a quality. Otherwise, it too would remain forever perfect, and no other quality could be imposed upon it.

Question: "Why does air in motion seem cooler than still air?"

Saint Germain: Because the vibratory action is raised.

The Mantle of Invisibility can be thrown around one instantly, but the Students should establish It permanently and consciously by the practice of visualizing the Mantle around them. We are consciously qualifying this Electronic Energy or Activity every moment.

Instinct is a lower form of intuition. There is only One Presence and Power acting everywhere, so really there are only different grades of consciousness and activity. Words are very lame to carry a meaning that is a feeling.

The Cross-of-Christ Currents: Recently there

have been placed Divine Currents in North America in the shape of a cross or, in other words, in the shape of a sword; for in this case the Cross of Christ is the Sword of Currents. The crossbar comes just south of the Canadian border, the hilt going up into Canada; and the point reaches south, almost to the lower part of Florida. Chicago comes at the strong part of the blade, just below the hilt. These are Currents that have been placed through the Earth by Mighty Messengers of God.

There will come a time when this Sword and another will cross, and Peace and Prosperity will be in America. Where the two Swords come together, the crossing will be almost over Chicago. These Currents are placed above and within the Earth itself. They penetrate about one hundred feet below the surface of the Earth and about two hundred feet above. This is why the surface structure of the Earth will change; and the very ground human beings walk on, will be the Sword of Christ.

In Nature's formation of silver some of it is dense, and some of it is frosted and not dense. So it is with the Earth: as the Christ Force is liberated, the Earth itself will become much less dense. The atmosphere of the Earth will become the balance between cold and hot–or semi-tropical–and the moisture will be evenly distributed. In the new Christ Activity that is

taking place, certain Dispensations are given; but to what extent They will be given has not yet been shown. There are times and points of activity where Dispensations have been given that have advanced civilization hundreds of years.

Miscellaneous Affirmations: " 'I AM' God's Child and I can do everything God wants me to do, and I do it now."

"I clothe every atom of my world this day with Infinite Love and Wisdom."

"This home is the Heart of Divine Love's Operation."

"My body is the Heart of Divine Love's Operation."

"My mind is the Heart of Divine Love's Operation."

"My world is the Heart of Divine Love's Operation."

" 'I AM' the Divine Plan of the Light in perfect physical operation now and forever."

Be as faithful as you can to healing physical distress, but keep your Inner Eye on the healing of the wounds of hate.

God within you is alive. Do not allow Him to be si1enced by thought-forms of your sense perceptions or fears. Always remember that God and His Manifestation are One.

Everything grows by use. All things move in cycles. When the Cosmic Hour strikes, the whole combined Force of the Ascended Host can be used to accomplish a definite Purpose. There are a great many things in which They may not interfere between those periods; otherwise humanity would not be where they are today. When individuals look to Us, We may give Assistance without limit according to their readiness to demand; but in the Cosmic Cyclic Action, We may not interfere.

The night before any important action or before Class, always go into the Secret Heart of God's Great Love. Mankind and Students do not prepare the way ahead. When one wakes in the night, one sometimes returns to the body to anchor in the outer consciousness something that is needed there, or that is to be called forth when a future need arises.

When we come to a certain point of achievement in the prevailing activity, we sometimes make contact with Wisdom gained in previous, forgotten experiences; and if there is a necessity, we call that Wisdom forth and use it. In most instances it is done unknown to the outer consciousness. If we require knowledge that we have been conversant with in previous, forgotten experience, it is many times easier to recall that knowledge than to reach into the Central Source and bring it forth from the uncreated. The

Great Law is not stingy, but it is conservative. It does not permit any unnecessary use of Itself.

The Divine Record: Within the Divine Record of every individual there is registered all constructive experience. Therefore when a necessity requires it and the Wisdom is there to be used, naturally that is the first place to draw from. For instance, if you had a book giving certain formulas of activity, you would not go to another individual who had the same kind of book, but you would look into your own book and save the time and energy. If mankind had not forgotten the Wisdom and Force stored within their consciousness, they would much more readily call upon that which is already at hand.

In all the Universe there is no wasted energy, except in the outer activity of mankind. It is not that the Universe can be in any way depleted, but in order that the Student may be taught the conservative use of that Mighty Energy. As the Student goes deeper and deeper into this Great Wisdom, this will become more and more apparent.

The smell of sulphur: Mrs. Ballard asked why the smell of sulphur was so strong in the night when there seemed to be no physical cause for it.

It is a Cosmic Process now taking place, and We direct certain Force while you are out of the body, in the Assistance of the Cosmic Activity. The

force released by Cosmic Activity through volcanic activity is a force that can be consciously directed. Those who are qualified for this particular activity while yet retaining their physical bodies, are many times instructed how to use this force when out of the body during sleep–especially when a focus of it is required. The outer sense of odor is the conscious memory of the Activity which has already taken place at the Inner Levels. One is likely to smell the odor of wood, sulphur, coal, or incense. If the memory is of sulphur or wood, it is proof that the direct activity of the Highest Force within the Earth was specifically required.

Raising the vibratory action: Do not let the outer senses form a habit or get the consciousness of anything except that all raising sensation comes in a perfect, harmonious, natural way. Release a person after treatment into the Wisdom and Activity of God, knowing that It is directing the controlling of the outer mind. When individuals are not aware of how to raise the body, it is sometimes much better to let them get out of the ruined temple and be free to go on.

For the Groups to use for universal service: "The Mighty Power of Divine Love and Justice is now All-powerfully operating in the minds and outer activity of every one of God's Children in Chicago,

New York, America, India, and China. America will again attain the Mighty Focus, or Spiritual Power that She once had." This Instruction comes from the Ascended Light, and They prefer that no individuality be considered.

Let each one meditate within himself, and then decide upon the particular Ascended Master to whom he wishes to direct his attention, and keep this a secret within his own Heart. The Highest of Attainment is always to look to the God within; and if you need help–assistance of any kind–call to One of the Arisen Host.

DISCOURSE V

July 18, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Infinite, "Mighty Presence"–God Individualized on the sphere of Earth, We give praise and thanks!

THE DISCOURSE

The Ascension: I bring Greetings from the Ascended Host and that Master of Masters who sends Love and Riches to you today. Under this Radiating Presence, let us consider the meaning and activity of the word "Ascension." Let us try to dispel the many misinterpretations of orthodox interpretation. When the individual has become aware of and, with conscious effort, directs the attention to the region of the head where the Anchor of the Great Central Sun is located, he has ascended to the Mount of True Understanding. This is often referred to symbolically by the phrase, "going up into the Head Mountain"–which is often physically true, and yet but symbolizes the fixing of the consciousness on the highest of the

Seven Centers that are the vortices of Activity of the Great Central Sun in man and the Universe.

The meaning of Satan and evil: The gross misunderstanding of what Satan and evil really mean is appalling. Many names have been given to this so-called majestic presence of evil, but I assure you that that majestic presence is but a myth. The words "devil," or "sheol," both really came from the word "Satan"; and the root of this word, its true underlying meaning, is "to turn away from that which is inharmonious." The human side of mankind, so to speak, which is never ready to face the Truth of its own being, had to produce some concoction on which to lay the blame of its own creation. The word "Satan" came forth as a single explanation, telling humanity that they had better turn away from their own creations of inharmony, and this turning would enable them to find God ever active in their midst.

Then again there came a time when they wanted still something else to blame for their own wrong creations, and they brought the defenseless serpent into the garden. The serpent but represents a wrong use of the Solar Energy from the Great Central Sun within mankind. This Solar Energy is a most dynamic power and is always active.

Again let us repeat that mankind, having Free Will, are commanded to choose how they shall

direct this energy. If they do not direct it consciously for some good, constructive purpose, it will act in some manner—often through the suggestion of the environment or individuals, because energy is always subject to suggestion. The great mass of mankind who have joined themselves to the orthodox idea, as we term it, have thought to cast upon God, a Being in the skies, their problems or creations. Yet they are foolish enough to think they can go on creating inharmony and not experience its discordant effects.

Thus we see how mankind has held over its own head this cloud of ignorance through the centuries. Human beings might have recognized their freedom as Children of God and become conscious of the fact that they had Free Will. They would then have realized that they were the only creators of good and evil, so-called. They would have learned that they had the power to dissipate any wrong or inharmonious creation that they had ignorantly or willfully brought forth.

One of the reasons why the idea of a devil was conceived, was that in every period or cycle of human embodiment, there have been those individuals who were very dynamic in the use of this energy; they were misdirecting it and producing this so-called evil. Besides this, they were creating such powerfully charged thought-forms that vicious,

ignorant, disembodied intelligences seized upon them or, as it were, entered into these thought-forms. These forms were being energized by their creators who were still embodied, giving these vicious, ignorant entities tremendous power and activity. Before the time of Jesus, these entities were often able to appear visibly, often in very grotesque forms. Thus, this was the idea of a devil, which I assure you never was and never will exist outside of man's own discordant creation.

Saints: A Saint may or may not be an Ascended Being. When Sainthood is conferred on someone, thousands and hundreds of thousands of minds are focused upon this idea or form of a Saint, for there is no idea of a Saint without the form in the mind. Thus, a thought-form of tremendous power is created. Sometimes the Soul of this Saint, through the direction of a great Intelligence, takes advantage of this tremendous creation and enters into the form, producing Miracles of great good. Fortunately, the predominating and balancing thought force in such a creation is always for good. Consequently the Saint, being good, prevents the energy in the thought-form from being used for a wrong purpose. In this thought-form, certain attributes and powers are supposed to be within its domain. The individual furnishes the tremendous

energy which is generated to do specific things.

However, when we realize that the Energy of God within the individual is omnipresent, waiting to be consciously directed, we know that in this way it can do far more powerful things than any thought-form. Here is a mystery which has not been explained: Often where a great purpose is to be gained, one of the Great Masters will take charge of this thought-form and produce great and lasting good. Thus, you will see that the energy or force which might have been misused, is often used by wise Intelligences for the accomplishment of great good. It is the privilege of everyone of God's Children to do exactly this same thing. Every Student who is sincerely looking to the Light–God, if that one be tripped up, as it were, by his outer self having generated great force through anger or passion–he has the power to re-qualify this energy he has released, and make it work for lasting good. Otherwise it whirls on its way creating discord wherever it goes.

Thus, I tell you in all sincerity that every one of God's Children is a God in embryo and may learn to consciously direct this mighty energy to perform far greater wonders than any Saint has been able to do. The idea of a devil has created appalling ignorance and superstition. Superstition has charged the outer self with such fear that it has paralyzed, so to speak,

the very avenues that would lead to its freedom. There is no devil in the Universe except mankind's own inharmonious thoughts and feelings, individual and en masse.

After the Master Jesus' Ascension: After the time of Beloved Jesus' Appearance and Ascension, there were those diametrically opposed to the Wondrous Light He had taught and radiated. These were known as forces of darkness. They had gone deep enough into the understanding of the Inner Laws of their being to find that they had certain power of thought, and that they possessed tremendous energy which they could direct for right or wrong, as they chose. These became known at that time, and have been down through the centuries, as black magicians. At one time–I shall not say when–there was a school of these black magicians that set upon and snared, as it were, those Students of Light who had failed to go beyond a certain point of enlightenment. Many times they drew the Student into the full activity of their understanding. On the other hand, there were many in whom the Presence of the Light was strong enough to throw off the influence of these black magicians–after a struggle, the Students were left to go their way.

It was the observation of this activity taking place that drew the attention of the Great Ascended Masters

of Light to this school, and it was broken up and scattered. Since that time it has never been allowed to form a focus of more than two or three individuals in one place. Previous to this time these black magicians created powerful thought-forms which they operated at any distance. Thus was created great havoc and distress during the two closing periods of Atlantis and Egypt; and in fact, they were the underlying causes of all periods of great destruction. Why? Because, aside from their own power to generate destructive force, they utilized the destructive force generated by mankind–thus causing the destruction of an entire race or continent.

Cause for great encouragement: Since the time of Jesus' Advent or Appearance upon Earth, these black magicians have never been allowed to form such powerful points of focus wherein a great number of them are gathered together. The tables were turned on them, and among their number were found those whom the Ascended Masters saw wanted to turn from the darkness to the Light. One by one, these were freed from the clutches of the forces of darkness. They became great Exponents of the Light because they were conversant with every subtle activity of the wrong direction of this mighty energy of God. Thus is the great transmutation going on. This is why we feel encouraged that some

of the destructive force that at times seemed very near succeeding, might be dissipated, and much cataclysmic activity avoided.

The Tremendous Outpouring of the Christ Activity into the Hearts and minds of mankind since 1884, has enabled many great and wonderful things to be done, which previous to that time might not have been possible. So everyone fortunate enough to receive these Ideas should have courage to go on with a brave Heart, knowing that these days every cloud has its Golden Lining, and back of it–*the Crystal Cup, Pure Light of Christ, God in Action!*

A Marvelous Promise: No matter how threatening the storm clouds appear to be, those who stand firm and unyielding to the Light, to the Mighty Individualized Christ Presence, will find their brave Hearts rewarded. They will experience the Golden Lining of these clouds; and before them will appear the Crystal Cup, filled to overflowing with the Mighty Love, Peace, Light, Wisdom, and Abundance of God forevermore. Such a promise, I assure you, is not imaginary, and one day will be fulfilled for all those who stand staunch and true to the Mighty Master "Presence," their own Inner God Self.

The True Ascension of the individual starts long before the raising of the body. As was often represented, Initiation–the Seven Steps of the Ascension were the

Seven Steps one takes when mounting from one center to another within the human form. When one has become aware of this fact and has reached the point of understanding where his attention is fixed upon the Highest Center within his head, and when he lives to It accordingly, he has passed his greatest struggle in the raising of the outer form into the Divine. From this point on, he is given much more Assistance–most of which he is entirely unaware of in his outer mind. To become conscious of a Goal of Attainment, knowing that it is not only possible but that it is certain of accomplishment, enables one to look upon the trials of the outer self with great fortitude, courage, and strength, knowing that they are but dust particles flitting before the outer vision.

Fearing problems: The reason why problems become rampant, as it were, is because the problem or situation becomes charged with fear by the individual. This gives it a certain powerful activity. One should really strive for just the opposite activity by withdrawing all power from it. Fear is feeling, and feeling is always a vitalizing energy. There are two different kinds of feeling that vitalize tremendously, and these are fear and hate. Instead of giving power to a problem and thus vitalizing it, one should withdraw all sustaining energy and leave it helpless.

The fact of the matter is that all of these problems, so-called, are creations of the outer mind or of laws set up by mankind through the outer self. Through these human laws, people harass each other or try to compel one individual to do for another what he or she is apparently not able to do, because it is the outer, man-made laws acting instead of the Divine. If every individual would turn with all sincerity and ask God's Love and Wisdom to direct him or her every moment and live it accordingly, in less than a year–possibly six months–there would not be a problem confronting mankind.

When you want something fulfilled, it is well to affirm it; but it is also good to write it out and say, *"God! the 'Mighty I AM Presence'! see that this is fulfilled!"* If at any time you seem to have made a mistake, always take this stand and say that only good can come out of it. Know always that God directs your every decision with Wisdom and that you do decide quickly and correctly the Perfect Thing to do and then do it.

The Great Presence, Surya: Beloved Surya, who is the same as the Lord Maitreya, is a Great Intelligence from the Great Central, Spiritual Sun; and He will soon begin His Activity on Earth again. Surya is an independent Focus like Cyclopea and the Lords of the Flame from Venus. His Activity is independent

because the Assistance He offers is of His own volition and entirely independent of the Hierarchy who have charge of this Planet's growth. He watches over and gives Assistance to all who are nearing the point of the Ascension. He is permitted to intensify that at a given point. At your New Year's Meeting, again there will be your point of contact with this Great Being and the commencement of your Activity with Him as once before.

The "Lodge of Sirius" is really a Cosmic Initiation.

It seems apparent now that on July 4, 1933, there will come very marked changes, for it is of special importance to this government. The Balls of Light sent to certain cities on this Earth, July 1, 1932, from the Royal Teton, were sent to special places in the absence of sufficient physical channels to do certain work in the government. These were sent to New York, Chicago, Alexandria, Hong Kong, and Buenos Aires. Small ones were sent to the capital of every state in America.

Try to keep deep peace in the home, and it will make it possible for Higher Instruction to come forth. At a former period in China, there was instilled into the Chinese race a calm, poised, and silent attitude. Many times this attitude comes from great Adoration of the Supreme "Presence."

This characteristic has lasted well into the present day in China; but since the race's contact with the English-speaking people, it has lost a great deal of this quality. The wheels of progress never stop for nations, mankind, or conditions, because the very Activity of God is a forward movement under the direction of those *Mighty Messengers of God,* most of whom have not been heard of on Earth.

Beloved God Tabor: The God, "Tabor," referred to in the manuscripts is one of these Great Beings who were actively present during the reign of King David; and the "Mount Tabor" referred to during that period was the Abode of this Great Being.

Pillar of Fire: The Ray of Force from the Great Central Sun, which you saw and are visualizing, is a *Pillar of Fire* and is hollow. It has formed a permanent anchorage in the Earth, so that through It there is a constant pouring forth of a Mighty Stream of Purifying Energy. From this explanation, you will see and understand how very important your efforts are. Be sure to keep them up. You are the determiner of what you do, so ask your "Mighty I AM Presence" to see that you do have time to do it and keep this up. This Work must be done!

If anything occurs within the consciousness that causes the least fear or disturbance, one should instantly remember one's "Mighty I AM Presence"–

the Master within–and ask It to dissipate all fear, its cause and its effect at once, and see that it never touches one's being or world again. Why should Students of the Light be harassed by disturbing elements or conditions? Students of the Light who serve the Light, should demand from the Light, Freedom from every disturbing condition!

DISCOURSE VI

July 21, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Ascended Jesus Christ, Individualized Presence within each one! We give praise and thanks for Thy Wondrous Activity every moment of the day–that Thou art the Consciousness lifting mankind out of the dross of the human mind. We give praise and thanks that the Mighty Ascended Host manifest, visibly and invisibly.

We bring Greetings of Love, Joy, Health, and Prosperity from the Ascended Host to each one of you, that Its Radiation may go forth to all mankind.

THE DISCOURSE

One of the important things for all mankind to remember, and especially Students, is to make themselves permanently adamant against all outer suggestion. There is prevalent in the atmosphere the suggestion of things that disturb; and when Students become more sensitive, they must

establish a permanent guard against suggestion from the outer, wherever they are.

A helpful Affirmation: "I, my Christ Self, the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' forbid every atom of my outer mind and body to accept anything from anywhere that is less than all of God. I, my Christ Self, the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' command you to receive and permanently record the Eternal Activity of my full Illumination and Freedom on all planes."

Whenever one is excited, the door is open. The correct attitude is to constantly declare that there is only the Presence of God acting in and about oneself. A powerful protecting Affirmation is: *"The Mighty Ascended Jesus Christ in me, which is God's Perfection acting, is my Protection, my Defense, and my Deliverance from everything that is undesirable."* Whenever one is out of God's Harmony, the *inner motion* is started that may flow forth hours or days later, and the individual be quite unaware of what started such a result.

Mankind must understand that each one alone is the cause of all in his or her Life and world. Nothing opens the door so easily and quickly as resentment or irritation. So often one misunderstands expressions used, thereby setting up entirely unnecessary crosscurrents. Whenever one wants understanding, always use, *"There is only God's Perfect Mind in me."*

There is no excuse for heated words or discussions in trying to gain understanding. Obedience is one of the essential things in Life. If we are not obedient to the lesser, then we cannot obey the greater. Love is the most wonderful thing in the World and is the Power of the Universe!

Unusual weather conditions: This has not been explained before: Whenever there is a bursting forth through volcanic action, as there has been and as there will continue to be during the summer, there are released interior forces of the Earth; and the sediment that is carried for not only hundreds but thousands of miles, many times brings a complete change of atmospheric conditions. It often causes the heat to be more intense or has the opposite effect of cooling off, depending upon the substance that is released. Just as a cataclysmic condition may change the course of the Gulf Stream and thus the climate, so these forces released in the air cause the atmosphere or climatic conditions to change.

Encouragement: For the encouragement of yourselves and the Students, I wish to say with Great Joy in My Heart, that beautiful and wonderful progress is being made by the sincere Students; and because much of that wonderful achievement is not yet in evidence in the outer, should not in anywise be discouraging, for I assure you the growth within

each one is remarkable.

To Mrs. Ballard: Your power to focus the Love Ray is beautiful indeed. It is one of the most needed things in the World today, and is one of the most important channels through which Justice acts. The Nature of Divine Love is gently positive; but wherever there is a condition requiring it, one may qualify It with greater positiveness or make It dynamically positive–for instance, to dissolve opposition to a higher achievement.

Next week I will be with you in both Classes in person for definite work that needs to be done. Cha Ara and Nada have naturally a great Healing Radiation, and through Their Work it has grown to a Great Intensity. They have contacted that which requires a great deal of Healing Power.

Important for the home: Take a very definite stand that nothing comes into your home but the Mighty Christ Presence, which is permanently established there so that all who enter are bound by Divine Love to act in perfect cooperation with everything in the home. Know that everyone who enters your door is caught in the Mighty Embrace of God and is held there forever. Let it become a permanent consciousness, and it will make possible a definite work to be done for the individuals who enter.

A dynamic shattering Decree: "Now, 'Mighty I AM

Presence,' shatter and consume this! See that it does not touch my Life or world again!" Sometimes a quick dynamic Decree is much more effective than a longer treatment. Remember this: to say to the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," *"Shatter and consume this,"* is to shatter the focus of the discord; and the consuming is then easier.

The "Mighty I AM Presence" dwells within the White Fire Body which is a Condensation of Light.

You are always the one who must make the picture and impress it on the within, and the "Presence" within brings forth the manifestation. Shortly, whenever you make pictures they will outpicture very quickly. Feel that when you do a thing, it is God doing it; and it must therefore come forth.

DISCOURSE VII

July 25, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Infinite, Governing, Unconquerable "Presence," Thou Mighty God of the Universe, individualized in mankind, we recognize and accept Thy Mighty "Presence," Thy full Power and Activity in our minds and bodies.

We command the outer self to conform in union with Thy Mighty Presence. We command all outer activity to be silent and obey Thy Mighty Behest. We give praise and thanks that Thou art the Only Intelligence ever acting, and that Thy Mighty Energy pours through these outer selves so that they are always self-sustained–that Thou art the Magic "Presence" causing Miracles to manifest and be sustained each day. We give praise and thanks that this is ever so, Eternally.

THE DISCOURSE

My Love and the Love of the Ascended Host flood your being with Joy, Peace, Confidence, and

Perfect Operation in all things. I am deeply grateful for your lovely cooperation.

The seeming mysteries of Life are so simple and so easily applied once the True Foundation is established in the consciousness. I assure you no one can proceed far on the Pathway until there is a definite Anchorage in the consciousness. There must be no uncertainty.

The dweller on the threshold: The simple, entire Truth of the situation is that the dweller on the threshold is an accumulation of the misdirected energy of the Solar Force, which is God's Energy. It is nothing in the world to be feared, but rather there is reason for rejoicing that at last the Truth is forthcoming, in order to dissipate so much fear and misconception of a thing that is very simple. Again, the so-called beast of Biblical description, also understood and described otherwise, is but the misdirection of this Solar Energy–that has been directed downward instead of upward.

This will explain to you the very great importance of the control of the thought; for wherever the attention is directed, the energy is bound to go. Therefore, if you permit the thought or consciousness of anger, resentment, jealousy, or the dissipation of the energy through the thought of sex, you are but turning that Mighty Current downward.

Free Will: The Power of Free Will is mankind's great privilege of holding the attention of the consciousness fixed on the Divine "Presence" or Principle of Activity that at all times compels the upward flow of the Mighty Solar Energy. This shows you how simple the process is–at the same time, the necessity of consciously keeping that Energy flowing upward. Therefore, the moment any thought enters the mind that is not in harmony with that idea, take the same attitude you would to a disobedient child who is too young to understand the Laws and say: *" 'I AM' Master of my own thought! 'I AM' Master and I direct the Energy where I wish it to go!"* Anyone who will do this, will find that it will give them easy command and regulation of this Energy in a very short time.

For the home: No matter what the seeming provocation is, shut out resentment, criticism, condemnation, or anything else that is not in harmony with that Law.

Remember this forever: You never deal with persons. The truth is that *you are always dealing with a force* which you must control before you go much farther. Without this control you cannot go beyond a certain point, because in an unguarded moment you would loose forces that would impair your further progress in this embodiment.

Each one should train himself to always hold himself within his own Magic Circle of the Flame of Divine Love, which he has to build around himself consciously. Speak to each other within this Circle; for no matter where you are, the Magic Circle is there. Whenever anyone fixes the attention on that Mighty Presence of God, he is making a Magic Circle, wherein are performed mighty seeming Miracles. This Magic Circle is ever widening and extending, according to the sincerity and intensity with which the attention is held upon that Mighty "Presence."

At first, I assure you, it does require sincere, earnest guard; but if you should slip once in a while, do not let it bother you in any sense. Come right back with still greater unyielding sincerity and intensity. The mistake of a great many Students is that if they are off guard once in a while, they become discouraged–which is childish and foolish. It is of very great value in disciplining ourselves to always remember that every time something occurs which would make us desire to strike back physically or in speech or thought–or cause us to do it–to take this attitude: *"This is but a force to be handled, and these personalities are but an opportunity for me to learn how to control this energy."* This takes away the resistance that starts the activity of the discord which seeks to intrude.

As you keep up the conscious guard, you will be surprised how the Magic Circle around you will expand until everyone who contacts you, will love and worship you. Such is the Magic Power of Love and Harmony.

Some of these things may seem simple, but unifying them is the One Great Law. As you begin to think of the Magic Circle, you begin to see and feel It around you; and the more you do this, the more rapidly It builds and expands.

Negative old habits: The strange thing is that, from old habit, people allow the attention to enter into the negative conditions; and the first thing they know they are in trouble. In such conditions the Conscious Demand should be, *"Here! thou outer activity! Be silent before the God in me!"* The only activity to be concerned with, is the governing and qualifying of the energy in the outer activity.

When you do anything for the protection of another, there must be some permanent uplift directed to the individual, or it is not permissible for you to do it. Without this, it is a useless direction of energy; and then we do not have the right to use the energy even for the protection. The return of the energy to our own Magnificent Flame of Almighty God is much more rapid than the downward direction of it, and the ratio is about ten to one.

The intelligent Beings of the four Elements: Mortals little realize how the intelligent Beings of the four Elements are used for their benefit; indeed most individuals and many Students are inclined to deny Their very existence. Everything that is visible to the outer senses is but a passing picture of the outer creation. Back of the outer creation and within this Great God Energy is the Mighty Reality, which is always visible to the Inner Sight. If Students would say to this Mighty "Presence," *"God! let me see with Thine Eyes—my Inner Sight,"* and follow this by, *"I give thanks I do see now and forever"*—this would many times enable the individual to quickly enter into the Inner Sight, depending on his or her own Inner Attunement. There has not been and will not be anything given in this Instruction but that which will produce absolutely definite results, if applied with an unwavering consciousness.

When Students reach a point where they can be used, it is said that, "Except ye become as little children, ye shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven." Sometimes *We* feel as joyous as little children when We see one reaching out to the Light who can be attuned and used. When individuals reach to the Light with great longing and intensity of desire, it isn't a drop in the bucket compared to the Ascended Masters' Desire for Students to be able to receive

so they can be used. We need the Student so much who is attuned, so he or she can be used. There is so much need for Students who can be consciously used in any way by the Great Ones.

Beloved Mighty Oromasis: Oromasis, the Prince of Fiery Beings, plays a tremendous part in the Life of the individual when he or she comes to a point of this understanding. He is a Prince of the Salamanders who has become Immortalized. You will be amazed and almost dumbfounded when you learn what actually takes place. In the first place, there must be the connection between the Fire Element and the mortals, because the Fire Element does not become Immortalized except by contact with the mortal.

Creation by the Ascended Masters: On the Higher or Spiritual Planes of Activity, all Creation takes place by thought. The thought draws to itself the Universal Substance, producing any desired form according to the quality of the desire or thought. The Ascended Host, in projecting into form the Invisible Substance, do qualify it with whatever Quality They wish to use. If it is to resemble the quality of a jewel, They may produce it in a table: this table can be like one jewel or have a combination of the elements of one or all jewels. However, They do not project things for a bargain counter. The quality of the tables would be

in harmony with what the people were accustomed to. When the attention is once given an impulse, it draws from the outer that which is nearest reality.

The sex activity: The outer sex activity is a perverted interpretation of an original Perfection and Purity.

Very important for contemplation: When you become quiet and get deep, deep into the Silence, say, *"Great Self, speak to me."* The mind cannot conceive anything that is not possible of accomplishment.

BENEDICTION: Mighty Radiant, Evolving "Presence" of this Center of Divine Radiation! Draw Thy Magic Circle about this home and all its activities. Pour forth Thy Radiant Love, Light, and Activity–drawing into Its Use, Abundance of Thy Wealth; and give Peace, Joy, Harmony, and Perfection through Its Use and Ministrations. Hold each one within his own individual Magic Circle as he moves in the outer world, giving forth Thy Mighty Everlasting, Self-sustaining Strength, Courage, and Consciousness of Thy Directing Presence. Let each one feel himself a Mighty Magnet drawing an Abundance of Wealth for everything he needs, wishes, and desires; and know that the Outpouring is flowing in Its Greatest Abundance.

DISCOURSE VIII

July 28, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Infinite, Radiant One, whose "Mighty I AM Presence" We bow before! Thou Mighty Ruler of the Universe! We bow before Thy All-conquering Power! We accept fully Thy Radiating Presence! We call to Thee, that Thy Presence go before Us everywhere, mastering all conditions We contact and making Us a channel through which Thy Mighty Presence flows.

We bring Love, Greetings, and Blessings to America.

THE DISCOURSE

Kindness is always the conquering power, both with human beings and animals as well. Out of the fullness of patience and the application of the Presence of Divine Love in all affairs, comes the sure and certain reward. There is no activity where the consciousness or attention is held on the "Mighty I AM Presence," wherein the element of Divine

Love is not active; but this natural Activity may be greatly intensified by adding your consciousness of the Quality of Divine Love to it. This is a subtle point which very few, not Ascended, realize.

Some will say, "How is it we mortals may intensify the Activity of God?" I answer: God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," acts through the Free Will of the individual according to his or her acceptance; and the individual, being a part of God, being the same in Quality, has the right and power to increase and intensify *any one* of the natural Activities of God, upon which the consciousness is focused. If sincere Students will meditate on this particular activity, they are certain to receive much benefit.

When the consciousness of the Student is held unwaveringly on the highest center, which is humanly termed the pineal gland and pituitary body, he is recognizing and inviting the Currents, the Rays of Light and Love, from the Electronic Body of his own "Mighty I AM Presence," and also the Assistance of the mighty advanced Individualizations, or Ascended Masters, from that Sphere of Activity.

This may be a shock to some; but as I have intimated before, personalities pray to God, thinking they are being answered by God direct. But I assure you, there are those Messengers who are the Watchers over mankind, who are the dispensers

of the Radiant Currents and who answer all worthy demands. The Messengers from the "Sun behind the Sun," which is the Heart of the Christ Power as we know it today, are the Mighty Messengers who are pressing forward in conducting this Radiance to humanity, in this radiant cycle which has now begun.

In your department stores and schools, there are heads of departments and teachers. This very grossly symbolizes the higher Activity; for in all activity where the Light is coming forth, the less advanced are *always* being taught by the higher. Even the Ascended Host as you know Them, have Those far in advance of Themselves who are Their Instructors. This goes on infinitely and is an important thing for the Student to understand.

I assure you that through the centuries I have never changed in the mode of giving forth the fundamental Principles. To do so would be to cross currents, which would bring disaster instead of the good that I, in My humble Way, have been able to do.

The most vital thing in human activity is the necessity of positively refusing to sit in judgment on the activity of another human being. To condemn, criticize, or feel curiosity about the affairs of another, except to wish them Godspeed and that all is well, is not permissible for the real Student or

the one who sincerely wishes to reach the highest attainment.

Students and individuals should always remember that there is naught to say them nay in whatever they wish to do or persist in doing–for they have the right to and free use of this Mighty Energy of God, which is the Principle of Life animating them. They may use this energy as they choose, until their experience causes them to face about and turn to the Light of their own volition.

At this point or conclusion, they may receive Great Assistance from Those who are more advanced than themselves, which oftentimes strengthens and enables them to hold fast to the Light. Otherwise at this point they might not have been able of themselves to do so. Thus you can see how very important it is for the Student to understand and fully accept the Presence and Help of God's Messengers of Light.

Spiritualism: In order that the Students may not misunderstand this, I wish here to assure you that this has not the slightest thing to do with so-called spiritualism, as outwardly understood today. The Ascended Being who has attained to limitless Heights of Understanding through His own conscious Effort, is as far in advance of the average individual who through his lack of understanding

has cast off the physical body, as Light is in advance of darkness.

One of the great stumbling blocks in the way of many earnest Students is the inclination to go to mediums, instead of looking to the "Mighty I AM Presence," the All-wise God above, within, and around themselves. Visiting mediums is not permissible to the sincere Student, because it again means that he is dividing his own allegiance; for the Mighty God within us–*the One and Only God*–commands, *"There shall be no other Gods before Me!" Whatever your attention is upon is your God, for there your energy is flowing, and your energy is your Life!*

To Donald Ballard: Your love is like a mantle of fragrance to Me. The love from each one of you has a different fragrance. The embracing presence today is very wonderful.

The Love Ray: Divine Love is the Mightiest Presence and Power in the Universe; and when one learns to pour It into every condition less than Itself, he will come to know that he is focusing the core of that Mighty Ray into Its Invincible outer Activity. This Ray of which I speak is the one which has Its own natural Quality of Impenetrability.

To make yourself absolutely Invincible: Whenever there comes the idea of disturbance of any kind, no matter what the cause, it is your province as a Student

of the Light to take your unyielding stand, *"There is only God acting in that person, place, or condition!"* Thus you are giving power where it truly belongs; and so, you allow the full Inner Power of the Current of Divine Love to flow. To constantly practice this with joy and certain recognition of your Inner Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence," will make you absolutely Invincible!

Students often say in their Application of the Law, "Oh, it didn't work." I say to you that it is absolutely impossible for it *not* to work, unless in some manner you have given power to the outer appearance.

The unfortunate thing with Students is, sometimes, the failure to notice the small manifestations of that Great "Presence." As we are ever moving from the smaller to the greater, how can we receive the greater if we are not giving recognition to the smaller? I assure you, all of God's Activity moves forward in a perfectly logical manner. The more recognition we give to the small manifestations, the quicker will we receive the greater. For instance in the outer world of education, if the child did not learn its letters and how to combine them, how would it ever in the world become able to form words?

There is a quality within the personal self that sometimes causes it to want to pass over the

smaller things as of no value and, to use a modern phrase, "grab off the greater." However, there is not the slightest difference in the Activity of the Mighty Law, whether it be great or small in Its accomplishment, if the Student is sufficiently aware of the "Mighty I AM Presence" acting.

The Student who needs, or thinks he does, some manifestation of the "Presence" to give him faith in accomplishing the greater, will find great benefit in meditating upon this humble endeavor to make clear the way. *The moment a demand for a thing comes, it shows that it is forthcoming!*

Raising the body: We first raise the body in consciousness. When we become conscious that *it is possible for us to raise the body,* and take the determined stand to do it–that moment the Law of our being is set into motion to produce the perfected accomplishment.

I assure you that the Mighty Law, when given a chance through your outer volition, loses no time in utilizing the opportunity, unless at some time you change about and cease to recognize this as a certain accomplishment. If you maintain this determination, you will find at some future time that the force set in motion in the beginning for that purpose, never ceased for one moment to work for that end.

If we do not utilize the Knowledge that God has

already given, how can we expect to have more? This Instruction and Information is not given just to hear oneself talk, but is *Ascended Master Law and Information placed at the disposal of the Students;* and if they will look to their Master Selves, the "Mighty I AM Presence," for direction, they will be caused to use the right Application at the right time for the right thing required.

I say this: that where a great deal of Information and Application is given within a certain time, there is much given so the Student may select that which he or she needs at a specific time for a specific purpose. If I allowed you to look to Me, the Instruction would defeat Its own purpose. Never in the history of the World has there been a time when so much Instruction and Information has been given, for *the Incoming Cosmic Christ is now in command*. Never has there been such Application and Assistance given to Students; for the Cosmic Outpouring is omnipresent, helping the Student who will give his or her attention.

Beloved Surya: Surya is a Place as well as an Individuality. It is the Name of one of the Individualized Activities of the Great Central Sun. It is impossible not to receive what comes from the "Mighty I AM Presence" as an idea, when you really know that it is God sending or giving the idea.

Affirm often: "It is impossible for anything to happen anywhere in my Life but God's Perfect Activity."

Note: When you give power to astrology, you are putting dynamite in your own pathway.

BENEDICTION: "Mighty I AM Presence" from the Great Central Sun! We give praise and thanks for Thy Mighty Outpouring this day, for Thy Eternal Victory of Divine Love that in Its Glorious Majesty holds Dominion–*now*–throughout mankind and the Earth. We glorify Thee forever, Thou "Mighty I AM Presence"!

(Reprinted from September 1936 *Voice of the "I AM"*)

DISCOURSE IX

August 1, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou most Infinite, Radiant One, Thou who dost possess all Peace, Power, and Wisdom, We give praise and thanks for Thy Holy Presence with Us.

THE DISCOURSE

The Cherubim: We have a very delightful Manifestation of the Great Presence here today. A Cherubim from One of the Seven Elohim is sent to dispense Its Radiance; and It enfolds the room in a Ray of Golden Light, touched with a Breath of Pink. This Presence rests at anchor, as it were, about sixty feet above the home; and from It extends the Golden Ray enfolded in Its Garment of Love.

The Cherubim are similar to the Angel Devas, but nearer the human size. Sometimes the Cherubim are quite like the well-rounded form of a small lady. They always convey Love as the

predominating Quality or Activity. The Angel Devas often convey the element of Power because of the Work They have to do. The Cherubim have such a Mighty Focus of the Love Ray that They accomplish whatever They wish through It. They have a great Radiance for a great distance.

The Cherubim's Message: "Beloved Ones, chosen of the Light, We add Our Love with this Enfolding Radiance to strengthen, to heal, to bless, and to prosper each one of you, and to cleanse every particle of thought of self away, so that the Full Presence of the Christ may have Its Dominion of Full Peace, Love, and Harmony within the body, that it may have perfect health."

This Presence gives Its Love and Greetings to each one, so that they may feel Its Presence henceforth, enfolding and unfolding in each one. In this Ray is a Special Ray to each one of you, that will henceforth remain anchored in the Heart to fulfill Its Mission. The Presence of the Cherubim wishes me to say that you may think of It as "The Presence of the Golden Heart."

The spinal Currents: Today, We will take up an Explanation that, as far as I know, has not heretofore been given. The Currents of the Negative and Positive Force, one on either side of the spine, ever active in Their mission of distribution, are like two

harp strings: the Negative being of the bass, and the Positive of the treble. There is within the nerve on each side of the spine, that which resembles a harp string. When one enters the Conscious Path, these Divine Strings, as it were, begin to be tuned; and when they reach a certain tautness, they begin to respond to the Great Advanced Presences who play upon them, unknown to the human form.

When the human form sometimes feels a tension, it is because some discordant vibration has touched one of these Strings. There is perfected a tiny Instrument that, when placed at the base of the brain, acts like a key to the harp, attuning these Strings to the proper Activity. It is under consideration now whether this shall be brought forth. If it be brought forth, certain ones who may receive It are to be prepared for the Intense Use of the Cosmic Rays. This accounts for the special Presence with us today.

Warning: I ask each one of you to take a firm grip on yourself, putting out of the mind everything of a discordant nature, especially during the month of August and possibly September. The one who succeeds in doing this will receive great benefit. The one who will govern his thought, shutting out all discord, will open himself to the Mighty Current that will attune the Harp Strings of the Soul, just described. Through these one may receive distinct Hearing of the Inner

"Presence," and clear Vision beyond the Veil.

Just be at peace, ease, and rest concerning these; feel no strain in any way, no anxiety. This will give one the Jewel of Inner Discrimination, which will enable him to completely govern the outer activity. This means that it will enable one to distinguish between the human and the Divine Thought, and to govern the outer so that any thought of jealousy, resentment, or self-pity cannot enter. Those three conditions are most stifling to the Higher Activity.

Visualizing the Harp Strings of the Soul: I would suggest–the individual should follow his or her feelings–that those who can, visualize these two Harp Strings of the Soul connected at the base of the spine, connecting again at the pineal gland in the brain: the one on the right side of a delightful Pink and the one on the left side an intense Blue. The Pink conveys Powerful Divine Love through the Positive Current; and the Blue String, the Negative Current, sustains the outer form in the Divine Balance. This description given, I assure you, is very real–quite as real as your harp before you when you sit down to play. The Knowledge of this and Its use, that is and will be given, will enable one to consciously hold a steady, calm balance in the outer contemplation of the Inner "Presence."

In Our–the Great Ones'–Activity at a given time

of action, as so ably illustrated at the close of *The Magic Presence*, We often find the Great Wisdom from the still Higher Spheres completing an Action that We might hesitate to do. In that instance and the instance today, it shows the Presence and Activity of a very Great Wisdom that will not allow the outer to interrupt the progress. The time has come for definite, mighty Action.

The song, "Onward Christian Soldiers," sends forth an Activity which is really "Onward Children of the Light." I expect that this Presence may inspire you with the Melody of the "Children of the Light"; for it is really the March of the Eternal Host onward to the Victory of Justice and Eternal Harmony, manifest in the outer expression of humanity.

The Presence which has been established is in answer to the Call to Surya. The Province of this Presence will be to watch and aid in the governing of these two Currents of Attunement.

Healing: Beloved Cyclopea is in charge of the Healing Ray to the Earth. The Healing Ray, which is a blending of Gold and Violet, is always an Independent Ray. The Gold is Divine Love, and the Violet is Spiritual Power and the Consuming Activity which dissolves human accumulation.

For Peace, the Gold is predominant. For Spiritual Power as the Consuming Activity, the Violet will

predominate. The Violet Ray is a calm, quiet Power and is always an Uplifting Presence. The Blue Ray is Power unqualified. *Always be sure—be careful* not to send your own conscious power with It or to taint It with a feeling of anger or irritation when you use It.

The means described is the Way by which the Ascended Masters often give Great Assistance to the Students, when they put aside, or out of the consciousness, all thought or feeling of self. When one has the complete action of It grasped in the outer mind, It becomes a Mighty Means of Healing.

You will very readily have the use of this; and if you use It for Healing, no matter what seems to be there, hold the two colors positive and steady. *There is no Healing to be done except in the outer form, but be sure to keep the Inner "Presence" at work healing the wounds of hate*. Ask the "Mighty I AM Presence" of the other individual to illumine his or her Heart and mind and then heal the body. All Healing is but a bringing back of a Natural Balance of the two Forces. You will at once see what a Mighty Power you have in your hands to use.

Note: the celebration of the Crystal Stone: After seeing the celebration of the Crystal Stone, the scene was a fragment of a past experience; and if it could be dramatized in pictures it would be of

immense help to humanity. In spite of all that may seem to be, that wonderful phase of expression, the movies, which can be made so perfectly wonderful, will yet be used to convey Mighty Inner Truths of the Activity of the Mighty Ascended Host. The scene was of a forgotten period of which the only records are in the Royal Teton.

A Mighty Inner Preparation has been made sometime, somewhere, for this outer experience. The Inner Activity is the Real and the only Real, Natural Activity. The outer is so crude and distorted compared to the Inner.

The situation in Washington, D.C. : The only right attitude for every Student towards every apparent manifestation of the outer during this seemingly chaotic period is this: No matter what seems to be taking place, drive into the midst of whatever the condition may be, the Consciousness that there is but One Cause that has any Power–and that is the Wisdom, Power, and Presence of Almighty God in Full Action there. Sometimes the outer activity must reach a certain peak of expression to burn out, as it were, the human generation of wrong action. We must know positively and with certainty, that back of every outer activity are God and His Messengers watching the moment to strike, and pouring into the condition that Presence which consumes the wrong

and raises the Right into its Perfect Activity.

Thus throughout the ages, have God and His Noble Messengers watched the inhumanity to mankind–at each opportunity raising them a little higher, until the Cosmic Signal sounded, foretelling the Onrush of the Mighty Active Presence of Christ, *God in Action,* that will draw the poisonous fangs from the poor serpent of mankind–so that willingly its forces are forever turned upward. The serpent will then have become the Dove, for the serpent was first conceived in the mind of the outer man by the misdirection of that wonderful Energy of God. It was thus turned downward from Its Rightful Heavenly course–which is forever upward.

Do not at any time feel disturbance at any of the things that take place in the outer world, for all is tending upward towards its Eternal Perfection. Woe unto those in official places who fail to act in accordance with those strong Inner Promptings that they are receiving clearly and distinctly, for many are receiving them unmistakably. President Hoover felt that there were important records and much that needed to be protected; and he knew that when a crowd gets into a mob vibration, they do things which they never intended in the beginning. He was right, for violence would have become rampant. If the veterans had had a little more encouragement in their intent,

they would have burned and destroyed things which needed to be preserved. [This refers to the veterans' march on Washington, D.C., July 1932. This was a time of great economic depression.] During the time of the French Revolution, Robespierre had no idea in the beginning that things would go as far as they did.

The attitude of the real Student: "There is only God acting in this situation, and He will bring Right and Justice out of it!"

When people will not listen, they must go on until you knock them for a "home run" before they will pay attention. Awake! and stand for the One Presence of Right and Justice! The willingness to face the human creation and its error, and turn about, takes very great strength.

Vital: Thought gets to revolving, stirring up, and generating the feeling; then it becomes difficult to control it. To any disturbing thought say, *"I refuse to let you act—now get out!"* Every Student should face himself, see what there is that needs correcting, and then proceed to correct it. There is only one cause in every individual's Life, and that is his own conscious creation. Every Student has to get that idea into his head, face it, and then conquer himself. Instead of recognizing God as the only Cause, the mass of mankind generate, through the

outer manifestation, misconceptions and causes that are certain to bring them distress.

The idea of the dragon was first a conception in the ancient Chinese civilization. At that time the wrong use of the Solar Force created, instead of a thought-form resembling the human, a thought-form resembling the serpent, because they had for generations been taught and had known the Creative Power as the serpent power–which caused the thought creation to take that form. That tradition has come down with the Chinese to the present day, as you will observe in their ceremony of the New Year. They masquerade as the dragon to scare away the evil spirits. This is but a distorted conception of the Great Wisdom that they once used.

Discourses: The arrangements for the days on which these Discourses are given have been quite wisely planned. While the Instruction is going forth, this makes it possible to carry the Radiation from lesson to lesson, and is better for the Class and gives the Radiation intended for them.

For the young Students: The time has arrived when a special effort will be made to reach those from twelve years on, with the Understanding of the Light. There are many Great Souls who have come into embodiment since the war period; and once the contact is made, they will instantly feel the Inner

Response. Whoever feels that Response will receive great benefit from the outer contact with the Truth.

Important daily: It is wise to always keep using the Command: *"I, Christ, the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' command that there be no interference in the Truth being conveyed to anyone, for Truth is always Its own Defense."* This will cause to be projected about the younger Students a Presence that will not accept suggestions that might lead them away from the Truth and from the "Presence"–from which they felt the Inner Response.

Just declaring a thing often enables it to be done. It is hard for Students to conceive that a certain, positive declaration often opens wide the door to the enlargement of the demand, as it were. It is so easy for the Student always to govern thought if he or she will only do it before it gains momentum. Say: *"Here! Now, stop! Get out!"* The thing the outer self needs is unshakable confidence; because it has not been accustomed to Instantaneous Manifestation, it feels things are far off, so to speak.

Don's grown appearance: If Don loves Me and occasionally looks at My picture, he might easily take on a resemblance. Nada has an amazing Power through the use of the Love Ray.

Our new Home: The establishment of an Ascended Master Home is entirely within the province of that

Intelligence that comes forth at intervals. The best way is just to rejoice in the idea and let the Great Wisdom bring it about. Many times it is absolutely essential that the idea be conveyed to the outer; for through that, certain preparation can be made which saves a great deal of energy.

BENEDICTION: Thou Great Glorious, Radiant "Presence"! Thou who art the Wisdom, Power, and Love–the Inflow of Light enfolding each one! Mighty God of Light! Thou Mighty Eternal, Radiant One art forever the Governing Presence of these Thy Children!

DISCOURSE X

August 4, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Infinite, Majestic "Presence"! We give praise and thanks for the Outpouring of Thy Mighty Messengers. This day when Thou hast sent forth Thy Mighty Messengers to bless America, We are cognizant of Thy Mighty Activity–Thou Mighty God, the One, the Supreme–unfolding Truth through Thy Wondrous Individualization that every hour, every day, is drawing nearer the Perfection of Truth in the outer activity.

In the Heart of each is the Cosmic Perfection taking place. To all who look to Truth, as a Mighty River comes the Outpouring from Thee.

THE DISCOURSE

For the first time in five thousand years, there is being sent forth an Outpouring of this kind to America. There are Seven Sun-Centers in America to which Seven Great Beings are this day pouring out a Mighty Radiance. Four of these places are New

York, Chicago, Denver, and Seattle. The Seven Great Ones at this time are Cosmically permitted to intensify the Mighty Christ Presence that is steadily moving forward into the consciousness of humanity.

At two o'clock this morning, seven Pathways of Light might have been seen in the sky. This portends much for the Blessing of America, in fact for the entire North America. These Great Beings whose attention has been called to this sincere Channel that has made the point of the wedge through which They have found entrance, whereby They may shed Their Light into the darkened spots of human civilization–They send you a Wondrous Message: the Promise that you shall have Great and Powerful Use of the Light Rays.

The Cherubim and Its Message: The Beloved Cherubim is enthroned, holding Its Conscious Radiance about you today. The Loving Message to you is this: "Fear not what any mortal may do; command silence of the outer in the Name of that Ascended 'Presence,' and all the outer must bow the knee before that Mighty 'Presence' and be at Peace." Again come the Words from over the ethers: "Thou shalt yet know, feel, see, and experience what Loyalty to the Light and the Ascended Host means."

No matter what any mortal may seem to manifest, hold fast always to the fact that the Omnipresent,

Mighty God and His Chosen Messengers govern the Earth and its inhabitants in spite of any seeming appearance to the contrary. The God of Light, Love, Wisdom, and Power is anchored within your lives, within your world, and is the Conquering, Silencing, Supplying, Invincible Presence and Power. Know this and be at peace.

To Mrs. Ballard: Again, may I express to you My Appreciation for the attention given to the National Anthem; for it has given Me an opportunity to do for America, the Jewel of My Heart, that which I have not had the opportunity to do since the signing of the Declaration of Independence. Others have their times of rejoicing; today is My turn. As We never fail to give praise and thanks for the smallest Manifestation of that Mighty Invincible "Presence," so in proportion to that Mighty Power of a Manifestation do We, in Intensified Consciousness, give forth gratitude and praise. So you see We are no different from yourselves; for no matter what the Height attained, We are always ready to put self aside and give praise and thanks for the opportunity to consume and dissolve anything that would impede that Mighty Onward Progress.

Always keep before the Student the fact that self-pity is one of the most stifling things which impede individual progress, and yet it is so easily governed

when once understood. Every Student of the Light should, at least once a day, take inventory of his consciousness and see wherein there is an element that needs eliminating, and then proceed to do it. This must be done by the use of the Consuming Flame. In this way, he keeps the consciousness cleared and the pathway open to the Mighty Inspiration, and he will be much less annoyed and disturbed by undesirable thoughts.

The Three Plumes of the Soul: Out of the Great Glory of the Conquering of the outer self, is the Soul crowned with the Three Plumes of Sustaining Power. These Plumes, I assure you, are Real and Tangible. This Good Brother is the only one who has described Them outside of the Arisen Host, as you will find in the second visit to the Royal Teton in the manuscript [*Unveiled Mysteries*]. The Three Plumes of Light proceeding from the Globe of Light never leave those who have reached a certain Attainment, and may be seen by all who use the Inner Sight. At first It is a blended, soft Light; but It grows in Strength as the Consciousness is held on this Highest Center within the individual. It steadily increases until It forms three small Plumes no larger than your finger. It continues to increase until They reach three feet. In form They are almost identical to the most beautiful ostrich plumes one could imagine. At one time in

the history of England, the symbolism of the Three Plumes of the Prince of Wales was known, and also in France; but it is now forgotten.

A most remarkable Manifestation of the Mighty Inner Power has recently taken place. Heretofore–in fact for many centuries–worded expressions have had to be clothed, or shall I say Divine Expressions had to be clothed, so that only the worthy might be able to interpret Their Inner Meaning. Many of these Great Inner Expressions will be laid bare to the observations of mankind, to give them an opportunity of utilizing this Wisdom–if they only will. If there is not within the Soul-advancement of the individual that which recognizes the uncovering of this Divine Expression, then he or she will pass it by; but if there be one or many that recognize the Truth, then to those will Great Assistance be given.

How the Student may help in national activity: You can give Me great assistance in national activity if you will make it a point whenever you read a negative report, to instantly take the conscious stand that there is only God and His Perfection there, sustained by His Mighty Messengers. It would be well if the Student should have this especially. This will do much to transmute and change the expression of the press. Whenever you see a negative expression by the press, command all the press to be God's Messengers of

Right and Truth–for ere long, it will not be a shield or puppet in the hands of politicians.

There will be placed a Mighty Messenger to control or govern the press; and when the change begins to tangibly take place, the members of the press will be amazed many times at their own audacity in expressing the Truth, where in the past they expressed falsehood. So you will see that God's Mighty Command has in nowise waxed short, but rather challenges mankind: *"Try Me and see if I will not pour out a Blessing, that there will not be room to receive It."* Often give the Command, *"Let there be Light!"*

Very important: I would suggest that you read that Message every other day so that it keeps these promises before you. A certain sort of Exaltation of the Soul goes forth through the recognition of It.

In times past the Student was not given any encouragement at all until he came to a certain point. So today, the Student is very fortunate. In times past, the Strength of the Student had to be proven. It is proven today in a way just as powerful, but unknown to the Student. He is taking his Initiation in the outer world. He is being made bulletproof, for now he is building his own Armor, a Permanent, Eternal thing.

Again, I feel I must say how really fortunate the Student is today in having the Assistance of the

Mighty Cosmic Christ. It seems to Me that when the Student really learns this, he will exert everything within his power to harmonize himself within himself, because he knows he has the Assistance of this Mighty Cosmic Presence.

Lest I might be misunderstood, the reason I speak especially of America today is because, as We have said before, America is the homecoming of the white race. Naturally, at such a homecoming, there must be prepared a great Feast of Light. It really is not possible to convey in words just what an individual Recognition and Acceptance of a Presence or Activity sometimes mean.

It is so difficult for the average Student to realize that he can be an Unlimited Channel for the Outpouring of these Great Messengers. When one becomes aware that he can be such a Channel for Outpouring, he should put aside all inharmonious thought within, or that which approaches him from without, as he would a poisonous serpent. When the outer self sees that it has lost its foothold and is slipping into oblivion, it concocts all kinds of pretenses to try to gain recognition; but when the firm determination is there to think, feel, and experience only the Beauties of the Christ, then there is left no opening for the outer to intrude itself and cause disturbance.

It is very great Law that when a friend voluntarily

wishes to give Assistance in holding another in the Light, he or she may do what even the teacher may not be permitted to do. So you see that your Impelling Power has been wise indeed. A Master may not go beyond certain limits with His Students; hence He wishes you to have this unusual explanation. *Therefore, every real Student will always withhold all criticism, no matter what the appearance may be*. People are so prone to sit in judgment on others, seeing only appearances and letting the criticism run rampant, no matter what the Truth.

The Point of Light within is the Brain of the Electron. It seems very strange that Students have not realized that the Spirit of Mentality acts on the physical body. If there were no Life, Substance, Truth, or Intelligence in matter, how could it be acted upon, as they have seen many times? For Intelligence to act, there must be Intelligence to be acted upon.

To Mrs. Ballard: It will be a Glorious Celebration when you reach the Full Accomplishment of knowing where you have been, are going, and what you have received.

A remarkable expression I loved to use and I often contemplate today, is, *"The matter of knowing God is simply the restoration of forgotten memory."* We have known God before because we are God-created. When we began the descent into dense

activity, we had the complete conscious memory. When the energy was directed downward, the veil was drawn; and the Marvelous, Glorious Beauty of that Wondrous Temple of God was forgotten. Now, that forgotten memory is steadily and surely being brought again into the conscious, outer activity. The amazing thing is that so few seem to have fallen into the idea that anyone with persistent effort could command that *that complete Divine Memory be restored*–and it would be done. Few have had the patience to continue long enough to get sufficient encouragement to go on. Give the Command that the full Divine Memory be restored–and It will be manifest shortly.

The use of the hands in speech: Don asked, "Why does Mama talk with her hands?"

Answer: Few can see what takes place with the person who uses intense movement of the hands in discoursing or explaining. A certain amount of energy is liberated, but not wasted. Many times where specific information is being given, the energy liberated in that manner helps the person to whom the explanation is being given, to receive it.

If you will notice, there are times when the hands are not used, and again there are times when they are used in almost violent action. If Billy Sunday, and others of like strenuosity, could have known what

they could have accomplished by beating the table with the open instead of the closed hands, they would have added greatly to their conversions. The hand is an outlet of the energy; consequently, those who from former knowledge possess great strength, are usually powerful in lifting and handling great weights. The energy always goes where it is directed.

The Vestal Virgins in the ancient temples: There was a time when the Vestal Virgin was given Tremendous Power to draw into Manifestation the Mighty Presence–the Activity of the Ray as the Flame. That was why in the beginning the Priestess could do what the Priest did not dare attempt, in drawing the Mighty Focus of this Invisible Fire. This was often greatly intensified by the King of the Fire Element, Oromasis. Of course at that time, explanations of those things were not given. Sometimes the Priest saw this Presence and Assistance, but rarely if ever was advised as to who or what the Presence was.

The Cherubim and Seraphim: The Cherubim has always been the Special Direct Messenger of God and has always assisted the Seven Great Lords of the Flame from Venus, and also the Elohim. The Seraphim are the next step higher. They are rarely if ever used in the same capacity as the Cherubim. Sometimes the Cherubim manifest as a Sun or a Flame of many colors. It is rarely that They manifest

in the human form as we know it.

BENEDICTION: Thou Radiating "Presence," as We are held within the Radiance of Thy most Gracious Smile, and the Embrace of Thy Great Self, We offer praise and thanks that Thou hast been sent to bless, to heal, to illumine–and that Thou dost command the Dwellers within the Earth to reveal Their Secrets to these Thy Messengers.

DISCOURSE XI

August 8, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Infinite "Presence," Thou All-Sustaining Power in the Cosmic World and in the Life of the individual. Thou art the only "Presence" and Energy. O Thou Mighty Light, clothe us with Thy Mighty Radiance that We may shine forth like the Great Sun, to heal, to bless, to enlighten all with whom We come in contact, and manifest Thy Mighty Sustaining Power. Silence and bring into subjection the outer self and activity that would spread its shadows in the Presence of the Light.

We take Our stand with firm determination to walk, to live, to be Thy Mighty "Presence" and Light. We give no quarter to the human or outer self that would interfere. We recognize, claim, and accept only Thy Mighty Radiant "Presence," Thy Mighty Sustaining Wisdom and Strength to lead Us forth on Thy Pathway of Life—ever upward and onward, ever sustained by Thy Mighty "Presence" until at last We

have attained Thy Gift of Dominion over the outer self and enter into the Temple of Light.

THE DISCOURSE

Instruction: I regret that you have not understood the importance of being in bed by midnight, so that certain Work might go on at those hours. It is important that the body be at rest by midnight. Certain Work is accomplished then; tremendous Work has been planned and cannot go on without the fullest cooperation–and I am sure you are glad to do that.

Obedience: In all Activity of Life the highest attainment without obedience may fall to the lowest. In the beginning when the Divine became lowered to the present density, it was through the lack of obedience. Unless you can feel this willing, joyous obedience, it is not possible to continue this Work. We are glad to give Assistance. I will give you Help and Strength to help you obey. It is only because of Love for you that We want you to hold to this condition for the Work. We cannot use any of Our Force to compel.

Use this every day: "Today, I will stand guard; and I will not become so interested in the outer activity that it will not give me opportunity to receive the Great Radiance of the 'Presence.' God, govern and sustain me in the governing and mastery

of the outer conditions."

Determination and Divine Will: One of the greatest and mightiest simple Truths is to know that an unyielding determination for any specific accomplishment is the Open Doorway by which the Inner Strength flows out to its accomplishment. In our present era of activity, I think it is very well that Students should understand that what has always been termed "will" by the Instructors, is but determination to hold to the Light and that Ever-sustaining "Presence."

I have observed so often that, like many other expressions used, the word "will" is not understood. There is only one Will that can be used, and that is the Divine Will. If we take a firm, unyielding determination to accept nothing but the Mighty Presence of God and that Activity of the Light, we are drawing into powerful action the Divine Will. However, I think it is much more readily understood by using this term "determination," for that cannot be misunderstood. This I am sure will help greatly the Students that come under This Radiation. There is only one Energy that can be used, and that is the Life Principle in the individual, which is God's Energy.

Please understand: Therefore when individuals aim, through the attention and determination, to use this energy constructively, then they have entered

into the fullness of the outer activity that will loose the Inner Activity to do the work. Students so often unknowingly drop into the mental attitude that they of the outer have to do certain things, when the True Activity is but to keep the attention centered upon that Mighty Inner God Power which is the only "Presence" that can ever achieve any permanent results.

The certain Victory: The conscious use of Decreeing, backed up by the conscious determination, is an Invincible Power and cannot be interfered with when the determination is held unyielding. Everyone knows what "determination" means, leaving no wavering or questioning in the mind. But to most people the word "will" leaves a peculiar sense of vacancy in the consciousness because of the uncertainty of just what it means in the individual's activity and use. I want this to be very clear and definite, for it is the stumbling block over which many trip.

The difference between human and Divine Will: So few, even among Students, can distinguish between what is called the human and the Divine Will. Therefore, We think it much better when referring to the Inner Activity, to use "Divine Will"– and "determination" when referring to the outer activity. This explanation will make it impossible for confusion to accumulate in the mind. Knowing

that the outer determination to do or accomplish something, opens the Inner Door for the Inner Power to rush forth to its fulfillment–this removes instantly all uncertainty that it can be done. This is so important to the Student who wishes continuous, definite progress.

In the Retreats, every Student is given private work, particularly in regard to his or her own individual activity. Until now, there has not been given out a clear understanding so the Students could utilize and apply it, except in the Retreats.

In moving in the outer world there can always be this same constant Love and Prayer for your Light and Protection. When you have been in contact with the outer vibration, it takes a very positive force to repel that outer contact and release you from that disturbing element. There may not be the slightest thing noticeable in the outer activity, but sometimes the mere contact with the disturbance of the outer world allows it to rush in if you are not on guard.

This Work must not be interrupted for the gratification of the outer self or activity. Everywhere you go, know and use always, *"God! surround me, and protect me from every outer vibration!"* This is one of the rarest privileges where I have been allowed to warn the Student. Owing to our home life of long ago, it is permitted that I warn you. If this Work is

uninterrupted there will come tremendous Light, Abundance, and Freedom; and tremendous things will be accomplished. The reason that I speak of this is that Obedience is the most important of all things. Nothing so destroys the attention as rebellion within; for it not only rebels to the outer but to the Inner.

For writing: If you are accustomed to writing, make up your mind before you begin, to keep a certain spot as a focus. If you move, it changes the current and you never get exactly the same condition again. The time has come when the Students must anchor to a definite, perfect thing and hold to it. This Brother years ago took the determined stand to know the Truth and hold to It. All Students should take the same stand to know the Truth absolutely. Then they do not take on a condition they have to get rid of later.

Foresight: "God in me, give me foresight and guard all future activity that all concerning it may be maintained harmoniously." "Foresight" means that we are loosing the Inner Protection against any approaching disturbance.

Divine Memory: "Divine Memory" covers all speech, thought, and action. "Memory" is that which has accrued from former speech, thought, and action.

The Guarding Activity of the Cherubim: Govern

the feeling at all times, for it builds that which even an Ascended Master may not interfere with. A certain sudden concentration upon the Cherubim in the Student's mind, is good now.

Where a reference is made to the Hierarchy of Cherubim, say They are direct Messengers of God. It is a very rare thing when the Cherubim can give direct Radiation, as is done here. There is usually one step down to the point given. We are sustained by our own Mighty God Self within and the Ascended Host or Watchers. The Cherubim is a Dynamo or charging forth of the Power of Divine Love. They are Guardians of Force that has been focused, and of Foci to be. Others work under Them. Sometimes there are two or three steps down, depending on the requirements of the human channels through which They are to operate.

Always feel your own God Self holding you in Its Arms, and know that all is dispelled and you are free.

The Cherubim guard Shamballa, as well as the Great Ones Themselves. The Cherubim guard the Ark of the Covenant. That is the case always when the Manifestation of a High Power comes within a mixed force. Whenever a Being comes like this, you can imagine the importance of the Focus established here. If the Great God saw fit to place a Cherubim as a Guardian over this Focus, you must know it is

of great importance. Thus you see how great this can grow in this civilization. As you read about the buried cities of the Amazon in *Unveiled Mysteries,* you will see how such a Focus takes place.

Nothing in the Universe can say nay to an individual if he chooses to turn his vision down. Very few Students get this idea fully. One must of his own volition be joyously willing to render Service to the Light if he is to have help. The Student who sees that he has made mistakes and, through the God within, has the power to consume them, will certainly take the reins and do it–and thus rid himself of barnacles, centuries old.

The fact is that God can consume that which has been personally generated. Anything that has been humanly generated can be dissolved and consumed, because God's Energy was used to create and, when requalified, has the Power to consume and re-create. When an individual says in a half-hearted manner, "It is consumed," it is not necessarily so–unless there was Power or Energy enough released to do it. When one gives a Real Command and means it, the feeling within it always carries force, and that force is its Accomplishing Power.

Instruction on Unveiled Mysteries: The Scepter in the hand of the feminine figure in the Tapestry symbolized the focusing of the Eternal Cosmic

Power for the Center in the Royal Teton. The Globe represented the fact that the future Activity of the Retreat and the Earth was known. The reason why I think you have the feeling that you should dwell considerably on that Tapestry, is because it would be well to dwell in detail on the description which reveals that They were the Founders of the Retreat.

Question: "Where are You going today?"

Saint Germain: To Arabia, in the Retreat. There is no time that We meet here that there is not a Direct Ray sent to Washington for consciously directed Work. We do not have a Focus in Washington like this, but We do have Messengers there.

Angel Deva and Cherubim: Through a consciously directed focus, the Angel Deva and Cherubim can pour Their Streams of Force out through the individual's own outgoing Stream.

Sleep and the Great Great Silence: "Sleep" is entering the Great Silence. As the outer self becomes inactive, the Inner Action is released.

Affirmations:

Use this constantly: *"I move within the core of the Ray from the Great Central, Spiritual Sun, and 'I AM' always within Its Invincible Protection!"*

Say to your Mighty Master within: *"Reveal to me something that will put my finances which are mine by Divine Right, into my hands quickly;*

and sustain me in it, through overwhelming and everlasting Light and Love!" Say also: *"Open Your Channels for my Mighty Supply! Put it in my hands now and continue it permanently!"*

"God! Open all channels for my money supply now, and I accept nothing else!" Your only business is with the Master within. Say to It: *"Dispense this in Thy Perfect Way through me in Wisdom and Love!"*

It replies: *"I, Christ, the 'Beloved Mighty I AM,' being declared and to nothing else turning, show thee hidden riches from Secret Places."*

Surrender all attention to the "I AM Presence" within you. Anyone of you can now take the Consciousness of a new activity and accomplish it as surely as you live.

Say often, joyously: *"I stand with God, the Supreme, Reigning, Conquering 'I AM Presence'; and as that 'I AM Presence,' I do not want for any good thing!"* Say also: *"God! Give me some money now, today!"* This can no more fail than the Universe can cease to exist.

Know: *"This home is sealed in the Heart of the Cosmic Light and Love, and every right desire is created instantly!"*

Remember forever: *"The moment you fight a thing, it fights you back!"* Always be on guard when the

destructive element is discussed or read about.

Live every moment of the day in the Consciousness of the All-powerful Presence of God in you. Say to yourself: *"I have the Mighty Presence of God in me, and I do not give recognition or power to anything else!"* There is nothing that can stand before that Invincible Presence of Almighty God, and all things must be and are compelled to bow before It and obey.

The first thing in the morning, take the determined stand that *"only the Ascended Host of Light can contact me mentally this day!"*

Never fail to use: *"There are no personalities! There is only God in Action at every point! 'I AM' the only 'Presence' acting!"*

Say to your God within: *"My Great Love Self, I do receive instantly all of everything I require!"*

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty "Presence"! We give praise and thanks for Thy Wondrous Radiation and Sustaining Power! All unlike the Christ is consumed; and all now goes forth clothed with the Sustaining Activity of Thy Mighty Presence, holding all within Thy Great Silence and pouring forth Thy Greatest Activity.

DISCOURSE XII

August 11, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Majestic "God Presence"! whose seeming Mystery of Life enfolds Thy Creation, make that "seeming" a Joyous Reality to Thy Children of Earth. Enfold them in Thy Wonderful Radiance, illumining the Pathway of each one that they stumble not. Infinite is Thy Patience! Enduring is Thy Love! Great is Thy Peace!–Thou Wondrous "Presence," active in all mankind. Thou Mighty Presence called "Nature," responding to the God within Thy Creation, pour forth Thy Lavish Abundance upon these Thy Children. Children of the four Elements, I call unto Thee! Come! and minister to the Children of Light! Oh, that each one would keep the Love Radiance burning, that every other condition might be put aside for the inflow of that Mighty "Presence"!

THE DISCOURSE

Where there is no thought or feeling of rebellion, judgment, or resentment of one another,

what Glorious Heights can be reached. Again, I congratulate you on the wonderful condition supplied. The God in each is Master, especially of the mentality. The mentality, if rightly understood, is God's Action. Where God is–*there* is naught else. Say often, *"God alone is here, and I see and feel naught else."* The son is father to the man. The daughter is mother to the woman. Does that sound paradoxical? I assure you it is not; for as a rule the suggestion enfolding the child from five to twelve or fourteen years of age, is that which makes the character of the man or woman unless, through the Conscious Knowledge in practicing the Presence of God, they release and consume all suggestion infringing, and walk forth in the True Inner "Presence."

The unfortunate thing–and in this respect I mean entirely the delay of progress, for there is nothing comes that is not needful–is the lack of knowledge in warding off suggestions that are intruders upon our God-given Freedom. Hence, the reason for the wise statement that our friends are sometimes our worst enemies. *For anyone, outside of a Teacher (I mean by that a real Teacher of Light), who has an opinion about another individual, is intruding upon that individual's freedom; and it simply should not be done!* One should always guard the thought tenaciously against rebellion of thought

when the teaching is presented or good intended; for no one outside of the Arisen Ones is able to judge the intent back of the speech or action.

The two Wings of the Soul: It is said or conceded by those of orthodox opinion that Angels have wings. I shall explain to you why. *Determination* and *power* are the two *Wings of the Soul,* not necessarily visible even to the Inner Sight, but they are there just the same. And where you recognize determination as will with its accompanying power, the Soul may rise to any height of Mastery, and in that recognition draw the outer into Itself that there be only *One–God in Action*. The Supremacy of the Mighty Inner Master "Presence" must be acknowledged by the Students as Real and True, and the Students must acknowledge that they have the ability and power to practice that Mighty "Presence" in every act of Life. The more the Students practice the Presence of God within themselves, the easier it becomes and the more they want to practice it. However as I have mentioned many times before, the outer, in the beginning of the advancement, will find every excuse to try to get the attention on outer things or on the body, which in its ignorance it claims as its own.

The only sure release from bodily conditions is to take the mind off the body and keep it off. If there seems to be something that needs correction in the

body, put your mind on God and hold it there until the condition that seems to need a remedial agent suddenly disappears. This is why there is now and then a Student who conceives the idea that there is nothing to heal–because anyone who will practice this the instant there seems an appearance in the body of anything discordant, and who will put the mind on God, knows that "Presence" is the most powerful remedial agent in the Universe.

Many, by the use of this Application, will find instant release from any bodily condition that seems inclined to hold the attention. This is, in reality, consciously taking the problem into the Great Silence where there is nothing to heal because all is Perfection. This is just as true of business conditions as for healing the body. In fact, anything that seems to express imperfection can be handled the same way. No permanent release from bodily disturbance can be had, so long as the mind or attention is allowed to be drawn to the condition from which one wishes to be released. With many natures the same thing is true of denials, because the more they deny a thing, the more they bind it to them; for in the denial they are letting their attention rest on the very thing from which they wish release.

To truly practice the Presence of God, we must know that there is only One Intelligence which can

act, One Power to use, and One Love with which to accomplish. You know by this that you have within, the Victorious, Conquering Activity every moment. Thus, whenever there is anything to be handled–it matters not what–the moment it seems to have an appearance, using your Wings of Determination and Power, say: *"God, solve this problem and do it at once! I give You all the power where it belongs! I recognize You as the only Activity! Therefore, this appearance has no reality and dissolves instantly before Thy Mighty Presence!"*

If the Students will continually use this, they will soon find that they have no problems. As conditions permit, you will find that this which has been given is but a small part of what may be given for use–as you become more and more aware that you are gaining, not only in what to do, but how to do it. It is the same as with a teacher in the outer schools who gives the child a problem. He also shows the method by which to solve the problem, or he would be a very inefficient teacher indeed.

The Student will always find that where there is sufficient sincerity and earnestness, and a constant calling for Light and Understanding, the Way will always appear for the Knowledge to be given which will lead him or her to Freedom. The True Activity, when we have come to this present state

of understanding, is to give no quarter whatsoever to outer appearances.

The Student at this point should constantly analyze the outer—not in a critical way, but that he or she may be conscious of what there is that needs changing. The sincere Student should with all tenacity break up every old personal habit no matter what it is—for that is the thing that binds.

A great many Students do not give this the slightest consideration. The old personal habit is the serpent in the garden, so to speak. This is what I mean by analyzing: to know what there is to break up, which before we have been considering as a necessary habit. There are so many little things in a person's Life which are limitations that can be broken up. We must break up old habits as ice in the springtime, for they form incrustations that prevent proper growth.

When old habits are set, a rebellion in the outer takes place when a change comes; and this always disturbs the feelings. This is one of the greatest unrecognized barnacles of the Soul. There is not one person out of a thousand who has the slightest idea of the number of these old personal habits until he turns about and looks at them; then he can see how these incrustations bind him.

The serpent so-called, which is but rebellion and

resentment, will find nothing to feed upon when these habits are broken up. Therefore it will hunt for more fertile fields, or in other words, completely disappear from your garden. If old personal habits are broken up, there is no resistance to the Truth. The right attitude is to joyously accept the Truth, no matter how much it mangles up the outer. This is why we must stand guard every moment at the gate of our outer world.

The True Activity of Love: When an individual feels that he or she cannot give forth Divine Love, it is because that one does not understand the True Activity of Love. Where two individuals are concerned–one seeming to be in disgrace while the other so to speak stands guard–a person does not direct the attention to, or attempt to love the discordant thing; but he is to love the Glorious Being imprisoned within the individual, because of Its Perfection and because the discord of the outer self has bound It. The Christ Attitude would be to send Great Love to that imprisoned Presence, which is God–the Light within the individual. This, anyone can do with Great Devotion.

Knowing this, make the Conscious Demand with determination and power, that God break down and dissolve the barrier and set this Radiant Presence free to again assume Its Dominion and

create Perfection in Its outer world. The individual standing guard in such a case, has the Divine Right to make this Conscious Demand; and if it is kept up, the way will be opened and the problem solved in the right way. This will give a peace and relief to the one standing guard who really grasps this idea, that will be almost unbelievable. The mistake so many people make is in attempting to solve a condition with the outer mind.

Enthroning your own Divinity: The most important and the greatest thing that everyone needs to do, and especially Students who are sincere, is to consciously enthrone their own Divinity in Its Temple, giving all power, all devotion, praise, and recognition to It, that the outer attention may be firmly anchored once and for all time where it belongs. Thus the outer, which has been the usurper, will be drawn into the Great River of Light, until the very existence of the outer is forgotten.

As the autumn approaches, take the conscious stand: *"God, the 'Mighty I AM Presence'! See that every part of my body is governed harmoniously and that I am not affected by atmospheric conditions! God is the Center of my being and governs my body in Perfect Harmony at all times! I do not accept suggestions from those about me, either from the spoken word or from appearances! I move Free! forever Free! in*

my Mighty 'God Presence'!"

Very important: The conscious recognition of the Electronic Activity within your own body as the Electrons bursting, is a real Activity taking place. The picturing of the Inner Reality becomes Reality in the outer self. The use of the Blue Flame stimulates the Electronic Action within the physical body and ignites the Gold, Pink, and Violet Flame in Its Force Field. This sets these Activities into Action, as the Force from the Electron radiates out. The true nature and color of the Electron is in reality an intense Sapphire Blue; to some it might seem Violet.

It is important to understand at this time, that any Ray having Its own original state of color may be made to contain the Activity of another Ray, by the conscious effort of qualifying It thus. For instance, the Rose-Pink Ray of Love may be touched by the Violet of Power; or the same Ray may be edged on one side with Gold and the other with Violet, which makes the Trinity of Love, Wisdom, and Power.

As you advance in understanding, you will be able to consciously form different combinations as the occasion may require. For instance, as the Ascended Masters operate–and anyone else may if they so choose, the White Ray may be used as the foundation upon which to operate, It being qualified with the other colors and elements as may be

required. This places within the hands of the sincere Student almost Limitless Activity and Power.

The Student who constantly asks for Divine Love to enfold and Wisdom to direct the Power he or she uses, will enable this Activity to become so anchored, that after a while the very use of the Rays will naturally call forth Love and Wisdom in Their Action.

As We said in the beginning, when the old personal habits are broken up, you will find them replaced by these Marvelous Divine Habits that will indeed be a True Blessing. One must become aware that in the Mighty Activity of God is all Mentality; and when we mentally connect with an idea, which always has its form, we are in direct communion with the presence of that form.

All Students who come to a certain point of understanding, will come to know that America is to be the Great Jewel of God's Light–I say this advisedly–beyond any part of the Earth!

Mrs. Ballard: "Will the pictures of the Arisen Masters be precipitated sometime?"

Saint Germain: The time is rapidly approaching when many such things will be done; and the purpose of it is to have anchored in the mind of humanity, the Reality of those Mighty Beings. It is important that humanity realize that there is a

Great Host of Advanced Beings beyond this present state–proving that Life is Eternal, and that from the visible to the invisible is but a slight step anyone might take without passing through the change called death.

BENEDICTION: Mighty Presence, Beloved Cherubim! We give praise and thanks for the Wondrous Radiation, for the Blessings that are showered forth today. We give praise and thanks for the Mighty Radiation that has gone forth in official places, preparing the way for God's Messengers to be enthroned for the Dispensation of God's Great Love, Wisdom, and Justice. We give praise and thanks that all mankind have become an Anchorage for the Mighty Presence of God, quickened into the Activity of a Conscious Desire for the Presence of God. We demand that it be quickened with great rapidity to bring forth the full fruition of that which is to be.

DISCOURSE XIII

August 15, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Infinite Presence of Light! We give praise and thanks for Thy Intense Radiation, for the Joy of Thy Great Radiation, for the Peace of Thy Great Love, for the Grace of Thy Eternal Youth made manifest in these forms! Help each one in this, Thy Chosen Center, to feel–to be–Thy Joyous Presence, to know there is naught manifest but the Perfect Activity of God. And give us the Wisdom and Strength to at all times maintain Thy Perfect Harmony, that we may receive the Being and Majesty of Thy Omnipresence.

I bring you Love and Greetings from the Host of Light, who wrap around you Their Mantle of Love that raises the outer into Full Perfection.

THE DISCOURSE

The beauty of an understanding Heart is without limit; for the endeavor to gain this simple understanding of these Higher Laws so that one

may put them into daily practice, enables the Mighty Master "Presence" to shed Its Fragrance over the lives of those who acknowledge the "Presence," and by this to give every assistance to steady them in the successful application of the understanding they possess from time to time.

In order for the Students or individuals to have the comprehension of the Mighty Force they are using every waking moment, they must try to see wherein and how they are utilizing this stupendous Force. As is often called to the attention of the Students from one source or another, they are constantly sending forth tremendous energy. This, if understood and consciously directed to a given purpose, could not and would not fail in quick accomplishment.

This is rather a savage thing to say, but it is true and must be said: most of the force sent forth by individuals is through anger or resentment, in some of their subtle forms. Why? Because it generates an intense feeling. Anyone who does not understand this or–understanding–does not control it, but delays the hour of achievement. It has been thought by even advanced individuals that it was not possible to generate consciously and at will an intense feeling, according to the desire. I tell you surely and truly that anyone can, if they will, generate the same intensity of feeling for the

adherence to the Light that they can generate in a fit of anger, temper, or despondency.

These are the two opposites. To allow oneself to drop into a fit of discouragement or despondency is but letting oneself be used. Instead, one should rise up and utilize his opportunity. He should generate intense love, the opposite pole to his despondency or anger; and through this he would master his problem. However, this is seldom found. But the one who will do it, is always master of every condition.

When the Student who has had many examples before him of the Mighty Activity of the Great Law–God within him–allows depression to engulf him momentarily, he is but expressing a form of self-pity, which should be shunned by the sincere Student as he would shun a poisonous viper.

Students of any understanding to speak of, must know that everything depends upon themselves, and that to form a habit of looking to someone else to sustain them but delays their own Mighty Victorious Accomplishment. Victory over oneself when this constantly generated energy is utilized in this haphazard, thoughtless manner, takes twice as much energy as is otherwise required to sustain them in Perfection, in Health, in Prosperity and Happiness. The Students who want to succeed must face this fact and conquer it in themselves.

Now here is the greatly encouraging thing about this sort of reprimand–which the above might be thought to be, but is not: When the desire of the individual is sent forth or held on constructive accomplishment, he has the Power of the Universe at his back and at his Command, that will sustain him unfailingly in every instance when his determination is held unwaveringly.

Again, let Me remind you that self-pity is the strongest disintegrating force of any one attribute of negative consciousness. When a Student, because things have not been accomplished for him, suddenly takes the attitude, "Why isn't this accomplished now?"–I want to say that this point is not of any consideration if he really wants his manifestation. His part is to stand with firm, unflinching determination to the only Power that ever acts, which is God in himself; and without thought or question of why a thing isn't accomplished, take this stand: *"By the Power of Almighty God in me, I know that whenever I stand with determined desire to accomplish something constructive, it cannot fail."*

The thing that very often causes seeming failure is the very subtle point of wondering why it isn't accomplished yet or doesn't seem to be. Instead of wondering what energy should be sent forth, know that when the Decree has gone forth for any

constructive desire, it is God acting. Then of course you must know and feel that it is impossible for It to fail. This is self-evident. Thus, in a simple manner is the consciousness utilizing this Mighty Energy as It should be used.

The following is the reason why Students delay the very thing that they wish to succeed in. As an illustration: if the Student has worked earnestly, knowing the Truth and consciously directing the Power in the right manner, and then if he suddenly allows discouragement or despondency to sweep over him for one hour, he may–according to the intensity of the feeling–dissolve all he has accomplished through days of earnest work. This is a reminder to the Student to stand his ground and never yield or give power to anything but that Mighty Presence of God, which accomplishes all things through His Mighty Presence and Power of Divine Love.

Read this reminder: If Students are strong enough to face this Truth–to read this reminder whenever they find themselves slipping–it will be a Limitless Source of Strength and Encouragement to them; for through these Words, to everyone who reads them, will flow a Mighty Sustaining Power.

There is no one thing of greater importance–and yet so simple that a child can comprehend it–than for a Student to watch and see in what manner he

is constantly sending forth this Great Energy. The simple, natural manner in which one is constantly giving off, as it were, this force, is quite sufficient for the accomplishment of ordinary things. Then you can readily see what enormous added power and energy is given off by the Conscious Use of the determination and will.

Individuals will often say, "How do I know whether I am using the Inner or outer will?"—when it is so easy to determine, knowing that any constructive desire is the using of the Inner or Divine Will. If Students will accept and utilize these simple yet Mighty Truths, they will find no difficulty in handling themselves or conditions.

While the generation of anger comes of a sudden impulse, the Conscious Use of joyous determination is at least twenty times more effective; and this, one can generate consciously and at will. How? By stilling oneself and joyously entering into the consciousness of how Limitless God's Power is. It is impossible for God to fail in anything, and Its Activity is more or less Instantaneous, in accordance with how much power we withdraw from outer things to which we have given power.

This will show you how one can always have the Power of Accomplishment as the Mighty Magic Wand in one's hands to use for anything whatsoever,

from the simplest to the greatest. The only reason for the seeming lack or delay of accomplishment is that one is either consciously or unconsciously dividing this Mighty Power, for it surely does follow and act according to the direction given it.

Meditating upon this and knowing it, will enable the Students to give fuller and fuller power to that Mighty Energy which they may consciously direct at any time. It is when we need the assistance most that we should stand with the greatest determination: for when everything is going joyously, harmoniously, and prosperously, the very forward movement of our being requires very little conscious effort; but when the Students enter onto the Conscious Path, then they have taken the reins and are supposed to consciously direct this Power–and especially when they have dedicated themselves to the Divine Service of the Light.

I say to the beloved Students that this is no idle thing when the Students dedicate themselves to Divine Service. It means that they have thrown down the gauntlet and have challenged battle with the outer self, which *must* be done sometime; and the sooner it is done, the sooner over with. But because the outer form falls down over a secret wire placed there by the outer self, is no reason why one should not get up and go serenely on.

The nature of the individual is such that until he understands these points of vital importance, he does not stop to realize that when everything is going well is the time to build up his momentum and gird himself with the Armor of that Mighty Master "Presence." Then if he finds himself tripped up, this very momentum will cause him to bound like a rubber ball onto his feet, taking quick and powerful command of the situation, commanding this Mighty Presence of God to solve and govern the situation–whatever it may be. Knowing this, you will see and agree with Me how absolutely absurd it is to allow yourself to become negative in the least.

The positive and negative forces: Now right here, it is a good thing to understand that the negative and positive forces exist everywhere in Creation; and the negative is in nowise to be condemned, for it is the means by which the Children of Light are caused to become more and more aware of their own Conquering Positive Force. To give way to the negative force is to become more and more enmeshed in it, but to instantly recognize the presence of any negative thought or feeling is but to cause one to turn to one's positive pole and rest there serenely.

The manifestation: As We have said before, *the manifestation will come if you want God enough!* It cannot help it! It will fall over itself to get to you

if you want God enough. The Students who want to, can take this now and stand their ground. The people wallow in the negative conditions instead of rising up and saying, *"I stand with God and refuse to be affected by this seeming appearance."* If we permit or allow negative conditions to control us, nobody can help us, not even God Himself.

Beloved Lanto: Lanto was from this Earth, but He has arisen to Venus and has become the Star Pupil of Sanat Kumara. He is the Ascended Master in charge of the Retreat of the Royal Teton, but was not the Guest Master from Venus. He was the one that introduced the Master from Venus who was the Guest and who was given charge of the evening [see "Venus Visits the Royal Teton," *Unveiled Mysteries*].

Cherubim: There are certain Cherubim who have been human, but only a few. There are some from a Sphere of Activity who are prepared with a well-rounded knowledge. Each Element has those of Its own who are sent forth to teach the rest of those in that Element.

Venus: Venus came to assist the Earth with Its own Wisdom. Through all Creation, the step higher is always reaching back to the step lower to give assistance.

The Ascended Masters: The Ascended Masters teach the inhabitants of the Elements the Laws of

God and Immortality, and thus They prepare those of each Element to teach the rest in that Element.

Retreats in the mountains: The early Power used by the Ascended Masters in preparing Retreats in the mountains, had to be secret and not discoverable by anyone in the outer world. The Great Watcher saw the necessity of the Great Light having Indestructible Protection. This is why there were Retreats in all parts of the World in caves and mountains. They used the Flame to break down the great masses of rock, and the elementals were created for the purpose of disposing of the debris. Later all was disintegrated by a Flame.

The Raising of the body before the Advent of the Master Jesus: Up until the Advent of Beloved Jesus, all raising of the body was an absolutely secret process. Not even the Students in association knew what was to be done–only the one raising or being assisted in the Raising.

Age of the Earth: Human Life has been on this Earth since it was created. Geologists only have an approximate idea of the age of the Earth, unless they have been highly inspired.

Former civilizations: All evidence of some former, great civilizations has disappeared except certain records. There came a time when indestructible receptacles had to be prepared by Precipitation for the preservation

of certain records of former civilizations.

There will yet be a Chamber of Records that will be unsealed, when the New Age has been entered into sufficiently and the Christ Power has gained sufficient Dominion. This Chamber will reveal another period of civilization's progress, far greater than the one known at present.

In the Inner Cosmic Activity, you will see the Creative Process of God. You are the Eternal Wisdom of the Eternal Creative Process acting, as far as you have gone. That is why knowing a thing in this manner means that you have entered into the Creative Process, and this Knowledge is different from any other kind of knowledge.

Ascent of the Soul: There were points of rest for the descent and Ascent of the Soul in its intense outer activity.

The Akashic Records machine: The machine to read the Akashic Records will not come forth until humanity is sufficiently evolved to hold to the Christ Presence with no danger of slipping back. If this instrument were to come forth now, it would upset every theory the scientific world has.

The only thing anyone has to do is to anchor into God and stay there, and human beings will continue to suffer until this is done. The process of gaining Self-consciousness would be impossible without

reembodiment. The outer body could not stand the speed of evolving Self-conscious knowledge in one body.
Notes and Affirmations:

" 'Mighty I AM Presence,' give me Thy Foresight and guard all future activity, that everything concerning it may be maintained harmoniously."

"In the Fullness of the 'Presence' is the thing that I desire."

At least once a day, demand that your world be flooded with the Mightiest Activity of Divine Love.

"God, the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' surround and protect me from every outer vibration."

" 'I AM' always Christ Victorious!"

When one starts to argue with you for a negative thing, take a definite stand and make them realize that they are arguing for the very thing they do not want.

God is alive within you. Do not allow Him to be silenced by the doubts and fears and uncertainties of the human self! Obedience is the most important of all things.

Beloved Nada; Mary, the Mother of Jesus; and Meta, the Mother of Cha Ara are definitely concerned with the Motherhood of humanity.

BENEDICTION: Mighty "Presence"! We give praise and thanks for Thy Radiation ever active in these lives and this home. Make it such a Radiant Center that all are blest who come into it.

DISCOURSE XIV

August 18, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Impelling Force and Intelligence governing Thy Wonderful Creation, animate and inanimate, We give praise and thanks for that Great Privilege of being in Thy Great Individualization. We give praise and thanks that We have within Our Consciousness Thy Presence centered there All-powerfully–All-intelligently governing all substance so that We may command and be obeyed.

We give praise that We are One with Thee, Almighty Father, and that it is not a dream that We are Children of the Mighty God. We do have Thy Mighty Power to use for Almighty Good. May Thy Wisdom guide, Thy Light enfold, and Thy Intelligence direct Us unerringly that We may enter quickly into Thy Eternal Perfection.

I bring you Love and Greetings from the Host of Light and the friendly Deva. This Deva was much pleased that this Good Brother was able to see the

Overshadowing Radiation. There is One at present overshadowing Chicago, maintaining Its Radiation here.

THE DISCOURSE

It seems to Me that it would be well to have a clearer understanding of the activity of Free Will. Children as a rule choose their parents, those to whom they shall be born in this earthly Life. Those who are to do Special Work are sometimes assisted by the Great Ones in making their choice. No one can be blamed for conditions, except the individual himself. No child can blame the parent for anything. No individual can blame anyone but himself for what seems to be lacking in this matter.

Energy is always present in great abundance; but if not rightly used, things cannot be accomplished. Any affliction within the individual is his or her own creation. This must be recognized by Students so there will be no drifting away from their own responsibility.

Every individual is a God in embryo and can call forth Limitless Power to use for his advancement at any and all times. The cause of one's seeming slowness of advancement, many times, is because the Student or individual is consciously or unconsciously looking for the manifestation rather than the joy of entering into

the Great Heart of God's Great Silence. If once the Students truly understand this, it opens a new gateway to their growth and causes them to look entirely within themselves for everything. The inclination of the human or outer activity to continually be looking for something *outside* upon which to blame their own shortcomings, is the great stumbling block to the rapid progress of many.

I am clearly aware of the great controversy which existed at one time over the idea of Free Will, but that does not alter the Truth in any way. I tell you, everyone has Free Will and is commanded to choose whether they shall serve the Upward or downward course; and no one can say them nay in their own choice. Those who choose the Upward Path have the Mighty Presence, Intelligence, and Power of the Ascended Host and the Great Devas to assist them in every manner that is permissible.

Again, it is well to remind the earnest Student to keep looking to and asking the Mighty "Presence" to show him clearly the Way and to answer his questions–because if the Student will sincerely ask that Mighty Inner "Presence" to do it, those questions will be answered; and after a few experiences, he will find the answers coming quickly and surely. Such effort will give the added impetus and stimulus to make this an easy and continuous activity.

The sincere Student should call on the Law of Forgiveness every day, and give praise and thanks for having come to the point of consciously knowing the Mighty God within.

The Deva: The Mighty Deva who has so wondrously chosen to come and minister, making this a most unusual Center of Radiation, is a Deva from the Temple of Green. The Deva ministers for the purpose of stimulating the Inner or Divine Activity into a certain definite action–not only for the Students who come within Its Radiance, but to the city of Chicago and to North America.

The mountain in Alaska: It is not generally known, in fact not known in the outer world at all, that at the time the top of the mountain was blown off in Alaska, there were certain chemicals and forces liberated from the Earth that temporarily dulled the activity of a large portion of mankind; and I wish to state that it was not an ordinary volcanic eruption.

The Great Depression [1929]: The time has arrived when the depression is being and will be completely removed. The so-called depression that reached its lowest ebb some time ago is the result of this activity in Alaska. But, as is always the case, the Great Wisdom of the Ascended Host and Their Messengers, the Ascended Masters, always

finds means of transmuting a thing that might be harmful into ultimate good. This is applicable to an individual as well as to a nation. The momentum of the so-called depression, I assure you, is completely broken; and as the ice breaks up in the springtime thaw, so is it being scattered, dissipated, and dissolved into its nothingness. The volcanic explosion in Alaska affected the World War also.

Through the Mighty Radiation and Lifting Process of the Ascended Host, Their Assistance will cause a quickening and clearness of activity in the outer thought of mankind. This will surprise even those to whom it comes. It will be as though they are awakening from a dream.

Let Me again urge each one that when a disturbing thought comes, you put it out of your mind instantly and do not accept it or allow it to get whirling into a momentum. Instead say: *"Get out! There is only God and His Perfect Activity in My Life, home, and affairs."* Keep up your work in knowing: *"There are no personalities here! There is only God in Action everywhere present."* This is a positive form, recognition, and acceptance of the Mighty "God Presence," even though you are not having the attention on the thought of Protection.

Love: Love, being the Hub of the Universe, is naturally the cohesive element and is the Power that

projects into form. If people do not love enough–or not at all–they are shunned by everything, for they repel; those who love, attract. The very energy Students use to criticize or condemn, if turned to the Mighty "Presence," would not only give them relief, but would set into motion Great Light and Understanding. We are all using enormous energy all the time, and the thoughtless use of it is enough to move a mountain. The Power is in these Words and there is no mistake about it, if the Student will accept it.

The Mighty Stream of Life flows ceaselessly on, and it is so easy to enter that Stream and Its Perfect Action in the Recognition and Acceptance of that Mighty Presence of God in us. The minute we deny or doubt, we turn ourselves out of this Stream. All discord is but to call the attention to the fact that the outer, or human self, has turned out of It. The moment one entertains discordant thoughts and feelings, he has turned out of the Stream, and the discord continues to build.

There will come a machine for the directing of certain colors, charged and qualified by the individual operating the machine.

Dinosaurs: There was a great mass-thought or desire for drawing this atomic structure into form. By drawing certain foci into these large forms, it was much more quickly accomplished than

otherwise would have been. In the beginning these animals were not vicious, and they were entirely subservient to the direction of the individual. They were very friendly, as were all those giant creations originally. In that period, a great activity took place in drawing together large quantities of the atomic structure. There existed great love between them and the human; and thus, the process of raising it was very rapid. There is so much concerning these previous civilizations which is not known today, that the outer world only has a fragmentary idea regarding that entire activity.

The Great Central Sun: The Truth is that the Great Central Sun is a Presence, a Form, and a Place within the Center of Creation, radiating in all directions. I assure you It is a very Tangible Place, a Mighty and Tremendous Reality.

Beloved Surya: The Ascended Master Surya is really the Lord Maitreya, and from that Great Presence was the planetary action of Surya established. Surya is a Constellation as well as a Great Cosmic Master. All astronomical names and activity come from Individuals, or come from the Intelligent Activity of God within the Individuals. All were named after those Individuals who had much to do with their Manifestation. The name "Maitreya" contains a certain activity.

Mrs. Ballard: "Is Its use the release of a certain Force with the Quality of Love–and certain other Attributes, the Power within It?"

Saint Germain: All names used for astronomical purposes contain within them certain and very definite Activity.

Astrology and its use: All negative interpretation of astrology is only what individuals give it. The original reality and use of astrology was that it drew the attention of certain Great Beings to whom the individual was somewhat naturally attuned, that he might receive the Radiation and uplift of the Great Beings. The idea that individuals are affected by the radiation of a Planet, which is in nowise a personal force, is–from the standpoint of reality–a perfectly absurd thing. For a force to operate, it must have intelligence back of it. Consequently, knowing that God is the All-acting Power in the Universe, then We know that the Quality from any Planetary Intelligence can only be good, unless the mind of the individual requalifies it.

The present astrology is a constant throwing of obstacles into the path of the individual. The idea that one of God's days is any more or less perfect than another for the activity of God's Children, is the most absurd thing imaginable. I am amazed that people's thought is so shallow that they do not

think this through and see the absurdity of it.

Take your questions to your God Self: If the individual would take his or her stand upon any question in the mind and say, *"God, show me and tell me the Truth about this thing,"* it would start an activity that would bring the full explanation. One must hold fast until the answer comes, for it always will. If one wants to go downtown, he continues until he arrives there. It is the same activity that is needed with mental work. When one starts a thing, he should continue on the way until he attains it.

It seems so strange that individuals will not hold fast to the idea and use of the God Quality in everything about them, instead of trying to requalify it themselves. However, if the Student of understanding sees a wrong condition, then by knowing that *"there is only God in Action"*– it might be considered qualifying, but it is really loosing the God Power into action within it. This is really not requalifying, but instead is using the God Quality already there. Regardless of what is taking place, all energy is God's Energy. If people accepted the natural quality within, they would find it is really God. If they would know but this, it would be recognizing the True Quality, and so only God could come back to them.

The animal element: The substance that came

into form was at one time far denser than now. The animal element that came through the lower activity, or the conscious lowering to creating for pleasure, caused the creation of the animal form in the atomic structure of the outer world. In other words, the bodies of animals are the objectification of the thoughts and feelings held in the outer consciousness of human beings when they created simply for the gratification of appetite and pleasure sensation.

An Eternal Truth: The human Soul never evolves through the animal. The outer atomic structure is but the raised or prepared condition for it, to be used in the forming of human bodies. This is nearing the last step from the atomic into the Electronic Structure.

The human Soul came directly from God. Therefore it could not have evolved out of the group soul of the animal. The human Soul must go back to God. Understanding the absolute certainty of the Law of Free Will, the "Law of the Expression of the Fullness of God," it must go through every phase of experience, attaining again that Perfection through the conscious understanding of all phases of Life's Activity.

At the time Free Will was given to the Individualization–certainly not unknowingly of what

would come–knowing there were two opposites throughout all lower manifestation, the Soul went forth to conquer all negative conditions and again return to that Perfect State, crowned with the Victory of Self-conscious Knowledge. This is why one cannot learn from another's experience. Each must go through all experience and conquer himself or herself. That is the reason for the long process of re-embodiment, for the Soul has to have periods of rest from this intense activity.

This is why no Arisen Master ever has such a thing as a condemnatory thought–for They have gone through all experience in order to come to the Arisen State. This, however, does not mean in every detail. The power through Self-conscious Knowledge, gained through the Life of experience, gives one infinitely greater capacity, greater understanding, greater power than one who has never come into it at all. This is why one who has come down through the human experience and by self-effort has raised himself to become an Ascended Being, is Master over even the Angel Devas. There are some Angel Devas who have been through the human experience.

Coming Life of the Angels: There will come a time in a very much higher phase of the experience Life, when the Angels who have never humanly embodied will come forth and, through certain Memory Records

of this present Life experience, will be taught these things on a higher scale and with a speed that is hardly conceivable in the present day.

Affirmations:

" 'I AM' the 'Presence' that disconnects my being and world from the magnetic pull of Earth and all human creation."

" 'I AM' the 'Presence' that frees me from any condition."

BENEDICTION: Mighty Cherubim–Mighty Presence of the Messengers of God! We give praise and thanks for the Outpouring this day and that Thou hast reached over all of North America, unclothing Thy Power there, giving Clearness and Free Dominion of thought to mankind. We give praise and thanks that this Mighty Activity has been accomplished. See that this Mighty Work goes on until the Emancipation of mankind is completed.

DISCOURSE XV

August 22, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Wondrous, Mighty Creator of all that is–animated by Thy Mighty Energy ever flowing through Thy Heart! We give praise and thanks for the Outpouring of Thy Mighty Love, Wisdom, and Power, Thy Mighty Supply ever present. All-active is Thy Mighty Substance, waiting to be acted upon by the consciousness of the Children of Earth. We give praise and thanks for Thy Radiant Presence, ever quickening into activity Thy Particles of Thyself–the Electron–causing It to shed Its Radiance more and more brilliantly everywhere for Thy Activity through Nature in the minerals and rocks.

We give praise and thanks for the "Gem of America" lying in the Heart of Thy Presence, awaiting the hour to fulfill Thy Majestic Plan, pouring out to the Children of Earth Thy Mighty Grace and Activity that will be the Central Gem in Thy Crown, radiating Goodwill to man. We praise

Thee, Thou King of Kings, that all be Thy Mighty Messengers, parts of Thyself, and for the part of Thyself that causes Us to know the Factor in all Life. Strengthen Thy Children that they may hold steadfast in Thy Mighty Radiance, in Peace and Blessing to mankind and all the Earth.

I bring you Greetings and Blessings from the Cherubim, the Deva, and the Ascended Host!

THE DISCOURSE

I bring you triple Greetings and Blessings from the Cherubim and the Deva and the Ascended Host, who give Their Praise and Encouragement to you for the unasked aid in holding the Mighty Focus wherein the Power of the Music was sent forth to all the Earth–to heal, to bless, to bring Peace, and to prosper. It is one thing to give praise and assistance when asked, and a far greater thing to sense it and give without being asked. Give forth praise and recognition of this Blessing constantly; and from this day forth, you will find a great change taking place in all your affairs.

The Music Festival of Chicagoland was the greatest opportunity of its kind on Earth for radiating the Light from the Ascended Host to a great number of humanity. Up to this time, the opportunity of radiating through the Passion Play

of Oberammergau was the greatest, outside of the Retreats. Many people unknowingly have been awakened while absorbing the "Presence" during the Passion Play.

The commercial world is sometimes foolish enough to think that a Divine Radiation may be transferred from one continent to another to gratify its ambitious vanity. When something is established for a special Purpose, if the time arrives when it can no longer be utilized, the Power and Force are withdrawn.

The Music Festival's Inner Activity: I feel certain that this important activity of *The Chicago Tribune* will open the way for Mighty Inner Power to flow into its activity. Whether this is done from the outer or Inner activity, is not important; it is worthy of great Inner Commendation. As the immense billows of created color from the Music rose in great castle-like shapes and stood there in their vibrant color of Active Life, the Mighty Cherubim, Deva, and Ascended Host created a Mighty Pillar of Light, white in color–raising It to the Height of the Cherubim, from which Its Rays, colored by the consciousness of the requirement, were sent forth to all parts of the Earth–especially encompassing America, touching the Hearts and consciousness of many individuals throughout the Land, who, it is seen from the higher standpoint, will become Messengers of the Light.

The Activity sent forth by the Deva: The Activity sent forth by the Deva was from the Jade Temple of Light, causing the quickening of the Inner Activity of individuals everywhere that were in anywise prepared to receive It.

The Activity of the Cherubim: The Activity of the Cherubim was from the Golden Temple of Light, raising the attunement of the mentality of individuals everywhere who could be raised.

The Activity of the Ascended Host: Seven of the Ascended Host, acting from the Violet Temple of Light, sent forth Mighty Rays, commanding Obedience to the Inner Activity of Divine Forces acting everywhere on the physical plane. Here may I say that all acceptance of the Mighty Truth and Its Activity, by the Student or individual, must always be voluntary. The more intense the joy reaching out for Light and Understanding, the more is It hastened into activity in the individual's Life and world. The more one accepts the Inner Truth as a Reality, the more that one can be used as a Mighty Messenger of the Light.

So much is to be given of this Mighty Inner Truth that will strain the credulity of even the most sincere Student, that nothing but the Inner Prompting of the individual's own God within will make it possible for him to accept. Nothing will be given except verifiable

Truth; yet there will be many who, not yet having reached quite the point of assimilation, may think some things quite farfetched. But that will be unfortunate for them. No longer, in the Mighty Radiation of this Inner "Presence," is the growth of the individual to be considered; but the Radiance will pour forth, clothing humanity in Its close Embrace.

Those who have an awakened understanding to grasp the import of this Mighty Activity in their individual lives and in the world at large, will find a speed of activity in their own consciousness that will at times quite amaze them. Thus, it behooves every sincere Student to reach for the Light with all the strength and sincerity at his or her command, so that they may share and utilize this Great Glory of God showered upon Earth, clothing the Children of God with such Light as the Earth has not known before. We have determined that this thought, feeling, and expression of depression shall fade away from the minds of mankind and be replaced by courage, strength, and confidence.

The Way to Freedom: Again let Me say with great emphasis, that the perfect and quickest way to Freedom is the feeling of constantly moving in the Radiance and Intelligence of God. Consciously fill yourself, your mind and body, so full of God that there isn't room for anything else. Guard yourself

and do not give quarter to any kind of feeling that is less than All of God.

Those who may walk and talk with God: At various periods during the past centuries, especially the earlier centuries, it was an acknowledged fact that a few of humanity walked and talked with God. I assure you for your encouragement, that there are ten times the number of people today walking and talking with God, who, if they could cast off the outer effect of human fear and suggestion, might easily equal those of the past who walked and talked with God. Those of former times were absolutely fearless, even concerning their own lives and liberty; consequently, they opened wide the Door for that Mighty Flow of God's Activity through them.

The people of today have too much reticence in sharing their experience of the many wondrous things they have received; because of human opinions, in most instances they have held these locked within their own Hearts, lest they should be ridiculed. When one is consciously with God, moving in His Mighty Presence, why should that one fear what any man might say? It is he who bears false witness that should fear–not the Messenger of Truth; for at this time, instead of the Messenger of Truth being burned at the stake, the one who bears false witness or attempts to interfere is the most liable to be scorched by the Inner Fire,

the Flame of God. In these days, the Messengers of Light always draw to themselves their own–in other words, those who are ready to receive the River of Light that is poured forth through the Messengers.

No one will be urged or carried, but each must come from his or her own joyous desire, knowing that God in each one is his own Self-sustaining Power. It is now important to utilize every channel to pour forth the Radiation of Light, to hasten the adjustment of things and conditions. When the wedge has once been driven and can be followed up by the conscious cooperation of a few of the Children of Light, then the barrier of human thought is torn asunder and cast aside, and the River of Light pours forth on Its way. In this case, the River of Light is not destructive, while the river of water may be.

However, you will notice in all the great avenues of progress that at the times when there seemed to have been destructive forces at work, it was but the coarser element giving way and being replaced by the Activity of Higher Attunement. I trust that each of you will feel the Great Joy that I feel in these accomplishments, not only in your own activity but in that which has gone forth to bless mankind.

For keeping awake: If you find yourself feeling drowsy when you wish to work, command the

cause to be consumed, that you may stand free to do that which you wish to do.

For going to sleep: Command through your Mighty Inner "Presence" that when you wish to sleep you are held in that "Presence"–Invincible– and that the body sleeps as an infant. Know always that you are God commanded, so you guard yourself that you do not give power unknowingly to any outer thing. No matter what is attempted by the outer, it has no power unless it be of God.

Command as Christ: When you command from the Christ Standpoint, only Christ-like results can follow. Of that you can be absolutely certain, because when you command as the Christ, you immediately cause the *Inner* Activity to take place. It shuts off the outer, using it only as a vehicle of conveyance. As you continue consciously to fill your thought, mind, and body full to overflowing with God, you will find that you are utilizing an Invincible Armor that will build into a Permanent Guard of your thought and intellect.

Until one has had the experience of seeing One appear from the Invisible, there is always a startled feeling the first time it occurs.

The Radiation from the blue costumes at the Music Festival was very powerful because the Blue Ray was used intensively. The Blue Ray is always

used to disintegrate the coarser or lower human element.

Beloved Lanto is always in charge of the Retreat at the Royal Teton. You will find during the next seven years, specific Activity among the Ascended Masters. Those having Special Qualities will be called upon for specific Activity, because of Their own Natural Quality.

I shall have to leave you, as I have a long way to go–to the Andes. It is quite nice, after all, to go about without having to pay carfare. The transfer may require two, three, four, or seven minutes to make the change of distance. At first one does not have the sense of going through space; but later on We do see, the same as you do.

BENEDICTION: We give praise and thanks for the Mighty Radiant "Presence" that ever ministers to the Messengers of Light, which is ever shedding Courage to bless and sustain them in their Pilgrimage on the Pathway of Light. We give praise and thanks to the Great Centers of Light that have been pleased by the Radiation from this Center, ever shedding Thy Radiance through this Center to mankind, that all may be lifted up to Thee.

DISCOURSE XVI

August 25, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Creative Principle of Life! As a part of Thee, We give praise and thanks for the recognition of the opportunity of proving Our Inheritance–that We have become conscious We are a part of Thee, and Thy Love, Wisdom, and Power are ever flowing; that this Step through the veil of matter is so easy; that We are always confident We can step through the veil of matter at will, thereby releasing Thy Power into instant Activity; and that Thy Wisdom directs, Thy Love enfolds, and Thy Light protects Thy Children. Let Thy Radiance enfold the mind of every one of Thy Children and cause them to consciously rise into Oneness with Thee.

Greetings and Love from the Host whose Radiation ministers through this Center.

THE DISCOURSE

Through the veil: Within the consciousness of everyone is the Secret Key by which each may go

through the veil and become active in his or her own Mighty Inner "Presence," which knows no limitation. Meditate upon this often. We have but to turn this Key and feel and hear the bolt turned back, admitting us to that Chamber of Eternal Silence where the Almighty Creative Power of God is in Action. God has so graciously provided this Key within the consciousness of everyone. How do you turn this key? A simple way is to know that *where your consciousness is, there you are.*

Strange to say, few seem able to accept this Great Truth. I mean by that, to go consciously through and partake of that Great "Presence," which would beautify the body, giving it Eternal Youth; would loose the Wisdom of the Eternal Memory, consciously taking Command; and would make the individual the master of all conditions which God intended His Creation to be master of, and to do all He intended His Creation to do. In the early part of one's Awakening, it requires tenacity to hold fast to the simple things that later seem so powerful. There is no such thing in Our vocabulary as the recognition of the word "can't," when one has learned to follow the Middle Way.

There is, within the consciousness of every individual, that which represents the pendulum of a clock or the Balance of Consciousness. While

yet within the hold of human consciousness, the inclination is to swing from one extreme to the other, from great depression to great joy and back again. To consciously take the determined stand that you constantly act within this Perfect Balance of Love, Wisdom, and Power, will enable anyone to come quickly into the poise of the Middle Way and have no fear of swinging to either extreme.

In the control of the waterpower of your physical world, you have gates by which you control its flow. So, within the consciousness of each individual is that Gate of Pearl which it is possible to raise at will, letting through the River of Life, causing it to flow when and where you will, or where there is need or demand. This can be quickly acquired when one is able to shut out the questioning of the outer mind. All accomplishment comes through the steadfastness and unwavering consciousness–paying no attention to the outer appearances, nor setting a time for results.

Memorize this marvelous Affirmation: It seems incredible that there must be a continual reminder before the outer consciousness to keep it from running off the track and causing the waste and outlet of the accumulated power. Say tenaciously to every intrusion of the outer mind: *"NO! Absolutely NO! I have been affected and led by your ignorance*

for the last time! I have entered into my Divine Inheritance and 'Presence.' Henceforth my attention does remain There, and all the outer screaming for attention I no longer hear. I have entered within the Sacred Circle of my Mighty Master God Self, and henceforth naught else but that 'Presence' ever finds recognition from me!"

Faith: Faith is always an important factor in gaining the use of the Light. As an illustration: if you were going some place where you had not yet been, you would have seen a map, heard a description, or in some other way have learned of this outer place to which you were going, having perfect confidence that the place was there. Underlying this activity, the whole thing is faith in some kind of a report brought to you. Can you not have this same unwavering confidence and faith in the use of these Super Powers of which you have heard, although you may not have yet seen Them? If you would exert the same confidence and faith in reaching to and attaining the Perfect Contact with your Mighty God Self that you have in physically reaching a destination where you have not yet been, you would find the results a thousand times more wonderful. You would consciously reach that Inner "Presence" with far greater invincible certainty than you would the culmination of your outer journey.

The fact is that in almost every walk of Life, we have a certain confidence that we can go to, do, and be certain things in the outer. Why not have the same confidence in reaching the Inner Light, which brings you rewards so much greater than the outer that there is no comparison? In some way, the Students must gain this certain, invincible confidence in their ability to right now step through the veil and enter into the Full Activity of their Mighty Invincible God Self. They need to do but a small analysis of their own activity, to see how they may turn this mighty confidence and faith into the right and greater channel and have perfect, eternal results, which the activity of the outer self can never give.

Try to recognize that in the slightest activity in the outer, it is always the Power or Energy of God acting. Know this! Then stimulate the activity of the consciousness into recognizing that as you consciously direct this God Power into the channel of your highest desires, you can enter into Its Limitless Use. You do this by recognizing that It is All-powerful and that *through your own consciousness* you give It full Power. This will bring the focus of using your God Power under your conscious, demanded direction, so that instead of many outlets, there is but the single outlet upon which It is focused. By this you know it is impossible

not to attain the desired results.

Students everywhere, especially long for Perfection of form, of voice, of activity—when the only thing that stands between them and this Perfection is their own lack of unwavering confidence in the Inner God Power, which is the Life flowing through their forms to produce this desired effect right now.

Marvels: Do I startle you when I say that one minute a day of actually, joyously feeling this Mighty Perfection of God permeating your mind and being with Its Full Intensity, would in a few months transmute and transform your entire outer appearance? Strange to say, there is only now and then one who will stay close enough to this simple thing to produce these glorious results. The same may be achieved in the use of this great Love, Wisdom, and Power. Do not wait for something to demand it; but continuously, every time you have a few moments during the day, do the following: Just be still and feel this Perfection of God filling every cell of your being, mind, and body; and you will soon see sufficient results to go joyously on until the complete transformation takes place.

Most individuals, after a few times, a few days, and at most a few weeks, find the joyous enthusiasm waning; and the first thing they know, they have dropped the idea entirely—only because the restless

outer has in some way gained their attention. I tell you, Beloved Students, there is no use delaying the Day of Attainment. If you need to renew a garment or you have a desire for a certain kind of food, you find no effort in holding fast to the idea until it comes. It is no harder to enter into the full Illumination of the Light, which contains the Essence of all outer form, and have that Perfect Manifestation in your Life–than it is to get the food or clothing. I leave it to you. Is it not a much more worthy effort?

Again let Me give a simple illustration: In your schoolwork in the outer Life, you are requested to commit to memory a page or a few pages of something. It never occurs to you that you cannot do it. You buckle down to it, and before you can scarcely realize it, it is accomplished. With the same determination, you can restore the forgotten memory that will restore to you great Treasures of Wisdom. I am determined to get the simplicity of this Mighty Truth to you in such a manner that the outer is compelled to give way before this Mighty "Presence." It is but a matter of holding fast until you do accomplish it, and of not letting the outer things switch you off.

As We said in the beginning, a definite Work is being done through this Instruction of the "I AM," and It cannot be undone. The Inner Work of releasing the Great Cosmic Light for the Blessing of mankind,

goes on regardless of all outer conditions. This Work is not an ordinary thing, and when the Students come under this Observation, there will be the Irresistible Power of Cosmic Light and Love drawing them; and the moment they begin to turn right or left away from It, they will find something confronting them. When they would forget the Inner Glory of their "Mighty I AM Presence" for the outer, they will find they cannot do it. You see, the fact is that they have entered into the Activity of the Great Love, Wisdom, and Conscious Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Great Host of Ascended Masters, and that Mighty Activity is All-controlling and Eternal. Once the Great Inner Power, which is the "Mighty I AM Presence," starts to act, in reality It never stops. These individuals have said they wanted to serve the Great Light. It has taken them at their word and goes on!

Mrs. Ballard: "Might I sometime serve the Great Powers of Nature by helping to design and create flowers with markings and points of Light as part of them?"

Beloved Saint Germain: You are touching a memory of what may again be, but also the memory of what has been.

Mrs. Ballard: "Was that on this Earth or on Venus?"

Saint Germain: Everywhere. You may do whatever you wish, and none may say you nay. In contemplating this, you are touching your own Divine Element. You see, the Children of the Fire and Air have great genius in the creation of flowers, a process which involves the handling of colors.

There is a school just behind the veil of human limitations, where little children are received and taught. In this school, flowers are created and many things are designed for their education and enjoyment. You teach in this school; and while the verbal instruction is going on, the thought is presented in colors in the most beautiful forms. You have been working in this school for some time, and your coming is looked forward to with great delight by the children.

In the Ascended State all decorative ornamentation is created within the substance itself. For instance, in the building of walls: whatever you determine upon manifests as the finished product; for in the Higher Spheres of Activity, the Eternal Electronic Substance responds as readily to your thought as bread dough does to the activity of your hands on the physical plane. This Eternal Electronic Substance may be molded by thought into the most beautiful forms.

Mrs. Ballard: "Will you focus the Light and

Power through and around me strong enough for me to be the Example of the Fulfillment of the Law?"

Saint Germain: Much will come forth in the use of certain ones. In this Advent of the Mighty "Presence," there will come the demonstrative Power to prove the Power of God, wherever desirable. You and this Good Brother, Guy W. Ballard, have both felt this for some time past. A certain amount of demonstration in the future will be permitted in order to more clinchingly hold the attention of the earnest Student on the Great Law of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

Every one of God's Children, if they have sufficient determination to utilize the Great Law of God to heal, bless, and prosper all, will find themselves able to do amazing things. It is all a matter of reaching into that "Presence" and the Light of the "Mighty I AM" with sufficient intensity.

If you take a dull coal of fire from the grate and blow continuously upon it, it will come into a white heat or light. So does the attention on the Light and the Mighty Presence of God which you are, cause the Inner Breath of God to breathe out–or forth, as it were–causing the Electronic structure of your mind and body to glow with unusual Radiance. You will find many wonderful and beautiful things occurring in your midst.

The True, Secret, Inner Feeling and Attitude of the Student is to take the determined stand that *"there is nothing too great for my attainment"*–and hold fast to it. Then you open wide the Door for marvelous things to appear and occur. The Dove represents the Speed of the Inner Activity. It shows that the True Activity is gaining.

Contemplate and meditate upon this often: Any Ascended Master can appear and precipitate this, that, or anything. Say often: *"I can and do precipitate whatever I want. The Inner knows the Perfection and has precipitated the outer."* Know that you can restore that Perfection where It belongs. I never waste time or energy on the inconsistency of human beings; if people want to love their chains, let them have them. Never let the thought or feeling of, "I wonder if it were so?" come into your consciousness. Kick it out forever!

I want to convey to you somehow that each one of you has the power to enter into the God Self when and where you will, for the accomplishment of any good purpose. Make your outer mind continually acknowledge this: *" 'I AM' through the veil now."* Cut off this outer thing that keeps saying you are not.

The Temples of Light: There is a vast difference between the Green Temple and the Jade Temple. The Ruby Temple has nothing whatsoever to do

with the so-called red of your World, but has Its own special Activity. The Violet Temple is the most marvelous, Divine thing possible to conceive. Then there is the Crystal Temple in which at times the most delicate colors of Ruby, Jade, and Violet play. These four Temples form the corners of the Squaring of the Circle.

Mrs. Ballard: "Can we go and visit these Temples at will?"

Saint Germain: Positively, just the same as the boys went the other night to the concert. Give the Command, *" 'I AM' going to consciously visit and bring back the conscious memory of It."* Just because you do not always bring back the memory of an experience, is no proof that you did not have it or go where the thought was directed. You do go where the thought is directed. That Truth is Eternal.

Get the Truth fixed forever in your consciousness that when you give a Command as Christ, the Command is fulfilled; for God is the Power acting. Get away from all this wishy-washy doubt. It must be done. Doubt is like being tied to a rubber band. It lets you get away just so far and then pulls you back. Visualize yourself cut free from every limitation. Using your Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love, make the physical motions. Do not allow yourself to get lukewarm about anything. Keep up a Joyous

Enthusiasm for that Magnificent, Eternal "Presence." Remember that in all Activity done for another by the Ascended Host, it is always done through the Inner Radiance of the Student or individual.

To Mrs. Ballard: Centuries ago you precipitated paintings of a Perfection that has never been equaled since. Those transferred from the Temple at Mitla and taken to the Royal Teton were your work.

To Mrs. Ballard regarding the Retreat: The Retreat in the Andes is the Retreat of the golden-haired Masters from the Great Central, Spiritual Sun. Remember always to know that after you have given out references about the Ascended Masters, it has anchored within the Student a clearer conception about Them. The recognition of the Ascended Masters and Their Work is a tremendous opportunity for Them to pour forth Help to the Student.

Please get this: A Student or individual must first go out in consciousness to an Ascended Master or Great Intelligence; then that Intelligence can come back tenfold or more. It is the same with everything else: until you can recognize that a thing is a fact, how can you receive its benefit?

I must leave you now as I have received My second call. I am going to Switzerland.

There will come forth aerial transportation that will put all other transportation on the rubbish pile,

so far as commercial purposes are concerned.

BENEDICTION: Mighty "Presence" and Thou Glorious, Radiant Being, Cyclopea, We give thanks for Thy Outpouring, and that Thou dost continue to enfold all in Thy Great Love, Wisdom, and Power. Pour out for these Thy Children, Limitless Supply and Blessings of Earth.

DISCOURSE XVII

August 29, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou "Mighty Majestic I AM Presence"! God in Action–We give praise and thanks for the Fullness of Thy Perfection made manifest everywhere. Out of the fullness of Thy Life is the River of Peace ever flowing to enfold mankind. Make these Thy Children ever abundantly receptive to Thy Presence. Hold their attention fixed upon Thee, for Thou art the only Eternal Happiness.

Let Thy Wisdom ever fill their minds, directing them in the Perfect Way Thou dost wish them to go. Let them *feel* Thy Majesty in their consciousness. Let them be conscious that Thou art holding them within Thy Magic Circle centered within Thy Heart, that Thy Perfect Stream of Life flows through the minds and bodies of these Thy Children; and hold their attention ever fixed on Thee.

Greetings from the Great Host, the Cherubim, and the Deva.

THE DISCOURSE

Happiness is the great boon every individual is seeking. We find some Orientalists saying that bliss is the ultimate state. It is only another expression for Happiness, but is not nearly so potent to the Western mind. To the Western mind Happiness is God in Action. To be conscious of seeking Happiness is to be conscious of seeking God.

No permanent Happiness is ever attained except through the adoration of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," which is within, above, and around the individual. *Happiness is a powerful alchemy. It is one of the most powerful purifiers of the human thought, feeling, mind, body, aura, and world of the individual.* If the Student but believed and would experiment with himself or herself, he would find that he *can* generate Happiness at will.

For instance, suppose an outer thing draws the attention and causes some phase of unhappiness. Knowing that God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," is the *only Source* of Happiness, then the Student's first move would be to turn the attention to the *Giver of all Happiness;* and thereby he would tune into the *one Source* from which he is certain to receive.

The idea for the individual to follow is that when he feels some kind of disturbance and wants to turn to God, he may do the following and get great

help from it: Get up and go through the motions of taking off a garment that one does not want and, as you would hold the discarded garment in your hands, drop it into the Consuming Flame and know that the disturbing element is consumed.

Then fix the attention on God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," with the Joyous Consciousness of *feeling* and *receiving* the Current of Happiness and Peace filling the mind and body. With a little practice in this manner, the Student will soon be able to come to the point where he or she *can* draw this great Happiness consciously and at will.

Every time he does this *consciously*, he will find that he is gaining strength in the accomplishment and will realize truly that he *has* the ability to reach into the Heart of Happiness and there absorb Its Fullness. This practice is always followed by an expansion of consciousness which is its natural result.

The Students or individuals who are inclined to allow personalities or conditions that seem unusually close to them, to disturb them, should watch themselves closely–and instantly, when they find the attention is being fixed on the outer consciousness, withdraw it and fill the person, place, or condition with God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," and declare to themselves: *"I, through my 'I AM Presence,' consciously fill this person,*

place, or condition with God. Therefore, in my outer consciousness, I positively know that only the right and perfect action is taking place there, toward me and for their success and happiness."

With many individuals the love of family holds their attention entirely too much upon the outer appearances; and when they allow this to be done, they but intensify the things that they do not want. If parents will take this attitude toward their children, *"There is no personality acting in that one; there is only God in Action!"* then they are doing the greatest thing in their power to help their children. At first, it may require considerable determination on their part to switch the current, but it is really no more difficult than turning the switch of the electric light in your room or pressing the button.

The reason individuals find it difficult to do this is because they do not nip disturbing conditions in the bud. They allow a fierce momentum to get going and then suddenly become aware they are in distress—never stopping to consider that they have allowed this thing to build, when *by standing guard at the door of conscious creative thought and feeling, they can check it and stop its action in the beginning with little effort.*

Again let Me refer to the power of Free Will and choice. The individual alone is the governor and

chooser of that which he will entertain; and he or she is at all times and forever *"master of this condition now," because this particular activity requires no special state of growth, but can be done successfully by anyone who will sincerely try.* Almost always the admonition to the child starting to school is "If at first you don't succeed–try, try again."

In looking to the Light or toward God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" with sincerity, we cannot fail, because we not only have our own God Power surging forth to our assistance, but there are other Mighty Powers watching all opportunity to help, from whom we do receive unbelievable Assistance.

Octaves of thought: I think it well to again refer to the octaves of thought, for these exist within the atmosphere the same as the strata exist within the Earth. I think it may be wise to define to some degree these octaves.

The first We shall mention is the octave of crime, which is the thinnest in spite of all appearances at this time. The second is the octave of hate–considerably thicker. The third is the octave of anger–much thicker. The fourth is the octave of criticism and condemnation–still much thicker. It is the prevalent octave in which a great number of humanity move unknowingly.

From this on up, we begin to enter the Light; and

we find the octave of Toleration, which is the will to give everyone freedom in thought and speech. Then we enter the octave of Joy where we find ourselves rejoicing exceedingly in the recognition of the God Power *in* us. The next is the octave of Pure Love, from which we feel unmistakably the Presence of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," acting. From this we come into the octave of Perfect Happiness.

Whenever we allow our consciousness–which means our thought, feeling, and spoken word–to dwell on the quality of any one of these octaves, we not only have whatever we have generated of that quality, but we open ourselves to the entire outpouring from that octave upon which we dwell. This means the full accumulation of that quality generated by the mass of mankind–past and present. This exists within the atmosphere above the surface of the Earth, in which all individuals live and move.

This simple illustration will show how necessary it is to govern the thought, feeling, and spoken word and make determined effort to enter into the higher octaves of consciousness. When we do so, we find that through these octaves–from Tolerance on up–there is a condition just like a funnel with the small point down, direct from the Godhead which is constantly pouring Its Presence, Energy, and Substance into these octaves.

All octaves below that of Love are the creations of mankind–not God, the "Mighty I AM Presence." Mankind is the only one who attempts to divide God. God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," never attempts to divide Itself. God is ALL–everywhere present–to everyone who will accept this Fullness of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

There is no use of Students or individuals feeling that they cannot govern the outer form or the periphery of their thought, feeling, and action, which the body is; for I know *positively* that they *can* and *must* do it! And the sooner they *take* the reins, *accept* their God-given Dominion and *use* It, the quicker they will find True Happiness.

Already, the human or outer self has too long been the usurper of God's Power, feeding the individual on husks and weeds when it might hold the attention fixed on God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," and receive the Nectar of Eternal Youth and Life and move in that octave of Perfect Happiness, God's Perfection–the Garden of Paradise.

Regarding children: When children have reached the years of maturity, the greatest thing the parents can do is to consciously place these children in God's Hands, which means to release them completely into the Protection and Care of each child's own "Mighty I AM Presence" and enfold them in the Rays of Light

and Love from the Heart of the Electronic Body above the child.

Every time the presence or thought of the child is in evidence, rejoice that God's Full and Perfect Intelligence is acting in his or her thought and feeling, governing perfectly all outer action. This will release the child into the *Presence and Power of Divine Action* in a marvelous manner. The anxiety of the parent to the child is, in ninety percent of the cases, the cause of a wrong action–and especially so from the mother.

This is a tremendous truth that is little understood. The mother, having been the builder of the body of the child–by this I mean furnishing the substance by which the form was built–has made a personal line of contact with the child for that embodiment; and if the mother but knew it, from the enlightened standpoint, she has the power to mold the child into the most wonderful, perfect being or, shall I say, to hold the focus by which the child is molded into the perfect being.

On the other hand, if the mother allows anxiety, which is a subtle form of fear, to constantly govern her, her thought cannot help but go out to the child and may disturb it to the extent that it would cause the child to be a complete failure. The above is an extreme instance when the mother has entirely

ungoverned thoughts.

This illustrates the great importance of parents knowing and feeling that the child or children whom they love are *at all times* governed by the Perfect Intelligence of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence." The moment that anxiety or fear attempts to intrude, consume it and replace it with the firm consciousness that *there is only God's Perfect Intelligence acting in and about the child*.

If all the mothers of America could *understand* this wonderful Truth and *live It*, a majestic race would be born from that time on. This is a great Natural Law that has not been understood even among Students to but a small degree. I have known many instances where the intense fear in the parent for the child, drew the child into the very thing they feared, and it is one of the things that has delayed humanity's progress so much. Sometimes the child is sufficiently advanced so that, unknown to the outer, it wards off to a large degree the fear and anxiety of the parents. This is fortunate indeed.

Let it be thoroughly understood that I am in nowise criticizing or condemning the mothers, but I do intensely deplore the lack of understanding of this wonderful and vital point. I presume that Emily Cady understood this point more clearly than any other teacher of the outer world today,

and she made a powerful sincere effort to convey this to her readers.

Prophecies: There are certain war conditions threatening. Through the Red activity, war would spread all over the World; and Our desire is to avoid the outburst of it before a certain condition can occur. If this can be done, it will do tremendous things to hasten the progress of humanity. Prophecies for centuries have held forth the idea, and it has become racial in the mind of humanity, that the greatest of all wars called the "Armageddon" would take place.

This, We think from the Higher Standpoint, was a great mistake. Humanity has been accepting it, expecting it, and are determined to have it. In the first prophecy of this, it was to convey the thought that it would take place on the invisible plane, without coming into physical action. We hope yet this may be done.

My personal opinion is that a cataclysm, which is inevitable, is preferable to the coming forth into physical action of the so-called Armageddon; for a cataclysm does not release hate, and because of this, it would be much better for humanity. A certain amount of cataclysmic action is inevitable, and it is not desirable that it should be avoided; for it releases certain things and seals certain things–greatly to the benefit and progress of humanity.

It *is possible* under secured Dispensations, for the channel of the cataclysm to be changed or governed. If mankind could understand that *God forever and forever acts through His Messengers* who are attuned to step down His Mighty Current of Force and Activity, then they would know that all cataclysmic or Cosmic conditions may be to some degree, more or less regulated and directed.

Warning: Here again let Me express a very sincere warning to the Student. Even knowing the inevitable, he should in nowise dwell upon it, but should every time the thought of such an occurrence comes to the mind, declare, *"There is only God, the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' in action everywhere present."* This becomes his own Armor of Protection.

If certain conditions can be consumed in Chicago in time, much of the progress here may be sustained and preserved. In calling forth the "Mighty I AM Presence" to consume these wrong conditions, *know that you are using the Majestic Forces of the Cherubim and Deva,* which are anchored over Chicago to give protection. This enables the force to pour whenever the thought recurs.

Notes: The principle thing in financial demonstration is to be determined in refusing to accept the idea that money or help is not present. Do not let yourself accept that the thing which you

wish to use is absent. It only has an appearance of absence. *You can just as easily find ten thousand dollars in your pocket as ten cents.*

Sending and receiving thought: In the case of two individuals becoming attuned, in reality they simply both tune into a Cosmic Force and It acts.

There will come a time when a manifestation of the Ascended Masters will be appreciated and great benefit derived from It. It can then be used with splendid effect and in that case would be justifiable.

The intense element of smoking is what we would shun the most, for it opens the door to things we do not even wish to discuss.

BENEDICTION: "Mighty I AM Presence!" Mighty Cherubim! Gracious Deva! We give praise and thanks to Thee and the Almighty Ascended Host for Thy Radiation, Thy Love, Thy Patience in bringing forth the great Inner Light of these Loved Ones to serve with Thee. Let all who come under this Instruction receive Thy Great Inner Illumination.

(Reprinted from July 1936 *Voice of the "I AM"*)

DISCOURSE XVIII

September 1, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty, Infinite, Masterful Presence, "I AM," Thou Ascended Jesus Christ, the likeness of which is the Master "Presence" within each Son and Daughter of God! We speak to Thee everywhere! Pour forth Thy Radiant Majesty through the mind and Heart, Thou "Mighty I AM Presence"! Let the Temple of God in each one become illumined with Thy Holy Presence, Majestic in Its Conquering Power.

We give praise and greatly rejoice that at last the Mighty Conquering "Presence" is to take Full Command of Thy Manifestation of all created things, and that Peace on Earth, goodwill to man is at last to become realized and be made manifest, man to man. It has come!

THE DISCOURSE

I wish now to make it clear that you here, and all who come under the Radiation of this Instruction

from the Ascended Masters on the "Mighty I AM Presence," are those who have, these many years, come within the Violet Ray. The Ascended Presence of Jesus Christ, which is the "I AM" in each one of you, is steadily taking Full Command.

Ere long the "Great Mystery of Life," which is the "Mighty I AM Presence," will be revealed in the Heart of each one who comes under This Radiation. Let no one be deceived! The great prophecies of the centuries–in fact the end of the prophecies and their fulfillment is at hand; and from the fulfillment of the prophecies, God having spoken through man, will arise the Kingdom of Paradise–of Heaven upon Earth.

The period of the struggle of creation, in the throes of this new birth, will be swift and to some terrible in its mighty manifestation; but know that it will bring in its train Peace, Happiness, and the Light of True Understanding to the mankind remaining, which is sufficient to make everyone rejoice that through the centuries of this great expectancy, the righteous are rewarded and devotion to God in man is bringing its true fruition.

From the passing of the eclipse of yesterday begin the changes of the Great Spectacle, enormous in Its Dispensation. While everything moves forward and will continue to move under Divine Order, yet the

closeness of this surging Inner Christ Power–the "Mighty I AM Presence"–is as though impatient to take Its Full Command.

Try to have your Students understand that the very fact of sincerely seeking the Light of God, if sought with sufficient sincerity and intensity, will cause all problems of the outer to be quickly and normally solved. If individuals, finding themselves confronted by problems, would say: *"Mighty God in whom I recognize and feel Thy full Power of Action! Thou 'Mighty I AM Presence'! solve this problem and do it quickly,"* then calmly enter into the stillness, the Silence of that "Mighty I AM Presence"–they would find and soon feel the peace, certainty, and relief from what they feel to be a necessary struggle in the outer to solve the problem.

It is the *feeling* of struggle in the outer self that really *causes* the struggle. To pour forth that mighty love and devotion to God, always Omnipresent, should without effort bring complete relief from all anxiety. To seek God merely to solve a problem but partially opens the Door; but to seek God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," with true sincerity and devotion for the Light of God, would quickly cause all outer problems to be solved in Peace and Harmony, according to the recognition of the "Mighty I AM Presence" in action.

Ask all those to whom you can convey the idea, to be as conscious as their understanding will permit, that they are now held within the Violet Ray, acting under Its beneficent Radiance. Those who can, should visualize this Violet Ray about them, within Its center the qualifying presence of the soft Pink of Divine Love; and no one of great sincerity should need aught else than this to find *all* outer activity conforming to Its Mighty Presence.

To make oneself a true Student of the Light, the individual will hold unwaveringly the full Consciousness of the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Ascended Jesus Christ, as the constant, Invincible, and only acting Presence and Intelligence in one's mind, body, home, and affairs. It is this steadfastness, no matter what the outer appearance seems to be, that most quickly brings the longed-for peace and freedom.

Already upon the mental or invisible plane is spreading the Christ Radiance, likened unto the dawn of a glorious sunrise. Within a few years the Radiance of that Sunrise, which is of the Great Central Sun, will ascend into the Heavens of Its Eternal Dominion. All who hold themselves steady with faith and confidence in this Mighty Light, will find such individual revelations taking place as they cannot possibly conceive of at this time. I want to assure you with positive conviction, that these are

not idle words, neither are they prophecy; yet shall you see them fulfilled beyond your fondest hope.

Those who come under this Radiance, with their determination to receive the Light, will find themselves able to say, " *'Mighty Master I AM Presence!' speak to me!"* and they will hear that Inner Voice as clearly and distinctly as you speak to each other. To those who will listen, I want to assure them that the opening of the Sixth Seal, which is at hand, will make the comprehension of these Mighty Inner Truths clear in such a manner that the Student will marvel that he has been on the periphery of this Great Truth so long, without more fully grasping Its true meaning.

Students and individuals should look within themselves and find wherein there have been, unnoticed, subtle things that are binding them. Each one should joyously open his Heart to the Truth that reveals to him the things which need to be remedied.

Any rebellion within the consciousness should be put down as the *great offense against God*, the "Mighty I AM Presence," so that there may be nothing to interfere with the penetrating Rays of this Great Light. As I have tried to impress upon your minds from time to time, it is not a matter of personalities; but it does mean to enter into the Truth and live It. One of the most subtle forms of rebellion in the outer

consciousness is concerning our little personal habits that we have formed through the centuries. As you pluck weeds from your garden, so should you pluck these habits from the outer consciousness. Pull them out by the roots that they have naught left by which they may grow again.

It is My great pleasure to put before you a mighty Truth–namely, that those mighty sincere desires of individuals, in some instances where they seem to have been long deferred, may speedily take form, bringing with them their Eternal Blessing–that is, when they are righteous desires. The earnest Student is ere long to know and understand the true meaning of the Words of Jesus, *" 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life."* Each Student should, in feeling him or herself within this Mighty Violet Ray, meditate on this wonderful and mighty Statement, *" 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life now made manifest."*

Those beautiful Souls who have so much loved the flower creation, ferns, and shrubbery, will find such roses and many other flowers new to the Earth appearing from now on, which will have such rare beauty that it will amaze and delight all greatly. At first, they will not be conscious of where these came from, but will find them appearing in the midst of their gardens. They will later find that the seed and presence was projected from other spheres than

the Earth.

The lotus and new forms of the lily will come forth with such magnificence, beauty, and fragrance that their very presence will carry a vivifying, Life-giving activity to the ones to whom they come. The marvelous change of the climatic conditions of the atmosphere will enable these flowers to be ever blooming; and the gardener and farmer of the days that are coming will find themselves no longer confronted with the struggle against weeds, as has been heretofore.

New species of grass will come forth that will make your lawns like a velvet rug, and you will no longer be required to listen to the rattle of the lawn mower. That of which I speak will grow to a certain Perfection where it will remain. This is but an intimation of some of the Perfection that will be the joy of every sincere Student of the Light.

Many will see some of this Perfection, but will still find it necessary to go out and change bodies to permit the manifestation of their Eternal Perfection. But they will hasten to return because they will find the Earth so like the Heavenly World as It now exists, that they will not wish to linger There, but will want to get back into real action, as it were. The time has arrived when it is necessary to give forth some idea of this Perfection; for the Students who

grasp the idea and begin to visualize that beauty surrounding them, will hasten tremendously its presence in their Life and environment.

A very remarkable thing that but a few will be conscious of, is that the apples of this season will possess an essence in their substance which they have not heretofore had. Some other kinds of fruit will have this but in a lesser degree. They are the peaches, oranges, and tomatoes.

It would be well if for a time, you ate three apples a day. This will throw off the sediment in the body without making it apparent. The more perfect tomatoes of this season have also contained this element that is being radiated forth.

Question: "Will the plants of the future be free from vermin?"

Saint Germain: Most assuredly. All destructive force, when it reaches a certain point of activity, will destroy itself. To the human or outer, it sometimes seems a long time getting to that point; but it is so and has always been so. *Cosmic Activity tolerates only so long man's inhumanity to man or man's destructive activity to man.*

From this time on, no individual can gain wealth or the renewal of wealth without knowing that *God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," is the full Source, Power, and Intelligence of its production—and God*

must be given full credit as the only Producing Power. No human effort without the *Presence and Activity of God* ever amounts to anything. Too long have human beings been the usurpers of that Power; and even in the usurping of that Power, the time has now come when it will no longer be available to them.

Those who want to find peace, rest, and success must feel and, as it were, throw themselves into the Arms of God as a weary child would do to its mother, and there rest in the Activity of that Mighty Inner Presence–the "I AM."

Sanat Kumara's Daughter naturally acts under the Crystal Ray. All of the Ascended Host at intervals work with Jesus. The name "Kumara" is a title, so think of it as an Authority. The Activity of the Kumaras is distinctly different from that of the Masters from the Central Sun. While the Kumaras come under the Activity from the Central Sun, yet Their Service to the Earth is distinctly different. Of all the seven Planets, They are the Ones who offered to take the Earth under Their supervision–under Their wing, so to speak.

As soon as the axis of the Earth is changed, the Kumaras' Work of countless centuries will be practically completed. *There will be a few years in which They will walk and talk with the Students of Light who*

are truly aware of their "Presence," which will bless the Students untold who receive Their friendly visits. There has never been such an opportunity in the history of the Earth as at present for those who have any inclination to the Light—and even for those who have not—to be raised enormously.

This is the first time in the history of the Earth that there has been a resistless, impelling Action of the Christ Force. Naturally the Silent Watcher would have to be One from the Central Sun whose Activity is independent of the Logos.

Never lose sight of this fact for even a moment: *Wherever we go in consciousness or thought, there we are*. The Student who becomes aware of the Silent Watcher and goes to Him in thought, cannot help but have a response. You can go out to these Great Ones in consciousness and say, "Speak to me." You can demand any constructive thing of your "Mighty I AM Presence," and it will be done.

The changes referred to above will come within the next ten years. Heretofore, long periods for the upbuilding of the new activity have been required. This time, in a few years there will be accomplished what heretofore has required centuries of work—because the mechanical Perfection, for those who still require it, will not be lost as before. Following this, there will come aerial transportation that has

never been equaled on Earth. It will be a still more perfect means of conveyance. The speed will hardly be limited, because of the Earth currents that make any speed possible. Atlantis had this to some degree, but it will come in its fullness now. Airplanes will be made so all danger will be eliminated.

Donald Ballard: "Where are You going?"

Saint Germain: I am going home today. My present Home is in the Alps. In some instances, the Retreats will be changed and are already being transferred from one place to another. This present, coming cataclysm will end the cataclysmic periods of the Earth, because cataclysms only come through the destructive influence of the human and when that is removed, there will be no longer a cause for them.

Mrs. Ballard: "What should one do to stop a fire?"

Saint Germain: You could call on the God of Fire to consume it, or say, *"I as the Christ, the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' spread My Radiance over it."* Or you can command its obedience and visualize the Pink Light of Divine Love covering it.

BENEDICTION: "Mighty I AM Presence" of the combined Ascended Host, Thou Light Eternal! We give thanks for Thy Radiant, Expanding Presence, that Thou art more and more pouring Thyself forth into Thy Manifestation to the Children of God, that Thou dost dissolve all things unlike Thyself and

dost release the Pure Activity of the individual self! Even so it is done.

(Reprinted from August 1936 *Voice of the "I AM"*)

DISCOURSE XIX

September 5, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Mighty Infinite "Presence," Thou Mighty Wisdom and Conveyor of Life, Thou Mighty Omnipresence of all Manifestation! We give praise and thanks for the Consciousness, the Realization, the Majesty of Thy Presence. We give praise and thanks that We are aware of Thy All-conquering Presence, that Thou art the Active, Manifesting Principle in all We know as Life, that Thou art the only Intelligence acting. All else is but the creation of man and is not of Thee.

Thou Mighty Presence–O Silent Watcher–as Thou dost bless through Thy Wisdom all humanity, We recognize there are those who know Thee, sing to Thee, call to Thee in Thy Majestic Presence. Answer always those who call. Speak Wisdom, Thou Presence! Speak Wisdom, Thou Consuming Power, and answer all who call unto Thee!

Peace and Blessing of the Mighty Host of the Silent Watcher and His Messengers, to thee and thine.

DISCOURSE

Thought is interior speech; and as you converse with each other by words, so may you converse with, demand, and command the Inner "Presence" through thought. Thought can be made a dynamo by which you can charge the body, home, condition, or activity according to the consciousness or understanding you have of its power.

This brings Me to one of the vital points for all Students, and that is to break the habit of thinking out loud. One has but to watch himself to see how often he is unconsciously expressing the thought out loud. This has to be positively overcome before certain Instruction and Information can be given. Why? Because this habit of the human is a lack of controlled energy; if the person is in the possession of secret Information, in an unguarded moment he will reveal It. I wish each one to take him or herself firmly in hand on this particular point. Do not even in the simplest things in your daily activity allow the thought to be expressed in words, as though talking to yourself.

More Students have fallen down on this particular point than any other one thing. A few days of watchful care will entirely overcome such a habit. The outer is but a conglomeration of habits. In the Garment of the Student who has

entered the conscious Path is placed a Cloak of Protection of Thought. In talking to oneself, the worded expression breaks through this Garment of Thought, and the Student wonders why he does not make more progress. It is because he has caused a leak in the Fountain of Wisdom. Thought is truly the Activity of the Soul of the God-man, the bringing into Activity that Mighty Presence of Energy which may be qualified by thought to any Height of Sustaining Power and Intelligence.

It is said that man may not add one cubit to his height by thought. But I say to you that man, by thought, may liberate within himself the Mighty God Power to make his form a giant in strength or stature. The stature of the human form is to a large degree governed by racial thought–the mass thought being that a certain height is the limit of attainment. Yet within a few years in spite of the racial thought, by the increased Power of the Inner Christ Activity, you will find the stature of men increased to the height of six feet four inches and women to that of five feet ten, with symmetry of form in keeping with the height.

Again, let Me call your attention to the Mighty Truth that thought is the wedge of God's Energy released into action. By this, you can see how important it is to become consciously master of your

own thought. In this mastery lies full dominion. In conjunction with the mastery of thought must come mastery of the outer activity; for unless we compel the outer to live in harmony with our idealistic thought, it will pull the thought from its Height and degrade it. Why is this so? Because of long centuries of the building of habit. There is nothing hard or difficult about this; it but requires firm attention. If there are weeds in your garden, you give sufficient attention to them till they are pulled out. So it is with the outer activity. You have but to pluck out the weeds, and leave it clear for the Inner Presence and Essence of God.

Let us go a step farther, which may seem a little more subtle and yet is quite as easy, for it is necessary to recognize your thought as the molder of form. If living in the racial thought has permitted or caused the form to express age or infirmity—an inferior expression of that Mighty Energy, then We know that it has the Power to build the form into Beauty and Symmetry, and to build the perfect brain activity for expressing the Highest Intelligence.

It is vitally important for Students to recognize the difference between intellectuality and intelligence. They must understand that the great intellectual development which some acquire and are often so proud of, is but what they have gathered or

accumulated from without, and it does not have a firm foundation. However, the opposite of this is God's Mighty Intelligence, which they receive from within. It is the Fountain of Eternal Truth and has at all times an unshakable Foundation. The brain or intellect is but the vehicle that this Mighty Inner Intelligence uses. It may be taught through conscious action to express only this Inner Intelligence. As individuals of Free Will, We choose which shall act for us–the gatherings of the outer intellect or the Mighty Intelligence in Its full Capacity.

The outer or human has a peculiar subtle faculty–borrowed, of course–of using every opportunity to cause a leak in the great Reservoir of Divine Energy. For instance, mankind are condemned for the loss of energy through gratification of the sex pleasure; but I say to you, one may lose it just as easily without the outer gratification, where the thought is allowed to dwell upon the idea. It has been said that thought is the cause of all outer activity. I say to you, "Beware!"–for a picture of the lower desire may be placed before an individual, and the picture will cause the thought to act. This shows the necessity of the control of the vision as well as the thought. The vision is one activity of the attention.

Important: In the coming marvelous period we are just entering, there will not be permitted a

single negative picture of any kind, which would be in any way suggestive to call forth the lower activity of thought. This is why We have urged so earnestly that no matter how negative a thought or appearance may be, to instantly take the thought, *"There is only the Mighty Inner 'Presence' and Intelligence of God there operating."*

Whenever you are drowsy and wish to be awake and alert say, *"God is here in action! I will be alert!"* When one has had sufficient sleep, one should take a firm stand and dismiss all drowsiness. Say to such a feeling, *" 'I AM' alert and God is here in action!"*

The Inner Vision has the Power of projecting Itself to any distance. Thus you can be consciously present in two places at the same time. The brain is but the vehicle of the Inner Intelligence, provided so that you can have this experience. When mankind misused this Free Will, they drew themselves down into their dense physical bodies. One can be conscious at the center of a place and at the periphery also. This is how We in the Ascended State can use two, three, or four Bodies at one time and cause Them to act according to the necessity of the Divine Operation, and not necessarily at one given point. They may even be at four different points of the compass. In the Arisen State there is but Omnipresence, when One gets to this Height of Consciousness.

Even a seeming state of growth may be set aside when it is seen by the Great Intelligence that, by so doing, the individual can be a valuable Messenger. Therefore, do not let a conviction form in your mind of previous supposed rules of activity–occult activity. There will be certain individuals, known only to the Silent Watcher, whose entire previous creation and activity may be set aside to become an unhampered Messenger. The time will come when, if the outer attempts to intrude itself, certain Radiation will go forth from certain individuals and compel others to see their wrong activities. This again is illustrated in *The Magic Presence*.

Note: It may be possible for the Armageddon to be averted by the cataclysmic activity. That is governed by Those far beyond Us.

Silent Watcher: The Cosmic Silent Watcher may act only under the Cosmic Demand.

Sleep: It is necessary for you to have a certain amount of rest. As you get into the Higher State, you may find that there may be days or weeks while certain activity goes on–for a Messenger is sustained always during any special Activity. The "Presence," during any special Activity, is always Self-sustaining. Sleep is a complete relaxation of the vehicle. Until the atomic structure is unclothed of its density, this seems necessary so that the outer may receive the

Inner Presence and Inner Radiance continuously.

The conscious use of the realization of the Self-sustained Activity, is the unclothing action of the atomic structure. It is very important no matter what the requirement–that is, whenever the Inner Activity is expected to operate–to be strongly and clearly aware that It is always Self-sustained. If we can become fully aware that we are already in the state or condition we wish, we will then have taken the shortcut to the accomplishment. This is the remarkable Power in Vision, to feel ourselves in the state or condition we wish to manifest.

A question about the Violet Ray: "What is the specific Activity of the Violet Ray?"

Saint Germain: Use It in Its full color, which is Its normal Activity. Each Ray, having Its own dominant, natural Activity, still contains each of the Activities of all the other Rays within Itself.

The first activity of anything is to become conscious that we have the ability, through the Inner "Presence," to do what we desire to do. Without having the consciousness of being consciously able to do a thing, there is no outlet for it to act. To be conscious of a thing, gives it an outlet; and through this it can act.

We may use the Gold, Rose, and Blue Rays as a Cleansing Process after the Consuming Activity of

the Violet. In consuming the thought and feeling, when you command as the Christ, the Flame takes on whatever color is needed to balance the Activity. The Inner Intent is the Intelligent God acting, and is the True Motive or Inner Activity.

The atmospheric condition when an Arisen Master appears: A few hundred years ago, when an Arisen Master manifested, He many times came with a rumble or hissing sound, from the intensification of the atmospheric condition into which He came. In the Presence of an Arisen Master is an Intense Force. To a large extent, this has been governed in later years; the atmospheric condition of the Earth is much more pliable to the charging by a Great Presence than it was even three hundred years ago, because the vibrations of the Earth itself have been raised, making it more susceptible to the Inner Activity. The great, sudden impact of the great Transcendent Force on the atmospheric structure caused a concussion, rumbling, or a hissing sound, or flashes of Light.

The cause of a cyclone is the impact of the hot and cold atmospheres upon each other. This impact causes a whirling vortex to ensue, and the duration of the cyclone is in accordance with the force of the impact. The impact of one force upon the other starts a whirling action; for there is more or less

an activity of passing each other, and this sets up the whirling motion. In the association of any two elements or different rates of vibration, the natural activity in each is to get away from the other.

There are storms caused by vicious intelligences, and that intelligence acts within the storm. [In the story *She* by Rider Haggard, there is an illustration of this.] The Great Law has seen fit to check this activity. In past ages, tremendous things of this kind were done, which were no myth. Any storm can produce freakish things.

Question: "Where are You going from here?"

Saint Germain: I am going to Washington from here.

In South America on the great heights of the Andes where the railroad goes by, is another gigantic figure of Jesus, high up in the mountains. I assure you that whenever the slightest attention is given by an individual to such things, there is always Response—whether the person be aware of it or not.

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty Silent Watcher, We give praise and thanks for Thy Radiant Presence pouring into mankind, that Thou hast found pleasure in contacting those conscious of Thee, and that Thou hast looked upon this Center with Thy Benevolent Majesty. We give praise and thanks for Thy Omnipresent, Acting Power.

DISCOURSE XX

September 8, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: O Thou Almighty, Majestic "Presence"–Infinite Creator of all there is! Thou Dispenser of Life to all form! Thou Great Giver of Intelligence and Activity to all form! We give praise and thanks eternally for Thy Ever-manifesting Presence perfecting all Creation and drawing it again into the Perfection of Thy Mighty Self. Infinite is Thy Intelligence. Infinite is Thy Strength and Omnipresent Activity. Let the Children of men feel and know this for a certainty, that they may open the Door of their consciousness and receive Thy Mighty Strength of Life, Intelligence, and Health, manifesting Thy Perfection now. Greetings from the Silent Watcher and from the Great Arisen Host to you all.

THE DISCOURSE

As we recognize the Mighty Messengers of God and Their continual pouring forth of that Supreme Essence and Energy, so do we know there is but one

process by which They pour This forth, and that is *thought.* Thought is one of the mightiest means of Creation; and as it creates the smallest thing, so does it create the greatest. This will illustrate how necessary it is that mankind should govern their thought and feeling. Thus, they would govern all outer activity in harmonious production.

As we contemplate the use of thought, finding that it will create the simplest thing, then we must know that it will create all things. When it does not seem to do so, it is because unknown there is lurking doubt or fear. All sincere Students should analyze their thinking consciously, and see if there is doubt or fear or anything negative. If there is, find out what it is, and then proceed to eradicate it from the consciousness at once. As Students of a Mighty Truth, if we have become aware of the slightest fundamental Principles of Life, then we have learned that our thought, when held on the awareness of God's acting Presence, creates constructively with a majestic dominion.

It is so unwise for one of God's Children to sit in judgment upon another; for to do so, means that we are not exercising the full confidence in the Mighty Presence of God anchored in the Heart of every one of His Creations. For each one to talk to the Mighty "Presence" in the other, asking It to perform and

manifest Its Great Perfection in all outer activity, would be the ideal way and the correct usage of our thought, and would bring forth greater results than the outer can possibly comprehend.

To Mrs. Ballard: I have just arrived from a very definite association with France. The French are one of the nationalities to which I have dealt out the strongest force, yet I am not a Frenchman. The World is My Home. To create good is My Religion. After We have raised the body, We have forgotten there is nationality or personality. Nationality represents to a nation what personality does to the individuality. We but see where the Great Light is needed most and endeavor to radiate It there–if not through speech, then through thought that carries the Mighty Radiance to Its destination.

If Students will not take the necessary time to be still and feel the Great "God Presence" filling their minds and bodies, then they have no one but themselves to blame if they do not receive as much of the "God Presence" as they desire. The Student, having Free Will, through determination will always have whatever time is needed to still the outer and receive the Majestic Splendor of that Mighty Inner "Presence."

If one who has been physically laboring feels the necessity of rest, that one should first sit in a

comfortable position and, entering into the joyous recognition of God's Mighty Energy, feel It flowing through his or her mind and body like a Mighty Cleansing Stream. If the Students would practice this simple exercise daily, they would shortly come to the place where they could call forth a Mighty Stream, so that in three to five minutes they would feel entirely refreshed.

The assertion may sound absurd to you, but I assure you the sense of growing tired from outer activity is but a lack of joy in the thing you are doing. It may be something from racial thought or something from an inharmonious condition in the individual. Knowing the body of itself cannot grow tired, then we know the sense of being tired is a lack of joy or harmony in the consciousness somewhere. Naturally then, the first thing to do would be to still the outer and feel that Mighty Joy and Peace filling the mind and body full to overflowing, just like you would see a pail of water full to overflowing; and that Radiation would spread to those who need It. The first requisite to the use of Exhaustless Energy is a continuous happy, harmonious state of consciousness.

Most individuals have a mistaken idea that this Mighty Energy of God is something they have to pump into activity or pull out from somewhere, but I assure you It is likened unto an artesian well. When

you have struck the level of the water, it requires no coaxing to rush to the surface in a continuous stream. So it is, when we enter deep enough into the Consciousness of the Mighty Presence of God: we tap that Mighty Fountain of Energy, and we do not have to coax It at all. It rushes forth like water bursting through a dam; and we may direct It wheresoever we will, for that is our Divine Birthright and Privilege.

Desire: It seems necessary again to put forth the Mighty Consciousness that desire is the Mighty Activity of God–the motive power, as it were, by which the wings of thought carry it forth into productivity. There cannot, I assure you, be a single thing from the lowest to the highest without desire back of it; for desire is the power of the Soul trying to find expression. There are those who will tell you they have many wrong desires, but I assure you it is only because of a lack of control of the Free Will. Any full-grown human being knows the difference between letting the Energy go out into constructive or destructive channels and, therefore, can easily choose where It shall go.

It is so vitally important for the Student to have the correct understanding about desire. So much has been said–and falsely–about the Supreme Ideal being to kill out desire. To do so would be but to come into a state of apathy where you would open

yourselves to all the destructive forces there are! When you have a constructive desire backed by its twin sister, determination, knowing that each is but an Attribute of God in Action, that moment you have loosed the mightiest Power for and of Achievement.

Every experience that comes to the individual serves a double purpose: first, to turn the attention to the only Creative Source, God; second, to make the individual aware that resting in that Supreme Consciousness is the solution, instantly at hand, of whatever needs to be known. We do not receive it by throwing up our hands and screaming for help, but by taking the opposite stand and becoming so still and quiet in the outer that there is not a ripple of disturbance upon our consciousness. Then we will quickly find a solution to whatsoever is required.

In understanding the mighty power of creative thought–and thought is always creating one thing or another–one cannot help but at once feel a great freedom, for no one can prevent us thinking what we will. In the sincere recognition of the Great Intelligent God Self, we remove the possibility or power of the outer self of anyone to say or do anything that would be disturbing to us; for so long as we are resting in this Supreme "Presence," Its Mighty Radiance or Energy is constantly carrying with It the Consuming Power

of all outer disturbance.

It is only when we allow the attention to begin to be held on an expression of the outer, that we give it power to disturb us. To instantly take the stand that there is no personality–there is only God in Action–would prevent the "stinger" of ignorance from finding a landing place. Ignorance, like a hornet, always wants to use its stinger, but does not know where to find a landing spot unless you disturb its nest. And no one will knowingly do that if he knows the nature of a hornet. Divine Love is the original nature within every human being. Inharmonious feeling or activity is but misapplied energy trying to gain something by force, which it can only have permanently through kindly, harmonious action.

Love: If individuals could only recognize that God's Love is the natural motive power of their being, they would see at once how their attempt to use energy not qualified by this Mighty Power of Divine Love, must necessarily bring them just the opposite results from those which they wish. Therefore, let all sincerely open the Doorway into all expression–into all activity; and we will find our world transformed and moving within an Armor of Protection where only Light, Peace, and Harmony reign.

The first simple essential to the constant use of the mighty constructive energy is to determine to

move within the Sacred, Charmed Radiance of your Mighty "God Presence." We have often seen, through many lesser experiences, that we can do what we are sufficiently determined to do. In the determination to use the constructive power, which is God in Action, then we have loosed the mightiest Power in the Universe to act in our behalf.

The moment we become conscious of God's Energy, we set It into motion. In Its Infinite state, It is static. Consciously directed, It is dynamic. This is the reason for the demand for the *conscious* use of understanding. This is the subtle point where individuals fall into a state of apathy, and it should be avoided as you would a poisonous serpent.

The Silent Watcher: The Radiation of the Silent Watcher takes on the Quality that is needed at the point to which It is sent.

To Mrs. Ballard: Let Me assure you, you have accomplished a wonderful thing in receiving these Words to the song, "The Silent Watcher." It has drawn His Current of Mighty Creative Power; and He will use as His Messengers, the Gracious Cherubim and Deva. For the Classwork, the Silent Watcher pours His Radiation direct. His Radiation at the home of Mrs._____ was both Consuming and Energizing.

The Divine Flame: To some natures the sense

of warmth is disastrous to keeping awake. The mentality should become alert and awake with very great vividness as the consciousness is held more and more on the Divine Flame. Do not let the seeming lack of anything find a resting place in your consciousness. Take your stand that you are free right now, and feel it. When we love God enough, it causes us to enter into the "Presence" sufficiently so that whatever we wish is forthcoming.

The most important Service: The first and most important service of every human being should be his or her devotion to the Great Light.

The reason there are so many more masculine than feminine Masters in the physical octave, is because it is very much more difficult for the feminine to shut out the ever-present sense of curiosity, which comes from the fact that they constantly live more in the feeling element. Therefore, it requires a much firmer hand and much greater determination to govern that, than what the masculine has to contend with. This, however, must be completely governed by the feminine element before real, permanent progress will bless their efforts.

Occasionally there is one using a feminine body who, although delicate and refined, possesses enough of the positive masculine consciousness to govern the otherwise uncontrolled feeling. These

individuals become great feminine Masters; and it is worth all the effort anyone using the feminine form can make, to attain it.

Before fifteen years have passed, you will find the World smaller than ever. Television and the right aerial transportation will make the World like a great audience chamber. It is much nearer than most people suspect. Things are steadily progressing. There are at least forty percent more settled, normal conditions in the business world than six months ago. That is a very great gain. The price of things will be maintained at a much more normal balance.

The stock market is a disgrace to humanity when in it, one man who wants revenge against another, has a certain means of gratifying it. The entire system of everything will be changed in such a manner that individuals will be protected; and the selfish element of the big fish wanting to swallow up the little ones, will have made them so sick that they will not wish to try it again.

I would suggest that you keep up the sending of Peace and Freedom to all humanity; for where there are sincere individuals, it can be utilized to very great advantage. You cannot come into contact with the Radiation of these Great Ones and not have these things manifest.

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty Presence! O

Silent Watcher! We give praise and thanks for Thy Mighty Radiation, for the Light and Wisdom flowing forth like Rays–a Mighty River reaching out and enfolding all who are sincerely reaching to the Light, making them Thy Center of Radiation. Strengthen Thy Great and Loving Messengers to go forth, conquering victoriously in the spreading of the Great Light to mankind. Draw to them Those who can give them Great Light and the Students who can receive that Light. Thy Love enfolds and Thy Peace sustains all mankind forever.

DISCOURSE XXI

September 12, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: O Mighty "Presence," We give praise and thanks, and rejoice in Thy Mighty Radiant Presence–that Thou hast come forth to clothe America in Thy Mighty Radiant Presence and shed Thy Splendor o'er humanity. We rejoice that the cycles of time have moved forward, and this has enabled Thee to come forth from Thy Secret Chamber in the Temple of Light. Mighty One, in the Majesty of Thy Splendor, Peace, and Power, look into the Hearts of those who sincerely look to the Light. Strengthen them! Give them courage! Enable them through Thee, Mighty God within, to hasten and come forth and be the Messengers of the Mighty God Light. Speak to the Hearts of the Children of Light. Strengthen them to stand and be sustained in Thy Great Splendor.

I bring you Greetings from the Great Angelic Being who has been caused to look upon this humble effort to give forth Light, and who extends

personal Greetings to you all.

THE DISCOURSE

With the entrance of each great cycle there come certain presiding Beings of great import. You will know this Presence as a Being of Great Majesty, Power, and Light–through whom, at the height of all civilizations, has come the Power of Precipitation of Jewels of all kinds and of liquid Gold. This Presence represents the All-Seeing Eye to the Earth. Your request to know more of the Great Beings has been granted. It was through the Action of this Great Being and One from the Jade Temple whom you shall later know, that there was caused to come into form the "Jade of Ahbor." Another such twin of the "Great Jade" will appear in America. It will be publicly known of at a later period. This entirely depends upon humanity–how soon they will turn, and where, to the Great Light.

Beloved Children of the Light! Fix firmly in your minds, all of you, fix within your consciousness that the Mighty Presence of God in and about you is the only Intelligence, Presence, and Power governing the Universe. With this staunch, firm recognition and adherence to the Great Light, there is no Height you may not reach, no great service you may not render through this great Acknowledgment! It is

your right to command and compel the outer to accept the full significance and magnificence of this great opportunity.

You have reached a point where you can compel the outer obedience to the Great Light. And at this time, I say for the benefit of all Students who will take their stand and determine to serve the Great Light to the fullest of their ability, that they will receive a Mighty Sustaining Power, aside from their own effort to hold themselves steady in the Great Light! It is so foolish and childish for anyone who is sincerely interested in serving the Light to say that he cannot control his thought, feeling, and spoken word; for where the sincere effort is maintained, the greatest Assistance is sure to be given.

I congratulate you most sincerely in having drawn the Radiance and Attention that is now and will henceforth be continuously manifest to you. It is important to compel the feeling to accept the Great Truth of this, that it may not at any time waver and wonder how this Majestic Truth can be true. The accumulated good of centuries of effort is being stirred into activity in many sincere individuals who are determined to serve the Light.

The words "I can't" or "have not" are to be forever wiped out of the vocabulary of the earnest Students of the Light! When they once know the Mighty Living

Presence of God is the Life Energy flowing through their minds and bodies, they must know that there is no longer any excuse for the use of such words. These words are simply concoctions of the outer human self to try to justify itself when, by its own acts, it has shut the Door of Light to itself and its world.

Having arrived at the full stature of manhood in Christ, we should be able to put away all childishness of doubts and fears, and leap into the Arms of that Majestic Conquering "Presence" in the Life of every individual, and accept Its full Manifesting Presence. The unwavering acceptance of the Limitless Presence and Activity of God, manifest in your outer experience, is the Miracle-working Power, and has long been waiting to pour forth Its great Abundance into your use.

All human doubts and fears are fast being consumed and eliminated; and that makes it possible for this great Inner Abundance to rush forth like a mighty stream, bearing in Its Embrace the fullness of the "God Presence" into your use and experience. Consciously give full power to this feeling with all the joy at your Command: "How true and wonderful it is now, in my Life and world!"

This is an illustration of what tremendous things can be done, and what it means where one will make the sincere effort to maintain peace and harmony in

the consciousness. If each of these individuals can and will feel the full import of this great Truth, marvels can take place in their experience–and *will* take place with this full acceptance. This is not a wish to intrude anything upon the Free Will of the individual, but is a statement of facts and the Eternal Truth concerning these Higher Manifestations. When We find that there are those Children of God who will accept, in confidence, small trusts, then in time they will find themselves recipients of great and mighty trusts. No one knows his or her strength until Sacred Trusts are given into his or her keeping.

Liquid Gold: Liquid Gold is sometimes precipitated for its emanation in Healing. It is very like quicksilver, only of gold; and its structure is very similar. As a rule in contacting this denser vibratory action, it always contains a shade of jade green. In its Higher Activity the green is hardly perceptible, and in this state it takes on a shade of light rose in place of the green. Whenever intense Raising Activity takes place, there is always this observation, yet rarely is the individual conscious of it.

I trust you can, each of you, feel this wonderful Radiation about you, filling you with this joyous feeling and adoration of that Great Light. Try to feel yourself a great fountain of It, pouring forth all the time, knowing that there is but the one Mighty

Intelligence, "Presence," and Power of God acting through your mind and body. *"I rejoice that 'I AM' free, forever free, from every limitation of the outer world."*

Use for pain in the head: "This thing is nothing! Therefore, there is nothing in me that can accept it. I know there is only the Mighty Presence of God acting in my mind and body. Therefore, in God's Activity there is no pain or disturbance." Many times if you begin to contemplate a source–something causing a disturbance–it gives it power. Sometimes it is necessary to know, but now we must take the stand not to accept anything of the negative. Give it no attention, therefore no power. The attention sometimes gives a thing power that we are not aware of. Lest one fall into a mistaken attitude, if there seems any unusual activity at any time, take the consciousness, *"All of God's Activity within my mind and body is perfectly natural and normal."* This balances the outer and avoids the misinterpretation of that which is really a blessing, into becoming a disturbance.

Use this often: "There is only God in Action in my mind and body!" If there is a wrong thought about an experience, you neutralize or requalify it, and thus you lose its Blessing. In all of God's Activity in the Raising Process, it is impossible for It to contain any disturbing element unless the outer mind misinterprets

it and requalifies it as a disturbance.

Remember: To avoid this, one should at all times, in feeling an unusual vibration within the mind or body, take this attitude about it: *"How beautiful and glorious this feeling is, for I know it is God's Great Presence at work within me!"* When you begin to consciously use this Energy of God within you, you are qualifying It in some manner all the time. So it behooves the Student to awaken to the fact that he cannot take anything for granted, for he is supposed to qualify whatever passes through the consciousness. This is why We suggested some time ago the use of a Mighty Truth: *"There is no personality! There is only God in Action!"* At that time We did not think it wise to give this explanation.

Question by Mrs. Ballard: "The idea conveyed by mythology that there were, at one time on this Earth, any such beings as the Cyclops is a mistake, is it not?"

Saint Germain: At no time have there ever been beings with the Spirit of God within them, with but a single eye. Such an idea was a distorted view concerning the former state of those beings who still retained the full function of the Third Eye or Inner Sight, like the X ray. The All-Seeing Eye is the right conception of this state.

There was a time when those which are known

today as the pineal gland and pituitary body were one. They were the All-Seeing Eye. The skull or brain structure, which was of denser substance, was in nowise any obstruction to the use and activity of this Inner Eye that really looks in all directions. To the All-Seeing Eye, no form is an obstruction to the Vision. At all times the All-Seeing Eye has the form of an eye as you know it today. The greatly dimmed activity of that function, even today, causes you to sense a presence behind you as well as ahead of you.

At this previous time as the Soul drew into denser form, it required the activity of an arc, as it were, by which the two activities in conjunction stepped down the activity of this Inner Vision. This sparking broke the image of the vision, the same as an arc breaks up the current; and instead of a steady flow, it was in intermittent jumps. This causes the present intermittent activity. This became necessary as the outer form reached a certain density not wise to explain at present. If there could be a continual flow or connection of Light between the pituitary body and the pineal gland, we could see everywhere and through all things at all times. This is really the Inner Sight! This would be the same activity as when they were one—or in other words, unite them into their oneness again. When one can visualize the two as the All-Seeing Eye within, wonders might take place.

The child with the X-ray eyes: In this case the pulsation between the pineal gland and the pituitary body has become so frequent that the flow is almost continuous. In all forms where the Power of the All-Seeing Eye is used, the shape of the human eye is retained as we have it today. In any thought of this, think of it always as the All-Seeing Eye, complete, in the top of the head–taking the place of the pineal gland and pituitary body, or as having these two organs within it.

In this Eye within is the Perfect, Eternal Sight of Almighty God. A mental picture of anything, with this power back of it, must be propelled into outer form because it is God Power moving through it. This is how the images we see with our physical eyes are registered on the brain. Therefore, make your pictures within. Your eyes are the camera of the Soul. The activity of the vision in the mind acts just the opposite of the activity of the eyes, or physical sight.

The secret of manifesting things into the world without, is in using the Spiritual Power to take this picture. Then the Great Silence precipitates it into form through the visualized picture. Through the activity of visualizing, you print the form or picture upon the Great Silence; and the Great Silence, which is the greatest Power in the Universe, propels

it into outer expression and experience. Now you can understand how impossible it is for a picture registered on the Inner Silence *not* to come forth.

It is the business of the intellect and will, to hold the picture steady until the impression is taken by the Great Silence. If it is not held steady, the result is the same as if you moved your camera while taking an outer picture in ordinary photography. This is the Power of true Precipitation.

You do have all power within your consciousness to mold your mind and body or any of its parts or attributes into anything you wish. Meditate on this incessantly. Contemplate this matter of vision often enough to set it in mind–in action–and use it. This release of Truth and conviction is tremendous! Never forget it! Use it more and more all the time. This is the Inner Power that knows Its own and is waiting to do these things for you all the time. A tremendous Power has been generated here today. This conviction you now have, you can use with great power.

Warning: After I have given the Explanation of the Law and you have received the Inner Power and conviction, do not discuss it, for you scatter the Power which would accomplish the full Manifestation. You have the vision, the power, and the ability to apply this. Now do it! The Power of Precipitation is one of the mightiest activities of

this wonderful Presence who is radiating to you today. You have been shown how Precipitation through vision takes place. Use: *"Great 'Presence,' completely and entirely reveal this Activity of Visualization and Precipitation into physical form to me now. Teach me all about This, and see that I always use It to fulfill the Divine Plan, to the Glory of God and the Blessing and Service of all His Creation."*

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty "Presence," We leap forth to Thee in great devotion and recognition of Thy Presence with Us. We know, feel, and have the full conviction of Thy Presence eternally with Us, and that Thou wilt teach us the fullness of Thy Activity manifest in form.

DISCOURSE XXII

September 15, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou beauteous, overshadowing "Presence," as Thou hast come from the Secret Channel wilt Thou touch that Secret Place in the Soul, in the Heart of each of God's Children. Strengthen, encourage, and lift them into the Embrace of their own God Self within, who through the centuries in Infinite Patience has watched over them, sustaining the outer form, which is gaining its great freedom from personal limitation.

We give praise and thanks for Thy overshadowing Presence in America, governing everyone on Its surface and holding Thy Children in Its Embrace—making each one Thy great Messenger, to heal, to prosper their own world and America. O Thou Precious Jewel on the brow of the Great "God Presence," may Thy scintillating, prismatic colors shine forth like the Mighty Rainbow of Promise in the sky, filling the Children of men, causing them to stand to the Light eternally and be bathed in Thy Lifting Radiance.

Greetings from the Great Host, from the Great Radiant Presence, Cyclopea, watching in His Mighty Transcendent Power, lightening the burdens that otherwise would rest upon some of the Children of men in the coming readjustment of things.

THE DISCOURSE

Oh, that individuals might center within and feel that Great "Presence"–the Giver, the Preserver, the Solver of all things; that they might consciously anchor within that Great "Presence" with such certainty and assurance that doubts and fears could not beset them, enabling them to steadily rise in that Great Eternal Victory which must sometime, somewhere be accomplished.

I thank you exceedingly for the two pieces of music that are most useful to Us for the attunement to the Great Height and for America whom We wish to bless. I would be pleased if those who are in complete Harmony with you, would hold that the individual who can best serve the Christ alone will be made President of the Nation.

As this Work goes forward, We wish each individual to feel his or her part in the Great Victorious Activity–that they are as important to the working out of things in the Universe as the petals of a rose are to its beauty. There is constant opportunity for those who have a

joyous attitude toward this Effort, to be channels of Outpouring of this Mighty Radiation.

The Student who is sincere and is with great intensity reaching out to the Light, need never worry about making direct contact with the Ascended Masters; *for it is not the Student alone who seeks the Master, but truly the Master who seeks the Student* because there is always great need of Messengers of the Great Host of Light, who are staunch, trustworthy, and willing to serve. Such may never doubt for one moment their eventual contact with the Visible Presence of that Great Ascended Host, not only with one but many.

We have no desire to intrude this Work which We know to be a Mighty Truth, upon anyone; and anyone who cannot feel within the Heart the Truth that We give forth to strengthen and to cast out doubt and fear, should either wait or seek other channels with which they can feel perfect accord and harmony.

This Work shall go forward without interruption or interference and, as a Mighty Magnet, will draw to Itself Its own. No one can go beyond the point where their understanding carries them. Our only Desire is to bless, to strengthen, to enlighten all who come within This Radiation. We seek no one who does not come with a joyous willingness to put

aside all personal things and rejoice in the great activity of the Mighty Inner Presence of God, of which We are but the Messengers.

Those whom We contact through the Radiation are always free, and they alone must choose whom they shall serve. How strange it is that enlightened Students will discuss individuals and Activities of the Truth, and allow doubts and fears to beset them, which sooner or later make a barrier between them and the great Beauty of the Light they might so graciously enjoy.

We or Our Messengers have no thought or feeling of criticism toward the individual who cannot come with Us; and to all such, We give Our Great Love and Blessing. But this Work We are doing must stand free from criticism, fear, and doubt, in order that what We are accomplishing may be done with the least outlay of energy and without unnecessary strain upon Our Messengers. Students, through the drawing power of the outer, allow themselves to discuss this Presentation of the Truth with those who know nothing about It, many times causing an obstruction to their own beautiful acceptance of this expression of the Light. Each should know for the other, that there is only the Mighty Presence of God in Action in each one–in their speech, thought, and action; then they would avoid the subtle pitfalls

that are but breeders of disturbances. *"God in them! show them the Light unerringly!"*

You might also know concerning the political activity, that *"God's Mighty Love governs every channel of activity in this coming election, and God's Mighty Presence silences all outer action and expression, allowing the Truth to manifest in Its fullness."* Cyclopea especially wishes to utilize It as the Outpouring of that Mighty Radiance to America and to Her people. Calmly and silently know that the Mighty Radiance is spread over the entire Country, touching all Hearts and raising them into the receptivity of that Mighty Radiance. There has been an attempt to turn the tide against Justice, and We trust this will prevent it.

BENEDICTION: We give praise and thanks for the endless stream of dazzling Light enfolding this Activity and each individual in It. This Radiance goes out to those who are looking to this Presentation for the Light, and We enfold in that Great Intelligence all who can receive It.

DISCOURSE XXIII

September 19, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: O Mighty Luminous "Presence," from out Thy Secret Place Thy Radiance shines brighter and brighter; and as Thou dost encompass America and humanity in Thy great Loving Presence of Light, so We give praise and thanks for the Privilege of being Thy Messengers to carry forth Thy Thought, Thy Work, and Thy Word into the various parts of the Earth, there to be blest by Thy Beneficent Presence.

O Mighty Host of Light, as Messengers of that one Supreme Power, We give praise and thanks for Thy Ministering Presence to ourselves and all mankind. From out Thy Great Wisdom comes the solution of all things. From out Thy Great Light comes the great Consciousness that opens humanity's consciousness and is the Great "Presence," Self-sustained forever.

Greetings and Love from the Great Host for establishing conditions in which They delight. There

is a difference between musical peace and ordinary peace, as We term it. This Music is Harmony of the Spheres and carries much higher and farther than other activities, except where the thought is sent–propelled–by conscious dynamic force.

THE DISCOURSE

The old seeming myths and legends were far more true than the humanity of today are willing to acknowledge. The Gods and Goddesses of the olden times were greatly enlightened Beings whom the humanity of that period looked upon as too superior in Wisdom and Light to ever dream of becoming like Them. However, the Children of Light today, through the Inner, Propelling Power of the Individualized Christ Force, realize that there is no height, no matter how great, that one may not reach–and there, be forever Self-sustained.

Reminder: I wish again to call your attention to what was given last week on visualization and ask that you read it daily so that you get the true conception of visualizing. Contemplate it as often as you can, for I am aware that the door of your consciousness is opening to receive the full use and understanding of its mighty power. The quickening of the understanding established last week is leavening the whole loaf, as it were; and with your

cooperative, conscious effort in contemplation of its great activity, you will come more and more into its tremendous use and possibilities.

The Activity of the Light is consciously drawn about you, and the Radiation that goes forth is reaching a point of saturation, chemically speaking, at which Its Radiance runs over, as it were, like a pail of water filled to overflowing–this becomes a Fountain of ever-pouring Light, Illumination, Substance, and Power governed by Wisdom enfolded in Its cloak of Divine Love. Thus is there no uncertain activity. Be conscious of the overflowing Substance and Power flowing forth to wherever you are conscious of a need. This will become so tangible and so potent in Its operative Power, that ere long It will stand ready and dart forth like a Ray of Light wherever there is a Call or Demand.

It is well to be aware that there is no limit to this Outpouring. You arrive at the point of consciousness where this Mighty Power surges forth to fulfill the Demand, without contacting your physical body. Why? Because the consciousness reaches a Height of the Self-sustaining "Presence" where it is, can be, and will be more and more directed from the Electronic Body–which will maintain this Outpouring in calm poise and peace. The only activity required is to fix the attention upon that

which is consciously known to be needed.

Aside from this, be aware that from the Height of the Electronic Activity the Work is constantly going on, and being consciously directed from the Great Master "Presence" within. This is preparation and a very important step to the outer and Inner becoming one. When there is sufficient calm, peaceful preparation, the Wisdom flows like a gently flowing stream, carrying with It a conviction and radiance not possible in any other way.

Daily work until the tenth of October: Spend at least three to five minutes every night until the tenth of October, making your clearest visualization of the All-Seeing Eye–which is the highest, yet normal means of causing the pineal gland and pituitary body to act in Perfect Balance. This will naturally cause other centers of the body to act in harmonious accord with It. In this manner Divine Love and Wisdom are naturally caused to act upon the lower centers, raising their activity in a manner and grace not otherwise possible. This will bring splendid results.

Each Student should for five minutes in perfect quiet sometime during the day, claim the full power of perception and its full activity in his or her Life and world. This will enable everyone to have Insight and Foresight concerning their activity and affairs,

which are activities that all Students need and really crave very much. One should contemplate that one has right now the full God Power of Projection and Precipitation, and the Power of molding and manifesting the Inner Substance into whatever form is desired. This may be applied by all of you.

Here is a Secret not conceived of or known except in the Retreats, which is an exact opposite of what is ordinarily understood from the general activity of the outer: When the Inner has raised the outer to a certain point of recognition, the outer begins to rejoice exceedingly in its cooperative action. From this point on, the Conscious Effort to hold fast to the joyous desire to act within the Magic Circle, makes it far easier than I can explain to you in words. Several of you are reaching this point, for which I rejoice with you.

Warning: Each one of you should take a firm determined stand that no thought of criticism, judgment, or condemnation should at any time find lodgment in your consciousness. *" 'I AM' enfolded in the Mantle of the Master Christ; therefore I maintain my thought, feeling, and words free from all criticism and judgment."* This maintained will open Doors of wonderful Light and Activity. With this, take the stand that when you have done the best you can for an individual through Instruction

or Radiation or both, you place that one in God's Hands and insist that your outer self remain free from the contemplation of the subject. This will give a Power, Activity, and Use of the Inner "Presence" that will many times amaze you.

Hints to the Group: We feel greatly encouraged over the unusual Harmony manifested within the individuals yesterday. If this great loving, joyous feeling of one Student to another and to their Instruction is maintained, wonders may occur at any time in their midst. Several have sought the Visible Presence of one or more of the Ascended Host. This attitude maintained might enable such a desire to be fulfilled for the Group. If each can enter joyously into the acceptance of this Idea, it will be well indeed.

In contemplating the use of the True Vision, let each one demand of his or her Inner Self, unwavering conviction in Its use; for when the Vision has placed the picture desired within the Great Silence, it is positively certain to be propelled forth into visible form, the moment it has registered there with sufficient clearness. Do not have any consideration except to know that the picture is placed within the Great Silence–firm and clear; and you will not need to be concerned when it will manifest, because the Law of the Great Silence is to propel it forward into visible form the moment it is registered.

As a rule, the Student endeavoring to place the visioned picture within, immediately begins wondering if it really got there. This questioning prevents the clearness of the picture striking the Inner plate or Great Silence. When the picture is made, the only office of the outer is to know positively that it is registered in its full and perfect clearness–and then rest in that. The wish has gone forth. Know that it has gone forth and brings its visible action.

The disappearance of animals from Earth: One of the most amazing things perhaps, in all manifestation, is the tremendous power that the love of an individual has, to lift the consciousness of an animal, as is so beautifully illustrated in *Unveiled Mysteries*. It is a beautiful illustration of how the intense love of mankind for animals will soon remove all animals from the outer expression.

Metempsychosis: There was a time in the progress of humanity when the conscious division of the constructive and destructive use of the Inner Power and Energy began. Through the power of black magic, or misuse of the One Energy, sometimes a Soul was driven from its body by another; and a body of an animal was built up, and the Soul was compelled to use it. It was from this condition that the legend of the transmigration of Souls came. There has only been one period through the

centuries at which this occurred. The Ascended Host consumed and dispelled this activity forever. But the memory, which has never been erased in an etheric record, still lingers; and now and then an individual having contacted this record, keeps alive the idea that should long ago have been forgotten.

Dominion over the body: People can, *if they will only realize it,* talk to the organs or parts of the physical body just like they would to a child from whom they wished obedience. They can say, *"Now you get into perfect normal activity and see that you maintain it!"* During the time that the Life is maintained within the form, there are innumerable little workers whose duty it is to rebuild the atomic structure of the form and maintain it in perfect order. Again one can say to that part of the Life activity, *"See that my body is supple, perfect in form, and beautiful; that my hair, eyes, and every part of me glows with the Light of the Inner Activity."*

The fact and Eternal Truth is that the consciousness is absolute master of every activity of the body and can mold it into perfect activity and form. The only reason those who know this do not get their manifestations is because they do not stay on the job. If a disobedient child were destroying something beautiful and valuable in your home, you would certainly put a stop to it. The time has come for you

to do permanent work on your bodies.

The work of repairing and perfecting the body is done through the Electron. Say to the intelligent workers in your entire body, *"Get to work and see that every particle of this structure is replaced with God's Perfection."* Do this especially at night before going to sleep. Realize that you are setting to work intelligent Beings who obey you. The consciousness must be impressed upon the workers that the Perfection is permanent. The Electron is a Focus of Perfect Energy from which the workers draw their Perfection. Instead of knowing that everything we place within the body is God's Pure Substance, most of us have the idea that some of God's Substance can be harmful. The idea that any of God's Substance is naturally harmful and inharmonious to man is absolute nonsense.

To meat eaters: The reason that flesh food does not belong in the human body is because there is a certain animal quality in the natural structure of the flesh and this automatically acts from its own trained environment of activity.

Question: "What causes the change in desire for food?"

Saint Germain: It comes through the raising of the consciousness, and this quickens the activity of the atomic workers.

Very important: The force field around the Electron is naturally Perfection. The force field between the positive and negative atoms may be so charged with the force of the Electron, that it maintains a constant constructive activity. This is done by the Conscious Activity of the Thought through the Vision. The province of the Conscious Activity and the right use of Its power is to qualify this force field between the atoms with the Perfection of the Electron. The nature of the little workers is to keep Perfection. A good Affirmation is, *"See that this is renewed and maintained in its perfect activity."*

Remember always: The human mind will revert back to imperfection unless you keep a death-like grip upon it until it makes full union with the Golden Flame. Take your stand! Know you have within you the Mighty Master "Presence," and tell It to see that you are sustained in the constant activity of Perfection. You must consciously give quality and permanency of the quality to the atomic structure if Perfection is to be maintained without interruption. Command often: *"I speak to you, the conscious workers of the constructive process! See that Perfection is created and maintained in every function of all my bodies."*

Germs: There is no germ of any disease, except what the conscious mind creates. The medical

profession call this activity germs.

Phagocytes: These little workers are constructive by nature and are placed in the body to maintain Perfection; but the discord in the thought and feeling–if allowed to express in the consciousness of the individual–compels them into other than their natural activity or work.

For healing more quickly: Whenever you visualize the Golden Light acting, qualify It with Infinite Intelligence, and command these little workers to create and maintain Perfection in the mind and body. This adds a tremendous element to the Healing Activity, which is the natural action of this Golden Light. In the Light is an Intelligent Activity. When This is directed by the Conscious Command, It sets in motion tremendous Power of the Christ. Get the full realization of this fact at all times, so that you will know that this consciousness always acts according to your Demand. Instead of allowing these little workers in the body to accept destructive suggestions, by your Conscious Command you keep them obedient to their own natural perfect activity. Whenever you hold the vision on Healing, be sure to qualify it in this way with the Conscious Command.

By the use of the Conscious Command as the Christ, we transcend the Law of Growth. The Law of Growth is only in the outer activity. There was

a time when birth came through the Power of the Inner Vision creating the full form as desired by the Masters within. This is the same Power that is used today by the Ascended Host who project forms for Their own use. The Ascended Beings at this time, unless a number of Activities are required at once, usually take Their own Body for the Work. If three or four activities are required at the same time, They project that many forms through which the Energy is to act.

The Law of Growth is only a concept of the human mind that accepts the limitation of and the concept of time. The Ascended Host can send or project a form just as easily as a thought. The instantaneous action of the desire creates the form by the thought –for Their Thought Creation is instantaneous. If you wish to project your thought to a distance, you have but to clothe it with your picture. To make a form tangible to the outer senses, it must be clothed in the atomic structure.

The transportation of a body by Levitation is a much lower action than the Dissolving and Reassembling of it at a distance. The latter is a much more rapid process. The manner of transporting the objects from the Temple at Mitla to the Royal Teton, was by the Disassembling Process. This was the Method used for all in the Retreat except the Portraits. In the case of the

Portraits, We did not wish to interfere with the cohesive structure as it had been previously established, for reasons not explainable now. In passing through solid objects, things are disassembled and reassembled on the other side. In this way we keep the Inner blueprint intact and reassemble the article again according to that Perfect Pattern.

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty Infinite "Presence," We give praise and thanks for the clearness of thought and understanding today, and that Thy Mighty Intelligence is now acting in the minds and bodies of these Thy Students, Eternally Sustained in Its fullness and activity.

DISCOURSE XXIV

September 22, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: By the Sign of the Heart and Head, which is Thy Symbol of Love and Light, We greet Thee, O Silent Watcher. In the depths of Thy Great Peace and Silence, We reach forth and receive Thy Mighty Radiance filling Our lives, homes, and worlds with the Conquering Activity of Thy Mighty Presence. Out of the Fullness of Thy Active Presence comes the quickening cooperative action of the outer and Inner Life into Full Expression in the Life of each one.

We offer eternal praise and thanks for that eternal contact with Thee, and that We know that evermore Thy Master Presence is giving of Itself every assistance required in maintaining the Perfect Contact with the Mighty God Self in each, so that We may live, move, and reap the Great Reward of Eternal Peace, Eternal Vigilance–eternally receiving that Great Light more strongly each day in Our lives.

THE DISCOURSE

Within the consciousness of each one is that Eternal Vigilance on guard which warns the outer to refrain from anything that would create destructive activity, if the individual will only listen to its prompting. For any Student to yield and lower himself to vicious gossip is a violent retarding process to his or her growth. It matters not what may seem to be the appearance, no one shall sit in judgment upon another. They who yield to such childishness open their doors wide to forces more destructive than the boa constrictor of the jungle, or the tiger that would tear them to pieces. That would but destroy the outer form, while gossip, criticism, and condemnation build within the mental bodies that destructive element which takes them many embodiments to rid themselves of.

If Students receiving these Instructions cannot resist the vicious onslaught of these accumulated elements, they should withdraw from the Classes until such time as they can conquer themselves and are able to send love, peace, harmony, and goodwill to one another. Students should understand, in entering into the Conscious Action or Stream of Life, that they are or have entered into the sifting process, wherein they either rise on the Wings of Eternal Love or fall by the wayside and are

swallowed up by the dragon of the outer forces.

The Students who have entered upon the Conscious Path and wish to proceed and be blest by that Wondrous and Mighty Light anchored in the Heart of each one, should turn from criticism and judgment as they would from a poisonous serpent that would strike the poison of death into their flesh. The Students should understand that in allowing themselves to fall into this most undesirable habit, they but injure themselves. They cannot harm another who is filled with love toward everyone and all things, because the Consciousness of the Activity of Divine Love in the individual's Life builds a Mighty Armor of Protection that naught of the outer can penetrate–for God is Love and always protects His own.

The Students who have had difficulty in controlling their thought and feeling harmoniously should understand that when they have entered This Radiation every faculty of their beings is quickened tremendously. Therefore, they are more sensitive to the undesirable as well as to the good and desirable. But I cannot stress too strongly that everyone, having Free Will, has the power to govern and control how they shall think and feel. They should at all times keep this Truth before themselves.

The one who spreads gossip, true or untrue,

not only injures him or herself, but often shuts the door for those who unfortunately accept the gossip and dwell upon it. So, anyone who yields to it should understand how far-reaching it is in the injury they do themselves and their acquaintances. The conscious pouring forth of Divine Love into all situations will enable anyone who is addicted to such a habit, to find quick and complete release from all such conditions.

I rejoice exceedingly when one with great Inner Strength is able to resist and refuse the acceptance of subtly destructive suggestions, and to stand firmly with and in the Mighty Presence of his or her Glorious God Self. Keep it up, Dear Ones, and you shall hear the Bells of Freedom, of Liberty, chiming to you in the Great Rhythm of Eternal Light.

The Classes: We see and know the beauty of Soul of everyone in your Classes. They have been brought to you through the Mighty Presence of their own Divine Selves. It makes the Heart ache to think that anyone might shut the Door to the Great Blessings and Light on their threshold. However:

God alone is Great
And holds within His Hands Eternal Grace.
And as we stand strong and firm,
We will see God face to face.

A volume is really in these four lines. When it is said

that "We see God face to face," it is an actual fact that hundreds of staunch ones have experienced; for the God governing the Universe is One and the same as your own Mighty Master God Self.

It is time that sincere Students should understand that their own Mighty God Self, ever pouring Its Energy into their use, is the "He" who created all Worlds and brought all Substance into form. I admit that this is a stupendous thought, but it is true; and they who will meditate upon this simple yet Mighty Truth will find the Highest Door of their Consciousness opened, and they will be able to accept and utilize this *Eternal Truth*. It is the unfortunate teaching through the centuries that has caused mankind to look away into some distant place for this Mighty Presence of God.

It is a misstatement that no one may look upon the Face of God and live; for I know hundreds of Students of the Light who have seen their own God Self with the same clearness and assurance with which you look upon each other in your outer experience. *The God Self in you is the same God that is at the Heart, at the Helm of the Universe*. The pity is that Students think or feel this too stupendous a Truth to be realized in their individual lives; but I assure you that according to the intensity with which they recognize this Truth,

anyone with unwavering determination may see the Radiant Face of that Mighty "God Presence." These statements are neither myth nor imagination, but tremendous Truths that the Students can grasp, comprehend, and utilize with Everlasting Blessings in their outer experience.

It seems strange that many Students who have studied, and to a large degree earnestly and sincerely, do not awaken to the fact that self-correction of the outer is the simple, yet Mighty Activity that must be used. *The outer self of each one must be conquered, and there is no escaping this fact. This is what Mastery means and there is no Mastery for anyone without it.* Those who are earnest and determined will naturally receive Great Assistance, but those who will not make the sincere effort will find the Door shut to their further progress. May God bless them and show them the Way.

The Help that has been focused upon the Earth of late, through the effort of Cyclopea–the Silent Watcher–the Cherubim and Devas, and the Highest Influence from each of the Seven Planets of this System, has been caused to focus that Power upon the Earth, making the Earth as the hub of a wheel, symbolically. There are those in your Classes who will see this Activity, and I call the attention to it because it will help those who may see it.

The province of the Students of Light: The real province of the sincere Student of Light is to be able to know of the outer destructive forces generated by mankind, to look into them and see there, active, the Mighty Presence of God, consuming everything unlike that Glorious "Presence." He or she must be absolutely fearless about destructive forces or what seem to be disastrous reports.

Your visualization: As the sunrise of a brilliant morning absorbs, as it were, the morning dew or mist, so will the visualized Presence of God, held firm within what seem to be destructive conditions, have a similar effect. Thus, it is seen what tremendous Blessings to humanity may be brought out of seeming chaos; for it should be at all times remembered that the outer is but the changing, shifting quicksand of man's outer creation. Therefore it has no permanency, and it is the Privilege of the Students to become wonderful Messengers of the Light. Some will say, "But how do I find time to do this with all the outer activity about me?" I say to you that anyone who will try to, will find day by day more leisure time in which to do this great Service.

Newspapers: If every newspaper in the land would start printing in great letters across the first page of their newspaper, "Rejoice! God's Loving Peace and Prosperity are here!"–in seven to ten

days, the Transformation would be complete. However, I believe that the *Tribune* of Chicago and the *Denver Post* may be yet inspired to some such fearless activity, and they would be amazed and encouraged how fast humanity would fall in line with the idea.

The All-Seeing Eye: The All-Seeing Eye is the Presence, the Radiance, and Activity of the Mighty God Self and is really the Silent Watcher.

Learn always to reverse at once everything that is contrary to the Perfect Activity. Nip it in the bud and say, *"This is not true; I do have what is Perfect!"*

Life, Love, Light, and God are One and the same. These are just different expressions for the same Activity.

There is really never any drawing-down activity onto the physical plane. The only Activity is always a Raising of the physical by the Inner "Presence" to Itself. All activity of the outer comes from the Energy given by the Inner "Presence"; and therefore, the proof stands before you that all is a Raising Process, and what seems to be the activity of the outer is in reality the exact reverse of the Real Process: by the Inner "Presence" projecting down Its Energy, the outer is set into motion in a spiral-like Activity that draws it Upward.

As the atoms form the body or outer form of the

individual, so do individuals form the atoms in the Great Body of America or of the Christ. Individuals are atoms in the body of a government or empire.

Gandhi: Gandhi is entirely on the Love Ray.

Encouragement: There are times when encouragement is absolutely necessary and imperative, for it lifts and carries over in certain activities. At other times all is withdrawn, and the Soul is left alone to prove its own strength and reveal the impulses still within it. Know always in all trials, *"There is only God in Action in me, and 'I AM' sustained by that through all trials."* Know also, *"There is only God in Action in all my affairs, and 'I AM' abundantly supplied and sustained by that!"*

BENEDICTION: Thou Mighty Radiance of the Crystal Light! As Thou hast manifested through Thy Wondrous Messengers, so do We give praise and thanks for Thy Eternally Sustaining Power, ever pouring Its Radiance and Presence into Our lives, world, homes, and experience. Into the Heart of every sincere Student, let Its Sustaining Power flow.

DISCOURSE XXV

September 26, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Great Star of Light and Love! We are filled with great Rejoicing that Thou dost again, after so long a time, project Thy penetrating Rays of Light upon the Earth. Through Thy Mighty Quality and Power will the Mighty Light of the Christ, the "Mighty I AM Presence," find entrance into the Hearts of humanity, holding Thy Anchorage there, so that Thou mayest hold and sustain the attention until the Fullness of the Christ finds Dominion in the Hearts of the Children of Earth. We give praise with great Rejoicing, that the Mighty Creator of all things and Thou have seen fit to shed Thy added Radiance to the Children of Earth once again.

I bring you Greetings from new Friends. I bring you Greetings and Hope from the new Radiance. I bring you Love and Greetings from the Great Host of Light always.

THE DISCOURSE

One of the first things that all Students should fix firmly in their consciousness is the Truth that they cannot divest their thought, feeling, and spoken word of their creative quality and power. This, firmly held before the consciousness of individuals, will do much and will explain why it is so important that they control their thought, feeling, and spoken word.

Mankind through the centuries has made the great mistake of focusing the attention upon the human accumulation instead of the Principle of Life within the individual–the "Mighty I AM Presence," which each one really is. Even from outer observation, all who stop to think seriously must know that this Principle of Life, which we see everywhere manifest, is Eternal and is the Activity of God–the Creator of all things visible and invisible. Therefore, that Principle of Life within us is *One* in Quality and Power with the Creator of the Universe. Again, may I remind you that you have for your conscious use *all* the Qualities, Power, and Activity of the "Mighty I AM Presence"–the Godhead.

Then *never* again forget your limitless possibilities. God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," thought that which you see, into form. That same mighty inherent Quality is in your thought today.

It is your privilege to use this inherent Quality in creating Mighty Perfection in your individual world. In this Mighty Creative Presence and Principle is that Eternal, Omnipresent Opulence. By Opulence I mean money, Love, Light–the Eternal Power of Activity, the Peace and Harmony of the same Quality and Fullness that are in the "Mighty I AM Presence" or Heart of the Great and Mighty Silence, the Great Central Sun.

With your Mighty Power of Free Will, there is naught in the Universe as authority for what you shall think, feel, or say–or naught to prevent you thinking, feeling, and saying–but yourself. Then awake! O Students of Light! into the use–the conscious use–of this Mighty Power naturally inherent within you.

There is a great mistake that mankind has long made; and in bringing it to your attention, I wish to indelibly impress it upon your consciousness. It is this: through observation, the outer consciousness of mankind has observed things–creation–from the standpoint of growth, when to the Student of Light, it should be looked upon from the standpoint of Expansion. Correct understanding will wipe out of the consciousness this inhibition or idea of growth. Growth, to the outer sense, requires a short or long period of time, according to one's comprehension

or attitude toward it.

The idea of Expansion will enable the individual consciousness to feel its liberty and freedom more quickly—*now*. It is our privilege to express and use the completed, perfected form of the object, article, or substance which we wish to use. This consciousness of Expansion comes about through the recognition of the Expansion of the "Mighty I AM Presence"—the *All-powerful Principle of Life*—which animates, governs, and directs the outer form.

It is time now that individuals erase from their consciousness the idea of growth, which signifies more or less time, and enter into their God-given Freedom through Expansion. Then live, move, and *be* that Fullness and Freedom in and of all things, which is everyone's birthright!

I will make a personal effort with whoever contacts this Instruction, to assist all to erase from their consciousness the idea of time and growth, and to enter into the Expansion of that Great God Self, the "Mighty I AM Presence"—wherein all they require or wish to bring into expression and use is already within their worlds, awaiting their ability to open the Door and call It forth. Everyone whom this Instruction reaches will have the ability to do this, with the assistance which will be given. We must come to the point where the outer and the Inner

are *One;* and the recognition of this Expansion of the God Self, the "Mighty I AM Presence," is that *Oneness*–or rather the true *Oneness* will come through this recognition.

There are a few individuals who have recognized in a small way that they now live and move in their own perfected worlds. The idea or consciousness that there seems to have been a past, that there is a present and possibly a future, has led the outer activity of the mind deep into the consciousness of growth. The realization of the Expansion of the "Mighty I AM Presence" in the individual will enable all who understand this, to enter in and use this Perfect Kingdom with enormously greater speed and certainty. The Students will be able to enter more fully into Its great Use.

Beloved Students, try to realize with great intensity that this Energy which you are using every day even to lift your hand, has inherent within It the Mighty Intelligence, Power, and Activity of God–the "Mighty I AM Presence"! Not having been aware of this tremendous Truth, you have unknowingly requalified and charged It with all kinds of limitation.

Another of the great mistakes that individuals make is in taking entirely too seriously the outer appearance and, by that seriousness, giving it certain power. For instance: a seeming accident happens and the great crowd of minds says, "Oh,

that is awful," when it may be the best thing on Earth for the individual and all connected with him. The ideal of control would be for one to take the attitude of always living in the poised restraint of the emotions. To the one who will do this, it will be a tremendous blessing.

The Love Star: Today for the first time in two thousand years, the Love Star, created and sent forth to this System of Worlds by the Intelligence of the Great Central Sun, has begun to shed the Rays of Its Radiance upon the Earth; and today, the first Rays have touched the Earth.

This Radiance was present at the birth of Jesus and during His Ministry, and withdrew at His Ascension. It has again appeared and will remain for more than a thousand years. I assure you this is an Activity the astronomers will not detect with their physical instruments, nor will there be any astrological records of It whatsoever; but It is nonetheless tangible in spite of that.

Before, when this Star appeared, It held principally or dominant in Its Outpouring the Element of Love. This time Its Radiance holds in Perfect Balance Love, Wisdom, and Power; and this is a part of the explanation of why We have said repeatedly that the Christ Power will almost seem to intrude Itself, but only because of the quickening

activity that has entered and will enter into the individual's consciousness.

This is why those who misuse the Great Energy and Privilege they possess will find a tremendously quick reaction. This will become so noticeable that even the newspapers will speak of it, let alone the individual's recognition of it.

This which I am voicing to you today is broadcast o'er the land by Our secret radio of The Middle Way. Why do I say, "The Middle Way"? Because it holds in firm grasp the balance of the outer and Inner Activities.

All who grasp and make sincere effort to utilize this, will find amazing experiences awaiting them– not for the gratification of any curiosity but for great rejoicing that they at last recognize the Use of their Supreme Heritage. Those who can recognize that which has been stated relating to the Love Star and who meditate on Its Mighty Presence, will find themselves at times as though held in the Embrace of a Great Individualized Being. This will bring such a Consciousness and sustaining uplift that many times they will scarcely feel their feet touching the ground.

Do not misunderstand this statement. This will not make them less equal to cope with problems of experience, but rather the opposite; for this added

Sustaining Power will often be of great astonishment to them. This is but a small illustration of how tremendously the Power from the Love Star can be used to solve all things and make that solving permanent. Furthermore, when the conscious Power of Divine Love is used to counteract and consume that which is unlike Itself, It is the Mighty Presence and Power of God acting.

Mrs. Ballard: "I saw the Rays from a Star focused upon me, while resting. What was the Outpouring?"

Saint Germain: It was a Mighty Reality and no mistake, because of the Incoming of this Love Star; for you had been holding fast to the Activity of Divine Love.

Mrs. Ballard: "Why did I receive such a strong Current and Outpouring of Light when I was calling for Divine Love as the Healing Action, and also when I used the phrase, 'Venus, the Love Planet'?"

Saint Germain: Because you had been holding your attention upon the High Power of Venus, or the Great One who has charge of Venus. He already knew of this and was cognizant of the Love Star.

For more than fifty years the Planets above the Earth have been conscious of the Love Star, because Venus is the Conscious Assistance of the Power of Divine Love to the Earth. This directing activity will affect many, many things. It will cause a dissolving

of the discordant element on this Earth, and in no way will it intensify the disturbing reactions.

There are those who pray, beg, and plead with God, when all about them is all His Opulence to pour forth into their midst. They do not receive It because they, in their ignorance, do not know that it requires conscious preparation. Those who do not consciously prepare themselves will only receive a fragmentary part of that which those receive who have made the preparation.

Mrs. Ballard: "What is the color of the Outpouring from the Love Star?"

Saint Germain: The Activity of Its Light is almost like the play of a searchlight, on the lens of which you place various colors. Its own individual color is liquid or molten gold, but the Controlling Intelligence is constantly qualifying It according to the demand in the various localities.

This is the first time Its Activity has ever played over all the Earth. Two thousand years ago, Its Outpouring only included Judea, of which Bethlehem was the central focus.

Mrs. Ballard: "Will this Star pour out a still greater Power at Christmas?"

Saint Germain: Yes, because the consciousness of mankind is raised at Christmas, and this, through long activity, has caused humanity to feel Peace

and a Radiance pouring through them at this time of the year. So it is a tremendous opportunity to utilize any additional force that is at hand.

Mrs. Ballard: "Was this the Star that led the three Wise Men?"

Saint Germain: No. The Star visible to the Wise Men was a Radiance from the Divine Self of Jesus, which at the moment of the Ascension caught up the outer form in Its Eternal Embrace.

Mrs. Ballard: "Was Jesus' Manifestation to this Earth only a small part of His Work?"

Saint Germain: I think it well to give a much needed explanation, which your question brings out. According to the intensity of the individualization of every Great Master Presence, does that One draw from the Great Fountainhead all the Power, Authority, Wisdom, Love, and Activity that is required at a given point of action.

The question might readily be asked, "Why did the Star appear to the Wise Men, so-called?" Because in a previous Dispensation, They had been Associate Messengers of the Light and Their recognition was indispensable to the Work that was to be done.

You will notice that there were three Wise Men and Jesus made four, which was the Cosmic "Squaring of the Circle" for that Dispensation to

the Earth. This enabled that Activity to take place without interruption.

There are those questioning minds that will say, "If God is *All* and Omnipresent, why are these Manifestations mentioned of added assistance?" Because of all the fears, doubts, and unbeliefs of the outer shell, built up by humanity. Thus they would have greatly delayed the Cosmic Progress intended, by the use of their own Free Will. This Cosmic Progress must and does at all times come through on Cosmic Schedule.

An individual in his upward progress without the Assistance of an Ascended Master, may poke along indefinitely not knowing that he may reach up and, through his "Mighty I AM Presence," contact those Great Ascended Masters who have won the Eternal Victory over the Earth and its activity.

One of the great Privileges and Provinces of the Ascended Host is to aid those who discover Their Presence, and the great masses of humanity who do not. But those who do not have the certain Knowledge of Their Presence, can only receive a fractional part of that which comes to those who do have certain Conscious Knowledge of Their Existence and Assistance to the Earth.

Again, let Me call the attention of the Students to the Truth that in looking to an Ascended Master for

Assistance, it is exactly the same as looking to your own "Mighty I AM Presence"—except that Those who have passed this way and attained full Victory and Mastery, have the Conscious Knowledge of that Victory with which to assist the one not yet Ascended.

The following is a point very little understood, which so often creates fear on the part of the Student concerning the Masters of Light: The Masters at no time intrude Themselves in any way upon the individual, but do respond in a wonderful manner when the attention of the Student is focused upon Them. Their entire Work with every individual, be he a conscious Student or not, is to help him *feel* a much quicker and more personal contact with his own "Mighty I AM Presence," his Divine Master.

When a Student is fortunate enough to have Conscious Knowledge of the Ascended Masters of Light and Wisdom, and works with Them in Conscious Cooperation, it enables him or her to easily accomplish in one, two, or three embodiments what might otherwise take twelve or more to attain. Then is it not worth all the conscious effort and determination it takes to hold fast to these Great Ones and Their Teaching, to keep from poking along and waiting for the Great Cosmic Activity to prod you along and propel you forward to the place where you should be?

There has been a great lull in the activity of occult students in the last forty years because many in the outer groups and some on the Inner did not receive the visible manifestation and expression they desired. The principle reason is because, as stated in *Unveiled Mysteries*, many activities of the old order of the occult world are being transcended, and that which is transcended becomes obsolete.

This may be a shock and cause a roar on the part of some occult students, so it is up to Me to catch the roar and consume it; but that does not alter the Truth. The Dispensation or cycle which required the secrecy of occultism is closing, and we no longer need that activity. There was so much fear within the old activity, and the progress of the age was such that it required the closest secrecy concerning certain phrases of the Law; and even then, there were those who would turn and misuse them.

In the use of the Rays of Light, you have the Power to reveal without the danger of misuse, because that which the Light and the Figure of the Christ show anyone, is for the Blessing and Service of Light and Love. The Light reveals only that for which the individual is ready; and any other idea concerning It is but the imagination of the outer activity of the mind and is not the Truth from the "Mighty I AM Presence." The Light only recognizes Perfection and

cares nothing about the outer, foolish activity. As the Students hold themselves more and more in the Activity of the "Mighty I AM Presence," they *must* express more and more of Its Perfection.

I would add that you consciously place within the Radiance of this Great Love Star, every discordant thing in your consciousness and world. Be conscious that every discordant activity–individual and otherwise–is caught within the embrace of this Mighty Radiance, until every discordant activity is erased and consumed. Every time the thought of such activity comes to your mind, know that it is consumed and that you do not have to repeat it. Give your attention and adoration to the Secret Love Star and the Ascended Masters, for you cannot help but get a response–always.

Often the feeling of a band or something tight around the forehead is a Cap of Crystal, Golden Light. It is placed upon the head of an individual to hold steady a certain activity of the Radiance from that one's own "Mighty I AM Presence." At a certain point in everyone's Expansion of the Light, this is always done.

BENEDICTION: "Mighty I AM Presence," Creator and Precipitator of all manifestation, We give praise and thanks that Thy Mighty Invincible Law is now in full and complete operation in the

consciousness of these, Thy Messengers, and that all feel the full import of this. Hold each in Thy Mighty Embrace until he or she experiences the full conscious use of Thy Love, Wisdom, and Power.

(Reprinted from June 1936 *Voice of the "I AM"*)

DISCOURSE XXVI

September 29, 1932

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: O Mighty Majestic "Presence"! Thou Mighty Active Principle of God, forever endeavoring to press forward into action, into expression! Thou Wondrous "Presence," Thou Eternal Light and Boundless Wisdom, We give praise and thanks that We now and forever firmly recognize Thy All-pervading Presence in Our minds, worlds, homes, and affairs. No matter what appears, let Us stand firm in the recognition of Thy Wondrous Presence.

I bring Greetings from the Great Host to you all.

THE DISCOURSE

At the Door of the Consciousness of every individual should be engraved forever the words, *"Be yourself."* I mean by that, dependent alone upon that Mighty "God Presence" in you. No matter how wonderful the experience that comes through another channel, train the outer self to look

to that Deeper and Truer Self from whom will come that Great and Deeper Expression, satisfying every demand. The disturbance in the outer self and world, in at least seventy-five percent of the cases, is due to consciously or unconsciously receiving and acting upon the suggestions of others.

If we observe and feel the "God Presence" within, impelling us to action, we can use suggestion many times to get advantage instead of being used by it. This reference is to the outer conditions as one moves about the world in his daily vocation. Of course, this does not apply to True Instruction; for Truth is not suggestion, and we are supposed to apply Truth conscientiously and sincerely.

No adverse conditions: Be it now and forever understood that to the Student or individual who has become aware of his Mighty "God Presence" within and enfolding him, there is no such thing as an adverse condition, no matter what the appearance seems to be. No matter what the appearance of anything seems to be, with the attention fixed upon this recognition, it is impossible for anything but good to come out of every condition. You can see at once how impossible it would be for God to make a condition that would affect Himself adversely. No Student can attain and maintain his or her freedom from limitation without recognizing and applying

this simple yet Mighty Truth.

It is so childish and foolish for one, in the recognition of this Mighty "Presence," to continue to give power and authority to outer things. After Students have entered the Conscious Path, they should understand that they must keep the conscious guard for their protection, their defense, their deliverance–and know positively that God in them is the one and only Directing Intelligence.

Unwelcome thoughts: It is useless for the sincere Student to say, think, or feel that he cannot govern his thought and feeling. I assure you that at first it does take determined watchfulness; but it must be done, and there is no getting away from it. If strangers began to open the door and pass through one's home unannounced and unwelcome, I am sure it would not be long until the individual locked the door and, if necessary, placed a notice outside that only those invited might enter, and none without being announced. The same principle can be applied in governing the mental world or world of thought. We can place the sign outside of the Magic Circle of our active Life, just as tangibly as we can place it on the outside of the door of our home.

The Student can say with full authority: *"God! My Mighty 'Presence,' surround me with Thy Mighty Magic Circle, that naught unlike Thee*

may find entrance at any time. See that this is sustained without a break anywhere; and with Thy Invincible Power and Wisdom, enable me to govern and qualify eternally all thought and outer action with Thy Full Dominion."

Warning—watch this: My Heart yearns for the Illumination of the Student who keeps voicing day after day, week after week: "How am I to govern my thought? Why don't these affairs come into shape as I want them to? Why doesn't everything change about as it should?" Dear Student, let Me say this: Because in the first place, you have built it, created it in your world. In the second place, every time you say "why," "when," "where," "how," or "what," you are giving power to the old outer momentum.

Stop! Look! Listen!: Use the motto that has come forth in your outer expression in the signs on your streets—"*Stop! Look! Listen!*"—every time you are tempted to make a negative statement, or admit things less than Perfection.

Saint Germain's Promise of Help: I tell you that everyone receiving these Instructions who will take their determined stand to govern their thought, feeling, and action, will be given boundless Help and Assistance. Of course, you will understand that thought, feeling, and action are but three expressions of the one force. Instead of allowing yourself to

lament over your seeming inability to master the outer, use that energy to conquer the condition by giving it the quality you need for the solution of your problem. Say: *"By the Power of God in me, I can acquire full mastery and do it now; and I positively refuse to give power to outside conditions, persons, places, things, or activities. I have learned to know that there is only God in my Life, my mind, my body, my home, my world, and my affairs."*

In your schoolwork as a child–and most people have had their difficulty with mathematics–when adding up a column of figures, if you did not give your full attention to it, your answer would undoubtedly be incorrect. If your answer was wrong about three times in succession, your attention would be called to the fact in unmistakable terms.

So it is necessary for you to take this same determined stand, no matter what the appearances seem to be. If necessary, silently shout to yourself within: *"I stand firm! There is only God in Action in everything with which I am concerned."* I am grateful indeed that some are understanding the great necessity for self-correction and are determined to succeed. All who do this will find themselves steadily forging ahead and, time after time, have proof of this Mighty Active "Presence." This will shortly give them all the faith and courage

in the world to place their feet on the neck of the outer self and hold it always subject and obedient to this Mighty Inner God Self.

Oh, Beloved Students, why waver and wobble around any longer? Brace up! Tighten your belt! Face and conquer this outer self *now*, and go forth in that blazing Light that will draw around you to the point where you will not have to be concerned about the outer activity, by the Law of your Inner Being. It draws to you all Harmonious Action, Love, Light, and Wisdom, which you will joyously send forth like a Mighty River of Light, pouring Its Presence and Radiance over those blessed ones who have not yet gained the Fullness of the Victory.

The quick Victory: The Student who wishes to gain a quick Victory over the outer must cease lamenting the outer conditions because, in doing this, he is unknowingly giving power to the outer appearance that is holding him in the very condition that he does not want or like. Again let Me remind you, give no power to anything but God in your mind, in your business, in your home, in your world!

I trust after this explanation, that no Student will be so unfaithful to his or her own "God Presence," as to fail to recognize Its Action in everything he or she desires. The Radiance of God be with you all and help you to do this.

Phagocytes: It will not be long until the Students of this Work will settle down to commanding the little workers in every part of the body, to enable them to do wonderful things in the body. It might be a very powerful expression to use: *"Mighty Master Self within! Command and direct the little inner workers of my mind and body, and see that they produce Perfection in every organ and part; and see that this constant, constructive process is sustained and maintained continuously."*

Renewal of the body: With this Understanding it should be very easy for each one to experience *complete renewal* of the body within a year. The fact is that there is no imperfection in any part or organ of the body, which you have not placed there through your thought. Therefore, you see how easy it is to stop that wrong thought-activity and change it into building the Perfection, instead of the imperfection.

Now here we come to a most vital point: the natural, inherent tendency within the Life Principle of the Individual is Perfection, therefore constructive. So when you turn your attention to the Constructive Principle, you return again to the building of that Perfection which you had left–and therefore have a hundred-to-one odds in your favor for Its accomplishment.

Resentment: Where there is resentment toward

a person, place, condition, or thing in the outer, you are but heaping fuel on the fire and binding it closer to you. The minute people resent, criticize, condemn, hate, or blame, they are creating with tremendous speed more of the same thing to chain them that much longer in the bedraggled garments of limitation.

Gossip—this is an urgent warning: I am going to say something to you, Dear Students, that to some may be shocking, but it must be said: Could individuals see how they clothe themselves when they wallow in vicious or unkind thought or gossip, they would scream for deliverance; for I assure you, I would not stain the Consciousness of your Great "God Presence" by attempting to voice such a description. If we really know that there is only God in Action in all our outer experience, we can readily see how perfectly ridiculous it is for anyone to permit the outer to lament about anything.

For the real Student: The blessed Student who sincerely wants to know the Truth, will face it—no matter what it is—buckle on his or her Armor of that Mighty "God Presence" within, and conquer it, no matter how fierce the battle. But if at all points he keeps himself reminded that there is only God in Action here all the time, he will find the otherwise great struggle diminished a thousandfold.

For yourselves and the Students who receive this Instruction: Everything is tending to draw the Power to the topmost Center, and a wise Statement is: *"God! the 'Mighty I AM Presence'! See that the energy in my body is perfectly balanced throughout my mind and body."*

"God! See that this person, place, or condition is harmonious in action here, right now!" "Arise and go to the Father," is marvelous for business conditions especially.

For a sense of tiredness: "I absorb the Mighty Presence and Energy of my God Self, and it expresses as alertness, joy, and abundant activity in my outer Life and affairs!" "God is my Energy, expressing in my outer activity right now!"

All supply: If there seems to be an absence of anything, God in you is the Creator and Supplier of it. Instantly give the Command that God does supply it abundantly right now.

Mrs. Ballard: "Just an idea that came to me, to say: 'This is God's Diamond Palace! Now you get back to your right place in the Universe and be quick about it.' "

To Donald: It is so important to watch your feelings. I had a Student once who had a similar condition, and I told him to say to everything, "God bless you." He had remarkable results; for the continued use of

this statement is a powerful force acting and builds a condition in which everything blesses you.

Warning: I tell you, you cannot imagine until you get the Freedom of the Inner Vision, what a few moments of inharmonious thought will draw you into, in an unexpected moment.

This is another reminder: Say to your outer self: *"You know the Law. This is the wrong thing to do. You must obey if you want me to help you."* Often, it takes just a little encouragement and Inner Radiation to give the Inner Strength to rise out of a thing. The difficulty with Students, as a rule, is that they do not grab a thing quickly enough; for the first and most important thing is to refuse it admittance.

Individuals are so prone to look at the outer things as so important and tangible, when the Inner things are far more tangible.

The Tangible Presence of the Ascended Masters: There has been a very sincere desire on the part of a number of Students, to experience Our Tangible Presence; but just because they do not see Us, is no reason they do not feel Our Tangible Presence. We are just as tangible as you are to each other, but the Students do not qualify the Idea of Us with that same tangibility. We are here, but it is your consciousness that has not yet opened the Door. When you enter the Conscious Path, you must have more Faith.

You must have Conscious Knowing, Conscious Qualifying–for you are the one at the helm.

Mastery–get this hint: When one feels the "Presence," if one would instantly qualify that feeling with the Idea of the Tangible, Visible "Presence," it might do wonders. No mastership is ever gained without this. There is a constant need of recognizing that each one is the person who is qualifying this Energy. *Mastery means continual Conscious Command of Perfection*. You must take the reins now. There is no reason in the world that you should not all have Perfection in your physical bodies–right now.

For any human being on Earth to think that God will intrude His Perfection when the individual is constantly generating and using negative and destructive forces, is perfectly preposterous.

Destructive force is a form of positive force, while negative force but opens the door to some other destructive force than what one has generated for oneself. The destructive force is intensely dynamic. Constructive force is always dynamic and is a thousand times more powerful, for that is its natural element and activity. (This is in regard to a picture flashed to Mr. Ballard's consciousness, in which he was shown an activity that had begun at that time.)

The destructive activity of thought: The Ascended Masters have never thought it wise to give forth too

much of what takes place through the destructive activity of thought; but I think you and your Students are strong enough to withstand it, and I will say this much: You have all seen the golden sparks in the air. In a fit of anger, resentment, or intense condemnation, the thought clothes that atomic structure about the individual, and nature propels it forth with great force–affecting persons who might unknowingly have their doors open, charging conditions and things to an extent of which they have little conception.

This force generated goes out; and while fragments of it may find lodgment, its accumulation–through momentum–returns and hovers within the etheric atmosphere of its creator. When the above condition is about an individual, is it any wonder that things go wrong with him? That is how some great wrong or crime committed in an environment registers there with great vividness, and is why sensitive individuals going into the place or environment often feel or see–or both–the condition left there.

Mrs. Ballard: "I saw Mr. Ballard on the sand at a distance; and after he had been standing still for some moments, he moved away a few steps and stooped down. The place where he had been standing was filled with a Bluish White Light, which

did not move over to where his physical body was until some few seconds later."

Saint Germain: The Etheric Body does not always move as quickly as the physical, especially when there is a relaxed, harmonious condition of the mind and a feeling of peace. In such cases, it is sometimes quite distinct from the physical.

Mrs. Ballard: "I saw a continual movement in the atmosphere as we looked over the lake."

Saint Germain: That was the Cosmic Etheric Activity.

The Love Star: You cannot give the attention to the Love Star or the Ascended Host without getting a Response. Devotion is a wonderful way to reach through, because devotion is a form of intensified love.

The Master Jesus and others of the Ascended Host: While Beloved Jesus and others of the Ascended Host will come forth in Active Service, I think it more powerful for the Students to understand that the coming forth of this Mighty Presence of the Christ, this time, is the Illumining of that "Presence" in the individual–because It is already there.

Poise: Poise is really rest. The feelings should always be held in poised restraint. One should watch oneself always for poise in speech, feelings, and action. We should all learn to move quickly,

without hurry or irritation; this is poise in action. All Students must acquire this at some time, for they become the embodiment of controlled force.

In all Students' lives, there come times when an occasion demands speedy action; and if one is acting with poise, the mind does not become confused. Then the Inner Direction can come forth with Its attendant ability to do whatever is required. In this way the feelings are kept quiet and the mind clear to receive its right Direction and carry it out.

This is why sensitive individuals naturally, in doing work in the outer where there is no noise or confusion about them, accomplish a great deal scarcely knowing that they are doing it. The vibratory action of noise strikes the mental atmosphere, creating disturbance; and unless the consciousness takes control of it, it causes a leak in the marvelous Stream of Energy flowing.

BENEDICTION: Mighty Presence of God! We give praise and thanks for Thy Gracious Outpouring today, for the Radiant Host that are giving of Their Life, Healing, Poise, Wisdom, and Power in great unending Streams to the sincere Students who are looking to the Light. We thank Thee.

DISCOURSE XXVII

ARCTURUS' SEMIANNUAL VISIT

July 4, 1933

SAINT GERMAIN

INVOCATION: Thou Infinite Presence of all Love, Power, and Freedom! We bow before Thy Great Majestic Throne. This symbolizes America's Freedom–the Freedom of all Children of the Earth in the Cosmic Radiation of the "Mighty I AM Presence," whose seed is being planted in the minds of mankind.

So shall all be raised into that Higher Consciousness of True Freedom, Unselfishness, Love, and Adoration to God for the Great Privilege of Life. As the True Understanding of Life means and is God in Action, so may all mankind feel the Sacred Privilege of the Use of Life, and conform to that Harmonious, Loving, Adoring Consciousness of their Source and of each other–thus enabling the True and Mighty God Power to reign in all Activity, as was intended in the beginning.

Thou Mighty Arcturus! We welcome Thee, that

Thy Wisdom through Thy Mighty Radiation shall bless mankind, enlighten and uplift them.

THE DISCOURSE

ARCTURUS

In this Activity that for some years has taken place for the Blessing of America, We from the Higher Vision see the mighty changes that are taking place. While it is as yet but partially manifest in the outer activity of mankind, yet from the Inner Standpoint there is the steady forward movement that means the certain release of sincere individuals from the binding power of limitation.

This day there has taken place the Activity of the Three Times Three, and of the Seven Times Seven. For seven weeks, Seven Cosmic Rays will govern, consciously directed by Seven Beings from out the Great Central Sun. These will be held at various Points of Focus in the United States to strengthen, to bless, and to adjust that activity of mankind which is necessary to their quickening and further progress. It is not only necessary, but it is commanded to be done.

Seven other Rays are focused–one in England, one in France, one in Germany, one in Italy, one in South America, one in Mexico, and another

in Alaska. It is hoped by this to bring about the necessary adjustment and harmonization in international activity. It is only now that those in authority in America are beginning to awaken to the fact that, heretofore, they were being made pawns of and moved about by a force they did not understand, and caused to do things that they would afterward regret. This is making possible Accomplishments which We scarcely hoped for as possible.

It has been most gratifying to Us to have been able to use the "Century of Progress" as a focal point where all nations of the Earth send their representatives. So, you will understand that the "Century of Progress" Activity was not just an idea in the outer mind of a few men, but holds a deep underlying Purpose that is being utilized to its utmost. Great Ones from Venus, through Their Balance of Love and Power, are giving Great Assistance.

Private: Thursday, July 3, 1933, at twelve midnight there began a great Gathering in the Retreat at the Royal Teton. Try to put your bodies to rest by eleven o'clock so that you may participate and witness the Use and Power of the All-Seeing Eye, which has been only put into operation once every hundred years. [Note: In the present cycle, the Outpouring of the All-Seeing Eye takes place every six months, in January and July.] This Retreat

is the only place where this particular Activity takes place for reasons that you will one day know and understand. Oh, that mankind might understand the importance of holding themselves within the Harmonious Activity of thought and feeling, knowing that only in this manner can the Fullness of God's Power act. This would hasten so much the things that are to be accomplished.

To Donald: My Son, as you appreciated the aerial navigation and activity yesterday, yet will you see such transcendent activity of that kind in the coming years that you can scarcely believe possible at this time. As the power of political selfishness is broken down, it will release into use improvements, inventions, and discoveries in all lines that will step up the progress of such industries from one to two and three hundred years.

The activity of the sinister force that spread its subtle suggestions among mankind, is fast being dissipated; and We trust another war that was being contemplated will be dissipated before it can find action in the outer world.

Never in the history of mankind has such power for good been placed in humanity's hands to use, as the Power from the "Mighty I AM Presence." While this Nucleus of the intense Activity and Idea of this "Presence" seems small indeed, yet is Its Radiance

spreading beyond your fondest human conception. The Students who with determination continue to hold fast to the "Presence" and to Its Use, shutting out from the human sense all human, self-created limitation, will come to know a Freedom–a Power to radiate and project that Freedom to bless all with Its Power, in such magnitude as the outer cannot yet possibly comprehend.

It is only because the Wheels of Cosmic Progress have reached a point of Universal Rhythm, that stupendous Activities for the benefit of mankind are possible.

Warning: The individuals who become channels for destructive expression are unfortunate indeed; for not only do they destroy themselves, but they deceive their followers, leading them into the quicksands of misconception. I want you to know that I congratulate Saint Germain on the Work that He has accomplished among these few Students, and upon the remarkable manner in which He has enabled them to become aware of and use the Energy of the "Mighty I AM Presence." He said it would be accomplished and He is proving it true. How the Students are blest who are receiving this Knowledge! I trust they may fully appreciate and comprehend It. How unfortunate are those who doubt Its reality or authenticity. More and more

necessary is it for you to draw the Seal of Harmony about yourselves and your home, so that the Loving Harmony keeps the channel clear.

Great changes are taking place within the currents of the waters of the Earth; and for the first time within the history of its creation it is possible to harmonize the Activity of the waters and the land. Each of these bodies gives forth a vibratory action as yet not understood, but which will ere long come to be known and utilized; and truly can it be said now, more than ever before, that all things are truly working together for good.

Thou Mighty Seven Cosmic Rays that are doing Thy Work within the Sphere of Earth! In Thy Radiance of Pure Love, fill all the Earth, its waters, its air, its ethers, consuming the mental creation of mankind which they have generated for so many centuries–yea, cycles of time–so that the humanity of Earth may find its outer mind freed from the impact of its own creation–so that they may turn and go forth in Adoration of their own Great Light, the "Mighty I AM Presence," and there receive into themselves Peace on Earth, Goodwill to man. With all the Love of My Being I send this forth, not only in this record but in the Singing Record of the Ethers, to reach the Heart of mankind and lift it in Harmony to its Source, that it may bless and be a Blessing.

I am very pleased to have been with you again and to see how it is possible for you to generate enough love and determination to stand against the impact of the outer world and voice the Truth that makes all free. You know you must acknowledge a thing before you can receive it. Put all doubts of the outer mind aside and whip the human into obedience, and you will see abundant progress.

The outer self of human beings is the most stubborn of creatures. The human creation, by its demand for attention to the outer mind and body, holds its control; and this stubbornness has to be broken up. Each has within his or her "I AM Presence," the Power to put down all human creation and compel it into obedience to the "I AM Presence."

I shall now turn the Ray over to your Beloved Master and shall be with you again the first of the year. My Radiation is a Balancing of the Heart and the Head, or Love and Power. It is quite similar to Chananda's. In regard to the Class, My Work is Cosmic while His is Individual . The time has arrived when the humanity of Earth must come to a greater sense of Balance between those two Activities. The intellect of mankind in official positions has run away more and more, shutting out the Feeling of the Heart that would enable them to consider It and

enable greater justice to be done. Chananda's Work with the Students in assisting to balance this Activity will enable them to become Invincible against the impact of the outer world. No words can possibly estimate the value of such an accomplishment.

SAINT GERMAIN

Question: "What relation do the constellations have to the Elohim?"

Saint Germain: A constellation is, of course, much less than the Power of the Elohim. It is, in other words, much stepped down from Their Activity. But an advanced, consciously operating Being or Individual from any one of the Spheres of Activity is consciously in contact with the Elohim.

The individuals or Students who will hold steadfast enough to the "I AM Presence," will find themselves able to go forth, observe these greater Inner Activities, and bring Them forth consciously into their use. When you see through the Activity of a thing, you then have a full comprehension of it.

The "I AM Presence" has the Fullness of all Activity within Its Consciousness; but in order to bring It forth, the individual must, in most cases, have some use of the Inner Vision to release the Fullness of Its Activity.

Use the "I AM" Statements of Jesus often: " 'I AM' the Open Door to all Revelation!" " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life!" So if "I AM" the Resurrection and the Life, what else is there to take place in your Life? If you can enter into this with steady, calm certainty, you will find definite changes taking place.

" 'I AM' the All-revealing Presence of the Great 'I AM'!"

" 'I AM' the Light that lighteth every room I go into!"

" 'I AM' the Discriminating Activity of the Great 'I AM Presence'!"

We have long since learned not to pay any attention to appearances, but to go into the Heart of things and there rest.

Use often:" 'I AM' the ever-present Healing Power consuming all things that tend toward discord!"

" 'I AM' the Invincible Presence and Protection about her or him, wherever the body is!"

I shall leave My Love and Blessing "sizzling" all about you.

The All-Seeing Eye Activity at the Retreat: It is a Tremendous combined Activity at the Retreat. You may know It is of very great importance because of the shorter length of time between the Outpourings.

BENEDICTION: Beloved Nada, Cha Ara, Chananda, Leto, and Cha Ara's Mother (Meta) send Their Love and Blessings to you and also to the Class.

DISCOURSE XXVIII

ARCTURUS' DISCOURSE
ON THE
MUSIC FESTIVAL AT SOLDIER FIELD

August 19, 1934

ARCTURUS

It is Saint Germain's request that I voice to you the Mighty Accomplishment at the Music Festival last night.

May I first refer to My own Humble Efforts in conjunction with those at the Royal Teton on New Year's Day two years ago. It was then decreed that the Century-of-Progress Exposition should be a Focus for a constructive activity, which should ever expand and increase in intensity during the next one hundred years. The opening and lighting of it was the Initiatory Step that is to usher in the beautiful, magnificent Golden Age which is signalized in that activity.

This has made Soldier Field sacred ground—a Sacred Altar of Divine Activity in the Western World; and so far as humanity at large is concerned, the hub of the whole of America.

A volume could be written on all that took place and that which led up to last evening; but owing to the human sense of time, this must be greatly condensed and but an outline given.

Before proceeding with this description, I wish to call your attention to the unparalleled number of pageants of all kinds, of many nationalities, that are being held in Soldier Field this summer. These cover the period from the Ascension of Jesus down to the present time. They give acknowledgment to the Ascension which is the most vital thing and the culmination of all human experience. These pageants from the human standpoint are a calling forth of the latent memory in humanity at large and are a raising of the Essence of that activity.

How easy it is for humanity to pass over transcendent activities because of their unbelief, their lack of acknowledgment or acceptance of the True Perfection of Life; for all Life in manifestation is *God in Action*. Unfortunately, however, it is more often colored by human concepts of limitation and destructive qualities, which–through the individual's power of Free Will–everyone is at liberty to do. This ere long, however, will be greatly remedied by the setting aside of the greater part of the human Free Will, as it is known today. This will enable much of humanity to be awakened and saved from

its own destruction.

Here may I say that the Students who think they can play with the Great Law, because of their unwillingness to give the necessary Self-discipline, will find themselves unfortunate indeed if they attempt it when once having entered upon the Conscious Path. The Great Law, which does not discriminate, takes individuals at their words and feelings. Those who think they can escape this are but deceiving themselves.

The coming pageant of the Celts is really of great importance, for it enters into the vibratory action from the time of Jesus up to the present.

The Inner Activity within and above Soldier Field last night, was one of the most Divine Activities since the advent of the Kumaras into the presence of the Earth. Circle upon circle rose above the surface of the Earth and those seated within the Field. The first circle was formed by the Members of the Great White Brotherhood in their Golden Robes, being those whose outer forms have not yet made the Ascension. Next came the Ascended Host of Masters who have made the Ascension. Then came the Angel Devas and seven of the Cherubim. The circle above Them contained four of the Gods of the Mountains, three of whom you know, the other you shall know. Around these were the Archangels

of whom the Archangel Michael was the Director.

Surrounding the Core of Light within the center of the Field, extending for two hundred feet within the Earth and to five thousand feet above, were Saint Germain, Jesus, the Tall Master from Venus, and the Great Divine Director. They were the Dispensers of the Mighty Currents of Energy sent to all parts of the Earth to do Their Work with no uncertainty.

During the singing of the "Holy City," the Divine Pattern of that which is to become the Holy City upon Earth was lowered into Its position, where It shall remain until It becomes a visible, vibrant City of Light to the westward. The exact position of this I may not disclose at the present time, but I assure you, It was a Mighty Activity which will become a Mighty Reality to the humanity of Earth.

During Mr. Thomas's solos, that great vibratory action was taken up and re-echoed by a great Majestic, Celestial Chorus, whose Radiance poured forth over America like a glistening Shower of Light to consume and bless. During the singing of the Hallelujah Chorus, the entire activity was turned over to the direct dispensation of Jesus Himself.

I wish to assure you that the set pieces in color were not just a human idea; but those responsible for their presence were inspired by the Ascended Masters, principally Saint Germain, in order to

establish their renewed, powerful activity which was intensified a thousandfold or more to again act within the Life, the Soul, the Light–from the Heart to the periphery of America and the World.

The representation of signing the Declaration of Independence was to bring before the conscious attention of the Earth and especially America, its unparalleled activity upon the Earth; and *to call it to the attention of the people of America, that they might hold close to and stand by the original Constitution of the United States, which was and is a Divine Creation,* until such time as the complete Ascended Master Constitution of the United States of America shall come forth, as the advance of the Golden Age proceeds.

The Golden Eagle and the Shield represent the Height of Divine Protection for America again reestablished. The Bell of Liberty in the Power color of blue represents the Glorious Liberty and Freedom forever for America and the Earth, from all human selfishness–the instigator of which in every case is private profit. The cause has been the same throughout the ages.

The four powerful Blue Rays that formed a canopy over the Field, thought to be ordinary by the mass of humanity, represented the Fourth Dimensional Activity brought into visibility upon

Earth; and *if it be necessary for the Protection of America, the jewel in the Heart of God, then that Blazing Light as of a Thousand Suns shall descend upon Earth and consume all human inharmony and selfishness from the Planet.*

The fan of Pink Light at the beginning was qualified to serve in the entire Activity; and the Great Love Star stood above all, shedding Its Rays through tier above tier of Great Beings.

I congratulate you and this Good Brother and those many Students of our Beloved Saint Germain; and I thank you all for your earnest, sincere Work on behalf of the Freedom of America. May the Activity of these beloved Students of Light ever continue to expand until from this Nucleus, the Light of Its Radiance covers America.

I also congratulate our Beloved Saint Germain for His great Accomplishment in establishing this Nucleus and Focus in America; and *for His wonderful Love, His Light, His Work for America for nearly two hundred years, which ere long will begin to bear fruit of such perfect kind as has not been heretofore in any civilization.*

I bow in acknowledgment of His great Love, Wisdom, and Strength. I congratulate you, My Beloved Sister and Brother, for your love, steadfastness, patience, and activity for the Students that have been

and those that are to follow. Ever know that " *'I AM' the only acting 'Presence,'* " and you will find that *all* activity will conform to the *Perfection of that "Presence."* I bid you adieu but not good-bye.

SAINT GERMAIN

Your attention last night was called to an Activity of the Great White Brotherhood in which the Eucharistic Congress was used as an example for that which may follow many times in the future. The representative of the Pope, Cardinal Bonzano of Rome, did make the Ascension from Soldier Field in 1926, in a way not heretofore described. However, it is hoped that this description may be given in the next year or possibly two years. Cardinal Bonzano was and had been for many years, the Representative of the Great White Brotherhood.

The Golden Light never affected anyone's brain except in a harmonious manner, and to illumine and perfect it. It is time to take the nonsense out of the human. There cannot be two masters. Always use the Golden Light on the brain; everybody's brain needs a "Light bath" every day. The average individual only uses about five percent of his or her brain. When you begin to call forth your Eternal Divine Memory, then the vastness of Infinity is in your grasp. If you want

Conscious Association with the Ascended Masters, this human has to obey. You have to clean house and not give it its own way under any circumstances. You have to flay it alive until it does only the Will of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

Treat the brain for the Eternal Divine Memory. If you forget something, it is because there is not enough Light in the brain. Treat the mind for clear, calm Ascended Master Comprehension. It is you who must take your mind in hand and tell it how to behave. If you will let it, it wastes tons of energy. Take your brain in hand and command it to be filled with My Ascended Master Consciousness, the Eternal Divine Memory of God.

One with God is the Law. Move forward and walk in It. You will have a tremendous sense of Freedom within yourself if you will do this: Take about ten minutes each day, sit down, and talk to your "Mighty I AM Presence" something like this: *" 'Mighty I AM Presence,' listen, You take out of me all criticism, condemning blame, resistance, judging, rebellion, jealousy, self-pity, pride, selfishness, doubt, and fear. Take them out of me and annihilate them, and put Saint Germain's Self-control and Dominion in their place."* Be as faithful as you can to the healing of the distress of the physical body, but remember to spend most of your time on healing the wounds of hate.

Seven of the Ascended Host, acting from the Violet Temple of Light, sent forth Its Mighty Rays, commanding Obedience to the Inner Activity of forces everywhere acting on the physical plane. Those who can joyously accept the Truth of this Great Activity will receive very great benefit.

All acceptance of the Mighty Truth by the Student must always be voluntary. The more intense the joyous reaching out for Light and Understanding, the more is It hastened into activity in the individual's Life and world. The more one accepts the Inner Truth as a Reality, the more that one can be used as a Mighty Messenger of the Light.

Much is to be given of this Inner Truth that will strain the credulity of even the most sincere Student, so that nothing but the Inner prompting of the individual's own God within will make it possible for him or her to accept it. Nothing will be given except verifiable Truth; yet there will be many who will think some things farfetched, but that is unfortunate for them. No longer in the Mighty Radiation of this Inner "Presence" is the growth of the individual to be considered, but the Radiation will pour forth, clothing humanity in Its Radiation and holding even those without conscious understanding in Its close Embrace.

When you command as the Christ, you cause

the Inner Activity to take place which shuts out the outer. As you continue to fill your mind and body full of God, you are building an Invincible Armor.

The Radiation from the blue costumes at the Music Festival was very powerful because the Blue Ray was used intensely. The Blue Ray is always used to disintegrate the coarser or lower human element.

Lanto is always in charge of the Retreat at the Royal Teton. You will find during the next seven years specific Activity among the Ascended Masters. Those having Special Qualities will be called upon for specific Activity because of Their own Natural Quality.

Notes to the Students by Mrs. Ballard: "Say: ' "Mighty I AM Presence," take me to one of the Great Music Temples! Let me hear the Music of the Spheres and see that I record It and bring It back in the morning.' "

Mr. Ballard: "There is only one thing to be concerned about–know the 'I AM' is so marvelous that only Its Perfection can express. With all the Love of the Great 'Presence' I say: 'Bless these loved ones that they may be enabled to make within their own mental and feeling world, that condition which is required that will give them, if only once, a manifestation that will forever satisfy them fully.'

"I want to say a word right here. I want to

tell you, if you knew the nights that child [Mrs. Ballard] has stayed up all night long, working for these Students, pouring out the love of her being to you–when she talks about Discipline it is for us to get up and on the job. Saint Germain has put her through a Discipline that many of you would not be able to endure."

Mrs. Ballard: "Don't let your mind ever again tell you about anything but the Freedom and Perfection of the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' In your Hearts you do desire to be free. This outer self stands in the way until we whip it into shape. Anyone under Saint Germain's Radiation can succeed in anything he or she desires."

BENEDICTION: Out of the Glory of Thy Wondrous Presence, O "Mighty I AM," We feel, We know the Glory of Thy Radiance, Perfection, Health, Joy, Happiness, Courage, and Confidence filling the mind and body of each one of these Beloved Students, filling it so full of Thy Mighty Perfection that there isn't room for a single thing except Thee, and that Thy Marvelous Activity is Eternally Sustained. By the Action of the "Mighty I AM Presence," so fix the Courage, the Confidence, and the Power of the Ascension within the consciousness, that it lifts the consciousness above the binding effect of human things and sets all free in the Full Activity of the "Mighty

I AM Presence" in whatever they are doing.

Oh, "Mighty Presence," how deep Our gratitude that Thou art the only "Presence" and Intelligence acting. Teach each one of the Students to maintain that Love and Peace and Harmony within their consciousness, because only in that can Thy Perfection come forth. Teach the outer to become calm, at peace, and poised in its activity, for all Eternity is before Us. Let Us be grateful and satisfied, and let Us be patient until the Fullness of that "Mighty I AM" is manifest.

Glorify these beloved ones, O Great Ascended Masters of Light, Love, and Wisdom! Glorify them! Enfold them in Thy Wondrous Mantle of Peace, Love, and Light. Clothe them with Thy Mantle. Protect and hold them so close within Thy Embrace, that no human thought enters to mar the Beauty, the Perfection of Thy Wondrous Radiance which Thou art. Glorify each one in that Light, expanding and filling the body with Its Pure, Mighty Energy, Courage, Confidence, and Perfection. Glorify each one with that Perfection which transcends all human concepts, and sets each one free in Beauty, Perfection, and Service of the Light.

(The portion of this Discourse by Arcturus is published in Volume III.)

Unveiled Mysteries ..... **Volume 1**
By Godfré Ray King

The Magic Presence ..... **Volume 2**
By Godfré Ray King

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 3**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

Ascended Master Instruction ..... **Volume 4**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

"I AM" Adorations and Affirmations;
"I AM" Decrees ..... **Volume 5**
By Chanera

Ascended Master Discourses ..... **Volume 6**
By the Ascended Masters

Ascended Master Light ..... **Volume 7**
By the Great Cosmic Beings

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 8**
By the Great Divine Director

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 9**
By the Great Cosmic Being, Beloved Mighty Victory

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 10**
By Beloved David Lloyd

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 11**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain to the Minute Men

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 12**
By the Ascended Master Youth, Beloved Bob

Beloved Saint Germain's Talks ..... **Volume 13**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 14**
By the Seven Mighty Elohim

The Ascended Masters Speak on Angels ..... **Volume 15**
By the Ascended Masters

Archangel Michael Speaks on the Angelic Host .. **Volume 16**
By Beloved Archangel Michael

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 17**
By Beloved Master Jesus the Christ

The "I AM" Discourses on America ..... **Volume 18**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses on Supply ..... **Volume 19**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 20**
By the Gods of the Mountains

"I AM" ADORATIONS AND AFFIRMATIONS

Part I

"I AM" DECREES

Part II

VOLUME

5

The Magic Presence

"I AM" ADORATIONS AND AFFIRMATIONS

PART I

"I AM" DECREES

PART II

"I AM" ACTIVITY
OF
SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION

The "I AM" Religious Activity represents the Original, Permanent, and Highest Source of the Ascended Masters' Instruction on the Great Laws of Life, as first offered to the western world by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, through His Accredited Messengers, Mr. and Mrs. Guy W. Ballard.

In the early 1930s the Ballards established Saint Germain Foundation and Saint Germain Press, Inc. which under Saint Germain's Guidance, have expanded into worldwide organizations that offer to mankind the true Ascended Master Teachings on the Great Cosmic Word, "I AM"! Saint Germain Foundation strives to keep the "I AM" Ascended Master Instruction in Its pure, unadulterated form, free from any human interpretation, personal monetary gain, or proselytizing, as It is a Gift from the Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings to bring Illumination and Perfection to mankind.

Hundreds of "I AM" Temples and Sanctuaries exist throughout the world, where the Teachings are applied in "I AM" Decree Groups. The Books of the Saint Germain Series are available in many libraries, bookstores, or directly from Saint Germain Press (address below). For further information, please contact:

SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION
SAINT GERMAIN PRESS
1120 Stonehedge Drive
Schaumburg, Illinois 60194
United States of America
(847) 882-7400 or (800) 662-2800
www.SaintGermainFoundation.org
www.SaintGermainPress.com

SAINT GERMAIN SERIES
VOLUME 5
Part I

"I AM" ADORATIONS AND AFFIRMATIONS

BY
CHANERA

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

© 1937 Saint Germain Foundation
2013 Printing
Printed in the United States of America

All rights reserved unconditionally throughout the world, including foreign translation. No part of this work may be reproduced or copied in any form or by any means–graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by information storage and retrieval systems–without written permission of the publisher.

TRADEMARKS AND SERVICE MARKS OF SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION INCLUDE:
The Ascended Masters' Instruction on the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, The Ascended Masters' InstructionSM, "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, Daughters of Light®, Honor Cross®, Honor Cross Design®, "I AM"SM, "I AM" Activity®, "I AM" Ascended Master Youth®, "I AM" COME!®, "I AM" Emblem®, "I AM" Music of the Spheres®, "I AM" Pageant of the Angels®, "I AM" Reading Room®, "I AM" Religious ActivitySM, "I AM" Religious Broadcast®, "I AM" Sanctuary®, "I AM" School®, "I AM" Student Body®, "I AM" Study Groups®, "I AM" Temple®, "I AM" Violet FlameSM, The Magic PresenceTM, "Mighty I AM Presence"SM, Minute Men of Saint Germain®, Music of the Spheres®, Saint Germain®, Saint Germain Foundation®, Saint Germain Press®, Shasta Springs®, Unfed Flame Design®, Violet Consuming Flame®, Violet Flame®, Violet FlameSM, *The Voice of the "I AM"*®

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data
Chanera, 1886-1971.
["I AM" adorations and affirmations]
"I AM" adorations and affirmations ; "I AM" decrees / by Chanera.
- - 3rd ed.
p. cm. - - (The Saint Germain series ; v. 5)
1. I AM Religious Activity I. Chanera, 1886-1971. "I AM" decrees. II. Title: "I AM" adorations and affirmations.
III. Title: "I AM" decrees IV. Series.
BP605.I18 C47 1991
299' .93 - - dc20 91-20332
CIP
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-24-2 (casebound)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-27-3 (e-book)

CONTENTS

PART I

PAGE

DEDICATION xi
FOREWORD xiii

"I AM" ACKNOWLEDGMENT. 3
BROTHERS OF THE GOLDEN ROBE 7
THE DIAMOND HEART 8
LORDS OF THE BLUE FLAME 9
THE LOVE STAR. 10
ADORATIONS. 13
INVOCATIONS 17
AFFIRMATIONS 47
SALUTATIONS. 81

PART II

THE ASCENDED MASTER INSTRUCTION. 99
TO THE READER AND STUDENT 101

Decrees

NUMBER		PAGE
1.	ASCENSION	104
2.	ASCENSION EN MASSE	105
3.	ASCENDED MASTER MEMORY	106
4.	ASCENDED MASTER QUALITIES	108
5.	AUTOMOBILE PROTECTION	109
6.	AVIATION, TRANSPORTATION, COMMUNICATION, ETC.	110
7.	ANY CITY	112
8.	ANY COUNTRY–TO GIVE HELP	113
9.	ANNIHILATE LYING AND DECEIT	115
10.	ARMED FORCES	116
11.	ALABASTER CITIES (HOLY CITIES)	117
12.	APPETITES	118
13.	ANNIHILATION OF ALL GAMBLING	119
14.	ATTENTION	120
15.	ABNORMAL GROWTH	121
16.	ANNIHILATION OF ALL RED AND COMMUNISTIC ACTIVITY	121
17.	BLESSING SAINT GERMAIN AND ALL ASCENDED MASTERS	122
18.	BLESSING OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA	123
19.	BLESSING FOR OUR FLAG	125
20.	BLESSING THE AMERICAS	126
21.	BLESSING COMING CLASSES AND AUDITORIUMS	127

NUMBER PAGE

22. BLESSING TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE ELEMENTS 129
23. BLESSING BUSINESS. 129
24. BUSINESS ACTIVITY 130
25. CHARGING OUR RADIO BROADCASTS 131
26. CHARGING ENERGY IN GAS BELTS. 133
27. COMPREHENSION AND CONCENTRATION . . 134
28. CLEANLINESS 134
29. COLORS. 135
30. CHILDREN 136
31. DAILY CALL 138
32. DECREE–FOR ANY CITY AND AMERICA. 139
33. DEBT. 140
34. DIVINE LOVE. 141
35. ETERNAL VICTORY FOR ALL. 142
36. ETERNAL YOUTH AND BEAUTY 143
37. ETERNAL PROTECTION FOR AMERICA. 144
38. FEAR, DOUBT, AND GRIEF ENTITIES 145
39. FINANCIAL HELP–DIRECT 146
40. FINANCIAL–DAILY USE 147
41. GENERAL 147
42. HEART OF LOVE. 148
43. HARMONY IN FAMILIES 148
44. HEALING ANGELS 149
45. HEALTH AND LAW OF FORGIVENESS 150
46. HOURLY CALL. 151
47. INTERFERENCE WITH THE LIGHT–A. 152
48. INTERFERENCE WITH THE LIGHT–B 153

NUMBER		PAGE
49.	INTERFERENCE WITH MAKING ASCENSION	154
50.	INSANITY, SEX, HATE, JEALOUSY, ANGER, IRRITATION, CRITICISM, JUDGMENT, CONDEMNATION	155
51.	JUSTICE	157
52.	LEGAL DECREE	158
53.	LIGHT	159
54.	MINING	160
55.	MUSIC AND DANCING	162
56.	OPERA, DRAMA, MUSIC, AND ART	164
57.	OBEDIENCE TO DIVINE PLAN FOR PERFECTING AMERICA	165
58.	ORGAN	166
59.	PERFECTION IN THE "I AM" WORK	166
60.	PROTECTION FROM HUMAN SUGGESTION	167
61.	PROTECT AMERICA FROM WAR	168
62.	PROTECTING AMERICA'S ATMOSPHERE	170
63.	PERFECT WEATHER CONDITIONS AND CROPS	171
64.	PRESS	173
65.	POLICEMEN, FIREMEN, AVIATORS, PUBLIC SERVANTS	174
66.	PRECIPITATED BUILDINGS	175
67.	PENAL INSTITUTIONS, ASYLUMS, COURTS, POLICEMEN	176
68.	PROTECTION	178
69.	RADIO BROADCASTING STATION, TELEVISION, MOVIES, EDUCATION, HEALING	179

NUMBER		PAGE
70.	RELEASE FROM HYPNOTIC DOMINATION	181
71.	REMOVAL OF ENTITIES–CARNATE AND DISCARNATE	183
72.	RELEASE ANIMAL LIFE	185
73.	RENUNCIATION FOR ALL MANKIND	186
74.	READING ROOMS, STUDY GROUPS, ETC.	187
75.	RACIAL DISTINCTIONS	188
76.	SUPPLY	189
77.	STRIKE AGITATORS	190
78.	SAINT GERMAIN PRESS AND *THE VOICE OF THE "I AM"*	192
79.	SCHOOLS	193
80.	SUPPLY TO ALL UNDER THIS RADIATION	194
81.	SIGHT AND HEARING	195
82.	SERUMS	197
83.	STRIKES	198
84.	TIME	199
85.	VICIOUS APPETITES	199
86.	VIOLET FLAME	201
87.	WEATHER CONTROL	203
88.	WITHDRAW ALL DESTRUCTIVE WAR ACTIVITIES	204
89.	WITHDRAW ALL ENERGY FROM DISCORD	205
90.	YOUNG PEOPLE	206
91.	EMPLOYMENT	207

DEDICATION

This series of Books is dedicated in Eternal Love and Gratitude to our Beloved Ascended Masters, Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, the Great Divine Director, and also to the Great White Brotherhood, the Brotherhood at the Royal Teton, the Brotherhood of Mount Shasta, the Great Ones from Venus, and those other Ascended Masters whose loving help has been direct and without limit.

FOREWORD

At the request of many Students, this Book of *"'I AM' Adorations and Affirmations"* is given to the public. They are sent out with the Decree that: "All who read or use these Commands shall be held, by the Love of the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' in constant conscious communion with that Master Presence of Light within themselves."

Every time the Great Creative Word, "I AM"! is read, thought or spoken, the feeling released should be that of an exclamation because "I AM"! is the Life from the Great Central Sun announcing Its Presence through the individual who thinks, speaks or feels that Great Eternal Fiat of Life's existence. Therefore, always release that strong powerful feeling whenever you use the Great Creative Word, "I AM."

In this way, the limitless Energy of Life releases through you to fulfill your Call for assistance and Perfection.

If the Student will read these Decrees slowly and with deep, deep feeling in each word as you come

to it, you will have Instantaneous Manifestations when you can feel the meaning in each Word deeply enough.

The word "human," throughout this Series of Books, is always used to mean discordant. When the word "annihilate" is used, it always means the annihilation of discord or imperfection, for no one can annihilate God, Good, Who is Life; and the annihilation of discord can only bring Happiness and Perfection as a result to all.

This Book is charged with and carries to Its readers the Rays of Light and Love from the Ascended Masters, Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, the Great Divine Director, and the other Ascended Masters who are pouring Their Radiance through this Activity, to which Godfré Ray King, Lotus Ray King and Donald Ray King add their Triple Activity of Light and Love from the "Mighty I AM Presence" for the Illumination, Freedom, Mastery and Perfection of all who read or contact It, for America and the world.

Chanera

The first duty of the outer self is to turn to the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" and ask for orders.

"I AM" ADORATIONS AND AFFIRMATIONS

PART I

"I AM" ACKNOWLEDGMENT

The "Mighty I AM Presence" is within this Book! Let all of Earth keep silent before It and be at Peace, in humble, grateful, loving, adoring Obedience unto that blazing Light, our Supreme Source.

Keep us, O "Mighty I AM Presence," humble before Thee, positive to the world, and forever in the Service of the Ascended Host of Light.

All "I AM," or have, or ever hope to be or have is Thine, O "Mighty I AM Presence"! Come forth, in the Fullness of Thy Power! Control and hold Dominion in this body, brain, mind and will! Pour forth Thy Full Glory on Earth, as Thou art in Heaven! Do Thou so illumine me by Thy Light that there is none of me but all of Thee.

There is a "Presence" in man, and the Light from that Presence is his Understanding. That "Presence," that Light, and that Understanding is "I AM"; and "I AM" That "I AM"!

I call unto Thee, O "Mighty I AM Presence," Thou Great Central Sun, Thou Heart of Infinity! Pour forth Thy Mighty Flame of Divine Love throughout humanity and the Earth! Set the feet of mankind once again securely upon the Pathway of Light, and anchor their attention forever upon Thee, the Great Love Star in the Heart of each one! Lift their Hearts unto the Heights whence cometh all Help, and bring them back into the Happiness, Freedom and Perfection which is their birthright.

The "Mighty I AM Presence" is within this Holy Temple; let all of Earth keep silent before that Blazing Glory, and be at peace! in humble, grateful, loving, adoring obedience unto that Supreme Source.

O Presence of the Diamond Heart! come forth in the Fullness of Thy Power! Release Thy Victory everywhere, and seal all within Thy Heart, forever.

CLASS ACKNOWLEDGMENT

This Class *(Group)* is a "Temple of Light"!
The "Heart of Divine Love"!
The "Secret Breath of God"!
The "Altar of Eternal Peace"!
The "Focus of the Great Silence"!
The "Ocean of Limitless Power"!
The "Treasure Chest of the Almighty"!
The "Sun of Everlasting Freedom"!
The "Throne Room of Infinite Life"!
The "Gift of the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' "
forever!

Note: The above can be used for healing the body, as well as for the Class Work.

In the Fullness of the “Presence”
Is the Love that you require,
In the Fullness of the “Presence”
Are the things that you desire!

BROTHERS OF THE GOLDEN ROBE

Great Beings of the Golden Robe,
Transcendent Ones of Love!
Enfold all those upon the Earth
Who call to Thee above.

Guard well the children seeking Light,
Release through them Thy Power;
To those who know and need Thee, COME!
Be with them every hour.

Reveal the Glory of Thy Height,
The Victory Thou hast won,
Blaze forth Thy Full Dominion NOW,
Great Masters from the Sun.

Show all Thy Mantles of Love's Light
So golden hued and pure;
Enfold us, as we call to Thee,
And make our Victory sure!

Great Beings of the Golden Robe,
In Love's Own Sacred Name,
Awaken everyone on Earth
To LIGHT, the "Great I AM"!

THE DIAMOND HEART

O Presence of the Diamond Heart!
In Victory now I come,
Bearing the "Cup of Liquid Light,"
All Earth's battles won.
I raise my sword and now step through;
Within the Flame, I bow to You,
And You, the Heart of Light in all,
Reveal to me the Great, the small.
Upon my shoulders, blazing bright
You place my Cape of dazzling Light;
And I, at last, all blest and Free,
Know only Love, myself, as Thee.

O Presence of the Diamond Heart,
All Ecstasy Supreme;
Thy Joy now all encompassing,
My own Life's Radiant Stream,
Is ever pouring out Its Light–
All–All Perfection too;
"I AM"! Thy Presence, Lord of Life,
O Great Love Flame, just You!
In Love, in Peace, in Glorious Power,
In all realms and all space,
I hold Thy Hand, Thou Source of All,
"I AM"! Thy own Bright Face.

LORDS OF THE BLUE FLAME

Lords of the Flame, the Sacred Fire,
The Great, Great Ray of Blue!
Flood forth o'er our America,
Earth's atmosphere step through.

From Thy Great Heart of Love so pure,
Of Wisdom and ALL Power,
Blaze forth Thy Dazzling Cosmic Light,
Protect Her every hour!

Through Angel Host of Beings bright
Send forth the Great Blue Flame
To fill our loved America
With Victory, through "I AM"!

That Mighty Glorious Sacred Name,
For all Eternity,
Shall evermore now fill the Earth,
Till all mankind is Free!

"I AM"! says Life to all that is;
"I AM"! Love's Gift to all;
"I AM"! the Mighty Flame of Blue,
"I AM"! Its Cosmic Call!

THE LOVE STAR

THE LOVE STAR–*"The Secret"*

Love Star, Love Star, Love Star bright,
Love Star, Love Star, blaze through us Thy Might;
Love Star, Love Star, our own Hearts' Light!
Love Star, Love Star, enfold us tonight.

THE LOVE STAR–*"The Call"*

O Love Star! we call Thee,
Thou Jewel from the Sun,
O Heart of Creation,
Thou Glorious One!
Come now in Thy Splendor,
Flash forth Thy Great Flame,
Burst all bonds asunder,
Speak forth the Great Name!
Declare now Thy Victory
And set this Earth Free;
Reveal Thy Dominion,
Thyself let all see.

From Thy Blazing Altar,
Light's Greeting first came,
The Voice of God's Presence,
Almighty, "I AM"!

THE LOVE STAR–*"The Presence"*

The Love Star–His Presence!
All silent, serene,
In Glory transcendent
While blessing the scene;
Stands radiant with Power
Its Rays pulsing bright,
Chaste ribbons of silver
Adorning the night;
Caressing, encircling,
Enfolding the sod;
Light! tying the Earth to the
Feet of her God!
The Master Christ Presence,
Incarnate in man;
The Source of all Freedom,
The Blest Word, "I AM"!

THE LOVE STAR–"*The ALL*"

The Love Star, the Flame-breath,
The Great Heart in all,
Comes forth in Its Splendor
To answer each call;
Reveals now Its Vict'ry,
In all Realms Its Light,
Clothes us in Its Glory
And Radiance bright;
Let all then surrender
Their might and their power,
Through loving obedience
Be raised *now* this hour–
Forevermore Master!
Eternally free,
The Blest "I AM Presence,"
The Great Cosmic Key.

ADORATIONS

THE LOVE STAR–*"The Secret"*

Love Star, Love Star, Love Star bright,
Love Star, Love Star, blaze through us Thy Might;
Love Star, Love Star, our own Hearts' Light!
Love Star, Love Star, enfold us tonight.

THE GRAIL

We, as One, offer ourselves as a Grail, a Crystal Cup of Thy Mighty Presence, O "Beloved I AM"! Keep It filled full to overflowing with Thy Glorious Life! Pour out through us Thy Mighty Love and Light, letting It flow forth as an ocean of Thy Blazing Essence, raising all into Thy Limitless Perfection forever.

ENFOLDED

I wear pure golden sandals
With ribbons of Light,
A crown made of Sun Rays,
A cloak of God's Might.
I carry a Scepter,
My Focus of Power;
I pour forth the Pure Christ
Each moment, each hour.

Note: We offer the following poem in Love and Adoration to our Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain, for whom we call forth the Infinite Eternal Light and Love from the "Mighty I AM Presence," to bless Him with Its Mightiest Eternal Victory for the wonderful Gift of Himself to the Children of Light, that they, too, may manifest the same Perfection and Freedom which He is.

THE ASCENDED MASTER, SAINT GERMAIN

O Blest Saint Germain, Dear,
Thou Holy Great One,
We love Thee and bless Thee,
Thou God from the Sun.

We feel Thee and see Thee,
The Work Thou hast done,
For the Cup Thou dost carry
O'erflows from the "ONE."

We praise Thee and greet Thee,
Thou Great Lord of Light,
And raise now the Scepter
To Thy glorious Height.

We wield all Love's Power,
Love's Wisdom and Might;
Blaze through us forever
Thy Flame, Dazzling Bright.

Let all my Love flow back to Thee,
Thou Holy, Great God Flame of me!
Expand Thy Light and set me Free,
Let me Thyself forever *Be!*

Thou Adorable Supreme "I AM"! expand, expand, and again expand Thy Light in Eternal Glory through me.

"Beloved I AM Presence"! I offer my service to Thee in the capacity for which I am best fitted.

O "Mighty I AM Presence"! I love Thee, I bless Thee for the joy of Thy Glorious Light that lifts me beyond my outer self.

You have the Opulence of the Universe to draw from!

INVOCATIONS

THE LOVE STAR–*"The Call"*

O Love Star! we call Thee,
Thou Jewel from the Sun,
O Heart of Creation,
Thou Glorious One!
Come now in Thy Splendor,
Flash forth Thy Great Flame,
Burst all bonds asunder,
Speak forth the Great Name!
Declare now Thy Victory
And set this Earth Free;
Reveal Thy Dominion,
Thyself let all see.
From Thy Blazing Altar
Light's Greeting first came,
The Voice of God's Presence,
Almighty, "I AM"!

Open, O Thou World-sustaining Sun, the entrance unto Truth! Hidden by the bars of Dazzling Light, soften the Radiation of Thy Illuminating Splendor, that we may behold Thy True Being. From the unreal lead us on to the Real, and unveil the human creation of the physical world, that we may know the Victory of the Ascension.

My "Mighty I AM Presence"! Let me hear Thee and see Thee and feel Thee, and let me hold Thy Hand. Come! walk with me and talk with me. Oh, let me understand, know and remember all Reality. Let me forget all unreality and know myself as Thee and Thyself in me, as all of God's Great Blazing Light, for all Eternity.

RAISE US!

Raise us! Raise us! Raise us!
O Great "I AM" to Thee.
Raise us! Raise us! Raise us!
And set us ever Free.
Raise us! Raise us! Raise us!
To Thy Great Heights Divine.
Raise us! Raise us! Raise us!
We are forever Thine.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! project into this condition Thy Mighty Ascended Master Miracle-working Lightning of Divine Love. Blast everything human, its cause and effect into annihilation forever, and see that only Thy Miracles of Eternal Peace, Love, Harmony, Illumination, Protection and Perfection ever come out of it to all concerned.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth this instant and charge this entire condition *(person, place or thing)* with the Fullness of Thyself! Project into it Thy Miracle-working Lightning of Divine Love and compel only Ascended Master Miracles of Perfection to come out of it to everyone; and keep them eternally sustained and ever expanding.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come through me! Do this thing perfectly! and see that I expand Thy Perfection, forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take me into your Heart tonight while my body sleeps! Instruct me in the fullness of the Ascended Masters' Understanding of the "I AM Presence"! See that I bring back that Instruction clearly into all my outer activity when I awaken in the morning, and make me always express Thy Full Perfection forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth in the Full Dominion of the combined Ascended Host, and make every educational activity a crystal clear channel through which the Ascended Masters can always work for the Purity, Protection and Perfection of the Youth of America and the world.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth and project Thy Lightning of Divine Love in Its most powerful, dynamic Activity into every educational channel on earth! Annihilate forever all teaching that is not the fullness of the Ascended Masters' Truth and Consciousness! Fill the minds and hearts of all mankind with the "Light of God That Never Fails,"

compelling Perfection to come forth everywhere to bless all forever with the "Power of a Thousand Suns."

"Mighty I AM Presence"! descend into this place! Do Thy Perfect Work and hold Thy Full Dominion here forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! sweep into this _____! Annihilate everything human within it! Release Thy Mighty Power! Compel a Mighty Miracle of Perfection to come out of it to all concerned, and keep it forever sustained by Thy Mighty Presence which "I AM."

"Mighty I AM Presence"! charge me and my world with the Violet Consuming Flame of Divine Love which consumes all that is undesirable; and keep me clothed forever with Thy Almighty Perfection.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take out of me all doubt and fear, and charge me with Thy Eternal Love, Courage, Strength, Protection, and ever-expanding Perfection.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! sweep in here, make all things new instantly and hold Thy Full Dominion forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! raise everything in my being and world into the Heart of Thy Secret Love Star and see that I abide in Thy Great Peace and Self-control forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! lock me within Thy Perfect Self-control and hold me there forever.

The "Mighty I AM Presence" is always the only Governing Intelligence here.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! turn me from that human experience! Take it into oblivion and make me forget it forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! seize possession and control of my attention! Keep it upon Thee and Thy Perfection forever, and do not let it ever wander again.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! see that I never miss or disobey a Direction from Thee! See that I do only that which expands Thy Perfection everywhere forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! make and keep me infinitely sensitive to Thee and Thy Perfection, forever in the Heart of Thy Love, and absolutely non-recordant to everything else.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take this doubt out of me! Make me see, feel and BE the fullness of this Truth and Thy Perfection forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! protect forever every Student in this Group, and all under this Radiation, and hold each one steady in his effort to reach Perfection.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take me to the Golden Temple of Light tonight while my body sleeps! Charge my being and world with Its Light, Energy and Perfection, and see that I bring back Its Full Perfection into my physical body and outer activity when I awaken.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! put me into my Perfect Work now, and make me do it perfectly.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! show me what You want me to do now, and make me do it perfectly.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! consume in me and my world all doubt, fear, jealousy, pride, resentment, irritation, criticism, condemnation and judgment, their cause and effect, replacing them by the Fullness of the Perfection which Thou art, keeping It Self-sustained in the ever expanding Light of Thy Glorious Presence.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! shatter and consume forever this discordant condition in and with _____! Annihilate its cause and effect throughout the Earth forever, and see that it never touches our lives or world again.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! seize possession of that *(or this)* mind and body! Enter in! Hold Your Dominion; and compel the attention to be anchored forever upon Thee and Thy Eternal Perfection.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! seize possession of these eyes! Look through them perfectly! Make them see and visualize only Perfection, forever Self-sustained.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take possession of and command me forever; see that nothing ever gets my attention again but Thee and Thy Perfection.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take possession of my mind, body, being and world forever! Lock them against the recognition of all human creation! Fasten my attention entirely upon Thee and Thy Perfection! Cut me free forever from the magnetic pull of Earth, the things of Earth and all human creation. Fill me with Thyself, Thy Full Ascended Master Consciousness and Mastery and hold Thy Full Eternal Dominion.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take complete control of my Being, world, and activity! and see that I make my Ascension in this embodiment; for "I AM" the Resurrection and the Life! "I AM" the Ascension in the Light!

Use once an hour:

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth, charge my being and world with the Light and Love from the Secret Love Star, and keep It eternally sustained.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! I here, now, and forever give You all Power! I give You all Obedience! Take charge of this mind and body! Prepare it to become the Ascended Master and see that I make my Ascension now.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! charge me with the Ascended Masters' Feeling and Victory of the Ascension.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! see that I make my Ascension now!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take me into Your Heart and reveal to me and through me the Fullness of Thyself, instantly, infinitely, and eternally manifest.

"Mighty I AM Intelligence"! bring this Eternal Victory of Light and Love to pass now, in all Thy Blazing Glory.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! lock my mind and feeling forever against everything but Thy full "Presence" and Its Perfect Activity, instantly and eternally manifest.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! descend into this Thy mind and body. Take full Conscious Control this instant of all its activities; and hold Thy Dominion and Victory here forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! draw me within the most Blazing Light of Your Heart, and seal me there forever, that only Your Fullest Perfection may express.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth! Charge my being and world with that Light and Love as of a thousand suns, and crowd my path with showers and showers of Blessings and Ascended Master Miracles and Victories of Light, forever.

Come forth, "Mighty I AM Presence"! Manifest Thy Mighty Miracles of Perfection instantly; and see that only the greatest, most transcendent good comes out of this occurrence forever.

For mistakes in others:

"Mighty I AM Presence"! forgive them for they know not what they do; and do Thou, my own God Flame, see that I do not do it too.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! forgive my mistakes! Come forth in Thy Infinite Power, and transmute that energy into a Mighty Ascended Master Miracle of Perfection made manifest today.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! henceforth, You are the Doer! Come forth and take command here forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take complete possession of my attention and my feelings, and fill them entirely with Thyself.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth and manifest Thy Supreme Authority of Divine Love in my being and world forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! show me Your Perfect Channel for this activity. Open it to me through Divine Love, and put me to work within it at once, producing Your Perfection forever.

Make me a new Heart, O "Mighty I AM Presence," and let me feel the Fullness of Thyself within me.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! charge me full to overflowing forever with:

Inexhaustible Strength and Energy,
Indestructible Health,
Invincible Protection,
Irresistible Divine Love,
Inescapable Prosperity,
Ascended Master Consciousness,
Illumination,
Freedom, and
Use of Thy Full Power instantly and eternally manifest.

For business dealings:

"Mighty I AM Presence"! I want the Perfection of Your World brought into mine! Take command here and produce Your Victory forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! You are the only Presence, Power, and Intelligence acting in my business. Protect and take it forward to Your Complete Success and Perfection, forever self-sustained in Blazing, Glorious Light, manifesting Mighty Miracles of Perfection, now.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! charge my entire mind and body with Thy Ascended Master Consciousness and keep It eternally sustained.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! see that the flesh of this body never again records any human quality; and keep it forever filled only with Thyself, and express Thy Glorious Perfection.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! these are Your hands. Pour forth through them always Thy Healing Miracles and Full Perfection.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! this is Your brain; these are Your hands; play with Your Mighty Perfection and produce Your Mighty Glory and Music of the Spheres!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! illumine this for me and tell me Your Full Truth concerning it.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! make me fully comprehend this which I wish to know and understand right now.

Come forth, Thou "Mighty I AM Presence"! and blaze through me now and forever "The Light of God That Never Fails."

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take me deep within the Heart of the Great Central Sun! Charge my consciousness with that Light! Teach me the Full Ascended Masters' Knowledge of the Flame; and see that I awaken with that Knowledge in my brain consciousness.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! I call unto Thee as never before! Answer Thou me with the Full Freedom of Thyself.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! put me in my own right harmonious place and sustain me there.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! I thank Thee for all the money that comes into my hands and use or that

touches my world! I accept it as Thy Messenger of Love and Balance! Charge it with Thy Purity, Love and Blessing without limit; and see that it brings only Thy Freedom and Perfection everywhere in the world.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! move everywhere before me today, and do all for me and through me perfectly!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! protect me from the human suggestions of the outer world, that I may go forth only accepting Thy Mighty Self and Thy Perfection forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! surround America forever by Thy Circle of the Ascended Masters' Consuming Flame of Divine Love, which never admits anything unlike Thee or Thy Perfection.

"Mighty I AM Presence" and Mighty Ascended Masters! come forth in all outer activity! Seize control of America, the government, her people, and her resources! Hold them forever in the Heart of Thy Perfection; and bless all with Thy Happiness and Transcendent Light.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come into this condition and solve it perfectly.

✧

Do not use your energy to condemn politicians, but say many times a day for America:

In the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," I call the Light and Love of the Ascended Masters into the White House, into the National Capital, into every State in the Union, into the Hearts and minds of all politicians to produce Perfection NOW; and bring everything into Light's Victory of Divine Love.

In the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," I charge the minds and feelings of everybody in America with Saint Germain's Ascended Master Consciousness and Perfection. God bless, illumine, perfect and set them Free in the Service of the Light forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! shatter and consume all activity of the sinister force in America, its cause and effect, replacing it forever by the Eternal Perfection of the Ascended Masters' "Light of God That Never Fails."

Mighty Ascended Masters and Great Legions of Light! fill America with that Light, Love, Protection and Power as of a thousand suns, and keep Her forever Invincible to all but Thy Mighty Perfection.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! You are the Power! You are the Intelligence acting here! Come forth and manage this outer activity now and forever with Ascended Master Management.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth and annihilate this discordant action, its cause and effect, and put Thy Divine Perfection in its place forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! seize that energy! Requalify it by Your Divine Love and Perfection; and anchor it in my world, maintaining Ascended Master Protection and Perfection for me forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! either silence these discordant people, or put them where they belong; and bless them by Thy Power of Divine Love!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth and manage this thing! Seize my attention and my feelings and hold them upon Thee forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! qualify every thought and feeling about this with the Ascended Masters' Accomplishment, Victory and Perfection.

My "Mighty I AM Presence"! Thou art my way, my protection, my defense and my deliverance from all disturbing conditions, and the instantaneous annihilation of their cause! Thou, my God-Victorious "Presence," come forth and manifest with Full Power through this mind and body forever.

Raise your hands to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and say:

"Mighty I AM Presence," come forth here! Silence that human nonsense, mentally and physically, forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come into my mind and body this day! Manage me and hold Thy Supreme Dominion, forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth! Right this condition and seal it in Thy Heart forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! produce Your Divine Love here and sustain It forever.

I call my "Mighty I AM Presence" and Saint Germain's Ascended Master Consciousness to come forth and solve this _____ for me forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth! Govern and solve this situation harmoniously forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! shut the door of my being and world forever against all human creation, and instantly annihilate all that attempts to open it.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take care of my human creation, and see that I make the Ascension now, as quickly as possible.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! release Your Love and Light as of a Thousand Suns and maintain Your Perfection here forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth! Charge my being and world every second of this day and forever with Ascended Master Perfection, instantly and eternally manifest.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! sweep my intellect clear from everything but Thee and Thy Perfection, and keep it so forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! charge my mind and body with Your Mighty Perfection forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! lock my mind and feelings forever against everything but Thy Full Perfection and Its Eternal Activity.

(name): I, the "Mighty I AM Presence," speak to Thee: Awaken Thou! into the Perfection of Life!

✧ ✧ ✧

"Mighty I AM Presence"! project Your Divine Love through me today, and forever pour out Your Full Dominion.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! command Divine Love to take full command of all my activity, and bring everything into Divine Order through Divine Love!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! charge me so full of Divine Love that every person, place, condition and thing I contact becomes instantly harmonious and obedient to Thee and Thy Perfection; and hold Thy Full Dominion forever.

Make me a new Heart, O "Mighty I AM Presence"! and keep the feeling of Thy Presence, Thy Light, Love and Victory within me forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! show me the Full Ascended Master Knowledge of everything concerning the Seven Mighty Elohim.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! make me Thy Supreme In-breathing and Outpouring of the Love from the Great Central Sun, forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! charge me with all the Perfection there is, everywhere present, visible and invisible; and keep It eternally sustained.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take me to the Great Central Sun, and charge my brain, body and world with such tremendous Divine Love, Wisdom and

Power that It sweeps everything else before It; and make me express Thy Full Dominion.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! make me always Your most dynamic Action of Divine Love in Full Ascended Master Dominion through this brain and body, forever Self-sustained.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! raise the Liquid Light in my body. Take It back into Thyself, and produce Perfection in me forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! charge my body with Thy Light, until my face becomes Radiant and Self-luminous.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! seize possession of these eyes. Look through them perfectly, and see that they visualize only Perfection, forever Self-sustained!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! I call unto Thee! Answer Thou me! Blaze through my being and world forever Thy Full Dominion! Bring everything into Divine Order through Divine Love instantly, and keep it forever Self-sustained. Take complete control of my

being and world! Manage my every activity with Ascended Master Management and compel all to manifest Thy Perfection, forever Self-sustained.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! charge me so full of Divine Love that every person, place, condition and thing I contact becomes instantly Harmonious and Obedient to the "I AM Presence."

"Mighty I AM Presence"! qualify all with Thy Perfection; and charge this Work with Saint Germain's Complete Ascended Master Consciousness, Protection and Perfection forever. I call unto Thee to come forth in the Fullness of Thy Power, and produce limitless Miracles and Victories of Thy Light forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take charge of my attention! Anchor it into the Heart of Your Light and keep it there eternally.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! show me Your Way. It seems to be my duty to do this thing; so show me Your Way.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth! Illumine this thing for me and show me the Ascended Master Way.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! lock me in Thy Eternal, Perfect, Self-control that always consumes all human qualities and habits. This instant and forevermore manage all my activities and work, with Ascended Master Perfection. Release into my hands and outer use all Thy stored-up Treasures! Keep all forever Self-sustained through Thy Divine Love and express the Fullness of Thy Victory.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take me within Thyself, instruct me, and cause me to retain the Full Memory of these Inner Instructions.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth! Lock my being and world forever against all human creation! Keep my attention anchored upon the Ascended Master Consciousness and Perfection of the "I AM," the "Light of God That Never Fails."

"Mighty I AM Presence"! God in me, is my certain Victory, and I cannot fail!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! clothe me in the Ascended Masters' Consciousness of Divine Love forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! take me into Your Ascended Master Body and teach me the use of the Light Rays, that Thy Perfection may set me Free and reign forever upon Earth.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! charge my aura with instantaneous Healing to everybody that comes into my presence, and set all free in the Service of the Light.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! Stand guard and prevent any disembodied individual from coming into my aura at any time! Let nothing touch my consciousness but the Ascended Masters and the Angelic Host!

"Mighty, Majestic, Supreme I AM Presence"! in Thy great calm, serene Dominion I rest, yielding not to any human thing.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! charge me always with Your Mightiest, Dynamic Action of Divine Love, in Full Ascended Master Dominion through this brain and body, forever Self-sustained.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come forth and charge this house *(home or activity)* with the combined Love, Peace and Protection of the Ascended Host, and hold It there forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! see that this home, this environment, and all connected with it are governed harmoniously, and that all who enter manifest only the Ascended Master Activity.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! I wash my hands of all things human forever!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! insulate my mind, body, being and world forever from all human creation.

At least three times a day, stand on the floor with hands upraised and say:

"Mighty I AM Presence"! fill me with Your Love, Power and Perfect Intelligent Direction.

If confused, simply say:

"Mighty I AM Presence"! Light! Light! Light! Let there be more Light, the "Light of God That Never Fails"!

All activity in schools and colleges:

"Mighty I AM Presence"! blaze Thy Violet Lightning of Divine Love through all educational channels! Annihilate all wrong teaching of every kind, and its cause and effect throughout the Earth! Take possession of the brains and bodies of all students! Produce Thy Purity, Thy Perfection, Thy Protection! Illumine all by the Light of Thy Truth and keep It forever Self-sustained in the Eternal Glory and Victory of Thy Love.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! give me the time to do this thing *(loving Thee)*, and make me do it in that time.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! give me this Perfect _____ *(thing or condition)* through Divine Love.

Visualize America as a Great Heart of Golden Flame, the outer Radiance violet surrounded by a Wall of Steely White Light. Make the Call:

Mighty Divine Director and Legions of Light! Fill America with that Light, Love, Protection, and Power

as of a Thousand Suns that never fail, and keep Her forever Invincible to all but Thy Mighty Perfection.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! awaken all mankind! open all channels! and see that everyone accepts the Fullness of Thy Mighty "Presence" now, and receives Thy Eternal Freedom.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! make me feel Thy Rays of Divine Love every minute.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! I thank You for Your Life, Your Energy, and all You are constantly giving to me!

"Mighty I AM Presence"! raise and use all my Life Energy in Thy Limitless Intelligent Action forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! come into my mind and body this day and manage me forever!

If you want Freedom, you must *give* it—FIRST.

AFFIRMATIONS

THE LOVE STAR–*"The Presence"*

The Love Star, His "Presence"!
All silent, serene,
In Glory transcendent
While blessing the scene;
Stands radiant with Power
Its Rays pulsing bright;
Chaste ribbons of silver
Adorning the night.
Caressing, encircling,
Enfolding the sod;
Light! tying the Earth to the
Feet of her God.
The Master Christ Presence
Incarnate in man,
The Source of all Freedom,
The Blest Word, "I AM"!

INVOCATION TO THE FLAME

"I AM"! the Eternal Flame of Life, a White-Fire Being from the Heart of God! In-breathing the Great Love Breath of the Almighty, I dwell within my Golden Ray from the Great Central Sun! Crowned with the Diamond Rays of Attainment, I abide upon my Sacred Lotus Throne of Light, letting my Love flow out unto all creation! "I AM" a Sun in the Palace of Infinite Light! My world, the Altar of Infinite Space! My Radiance, the Peace of the Great Solar Quiet! "I AM" the Undying Flame of Life everywhere, the Great Eternal Joy and Glory and Perfection of existence. "I AM"! "I AM"! "I AM"! Three times three "I AM"!

"I AM"! Elohim, Elohim, Elohim,

Elohim, Elohim, Elohim, Elohim!

Seven times seven "I AM," E–LO–HIM!

Note: Students affirm:

"I AM"! the Ascended Masters' Eternal Acceptance of this.

"I AM"! always the Majestic Presence and Miracle-working Power of Divine Love that transcends every human concept; blazing through me and to me forever all the Perfection from within Its Heart, with the Power of a Thousand Suns.

"I AM"! the Eternal Ceaseless Flow of the Blazing Light from my "I AM Presence" through my mind and body.

"I AM"! forever God-commanded.

Make your outer mind continually acknowledge:

"I AM"! through the veil now!

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Presence I desire to be, and "I AM"! the Ascended Master Consciousness of this Victory.

(Then be sure the personality does not think, say, feel, see, hear, or do anything unlike the Perfection of the Ascended Masters.)

"I AM" the "Presence" raising the atomic structure of this body to the Ascended Masters' full Illumination and Liberation.

"I AM"! the Mighty Flame of Life, raising all in my being and world into the Diamond Heart, and holding it there forever.

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Consciousness everywhere that does all things perfectly today.

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Control of all my energy forever.

"I AM"! Christ! God in Action! The "Light of God That Never Fails," in the Fullness of Its Eternal Victory and Dominion.

"I AM" the "Presence" qualifying all my feeling with the Full Perfection and Expansion of the Ascended Master Consciousness.

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Control of that habit in you, _____.

"I AM"! the Pure Electronic Body of Light, illumining every person, place, condition and thing wherever I am or pass by, and all my thought rests upon.

"I AM"! the positive, rich, full, clear, perfect, loving Voice of the Ascended Masters, and I speak only as They speak, now and forever.

"I AM"! all the vigor and resilience of Eternal Youth and Beauty, and all the Wisdom, Strength, Courage, Power and Self-control of my "I AM Presence," expressing only Full Ascended Master Perfection forever.

✧ ✧ ✧

To help others:

Here pal: "I AM"! the Strength in you that conquers that.

Here pal: "I AM"! a mountain of Light, Love and Strength in you that never fails.

"I AM"! always the Limitless Peace of the Eternal.

"The Light of God Never Fails" and "I AM"! that Light–God in Action–for God in me is always my certain Eternal Victory.

"I AM"! the instant, the hour and the day of Fulfillment.

"I AM" the "Presence" qualifying this with a Mountain of Light that casts no shadow, and in which are all good things.

Whenever you think of what you want, say:

"I AM" the "Presence" qualifying every thought and feeling about this with the Ascended Masters' Accomplishment and Victory.

I do know the Ascended Master Thing to do in this situation, and "I AM" the "Presence" doing it now, instantly and eternally victorious.

To human creation say:

No! Now you get out! The "Mighty I AM Presence" is in control here and I know it!

Know:

The "Mighty I AM Presence" is in and all about this person, place, condition or thing, and only God in action acts back to me.

Say to all disturbing persons, conditions or human creation:

"I AM" the "Presence" commanding Silence! Peace! and Obedience! to the "Mighty I AM Presence" forever.

"Mighty, Majestic, Supreme I AM Presence"! in Thy Great, Calm, Serene Dominion I rest forever, yielding not to any human thing.

"I AM" the "Presence" that never doubts, fears, questions, nor is uncertain concerning the instantaneous Fulfillment of my every Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence."

"I AM"! the Ascended Masters' Eternal Divine Memory.

"I AM"! the Guard, Self-sustained forever, that gives out only Truth and Perfection.

"I AM" the "Presence" of Divine Love and Intelligence, acting in all these Classes, and the Ascended Masters' Victory of Light eternally sustained.

I awake! I arise! I shine! for my Light is come! And the Glory of the "Mighty I AM Presence" is blazing and Invincible within me!

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Management of everything in my world forever.

"I AM"! always the Ascended Masters' Revelation, Acceptance and Use of all the Powers of the Being which "I AM."

"I AM"! always the unyielding, joyous Determination of the "Great I AM" releasing Perfection everywhere.

"I AM" the "Presence" of the Great Silence!

"I AM" the "Presence," Love, and Power in you that conquers that.

"I AM"! now the Full Confidence of the "Mighty I AM Presence" forever.

"I AM"! the feeling of the Great "I AM."

"I AM" the "Presence" that forgives and forgets all human mistakes forever and replaces them with the Infinite "I AM" Perfection, eternally sustained, in Blazing Glory and ever-expanding.

I do know the Ascended Master thing to do every second, every day, and I do it always.

There is no personality in my world today! There is only God in Action, the "Mighty I AM Presence."

"I AM" sealed forever in the Peace, Protection, Security, Love, Wisdom, Power, Supply and Freedom of the "Light of God That Never Fails."

"I AM"! the Almightiness of the Great Silence.

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Consciousness and ever-present Victory of all I desire to do forever.

✧ ✧ ✧

Before going to sleep:

Through the Presence, Power and Intelligence which "I AM," I go forth while my body sleeps, feeling and experiencing the Fullness of myself as the Infinite "I AM Presence," and when my body awakens, charging it full to overflowing with the feeling of that "Presence."

"I AM"! the Freedom of the Great "I AM. "

"I AM"! eternally God-controlled every moment, every day, in everything, and every way.

Because "I AM" Thee and Thou art me, "I AM" Protected, Illumined, Supplied and Free!

What is that to me? I follow Thee, Thou Infinite "Almighty I AM Presence" forever!

Peace! Peace! Peace! Be still! "I AM"! Perfect Obedience to my Inner Will.

My eyes are the Eyes of the "Mighty I AM Presence." I see all things and through all things perfectly, and I see Perfection everywhere.

My ears are the Ears of the "Mighty I AM Presence." I listen only to the Voice of my "I AM Presence," accept only Its Truth, and hear only the Music of the Spheres perfectly forever.

The Light of the "I AM" is Mighty and does prevail, and I feel Its Victorious, Majestic Presence controlling at all times within me.

"I AM"! the Pure, Crystal Clear Mind of God the "Mighty I AM Presence" in that *(or this)* brain and

body, maintaining Ascended Master Consciousness and Dominion there forever!

"I AM"! the Pure Sight of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," and I see Perfection everywhere.

"I AM" the "Presence" that does not take on suggestions from anybody or anything about me, but God! Good!

"I AM" the "Presence" that can and does clear all human concepts of mankind permanently everywhere I go, because "I AM"! God in Action.

"I AM" the "Presence" refusing all human interference forever with this Work and Light of the "I AM Presence" in ourselves, the Students, or anything under this Radiation, in America and the world.

"I AM"! always the Miracle-working Presence in everything I desire to have done.

"I AM"! always Perfect Poise that controls everything instantly and harmoniously through Divine Love.

"I AM" the "Presence" that is always proof against any and every sudden disturbance forever.

"I AM" the "Presence" who is never disturbed or off guard.

Acknowledge often:

"I AM" the "Presence," commanding a Gigantic Ascended Miracle of Perfection to come out of every situation through Divine Love.

"I AM"! the Pure Mind of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" forever!

"I AM"! the Pure Love of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence"!

"I AM"! the Pure Feeling of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence"!

"I AM"! the Pure Speech of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence"!

"I AM"! the Pure Sight of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence"!

"I AM"! the Pure Hearing of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence"! Forever, forever, and forever.

"I AM"! the Resurrection, the Life, the Health, and the Light of my body, made manifest in and through my flesh today!

"I AM"! LIGHT, LIGHT, LIGHT! ALL LIGHT! This is the Master Record upon which humanity was modeled in the beginning, the Image and Likeness of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence."

"I AM"! the positive, poised, peaceful, loving control of this whole situation forever.

"I AM" the Conquering "Presence." I command this "Presence" to take control of all my affairs and produce Perfection always.

"I AM" the Controlling, Harmonizing "Presence" everywhere I move and of everything to which my thought is directed, bringing all into Divine Order through Divine Love.

"I AM"! come within the Stillness of Thy Heart! my "Mighty Majestic I AM Presence"! Keep me sealed in It forever, that only Thy Full Perfection shall always express.

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Control and Qualification of all the energy of my being and world, forever manifest in Full Power with the speed of thought.

I go forth this day with the tread of a Mighty Conqueror, Lord of Life and Victor over death and hell, Glorious, Supreme in the Great God Flame of Life, and "I AM"! Free! Forever Free!

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Payment of this *(of every)* bill or obligation, instantly and eternally manifest through Divine Love.

"I AM"! the inescapable, inexhaustible Riches of God flowing into my hands and use today, manifest with Full Power, as a glad-free gift of Divine Love.

I refuse everything but the Fullness of God's Supply to me, NOW!

"I AM"! the Ascended Masters' Fulfillment of the Divine Law, the Law of Love, concerning this money in the handling of these _____.

✧

The Love that "I AM" greets the Love in you, and the God Flame of "I AM" comes instantly through and releases Its Perfection, forever.

"I AM"! the Fire Breath of Divine Love from the Great Secret Love Star.

"I AM" the "Presence" charging my being and world forever with the Pure Power and Feeling of the Flame of Divine Love from the Lords of the Flame from Venus, and keeping It forever manifest in Supreme Victory.

"I AM" the Majesty of Divine Love and the Ascended Master Victory in my being and world, forever Self-sustained.

"I AM" here and "I AM" there! "I AM"! Divine Love and Blessing everywhere.

O Masters of the Diamond Heart!
I call now unto Thee!
Pour out Thy Flame forevermore,
Thy Great Love Power through me.

"I AM" the Heartbeat of Divine Love! the Great Secret Love Breath of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

"I AM" always the Majestic Power of Pure Love that transcends every human concept, and opens the Door to me to the Light within Its Heart.

"I AM"! the Great Love Flame of the Almighty, manifest with Full Power through this, my mind and body forever.

I invoke the Full "I AM" Power and Activity of Divine Love in my being and world today and forever, manifest with the speed of thought.

Silence! Peace! and Obedience! to the "Mighty I AM Presence" forever!

"I AM" the "Presence" thinking through this mind and body forever.

"I AM" the "Presence" that nothing ever opposes.

"I AM" the "Presence" to whom there is no interference and no delay.

"I AM" the ever-present Ascended Master Protection in my being and world, that no human creation can ever break through.

"I AM"! the Ascended Masters' annihilation of this, and its cause and effect forever.

"I AM"! always the Master Presence and Eternal Victory of the "Light of God That Never Fails."

"I AM"! always surrounded by that Circle of Consuming Fire, which does not admit anything unlike the Christ, the Ascended Masters' Perfection.

Through the "Presence" which "I AM"—this thing shall cease now and forever, and is replaced by Saint Germain's Perfection.

I do accept the Full Dominion of my "Mighty I AM Presence" in my being and world forever.

Remember again and again, that as you grow into the Full Acceptance of your "Mighty I AM Presence," your outer problems will disappear; for "I AM" the "Presence" dissolving all problems permanently. Then, visualize the Mantle of Invisibility enfolding you.

"I AM" the "Mighty Presence" on guard forever.

"I AM"! the Invincible Guard; established, sustained and maintained over my mind, my body, my home, my world and my affairs forever.

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Annihilation of all human creation in my mind, body and world, now and forever.

In the Name of the "Mighty I AM," which "I AM"! I silence, shatter, and consume this human creation and its cause forever.

When necessary to discuss some discordant condition, say:

"I AM" the "Presence" withdrawing all energy

from the words and feelings expressed, and I requalify it with Thy Purity and Love and hold it in my world, maintaining Ascended Master Protection and Perfection for me.

"I AM" the "Presence" refusing acceptance of this discordant outer thing. I shut my door and it stays out.

The "Mighty I AM Presence" is my Way, my Protection, my Defense and my Deliverance from every disturbing condition, and the Release of the Full Dominion of the Ascended Masters' Light, Love and Victory in all my activities now and forever.

"I AM"! the ever-present Ascended Master Protection, that no human creation can ever break through.

The Love that "I AM" greets the Love in you, and this Pure Liquid Light comes instantly through, and heals you forever.

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Release of this Perfect Activity, Precipitation, instantly manifest with Full Power and Ascended Master Protection.

"I AM"! the All-Knowing Mind of God! I do know the right solution of this problem, and I solve it now through Divine Love.

"I AM" the "Presence" and Power in my world this day that conquers every problem by the "Light and Love of God that never fail," and that hold Its Eternal Victory and Freedom.

I place all my problems within the Heart of the "Great I AM," and "I AM" at Peace in the "Light of God That Never Fails."

"I AM"! the Mighty Ascended Master Solution of this problem, now and forever.

"I AM"! the Ascended Masters' Instantaneous Solution and Miraculous Victory in this problem, and the feeling of God control fills me forever.

"I AM" the "Presence" and Power in you that conquers this problem, for "I AM" your Supreme Victory over this human nonsense.

"I AM"! the Supreme Victory over all human consciousness forever.

I now cast all this human creation, its cause and effect into the Sea of Consuming Fire and Eternal Forgetfulness, replacing it by the Presence and Eternal Perfection of the "Great I AM."

God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," is alive within me. I do not allow that "Glorious Being" to be silenced by the doubts and fears of my human self.

"I AM"! the Ascended Masters' Attainment of Divine Love forever.

"I AM"! a Mountain of Divine Love that brings all Miracles to pass instantly at my command forever.

"I AM"! the Love and the Strength in you that conquers, and the "I AM" is your Victory!

"I AM"! always the Love of the "Great I AM" forever.

"I AM"! the Ascended Masters' Freedom of Divine Love in Full Control at all times.

"I AM" the "Presence" and limitless Focus of such Divine Love in this _____ as has never been experienced before on Earth, and "I AM" the "Presence" keeping It forever Self-sustained in Full Power.

"I AM"! the All-controlling Presence of Divine Love at all times. "I AM" the Herculean Love of the "Mighty I AM Presence," controlling and acting in Full Ascended Master Consciousness through this mind and body forever.

The Love that "I AM" greets the Love in you, and this Miracle of "I AM" comes instantly through, and blesses you with Perfection forever, for in the Fullness of that Love is the Victory you desire.

Peace! Peace! Peace be still! "I AM" this Miracle of Love's Great Will.

"I AM" this Mighty Ascended Master Miracle performed today with the speed of thought, and made manifest with Full Power. I thank Thee, "Great I AM."

"I AM" the Presence of Divine Love blessing every atom into Peace and Perfection.

"I AM"! the Presence of Divine Love perfecting everything there.

"I AM"! the Supreme In-breathing and Outpouring of the Great Love Breath of the "Mighty I AM Presence" forever.

"I AM" the "Presence" entering into, revealing and charging all my outer activity with the Music of the Spheres, Instantaneous Healing, Ascended Master Precipitation, and the Eternal Dominion of Divine Love.

"I AM"! the Ascended Masters' Instantaneous Precipitation and visible Presence of everything I desire; and no human consciousness can interfere with It.

"I AM"! the combined Presence and Power of the Ascended Host, standing like a Wall of Light, instantly annihilating everything that attempts disturbance or interference with anybody or anything under this Radiation.

Students are to feel this for each other:

"I AM" the "Presence" that loves you into your perfect Ascended Master Activity. "I AM" the "Presence" that loves you into your conscious ability to do this.

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Consciousness of Boundless Divine Love flooding all everywhere.

"I AM"! the Great Love Flame of the Almighty, manifest with Full Power through this, my mind and body forever.

"I AM" sealed within the Love Flame from the Secret Heart of God. "I AM" the "Presence" sealing you in the Love Flame from the Secret Heart of God.

"I AM"! the Overflowing Presence of Divine Love ruling everywhere.

"I AM"! the Presence and Power of the Ascended Masters' Love here which never fails.

"I AM"! the Strength, Courage, and Power to move forward steadily through all experiences whatever they may be, and remain joyous and uplifted, feeling only the Peace and Harmony at all times of the Glorious Presence which "I AM"!

"I AM"! always enfolded in the Mantle of the Master Christ; therefore, I maintain my thoughts, feelings and words free from all criticism and judgment.

Illumination of body, mind and atmosphere:

"I AM" the "Presence" illumining this mind, body and room with the Blazing Light of the Ascended Master, and keeping It forever sustained in Full Power through Divine Love.

"I AM"! Jesus Christ's Ascended Master Consciousness of my attainment of the Ascension.

Use this often, for it stills the outer activity, so you become centered in the activity of Divine Love:

"I AM"! the Commanding Presence.

"I AM" Ascended! "I AM" Ascended! "I AM" Ascended! "I AM" Ascended! in the Mighty Strength of my dauntless "Mighty I AM Presence" which is forever unconquerable, unquenchable, unalterable in Its everlasting Perfection, Mastery, Victory, and Majesty expressed through this mind and body now, which is no longer human but Divine. All earthly activity shall bow before me, be silent, and obey the Christ in me forever in the Service of the Light.

The most permanent, Perfect Way to illumine the physical body is to take the consciousness that:

"I AM" expressing and radiating the brilliant LIGHT OF GOD, the "I AM Presence," in me, and illumining this body for me.

Say to the body:

"I AM" the "Presence" commanding you to be strong and take on the Beauty of Form and Expression of the "Mighty I AM Presence" forever.

For heart trouble say:

My breath is the great Love Breath from out the Great Central Sun. My Heart is God's Heart, the very center of Divine Love, and Its Light fills me now!

"I AM" the "Light of God That Never Fails" now made permanently manifest in my flesh as Self-luminosity.

"I AM" the cleansing process always active in my mind and body, consuming all imperfection and revealing the Purity "I AM."

"I AM" the Resurrection and Life of my business, my understanding and whatever I wish to center my attention upon.

"I AM" the Resurrection, the Life and the Health of my body made manifest in my flesh today.

Hands and feet:

These are God's Hands and Feet and I charge them with the Power, Perfection and Perfect Love of the "Mighty I AM Presence" forever.

"I AM"! the Mighty Electronic Energy flowing through, filling and renewing every cell of my mind and body, right now.

"I AM" the "Presence" breathing Perfection in and through this physical flesh body forever.

The "I AM Presence" governs this physical body completely and compels it into obedience.

"I AM" the "Presence" qualifying this mind and body with absolute Perfection, and refusing acceptance to anything else.

Whatever there is of imperfection in me must get out! I qualify everything in my being and world this day with Perfection, because "I AM" Perfection!

Contemplation:

"I AM" come within the stillness of Thy Heart, my "Mighty Majestic I AM Presence"! Keep me sealed in It forever, that only Thy full Perfection shall always express.

Whatever is under the whole heaven is mine to love and to bless forever, with the Perfection of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

"I AM" the "Presence" commanding the visible and tangible Presence of the Ascended Host with us now, in the physical octave.

(Go on! Accept this, and stick to it!)

"I AM"! the Master within, governing and controlling all my thought processes in Full Christ Perfection, as I wish them to be.

"I AM" the "Presence" arranging my time in Perfect Divine Order.

"I AM" the "Presence" producing the perfect business I desire.

"I AM"! the Mighty Cosmic Light, Divine Justice and Protection acting in the minds and Hearts of individuals everywhere.

"I AM" always loving Obedience to the Light.

"I AM"! "I AM"! I know "I AM"! Free from this thing forever, no matter what it is.

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Consciousness Self-sustained that does not permit me to give out anything but that which is Perfect.

"I AM" no longer the "Babe of Christ," but the "Master Presence" grown to full stature, and I speak and command with authority.

"I AM"! the Law of Forgiveness and the Consuming Flame of the Ascended Masters, freeing me forever from all but the Perfection of the "I AM."

"I AM"! the Ascended Masters' Eternal, Complete and Unconditional Forgiveness and Forgetfulness of all human creation, past, present and future, and the replacement of it by the Full Perfection of the Ascended Masters forever.

"I AM" always proof against any sudden disturbance!

"I AM"! Inexhaustible Energy!
"I AM"! Irresistible Divine Love!
"I AM"! Indestructible Health!
"I AM"! Inescapable Prosperity!
"I AM"! Invincible Protection!

"I AM"! the "Mighty Presence" on guard every second this day, instantly annihilating all that seeks to disturb, and holding my full God Dominion in this place forever.

"I AM" superior to discord; I can't afford to be bothered.

"I AM"! the Commanding Presence!
"I AM"! the Conquering Presence!
"I AM"! the Victorious Presence!
"I AM"! the Majestic Presence!
"I AM"! the Ascended Presence!

"I AM"! the Presence of enough Love to release and reveal the Almightiness of the Great God-Self, "I AM"! forever.

"I AM"! the one Eternal, Self-sustained Life in action, ever expanding Perfection.

"I AM" the "Presence" producing abundance wherever I choose to use it, in the Service of Perfection—the Light.

In the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Ascended Masters and the "Light of God That Never Fails," all discordant activity within America shall cease, now and forever!

The "Presence" that "I AM" clothes these, my Beloved Ones, in their Eternal Transcendent Garments of Light.

The "Presence" that "I AM" clothes me now in my Eternal Transcendent Garment of Light.

O Blessed Flame of Divine Love, "I AM" Thy Pure Presence forever.

"I AM"! the All-Knowing, Dazzling, Fathomless Mind of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence"! Its Almighty

Intelligence, Its Boundless Knowledge, Its Limitless Wisdom, Its Infinite Inspiration, Its Eternal Truth, Its Full Illumination, Its Complete Perfection and Invincible Protection, releasing through me now Transcendent Ideas of Perfection from the Secret Heart of God, that have never come forth before anywhere in the Universe.

"I AM"! the Presence of Divine Love blessing everybody and everything in this business into Perfection, instantly and eternally manifest with Full Power.

"I AM"! every deal closed that brings Perfection to those buying these _____.

"I AM"! the Ascended Master Ease, Peace, Comfort, Purity, Control, and Conservation of all the Energy in my being and world forever.

Every day, speak to your body! Command it to be strong, receptive only to the Ascended Master Consciousness, to be a Perfect Expression of the Divine Presence of the "Mighty I AM," and to take on Its Beauty of form and expression:

"I AM" the "Light of God That Never Fails" now made permanently manifest in my flesh, as self-luminosity in Blazing Glory.

The "Mighty I AM Presence" is the only Healing Presence; and through It, I have the right to command all outer activity to be silent and obey my command.

"Choose ye this day whom ye shall serve."

To dismiss discord say:

'Tis a wave on the ocean of human emotion,
It's nothing, it's nothing at all;
It comes like a flicker
And goes away quicker
When I on my God-Self do call.
It is only a cloud
But I say aloud,
"I AM" the Sun! Don't you see?
I blaze the Light!
You fade from sight!
And all things now obey me.
(*Or:* The Light yields all things to me.)

People are bound because they bind others.

SALUTATIONS

THE LOVE STAR–*"The All"*

The Love Star, the Flame Breath,
The Great Heart in all,
Comes forth in Its Splendor
To answer each Call;
Reveals now Its Vict'ry,
In all Realms Its Light,
Clothes us in Its Glory
And Radiance bright;
Let all then surrender
Their might and their power,
Through loving Obedience
Be raised now this hour.
Forevermore Master!
Eternally free!
The Blest "I AM Presence,"
The Great Cosmic Key.

THE GREAT COSMIC BEING, SURYA

Surya, Surya, Surya!
Thou Great Blessed God from the Sun!
Surya, Surya, Surya!
Blaze forth Thy Great Light–make all One!
Surya, Surya, Surya!
Make us like Thyself–all Divine!
Surya, Surya, Surya!
Come through! We are evermore Thine.

THE LORD, THE MAHA CHOHAN

Maha Chohan! Maha Chohan! Maha Chohan! raise us all into Thy dazzling Jesus Christ Illumination, that we may become that Blazing White Light that draws all mankind upward until they become that Great Light also.

THE SILENT WATCHER

(Sung to the melody of *Absent* by Metcalf)

O Silent Watcher
of Infinity!
Great Brooding Presence,
All dwell within Thee;
Boundless Thy Love
In earth, and sky, and sea;
O Silent Watcher,
Thy Great God Self we see.

O Silent Watcher,
Great God from the Sun!
I feel Thy Love,
For Thou and I are One.
Shed forth Thy Light,
Let all Thy Love now be;
O Silent Watcher,
Through all Eternity.

O Silent Watcher,
Blessed Self of me!
O Love Divine,
Thy Light in all I see;
Thou Great God Presence,
Evermore just Thee;
O Silent Watcher,
O Love, now speak to me.

O Silent Watcher,
Lord of Love Supreme!
From Thy Great Heart
In one Unending Stream,
Thy Great Light flows
From Thee, Great Sun above;
O Silent Watcher,
Thou art the Self of Love.

THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL, LORD OF THE SUN

Thou Archangel Michael,
Lord of the Sun,
I hold my hand high to Thee,
Thou Holy Great One!
I love Thee, I bless Thee,
Thou God of Great Might!
Blaze through me, blaze through me,
Blaze through me Thy Light!
Illumine, perfect me,
Raise me to Thy Height;
Thou Archangel Michael,
The Lord of the Sun!

THE "I AM PRESENCE" SPEAKS

I come on the Wings of the Great God Flame
Into the seeming night.
I wend My Way through infinite space
Raised high on My Pinions bright.
I bless, I heal, I illumine all things
With the Radiance of God's own Might.
I blaze, I shine, I call "I AM"!
The "Diamond Heart of Light!"

I breathe the Perfume of Life Supreme,
The Glory of God's Delight;
I build, I mold, I guide Life's Stream,
All beauty I bring to sight.
I dance, I play, I give to all
Great Jewels from the far, far Height;
I come, I go, I answer each Call
That looks in Love toward the Light.

THE "PRESENCE"

"I AM" the "Presence,"
the Great Eternal One,
"I AM" the "Presence,"
from the Great, Great Central Sun;
"I AM" the "Presence,"
the Secret Heart of Light,
"I AM" the "Presence,"
the Love Flame blazing bright.

LIGHT

"I AM" *all* Light! *All* Light am I,
In earth and air and sea and sky;
"I AM" the Light of Christ held high!
"I AM" *all* Light! *All* Light am I.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

Beloved Great God Self,
Come, blaze Thou through me,
Reveal now Thy Presence,
Thy Full Mastery.

Pour through me Thy Love Flame,
My Light Self Supreme!
In Vict'ry transcendent,
Thou "Mighty I AM."

ONENESS

O my Divinity,
Blend Thou with me
That I may blaze forth
Thy Full Victory.
Pour through me Thy Flame,
Thou God Self Supreme,
In Glory Transcendent,
Thou "Mighty I AM."

ACCEPTANCE

"I AM" the deepest Love of God
In Thee, O Holy Blessed One;
"I AM" the Love within Thy Ray,
Thou Golden, Blazing Central Sun!

I feel Thy Breath, Thy Love, Thy Power,
Thy Light enfolds me every hour;
I lift my wings, my Victory won,
And rise now free! Life's journey done.

I fly with Thee throughout all space,
I gaze upon Thee face to face;
I know Thy Love is all of me,
Thou art myself, and "I AM" Thee.

PROTECTION

O Blest "I AM," my way is clear,
Thy Love Supreme stands ever near;
Thy Glorious Presence, "Great I AM,"
Forever is my own God Flame.
Steadfast I stand now facing Thee
And naught can interfere with me;
Thy blazing Love does now enfold
And I Thy very Hand do hold.

The Love that "I AM" greets the Love in you,
And all Love, Light and Perfection come
Instantly through and bless you forever.

THE WAY

"I AM" the "Presence," the Great Eternal One,
"I AM" the Power, the Blazing Central Sun;
"I AM" the Splendor, the Dazzling Rays of Light,
"I AM" the Victory, through Love's All-glorious Might.

RELEASE

I come with Love in the Heart of me,
My Love flows out like a great calm sea;
My Love protects, setting all now free,
For Love "I AM," and "I AM" is Thee.

BLESSING FOR FOOD

"Mighty I AM Presence," accept this food, make it pure and holy. Transmute it into Thy Violet Golden Flame of Divine Love, and see that It purifies and perfects all our bodies with the speed of thought, forever Self-sustained.

MIRACLES

"I AM" these Mighty Miracles
performed through me today!
"I AM" these Mighty Miracles
from within my own God Ray!
"I AM" these Mighty Miracles
come forth in Love to stay!
"I AM" these Mighty Miracles,
the Ascended Masters' Way.

PEACE

I rest serene in Thy Embrace,
I hold Thy Hand, I see Thy Face;
I know each day is under grace,
"I AM" at One with Thee.

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE"

Charge, charge, charge,
The Lightning of Thy Love;
Charge, charge, charge!
Raise all in Light above;
Charge, charge, charge!
Let all Thy Presence prove;
Charge, charge, charge!
Thy Love where e'er I move.

Take your full Authority, as a Child of Light! a Son of God! a Being of Living Fire, and rebuke every human creation by the command:

Peace! Peace! Peace! Be still!
"I AM" all Love!
"I AM" all Light!
All doeth now My Will.

(MELODY: "My Bonnie Lies Over the Ocean")

I love Thee, I love Thee, I love Thee!
I love Thee, My Dear Self–that's true;
My Holy, Great Glorious, Real Self,
This old human veil I've stepped through.

Chorus

Thyself–myself
I come now! I come now to You! to You;
Myself–Thyself
Blaze through me! blaze through me,
blaze through.

I love You, I love You, I love You!
My Real Self, My God Self, I do;
My Holy Great Glorious, Light Self,
Blaze through me! blaze through me,
blaze through.

Chorus

Thyself–myself,
I love You, I love You, I do, I do;
Myself! Thyself,
There's now only One! that One–You!

THE ASCENDED HOSTS' DECREE FOR AMERICA

In the Name and by the Power of the Ascended Hosts and the Ascended Master Saint Germain, I voice Their Decree for the Blessing and Protection of our Beloved America. America has been brought into being by the Ascended Hosts, as a Radiating Center to all the world for "the Light of God That Never Fails," in the age which has now begun.

Unto this end, there has been brought into existence a Sacred Document, upon which the Government of the United States of America has been founded. This is the Sacred Constitution of the United States of America. Therefore, it is the Decree of the Ascended Host that every official in our Government shall uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States of America unto the best of his ability, "So help him God."

Thus America shall go forward unto greater Glory than has ever been known on Earth. The Ascended Host, who are All-Powerful throughout the Universe, have decreed, "America shall remain at peace with the world." To those who have sought to draw America into the destruction unto which the rest of the nations of the Earth seem determined to open

themselves, the Ascended Hosts have issued the All-Powerful Command that "America and Her people, those Beloved Children of God who have sought the Light, shall be protected; and that glory which they have earned shall go forth into manifestation."

Thus speaketh the Ascended Hosts unto the children of Earth! Their Decree goes forth unchallenged into manifestation from now on, henceforth and forevermore. In Their Name I have spoken!

Donald Ballard

FINIS

SAINT GERMAIN SERIES
VOLUME 5
Part II

"I AM" DECREES

BY
CHANERA

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

THE ASCENDED MASTER INSTRUCTION

The "Mighty I AM Presence" is the Law of Life, and Its application by the individual is his Eternal Freedom, Victory, and Mastery over all outer activities of the world.

"I AM" is the Great Creative Word by which form and activity come into outer expression through the individual.

This Ascended Master Instruction is educational rather than religious and teaches the individual the Ascended Master Control of energy and vibration through his own Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence."

An "I AM" Decree is an Acknowledgment of your Divine Authority to command substance and energy to produce Perfection for you, and is Mastery expressed by the Power of Divine Love!

Prayer carries a feeling of lack and is the asking, beseeching consciousness.

The Ascended Masters have said that until mankind makes the Call, the Great Law cannot act, because the Call from the Heart of humanity through the individual is the open door through which the answer must come.

The Law of the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life will not permit Them to intrude into the physical activity of mankind unless invited to do so by the individual.

We ask everyone to do this for the protection of America now, and the Victory of "The Light of God That Never Fails."

They stand ready to give Assistance without limit, but mankind must raise itself by the release of its own Life Energy from within its own Heart. This expands the Light and Love of Life and is obedience to the Great Law of the Universe.

Chanera

TO THE READER AND STUDENT

The word "human" in all this Ascended Master Instruction is always used to mean discordant, as distinguished from the Perfection of Divinity. The words "blast" and "annihilate" are never applied to physical bodies.

We want everyone to know that the Ascended Masters never use a destructive force! The "Mighty I AM Presence" never uses a destructive force! We never use a destructive force!

The Action of the Law, when we call the "Mighty I AM Presence" or Ascended Masters to correct any condition that is inharmonious or vicious, is that They project the Sacred Flame of Divine Love into the person, place, condition or thing! This is the highest rate of vibration in the Universe, because It is the most Powerful Use of the Electronic Force of Light.

As It passes through whatever is to be perfected, It simply purifies all by increasing the rate of vibration to the point where no discord can any longer exist, because It draws all Electronic Force into Itself. It being All-Powerful and All Perfection, all rates of vibration less than Itself are annihilated or blasted from existence.

In all this Work, the Student always calls the "Mighty I AM Presence"–which is God in Action–and the Ascended Masters to do whatever is necessary to produce Perfection; for we tell everyone, and all should know that God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," is the *only Doer* of anything that is good–the *only Giver* of anything that is good.

Any other interpretation of this Activity is vicious, willful misrepresentation, and has no power by which to longer exist.

We say to all who read this Book: It does not matter whether you understand this Ascended Master Instruction fully or not. If you will give forth the Decrees in this Book with firm determination and keep your feelings happy and harmonious, with regular use of these Decrees three times a day, you will have all the proof you need to know that this Mighty Instruction of the "I AM" is the Law of Life, and your application of It is your Eternal Freedom.

Through the issuing of these Decrees, everyone within the borders of the United States of America can give Limitless Assistance for Her protection from destructive activities and help call forth the Perfection which She shall express. We ask every human being within Her borders to give this assistance–and give it *now*–for the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters say forever to all mankind:

"Call unto Me and I will answer you! Decree a thing and it shall be established unto you! Concerning the Works of My Hands, command ye Me! Prove Me now, if I will not open the Windows of Heaven and pour you out a Blessing until there is not room to receive It!"

These Words have been spoken to mankind for millions of years, because they are the *Eternal Law of the "Mighty I AM Presence"—the Law of Life!*

If the owner of any constructive line of business would call his employees together for five minutes morning and evening, all keeping their feelings happy and harmonious; and give these Decrees for the Protection of America and the Perfection of all business conditions, wonders unbelievable would take place for all concerned!

Chanera

✧ ✧ ✧

DECREES

The Word "I AM" should always be thought, felt, read or spoken with the feeling of an exclamation; for It is the Supreme Presence and Power of Life announcing Itself through the individual, constantly reminding him of his Source, as if saying: "I AM" here!

✧ 1 ✧

ASCENSION

"MIGHTY BLESSED, ADORABLE PRESENCE OF THE I AM"!

Do for all mankind whatever needs to be done now, to make everyone aware of his Blessed "I AM Presence," the Host of Ascended Masters, and of the necessity to make effort to the Ascension.

Great Ascended Masters of Light and Love, Great Cosmic Beings and Great Cosmic Light! charge mankind's consciousness everywhere with Thy Ascended Master Comprehension, Eternal Divine Memory, All-Powerful Concentration, Infinite Patience and Divine Love, until every human being accepts the Fullness of the Ascension and comes through into Victory.

"I AM"! the Resurrection and the Life! "I AM"! the Ascension in the Light now made manifest! Great Host of Ascended Masters, give us the Full Ascended Master Feeling of this now and raise us quickly into Its Eternal Accomplishment; that we may be prepared, return quickly and render assistance without limit everywhere until all are Free!

All that we have decreed and asked for ourselves, we decree and ask for every human being on the Earth and all who come here in the future; that the whole planet may blaze forth the Eternal Victory and Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and sing the Eternal Song of Joy, the Ecstasy of Light, and evermore be at peace.

We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly.

✧ 2 ✧

ASCENSION EN MASSE

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Come forth in Your Mightiest Cosmic Authority and Power of the Unfed Flame! Seize, bind and

annihilate all human creation and its cause and effect of everyone under this Radiation. Cut us all free from the magnetic pull of Earth, the things of Earth, and all human creation forever! and enable us to make our Ascension en masse as quickly as possible, that we may be prepared to return and assist those still following on! until all mankind has made the Ascension also.

✧ 3 ✧

ASCENDED MASTER MEMORY

"MIGHTY BELOVED I AM PRESENCE"! Take complete possession of our entire consciousness forever! Make it crystal clear and pure as the Ascended Masters! Charge it with the Ascended Masters' Eternal Divine Memory and All-Knowing, Dazzling, Fathomless, Diamond-shining Mind of God, Thy Blessed Self in Action! Make us comprehend perfectly all the Ascended Masters' Knowledge within these words, and remember them eternally! Illumine everything to us and tell us the Ascended Master Truth concerning all! Show us the *Perfect Thing* to do each moment and make us do it perfectly!

Cut us free from and consume everything that would confuse, bind or limit us or our worlds, from

manifesting the Full Perfection of the Ascended Masters and the Victory of our Ascension–now! Let every word we speak be a Golden Flame of Divine Love, charged with the "Power of a Thousand Suns" to illumine the consciousness of everyone in the world and all who come here in the future!

O Thou Infinite "Mighty I AM Presence," Great Host of Ascended Masters, Mighty Legions of Light, Great Angelic Host, Great Cosmic Beings and Great Cosmic Light! Come forth in Thy Cosmic Action of the Unfed Flame of Pure Divine Love, and by the Power of the "Three times Three," charge our minds with Ascended Master Clearness, Eternal Divine Memory, Concentration, Patience, and Activity of the All-Knowing Mind of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" in Dynamic Action, through these our minds and bodies now and forever! Charge forth Full Ascended Master Consciousness, Substance, and Activity in everything we do, and keep it eternally sustained, that the fullness of Thy Perfection may forever express.

This Eternal Truth of the "I AM Presence" *shall be* the only Consciousness within mankind forever. Charge us with the Ascended Masters' Acceptance of this, eternally sustained!

✧ 4 ✧

ASCENDED MASTER QUALITIES

"MIGHTY BLESSED INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," Great Host of Ascended Masters, Mighty Legions of Light, Great Angelic Host, Great Cosmic Beings, and Great Cosmic Light! Come forth in the Limitlessness of Thy Mighty Presence and Cosmic Power into the physical octave of Earth! Charge into the "I AM" Students, the fullness of the Ascended Masters' Love, Light, Wisdom, Power, Infinite Patience, Kindliness, Humility, Reverence, Gratitude, Purity, Spiritual Integrity, and Honor in everything we do–now and forever–eternally sustained by the Ascended Masters' Obedience, Self-control, Management, Marvelous Directing Intelligence, Insight, Foresight, Inspiration, Discrimination, Discretion, Diplomacy, Peace, Poise, and Praise!

Charge us and our worlds with Ascended Master Love, and pour It through us with the "Power of a Thousand Suns" to blaze forth with such irresistible force that all unlike Itself is instantly consumed, Perfection made manifest, and all set Free wherever we move and to whom our thought is directed.

In the Fullest Perfection Earth has ever known, make every "I AM" Student an Ambassador from

the Ascended Host of Light! We call to the "I AM Presence" of each one to take command of his mind and body, produce Perfection and hold Dominion! Let no one betray the Trust that the Ascended Masters give us! Do Thou, our own "I AM Presence," hold our hands, go before us, clear the way, make all things harmonious, prosperous, successful and Perfect. Charge forth in, through, and around us, such Invincible Protection and Almighty Perfection, that we move wholly untouched by anything but Ascended Master Perfection in all our experiences, eternally sustained.

We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call, instantly and infinitely, keeping It eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 5 ✧

AUTOMOBILE PROTECTION

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT! Charge every automobile with the Ascended Masters' *Invincible Protection* forever! See that all Students coming to or returning from all Classes and Activities of this Ascended

Master Instruction of the "Mighty I AM Presence," are at all times *Invincibly Protected*, supplied without limit, perfectly controlled and directed ONLY by their own "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters! Charge them and all they do under this Radiation forever, with the most Gigantic, Majestic Ascended Master Miracles of Perfection, eternally sustained and ever-expanding Their Joy, Freedom and Light to all!

✧ **6** ✧

AVIATION, TRANSPORTATION, COMMUNICATION, PUBLIC UTILITIES

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, ANGELS, ANGEL DEVAS, ARCHANGELS, CHERUBIM, SERAPHIM, GREAT ELOHIM OF CREATION, THE LORDS OF THE FLAME FROM VENUS, THE GODS OF THE MOUNTAINS, AND GREAT COSMIC BEINGS!

Come forth in Thy limitless most dynamic Action of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light! Take complete possession and command of every airplane in the United States of

America forever! Withdraw and withhold this instant and forever, all energy, money and supply of every kind from every destructive channel, person, place, condition and thing within all activities of aviation, transportation, communication, public utilities, and all channels that supply the necessities of life to mankind! Annihilate all such destructive qualities from existence and blast their cause and effect from the Earth, its atmosphere, and humanity forever! Send a Cherubim and an Angel with the Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love to abide within and around every airplane in our country–the United States of America! Our Country! The "I AM" Country! The Land of "The Light of God That Never Fails"! to hold the Focus of the Cosmic Light so All-Powerfully within and around every airplane that only Ascended Master Perfection can ever exist within, or touch them and their activities forever! Bring into the outer use of mankind the new planes that are accident proof! All interference with these marvelous channels of transportation, communication and public service shall be annihilated from existence forever! and the Ascended Master Perfection designed for them shall come forth now! in spite of any human being or all human beings on Earth! and Their Perfection and Blessing is eternally sustained!

✧ 7 ✧

ANY CITY

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS! In Thy Cosmic Activity of the Great Quenchless Flame of Divine Love and Thy Eternal Unfed Light, blaze through this city the Mightiest Outpouring of Ascended Master Consciousness, Almighty Perfection and Freedom, that has ever yet come forth on Earth. Blaze forth throughout this city of _____ Your Mighty Outpouring of Divine Love and Light, so All-controlling that nothing discordant can longer stand before Its Onrush. Take possession of everything in this city. Bring all into Divine Order through Divine Love! Set every individual Free in the Full Conscious Knowledge of his "Mighty I AM Presence" and give him his Ascension as soon as possible.

In the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," baptize and drench the city of _____ with Thy Mighty Cosmic Outpouring of Ascended Master Substance, Divine Love and the Violet Consuming Flame so Almighty and Irresistible that It blazes forth Limitless Mighty Ascended Master Miracles for the Freedom of the world. Make every city in our United States of

America an Alabaster City of "The Light of God That Never Fails"! We charge this with the Divine Director's Ascended Master Consciousness of Instantaneous Activity and Fulfillment, eternally sustained. We Thank Thee it is done.

✧ 8 ✧

ANY COUNTRY—TO GIVE HELP

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT, SAINT GERMAIN, JESUS, NADA, AND THE GREAT DIVINE DIRECTOR!

Send Your Legions of the Angels of Blue Lightning to sweep everywhere into our Beloved Land *(or city of* _____*)*! Seize, bind, and blast all and its cause and effect that causes discord, destruction and limitation to our people! Replace all such activities by the Ascended Masters' Light Substance, filling all instantly with Divine Justice, Invincible Protection, and Mighty Ascended Master Miracles of Joy and Limitless Perfection, eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

Charge forth through the "I AM" Students and all who sincerely seek the Light Thy Ascended Master Consciousness! Never again permit them to be deceived by any person, place, condition or thing! Never permit them to accept or be influenced by anything less than the Perfection of the "I AM" and the Ascended Masters. Insulate each one in the Magic Electronic Tube of Invincible Protection! Shut out all mistakes of the past! And do Thou, O "Mighty I AM Presence" of each one, stand guard forever! Seize and hold the attention of the entire consciousness of every "I AM" Student, mankind, and all forces within nature upon Thy Eternal Perfection! Cut all free from the magnetic pull of Earth, the things of Earth and all human creation. Make and keep us infinitely sensitive to Thee and Thy Perfection, and absolutely non-recordant to human creation.

Blaze forth through us such a Powerful Healing Radiance, such an Almighty Purifying Presence, that everywhere we move and the "I AM" Activity is held, those cities become Alabaster Cities of Light and Truth—new Holy Cities on Earth. Focus into them Gigantic Pillars of the combined Love, Light, Substance, Wisdom, and Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters! Let the Unfed Flame come forth as the Center of each city to hold the Eternal Perfection of the Ascended Masters there forever! Provide those

Precipitated Buildings into which the "I AM" Students can come, call forth the Full, Limitless Action and Perfection of the "Presence," and manifest the Victory of Light in everything!

We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly, and it is eternally sustained.

✧ **9** ✧

ANNIHILATE LYING AND DECEIT

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Come forth in Your Mightiest Cosmic Action of the Unfed Flame! Annihilate forever the mass entity of lying and deceit, and its cause and effect in all mankind, the Earth and its atmosphere! Annihilate all such qualities in every human being forever, and replace them by the Ascended Masters' Truth, Honesty, Honor, Integrity, and Light Substance, instantly and infinitely manifest, eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 10 ✧

ARMED FORCES

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, AND GREAT COSMIC BEINGS DIRECTLY CONCERNED WITH AMERICA! IN THE FULL POWER OF CYCLOPEA, THE ALL-SEEING EYE OF GOD!

Blaze forth Thy Almighty Control of every human being in America! See that everyone in the Armed Forces of America forever remains loyal and gives Invincible Protection to America through "the Light of God That Never Fails"–in full Conscious Knowledge of the "I AM Presence" and Great Host of Ascended Masters! Bless all in those channels of service with the Ascended Masters' Consciousness, Substance, Mastery, Victory and Perfection of the "Mighty I AM Presence" in the Eternal Cosmic Activity of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light! We thank Thee, Thou dost always answer our every Call!

✧ 11 ✧

ALABASTER CITIES (HOLY CITIES)

"MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS WHO ARE AUTHORITY FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA!

Come forth in the Full Cosmic Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light! Blaze forth the fullness of Thy Limitless Dominion. Release such a Mighty Onrush of Thy Cosmic Light, that It illumines everything unlike Itself and reveals to humanity the Eternal Truth and Law of the "Mighty I AM Presence" everywhere.

Charge forth through our Music the Ascended Masters' Limitless Illumination, Invincible Protection, Inexhaustible Opulence, until there is not room to receive It; Instantaneous Healing, Indestructible Health, Inexhaustible Energy, Everlasting Peace, eternally sustained. Release into use in the outer world the new musical instruments! Let the Pure True Music of the Spheres–vocal and instrumental–pour forth on Earth now, through us, and release the Eternal Victory

of the Ascension for all. We thank Thee and accept the fullness of this in dynamic action forever, and we know Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly, and keep it eternally sustained!

✧ 12 ✧

APPETITES

"MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Send Thy Legions of Angels of the Blue Lightning of Divine Love and the Cosmic Activity of the Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love into the physical octave of Earth! Blast forever from within and around every human being, the Earth and its atmosphere all cravings and desires for alcohol, tobacco, narcotics, and flesh foods! Blast those appetites from humanity for all Eternity! Annihilate their cause and effect! Replace them by the Perfect Food and Satisfaction of the Ascended Masters, and release mankind from the chains of all such vicious activities.

Charge the physical and mental body of every human being, the Earth and its atmosphere with the

Substance from the Secret Love Star, and release Its Satisfying Activity and feeling unto mankind forever!

Blaze forth whatever Activity of the Violet Consuming Flame and the Power of the Blue Lightning of Divine Love is required to annihilate these conditions from the Earth forever! This instant, seize, bind, and take out of the atmosphere of Earth every discarnate entity. Hold them bound and inactive in the Octave of Light, until they surrender everything to their "Mighty I AM Presence" and serve the Light forever! Replace them by Angels of Purity and Perfection, Angels from the Healing Temples and the Almighty Purifying Activity of the Violet Flame! Once again, charge the consciousness of mankind with Ascended Master Intelligence, Self-control, Obedience, and Management of all outer desires and activities! Turn the attention of all to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and blaze forth Thy Full Perfection!

✧ 13 ✧

ANNIHILATION OF ALL GAMBLING

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT! MIGHTY ARCHANGEL

MICHAEL, ASTREA AND OROMASIS, AND GREAT LORDS OF THE FLAME FROM VENUS!

Come forth in Your Mightiest Consuming Power of the Blue Lightning and Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love, and compel all gambling to annihilate itself, and its cause and effect, instantly and eternally from this moment! Cut blessed humanity free from every activity of the psychic plane and blast that viciousness from existence forever! Replace all such activities with the Limitless Light, Love, and Intelligence of the Ascended Masters, and keep It the only acting Consciousness within all forever!

✧ 14 ✧

ATTENTION

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," take possession of all my time, attention, vision, sight, hearing, speech, action, thought, feeling, substance, energy, being and world! Produce the Ascended Masters' Perfection and hold Your Dominion forever in my entire being and world!

✧ 15 ✧

ABNORMAL GROWTH

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," reach Your Hand into this human form; dissolve and consume cause and effect of this unnatural condition or growth, and cause it to disappear from within my world forever!

✧ 16 ✧

ANNIHILATION OF ALL RED AND COMMUNISTIC ACTIVITY

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Blaze forth whatever Power of the Blue Lightning and Sword of the Blue Flame of Divine Love is required to Blast from existence forever all red and communistic teaching, all destructive activity and its cause and effect from humanity, the Earth, and its atmosphere this very instant! Withdraw and withhold all energy, money, power, supply, and influence of every kind from those channels

and make them annihilate themselves from existence on this Earth forever! Replace them by the Visible, Tangible, Living, Breathing Presence and Perfection of the Ascended Masters, eternally sustained, for the Freedom and Blessing of all mankind and the Earth forever!

We thank Thee the Victory of Light of all Ages is now come to pass! Great Cosmic Light! Take Eternal Possession of the Earth and all that is herein! Produce Perfection and hold Your Dominion here forever!

✧ 17 ✧

BLESSING SAINT GERMAIN AND ALL ASCENDED MASTERS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE" OF THE GREAT CENTRAL SUN! We call forth the Mightiest Cosmic Light and Power from Thy Heart to bless our Beloved Ascended Masters: Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, the Great Divine Director, Sanat Kumara, and all Ascended Masters, and Great Beings of Light who have guarded and assisted the children of Earth through the centuries!

We offer to Them all the Eternal Love and Gratitude from mankind and bless Them forever!

✧ 18 ✧

BLESSING OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

"MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," THOU MIGHTY GUARDIAN PRESENCE FOR AMERICA!

Come forth in Thy Cosmic Action of the Unfed Flame of Divine Love and the Eternal Quenchless Light! Blaze forth everywhere in and through our Beloved Americas, Thy Light as of a Thousand Suns, charged with Ascended Master Consciousness and Fulfillment of the Divine Plan for their Freedom and Perfection.

We say to the consciousness of everyone in the Americas: "Awake! awake! awake! to the Truth of this 'Mighty I AM Presence' and the Full Perfection meant for the Americas." Great Ones! release throughout them that Activity of Thy Light which takes possession everywhere of the Americas, the governments and the people. Control their resources, direct their activities, fill them with Thy lavish abundance of all good things, and release that Ascended Master Consciousness which compels Divine Justice to come forth for everyone within their borders. Surround them with Thy Invincible Protection! Blaze forth Thy Mighty Activity of the Light and Love of the Ascended Masters and the

Angelic Host, that once and forever brings all into Divine Order through Divine Love! Charge forth Thy Full Perfection everywhere forever!

In the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," we decree that the Americas shall be manifest as Nations of Ascended Masters, to lead the rest of the Earth into their Eternal Glory and the Victory of the Ascension.

America, we love you! America, we love you! America, we love you! And our Love and call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" is great enough to bring forth Your Perfection *now*, and keep It forever sustained. We charge you, our Beloved America, with the Ascended Masters' Eternal Victory of "The Light of God That Never Fails," and the Mighty Mastery of the "I AM Presence" expanding Its Perfection everywhere within Your borders. So long as the Stars remain and the Heavens send down dew, so long shall our Beloved, Beloved America carry the "Grail of Light" high, and feed the rest of the Earth with the Ascended Masters' Outpouring of Freedom and Perfection of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

America! we enfold you in our Mantle of Light and Love! Within It is All Power. We hold you sealed within our Hearts, and Your Mighty Victory shall manifest every hour, to the Glory of the "I AM" and the Ascended Ones forever!

✧ 19 ✧

BLESSING FOR OUR FLAG

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, AND MIGHTY COSMIC BEINGS WHO GUARD OUR BELOVED UNITED STATES OF AMERICA!

Charge forth into the feeling of everyone within our borders the Ascended Masters' Consciousness, Love, and Loyalty to the United States of America! Our Country! The "I AM" Country! God's Country! The Land of "The Light of God That Never Fails!" Drench them with the Ascended Masters' Light Substance and Respect for our Flag! Compel everything unlike that to annihilate itself from within our borders this moment and forever! Release through the Hearts and minds of everyone within our borders whatever Light and Love is necessary to do this now, and keep it forever self-sustained! We thank Thee it is done!

✧ 20 ✧

BLESSING THE AMERICAS

"MIGHTY BLESSED BELOVED I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, AND GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT, AND GREAT PRESENCE WHO GUARD OUR BELOVED AMERICA!

Come forth in Thy full Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light! Take possession of the Americas, their governments and their people. Control their resources, direct their activities, give them Invincible Protection, Limitless Supply, Infinite Cosmic Light, Almighty Ascended Master Consciousness, Infallible Directing Intelligence in all they do, and the Fullness of Your Power of Divine Love acting everywhere in the physical life of all the Americas.

Produce Your Perfection! Hold Your Dominion! Flood them with Your Light Substance, and let the Americas stand as Nations of Ascended Masters, releasing their Light to the rest of the Earth until all mankind is Free.

To You, our Beloved United States of America–and the Americas–we say: America, we love you!

America, we love you! America, we love you with a Love that is Infinite, Eternal, and Almighty! Our Love shall guard you with Invincible Power forever, forever, and forever, against everything that is less than the Ascended Masters' Perfection! "The Light of God That Never Fails" shall rule forever within the Americas, and so long as the Stars remain and the Heavens send down dew, so long shall the Americas remain the "Land of Light and Love."

I have spoken in the Name of the "Mighty Infinite I AM Presence." I have commanded by the Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light, and so shall it be established to the people of the Americas forever. We thank Thee!

✧ 21 ✧

BLESSING COMING CLASSES AND AUDITORIUMS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT, AND THE SEVEN MIGHTY ELOHIM OF CREATION!

Come forth in Your Full Cosmic Authority! By the Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three," and the Great Cosmic Light, bless the *(coming)* _____ "I AM" Class and the _____ Auditorium with such an Outpouring of Cosmic Light, Love, and Blessings to the Messengers, the Students, the people of _____ *(city)*, America, and the world, as has never been experienced on Earth! Flood forth such Miracles of Instantaneous Healing, Protection, Illumination, Limitless Financial Abundance, and every good thing! Freedom, Victory, and Perfection! that the most Transcendent Accomplishment ever known on this planet will take place! Reach out Your Great Loving Arms! Draw all here who can be benefited through this Focus of Light! Keep away all others! See that the Auditorium is filled to overflowing with earnest seekers of the Light, so that the greatest good may be accomplished in the shortest time possible. Prepare all and make all worthy to partake of this Mighty Outpouring of Divine Love. We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call. *(Visualize the Auditorium as a Palace of Light, made of myriad of diamonds blazing out a Dazzling Golden-white Radiance for many miles in every direction! See multitudes of people coming from every quarter to receive enormous Blessings and to gain their Eternal Freedom.)*

✧ 22 ✧

BLESSING TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE ELEMENTS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, AND GREAT COSMIC BEINGS!

Pour forth through us Thy Limitless Blessings of Love, Light, Joy, Gratitude, and Eternal Perfection to all the inhabitants of the Elements and those Great Ascended Beings who govern Their Activities for their constant Service and Blessing to the mankind of Earth forever!

✧ 23 ✧

BLESSING BUSINESS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE"! CHARGE! CHARGE! CHARGE us and the business world with the Pure Electronic Substance from the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life, the Secret Love Star and the Golden City, to bring Balance, Purity, and Perfection everywhere. Let Thy Divine Justice come forth! Take possession of *all* business activities, and compel them to give Divine

Justice to every human being on the Earth; that Thy Blazing Glory, Freedom, Eternal Joy, Protection and the Victory of the Ascension may come forth throughout the Earth for the freedom and happiness of all. We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our Call instantly, and It is eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 24 ✧

BUSINESS ACTIVITY

"MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS! Charge forth into the commercial world everywhere Your Ascended Master Consciousness of Purity, Balance, Divine Justice, Perfect Success and Activity *for every constructive thing in all business channels right now*, by the Power of Thy Love that is Irresistible! Withdraw all energy from all destructive activities in all commercial channels! Charge that energy with the Ascended Masters' Consciousness, Substance, Perfection, Invincible Protection, Limitless Supply, and Almighty Power of "The Light of God That Never Fails"! Hold that energy within this Ascended Master Activity of the

"I AM" to produce Perfection everywhere for the Freedom and Illumination of all humanity! Charge forth the feeling into all business channels of the Ascended Masters' Consciousness and desire to give everybody Divine Justice and make mankind forever incapable of doing anything else! We charge this Decree forth with the Power of a Thousand Suns, to take possession of the feeling of humanity everywhere, to produce Perfection and hold its Dominion forever. We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly!

✧ 25 ✧

CHARGING OUR RADIO BROADCASTS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, AND GREAT COSMIC BEINGS!

Come forth in Your Full Cosmic Authority and Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light!

Charge all our radio broadcasts with the Mightiest Power of the Ascended Masters' Light, Love, and

Substance Earth has ever experienced! Charge every word that goes over the air with Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, and the Divine Director's Ascended Master Consciousness, Instantaneous Activity and Fulfillment, eternally sustained! Charge forth through these broadcasts the Fullness of the Flame of Light and Love from all the Hosts of Light, in the most Irresistible Onrush of "The Light of God That Never Fails," in the Full Cosmic Power of the Blue Ray and Blue Lightning of Divine Love! See that the Words, "I AM" register in Letters of Eternal Living Fire in the mental and feeling world of every human being on Earth! Charge all mankind with the Ascended Masters' Comprehension of all the "I AM" means to humanity! Awaken everyone throughout the world to this Mighty Light and Freedom of the "Mighty I AM Presence," and hold them within Its Heart forever! Cover our United States of America with the Presence of the "Unfed Flame," and see that It consumes all that is not the Ascended Masters' Perfection for Her forever! We thank Thee it is done instantly!

✧ 26 ✧

CHARGING ENERGY IN GAS BELTS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, MIGHTY GODS OF THE MOUNTAINS, TABOR, MERU, HIMALAYA, AND THE ONE IN CHARGE OF THE SWISS ALPS, MIGHTY GOD OF NATURE, GREAT GOD OF GOLD!

Come forth in Your Full Cosmic Authority! by the Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three," and the Great Cosmic Light, seize control of all the energy in the Gas Belts throughout the Earth and turn it all into pure metallic gold! Let its Radiation come through to purify the substance of Earth, its atmosphere, all nature, and the bodies of mankind! Let all be filled now with that Pure Energy and bring Your Perfect Balance into all outer activity for mankind and the Earth, eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 27 ✧

COMPREHENSION AND CONCENTRATION

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE"! Charge me with the Ascended Masters' Crystal Clear Comprehension, Eternal Divine Memory, Infinite Patience, All-powerful Concentration and the All-loving Heart of God in my every thought, feeling, and spoken word forever.

✧ 28 ✧

CLEANLINESS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Release continuously into and through my being and world and all within it Your Purifying, Illumining Power of the Cosmic Light! Charge everything in my being and world with absolute spotlessness and immaculate cleanliness! Keep everything in Perfect

Ascended Master Condition, eternally sustained! We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly, infinitely and eternally.

✧ 29 ✧

COLORS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY ELOHIM OF CREATION!

Annihilate the use of all colors of black, destructive shades of red, and dull, impure colors everywhere within and around humanity, the Earth and its atmosphere instantly! Replace these destructive rates of vibration forever by the Pure, True, Perfect Colors of the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life, and reveal to mankind the Mighty Perfection which is the Divine Beauty and Plan of Life!

✧ 30 ✧

CHILDREN

O THOU "INFINITE MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, MIGHTY ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

We make the Call unto Thee as never before to release Thy Blue Lightning of Divine Love and Thy Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love! Cut every child and young person on this planet forever free from every force, condition, and thing that would be unjust or bind them into destructive activities in any way!

In the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," we claim every child and young person on the face of the Earth into the Service of the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and Ascended Host! We call forth whatever Activity of the Great Cosmic Law is required to seize, bind, and annihilate all that interferes with their full expression of the Ascended Masters' Perfection! We speak directly to the Electronic Body of every young person on Earth to blaze forth the Ascended Masters' Activity of the Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love, and cut them free from everything that would draw them from the Pathway of Light! Annihilate all injustice

and every discordant thing by which they are now surrounded. Lift them completely into the Octave of Light of the Ascended Masters and blast all teaching from the Earth that is not the Eternal Truth of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and Great Host of Ascended Masters! Charge forth Thy Mighty Illumination into every brain and body! Charge them with Ascended Master Obedience, Self-control, Management, Marvelous Directing Intelligence and Strength that refuses acceptance to everything but Ascended Master Perfection. Clothe them in Thy Mighty Glory which keeps them forever invisible, invincible, and invulnerable to everything that does not serve the Light! Let these precious ones go forth completely released to render that service to the Earth which brings forth the Golden Age, and bless them with the Fullness of the Ascended Masters' Divine Love, Limitless Light, Strength, Perfection, and the Victory of their Ascension!

In the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," I have spoken! And so shall it be established unto them!

✧ 31 ✧

DAILY CALL

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," AND GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS! Stand guard over me this day and forever! See that I am never surprised nor off guard! that I never fail nor make a mistake in a single thing! that no person, place, condition or thing deceives me! that there is nothing hidden that is not revealed to me! Illumine everything to me, show me the Perfect thing to do, and make me do it perfectly; and see that I never miss or disobey a prompting from Thee! Make and keep me infinitely sensitive to Thee and Thy Perfection, and absolutely non-recordant to human creation! Cut me free from the magnetic pull of Earth, the things of Earth and all human creation! See that I never doubt, fear, question, nor am uncertain concerning Thy Instantaneous Fulfillment of my every Call to Thee, My "Beloved I AM"!

✧ 32 ✧

DECREE–FOR ANY CITY AND AMERICA

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

In Thy Cosmic Activity of the Unfed Flame in Its most dynamic Action, blaze forth Thy Mighty Light as of a Thousand Suns, to illumine everyone here in _____ , America, and the Earth, with such a Mighty Onrush of Ascended Master Perfection that nothing can stand before the Mighty Power of Its Presence and Activity.

Seize possession of the United States of America, the government and Her people! Control Her resources! Release Thy Light and Activity of the "Mighty I AM Presence" everywhere within Her borders and place in office *only* those who serve the Light–"The Light of God That Never Fails"! Hold Thy Active Possession and Dominion within America and Her people forever! Lead Her unto the Height, and make Her become the Ascended Master Nation of the Earth! Make Her people all Ascended Masters–that Nation which Saint Germain has for

so many centuries desired to bring forth!

America, we love you! America, we bless you! America, you are the "Cup of Light," the Mighty Holy Grail of the Ascended Masters' Light and Love! Flood the Earth with Your Dazzling Radiance and set all mankind Free!

We thank Thee, Thou Unfed Flame, for the Instantaneous Manifestation and Fulfillment of this which we have decreed! We thank Thee it is done and forever sustained!

✧ 33 ✧

DEBT

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, AND GREAT COSMIC BEINGS!

Come forth in Your Full Cosmic Authority and Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light! Blaze the Blue Lightning and Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love into the mass entity of debt throughout the world! Annihilate all debts of humanity, individual, national and international, and their cause and effect, from the consciousness of every individual

on Earth forever! Release Thy Limitless Supply of every good thing into everyone's use forever as Your Glad-free Gift of Love! and see all is used in the Service of the Light forever! Bring Perfect Balance everywhere through Divine Love, and keep it forever sustained! Compel every human being on Earth to give and receive Divine Justice to and from all! We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly forever!

✧ 34 ✧

DIVINE LOVE

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, ANGELS, ANGEL DEVAS AND ARCHANGELS, CHERUBIM, SERAPHIM, AND THE GREAT LORDS OF THE FLAME FROM VENUS!

Come forth in the Mightiest Power of Divine Love the Earth has ever known! Establish Thy Unfed Flame here, in every Sanctuary, in every home on this Earth, and keep It forever sustained! Teach and show every human being the Fullness of Its Mighty Power, Perfection, and Dominion! Charge forth through every

human Heart the full Flame of Divine Love and Joy from each one's own "Mighty I AM Presence"! So expand Its Light and Cosmic Activity through the individual that all will feel and know the Mighty Victory of Its Presence forever! We thank Thee this is done *now*, forever sustained and ever-expanding!

✧ 35 ✧

ETERNAL VICTORY FOR ALL

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, AND ALL GREAT BEINGS OF LIGHT THROUGHOUT INFINITY!

Come forth into the physical octave of Earth and lead the Children of Light through quickly into Eternal Victory! Blaze forth Thy Almighty Power! Charge them with the Ascended Masters' Limitless, Inexhaustible Energy, the full supply of every good thing, Invincible Protection, Indestructible Health, Absolute Courage, and give them the Scepter of Eternal Power to blaze the Light everywhere with Instantaneous Victory and Fulfillment of every Conscious Command of the "I AM." Take them through into their Ascension! that they may render the greatest assistance possible to humanity and the

Earth *now*, when it is needed most. We thank Thee it is done and eternally sustained!

Blessed Adorable Sanat Kumara! before Thou and Thy Blessed Ones return to Venus, we ask Thee to come forth in the Tangible Body and walk and talk face to face with the "I AM" Students throughout the world! that they may *feel* Thy Mighty Love, and pour back to Thee that which Thou hast poured to humanity through the centuries!

Blaze forth through each one of the "I AM" Students Thy Flame of Divine Love and expand It to fill the world of each one with the Blazing Perfection which Thou art! In Everlasting Love and Gratitude we Bless Thee for Thy Love to the children of Earth. May each one become a Lord of the Flame as Thou art! In Everlasting Love we bless Thee.

✧ 36 ✧

ETERNAL YOUTH AND BEAUTY

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Charge me and all whom I contact with Your Marvelous Ascended Master Eternal Youth, Beauty, Inexhaustible Strength, Energy, Indestructible Health, Limitless Joy, Humor and Perfection, expanding Thy Glory to all forever!

✧ 37 ✧

ETERNAL PROTECTION FOR AMERICA

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, AND GREAT COSMIC BEINGS!

Come forth now in Your Mightiest Authority and Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light; take possession forever of the Constitution, the Declaration of Independence, the Supreme Court of the United States of America and all their activities! Produce Your Ascended Master Perfection! Hold Your Dominion, and charge forth Your Invincible, most Dynamic Protection, All-Powerfully in all concerning them, and keep It eternally sustained! Compel every person, place, condition and thing within the government of the United States of America to

guarantee and give Divine Justice to every human being on Earth forever; and hold all within the Power of the Blue Ray and Blue Lightning of Divine Love until they do! Blast all epidemics, plagues, vermin, blight and their cause and effect from America, Her people and nature; and stop all rude destructive activities within our borders forever!

✧ 38 ✧

FEAR, DOUBT, AND GRIEF ENTITIES

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Blast! blast! blast! forever all entities and their cause and effect–individual and en masse–of doubt, fear, grief, hate, jealousy, criticism, anger, irritation, resentment, and discord of every kind within the thought and feeling of all mankind forever! Annihilate all such qualities from the memory of every human being on Earth forever! and replace them by the Ascended Masters'

Victory and Mastery of Light and Love, eternally sustained! Take into oblivion forever all that does not serve the Light and save blessed, beloved humanity in spite of itself and its creation! By the Power of the Unfed Flame of Divine Love and the Cosmic Light, annihilate every rate of vibration from the bodies of humanity that manifests as a destructive quality, and fill its place with the Pure Electronic Substance of Light from the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life, and keep It forever sustained!

✧ 39 ✧

FINANCIAL HELP–DIRECT

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE" AND GREAT HOSTS OF ASCENDED MASTERS! Release into my hands and use today $_____ as a Glad-free Gift of Love! Give me ten times more than I need, and see that I use it all in the Service of the Light forever! Remove all obstruction and its cause and effect in my feeling that might delay or prevent this instantaneous release into my use! I thank Thee Thou dost always answer my every Call!

✧ 40 ✧

FINANCIAL–DAILY USE

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE" AND GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS! Open Your own Channel of Limitless Money to me *this very hour!* Keep my being and world always flooded with ten times more money and supply than I need, as Your Glad-free Gift of Love, and see that I always use it in the Service of the Light. I thank Thee Thou dost always fulfill my every Call instantly.

✧ 41 ✧

GENERAL

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE"! Come forth here and take possession! Give me *Invincible Protection!* Hold control of my feelings! Charge forth Your Dominion! and keep It eternally sustained!

✧ 42 ✧

HEART OF LOVE

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE"! Take possession of my intellectual consciousness and my feeling. Charge me with the Ascended Masters' All-knowing Mind of God and Its Mighty Directing Intelligence. Charge me with Your All-controlling Heart of Love, Ascended Master Obedience, and Self-control eternally sustained! We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call!

✧ 43 ✧

HARMONY IN FAMILIES

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT! COME FORTH IN YOUR MIGHTIEST POWER OF THE VIOLET CONSUMING FLAME!

Blast forever all and its cause and effect that causes discord or unhappiness of any kind between parents

and children, husbands and wives, and in all family relationships! Replace all such activity by *the Ascended Masters' Feeling of Loving Cooperation and Complete Freedom* by that Divine Love which transcends every human concept, and with the Power of a Thousand Suns, release the Eternal Victory and Freedom from within Its Heart, Self-sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 44 ✧

HEALING ANGELS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," MIGHTY HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS AND GREAT HOST OF HEALING ANGELS!

Direct Your Mighty Flames of Light and Love in Their Cosmic Action and Healing Power throughout the mental, emotional, and physical bodies of every human being in the Americas and throughout the world! Annihilate the cause and effect of all epidemics and disease! Blast the fear and sinister hypnotic suggestion that causes them! Charge the minds, bodies, and feelings of the people with the Ascended Masters' Purity, Substance, and Consciousness, the Substance from the Secret Love Star and the Golden City! Charge

this forth so powerfully that It consumes everything unlike Itself, and blessed, beloved humanity looks once again unto the Light of Freedom, reaches up, takes its Scepter of Dominion, and comes forth the "Victorious Presence of the Mighty I AM," Lord of Life, Eternally Free!

Charge forth through us the Fullness of the Ascended Masters' Light, Love and Instantaneous Healing Power into all such conditions! Produce Perfection and hold Your Dominion forever. We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly, and keep it eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 45 ✧

HEALTH AND LAW OF FORGIVENESS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, MIGHTY COSMIC BEINGS, AND THE GREAT BEINGS FROM THE HEALING TEMPLE OF LIGHT!

Come forth in *Your Mightiest Combined Healing Power!* We call on the *Law of Forgiveness* for ourselves

and all mankind, and we forgive all mistakes of all mankind forever! Blaze forth through every human body on Earth the most Instantaneous Activity and Purifying Power of the Violet Consuming Flame! Annihilate the cause and effect of all disease from humanity forever! Produce Ascended Master Healings and Perfection for all and hold Your Dominion forever! We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call, and it is eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 46 ✧

HOURLY CALL

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Come forth everywhere in the Earth and its atmosphere and do Your Perfect Work this very hour! We thank Thee, Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly, and it is eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 47 ✧

INTERFERENCE WITH THE LIGHT

– A –

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Come forth in Your Mightiest Cosmic Power of the Blue Ray, the Blue Lightning and the Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love! Compel all that consciously opposes or intentionally works against, plagiarizes, deletes, distorts, or misrepresents this Work in any way, to annihilate itself and blast its own cause and effect from existence forever! Cut all instantly and forever free who are under the hypnotic dominating control of those opposed to this Work! Answer every attempted interference with this Expansion of the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence" with ten thousand times more Light! Set ten thousand times more people Free in the Eternal Victory of their Ascension, by the Full Power of the Blue Ray and the Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love! Move forward in Your Limitless Cosmic Power and Authority! Set mankind Free right *now* in spite of any human being or all human beings on Earth!

All mankind shall serve the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and be Free in the Full Power of the Ascended Masters forever sustained! We thank Thee it is done!

✧ 48 ✧

INTERFERENCE WITH THE LIGHT

– B –

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Answer every attempted interference with this Expansion of the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence" with ten thousand times more Light! Set ten thousand times more people Free in the Eternal Victory of their Ascension, by the Full Power of the Blue Ray and the Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love! Move forward in Your Limitless Cosmic Power and Authority! Set mankind Free right now in spite of any human being or all human beings on Earth! All mankind shall serve the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and be Free in the Full Power of the Ascended Masters forever. We thank Thee it is done, Self-sustained and ever-expanding!

✧ 49 ✧

INTERFERENCE WITH MAKING ASCENSION

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

By the Mighty Cosmic Activity of the Quenchless Flame of Divine Love in Its most Dynamic Action, seize, bind, and remove from the Earth forever every activity, condition, force, and thing that tries to interfere with the Ascension of all mankind! Charge forth such a Mighty Onrush of Thy Cosmic Light, that mankind does make its Ascension quickly into the "I AM Presence" for Its Eternal Freedom! We, the Students of the "I AM," claim every young person in America into the Service of the Light for their own Eternal Freedom and Happiness. We expand this Command to include all humanity! We thank Thee Thou dost *always* answer our every Call.

✧ 50 ✧

INSANITY, SEX, HATE, JEALOUSY, ANGER, IRRITATION, CRITICISM, JUDGMENT, CONDEMNATION

THOU "INFINITE MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, GREAT COSMIC MESSENGERS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT, AND THE ANGELS OF BLUE LIGHTNING OF DIVINE LOVE!

Come forth in Your Combined Activity with the Mightiest Power Earth has ever known! Blast from human consciousness, the Earth and its atmosphere, all wrong sex activity, and annihilate its cause and effect forever. Replace it by the Eternal Purity of the Ascended Masters, and release mankind into the Divine Way of Life.

Come forth and annihilate all conditions, and their cause and effect, that produce insanity! Seize, bind, and remove every discarnate entity in and around every human body, the Earth and its atmosphere! Take them to the Octave of Light this very moment, and hold them bound and inactive until they serve the Light. Come forth and remove from all human beings all desires that are less than the Perfection of the "I AM Presence," and fill all with the Satisfaction and Ecstasy of the Ascended Masters! Set all individuals free with

the Limitless Strength of the Ascended Masters to come quickly into the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence," gain their Victory, make the Ascension and be Free!

Come forth in Thy Mighty Cosmic Action, O Great Beings from out the Great Silence! and by the use of Thy Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love in Its Cosmic Activity, annihilate the mass accumulation of hate, anger, jealousy, resentment, irritation of every kind, criticism, condemnation, and judgment! Purify all that Energy and Substance in the atmosphere of Earth! Annihilate the cause and effect of those qualities within every human being. Replace them by the Fullness of the Divine Love, Light, Wisdom, Power, Self-control, and Obedience of the Ascended Masters, and hold Possession and Dominion within the emotional bodies of mankind forever! Charge them with Ascended Master Light Substance and "The Light of God That Never Fails," and make that Light so bright that It consumes all unlike Itself! Charge the atmosphere of Earth with the Lightning of Thy Divine Love, and release Thy Purity everywhere!

Seize control of the attention of the people! Focus it upon their own Electronic Bodies of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters! Draw them up by the Power of Divine Love into the Mighty Purity and Perfection of their Eternal Victory of the Ascension!

In the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," *this Fiat goes forth, and It shall be fulfilled* for the Freedom, Happiness, Victory of all, the Glory of the "I AM," and the Ascended Ones forever.

✧ 51 ✧

JUSTICE

O THOU "MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," THOU SUPREME JUSTICE OF THE UNIVERSE! BY THE POWER OF THE UNFED FLAME, THE "THREE TIMES THREE," AND THE COSMIC LIGHT, let Thy Judgment descend into the physical octave of Earth, and compel Divine Justice to be released this instant into every business activity and be forever sustained! Let Divine Judgment descend on all destructive forces this very moment and annihilate them, their cause and effect from the Earth and mankind forever!

Thou who art Supreme Justice, the Supreme Owner of all that is; the Supreme Giver of all that is; the Supreme Perfection of all that is, and the Supreme Doer of all that is good! Descend into the brain and body of every human being on Earth this moment and all who

come here in the future! Take possession of that which is already Yours, and once again compel everything in mankind and its outer activity to come into Divine Order through Divine Love and be eternally sustained!

We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call.

✧ 52 ✧

LEGAL DECREE

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS AND GREAT COSMIC BEINGS! Come forth in Your Full Cosmic Power and Authority of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three," the Cosmic Light, and the Blue Lightning of Divine Love! Blast this instant by the Power of the Blue Ray all legal procedure from existence within the United States of America and throughout the world, that is not the Eternal Divine Law of Right and Justice of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters for every human being on Earth forever! Annihilate all that does not guarantee and give Divine Justice to every human being on Earth forever! Blast the cause and effect of all that binds humanity by wrong legal activity, and

replace it by the Ascended Masters' Eternal Divine Justice to all forever! Replace all legal procedure throughout the world with the Ascended Masters' Eternal Divine Law of the "Mighty I AM Presence" that gives Divine Justice to every human being on Earth forever! We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly forever!

✧ 53 ✧

LIGHT

"MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

In the Mightiest Victory of Love that Earth has ever known, blaze through us Thy Cosmic Light; Thy Light! Light! Light! Thy Limitless, Shadowless Light! the Mighty Eternal "Light of God that Never Fails," in Its most Instantaneous, Dynamic Action. Sweep It through us with the Onrush of a Mighty Torrent! Carry into the sea of oblivion every limitation of the children of Earth.

"I AM" a Child of the Light! I love the Light! I live in the Light! I serve the Light! I bless the Light! I worship the Light! I am eternally supplied by the Light! protected by the Light! healed by the Light and forever sustained by the Light; and "I AM" the Limitless Outpouring of all Light, until Its Radiance comes through my flesh, illumines everything I contact, and keeps It eternally sustained!

"Mighty I AM Presence," we charge all our music and Decrees with Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, and the Divine Director's Ascended Master Consciousness, Instantaneous Activity and Fulfillment of our every Conscious Command of the "I AM," the Supreme Source of all Light.

We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly.

✧ 54 ✧

MINING

"MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT GUARDIANS OF THE HEIGHTS, AND GREAT

COSMIC BEINGS! COME FORTH BY THE POWER OF THE UNFED FLAME, THE "THREE TIMES THREE" AND THE COSMIC LIGHT!

Blast from existence forever all that interferes with perfect mining activities everywhere! Annihilate all such causes and effects from existence forever! Seize, bind, hold inactive, and remove from the Earth and its atmosphere all discarnate entities within and around all mines and all that is connected with them in any way! Replace them by the Guardian Angels of the Blue Lightning of Divine Love! Release from every mine throughout the world all the Mighty Gifts of the "I AM Presence" from those channels! See that all is used in the Service of the Light for the Eternal Blessing of mankind!

Charge forth Ascended Master Protection, Consciousness, Management, and Activity everywhere throughout America–yes! the Americas! in these activities, and throughout the world! Open up those wonderful resources and release the new supply of gold and all forms of wealth for the incoming Golden Age! See that everything within those channels is used constructively and to expand Ascended Master Perfection everywhere through all forever!

Charge the minds and bodies of all who are connected with those activities with Ascended Master Consciousness, Substance, and the Cosmic Light!

Show them the perfect thing to do at *all* times, and see that they *do it perfectly!* Give all such activities the Invincible Protection of the Cosmic Light, the Unfed Flame and the Ascended Masters, by the Power of the "Three times Three."

I have spoken in the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," and what I have decreed shall come to pass now through Divine Love, eternally sustained, and I thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call!

✧ 55 ✧

MUSIC AND DANCING

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND ESPECIALLY ALL WHO PRODUCE AND GOVERN THE MUSIC OF THE SPHERES!

Sweep Your Violet Consuming Flame of Divine Love, Purity, and Perfection through all so-called musical and dance activities of mankind everywhere on Earth! Annihilate all destructive qualities, rhythm

and combinations, and blast their cause and effect from existence within mankind, the Earth and its atmosphere forever! Replace such activities with the Full Eternal Perfection of the Music of the Spheres!

Great Celestial Choir and all Beings from the Temples of Light, Music and Healing, the Glorious Tenor from Saint Germain's Retreat, Mrs. Rayborn, and all those particularly concerned with the Outpouring and Service of Music! Charge all our Music with Ascended Master Perfection! Sing with and through us! Let us hear You in the physical octave! Charge all the "I AM" Students with the Ascended Masters' Golden Voice in both speech and song! Amplify our Music without limit, and charge it with Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, and the Divine Director's Ascended Master Consciousness of the "Mighty I AM Presence"! Charge it forth with such Almighty Illumining Power and Activity into the brain and body of every human being on Earth, that no human creation can longer resist Its Mighty Victory and Perfection! Amplify our gratitude and adoration with the Light and Love as of a Thousand Suns! Blaze It throughout the Earth, and keep our Songs and Music eternally active, until every human being is Free!

✧ 56 ✧

OPERA, DRAMA, MUSIC, AND ART

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT! Come forth everywhere in the channels of opera, drama, music, and art! Compel every destructive, imperfect quality and activity within those channels to annihilate itself and its own cause and effect! Then release into and through those channels the magnificent Ascended Master Cosmic Opera, Drama, Music, and Art to come forth! Expand the Perfection of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters everywhere into the Life and activity of all humanity, and keep It forever sustained! Let this come forth now with the speed of thought to bless all with the greatest joy possible!

We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call!

✧ 57 ✧

OBEDIENCE TO DIVINE PLAN FOR PERFECTING AMERICA

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND LORDS OF THE FLAME FROM VENUS!

In Thy Full Authority of the Great Cosmic Law, project the Great Cosmic Light with Irresistible Force throughout the government of the United States of America, and hold all individuals true to their oath of office, and obedient to the Divine Plan of the Great Cosmic Beings for the *perfecting of America*, the government, and Her people! Come forth! Take possession of all governmental offices, hold Your Dominion and Divine Justice everywhere within our government forever! We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call, and it is eternally sustained and ever-expanding!

✧ 58 ✧

ORGAN

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE" AND GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS!

Give us the Perfect Organ as a Glad-free Gift of Love for our "I AM" Reading Room and Classes to be used in our Group Meetings; that we may more efficiently serve the Light in music and song. We thank Thee it is done!

✧ 59 ✧

PERFECTION IN THE "I AM" WORK

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, LORDS OF THE FLAME FROM VENUS, GREAT GOD TABOR, MIGHTY GOD OF NATURE, GREAT INTELLIGENCES IN CHARGE OF THE AIR, WATER, EARTH, AND FIRE ELEMENTS!

Come forth in Your Full Cosmic Authority! By the Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three," and the Great Cosmic Light.

Blaze forth eternally Your Full Perfection everywhere in this Work of the "Mighty I AM Presence" brought forth by Saint Germain! See that the Messengers and Students always have clear, calm, comfortable, perfect weather wherever they are! particularly at all Classes, and traveling to and from all Classes! See that every person, place, condition, and thing in this Activity is *invincibly protected at all times*, eternally sustained, and supplied with ten times the money and every good thing they require– perfect hotel accommodations, perfect food, perfect travelling conditions, whether by land, water, or air; and that all is used forever in the Service of the Ascended Masters. We thank Thee, it is always done!

✧ 60 ✧

PROTECTION FROM HUMAN SUGGESTION

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE"! Don't let any person, place, condition or thing dare influence me but Your and the Ascended Masters' Perfection. "Mighty I AM," see that I do not take on suggestions from any person, place, condition or thing, but You and Your Perfection and that of the Ascended Masters–forever!

✧ 61 ✧

PROTECT AMERICA FROM WAR

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Come forth this instant in Thy Full Cosmic Power and Authority–in Thy Full Cosmic Activity of the Blue Lightning–the Blue Lightning of Divine Love–fill and surround the United States of America with Thy Mighty Invincible Protection forever! In the Name of the "I AM Presence," we, the Children of the Light, command and decree that there shall not be war in nor with America, or the Americas!

Mighty Arcturus, Great Cyclopea, Mighty Silent Watcher, Great God Meru, and Mighty God Tabor, Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada and the Divine Director! Send those Angels of Blue Lightning of whom You are the Directors, everywhere within the borders of the Americas! Loose whatever Action of "the Light of God That Never Fails" which is necessary to blast the cause and effect of all suggestion or activity of war! War shall not manifest again on Earth! Do Thou O "Infinite

I AM Presence," take up this Decree! Charge It with the Blue Lightning of Divine Love, and let It go everywhere throughout the Earth! until it absolutely neutralizes all consciousness and activity of war forever! "The Light of God Never Fails," and America is that Light!

In the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," by the Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three," and the Cosmic Light! Send Thy Angels of Invincible Protection to the Children of Light, and take them forward to Victory this instant! I have spoken in the Name of the Infinite "I AM Presence," and the Mighty Host of Ascended Masters, the Legions of Light, the Great Angelic Host, and Cosmic Beings! Do Thou fulfill this Decree *now* and forever, and we thank Thee.

✧ 62 ✧

PROTECTING AMERICA'S ATMOSPHERE

– A –

Great Divine Director's Request: Never miss a day, and before you retire at night, say to all human creation:

IN THE NAME OF MY "MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE" AND THE POWER OF THE ASCENDED MASTERS!

I say to all human creation: *you have no power!* "Mighty I AM Presence" and Great Cosmic Light, project Thy Mighty Light Rays in and through the Earth, establishing Thy Currents throughout the atmosphere of Earth; and cause all destructive qualities and their activities to cease to exist.

Then We will do the rest.

– B –

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Come forth at once in Your Full Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light! Charge and qualify all the atmosphere within, around, and above the Americas with the Blue Lightning of the Ascended Masters' Divine Love, Light Substance and Power. Fill it so full of this Blazing Presence that It instantly repels all activities unlike Itself–all that does not have constructive intent and activity to the Americas! Give the Americas this Mighty Invincible Protection now and forever without limit, and ever expand Thy Almighty Victories of "The Light of God That Never Fails." We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call, and this is instantly and infinitely manifest, eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 63 ✧

PERFECT WEATHER CONDITIONS AND CROPS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT, MIGHTY GOD OF NATURE, AND THE GREAT BEINGS WHO CONTROL THE ACTION OF THE ELEMENTS!

Come forth everywhere within our Beloved United States of America and the Americas! Stand guard over all activities of Nature and the Elements within our borders forever! Blast the cause and effect of all drought, floods, storms, and destructive activities of the elements in every way! Bring *perfect balance everywhere*, and so bless Nature with Thy Ascended Master Purity, Light and Love that the most lavish production and Ascended Master Miracles, Blessings, and Perfection the Earth has ever known shall come forth everywhere to bless all–*now*–and forever! Blast all human consciousness and its cause and effect that dares to attempt to destroy crops or nature's production in order to control prices or for any reason whatever! Annihilate the cause and effect of that viciousness from the planet forever! In the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," by the Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three," and the Cosmic Light, such viciousness shall annihilate itself from this Earth and its people, and be replaced by Ascended Master Intelligence, Love, Light, Wisdom, and Power in Perfect Balance and Control throughout America and the world forever! Great Beings of Light! Charge this Decree–*this Fiat*–forth with whatever Power is necessary to bring It to pass instantly, infinitely and eternally for the Blessing of all, and keep it forever expanding.

✧ 64 ✧

PRESS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Come forth in Your Cosmic Authority! By the Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three," and the Great Cosmic Light! Prevent the *press, reporters*, and all outer channels of activity from making any false statements about this Work of Saint Germain's Instruction of the "Mighty I AM Presence" or casting discredit upon It in any way! *Silence* everything of that kind throughout the world forever! See that the whole world stands back of this Glorious Work and gives It the recognition, honor, and credit that is due the Great Blessed Presence of Saint Germain and the other Ascended Masters who have brought It forth! Bless and charge the Press and all channels of information and communication with Ascended Master Consciousness, Obedience and Perfection in all their activities forever, and so control them that they serve only "The Light of God That Never Fails." Drench them with the Limitless Blessings of the Ascended Masters forever. We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call!

✧ 65 ✧

POLICEMEN, FIREMEN, AVIATORS, PUBLIC SERVANTS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Blaze forth Thy Almighty, Invincible, Eternal Protection, Ascended Master Consciousness and Substance in, through, and around every policeman, fireman, aviator, postal employee, school teacher, governmental official, doctor, nurse, and public servant! See that they always maintain Protection, Peace, Order, and Divine Justice, and serve "The Light of God That Never Fails"—and blaze around them the Invincible Protection of that Light. We thank Thee it is done, eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 66 ✧

PRECIPITATED BUILDINGS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT GODS OF THE MOUNTAINS, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, LORDS OF THE FLAME FROM VENUS, AND THE SEVEN GREAT ELOHIM OF CREATION!

Come forth in Your full Cosmic Authority! By the Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three," and the Great Cosmic Light! precipitate *Magnificent, Perfect, Imperishable Buildings,* Temples of Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and Ascended Masters, into which the Students under this Radiation can come together and call forth the Ascended Master Activity of the "Mighty I AM Presence" for the Freedom, Perfection and Ascension of all mankind, and the Illumination of the Earth! Charge forth through these Temples such Glory, Perfection, and Love from the Ascended Masters and Angelic Host, as the Earth has never before known in any age! Release ten times the money and all forms of supply that may be necessary, with Invincible Protection, for their Perfect Maintenance! Through these Temples bring forth Thy Perfection in every

person, place, condition, and thing on this planet! Keep It expanding the Victory, Beauty, Freedom, and Glory of the "Mighty I AM Presence" forever!

Great Builders of the Cosmic Perfection! In the Fullness of Thy Love, lower into the physical octave of our Earth these Mighty, Perfect Temples which are waiting to be used. See that the "I AM" Students fulfill all conditions which are required to enable this to be done; that the world may see the Ascended Masters' Glory releasing Its Mighty Truth and Perfection, give Eternal Obedience to the "Mighty I AM Presence," and be forever Free!

We Thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call! Keep it eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 67 ✧

PENAL INSTITUTIONS, ASYLUMS, COURTS, POLICEMEN

"MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT LORDS OF THE FLAME FROM VENUS, MIGHTY ANGELS OF THE VIOLET AND BLUE

LIGHTNING OF DIVINE LOVE, AND THOSE WHO WIELD THE SWORD OF BLUE FLAME OF DIVINE LOVE!

Come forth this very instant in and around every Student of the "I AM" and all who sincerely seek the Light throughout the Earth; into all penal institutions, hospitals and insane asylums; all courts of Law, into all police activities! Seize, bind, hold inactive, and remove every discarnate entity in and around these special activities! Hold them bound and inactive in the Octave of Light until they willingly surrender everything to the Light, and in humble, grateful, loving, adoring, eternal obedience, serve that Light forever and gain their Freedom! Replace all such entities with the Substance from the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life, with Ascended Master Consciousness and Activity, with the Ascended Masters' Visible, Tangible, Living, Breathing Presence, and that of the Angelic Host; that the Earth may once again be peopled with Divine Beings, and mankind be released into its own Divine Way of Life.

Come forth, O Thou Mighty Cosmic Light! Seize, bind, hold inactive forever the animal within every human body on Earth! Blaze through it your Sword of Blue Flame of the Consuming Power of Divine Love, and once and forever, "Mighty I AM Presence" of every

human being on Earth, come forth and take possession of your own physical personalities. Claim everybody and everything into the Service of the Light. Hold everyone's attention on the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Perfection of the Ascended Masters! Once again humanity *shall* manifest the Perfection which Thou art, and forever sustain It through Thy Mighty Love and Light. We thank Thee, Thou dost always answer our every Call, instantly, infinitely, eternally, and ever-expanding!

✧ 68 ✧

PROTECTION

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE"! Don't let any feeling register in me and my world but the Heart of Your Love. Protect my feelings by Your Invincible Wall of Light forever!

✧ 69 ✧

RADIO BROADCASTING STATION, TELEVISION, MOVIES, EDUCATION, HEALING

THOU "MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, LORDS OF THE FLAME FROM VENUS, AND MIGHTY ELOHIM OF CREATION!

Come forth in Your Cosmic Power and Authority of the Eternal Unfed Flame of Divine Love, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light! Release into our use at once as Your Glad-free Gift of Love, our own Radio Broadcasting Station with a national and world hookup, eternally sustained. Blaze forth into the atmosphere of Earth this Ascended Master Instruction of the "Mighty I AM Presence" to reach everyone within the Americas, and then expand It throughout the Earth for the Freedom of all!

Send Your and our Blessing into all radio activity! Purify it, illumine it, and bring forth such Perfection as has never before been experienced on Earth in all those channels! Release into our use in the outer world right now the Perfect Radio and Television apparatus which is now in the Ascended Masters' Retreats! Let

this Great Perfection for all come forth at once to release the Fullness of Its Blessing everywhere! Make every human being on Earth realize that no one can lose anything but his limitation and distress in accepting this Mighty Ascended Master Knowledge of the "Mighty I AM Presence" in using It to call forth these wonderful, new and perfect inventions to bless all mankind!

We also expand and command this Blessing and Invincible Ascended Master Protection to go forth and envelop everything in aviation, transportation, communication, public utilities, and all channels serving the necessities of Life to mankind. We charge forth the same Perfection into all activities of the press, movies, education, and healing; that the Mightiest Release possible shall go forth now to bless and perfect every activity for humanity, bring such joy and miraculous action on Earth, that all mankind will know of and accept this Divine Way, the Natural Way to live Life, and give obedience forever to the "I AM Presence."

Charge all these channels with Ascended Master Consciousness, and release through them the Ascended Masters' Mighty Blessing for mankind, which must come forth now! Make them all channels of Eternal Truth, Blessing, and Service to mankind, and nothing else! Place an Ascended Master in charge of each one of these activities, and fulfill the Divine Plan for America and the Earth right now!

"The Light of God Never Fails!" "The Light of God Never Fails!" "The Light of God Never Fails!" America is drenched with that Ascended Master Substance and is forever sustained by the "Mighty I AM Presence" and Ascended Masters, as a Holy Grail of Their Almighty Consciousness and Perfection to the Earth forever! We thank Thee for this accomplishment! Release it to every human being on Earth in physical manifestation, eternally sustained and ever-expanding!

America, we love you! America, we love you! America, we love you with a Love unspeakable! We seal you within the Presence of the Diamond Heart.

✧ 70 ✧

RELEASE FROM HYPNOTIC DOMINATION

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, MIGHTY LORDS OF THE FLAME FROM VENUS, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Sweep Your Violet Consuming Flame through the consciousness of mankind, the Earth and its atmosphere

everywhere! Annihilate all human suggestion and hypnotic domination from the face of the Earth forever! Give each individual his complete and Eternal Freedom! See that each thinks and feels only the Victory of his "Presence"! Insulate every human being within the Magic Electronic Tube of Ascended Master Light Substance which cuts him free forever from all qualities but the Perfection of his "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters!

Lift blessed, beloved humanity into the full conscious acceptance of the "I AM Presence," and hold every human being within the Victory of "The Light of God That Never Fails." Annihilate everything that dares to interfere with the Expansion of the Light of any human being on the Earth! Blast all such causes and effects from existence forever! Seize the attention of the mind, body, being and world of every human being on Earth. Seize the vision, sight, and hearing of every human being, and anchor it wholly on his own "I AM Presence," the very Source of his own Life. Cut all mankind free from the magnetic pull of Earth, the things of Earth and all human creation, that everyone may unmistakably feel his own Freedom and Dominion and keep it forever sustained.

We say to blessed humanity everywhere! Awake! awake! awake! to this Full Conscious Ascended Master Knowledge of your own "I AM Presence." Be 100%

loyal to yourself, the Ascended Master Perfection of the Light! Reach up and take your Scepter of Dominion, produce Perfection and hold It forever! The Victory of the ages is at hand! The Victory of the Light is at hand–"The Light of God That Never Fails," and is eternally sustained!

Blessed, beloved humanity, our Love and our Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence" is great enough to lift you into the Light once again, and so shall you be Free! We thank Thee, "Mighty I AM Presence," Thou dost always answer our every Call, instantly, infinitely, and eternally!

✧ 71 ✧

REMOVAL OF ENTITIES–CARNATE AND DISCARNATE

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Blaze forth Your Limitless Power of the Blue Ray, the Blue Lightning and Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love! Seize, bind, hold inactive and remove

from within and around every human being, the Earth and its atmosphere, every discarnate entity! Take them *all* from this planet instantly, and to the Octave of Light! Hold them there bound and inactive until they surrender everything to the Light, and serve It eternally in humble, grateful, loving, adoring obedience, and gain their Freedom!

Blast from existence instantly all humanly-created entities, their cause and effect within and around every human body, the Earth and its atmosphere forever! Replace all entities by the Ascended Masters' Consciousness, Light Substance, Purity, Invincible Protection, Perfection and Visible, Tangible, Living, Breathing Presence, eternally sustained! Bring this to pass with the speed and Power of the Blue Lightning of Divine Love! Give blessed humanity this complete release *now*, and keep it forever sustained! We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly, infinitely, and eternally!

✧ 72 ✧

RELEASE ANIMAL LIFE

O "INFINITE MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS AND GREAT COSMIC BEINGS!

In the Limitless Cosmic Light of the Unfed Flame in Its most Dynamic Irresistible Activity! come forth and charge through us Thy Mighty Ascended Master Victory of the Light everywhere we move, and to all to which our thought is directed. Come forth in Thy Cosmic Action of the Sword of Blue Flame, and cut to pieces everything that binds mankind to discordant activity. Seize, bind and hold inactive every person, place, condition or thing that will not serve the Light, and compel them to manifest Perfection and Harmony.

Release the life in all animal forms on this planet into their own right channels of activity, love, beauty, harmony and Perfection! See that none of Life ever again has to function in forms that are less than the Perfection of the Ascended Masters. Release all life in animal form into that Realm of Beauty and Perfection where it really belongs! Replace all animal creations by the Purity, Glory, Majesty, Beauty, Freedom, Victory, and the Perfection of the Ascended Masters.

In the name of the "Infinite I AM Presence" I have spoken, and so shall it manifest now and forever! Great Beings of Light throughout Infinity, release whatever Power is necessary to fulfill our Decree in physical manifestation on Earth—*now!*

We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our Call.

✧ 73 ✧

RENUNCIATION FOR ALL MANKIND

ALL HAS COME FORTH FROM THE LIGHT! ALL BELONGS TO THE LIGHT! ALL OUGHT TO BE IN THE SERVICE OF THE LIGHT! Therefore, we make the renunciation for all mankind, and offer the Earth and all on this planet once again unto the Light for their Eternal Perfection.

"Mighty I AM Presence," Great Host of Ascended Masters, Mighty Legions of Light, Great Angelic Host, Great Cosmic Beings, and Great Cosmic Light! We, as atoms in the body of humanity, offer once again unto the Light, the Earth, mankind, and all upon this planet forever! ACCEPT THEM! HOLD THEM! RAISE

THEM! INTO THE FULL PERFECTION OF THE ASCENDED MASTERS' OCTAVE OF LIGHT. KEEP IT SUSTAINED IN EVER-EXPANDING GLORY AND PERFECTION OF ETERNAL LIGHT!

✧ 74 ✧

READING ROOMS, STUDY GROUPS, ETC.

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Reach out Your Hands and bring into our "I AM" Reading Rooms, Study Groups, Schools, and Classes all who sincerely seek the Light! Keep out *all* others! Make each of these Activities such a gigantic Pillar of the Unfed Flame in Its Almighty Activity, that all who contact them will be instantly set Free in every way, and then render that Service to the Light and America which sets others Free also! Supply each one of these activities with ten times more than they need of every good thing, money included, and see that all is used in the

Service of the Light to expand! expand! and again expand! this Work without limit until all mankind is Free. We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly, and it is eternally sustained and ever-expanding!

✧ 75 ✧

RACIAL DISTINCTIONS

MIGHTY BEINGS OF LIGHT WHOSE PROVINCE IT IS TO RENDER THIS SERVICE!

Come forth in Your Cosmic Action and do this for mankind *now!* We make the Call in the Name of the "I AM Presence," and we give praise and thanks that You do answer us now and forever! Wipe out from all mankind all racial distinctions and characteristics of every sort! Let *every* race return to the Ascended Master Divine Pattern, Appearance, Characteristics, Purity, and Activity for all, and once again make the whole human race outpicture the Perfection of the Ascended Masters, thereafter be a credit to their Source, and blaze Perfection everywhere!

✧ 76 ✧

SUPPLY

"MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LORD THE MAHA CHOHAN, AND BLESSED, BELOVED SANAT KUMARA!

By the Power of Thy Mighty Love, wield Thy Sword of Blue Flame and project the Lightning of Thy Love into the mass entity of mankind that has created the feeling and lack of money or any good thing! Blast that consciousness from humanity forever! Annihilate its cause and effect this moment, and replace it by the Limitless Consciousness and Lavish Supply from the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life! Charge all with the Ascended Masters' Consciousness of the Inexhaustible Supply and the physical manifestation of every good thing by the Power of Divine Love, released into the physical use of humanity everywhere, this instant and forever! See that mankind accepts this in its *feelings* and goes forward Eternally Free, supplied with ten times more than it needs of every good thing! See that all is used forever in the Service of the Light!

See that everyone who serves the Light is forever Invincibly Protected and never lacks for any good thing!

In the Name of the "I AM Presence," I have spoken, and so shall it be released to the children of Earth! We thank Thee Thou Great Host of Light for Thy Ascended Masters' Consciousness, Instantaneous Activity and Fulfillment of this our Decree for the Freedom of all, and we thank Thee it is eternally sustained and ever-expanding!

✧ 77 ✧

STRIKE AGITATORS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Seize, bind, hold inactive and remove completely from the United States of America and the Americas, all strike agitators! Take them where they cannot create further disturbance or interfere with the Peace, Perfect Balance, Perfection and Expansion of "The Light of God That Never Fails," coming forth everywhere in the industrial and commercial activity of all in the Americas! Annihilate all strike agitation from the face of

the Earth, and blast its cause and effect from the memory of mankind forever! We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly, infinitely, and eternally!

Seize, bind, and make helpless every destructive force that attempts such an action! Hold them bound and inactive! Withdraw and withhold all energy, money, power, influence and supply of every kind from every channel that attempts such a thing! Replace them instantly by the Ascended Masters' actual Presence, Consciousness, Substance, Power and Activity! Take complete possession of all strike conditions and replace them by Ascended Master Perfection and Divine Justice instantly manifest, and eternally sustained! All disturbing activities shall cease from the experience of mankind this instant, and once again the Great Ascended Host of Light shall walk and talk with the blessed people of Earth face to face, in their Tangible Bodies, and mankind comrade with the Angels.

See that every word we have spoken this day is fulfilled instantly by the Power of the Ascended Masters' Light and Love, and is eternally sustained. We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call!

✧ 78 ✧

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

THE VOICE OF THE "I AM"

"MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Come forth in Your combined Power of Love, Light and constant Blessing to the children of Earth! Bless and protect the Saint Germain Press, Class Work, Lectures, the periodical known as *The Voice of the "I AM,"* and all their activities forever! Charge them with such amazing Ascended Master Consciousness, Management and Perfection that they cover the Earth with this Mighty Ascended Master Instruction of the "I AM"! See that every human being on the Earth seeks and receives these marvelous books and magazines! Draw the attention of all on this planet to the "Mighty I AM Presence," and the Ascended Masters, and set them Free forever!

Charge everything concerning these publications and activities with the Almighty Perfection of the Ascended Masters, ten times more of every good thing than they can possibly need, as a Glad-free Gift of Love from the Presence! See that all is used only in the

Service of the Light! Expand through these channels such Limitless Light and Blessings from the Great Host of Ascended Masters, that the Earth shall blaze with Their Glory, and every human being become Free! Bring this to pass instantly and infinitely; keep it eternally sustained and ever-expanding!

✧ 79 ✧

SCHOOLS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST AND GREAT COSMIC BEINGS!

Come forth in Your Cosmic Power and Authority of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light! Establish the New Schools of the Ascended Masters' Teaching for the New Cycle! Reach out Your Hands and bring into them all Young America, and through them release the Ascended Masters' Full Truth and Law! Bring forth the Perfect Method of Teaching in every channel, and make all activities of education Supreme Ascended Master Happiness for both teachers and students! Release the Mighty *Ascended Masters' Joy*

of Life in every such activity, and produce the *Mighty Perfection* which will enable Victory to come through everywhere instantly, infinitely, eternally sustained and ever-expanding.

✧ 80 ✧

SUPPLY TO ALL UNDER THIS RADIATION

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT AND MIGHTY ELOHIM OF CREATION!

Release this instant into the hands and use of everyone under this Radiation and to all who seek sincerely the Light throughout the world, Thy Inexhaustible, Ever-expanding Supply of every good thing forever, as Your Glad-free Gift of Love! See that no one under this Radiation lacks for any good thing, but make all crystal clear channels for the continuous Outpouring of Thy Limitless Blessings to all forever! Keep this eternally sustained and ever-expanding!

✧ 81 ✧

SIGHT AND HEARING

"MIGHTY BLESSED I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS!

Come forth in Your Limitless Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Cosmic Light, the Blue Ray and the Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love! Consume everything within and around mankind, the Earth and its atmosphere that limits blessed humanity's sight and hearing! Beloved Cyclopea, blaze forth Your Power of the All-Seeing Eye of God, consume from the vision of mankind all interference with the seeing of Thy Full Perfection everywhere! Charge the physical eyes of every human being on Earth with Thy Mighty Power of *Perfect Sight!* Let them see their own "I AM Presence" face to face; see all things, see through all things perfectly, and see Perfection everywhere! Charge humanity with Thy Perfect Vision, and blast all that dares to interfere with Its Mighty Blessing to all forever! Charge the ears of mankind with Thy *Perfect Hearing,* and make it impossible for anyone to hear anything but the Voice of his own "I AM Presence" and the Eternal Truth of

the Ascended Masters, that each human being may know the Eternal Source of his own Life, hear Its Voice distinctly, obey Its Commands, and come once again into Freedom!

Annihilate the cause and effect within the thoughts and feelings of mankind, the Earth and its atmosphere that try to interfere with humanity's *Perfect Sight and Hearing!* Blast all that produced these conditions in the past or present! Release the Cosmic Action of the Violet Consuming Flame! Seal every human being on Earth now within a Gigantic Pillar of the Ascended Masters' Violet Consuming Flame, the Flame of Divine Love! Let It consume all unlike Itself! Keep It sustained until the moment of their Ascension, and release through the "I AM" Students the Cosmic Light as of a Thousand Suns to bring Perfection to blessed humanity everywhere, through the Power of Love and Light–Irresistible, Invincible, Almighty, Eternal! With the speed of thought bring forth this Perfection to mankind that all may accept the Presence of the "I AM" and have their release quickly. We Thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly, infinitely and eternally!

✧ 82 ✧

SERUMS

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT, LORDS OF THE FLAME FROM VENUS, ASTREA, OROMASIS AND THE ARCHANGEL MICHAEL!

Come forth in Your *Limitless Cosmic Power of the Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love* and the *Violet Consuming Flame!* Compel all activity and use of serums to annihilate itself, its cause and effect from mankind, the Earth and its atmosphere *now!* Blast all such vicious concepts and activities from human experience forever! Replace them by the *Ascended Masters' Wisdom and Instantaneous Healing Power of the Light Rays!* Release to and through all avenues of healing the *Pure, True, Ascended Master Power* to produce *Perfection* for all everywhere forever! We thank Thee Thou dost answer our every Call instantly, infinitely, and eternally!

✧ 83 ✧

STRIKES

"MIGHTY INFINITE I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS!

Come forth in the Full Cosmic Power of the Unfed Flame, the "Three times Three" and the Great Cosmic Light! Blast all strikes and their cause and effect from existence forever within the borders of the United States of America and the world! See that Divine Justice is rendered everywhere to both so-called labor and capital. Bring about perfect, loving cooperation in all business activities, that the Limitless Supply of every good thing may now come forth to bless all! Compel everyone to render Divine Justice to both capital and labor! Make it impossible for another strike to ever occur again within the borders of our Beloved America or anywhere among mankind! Great Host of Ascended Masters and Great Cosmic Beings! Send the Angels of Blue Lightning of Divine Love and the Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love, to drive into the cause and effect of all strikes and all those which are being contemplated! Loose that Activity this very instant with the Power of Ten Thousand Suns! to consume forever every such attempt throughout the Earth, and especially within the United States of America!

✧ 84 ✧

TIME

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Take complete command of the time of everyone under this Radiation forever! Use every moment in the Service of the Light! Make us always do the Perfect Thing, at the Perfect Time, in the Perfect Way for the Perfect Purpose, and expand the Ascended Masters' Full Perfection through us all forever.

✧ 85 ✧

VICIOUS APPETITES

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT, AND ALL WHO GOVERN THE ACTIVITY OF THE GREAT QUENCHLESS FLAME OF DIVINE LOVE!

Annihilate the appetite in all humanity for narcotics, drink, tobacco, all flesh and excess food; that it may be released from this great barrier to Eternal Freedom! Replace these desires with the Ascended Masters' Satisfaction and Eternal enjoyment of the Almighty Perfection of the "I AM" and the abundance of every good thing! Produce by precipitation from the Universal Thy Perfect Food, that the bodies of mankind may be fed on Thy Pure Electronic Substance, express Thy Almighty Perfection, and become Self-luminous!

We ask the Mighty Cosmic Messengers also to take command! Prepare all the "I AM" Students, so we can walk and talk with You in Your Visible, Tangible, Living, Breathing Bodies from now on–in that Great Joy which all shall experience! We charge this Decree with Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, and the Divine Director's Ascended Master Consciousness, Instantaneous Activity and Fulfillment, eternally sustained! We thank Thee it is done.

✧ 86 ✧

VIOLET FLAME

"MIGHTY BLESSED I AM PRESENCE," THOU SUPREME RULER OF THE VIOLET CONSUMING FLAME OF THE ASCENDED MASTERS' DIVINE LOVE! GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT, AND MIGHTY LORDS OF THE FLAME FROM VENUS!

Blaze Thy Violet Consuming Flame up through us now, in Its most intense Activity, and cut away in One Mighty Sweep everything that binds or limits the Children of Light.

Mighty Angels of the Violet and Blue Lightning of Divine Love! Flash forth Thy Cosmic Power of the Blue Ray and consume from the atmosphere of Earth everything destructive, every humanly created entity! Purify all substance! Charge it with the Ascended Masters' Consciousness, Love, Light, and the Comprehension of the "I AM"! Let the Children of Light be so insulated within Its Almighty Purity and Perfection that no human suggestion of any kind can ever touch them or their worlds again. Project Thy Pillars of Violet Consuming Flame in, through, and around every human being on Earth, America and the world! Blaze that forth with such

Irresistible Consuming Power that all human creation, concepts, qualities, and activity of every kind shall be annihilated from within and around mankind, the Earth and its atmosphere, and their cause and effect be blasted from existence forever!

Make us all infinitely sensitive to Thee and Thy Perfection, and absolutely non-recordant to human creation! See that no person, place, condition or thing ever deceives us again, not even for the fraction of a second! See that the Children of Light are never surprised or off guard! that we never fail or make a mistake in a single thing! and that our beings and worlds are charged full to overflowing forever with Ascended Master Miracles and Victories in everything we do, instantly manifest and eternally sustained!

Release through the Children of Light, Power! Power! and more Power! the Almighty Power of Light and Love from the Ascended Masters! with such limitless energy, that all which is not of the Perfection of the Ascended Ones that dares to touch this Light, these Students of Light, anything in their worlds or under this Ascended Master Radiation knows instantly it has met its Master and annihilates itself forever!

The Power of Light and Love of the Ascended Masters shall so charge and insulate the Students of Light and all that they contact, that never again shall anything less than Perfection ever be expressed by them!

"The Light of God That Never Fails" now serves all who accept their "Mighty I AM Presence," and the Victory of that Light is *now!*

We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call, instantly, infinitely and eternally! and we accept the full instantaneous action of this in everything we do, eternally sustained and ever-expanding!

✧ 87 ✧

WEATHER CONTROL

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY GOD TABOR!

Charge me (this room, Group, Class, city or country) with Thy Eternally Perfect Atmosphere, and keep me (or it) always *perfectly* comfortable at all times. Then make me radiate this same comfort to all I contact! I thank Thee Thou dost always answer my every Call, and this is eternally sustained and ever-expanding its Power!

✧ 88 ✧

WITHDRAW ALL DESTRUCTIVE WAR ACTIVITIES

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Come forth in Your most Dynamic Cosmic Action of the Violet Consuming Flame! Blast all destructive qualities and action from all war materials throughout the world forever! Annihilate their cause and effect in mankind, the Earth and its atmosphere for all Eternity! Seize all stored-up energy in those channels this very hour! Charge it with Saint Germain's and the other Ascended Masters' Consciousness of the "I AM," and blaze It through every human being, the Earth and its atmosphere, to create and maintain Ascended Master Protection and Perfection to all forever.

"Mighty I AM Presence"! Charge this our Decree with that Light and Love as of a Thousand Suns, and in the Full Activity of the Great Cosmic Light, send It forth to do Its Perfect Work forever.

✧ 89 ✧

WITHDRAW ALL ENERGY FROM DISCORD

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Come forth in Your most Dynamic, Almighty *Power* of the *Unfed Flame!* Withdraw and withhold *forever* all energy, money, power, supply, and influence from every discordant activity in America and the world! Annihilate their cause and effect from mankind and the Earth! Replace all such activities with the *Ascended Masters' Light Substance* and *Mighty Miracles of Perfection* instantly manifest everywhere, eternally sustained and ever-expanding! We thank Thee Thou dost always answer our every Call instantly.

✧ 90 ✧

YOUNG PEOPLE

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT ANGELIC HOST, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS, AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT!

Blaze forth everywhere in, through, and around every young person on Earth the Mightiest Action of Your Sword of Blue Flame of Divine Love! Cut them free forever from everything that would bind them in any way to the limitations of human creation! or delay the full attainment of their Ascension in the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence." Charge them with Invincible Ascended Master Purity, Protection, and Perfection, forever sustained! Seize and hold their attention wholly upon their own "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters forever! and charge them so full of that Mighty Perfection that never again can their attention be held by anything less than Eternal Perfection! Use every moment of their time to expand Thy Full Perfection and Freedom through them to bless all! Release the Mighty Perfection of the "Golden Crystal Age" through them to bring in the fulfillment of the Ascended Masters' Divine Plan for America now, and then expand It until It fills the Earth with Its Mighty Glory, eternally sustained and ever-expanding!

✧ 91 ✧

EMPLOYMENT

Individual and En Masse

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE" AND GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS! Place every human being in Thy Perfect Channel of Employment or Activity! Show each one the Perfect Thing to do and make him do all *perfectly*! Release Thy lavish Supply of every good thing to all! See that they use it in the Service of the Light forever and set mankind Eternally Free.

We wish to thank all who give these Decrees for their assistance to America and their fellowman.

FINIS

Unveiled Mysteries ..... **Volume 1**
By Godfré Ray King

The Magic Presence ..... **Volume 2**
By Godfré Ray King

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 3**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

Ascended Master Instruction ..... **Volume 4**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

"I AM" Adorations and Affirmations; "I AM" Decrees ..... **Volume 5**
By Chanera

Ascended Master Discourses ..... **Volume 6**
By the Ascended Masters

Ascended Master Light ..... **Volume 7**
By the Great Cosmic Beings

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 8**
By the Great Divine Director

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 9**
By the Great Cosmic Being, Beloved Mighty Victory

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 10**
By Beloved David Lloyd

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 11**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain to the Minute Men

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 12**
By the Ascended Master Youth, Beloved Bob

Beloved Saint Germain's Talks ..... **Volume 13**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 14**
By the Seven Mighty Elohim

The Ascended Masters Speak on Angels ..... **Volume 15**
By the Ascended Masters

Archangel Michael Speaks on the Angelic Host .. **Volume 16**
By Beloved Archangel Michael

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 17**
By Beloved Master Jesus the Christ

The "I AM" Discourses on America ..... **Volume 18**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses on Supply ..... **Volume 19**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 20**
By the Gods of the Mountains

ASCENDED MASTER DISCOURSES

VOLUME

6

The Magic Presence

ASCENDED MASTER DISCOURSES

"I AM" ACTIVITY
OF
SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION

The "I AM" Activity represents the Original, Permanent, and Highest Source of the Ascended Masters' Instruction on the Great Laws of Life, as first offered to the western world by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, through His Accredited Messengers, Mr. and Mrs. Guy W. Ballard.

In the early 1930s the Ballards established Saint Germain Foundation and Saint Germain Press, Inc. which under Saint Germain's Guidance, have expanded into worldwide organizations that offer to mankind the true Ascended Master Teachings on the Great Cosmic Word, "I AM"! Saint Germain Foundation strives to keep the "I AM" Ascended Master Instruction in Its pure, unadulterated form, free from any human interpretation, personal monetary gain, or proselytizing, as It is a Gift from the Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings to bring Illumination and Perfection to mankind.

Hundreds of "I AM" Temples and Sanctuaries exist throughout the world, where the Teachings are applied in "I AM" Decree Groups. The Books of the Saint Germain Series are available in many libraries, bookstores, or directly from Saint Germain Press (address below). For further information, please contact:

SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION
SAINT GERMAIN PRESS
1120 Stonehedge Drive
Schaumburg, Illinois 60194
United States of America
(847) 882-7400 or (800) 662-2800
www.SaintGermainFoundation.org
www.SaintGermainPress.com

SAINT GERMAIN SERIES
VOLUME 6

ASCENDED MASTER DISCOURSES

BY THE
ASCENDED MASTERS

THROUGH
GODFRÉ RAY KING

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

© 1937, 1964 Saint Germain Foundation
2013 Printing
Printed in the United States of America

All rights reserved unconditionally throughout the world, including foreign translation. No part of this work may be reproduced or copied in any form or by any means–graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by information storage and retrieval systems–without written permission of the publisher.

✧ ✧ ✧

TRADEMARKS AND SERVICE MARKS OF SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION INCLUDE:
The Ascended Masters' Instruction on the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, The Ascended Masters' Instruction℠, "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, Daughters of Light®, Honor Cross®, Honor Cross Design®, "I AM"℠, "I AM" Activity®, "I AM" Ascended Master Youth®, "I AM" COME!®, "I AM" Emblem®, "I AM" Music of the Spheres®, "I AM" Pageant of the Angels®, "I AM" Reading Room®, "I AM" Religious Activity℠, "I AM" Religious Broadcast®, "I AM" Sanctuary®, "I AM" School®, "I AM" Student Body®, "I AM" Study Groups®, "I AM" Temple®, "I AM" Violet Flame℠, The Magic Presence™, "Mighty I AM Presence"℠, Minute Men of Saint Germain®, Music of the Spheres®, Saint Germain®, Saint Germain Foundation®, Saint Germain Press®, Shasta Springs®, Unfed Flame Design®, Violet Consuming Flame®, Violet Flame®, Violet Flame℠, *The Voice of the "I AM"*®

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Ascended masters discourses. (Saint Germain series; v.6)
1. I AM Religious Activity. I. King, Godfre Ray 1878-1939. II. Series
BP605.I18A8 1986 299' .93 85-1778

ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-28-0 (casebound)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-31-0 (e-book)

CONTENTS

DISCOURSE	PAGE
Saint Germain • January 1, 1937	1
God Meru • January 21, 1937.	17
Saint Germain • September 5, 1950	27
Saint Germain • October 14, 1951	46
Great Divine Director • March 18, 1937	62
Cha Ara • March 19, 1937	75
Lady Master Nada • March 20, 1937	93
Arcturus • March 21, 1937	110
Mrs. Rayborn • March 21, 1937.	136
Tall Master from Venus • March 21, 1937	152
Mr. Rayborn • March 22, 1937	167
Meta • March 23, 1937	184
David Lloyd • March 24, 1937	207
The Old Man of the Hills • March 25, 1937	226
Our Beloved Bob • March 26, 1937	242
Saint Germain • April 4, 1937	257

Great Divine Director • April 4, 1937 272
Our Beloved Rex • April 5, 1937. 282
Our Beloved Nada • April 6, 1937 302
Our Beloved Pearl • April 6, 1937 318

DEDICATION

HIS series of Books is dedicated in deepest Eternal Love and Gratitude to our Beloved Ascended Masters, Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, the Great Divine Director, the Great White Brotherhood, the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, the Brotherhood of Mount Shasta, the Great Ones from Venus, and those other Ascended Masters whose loving Help has been direct and without limit.

TRIBUTE

IN THIS hour of world crisis, the Great Ascended Masters are giving every Assistance possible to the "I AM" Students and all who sincerely seek the Light throughout America and the world. This takes place through Their Projection of Light Rays which are an Outpouring of Light-Substance from the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life.

The various Ascended Masters who dictated these Discourses have each one given Their own Radiance in and through the Words themselves. It does not matter who doubts this Great Truth, Law, and Activity; the Great Ascended Masters and these Dictations are the Mightiest Law, Reality, and Blessing that have ever come to mankind in hundreds of years. They come as a glad free Gift of Love and contain only Perfection for all. They radiate the Feeling to the Student and reader that he too may become Master of himself and his world and rise into the Full Freedom and Victory of the Ascension.

Each Book is sent forth as a Blazing Golden Sun, charged with the Ascended Masters' Consciousness, Substance, Love, Light, Wisdom, and Perfection–

with the Power of a Thousand Suns–to illumine, set free, protect, supply, bless, and produce Perfection for all who read or contact them.

Through these Books all shall feel the Mighty Truth and Activity of these Great Ones, to the fullness of the Freedom and the Ascension of all mankind.

GODFRÉ RAY KING

FOREWORD

THIS Book is given to the "I AM" Students and readers to help them feel the Closeness and Reality of the Blessed Ascended Masters. Through this feeling these Great Ones will be able to pour forth a Mighty Radiance of Light and Love from Their Octave of Life. In this way Ascended Master Assistance can be given to all who will feel the Reality of these Mighty Beings deeply; for that feeling will enable the Student or reader to reach up and make conscious effort and Application for his own Eternal Freedom–the Ascension.

The Discourses contained herein were dictated in Words of Living Light to me before thousands of "I AM" Students, who felt the Closeness and Reality of the Ascended Masters unmistakably–in their own physical bodies and the atmosphere of the room. They are given to the public in the same phraseology as the Students heard them, for they were conversations to help the Students solve their problems and gain Self-control in their efforts toward Mastery. These Marvelous Discourses will convey the same feeling and activity to all who read them, if the reader will place himself in the position of the Students and feel the Masters are speaking

to him direct, because all mankind's problems are similar and all need the same explanation to give them Mastery over themselves, which means obedience of their human feelings and attention to the Great Law of Life–the "Mighty I AM Presence."

Each Book is charged with the Light, Love, Substance, Energy, and Vibration from the Ascended Masters' own Octave of Life and from Their Ascended Bodies, to step up the vibratory action of those who read or contact them, and through that, to release Ascended Master Qualities into all the physical experiences of the individual.

The action of this is the same as that of our physical Sun upon the plant life of our world. By Radiation from above, the fullness of the Divine Plan is expanded into the physical manifestation of this world, and the individual himself becomes an Ascended Master through obedience to the Law of Life, the "Mighty I AM Presence."

GODFRÉ RAY KING

ASCENDED MASTER DISCOURSES

BY THE ASCENDED MASTERS

SAINT GERMAIN'S DISCOURSE

SHRINE AUDITORIUM CLASS – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
January 1, 1937

BELOVED Ones, there are a few announcements I wish to make before I begin My talk to you. It seems pitiful that We should again have to mention this: one whom We have trusted is being tempted to go forth saying he is receiving the Light and Sound Ray from Jesus, when he is not. Unless this thing ceases among the Students, it will be Our unhappy duty to report him by name. Now let this cease forever. When such a thing comes forth, it will be unmistakable and We will know it.

As long as these Beloved Messengers go forth in this Work, We shall not project any Tangible, Visible Tube of Light to anyone–and all the Ascended Masters are One. This Work must be kept clean and pure, and We shall see that It is.

During this Class, I have not had an opportunity

to announce My Request to the Messengers, but they will have a month free for broadcasting, if they so wish. Then there will be a Class in San Francisco and in Dallas, Texas. The announcement of the dates will be made as soon as the Messengers have time to make the arrangements.

I want you Precious Children of the Light, if you will, to realize that We are Real, Tangible Beings. We know everything that is going on in your mind, motive, and intent; and We are standing guard over this Work, make no mistake about it! You might deceive the Messengers, but you will never deceive Us, not one.

I tell you, Dear Hearts, with such a Transcendent Privilege before you, how can anyone allow the claw of the sinister force to seize upon him and make him attempt to do unkind and mistaken things? Now, Beloved Ones, stand guard over yourselves and your worlds, with all the Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence." I tell you, when Students or other individuals become so unenlightened that they can criticize our Beloved Messengers, they are making a great mistake.

I tell you, Beloved Ones, Law is Law, and We know the Law in spite of any human opinion to the contrary! If you will not believe the Law after all the Infinite Proof which stands before you, then We can not help you; but remember there is no human

being so important in this World that there are not plenty ready to take his place.

You must understand that I am speaking with all the Love of My Being in sending forth these Words, but I am firm and determined. Our Beloved Messengers, the beloved Sindelars, and the beloved Rogers have battled down walls of human creation. They are not going to have to do it any longer. If there are any battles on, We will take a hand. Now Dear Ones, this is in all kindness; do not go out and accuse Me of being a fighting Ascended Master, but I mean business! These Beloved Messengers, without a word of complaining, have battled down human walls that have been set up against them. They have won their Eternal Victory. I bless them forever for the strength and courage which I said was in them in the beginning, and it has been proved true.

Therefore, Dear Hearts, I speak in this manner to you in the beginning of this New Year, that you may have the full power and conviction of My Words active within you, which stand guard with you and for you and your Eternal Protection.

Those who will not control themselves and shut out the human discord, criticism, condemnation, jealousy, or whatever the activity may be, cannot have Our Help, I tell you. We have pled and pled and pled with the Students all over America and said that self-control was the important thing to be maintained for their

Freedom. Dear Beloved, Precious Ones, if you will not listen to Us who know the Law–having gone the way, every step of it you have to go, and in far more severe conditions than you have today–then We cannot help you.

This Work will go on–do not worry about that! But if you will allow Us, We want to protect you, We want to help you; but We cannot help you if you are going to continue in this kind of thing. When the Beloved Messengers leave the cities in some places and I see disturbance comes in, how can the beloved Students permit it? One human being wants to govern another and set up laws–when the Laws are in the Books! The Group Outline, the Divine Director has sanctioned and asked to be used. Some unhappy individuals have accused Mr. Rogers of having brought out that Group Leaders' regulation. Every word of it is from the Books or Magazines. He simply brought it together, and it was blessed and sanctioned by the Divine Director.

Beloved Ones who are visiting Students and Group Leaders from the different parts of the United States, please carry this word from Me: Any Group Leader who does not wish to follow that Outline, please do not be a Group Leader! We wish to bring a regulated activity which will be a Mighty Focus throughout the United States, for the Freedom and Blessing of mankind and for its protection. If We cannot be obeyed when

We know and, through the kindness of the Law, bring before you that which will enable you to be free, then again We cannot help you. It is so imperative at this time! Tremendous protection has been given the coast of America. Do you want to undo this, Beloved Students everywhere, and let this cataclysm come forth and destroy you all, just because you will not control your human impulses?

Precious Ones everywhere, awaken! Oh, awaken to the importance of this! You have become one with this Mighty Stream of Light. Why will you not protect It instead of criticizing It? I am not speaking to the precious ones who have not criticized, you know that; but I am speaking everywhere to those in the mental and feeling world who have done this.

Precious Ones, let us come in as one Great Pillar of Light in the future, and make this year one of the most magnificent in the Victory of the "Mighty I AM Presence" which has ever been known in the history of the World. It can be and it will be done! Will you join It or step aside?

Oh, that you could for one moment know the Great Love that We have poured forth to you–the whole entire Group of Ascended Masters. The Messengers have poured out Love and called It forth from the "Mighty I AM Presence" without limit. You have poured forth so great a Love. I am speaking to a few who have been critical: oh,

Beloved, Precious Ones, take command of the human self and silence its activity forever. It is only yourselves whom you injure, Precious Ones. After all that has been said by the Messengers, how can you fail to comprehend that every discordant thing you send out is but injuring yourselves? You cannot harm this Work nor the Messengers; but you do harm yourselves, sometimes irreparably.

Our Love is so great for you, and I say again as I did in the East, I have the confidence that My Love is great enough to redeem everyone. One day when they see the missed opportunity, the Hearts of those who have temporarily stepped aside will cry out for the Radiance which they have left.

Precious Ones, oh, that you could understand and feel the great, great Love which enfolds you. Our Beloved Nada during this Class has performed one of the most Transcendent Services for every one of you, enfolding you in Her Infinite Substance of Divine Love. Our Precious Nada–there has been very little said about Her, but I am going to say something tonight which you will never forget: In civilization after civilization She has been the Inspiration and the Power to lift them to the height! Such is the privilege you have in receiving the Radiance of Our Beloved Nada, who made the Ascension before Jesus.

Do you still feel, oh, My Precious Ones, that

these Great Beings are just an imagination of the Messengers? Is it possible that such still can be the case? I trust not. The Service rendered to humanity is inconceivable to one in the limitations of the flesh. Still, you Blessed, Precious Ones who have been drawn under this Radiance by My Humble Efforts, have serving you these Marvelous Beings, Transcendent beyond all concept of the average individual. Oh, every Precious One, awaken and let your Heart release Its Feeling and Understanding of these Mighty Truths for you!

Now then, We shall pass this matter by, and in behalf of Jesus, Beloved Nada, and the Beloved Divine Director, I extend Their and My Gratitude, Thanks, and Congratulations to the beloved Students, to the many who were able to reach the Royal Teton last night. Ten thousand two hundred and twenty-seven were there last evening. It was a wonderful thing, and a Service was rendered heretofore unknown in the history of the Earth. This Service will continue for the first seven days of the New Year from all of the Retreats: the one north of Suva; the one in Arabia; Chananda's Home–the Cave of Light in India; the Cave of Symbols; the Royal Teton, and the various Temples of Light.

As the Beloved Messenger Mrs. Ballard has said, the Earth is being drenched by these Great Rays of Light and Energy. Every Effort is being made to give

Protection, Blessing, and Freedom to the Earth. Why? My Precious Ones, because of your great love poured forth and that of the Students throughout the United States. This Call has enabled things to be done which were impossible without it. Make no mistake about it–your eastern coast and your California coast would have disappeared if this had not been done. Now let the arrogance of the human mind deny that, if it will!

Dear Ones, how willing the human is to have opinions; but remember those never change the Law of Life. I will later give the Messengers the full detail of the marvelous Activity at the Royal Teton last night, so you all may have it.

Within you, oh, Beloved Ones, has been a transcendent activity during the past year–one which should be infinitely encouraging to all of you, and I am sure it is. Oh, the great volume of your love that has poured forth! How We rejoiced and endeavored in Our humble way to convey back to you Our Love, Strength, and Courage.

Beloved Ones, your "Mighty I AM Presence" is your Infinite health, your Infinite strength, your Infinite peace, happiness, and courage, just waiting for you to be harmonious enough so Its Great, Its Mighty Energy can pour forth unqualified by any discordant feeling. Do not expect the Energy from the Great "Presence" to give you relief if you refuse to harmonize yourself enough to stop qualifying

that wonderful Energy as you call it forth. Do you not see, Precious Ones, how simple it is and yet so majestic in its action?

Many, many call forth this Mighty Energy with great earnestness and in an unguarded moment requalify it, then wonder why they are distressed. Oh, Precious Ones, will you for your own sake, every time something discordant occurs, stop! still yourselves! and say: "Now what did I do which caused that? 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take it out of me! Annihilate the cause and effect of whatever did it! If it is some past accumulation, 'Mighty I AM Presence,' keep me reminded to call You into action to use the Violet Consuming Flame to consume everything of the past, so something destructive cannot rush forth into outer activity." It is because you do not do this, that you get into difficulty.

I want to call your attention to another activity also: Dear Ones, sometimes part of a family accepts this Great and Wonderful Knowledge and some of them do not. Sometimes their criticism and disturbance brings them into disaster. Oh, it seems so strange that all will not see the Great Law which is acting all the time within you, Dear Hearts. Do you not see that you become the Great Law of your world through your visualization, your feeling, and your qualification? This Mighty Stream of Energy from your "Presence" is constantly

flowing through you, filled with Love, Kindness, and Perfection; and you still keep requalifying It with discordant feelings–compelling It to take on the wrong qualities. Then that discord spreads into your world. It cannot help it! It is not the fault of your "Presence," but your uncontrolled human keeps doing that and keeps you in distress.

Tonight while I am talking to you in this Heart-to-Heart manner, a Great Work is going on. We try to help by strengthening you all with that which you require to become master of your feeling, to enable you to govern it, to cause it to come into harmonious obedience to the Great "Presence." Its Great Stream of Energy is intensifying each day, pouring forth through you, trying to bless and carry Perfection into your world.

Oh, My Loved Ones, try now to feel this so earnestly, so vividly active within you that never again will anyone be tempted to feel unkind or give expression to discord. You could be so quickly free if you would only do this. We cannot compel you, Precious Ones; but We plead and plead with such earnestness for you to understand so you do call the "Presence" into action to govern it.

Oh, We love you so greatly. We know what your struggles are, even better than you do, because We have gone through all of them. In My early experience you might be interested to know, Precious Ones, that

sometimes things were so terrifying, My hair fairly stood on end, in the experiences I had to go through to gain the Victory!

Today you have the Infinite Assistance of the Cosmic Law and the Great Ascended Ones, which We did not have in Our day of Victory. I call this to your attention for your strength and courage, that you may rise in the Strength of your "Mighty I AM Presence" and win your Victory quickly. It is so easy now, and the Love is so great which is being poured out to you from everywhere–not only the Great Love of the Messengers, but from the Students everywhere as these Classes are held all over the United States. Their great Love is pouring out to you from their "Mighty I AM Presence" like a mighty river, and the numerous telegrams are proof of it. Individuals would not go to the expense of sending telegrams if they were not sincere in their feelings. So, Dear Ones, please awaken! Realize that such is the opportunity before you, for your great Freedom, Glory, Attainment, Victory, and Ascension.

Today, when the Beloved Master Jesus spoke to you, what do you think was going on? The Call had been made by all of you here, that His Ascended Master Consciousness of the Ascension be anchored within your feeling world–and It was this afternoon! Do you not see how, Precious Ones, your Calls are constantly being answered?

In the fullness of this Great Light, the Infinite "Mighty I AM Presence," We call It forth to clothe you in Its Invincible Protection, in Its All-powerful Self-control, in Its All-powerful Joy and Happiness to enfold you this hour—that you may carry it throughout the New Year unto your Victory and even the Ascension.

May I remind you again that when you call forth your "Presence," anything—even the Ascension—is possible for you to attain. Who shall say in the outer world what is the Power of your "Presence" to act in a given moment, when your human has receded enough? This is the Truth which is before you. You have made earnest Calls for many months. Do you think that can go on without having gained a powerful momentum? Then today who shall say—I repeat it again—what your "Presence" can do for you on a moment's notice? In a moment when great Joy, Serenity, and Harmony fill your being, who shall say what your "Mighty I AM Presence" will do for you? Do not limit It, I plead with you. Feel always: any moment, your "Mighty I AM Presence" may sweep into action and perform the most Wonderful Service for you. This is true. It can do it! I cannot say to you *when* It shall; but I do say to you with all Power, all Truth, that your "Presence" is not limited in any sense when your earnest, sincere Call has gone forth, if you will keep your feelings harmonized and keep using

the Violet Consuming Flame so all past accumulations are kept dissolved within your Tube of Light.

Behold that Chart! See that Tube of Light which is really about every one of you. If you keep discord dissolved within that Tube of Light, by the use of the Violet Consuming Flame to annihilate all past discord and creations, then who shall say what moment your "Presence" will sweep into action–as It did with this Good Brother–and render a Service Transcendent beyond description? I want you to feel this, to know it is every bit true and that it is possible for every one of you! There is no limitation to the Action of your "Presence."

Oh, Beloved Ones, the Glory that fills this room tonight ought almost to lift all now into their Ascension by Its Great Love, Its Great Light, Its Great Substance, Its Great Power. Precious Ones, will you feel that everything We try to do and to which We call your attention, is for obedience, help, and assistance, and is always done with the kindest Love in the world. It is because We love you so much that We offer correction through which you may be free.

I want you to just realize, oh, Precious Ones, this Beloved Messenger has been willing to write by the hour [autographing books] to convey My Radiance to you for your Assistance. Tonight he wrote for two hours without cessation. Again I marvel at what these Beloved Ones are able to do–how they

are able to govern the flesh to do these things–all for their love of you! Oh, how deep their gratitude is for your love to them. We see all that. We do not just only feel It, We see Its action in and for them. It is beautiful, It is wonderful, It is magnificent, oh, Precious Ones.

Tonight let us feel the Glory of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," in full action within each one of you–glorifying, purifying, dissolving, and cleansing all past accumulation of whatever discord there has been. Great Infinite "I AM Presence"! at the Call of these loved ones, by the use of Your Violet Consuming Flame, consume all discord now and set these loved ones free. "Mighty I AM Presence" of these blessed ones who are gathered here! Seize all discordantly qualified energy of these beloved ones, of the past and present! Dissolve and consume it in Thy Violet Consuming Flame! Set these loved ones free now! When they go forth at the close of this Class, send them forth free–wholly free–from every discordant activity in the World. Clothe them with Thy Great Feeling of Courage, Strength, Happiness, and Energy. See that they never lack for any of it. Then with Thy Great Commanding, Directing Intelligence, sweep them forward into the Victory and Glory of God, the Mighty "Light of God that never fails." This is Our Love and Wish for you for the New Year.

Eternal Light, Eternal Love, Eternal Mastery! Enter into the feeling world now of every one of these loved ones. God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," through their feeling give them full Mastery and Dominion. Send them forth Thy Mighty Blazing Suns of Light, to pour forth such a Radiance everywhere they move that people are healed, blessed, prospered, and enlightened everywhere their Radiance goes.

O "Mighty I AM Presence" and Great Host of Ascended Masters, glorify the "I AM" Students everywhere they move with such great Love, Peace, Harmony, and Kindliness that people will turn to look at them in wonder. Such is the privilege of the "I AM" Students throughout the World.

"Mighty I AM Presence," guard these Children of Light and give Us the opportunity to give all Assistance that We love to give–to bless, to prosper and set them free. Glorify them now!

The Blessings of the combined Ascended Host be upon our two Beloved Ones [Don and Marjory]. May your path be one of happiness and the "Light of God" victorious everywhere.

I extend to you all and the Students everywhere throughout the United States and the World, the combined Love and Assistance of the Great Host of Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, and the Angels of Blue Lightning, to act with full Power

throughout this year for your happiness, comfort, prosperity, and blessing. Try to accept this in the fullness of your feeling, and let the Mighty Law operate in your world.

In the fullness of My Heart, I love you, I love you, I love you, unto your Ascension; and may that Love lift you quickly into your Freedom and Ascension.

THE GOD MERU'S DISCOURSE

ROGERS' 100% GROUP – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
January 21, 1937

MY CHILDREN of the Light, in your song tonight acknowledging the Freedom of America, you brought the release of a Great Cosmic Power. As My Focus of Activity is in South America, so do I join in the Freedom of the Americas and the World.

Children of the Light, be forever certain and reminded by the Great Host of Ascended Masters, of the majestic privileges you have in rendering a Service to the great mass, unknown in the history of mankind. A few have had this privilege, but you today are Children of the Light from many civilizations in which you have lived–sometimes higher, sometimes not so high. Yet in this embodiment, you enter into the culmination, the balancing of that which your Inner Light has sought in every embodiment.

Tonight there is one in your city from South America whom I have been watching for some time. As you may have observed, We never lose an opportunity to watch the Expansion of the Light in every one of the beloved Children of the Light, until their Light expands to the point where We may give Assistance to quicken It into

the fullness of Its Mighty Glory–that the individual may become a Blazing Sun of Light wherever he moves, and that We may envelop such a one and pour forth a Mighty Radiance.

Precious Ones of the Light, oh, that you might fully, quickly realize that you, even in the present state of the Expansion of your Light, can become a Blazing Sun of Light wherever you move!

To our Beloved Children of the Light who are soon to go to Norway, We thank you for carrying the Light there. Remember you are rendering a transcendent Service. We watch the blessed ones going here and there, and those who stand so loyally to this Instruction which Saint Germain has brought forth. Great will be that Blessing to them. See how quickly everything comes into Divine Order and is so sustained!

Watch! Be alert, O Precious Children of the Light! Silence every discord and inharmony that attempts to find expression in your world, either through yourself or outside. Then you will find great calm, peace, and serenity filling your world, filling your Heart, until when you call there will quickly come the Answer from the "Presence." The Messengers have pled with you to do this, for there is the imperative need of harmony and stillness in your feelings. Once you realize this, you will find that in the stillness there will come *always*–

quickly and clearly–the Answer required. It cannot fail! Oh, Beloved Ones, do you think that your "Presence," the Governor of the Universe, could fail? Do you not see how incredible such a thing would be, and that it is only the human concept which longer prevents you from entering quickly into the Freedom which the "Presence" is?

Believe, oh, Precious Ones, the experiences of this Good Brother on Mount Shasta, where the Light descended rendering a Service so great! There is not one in this room–and this is no exaggeration–there is not one in this room, through whom that same Service might not be rendered. I tell you, Precious Ones, your "Presence" is not limited to Its Activity in and through you, except by your feeling world. If you will feel the *Full Authority* and Power of your "Presence" and then just be still, you will quickly find that this "Presence" is a never-failing Release of all that is required.

The happiness within your feeling is the great Golden Key which the Light of your being turns, and the Door opens into your Freedom. In the "Presence" is all you require–not yet, possibly, in outer manifested form! But the pattern or idea, the Intelligence for its perfect manifestation in any required form is there, within the conscious acceptance of your "Presence" into your feeling world.

We wish all might feel this so clearly, so freely. Now, during the remainder of the time that I am speaking to you, because We always endeavor to render at least one Service during a given period, will you not feel with Me *everything* within your being that has bound or limited you, *let go!* I say: "*All human creation that has limited or bound these Children of Light, LET GO! All human creation that has limited or bound these Children of Light, LET GO NOW! and be replaced by the full Power and Perfection of their 'Mighty I AM Presence'—in full Power and Action!*" We accept this in the full Power of Its Activity for every blessed one, and qualify It to be eternally sustained in this Mighty Activity. Please, in your mental and feeling world, *accept that this human creation is fully silenced.*

From each Great Focus of Light in the atmosphere of Earth there are being released Mighty Currents of Energy to help mankind set themselves free. One comes from that Mighty Ancient Focus in South America, the Great Province of Peru, which once knew such Great Light in its outward expression. The Great Light, oh, Beloved Ones, is still there and ere long will stream forth in three Great Rivers of Light. The World, in spite of its appearance, is being bathed in the Glory of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence"; and ere long, hundreds of thousands will know their "Mighty I AM Presence."

In Norway We once met many of those Great Beings of Light whose Province it is to assist the Children of Earth. We, seeing that this Knowledge of the "I AM" is reaching so near Our Great Focus once held there–I take this opportunity to thank those who will go forth and expand It to those people. In their quiet of the past months, I want them to know it has been for the building up of Energy to go forth in this service. May this blessed trinity rejoice.

I wish tonight that I might talk Heart to Heart with each one of you and cause you to feel My Heart throb in that which I know is being quickened into action for you. As Beloved Saint Germain's Joy has been so great recently, so too are We feeling and pouring out to you Our Joy, that you have the simplicity of expression which brings such majestic action. In the simple words, "the Power of your Attention," do you not see, oh, Precious Ones, that it is the *simplicity of thought and expression which brings the great release of the Powers of Freedom?* Only in the complication of expression is the Truth so often hidden. Ever shall Saint Germain be blessed for bringing this Knowledge of the "Mighty I AM Presence" forth in such simple language that all may understand and apply It. So We are blessing Him as greatly as you are, for that Great, Great Service He has rendered.

You know, sometimes you are not always obedient. Sometimes We are not–in this way: Saint Germain has asked that We refrain from commending Him. Chananda said last night to Saint Germain, "I am sorry to disappoint you, but I have got to do it." So you see, We too are sometimes disobedient; but We too call on the Law of Forgiveness and try to do better the next time! So will you not feel with Us such great Joy and Happiness? Could you conceive of anything that would give Us such Great Happiness as to see the Expansion of your Light and the Freedom that awaits you so near at hand? Oh, it is no longer a long drawn-out activity. Just forget that part of it! It is not long anymore. Just rejoice–oh, with so great a rejoicing–in every day calling the Power of your "Mighty Presence" into action to cleanse, to purify your mind, body, world, and your homes!

Oh, those homes! Oh, what a feeling!–what a feeling is in the word "home"! Every home in the World in outer manifestation should be a Sacred Altar of God in Action. What a World–what a Heaven on Earth that would be! Oh, for that day! Do not feel Me critical when I say this, but, oh, for that day when once again mankind–notice this expression–is unpiled from on top of each other. Then they will not worry whether their "Mighty I AM Presence" is in someone else's apartment! However, I would advise all not to worry about

that, even in the present state. Let the "Presence" take care of it. You may be sure the "Mighty I AM Presence" is quite able to take care of Itself.

We see from Our Great Field of Activity the vicinity of Lake Titicaca, from which one day shall be released again Its Great Powers. Many of you will see and know this of which I speak. Remember that not so far from this Great Focus of Light there was one of the greatest destructive activities on the Earth. There are caves in Our Beloved Andes where one day there was broken up the greatest focus of darkness on the Earth. In that age, the final battle was won between the Light and darkness. *The Light of course always wins; and so It will again in your Beloved America—in Our Beloved America.*

In your song tonight you touched deeply within My Heart. Hence, Great is My Joy to have been present with you and rendered a Service which it is My Privilege to give. May I remind you, just at this point, how great is this uplifting activity, how great is your happiness when you have rendered some service to each other out here in your world of action! Then can you just imagine for a moment Our Great Joy when We find an opportunity, sometimes even to Us wholly unexpected, to render a Service sometimes very far-reaching. *Tonight it is far-reaching, from the Andes to the Sierras!* Does that sound like a long distance! Well, it is not! That is the human concept

which says so. To Us who have forgotten, so far as Our own Activity is concerned, that there is time and space, is it any wonder We feel there is no distance? It is possible for everyone to become so conscious of his "Mighty I AM Presence" that he has no cognizance of time and space. To feel it, or to be so imbued with this feeling that you go through the activities of a whole day as though it were an hour or perhaps a few minutes, is joy unspeakable.

You know how often in your contemplation of the "Presence," one, two, or three hours pass and it seems but a few minutes? That is a slight intimation to you of what it really means to transcend time and space. The Great Cosmic Law is now permitting this to be done more and more for the Children of Earth. Thus It is hastening, quickening powerfully, your own Call for the Freedom of all mankind. You who are privileged to know your "Mighty I AM Presence" in this way, will find yourselves a Thousand-Petaled Lotus, Its Thousand Rays reaching out everywhere to bless, to heal, to prosper and enlighten.

Our Precious Lotus! We thank and bless her for her ceaseless Service and her great happiness in that Service. I shall, for one, stand by and see that she never lacks for energy and strength. Your love is oh so great, pouring out to her, and I thank you with deepest Gratitude. Notice, Dear Hearts, how the great earnest Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" dissolves

and clears away all mist of human creation. A great number of the earnest "I AM" Students are fast surging forward, into a great Peace at first–then the feeling of their Mastery over their worlds, then the feeling of a great Love and Kindliness pouring out to all mankind, which opens every Door before them into whatever activity is required.

Oh, Precious Ones, do you not see that those who have felt jealous and inharmonious just fade out of the Light–blaming others, when only within themselves is the fault? Oh, Precious Ones, so many of these are precious ones whose Light is very great; but when they become caught in that snare of jealousy, criticism, or condemnation, their own blessed Door just closes temporarily and they feel alone in the world. I, with you tonight, call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" of each one of those precious ones who have for one reason or another allowed themselves to feel unkind to the Messengers, or critical: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' dissolve once and forever every human creation about them–cause and effect–and set those blessed ones free in the Light, that they may have the Freedom which is so near them."

If only mankind and the precious Students could see that the moment a discordant feeling stirs within them, it is just the sinister, human creation which would bind them longer in their limitations and distress. Oh, that all might understand this

and be so firm in their refusal to speak or accept from others any inharmonious expression! Then their worlds would quickly be at peace, filled with the Glory of the "Presence" and the abundance of every good thing they require for use in the Service of the Light.

The God Tabor, the God Himalaya, and the God from the Swiss Alps join Me in pouring forth tonight a fourfold Activity for your Blessing, for your Freedom. May I ask you to accept the fullness of It to go forth and do Its Perfect Work for you?

We love you, We thank you, We bless you.

SAINT GERMAIN'S DISCOURSE

ROGERS' GROUP – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
January 24, 1937

MY PRECIOUS Children of the Light, you are My happy Family! Justly I can claim this, for great happiness has entered into your world. It is building each day with a Glory and certainty in the Onrush of the Light in, through you, and out into your world. Oh, it is so much greater than yet you quite realize. Tonight while We have a little Heart-to-Heart talk, will you not feel entering into your being and world a Mighty Activity–first, of the Quality of Peace and Rest; then of a Mighty Activity so powerful that anything you have previously conceived would sink into insignificance in comparison with it, for such is the Truth!

You have gained a power and momentum now in calling your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action. Will you allow Us to help you in this Explanation We offer? Precious Ones, this is far more important than you realize; for when We ask you to accept a Quality, you are really accepting a Substance containing that Quality, which makes It constantly active within your being and world.

I do not feel that it is necessary to longer prompt

you concerning any wrong activity, but rather to encourage you in the Strength of your "Mighty I AM Presence," to flood your world with such a Glory that you wholly forget there is anything else. We never prompt beyond a certain point, but you will remember what was said to you in the Shrine Class: now, the Great Cosmic Law does permit Us to fight some of your battles for you. I do not mean by that, you are to lie down on the job. You must make your Application with firm determination–firmer than ever for the next few months; but the Great Cosmic Law does permit Us to give you Assistance–which We always stand ready to do–and that is your great privilege at this time.

Never, now notice this, *never* in My Experience have I, or any of the other Ascended Masters, known such great Assistance to be given, or such an Opportunity in the Action of the Great Cosmic Law. This means a very long time, for I have definitely consciously ministered to bless all mankind during many centuries. Let us take it from the seventy thousand period. Seventy thousand years is a long time according to the human sense, and yet you Blessed Ones get discouraged in a few weeks or a few months! Well, I will not say I was not discouraged during that time; but still I was able to surmount it, if that was the case. So are you Precious Ones being able to surmount anything that confronts

you, because of your "Presence" which gives you Life and beats your Hearts.

Think of it, Dear Hearts, any moment that your courage wavers, just stop a moment, still yourself, and think: "What nonsense! My 'Mighty I AM Presence' is giving me Life with which I think and speak and move about. Therefore, I give It the full Power to take command in my world and produce Perfection." Then, just become still and get your human self out of the way a little more. Do you not see, that is the principal thing required? If you could only make the human be still and let the "Presence" flood forth to do it, It would of Its own Volition do the things you require and ask It to do. You must accept your "Presence." Use your ability and authority to call your "Presence" into action to produce certain results. Then do you not see how very much greater are the results, than if you did not know of your "Presence"?

Do you not see how tremendous your Call to the "Presence" is and what it means in the quickness of the Freedom which you are seeking? That is the beauty of it. Oh, the wonder of it, Precious Ones! To think you have come to know an Invincible "Presence" which actually beats your Heart, whose Intelligence is limitless, whose Powers are limitless, whose Powers are Universal! It will answer your Call–every detail of it–gladly, joyously, and freely, only asking you one

thing: to keep your feelings harmonized *enough* so you do not requalify the Great Stream of powerful, Perfect Energy which is flowing in at your Call. Just let It go forward into your world, to harmonize and produce Its Perfection there.

It is wonderful you are getting this more powerfully than ever in your Life tonight, and I rejoice with you exceedingly. Your "Presence" cannot fail in anything, oh, My Precious Ones. Your Call, if you were an invalid in bed–your Call is as powerful to the "Presence" as one who is a muscular giant. Will you not feel this Great Truth–this Mighty Truth? If you could only whisper to your "Presence" your need and then abide in it, It would rush Its Power forth to do that which was required.

Please, you Precious Ones here who have now gained this momentum, do not ever feel that anyone has any more power than you to call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into Action to flood your world with Perfection, to solve any problem, and release to you the supply you require. Oh, it is the Truth. It is only when you get discouraged that you momentarily seem to shut the Door, but even in that you really do not. You have only just stayed the momentum a little. Then again, as you enter into the Joy of that Great Perfection of the "Presence," again It will flood forth with Its great Joy of Achievement. It is so very beautiful.

I suppose I am going to get a little sentimental again tonight; but Dear Hearts, how We do love you Precious Ones! When I see the great earnestness, your great determination to have your Freedom, and the wonderful Application which you are making, I just long to take you in My Arms and whisper in your ear, "Go on, My Blessed One, you are gaining your complete Victory." Oh, many times, Dear Hearts, when you least expect it, I do whisper in your feelings that wonderful Courage and Strength.

There are those in this room tonight who will go forth imbued with such Power and Strength that nothing will ever stop them again or even seem to. They will go forward in the Strength of their "Mighty I AM Presence," amplified by the Great Host of Ascended Masters. They will feel forever sustained by the Mighty Glory of their "I AM Presence," as the full commanding Activity, the Light of the World and, oh, I rejoice!

There are many of you to whom I wish I might speak individually; but you must feel My Feeling in your Hearts, because you are doing so wonderfully. All of you are doing so wonderfully. When I see the great change that has taken place in New York and Philadelphia, it is wonderful. I see how the blessed Students of Cincinnati and those various places in the East where We were so recently, are standing like Generals in the Call to the "Presence" in this present

need [recent flood conditions]. It is a very wonderful thing, and I rejoice tremendously with them.

There are many things which I wish I might say to you tonight; but you are not yet quite sufficiently in position, to do so. I say to you: glorious and wonderful things are before you who will stand determinedly and call your "Presence" into action firmly. To you the very Gates of Heaven, so-called, will open.

If you could see with the Inner, True All-Seeing Eye the difference in your city when the Messengers first came here, and now today–from the Inner standpoint it is perhaps one of the most amazing things anyone ever witnessed. You are transforming and changing the whole city. You will see the evidence of it in many, many ways. Go on and on and on, oh, My Precious Ones, individually and in Groups. Go on with your wondrous Mighty Work.

I am just going to reverse the Call with you tonight. You have been calling Us to come forth. I say to you tonight, you could not want Us half as much to come forth in the Tangible, Visible Form as We should love to come. That time is approaching, and remember: We dare not come forth and requalify powerfully your energy, until you have Self-control *enough* not to requalify it! This is all that stands between us. So keep on with your good work, and you will eventually find that you have complete Self-control. Then We can come

forth the same as the Messenger stands before you tonight, and will he not be a happy chap then?

You know, Precious Ones, since the beginning of the Shrine Class We have drawn more closely into your physical world of activity by far than ever before. Now that means a great deal.

I want you to all feel Our Indomitable Courage within you which just sends you forward like a rocket in all achievement, even in the small details of your outer life. Oh, just feel the Glorious Joy from the "Presence" surging forth to do things–and when you get there, all is right! Just feel It in the morning when you get up. Hold your arms to the "Presence" and say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' I feel the Glory of Your Energy, Health, and Strength today. Charge them forth into my world; send them everywhere; harmonize and bring everything into Perfect Condition, and when I physically arrive see that all is prepared. See that there is only joy, harmony, and successful achievement when I arrive in physical form." Oh, Precious Ones, if you would only do that, there would not be a single thing touch you during the day.

It fills Me with such Joy when I think of the blessed Sindelars and their courage–how they have gone forth putting out the Magazine so beautifully and wonderfully, standing against a great avalanche. I see the blessed Rogers who have stood pouring forth so great a love that they cannot

get places large enough to hold the people. I thank and bless the many Group Leaders–the blessed Ratana, Stanley, and the blessed Frank Lanning–all those blessed ones who have their Groups and are having such joy in drawing them together. Oh, it is so wonderful. We bless all the Group Leaders who are sincere everywhere. They are all doing a wonderful work and We rejoice so greatly in it.

Let Me remind you, because it is so wonderful–and you must not mind if We do remind you of this point often, because as you near it, oh, what tremendous things it means in your life–to think when you have served the Light enough, the Light turns and serves you! Is that not one of the most wonderful things in all the Universe? It has only required a short time in your conscious Call to your "Presence"; but suppose it were two years, suppose it were five, suppose it were ten that it was necessary for you to call your "Presence" into action to gain the point where, in your Service to the Light, It turns and begins to serve you! Is it not worth every effort the human being can make to reach this point? So many are nearing it!

Remember, in your earnest Call, that the Law of your being is–being the creator of the discord and limitations in the outer world, you must through self-conscious Call to the "Presence" dissolve and consume it. When you have made enough Application, you

come to a certain point–now notice this point tonight–you come to the point where the Ascended Masters say: "You have fought the battle up to this time; now We shall take a hand and fight the battle for you." Think of it! Do you fully comprehend, Precious Ones, what that means? It means such Assistance as the average individual does not comprehend its importance to them as yet. Remember the power of your attention, Precious Ones!

This is one reason why I call your attention in these Heart-to-Heart talks to these certain things, because when your attention is upon a thing, then the thing can be fully accomplished; but how can you know a thing if your attention is not upon it? Do you not see? In the outer world you cannot know a thing until your attention is upon it. You cannot even become aware of it; because if your attention is not upon it, even the intellect will sidetrack the feeling, even though what you want is trying to get through your feeling. Your intellect will say, "Oh, that is something else."

It is marvelous, Precious Ones, to realize and watch your feelings to see what is accurate and what is not. Finally, you will find that you will be able to recognize the accurate promptings from the "Presence," just as definitely as you would distinguish a blue pencil from a white one. It is training, Precious Ones, that you need, and is what you are going through. You are

getting this training to make you alert to the Inner promptings of the "Presence," through your Higher Mental Body–making you quick and alert by Its Action through the Inner, Wondrous Prompting.

This Good Brother rejoices in this one thing, perhaps more than any particular thing; for there are times when some outer thing requires attention, and yet in the midst of it the great Inner Power begins to surge forth. Then he can do more in one day than he could ordinarily do in a week. It is a joyful, wonderful thing to feel the Power surge through with this speed and do everything–not a single move out of place–until many things are accomplished. Is that not wonderful? It can be just the same with all you Precious Ones. This is why We say, call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to make you alert to this Prompting and feel always ready and alert.

Oh, Precious Ones, do not keep your system too full of food. Beloved Ones, would you actually believe Me when I say that most of the "I AM" Students are still eating twice as much as they need? Actually it is true. You might think I have been around sometimes. I might have been, and it is not eavesdropping either; but Our Love is so great for you, Dear Hearts, that We want to give everyone all the Freedom We can, and help you in the quickest manner possible. I do not mean you should starve yourselves–that would

be a great extreme–but do not continue to eat, Dear Hearts, until you feel uncomfortable. Just stop a little before that. You know, I have recently been thinking that I shall have to take this Good Brother in hand, too.

Do you know this is a thing that does happen many times? You go into an atmosphere where people are very hungry, and you will take on the same feeling if you do not watch out and guard against it. Now believe it or not, that is true and is why many people who are sensitive eat more than they really want! Watch out for this feeling, when you are eating where there are a great number of people–in cafeterias and places of that kind. In these places, some of the people may not have had so much to eat for a few days. When they come in and you happen to touch their atmosphere, you who are sensitive might easily take on that feeling. Then when you go out, you wonder why you ate so much. Do you see?

I tell you, Precious Ones, once you understand how to guard yourself against all human suggestions, you will feel a freedom indescribable; for it is one of the most wonderful things in the world.

Do you not see, Precious Ones, you are moving in an atmosphere charged dynamically with human suggestions of every conceivable description? If you do not call the "Presence" to hold Its Guard about you, the human feeling rides in and qualifies you and your world with

its activity. I am only mentioning this one thing tonight; but there are dozens of things–feelings of mankind–which you will register if you do not stand guard and refuse acceptance to all human feelings. Unless you call your "Presence" to stand guard, you will, at least temporarily, be inclined to carry them out. It is the same thing, Dear Hearts, with anger, with irritation, with sex conditions or whatever it is.

For instance, you go into the streetcar and sit down by one whose idea is charged with one of those things. If you do not refuse acceptance and call your "Presence" to protect you, you will take on that feeling and think it is your own. This is why many people find such difficulty in correcting and dissolving the sex desire–because they come into the atmosphere of people in which that feeling is so heavily charged, and they begin to accept it into their feelings unknowingly. Outwardly, there may be nothing in the individual that would indicate it; but the feeling is acting just the same.

Oh, Dear Hearts, I tell you, "I AM" Students, watch your feelings! I tell you, Beloved "I AM" Students, do not go to any other "I AM" Student with the feeling of sex desire in your being, as you value your progress. That thing has gone on among some of the Students. Watch out, Dear Hearts, that those do not come into your midst who are not

especially interested in the "I AM," but think they see an opportunity to get their claws upon the Students. I warn you!

A Student that will go into the home of another and offer sex suggestions to anyone there is not fit to be called an "I AM" Student–and We know all that is going on! I tell you, Precious Ones, your day is short! Do not allow those things to govern you longer. If you are determined to gratify your sex in your own home, that is your own business; but do not go to any other "I AM" Student with an atmosphere charged with that desire and, either through feeling or otherwise, offer that suggestion.

I am prompting you because of so great a Love. You cannot yet possibly understand how We know all that is going on in your feeling world. We have to, Dear Hearts! How could We help you if We did not? Do you think you can be drawn into Our Radiation and We not know what is going on in your mental and feeling world? It is impossible, Dear Hearts! We do not seek it; but when you are seeking the Light, Our Radiation and Assistance, We are compelled to know what is in your feeling–not with the slightest sense of criticism or condemnation, only in loving Kindness to offer Our Assistance that We may help you to be free.

Oh, Beloved Ones, I have seen some of our blessed Students–a few only–who have been so earnest, have

expressed and claimed the Great Blessing that they have received from this "I AM" Work, and then have receded into the extreme sex gratification again. I want to awaken them to what they are doing, for it just deprives them and shuts the Door of Light before them. God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," help them and set them free!

Tonight, oh, My Loved Ones, it is just like We were sitting in My Home with all you Precious Ones around Me, and We were just talking in this Heart-to-Heart manner–just as though I were answering the many questions besetting you. I feel just like that tonight in the great Love which goes out, enfolding you; for it enables Me to prompt you in these things. Know it is all in such great loving Kindness.

My Precious Ones, you are all very dear, so dear to Our Hearts. The Blessed Nada, the Beloved Master Jesus, the Great Divine Director, Chananda, Leto, and Lanto all wish to convey Their Love and Blessings to you tonight. It is just as though you were together in Their midst listening to Them. Will you not accept this–Their Blessing and Radiation in your feeling world, in your mental world, in your outer world of activity–and let Its Great Radiation go forth to give you whatever Assistance is required?

In the great stillness of this wondrously charged atmosphere is that of which you have often heard, and yet mankind has so little comprehended: "In the

Great Silence or Stillness is God's Greatest Activity." As you have been so sweet and kind to give Me your attention tonight, during this stillness of the outer there has flowed into your beings Our Wondrous Substance, which will become an eternally active Presence within and for you. When you would lack in courage, It will assert Itself and take you forward; when you feel a little lack of energy, then It will come into action and stimulate you to make your Call and have Its Mighty Energy flow through.

Precious Ones, believe Me tonight when I say there is not one of you in this room but who can raise his hands to the "Presence" every morning when you get up–not later than eight o'clock–and through your Call to the "Presence" charge your mind and body with Its Mighty Strength, Courage, Health, and Energy. Dear Hearts, if there has been the slightest intimation of any disturbance, say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' pass your Violet Consuming Flame through my mental and feeling body; sweep out and dissolve all imperfection. Then pour Your Mighty Currents through, filling my mind and body with Your Mighty Health, Strength, and Buoyancy." Oh, My Precious Ones, you can have perfect health and happiness, joyous strength and energy filling your body every day, if you will. If the first time you do not feel the full result, go right on and on and on; and suddenly you will find when you make the Call, the Energy will flow in and fill your

body tremendously. You will not have to make the Call a second time that day.

Notice, you might easily and justly ask Me, "Why do I have to make the Call each day?" Because, Precious Ones, you are moving in a seething vortex of discordant feeling and suggestion from mankind, and you must keep calling to the "Presence" until you have gained the momentum to be your sustained protection. Therefore, you must keep on calling until your momentum becomes so great it acts involuntarily. Even then, until you have made the Ascension, it would be far better to continue to make your Call every day than to rest on the "Presence" and not make it. Can you not make that effort at least? You see, the inclination of all human beings, Dear Hearts, is to "let George do it." I am sure you all agree with Me that all have been inclined to let someone else do it, because "I don't feel quite like it today." That is just the time, Dear Hearts, you want to rise up and say, "Here, you cannot do this thing."

Now I tell you frankly, when you feel the slightest touch of cold, rise up and say in the full consciousness of your "Presence": "I will not have that! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take it out of me—cause and effect! Fill me with Your Health, Strength, and Energy, and stop this nonsense." Dear Hearts, you can dismiss it in just a few minutes. If you do this a few times, you would stop that habit from acting in you, and

you would feel your ability to control such conditions completely. You will dismiss it at once and not have to go through several days of such experience.

Oh, I tell you, Dear Hearts, My rejoicing is tremendous because I know you are gaining the full consciousness of this. I know your feeling, and you must understand you can do these things. You are shutting out these things with tremendously greater firmness, and preventing them from acting in your world. It was the sinister thing that started this suggestion of flu among mankind. It was nothing else in the world. It is nonsense, Dear Hearts; do not accept it into your world just because that silly suggestion starts and people succumb to it. Do you not see, it is the power of suggestion that gets them down and then treads upon them? Do not do it.

In this Good Brother's practice, I have seen him, during those years of healing, go to patients who thought they were so ill they could not raise their heads. In a half an hour they would be up and dressed. Nothing in the world was the matter with those people but the suggestion which had been driven into their consciousness. As soon as he removed that, they were all right. This is exactly what takes place with more than seventy-five percent of the conditions mankind meets. It is but suggestion. If mankind understood how to be quickly alert and on the defense, it could not register in the feeling.

This is why tonight I want to prompt you dear "I AM" Students. I see there are several places where some of the Groups have accepted the idea that they have the flu. Well they have not! Just as though an "I AM" Student could have flu! If they accept it, I do not! And I know I am stronger than they are. I tell you and those blessed ones everywhere in your Groups or among your friends whom you meet, kindly try to prompt them to stand on guard against these things.

Now tonight, Precious Ones, until We have the opportunity to speak to you again, know that Our Love, Blessing, and Light enfold you always. When there is an earnest need, send forth your Call, and Help will come at once. You see when you call to your "Mighty I AM Presence," if outer assistance is required, it always goes forth. Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" first, then the Great Host of Ascended Masters if you feel it is necessary, and Help will come. Do not accept anything else. But best of all, stand guard every morning; draw those Mighty Currents of Health in to fill your body. Call the "Presence" to draw around you the Mighty Tube of Light as an Invincible Protection, to repel everything unlike the Perfection which It is. Then go forth in your activity of the day, a wholly free, happy, blessed, joyous being, filled with the Glory of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and Ascended Masters–

and just know We are holding your hands all the time; for in Our Love with which We enfold you, We are holding your hands all the time until you are free.

The Love, Blessing, and Light of the Great Host of Ascended Ones, the Legion of Light, and the Great Cosmic Beings enfold you always unto your Ascension. I thank you.

SAINT GERMAIN'S DISCOURSE

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA
February 13, 1937

AFTER Our experience of more than two years, in the earnest endeavor to convey to you the Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" which is your Freedom, it is most gratifying indeed, oh, Beloved Ones, to see the Expansion of the Light within your Hearts and of all the Students throughout America and the World. Again, I say, it is most gratifying to find those Books have found their way into all parts of the World, carrying their Light and their Freedom to all points of the globe.

We have been with you during the past ten days, and have with the greatest of Joy felt the loving response within your Hearts. We too rejoice exceedingly. I say this that you may know it is only the beginning of the great Joy, the great Light, the great Freedom which is yours. So many have entered into It sufficiently to know there is really no limit to that which they may attain. I say to you tonight–and I try to put into it all the Love of My Being–I congratulate you Blessed Ones in San Francisco on the Expansion of your Light, in spite of the seeming chaos which at times seemed to be in your

midst. Yet, steadily and surely have you gone forward, in the greater and greater Expansion and Perfection of your Presence of Life, which is your "Mighty I AM."

In your future work here, Precious Ones, remember that We are always pouring forth Our Radiance to you, where there is Harmony; but We cannot do it where there is not. To those who refuse to give obedience to the simple things We ask, We cannot give Our Radiance; for without obedience nothing can be accomplished. Furthermore, We will not release great volumes of energy into the use of anyone unless We are sure they will not requalify it with anger, criticism, hatred, or any of those qualities which are destructive.

One day you shall know how great Our Love is for you, and how earnestly We watch to guard everywhere. When the Beloved Messengers are prompted to warn and guard you, please do not feel that they are interfering with your Free Will at any time. Such is not the case, but as Messengers they must convey the Truth. Always just remember, their Love is very, very great for you, and they will stand by always to give assistance. Oh, Beloved Ones of the Light, your very Heartbeat is a throb of Delight from your "Mighty I AM Presence," giving you Life! Life! Life! more, and more, and more Life! As you gain in your understanding and feel your authority to call forth this Great Intelligent

Energy from your "Mighty I AM Presence," watch! stand guard! that you do not requalify It.

I am sure in this Class, as never before, you feel the greater and greater Reality of this Privilege which is yours in receiving from your "Mighty I AM Presence" Its limitless Intelligence, limitless Energy, and greater and greater Strength, more and more perfect Health. I say to you with full assurance that no one can fail if he has understood refusing acceptance of discordant appearances and conditions, and will earnestly call the "Presence" into Action. All must have Perfect Health. It is the Law of your being, Precious Ones, no matter what the conditions are, what the X ray shows in anyone's body. The "Presence" releases those Mighty Currents of Energy in and through the body and sweeps out every imperfection that is there. Will you accept it? Will you believe it? Let the Power flow through to bring you Perfect Health–it is essential. If you are constantly harassed by the feeling of pain and distress in the body, you cannot give your fullest attention to the "Presence," so that It releases the greatest volume. Therefore, sometimes one needs encouragement or strength; and I trust there is no "I AM" Student who comes under this Radiation that will not willingly, joyously give that.

I say to all of you, Beloved Students, never allow yourselves to be impatient with those who come

to you for advice or help. Do not ever answer them impatiently, and do not ever refuse help. Do not ever say to one who comes to you: "You have an 'I AM Presence.' Why do you not stand by It?" That would be unkind. You do not know the forces playing upon that one which might have discouraged him. Instead, place your hand about that one's shoulder and say: "My brother–or my sister–my hand is in yours in the Strength of my 'Mighty I AM Presence,' until you have won your Victory. Go forth, call your 'Mighty I AM Presence' into action and I will help you." Send them forth feeling that you are interested in their Victory.

We must know all that is going on, Precious Hearts, in your lives. Do you know that? Having entered into the Radiance of your "Mighty I AM Presence" in this Knowledge which I have brought forth, you invite Us to observe your world; otherwise We cannot help. Therefore, if We see you are impatient, We try to pour forth the Radiation of Kindliness which will give you patience and strength to assist. Do not ever say anything or allow a feeling to go forth that would be discouraging.

Remember! Allow no one to come into your midst, individually or collectively, who breathes a word of discord or condemnation of this Work. If you do, you will close the Door. We do not wish you to do that, but We cannot prevent you; for

everyone under this Radiation is wholly given his Free Will to choose, and always shall. We, with all the Love and Joy of Our Hearts, want to give you Freedom; but you must make your Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" and stand by it.

Then you give Us the opportunity to–through your "Mighty I AM Presence"–intensify all activities, until you have the courage, strength, and power to resist all outer suggestions which would deprive you or detain you from your full Victory. Will you not stand so firm by your "Mighty I AM Presence" and in It, that We can always give the Assistance required, whether it is Health, Strength, Courage, or Directing Intelligence?

I say to you, all of you Precious Ones here: *Please do not accept that you cannot receive clear Directing Intelligence from your "Presence."* I have a great reason for saying this to you. There have been quite a number of Students who yet do not feel that they can call their "Presence" into action and receive the Direction clear enough to be sure. Now, Precious Ones, that is only because knowingly or unknowingly there has been some anxiety within you which has been disturbing you–disturbing the vibratory action of your being, or your nervous system.

Therefore, if you will be still and say to your "Presence": " 'Mighty I AM Presence!' You help me to be still, so that Your Directing, Intelligent

Energy can get through; make me understand–through my feeling or in some manner–make me feel clearly what I should do." As you do this, you will find in some manner *directly* what is the thing to do; but watch out! Be sure you do not, in the feeling, first begin to doubt that you are going to have the Directing Intelligence from your "I AM Presence." If you do, you start that vibratory action which is discouraging, through your feelings, before you actually know it in the intellect. That feeling of yours is rather an unruly fellow, but you can govern it–*the "Presence" will!*

This time in the Class, oh, Precious Ones, so much has been accomplished. I rejoice with all My Heart and I congratulate you. You will find that you will all go forth in such a great calm Confidence and Victory from tonight, as you have not thought possible to be attained in your outer activity. We have offered to hold your hands until the Victory. May We not do it? May We not hold your hands until you are free, *wholly free from all limitations*, feeling clearly, powerfully, definitely your Victory? We shall be so happy to do it–always through the Radiation of your Wondrous "Presence." Do you not understand that We, as Ascended Beings, are One with the "Mighty I AM Presence" of you who are not yet Ascended, and that is how We must know all about you in order to give you the Assistance which is necessary.

It is so very wonderful; you must get My Feeling! With such Rejoicing, I see how you have become able to still yourselves. In this Class such a Radiance has poured forth, although you are not yet aware of it but in a small way. Do you think, Precious Ones, that the Divine Director would have come here in your midst, pouring forth these Great Currents of Energy into your minds and bodies, if He had not seen that you were able to still yourselves enough to have the full Benefit of it? His Great Wisdom would not do that unless it was time, was right, was permanent. So I congratulate you of San Francisco and those visiting here, that you called your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action which made the way open and clear for you to be here. That in itself is a great Victory. I wish you might see in the atmosphere of mankind how many blessed ones have momentarily had good intent, but been sidetracked from the Radiation by some vicious suggestion. If you saw the number who had been turned aside from this Class by the vicious suggestion from others, in which there was no Truth, you would be surprised. If that had not been the case, this lovely, blessed place could not nearly have held them. The tragedy is theirs. You who have had the strength to come in spite of all opposition, have the Victory.

Oh, that all mankind might understand how all progress is due to their own initiative. You must

choose, Precious Ones. I speak to all mankind–into their mental and feeling world–you not only must, but you are compelled to choose, before the greater Energy and Power will be released to come into your world and produce the Perfection which you wish. If you are sitting on the fence, you will not get much Help; but when you straighten up your spine and say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence!' I am one hundred percent–or one thousand percent–with *You!* Release Your Mighty Powers into action to free me and my world!"–do you think for one moment that Its Energy will not come forth? Let Me tell you *It will,* and with no uncertainty. But if there is wavering in your consciousness and doubt, do you not see that is requalifying the Energy, and It cannot do for you what It should and what you would like to have It do? Now many times those things are acting in the feeling of mankind, mostly unconsciously. The individual is not outwardly aware of it; but if you will call your "Presence" into action, It will correct the condition.

I say to those who have been here for the first time: It does not matter what your doubts might be; if you would call your "Presence" into action three times daily, earnestly, for five minutes, inside of ten days you would have the evidence in your own experience so strong that nothing could turn you aside. The condition is, owing to the mass creation about mankind, that those who are not anchored,

unknowingly listen to the falsehood about them, which even turns them temporarily aside. Will you not explain this, oh, Precious Students, to those you contact who are partially interested? Because mankind does not understand the laws and forces acting upon them, they are often deprived of the great Freedom, Joy, and Blessing which is waiting for them.

The Radiance in the Class has surpassed anything so far, and I want you Precious Ones to know that. In the fullness of My Love I say to you, if you wish Us to come twice a year–this year and next–We will come to you. I say for your Blessing and Freedom, do not be worried about anything injuring this Work. All the vicious gossip there is, does not amount to anything. Those unfortunate individuals are but destroying themselves! They are not injuring you or this Work; *they cannot do it*. But the pitiful thing is that they still think they can.

I want to say to our blessed friends, the Christian Scientists: In their churches, I am amazed that people who pretend to pour forth Love, would turn in viciousness against this Love, this Radiation of the Light and the Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence," which is the Source of all Life. This is the first time I have spoken My Opinion; but I say today, and you may carry My Word to them, "It is pitiful!"

I tell you frankly–and you may carry this to all Christian Science churches throughout America and

the World: Unless they stop that, they will destroy every church and its attendance which they now have. I say this in all Love and Kindness. I wish to stop such a thing coming on, for great good has been accomplished through Christian Science; but I tell you frankly, *every source*–whether it is Unity, Christian Science, or whatever it is–that attempts to bring disgrace upon this Work or condemns or criticizes It, will fail utterly and their churches will be empty!

This Work opposes nothing in the World. It goes on presenting this Wondrous "Presence"–the "Mighty I AM"–which every human being on Earth should be delighted to know about and understand; and because they have allowed suggestions to enter their ranks and fear that this would empty their churches, they have turned in many instances in vicious hatred to the Messengers and this Work. God alone pity them!

Unity has done the same thing, through the claw of the sinister force which has entered into their Heart center. I say this to you in all Kindness, Dear Hearts. Watch! Every source that has presented some part of the Truth which condemns this Work, will fail utterly, because the Messengers have never condemned any activity and never shall! They have presented this Mighty Law of the "I AM Presence" in their humble kindness, and if people do not wish to come into this Mighty Truth of the "I AM," they

should not condemn It. I stated in the Shrine Class that the Messengers have carried forth bravely thus far and, by their powerful, dynamic Application, have held their own protection and carried the Work forth. Now then, We shall fight their battles and they shall hold their peace.

I marvel at the individuals among mankind who are too stubborn to believe the Mighty Truths recorded in *Unveiled Mysteries* and *The Magic Presence*. We never–an Ascended Being will never–use a destructive force; but mark what I tell you, as described in *Unveiled Mysteries:* the Mighty Host of Ascended Masters draw the Wall of Light, and when the viciousness of the individual strikes It, their own viciousness rebounds upon them and they must handle it–if they can.

That is the Law of everyone's being. We do not wish to harm anyone; but We shall not allow the Messengers to be harmed–nor this Work! When those within humanity have been willingly strong enough to carry forth to a certain point, then the Great Law sweeps in and takes a hand. So I say to you, Precious Ones, We love the Christian Scientists, We love all Unity, We love all mankind; but the viciousness that comes in their ranks *shall not harm these Loved Ones. Neither shall it harm the Students of the Light!* I say to you, Beloved Cora Wickham, here in San Francisco: "My Hand is in yours for your firm, unyielding stand

in bringing the Light of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' to your friends, the Christian Scientists. One day you will not be able to care for them all, so many will come. Your loving Heart and kindness will render a transcendent Service and are rendering it."

Every Blessed One of the Students here and Group Leaders, I enfold you in My Love; but do not feel inharmonious to each other. Whenever a feeling of discord or inharmony comes from one Student to another or from one Group to the other, remember, you can always know instantly it is but a claw of the sinister force driving in, trying to destroy the great good you are doing.

Now you will notice, Precious Ones, the Messengers fear nothing. They are wholly unconcerned about all this silly criticism and falsehood, which is spread by individuals because they are not permitted to drive into this Heart Center of Light. I want you to understand here in San Francisco, you Blessed Ones, that We are back of you–the Great Host of Ascended Masters–and one day, you will know that *We are even more Real than you are*. One day you will know that We are not an imagination of this Good Brother. You will find that We are *very Real*, and We can be *very Tangible*, but yet still Invisible. Do not forget that!

Some of these people who have tried to claim and prove discrepancies in those marvelous Books will one day cry out for Mercy. Mark what I tell you! We

bide Our time, but mark what I tell you! We spread it to the World: *No person, place, or thing shall ever harm or destroy this Work*. It shall go on, until every one of mankind knows this "Mighty I AM Presence," and through It, all have their freedom. I say this to you tonight for your strength, courage, power, and freedom. To Us, the silly falsehood, condemnation, and criticism is silly nonsense and has no power.

Remember, Precious Ones! To every appearance that is less than the Perfection of the "Presence," say, "You have no power!" Mean it in your feelings, and you will have no trouble entering your world or disturbing you. It is true, absolutely true, the appearances or discordant forces in mankind have no power, except the thought and feeling which goes into them and feeds them with the Life of the individual.

Look, Precious Ones, in your recent airplane accidents. Do you not see that from everything which has such an appearance, a momentum goes forth? If it had not been for the Decrees which the blessed Students of America have given, that thing would have gained a momentum, until a dozen or more planes would have been destroyed. The sinister force wants just such a thing to start so mankind may not be in close contact. I thank the Messengers and the Students for issuing the Decrees to protect the Radio, because there has been a deliberate attempt which would try to interfere with the Radio in America and

the World; but it shall not do it! I tell you, My Precious Ones, in your Mighty Decrees giving this Protection for various activities, you are rendering a Service that will go down through Eternity. Then one day, when you are farther progressed in your Life, you will see the Service rendered and the great intense Protection which has been given America and the great industries. Precious Ones, you have no idea how those marvelous Decrees have gone forth to solve these conditions of strikes throughout America. *Go on with your Decrees. Call the Mighty "Presence" into Action, that they may never have another strike.* Call Divine Justice to take place between the men and capital–between so-called labor and capital. There is no labor! There is only one thing–a Divine Service. Beloved Ones, please feel this in your outer activity of the world, and you will release yourselves from the feeling of labor or bondage. Wherever you are, whatever you are doing, you are serving this Great "I AM Presence" to your Freedom. Try to feel this, and let it take from you all feeling of being in the bondage of labor.

You heard what Mrs. Ballard, our Beloved Messenger, read you tonight of My Activities, which are rather the directing of Great Currents of Great Forces and Energy than taking any part in the political activity. So it is. But *America shall go forward! All official places shall be filled with the Power of Divine justice, and great harmonious*

Activity shall enter into America and hold Its Dominion here. Mark what I tell you!

Do not, I plead with you, longer give power to appearances of anything–whether it is in the government or your individual lives. Say to every appearance: "You have no power! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' sweep into it! Produce Your Perfection and hold Your Dominion there–Your Mighty Directing Intelligence!" My Precious Ones, *you can render a Service unparalleled in the history of the World*! Will you not do it for your freedom and the freedom of mankind?

I rejoice in the strength and power which is coming within many of the Students–that strength drawn of the acceptance of the "Mighty I AM Presence," which makes them a Mighty Pillar of Light, moving through the world and spreading Its Radiance everywhere. So I congratulate every earnest Student throughout America and the World. I pour forth a Mighty Radiance to them for strength, courage, and power to go forward victorious in whatever their choice of activity is, that they may fill the World with the Beauty, Harmony, and the Glory of the "Mighty I AM Presence" in action.

In the fullness of My Love I enfold you, oh, Beloved Students, with My Courage, with My Strength, with My Perfect Health, filling your minds and bodies until there is not a vestige of anything but Love and Harmony there–if you will allow Me. We have now

gone into the Heart of the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Ruler of the Universe! Let us abide there and let Its Heart act through these humble forms, that they may become electrified into the fullness of the Conquering Presence of the "Mighty I AM"! Stand forth in Its great calm serenity, realizing, feeling that God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," is henceforth their Director, their Victory in whatever choice their service might be.

GREAT DIVINE DIRECTOR'S DISCOURSE

ROGERS' 100% GROUP – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
March 18, 1937

BELOVED Students of My Heart, how I rejoice that I may be instrumental in expanding, or assisting to expand, the Light within your Heart which is increasing so beautifully. Since you took part in this closed Group, the rapidity of the Expansion of your Light has been so marked that I hold My Hand up to you in gratefulness for the service rendered. You will all know it is a rare privilege when you understand what this has meant, in the willingness with which you have joyously entered into this Service. It is the greatest accomplishment so far. Many of you feel and know it in your feeling world and rejoice.

Notice this, Dear Ones, all of you who have entered into this Great Special Stream of Life and Energy–I shall tell you what your willingness has done. In entering into this Special Service, the Great Ones from Venus, who have been the Vanguard of the humanity of Earth so many hundreds of thousands of years, have accepted your Service. Do you realize, oh, Beloved Ones, what that means to Our Beloved Saint Germain? He saw and had the Courage to step

forth, assuring all of Us that there were those who could carry this Message successfully–that it must be done now or never if the Earth and its humanity were to survive. Then there had to be someone found who could carry this Message, and it was achieved. Now the Great Work has gone forth; and as this Good Brother has said to you so many times, he found that in your midst today there is an opportunity to render a Service which only the Ascended Masters yet fully understand. Your being willing to serve joyously has made you a part of that Great, Great Light. Will you not feel tonight, while I speak to you, this Great Reality? You made yourselves Ambassadors of that Light, and in It you have the privilege of not only allowing, but calling forth the Light of your "Mighty I AM Presence" to spread Its Radiance everywhere you move. Think what it means as you move about among mankind!

Oh, often you move among conditions which are so discordant, and yet that Radiance, even without a spoken word, is going forth. Oh, Precious Ones, you cannot imagine how great It is. That Radiance is going forth at your charged Call–notice! *your charged Call*–because the momentum you gain from your constant Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" becomes a *charged Call*, a charged activity, going forth everywhere, spreading Its Radiance.

I know you do not yet see this in its fullness,

physically speaking, but I see that Radiance going forth vividly, powerfully, clearly. Some of you would be gratefully surprised and even astonished to know how clearly and powerfully your Radiance is going forth from your human forms. Tonight I want to give you My Encouragement, My Strength and Energy to electrify you into the *full feeling* of the immensity of the work which you are doing.

Oh, Beloved Ones of the Light, you have heard so often why there is the need of your Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence," in order to give Us the privilege of releasing the Power and amplifying your earnest, sincere efforts to go forth and do the work required in the world–the outer as well as the mental and feeling world of mankind. Your Call *is* showing its activity throughout the Earth.

We hope ere long–if not before, by the time the Messengers return from the East–We shall have something very wonderful to convey to you. It looks today as if We would. I hope with all My Heart that We may be able to convey that to you which We wish. Then your Hearts will leap with joy unspeakable for having been a part of this Service.

The human creation of mankind has so bound blessed humanity that only now are they bursting those binding chains of their own creation. They are beginning to stand forth within the Great Light. Today, among your wondrous businessmen of the

outer world, there is coming a great desire to stand in and for the Light. As these Blessed Books have gone forth spreading their Radiance and Truth, oh, how many feel the Great Truth and Wonderful Reality which they convey! This last issue of the Magazine which has the Chart will spread over the entire Earth.

Blessed Ones, great, great is your privilege in being in the vanguard of this Service which will one day set America and the World free. It will one day bring the longed-for condition upon Earth when all mankind shall be at peace and all struggle ceases. Oh, can you not feel, even as I speak the Words, the Joy, the Reality of living in such a World? It has existed many times before and will exist again –this time permanently–for the Earth. Is it not well worth every effort which mankind can make, to once again find that established on Earth?

I want you to feel tonight My Great Love and Gratitude to this Group who have rendered such great Service. I speak to you individually for a moment. Do you realize what your being willing to serve really means? Individually, it is setting you free with great speed. I plead with you Dear Hearts who have not or do not quite feel your financial freedom yet–oh, please, do not be discouraged. You cannot fail to have your supply! Please believe Me when I say this to you, for you are so near

your freedom. Go on and on and on calling your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, realizing that your Mighty "Presence" which gives you Life is the Treasure House of the Universe–your Treasure House–to whom you can call and have what you require released tonight. Everyone in this room who has not yet been able to feel this full Reality of your financial freedom, please take advantage of this opportunity and allow Me to assist you to have that full Feeling right now!

I call the "Mighty I AM Presence" forth to dissolve every doubt and question in your feeling of your ability to call the "Presence" into action to have this released right now. Please feel, as I speak to you, the Power of My own Accomplishment, to enter into your consciousness and world and give you My Feeling, the True Feeling of your financial release now–*at once*–and forever; that you may go forth from this room tonight, Master of your financial world, whether you have a cent in your pocket or not. Your "Mighty I AM Presence" holds the wealth of the Universe ready to release into your hands, when once you can remove the doubts, fears, and unbeliefs in your feeling, of the Power of your "Presence" to release it into your hands and use. Your "Presence" governs all channels in the World. Oh, please do not doubt and let your human intellect cause you to feel the unreality of your "Presence."

Your Higher Mental Body, Precious Ones, which knows the Perfection of the "Presence" and knows your needs, *will* answer your every Call, and does answer it. But watch out that in your feeling world there is not a lurking doubt which is obstructing the way–or the feeling of your inability to call your "Presence" into Action! It only requires your earnest, sincere Call! Keep it up, until you have the Power of your "Presence" acting everywhere. There is nothing in the world to stop It! It knows no resistance or interference, and you shall have the Power and the Freedom which It holds for you.

Please accept this tonight, and let every one of you go forth from this room filled with the Electrifying Consciousness and Acceptance of your "Mighty I AM Presence"–your Treasure House–releasing from this moment all the money you require through the Power of Divine Love, whether it be direct or through channels, to supply you and give you the happiness and comfort which you require to render the service which your Heart desires.

There is only one obstruction to the Perfection which the "Presence" holds and that is in your *feeling world*. Remember what the Messenger has said to you so many times. If your Application is not producing the results you require, then say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take out of my feeling world every single thing that seems to obstruct the way, and release Your

Mighty Intelligent Energy to go forth and produce these Results. 'Mighty I AM Presence,' see that this is done now!" What could stand before that Great and Mighty "Presence," the Governor of the Universe? *Feel it deeply* tonight, while this opportunity is here! Oh, Blessed Ones, *feel it! feel it! feel it!*

Beloved Ones, it will be My Privilege to either be present each night when this Group meets, or send My Direct Radiance into the room for this Special Work which is being done–and for that Special Work which I wish to do, with your permission, for each one of you who has had the courage to step forth and join this 100% Group. It is not that We love others less–oh, not at all. We love all so greatly; but you who are willing to do this, are you not entitled to a Special Service? Would you not give a Special Service to one serving you who was willing to comply with the requirements? Do you not often give a bonus to those who have served well and unusually? Then why should We not offer an added Service to those who are willing to comply with that which We know blesses them beyond words to express? Therefore, it is My Privilege, and I offer to give you a Special Service and Assistance in this Group because you have been willing to do as We have requested.

We pour forth Our Radiance to all Groups who are sincere; but in this it is Our Privilege to give a

Special Service. If I wanted to give you a white silk handkerchief and someone else wanted to give you a blue one, is it not My Privilege? So I want you to feel how really close We have become. Oh no, no! We are not a way off somewhere anymore. Oh no! We are right here with you, holding your hands to your Victory. Will you not let Us? You know, We cannot go chasing you around to hold your hands; but We are willing to hold them to your Victory.

Oh, Beloved Ones, tonight your Hearts are beating with Mine. Do you realize that? I am sure you do; but just the same your Hearts are beating with Mine tonight. Will you feel it and ask your "Mighty I AM Presence" to qualify it eternally sustained for you? *(silence)* Have you thought, Precious Ones, how very wonderful and marvelous has been this experience tonight? Those two Precious Ones are voicing the Great Truth over the radio and in the song which is going forth; and these two blessed brothers here rendering this service–had you thought how very wonderful that is?

Oh, how very wonderful it is, Precious Ones, when personalities and personal desires can be set aside for the Great Service of the Light. One day, you shall all know what those Words mean. As the blessed ones in the Staff have been willing to serve, and their families have been willing to let them serve in so happy and joyous a manner, is it not an unheard of thing in

the history of the World? Our blessed Mr. Crouse is serving all joyously and wonderfully while his family is here; our blessed Mary Ketcham from West Palm Beach serving with such devotion and power. Dear Ones, do you not see? I but mention these things to show you how wonderful it is when we can set aside personal desires for the Great Light. When we do that, shortly we find things opening before us, wherein a Great Service can be rendered.

Today, you Blessed Ones who have outer work to attend to, also have this privilege in the great unparalleled Service which you have in issuing these Decrees, which have been going forth for mankind. Do you see how no one is deprived of any good thing when rendering a transcendent, marvelous Service which is, from the human standpoint, indescribable? It is possible for the human of every one of you to be sufficiently dissolved, so you will feel the flood of your "Mighty I AM Presence" filling yourself and your world. Oh, the joy!–for it is so like the experience of this Good Brother, whose anxiety and fear was so great in those earlier years. Today, it does not exist–and so it is with you.

Ere long you will find that no appearance of limitation or discord will have any effect whatever upon you. You will just say to it: "Oh, run along, you have had your day! Do not bother me." Precious Ones, it is with a joyous dismissal of the human appearances

that you find your Mastery. It is not in resistance, but with just that sort of indifference, say: "Oh, you human appearance, you have no power! Run along now! Do not try to bother me any more. You are just wasting your time." As you take that marvelous attitude to those appearances which not very long ago were so terrifying, it becomes, oh, so wonderful.

This Beloved Brother wants you to feel his Freedom–oh, so much. See how in such a short time a great transformation can take place. So it is within each one of you. I say, *"each one of you,"* Dear Hearts–everyone who is here! The rapid change is taking place! The human is dissolving–it has to! I command it to do so and set you free forever!

Will you believe Me when I say I shall long remember this evening? Surely, you too will always remember it, when once you come to understand how all takes place from within out, in this Great Activity and Acknowledgment of the "Mighty I AM Presence"–not from without in. Therefore, it is always amusing to Me when I touch upon this point with Students, because sometimes they think they are still having a struggle–while to Me, that is all past. Do you just get My Meaning? To Me your struggles are all past! I am not speaking in riddles. Remember, to Me your struggles are all past! Accept it, will you not?

Would you believe that sometimes We are

tempted? Shall I tell you how? The temptation is so great to extend My Hand and just lift you up. It could be done! I say that because it is true, so I may try to convey to you the Accomplishment.

The Radiance released in this room tonight from yourselves is the most astonishing thing you ever witnessed, if you were to suddenly see It. That is what it means, oh, Beloved Ones, to be obedient. Do you think there is anyone in the world who could possibly think that obedience to the Great Divine Law meant privation of any kind? Oh, how could anybody in the world think such a thing? Yet some of humanity do. They think that being obedient means they are going to be deprived of some of their sense desires. It will be well indeed when all these sense desires, all limitations, are bound forever. Does anyone want to hang on to them? I think not! This is why I say to you, Beloved Ones who have taken this step, keep on, go on, to your Glorious, Wondrous Freedom.

Saint Germain insisted that I speak to you tonight. I convey His Love and that from the Blessed Nada, the Blessed Master Jesus, the Beloved Lanto from the Royal Teton, and that Group of Ascended Masters in Arabia. They see among you those to whom they can give Great Assistance, and I convey Their Love and Blessing to you.

Dear Hearts, you who have entered into this 100%

Group, please do not ever accept one word, one thought, that We are not Real–that the Ascended Masters are not Real. We are far more Real than you are yet; for in that feeling of Our Reality, of Our Closeness, it enables you to become like Us. Do you know I just love to feel your Heart beat. When My Rays of Light go from My Heart to yours, then you become a part of Me–not the Messenger you see before you–but of MYSELF; and do you know that for some time this has been going on?

Oh, I want you to feel, Beloved Ones, We are no long-faced individuals; We are filled with Joy and Happiness–that serene, clean, pure Joy and Happiness which is always bubbling over. Our Gratitude is so great, even in Our Attainment–a Gratitude so great to the Principle of Life which We enjoy, of which We are a part, in which today We have become a Perfected Part. This is what We want to do–to help to assist you to become that which WE ARE.

I suppose We must consider time, but you know I would just like to hold you in My Radiance until every one of you just dissolve those outer garments of imperfection, and then We go on together. That is the way the atmosphere in the room is tonight. It is so beautiful that in a moment's stillness the very outer atmosphere throbs with the Joy of Freedom which It is, that Joy of Freedom which is yours NOW. Will you not accept It in Its fullness? Oh, just think–that

Freedom which encompasses all Perfection! Stand eternally glorified in Its Radiance forever!

Tonight I offer the Eternal Blessings of the Great Host of Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, the Great Cosmic Beings, the Gods of the Mountains, the Angelic Host, and My own Love to enfold you with Its Courage, Strength, and Conscious Dominion; to sustain you and quickly lift you unto Our Freedom from every limitation and discord of every kind, until you too, like this Good Brother, can say to all limiting appearances of discord, "You have no power!" Then they have no power in your world. Oh, if you could feel that! I know you can! You can feel it–now! Say to all limiting appearances or discord of any kind: "You have no power! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command of my world! Fill it with Your Perfection, and hold Your Dominion within it forever!" Then feel the Glory of It actually operating.

The Blessings of the Great Cosmic Light enfold each one of you unto your Perfection and Ascension. My Love enfolds you forever in Its Transcendent Light.

CHA ARA'S DISCOURSE

RATANA'S 100% GROUP – ALHAMBRA, CALIFORNIA
March 19, 1937

HOW fortunate, oh, Beloved Ones of the Light, that you have entered into this Great Stream which is endless in Its onward Journey into your Perfection. We, who have gone the way and know the requirements of all mankind, stand by, always waiting the opportunity to give all possible Assistance at this time, in cooperation with the Great Cosmic Law.

Think of the privilege you have today in this Understanding of the Light–in being the Light, in calling the Light into action, in calling your Mighty Tube of Light into action from the "Mighty I AM Presence," to hold Its Invincible Protection about you!

How did We attain Our Freedom? By that very identical Activity: First, by the Acknowledgment of Our Mighty God Presence, the "Mighty I AM." Second, by calling It into action to produce that Mighty Tube of Light, Invisible to all human discord and creation. Then, We were able to hold Ourselves in the Balance between the human and the Divine, to allow Our Mighty "Presence" to pour Its Mighty Intelligent Energy through Our Bodies,

out through the Heart, into Our worlds, and have the Perfection which It is.

Beloved Ones, only Those who have gone the way that all mankind must go into the Ascension, know what your requirement is. The one who has not yet attained cannot possibly know. Therefore, your only Intelligent Information must come from Those who have made the Journey just a little ahead of you. We have made that Journey and therefore are able to give you Assistance, as yet little understood. Even the greatest of your Heart's comprehension of the Assistance which is at hand is little, in comparison with what you will ere long understand.

Please be aware of this, for only as you progress by holding your attention to your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Great Host of Ascended Masters, will you steadily and surely Ascend, Ascend, and Ascend, until you pass the Balance of the human into the Divine. Then will you suddenly become aware of a clearness, an alertness, and fullness of the Power of your "Presence" within you and your world. Then will your Decree–then will your Call to the "Presence" be answered instantly.

With Ourselves, no longer is there anything within Our Consciousness or World that causes an effect of anything but Perfection. Therefore, when We call to the "Presence," instantly it is done. If We require something through a precipitated activity,

it is there. The world of substance obeys Us in whatever octave it may be. In your octave of human experience, the substance is necessarily very dense; but as you Ascend from one octave into another, the substance becomes more pliable, more easily brought into the form which you decree. Therefore with Us, We have but to feel, express the Desire, and It is there in manifested form. You are rapidly approaching the time when you can extend your hand and receive the manifestation.

Only as human doubts and fears have caused mankind, yourselves included, to limit the Power of the Life which beats your Heart to express more fully, are you yet unable to call and have it answered instantly. Yet among the Students all over America there are those who are being answered almost instantly. The Messenger before you, has come to find that he can call and it is answered, he can decree and it is fulfilled almost instantly. So today We want to convey this Truth to you—into your feeling world. Tonight, while I speak to you, there will come forth into your feeling world the Truth which I speak to you, through the Power of Radiation. It will hold Its Anchorage within your feeling world, to render you the Service required.

I know it is not easy for the human to realize the Simplicity, the Power with which these Great Laws cause manifestation, or how you may manipulate

this substance about you and fulfill the requirement, which is your need today or in the future. Therefore, as you continue to decree for greater and greater Perfection to fill your world, through the momentum there gathers tremendous speed; and you not only gain in confidence, but in your activity. Therefore you will find as you go forth in your Application, each time it acts more quickly. But watch out, Dear Hearts, that you do not try to make your Application until you have reminded yourselves that when you call your "Presence" into Action, It knows no resistance or interference–but It proceeds with the Power of the Universe to fulfill your requirements!

This is so imperative for you to keep before the outer consciousness. Then your Application will act with tremendously greater speed, because the human, through momentum and that which is within your feeling world of which you are unaware, will many times seemingly obstruct your way, until you learn that it is necessary to remind the outer intellect that no human creation is an obstruction in the way, when you call forth the Energy from the "Presence," into you, through you, and out into your world.

Now then, you may call your "Presence" to project forth a Ray of Light, and the "Presence" fulfills the condition for that Service; but for your Victory, through yourself must come the Radiance which will one day set you free. You can give great

Service even now, by calling your "Presence" to project the Rays of Light and send the Energy forth to perform the Service of the Light; but for you to gain the Victory, remember It must come through the purifying of your human form, in order for you to have your Eternal Victory.

After these two years of close association with you, do you realize how close has become that association? Perhaps you do not see Us; but does that prove that We are not moving about among you? Not at all. Remind your outer intellect that many of the things you are using in your outer world you do not see; yet you accept them, do you not? Just tonight, when you heard the Broadcast you did not see the speaker; you did not see the lines or wires connecting you with that which produced the action, did you? Yet you heard it; you received its blessing and it was quite natural to you. Why cannot mankind receive the Reality, the Blessing of the Great Host of Ascended Masters, as readily as they receive the blessing of your radio, or the use of the airplane whose propeller becomes invisible in its power to carry you forward? Yet it is there acting.

Therefore, Dear Ones, with your attention called to these various Activities which are blessing you, but yet invisible, you will see how practical is this Understanding of the Ascended Masters. They alone represent the Perfection of the "Mighty I AM

Presence." One day you will become as We are. It is not a matter of can you, but you have to! Understand that please, will you not? It is not a matter of your choice. One day, you are compelled to enter Our World, the Octave of the Ascended Masters. Your acceptance today of this Instruction and full Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence," will enable that to come about with a speed which will cut off many embodiments.

Do you realize, oh, Precious Ones, that in this Understanding of your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Blessing which the Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, and the Great Cosmic Beings offer you, with earnest attention to your "Presence," you can acquire in this embodiment what might take many? Remember, Precious Ones, when your attention is earnestly given to your "Presence," that instant your Ascension has begun! Do not let the human, your own or anyone else's, be foolish enough to say to you, "That cannot be." I tell you it is! And who should know better than We who have gone the Way?

Now then, if the human intellect is too arrogant to believe the Law of which We are the Fulfillment, then We cannot assist; but those who will believe the Truths We speak to them, because We are actually the Fulfillment of those Truths–then We can be of almost limitless Assistance to them. This is what We are offering the precious Children of the

Light who have been drawn under the Radiation of Our Beloved Saint Germain.

You know, it is said that I resemble Saint Germain. Well, I feel quite honored. Remember, oh, People of America! Saint Germain is the One who has enabled this Freedom to come to you! No other One of the Ascended Masters, Dear Hearts, came forth, stood His ground, and fulfilled that which He declared was and could be. He has proved that He knew whereof He spoke.

Today, a great number of your blessed people of America are proving for themselves the Great Truths which He uttered. He has worked, has labored, for more than two hundred years for your Beloved America, My Beloved America. Do you not think that We love America as well as you? Knowing that America must be the Cup that carries the Light that lights the World, do you not think We should love your America as only those who see with Unlimited Vision can love?

While I give you Beloved Ones great credit for your ability to love, Our Ability far transcends yours. Does that sound strange to you? Not at all. Only as you become free in the Light, do you realize how fragmentary is your ability to release the unlimited Power of Divine Love to bless everywhere. As this Good Messenger has told you, when Saint Germain, for his Instruction, released that great flood of Love

in his presence, he knew that he had never known what real Love was before. So it will be with you, as you Ascend, and Ascend, and Ascend–higher and higher–into the Consciousness and Activity of your "Presence." Then, too, will you understand that in your greatest outpouring to those on Earth you love, it is but a fragmentary part of that with which you will flood the World in the greater Understanding and Acceptance of your "Mighty I AM Presence."

Mankind should not feel that they have to be with each other in physical form to pour forth that great Love. As these two Beloved Messengers have come to know, their Love for each other is perhaps twenty times greater than it was before they entered into this Great Stream of Light and Activity. Yet sometimes for days they scarcely see each other in the Service they are rendering. So We want you to know, Dear Hearts, there is no absence in the Presence and Power of Divine Love. Whether you are held within each other's embrace, or whether you are miles apart, it makes no difference; and should not make any difference in the outpouring of your love and the loyalty of that love to each other.

We rejoice exceedingly in the privilege that We have, to be of Assistance, oh, Beloved Ones. Your precious Hearts are reaching out so intensely, not only for Freedom, but for your Ascension. Just think what has been accomplished in so short a

time–a little more than two years! Oh, Precious Ones here in California, in a little more than one year you have gained within your Precious Hearts that wondrous conviction, feeling, and desire for the Ascension, which it is possible for you to attain.

Think of it! People who have been in this Understanding of the "I AM" for only one year, before coming into It, could not have even conceived such a thing was possible. Yet today thousands and thousands have accepted, in the fullness of their feeling, the Reality of their Ascension, and are working toward It with all earnestness.

As you have been told before, Precious Hearts, if for any reason you do not accomplish your Ascension in this embodiment–in your understanding, Application, and powerful reaching forth for It, you would be certain to make It in the next embodiment. Remember, you carry with you everything of the achievement you have attained so far. Now, with the use of the Violet Consuming Flame, you can dissolve all discordant creations about you. Then when you return again, you have nothing to meet here but the Glory and Perfection which the Understanding of this "Presence" holds for you. Its Perfection waits to meet you. Then instead of your human creation, the Blazing Light meets you here; you go forth quickly in that Blazing Light, into your Ascension in the next embodiment.

Pardon Me if I talk too rapidly. We rejoice today in the Glory that is yours and in the great Expansion of the Light within your precious Hearts. We see It, Dear Ones, oh, as clearly as you see the faces of each other. We see and know your achievement. This is why in these wondrous days, We utilize every opportunity to convey to you Words of encouragement. Not only do those Words go forth, but Our Radiation pours out through those Words and acts within your feeling world, although you may not yet comprehend much of it. The Light is acting there just as surely as I am telling you. In Our Radiance, even now, many of you feel Its Glory within your Heart–the warmth and Radiance of the Divine Love from your "Presence." Even as I call It forth, the chest area of the Messenger is almost glowing enough for you to see it physically, and that Light is acting within you. In your 100% Groups, I say this to you tonight: A Great Service is being rendered America and the World, but do you know that something else is being done for you individually? Just for a moment *feel* this deeply! We are trying in many ways to bring your 100% Groups to a certain achievement. This is why you were impelled to start them. We want to bring you to a point where We can show you the Manifestation of these Inner Powers, which will enlighten all tremendously who are prepared for it.

This Good Messenger has had to receive certain

Preparation. Each One who dictates must have that One's own Radiance established within and about him, to enable Us to flash these Words before him which he conveys to you. This has now become such a natural activity. There is only a breath between Our Visibility and the Radiance which went forth from his shoulders to the waist tonight, in this Light which I have called forth into action within you. As the 100% Groups are more and more prepared for it, who knows when some very delightful, beautiful thing will suddenly show you all the proof you want of that which the Messengers have so earnestly endeavored to convey to you?

This is not an imaginary thing. We are not imaginary Beings. As the Great Divine Director said last night, We are really more Real than you are. Perfection is Real, more Real than that which contains imperfection, is it not? Therefore, We are the Reality.

Oh, Beloved Ones, it is such a beautiful thing to come into this closeness with you, wherein We can reach into your Heart and feeling world and give the Assistance that you so much crave. All mankind must have this until they come to a certain point of Self-mastery. As you understand this, deeper and deeper gratitude comes forth. Then you prepare the way more and more, not only for the greater flood from your "Presence," but for that which We can give to you.

We love to hold your hands, and sometimes We move about you when you least expect it. From anywhere We are, We need but to direct Our Attention to you to see what is required. When you give your attention to Us–your "Presence" first and then to Us–your Radiance, your Ray of Light comes to Us like an arrow. We know it and come back on your Ray of Light with all that is required or permitted.

Do you not see, oh, Beloved Ones, how practical is all of this Mighty Activity? Now, while I am speaking these Words, try to accept the Feeling of how practical is every particle of this so-called Transcendent Activity. It is Transcendent from the human sense, but it is all so practical and natural! The Activity of the Ascended Masters is the most practical thing in the world. As you come to feel that, you will enable Us to do so much more for you. Then, so much greater Assistance can be given than if you felt It was something too Transcendent for you yet to reach. Mankind has gone on throughout the centuries since the time of Jesus and His Ministry, feeling He was a Being so far beyond them that He could not be reached. His Heart has ached so many times for mankind when He wanted to come close and give Assistance, yet the very feeling of individuals held Him away at a great distance.

Once you learn the power of your feeling world, what a transformation will take place in your Life.

Hold your feeling harmonious to the Great "Presence." Call It with great determination into action to produce Its Perfection and hold Its Dominion in your world. Oh, then the Joy, the Beauty, the Freedom, and the Happiness that is yours! Oh, Dear Hearts, you do not need longer remain in unhappiness of any kind. Oh, do not let the human any longer have dominion to make you unhappy.

The Great Light which gives you Life and beats your Heart is Free, oh, so Free! Yet the ignorance of the human tries to bind that Light and to say to that which the Light produces: "You are mine! You must obey me!" What nonsense! Oh, the Freedom of the Light to give every human being Freedom! Once mankind learns to do that, then very great will be the happiness mankind will experience.

Is it not a tragedy, Dear Hearts, when human beings, for any reason whatsoever, try to bind others to them? It is not the Law of Life. Freedom is the Law of Life. That does not mean license to do wrong things, not by any means! But it does mean in the feeling world each one should let every other one be perfectly free. Just call their "Mighty I AM Presence" into action and feel it. Then all must be in perfect, harmonious accord. This does not mean that men and women should go out and pick up with each other's wives and husbands or anything of the kind. That is not freedom! It is worse bondage than ever, because

when mankind sets up causes, God alone knows how far-reaching are the effects. Freedom means, in your feeling world, to let everyone feel the full Glory of his own "Presence." Wonderful! wonderful! wonderful indeed! Only We who have attained that Freedom know just how wonderful It is.

Tonight I wish to remind you how very wonderful is the adoration in your songs to these Great Ones. Oh, it is very wonderful! That harmony and rhythm of your love and adoration pouring forth to Them in song, enables Them to come back to you in a Transcendent Manner which words could not describe. Tonight you sang so wonderfully, really. You know there are two kinds of singing: one that sings from the intellect and the other that sings from the Heart. You have heard singers who were as cold as ice, haven't you? Then, you have heard those whose very Radiance glows with the loving Kindness of the Wondrous "Presence" and Activity within them. Those sing from the Heart. You, tonight, sang from the Heart. You know the poetical phrase, "Two hearts that beat as one." It is far more than that–many Hearts are beating as one tonight.

Oh, Dear Ones, do you not see how, in the Acknowledgment of the Great, the Mighty "Presence," all the world becomes an expression of Divine Love? All the world becomes lovers–expressing Divine Love. Do you not see how wonderful it is? These Beloved Messengers have

learned to do that–to pour forth such a Power of Divine Love to the Students that It gives them happiness they never knew existed before in their love to each other. Their love before was very great, and yet it was not a fragment in comparison to this Great Love of the "Mighty I AM Presence" which pours forth to flood the world of the Students everywhere.

Oh, Precious Ones, you have entered into a World of Light, Love, Freedom, and Perfection. Accept it unto its fullness in all activity of you and your world. Remember, Dear Ones, no longer need you accept or hold within you the slightest inharmony in your bodies; for you know now the Light in your Heart, your physical Heart in your body, is your "Mighty I AM Presence" acting there. I leave this Statement with you tonight. Remember, your Heart is your "Mighty I AM Presence" acting within your human form. Therefore, Its Radiance pouring forth in every cell of your body through the Threads of Light that come forth, and the Points of Light within those cells, enables you to be a dynamo of the Energy from your Heart. Then to think that mankind should ever have thought anyone could have Heart trouble! It is never the Heart that is troubled, Dear Hearts; it is your feeling, just your feeling that is troubled–not the Heart.

So remember, remind yourselves, oh, Precious

Ones, that your Heart here, giving Life to your body and circulation through it, is your "Mighty I AM Presence" in your human form. Do you not see then, how you cannot help but feel the closeness, the Reality of your "Mighty I AM Presence" within you, producing Its Perfection instantly at your Command? At your Command, a great intensified Activity must sweep out all imperfection of every kind.

Many times this Good Messenger has been brought to those who were so ill and weak that they could not walk, and after twenty minutes got up and walked with full strength–showing that the trouble which was thought to be the Heart was only a human concept in the feeling world of that individual. As soon as that was removed from the feeling world, the strength of the "Presence" was there.

Oh, do not limit yourselves again in any manner whatsoever, Precious Ones. I plead with you. Your "Mighty I AM Presence" is your Storehouse of Health, Strength, Supply, Money, Happiness, Joy–everything you require is here. The Fullness of It is anchored there [above in the Electronic Body]! It is ready to pour forth, without limit, everything you require! Will you not accept that? So far as your money supply is concerned, will you not accept your "Presence" as your Storehouse? Then, if channels are necessary for your supply, those channels must work in harmony for your supply. Do you not see

how it cannot fail?

If any of you are lacking for your money supply in any way, it is because in your feeling world there is the consciousness of your limitation. In the intellect you are not aware of this obstruction acting in your feeling. Then say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take out of me the feeling that is obstructing the way! You release Your Supply of money I require in the Service of the Light!"

Oh, Precious Ones, do you not see it could not fail, not for one moment? We want you to become fully conscious that your "Presence" holds ready to pour forth at any given moment everything that you require for your happiness and comfort. After all, it is through your joy and happiness that the release comes quickly of everything your "Presence" holds for you. As you stand before the Chart of your "Presence" each day, feel Its Joy and Happiness surging forth, and filling your world and home. It will do it so much more powerfully than anything mankind has yet conceived through the human activity.

Tonight, oh, Beloved Ones, you shall go forth carrying My Joy, My Happiness, My Consciousness of your supply of every good thing which you require for use. It shall remain active there within your feeling world. I so decree it. Will you not accept this in its fullness for your Freedom? How do I know that which I desire to anchor within

your feeling world for your use is acting there? By the Activity of the Light within you. Even as I issued that Decree, this moment the Light expands within you in response to My great Desire to help you. That is how We know whether Our Decree or Desire for your Assistance is acting or not. I am grateful that you are able to accept My Humble Service which I have offered.

In the fullness of the Great Light, "the Light of the World," I call Its Activity to hold you in Its Wondrous Embrace, raising, raising, raising you, until that moment when you suddenly feel yourself wholly free from every limitation, and you call forth through your greater Understanding this Blessing for all mankind.

Do you realize, oh, Beloved Ones, tonight in this hour We have been in a Heavenly, Eternal Sanctuary of the Light? It will always continue to expand for you. My Love enfolds you forever, and may your acceptance make it ever more and more possible for Our Assistance to come to you. I thank you.

LADY MASTER NADA'S DISCOURSE

"I AM" SCHOOL – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
March 20, 1937

BELOVED Children of the Light, of the "Mighty I AM Presence," My Joy is boundless tonight in pouring forth to you from My Heart, My Love, Courage, Strength, and Activity, which shall always continue to act within your feeling world.

You perhaps understand that besides this physical body which you have, you have what is termed an emotional body, or a feeling body, outside of your physical body and penetrating it. Your feeling body is your Powerhouse, or the means by which you are supplied with energy which acts through your physical body. Now then, as you understand this and your "Mighty I AM Presence," you will find you can call your "Presence" forth to charge your minds and bodies with all the energy and strength that you require; you can call forth all the courage you need.

Call the "Presence" to give you confidence in yourself to apply the Law of your "Presence," which is your Life. As you continue to call your "Presence" into action, you will find each day you gain a greater confidence–not only that your "Presence" is there and does answer you, but you have a feeling of greater calmness and

peace within yourself through calling your "Presence" into action.

Having had long, long experience with the children of Earth, it is always My Great Joy to be of Service whenever the opportunity affords. The children of Los Angeles have responded so wonderfully to the Instruction which Saint Germain has brought forth. Now, We shall do everything We can to make the children of Los Angeles an outstanding pattern, an example. Now notice! You are to be an example for children everywhere, because your city is one where children from all over America come to visit. You know that, and therefore, as Children of the "Mighty I AM Presence," you will be the example for your visiting friends who come here, will you not? You know that is considerable responsibility; for you want to be a shining Light and example, not only to the grown-up people, but to the visiting friends who will come here. I tell you that in the next two years many, many from various parts of the United States will come here to visit you. You see!

Therefore, you want to be so alert, so attentive to your Understanding of the "Presence" by applying It in all your schoolwork, that when your visiting friends come, you can with full confidence stand before the Chart and explain It to them just as this Good Messenger does. Will each one of you just feel a great earnest desire to become so familiar with the

Explanation of the Chart, that you can quickly and readily explain It, any instant you might be called upon to do so? It is a very wonderful thing, Dear Children. Do you realize, Precious Ones, that children for thousands of years have not had this privilege before?

This Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence," which Saint Germain has brought forth, has not been in the outer world for thousands of years. That is a long time from the human standpoint, but it is true. Now that you have this privilege in the Understanding of your "Mighty I AM Presence," It does make everything easy for you. It helps you to maintain self-control, dominion of your feelings! It enables the Power from your "Presence" to flood forth to do the things you require.

As you go forth in this Understanding, you will find as the energy continues to flood forth through you, that It gains what We term "momentum." I mean, through the continuous use of a thing, you gain power by it. That is what We mean by momentum. Often you will find where there is a requirement, that your "Presence" will suddenly charge Its Currents of Energy through to bless you–even sometimes before you ask. This is what We want you to feel, Dear Ones: that after you have called the "Presence" into action for a while, It begins to act ofttimes even before you call. Then

you will find that your "Presence," through the Higher Mental Body, is always standing on guard through you and for you. Do not forget that in your homes you can render such a beautiful Service to your brothers, sisters, friends, father, and mother. Every night will you do this for Me? Before you go to sleep, will you take a copy of the Chart, either in the Books, Magazine, or some copy of the Chart, and speaking to your "Mighty I AM Presence," simply say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' now You hold my body, while it sleeps, in Your Wondrous Embrace of Light. When I awaken in the morning, You take charge of my mind and body! Cause me to do the Perfect Thing always which I should do to produce the greatest happiness for myself and those about me, and to produce the greatest success in all I desire to do." Remember, you are the one who must call the "Presence" into action to govern your world. Do you know that your world is just that which extends around you for, say, the distance across this room–this part of the room here from the door forward–about twenty feet in a circle; that would be the world of the average individual. Now notice this closely! If this were a complete circle, it would be what the average person's world consists of. Does that seem a small world? Well you would be surprised how much is contained within that world!

Then your part, your objective, or that which you

require, is to call your "Presence" into action to not only control your mind and body, but this world which extends around you. It means to a large extent your feeling world and that which you have created.

Now, Blessed Children, I wish to give this to you because it means so much. You see on the Chart the Violet Consuming Flame. Call your "Presence" to pass It from your feet up and consume every discordant thing which you have ever created through the centuries, because you have lived many times besides this lifetime–in similar bodies. If you will call the "Presence" to use the Violet Consuming Flame, you will have very little difficulty in keeping your feelings harmonized; and that is what all mankind requires today.

The conditions which exist about humanity through so much inharmony make it difficult for the average person to control himself and keep harmonious, but it can be done easily in the Knowledge of your "Presence." Then, you can realize the need of the Tube of Light about you, as you see there on the Chart.

How many of you try to call the "Presence" into action and form this Tube of Light about you? How many of you do that? *(many hands go up)* Well that is lovely. There are three things that are so important to you: first, to know your "Presence" is the Giver of all Life to you and to the World;

second, to call the "Presence" to use the Violet Consuming Flame and take out of this world of yours every discordant thing and accumulation of wrongly qualified energy.

Remember now, you are living in a circle of your own world! As you call the "Presence" to pass the Violet Consuming Flame through you, It is just within and around your body. As you call the "Presence" to send the Violet Consuming Flame from your feet up, and also consume that which is around you (and will you blessed grown-ups take note of this as well), everything out here which would be discordant in this circle of your world is drawn in and consumed by that use of the Violet Consuming Flame. Every discordant thing that you have ever generated or created will be drawn into the Flame, dissolved, and consumed. It is a very wonderful thing, Precious Ones.

As you understand and, in the Knowledge of your "Presence," do this, you will free your world from everything which has disturbed you up to the present time. Then when you call the "Presence" into action, you will find a much more powerful Activity of your "Presence" than if It had to pour Its Energy through the discordant creation which is there. Humanly with your physical body you cannot do that; but when you call your "Presence" into action to do it, It acts whether you see It or not, for that is not necessary.

The third thing is calling your "Presence" to form about you this Tube of Light, as you see It on the Chart. Then, you can move in the world untouched by the discord of human creation in the outer world, which you must necessarily meet. If you draw such a Tube of Light about you, do you not see that the other people who come near you will feel the peaceful Radiance from the "Presence" pouring forth from the Tube of Light, and they would not desire to be discordant?

As you come to understand these simple things and wonderful activities, you will find your "Presence" will govern your world with such joyous, happy Freedom as you have never been able to maintain, until you began to experience it through calling your "Presence" into action.

You see, while it is true the "Presence" supplies Life to your body sufficiently so you can move about, yet that is not enough. The "Presence" waits and has waited a long, long time for mankind to understand the "Presence" is there and that the individual must make the Call to It, to enable It to release a greater volume of energy—a greater quantity of energy—to flow in and through your body and out into your world through your Heart.

The first part of your physical body which is formed is your Heart; and that is where your "Presence," through Its Ray of Light and Energy,

is anchored–within your Heart, within your body. This is how God is within, and God is without–the "Mighty I AM Presence." Only a very small part of God is within the Heart, until you consciously know the "Presence" is there. It is very small and simply supplies the ordinary use of Life to sustain the physical body.

When you know the "Presence" is there, you can call It into action. As you practice It, you continue to call forth a greater and greater volume or quantity of the Energy from your "Presence" to produce Its Perfection in your home, world, schoolroom, or wherever it is. Will you not do this for Me?

Just before you come into your schoolroom each day, will you call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to charge the schoolroom with this Mighty Perfection and Understanding, so when you enter into your schoolwork, all will quickly grasp what is said and be able to apply it successfully in your studies? You will find such joy if you will do that, and I will help you. Would you like Me to help you? I will be glad to if you will do as I ask and keep such great harmony in your schoolroom, such great love, and such great joy. Then the harmony makes it easy for your "Mighty I AM Presence" to give you Its Comprehension and Understanding in your studies, or in whatever is required for you to do during the day. As you do this, you will find

such a joy filling your mind, body, and world, such a happiness filling your schoolroom, that you will just love to come and enjoy it so much while you are here. You will feel that great loving desire to bless each other in all you do.

Sometimes, you know, you have studied awhile; and all of a sudden you straighten up and rest, as it were, for a few moments. In that moment, you can call forth the Blessing of the "Mighty I AM Presence" for each one in the room; and do you know what that will mean to you? Suppose there are a dozen students in the room. If you will call the Blessing on the other eleven, then you get eleven times the power of your Blessing upon yourself which you call forth for the others. Do you understand that? When you call the Blessing upon eleven other people, you get eleven times for yourself the Blessing which you call upon the others. Is that not worthwhile? It is very wonderful as you come to understand it.

Tonight while I am talking to you, I am pouring forth into your feeling world those Qualities which will become active within you, which I see you need. Can and will you remember that at any time you need extra Assistance, first send your thought, your feeling, your Call, to your "Mighty I AM Presence"; then if you wish to call to Nada, you will always have My Answer come back to you. As you try that out for a while and you find the response coming more

tangible each time, then such a great joy will fill your Heart; for you know you have a Friend to whom you can call and always get the Help.

In your home, if the need gets very great, call to your "Presence" first, then call to Me; and I shall always come back on a Ray of Light to you, to give the Help that you might need for yourself, in your home or your activity. As you do that, you will find a Great Peace and Joy always abiding within you.

Tonight as I spread My Mantle of Pink over you, which I have done while I have been talking, you absorb It into your bodies, for It is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance. This means that It is Light-Substance–L I G H T–Light-Substance, which you are absorbing. It is the Ascended Masters' Substance, which the human cannot qualify or clothe with any discordant feeling. In that way, I shall be able to give you Assistance, in your cooperation with Me, to do many things that are very wonderful.

How many of you here are interested in art? *(many hands go up)* Oh, wonderful! Do you know that those little hands which you hold up are the Hands of your "Mighty I AM Presence"? Do you know it is true and it is right? Your hands are the Hands of the "Mighty I AM Presence." Then if you want to do some work in art, you simply say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' now You take charge of my hands! Cause me to do perfect drawing, to

produce perfect designs or pictures," or whatever it is you wish to do; " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' You take charge of these hands! Cause me to produce the most beautiful things, even more beautiful than I can imagine from the human standpoint." As you do that and keep calling the "Presence" to do it, you will find you will be producing the most beautiful things in pictures, designs of flowers, or whatever it is.

How many are interested in music, either instrumental or voice? *(many hands go up)* Splendid! Then, Dear Children, remember that your voice, your vocal cords by which you sing, are those of the "Mighty I AM Presence," and you simply say: "Now 'Mighty I AM Presence,' my throat is Your Throat! My voice is Your Voice. Therefore, You sing perfectly through my voice." If you will do that, you will be astonished how wonderfully and quickly you will begin to sing beautifully and perfectly.

You see, it is so in every activity of your physical body in the outer world. For instance: suppose you wanted your body to become beautiful and perfect. If it is not as beautiful as you want it to be, simply say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take charge of my mind and body! Pour Your Mighty Currents of Energy through me with such intensity that my body becomes as Beautiful and Perfect as You are." Or in a more simplified expression: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' make me beautiful and

perfect!" Then whatever is within your physical body that is not perfect will have to give place to that which is perfect. You see?

In these simple ways, you can call an All-powerful Action of the "Presence" into your Life to produce the Perfection which you require, or that which gives you happiness–because many times people, and children especially, find one thing or another which makes them feel disturbed or discouraged or produces something that is not desirable. Therefore, to anything that attempts to find action in your world which is not Perfection, say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' You take this out of my feeling world and replace it by Your Satisfaction and Perfection, Your Perfect Activity." Then, you will be able to do the things that you require quickly, easily, beautifully, and perfectly.

Now suppose you want your physical body and its action to become perfect. Say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' this is Your physical body. You take Perfect Command of it! Make it come into Perfect Order and Perfect Action." As you continue to do that, then your "Presence" will produce Its Perfect Symmetry of body and Perfect Action in your body which you require. Do you know, Precious Children, in this Knowledge of your "Mighty I AM Presence," you can produce in your body, through your body, and into your world whatever Perfection you wish to call forth?

Now, I am going to ask the Beloved Messengers and Mrs. Mundy if they will make copies of this which I have said to you, so that each one of the Schools can have it to read to the children whenever they feel so inclined. I shall be very grateful if they will do that; because each time it is read, I will be able to pour forth My Radiance through these Words which I have spoken to you, the same as I have spoken them tonight. That will give you a constant use of My Ascended Master Consciousness and Feeling which I am pouring forth to you tonight.

After a while, you will come to understand much more clearly than you do now, what these Words have meant to you tonight. As you keep calling it forth, then clearer and clearer will come the Understanding of that which I have anchored within your feeling world tonight to give you the Assistance.

I want you to know how great are My Joy and Love in this little talk to you, but I do not want to hold you longer tonight. Just remember—Nada was with you in person tonight and dictated these Words to you, because of My Great Love for you. Will you remember that and feel it is a part of your body and your Life and your activity always? This will give Me the greatest opportunity to give you all the Assistance that I can. Unless I can have your attention upon Me, I cannot do so much for you.

Do you remember, sometimes when you have seen

the man who sells balloons, how those little balloons are fastened to strings? You have seen him hold ever so many in his hand by the strings. In the same way there are threads of Light that go out from Me to you tonight, by which I give you those Qualities which I want to convey into your feeling world. This is the way I am pouring out tonight, just like Threads of Light–oh, through little tiny Rays that go out. Will you sometimes remember that–how it was done this night? Then you will have tremendous Assistance and Blessings.

I give you the Blessing of Saint Germain, Jesus, the Great Divine Director, and the Great Host of Ascended Masters. They want so much to assist the Children of Earth to their Freedom and the Understanding of the Great Source of all Life, the "Mighty I AM Presence," which every human being on Earth is seeking, but many do not yet know it in the physical senses. All will one day come to know it, for the Work which Saint Germain has brought forth is spreading so rapidly throughout mankind and the World! One day all mankind will again come to know this "Mighty I AM Presence" and have the Blessing which It alone can give, and the Happiness which It can produce.

Now, there is one more thing I want to say before We stop and it is concerning the money you require in your world now and in the future. So long as that is the means of exchange, remember, Dear Children,

now is the time for you to anchor this firmly within your consciousness: Your "Mighty I AM Presence," which supplies Life to your body, is also the Treasure House. I mean by that, It is the Intelligence that opens the way and gives the supply of money to you which you require for things in the outer world. There are many grown-ups who do not quite understand this; but nevertheless, you as children today can understand that your "Mighty I AM Presence" is your Treasure House–the means by which your supply of money comes to you.

If you will always call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" to open the way and see that you are always supplied with the money you require in your Service of the Light, then the "Presence" will provide ways and means through the Power of Divine Love and Order, so you can and will always have the supply of money you require for the things you wish to use in your outer physical activity.

This is the reason why I am asking Mrs. Mundy and the Messengers to see that corrected copies of this are given to whoever conducts the School–not copies to be given out, but just to be read to the students whenever they feel impelled to do it, because this will carry the Radiation to you each time.

Now in the Blessing of the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Great Host of Ascended Masters, the Mighty Legion of Light, and the Great Cosmic Beings, I ask

the Great Cosmic Light to hold you enveloped in Its Mighty Radiance, to produce perfect physical bodies; clean, pure, alert minds; and firm, determined attention to your "Mighty I AM Presence," which will enable you to have the fullest Release from your "Presence," the most powerful Activity possible. Your gratitude should always pour out to your "I AM Presence" for everything that is given to you for use in your Life.

I thank you, Precious Children, for this wondrous attention which you have given to Me, and your reward shall be great in return for it. You Precious Children! Do you realize that you have given just as perfect attention as any class of grown-up people? That is a very wonderful thing. You know how sometimes children wiggle around and get restless? Well, you did not, and this has been quite a long time that I have been talking to you.

So I just rejoice to see how you have already gained in your Understanding of your "Presence." It proves to Me that you must have a very lovely teacher who is teaching you in this Work. Do you love your teacher very much? Do all of you? *(Many answer "Yes.")* Fine!

Now just remember that My Love enfolds each one of you always, unto your Perfection and your Ascension–just as I have Myself and as all the Ascended Masters have made Their Ascension. All make It in the same way. Your Goal is not only to

perfect yourself, but to Ascend eventually into this Electronic Body–your "Mighty I AM Presence"–when you become an Ascended Being, the same as I am today, as Saint Germain, the same as Jesus and the Divine Director. So you see your Goal is twofold: to free yourself from limitations which the human has created and then make your Ascension. That will all come; and those who understand the "Mighty I AM Presence" in this embodiment, if they do not accomplish the Ascension now, then in the next embodiment they will, with very great certainty. This is My Love and My Wish which I have conveyed to you tonight. I trust it may be read to you so you will be reminded sometimes of this night, in which We lived in a World not made with hands.

In the atmosphere of this room tonight is the Radiance of your "Mighty I AM Presence," amplified by the Great Host of Ascended Masters. It has become a new World while We are here. You have entered into that new World which will continue to act within and about you the rest of your earthly pilgrimage here. Will you just always feel that?

My Love enfolds you forever in Its Transcendent Light. I hold you close in My Embrace of Love forever, unto your Victory and Ascension. I thank you.

ARCTURUS' DISCOURSE

LANNING'S GROUP – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
March 21, 1937

– Morning –

GREAT loving Hearts of America! Today it is My Privilege to draw your attention to Activities near at hand, in which you are a very important part. As you have been informed, on the seventh of April there will come a Great Cosmic Onrush of Light into the Earth.

Today I come to you to give Assistance; for while you are hearing My Words, My Light shall go forth into the mental and feeling world of mankind, to prepare all everywhere for the Onrush of this Great Cosmic Light. You may see some Manifestation of It or you may not, depending upon the Wisdom of the Great Cosmic Beings who are sending It forth; but there will be those of the "I AM" Students who will feel the great Exhilaration, the great Uplift that day. Those who do feel It, and even those who do not, will you qualify that eternally sustained in all activity of your life henceforth?

You see, Beloved Ones, it is not only a momentary achievement. In your conscious feeling and ability,

every step, every achievement acquired, you can qualify to be eternally sustained and all-powerfully active forever–in your Life, your mind, body, home, world, or in whatever it is for which you require that activity.

This is such a definite, such a powerful Activity into which you have entered. This Great Stream of Life into which you have entered, may I remind you again, is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance. Try to get the fullness of this idea. Notice! Feel within your being that you are constantly, through your acceptance of the "Presence," absorbing into the atomic structure of your body this Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance. Do you not see, Precious Ones, that you must have perfect health? You must have energy without limit to send you forth like a rocket into any achievement in any direction for Perfection!

I assure you, Precious Ones, We are entering into a dynamic activity–not as you know it, but in the calm intensity of your feeling world–We are entering into the Activity of your Freedom. It shall become manifest in your mind, body, home, world, and affairs. You are not wavering any longer, you know. Now, you straighten your spines and stand firm in the acceptance of your "Presence." Remember again, Dear Ones, your determination is the activity of the Inner Will of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

Be *determined* that America shall be free! Be *determined* that your Application brings results

immediately! Do not let your human or anyone else's qualify anything that you do or call for, with anything but Instantaneous Activity! Then as you gain the momentum, you will find more and more there will come, just like rhythmic tapping, the steady acquirement of the Full Power in your Application for any achievement.

You are no longer children. You are Gods of Light in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence"! As you dissolve the cause and hold the rest of your human self that still remains, in abeyance, then your "Mighty I AM Presence" becomes the only Power acting.

During your Decrees, I stood here listening and rejoicing at the willingness of the Children of God to stand for their home–America. When you speak those Words–"The 'I AM' Country," "The Land of 'the Light of God that never fails' "–do you not realize that you have uttered the Words which release the Mightiest Power in the Universe to produce that very thing here in your America? How in the world can anything longer hold its sway of discord or deceit, when these Mighty Decrees are going forth now from nearly two hundred thousand Children of Light in America, calling with great intensity for Her Freedom? Notice the spirit with which the blessed Students of the "I AM" all over America are entering into this with a joyous exhilaration, whose Power, Dear Ones, to send forth these Mighty Decrees is doing a Work

that is inconceivable. Until you reach the state of the Ascended Masters, you cannot see the Power and Light which it is producing.

No longer do the Children of America have to give way before discordant forces–whether it be in your private life, whether it be in your home, whether it be in your city or government. Say to every discordant appearance, "You have no power!" Then it does not have any power to act in your world or in your country. When you issue these Mighty Decrees for the protection of your Supreme Court, it shall be protected. The Great Cosmic Light shall sweep in on the seventh of April, bringing an added Power that will silence all deceit concerning your government! That Mighty Light shall bring America into the Power and Glory which belongs to Her. No human being or group of human beings has any power to longer charge the Earth or its atmosphere with any deception or discord. Neither have they any power to interfere with or influence the mass of mankind, to do anything that will bring discredit upon Beloved America.

Listen closely! The Call of the Children of America for this Light, for this Protection, is the only thing that has been required throughout the centuries to release and cause the Great Cosmic Light to come forth and give this Protection! You will remember in one of the Discourses I dictated, that I said: "If

necessary, that Light as of Ten Thousand Suns shall sweep into the Earth and bring Relief and Protection to America," and so it shall be done! No longer is mankind helpless before these forces which individuals have not understood. Today every "I AM" Student who is in earnest understands the forces which they have to deal with, and they are fearless before them. When they call this Mighty Light into action, the Mighty Activity of the "I AM Presence," then the Power of the Universe has gone forth to do Its Perfect Work for each one, individually, collectively, and for nations.

Notice the difference, Beloved Ones, between the time when mankind did not know or accept its Divine Power, and now, when individuals have come to know this "Mighty Presence" which beats every Heart. Your Call to It actually releases a Universal Power to go forth and do that which you desire to have done. It will continue to act, unless the individual through discordant feeling obstructs the way. You alone, through inharmony, are the only one who can obstruct your way, or prevent the response to the Decree which you issue. Remember that, Beloved Ones! The whole responsibility is in your feeling world. When you issue a Decree, hold your feeling calm–determined that it shall be answered quickly. Stand by it with your determination, and it cannot fail to produce results for you.

Now the need today in America has been great. Yet see how great has been the Power released for Its Protection and Blessing. I wish, while I have the opportunity today, to bless this good brother, our Beloved Mr. Zinke, who has made possible the broadcasting of this Mighty Truth so far. I shall hold his hand in Blessing for that great kindness which he has done for America. Many, many people will be raised up to make these things possible, Dear Hearts, and their Blessing shall know no bounds.

Dear Ones, there are those in America today who, once they understand this Mighty Truth, Its Simplicity and Great Reality, will be so ready to give assistance for the freedom of mankind in America. Watch it! And please remember, Dear Ones, that no human, discordant thing has any longer any power to obstruct the way of the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence." Anyone who tries it, is but just childish and foolish. While they will reap great unhappiness and misery through it, yet it has no power to obstruct anything in the way of the great Onrush of this Mighty Light.

Those unfortunate individuals who have viciously sought to intrude upon this Great Light are unfortunate indeed! It is very unfortunate for them. Those individuals who have sought to put forth vicious falsehood against this Beloved Messenger, God alone help them. I say to you, better had they never been

born in this embodiment, than to spread falsehood against him. Watch them! You or I could not wish anything upon them which will not be theirs. The unfortunate thing is that some of mankind cannot yet understand that what they sow they must reap. Now in the Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence," the "I AM" Students have all Power to protect themselves. Whoever sends discord to the "I AM" Students must feel its return to act upon the sender. It seems pitiful that they do not understand.

It is the same way in America. I am drawing this picture for you that you may understand it is the same with individuals as it is with America today. Those who would practice deceit to bring in certain activities for the longer binding of America, have no power! Those individuals must reap that which they would impose upon humanity. Do you not see the Eternal Blessing which has come to mankind in the Understanding of their "Mighty I AM Presence"?

Dear Hearts, be assured you are not dealing with an uncertainty! You Beloved Students who have been so earnest and may not yet have the results you would like, I plead with you, do not be discouraged. Go on and on and on in your Mighty Application, and you cannot fail! One day you will find that wall of human creation go down. You will look through and see the Great Light which is yours. You will know then that your earnest efforts have not been in vain.

No one's earnest efforts can ever be in vain in the Acknowledgment of that "Mighty I AM Presence." Today, Beloved Ones, be reassured. Go forward in your Application of the "Mighty I AM Presence." It cannot fail! And if it seems not to have produced results as quickly as you require, call the "Presence" to cleanse your feeling world of every discordant thing which may be there preventing your Application having Instantaneous Answer.

My Joy is boundless today to find before Me you who have such great strength, and whose Mighty Light will blaze forth Its Glory and give whatever Assistance is required to bring forth this Great Perfection in the World. Do not accept reports, I plead with you, Dear Ones, in the newspapers or otherwise. Do not accept any report that is less than Perfection which comes forth to your ears or your eyes. Every time a report of limitation, distress, or a disturbing thing comes, still yourself for an instant and say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' I refuse acceptance of that into my world or America! Take it out! Stop it forever! And do not let it occur again." You Precious Ones, if you will do that individually as you become aware of these things, oh, how quickly will they cease to act in your minds, your city, or your country.

Need I stress again to you today, how, when you issue these Decrees, they go forth into the feeling and mental world of mankind, with a Power far

beyond your conception in the outer! Do not limit your Call. Just feel and know it is going forth to the very limits of America and the Universe to do its Perfect Work. The mental world of mankind is one! The feeling world of mankind is one! Do you not see how the human cannot have power to limit your activity?

Dear Hearts, from today forth, enter into the full feeling of the Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence," to go forth at your Call and do Its Perfect Work. You physically do not do that, but your Call does release the Power of the "Presence." It matters not whether your physical body is strong or so-called less strong. You blessed ladies, who represent the feeling world of the Earth, do not ever feel that you are too frail to issue these Decrees and have the most wonderful results.

Beloved Ones, may I say this to you today? We look into the atmosphere of Earth and see in the social world, which has been taught through habit to waste long hours in playing bridge and such various activities. Think, Precious Ones, what those hours spent calling forth the Perfection of the "Presence" into their own world and America would mean! Is it not curious how mankind has sought through habit–oh God!–to kill time? Think of it! Think of the millions of times that expression has been used, "Oh, I want to just kill time." Precious Ones, if you have ever uttered

those words, please do not utter them again. Words are cups that carry the qualities which you express.

When We focus the Mighty Rays of Light and look upon the Earth from Our own Octave of Light, We have seen the great waste of time–human beings actually doing what their words express–"killing time." It means that you are depriving yourself of the time allotted to you here on Earth to produce Perfection in your world.

Today, Dear Ones, do not ever become weary of giving your attention to your "Presence," which can only produce Perfection in your world. I have noticed several instances among the Students of America today, since I came into the Earth's atmosphere this morning, about which I wish to warn you. I plead with you, do not let individuals who have fanatical inclinations and go off on a tangent, affect you, Dear Ones. This Good Messenger had a letter recently wherein a lady was in distress and had become a fanatic through a discarnate, because she could not call forth the Light as quickly as she wished, and she became distressed. Just because individuals who have been fanatical over all kinds of things in the past come into the "I AM" Study, and those old creations are still hanging around them, there is no reason for blaming this Glorious Presence of Light, the "Mighty I AM," for the reactions of their own mistakes of the past.

Now Dear Ones, when the Blessed Ones have understood the Instructions given, there is no excuse for those things. It is no fault of the Instruction of the "I AM." It is the fault of the human who requalifies Life's Energy, or some discarnate disturbing them.

Dear Hearts, here is one word I wish to offer you today in regard to the dismissal of discarnates. When you issue a Decree for the dismissal of a disembodied entity, do not let your feelings ever, even once again, feel that it has not been done. That is what is the matter with people who call for a discarnate to be removed. They feel it is still there. They may not know this in their outward feeling. For instance, at your Call every discarnate will be removed from within and about you. Do you realize, Precious Ones, when you call the Angels of Blue Lightning to take out of your world the discarnates, it is a Law that has to act instantly, and it cannot fail to produce results?

If the aftereffect still remains in the consciousness of the individual, then you who might see that, make the Call to the "Presence" to take out of that consciousness any remaining feeling which might be there. Then you will give great assistance to the individual who may have had a reaction to it through habit in the feeling.

Remember, in your Application there is not one

particle of it can fail, ever. While I am speaking to you, I am charging your feeling world with the Activity which gives you the Perfect Confidence, the Perfect Assurance that when you make Application, it must manifest. This is the power and certainty I want every one of you precious ones to feel, because there is no need of your going on longer when you can be free in one mighty sweep.

Just as it is with this Good Messenger–the difference between his Application ten years ago and today–it is as different as Light and darkness, because now he has gained the full confidence and power of conviction that when he issues a Decree, it is done. It must be, because he does nothing to reverse it; and you must do the same thing! Many of you are.

From today forth, the Students in southern California, and even those who are not here, are feeling this Charge into their worlds, because Our Ability is not limited to those present. Oh, that you might understand, Beloved Ones, how limitless is the Power of an Ascended Being or a Cosmic Being to act in the world of human affairs. There is no limit to the number of individuals one can reach. There is no limit to Our Power of Assistance, according to the acceptance of the individual.

Sometimes individuals who want so much to accept, still have a feeling within them that they

cannot quite do it. Again you have the unbalance, shall We call it, of the intellect and the feeling. The intellect says, "I want to accept," but the feeling does not quite do it. Then say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' You take this resistance out of my feeling. Make it receptive to that which I want to express." Then do you see how simple is the complete regulation of your feeling world for that which you wish to have accomplished?

Do not ever admit for one second that your Application can fail. It cannot do it! Today I want to charge into your world the sure, certain, definite conviction and confidence that when you apply these Great Laws of your "Mighty I AM Presence," there is no such thing as failure possible. It cannot be! Then you will find, as in one thing after another you gain the Victory, shortly everything goes down which has limited you; and you stand forth a Being of Light and Freedom, even in the physical world of mankind.

May I call your attention today to that which you call physical? Do you know really there is no physical world, as you call it? I will explain to you why. The Light within every cell of your body, which is the Light Pattern, is the Limitless "Mighty I AM Presence." Therefore, Dear Hearts, that which you clothe those Great Points of Light with, is of human creation and is that which the world, the outer world, has been

calling the physical world. Now do you not see how, in the acceptance of your "Mighty I AM Presence," you are accepting the Light Pattern of your physical body which has no imperfection in It?

As your attention is kept on the "Presence," the Light expands; and the human, the clothing or density with which you have clothed It, steadily and surely dissolves and disappears. It is a Law of Life! It is not a matter of someone's belief. It is a Law of Life–your Life and all Life! It is the same way with all Life in Nature. As individuals among mankind accept the "Mighty I AM Presence" and call It into action to produce Perfection in their lives and world, all Nature must also take on the Perfection which mankind has called forth. That is why you will find such great changes taking place in Nature. There will be greater beauty and greater distribution of moisture throughout the Earth, and balance all that kind of thing. It will be quite noticeable after the seventh of April.

Now, Dear Ones, mankind has always sought some Manifestation to prove the Existence, the Authority, if you please, of these Great Cosmic Beings, the Ascended Masters, the Great Legion of Light, and all those Great Beings who have ministered so long to the Earth. Well, there are constant Manifestations, but people do not accept Them. They do not accept the Reality of Them–but instead, use every excuse to

keep from acknowledging this Mighty Law of Life, and when something occurs, say it just happened. Now for instance, when the Messengers were in Dallas, a Great Manifestation of Light occurred and dozens of people saw It; but the most of them said, "Well, I think that must have occurred from something outside." You see, humanity is held in its own ignorance because of the great doubts and fears which have accumulated in the mental and feeling world of mankind. Until humanity will take the determined stand to acknowledge this Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence," it will continue in the bondage of its own doubts and fears. You had better make a mistake a few times in accepting a thing as an Inner Activity and find it was of the outer activity, than once fail to acknowledge and receive an Inner Manifestation of the Real! I do not mean you must be gullible, not at all; but unless you get into the habit of accepting these Great Cosmic Manifestations and these Great Inner Powers, how in the world will you have the manifestation of Them?

Your attention is the powerhouse in accepting these things. Your Power of Qualification is acting all the time; and if you do not begin to accept these Greater Activities, how can you have Them manifest in your Life? The power of acceptance is a tremendous thing, as well as is your attention; but if you will give your attention earnestly to your "Presence," you will

receive individually all the Manifestation you require–peacefully, gently, and in small ways. Then surely will come forth the great Manifestations which will clear forever all doubt from your being.

So, Dear Ones, I want you today to feel that you are no longer bound in any way. Do not fail *ever*, Dear Ones, before you retire at night–please, I plead with you–call on the Law of Forgiveness for any mistakes you have ever made; whether you know of them or not makes no difference. Then say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' charge my world with Your Wondrous Perfection. While this body sleeps, through my Higher Mental Body pour forth such Mighty Rays and Radiance of Light into my world, that every human creation and discordant thing there is dissolved forever!"

Precious Ones, you do not yet have but a fragmentary realization of what you could do. You are really God Beings and, once you really feel that, can experience your full Freedom.

Now We are going to take up more definitely how, during sleep, you can charge your Higher Mental Body to act–or charge your "Presence" to act through your Higher Mental Body–to cleanse, purify, and set things in order in your world, in your home, or wherever it is necessary. Do you not see, Precious Ones, that while your body sleeps there are no doubts, fears, or resistance acting within your human self?

When you charge your "Presence," through your Higher Mental Body, to act while your body sleeps, ofttimes you will awaken in the morning with a Perfect Glory blazing through you during the day and flowing out into your world.

You must see, Precious Ones, that the only obstruction that exists in your world today is in your waking state, through your feeling–accumulated feeling which We call human creation. Now then, do you not see, Dear Ones, step by step We find you ready to take hold of your Dominion with a firmer grasp, in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence"? Soon, Precious Ones, you must be wholly free from everything that binds you, even in the world of human activity. After all, as the dissolving of your human takes place, you act in a world no longer human, but Divine; and that Divine Activity will become your world of action in the years ahead of you. When the fullness of the Golden Age has come in, then you will no longer be acting through the human but only the Divine in you, which is your "Mighty I AM Presence."

Now notice: Why do I call your attention to this Higher Activity today? Because the Heart in your human body represents your "Mighty I AM Presence" in action right here–the same as America is the Heart of the World, the Earth. So your Heart is the Anchorage and Activity of your "Mighty I AM

Presence," right here in your physical form. Now let us feel this very powerfully, and no longer accept that any other power can act but the Light right here from your "Mighty I AM Presence."

Students have so often asked, when contemplating old terminology, "Why is it so necessary not to mix this with other teaching?" This is why I said to you, Dear Hearts, who have studied occult and various forms of metaphysics, to put aside everything else you ever studied. Please do not intrude old terminology into this. Just take this in the simplicity and the clearness with which Saint Germain has brought It forth; and know that right here [pointing to the Heart] is my "Mighty I AM Presence" in action–right here. Then do you not see the feeling of health, perfecting of conditions, or anything you require is right here in your Heart, ready to act and produce that which you require? If you will think of It in that way, you will see how much more powerful It is. While it is true that the greater part of your "Mighty I AM Presence" is above you, yet this part of you is anchored right here in your Heart; and as you give attention to It, this part expands until in one sweep all can be dissolved which has been limiting or discordant.

Do not limit your ability to call your "Presence" into action with such intensity that all things are quickly dissolved which are less than Perfection.

See! The reason I am saying this today is that so many times the Students write the Messengers and say: "Well, I know what you are going to tell me, but I do not quite feel I have the ability you have to call the 'Presence' into action." Well, that really is not the case. You do have the ability, only you just do not think so, you see? As long as you put it off for somebody else to call your "Presence" into action, just that much longer you are depriving yourself of the quick freedom you would have in your own determined Call to the "Presence."

Now notice, Precious Ones! Your determination is the Activity of the Inner Will of the "Mighty I AM Presence." Therefore in your Call you do not have to tear your hair out, you know; but call with firm determination, and accept in your feelings that your "Mighty I AM Presence" answers this right now. In a little while you will gain such Victory and confidence that every time you make a Call, within a few hours, a day or two, the Answer will be there. We have the proof of it constantly.

In the activity of the Messenger here, it has been so very marked. Oh, I assure you, he was more timid than most of you. When this Transformation has taken place in his Life, then there is not one of you that cannot have equally as great Accomplishment; but remember his willing, absolute willing Obedience has been the great and quick Victory for him.

Notice, Precious Ones–you know how mankind does overlook things. The Great Divine Director, Jesus, and Saint Germain have asked the Students to live according to the Group regulations. Yet again, again, and again, they come back and say, "Well, I wonder if I could not do this?" Notice the Obedience of this Good Messenger. He never questions. When They ask him to do a certain thing, he forgets everything else and does the thing They require. If the beloved Students would just do that joyously and willingly, they would see such manifestations; but as long as they want to intrude their own ideas, they are not obedient. They do not always know this–and it is not criticism, but We must explain it in the endeavor to correct the feeling which is acting within some individuals. Now, Saint Germain's Work explains Itself absolutely! Yet individuals feel that they can add to It and give a clearer explanation. It is a funny thing, is it not? They are perfectly sincere; but it is the habit of the human to feel that it understands a little better than the other fellow and can give a little clearer explanation. You see? Well, sometimes it does seem to be so; but after all, Dear Hearts, you cannot live the Life of the other individual. Make them do some work! You know the human always wants to lie down on the job and "let George do it"; but you will find, Precious Ones, you cannot do that. When you come to a certain

point, you must buckle on your armor and get busy in your application. Then you will quickly be free.

My Joy is so great for this opportunity of speaking to you Heart to Heart; for these are, oh, so real–how real, Precious Ones, are these Heart-to-Heart talks. Only in time to come will you realize how truly they are Heart-to-Heart talks, because My Heart is acting within yours while you are here today. Oh, is it not a wonderful thing to feel the Heartthrob of your blessed Hearts–notice, the Hearts of the "Mighty I AM Presence"! That Heart in you is not yours! Did you ever think about that? It is the Heart of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Yet some of you think you have Heart trouble. Is it not comical what the human will do? Now in the future, I know every precious one of you will never again think of yourself, your outer self, that you do not think of your Heart as the Heart of the "Mighty I AM Presence." That is true, absolutely true! It is not your Heart. *I mean that!* You think it belongs to you; but it is that which gives you Life and therefore belongs to the "Presence."

Now then! Now then, watch out here! We are getting down now to definite things. You accept that this is the Heart of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Then let us go a little farther. Within are the points of Light in every cell of your body which have to come from the Heart. Then that also belongs to your

"Mighty I AM Presence," does it not? Now look out! Then, what is there left that does not belong to your "Presence"? Just this covering with which you have clothed those Points of Light–the cells of your body.

You do not quite yet realize it, but those cells of your body would respond to you instantly if you would only realize it. They would absolutely obey you as quick as a flash if you only had the confidence that they would do it. It is because you have so long forgotten you are Master of your body, that the cells say, "Oh, I have got something to say about this!" But they really have not–they are just putting it over on you, they are running a bluff on you. You notice, I am getting very like you in My Expressions, but I want you to feel how close We are to you. Do you think it any disgrace if We use your expressions? If you do, why can We not? I want you to *feel* We are not far off, for We are going to make you *feel* that We are the Reality before We get through. I rejoice today to see in your Hearts the wonderful acceptance of Our Reality, more and still more than has ever been there before; and you know what that means? It means more and more quickly you go forth into Absolute Freedom from all limitations of every kind.

Oh, just feel now as I draw, or cause the Messenger to draw, his hand over his body, will you just *feel* this now? Let Me give you this Assistance, will you not?

" 'Mighty I AM Presence,' sweep out of everyone every limiting discordant thing! Consume it in the Violet Consuming Flame this instant! And set each one free in the clear comprehension and feeling of his own 'Mighty I AM Presence' as the only Activity within his human form or world." Again: " 'Mighty I AM Presence!' Sweep out of these human forms every limiting, discordant thing! Quickly dissolve and consume all discord in the Violet Consuming Flame!"

" 'Mighty I AM Presence,' sweep through each human form! Sweep out every imperfection and every limitation that is within each one's consciousness! Replace this by the Ascended Masters' Substance and Intelligence to act there with full Power henceforth, to produce quickly the Mighty Manifestations of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' when called into Action. Hold Thy Dominion in the feeling world and give everyone this Mighty Confidence in their 'Mighty I AM Presence,' Its full Power and Ability to do everything they ask It to do which is constructive!" No Student of the "I AM" would ask his "Presence" to do anything that was not constructive; and if they do, the "Presence" would not do it. Therefore, when We call the "Presence" into Action, We take it for granted that all want only constructive activity. Therefore, We bring into action today this Activity of the "Mighty I AM Presence" released within the Heart of the individual, to expand throughout the

body quickly, expand throughout the home and world of activity, and to take command and hold Its Dominion there. Will you, every one, accept that and feel It henceforth all-powerfully active?

I extend to you the Greetings of the Great Host of Ascended Masters, the Mighty Legion of Light, the Great Angelic Host, the Great Angel Devas, Gods of the Mountains, the God of Gold, and the God of Light! In every age wherein great Perfection has reigned, gold has been in generous use because it is Pure, Life-giving Energy. Again mankind will come to use it freely in beautifying and decorating their buildings and homes.

Today let us accept forever all that is required, whether it be money, confidence, courage, happiness–whatever it may be! Let us accept the fullness of the "Mighty I AM Presence" flooding our world with it. It is for the use of all, Beloved Ones. You cannot be limited in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence"; whether it be money you require, courage, confidence, Life, health, or strength–it is there. Think of it! Does that sound like a paradox?

In your Heart is all the gold you require for use. Do you realize, Precious Ones, there are three activities of gold? The metallic gold that you find in the Earth, the liquified gold that has often been used in a very wondrous manner in those former days of Perfection, and then the Essence of Gold which is your Life.

I venture, earnest as you are, perhaps not a single one of you has realized when We ask you to flood yourself with the Golden Light, that It is the Essence from which metallic gold comes. Think of it! Think of it! You are using gold in its three activities; and then mankind will take each others' lives for a few dollars of gold–when they are filled with it all the time! Perhaps these individuals have not quite so much of it, but still they have some.

I rejoice, Precious Ones, that you go forth different beings today, glorified with so much greater courage and confidence in your Application, in your ability, in your feeling that every limitation is absolutely gone down before you, and your pathway is one of Wondrous Light in which there is no human obstruction. Will you not feel that and picture it before you? If there is any shadow attempts to come into that Light, say: "Oh, no you don't; you are finished! I walk in this Pathway of my 'Mighty I AM Presence,' and there is no human creation of mine or anybody else's that is going to enter into that again." Use your determination again! Will you not do that for Me? For yourself?

My Joy is boundless for this humble Service which it has been My privilege to render today. Carry It with you always into your Full Victory. Then one day when We meet in that Great Octave of Light–you, free Ascended Beings–then I shall shake your hand

and welcome you there! Until then, We shall often hold your hand in the closing pilgrimage upon Earth for you, and give you, through Our Radiation, that Freedom, Courage, and Confidence of your Victory; for God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" in you, is your Certain Victory always. I thank you.

MRS. RAYBORN'S DISCOURSE

WOODARDS' GROUP – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
March 21, 1937

– Afternoon –

BELOVED Students of the Light, you who have read *Unveiled Mysteries, The Magic Presence*–those Books of the experience of this Good Messenger–will need no introduction to Myself. You know that at the time of My Ascension, not a single thing of this kind in the Western World had yet been made public. Even My own beloved family thought I was still in the tomb, after the Beloved Saint Germain had released Me from it. It was a very wonderful thing.

Today will you bear with Me, because this is the day of the Ascension Work for these Beloved Ones who are conducting this Class. I want to bring this to your notice and show you how this beloved one had arranged today really for My coming. She might not have known it, yet it was done–just the same as Mr. Frank Lanning unknowingly prepared the way for the Mighty Arcturus.

Now Dear Ones, the Ascension is so practical. When My body lay first in the home and then in the receptacle which had been prepared for it, I was free

from that body, discussing with Saint Germain the plans for My Ascension. Please feel, as I speak these Words to you, the Reality of My own Experience; for It will carry into your feeling world the conviction of how practical and how real the Ascension is. That must one day be achieved by every human being on Earth. It is not a matter of your choice, Beloved Ones; but the Eternal Victory over the conditions of the Earth comes finally through the Ascension.

Now there are many, many among the "I AM" Students in America today who can make that same Ascension which I did, in this embodiment. Why do you suppose this Good Messenger was brought to the Cave of Symbols, permitted to witness these Transcendent Activities and to assist in one? So he might carry back to mankind the feeling of that True Reality. Jesus, the Beloved One, conveyed It to mankind two thousand years ago or more; but who believed It? Now in our Western World, our Beloved America, there has come the same proof to mankind. Today there will be further proof, because the time is not far distant when a number of the Ascended Masters will come and make Their Bodies, Their Ascended Bodies, tangible to you so that all may see and know the Truth of which the Messengers have spoken.

Now then, in My Endeavor to convey into your feeling world the Reality which I know to be, will

you through your feeling accept this–the Radiation which My Words, as Cups, carry to you? Accept It! and allow It to do Its Perfect Work within your mind and body.

Believe Me, Beloved Ones, when I say that the sense of years over your head really makes no difference. You do not know what your "Mighty I AM Presence" can do for you. Please do not limit It. I know how I had limited Myself, believing I was entering so-called death. Yet there is no such thing in the Universe as death, oh, Beloved Ones! I say this to you precious ones with the silver hair: There is no death, never was, and never can be. It is true individuals cast off their bodies, but you are more alive then than you are in the limited body.

Now this Great Blessing which has come to mankind through the Beloved Saint Germain is giving humanity the full conscious conviction of their own ability to enter into the Ascended Masters' State of Eternal Freedom. Let Me say for your great strength and encouragement that in the interim when I lost consciousness for a few moments in the outer, and then became vividly conscious in My Higher Mental Body, it was a state of consciousness never to be forgotten. I thought it was a long time. Yet I was only a few moments entering from the state of outer consciousness into the full Consciousness of My Higher Mental Body–notice this–in which I was able

to give Saint Germain the assistance He required in enabling Me to make My Ascension. Saint Germain could not make that Ascension for Me; but He, in the unlimited Activity of My Higher Mental Body, taught Me how to release the Currents of Energy quickly from My "Presence," which did the work of refining the part of My physical body which it was necessary to raise into My Higher Mental Body.

Thus We become the Ascended Being. Remember it is the refined part of your physical bodies that Ascends and is absorbed into your Higher Mental Body. At this point, the Transformation from the human into the Divine takes place! All appearance of age leaves your body and the garments you are wearing dissolve into the Garments of the Higher Octave. Then as the Great Ray of Light and Energy descends from the "Mighty I AM Presence," the refined part of your physical body–and mark you, there is nothing left behind–the refined part of your physical body Ascends. It is absorbed into your Higher Mental Body. It Ascends on this Ray of Light from your "Presence" and is absorbed into the Electronic Body of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Then you become the Ascended Being, such as I am today, as Jesus, Saint Germain, and hundreds of other Ascended Beings are.

There is only one Process, Beloved Ones, by which this is accomplished. I have given you the exact

Explanation, as the Messenger has and always does in the Classes. Feel how practical this is and that It is within your reach. Oh, do not let the matter of years interfere with your feeling of the full consciousness of your ability to have this Victory. Do you see now the Beauty of that which Saint Germain has brought forth? We have all used this same Application to accomplish the end of this human pilgrimage, which is the Ascension. Please feel that your human no longer has power to limit you, even in your comprehension of these simple yet majestic Truths. Feel now that the Ascension is for you!

Returning again to My own Experience: It was made clear to Me how, by directing certain Currents of Energy from My "Presence," I could–instead of releasing Myself from the body–by those Mighty Currents purify that body which lay there apparently helpless, and then raise it into its Eternal Perfection and Activity.

Precious Ones, the day you experience that, it will never be forgotten in Eternity. Oh, the thrill of the Victory when you begin to see the change through the Rays! In My case, I was in My Higher Mental Body pouring these Rays forth on the body which I thought, as the outer memory closed and the Inner began, I was leaving behind. As I turned and from the Higher Mental Body began to project those Rays, I watched in every cell of that body

the change which took place. I watched the Light renewing it and installing or expanding the Life, the Light within each cell; and I watched the density with which I had clothed it dissolve. Then to see that body raise and come to Me! Thank you for feeling that so vividly. I feel greatly rejoiced that you can feel the Reality which I wish to convey to you. It will always remain, Beloved Ones, within your feeling world, and I greatly appreciate it.

My humble Efforts today will not have been in vain, for I rejoice that so many of you can accept It fully! Allow It to become active in your Life to do Its Perfect Work in your body.

The Great Ascended Masters assisting and the Beloved Saint Germain, who has such Courage, brought forth this Work and stood guard over It until now. It is expanding the Light in these Groups, which this Beloved Messenger has found he could come to and voice Our Wishes to you. Far more than that, It carries into your feeling world the Reality which We know to be for your Blessing.

So in this Activity today there is another great step of Achievement. Do you wonder, you who are so greatly in earnest, why certain Ones of the Ascended Masters are using this opportunity to dictate and convey Their Wishes to you? Because a very definite, powerful Accomplishment is being set into action within you for your Victory.

When this Class at the Pan Pacific Auditorium is completed, there will be hundreds of you precious ones who will not again know limitations. Oh, I rejoice so greatly!

At the time I returned and sang in the Ascended Body, as described in *The Magic Presence,* you could never know the Joy, the "thrill" as you express it, which filled My Being in again being able to stand forth visible and tangible in the limitless Power of the Voice of My "Mighty I AM Presence." Today there are hundreds of the blessed, beloved "I AM" Students who are beginning to sing with that Inner Voice. Oh, that suddenly all human sense of limitation might be removed, so you could *feel* the full Glory of your "Mighty I AM Presence" as It stands ready to pour forth through your Heart Its Wondrous Glory! Your Heart is the Heart of the "Mighty I AM Presence"– Its Anchorage within your human form.

May I say to you, as the Great Arcturus said today, "Your Heart is not *your* Heart, but the Heart of the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' " How well I found that out when I saw that through my human Heart in the form which lay there seemingly helpless, I could restore, purify it quickly, and raise it into Eternal Freedom. I am using that same purified Ascended Body today and always shall. You do not, after you have made the Ascension in this manner, ever return into human embodiment again. It is

not necessary! Your pilgrimage on Earth is finished, but you can come and make that body tangible and visible at will in the octave of Earth. You can render a Service indescribable and inconceivable to the one not yet having attained.

Today My Joy is very great in being able to convey into your feeling world the Reality of this which I am describing to you of My own Experience. Why do I speak of Myself? Because I can thus convey to you the True Feeling I had at the time of the Accomplishment.

Now you will go forward in the deeper and deeper Understanding of your "Mighty I AM Presence." You will be more conscious of your ability to call It forth much more powerfully each day. Know that your Application cannot fail when you call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into Action. The Power of the Universe surges into action to fulfill your requirement! It knows no interference or resistance. Then you realize your part is to keep your feeling world harmonious until the "Presence" can do the thing for which you have called. In that, you know positively It cannot fail. As you gain this confidence, you will go from one wondrous Victory to another, and with very great speed.

When I saw the distress within My loved ones who had been left behind, I said to Saint Germain, "Is there not some way We can alleviate that?"

He said, "Oh, yes." Then, We went into the home where My blessed family were together. He showed Me how to release peace and rest through the Power of Radiation to the family, and quickly they became adjusted.

Then shortly after, when Saint Germain one day said to Me (I had not yet discovered this Myself), "Great Joy is in store for you," I asked, "Just what do you mean?" And He replied, "There is going to be another Ascension in your family," and I exclaimed, "Can you mean it?" Then He showed Me how it was to be accomplished, and My Rejoicing knew no bounds. During that Accomplishment, I went with Saint Germain to the Cave of Symbols. There in the tangible, visible Body, I held My own two beloved children in My Fond Embrace. Again, can you not imagine, can you not feel even now as I speak, Our great Rejoicing?

Oh, there is no experience of grief, Dear Hearts. That is only what the human has conceived and made real to the outer consciousness. Today, this great Infinite Knowledge and Understanding is being made real, simple, and plain to beloved humanity. Our Love is so great for you. Having gone the way and knowing how wonderful is the Achievement, do you think We could ever rest until you too were all Ascended into the same Great Freedom? Oh, no! No one who has accomplished the Great Victory feels

satisfied until all of those blessed ones following on have also achieved this same Great Victory.

The Mighty Divine Director and the other Blessed Ones who have come forth have charged into the feeling world of mankind these Great Qualities. They always see within your world the Assistance which They can give, of which you are not yet aware. How you will thank the Messengers one day, when with that clear Inner Vision you see what their great courageous effort has been to bring Saint Germain's Freedom and Blessing to mankind. There is no Rejoicing in the whole Universe so great.

So, step by step, Beloved Ones, with all the Power the Law of your being permits, We are conveying steadily and surely into your feeling world that which will be your certain, complete and–We hope–quick Victory. It will be rapid to the degree that you will, through your feeling world, say to all limiting discordant appearances, "You have no power!" and really feel that is true. Then as you call your "Mighty Presence" into action to perform any given Service, you will find that the Intelligent Energy of your "Presence" will act with tremendously greater Power and Speed, because there is no feeling within you to obstruct the way. Your discordant feeling is the only thing in the whole Universe, so far as your world is concerned, that can obstruct your way. You see, within you is the Victory or the failure.

Here is the great encouragement in the Understanding, Activity, and acceptance of your "Mighty I AM Presence" today. Let us take for an example one who only partially feels the Reality of his own "Mighty I AM Presence." One day he thinks, "I believe that is true"–and tomorrow, "I am not so sure about it." That person is wavering and will not have the quick Victory. Suppose he says, "I know that 'Presence' is there, and nothing shall take that away from me." Then he enters into a positive state, and he will receive the Power more quickly. With the one who has been wavering, once he has contemplated the Chart, the Heart knows Its Reality. If he does not gain the Victory in this embodiment, then he certainly will in the next.

This is the beauty, the wonder of this Understanding of your "Presence." Whatever you do not gain in this embodiment–when you go forth free from the body, you will carry with you clearly and vividly all you have gained in the Understanding of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Then when you have cast off the body, you stand free. Thus, the Ascended Masters will take you into Their Octave of Light. They will complete the full feeling within you of your Reality and the Victory. When you come back into your next embodiment, you will quickly gain your Victory and the Ascension. That is why, Precious Ones, this Understanding is so powerful and far-reaching. Every step you gain in

the Acknowledgment of your "Presence" is Eternal. You never lose it! Nor can you ever forget it–I mean within your feeling world.

You know, the intellect is a very curious actor. It jumps from place to place out here and only judges from the appearances; but the Heart stands steady and firm. *It knows!* It never jumps from one thing to the other. It is always accepting the "Mighty I AM Presence"; but the intellect, through its ability to judge from partial information, makes constant mistakes. It says to the Heart, "Oh no, no! These things cannot be true." But the Heart goes serenely on, ignoring its attitude, knowing some day, somewhere, that intellect will have to subside and give obedience to the "Presence." That allows the Power of the Heart to act in Its Fullness. Then comes the Freedom! Then comes the Joy which fills the Hearts of all mankind.

Our precious Lady Betty is having a day of real work, but how she is being blessed in that work. I want her, Lady Betty, to know how joyously We have stood guard to give her Assistance to her Complete Victory. She is winning It in a wonderful manner. Her wonderful, limitless service in the Staff has been so beautiful. You precious ones in your way too are winning that Great Victory.

Our Blessed "Little Dynamite," as some of the Students have come to call the Blessed Messenger Mrs. Ballard–how We love her! You cannot

imagine, Precious Ones, that dauntless, limitless, courageous Service which she is rendering–working all day and all night in getting the things ready that give you Blessing and Freedom. Even today, when she would so love to be present, she is working on the Decree Book to have those Decrees ready for you, to help you all possible to your Freedom.

Oh, We want you to know, Blessed Ones, how We love you; how the Messengers and the Staff love you; how grateful is Our Love to you for your love which you pour out to the Messengers and Ourselves. You have heard the Statement so often: " 'I AM' the Open Door which no man can shut." Do you know what that really means? Your outpouring of love is the Open Door, because that Love comes from your "Mighty I AM Presence." Your outpouring of love is the Open Door which no man can shut; for it keeps you a pure, open channel for the Glorious Radiance and Energy from your "Presence" to pour forth to bless you.

In closing, let Me say to you: do not accept, Precious Ones, ever again the lack of energy in your bodies. Do not do that! It is only your human concept which limits you. Oh, just like that [wave of hand], burst every human thing that is binding you! Allow the Great Energy from the "Presence" to flow through–and It will at your Call. Try it! Say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence!' Charge my mind and

body with Your Limitless Energy, with Your Perfect Health! You are the Perfect Action of my body, 'Mighty I AM Presence'–I had forgotten that; but now, since I know it, I will not accept anything else into my world but Your Perfect Activity." If one has a sense of age, it will quickly disappear. You would feel the joyous activity of a young girl. It is possible for you to do that and quickly! The gentlemen may do the same!

Do you remember the old Statement Our Blessed One made: "Except ye become as little children, ye cannot enter the Kingdom"? Do you not see, Precious Ones, what is meant by that? As you become consciously aware of your "Presence" and are able to release Its Energy at your Call–the Limitless Energy from your "Presence"–do you not see that you have youth and freedom of action? Although you are grown in form, you are as little children in the activity of your freedom and the alertness of your intellect. This is a very wonderful thing. It is here for the use of all who really accept it.

Saint Germain, the Great Master from Venus, Nada, the Divine Director, and I have recently discussed this very Activity. We are trusting that the Great Cosmic Law will permit certain things to be done for certain of the "I AM" Students, to be an example for the rest. That which I referred to above is one of them. We may take one who shows the appearance

of perhaps sixty years–you know that is quite young these days. Then We would quickly bring about the Transformation of Eternal Youth in appearance as well as activity, that mankind may see the result of the Power of their "Presence" and what It can do for them. A few examples of that kind, I am sure, would be absolute and complete liberation of mankind. There will no doubt be many things done which will give the evidence.

You know the human. Oh, it wants evidence so much, and yet within its own human form is the greatest evidence of the Universe. The very anchorage of Life in the human form is the greatest proof possible. There could be no greater evidence, if individuals but knew it; but still there are being planned many things for humanity which will more quickly enable them to accept the great Outpouring from the "Presence" and give them the quick Victory.

I rejoice in this opportunity, in My humble way, to give Assistance to you today. I thank the beloved sister Mrs. Woodard for the opportunity of expressing My Wishes; to you, Precious Ones, for being able to accept it, for I am so rejoiced at the great acceptance you have been able to feel of My humble Efforts. Will you not carry this with you constantly–My Feeling, My Presence of your Victory?

Think of it! Only very recently, Dear Hearts, was My Victory accomplished–only just a few years ago.

Think of it! It is not from some far-off age that I come to tell you of My Victory. The Beloved Saint Germain invited Me to come, because in so recent an Achievement He says He thinks I can convey more quickly and clearly into your feeling world that which is your Victory, because it was Mine also. Today, I rejoice with all My Heart, and I shall have to stop or our Beloved Lady Betty will run out of books.

We just love you with a Love that is a Mighty Dissolving Activity, dissolving every imperfection which has existed in your world. Will you not accept It? In the use of the Violet Consuming Flame, call your "Presence" into action to complete the Activity quickly. Then stand forth joyous and free; for God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" in you–in your Heart–is your certain Victory! I thank you.

TALL MASTER FROM VENUS' DISCOURSE

ROGERS' GROUP – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
March 21, 1937

– Evening –

BELOVED Ones of Earth, how rejoiced We are on Our far distant Planet at the Expansion of your Light on Earth. Do you think it so strange that One might be in your presence from that far distant Planet, Venus? Yet if you consider it for just a moment, to Us who are free of limitations, distance, as you know it, is not considered. I know it is not easy for you to comprehend that just yet, but you will. One day you will understand as clearly as We do how, as you enter into your Freedom which is your "Mighty I AM Presence," you transcend time and space. Then the so-called far distant Planets are so near.

You must realize, Precious Ones, that the Ascended Master, as you have been told many times, does not recognize time–or space. Even this Good Messenger, as he went from place to place with Saint Germain, did not; for they went from one part of the Earth to another in from two to three minutes, in that body which Saint Germain created for his use. Will you try

earnestly not to analyze? Just feel for you there is no longer time nor space. If you can do that, you will enter into your complete Freedom so much more quickly.

Shall I tell you just how I feel tonight? It is as if We were in a great schoolroom and you were having your graduation exercises. That really is true. You are, Beloved Ones of Earth, entering into your Freedom! As I speak these Words tonight, will you be kind enough to accept My Radiance which I pour forth into your feeling world to enable you to feel fully the assurance of that? You are entering now into your full Freedom. I say to you, that no longer can human creations bind you in any way.

Oh, the joy which floods the room as I speak those Words! It shall act with definite Power until you fully realize, feel satisfied, and find manifest in your outer world of activity all the Perfection which is there. We must know that! You beloved ones have been willing and have joyfully entered in to the requirements for this Great Perfection, making a condition for Our Reception which you do not yet comprehend. You will one day know what that means.

We find the Earth ready, willing, and humbly accepting the Great Assistance which the Wondrous Kumaras have so long poured forth in Their Mighty Radiance to the Earth. We, Myself included, are but children in comparison to the Great Kumaras who

came forth so many hundreds of thousands of years ago to assist the Earth and to hold it in balance, until enough of its Children could be raised into Perfection and hold the balance themselves within the Earth. This is being rapidly accomplished now, and ere long Their Work will be finished. When it is, there will be thousands in America who will see Sanat Kumara stand before them in the tangible, visible Body—a Youth as of sixteen summers.

As you were told today, regardless of your silver hair, regardless of your appearance of age that sometimes seems to weigh heavily upon you, if you but realized it, you could shatter all appearances and human accumulation. In a few hours you could stand in Eternal Youth, Beauty, and Perfection. Mankind has forgotten its dominion because individuals have forgotten the Light, the Life, the Intelligence, the Energy which gives them Life, Eternal Youth, and Beauty. Is it not a pity that mankind has forgotten this? Life knows no age! Energy knows no age! Substance knows no age! Then what is it which feels age? Just the limited human concepts, because mankind has forgotten that everyone is really a Divine Being.

Tonight as I speak to you, please feel the Radiance from each Word entering into your being to become all-powerfully Active there, that you may hold the Substance of that which I convey to you all-powerfully Active within you. Oh, Dear Ones, you must realize

that it is not just the Words which We flash before the Messenger which are important. They are but to hold your attention while the great Inner Work is being done. All words are cups carrying certain qualities, but the far greater activity is in the Inner Radiation which goes forth into your world. Is it necessary for Me to remind you tonight that in your Acknowledgment of your "Mighty I AM Presence," all Its Great Activity takes place from within out? Therefore the great accomplishment, and greater percent of it, is accomplished within, before you become aware of it without. Your activity has previously just reversed that. You have tried to act from without in, and of course entered into greater and greater limitations; but when you realize that your Heart is the Presence of the "Mighty I AM" acting within you, then you must know that It would produce Perfection for you if there were not something acting within your feeling world which was clothing It with less than Its full Perfection. Hold close to this now, so you can have forever dismissed from your feeling world everything– so not one thing longer limits you.

We are making a tremendous Effort to free a certain number of mankind for that which is to follow! You beloved ones here, of your own volition have entered into a joyous willingness to make yourselves ready for this. Then you invite Us to come and give every Assistance possible.

To this Beloved Brother We give great, great credit for having been the means of establishing an Activity with such great volume, through which We can do certain things that will not only give yourselves freedom, but will spread the Light forth powerfully to give others freedom. When I say "freedom," I do not mean just one thing, but Complete Freedom from every limiting thing that has ever been in your feeling world or its activity.

You beloved ones who have entered these wondrous closed Groups have entered into a new world. It is also quite wonderful to see those who are really wonderful, sincerely honest with themselves, yet who feel that they are not quite ready to enter this Great Activity. So We bless all and keep on pouring forth Our Encouragement to strengthen them, until they too will feel themselves quite strong enough and ready to enter into the fuller and greater Activity which is their freedom.

I try to find Words to convey My Feeling to you of the Joy I have in coming into your midst and seeing such a great Light within you, for only a few short years ago the atmosphere about you was comparatively dense. In 1900 when We came (unknown to the people of Earth) and looked over humanity, We saw so few whose Light had expanded until It could be amplified to give them strength, courage, and dominion. We found it could not be done then (I am taking you

especially into My Confidence tonight), and We had to withdraw. Then Sanat Kumara said to Us: "The time will come, possibly nearer than you think at present, when You can give the Assistance which is needed." Sure enough, in His Great Wisdom that day has arrived!

Oh, Beloved Children of Earth, you can scarcely comprehend before your Ascension, what you owe to Our Beloved Saint Germain. He has, because of His great Courage, brought this Light and Freedom to you and mankind. Will you remember the description of Him which the Messengers have read to you from the *Fire of Creation?* Read it often, Dear Hearts, and see what a Mighty Being He is from your Earth. Remember, Saint Germain is a product of your Earth; and in spite of all of Us, He had the Conviction, the Courage, the Strength to stand before a great Group of Us and say, "I shall try out that which I feel!"–and His Victory came!

I say this to you tonight, Beloved Ones, because of the many people from the orthodox world who cannot quite understand why Saint Germain should take a place with Jesus. Dear Ones, Jesus is doing His Mighty Work, and so is Saint Germain. As the beloved Charles Sindelar has placed Them hand in hand in the magazine, so do They act for the Children of Earth. Remember that, Dear Hearts! In spite of anyone, Saint Germain must have credit for the Courage which led

Him to try out that which has become a success for mankind in setting individuals free.

Unless you do this, you will but delay your Freedom. Not that He is even interested whether you give Him credit or not; but the Law of your Life and your Earth is that credit must be given where it is due, and an acknowledgment must come forth from mankind for what has been accomplished. That Law of Life for your Earth is irrevocable! It is imperative, because mankind has drawn away from Perfection. Of their own Free Will, all individuals must come back through gratitude and acknowledgment, giving credit to Those who lift them out of the limitations into which they have drawn themselves.

Once you understand clearly these Mighty Fundamentals, then you will enter much more quickly and easily into your Freedom. Think of it, Beloved Children of Earth! In the Assistance which is given you today, the effort of attainment is a thousand percent less than it was at the time Saint Germain and those of Us who are assisting attained Our Freedom and Ascension. Now mark you, that is comparatively recent. Does a few hundred years seem a long time to you? Well, a few thousand years does not seem long to Us. Why does it seem long?

Now, let us come down to your human experiences before you entered into this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence." For a moment remind

yourself of how many times, time–notice–*time* hung heavy upon your hands. You did not know just what to do with yourself. Remember that! Then what happened? You began to conceive ideas to kill time. As the Great One Arcturus mentioned this today, may I repeat it to you again tonight? Do not ever use that word or expression again, "I want to kill time." You want to *transcend* time! Will you be kind enough to use that expression, "I want to *transcend* time"? Do you know that tonight you are really transcending time and space? Why? Because your attention is upon Me. I do not consider time nor space. It no longer exists for Me, and that is why I am here tonight–to help you to more quickly transcend time and space.

Now, what takes place in this Activity? First, you will find yourself doing the outer activities with a greater ease and a speed you had not before thought possible. Then you will find this, that, and the other thing is accomplished quickly. You will find much more time to give to your "Mighty I AM Presence"; and when you do have extra time, please do not spend it in playing bridge and such things. Oh, it is not that We do not want you to be happy–but see what your attention is upon! Do you know what is in your Earth's atmosphere concerning cards, and what your playing cards represent? The element of gambling. That is the general consciousness which

pervades mankind, Dear Ones. Do you want to be a part of that consciousness? There are many other things through which you can have great Happiness. Now do not think that I am trying to take anything away from you of which you are fond. I am just citing to you the Law. We do not urge anyone to follow what We say, but We must cite the Law which is acting within you and your world.

In Our Activity upon Venus, We have the most wonderful rhythm in the dance, and music most exquisite; but never in any of those activities is there a thought of anything but Perfection–for as one enters into that great swing or rhythm of ecstasy and enjoyment, so does one learn to feel the Glories of the Rhythm of the Universe. Ere long, all broken rhythm will disappear from your Earth, for it has brought such distress upon mankind in recent years. It has shattered many hundreds of thousands! It has shattered the emotional bodies until they were unable to gather and hold sufficient cohesive activity to maintain their health. Thus has it shattered the forms, and they are lost so far as use to the individual is concerned.

Do you know why the majority of the savages in the jungle live so short a time? Because of the tom-tom rhythm that is in their jungle activities. Few live past middle age. Now and then one who through the feeling has conceived a certain part of the Law, lives

to be sometimes eighty years old or a little more.

Try to comprehend the difference between that and the former activity. Before the Understanding of the Ascension was brought into the outer world, many, many of mankind maintained Life in the body for two, three, four, five, or six hundred years. The Beloved Cha Ara, who spoke at one of your Groups recently, maintained Life in His Body for five hundred years before He made the Ascension, because He had been One who came into that understanding through the old activity of the occult law, before it was My Privilege to set it aside for the Earth.

You know of the Messenger's unyielding stand on this point and have heard him speak so firmly of that night in the Royal Teton when I issued this Decree for the Earth which has gone forth. That Decree is doing a most wonderful Work for the Earth, and I shall forever bless this Good Messenger for the strength and courage with which he asserted the Cosmic Authority with which I give this forth to so many of mankind. Oh, how greatly We love and give praise and thanks for his courage and strength to go forth and carry this Message which means everything to mankind.

That old occult law had to fade from the Earth because of the wreckage it has wrought in mankind. I tell you, Dear Hearts, it has brought forth greater wreckage into humanity than you will ever know,

because human concepts had crept in from every angle and, ofttimes, it was used to hold fear over mankind instead of to give freedom. Of course some of the occult teachers and students who had done that very thing were fierce in their attitude against this Good Brother, but they could not touch him.

So, Dear Ones, have all the courage in the world in calling your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action. Stand with firm determination by that which you call into action, for there is no means possible by which you can fail–in anything–when you call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action.

I want to charge into your feeling world My very powerful Conviction that you cannot fail in a single instance, Dear Hearts, in your Application of your "Mighty I AM Presence." You cannot do it! I will not accept failure for any one of mankind! Every one of humanity shall apply this Law of the "Mighty I AM Presence" to their Eternal Freedom. I shall stand by It, for it was decreed that I be that Authority for the Earth; and having sent It forth, I stand back of It and of all of you until you have your Freedom.

There is naught in human creation that shall ever stop your freedom or that shall ever stop the Freedom of America. AMERICA SHALL BE FREE, FOREVER! There is naught in humanity that shall interfere with it. *Remember* all that seems to have such a desire is but an appearance; and you

have been taught to say to all such appearances, "You have no power!"–and they have not!

Oh, Beloved Children of Earth, if once you understand the Authority that you have in all appearances of imperfection or destructive activity, and you say the moment they appear, "You have no power!"–then they have not, for you or your America. Do you not see, Beloved Children of Earth, when you issue that Mighty Decree, the Power of the Universe rushes forward into action to fulfill your requirement because you are calling for the Freedom of America through the Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence," which is a thousand times more powerful than anything that would bring destruction!

See how you have the full Power and Authority in issuing these Decrees, by saying to every appearance–whether it is individual, city, or nation–to every appearance that is less than Divine Justice, "You have no power!" Mean it! Feel it! And let that Mighty Decree go forth doing Its Perfect Work. You are yet, Beloved Ones, only partially aware of the Powerful Good which is in your hands in the acceptance of your "Presence," and in the issuing of these Decrees.

"Decree a thing and it shall be so unto you." Again feel these words: "Your outer determination is the Activity of your Inner Will, the 'Mighty I AM Presence.' " All of you have determination. If you become angry, have you not plenty of determination? You are dauntless for

that moment. Then, that same determination released on the constructive side of your activities becomes many times more powerful, because it is in agreement with the Law of Life. You can generate it and call it forth at will. Do not let your human intellect ever say to you, you cannot do it. *You can,* and you do realize it more each day. Use your determination to hold in obedience everything from your own human intellect, your human creations, or anyone else's, which would attempt to interfere with your Decree. Then you have become the Master of whatever you call forth into manifestation and action.

As you advance, oh, Beloved Ones, in a clearer, more definite understanding of the Power which is within your hands to use, through the Acknowledgment of your "Presence," you cannot make any mistake. There are a few who have tried to interfere with this Law and make false accusations against this Good Brother. They have been foolish enough to think they could, through their "Mighty I AM Presence," bring destruction to him. What nonsense! God help those unfortunate creatures who utter falsehood against his character! We stand back of him! And every human being on the face of this Earth that utters aught against him or his co-worker, shall swallow those words. Mark what I tell you!

Do you think when We have found those who

have been courageous enough to carry forth this Message, and then someone comes along and tries to besmirch their characters, that We shall stand idly by and see it attempted further? I want you to spread this Word to anybody who attempts to fill your mind with such falsehood.

He has been clean and pure enough to be able to receive Dictations from Beings who for thousands of years have been wholly Pure and Perfect. That any creature is so foolish as to attempt to spread falsehood concerning such a one's character is inconceivable. The foolishness of individuals who have once thought that they could bluff mankind into obedience to their nefarious work, proves they have lost their way. No longer does the bluff of human creation affect the Student of the Light! The pitiful thing is that those individuals shall reap the agony of that which they send forth, and nothing can prevent it because they have set it into action themselves.

I want you to know, oh, Beloved Ones, that the Light protects Its own! You are Children of the Light– "the Light of God that never fails!" Through your Call, and the use of the Violet Consuming Flame to keep all creation which has been drawn about you consumed before it finds expression, you will never find anything in the world that can harm you.

Remember, Precious Ones, that anything– accident or otherwise–which happens to an

individual who has come into the Understanding of the "I AM Presence," can only come because there has not been sufficient use of the Violet Consuming Flame to keep the discordant creation–the past creation–dissolved as fast as it comes to the surface. That is the only reason. Now as mankind is coming more and more to understand the imperative need of calling the "Presence" into Action to use the Violet Consuming Flame for them, Students and individuals will always find themselves on guard and protected.

I thank you, Beloved Ones, and in the Great Love of My Being, I pour forth to you your Freedom, your Invincible Protection, your quick journey into Freedom from all limitations–and your Ascension. Will you not accept that from Me? To all, I say, do all your understanding permits to cooperate and have It as quickly as possible. I thank you.

MR. RAYBORN'S DISCOURSE

ANDREW'S 100% GROUP – GLENDALE, CALIFORNIA
March 22, 1937

MOST Beloved Students of the Light and of the "Mighty I AM Presence," I consider it a very great privilege and joy to voice tonight that which has meant so much to Me. Not just in the accomplishment of the Ascension and My Freedom through It, but as I look upon the years that passed before, I see how much I was actually living in accordance with the Law, which I did not outwardly understand then.

I feel tonight that I should be able to convey to you how you too may have this same great Freedom of the Ascension, through those very experiences which were Mine. I know now that I intuitively knew, wholly through the Inner Prompting of the "Presence" that gave Me Life, the need of outer success in Life. I knew the need was to be humble, to be kind, yet firm in that which I knew to be right.

After the Ascension I was able to see how that Great Law of My "Mighty I AM Presence" was acting through Me unknowingly, by kindness. A natural quality within My human form kept Me sufficiently harmonized, and there involuntarily

flowed through Me the great Qualities and Energy of the "Presence" to do the things required in My outer world of activity.

This Good Messenger marveled at the harmony of My men at the ranch and at the mine. That was not because of any outer volition of Mine, but was the result–now please notice this, Beloved Ones–of the Harmony that was maintained within My feeling world. Naturally, the "Presence" saw the opportunity to render a Service through this Harmony which was, as I now know, quite extraordinary.

A love poured forth through My feeling world to all that I contacted. While it seemed quite natural then and took no special effort on My part, yet I know now it was the "Presence" acting–causing a Great Love to flow forth which was of sufficient volume to keep those about Me harmonious. My family, I am so happy to say, never had a discordant vibratory action in their lives. Even Rex and Nada just were obedient. They did not quarrel or seem to have any desire except just the joy and happiness of exercise and freedom. Today there will be many come into the world in that same way.

I want you to know how naturally the Great Law of your "Presence" will act when sufficient Harmony is maintained in your feelings. As I look upon it now, there were many opportunities when I could have felt discordant; but it seemed at every condition that

might have started some disturbance, there was always an Inner Action which was stronger.

Now that is your condition, Beloved Ones, today. No matter what the outer provocation is, you, in the Knowledge of your "Presence," have acting–now notice–you have acting a stronger Impulse from your "Presence" which will control you and enable you to feel harmonious in the face of all provocation. This is what I so much want to convey into your feeling world tonight. You actually have Self-control and Mastery in your Acknowledgment of the "Presence."

Do not make it a struggle; just let your "Presence" act. You need not bother about conditions in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence." For instance, if there be qualities within yourself that you do not care to have there longer, just with a great calm serenity say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take out of me that quality and replace it with Your Satisfaction and Perfection." If it be a habit, do the same thing, and the "Presence" will always respond.

If It does not just at the first time you ask, well surely you would not give up and say, "It just could not be done." That would be a great mistake and an injustice to your "Presence," because your "Presence" never fails. You are the decreer for your world. If through your feelings you requalify that which you have set forth into action, well then you will have the same old result which you previously had.

Simply say to all appearances: "You have no more power in my world! I refuse acceptance of every discordant, limiting appearance! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take charge and fill my world with Your Activity, with Your Directing Intelligence! Release from Your Treasure House my limitless supply of money and whatever I require! Release from Your Great Fountain of Youth my Eternal Perfection and Beauty!" Ladies, and gentlemen also, should all do this if they wish. It is not vanity to wish to be lovely to look upon.

I say to you blessed ones and the blessed young people that are here: it is a great honor to your Wondrous "Presence" to maintain all the Beauty and Perfection you can. There is no limit to what your "Presence" will do for you in that respect. Give your "Presence" the great honor of releasing Its Infinite Supply of every good thing! Give It the great honor of filling you with Its Eternal, Perfect Health, which It holds for you.

Think of it, Beloved Ones! That Great Stream of Energy flowing into your body and anchored within your Heart is *all* Perfection and Power. Just *feel* that Mighty Energy expanding into every cell of your body. See, you could not have ill health; you could not have disturbance of any kind longer in your body if you would just really do that.

Now notice–if you will pardon My reference to My family–up until the Change took place with

Mrs. Rayborn, which really was not illness and I know it now, there never had been one moment's illness in our family. I know today it was because of the harmony maintained in the feelings. It allowed the Pure Energy of the "Presence" to do Its Perfect Work at the time, just naturally.

This is what you are coming to now, Dear Ones, in your Call to the "Presence." Ere long you will find a sufficiently intensified volume of Energy from your "Presence" flowing in and through your body to keep out, or in other words to keep repelled from your human form, every discordant thing; and what a joyous, wonderful thing that is!

I cite this to you tonight for the benefit and blessing of these blessed ones who have started the Activity here, that you and the young people who are being blessed by it, may know what complete Harmony in your activity means. It means success in every single effort of the outer activity; for if your feeling world is harmonious, everyone who touches its radiance will love you, because there is not anything repellent in it.

If there be discordant and ugly feelings in your feeling world, anyone coming near you, whether they be sensitive or not, cannot help but feel that repellent force. Discord is always repellent. Harmony is always attractive and constantly draws all good to you like a great Magnet. That was what

made My success in the outer world of activity. I did not make any special effort, so to speak; but I know now, Dear Ones, it was because of the natural Harmony acting within My feeling world, which attracted things to Me–wealth, health, and those who served Me harmoniously and wonderfully.

You know, from the human sense, a mine is about the most difficult place for people to maintain Harmony and Order in the feeling world, because of the old momentum which has been gained in that activity; but there was complete Harmony maintained in our experience. Those men who were, and are still there, would lay down their lives for Me if they thought it were necessary. They do not know of My Ascension yet. They think I am just traveling in foreign lands. Well, it may be foreign, but very beautiful; yet it could hardly be called foreign lands, for in that Great Octave of Life is Our Real Home.

Oh, Beloved Ones, how I long tonight to just lift you all up into Our Octave where you suddenly become aware of all Beauty and Perfection. As the beloved one sang "The Fragrance of the Lily" tonight [Mrs. Rogers over the radio], I thought, oh, how wonderful is the natural Fragrance of those Higher Octaves of Light when from everyone goes forth that Radiance and Fragrance as of some rare flower. Many of you who are still here in human form will begin to radiate that fragrance as of a rare

flower, in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence." You cannot help it.

We do see clearly the progress, advancement, and Expansion of the Light within your Hearts. What a joy, what an encouragement it is to Us to see mankind at last becoming consciously aware of its own dominion. Through it, the individual holds his own Scepter of Power in his hand, wielding It to give him freedom from limitation. Thus he attains his Ascension.

Who could have believed three years before My Ascension, what was to come? I could have no more believed that such a thing was possible than anything in the world. This Good Brother came into My home, and then so shortly after, Saint Germain came in His Tangible Body. On the first visit, We talked for some hours. In His Presence all seemed so natural. There was not a single feeling within Me of questioning, even of the many wonderful things He said to Me.

On that first visit, He said to Me: "My Brother, Mrs. Rayborn is not dead; there is no such thing. I have assisted Her to make the Ascension." I said to Him, "What is that?" He replied, "Do you not believe in the Ascension of Jesus?" "Well," I answered, "I think I do."

Now remember, Beloved Ones, I was not what you would call a church individual; but I always believed in right, justice, and kindliness. However,

when He said that to Me–all the time of course, He was pouring His Wondrous Presence and Assistance into and through My being–as He mentioned the various things, all seemed just as natural as could be. There was never a doubt or a question in my mind as He presented the various points of Activity.

We find so many blessed ones today who, when they become aware of the "Mighty I AM Presence," have no doubts or questions. They just know It is true. Every Heart in human form on Earth knows that the Chart of the "Presence" is true and correct. Many times the intellect still dominates enough so it overrules the Heart temporarily and makes the individual have doubts or questioning as to Its Reality. Once any individual has looked upon that Chart, all human doubt and questioning must cease and will disappear because every Heart knows Its own great Reality and Perfection. Every Heart knows that Mighty "Presence" is there, and the opportunity of calling your attention to It is the most wonderful thing which ever could come to mankind anywhere.

When Saint Germain said to Me: "You shall meet Mrs. Rayborn ere long, and it is possible for you to make the Ascension with My Assistance"–can you just feel My feeling now? I just accepted it, never questioning how or anything about it. I just accepted it and like a child I said to Him, "Well, whatever I can do, You can depend on Me,

I will do to assist." When we went to the Cave of Symbols and for the first time Mrs. Rayborn came in Her Wondrous Ascended Body, as tangible as our own physical bodies–no happiness, it seemed to Me, ever could excel it in any way.

I want you to feel how real all of this is which Our Blessed, Wondrous Saint Germain has brought to you. We are the living proof of all He has brought to you, even in so short a time. I want you to feel this. In your outer intellect, you do not realize what your "Presence" might do for you in a given time or quickly. I did not know what was to happen, any more than this Good Brother assisting in the Ascension on Mount Shasta, had any idea of what he experienced. That is why We in every way try to convey this into your feeling world; for in no wise, Beloved Ones, limit yourselves or what the "Presence" can do in, through, and for you. Watch out for that, and do not let your human feeling limit you in any way.

Precious Ones, in your Decrees and Songs tonight, considering the number of individuals here, it was simply amazing the Power and Energy that you released. I congratulate you with all My Heart. Never weary in the wondrous work which you are doing here in your Group. We, from time to time, will endeavor to convey to you certain Qualities, certain Activities that you may not just be aware of for the time being. Yet all of a sudden

you will find Them coming into outer manifestation in your activity as you go forward.

During this time before the wonderful Class [Pan Pacific Auditorium] there will be a great joy; for really a great preparation is going on within you so that you will comprehend and receive more, perhaps, from this Class than all that have gone before. Does that sound rather incredible? It is not, because as you advance in the Expansion of the Light which illumines the mind, you will find a greater clearness acting–a luminous comprehension, as it were.

Point after point of vital importance, you will grasp like that [quick wave of hand], hold fast to it, and never let it get away–because all these Qualities charged into your feeling world by Us, who are endeavoring so earnestly to give forth the greatest possible Assistance, will always remain active there. It is not an Activity that can ever be lost to you. Thus, a sincere effort is being made before this Class to do this; for We want you blessed ones in Los Angeles, on the return of the Messengers, to be prepared for certain things which We hope to find manifest.

Would you say that this is a Promise? Not quite. Yet who knows? Oh, Beloved Ones, when We have gained such complete Freedom and see the great love and sincerity in the Hearts of those yet in embodiment, do you think there is anything in the world that We would not do which is within the Great Law, to give

you Assistance to the same Freedom? Oh, how We long to see you absolutely free, standing with Us.

Tonight there is a marvelous Activity, because of the transformation which is taking place within your Inner feeling world. It is a boundless joy to Me and to Others who are present. Oh, Dear Ones, this is no idle fancy, but a Real and Mighty, Glorious Activity that is going on within you precious ones, to your Complete and Wondrous Freedom! Oh, Blessed Ones, go forward with great, firm determination to have your Freedom and your birthright, to have all that your "Mighty I AM Presence" has held so long in Its Treasure House for you!

While I have this opportunity tonight, I want to say a word to this Good Brother. I know you will not mind our Heart-to-Heart talk. I want him to know that I have not forgotten all that came to Me through him; for had he not come into My home, perhaps all might have been different. Saint Germain–Eternal Blessings be upon Him–knew and brought this Good Brother to Me, as He has brought him to you. To the other Blessed Messenger, you must feel how great is My Gratitude.

Dear Ones, I know this Brother seems so natural and like you. Yet could you see what is constantly going on within his outer garment, you would be surprised. This is why, Dear Ones, We can pour forth such a Radiance to you and into your feeling

world, to give you such great Assistance. Somehow tonight I feel that I can say things to you in this respect which I would not have done perhaps otherwise. Therefore, you must know, I feel that We are just like a family discussing the Perfection of Life. Will you not feel that too?

Just with such a great joy, accept into your feeling world your Complete Freedom from all limitations, your absolute Self-control and Mastery over all conditions in your feeling world. Go forth from tonight, glorified by the full consciousness of your Mastery over your world, self, and conditions! May you keep all so perfectly harmonious that there will quickly flood forth from your "Presence," the Purifying Activity which allows the full Dominion of your "Presence" to act at all times. Then you will not need anyone in the world to tell you the joy of having come to know your "Mighty I AM Presence."

We are so Real, Dear Ones! One day, when you come to shake hands and visit with Us in the visible, tangible Body, you will see We are very Real! We are Real Substance. This is what I want you to know: that as you come to the point where you make the Ascension, you take the refined human body with you. There is nothing left behind. As it is raised and absorbed into the Higher Mental Body, the Great Transformation takes place. The Great Ray of Light descends and the finer, purified human form

is absorbed into the Higher Mental Body. Then, It ascends into the Electronic Body and you become the Ascended Being, as was My great Joy and Privilege.

You never again after the Ascension come into embodiment as you are today. It is the end of all human pilgrimage on Earth. Then in that great purified, Eternal Light-Body of Substance, you go forward anywhere in the Universe you choose, receiving all Wisdom and Power firsthand. You may call forth anytime, anywhere, all you require to perform any given Service upon the Earth or on any other Planet.

Do you grasp the fullness of this? I hope I will be able to help you do so tonight. Do you grasp how–and what Eternal Freedom the Ascension means? You are not only free from the limitations of Earth, but you can go in your Ascended Body and minister to the people of Earth in such great Power and Activity. You can also go anywhere in the Universe and receive firsthand, through actual experience, any Knowledge or Wisdom that you seek. Then, do you not see how the Ascended Master is the greatest possible Assistance to the Children of Earth? They are almost unknown to mankind. Through the Kumaras, as the Vanguard from Venus, has mankind been sustained throughout all these hundreds of thousands of years–for more than four million years. Yet mankind, after every great height has been reached, has responded to the pull

of the human senses; for that pull was still great enough to draw individuals again into limitations.

Is it not an appalling thing to think that mankind could have come into a state where the outer pull of the senses was the controlling force, in spite of this great Infinite Power and Light which beats every Heart? Yet it was so. It has been so up until now when the Great Cosmic Light has come to the Assistance of mankind and is making possible this Achievement.

Does it seem incredible when I say to you tonight that more than two thirds of humanity who become aware of the "Mighty I AM Presence" in this embodiment, will either free themselves in this embodiment or the next? Think of it, Beloved Ones, in comparison with that which has been attained up to this time! The Ascensions have been at most only two a year, even in the Retreats of the World.

Now today, in this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" which Saint Germain has brought forth, there will be hundreds even in this embodiment who will make the Ascension. Then in the next embodiment there will be thousands who will accomplish it! It is almost an inconceivable thing to the average intellect, which has not been raised into this Consciousness and Understanding of the "Presence," but such is the Truth. Blessed Ones, you have a privilege today that never has been known before on the Earth.

Tonight, in seeing your wonderful, sincere efforts and activity, I was the One chosen to come forth and speak My Heart to you, by flashing these Words before this Good Brother. I feel it a great privilege and joy. Will you accept that which I have endeavored to pour forth into your feeling world? Will you accept the Perfection of your "Mighty I AM Presence," all-powerfully active within you and your outer world of activity, knowing that from this day forth you cannot be deprived of anything which you require for use in your Service of the Light?

I am so grateful for these young people who are here. What a wonderful thing for them to be willing to enter into your closed Group. Do you not see, Beloved Ones, that it is a most amazing thing from the human sense to find such lovely young people willing to do that–to abide by these regulations and requirements? Yet how great, oh, how great will be their reward and blessing!

Oh, Beloved, Blessed Ones, rejoice forever that this Knowledge of the "Mighty I AM Presence" has been brought to you; that you have the privilege of calling Its Mighty Intelligent Energy into action to produce Perfection for you and your world, to make everything harmonious. See, as you go forward in the Expansion of your Light each day, how everything becomes more and more harmonious in and about you as you continue to

call your Wondrous "Presence" forth into action. Do you not see, Beloved Ones, there is naught of human creation that can stand before the Onrush of this Mighty Energy which you call forth from the "Presence"? Not a thing that can.

Do not accept anything as longer having power to interfere with It! I plead with you, to all human appearances say with calm firmness: "You have no power! You cannot longer interfere with my world! Stand aside! and let the Glory of my 'Presence' do Its Perfect Work!" Then you will go forward so quickly into the great Eternal Freedom which every Heart knows and craves.

Tonight, in the Infinite Blessing of your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Great Host of Ascended Masters, I call forth the Perfection of the "Mighty I AM Presence" of each one of you, into full command and action in your Life and world–to hold Its Dominion in mind and body, to produce Its Perfection there, to quickly expand the Light within your Heart until Its All-powerful Radiance fills you and your world, that every impurity and imperfection be swept out of your mind, body, world, and activity! Then you stand glorified, the "Mighty I AM Presence" in action.

Mrs. Rayborn, Rex, Nada, Bob, and Pearl all join Me in pouring forth Their Love to you, and Their full Consciousness of your Victory and Freedom. As you go forward, remember, We shall always stand

by to give every Assistance that is possible for your Complete Freedom from everything that has bound you in the outer world. Be firm! Be determined! Yield not an inch to human appearances! And as you withdraw from them all power, then in the full Power of your "Presence," remember: God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" which beats your Heart, is your certain Victory! I thank you.

META'S DISCOURSE

"I AM" SCHOOL – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
March 23, 1937

BELOVED Children whose Home is in the Light, We reach forth Our Loving Arms to hold you in Our Embrace of Light, in your conscious endeavor to free yourselves from human creation and limitation. Well do I know what that means, and what Happiness is in store for you as in your great firm determination you continue to call for the Great Loving, Powerful Activity of your "Mighty I AM Presence" to flood your mind, body, and world, and do for you that which your "Presence" alone is able to accomplish. Then in every effort that you make, you find in that achievement a permanently attained and established activity; for you do not have to keep repeating it, because once accomplished, it stands there serving you.

You who are having this Knowledge of the "Presence," your "Mighty I AM," are fortunate above all children of Earth. You become a *Great Golden Sun* as well, for you have an All-powerful Scepter of Dominion within your grasp to use. Any one of you

children from four, five, or six years can and will begin to use that Scepter with definite precision. This means the gaining of a momentum and achievement which is dauntless before all mankind.

We, all of Us who have reached the Ascended State, Beloved Ones, have gone identically the same way. There is but one road to the Eternal Perfection and Freedom for mankind! It is this identical Knowledge of the "Presence" which Saint Germain has brought forth. There is no other road in all the Universe. Every one of Us had to follow these same Steps which He has brought to you, so simplified.

In Our time the attainment was far more complicated than the Application you have today in the outer experience. Yet in that Great Simplicity, those Great Ones from Venus assisted in bringing It forth. May I remind you who are here tonight of the statement of the Great Master from Venus, when the arrangement was made for these Books to go forth? He said emphatically that these Books must go forth in a simple language which the layman could understand–free from all technical terms; and the Great Wisdom of His Decree has in thousands of ways been made manifest already. Even the children are able to apply this Law, quite as well as the grown people, and with quite as firm, definite results. That proves the Ascended Masters' Wisdom which brought forth the "I AM" Instruction in this simplicity. It is free

from all old terminology which has been so confusing to mankind in the various things that have come forth before, because each in itself has had different terminology.

Observe the people of India and Persia where We gained Our Victory–of the Orient, of the various parts of the World! Never–anywhere–has this Great Knowledge come forth so simplified and so purified as Saint Germain has given It to you. Any human being on the face of the Earth who will earnestly with determination apply these Laws according to the Direction He has given, and put out of the mind all previous concepts, will have such magnificent results as no one on the Earth could imagine, until he tries it out.

Tonight it is My Great Joy while I am talking to you–and that is Our reason for coming forth in the Groups–to pour forth Our Radiance and Closeness. It is just as though We took each one of you individually in Our Arms in the physical form and held you close, that you might know how REAL We are. One day you will know there is nothing intangible about Us.

You mothers and fathers! I am a Mother of three Children. The Master Cha Ara, who dictated to you recently, is My son, and there are two other Children who are not known in the outer world, as He is. The three Children did not make their

Ascension until after I did, but all of Our family did make the Ascension. As soon as I had made Mine, I was able to render Assistance to Them; and their willing obedience enabled Them to quickly win the Ascension after My Achievement.

Therefore, Dear Ones, when We speak to you in this manner, you cannot help but feel Our Reality and the Truth of which We speak, because It is the Truth–and your Heart knows the Truth in spite of your intellect. This is the thing, Precious Ones, that every earnest "I AM" Student will come to understand so very vividly. It is why this Good Messenger has said to the Class so many times: "Anyone without a spark of Faith, who will with earnest sincerity begin to call the 'Mighty I AM Presence' into action, will have all the proof in the world he wants–which will give him Faith if he does not have It already." This is a most astounding Statement to make, but it is true. The World has tried to live on Faith without Understanding. Its supply appears sometimes and sometimes it does not.

This is what has distressed mankind so greatly because in prayer as the orthodox world has known of it, sometimes the feeling was intensely poured forth in the prayer, which released the Power of the "Presence" to fulfill it, but not always. There have been a great many prayers that have not been answered. Now in your Knowledge and Call to

the "Mighty I AM Presence," which is the greatest Power in the Universe, you cannot fail to have an Answer. Stand by your "Presence," which is your Life, and know this Ascended Master Understanding, Beloved Ones! It does not require Faith! You have the Understanding which knows where the Powerhouse is–the Intelligence–and knows positively that you are really a part of It. It being anchored within you, within your Heart, then you know you have Its Authority there. Not even your intellect can interfere with your earnest Call, if you will make the Call!

If you will hold fast to this, you will find there will never be a single failure in your entire experience through your Call to the "Presence." You must know by this time that your Heart is a part of your "Mighty I AM Presence" anchored within, acting within your human form–which knows all the Perfection there is. You have your Higher Mental Body which is your Selective, Discriminating Intelligence. It is only too delighted to release from the "Presence" everything you require. It knows exactly what you require for any given purpose. When We came to know that, and after We had made earnest Application, We began to find that We were actually speaking to the "Presence," and often audibly.

We found We could receive Its Instruction direct. We found that a certain Intimation would be given. Then We would release certain Currents of Energy,

and They would do certain things in Our forms. Then We found that by a Great Flood of Light from the "Presence," We could sweep out of Our minds and bodies every discordant thing. Always in the beginning of the Awakening of the people to this, is the use of the Violet Consuming Flame given to them through which, if they be determined and sincere, they can purify and consume all their previous human accumulation. If used earnestly and sincerely with determination for a short time, it does not take years to enable you to be free.

Beloved Ones, if you are earnest enough, you will use this Violet Consuming Flame to dissolve and consume every bit of discordant creation which has been drawn about you throughout the centuries. That is the Magnificent Mercy of the "Presence" to mankind today. No matter how great the mistakes have been, by the constant use of the Violet Consuming Flame you can dissolve and consume every discordant thing which you have drawn into your world through the centuries. Beloved Ones, this is what We are trying so earnestly to convey into your feeling world. It does not require long periods of time to do this. If you will do it earnestly, you will feel the results in yourself, a lightness in your human forms, and a freedom which will prove your accomplishment to you in the use of the Violet Consuming Flame.

Now Beloved Ones, this is the first Fundamental

Activity. As you use the Violet Consuming Flame, it causes the "Presence" to set It into action and keeps It sustained when your mind is on something else. The Violet Consuming Flame acts! You do have to set aside a few moments several times a day while you are accepting Its Activity. Call the "Presence" to sustain Its Activity and keep It going on all the time, until every particle of your discordant accumulation of the centuries is dissolved and consumed.

In this way, Dear Hearts, you can so quickly free yourselves. I plead with you, Precious Ones, call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to do this with great Power and Speed that you may be free. (You will pardon Me, Lady Betty, if I talk too fast.) Dear Ones, you can accomplish anything that your Hearts desire for your freedom in this Acknowledgment of the "Presence." Do not let anything cause you to feel otherwise!

Now remember, Precious Ones, you must stand guard over your world! With the use of the Violet Consuming Flame and the Tube of Light, which you have learned to draw forth into action, you make yourselves invincible to the further discord of the outer world. Thus, as the Violet Consuming Flame consumes all that has been drawn into your world, you stand free! Then when you call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, Its Power can release with perhaps twenty, thirty, or forty times

more speed than It does before you use the Violet Consuming Flame enough to dissolve the human accumulation which has been drawn about you. You do not know in the outer what is there, and it is not necessary to know. Fortunately for you, you do not; but when you call the "Presence" into action to consume your human accumulation, it is done completely. Then you will never have to look upon it.

We have called to the Divine Director and those directly in charge of that Activity, to impel you so earnestly and powerfully to do this so you will never have to look upon any single part of your human, discordant creation. If you once knew the Mercy which the use of the Violet Consuming Flame is to mankind, you would sing Praises forever. In those earlier centuries, the Students never attained without looking upon some of their own human creation, and it was a most unhappy thing. We had to do it. Having discovered the way to avoid it, do you wonder We plead with mankind to believe Us and prove Us, that they may avoid many difficult things which We had to go through in Our Attainment and Achievement?

In the beginning of Our Freedom, the great paramount idea was to maintain Life in the body over long periods of time. I had maintained Youth and Perfection in My Body for more than five hundred years before I made the Ascension. My

son Cha Ara had maintained Youth and Perfection in His Body for more than three hundred years before His Ascension. In those earlier centuries the great paramount idea was to be able to do that. Today among mankind, in one great sweeping activity in the Acknowledgment of the "Presence," the individual goes forth into his Eternal Freedom, Victory, and Ascension with a speed almost inconceivable, compared to the time the Beloved Lady Master Nada made Her Ascension.

Oh, Dear, Precious Ones, We want so earnestly to convey to you the Privilege which you have today, transcendent beyond anything that has ever been known in the World. We have worked for hundreds of years, waiting for the time when this could be brought forth to mankind, that the great mass of mankind could understand It. Oh, I am sure you all appreciate how magnificent and wonderful It is. That there is a single one of mankind today who is not yet ready to accept this great magnificent simplicity and Freedom which is brought forth to them, seems incredible. In the Patience of waiting hundreds of years for this point, a few months or few years ought to be easy to wait for the rest of mankind to suddenly awaken to their "Mighty I AM Presence," and have Its Freedom and Blessing which this brings.

Now Dear Ones, will you not be more and more

in earnest and determined every day? I think of that day so long ago, as you think of time, when My Children were like these. It was quickly, even in that time, under Our Instruction and Direction that They were able to set Themselves Free. It is true, in the outer world at that time They perhaps did not have as much charged into the atmosphere about Them as the children do today, because We were in a far less densely populated part of the country.

Dear Ones, in a day not far distant, mankind will learn to live again in homes–not in buildings where hundreds of people live in one building. Where one or two individuals live in a building which is charged with discord, those persons necessarily have a battle to hold their own atmosphere free from that charge of discordant limitation about them. However, this is the Truth, if one chose to make the effort: You may take a twenty-apartment building and one family in it could begin filling the building with absolute Harmony and Happiness. They could hold it there, just for the joy of calling the "Presence" into action, to prove for themselves that they could do it. Even people without understanding would respond to the feeling with which the building would be charged.

This is why, Precious Ones, We ask you and the Messengers have asked you almost from the beginning, not to let one morning pass that you

do not raise your hands to the "Presence" and, just like you reached into the Great Substance of Light from the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life, charge the walls of the room with this Pure Substance of the "Mighty I AM Presence." Charge It to be sustained and continually pour forth that Purifying, Harmonious Radiance to everyone who enters. Beloved Ones, if you would only do that!

These precious ones [Mr. and Mrs. David Lucas] have been doing that in the school, until the Radiance is wonderful and beautiful. We love to give Assistance by amplifying every sincere effort of that kind. Therefore, you can make the atmosphere wonderful through just charging, so everyone who enters and touches it feels the Harmony and Freedom all about him, where discord was just a few moments before.

You know it is so easy to forget discord, if you only will; but it is not so easy if you do not want to. You have Free Will, Precious Ones–do not forget it! You are the decreer for your world, your business, and your activity! What you decree for yourself, your business, your home, must come forth if you do not allow it to be interrupted by discord in your own feelings. It is a Law, the Great Law of Life, Precious Ones. Oh, once the Students of the "I AM" begin to realize and understand that whatever they fix their attention on which is constructive, will be successful,

will bring in supply of all required for their happiness and comfort, will give them abundance of all they wish to give in Service to the Light!

I want you to feel tonight, oh, Our Great Closeness–the Great Reality of the Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, and the Great Cosmic Beings, who are now sweeping the Great Cosmic Light into the Earth. Feel how close and how real It is! You have become a part of It! Do not let anything cause you to feel longer that you are not a part of this Great Cosmic Light which is filling the Earth. Besides your Call to your own "Presence," glorify the Assistance of this Great Cosmic Light. Why?

I do not recall that you have had this particular point explained to you, but tonight let Us take it up definitely. Why, besides your Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence," are you receiving a definite and powerful Assistance from the Great Cosmic Light which is flooding the Earth? Because your own Light within your Heart is a Magnet for the drawing of this Great Cosmic Light to you at your point in the Universe. Then do you not see how again it is the Great Beneficent Law that is assisting you without limit? Surely, you must understand and comprehend how great is your ability in that respect.

I repeat again and again and again to you: Never in the history of the World has such an Opportunity been offered mankind! You are receiving–oh,

Precious Ones, brought to you in the comfort of your own homes, so to speak–that Knowledge which human beings a few centuries ago traveled over the Earth hundreds of miles on foot to reach. Do you realize, Precious Ones, how before and after Jesus' ministry, mankind made pilgrimages everywhere, to try to make contact with those who knew the Law. Yet in those very days there was only a fragment of this Law given into the outer world, which you have today as a Free Gift of Love.

I want you tonight, if I may help you, to realize fully the marvelous Blessing that is at your door, which has entered into your world–for you are no longer subject to any limitations through any mistakes which you have made. Feel that for a moment deeply. You are not subject longer to any limitations, no matter what your mistakes have been. If you will earnestly call on the Law of Forgiveness, call the use of the Violet Consuming Flame into action, call the "Presence" to place about you the Tube of Light, then you have fulfilled the Requirements. You have fulfilled the Requirements of the Great Law; and the Great Law, which is "the Light of God that never fails," must respond to you–Its own. You are not separate, Beloved Ones, from the Life which beats your Heart.

Remind yourself of this often. Sometimes, when something of human discord touches you from

without, draw yourself up; straighten your spine; and say with great calm serenity: "Stop this nonsense! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' You are in command here! Silence every human thing! Take command and direct me by Your Mighty Intelligence! See that I do not make a single mistake! See that my human gives obedience in every way." Then, you set the Great Law into Action–Precious Ones, the Law of the Universe in Action, your Law of Life–to produce what you require, and It cannot fail!

This is why, Beloved Children, I want you to know that you too can produce the same wonderful activity in your Life which We have. Before five years are over your heads you can have your Life so filled with harmony and happiness that everyone who touches you will love you. Everywhere you move, all will love to serve you; and even the grown-ups can do that, if they will! As you call your Mighty "Presence" into action, people will love to serve; for that is where Divinity enters into the activity of the Earth. Think! within the natural life-span of these precious children here there will come such Perfection into this World as you could scarcely conceive, even today.

Remember, Precious Ones, the Great Cosmic Law makes no mistakes! When this Beloved Messenger saw upon the Great Cosmic Screen seventy years of the future of America, those Great Ascended Masters make no mistakes! In this great Call to the "Mighty

I AM Presence" and the Great Host of Ascended Masters to take command of America and the World, do not be dismayed when human, discordant appearances continue to find expression for a time. Do not be dismayed; but go on and on and on, calling your "Mighty I AM Presence" into Action to take command of America, Its people, and Its activities, to produce Perfection and hold Its Dominion forever. Thus, as We go forth in the mental and feeling world of mankind everywhere, soon thousands and thousands will take up that Mighty Decree and compel Perfection to be the Directing Intelligence of our government–your government–and bless the Earth with It!

Please remember, when the Mighty Arcturus said: "If it be necessary for the Protection of mankind, that Light as of a Thousand Suns will descend into the Earth, dissolve and consume all human discord and selfishness from the Planet," He knew whereof He spoke. Mankind must be preserved until the power of the Incoming Golden Age can find Its full Dominion; for the Earth must become the Light which the Great Cosmic Law has decreed. It must expand the Light and send It forth!

It is no longer a matter of human requirements or activity; but the Great Cosmic Light has said, "The Earth must blaze forth more Light!"–and so it shall be! All those who will cooperate with that Great Law

will find such Expansion of their Light that no longer will they be aware of any discordant thing. They will move in the world untouched by human discord. As they pour forth the Great Radiance of Love from their "Mighty I AM Presence," It becomes so powerful that nothing else can come in. They then move in the world untouched by discord, pouring forth their Light and Love everywhere, until all are free.

See how great your privilege is, oh Precious Ones, not only in having your own freedom, but in the Blessing you can pour forth to the rest of mankind, who are struggling, struggling, struggling. Oh, Precious Ones, you know what your own struggles have been–all so unnecessary–just because you had forgotten and did not understand any longer. Will you not enter with great and full joy into this Freedom which is yours now, and be the Perfection of your "Mighty I AM Presence," constantly called forth into action by you?

Now Beloved Ones, remember: Besides these two Activities of calling your "Presence" into action and the Assistance of the Great Cosmic Light, around your "Mighty I AM Presence," as shown by the Circle of Color on the Chart, is your own Accumulation of Good, which the "Presence" has drawn there and holds for you. It is your Accumulation of Good through the centuries. Once you have given sufficient attention to your "Mighty

I AM Presence," then that Good will be released into your outer use; for It is the threefold Activity of the Mighty Unfed Flame–the most powerful Activity which can be given into the use of the Children of Earth.

One day, possibly in three places in your America, will stand visible to all, that Mighty Unfed Flame! Then you will not require human laws in your land to hold all in Obedience; but because of the Great Light within themselves, all will give natural and willing Obedience–as they did in the civilization in South America referred to as the Buried Cities of the Amazon, as they did in the seventy-thousand-year civilization in which Saint Germain was the Ruler. All of that great Perfection will come again, on even a spiral higher in Its Great Perfection. This time It is to be eternally sustained.

So you of today are living in a period and have a Privilege unparalleled on Earth. Will you not keep yourselves reminded of this? For your precious children, will you not call their "Mighty I AM Presence" to take command of each mind and body, produce Its Perfection and hold Its Dominion there, filling their lives with the Beauty and Perfection which the "Presence" holds for them? No matter what the provocation, hold your own feelings always harmonious. Then see how quickly your homes, your lives will be filled with the Glory of your "Presence,"

which is Divine Love in Action and pours out through all concerned into your world and all that touches it.

My Precious Ones, may I just take a few moments longer to call your attention to an activity that We have seen manifest through the Messengers. In various places they have been, such inharmony and confusion reigned; but just as quickly as they came, all that subsided and disappeared. You in Los Angeles at one time saw the activity of just such great chaos. You saw when they returned how quickly it dissolved and disappeared. It can be so in your individual Life–just the same. The "Presence" did it then; the "Presence" will do it individually. When the Blessed Ones went to San Francisco, confusion was reigning there through unfortunate individuals who intruded themselves. Again, wonderful Blessing and Happiness reigns. So it is everywhere. Any place there is one or more who can stand firm and unyielding in the Activity of their "Mighty I AM Presence," Its Radiance goes forth without limit and performs Its Miracles of Harmonious Activity. This is what I want you to feel, if you will: that you too are a Pillar of Light moving in your world, whose Radiance from the "Presence" is so strong that no discord can exist in the world about you. As you determine, decree and feel this, so does it come about and cause it to be eternally sustained. It is a beautiful thing! It is within the reach of every precious one of you.

One time about thirty years ago, as you comprehend time, it was My Privilege in India to come upon a condition where a little child had been badly injured. The spine and back had been broken, and one arm and one leg. That little child–a little boy–lay there in such agony, when from the Higher Octaves My attention was called to it. I afterwards found it was because of previous association. I went immediately and lowered the rate of vibration of My Body. I became Visible, just touched the brow of the little child, and immediately all was perfect. Such is the Freedom which your Life can give you! That is the Power without limit which all can wield! As described in *The Magic Presence*, when Saint Germain touched the child that was so distorted–almost beyond recognition–immediately Perfection took its place. So you, or your "Mighty I AM Presence" through you, could today perform a similar Service, if you could but realize it and still your human activity and feeling enough.

Just as through this body you see standing before you here was given such assistance as was recorded in the Books, so could your "Mighty I AM Presence" render a similar Assistance through you. That is what he so earnestly tries to convey to you. Your "Presence" is not limited in what It can do in, for, and through you; but It does require your continued Harmony long enough to let Its Power gain Dominion. Will you not feel that?

Keep this before your outer consciousness so you may have the Blessing, Freedom, and Glory of that Light ever manifesting Its Perfection in and through you.

You are no longer limited, Precious Ones! Do not let fear beset you any longer through your seeming lack of finances. Your "Mighty I AM Presence" is your Treasure House; and if you will call earnestly, It will open ways and means by which you are supplied continually. There is no limit to what It wishes you to have. It only asks you to be harmonious long enough so It can pour forth and release all you require.

Precious Ones, think! There are but three things in the world which really deprive mankind of a flood of every good thing; and they are criticism, condemnation, and judgment. That is the origin of almost all the distress of mankind. How easily it could all be stopped and dissolved! The marvel of it is that you may call on the Law of Forgiveness and set the Law into Action to dissolve all mistakes. Do you not see how the full Scepter of Power is in your hands for your Freedom?

Today We offer Our Gift of Love to you and to these blessed ones [Mr. and Mrs. Lucas]. May your "Mighty I AM Presence" fill you and your world with limitless happiness, joy, such release of all the money and of every good thing you require. May It give you limitless Assistance in this Service which you are rendering, and

to all who are assisting. May the Glory of Its limitless Supply be released to everyone. May a limitless supply of money be released to carry on this Wonderful Work–the School of the "I AM."

If you will make the Call earnestly and sincerely, then We will endeavor to help you bring the Release of all the money required to carry on as the expansion is needed–to bring about beautiful and perfect places which will be a blessing and a credit to all, to bring limitless blessings for everyone who wishes to help and bless in this work. Remember, you cannot be limited in your Service of the Light, for money or anything else. As you make the Call for it, so will the "Presence" open the way and fulfill It without limit. Try to feel this with wonderful, definite power, and then that Answer will come to you.

We rejoice greatly in the courage and strength many of you have had to step forward and start this. What a wonderful thing! "Where there is a will, there is a way." Remember, your outer determination is the Activity of the Inner Will of your "Mighty I AM Presence." We have referred to this quite often, but We must anchor it within your feelings. When you determine to do a constructive thing, it is the impelling Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence," your Inner Self, not only urging you forward, but It will bring the supply of all that is required to keep it in harmonious action and accomplishment, if you can but realize it

and *feel* it.

So with all My Heart I bless you–every one–who have been a part in starting this Activity. Never fear, your "Presence" will sustain and carry you forward into greater and greater expansion, until all the children throughout the Earth may know the "Mighty I AM Presence." Let Me add this, Beloved Ones:

The first Fundamental in all education in the World is the Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence." Then all outer phases of education must become easy for the children. As you call the "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to produce Perfection in your educational world, so will the right activity of that education come forth also. All that is of real benefit, will be brought forth through your Call. The needs of the day will be fulfilled in Perfect Divine Order. It is not the thing to do to put your education before your "I AM Presence." Put your "I AM Presence" first! Then the remainder of the education of mankind will follow in Perfect Divine Order. It must be so. You should know that is the Fundamental.

The "right education" does not mean some unusual manner of teaching. It means to know your "Mighty I AM Presence" first, and It will bring about the Perfect Order of the educational system you want to use, as a natural sequence; and it will always be in Divine Order. Wherever inharmony or confusion starts, you will always know there is

something in that activity which does not belong in your education. So We want you to know you are entering into the Great Pathway of Life, which is the Balance between religion and education–your "Mighty I AM Presence." I thank you.

DAVID LLOYD'S DISCOURSE

RATANA'S GLENDALE GROUP – GLENDALE, CALIFORNIA
March 24, 1937

OUT of the fullness of My Heart, O Beloved Students of Los Angeles, I send to you on the Words of My Love, the Truth that has given Me My Freedom. Only such a short time ago I, like yourselves, was making My great earnest search for Light and Freedom.

When the Blessed Master in India said to Me, "On a great mountain in North America, you will meet the one who will assist you to the Ascension," I was just a lad; but I believed every word He said. There never was a question in My mind, either in the outer or Inner activity, that ever doubted. Yet, years after My mother passed on, then I began the search.

It seemed incredible, when I went forth with such fragmentary information, that I should attempt to find the mountain, let alone the individual. Yet always there was the Inner Impelling Force which drove Me on. When time after time I met disappointment and I would think to Myself, "I shall give it up," within an hour there would come from within Me a great

powerful, Inner Surge which could not be denied, and again I would go forth. Then the day came when, in the joy I had in hiking about on Mount Shasta and at perhaps the least expected time, I came upon this Beloved Brother seated on a log. When the Great Revelation came and I suddenly saw in his hand the Crystal Cup of which the Master had spoken, it seemed all the Powers of My Being–My entire Being–were released.

I did not know up to that moment it was possible to experience such calm joy. Instead of an ecstatic, almost terrifying joy, deep from somewhere within Me came a great deep Joy of knowing. This Good Brother, in astonishment as great as Mine, stood looking at the Cup in his hand. It filled with a Wondrous Liquid, that Wondrous Substance!

Having lived all those years without a single doubt in My being of the ultimate Victory, even at the times when discouragement came, still there always continued a certainty of knowing My Final Victory. I seized and drank that Liquid with great eagerness! Then for a moment I was almost terrified because of the great Electrical Force which charged through every atom of My being. Then the Great Light spread over this form before you, making the arms such blazing Light you could scarcely look into them. Those hands took mine and I felt again a Tremendous Charge flood My being. Each moment

the sense of weight grew less. Then as My feet left the Earth, I knew, oh, I knew My Victory had come!

As I speak to you, will each of you beloved ones feel the Truth, feel My Feeling enter into your being? As I describe to you in My humble way that which occurred, so you may have anchored within you My Feeling of the Truth of the Victory, then one day you too shall experience the same thing.

I felt all the density released from My human form and felt the purified part of My human form Ascending. As My hands left his and I continued to stand there in midair, can you imagine the feeling which one would have while standing in midair, just as firmly as you stand upon the floor–not feeling anything but the Goal that was being accomplished?

When you have revolved within your feeling world with great intensity over a period of years, the Glory of the Ascension which had been brought to your attention–as some intimation of Its Activity begins to work in you and your world, you will find there is not a single feeling of anything but just rejoicing in Its Accomplishment.

There will be no human fears, doubts, or analyzing of how you are standing in midair. All those silly human things that confuse so many of mankind are just gone. It is all so simple, Dear Ones. There is nothing complicated about these Transcendent Activities which mankind has now

come to understand–not a single thing confusing or complicated about it. Each one of the Messengers has endeavored to convey the simplicity, the Majesty of this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence," which one day is your Freedom and your Ascension.

Please feel tonight as I am giving you My own Experience, speaking to you the Words of the Truth that actually occurred in My own Life and experience, then you can feel the great Reality of It which will be of untold assistance to you.

I said to this Good Brother as I stood there in midair, Myself not the slightest concerned in consciousness as to what was going to take place, but accepting the Great Wisdom that I knew was acting, "One day I shall return and render you a Service." Tonight, if you will permit Me, I shall render you a Service. Only when you have accomplished the Victory of the Ascension will you see just how much is accomplished in this short hour.

The Transformation took place and I felt it very clearly, but not having a mirror I did not see the Transformation as this Good Brother did. I knew that he was seeing It just as clearly as could be. Then, the Great Ray of Light descended from the "Presence" and I disappeared within It, leaving forever all limitations behind. You just must feel now how I felt then and have felt ever since. It is a Joy too great to try to voice, because It is alone comprehended in the feeling.

I was an Englishman by birth, so grateful for this opportunity–and Englishmen are not any too receptive. Yet how ready I was so to comprehend. Oh, My Dear Ones, in all the wide world there is nothing that really matters but Freedom from human limitations and your Ascension. Then in one day you can serve almost as much as one lifetime in the physical form.

Now will you rejoice with Me that tonight My Service has begun in the outer world again. You cannot imagine–I am sure you cannot–My Joy. You love the Beloved Messengers, I know; but you can hardly compare your love with My Love to this Good Brother through whom My Victory was made possible. It is difficult for the outer intellect to comprehend, Precious Ones, just what that means; but I assure you, through My Feeling I shall endeavor with all earnestness to convey My Feeling into your feeling world, and qualify It to act there with definite power and purpose for you.

Do not ever let your human say to you these things are imagination, or they are not true. What a pity anyone in the world could ever for a moment have such a feeling. We speak to you from the Ascended State and flash these Words, Our Words, before this Good Brother. No human concept can enter.

Do you think from the Ascended Master Octave an untruth could be uttered? If you think that, then you know very little of the Great Law. It is

the same when one is passing through the change called death–an untruth cannot be spoken! From the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life no untruth dare be spoken! There is no one who could ever have a desire to speak an untruth.

So today the greatest possible Blessing has come to you precious ones who have been drawn under the Radiation of the Beloved Saint Germain. To Him is due all credit for this Knowledge coming forth to mankind. All of the Ascended Masters acknowledge it. How all love Him, no words could possibly tell you; for the Love of the "Mighty I AM Presence" transcends anything that you have yet understood in your world of human love. Why do I say "human love"? Because, Dear Hearts, until you have made the Ascension, there is always some more or less human qualification acting within your love. It could not be otherwise, for only as you come to the final preparation is all human love replaced by the Transcendent Love of the "Presence." In your understanding of the "Presence" today, you can still the outer human emotion which would requalify the Love from the "Presence," until the Great Divine Love of the "Presence" can flow forth, scarcely touched by your human qualification which many times qualifies the Love of the "Presence" into what we call human love.

There is no human, except the discordant creation which mankind has generated. Your forms that you

call human are but a clothing of density. It is all that can be human. Your Divine Pattern, your Light Pattern within you, is not human. Just the quality is human, which you have imposed upon your Light Pattern by discordant feeling. You have come to know this very definitely. Today you realize that, and know how harmony maintained in your feeling will enable the Power of Pure Energy, the Love from your "Presence," to flow through and out into your world. Then you begin to become a Divine Being.

Notice, Beloved Ones, in the Experience of Mr. Rayborn and Myself, how all this, when it came to the Final Activity, was done very quickly. Now, you are understanding this Wondrous Knowledge of the "Mighty I AM Presence," as you are constantly and earnestly calling It into action. While your purification and accomplishment is going on, you are rendering a tremendous Service to everyone you contact, because if your desire is very intense for your Freedom and Ascension, then you pour out that feeling naturally.

Your Higher Mental Body, which knows all requirements, will utilize every opportunity to intensify your feeling–not only for yourself, but for all who come into the Radiance of your world and activity. Therefore, you are always rendering a threefold service in your great intense desire for your Freedom and Ascension.

When I saw from the unlimited state what every step gained in the Acknowledgment of the "Presence" meant, I thought no words could ever express My Gratitude. Oh, that all mankind could suddenly grasp this one simple point! What transformations would take place! Once blessed mankind realizes that the power of qualification alone has been the stumbling block in the road to Perfection, all individuals can discontinue qualifying any activity with discord.

They can hold all human activity in obedience to their great Call. They can release from the "Presence" this Wondrous Energy–Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance which will replace all imperfection (as it is taken out of every cell of the human form) by this Pure Substance, the Ascended Master Substance which the human cannot requalify. Will you not think deeply upon this?

Think of this one simple point alone: the privilege mankind has today that the Great Host of Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings have provided for you to bless you, in the use of this Ascended Master Substance which cannot be requalified by the human. If the blessed, precious Students would understand this, oh, how rapid would be the change and transformation within their bodies and activity, because then they would keep charging the Ascended Master Substance into their minds and bodies and out into their worlds and activity.

Ere long the Creative Power of the Ascended Master Substance and Consciousness, which contains within It no discord, would begin to act in full Power in their worlds. Then all human struggle would cease. Do you not see this, Beloved Ones, how quickly all human struggle would cease?

Then let this great calm Serenity and Substance enter into your feeling world; and through It, let everything in your emotional world become so still that nothing can agitate it. You know, if you take a spoon in a jar of liquid and begin to stir it rapidly, how agitated it becomes? Well, that is the condition of most emotional bodies during, shall We say, the greater part of the day. The moment you touch some discord, your emotional body begins to vibrate just like that [quick motion of hand] to the extent that sometimes you think you have Heart trouble.

Think what it means to come to a point, Precious Ones, where all disturbing vibration is perfectly still and quiet. In all your former understanding, "that Peace that passeth understanding" is really this Great Inner Stillness. In the Acknowledgment of your "Presence," you come to the point as this Good Brother has, when such great, great Calmness becomes like the deep still waters where there is no longer agitation and disturbance. Then one has to be very firm against touching the discord of the outer world.

May I call this to your attention tonight, O Beloved Ones, so you realize what it means for a human form to be in the Powerful Vibratory Action of the Ascended Beings in the various Dictations which have taken place in your midst here during the week? Last Sunday, three Great Beings dictated and flashed Their Words before him. He must be in Their Radiation while that is being done. Then, can you imagine what the touch of a little discord of the outer world means? You would never hear him complain or say a word; but I tell you this, that you might know what it means when discord touches his world when he is raised to that Height. I want you to know, because We love him so greatly. I know you do also, but I want you to know the Great Laws that are acting.

His outer garment is like yours, Beloved Ones, but not the Inner. I ask the Staff and those immediately about him—will you not do everything in your power to hold the greatest harmony possible, as this greater Expansion and greater Power is released to bless the Students everywhere? He is steadily, as is Mrs. Ballard, steadily raising in Attunement. Your great love that pours out to them is the most wonderful thing, Beloved Ones. If individuals who are unkind and pour out criticism, condemnation, and judgment to them could see what they do, they would not do it the second time.

They, who pour forth only such great love and kindness, have sacrificed everything of the human world–if you call it a sacrifice–to carry forth this Message of Light, Love, and Truth. Precious Ones, do not let the silly human reports go forth which have been spread at times that they are flourishing with money. All they have is the Love Gifts of the Students to carry on the Work. Not so long ago the report went forth that they had plenty of money. The Love Gifts from that Class did not take care of the express on their trunks, but they never complain.

So I want you to know this, Dear Hearts. Fortify yourselves against the foolish human gossip which would try to bring discredit upon these Loved Ones whom the Great Ones love so greatly. They have had the courage to go forth and carry this Light with never a thought of themselves; but because they knew the Knowledge was so great and the Freedom so certain for mankind, they have been courageous to carry It forward. They will continue until the great mass of mankind understands that they themselves have become the Guardians of this Light.

Today, Precious Ones, Blessed Students of Los Angeles and southern California, you have become the Guardians of the Light. Remember that! Feel this is your part of the problem. If you are not strong enough, but listen to human, foolish, silly gossip which turns you aside from this Great

Truth–the Mightiest ever brought forth on Earth–then you must pay the penalty by failure. One said, who came to this Good Brother today, that certain individuals had said, well, they thought they were not interested any more in this Truth. Beloved Ones, how can human beings be so foolish! They can no more turn away from their "Mighty I AM Presence" than they can sprout wings and fly this very moment. They may temporarily turn aside; but only too glad will they be to turn back to this Mighty Source of Life, their "Mighty I AM Presence."

Oh, Precious Ones, do you not see it is not a matter of the Messengers saying that this Knowledge of the "Mighty I AM Presence" is true; but everyone has a "Presence" of his own, which should tell him that somewhere there is a Source of Life–Individualized–which gives him Life and activity! It is not contained in the human form at death; every one of you knows that. Every organ or faculty is in your body, but it is of no use. Then the Stream of Life which has been pouring into the body must have withdrawn somewhere. Remember! You are here! Then you must know that the "Presence" is there, or you would not be here!

Tonight, oh, Beloved Ones, My Joy is so great for the privilege of speaking My Wishes, My Experiences to you; for only so short a time ago I stood where you are today. This is not a far-off thing, Dear Hearts.

It is such a recent Experience that It should touch your Hearts and feeling world. Qualify It with your conscious, certain knowledge that if I could accomplish It, then you can too. Do you not see how all this is an Example to the outer world? It is an Infinite, definite, All-powerful Truth and Reality! It is an Example to you that you should attain your Freedom and Ascension without question.

Blessed, Beloved Ones, no words can describe Our Love for you and the great Desire which pours forth without limit into your feeling world, to assist you unto a like Accomplishment. I know now–so far as financial supply was concerned–I was provided for, while all this great search went on. Through the kindness of My father, who grubstaked a man in the diamond fields in South Africa, the Great Law provided for Me.

Precious Ones of today, oh, do not, please do not ever allow your human self to make you feel once again that you can be deprived of the money you desire for your happiness, comfort, or anything else you need. Only as you allow doubt to govern is there lack in your world, for the "Presence" is the Treasure House of your world. It is, and I know it now! From the Ascended State I can see how the "Presence" was acting then, but I did not know it. It enabled Me to have the time for free search. Today I see why that long search was necessary for Me, because it was building up the strength, power,

and momentum which I needed when I met this Good Brother.

Your activity in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence" is calling It forth for the accomplishment, as you think, of your problems today. Oh, Dear Hearts, it is beautiful and wonderful; but the accomplishment of solving the problems, do you not see, is only a fragmentary part of it. It is the momentum that you are gaining which is the Victory of the accomplishment of your so-called problems. One day it will stand there in full power and strength for your Final Victory.

Oh, Beloved Ones, do you not see how all is within the great power of the final accumulation of the Energy which enables you to sweep forward into the Freedom of your Victory and Ascension? It is the Victory, the end of all human pilgrimage; for you never again re-embody as you are today, after your Ascension. You have your Eternal Light Body then. You may go where you will in the Universe; and do you not think I have had a good time since?

Beloved Ones, I have not been idle a moment. All of the wonderful Places I have seen in those Great Octaves of Light–the Heaven of Earth! Dear Ones, I have seen such things as are inconceivable to the human mind today. Yet every one of those magnificent things is as tangible and real in those Octaves of Light as your physical places are today.

I bear witness before the World and the Universe!

Even in so short a time I have seen so much; for I have never stopped in the great Acceptance and Glorifying of My World with the actual Knowledge of going from place to place and seeing firsthand all of these great, these marvelous things which the whole World is one day to know. Then, you can understand how great is My Joy for being given this Privilege tonight to speak My Heart to you and to try to have you feel Its Earnestness, Its Joy, Its Happiness, and Gratitude to the Great "Presence," to Saint Germain, and to this Good Brother.

In this great stillness, just let yourselves be flooded by the Glory of My Feeling and Conviction. Accept It, if you will! Qualify It to expand with great earnestness and speed to assist you, to glorify you with all the Courage and Strength which I have and feel in the gaining of My Victory, that It may give you all the Assistance you require for the same great joyous Achievement! Feel the fullness of It sweep into and abide in your being, acting there with full Power and holding you first in Its Great Calmness, and then in Its Joyous Assurance of your Victory; for only in the calmness of your feeling world can you gain quickly the Victory of your "Presence." *Feel It!*

Oh, Great Host of Ascended Masters! Charge My Feeling into the feeling world of these Beloved Ones, all the Students in Los Angeles and southern California. Charge My Feeling into their feeling

world–My Feeling of the Glory and Victory, oh, so recently achieved. Glorify every blessed one who has turned aside from this Light through some falsehood which has been spread to them–bring them back, oh, "Mighty I AM Presence," into this Great Pathway of Light again!

Hold them so firm in Your Consciousness, so firm against the falsehoods that the sinister thing tries to feed into their worlds. Oh, sweep it out, Glorious "Presence" and Great Host of Ascended Masters! Hold these beloved ones and those who have momentarily been drawn aside–hold them in Thy Mighty Tube of Light until no longer can falsehood turn them from the Pathway of Light. Oh, "Mighty I AM Presence," reach out Your Arms and Your Hands; bring into this coming Class [Pan Pacific] these beloved ones who have turned temporarily aside! Glorify them with the Truth which they know in their Hearts, but which through the foolish human intellect accepting falsehood has made them turn aside. Bring them into Thy Great Flood of Light, oh, "Mighty I AM Presence," and give them the strength and courage to stand against the falsehoods which have been uttered! Make them stand forth in their own Freedom and Light.

We make this Call tonight. There shall not anything turn the Students aside from this Great Pathway of Light ever again! So shall I, with the Great Rays of

Light, watch over and pour forth such a Power that It will silence forever every discordant thing, every individual, who tries to pour out falsehood concerning these Messengers and the Light. They shall cease, until one day they see their great mistake and turn again to the Light.

Stop the treachery of anyone who would come into the Class of these Loved Ones and then go out and spread falsehood concerning it! That thing shall cease, for I shall watch and stand guard! No longer shall such a thing go on. I love this Good Brother as few can understand in the outer world. I told him I would render the greatest possible Service to him. So shall I, by standing guard to protect him, his loved ones, and the Light which Saint Germain has brought forth. I do it of My own conscious Volition, of My own Great Love and Power, and I am not limited in the Power I shall use! Spread this everywhere, Beloved Ones! Tell the people that David Lloyd, who made His Ascension on Mount Shasta, is standing guard over these Loved Ones and this Light! Let those deal with Me who want to harm them.

I have asked this Good Brother not to repeat My Name, but tonight I give it to you Myself. So, Beloved Ones, stand in the Glory of the Wondrous Light of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Be the fulfilling of the Perfection which It is! You have the strength! You have the Power! Yours is the Joy! Your "Mighty I AM

Presence" will release all the Strength, Courage, and Power you require for any given purpose, if you will but call It forth into action.

Never allow your human to cause you to feel that you cannot draw forth enough Power from your "Presence" to do what you require in your world. It is not true. Your Call does release all the Power you need for any given achievement and for the Glory of your Ascension. Do not let your human qualification act to prevent your entering quickly into full Freedom. "The Light of God never fails," and that Light is your Life!

Today I call forth the fullness of this Great Power. I call forth the Fullness of your "Mighty I AM Presence," to take command of your minds, bodies, your homes, and your worlds; to produce Its Perfection and hold Its Dominion there; to make you dauntless before the face of man, and enable you to refuse acceptance of any discord or falsehood which may be uttered in the world about you!

Stand forth in that Mighty Light and move forth Victorious in the Light, glorifying your home and families with the Glory of the "Presence" which never fails. It could not and never will fail. May Its Light blaze forth from your Heart, filling the world, your world, until there is no longer anything but the Light– "the Light of God that never fails"; the Light that is the "Mighty I AM Presence"; the Light that beats your

Heart and is in every cell of your body! EXPAND, O LIGHT! O LIGHT! O LIGHT! Expand within these loved ones, and assert the Glorification of Thyself, forever sustained. We thank Thee.

THE OLD MAN OF THE HILLS' DISCOURSE

SINDELARS' GROUP – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
March 25, 1937

MY CHILDREN, from out the seeming Mysteries of Infinity has come Freedom to mankind, in the Glory of this simplified Instruction which your Beloved Master Saint Germain has brought forth. In all My world of experience, none so great has ever come forth. Think, My Precious Children, today in a World so greatly in need, all symbology and expressions which have been so confusing to mankind have been withheld and will no longer be allowed to act in the World.

That which was once understood through great symbols–and it was once necessary to use them in former cycles–has passed! Mankind today must have the Law of Life in the simplicity of the "Mighty I AM Presence." Oh, Beloved Ones, while I speak to you tonight, will you feel as never before the Mighty Import of those Words–"I AM." The Great, the Greatest Creative Word in the Universe is given into your use without limit. It only remains for you to apply It with firm determination to enable you to stand in the Octave of Light where We do.

Think how long We have endeavored to minister to mankind, and yet have seen so little evidence of accomplishment. Even that which has been accomplished was but temporary. Now today, in this Great Knowledge, this Great Wisdom in Its great simplicity which the Beloved Saint Germain has brought forth, mankind shall again be free. Not for more than two hundred thousand years has mankind had such an opportunity! I plead with you, oh, My Children, feel how important it is that you apply, apply, and never weary of applying this Teaching of Saint Germain, which is absolutely certain, and without question will bring you Freedom from every limitation, and then your Ascension.

The struggle of mankind through the past few hundred years has grown more and more fierce, as the vibratory action and speed of all activity has intensified. You yourselves must see and know how great has been that speed. In your language, that "stepped-up" activity has meant so much in transportation. Then, will you realize that within your human forms there has been taking place the same identical activity, in the increased speed of the vibratory action within yourselves? It is the same as has taken place, only in a cruder manner, in your world of transportation.

From the man with the rod and pack upon his back, have come your marvelous airplanes today.

Still more wonderful ones will come forth ere long. Think in how short a period such transcendent progress has been accomplished.

You stand today, Beloved Children of the Light, in the Open Door of so much greater Transcendent Activity. Even that which is within your own scope of comprehension seems small indeed compared to it. You must realize now that in all of the Magnificent Assistance which is being given you, no one should ever for a moment feel discouraged. After having battled the forces that sometimes rock a Planet, then today, when you have before you your freedom, how can anyone ever again feel weary or discouraged?

Do you not understand, oh, Beloved Ones, that through the centuries you have continued to battle these forces of human creation continually? Now you have before you the Remedy–the certain, definite, sure Remedy. How can you hesitate? How can you ever feel–ever again–doubt or fear? With the Knowledge of the Greatest "Presence" in the Universe which gives you Life and beats your Heart, how can you ever again fear?

I, tonight, give forth to the Beloved Students of California, America, and the World, in My Humble Way, My Assistance to enable you to be free, more determined in your Application, and yet always with a great calm serenity which knows the Mastery of conditions which have heretofore terrified you.

Such is your right, such is your privilege, such is your authority, your ability. Will you allow Me, tonight, to give you such Strength that no one in California who is earnest in his Application of the Light will ever feel again one moment's doubt or fear? It seems strange how sometimes lovely Students of the Light will accept human suggestions that make them doubt this Great Truth which Saint Germain has brought forth. They even doubt the great honest sincerity of this Good Brother, who has brought forth the Great Reality of the Law to mankind in being the observer of the Great Law of Life.

Last night, those who were present had such a transcendent privilege of hearing One who has so recently achieved the Ascension, describe to you Her Experience. Beloved Ones, no longer waver, but with firmness and unyielding determination go forward in the Radiance of your own "Mighty I AM Presence." There is naught that can stop you! Nothing can interfere with you or prevent you having your quick and sure freedom! Oh, I plead with you, do not longer listen to human gossip and suggestions which make you waver and feel disturbed. The pity! Oh, the pity that mankind will longer gossip or accept vicious suggestions of another.

We are striving so earnestly to help you to set yourselves free, but without your cooperation and obedience it cannot be done. Your Free Will must

be utilized—and joyously—in order for you, oh, Precious Ones, to reach the Glory of Eternal Light and Freedom. We, who have watched through the centuries, century after century pouring forth, sometimes feel great Joy at the accomplishment. Then again, We see mankind relapse into the chains of their own creation.

This time the Light's Victory is permanent, and do you realize all of this is due to your Beloved Saint Germain? No one else chose to go forth and take the consequences of success or failure! He did! He won the battle! Praises ever be to Him! Why was it so? Because under the Great Cosmic Law, being of the Seventh Ray, He was the One to try it out. When He said to the Beloved Messengers: "I have started this Great Law in Action; My Success now depends upon you, whether you are strong enough to stand with Me"—and they have been.

As the Beloved Messenger reminded you tonight, you have now become the Guardians of this Light. We shall be happy to give you the Assistance to be the full Guardians of the Light which has done such wonderful work in California.

Now I must, because it is the Law, commend Mrs. Fisher in New York and Mrs. Ekey in Philadelphia for the transcendent work that they have recently accomplished, because it has made it possible for the Messengers to go there again.

How wonderful it is to know how the Great Law raises up those who are strong enough to go forth dauntless before human creation, which deprives so many of their Freedom in the Light.

Today, you beloved ones in California have banded together in these very wonderful Groups of people. The Light, when you are gathered as you are in this room tonight, from the Higher Octaves becomes a dazzling, blazing Sun of Light. Would you believe that, and would you like to see It? One day you shall!

The human is so strange, is it not? It so hesitates to accept what it cannot feel and handle. Yet the greatest thing in the world in all activity is that which is invisible! You all know this! The Life that gives you activity, you do not see It, do you? The radio which carried the lovely Message tonight from the lovely Messenger–you did not see its activity, but you heard it! Then do you not see how in all of the greatest activities, all Life's action is invisible? Yet you have the use, blessing, and benefit of it.

Look at your great motors, look at your great engines. You do not see the operations going on in them–I mean the one who is not familiar with them, not the engineer; yet those who ride upon the train or within the airplanes, you are not as a rule familiar with that activity which is going on in the engine as it carries you through the air or over the rails to your destination. Yet you accept it and use its blessing.

Let us be very practical tonight, that once and forever there may be erased from your consciousness, whatever causes doubts and fears within you. Why do human beings continue to let the accumulated suggestion of mankind dominate them–for that alone causes fear and doubt? Do you think the Life which beats your Heart accepts doubt or fear? It cannot. Then what is it? Just the accumulation of human consciousness,

Now today you understand how to enfold yourselves in Light's Invincible Protection, and how to use the Violet Consuming Flame to free yourselves from all discordant accumulation. If you will not do it, then you must remain in your limitations; but I plead with you–you who have been so earnest–use this! Do not cease when you are so near your Wondrous Victory.

Remember, your world is a world of your own. You are calling forth the Action of your "Presence." Thus you can and are surely clearing your world of all accumulation of the centuries. I plead with you, continue until the fullness of your achievement is attained. Then you will feel the great Outpouring from your "Presence" acting more and more quickly, until no longer does any doubt or fear touch your consciousness.

This Good Brother is a living proof before you, and those who knew him years ago know the Victory

that is his. You can all do it. We have watched him pleading, pleading, pleading with the people to stand guard over their worlds, to shut out all inharmony, that the full, Pure, Perfect Energy and Substance of the "Presence" can flow forth to fill their worlds with the Perfection which the "Presence" is. He will continue until you realize the Glory of the Scepter of the "Mighty I AM Presence" is in your hands, to command your world to be free.

Beloved Ones, tarry no longer! Arise in the Glory and the Light of your "Mighty I AM Presence"! Apply this Law with determination, and never can Victory be withheld from you. Do you not see, Beloved Ones, it is only as you waver, that disturbance intrudes? Out of the Glory which is yours, oh, Beloved Ones, comes all that is good! Never doubt for a second that every Assistance through the power of Radiation is being poured forth to you constantly, and no sincere effort is ever lost. Every step you are gaining is sustained. You cannot slip back!

Tonight, in the great calm atmosphere by which you are surrounded, in the great stillness and quiet which all need so much, you who have had difficulty in stilling your outer self will find much less difficulty in the future from tonight, with this Contact. May I remind you just why these many Dictations have come forth in such rapid succession? To charge you and your world!

For while you are listening to the various Ones, a great Consuming Activity is going on. How and why? Because you have made the Call for the Violet Consuming Flame to dissolve and consume all discord and undesirable things from your world. So now in this Call can the Assistance be given.

It is a joyous thing to see what is taking place as the various Ones have dictated to you, each One supplying a certain Quality that you need. Think of it, that you may feel–I know most of you do–that all may feel the deepest gratitude possible. Dear Ones, think what it means for all these Great Beings to take the time from Their Great Cosmic Activities to come forth and give you the Assistance which They do in these activities. Think of it! Think what it means to you! As you feel the greater and greater gratitude, praise, and thanks, you will feel how much easier it is for you to make your Application; to feel the courage and confidence you require; to give more dynamic feeling, and therefore produce more rapid results.

You cannot fail ever in your Application! We, from the Ascended State, are also decreeing this for you. Look! As you are decreeing for yourselves and for mankind, then do you not see, Precious Ones, that you have opened your Door for Us to not only pour forth through the Light Rays the Radiance to you, but you have made the way definite for Us to give you the Assistance which your Hearts so greatly crave?

Now because We do not immediately pick you up and set you into Eternal Freedom and Opulence, do not think that the work is not going on just the same. If We did that, you would cease making conscious effort, would you not? Until the human is fully dissolved, it will assert itself if the human form is given nothing to do. That is why the Messengers and We are calling forth action into your Life and world, because you must be active in something, Dear Hearts. Your mind must be occupied in some constructive activity if you want to have the greatest results.

Sometimes individuals make the great mistake of endeavoring to call forth the "Presence" all the hours of the day. That is not wise. You do not have to keep calling the "Presence" all day long, except where you are giving your twenty-four hour service. That of course is a very marvelous thing; but I mean in individuals' own lives. Do you not see, Precious Ones, how if you will utilize morning, noon, and night to give forth your dynamic Decrees and Application for that which you require, then give your attention to the other activities of the day, you will find wonderful, wonderful results? Sometimes individuals in their great earnestness keep in meditation too long; or they keep revolving things in their thought and feeling until unknowingly, they make the things they do not want more real than the things they do.

Be so practical, Beloved Ones, in all that you do.

When you apply, apply dynamically, firmly; then go on with your other outer activities, until you feel impelled again. Then give it again. With firm determination call your "Presence" to take command of you and give you today the perfect thing every hour of the day. You will soon come into the marvelous Application which will not weary you, but will keep you in great joyous contentment continually. That is what We so much desire you to do.

Now watch, will you, every one of you? If you begin to feel weary in your Acknowledgment of the "Presence," it is because the human is trying to be the doer. If you become discouraged, it is the human. Then simply say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' now You are the Doer, through my attention to Thee. All things are in Your Hands. You take command and see that the perfect thing is done, and that I do the perfect things also." Then you will have no difficulty, I assure you.

Remember! We who have come forth to speak Our Wishes to you, have made Ourselves a part of you. Think of it! We have willingly made Ourselves a part of you. Now you will not disappoint Us, will you? You would not think of disappointing Us in this Perfection which We decree for you. Therefore, will you buckle on your armor, the Strength of your "Mighty I AM Presence," Its Courage, Its Dominion, and let It act to your great Joy and Freedom forever?

In the fullness of the Great Light which is the Light within every cell of your body, I command It to take on definite action for your Freedom; to expand in Divine Order until all the density with which you have clothed yourself, clothed the Light–the Light pattern of your human form–is dissolved and you stand forth Free in the Radiance of your "Presence"!

Will you not accept this tonight as I call It forth for you, to become Eternally Sustained and Active for your blessing, happiness, and freedom? Feel the full Glory of It acting within you this instant, and glorify It with Me, to be Eternally Sustained and Active there, to produce Its perfect results without limit–that all human accumulations about you be now dissolved; that you go forth a Free Being of Light, which you are; and in the Mighty Directing Intelligence of your "Mighty I AM Presence," receive, be, and act Its Mighty Glory.

When you wish to determine your activity, say, "Would the Ascended Masters do this?"–and you will have no difficulty in determining your field and mode of action. Be free from all human limitations this night! Accept the Full Freedom which is yours, and do not, I plead with you, allow any activity to take place in your feeling world that will in any wise annul this which is offered! Accept, feel, and be the Free Glory of your "Mighty I AM Presence"

which is released to you this night.

I charge this activity of the *Voice of the "I AM"* with the Mighty Perfection of the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Ascended Host of Masters, the Legion of Light, and the Cosmic Beings–that this remain in a mighty harmonious activity, that no human creation has any power to qualify it with anything but Harmony and Perfection, that the feeling of its activity and blessing to mankind may ever expand, until all mankind know the *Voice of the "I AM"!*

Your Beloved Master Jesus decreed that this Magazine go forth. Your Beloved Brother Mr. Sindelar accepted the responsibility and the charge. Then you, as Students of the Light, it is for you to pour forth such a blessing that only harmony reigns within the midst of his activity in the tremendous work which is required. Will you not join with Me in this always, and see that no quality of criticism ever goes forth against him or against Mrs. Ballard, who works so ceaselessly and earnestly so this material may go forth in a beautiful, marvelous manner for your blessing and that of mankind?

Remember, Beloved Ones, these blessed ones work night and day so these things may go forth on time. Yet there are those so unfortunate as to criticize them if a few days have passed beyond the time expected. Remember, Beloved Children, My Children, you are Guardians of this Light! You are Guardians of the

Voice of the "I AM" as It goes forth to bless all mankind. Then if you allow discord or criticism to pass your lips, you have joined the sinister activity to longer withhold the Glory which the Great Radiance poured forth through the *Voice of the "I AM"* brings.

Beloved Ones, My Gratitude is boundless for those who have been willing to send forth the Books without limit everywhere. Remember, Loved Ones, every Magazine has a definite, powerful Activity in It to bless mankind. It is sent forth with that purpose, with that intent. Each one has a glorious Activity within Itself. So, Beloved Ones, spread this everywhere; and when one would feel impatient, silence it by reminding them of the nights and days these blessed ones serving work, that these things may be accomplished.

Now that your Decree Book will soon be out, oh, Beloved Ones, APPLY! APPLY! APPLY them, until nothing in the world stands before you or between you and your "Presence"! Only as you apply, Beloved Ones, can you have your freedom. No one else can do it for you. Everyone can help, but you alone are the decreer of what shall be in your world. Feel it definitely. Give your Command! Stand by it until the fullness of that Decree finds manifestation in you and your world! Stand glorified forever in the fullness of the Mighty Power which is your "Mighty I AM Presence." There is no other Power in the Universe to act but that–your

"Mighty I AM Presence."

So remind the outer often that no longer can it have even a suggestion which would disturb you in your onward Application and freedom. It is rushing unto you and your world through your Acknowledgment of the "Presence." As you continue to hold harmony in your feelings, nothing can stop the Glory of your "Presence" rushing forward like a mighty avalanche into your world to produce Its Perfection, hold Its Dominion, and supply you with every good thing in the World.

I ask you tonight, oh, Beloved Ones, even more intensely than you have been calling, call the "Mighty I AM Presence" to reach out Its Hands everywhere and bring subscribers to the *Voice of the "I AM,"* that all mankind may be blessed! Do you not realize, oh, My Precious Ones, that in your Call for the "Mighty I AM Presence" to reach Its Hands out everywhere and bring in subscribers to this Magazine, the Mightiest Power in the Universe is set into action to produce it?

Again with your supply of money or whatever is required, Precious Ones, call your "Mighty I AM Presence" to release limitless abundance from Its Treasure House–to reach out and bring into your use the supply you require, through the Power of Divine Love. You cannot be deprived of that which you require for your use and happiness. It is a great

Law of your Life, oh, Beloved Ones. It is not anyone's opinion, but a Great Law of your Life that must be, must act at your Call, must answer your Decree, must fulfill your requirements when called into action with earnest determination. It shall be done!

In the fullness of the Blessings of Infinite Light, I enfold you, all Students in California, America, and the World! I send forth to New York and Philadelphia the Glory of the Radiance which I wield, to bless, to expand those mighty activities there, until all may be saved from that which is threatening.

Great Infinite Cosmic Light! Come forth before these blessed Students of the "I AM"! Clear the way! Set them firmly upon their Pathway of Light! Hold them there dauntless until their full power of achievement is attained. We thank Thee it is done and sustained forever, unto the Perfection and Ascension of everyone. We thank Thee.

OUR BELOVED BOB'S DISCOURSE

YOUNG PEOPLE'S 100% GROUP – GLENDALE, CALIFORNIA
March 26, 1937

MY BELOVED Brothers and Sisters in the Light, tonight is My night of Joy in being able to convey to you something of that which I have experienced since this Beloved Messenger came to the Rayborn home. In My contact with him and then with Saint Germain, how little the first day when he came into Mr. Rayborn's mine, did I realize what was to follow. You beloved ones today cannot possibly imagine in your outer human sense the Beauty, the Perfection, and the Successful Achievement which is before you in your Acknowledgment and Application of the Law of your "Mighty I AM Presence."

I shall never forget the first touch of this Knowledge of which I became outwardly aware. It was when this Good Brother came to the mine with Mr. Rayborn and selected the spot where the tunnel was to be driven in–where I thought it was not possible for any value to be. Yet afterwards it proved the Wisdom of Saint Germain, even to the exact number of feet the tunnel was to be driven to reach the ore body. The tunnel did reach it and

every particle of it was exactly as He said it would be.

Can you imagine what it meant to Me when I saw it all fulfilled? I am frank to say I thought Mr. Rayborn was crazy when he started that tunnel, because from a geological standpoint it was thought to be impossible for such a thing to occur. Yet it was, and is there today.

Now to return to Our Work: At the time We left for Arabia and India, We met the Beloved Leto our first night out on the Atlantic, at dinner. She immediately took us into training and taught us how to leave the body consciously and at will–and what rejoicing We experienced! I presume I was the most enthusiastic of all, for when I found I could get out of that body and be free, I did not lose any more time. It is such a joyful thing, Beloved Ones, to know that you–the Real You–are not bound to your physical body when you understand the Law and how to operate It.

Our Beloved Lady Master Leto with such great Grace and Kindliness taught Us the very first evening how to do it. We were able to go and come from the body from that time on, without further Assistance. Your Higher Mental Body, Dear Ones, is the Thinker, the Doer of all that is good. While your physical bodies might have all the faculties still in them, yet without that Stream of Energy governed by your Higher Mental Body, your

"Presence," you would not be able to move your hand or anything else.

This is one thing I wish to convey to you tonight: Everything depends upon the Acknowledgment of your "Presence"; for then your Higher Mental Body has the full Power and Authority to release whatever Mighty Intelligent Energy you require into your outer world and activity. Without such Acknowledgment, only enough energy goes forth to just sustain Life. Do you not see, Beloved Ones, how ordinary people without this Understanding of the "Presence" are using less than ten percent of the great Energy which is ready for their use? Is it not too ridiculous, too stupid for words, to think that we have not reached out with enough intensity even to God–all Light–to release these Great Inner Powers which all of us have?

With Myself, when the awakening started, it was so tremendous–and I, without knowing it, was so ready–that after the first experience of which I just spoke, concerning the activity of Mr. Rayborn, it seemed to Me there never was another doubt in My whole feeling world. I accepted everything else from then on readily and joyfully. Of course that accounts for My rapid progress and the Expansion of My own Light which took place.

Then we arrived in Arabia, in that wonderful place. Just try for a moment to feel this as I give you a little

general description of how I actually felt, for I still retain that marvelous feeling. When we were driving along over the desert–nothing in sight anywhere but the low hills some distance away–suddenly the floor of the desert opened like the jaws of a great creature, and our automobile drove right in; the great jaw closed, and the desert floor was as usual.

Dear Hearts, can you imagine the feeling of one knowing so little about this Great Law as I did, when I suddenly began experiencing the marvels which came through It? Then We went into that great buried city and the great rooms underneath. There everything was spotless, and the Great Ones were moving about doing Their Work.

In Retreats of that kind, those who are serving rarely speak a word unless spoken to, because they have learned the Law of Silence and the waste of Energy which goes on through the general chatter of mankind, for it is of no particular consequence. When We observed them working, I realized as never before what a Great Being Saint Germain was.

I had seen Him do many wonderful things. The dinner He precipitated at the mine in Mr. Rayborn's little bungalow was a marvelous thing; but the things that followed afterwards were so much more wonderful. Today what seemed so wonderful at first is quite commonplace now. They do such marvelous things in teaching the Students the use of the Light

Rays. They can project Them, for They are tangible Substance, Dear Hearts! Remember always in your use of the Light, that Divine Love and Light–which are synonymous–are Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance. Therefore, when you pour out a great volume of Divine Love to someone you love–a person, place, condition, or thing–the Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance enfolds that one in the Perfection which It is. It produces for you and for them a wondrous activity.

You have all heard the Promptings of the Ascended Masters to use Their Ascended Master Consciousness. You must no doubt realize that this means the identical Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance of which We are speaking. The Consciousness of the Ascended Masters is the Substance which is charged with the Consciousness of Their Victory through Self-conscious attainment–Their Ascension.

Now mark you, when you call the Ascended Masters' Consciousness and Substance into action in your mind, body, and your world, that carries with It the Consciousness of Their Achievement. Therefore, do you not see, Beloved Ones, that in calling forth the Ascended Masters' Consciousness to your assistance, you are charging yourself and world with that consciousness which has already attained? Then, you see, it is so much easier and you will more readily turn and use these simple Laws of your "Mighty

I AM Presence" for the Expansion of your own Light.

In the use of the Light Rays, it so happened that We all chose to render the same Service, which the Divine Director Himself said was unusual. Therefore, in Our Service since, it has been almost indescribable, the things which We have been able to accomplish individually, in state and government. This has all been done through the projection of Light Rays, which, mark you again–do not ever forget this–are Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance.

If I were to tell you some of the things that had been done in the recent strikes, and show you how the Substance of these Light Rays dissolves discord and enables individuals to reach an adjustment, you would be not only greatly delighted, but rejoice at this Service which is being rendered. It is steadily and surely dissolving and dispelling all of the vicious, discordant qualities generated by mankind. Those qualities are being used today by that which you know as the sinister force to still try to drive its destruction into mankind.

Therefore, Precious Ones, you do have sufficient understanding to call forth, as you see in the Chart, those Rays of Light pouring out from the "Presence." You can now begin to call forth those Light Rays from the "Presence," for They are Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance. When you call the "Presence" into action to project Them to a given

point, you are rendering the identical Service that We render, only in a lesser degree. The "Presence" will always perform whatever Service you require.

Do not let your human self cause you to doubt or question, when you have called these Light Rays forth; for It will do all you require and quickly. As you practice this, you will find that you have at your finger tips the use of a Great Law. It will delight you and give you the greatest possible Happiness and Freedom–far greater than anything the outer world has to offer today!

The happiness of the human senses is but fragmentary, Beloved Ones. So few years ago, I Myself knew nothing in the outer consciousness about these Great Laws. Yet today I am able to apply Them with such astonishing Results that I never cease to marvel at it Myself. Because of the previous preparation and Expansion of My own Light, it was possible for Me to enter quickly into this Activity with Rex, My sister, and Nada.

The joke on Me was that Pearl, My sister, was being trained years before I ever dreamed of it. Even from a little girl, Saint Germain was training her. Yet she kept it perfectly silent from every living soul on Earth. When she came to Me at the mine, then We discovered she had known Saint Germain for many years already.

So Dear Ones, in mentioning these personal

experiences to you, I want you to realize how little the outer self knows what is actually going on about it. Once your attention is called to this "Mighty I AM Presence" which beats your Heart, anything in the world, Beloved Ones, might take place for you. No one in the outer knows your preparation or how great the Light has expanded within you.

Tonight it has been My Privilege to observe your Light; and that is why We can, from this night, be of much greater Service to you. We see the expansion of the Light within each one of you, and know what is necessary to be done to give you the greatest Assistance. Will you not feel how much We love you, and how much We want to render you any Service which is possible and the Law of your being permits, that you too may quickly enter into the Freedom which We now experience?

Oh, Dear Ones, I wish the Law of your being permitted Me to say certain things to you tonight which I observe here. Your joy would be boundless; but you must make your Application, for only by that do you gain the permanent Victory. This is the same reason why Saint Germain would not do certain things for these Beloved Messengers. Because in the necessity of the outer world, you are compelled to make the Application which you would not do otherwise, if you had all within your use that you desired. Therefore, in your Application the Energy is released which builds

a momentum that makes for your final Victory and the Ascension.

Just as the Good Brother [David Lloyd] who spoke the other night explained to you, that through His long search He gained the momentum that enabled Him to attain the Final Victory–today, in your Application and through your attention held on your "Mighty I AM Presence," you are building a momentum which makes for your marvelous, wonderful Victory. You will achieve It! You would be amazed, some of you precious ones, if you knew the Service you could render. You know one gets sorely tempted sometimes to tell you; but only as the Law of your being permits, is it done. Tonight will you accept from Me the Encouragement, Strength, and Assurance which I know must be for your definite, certain Victory?

As you go forward in your Application of the Great Law, there are a few things which are essential. Refuse absolutely, as I see so many of you are doing, to listen to any gossip or discordant voicing of anything that comes to your ears! Refuse acceptance of it into your world! Refuse to send out discordant feeling to anything, any condition, or anyone! Then you keep yourself so harmonized, that as you call your "Presence" forth into action, Its Powers flow through like a rushing river.

You know, when you lift a gate in a dam, the water

rushes forth. Your harmonious feeling maintained and your Call to the "Presence" are just like lifting the floodgates of your being; for the Mighty Power of the "Presence" rushes forth into your world, giving the Service you require. Your Call to your "Presence" is just as definite! Because you do not see It, makes no difference. The "Presence" acts and the Energy acts! Hereafter, in your Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence," will you not feel this? Feel, every time you call to your "Presence," that you simply lift the floodgates of your being and Its great Inner Power rushes forth to release the Service you require. I Myself have had tremendous results from this feeling, and if it will help you, then I shall be glad.

Anyone who has ever had his attention called to the "Mighty I AM Presence" can no longer be in limitation of any kind. He need not experience any kind of ill health. The instant some appearance of distress comes within yourself, or an appearance of limitation enters into your outer world, refuse acceptance of it; give it no energy to act in your world. Say to any disturbance in your body, "Get out! I refuse acceptance of all disturbance!" And it will obey positively.

As you practice this, you will have no difficulty in controlling not only the feelings in your body, but the energy which goes out into your world. You will learn to feel such a definite focus from here–your Heart

Center–that It will be like a Ray of Light going out and holding Its Focus of Light steady until the work is accomplished. It is the easiest, most wonderful way of accomplishment, Beloved Ones, that could ever be conceived for mankind.

You no longer have to struggle and battle with the things of the outer world when you call the "Presence" into action to hold you firm in the Pathway of Light. Clear out of your Pathway of Light everything discordant. Call your "Presence" to take you forward quickly into all you wish to achieve, and you will have no difficulty in doing it. Your "Presence" knows no resistance or interference, and when you call It into action, It goes forth anywhere in the Universe to fulfill your Call.

If you are not having results, remember in your feeling world there is something obstructing the way. Then call the "Presence" to take out of your world whatever the obstruction is. Then, the Power of the "Presence" will flow on to do Its Perfect Work. You are not subject, Precious Ones, any longer to the conditions which exist in the outer world!

You beloved ones who are musical or have artistic talents, utilize this Knowledge of the "Presence" to Its fullest extent! Everyone can speak and sing with the Voice of the "Mighty I AM Presence." For your hands, if you are artistically inclined or wish to play instrumental music, say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,'

these are Your Hands! Take command of them! Produce Your Perfect Harmonies, Your Perfect Beauty and Perfection through them." Then you will make your hands a perfect channel for your "Mighty I AM Presence" to use, and the most wonderful things in the world will be produced.

In My experience up until I met Saint Germain, I had not the slightest inclination to paint, and apparently no artistic temperament; but recently, I produced one of the most remarkable paintings, which I hope one day to bring forth into visibility for you. I found that whatever I called for, comes forth into action. This is what I want you to feel. Anything upon which your attention is fixed, the "Presence" will bring forth and produce the results–whether it be in music, art, the supply you require, or whatever the activity is.

It matters not, for the "Presence" will produce the result for you through the power of your attention, your vision, and qualification; but do not allow your human self at any time to interfere with that. When you make your Decree, stand by it! When you call your "Presence" into action to perform a certain service, stand by it; for nothing can stop it but yourself!

Tonight, Precious Ones, may I convey to you the Love from Pearl, Nada, Rex, Mr. and Mrs. Rayborn, and David Lloyd, who love you so greatly. They will be of great Assistance to you and all the young people

of America. One day all the "I AM" Students, all young people will meet in one great conclave! Maybe you think I am prophesying–I am not prophesying; but it will be! It will be a very wonderful thing! You know, when the Ascended Masters plan something, it always works out. Is not that a wonderful thing to know? There is no human obstruction that can get in Their way. So We want you to feel this, if you will.

Remember, Beloved Ones, the Law of Life is Harmony. Harmony maintained is the Infinite Invitation for the Glory of your "Presence" to flood forth into your world, produce Its Perfection, and hold Its Dominion forever. Nothing in the world can interfere with it but yourself! The only way you can interfere with it is by inharmony in your feeling. That is easy enough for your "Presence" to control, if you will call It into action to do it.

Precious Ones, in the removing of habits or anything that you wish to get rid of, your "Presence" is the Power that does it. You but call the "Presence" into action to take out of you the desire which caused the habit, and to replace it by the Perfection of the "Presence." No matter what it is that has been accumulated in your Life, you do not care, because the "Presence" will take out the desire and replace it by the Ascended Masters' Satisfaction and Perfection.

This is how you can have everything that is beautiful, happy, and perfect in your Life, expressed

and acting there every moment. If you so choose you can do it, and it is sure. Call your "Presence" into action to produce the results, because the human of itself does not have the sustaining power to maintain Perfection. *Whatever the human does is but temporary; but by calling your "Presence" into action, you can have a sustained activity.*

It is because of the temporary action of the human that mankind has had relief and then the illness or condition returns. This has occurred simply because individuals did not know the Sustaining Power or Qualification. Before they knew it, the feelings became discordant and they began to accept the old condition again in the feeling. Then the whole thing recoiled. This is not so in your Understanding of the "Presence," when calling It into Action.

So tonight, with all the Love of My Heart, I convey to you the Love and Blessings of those who love you so much more than you can know in the outer, and who stand ready to give every Assistance. When you have called the "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, do not hesitate to call upon any of Us; and whatever Assistance We can give, you may be sure will be given.

We want you to go forth so victorious, so marvelous in your achievement! Do not let the human opinions of the outer world govern you. Stand firm in your "Mighty I AM Presence," calling It forth into action; and do not allow anyone to

make you feel that you are being deprived of any human sense activity. That is where you need to be firm and stand your ground against the suggestion of people who do not understand this Law. Such great strength is within you that I am sure no one of you will have any difficulty in holding your own in and with your "Mighty I AM Presence." With all the Love of Our Beings, We pour forth to you like a Mighty River Its Eternal Perfection. I thank you.

SAINT GERMAIN'S DISCOURSE

PAN PACIFIC CLASS – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
April 4, 1937

BELOVED Students of Los Angeles, great is My Privilege this day in voicing to you My Gratitude, My Boundless Gratitude for your sincerity, your loyalty to the Light, to your own "Mighty I AM Presence," and to My Humble Efforts. A great fruition is taking place, after so many centuries of effort. Not until this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" had been brought forth could mankind be sustained, or even that which was temporarily accomplished, be made permanent.

So, I give you these Words today as an eternal–an everlasting–stabilizing, encouraging Power to act within you and your world and produce the Perfection which you, through your Heart, desire. It is a long, long time since there has been released through the human forms of mankind such a Loyalty and Radiance as has come forth in this Class. I want you to know that for your own encouragement. When I see the precious, beloved Students willing to even make sacrifices to give assistance for the broadcasts which will reach so many people, then My Heart thrills with Joy and

a Gratitude which shall ever enfold you; and the Powers that I understand and wield shall enfold you!

From this Class there begins a Mighty Activity. We have asked permission of the Great Cosmic Light to encompass you today in the beginning of Its Action tomorrow. Thus shall you feel and have today that which will come into Its fullness of action tomorrow. Never in the history of mankind has there been the willing attention, obedience, and the great sincere interest in the Light that is being shown today. By the return of the Messengers to you in July, you will feel, or will have felt, many wonderful things.

You are beginning to realize, Beloved Ones, that this is not just another activity brought forth; but It is a permanent, established, Mighty Activity which is expanding within you and will always continue to expand. Even those who temporarily turn aside, through listening to foolish gossip, will return again and see their great mistake. So, Dear Ones, stand within your "Presence," untouched by human gossip or interference, knowing that all is within your grasp in the acceptance of your "Presence" and Its Application. The practicing of your "Presence" is the greatest thing on Earth.

Do you realize today what you have done in enabling this broadcast to go forth in New York? I think not, but ere long I am sure you will. You

have heard mentioned throughout the many years and centuries, the idea of brotherly Love. Is there anything greater than that? Is there anything greater than the Service you have rendered here? You are willing to make possible the spreading of this Knowledge to enable thousands and perhaps millions to hear It who would never have contacted the Work in perhaps many years otherwise. Aside from the Mighty Decrees which you have been issuing, doing so much for mankind and yourselves, you are transcending even that, in giving this to a still greater number of mankind.

I try to call this to your attention, not for any human praise, but because of the great Reality of the Light within you which has responded to the necessity and the requirement. You shall be blessed, Beloved Ones, you who have been so generous, for I shall see that you are blessed in ways which you do not know.

We from the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life, having accomplished Our Victory here, We must have the cooperation of mankind in order to release the greatest Power which We know and understand how to use. Only through your Call to the "Presence" can We release sufficient Power to govern the conditions that are confronting you today.

So much has been accomplished since the Messengers were in Honolulu that should I suddenly flash before you the achievement, you would

remember it forever. I want you to know that this is no idle thing. It is no human concept or someone's imagination, but a Mighty Activity of the Law of Life and Love which has gone into Action.

Your part of it has been tremendous in your willing obedience to call and call and call. Through your Group Decrees, such a volume of Intelligent Energy and Substance has been released into the mental and feeling world of mankind as to perform a Service almost indescribable. May I remind you today that in calling forth through your Decrees this Mighty Activity of the "Presence" and the Ascended Masters, you are charging into the mental and feeling world this Mighty, Self-luminous, Intelligent Ascended Master Substance and that from the Great Love Star.

This means only that substance remains to be purified which you have qualified in the past. Only it has power to longer act within your world. May I repeat those Words: "No longer has any qualification power to act in your world except that which has been accumulated up to this point." This means that former discordant causes cannot have any substance in the future to act in your world, because of your Call for the Substance from the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life.

The Divine Director, who will dictate to you tonight, has rendered a Service unparalleled thus far. It has been done through your love poured out

in this Class and the love from the rest of the sincere "I AM" Students through America and the World.

To Us, you must understand, there is no time nor space. We go to and fro in the World in Our Ascended Master Bodies–just as tangible, however, as yours. We require no time nor space. By that, I mean We may go from one part of the World to the other in two to three or four minutes, and that is what mankind needs to know today. They need to know this Freedom is for them! As you enter more and more into this Great and Mighty Consciousness of your Mighty "Presence," you will come to understand and feel thoroughly that the same Freedom and Dominion is for you.

It is amazing how mankind continues to believe that things to which it has not been accustomed, are impossible–just because they have not previously had information concerning such things, or their attention has not been called to them. You will find that you yourselves, ere many years are over your heads, will do exactly what you think today is impossible for you to accomplish. I am calling your attention to this now that you may watch it, if you will.

Again, I say to you: this is no idle imagination. It is a Mighty Power gone into action–your Power, your "Mighty I AM Presence." We, who have accomplished the Victory, stand ever ready to encourage, to strengthen, to give you of Our Life to sustain and encourage you unto your Victory,

and even your Ascension.

Oh, I plead with you, Beloved Students of the Light who have been in this Light for a year or more: never allow your human self or anyone else to cause you to question for one second your ability to make your Ascension, even in this embodiment. I tell you again that age as you know it, has nothing whatever to do with it. The Expansion of the Light within you has everything to do with it, and the human self knows nothing about that.

As the Messenger has so often said to you, do not limit yourself as to what the "Presence" can do for you and through you. Do not longer give power to limiting appearances. You have entered into a Mighty Stream of Light. It is All-powerful; but you still have Free Will. You still have the ability to operate your power of qualification. If you are not willing to give obedience to Harmony and hold It within your feelings, then you but delay the achievement and must wait that much longer.

I want to say a Word or two, a few Words, to you who are in these Groups. The pledges you take are to your "Presence" and no one else. Do not, I plead with you, go into those Groups out of curiosity, unless you are willing to fulfill that requirement to which you have put your name. You do not understand yet what it means, or the Action of the Law, when unfaithful to your own Light. Your Heart has always been willing,

but now your intellect has said, "Yes, I am willing to abide by this." Remember, you are acting under the Law of your Great "Presence," the All-Seeing Eye of God, your "Mighty I AM Presence," from which no single motive or act is hidden.

Sometimes the Messengers have pled with the beloved Students so long, yet they will go on doing the things that they know in their Hearts are a tragic mistake. They think that no one knows it. We cannot help knowing what is within your motive, what is within your world–for it is imprinted on the atmosphere about you, because every thought, feeling, and motive is a record which We have to read. Not that We seek to do it, but if We are going to help you, We must read it. Will you not feel now today, and hold it forever, that the All-Seeing Eye of God, which your Higher Mental Body uses, knows every single thing that occurs in your Life, every feeling and motive that is there? Do not try to deceive your "Presence"!

I am speaking with all the Love of My Heart, for I want to help you. I want you to see, if you will, the mistake of just humanly entering into a thing without a pure, honest motive back of it. Remember, in your Heart Center, as well as in the Heart Center of the Staff who serve these two Messengers, must come purity, loyalty, and faithfulness if you are to go forward in the Light! Deception is an unpardonable thing anywhere

in the World, and above all in the Students who have come to know their "Mighty I AM Presence."

So if you have made mistakes (this is the point in which I am trying to help), if you have made mistakes–and you know, the Heart always knows–there is no one who can make excuses for it. Self-pity and vanity are out. They have no part in this Work! Therefore I want you to feel that I hold your hand to help you overcome all these things. If you have made mistakes, call immediately on the Law of Forgiveness and ask the "Presence" to wipe them out, dissolve and consume cause and effect of that mistake or any other. We are watching very closely all the Students, and We know everyone that is not sincere.

So Precious Ones, let Us help you, will you not? Will you not call on the Law of Forgiveness for any mistakes you have made? Then with your face to the Light, with your attention to the "Presence," call Its Mighty Powers and Intelligence into action to give you Self-control, Discriminating Intelligence, Mastery over your human desires. Then will you go forward quickly into the full Freedom and Glory which is yours.

I am taking this opportunity today to talk to you very close in your Heart. I feel your Heartbeat while I talk to you, for in that I am trying earnestly to help you free yourself in every way possible today. The Great Divine Director has rendered you a Transcendent Service. Only when you have made the Ascension

will you see how great it is.

Think of it, oh, My Precious Ones, of all the centuries that mankind has been compelled one by one to go into the Retreats, away from the discord of the outer world in order to gain this Victory. Now this Knowledge of the "I AM" is brought forth. There is also being given the Assistance of the Great Divine Director and the Others who have come forth to assist the Great Cosmic Light in the Perfect Work It must do for mankind. Mankind need not fail if individuals will give attention to the "Presence" as they have been directed.

In setting aside the third year for you, there has been released a Blessing never before given to mankind. You have noticed, at least you have heard Us mention step by step certain accomplishments for you. That again is not any imagination, but a Mighty Reality. Today as I speak to you, My Heart throbs with greatest Joy and Gratitude that you have been able to so bring yourselves into the Requirement that the Divine Director could do this for you. Not only has this Help been given to you here, but also to the "I AM" Students throughout America and the World. How and why? Because of your Mighty Decrees going forth in the mental and feeling world of mankind and being issued uniform throughout America.

Now do you not appreciate what your blessed brother Harry Rogers did, in compiling from the Books

and the Magazines the Group Outline, which the Great Divine Director asked us to use, that the activity might be uniform throughout America for this very identical accomplishment? It has been accomplished.

Precious Ones, will you not feel and allow a great deep gratitude to fill your Heart and world for this? To some of you it may sound like so many words. Oh, that you knew how much more it really means. Will you not accept–take advantage of this Opportunity; and with a greater earnestness, greater sincerity, and greater firmness, call the Great Intelligent Energy forth from your "Mighty I AM Presence" to act in you and your world and continue this Accomplishment with the speed of lightning? I tell you that it is possible at this point, if you will follow the directions I offer, to accomplish all with the speed of lightning.

Beloved Ones of Los Angeles, who have taken the initiative in much of the Call that has gone forth, it is very wonderful. Our blessed Mr. Sindelar! He has so untiringly worked to beautify and bring forth the wonderful material that has gone into the *Voice of the "I AM"!* How everyone in America should bless him. Within that blessed Brother are dissolving all human things, all human qualities. Each day more and more he is feeling the selflessness of that great Service which he chose to render, at the request of the Ascended Master Jesus. Such loyalty of Service is a Beacon-Light everywhere.

So also is the Service of you Group Leaders and beloved Students everywhere a Beacon-Light in that same great loyalty and selflessness. So too is the twenty-four hour Service which you are rendering of your own volition. Does it not show to the World what loyalty to the Light means? In that constant improvement and beauty of your mind, body, world, and the greater supply which is coming forth for you, is an eternal proof to all mankind of the Great Reality of this Great Stream of Light.

Today, oh, Beloved Ones, great is your privilege! Great is your Freedom, which stands with the Door wide open facing into the great Eternal Light which holds all things for you. Will you not accept It? Will you not continue? The Great "Presence" has pushed back the doors of doubt and fear, and over you is written in Golden Light–your Freedom. Will you not accept It? Enter in now with great firm determination, and see how quickly will all disturbance dissolve and disappear from your world.

You are now the master of your world if you will but accept and use your Dominion of the "Presence." Never question your ability, your authority, your power of achievement. God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," whose Ray of Light and Energy beats your Heart and sustains your Life is your certain Victory always. Will you not engrave that upon your consciousness for constant use, so It

may show you and give you the eternal proof that you cannot fail? A little child when learning to walk falls down many times, but does it think anything about that? It gets up and tries again.

So today, if you have made mistakes, be not discouraged by it, but with a firmer determination arise and say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' see that I make no more mistakes! Take command of this mind and body! Stop this human activity that makes mistakes! Let Your Intelligence direct, Your Mighty Light protect, and hold me Invincible against any outside condition, suggestion, or anything else which would deprive me any longer of my Freedom and Victory."

Written above you in the Open Door and the Light of your "Presence" is your Victory. You have accomplished It now! Go forth! Look not to right nor left, but stand firm in the Glory of your "Mighty I AM Presence," until the fullness of It comes quickly into Action. It not only beautifies and perfects your body, but in It you stand firm, untouched by human suggestions of any kind.

When people come to you with discordant things, be silent. Then you will hold your world in this Great harmony, until the fullness of It looses the Power of the "Presence" to go forth and do what is required. No one thing is more difficult for mankind to conquer than the continual revolving in thought of some discordant thing, or continued–will you pardon the

expression–"hashing over" with your acquaintances or friends, things that are discordant. Put them out of your Life and never refer to them if you want to be free. When one human tries to blame something on to another human, they are stifling their own progress. Remember that your Heart knows well enough whether you have made a mistake or not. If you have not, then anyone who says you have, cannot harm you. So remember that. Now again I say to you, the doors of doubt and fear are open, held back by the Hands of your "Mighty I AM Presence," and above you is Freedom. ENTER IN!

I say to the precious young people, Beloved Ones of the Light! Guard your world–your feeling world! Shun drink, intoxicants of every kind, excesses of every kind as you would a poisonous serpent. You have, in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence," the quick Open Door to your Freedom, if you govern your feeling world; but do not accept the vicious suggestions that come through the schools and colleges today, through the vicious activity which has entered into those wonderful places. Know that the Purity of your "Presence" is the only thing worthwhile in your world; then you will be able to hold your balance, go forth in the Call to your "Presence," and fill your world with the Perfection It holds for you. If you waste your energy, if you accept these tragic suggestions, then you will follow the trend of mankind and be in the

limitations of the outer activity. Today you have the Knowledge in your hand, the Scepter in your hand, in the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," by which you can fill your world with Happiness, Beauty, Purity, and Perfection. I plead with you, *stand guard over your world!* Your "Presence" will, if called into Action!

Remember, you can love your friends more powerfully without your arms around them. Then you are not in danger of the human desires sweeping in and causing you to do things you will regret the rest of your Life. Oh, Beloved Precious Young People! I have watched the progress of mankind throughout the centuries, and have seen beautiful, blessed young men and women go down under the desires of the human and suggestions from the human that tell them they should waste their energy. Then in a few years they become decrepit and aged, when they could have maintained the youth, beauty, and perfection in their bodies, sustained by the conservation of that energy. Oh, you young people and you older people who have made mistakes! Call on the Law of Forgiveness! Take a firm, determined stand with the "Mighty I AM Presence" to hold control in your world, to take out of you all wrong desires, and to hold Its Dominion there forever.

Today, Beloved Ones, My Love enfolds you with the fullness of Its Power for your Happiness, Freedom, and Ascension. I pour forth the Great Love of the

Great Host of Ascended Masters, the Great Cosmic Beings, and the Legion of Light, to glorify, to enfold you and hold you within Its Mighty Radiance unto your Eternal Victory. The Glory of the Light of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" within you, enfold you in Its Invincible Protection! Enfold you in Its Mighty Directing Intelligence, and clothe you in Its Mighty Light, forever sustained. I thank you.

GREAT DIVINE DIRECTOR'S DISCOURSE

PAN PACIFIC CLASS – LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA
April 4, 1937

GLORIFIED are all this day in the Sacred Radiance of the Great Cosmic Light which has come into action at Our bidding today, that you might have the benefit of Its Radiance in this concentrated Energy, Intelligence, and Activity. Out of the fullness of this Great Cosmic Light will come to humanity its Freedom! In your great Call to the Light, which is your "Mighty I AM Presence," you are fulfilling the requirements of the human octave of Life. Without that, the Great Cosmic Light would not be able, but in a small degree, to interfere with your Free Will. The Call of so many in America today has made it possible for this Blessing of the Great Cosmic Light to enter in the fullness of Its Power. To this end We hope for complete Freedom. The next few months will tell how much of the cataclysmic activity will be governed.

Unhappy Europe! Will you with Us visualize and call forth the Mighty Cosmic Light, the Assistance of the Great Legion of Light, the Great Host of Masters,

and the Great Cosmic Beings, to stay the onrushing destruction there? Much depends upon your Call; Europe does not understand how. The great mass of the people have largely accepted the appearance. Therefore, I ask you to give your Call for the assistance of your fellowman there. You cannot imagine the Service you might render! In all the activity of the Messengers We have never once asked this, but tonight I ask it because it is needed.

There is a great volume of energy and Light released at the Call of more than two hundred thousand Students who are sending up their Call tonight, knowing this is the closing day of this Class, knowing of some of the great Radiance which is here. How grateful, how very grateful We are, who have waited so long for the attention of mankind to be drawn to these limitless Powers that could give them the Assistance required.

You today who are learning something of this Great Infinite Law, the Law of Life and Its Conscious Application, are privileged indeed. We–who have attained, have Our Freedom, and so long have been waiting for mankind to come to the point where this could come forth–are grateful for this Call. Otherwise, this would have been the greatest cataclysm which has ever come on Earth. We hope to minimize it, so the least possible destruction will occur. May the onrushing Cosmic Light produce Its Perfection for mankind, in and through them, untouched, uncolored

by human, discordant creation. Many of you will live to see and experience the Great, Great Transformation! It is on Its way!

Tire not in giving your Mighty Decrees for the Freedom of the Earth! Know you not, oh, Precious Ones, that in the Call to the Light for the Freedom of America and the World, your Freedom is compelled to come forth because in this Call your thought and feeling are withdrawn from self? Do you know that intellectual vanity and self-pity are the greatest tragedies in the experience of mankind today? It takes away from the individual the recognition and acceptance of the Power of Light which beats each Heart, which gives each one the service he requires.

Tonight, Our Rejoicing is so very great, to be of Assistance; for the Service which it has been possible for Me to render since the Messengers were in San Francisco, I am very grateful and joyous to say, has been accomplished–because of your love, the love of the Students of Saint Germain. You shall, ere long, know what the Beloved Saint Germain has meant to you and the World!

To Him is due all credit for the bringing forth of this Wondrous Knowledge of the "Mighty I AM Presence" in Its purity, clearness, and simplicity. It cannot be misunderstood. Yet the majesty of Its Power is there. Behold It! Oh, Beloved Children of the Light, use It! Feel your authority in your Call to

your "Mighty I AM Presence" and waver not! Your Victory is sure through the Service which I have been able to render you, all Students in America, and those in the other parts of the World who are in touch with this Radiance! Do you know, have you thought how there are those already in touch with this Radiance in every nation in the World?

Quickly and surely there have gone forth these Wonderful Books, giving the Experience of this Beloved Brother standing before you. They are carrying this Light to the World. Into all parts of the World those Books have gone. Their Light carries them everywhere, and ere long they will reach hundreds of thousands and carry their Message of Light and Freedom to all.

Your Call, Beloved Ones, your Decrees have acted with almost Infinite Power. Do you realize what a blessing you are giving to the rest of mankind–you who have come to know the Glory and Freedom into which you have entered? As the Beloved Saint Germain told you today, oh, your Doorways are held back by your Mighty "Presence," because of your Call to It. Doubts and fears shall vanish from the Earth! I so decree it, that mankind may enter into the Glory of the Freedom which every Heart knows and one day will experience!

So We ask you to go on and on and on, into the greater and greater Light and Freedom.

Arise! Awaken in the fullness of the Light of your "Presence," that your Light may shine and illumine the Earth; that you may pour forth such a Mighty Radiance from your "Mighty I AM Presence" that the very Radiance becomes visible to the human form! Then will mankind seek the Light, every one!

Weary not, oh, Beloved Ones who have called so earnestly for some definite manifestation of the proof of these Great Laws. Surely you have before you, so far as proof is concerned, every proof that any Heart can desire of the Reality of these Laws and Their Application. Yet shall your Call be answered more fully. Abide in patience. Your Call cannot be denied!

Remember, as your earnestness and intensity increase and the Light within you expands, it becomes compulsory for that Great Light to answer you, if your sincerity remains dauntless. You have in your hands–oh, that you might understand it fully–your Scepter of Power and Freedom! Apply It, oh, Beloved Ones, with all earnestness, giving no thought as to time or space; but just go on in the great joy of applying the Law of your "Presence." Let It do Its Perfect Work in Its own good time. See that the intellect and human impulses do not in any way interfere with the Glory of Its Expansion; for It will one day give you all the proof in the world that you want–or anyone else–of Its Efficiency, Its Power, Its Authority. So I ask you to be patient. Naught shall be withheld from anyone

who has entered into this Freedom which just came! Make no mistake! It is no idle concept!

In the setting aside of this one-year period, it means one third of your Life-effort in this embodiment is set aside, glorifying you by an Assistance unheard of in the history of the Earth. It gives Assistance in dissolving and consuming your own creations, that you may more quickly enter into the Freedom of the Light which beats your Heart–the "Mighty I AM Presence." May you all feel the importance of these Words.

I speak as One having Authority–all Authority–human, Divine, and Cosmic! Therefore, you shall see the Fulfillment of My Words! According to the earnestness and intensity with which you continue to adore your "Mighty I AM Presence," call It forth into action, and hold harmony in your feelings, will this come quickly or yet be delayed.

The Messengers are pleading with you, with all the Students everywhere, for the need of harmony maintained in your feelings, of purity of thought and feeling. Then the Great Law can come forth quickly and do Its Work. You, Precious Ones, humanly your part is to make the Call, stand by with firm determination, and allow the Great Power of Infinite Light to flow forth through you and into your world to do Its Perfect Work, Its Mighty Process of Creation.

No longer does the power of darkness control mankind. Today it has lost its power. Tomorrow

you shall enter through your Gates of Freedom! To the degree that you can feel the Truth of My Words and feel It active within you, shall It be quickly or otherwise manifest. This is for you individually as well as the Nation. As the great Decrees go forth continuing their mighty Work, and with the Assistance of this great Light, will the Earth send forth its praise and rejoicing. Even the rocks shall tremble with the Joy of Freedom; even the trees and the vegetation shall lift themselves in rejoicing.

Such is the Power that awaits the Earth. You, oh, Precious Ones, are responsible because of your willingness to stand the impact of human thought and feeling, your willingness to go on in the acceptance of your "Presence" in spite of the ridicule of the ignorant. In that Call you have enabled this Great Light to come forth–this Great Transcendent Blessing to enter within the Earth. Feel Its Glory, Its expanding Light which will bring forth Freedom, Happiness, and every good thing.

As the Earth enters through this into its own once again, then all shall have all required for use. All human selfishness shall be wiped from the Earth forever. Then will there be released by that Light, more than mankind's fondest imagination has ever conceived, even more by far. Can you not, will you not live in this great, great anticipation, until you see the fulfilling of Its Glory?

How privileged you are to be a part of the great vanguard which is enabling this to be done. Oh, Precious Ones, do you in your outer activity sometimes feel humble because of your lack of something? Then I say to you: Arise! Awaken! Stand forth in the Light of your "Mighty I AM Presence," and allow Its Power to take out of you that feeling! Feel your authority and power in the acceptance of your "Presence" to let this Light flow forth to bless, heal, prosper, and enlighten all with whom you come in contact, and flood the Earth with Its Purity and Perfection. Mankind being the creator of all that has limited the Earth and yourself, then in that great Call shall come the release. Even the Earth shall find itself again rejoicing in the Glory of this Freedom, as well as yourselves.

Today will you not rejoice with Me, with all of Us? Enter again into great calm serenity in the sending forth of your Decrees, individually and in your Groups, that the Perfect Mighty Work of the "Presence" may go forth filling the Earth with Its Beauty and Perfection. I rejoice with you with all My Heart that there are so many of mankind today whose Light has expanded enough to allow them to recognize their "Presence."

Once they gaze upon that amazing Chart, they know they have come home once again. In that, they know and enter into the Glory of Its Application. This causes the Great Light from

within to expand and expand until every cell of the body becomes a glowing, blazing Sun of Light. Oh, Precious Ones, will you not believe Me when I say it is possible for many of you sitting here in this room to shortly call forth the Light to expand in every cell of your body, until everyone about you can see that Light with his physical eyes? There are five in this room whom I could place My Hand upon and expand that Light, until every one of you would see the Glory of It. I say this for your encouragement. Will you not let this Light expand?

In the great calm serenity and the fullness of the Great Power which is the Light within you, you have the Reward It brings. Let no one, yourself or anyone else, longer limit you in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence"! If you do, the fault is yours. Remember, nothing binds you but yourself. There is no power in Heaven or Earth to bind you longer but yourself!

In the fullness of My Love and Light I bless you, oh, Precious Ones. Today you have become a part of My Love! As those Beloved Children in India became a part of My Love, so today you have become a part of My Love! God bless you! Feel Its Wondrous Embrace enfold you and sustain you forever with Its Courage, Strength, and Infinite Directing Wisdom, Its full Power to act.

"Mighty I AM Presence" of each one, I charge through the Higher Mental Body of each one the

Activity of My Presence and Power of Divine Love, to do Its Perfect Work for these beloved ones of the Light. I call forth the Mighty Violet Consuming Flame to dissolve and consume quickly every vestige of human creation. Will you join Me in this Call in the silence and sacredness of your Heart, that Its Service and Assistance may be given without limit?

I leave with you the Blessings of the Great Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, and the Great Cosmic Beings. Remember, the Great Silent Watcher has His Eye upon you! No longer may the Students of the Light practice any deception. Wise are they who always tell the Truth. Accept tonight My Eternal Enfolding Love, Light, Wisdom, and Power to hold you in Its Embrace until your full Victory and Ascension. I thank you.

OUR BELOVED REX'S DISCOURSE

CORPORONS' LONG BEACH GROUP
April 5, 1937

BELOVED Ones of California, it is My Great Joy to speak a few Words to you from My Heart and to remind you that not so many years ago I visited your city with My father. Does it seem incredible to you that so much could have taken place in such a few years? Think, since this Beloved Brother came into Our home in Wyoming, the Heavens have opened and We have entered into Our Real Home in Its fullness!

We thought Our mother had passed on, like most people are supposed to do. Yet after this Good Brother's entrance in Our home, We too discovered she had been Free all those years. We sometimes thought that she was possibly in the tomb where her body was placed. Then Beloved Saint Germain came to My father, explained all, and began the Instruction which so quickly set him free from the human world and activity.

Beloved Ones, feel with Me tonight, oh, how Real, how very Real is this Mighty "Presence" which beats your Hearts. In your sincere, firm determination,

holding your attention upon the "Presence," everything can and will dissolve and disappear from you and your world which has held you bound in any way. The "Presence" is doing it now, oh, Precious Ones! It is doing it with great speed.

We are so grateful that you have established a Reading Room in your city. It has been made a Mighty Focus of Light. Give your full support to it. Beloved Ones, in your Call to your "Presence," never miss one day calling your "Presence" into Action to bless that Reading Room. Pour forth Its All-expanding Power and Light, which the Great Ones have drawn there tonight. Let it be an ever-expanding Activity to spread the Radiance of the "Presence" in and through your city, to touch hundreds of those whose Light has expanded sufficiently for them to accept this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and have the Blessing which It brings.

You will notice, Beloved Ones, that there is not a single part of this Understanding which Saint Germain has brought forth that interferes with anything in the World. It is just the Glorious Acknowledgment of the Source of your Life, of all lives. It is all Power acting in your world, taking command, holding Its Dominion, producing Its Perfection there, forever sustained; and in your power of qualification, Beloved Ones, assert this. Oh, that I might cause you to feel now the power which is within you to assert It! Assert this Dominion

of your "Presence"! Feel It deeply, until no longer a single human thing touches your world to cause you to waver for an instant.

You know, under the Radiance of Saint Germain We entered so quickly into the Glorious Radiance of Our "Presence" that We really had not time for anything else to come. It is really very wonderful. Even today, We continue to marvel at the speed with which Our Freedom came to Us, after this Blessed Brother came into Our home. He is in your home. Do you realize that? In your home–for your home is your world, and your world surrounds you! Do you realize that, Dear Ones?

The greatest home in the World is the home that surrounds you, because that is the only home you can live in. You may live in buildings, but that is not always your home, even though you may own it from the human standpoint. Unless the Glory and Harmony in the Understanding of your "Presence" is there, is it home? Tell Me! Is it home, unless there is the Harmony of the "Presence" within it?

Therefore, I call your attention to this tonight to remind you that your home is your world which surrounds your human form, the only world in which you can ever live. If you will realize this and then, in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence," fill your world with the blazing, dazzling Light of the "Presence," then do you not see, if you are in a

physical home–a building–the Radiance from your "Presence" will fill that home because It knows no obstruction or interference? If you will think of your home in that way, I am sure you will find enormous blessing and benefit.

I think you might be interested in knowing something of what We have been doing since this Good Brother returned from Chananda's Home in India. We spent four and a half months in Chananda's Home after his return. Then We returned to the Retreat in Arabia where the greatest, most magnificent Understanding of the use of the Light Rays is given forth. As all of Us just naturally selected the use of the Light Rays for the Work We were to do, We returned there to receive further Instruction.

You would possibly think that My imagination were running riot if I were to tell you the Accomplishment from that time to this, in Our ability to utilize, to direct, to wield those Powers which come from the use of the Light Rays. We are still just lads yet, you know; and yet We are able to do things today, Precious Ones, that seem absolutely incredible to the human sense. I say this tonight to carry forth the Radiance of the Truth of Our Accomplishment into your mental and feeling world, that you may feel the Power of Our Activity in your feeling world–because remember, your feeling world is your Powerhouse. Unless you do get the full consciousness of a thing into your feeling, you are

only having partial results; and that is the trouble with mankind today. Individuals still unknowingly keep trying to do a thing with the human intellect, which is not the Knower–never was! never will be! because the Heart is the True Knower, and the full Power of the "Presence" is anchored in the Heart.

When the intellectual activity is backed up by the Feeling of the Truth from the Heart and intensified by It, then the intellect can be a remarkable servant. This is why tonight I endeavor to charge into your feeling world the confidence, the conviction of your power to release from your "Presence" at your Call and anchor within your feeling world, certain Qualities which it is My Privilege to pour forth. How? Through the very Projection of these Light Rays which We have learned how to use.

Beloved Ones, if you once knew the power that exists within your feeling world through the activity of your attention, you would leave the floor in the magnificence of that sudden realization, because momentarily you would sever the pull of Earth! One day in the Retreat in Arabia when We were tremendously in earnest–in fact We had become so intense upon the acquirement of what was before Us and its use, that four times We suddenly found Our feet at least three feet above the floor. We were standing there in the atmosphere, just as firm as We had stood a few

moments before on the floor. This is how with intense attention to a specific thing, and to the extent that you have forgotten your form–does it cause the Earth to lose all attraction for your body. Then you will notice the moment your attention comes back, you settle down again.

This activity, through the attention, is what is going on in the feeling and outer activity of mankind right along. You are raising. In your recent Class, for instance, you were raised to a Tremendous Height. Again through your power of attention, in most instances as soon as you come back and touch the outer world's activity, you begin to accept its limitations; and unknowingly these act in the feeling body–the old habits to which you have been accustomed.

Here is a point We have found to be of great Assistance to Ourselves. Say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take Eternal Command of my power of qualification. Do not let the old concepts or habit any longer have power in my world!" If you will do that, you will find it very helpful.

As We went on and on, We found there are those in the World, I am sorry to say, who have wholly destructive desires. We must counteract those desires among mankind. There was only within the last three months, one serving the destructive forces who conceived an idea of a partial use of the Ray–one of the Rays–that was very destructive. Of course the

Ascended Masters are watching over the World and They know immediately when anything of that kind is attempted. It had to be forestalled. It was My Joy, Privilege, and Service to act in that capacity!

Today, Beloved Ones, you are coming into an Activity which has for long periods existed on Venus. Notice! We are children yet, so to speak, and hope We always shall be; but think of it: Bob, Pearl, Nada, and I are no older than these beloved children here [Don and Marjory]. Yet We have use today of these Great Powers. In this Service which I was able to render is a Joy that is boundless; for it makes Me realize that in the Service which I am later to render in the outer world, It will continue to intensify Its Activity until one day when I come into the outer world and meet many of you, that same Power, that same Activity will be there. This is why a few moments ago I said to you, if you knew the power which you have for use in your feeling world by the power of your attention, Precious Ones, you would set yourselves free almost in one mighty sweep.

This is why the Beloved Messengers have recently called your attention to the necessity of saying so powerfully, so firmly, to all appearances, "You have no power!" Remember, Precious Ones, nothing in the World has any power except what you give it, so far as you are concerned or your world is concerned. Therefore anything that harms

or limits you, to it you gave your Life which enables it to act–to come back and do that to you. Please get this firmly in your consciousness tonight. If you will do as I request, you will find a sense of Freedom never experienced before. There is no one in the World who would not absolutely set his foot down on such limitations, in firm determination, if he really understood that it is his own Life going into a thing which comes back and harms him. Otherwise it could not act. No discord or limitation could reach into anyone's world except through his own Life. I am sure you will get this into your consciousness tonight as never before. When you see an appearance out here of limitation, if that comes back to you as a limitation, then your Life is feeding it to limit or bring disturbance to you.

Then you will say: "Now then, we are getting down to Reality. If that be the case, I shall no longer feed my Life into anything to come back and harm me." This is just what all humanity has been doing. Individuals have blamed everything else but themselves for the conditions. The Truth is, they were feeding their own Life into the things which were actually limiting them and causing disturbance. Without the Stream of their Life it could not touch their world. Do you not see that?

Tonight, Beloved Ones, I shall anchor the Understanding of this within your consciousness.

It will stand there active, for constant use. It will always remind you of Its Activity when you suddenly begin to accept that something has power to harm or limit you in the outer world.

You will stop right there and say: "Oh, no you don't! You did once, but you are not going to do it any more! You are not going to use my Life to harm me! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command! Cut this off and see that I no longer accept these appearances as having any power!" Do you not feel that as I am speaking it, it does enter into your feeling world now to act there with full power?

"No longer shall any appearance have any power from my Life unless it expresses Perfection. Knowing that only from the 'Presence' can come Perfection, then my attention shall go to my 'Presence'; and through my attention, there shall release from my 'Presence' everything I require in my outer world of activity. Knowing that my 'Presence' is my Intelligence, my Love, my Light, my Power to act, then to my 'Presence' alone will I give all Power, and not to human appearances. I am reminded that every time I give my attention to a limiting appearance or destructive activity, my Life is feeding it, and I certainly do not do so any more."

Do you realize, Beloved Ones, that this very Consciousness will forever make you alert? It will keep you prompted any time you start to give your

attention to old habits and limiting or disturbing things. You will be prompted instantly: "No sir, you do not do it!" You will be surprised to find how alert you become. Now mark you, this alertness is the Selective Intelligence from your Higher Mental Body. Precious Ones, notice this! Your Higher Mental Body is still limited, so far as you are concerned, unless you give It the full Power to act.

Now then, by your refusing to give power any longer to appearances which are harmful or disturbing, it is just as if your Wall of Light says, "No! So far and no farther!" Then your Wall of Light is held firm to refuse acceptance to those appearances. Your Wall of Light stands there unyielding and impenetrable. When you call to your "Presence," there is nothing which rushes in to disturb the outflow of your "Mighty I AM Presence" to perform Its Mighty Service.

Believe Me, Beloved Ones, do not give any consideration to who you have been, or anything about it. If you begin to wonder who you were and accept that you were this, that, or the other thing in some other embodiment, you are dividing your attention. Instead give your attention to the "Presence" to fill your mind, body, and world with the Perfection which the "Presence" holds. It is the same thing, Dear Ones, as when you keep giving your attention to appearances that are of the outer

world's activity. You begin to go back into the activity of the lives in which you have lived, with which you are not concerned today. *It is not what you have been, but what you are today that counts!* So watch out that you do not fall into this habit of thought and feeling; for it limits you and takes the energy which you need to make the Call to the "Presence" and to enable It to flow out into your world, to produce your Perfect Activity, and to give you Power to achieve freedom here and now.

Saint Germain is the most Marvelous Being in the world, and His practical Application of the Law in the manner in which He gives Assistance to the Students is a most unparalleled thing. He will not allow His Students to give their attention to what they have been before, if they want to be free. Just as long as you keep feeding your Life, through the attention, into that which you have been, you cannot be what you desire today. See that?

Today is the important thing. What you have been is past and gone. Only to the extent that you call on the Law of Forgiveness for mistakes made, and use the Violet Consuming Flame to set you free from your human creations brought forth thus far, are you actually accomplishing the things required. However, you will not do this if you keep feeding your Life, through your attention, back into what you have been before. Your former Life has not a

thing to do with what you are today.

I would not give a snap of My finger whether I was a prince, a king, a sheep herder—or what I was in the past, because when you come to the point of the Acknowledgment of your "Presence," then you have entered into your Eternal Stream of Freedom. There is nothing that can interfere with your Victory so long as you refuse to give your Life to discordant appearances, through your attention.

There have been any number of people who have, because of the unusualness of it, begun to look back, and thus enter into the vibratory action of embodiments in which they have lived in the past; and their entire attention was taken off the Glory of their Victory. Now that is why, Dear Ones, tonight I call your attention to this, because there are some of the Students who unknowingly are dropping into such habits. I plead with you, do not do it!

Give your whole attention, your whole Life to the "Presence," that It may again return Its Energy to you, intensified with the feeling of Its Perfection and Purifying Activity. As you do that, Beloved Ones, you will find such Glory filling your mind and body. On this particular point, do you know Saint Germain is adamant? He says, "Do not dare give your attention to any of Us before you give it to your 'Presence.' " This correct attitude is a most wonderful thing, because after all, your "Presence" is you!

It is All-powerful. Even We bow to the Majesty of the "Presence" of you who have not yet Ascended, because your "Presence" knows exactly what you require–I mean through your Higher Mental Body. The "Presence" of an unascended being is not cognizant of the requirements down here, but that one's Higher Mental Body is. It knows your requirements and needs, therefore answers full and completely if your attention is not divided.

Will you not accept this tonight, Precious Hearts, with the fullest cooperative power, and call your Higher Mental Body into action to seize and hold your attention on Perfection? Call to your "Presence" to use Its Mighty Discriminating Intelligence to stand Guard over you. Every time you start to feed your Life into some appearance out here, It will prompt you like that [quick wave of hand]. Then if you say, "Oh no, no more of that!" you will be surprised how quickly you can reverse those activities and bring your attention back to the "Presence," to prevent your Life going out into a scattering activity and acceptance of appearances that come before you. You have no idea how powerful this is.

I tell you, Precious Ones, if you were to see the energy that you feed into appearances in twelve hours of the waking state, you could scarcely believe it. Now just think what it means when you become imbued with anger, intense criticism, or some intense feeling

which releases a volume of energy in one sweep. Do you not see, Dear Ones, how you are just throwing your Life away and scattering it broadcast to do no good for yourself or anyone else? If you allow your feeling to catapult anger, criticism, condemnation, or impurity of thought, do you not see how you intensify the same activity in someone else of mankind and make it hard for that one to gain his Victory? You are absolutely wasting, completely wasting your own Life energy through such feelings–scattering it broadcast without soil to grow in, except when it strikes qualities of a discordant kind. Then you are making it hard for someone else in that one's endeavor to attain the Victory.

Now you see your responsibility to your fellowman, to your assistants, those you love. When you do such things, you are depriving yourselves constantly of the Life energy which you require for your accomplishment or upon whatever your attention may be fixed.

Dear Hearts, I am grateful, very grateful for your alertness tonight and that which you are anchoring within your world for constant use, through your feeling. I know positively that you are going forth from this room tonight filled with a Consciousness of your Victory which you have never had yet. Now do not misunderstand Me. I do not consider that is due to Me, but to your acceptance of the

Quality of the Truth which is spoken.

Watch out! Stand guard! Be alert, you Precious Ones, and do not allow any more of your energy to go forth to feed destructive things, through the power of your attention! Hold your energy, turn it back to the "Presence" and say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' flood me and my world with the Glory of Your Perfection. Sustain It with Your Directing Intelligence, with Your Power of Achievement." As you call Its Power into action you will feel a Glory–not a temporary thing, but an intensified, constantly increasing activity, called forth into action in your world, which will glorify you with a happiness and strength that you were not aware was there.

Notice! Your "Presence" is the Power acting. Whatever the condition is in your physical body or appearance has nothing to do really with the Ability of your "Presence." Your Call is everything. Your refusing to accept appearances which would be limiting is your power of assistance to the "Presence"; for that is all It requires to release the Fullness of Its Power and Action to produce Perfection in you and your world.

So tonight, in the Glory of the Freedom which is yours, in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence," which is the Governor of the Universe, will you not keep yourselves reminded of these simple Truths which are so majestic in action? Allow Them to

come forth in your world and produce Perfection for you by no longer feeding your Life into any discordant thing–any limiting thing.

Old habit, Dear Ones, is a thing that has to be conquered. You can quickly reverse all those habits which have taken your energy, if you will. Remember, when you call your "Presence" into action to reverse these activities, the "Presence" will do it; but you must do your part in refusing to give your attention and Life, through your attention, into these things. Do you not see how absolutely logical and practical it is? It gives you such freedom in your feeling world.

Bob, Pearl, and Nada are present with Me, and are pouring out Their Great Love upon you. They have been, all the time I have been talking. You know, I am very happy to say that My sister, Nada, has taken on many of the Qualities of the Beloved Lady Master Nada, whose picture is in the Magazine. She made Her Ascension some 2,700 years ago. In Our Association with Them, it is amazing how quickly one takes on those Qualities. As you learn to hold yourself free from discordant appearances, then They can more quickly pour into your world that which makes you like Them.

There is one more point I want to leave with you tonight, Beloved Ones: In your attention to the Ascended Masters, who have gone every step

of the way that you must go–and your attention has been given so marvelously–They can fill you and your world with the Quality which They are. In this way My sister, Nada, has taken on from the Lady Master Nada, the Qualities which She has caused to become so powerful in Her World.

First, give your Acknowledgment to the "Presence." Then if you need courage and strength that you do not seem quite able to call forth, turn your attention to Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, the Divine Director, or some of the other Ascended Ones–Cha Ara, Chananda, or some of those Blessed Ones. They will come back to you, because Their Attention is again upon the Consciousness of that which accomplishes Perfection. Therefore, It must flow into your world to do for you whatever you require. Do you not see how perfectly practical all of that is? There is not anything impractical about any of It.

We try repeatedly to bring to your attention certain things and show you definitely how you can right now begin to govern your world. Refuse to give attention to appearances which have disturbed you, and give all your attention to your "Presence."

Now do you not see how that which is known as doubt and fear could not affect you or your world unless you feed your energy into it? That is your qualification. Your Life goes out and becomes charged with fear to come back and disturb you; or

it goes out and is charged with doubt, which comes back and causes you to doubt.

Do you not see how—right now—you are master of your world and the governing activity which controls those qualities and prevents them any longer entering into your Life or world? It is the most practical thing anyone could conceive, and it is within the use of any person who will apply it, but you must be alert. You cannot, Dear Ones, just let your feelings run riot. You must call the "Presence" into action and refuse any longer to give attention to things out here. Wherever your Life flows, it not only gives action, but must bring back its effect upon you sooner or later.

Tonight, in the fullest Power of the Ascended Host, I ask Them to anchor within your feeling world the full Power of every Word that has been spoken here, to make this practical; to give you the full consciousness of your ability to control, through the power of your attention, all of these activities which have taken your Life energy or given it a power to disturb or limit you. That no longer has any power!

"Mighty I AM Presence!" I issue that Decree for these beloved ones tonight. Stand guard over their attention! Hold their attention in control, conscious control, that they no longer feed their Life into any limiting, discordant, destructive activity to come back and touch their world! Stand guard, "Mighty

I AM Presence," over the attention of each one and hold it upon Thee! See that it is always held upon Thee and Thy Perfection! Supply their worlds with everything that they require–and in abundance! The "Presence" is not limited, and in the Light which beats your Heart–which is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance–is all that you require.

Today you have entered into the Activity of the Mighty Cosmic Light–or rather yesterday–and you have Assistance heretofore unknown. Will you not accept it? In this humble, simple Explanation I have given tonight, will you not remember it and remind yourselves often that your attention must be to your "Presence"? Every time it tries to go to something outside, say: "Stop! I will have no more of that. You obey the Law of your 'Presence'–put your attention there! Then my world will have the Power, the Perfection which my 'Presence' is. I refuse any longer to give my attention to anything else! Therefore, there is nothing can longer enter into my world but that Perfection which is the 'Presence'!"

Out of the Eternal Light and Thy Glory, oh, "Mighty I AM Presence," We accept tonight the fullness of Thy Active Presence, Thy Eternal Guard about each one–that their attention may be held firmly upon Thee with absolute refusal to let it act anywhere else. Therefore, It releases over all of them a constant Stream of Thy Almighty Energy,

bringing Perfection, Happiness, Health, and everything good into the world of each one, forever sustained. I thank you.

OUR BELOVED NADA'S DISCOURSE

RATANA'S HOLLYWOOD GROUP – HOLLYWOOD, CALIFORNIA
April 6, 1937

TODAY, O Beloved Ones, is a cherished moment for Me, so recently have I attained the Victory and Freedom from human limitations. It is such a great Joy to convey to you the Feeling We have in this really Great Achievement. Think of it! Precious Ones, this Eternal Goal is Freedom forever from all the human has gone through in the many, many centuries in which We have all lived.

One can scarcely realize where We stood so few years ago when this Good Brother came into Our home. How little did We dream then of what was to follow. I say to you with all sincerity and earnestness: Right now, you stand in the same position! How little do you know, as We did then, what is just before you in your Achievement. Will you not join with Me in accepting the Limitless Power of your "Presence" to do this same thing for you? We did not know, any more than you do today what is before you. If one had told Us, even the day this Good Brother arrived in Our home, all that would take place, We probably

would have said it was incredible and impossible.

Our Example stands before you, Beloved Ones, in Its Infinite Power to strengthen, encourage, and allow you to feel this–the same Great Victory–is yours. Unless you allow your human feelings, through your attention and qualification, to have domination within you longer, then you too will go forth as We did. There is no mistake about it. Everything depends upon the control of your feeling world. You do have the Authority; and now, in the Acknowledgment of the "Presence," you have the Power to achieve your Victory.

In Our home We thought Our training was a private activity; but you are having almost identically the same Instruction, as It is being given to you today, through the intensified Power and Radiance of the Great Ones. We did not know the Goal any more than you do today. Yet it was accomplished.

Through Our humble Effort, We try to bring you greater Feeling of your Self-control and Mastery of your feelings, and keep it sustained. We endeavor to give you the same Feeling which We have now through Our Achievement. Then you will see how real, how very tangible is Our Assistance, which is now being given you.

The Great Ones have said to Us that in the Enthusiasm and Joy of Our Attainment–and still having a certain connection with the Earth which

I may not explain to you just now—We are able to pour a Radiance, a Strength into your feeling world, which sometimes Those far Greater than Ourselves are not permitted to do. There is some of this Explanation which I am not permitted to give you; but I can explain enough to give you the incentive, the feeling and Power to stand firm—very firm in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence." We can give you the full feeling of your authority and ability right now to achieve any given goal upon which your attention may be fixed.

Some of you have had a certain achievement in your outer activities previous to this Understanding of the "Presence." I want to say to you, today you have a thousand times greater power to go forth Victorious than you had three years ago. Is not that something to think about? To think that in three years you have gone ahead, as it were, like a rocket! Oh, there may not seem to be so great a change as yet in the outer; but, oh, Beloved Ones, if you saw from the Inner Standpoint how great your achievement has been, your courage would be boundless.

Now notice, as the Messengers have said, in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence" is everything! I mean all activity comes from within, out. In your previous understanding, you thought you had to gather all things from without, in. That activity is just the reverse of what it ought to be. All things

come from within, out. Therefore, the greater part of your achievement is accomplished before you become much aware of it in the outer activity.

It was so with My mother, even when she thought she was really passing on. One day she said to Us that she thought she was passing. When We thought she had become unconscious–and she had, to human sense–she went out from her body with Saint Germain's Assistance, and was receiving Instruction from Him as to what to do. He told her to allow her body to be placed in the tomb because of the requirement of the outer law which still held sway at the time. You see, in previous times during the achievement of these things, the outer world was not permitted to know the Inner Activity which was going on. That outer condition still held sway at the time of My mother's attainment. We grieved so deeply. Oh, today I think how foolish it was; but We were serious. We thought her passing a real tragedy, and many people do today. Dear Hearts, We assure you, as the Great Messengers have–there is no such thing as death in the world, in the Universe. You simply change your form for a finer one; but still there is no death anywhere.

Oh, the relief, the release! Precious Saint Germain made it possible, in the Cave of Symbols, for Our precious mother to come to Us in Her tangible Body, lowering the rate of Her Ascended

Body to make it visible to Us. She held Us again in Her arms. Oh! is there anything in the world so Victorious, so Wonderful as that? We had thought so long through Our previous training that death was real, although My mother knew years before that it was not, and tried very delicately to assure Us that there was no death. Yet We did not comprehend it, even with all that she put forth. Today We know it is not real, for there is no death anywhere in the Universe. If you can believe that We are truthful, then you will accept this and set yourselves free from any such thought ever again.

Oh, the Joy which comes from that definite feeling! Grief seems so real at the time. Yet there is no need of one tear in the whole world. Mankind should understand that to generate grief is but to destroy oneself! Those who understand the "I AM Presence" can call forth Its Great Joy. Your Higher Mental Body already knows all these Great Truths. Then do you not see, Precious Ones, this Law is not something really new to you, for your Higher Mental Body knows of It already? We but call your attention to certain things to awaken a response within you; and Our Feeling, pouring into your feeling world, releases into your outer use that which you already know within. Everyone in his feeling world knows of this Truth; some have called forth fragments of It. No one in the World, even in the time of Jesus, ever brought forth

such clear, simple, Majestic, All-powerful Knowledge of the "Mighty I AM Presence" as Saint Germain has brought forth. The Law of the World at that time did not permit it. Jesus knew It, and so did the Disciple John; but others did not know and comprehend. Jesus did not talk as freely with the other Disciples as He did with John the Beloved; for he understood all that Jesus was going to do, but the others did not.

So it is today. As the Light within each one expands sufficiently, then will the individual have definitely the clear Understanding of various points as they come along. In this endeavor to convey some of these practical Truths to you, My Comprehension will act within your feeling world, because My Feeling is yours while I am talking to you.

You never in all your Life heard tell of such Happiness as Pearl, Rex, Bob, and I are having. Everything, every movement, every new achievement comes as wondrous, wondrous, enthusiastic Joy. We never think about getting tired or feeling limited in any sense. We just go on and on and on, in the Wondrous Expansion of the Light, pouring forth through those Great Light Rays which you see about the "Presence." We have been able to enter into Its Great Radiance and project these Rays to do many wonderful things, which such a short time ago We could not have imagined. This is why I say to you, Beloved

Ones, do not let your human intellect or feeling limit you one moment longer. Every time a thought of limitation of any kind comes to your attention, simply say to it: "Now you stop right there! You have no power! You are not going to take my Life anymore to feed any human sense of limitation!" and it has to disappear. Do you see?

Rex said this to you last night–I felt really proud of Him. This is the point you need to remember, Dear Hearts, to understand: Everything you give power to through your attention, to limit or harm you, is your own Life doing it. Is not that an astounding thing? Think! All through these centuries, we have fed our very Life into things to harm and limit us! Well, as our beloved Donald says, "Its day is done!" It is, if you will assert it! Do you not see this? If you will assert your Power of the "Presence," and mean it, to all those appearances–their day *is* done so far as their ability to limit you is concerned, because they cannot have your Life any longer by which to do it!

Oh, every day, more and more practical, clear, and simple is this Understanding becoming to you, as you see how every movement and activity of your consciousness during the day in the waking state, you have been using these powers, but without understanding. Now that you do understand what their activity has been doing within and about you,

you will not allow your Life to feed any more energy into the things which limit or disturb you. Will you not please hold this firm in your consciousness for constant use? Because, oh, so quickly, even as quickly as We did, you can be free.

Think of it, Beloved Ones, beginning tomorrow with this Great Activity and Release of the Cosmic Light, there is being given the greatest Assistance mankind has ever had to free themselves from all human limitations, and to enter right now, today, into the steady–notice this–the steady, sure Activity of the Ascension.

As I look into your Hearts, while these Words are being flashed before this Beloved Messenger, and I see the ability within you, can you imagine My Feeling and My Determination to quicken, awaken, and bring forth into action that which I know and see to be there within you? Now, We shall not give any more quarter to the human accumulation. It has no power to limit you any longer!

I congratulate our beloved Donald and Marjory in the recent determined stand they have taken for the Victory. If they will just hold steady to that, how quickly they can be free!

In many of you precious ones, and in many of these beloved young people in whose Groups We have been pouring forth Our Love and Radiation, We see within your Hearts the Expansion of your

Light–far beyond that of which the outer is aware. Such Achievement is before you! With Purity in thought and feeling maintained, and with refusal of acceptance of any discordant thing to act in your feeling world, you would go forward like a rocket, as We did, into this Great Achievement, the Ascension–your Freedom–the Goal of all human pilgrimage on Earth.

Today, oh, Beloved Ones, you stand within the Gates of Freedom! I urge you to contemplate often the picture of *The Open Door*. This marvelous picture that Mr. Brooks of New York brought forth is really a very marvelous thing, because it does give you the exact eye picture of your "Presence" called forth into Action, holding back forever the doors of doubt and fear. As you contemplate it with a firm stand for your freedom, saying to all appearances, "You have no power!" do you not see how it makes the completed activity for your own freedom? We all rejoice in the sure, definite intensity with which you are feeling and bringing into use these Great Powers which you have always had, and which flow into your Heart from the "Presence." Each day, as all of this becomes more practical, more real to you, will find that you can assert yourself. You can issue a Decree and find it very quickly fulfilled.

Bob, Rex, Pearl, and Myself, so often since We arrived in Arabia, have discussed this so many, many

times. Hardly do We enter into a discussion until this point is brought forth: Our Great Gratitude to Our Beloved Saint Germain for having taught Us in the beginning that the Great Law does not permit the waste of this great Energy which flows through from the "Presence." We accepted that. We lived in obedience to the Law. Do not–through anger, sex, or any other condition–waste your energy! Saint Germain's explanation to Us was Law, and We lived and abided in It. Therefore We entered very quickly into the Great Perfection which the "Presence" is, and which everyone can have.

Let Me remind you again today, Precious Ones, that all mankind has made mistakes; and the great Understanding of calling on the Law of Forgiveness is a most wonderful, wonderful thing. You do not realize the full importance of it, as We see this Activity. We have watched certain individuals who were very intense in calling on the Law of Forgiveness for any mistakes which have ever been made. You do not have to know what they are; but as We see the effect of their calling in their feeling world–well, it is just stupendous! I want you to know the action of these various things which are within your use. It is so easily done! You can have, oh, the great, great Victory quickly!

Think of it! All through the centuries mankind has looked upon Jesus as a Special Being, and

thought, "Well, no one else can attain the Ascension because He was a Special Being." Yet He said in His own Words, "All these things shall ye do and greater things shall ye do." Yet mankind has clothed Him with a condition which they felt it was never possible to reach. That was the great, great mistake of humanity. He spoke the Truth to the whole living world; and all things that He did, mankind shall do! They have to do the same!

The Great Cosmic Light today comes into the Earth and compels you now, whether you will or not, to understand this. The Cosmic Light compels the Expansion of your own Light and you become more sensitive. Do not begin to feel that you are imposed upon–you have to be! Accept the sensitiveness to It, for you have the Power of the "Presence" in Self-control. Then you will govern any sensitiveness, and it will be a Blessing untold to you.

If you give way, through your power of qualification, and say you are becoming so sensitive you cannot move in the outer world, then you are undoing all the Perfection which can come to you and is there for you. You see all these things are so practical. Yet through human qualification, individuals often undo the things that they might otherwise accomplish. You are master of your attention, your power of qualification, and your vision. You may look upon two automobiles which

come together on the road. You can look upon such an activity without accepting it into your world. Take your firm stand on all such things in your cities where you often see those occurrences. Issue the Decree: " 'Mighty I AM Presence!' Stand guard over my *feeling world!* Enable me to look upon things without accepting their discord into my *feeling world*." This is what you can do.

That is what this Good Brother does, and is the reason why all the silly, untruthful reports made about him do not touch him. They cannot affect him; but Heaven help the person who does it, because it has to go back to the individual who sends it out. So it is with you. There cannot a thing enter your world unless you accept it. We want to fix this in your consciousness forever.

You know, so much has been given us by Our Great and Blessed Saint Germain! If you could see how He has poured out this Light like a mighty river, ever since the Messengers started out and came to you, your Heart would rejoice. It has just poured like a river, and I do not wonder that you do not hold clearly before you some of the simpler things which are acting in your world every day. You have come to the point now where you must become cognizant of the simple things which you thought possibly were not of importance, but it is the little things achieved that make the Great Victory.

Notice! When you take your firm stand in the Purity, Beauty, and Perfection of your "Mighty I AM Presence," the whole Power of the Universe rushes to your assistance. When you contact things in the outer world, watch out that you hold control over your feelings. You can love just as greatly in calm poise as in emotional excess or excitement. You do not have to let your human enter in and take you beyond the point of Self-control in your outer activity. By Self-control is how mankind can enter so quickly into the great Victory today.

It is such a great Joy, Precious Ones, to talk to you, to endeavor to help you feel clearly, firmly, definitely your Victory–for It is as sure as Ours if you will only take your firm stand with this. You are coming rapidly to the point where things that you are not aware of, no longer act in your feeling world. Now notice that! Heretofore, many times feeling acted within your world, of which you were not aware until you saw the outer manifestation of it. Very shortly there will be no excuse for that, because the moment a feeling starts you will be aware of what is acting. Please accept this and see how marvelous it is! Then you will not be caught unawares by a feeling projected at you–immoral or destructive activities of any kind which still remain in the charged atmosphere of Earth will not be able to reach you.

Dear Hearts, you have all had these experiences.

I question if there is anyone in the room who has not had this experience: You go into the streetcar and sit down next to someone whose atmosphere is charged with unkind or vicious feeling, and you have to battle that repellent radiation. Most of the time you do not pay attention to it, but it begins to act in your feeling world. Then after it gains a momentum, you cannot get control of yourself because of the outer accumulated pressure which rides in. If the first moment such a condition begins to act in your world, you seize it and stop it, it does not gain a momentum.

The same way with appearances: If you would instantly say to any discordant or limiting appearance, "Oh no, you have no power!" you would stop the whole activity and keep it from entering into your world to affect you. As you gain a momentum, you will find such things will give you one look and go in the other direction. You have no idea, Precious Ones, how these limiting destructive forces, in the control of this energy, know their Master. Just the minute they see you know what is acting, they will cease to bother you. I tell you these old discordant things hold sway only because previously you have not understood how to be alert. These feelings begin to act and revolve in your feeling world before you actually know what is occurring. Then many times people have a battle on. It would not be a battle at all if they really knew,

in the Knowledge of the "Presence," how to charge the mind and body, how to call the Energy to sweep out all discord–then replace it with the Ascended Masters' Substance and Self-dominion.

Precious Ones, My Joy is boundless in having this opportunity to convey My Feeling and My Words into your world. When I say "My Strength," I mean the Strength of My "Mighty I AM Presence" to assist you with Its Knowledge and Strength, until you hold your own Scepter of Dominion in your hand so firmly that no longer can anything disturb or bother you.

I leave with you the Great Love, Light, and Blessing of Bob, Pearl, Rex, the Great Host of Ascended Masters, and the Great Master whose Name is not yet given to the outer world–the Teacher, the Instructor in the use of the Great Light Rays in the Retreat in Arabia. He said to Us recently in certain Instruction He was giving: "My Children, when I had looked upon the failure of mankind through so many centuries, I could hardly have believed that so much was possible for the Children of Earth as has been accomplished in two years."

So Beloved Ones, you can see as these Great Ones do who have gone through so many centuries observing mankind's inability to attain their Freedom; then when you see humanity's great Inner Ability coming forth into action, it is very wonderful indeed. The Infinite Light and Blessings

of your "Mighty I AM Presence," the Great Host of Ascended Masters, and the Fullness of Their Active Presence and Power within you, take full Command of your mind, body, world, your Heart, and especially your feeling world! Release such a Mighty Radiance that you clearly and definitely feel your Certain Victory–NOW! Will you not accept It and be free?

Our Love enfolds you forever in Its Transcendent Light and Strength to your Complete Victory. I thank you!

OUR BELOVED PEARL'S DISCOURSE

RATANA'S HOLLYWOOD GROUP – HOLLYWOOD, CALIFORNIA
April 6, 1937

THE Victory of the ages is here, Beloved Students of the Light, with no uncertainty! The Glory of the Light expanding from the beloved Students of the "I AM" throughout America is beautiful, transcendent, and the most encouraging thing which mankind could witness.

It has been Our Privilege since the Dictations began before your recent Class, to go to various parts of America and observe that which was going on from the entire activity among the Students of the Light throughout your country. It has been most gratifying, most encouraging, and even the Divine Director said, "It is beautiful to behold!" So you may know when a Great Being of His Authority speaks those Words of Encouragement, it is far more than My Words convey to you.

For your encouragement and strength, I wish to say that Saint Germain came to Me in our great need in San Francisco, where I lived with an aunt and where Bob and I had been very happy. Then Bob went forth, and I thought I was left quite alone.

One day, Saint Germain came, when My Heart was reaching out so earnestly for love and happiness, because My dear old precious aunt did not know how to give out love and kindness. She did what she thought was right; but you who have so great a Love poured out to you and are people who release so great a love yourselves, can hardly imagine the condition that existed just at that time.

However, in My great Call to God, one night I suddenly awakened. I was just a little girl, and there My room was filled with a soft Golden Light. In the concentrated part of the Light, I saw this Radiant Presence and lo, It was Saint Germain. The curious thing about it was, I was not frightened. I just felt within Me that it was the Answer to My Call, and surely it was.

Then He said: "Child, you shall grieve no more, and you shall have the outpouring of the love that your Heart craves, from the most unexpected Source. You are not to speak of My visit to you to any living person! This will be a secret between just us. I will train you, instruct you in Laws, the Understanding of Laws that you do not imagine as yet exist. As you gain in this Understanding, you will find your being filled with love and happiness, and then a great sense of freedom. I will come at regular intervals and teach you."

Just at that time I was not attending the public

schools, and He said, "Now do not be disturbed about that," for I wanted so much to go to school. He explained, "I will take care of all that." Then He would send–I wonder if you will quite understand this, yet I feel I must tell you. The Messengers have told you how the Ascended Masters may project a Form of Themselves. When Saint Germain could not be present Himself, He projected this Form of Himself, through which He taught Me many, many wonderful things.

Then one day He came Himself, after Bob had become associated with Mr. Rayborn. With that peculiar twinkle in His Eye, He said, "Don't you think you should go and visit your brother?" I said, "I should love to very much, but I have not the means to go." "Well," He said, "I think We can take care of that." So I awakened one morning a short time after and there on My table was money to defray My expenses. In the exuberance of My Joy, I was about to rush forward and tell My aunt, when all of a sudden I stopped right in the floor. Then I remembered that our contract was one of secrecy. So I stopped to consider. Then I knew, through My feelings, I was not to let her know.

So I went forth to visit Bob, as I thought, and to My utter amazement found others who knew Saint Germain. Can you feel the happiness which filled My being through that Experience? Words could not

convey it. Then came the great revelation that Nada's mother had been trained by Him, during all the years He had been training Me. I found She had made the Ascension. The day came when it seemed to Me My Joy had reached its limit. I went with Rex, Nada, and this Good Brother to Table Mountain. I felt impelled to go away a short distance by Myself, and there before Me was this Great Majestic Being, the God Tabor.

As He talked to Me, I realized–just through a mighty flash of feeling–that We were all being directed by a Mighty Intelligence clothed in a Dazzling Form of Light. I want to tell you, Precious Ones, that Cyclopea, Arcturus, the God Meru, the God Tabor, and the God Himalaya are Beings who, the first time one sees Them, seem almost terrifying in Their Majesty, Their Beauty, the Intensity of Their Light, and the Perfection which They are–yet with all that Great and Wondrous Power, as gentle as a mother with her child whom she loves more than anything in the World. When it is necessary, like a flash of lightning Their Limitless Power can be released, which is to perform a given Service.

Tonight I will try to convey to you, into your feelings, the enormous Service which They render mankind constantly and have throughout the centuries, although mankind until now has known almost nothing at all about It.

We love you, Precious Ones, to whom Saint

Germain has brought so much, and whom We love more than any words could ever tell in the World. Yet, We must love Our own "Mighty I AM Presence" first. You know that is rather a difficult thing sometimes, when One has done so much for you. Only if you were in My position at the time He came to Me and began My training, could you possibly know what My feeling is tonight as I endeavor to describe briefly something of My Experience.

I found in the Rayborn home those kindred ones already prepared. Yet He had not permitted Me to say a word to Bob. Then I sent forth a Mighty Call to Saint Germain and I said, "Oh, isn't it possible for Bob to have this Understanding, so We can go forth together?" That which occurred shortly afterwards proved My Call was answered. Precious Ones, as in these Experiences which were Ours, do you not see that every one of your Calls must be answered also?

It cannot fail, if you will follow what He tells you–give your love and adoration to your "Presence" first! Then if at any time you feel a little inability so far as your outer requirements are concerned, call to some One of the Ascended Masters. They will always answer. It is the Law of Their Being and the Law of yours that every Call for Light, Freedom, and Understanding must be answered! If you are not aware of it immediately, please do not have a feeling that your Call has not been answered. It always is! That is

why tonight, and every day during the past twenty or more days, there has been pouring into your feeling world the Glory of Those who have been in your midst.

Try to feel, as I am sure you are more and more each day, the Great Reality of these Great Ascended Beings. They are so Real! One day you shall know it; but until you do, will you not feel that Our Experience is Real, and that We bring It to you for your strength and encouragement; that you may feel closer, closer, and closer to Us, until all human doubts and questionings are forever dissolved and disappear from your world?

May I ask you to silence that human viciousness wherever you go and meet vain intellects which try to criticize these Books or that which goes forth in the Magazine because they are written in simple language? That is all done for a purpose, so mankind may not be confused by involved terminology in any of the expressions used. The Ascended Masters could quite readily use such technical terminology that you could not understand a word of it, but that is not the purpose of this Work.

The purpose of this Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence," as the Tall Master from Venus said in the beginning, is that It must come forth in simple language which mankind can understand, and be free from the confusion of oriental or technical terminology. Will you spread this Great Truth everywhere? People

having vain intellects try to complain. Think of it! Who in the world of human activity is authority? The human mind has concocted all kinds of things for itself and has created the most outlandish words for scientific explanation, when a word of four or five letters would have carried its meaning much more efficiently. Wordiness and involved terminology is vanity of the intellect! Those precious ones do not know that; but such accumulated activity which has become dominant within them causes them to feel that in order to maintain authority, they must use so-called technical terminology.

Think of it, Precious Ones, those Great Beings, who have such Infinite Wisdom, always use simple language which even a child can understand! This is the need of humanity today, because the world–through the old occult methods of former schools, metaphysics of every description, religion, and science–has tried to clothe the Infinite, Wondrous, Beautiful Truth with technical terminology, and it has but clouded the understanding of mankind. You today are fortunate enough to have come within the Radiance of Saint Germain and the simple Teaching which He has given forth. Yet It is so Majestic and All-powerful in Its Action that It should silence every intellect which would try to find fault with It. So, if you will, you may render a great service by putting this before the people who complain that they think

it should be in a more scientific language.

You see, Precious Ones, Those who really know are like a child in Their gentleness to mankind; for the Great Master Jesus said with such Authority, "Except as ye become as little children, ye cannot enter the Kingdom." Do you know just what that means to you today? It is just this. It means in humbleness, in kindness, gentleness, and gratitude is your Doorway into the Kingdom of Heaven, which is the "Mighty I AM." It fills the Earth with Its Happiness, Beauty, and Perfection, which is not found in the creations of mankind. All who enter into this Great Truth know quickly that the greatest happiness which they have ever known through human achievement or human contact, was but a fragment in comparison to the great flood of Joy and Happiness which comes from an Ascended Being or from your "Presence," and We found that too.

When Beloved Bob was brought by Saint Germain to the Cave of Symbols and His first experience began, it was the most beautiful thing, Precious Ones, that anyone ever witnessed. The eagerness, the joy, yet without impatience, with which He entered into the Instruction Saint Germain offered–and His speed of Attainment has exceeded anything any of Us has accomplished, because of His great joyous acceptance of everything which Saint Germain asked Him to do.

So it is with you today. Just maintain the great

humbleness in the human, kindliness, gentleness, and yet firmness when it is necessary in meeting human creations. You must not forget that. When you are meeting destructive forces, you must be dynamic and firm! Otherwise it will sweep you under! It is a dominating force; but when you understand your "Presence" and then are firm in refusing to give power to appearances of any kind, then in Its Great Calmness you release from your "Presence," at your Call, abundance of all you require to govern you and your world and give you the Infinite Protection of your "Presence."

We have endeavored to convey to you the Truth from various angles, and show you that you do have Real Dominion; for you have Invincible Protection in the Tube of Light about you from your "Presence." It is only when you give power and attention to something outside of your "Presence" or listen to foolish gossip, that you open—shall we call it—a tiny crack in the door of your world. If that is kept up, the door is pushed open more and more, until finally there comes a great rush of destructive force into your world, and an accident, an operation, or something of that kind occurs.

Precious Ones, oh, that you might understand tonight your Great "Presence" in Its Fullness, and that discord in the feeling is the cause of everything which besets your human form—either disease so-

called or that which requires, as mankind thinks today, something to be removed from your body to give you freedom. Because of the belief of mankind, it does sometimes seem to be necessary; but when you think of it in comparison with your "Presence," well it is not really necessary, is it? When you know your "Presence" enough, Precious Ones, you will never need any outside assistance of any kind. Neither will you require the surgeon's knife to remove some part of you which seems to be obstructing the way.

Oh, it is so wonderful! Yet do not misunderstand Me. For those of mankind who know not this Great Truth, assistance is required of nearly all which the doctors or surgeons can give–except serums.

Today in the great Expansion of this Light, Beloved Ones, you are the most fortunate of beings, for I repeat to you again: the Expansion of the Light within your Heart and your world is the infinite, positive proof of your achievement during these many months since the Messengers have come to you. Do you think you love them? So do We! Remember how Nada, Rex, Bob, Mr. Rayborn, and Myself love them. Can you imagine Our Gratitude for this Blessed One's coming into Our midst and opening the Door for Saint Germain to come and render the Service He did for Us? Can you? You do feel, I know you do, how greatly We love him and his precious ones. How we long to pick up these two blessed ones, Don and Marjory, and carry

them away with Us. There are others of the young folks for whom We would love to do that too. If they will give the full power of their attention in joyous, harmonious determination to the Great Source of Life, their "Mighty I AM Presence," who knows how quickly that might be.

Oh, We would so love to just take away from you–instantly–everything within your feeling or mental world which longer deprives you of the Great Perfection which your "Presence" is and holds for you. It is everything! There is not anything else! These things in the outer world to which you have given such power, and thought were so necessary, are sometimes but a barrier to your Great Freedom.

Not that everything in the outer world which is of use should not be all beautiful and wonderful; but it is according to the way you qualify it, is it not? You see, your qualification is operating all the time. If you requalify the Energy from the "Presence" with something which harms you, then you are at fault, are you not? This is why We keep bringing you back again, again, and again to these simple Fundamentals which, once you grasp them, will send you forth like a rocket into your Complete Freedom.

With Ourselves and the condition which the Great Law provided, We were so quickly freed from, not only the contact, but the disturbances of the outer world. Then with Saint Germain, We saw how the

great, great Harmony in Our home had meant so much to Our progress. Our home was Our world, Precious Ones! Your home is just your world! It is not a building in which you may be dwelling, but your home is really your world! When you have come to acknowledge your "Presence," you have entered into your Real Home. As you steadily and surely give attention to your "Presence," It purifies, beautifies, and perfects your home, which is your feeling world. Then outer manifestation of every description must come into the Harmony which is within your feeling world. Do you not see that no great harm could come into your world if your own feeling world were cleansed and purified?

Beloved Ones, whenever you call the Power of the "Presence" forth into action, be sure that you have harmonized yourself first! Call on the Law of Forgiveness for any mistakes, and place yourself in the proper position for the Energy from your "Presence" to come forth untouched by your power of qualification, to render you the Perfect Service for which you are asking. Do you not see, Beloved Ones, that if you call your "Presence" forth with dynamic energy today for a given purpose, and tomorrow you become violently angry or critical of a person, place, condition, or thing, the energy which you have already called forth is compelled to take on the quality with which you charged it? I cannot see how anyone can

fail to understand this simple Law. Anyone can, with the Determination of his "Mighty I AM Presence," allow the "Presence" to hold Its Dominion in his world, through himself.

Tonight as the Blessed Ones are pouring forth Their Mighty Radiance to you, join Me, oh, Beloved Ones, in the full acceptance of Their Eternal Freedom and All-powerful Activity within you, your world, and your activity. As you do that, you have no idea how powerfully It will act. You are the decreer of your world. You are either receptive or repulsive to the Perfection of this Great Energy. If you are discordant, you are repulsive; if you are harmonious, you are receptive to the Great Powers of your "Presence." Then Its Powers go forth unchallenged, unqualified, and carry Its Perfection into your world where nothing unlike Itself can possibly exist.

You know the old saying that two Hearts beat as one? Tonight, there are many Hearts beating as one. We are all beating as one Heart in this room. Oh, Precious Ones, it is the most magnificent thing on the face of the Earth to find those so loyal to the Light, whose attention is so wonderful that it beats as one Heart–the Heart of the "Mighty I AM Presence"; the Heart of Divine Order and Perfection. Oh, I rejoice with you so tremendously, as do the Others present, that you have become able to still yourselves enough to allow this Great Work to be done–this

Great Assistance to be given to you.

Many times We four Children just burst into a Song of Praise for the Light which is coming into humanity. We look at Our Blessed Saint Germain sometimes almost in awe at the Majesty and Power of His Achievement for mankind. Then He turns and looks at Us and, with that curious twinkle in the Eye, says, "Children, stop that nonsense!" It is very wonderful to enter into such Happiness which is Ours. You can, no question about it! Remember, We are standing by until your Achievement, until your Victory, provided you do not chase Us off.

Oh, We know so well what mankind goes through in the experience of human creation. Today We stand wholly free from it and the two worlds meet–the human and the Divine. May I ask you again tonight, how many of you precious, earnest Students have thought where and what that dividing line is? The Messenger, I think, has intimated it to you several times.

Do you know that dividing line is your Higher Mental Body? There is where the human ceases and you become Free. Feel, just for a few moments, the full Power of your "Presence" acting through your Higher Mental Body. It knows your every requirement. Then just feel–decree–*silence* while I assist you, that now your complete Victory and Freedom is forever sustained–remembering always

that your determination is the outer activity of the Inner Will of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

Then your determination becomes the dominant Power of your "Presence" to fill your world with Its Perfection. So as you accept this into your feeling world, We decree that it goes into Action Invincible to produce those results for you. Now remember, the Life, the Intelligence which enables you to accept this fully is from your "Presence." Do you not see, as you come to more fully understand it, that all activity is from your "Presence"? If left in Its Complete Freedom, It would produce quickly the full Perfection which It is.

Now call your "Presence" to take full command! Refuse, Precious Ones, any longer to allow any outer appearance to make you feel discordant! Refuse to listen to any discordant gossip of any kind–because that is the thing, if you listen to it, which in a moment finds entrance in your world and begins to whirl and disturb you. This is why the Messengers and We keep pouring into you this Mighty Truth of the Law which, if entered into, will produce your freedom from destruction.

Of course, We never feel disappointed. Yet We want so much to give Assistance–for instance, for someone's voice or for their health. But if that one allows the human to rush in or cause him to feel a lack of energy and strength, well, We just

try to redouble the Radiance so as to dissolve the acceptance of the appearance of lack, energy, strength, or help. What you can do, Precious Ones, is to stand firm, and with determination refuse acceptance of anything you do not want.

Now remember, Beloved Ones, in all these Dictations that are given to you, We are talking Heart to Heart. We are not talking for the criticism of some college professor. We are talking in simple language, that your Heart may feel this Sincerity, this Loyalty, this Truth. This is how you receive the greatest Power and Assistance which is possible to be given in the Great Stream of Energy from your "Presence."

When you sit down around your table at dinner in the evening, do you stop to realize whether you are discussing things you speak of, in collegiate, technical terms or not? Do not think this sounds critical; but in some of the schools We have visited, there was not any real help being taught. You know We had a very wonderful school. Now, We have a still more wonderful one! Some of the schools in which there is such great dignity and such great assurance that every word must be just so, the blessed students most of the time are being deprived of the freedom which is theirs. They are not gaining the feeling of what their instruction should convey. Think! The feeling is the important thing; for unless the feeling is improved by the language, it has become a dead language, so to speak.

This is why I am giving you this explanation tonight; for those who have been unfortunate enough to criticize the Expressions of the Ascended Masters will do very well not to do it again. We are not concerned about the intellectual opinions of Our Language, but We are putting this Truth forth in Words that carry Our Feeling of your Victory and Freedom into your world. Is that not the most important thing which mankind requires today?

Even in Our Experience in the Retreat in Arabia, We have been given such marvelous use of the Light Rays in Their various Colors and Their Mighty Activities. Already, We have been able to use Them in an amazing manner for the Blessing of mankind and the Earth. Oh, how We have been able to stop destructive activities by these Rays–We little children! We call Ourselves "little children" yet.

Do you not see, Precious Ones, how there is nothing in the world that can limit you? Even this Good Brother's Experiences on the side of Mount Shasta, in the assistance of the Ascension, is positive proof. Anyone who disbelieves it is foolish indeed; but there stands the Living Proof to all mankind, if they can accept it. Mankind is not limited today in a single thing that individuals do, except through their own human concepts, through their feeling world.

As this Good Brother has told you many times, he had no idea what was to be done. Yet a Mighty Service

was rendered through his Higher Mental Body, the "Mighty I AM Presence." Now that Blessed One has returned to serve him as long as he wishes to serve humanity in the outer form. No earnest effort is ever lost. Your motive within you is the determining factor in your Life. If your motive is wrong, it will bring unhappiness and failure. If it is pure and good, it will lift you to the Height of Eternal Freedom. Then go forth in the Glory of your "Mighty I AM Presence," and have the Freedom which It brings.

Our Love in Its Eternal Purity and Perfection enfolds each one of you like a Mighty Garment of Light. With your permission, We shall qualify It to be Eternally Sustained and Active within and about you, to produce much more quickly your Freedom and Perfection from all limitations of your own creations or otherwise–that you may quickly enter into the full conviction of your "Mighty I AM Presence," to be the Governing Factor, the Governing Intelligence of your world.

Stop forever giving power to appearances and conditions which are less than the Perfection of the "Presence"! Do not feed your Life energy into appearances to harm and limit you. Do not! I plead with you, Beloved Ones! It is only through your attention that you feed your Life energy to limit, disturb, and cause you to fail. So take your stand, if you have not already, in the great Firmness of your "Presence"! Refuse

any longer to give any person, place, condition, or thing which is destructive any power whatsoever–any acceptance or power! Those limitations came of your own creation and they have no power, except what your Life has fed into them.

Therefore, understand this simple Explanation, oh, Children of the Light! Go forth from tonight in your Mighty Victory, free from the substance which has been qualified by human creation. Go forth, I say, in the Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence"–the Glorious Victor, the Glorious Commanding Presence over all human things. The Assistance of the Great Divine Director, before whom Universes bow, has been offered and given you. Should you ask for any greater Assistance in all the World of God's Creation than that? It is offered to you as a glad free Gift of Love–from His Heart to your Heart–through the Power of Divine Love and Its Eternal, Mighty Sustaining Power.

We love, We bless, We thank and praise you into your immediate Victory, into your full, complete Consciousness of your Freedom and the Power of the "Presence" to stand guard over you. Call the Violet Consuming Flame into action to prevent anything coming forth of your human creation from ever causing you accident or disturbance of any kind. Keep calling your "Presence" forth to rush Its Mighty Violet Consuming Flame from your feet up. At night when

you sleep, call the "Presence" to pass It through the mattress of your bed, and keep this Sustained Activity going through you. Then see and feel the peace and rest into which you will enter.

I love you, I love you, I love you, oh, Precious Ones, Beloved Children of the Light! I love you, We all love you–forever!

FINIS

Unveiled Mysteries ..... **Volume 1**
By Godfré Ray King

The Magic Presence ..... **Volume 2**
By Godfré Ray King

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 3**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

Ascended Master Instruction ..... **Volume 4**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

"I AM" Adorations and Affirmations; "I AM" Decrees ..... **Volume 5**
By Chanera

Ascended Master Discourses ..... **Volume 6**
By the Ascended Masters

Ascended Master Light ..... **Volume 7**
By the Great Cosmic Beings

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 8**
By the Great Divine Director

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 9**
By the Great Cosmic Being, Beloved Mighty Victory

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 10**
By Beloved David Lloyd

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 11**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain to the Minute Men

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 12**
By the Ascended Master Youth, Beloved Bob

Beloved Saint Germain's Talks ..... **Volume 13**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 14**
By the Seven Mighty Elohim

The Ascended Masters Speak on Angels ..... **Volume 15**
By the Ascended Masters

Archangel Michael Speaks on the Angelic Host .. **Volume 16**
By Beloved Archangel Michael

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 17**
By Beloved Master Jesus the Christ

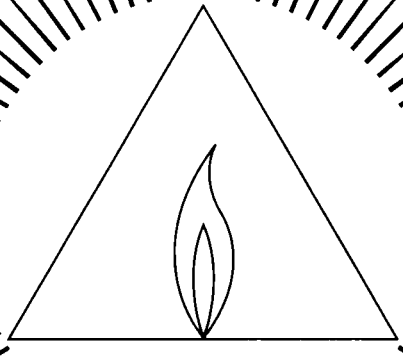
The "I AM" Discourses on America ..... **Volume 18**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses on Supply ..... **Volume 19**
By the Ascended Masters

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 20**
By the Gods of the Mountains

SAINT GERMAIN SERIES
VOLUME 7

ASCENDED MASTER LIGHT



BY THE
GREAT COSMIC BEINGS

THROUGH
GODFRÉ RAY KING

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

"I AM" ACTIVITY
OF
SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION

The "I AM" Activity represents the Original, Permanent, and Highest Source of the Ascended Masters' Instruction on the Great Laws of Life, as first offered to the western world by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, through His Accredited Messengers, Mr. and Mrs. Guy W. Ballard.

In the early 1930s the Ballards established Saint Germain Foundation and Saint Germain Press, Inc. which under Saint Germain's Guidance, have expanded into worldwide organizations that offer to mankind the true Ascended Master Teachings on the Great Cosmic Words, "I AM"! Saint Germain Foundation strives to keep the "I AM" Ascended Master Instruction in Its pure, unadulterated form, free from any human interpretation, personal monetary gain, or proselytizing, as It is a Gift from the Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings to bring Illumination and Perfection to mankind.

Hundreds of "I AM" Temples and Sanctuaries exist throughout the world, where the Teachings are applied in "I AM" Decree Groups. The Books of the Saint Germain Series are available in many libraries, bookstores, or directly from Saint Germain Press (address below). For further information, please contact:

SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION
SAINT GERMAIN PRESS
1120 Stonehedge Drive
Schaumburg, Illinois 60194
United States of America
(847) 882-7400 or (800) 662-2800
www.SaintGermainFoundation.org
www.SaintGermainPress.com

DEDICATION

THIS series of Books is dedicated in deepest Eternal Love and Gratitude to our Beloved Ascended Masters, Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, the Great Divine Director, the Great White Brotherhood, the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, the Brotherhood of Mount Shasta, the Great Ascended Masters from Venus, the Great Cosmic Beings, the Great Cosmic Light, and those other Ascended Masters whose loving Help has been direct and without limit.

TRIBUTE

WE who are privileged to carry this Ascended Master Light to the World, offer all we are and have or ever hope to be or have, in the Service of the Ascended and Cosmic Masters—whom we have been so blest as to know and love.

We send forth the intense Call that every human being on Earth sees, knows, and associates with Them as we do, in Their visible, tangible, living, breathing Ascended Master Bodies.

To know Them is to love Them. To associate with Them is to serve Them. To see Them is to obey Them; for in Their Blessed Presence, all desire on Earth dissolves into the overwhelming impulse to *be* all that They are.

To the "Mighty I AM Presence," and to the Great Host of Ascended and Cosmic Masters, belongs all credit, all glory, all power in the success of this Mighty Ascended Master Instruction of the "I AM."

To our Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain we owe eternal, limitless gratitude for bringing this Victory of the Light to the humanity of Earth in this hour of World crisis. May every human being in the World know who He is—what mankind owes to His

great Loving Heart; give obedience to the great Law of Life; and become His same great Freedom and Perfection.

He is the Great Ascended Master who is in charge of the Perfection which must come forth in America. Our love and gratitude are boundless to Him; to Jesus, Nada, the Great Divine Director; to Sanat Kumara; to the Goddess of Liberty; and to Mighty Victory—as well as to all the other Ascended Masters who have worked for the Freedom of all mankind so long.

This Mighty "I AM" Instruction, which is given for the Freedom and Protection of America and the World, is brought forth in the interest of the public good. It is the true Education of Life and the Spiritual Culture of the people, for the whole world in the future. It is the Law of Life! It is the Gift of Love! It is the Power of Light! It is the Victory of Right!

Accept It, oh, Beloved People; for the Light now claims Its own and takes Its Dominion throughout the Earth forever!

GODFRÉ RAY KING
LOTUS RAY KING

FOREWORD

THIS Book is given to the "I AM" Students and all mankind at the Command of the Great Cosmic Beings who dictated the Discourses contained within it.

The Ascended Masters who dictated, with one exception, are all Great Cosmic Beings of such Majesty and Power as the human mind can scarcely comprehend.

The Power They wield is without limit; and this very hour They are standing guard over America and all constructive activities in the World, ready to release whatever Power of Their Light Rays is required to keep war out of America and give Protection to those who sincerely seek and serve the Light.

However, no matter how much these Great Cosmic Beings wish to protect mankind, the Great Law of Life, Light, and Energy does not permit Them to release the intensity of the Cosmic Light needed to do this, unless the people themselves awaken, reach up to the Light, and make the Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" for the Freedom of *all* on Earth.

These Great Cosmic Beings of Light are the Guardians of the future of America, and are doing everything that the Great Law of Life permits to hold our

Beloved Land free from the viciousness and insanity of war in the rest of the World.

Every constructive person, place, condition, and thing in America and on Earth is held within the Powerful Radiation of these Great Cosmic Masters, who love humanity more than it loves itself.

Each Discourse is powerfully charged with the Life, Light, and Love of the particular Cosmic Master whose Dictation it is. Every Word in every Discourse is a "Crystal Cup" which is filled with and carries the Life, the Light, the Love, the Energy, the Power, the Healing, the Courage, the Strength, and the Supply of every good thing from the Octave of Life of the Ascended Master who dictated it.

Each Discourse carries a distinctly different Radiation and Feeling to the Student and reader; and if all who hear or read them will accept and expand the Blessing and Perfection with which they are charged, Mighty Ascended Master Miracles and Victories of Perfection will flood forth without limit to bless all.

He who serves the Light of Life is served by the Light; and the Light always knows, protects, supplies, and cares for Its own!

This Book is the Ascended Master Light to America, mankind, and the World! Accept It, Beloved "I AM" Students and readers, and enjoy the Blessings and Perfection which It brings!

Be an Ambassador of Light from the Ascended

and Cosmic Masters' Octave of Life, in this hour of the World's greatest need, that all mankind may once again come into its Home in the Light from which all came forth.

GODFRÉ RAY KING
LOTUS RAY KING

"THE GREAT GREAT SILENCE"

By CHANERA

EPISODE I

I stand in the Great Great Silence,
The Heart of the Central Sun,
Absorbed in the Light of My "Presence,
At last with Its Love all One.

I feel such a Great Calm Power,
A Stillness no words can tell,
A Peace from the Heart of Creation,
And I know that all is well!

I pray for Earth's blessed children
And Freedom I ask for all;
I pour forth the Love of my "Presence"
To answer their every Call.

I rest in this Great Light Temple,
In Life's true Silence Supreme;
"I AM" Its Almighty Splendor—
The fullness of Love's own Stream.

Light's Presence so all-pervading
O'erwhelms me with Love's Delight,
The Pow'r and Peace of Its Being
Are mine in this far, far Height.

Oh, great is my joy this moment,
Triumphant at last I stand!
At One with my Source all silent—
Its Glory no one may ban.

Oh, feel with me this Great Power
Of Light from the Heart of All!
The Throne Room of each one's Being,
Love's Answer to each Heart-Call.

Here! here in the Great Calm Silence,
Forever my "Presence" bright
Parts Its own Curtain of Glory
And "I AM" Its Dazzling Light!

I stand in the Great Great Silence,
Hold Thy Hand, O God of Light!
Thyself forever abiding,
Enfolds me with Thine own Might.

Great Source of this Mighty Silence,
The Cause of the Great, Great Blue!
Pour through me to all Earth's Children
Thy Love—make them feel It too!

I stand in the Great Great Silence
  Alone and feel all Its Might;
I know at last through my "Presence,"
  "I AM" the Master of Light!

The Peace of this Great Great Silence
  Spreads o'er me Its Magic Spell;
Absorbed in Its pure, deep Stillness,
  Life's Story I hear It tell.

"I AM"! sings the Great Great Silence,
  All Beings of Light above!
"I AM"! breathes each breath within me—
  The Voice and Power of Love.

Come now with me on this journey,
  In Vict'ry Supreme and true;
Abide in the Great Great Silence
  And feel the "I AM" come thru.

"I AM"! in the Great Great Silence!
  "I AM"! Its Power and Peace!
"I AM"! Its Might and Its Glory!
  "I AM"! and all else shall cease!

EPISODE II

I stand in the Great Great Silence,
Alone in Its Stillness bright,
Filled with Its Peace and Its Power
In the Arms of Cosmic Light.

Oh, feel with me this Great Glory!
See Its Perfection for all!
From this Sun's own Heart and Silence,
To Earth in Love comes my Call.

Oh, come to me, my Beloved!
Blessed Ones I love so dear,
Live in Light's Palace of Glory,
Enjoy the Great Beauty here!

The Heart of this Great Great Silence
Is Love's true Temple of Light;
So come, my worshiping brave ones,
Be clothed with Vict'ry and Might!

Oh, feel with me this Great Silence!
Live in It each hour, each day;
Call now your own "I AM Presence"
To bring you on Love's own Ray.

Come! fly to me, Precious Children,
  On wings of the summer morn;
Or come like a strong, swift arrow—
  On Love's Great Lightning be borne!

I call! Do you hear, Beloved?
  Will you come to this Great Height?
Oh, Precious Ones of the "Presence,"
  It is Home—the "I AM," Its Light!

Softly a Call in this Silence
  Sounds in my Dwelling above;
My Precious Ones on Earth's Planet
  Have heard and answered my Love.

I return! my Heart o'erflowing!
  In rapture, I bring Thy Light
To hold all close to their "Presence"—
  "I AM" Its Glory and Might!

They, too, then stand in the Silence
  Each moment, each blessed day;
Great is Its Glory and Freedom!
  True is Its Vict'ry and Way!

The Voice of the "I AM Presence"
Is Love's own Glory and Height;
Dwell in Its "Temple of Silence,"
Clothed now in Garments of Light!

Oh, stand in the Great Great Silence,
In Its own Pure, Dazzling Light—
Alone in the Heart of your "Presence,"
And feel Its Power and Might!

Oh, stand in this Great Great Silence
And feel It all through and through!
Rest in Its great gleaming Whiteness;
Know Life's full Blessings come true!

The Love in this Great Great Silence
Is so deep no words can tell;
I feel Its full True Power,
Its Joy sings clear as a bell.

Oh, Great is my Peace in this hour,
So deep that It thrills me too!
I live in the Heart of my "Presence,"
And send Its Light Rays to you.

EPISODE III

"I AM" in the Great Great Silence,
In the Heart of Life—the Sun!
"I AM" sealed in Love Eternal,
My Vict'ry forever won.

"I AM" in the Great Great Silence,
Full blazing Glory and Light.
"I AM" all Its Magic Splendor;
I know all Its Pow'r—Its Might!

"I AM" in the Great Great Silence,
Its Presence forevermore!
"I AM" in Its Heart so dazzling;
Its own Great Light Rays I pour.

"I AM" in the Great Great Silence,
Held close in Its Unfed Flame;
"I AM" all Its Wisdom and Pow'r,
From Its Sun of Light all came.

"I AM" in the Great Great Silence
And seal'd so close in Its Heart!
"I AM" the Great Cosmic Flame Breath—
Of Its Fire, "I AM" a part.

"I AM" in the Great Great Silence,
In Light I ever abide;
"I AM" all Its Peace Eternal,
No matter whate'er betide.

"I AM" in the Great Great Silence,
In all Its Power I move;
"I AM" Its Mighty Dominion
And know just the Presence of Love.

"I AM" in the Great Great Silence
And Its Vict'ry over all,
"I AM" Ascended! Triumphant!
To each one in Love, I call.

"I AM" in the Great Great Silence,
Wrapped in my Mantle of Light;
The Unfed Flame now within me
Sends forth Its Ray—Its full Might.

"I AM" in this Great Great Silence,
Its Love holds each world in space;
And Light with Its Glory around me
Speeds me with Infinite Grace.

I sing in this Great Great Silence
  Life's Song with Its Joy to Thee!
Light in the echoing stillness
  Reveals a new Melody.

On, on in Its ceaseless Splendor
  Flows Light from the Central Sun,
Flooding forth to all Creation
  Its Freedom to bless each one.

Straight at the Altar of Being
  I stand in my own Love's Light,
Face to face with my "I AM Presence"—
  Its Fullness! Its Glory! Its Might!

"I AM" then this Great Great Silence!
  "I AM" Its Presence all Free!
"I AM" the Life in each Being!
  "I AM" Master! Love! Light! Thee!

CONTENTS

DISCOURSE		PAGE
Saint Germain	May 9, 1937	1
Jesus	January 3, 1937	14
Lady Master Nada	March 1, 1937	23
Great Divine Director	March 25, 1938	36
Sanat Kumara	July 11, 1937	58
Cyclopea	October 10, 1937	83
The Silent Watcher	October 12, 1937	110
Mighty Astrea	November 1, 1937	137
Lord Maitreya	October 8, 1937	159
Lord Maha Chohan	October 10, 1937	178
Lanto	August 30, 1937	200
Lady Master Leto	January 17, 1937	217
Chananda	January 20, 1937	240
Pelleur	October 13, 1937	256
God Tabor	June 27, 1937	274
God Himalaya	June 27, 1937	293
Kuthumi	December 19, 1937	316
Morya El	May 15, 1938	333
Hilarion	December 17, 1937	357
Serapis Bey	January 23, 1938	374
The Great Tenor	January 2, 1938	400
Mary, The Mother of Jesus	June 30, 1937	419
Goddess of Light	February 16, 1938	441
Goddess of Liberty	October 13, 1937	462
David Lloyd	March 4, 1938	478
Mighty Victory	April 17, 1938	525

ASCENDED MASTER LIGHT

By THE GREAT COSMIC BEINGS

SAINT GERMAIN'S DISCOURSE

PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA

MAY 9, 1937

BELOVED Students of Philadelphia, I greet you one and all. In the fullness of the Love of My Heart, I enfold you in the Light which is Mine, which is yours, and which belongs to all the World, in the fullness of Its active Presence and Power.

Mothers of America and the World, I greet you in the full Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence," for the service which you have rendered America and the World. I greet you in the Glory which shall yet be yours in the true, transcendent activity of birth, which is to find its expression on Earth as once before. The original perfect activity of birth is free from all pain and distress. It glorifies everyone in the fullness of quick and perfect action. Infancy will be unknown; and the Glory of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," will find Its full Expression at all times.

There will be no lapse of time for certain physical requirements, which is the condition of physical embodiment today. We give praise and thanks that once again the Earth is to know the perfect activity of embodiment and come back into it permanently. Long ages ago mankind knew the Divine Way of birth! It was so long ago, that but for those Records in the Royal Teton, mankind could not believe that it had ever existed. That proof, that physical proof, stands in the Royal Teton today! There are the Records of all the great Civilizations which have existed upon this Earth. One day all mankind shall know the Truth which is there; for all the foolishness, the doubts and fears of mankind will be forever erased from their consciousness.

The consciousness enveloping the Earth which has been charged with discord shall become cleansed and purified! No longer shall it weigh upon mankind and cause a pressure greater than that of the atmosphere of Earth. It is rapidly being purified, and the pressure is being removed from mankind. Many feel it; and hundreds of thousands more will still feel its release, ere two years have passed over your heads.

Tonight, in Glory, Adoration, and Blessing to the motherhood of mankind, We call for the complete release of all motherhood of Earth into the Full Perfection of the Ascended Master Activity and the Great Cosmic Light—to produce Its Perfection everywhere;

to bless and hold every mother on the face of the Earth within Its Mighty Radiance, until Its full Perfection comes forth.

We accept this Full Glorified Activity, that all may feel Its Mighty Presence within them; and in the Glory of this Great Cosmic Light all shall be made Perfect! All shall enter in and be the fulfilling of the Law!

In the Full Understanding of your "Presence," remember: only through your attention is everything made possible for you. Without your attention upon a given thing, you cannot know its activity. Thus your attention becomes the first focal point for the Power of your "Presence" to come through and fulfill every requirement. Through it must come all that your Heart craves, all that you wish to have made manifest. Remember! Where your attention rests, there flows your Life.

I want to say to you, that We are wholly indifferent to the human opinions of mankind which say that in these Dictations you will find Us repeating each other. We are not concerned with the intellectual imagination of mankind! We are voicing Our Words, which are "Cups" that carry Freedom and Perfection! We are not concerned with the foolish criticism of mankind whose intellect says that certain expressions should be used. We are not concerned in the slightest! We give forth that which the people require,

and let the human criticism cease! If We followed the human opinions of mankind, We would be in the same conditions they are experiencing. Therefore, We no longer accept human opinions! We stand forth giving the Law of Life absolutely unadulterated by human suggestions. If you find that in the various Dictations We have repeated each other, then know it is for your blessing and benefit.

You have but certain words in your vocabulary. If one of mankind or twenty repeated those same words, is it plagiarizing? I want you to know in this Work, Dear Hearts, We are not in the slightest concerned about any human opinion. We give forth this Law! It is doing Its Work! And We are not concerned with human conceit.

I want you to know, Dear Hearts, in the Mighty Expansion of the Light which this Understanding has brought forth, it is just the beginning of Its Mighty, Perfect Work. The Blessed Ones have been raised up throughout the United States to give forth these mighty Decrees, and this Cosmic Light is cleansing and purifying the feeling and mental world of mankind. It will continue until the "Presence" can do the things It wishes to do, and which need to be done, for individuals, for the Nation and the World.

You today are the product of your thought and feeling. In refusing acceptance to appearances which are less than Perfection, say to them instantly, *"You have*

no power!" Then you stop the activity of those appearances. You stop the human creation which has accumulated up to this time, and you cause it to cease action in your world in the future.

Blessed Ones, I tell you the time is at hand when you must assert yourselves for the Perfection you wish to call forth! Then you will receive it! This is why I speak to you in this positive manner—to break through and shatter all the human creation about you, until you can realize the full Power of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence." It alone can produce Perfection for you and your world, glorifying you with Its Perfection forever sustained.

I rejoice with you, and thank each one in deepest gratitude for the beautiful and wonderful work you are doing in preparation for the Class. I assure you, it will be one you will never forget as long as you live —Ascended or unascended. Now remember, that is My Promise! You shall be electrified and glorified as you never have been before in your lives. It shall remain active with you forever! Remember it! Every earnest Call, which is building up this Mighty Momentum to call forth the Glory and Perfection of the "Mighty I AM Presence" into your world, shall go forth! No human creation can prevent it! And all human gossip shall cease forever from this Work and all mankind!

Remember, upon that depends your Freedom; and

I plead with you: let no Student of the "I AM" anywhere in America, continue any longer to allow himself to express one thought, feeling, or word of condemnation or criticism against his fellow Student or his Group Leader. Everyone must be free, and no one shall judge another. The only Judge in this Universe is your own Higher Mental Body. Feel this!

Dear Ones, go forth doing all you can, each one of you! Let each Group Leader be free to do what he can do, and bless each one. Then, you will have your Group flooded with people who come to you for help, assistance, and enlightenment. Dear Hearts, there is no Group Leader in the World who can hold people about him with the feeling of criticism and condemnation in his Heart. Groups under such individuals will disappear, and those who pour out love and kindness cannot find room to take care of those who come. It is the Law of Life, oh, Precious Ones.

We call to the attention of everyone the things you require. As long as you let human feelings govern, and give voice to your unkind feelings, you will be deprived of your Heart's desire. It is the Law of Life, Precious Ones! It is no one's desire; but you are the cause in your world—and if you send forth discordant activities and feeling, then you must reap just that! Nothing can prevent it but yourself.

I say to you tonight in such great Love: wipe out in one sweep every discordant feeling within your

world—your feeling world. Then say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' take out of me everything less than Your Perfection! Sweep through my world and activity! Reach out Your Hand, and through me bless all I contact with such an Outpouring of Thy Light and Love, that no longer is there anything left but just Your Mighty Perfection in Action.*" All can have and do this if they will.

Each one can be blessed and be such a blessing to each other, that the whole World will turn and look in gratitude to you; but as long as discord reigns within your feeling world, all good is repelled. Rejoice always when anyone can release a greater power of love than you can. Let that be an example for you to release more love. Then you, too, will stand with equal power in the Great Outpouring of Love, and call all mankind to you for their Release and Ascension.

Your privilege today, oh, Beloved Ones, is the greatest ever known to mankind. It is a privilege to pour out Love in the present crisis of mankind. The important thing is not just your individual requirement. Think of the need of America and the World. Unless mankind can have the Protection which is needed, their hope is gone.

Will you not bear with Me just a few moments? Think of it, Beloved Ones! I have worked for America and you for two hundred years and more! I could say to you I have worked for you for seventy thousand

years! Will you not join Me now in such Harmony within your feeling to your fellowman and all things, that the Power of your "Presence," to whom I have called your attention, can bring such Release unto you and your world, that every one of mankind will be blessed forever by it? I have had the Patience to go on and on and on. Can you not have a little patience, in calling your "Mighty I AM Presence" to give you harmony in your feelings and to take out every discordant thing, so you may assist now in this final crisis of mankind?

We could have gone on in the Realm of the Ascended Masters and left you to fight your battles alone! But We did not! The Beloved Messengers here, when they came back from Honolulu, could have said goodbye to you and have gone on; but they did not! Their love was great enough to go on and on, facing and conquering the viciousness which has been projected at them. They know that it has no power—and it does not have! Precious Ones, they should be an example to you. They have fought battles and stood against viciousness which has wrecked nations, I tell you; and they have remained untouched by it! The Work has remained untouched! And any human who expresses viciousness and falsehood concerning this Work is half insane.

I say to you, Beloved Ones, as long as you listen to falsehood and gossip you will be in limitations.

Unless you free yourselves and your worlds from it, you will not know what Freedom, Perfection, and Happiness is. In the experience of mankind today, only a few of the "I AM" Students yet know what real Happiness is. Only as you remove from your world all discord; only as you hold yourself in Obedience to the Great Light, will you come to the point where you will know what real Happiness is. In that Happiness, you no longer accept any appearance—you have just the Perfection of the "Presence."

Today, the opportunity of the centuries is open to you, to glorify yourself in the Perfection of the Life which beats your Heart. You cannot be disconnected from It and live. Therefore, your Life is your Light! If you will thank and praise the Life which beats your Heart, then you will have more of Its Power and Activity glorifying you. Your Life is God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Governor of the Universe. If you give It the opportunity, It will bless you as nothing else in the World can. How can It bless you? Only through continued Harmony in your feeling.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, arise in the Power, the Activity, the Authority of your "I AM Presence"! Take command and say to all appearances: *"You have no power! Stay out of my world! My world is the World of the 'Mighty I AM.' It is governed by and held obedient to my 'Presence'! No human thing can touch it! Henceforth, I stand free, forever free from all human*

qualities! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' Your Authority is in Action in my world! I claim Your Perfection as the only Governing Presence in my mind, my body, and in my feeling world. Hold it purified, beautified, and free from every discord, that Your Glory may pour forth and bless all mankind with whom I come in contact."

This is the Glory of mankind! You are the Light of the World! Do you know that, Precious Ones? Do you know that you, who have this Understanding and really in your Hearts accept your "Mighty I AM Presence," are the Light of the World? Think of it—you, whom I have known so many times! Many of you here in Philadelphia especially, were embodied in those earlier days of America and knew Washington. You have come again, and this time to enter into your Freedom, if you will.

Try to fully realize that Harmony maintained in your feeling is the Open Door to your "Mighty I AM Presence." Harmony is the Perfection through which you will gain your Freedom. It will pour forth in, through, and out into your world, to bless everyone who touches the "Hem of your Garment." Do you know, the Hem of your Garment is the Radiance of your world; and if It be of the "Mighty I AM Presence," then all who touch the Hem of that Garment are healed, blessed, and enlightened.

Will you not become such a Pillar of Light from

your own "Mighty I AM Presence," that all who touch your Garments may be healed? What enabled the touch of Jesus' Garments to heal? Because that Garment was the Radiance of His Being. The Radiance from you is your Eternal Garment whose Radiance or Touch can heal, bless, and enlighten! Will you not, oh, Precious Ones, so still yourselves, so call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, that Its Radiance becomes a Healing, Blessing, Prospering Activity everywhere you move?

In the stillness of this Radiance which is brought forth for your Blessing, for just a moment accept into your feeling world Its Mighty, Active Presence, so filling you with Its Peace, Joy, and the Electrifying Activity from your "Mighty I AM Presence," that you feel Its Glowing Mastery enfold you now and forever sustained. Then no longer can a single thing of human creation ever cause you to feel its touch. May this Radiance be so bright, that the moment discord touches It, it is consumed at once.

Think for a moment, Precious Ones! when the Great Radiance of an Ascended Being moves forth into a room or about you, all unlike It just dissolves and disappears. Now, you may become that same Pillar of Light! Even though yet unascended, still you can be a Pillar of Light, whose Radiance from your "Mighty I AM Presence"—the Authority of the Universe—can pour forth with such volume that all

human activity which touches you or your world is silenced! And the Power from the "Presence" flows forth to bless, heal, and prosper.

Today your Privilege is very great. The Honor of the Ascended Host is placed in your hands! Let no "I AM" Student do anything that the Ascended Master would not do! Will you accept your responsibility —try to feel, live, and be Their Light? When you start to do something, stop for a moment and think, "Would the Ascended Master do that?" Remind yourself that the Honor of your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters is yours to maintain. It will make everything you contact so much easier if you will do this.

If you suddenly find yourself confronted with something and humanly you do not see your way out, just be still! Say to your human intellect: *"Be calm now! Be silent! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' "* (Now notice—where your attention is, there you are!) *"You take command of me and my world! Produce Your Perfection and hold Your Dominion!"* If it be a vicious condition, say: *" 'Mighty I AM Presence,' sweep into this condition! Turn it upside down and bring a Miracle of Your Perfection out of it!"* and the "Presence" will do it!

I say to you, Beloved Ones, there is no longer any excuse for mankind not having the Perfection of the "Presence"—because if they will harmonize their

feelings, refuse to accept human appearances, and then call the "Presence" to take command of them and their worlds, they will find Its Glory filling their worlds; and nothing else shall have power to touch them.

Tonight, We thank you for this opportunity of again reminding you of these Principles of Life which are Eternal—which none may sidestep. Do not think anyone is an exception to these Rules. The Law of Life is Eternal for all mankind, and there are no excuses today. As you understand this and feel the Glory which it is, so shall you be blessed forever.

In the fullness and Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host, I enfold you in the Glory of Its Light, the Light of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" which beats your very Heart and holds you so close in Its Mighty Radiance, that no longer can you feel or express anything but the Glory and Perfection of your "Mighty I AM Presence," now and forever sustained! I thank you.

JESUS' DISCOURSE

SHRINE CLASS—LOS ANGELES

JANUARY 3, 1937

TODAY, oh Beloved Children of the Light, I feel as though talking to old friends; for there are those of you who were with Me during the period of My Ministry, seemingly so long ago. Yet in the Great Cosmic Light, the human cognizance of time does not exist. This is why, oh, Beloved Ones, when you enter into the Radiance of the Ascended Beings and the Great Cosmic Light, as many of you have experienced, you lose the sense—the human sense—of time. Sometimes an hour or two hours seems only a few minutes. It is in some slight degree giving you evidence of that which you will one day experience in your Freedom of the Ascension.

It has been one of the greatest Joys of My entire Experience to find so great a number of the Students applying and experiencing in a practical, natural manner, in such simplicity, that which has been considered so transcendent. Saint Germain has brought this Work forward in the fullness of the Explanation which the Great Cosmic Law permits. In all the Universe there is only the Action of Divine Law, which is the "Mighty I AM Presence" in Action.

No human being in all the World exists unto himself or herself. All is a Great Consciousness, and all are a part of that Great Consciousness in action—whether it be in your physical world or whether it be in the Great Octaves higher. All is Law and Order, acting under a definite Law of Life, the "Mighty I AM Presence."

I knew many of you during My Ministry, and have observed all that has taken place in your Stream of Life since—seeing the evidence, the activity, and the willingness of many individuals to accept their "Mighty I AM Presence." Thus, for the individual to set himself Free is the only Transcendent Activity.

Your experiences in Life are like a great whip that lashes you back to your Source of Life, the "Mighty I AM." Do you not agree with Me when I say that in almost all cases it is sufficiently severe? Think of the agony mankind goes through, due to the power gained through human concept because of lack in understanding of the Law of Life. Yet they willingly go on, and on, and on, seeking the Light with the Heart; but the feeling, through the intellect, overrules in practically all outer activity.

Today, you all have this simplified Explanation—the eye picture of your Reality—by which you can govern your life, your feeling, your world and allow that Great Intelligence, the Life of the Universe, to bring Divine Order out of the chaos which mankind has

created. It seems appalling that the human intellect could have created such great chaos for mankind, as the Beloved Saint Germain has said—by forming conclusions from fragmentary information, all of which is gathered from without.

There is no *permanent* foundation upon which *any* human concept is formed. That is why, Beloved Ones, when you say to your human self and its concepts, *"You have no power,"* you take out of it the power with which you have previously charged it. Then, the full Light gains Its Supremacy in governing the outer activity of your world; but It must go through your attention. Without the attention upon the Supreme Presence of Life, the "Mighty I AM," mankind has no hope. There is no place to go without It!

Those in the churches throughout the World, who have claimed to adore Me and preach My Words, have utterly failed to comprehend this. They pray constantly to a God whom they have placed so far off, that it seems to require infinite time to reach It. This is why today the prayers of mankind are answered less and less and less. It is why these Precious Ones, who have come to know the "Mighty I AM Presence"—which is the very Infinite Presence of God to whom all should have prayed—have immediate results from their Calls, from their Decrees and their prayers.

After all, what is prayer, oh, Beloved Ones? I mean *real prayer,* the prayer which is answered. What is

it? A sincere desire of the Heart, which is *feeling*. That is what is released when prayers are answered. It is because enough feeling is released to produce the results. No result can be produced in your outer world of activity without *feeling*, because *feeling* is the Powerhouse—the outer activity of the Inner Power of the "Presence."

Today you, the Beloved Students of the "I AM" under Saint Germain's Radiation, are the most fortunate beings on Earth; for you have entered into a definite, powerful Law. It is the Law of your Life; and you get results if you are in earnest, if you are sincere and keep your feelings harmonized.

It is useless for mankind to go on ignoring the qualities of Life which individuals are using every waking moment, and many times sleeping as well. Qualities act regardless of Wisdom or ignorance, regardless of intent. If the intent is vivid, sometimes they act more powerfully. When you understand the Power of the Universe is your "Mighty I AM Presence" acting at your Command, at your Call, at the issuing of your Decrees, then you have entered into your real *Powerhouse*. When It is brought forth into the physical world, It will release you from the human creation and bondage under which you have lived for so many centuries.

How do you suppose I knew when speaking to this Good Brother—your Messenger—two thousand years

ago, that in a far distant time he would comprehend My Words? Because in the Great Cosmic Light of the "I AM," all is revealed. In this embodiment, there is being fulfilled that which I knew then. Through him, his Freedom and yours is assured!

Within the past five years We have watched over and cared for these Blessed Ones, prepared and brought forth this Release to mankind. Do you not think Our Love must be very great for them? Our Love, intensified by their great love, has poured out to you blessed Children of the Light with such great Power, that It has supplied you with strength—until you understood your "Mighty I AM Presence" sufficiently to hold your own Dominion and gain your own Victory.

Could there be any greater rejoicing in the World than for the accomplishment of that which sets mankind free from all human accumulation and creation? Why, Dear Ones, do you suppose it was planned even two years ago to hold this Class in your city at the present time?—Because We knew the Great Cosmic Law would move into Action at this time, permitting a Work to be done for you en masse, which ten days before the opening of your Class could not have been done. That is how accurate and definite the Great Law acts. We, as wholly Free Beings, must watch and act in Harmony with this Great Law, in order to render the Service which your Call has enabled Us to give.

It is one thing to render a service when asked, and quite another to render a service unasked.

I shall say a startling thing to you. Could the orthodox world, as you term it, accept this Understanding of God—their Infinite Presence, the "Mighty I AM"—in one year the Earth would be transformed. But the accumulated intellectual concepts, acting through the feeling of mankind, do not permit such Freedom to enter in—unless the individual is strong enough to stand against human suggestion from both within and without; for your own human suggestion is quite as strong as the suggestion which permeates the atmosphere in which you move.

Christian Science has taught mankind to use the mind, but so many have forgotten to love. The great blessed one who was the channel for that knowledge would so love to see a change, would be so grateful for the world of Christian Science to turn on the Power of Love. All the World is perishing for Love! Oh, that all mankind might understand that if enough Love—Divine Love—is poured forth, nothing in the outer activity can be lost to them.

When different avenues of Truth battle with each other because human concepts do not agree, what a tragedy upon Earth it is! You will notice these Beloved Messengers battle no thing, no person; for they have learned the Law, praise God! They go serenely on, presenting the Truth which they know to be. This

Good Brother, in association with Saint Germain, saw the action of that Law. He goes forth pouring out greater and greater Power of the Love of the "Presence" in every Class. He condemns nothing, but loves all. This is the Secret! If every avenue of Truth on Earth had this Secret, it would transform the World into a Perfect Paradise within a few months.

It is My Joy to speak these Words to you today, that you may know we are never separated. I feel your love, your thoughts, your prayers. If it were possible for Me now to feel sorrow, My Heart would be heavy to find the doors of so many churches closed to Me. Instead, I rejoice that a greater Expansion of the Light and opportunity have opened for Me to pour forth My Love and Assistance to those of mankind who can truly accept My Reality and My Presence. We wait long and patiently for an opportunity to serve mankind. Once more with My Blessed, Beloved Brother Saint Germain, Hand in Hand We move forward to bring Light, Freedom, Blessing, and the Ascension to mankind.

In the Fullness of My Love I enfold you, oh, My Beloved Ones. In the Fullness of the Freedom which I have, I enfold you; anchoring within every person who has come into this room, the Ascended Masters' Qualities which will find outer expression in your world as you advance, clothing you in the Ascended Master Light-substance which you will absorb—now,

I shall use a very curious expression—which "chases out" of your atomic structure, your flesh body, the imperfection which is there.

I congratulate our beloved sister, Lotus, on receiving so clearly and vividly the use of the Substance from the Love Star. That is a still greater Intensification of the Ascended Master Substance, as you previously have understood It. When It is called forth to envelop you, to clothe you, this Substance—in order to make it practical and clear to you, I say moves in and is absorbed into the body and, as it were, chases out the imperfection.

Now this is a Threefold Activity and Assistance to you. When once the use of the Unfed Flame is called into action, all human discord and inharmony must quickly give way before It; for through Its Mighty Radiance, all unlike Itself must dissolve.

All you precious ones, and all who are here from a distance, carry with you this Knowledge! It is *impossible* for any inharmony, any discord, to come from your Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" or your Call for the Unfed Flame. If there seems to be anything else at any time, with any single individual, it is because your fear has qualified the Energy and Activity of the Radiance from the Unfed Flame, with your inharmony or discord. The Unfed Flame cannot produce inharmony Itself. You have done the same thing through long centuries; for you have been requalifying

the Mighty Energy, as It flows through from your "Presence," with your human concepts and feelings which were untrue. Thus, you have produced in your world limitation of every description.

Through Our Assistance—in the calm, serene Acknowledgment of your "Presence" and with Harmony in your feelings, you can quickly transform yourself and your world into a Being and World of Light and a God in command. The privilege is before you! *You* must choose!

I extend to you the Love, the Eternal Blessing of the Great Host of Ascended Masters and the Great Angelic Host, to bless you and give you your Freedom quickly; to give you the Power, Strength, and Courage to *feel* the Reality of your "Presence," and to allow It to do Its Perfect Work for you.

Eternal Infinite Light, clothe these Beloved Students of the "I AM," all throughout America and the World, with the Ascended Masters' Substance from the Love Star! Enfold them, and fill their minds and bodies with the Perfection which It is. It cannot be requalified by human qualifications! Rejoice, and be Free!

LADY MASTER NADA'S DISCOURSE

HOUSTON, TEXAS

MARCH 1, 1937

IT is Saint Germain's wish that I voice to you My Love and the Love of the Great Host of Ascended Masters who are ministering to the Children of Earth, in their search for Freedom and their Ascension.

Your great loving Hearts in their great Call have received an Answer. Saint Germain assures Me and you that at the first opportunity time permits, you shall have the Messengers in your midst. They must go East after the Sunrise Service and Pan Pacific Class. The need is very great there, and it will again establish conditions of Harmony so that they may return to the West in the future.

In your state of Texas, at a former time, there was a Focus here of Great Light. This is one of the reasons why Our good Messenger, Mr. Stickell, has been impelled to work so largely in this locality and about this central focus. You will remember, in reading the Books, the civilization of seventy thousand years ago at this point on the Earth—as well as in the Sahara Desert, there was also a Great Focus of Light—it was not far from here. That is the reason why Texas must

go forward in her recognition of the Light. You, who are here, now that your attention is called to it, will be able to draw a very much greater Focus and Radiation—not only of the ancient Light which was focused here; but you can expand and amplify your own, by your attention having been called to this greater Focus.

Throughout America there is coming a concerted action through this Work, and We give such Gratitude to the Divine Director for having requested that the Group Regulations be held uniform throughout America. One day you shall know how great has been the Blessing of this uniform Activity. The outer man, or the human self, even after the attention is called to the "Presence," in the newness of it while adjusting to the greater Ideals, has required time as you humanly know it, to assimilate and realize deeply what the simplicity of this Work is. You have been assured time and again that It is the exact Instruction, the exact Application which We, as Ascended Beings, did use when We had human forms like your own. It is the exact Application which all of the Ascended Masters have used, to attain Their Freedom and the Ascension.

Those of the Beloved Students who will feel this Truth deeply can be free! You will notice, We constantly stress the *feeling,* because that is your Powerhouse; and when the Students really feel the Truth

of this Good Brother's Experiences—especially the Ascension which took place on the side of Mount Shasta —then you will know positively there is no limitation for you any longer, in the acceptance of your "Mighty I AM Presence."

If you will be firm and determined in calling your "Presence" into Action, there is not one solitary thing of human limitation or seeming obstruction that can remain in your pathway. I assure you it means firm, determined, constant Application, until the human appearance of limitation goes down before It. No discord or limitation can stand before It, if you will continue to apply this Law earnestly and with determination. As you gain momentum in your recognition and acceptance of the "Presence," you will find every step becomes easier and easier.

Our Joy is boundless in finding so many of mankind joyously ready and willing to accept this Knowledge, which at first seems so unusual and transcendent. Yet It is very practical—all of It, Dear Hearts! It is as practical as anything in your outer world. It is only because human concepts have made Transcendent Activities unusual, that any such feeling acts within the individual—preventing often the use of these simple, Transcendent Qualities, which really are within every human being.

For instance, the Power of your attention, vision, and qualification is so gigantic when consciously

controlled. These activities sound so simple, and yet they are majestic, and contain within them the Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Universe. *Your attention, Precious Ones, is the most powerful attribute in the use of mankind; and it always has been —because what your attention is upon, you compel yourself to become, even in the human form.* When you realize that your attention has been on discord, limitations, seeming obstructions of every kind, and human creations, then you know why you have compelled yourselves to live in them — because of the power of your attention!

When you turn from that and give your attention to the "Presence" where all Perfection, all Intelligence is, you give It all Power to flow forth in your world. Your "Presence" will reverse not only your attention, visualization, and qualification, but the very Law compels It to act according to where your attention is. You will see at once the Great Power, the Great Intelligence which is yours in the "Mighty I AM Presence"; for It beats your Heart and gives you Life. When your attention is turned to your "Presence," you have Its full Power flowing into you and your world, not only to produce health in your body, but to flow out in your world to harmonize and make your every Heart's desire possible.

Precious Ones, do you realize that every desire of your Heart is God in Action, the "Mighty I AM

Presence"? You might say to Me, "How about the undesirable desire?" It is still the Mighty Energy of God acting, but requalified by your discordant feeling. See? Each one alone, Precious Ones, is responsible for everything that takes place in his or her world. Individuals, however, have not known this. They have felt something outside, as responsible for their conditions; but after all, that is *not* true. Every individual person *is* responsible for what is in his own world. Each one has either created it or, possibly unknowingly, has admitted it. Do you see?

You do not *have* to admit anything into your world but the "Presence." You must realize that your attention to the "Presence" is not only your protection, but prevents—if you will hold firmly to It—any requalification, any picturing through your vision of anything undesirable in your world.

Before you knew of your "Presence," you could not look upon a discordant thing without accepting it into your feeling world. This was very important to you. Wherever your attention went, you compelled that to enter your feeling world because there was no protection. Having turned away from the "Presence" *consciously,* you *must* go back to the "Presence" *consciously.* Therefore, when you come to know the "Mighty I AM Presence," you realize all that acts in your world must come through your attention or Call to the "Presence." Then, you will see how you become

the Master of your world in the acceptance of your "Presence"; and how you alone are responsible for all that is within it. As our Blessed Saint Germain so often has said: "You are the decreer for your world. Decree a thing and it shall be established unto you."

Therefore, while We have the opportunity in this very quiet, charged atmosphere, you will register what I say very much more definitely and clearly. That is why We take advantage of this opportunity in your wonderful, loving Call, which is going out to the Messengers from so many of you loved ones. We take this opportunity to start the Radiation, in preparation for the time when We shall be in your midst with the Messengers. As you understand that, you—in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence"—now become the Master of yourself and your world.

Can you imagine anything more joyful or more wonderful than this marvelous beginning of your Freedom—when so long everything outside, so to speak, has mastered you and your world. Instead of that, you shall become the Master of your own world! One of the most wonderful fundamental things which can ever come into the conscious feeling world of mankind, is to *know* those exact Words.

Will you all forever retain this Explanation, together with the momentum you gain in your feeling world to accept your "Presence" above you? It is not necessary to see It immediately, but to *feel that It is*

actually there, giving you the full Power of Its Outpouring into your world. Then through your feeling, It will answer your Call always. As you come to realize this, you will know not one single discordant thing. Not one limiting thing which has appeared before you up to this time, can longer remain in your world.

Not only that, but when your attention, through your feeling, really knows your "Presence" is there, that moment, Precious Ones, your Ascension begins! Think of it, Precious Hearts! After so many hundreds of centuries, having lived in bodies similar to these —sometimes more free, sometimes less so—now you have again re-embodied at this time to receive the transcendent Knowledge of the "Mighty I AM Presence," in the clearness with which Blessed Saint Germain has brought It forth to mankind. Think of it! Not since the height of the last great civilization on Atlantis has It ever come into the World like this. Fragments have come forth. Those in the Retreats, and some of the Priesthood of Egypt knew these Laws; but many distorted them.

Today, this Mighty Law of the "I AM" has come forth in Its simplicity and clearness. This time, It is being protected by the Great Host of Ascended Masters, so human concepts do not intrude into this Instruction which Saint Germain has brought forth. It is clear, all-powerful, and definite. As you apply It, you must have your results. I urge you, Precious Ones

—you who are so sincere and so in earnest—I plead with you, read those Books! Read! and read! and read them, until they actually become a part of yourself in your feeling world. It is not necessary that you remember all the Wording that is there; but as you continue to read, through the powerfully charged Vibratory Action of the Books, you will anchor within yourselves the exact Truth which is recorded there. I call your attention, Precious Ones, especially to the Activities which took place in the Cave of Symbols; the Activity that took place in the Royal Teton; and third, the closing Activity of *The Magic Presence,* which took place in Chananda's Home in the Cave of Light in India.

Dear Hearts, read often even just those parts, when you feel so impelled. Always finish with the close of *The Magic Presence* in Chananda's Home in India. It is only a short part there; but if you will do that, you will receive such Assistance. You do not need to take your time from other things just especially. You will be suddenly impelled to take up the Book and read certain parts. Then *feel,* oh, *feel* that which you read; and you will take into your feeling world exactly the Quality which is recorded in those Words. Remember! Those Words are "Cups" that carry the Quality which the Ascended Ones wish to convey to you. That is why these Books are so much more powerful than anything which has ever come into the outer world.

It is a very rare thing to find the number who are present here so harmonized that they are like one Heartbeat. Can you imagine Our Joy to find it so? I shall expect—We shall expect—some wonderful things to come from within your city of Houston. I assure you, if your devotion, your joy, your love, and your loyalty to the Light continue, you can bring forth anything! Then, just rejoice and go on as one happy family here, held in the Arms of the "Mighty I AM Presence," in the great acceptance of Its Wondrous Light; for It is the Governor of the Universe. Let It just pour through each body Its Wondrous Currents of Energy to heal and to enlighten. Let Its Perfecting Activity fill you, until every one becomes such a blazing Light that anyone touching your Radiance will feel Its Mighty Healing Presence.

Do you know, Dear Hearts, that in the Acknowledgment of your "Presence," every one becomes a Pillar of Light which contains healing, freeing, perfecting, blessing, enlightening Power? It is not your human form that does it; but in your acceptance of the "Mighty I AM Presence," your human form becomes a Pillar of Light, or a dynamo of the Energy and Power from the "Presence," pouring out Its Radiance.

Dear Hearts, even in your homes and business you will find It is not only the Source of all harmony and supply; but just feel the Great Power of your "Presence" flow forth through your Heart, spread out, and

fill your home and world with the Glory of Its Presence.

Do not ever urge this Knowledge of the "Mighty I AM" upon anyone, but always keep pouring forth Its Light through the Radiation. Then, hundreds whom you touch will suddenly turn and many times use these exact words: "What is it I feel about you?" —because this Radiation going forth will become so powerful, with your attention upon It, that often people will feel It to such an extent, they will actually turn and ask you about It. The Messengers have so often experienced this, and every one of the earnest Students will become the same great Radiation of Light.

You cannot give your attention earnestly to the "Presence," Dear Hearts, without a constantly greater, greater, and greater Outpouring of this Radiance coming forth, because that is the Law of your being. It is not a matter of your needing to impel something forth. The "Presence" is always joyously happy, ready, and willing.

Let Me anchor within your consciousness this one thing: every time you call to your "Presence," know that the "Presence" of an unascended being, as you see on the Chart, does not know anything about your limitations down here. It has provided your Higher Mental Body, which is the Discriminating, Selective Intelligence by which your needs and requirements

are known. Your Higher Mental Body knows your limitations and knows the Perfection of the "Presence," but will not accept your limitation. Therefore, that is the Blessing to all mankind. Realize this! And know that when you call to your "Presence," your Higher Mental Body sees all the requirements down here—knows exactly how and what to release to fulfill your need. Do you see, Precious Ones, there could not be a single failure in any one of your Calls?

This is what I want you to feel every morning; and keep yourselves reminded in every Call: "My Higher Mental Body is my Discriminating, Selective Intelligence; and when I Call to my 'Presence,' It cannot fail to respond. It has waited throughout the centuries for me to give It recognition in order to produce Perfection in my world." Therefore, your human intellect will never come back at you and try to argue with you about the activity. This is what mankind needs, because it is the human which has argued humanity out of its Higher Ideals all the time.

In many of the precious schools of metaphysics, people have used this expression; and I say it because some of you may have used it. For instance: "I am the supply of the money I require." Your intellect will often come back and say, "Where is it?" I am trying to fortify you against that. It is true; but if you will instead say, " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' see that I am supplied with all the money I require,"* then your

intellect cannot come back and say, "Where is it?" Many times people have had great difficulty with just this point. This Good Messenger himself in the earlier years had great difficulty with it. We call your attention to it, so if at any time your attention is called to it, you are immediately the Master.

We have all heard your precious Call, and Our Love pours back to you like a mighty River. I enfold you in the Radiance of My Being, of Saint Germain, Jesus, and the Mighty Divine Director. The Mighty Divine Director has charged into your Heart Center certain Qualities which He wishes to expand and amplify for you. Today is a day for which We shall always rejoice, because it is Our first opportunity to give Our Enfolding Presence direct, through your attention.

You cannot imagine just yet what it means to have the Messengers at a given point where these great Pillars of Light may be drawn for Radiation. They, being the first opportunity for the Outpouring of this Great Energy of the "I AM," naturally must remain the great central Focus for Its Activity. When We move them about from place to place, it is because the great need is there for greater Light to be drawn, to expand, and to do Its Perfect Work.

Everything in the Universe came out of Light, and all must again become the Light. Remember! Light is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance, from which all form is composed. Divine Love is Self-luminous,

Intelligent Substance—therefore one with Light and Love. It is the Power which no sinister force in the World can use! Everything which is unlike the Light and the Power of the Presence of Divine Love, fears It. So you, in your Acknowledgment of the "Presence," which is the Light of the World, have naught to fear in all the World—visible or invisible. Stand within the Radiance of your "Presence" and go forth free from every limitation, and then into your Ascension.

The Love of the Mighty Host of Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, and the Great Cosmic Beings enfolds you now and forever. I thank you.

GREAT DIVINE DIRECTOR'S DISCOURSE

PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA

MARCH 25, 1938

CHILDREN of the Light! May I repeat that? *Children of the Light!* Stand forth in your mighty Glory! Release the Power of Light from your "Presence" through yourself! Your firm determination in the desire to serve the Light is your Victory. Your desire is God, your "Mighty I AM Presence" in action, giving you the opportunity to glorify Its Light which is within you. Give It dominion over your mind, body, world, and activity, to the glory of all that your Hearts desire and require!

In the fullness of the Light which beats your Heart, every one of you is the Authority, the Power, the Glory that all mankind have sought throughout the centuries. Behold the Chart! and see that Great Stream of Life, Light, Energy, Intelligence, and Power, which is Yourself. It is anchored within your own physical Heart, glorifying all mankind in the fullness of Its Infinite, Almighty Power, as they give It their attention.

You *are* Children of the Light, because the Light which is Eternal is anchored within your Heart. The Power of Life is there! The Authority and Intelligence of the Infinite Power that rules the Universe is in your

Heart! In your individual life you can have the fullness of It brought into action through your human form, by the Intelligence and Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence," as It comes within the Stream of Light which beats your Heart and gives Life to your physical structure.

Beloved Ones, tonight as I voice these Words to you, please still yourselves so I may render a Service for you. I trust that there will not be fifty people go out of this room whose human creation will not have been consumed! Give Me your attention. If you will still yourselves, in this stillness is a great calm feeling of the Presence and Power of Light—interpenetrating your physical structure; filling your physical world with Its Infinite Power of Light. Then in great, full acceptance of the Power of the Light from your "Mighty I AM Presence," let Its Mighty Activity flood your being and world.

As I amplify It through each human form, It will meet the uprising Violet Consuming Flame. Then, in Its Infinite Power and Activity, the Earth and the Heavens shall meet and be free in the Glory of Its combined Power and Activity! Such is the Glory of the ever-increasing, intensifying Power of Light. It is flooding the Earth with the Cosmic Light, amplified by the activity of the Students everywhere; by the Power of the Ascended Masters, the Cosmic Beings, and the Legion of Light.

Beloved Ones, why do you suppose the Messenger came to you tonight? Because the time was ripe. The time was ready, Beloved Ones, when certain activities had to take place for you. The Power of Light knows no opposite! Remember that in all of your activity. Remember that when It floods forth at your Call, everything unlike It disappears. Therefore, in the power of your momentum in the Decrees, it is *no wonder* the Messenger said human creation could not remain longer. Neither can entities remain in this mighty Flood of Light which goes forth.

Oh, that you might have seen the Radiance which went forth. It was your Energy! Let Me explain, so you may always remember it. As It reached a certain intensity in the power of your feeling, It raised to a certain altitude above you, which went into the Power of Infinite Light. What do you think that means to you individually? When this mighty Energy from you is released and reaches this point wherein It meets the great Activity—not only of the Cosmic Light, but this Light released from the Octave of the Ascended Masters—it is just as if It burst into a great Blazing Light and Power. In this Amplification, It is returned to you individually a thousandfold beyond what It left you, to bring about this same Perfection into the Earth for the protection of America.

Every night before you sleep, individually send forth a mighty, silent Call for the Infinite Powers of the Air

to take Their Dominion over all aerial service for the Protection of America—*the Americas*—and let this Power of Protection act! Let this outer activity of mankind give you Its Assistance and Protection for your shores. The aerial service today, Beloved Ones, is the outer activity needed to protect nations from the other warfare of mankind in the physical activity. In your Call to the Power of Light for Its Infinite Power and Protection to be released through the Power of the Air, the fullness of Its Infinite Power and Activity comes to answer your Call. If need be, It acts in your outer physical means of defense. This is how the Powers of Light are preparing the way for Its Glory to hold about you Infinite Power and Protection of Light in all you require.

Not in hundreds of centuries have there been this number of humanity ready—willing to make the Call as you are doing, for the protection of your Country; for the protection of each other; for the protection of mankind. Do you not understand, Beloved Ones, without the Assistance of the Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, the Cosmic Beings, and the Great Cosmic Light, mankind would be as helpless as infants before this onrushing power of human creation! Take notice, please! All of you to some extent are responsible for the conditions in the outer world; but now in your mighty Calls, you have performed the act of redemption in your world to a very large degree.

So, I say to you henceforth—give no thought to what has been!

Whether you feel it necessary or not, please once a day, at least, call on the Law of Forgiveness for any mistakes which you might have made or do make. Turn your attention away from human creation and listen to no one who breathes gossip or discord. We have asked this so repeatedly; and yet some of the precious Students continue to feel critical or discordant to some person, place, or condition. I tell you, Beloved Students, you are in great danger when you do this!

We love you tremendously; but We see your danger individually when you continue to feel discord toward any person, place, or condition at this point in the activity of the destructive forces of mankind. You have no idea to what a few moments of irritation might open yourselves to. I plead with you, in the name of humanity—do not do it! Have no concern, Precious People, about anything except the cleansing and purifying of your own mind, body, and world. Do not be concerned about someone else.

I am pleading with you, Dear People of Philadelphia! Do not feel that I am criticizing you, or in any way doing anything but to lift you from the condition which has limited you in numbers here. It is because of the subtle undercurrent that has continued to manifest in your city among the Students. It is your

critical feeling to each other here which has held your numbers limited. I plead with you, Precious Ones, stop all of that now, tonight! Let your Love and Power flood forth from your "Mighty I AM Presence" to bless each other, and you will see how quickly all of your Groups will be flooded with more than you can handle. I am pleading with you for your city! for America, and the great Protection which it must have!

Do not, please, Dear Ones, oh, do not; do not, I pray of you, criticize each other or have any feeling toward each other but kindliness and blessing. *You will remember My Words, if you do not heed them.* As I said to the Beloved Ones in the West, "No longer may I prompt you!" I should love to, if it were necessary; but the Law of your Life, of your being, says "No!" So tonight, in My great Love, My great Earnestness, I endeavor to give you this Assistance. I am here to perform this Service for you that your Call and earnest love have made possible. It is not easy for mankind to realize in the limited consciousness of the human, what great Transcendent Powers are enfolding them every moment now.

You, as Students of the Light, by your attention to the Light, are being flooded by the Light; and therefore, Dear Ones, please feel Its Infinite Power acting in, through, and about you. As you pour forth great love and kindliness to all mankind, your being and world will be flooded with every good thing.

Today, several people who have chosen not to listen to Us are beginning to reap the unhappiness that will be theirs. We do not wish to see anyone reap any unhappiness, even though it might be of their own creation; but if they will not listen to Us, then We cannot help them, much as our Hearts pour out.

So, I say to you tonight, Beloved Ones, have no thought about each other but to pour forth your love, kindness, and blessings. Let the Power of the Light of your being, individually, and the Great Cosmic Light sweep into your midst; and see how quickly all obstruction will be cleared away. This precious child _____ is calling so earnestly, and you have seen the manifestations which she is calling forth with your assistance. Pour forth only love to that child, who thinks of nothing but the Light and Its Blessings to mankind. Many, many, many in America today are coming to realize this.

You will have noticed the Messengers have been compelled to call your attention to many of the conditions, the destructive conditions of the World, because mankind was compelled to know of and understand the forces and conditions with which they have been dealing. Today, more and more power is being turned into the wholly constructive activity. In your Group Activities. mankind has come to understand the forces they are opposing. The thing to do is to hold the attention more, and more, and more on the

constructive power, since the Explanation and Instruction have now been given to mankind. It is in the Books. Therefore, do all you can to hold all your energy on the constructive, upward trend—the Power of Light.

Beloved Ones, in the Messengers' Classes, when they were compelled to give the explanation of human qualities and creations, you have seen and felt the rate of the vibratory action lowered in the room. Everyone has noticed it in every Class that has ever been held. This Explanation has been given to enough of mankind, so now they are putting these mighty Decrees forth into the mental and feeling world of the people. They are going forth with a mighty Consuming Activity into the mental and feeling world. Many are being touched today in the mental and feeling world, who are not aware of what is going on; but they feel the joy, the release, and the Infinite Power acting there.

So, Beloved Ones, tonight will you please feel My Love and Blessings pouring out to you, to give you Our Assistance in this Final Effort which will hold you free from discord of any kind? As long as there is any disturbed feeling, Dear Ones, can you not see that whatever produces irritation in your feeling world is depriving you, right now, of your Freedom and Victory? There is no provocation in the outer world which warrants your being irritated. It just means that you

are binding yourselves wholly in the world of human creation, because all irritable, destructive thoughts and feelings are human creation still binding you.

Tonight it is My great, very great Joy to render a Service to as many as possible in the room, that all human feeling may dissolve forever. Then the Glory of your own Light takes Its Dominion in, through, and about you, to fill your world with Its Glory and Its Happiness. Oh, Dear Ones, Happiness! Mankind has not touched the periphery of Happiness as yet. Only when your feeling world is calm and at peace, no matter what is going on in the world about you, only then will you know what Happiness is. Precious Ones, the Happiness that floods the feeling world of the Messengers, since they have been able to shut out all discordant feeling, has brought them such Peace as the world has never known. Individuals can know this Happiness only as they come to this point of Self-control and Understanding. Oh, Precious Ones, remember—whatever causes disturbance in your feelings is human creation binding you longer to the chains of limitation.

Now, for just a few moments will you please still yourselves. Be at ease—at rest. Have no anxiety. Do not wonder what I am going to do. Just let the Light do Its Perfect Work, for all that I shall do is through your own Stream of Light which beats your Hearts. Do not qualify any feeling that comes within your body

with anything but the Perfection of your "Mighty I AM Presence," for nothing can act but to glorify you. Therefore, in the fullness of your Infinite, Active Presence and Power, stand glorified in the Power of your "Presence"!

(Silence)

I speak to the Higher Mental Body of everyone present: "Release Your Mighty Power of the Unfed Flame! Bring from beneath the feet, over the floor of this room, the Mighty Power of the Threefold Activity of the Violet Consuming Flame—dissolving and consuming every vestige of human creation that has ever been drawn about each one. Glorify Thyself, Oh Mighty Power of Light, in the fullness of Thy Activity in this Accomplishment. So charge Thy Mighty Power of Self-control into the feeling world of each one, that no one ever has the desire again to feel irritated or discordant, or to have a single opinion about anyone except to pour forth Love and Blessings and to wish them well."

Tonight in this room there is the Power and Activity from the Cave of Light in India, that the fullness of Its Power may render Its Service now to these Children of Light. Since they cannot go there, then I bring that Light here to enfold them in this room, to hold them in Its Radiance—so the fullness of Its Power may continue to act forever in their lives henceforth. Their Life is the Power of Light! No longer shall We

consider human qualities! Henceforth, the Power of Light which beats each human Heart is the Dominion within each mind, body, and feeling world. It is taking Its Dominion; holding Its Commanding, Conquering Presence there to bless each one with the fullness of Its Happiness, Its Enthusiasm, Its Goodwill to all things. It holds the feeling world harmonized in the ever-increasing Power and Perfection from the Call to their "Presence"—which continues in Its expanding, intensifying Activity to glorify each one with the Eternal Freedom of the Light.

(Silence)

We thank Thee, Oh Great Powers of Light! We thank Thee, Great Cosmic Light! We thank Thee, Great Cosmic Beings, Great Legion of Light, and Great Host of Ascended Masters!

Now, as We follow this, Mighty Goddess of Liberty, charge into the feeling world of each one Thy Mighty Feeling of Freedom and Loyalty to America. Let It expand in the feeling world everywhere and do Its Perfect Work in the regeneration of the feeling of all mankind. Lift them out of all communistic feeling in the World! Set them firm in the Light! Charge them with the feeling of Love and Loyalty for America.

Mighty Victory, charge into the feeling world of each one Thy Mighty Power and Feeling of Victory, Self-control, and Thy Mighty Power of Light. May each one release through the Quality which You place

there, this Radiance to all with whom they come in contact.

On last Sunday, this Mighty Activity was started for the Earth, so each one might spread to the others—through the power of Radiation—these Mighty Qualities which are being charged into the feeling world of all, by these Great Cosmic Beings. They are the Authority for the Earth. They are the Authority for all mankind! May each one be enabled to receive this full Activity in their feeling worlds, so It may continue to act there in Its Limitless Power to produce all that these Qualities mean to the individual, to America, and to mankind.

In the Fullness of the Infinite Power of Light which is yours, *cherish It! love It! adore It!* and call It forth with the full consciousness that this Light which you are speaking to knows no opposition. It moves forward into action.

For your bodies, in harmonizing and healing: stand and raise your hands to your "Mighty I AM Presence" in the silence of your own room. As you call It forth, feel the Power of Light interpenetrate all; pouring in, through, and around each cell; charging your feeling world; sweeping out every imperfection, every pain—its cause, effect, and record; all distress from your mental and feeling world and your physical body. Sweep it out with the full Power of Light, that the Light may hold Its Dominion forever within your

human form, as well as around it. Then, by the Power of Its ever-increasing Intensification, let Its Radiance flow out to bless all with which you come in contact. Try to feel this tonight, while you are held within this Radiance. Try to feel, Beloved Ones, the Power and Authority of Light!

(Silence)

I speak to the Points of Light within every cell of the body of each one: "Expand! expand! expand! Dissolve all human qualities! Dissolve the density which clothed those Points of Light so long and shut in their Radiance, until human forms have become filled with pain and distress. Release tonight that Light! Dissolve every bit of density. Let this Light pour forth through the human form; and restore it *now* to perfect Health, Strength, Happiness, Courage, Power, and Dominion, even in the flesh structure of the body."

Mighty Victory, dissolve all doubts and fears within the feeling world of each one! Dissolve them now, and let these Beloved Ones go forth in the full Courage, Strength, and Power of the Dominion of their own Light—unobstructed, untouched by any human quality longer. Then, make this Radiance so powerful and draw the Tube of Light about them so powerfully, that no longer will they feel a desire to have, to do, to be anything but the Power of Light in Action! So charge This forth that no longer will the Glory of Thyself be withheld from mankind!

In this great need today, stand forth, oh humanity, in your Victory of the Light! Stand forth, oh America, in your Victory of the Light! May no nation, may no group of people of any kind ever be able to touch your shores with discord! Great Cosmic Light, cleanse and purify the feeling world of every human being in America now! Charge forth all that is required to give every Assistance! Charge into your Government the Ascended Masters' Presence, Intelligence, Activity, and Power to hold Divine Justice everywhere, in all governmental offices. Hold the Dominion of the Light there.

As the Class enters into action in Washington, D. C., Great Cosmic Beings and Great Cosmic Light! take Your Dominion in that city! Cleanse and purify all! Seize, bind, and remove all entities! Dissolve and consume all human creations about the people there and all officials. See that Thy Power of Divine Justice reigns there now, Supreme forever in the Glory of Thy Eternal Light!

(Silence)

Beloved Ones, do not feel that you are being deprived of anything by the need of the Messengers elsewhere. Your great power and release of energy has made this Mighty Activity possible tonight. In this Glory, be joyful and happy. Enter into the glory of your activity here with greater happiness, freedom, and certainty within your minds that the Great

Wisdom always acts correctly. Let all harmonize themselves and release the Power of Light from within. It is energy! It is substance! Then the Great Powers of Light can take it up and bring into the Earth that which is needed.

Remember, whether it be in your individual life, whether it be in your city, whether it be in the Nation or the Earth—the imperative need, the imperative demand of the World today is the release from human qualities. I do not mean by that, you should go to extremes; but just in a great controlled rapidity of action, release the energy from being requalified. Then, the energy can be utilized by the Great Powers of Light to give mankind the Protection and Assistance which is necessary at this time.

Beloved Ones, the old staid pride of human beings and their human qualities are bound to disappear; for they have held mankind so long from being natural. Be natural, Beloved Ones, in the joy, happiness, and enthusiasm of your understanding of the Powers of Light. Old qualities of human beings are fast disappearing from the Earth; and as the human creation is more and more dissolved by your Call to the Power of Light, then shall mankind feel this great Freedom. It is just naturalness which is trying to find expression. Because of old custom, they could not release themselves from the old false pride of custom and human creation. Again I say, Children of the

Light, be natural! By that naturalness, let the full Power of Light flood forth—because as long as human beings feel limited or bound by custom, human opinions, or whatever it may be, they cannot release this power of feeling which is so needed today.

Tonight, everyone here will be able to release a power and feeling that you have not known heretofore. You will release it with ease, with joy, with enthusiasm, which will bring forth results which I am sure will satisfy anyone. Try, from tonight, never to feel limited again in any way whatever. This does not mean that you should not use discrimination or allow the Selective Intelligence and Discrimination from your Higher Mental Body to act—because remember, no one is free from mistakes until he has gained the Ascension. No matter what your mistakes are, your Great Presence of Life, your Higher Mental Body, the Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, and the Cosmic Beings never condemn—never have the slightest opinion. They just wait for you to harmonize yourselves and give such Perfect Obedience, that the full Infinite Power of Light which beats your Heart can take Its Dominion and flood your mind, body, and world. It is the Power of Light that is your Supply! It is the Power of Light that is your Happiness! It is the Power of Light that is your Health!

I have tried to anchor this firmly in your feeling world tonight. May I remind you again that when your

body needs harmonizing, when it needs healing of any condition, feel the Power of Light—which is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance from your "Presence"—sweep in, through, and around your body and through your feeling world. Let It sweep out every pain, imperfection—cause, effect, and record. Every one of you from tonight should be able to release this Power of Light from your "Presence" and hold your bodies, your feeling world, in complete dominion and obedience to your Great Presence of Light. I trust that everyone will with ease, happiness, and comfort be enabled to do it. If some miracle should be performed in the Life of some one of you, just give thanks and praise; be humble and go on. But if some great miracle should not be performed after tonight, do not let your human come in and begin to expand a single thought. Every time it attempts to assert itself, say, *"Be silent before this Presence of Light, and let It do Its Perfect Work!"* Then, you will hold the obedience and harmony within your own intellect and feeling world which will allow this ever-intensifying Activity to maintain Its Dominion for you.

In just four minutes, for the first time there will flood into this Group of Students the Selective Quality of the Great Cosmic Light. As It sweeps into the room, may everyone accept It with the fullness of his or her Heart's Light, qualifying It to be Self-sustained in Its Eternal Activity, for the release of the Supply

of money and all else required; for the producing of Perfect Health; for the producing of the Freedom and Ascension, as the Great Wisdom directs.

(Silence)

May I tell you how powerfully the Selective Intelligence of the Great "Presence" acts? Beside yourselves, there are fifty-six thousand of the "I AM" Students in their etheric bodies who have been drawn to this Focus tonight! If you saw with your All-Seeing Eye, you would see no roof above you. You would see yourselves in the Radiance of this All-powerful Light, held within Its Mighty Strength and Embrace; and those who have by that Selective Intelligence been drawn here, will carry this Radiance back into their physical bodies tonight. In calling your attention to these things, it has made you receptive. Please use your Power of Qualification silently, that this be forever sustained and active for you. Will you each one silently make the Call to the Great Cosmic Light to perform this same Service for every Class in the future, and every Group of "I AM" Students gathered everywhere in America and the World? Do not forget that in almost every country in the World now, there are Groups of earnest "I AM" Students. They are in South Africa, France, Belgium, Scotland, England, India, Australia, New Zealand, Honolulu, South America, Central America, and Mexico.

Do you not see how very wonderful it is to receive

this, even in the midst of a great city? Outside your Walls of Light, the world goes on in its destructive activities. Yet you are held within the Embrace of Light, as though you were in the far-away Cave of Light in India. Such is the Power of the Walls of Light. As you have called Them forth so earnestly, one day you will find those Walls of Light—when called about yourselves, your Groups, and your activities—are as impenetrable as a wall of steel.

As your Blessed _____ has often shown you the illustration, this Wall of Light which you draw about you cannot be penetrated by any Vibratory Action lower than Itself; while in your walls and even through your walls of steel, there can penetrate the Vibratory Action of the Violet Flame, the Unfed Flame, and the Powers of Light. The Power of Light, Beloved Ones, interpenetrates every structure there is on Earth, and in and through the Earth. Therefore, feel your enormous privilege in having become a part of this great, great Stream of Light which is flooding the Earth and the human forms of mankind with Its great Cleansing, Purifying Activity. This ever and ever brings Its greater Penetrating Power and Activity. Do not let your attention be drawn by the noise without. Stand glorified with the fullness of all that means Perfection for you. Remember this night! It is showing you how the two opposite conditions can have only a thin Wall of Light between them, yet it is impenetrable

to destructive forces.

Therefore, in the fullness of the illustration of the Victory of Light in the midst of a great city, you may have the assurance that the Power of Light can have Its Dominion on Earth through individuals, through cities or the Nation. That is what I want to anchor so firmly within your thought and feeling world tonight. Then you cannot be deprived of the Power and Action of Light in Its Cleansing, Purifying, Supplying, Perfecting Activity for you and your world—so long as you will give undivided attention to the Power of your own Presence, the "Mighty I AM." It is the Power of Light! the Power of Life! with Its ever-expanding, Commanding Presence and Power.

This Assistance given you today is unparalleled in the history of the Earth in more than six thousand years in this particular Activity. Remember, you came with great joy, happiness, and enthusiasm tonight; and see the results, Beloved Ones! Oh, that all mankind might know and understand what releasing the Power of true Joy, Happiness, Love, and Gratitude means in Its Harmonizing Action through the human form.

I congratulate you, Beloved Ones; and I congratulate every one of the Group Leaders and Students who have been the means of releasing this Joy and Enthusiasm into the Hearts and feeling world of each one. In the fullness of this Power which has been

released tonight, will you be kind enough to bring back the memory of it each night before you sleep, and remember what it means to you? May it be an Eternal Memory of Joy, Happiness, Freedom, and the Victory of the Light to you.

As we stand in the Presence of all Life, may each one feel Its penetrating, sustaining Power which brings the fullness of Its Victory into the mind, body, feeling world, and into the home of every beloved one. Let Its Peace, Harmony, and Glory hold Its Dominion there forever; flooding your being and world with such Dominion and Self-control, that as each one calls hourly or daily to the Great Presence of all Life, the "Mighty I AM," so the Response will come more and more quickly. The Answer to your Call will come, and everyone will see and know from his own experience the full Dominion of Its Light.

"Mighty I AM Presence," Great Host of Ascended Masters, Mighty Legion of Light, Great Cosmic Beings, Great Cosmic Light! I call Your Mighty Activity to take command of these Beloved Ones. Hold Your full Charge and Activity within their minds, bodies, homes, and feeling world, to bless not only themselves, but all with whom they come in contact. May the Power and Radiance of Light pour forth so powerfully that each one quickly, tangibly becomes a Mighty Pillar of Light as he moves among mankind, to heal, to bless, to prosper, enlighten, and glorify all.

May each one be supplied with and release the Limitless Gifts from the Treasure-house of the "Presence" wherever he moves, whether it be money or whatever it may be that is required to bring greater happiness and Perfection. Then shall this Mighty Power take Its Dominion and produce Its Perfect Results. We give praise and thanks for the full acceptance within each Heart, for the glory of Its expanding Activity, to give everyone the full glory of their successful Application—to their entire satisfaction in the Release of the Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

Remember! As the Power of the "Presence" is called forth into the human octave, so must It be balanced in the human form by self-control in the feeling world. That is complete Obedience to the Law of each one's Life, so Life may produce for them the glory of Its Eternal Beauty, Perfection, Health, and Limitless Supply of all that is required for their happiness, comfort, and Service in the Light. I thank you.

SANAT KUMARA'S DISCOURSE

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

JULY 11, 1937

SAINT GERMAIN:

Beloved Students, My Heart rejoices with you so tremendously today in the cooperation you have given through your Mighty Decrees for the preparation of this Class. It has made possible such tremendous Work to be done for each one of you.

My Gratitude, My Love enfolds you always; and remember that at any time of great crisis, after you have called to your "Presence," call to Me and I will give you every Assistance possible. We cannot amplify the power and energy of those whose motives are not right; but for those whose motives are, as you say in your slang phrase, "We will go the limit." We want you to know that you are not alone, Beloved Ones! You are no longer subject to even your own human creations! Means are being provided in your feeling world to give you Freedom. If you will keep harmonious and make earnest, determined Application, you will have every reason in the world to rejoice to the fullest extent of your ability. It is My great Joy and it has been My Request, that the Great Sanat Kumara dictate to you; and He has been willing to do it.

SANAT KUMARA

From Our Home in the World of Light, Beloved Ones, We have watched the progress of humanity through so many hundreds of thousands of years. Today We are finding many in whom We can expand this Light. Yet, they are such a fragment of the complete number of humanity.

To you I decree the Ability, the Courage, and the Confidence to make your Radiance become far more powerful than even the spoken word, in being an example and representative of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters. So will you, in Our Great Love for you and your great Love for Us, conduct yourselves ever in the future as Ambassadors of Light? You are really. You may not quite understand it yet, but We have made you such.

Will you notice this closely: when the Light within the individual has expanded to a certain point, your Great "Presence" says to Us: "Now Your Opportunity has arrived! Give all the Assistance that is possible to My Blessed Ones." When that Edict comes forth to Us, every Ascended Master is instantly alert. They look upon mankind, watching the expansion of your Light; of your Light; of yours; and of yours—to see where this Service may be rendered.

Why do you suppose there are Ascended Beings? Why do you suppose I came from Venus more than two and a half million years ago to render this Service

to mankind? Of Our own volition Venus offered this Assistance to the Earth.

If you are here for the first time, Beloved Ones, do not think this is strange. Mankind knows so little of the Inner operations of the Law of Life—of Being. We would not utter a false word to you, anymore than the Earth would stop its movement! When We speak to you, We speak the Law of Life, the Truth, for your Blessing!

I am quite aware that every one has Free Will; but if that Free Will is not directed constructively, then one reaps the result of the destructive qualities. There is no escape! The Beloved Saint Germain has taken upon Himself the trust, at this time, to endeavor to awaken enough of humanity, so the frightful destruction which would otherwise come upon the Earth may be at least minimized, and much of that destructive quality be governed. I assure you that never in the history of your Earth has such Assistance been given by the Children of Earth.

Sometimes I have watched your Great Groups issuing these Mighty Decrees for the Freedom of America and mankind. Then as you closed your Services, We have used this Mighty Energy. I know, unless you saw as We are able to do, you could not comprehend that which I am going to say to you; but your awareness of it is enough to make you realize that your part of this great Service is no idle thing. It is no

imaginary thing! It is a Mighty Activity. As this force is gathered and projected forth, you have all seen the magnificent results time and time again from these Decrees.

The Great Presence of Life has always said, "Command ye Me." When this Great Presence—which is the Law of Life, the Source of Life to every human being—issues a Command, all the Universe obeys It but mankind. Beloved Ones, it is not because you do not want to, but because you do not yet understand the importance of your guardianship of the Life which is given into your use. Do you know that you are only guardians of that Great Stream of Life which flows into your body and out into your world? Your bodies, these bodies, are not yet permanent, unless you accomplish your Ascension. Physical bodies are not permanent, for individuals lay them aside and take up others, many times.

Therefore, only as you hold your attention on your "Presence" and call It into action with firmness, will It clear the substance—notice, the *substance*—will It clear the substance of your brain for attunement. You understand how you tune the motors in your automobiles when something is out of order, and it makes them go more perfectly. Well, the brain of the individual is but an instrument which must be qualified and tuned to where the Finer Vibration from your "Presence" and the Ascended Masters may act through

you consciously in the outer world's activity.

You are moving constantly in these great, magnificent Vibratory Activities; but the density of the structure of your brain does not register them. That is why, Beloved Ones, in your attention to your "Presence," as the Currents of Light flow into and through your brain, expanding the Light within every cell of your body, this dissolving process goes on. The Attunement of the brain structure goes on, until clearer and clearer comes the *feeling* of the Impulse from the "Presence" through the Higher Mental Body. Thus, the feeling causes you to follow out the Impulses from your "Presence" clearly enough to produce Its Perfection in your world. Without this attunement, you only get fragmentary promptings from your "Presence."

Mankind quite often rebels at obedience to certain simple things in Life, but that obedience means the attuning of the brain structure. There are certain habits of mankind which have prevented them receiving these higher Vibratory Activities that would have given them the Knowledge they sought. Hundreds and thousands of people have sought the Truth of the Law of Life, but all the time they have continued the human habits which have created a density within the brain structure that prevented them receiving this Truth. Therefore, humanity has only received the Light of the Great Law at intervals, and then only slightly.

I say to you, Beloved Ones, that the use of tobacco in any form produces a secretion in the brain which will not permit its attunement beyond a certain point. *The use of meat will fill your atomic structure—now notice this carefully—will fill your atomic structure with fear.* I cannot take time to go into the details of this explanation, except to cite to you certain Laws, just a fragmentary part of them.

If you waste your sex energy for pleasure gratification, then you have carried out of your body the Energy from the "Presence" which you must have in order to maintain the courage and strength to call the "Presence" into action and hold to It until the human qualities which you have gathered about you through the centuries, are dissolved and disappear. Do you know in the sex energy which mankind wastes are strength, courage, and confidence? Did you ever notice that people who waste this energy become fearful, weak, and filled with distrust and suspicion? Why? Because, in the outpouring of that Life, it wastes the courage and strength which had already been gathered within the feeling world of the individual. In the waste of the sex energy the individual throws away his strength and courage for that is what goes out. The Liquid Light which flows through the nerves contains the courage and strength of Life, which is feeling.

This is why the Messengers have explained to

mankind the need for conserving the sex energy. It was never intended for anything but the propagating of the human form. The great mistake which the sinister force has seized upon, hypnotizing certain individuals and channels among mankind, has made many believe the sex activity was just for gratification. They have tried to use every possible excuse to make individuals believe they could use it for pleasure and still go on to Perfection. I say to you, Beloved Ones: that never, never, never can be! The encouragement of that mistake, through various avenues, and the excuses that many teachers have made because that desire is strong within them, *is the greatest tragedy before mankind today!*

The Ascended Masters' Wisdom is always of the most practical nature. It is not extreme in any manner; but It does give you the Understanding and the Power of your "Presence," to take out of your feeling world all desires that are not there for your good. All desires that are not for your good are but human accumulation. They are the result and come from information gathered from the appearance world. It is rarely—if ever—correct.

Remember, unless your intelligence is received from this Great "I AM Presence," the Source of all Life, how could it be correct? Mankind's world is filled with human opinions, in most cases *not* correct. Therefore, if you want to be Free, if you want to have Perfection

in your world, there is only one place from which you can ever receive It—and that is from your own God Presence, the "Mighty I AM."

All of Us had to look wholly to It, and sometimes We long so much to inform mankind of the things which they are doing that prevent the Expansion of their Light. We so long for them to be Free. There are so many of you precious ones, who have come under this Radiation of Saint Germain in the past two years, who are so ready for this Light. You are so ready to be Free! Just a little more determination and firmness on your part, in holding to your "Presence," would quickly take you through into your Freedom.

Saint Germain asked Me today to bring this to you in the Power and Radiation which I use, that you might comprehend it clearly. May it cause you to let go of all feeling that you do not want to stop any habit which longer binds you. If the sex desire is strong within anyone, do not fight it; but simply say, " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' take out of me that desire and replace it by Your Satisfaction and Perfection.*" Then keep on calling and go serenely on in your daily activity. All of a sudden you will find it is gone. You can use the same Call to free yourself from the desire for tobacco; the same with the desire for meat; the same with the intoxicants mankind uses.

I say to you as the Messenger has said to you: We

have watched the operation and effect of alcohol, whisky, and all those things on mankind. They are quite bad enough but gin is the worst thing that human beings can put into their bodies. It acts almost wholly upon the generative organs and makes the passions uncontrollable in individuals.

Now these are simple Truths, Dear Ones, which if you want to be Free, everyone must accept and obey; for they are the great Law of Purity and Perfection. Before the sinking of the last remnant of Atlantis, an attempt was made to raise a whole province of people into Ascended Beings. Their Blessings were brought to the point where all they had to do was sit at the table, and everything they required appeared before them. The Great Master who did that, or who held the focus for that Mighty Activity, spent many years of effort to bring them to this point. No one lifted his hand for a single thing. So far as their food, clothing, and shelter were concerned, all was provided for them. Then, because the time had not yet come when the Cosmic Law permitted the Violet Consuming Flame to be brought into the outer world for their use, they in secret dwelt upon the sex desire; until the rebellion in their feeling became so great within, that the Great Master was compelled to withdraw. They were so helpless without His Light that instructors from Atlantis had to be sent to teach them self support.

Now, Dear Ones, you are many of those come again! This time your Victory is sure, if you will give Obedience to these great but simple Laws. This is why you must control your Life energy! It is not that you should not use the sex activity for procreation of your kind. That is quite all right, even if you have attained a great Height; but it is the waste of the energy which is the tragedy to mankind! Your energy is given to you to hold in your body so you may have it for use.

People have been taught the use of these various things through the human sense consciousness: intoxicants, tobacco, meat, and all such things. Now what did it? Not mankind's own desire, but the accumulated destructive qualities of humanity were seized upon and used by those who had failed on the Pathway of Life. This is the thing which has bound the mass.

I say to you, in giving the entity Decree which you use for seizing, binding, and removing all entities from the Earth, you are rendering mankind one of the most magnificent Services in the Universe. I urge you in all your Groups to issue that Decree for your city, for your state, for your Nation, for all cities in the United States of America and the World. The Divine Director has offered you an unparalleled Service, if you will call to the "I AM Presence" and to Him to release those Mighty Legions of Angels of the Blue

Lightning of Divine Love, to render this Service for the Earth.

I am drawing your attention to these very vital things today for a mighty reason—far more than you know. If you will give obedience to these requests, We will give every Assistance possible to you individually, to your cities, the states, and the Nation. We do not want to see the people go through suffering, if it can be avoided; but if mankind rebels and refuses to give obedience after such a definite explanation has been given, then We must still wait. I have waited such a long time! How do you suppose One in My place feels, even though no human thought or feeling ever touches within Me or My World? Yet must I observe the failure of mankind through the centuries.

After some great impulse within humanity has lifted it, as in every Golden Age, to a great height where thousands and thousands became master of themselves and their worlds, yet they failed through the human desires, because the accumulated sinister activity of mankind began to encroach upon them. Finally the great mass gave way to it, and Our Work was undone.

Today, the Great Cosmic Law—for the first time throughout those hundreds and thousands of centuries—has placed in your hands the only Sustaining Power there is in this Universe. It is your own God

Presence, your "Mighty I AM." This is the means by which you gain your Victory and dissolve every human accumulation and human desire. Your Call will set you Free in the Action of your "Presence"—first, through the Higher Mental Body, which will govern and direct you with amazing Wisdom, until such time as you, in your Call to the "Presence" and the expansion of the Light within yourself, dissolve the density of your body enough for the Earth to lose its attraction. Then, you Ascend out of all these limitations. However, it is imperative for you to do certain things.

I want to refer today to the activity of Mr. Rayborn and His Ascension, also that of David Lloyd and the Others who have recently made their Ascension, for the reason that there will be in the minds of many the question, "If they could receive Assistance without much preparation, how is it that we cannot?" —because in their Stream of Life, the expansion of their Light made it possible for Our Assistance to be given.

Most of mankind, having turned away at a former time, having had great rebellion and disobedience in their feeling, must through the conscious Call to the "Presence" dissolve their discordant accumulation. Then through earnest desire they can raise themselves, by the Call to the "Presence," to where they also can be given Our Assistance. This is why all of you today cannot be given the same Assistance which David

Lloyd, the Rayborns and the other gentleman who made His Ascension in the Cave of Symbols received. I want to make this so clear to you today that it will stop all questioning in your minds and settle you down to definite, firm, powerful Application.

Beloved Ones, as the Messenger has said to you so powerfully and earnestly during this Class the imperative need is Harmony in your feelings; and then, firm Application and the calling of your "Presence" into action in the minutest detail of everything you require. In the smaller things you gain confidence. Then when you call for the greater, it will be done quickly and easily. The "Mighty I AM Presence" knows no small nor great! But first and forever must the outer self come into obedience. It cannot do so, Precious Ones, unless you will maintain Harmony in your feelings long enough to let—notice, *to let*—the activity within the atomic structure of your body become purified enough for this energy to sweep through. Then It can carry the remaining accumulation out of your world without requalifying the energy before it can serve you.

There are so many of you today who can maintain Harmony in your feelings. For your encouragement, I say that the great majority in this room today can do it. The only way you can sustain it, I mean by your outer activity and consciousness, is to *refuse to have a single opinion about another human being.* Then,

there will be no excuse for some disturbance starting in your world.

I do not say this to flatter you—far from it—but to give you the encouragement. Wonderful as you have become, you do now have the strength, you have the Power of Self-control to refuse right this day any further concern or opinion about another human being. You also have the strength, when discord comes to you, to say: *"We will not discuss that, no matter who it is! Our part is to make the Call to that one's 'Mighty I AM Presence,' to take such firm command that the individual, even if he be making a mistake, will discontinue it."*

Why do I explain this? Because you who are so in earnest have not yet clearly understood why, every once in a while, you allow yourselves to yield to that critical habit. To some extent, when this happens you are just undoing the work you have accomplished. We do not want you to do that. We do not want you to meet the discouragement which must come from such a mistake. If you will control such things We can give you the Strength, Courage, or whatever is necessary to enable you to come up into the Vibratory Action and Direction of your "Presence." You will know and receive definitely the constant Direction of the perfect thing to do hourly. As Beloved Nada has said, every movement—every moment—would become the Perfect Service and Activity of the moment. You must

see that this is the only means by which your Victory can come.

As long as there is agitation and disturbance in your feeling world, there is nothing perfect and permanent that can come through quickly. Then, when mistakes occur, you feel the Law is not acting. Do not blame anything or anybody for any limiting condition, any disturbance, but yourself. Then you will find it easy to refuse to have opinions about another. Your world will stay in such a state of Harmony that the Law, the Power, the Light, the Energy, the Essence will flow continually in all your activities. The Condensed Energy from your "Presence," as you are prepared for It, will flow in and fill your being. It will flow through your nerves like a Liquid Light; and once that begins to act, your struggle is practically over.

Beloved Ones, while I am talking to you, the Inner Work is going on tremendously. Will you please accept It and determine to give complete obedience? First, do not let anything enter your consciousness or world which creates unkind feeling or disturbs the feeling within you. If you do that, your feeling world immediately begins to boil and whirl like that. *(motion of hand)* It is not possible for anything to come forth clearly while that exists. It is not possible, for the energy which exists in your feeling must take on these qualities of disturbance.

Simplicity is the great Law of Life! Humbleness is the means by which your Freedom comes! Every person must take his own responsibility! Even the Appointed Messengers who were sent out had to take their own responsibility. The Group Leaders all take their own responsibility. These Messengers never say to anyone what they shall do. If individuals want to go forth and spread the Light, they must do it on their own responsibility. Why is this so—because the human cannot always be depended upon! Unless they are anchored firm enough in the Power of their "Presence" to govern them, some outer condition will whirl them into its vortex; and they will say and do things which they would not do out of it. That is why the human is not dependable.

The Messengers cannot take the responsibility, if the human asserts itself and refuses to give obedience. This is why each one is wholly responsible for himself and to his "Presence" for what he does. Your "Presence," your Higher Mental Body, is your only Judge; and *no* human being should judge another. Your own mistakes might be greater than the one you are judging, and to judge another for a seeming mistake, might be far greater wrong than that which was being judged; because to judge another is interference with the Free Will of the individual, which may not be done!

Just be firm in this Great Light, Precious Ones; for

your Freedom is right here in this Light, which has been called forth for your Assistance. Most of you have made your Application very earnestly and sincerely. That has not gone unnoticed. I could point to a few who sometimes have been so discouraged because they allowed discord to enter into their feeling worlds. They felt they were not progressing, and thought, "Oh, why can I not stop this thing?" You can if you determine to do it! Now with this added Assistance, it will be easier for you.

Oh, Blessed Ones, please understand that in this Assistance which is being given, you are almost being carried on a golden platter, as it were. So much Assistance is being given! You do not see It as yet, but one day you will. As your attention is called to these things, you will become more and more alert. As you discontinue the human desires which have caused the density or the dullness of the brain structure, you must receive the finer Vibratory Action. There will be no difficulty in doing so.

I think perhaps the Messengers have not mentioned this. You have a nervous system, which carries the Liquid Light from the "Presence" through your body; but do you realize that within the brain structure is the activity which is the receiver and the distributor? Your Heart is the director of your consciousness, which acts through the brain structure. If the consciousness in the brain structure will give obedience to the Heart,

all will move in Divine Order in its activity; but if there is rebellion of the head to the Heart, then confusion ensues because the Light—now notice this—the Light from the Heart is not able to illumine the brain sufficiently to dissolve the dense substance which obstructs the way. These are marvelous things! It all sounds quite simple; but the Life activity is very marvelous in the accomplishment of your Victory, in the perfecting of your body.

This is not intended to make anyone dissolve his home or anything of that kind; but under the Great Cosmic Law, no human being has a right to bind another. This understanding should draw people more lovingly and harmoniously together; but if there be one who is ugly and rebellious, then that one should not be allowed to limit someone else. If you will call earnestly, with firm determination to your "Presence" to take command of your home and the individuals there, seize and bind the human and dissolve all discordant feeling or selfishness within the feeling world of the individual, the "Presence" will govern everything. All will then come into perfect, harmonious accord; but you must in that case refuse to give power any longer to appearances which seem to exist there. This is why many do not feel they are having the full results, because unknowingly in the feeling they are still accepting the appearances.

In the momentum which has been gained, even in

this Life, where you have been very critical or subject to anger and such conditions, it takes firmness at first to make such a condition quickly subside. I ask you to look upon this Good Brother. As he has told you, he had acquired a very fiery temper. Even though it had gained a momentum for three years or more, yet he was able to speedily dissolve it by the use of the Violet Consuming Flame, and annihilate its cause and effect.

Everyone must be so in earnest that the Light comes first in everything. As the Beloved Messenger just told you: in the beginning, Dear Ones, if you will give enough adoration, gratitude, and attention to your "Presence," you will find every problem in the outer world solved quickly; but if your attention is on the solving of the problem, then the problem is getting the greatest part of your attention, and also the greatest amount of your energy. You make the Call to the "Presence" for a few moments, and the rest of the time your attention is on your problem. Through fear, anxiety, or some phase of activity, you are constantly disturbed by the very nature of the problem. Do you not see that?

Therefore, to your problems or to those conditions which confront you that seem to be disturbing or sometimes almost terrifying, still yourself; and in the Knowledge of your "Presence," know It is All-powerful. Speak to yourself and say: *"Stop this agitation!*

Be quiet! Be calm!" Then when you begin to feel still, say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' I call on the Law of Forgiveness for these mistakes. You take command here; solve these problems and keep my attention on You until it is done, until it is fully accomplished."* That is the proper mode of Application, Dear Ones; but you must be firm and hold your attention on the "Presence," even when the problems are screaming at you out here! You know, momentum is a tremendous thing; and yet, people know so little about it!

The constant pouring of water will wear away the hardest rock. The rock seems much harder than the water, does it not? Yet the water will wear away the hardest rock. Today your momentum of destructive qualities has almost worn you out. Not because it had any power, but because you gave it power; by your attention, which fed your Life into it.

Now then, We will reverse it. Notice, I speak it for you! You have become a part of Me, while I am speaking these Words! We will reverse all this condition and say to all these appearances, whatever the conditions may be: *"You have no power! No longer do I feed my Life into you to give you power! Now that point is settled."* Then: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' I have called on the Law of Forgiveness for all my mistakes. You take command of me and my world! Hold such Dominion, such control of my feelings that I joyfully"*—notice—*"give obedience to Your slightest*

Requirement. You see that I do give that obedience." Then you place the greatest Power in the Universe in charge of your feeling world, to govern it and see that you do give obedience, when possibly of your own volition you would not be able to do it.

These things are so mighty, Dear Ones, to set you Free, if you will believe Me; if you will accept it; if you will apply it; but do not forget what I have said to you! If you do not obey, then to that degree you will make it impossible for Us to give you the Assistance which has been promised. You can choose to follow My Request, or you can say: "Very well, I shall follow my own." It is quite all right, but those who follow My Request will stand as a Beacon Light before the World!

No achievement, Beloved Ones, of any human being was ever accomplished without Our Help. Nothing of importance was ever done in this World without some one of the Ascended Masters assisting. That is why We come here. Do you think that from Our Great Heights of Attainment, even the Great Cosmic Beings forget the Earth in its shadows? Why has the Earth been called the "dark star"? Because of human discordant creation, which becomes darkness. This is why the Messengers have said to you, never contemplate or meditate in darkness. Many think, "What about it when we think of the 'Presence' during the night, while we sleep?"

May I try to make it plain to you? The difference between conscious determination to do a thing in darkness, and the natural state of night-time in which you sleep, are two very different things. Your conscious action and determination to sit in darkness for meditation or for manifestation is your choice. God, Nature, has provided the condition of night in order to give the bodies of mankind quiet and rest, so that the Reality of the individual could go out from the body, gather the energy and bring it back in the morning, to give the necessary strength and activity to the body to go on for the natural span of Life. That is a provision by Nature to maintain the balance of energy in the physical body.

Why were day and night established in the beginning? It was not always so. But why were day and night, as you experience them now, provided?—because of the density into which mankind drew their human forms. Some means had to be provided so they could have quiet—or shall I say, be compelled to receive the quiet and rest. There are those who, in the attention to the "Presence," require little sleep in comparison to what they formerly did; but let Me sound a call and warning: do *not* go to extremes in this! You had better have a little more rest than you need, than to let your great desire for the Light deprive you of the rest which you need to hold Harmony in your feeling world.

These are very simple, but mighty, practical things, Dear Ones! Today We are taking advantage of this, that you may have the most practical use of the Mighty Light and Its Perfection which it is possible to convey in words. Therefore, as these simple Words are spoken to you, still a far greater Work is going on from the Inner standpoint; and We are calling your attention to It. If you will accept It as already accomplished, you will have rendered yourself and Us a tremendous Service. Then, when you go into the outer world, do not allow any person, place, or condition to change the decision within you.

Keep everything to yourself and your God. I ask you not to discuss with each other what I have said to you today; but just feel It, with a joy and accomplishment within you as a Sacred Gift from your "Presence" which is too Sacred to even discuss. If you will do this, then We can do so much more for you.

In the fullness of your "Mighty I AM Presence," and through the Higher Mental Body of each one of you, I call your "Presence" into action to take up these Activities which I have established today, and to set your Higher Mental Body guard over this accomplishment. I cannot explain to you the details of it, but I have said enough to give your attention the power to act. Therefore, We now accept the fullness of this in its action for you. If you will give Me your attention for just a few moments each night before

you go to sleep, I will appreciate it, that this may continue in Its ever-expanding Activity, that you all might comprehend fully just what It means to you and your Freedom.

In My parting Words to you, oh, Children of the Light, oh, Precious Ones from the Heart of God: Mighty Unfed Flame, do Your Perfect Work for the Children of Earth! As their Call has gone forth and will continue, release from the Power of the Unfed Flame all that is required for the Control, for the Perfecting Activity of all that each one requires. Cause these Beloved Ones to feel and remember the Instruction that was once given them, so they may establish—call the "Presence" to establish—the Unfed Flame in their homes. Let this be in a place where It will not be disturbed; where each one may see that Unfed Flame; for It is there, pouring forth Its Radiance! Each one may do that! Choose your own spot. Consider it the most Sacred thing! Tell none but your loved ones who are in Perfect Harmony with the idea; and then, go on and receive from that Flame Its great Perfection.

In the fullness of the Perfection which We have called forth, We rest—in Joy, and in the mightiest Action of the Great Silence, that the fullness of Its Perfection may take command of all things. Glorify each one with the full Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence," to hold Its Dominion until everything of

the outer world is dissolved and disappears. Then, in Its fullness, release them entirely into their Eternal Freedom.

I thank you, and want you to know that My Love enfolds you every one, unto the fullness of your Victory. I thank you.

CYCLOPEA'S DISCOURSE

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

OCTOBER 10, 1937

BY the Command of the Great Cosmic Light, We who have long acted within the Great Silence come to pour forth to mankind the Assistance that is needed today.

I think most of you understand the Activity which I represent is the All-Seeing Eye of God, the All-Hearing Ear of God. Those who wish to have greater Perfection of sight and hearing or know of those absent who need that Assistance—while I am flashing the Words before this Good Messenger tonight, direct your attention to such individuals, carrying on it your Current of Divine Love. Upon It, I will pour forth to them My Assistance.

Remember, you are not limited, except in your human concept! Remember, as the Great Ones have said to you in almost all recent Dictations, Our great Opportunity in speaking Our Wishes to you is that We may at the same moment act within the mental and feeling world of mankind to produce perfect results, or put forth the Words in which We wish to give Assistance to mankind. So, will you be conscious of that tonight?

Within the All-Seeing Eye of God, within the All-Hearing Ear of God is the means by which individuals may understand their position as Outposts of the Godhead. Each one of you is a Focus of that "Presence" wherever you move. To the degree that you keep yourselves harmonious, call forth and pour out the Activity from your "Presence," do you bless or mar the great Perfection which is always endeavoring to come forth.

Let Us take up tonight your great obligation to your fellowman and to your associates. If you pour forth inharmonious radiation to others, then to some degree you are responsible for the imperfection which might be governing them. This is one of the reasons why the Great Ones have asked all the Students to maintain Self-control and be free from criticism, condemnation, judgment, hatred, anger, jealousy, resentment, or whatever it may be; because you are responsible, Dear Ones! Suppose that someone was beset by just a tinge of jealousy and someone else noticed it. Then, two or more people begin to pour forth their feeling about it to the individual, or hold their attention on that quality. If they begin to discuss it and say, "Now that individual is unfortunate in feeling jealous," and keep putting forth such an acceptance or suggestion, soon they have piled upon the individual more of the same quality, until it will make it very difficult for that one to handle it, even in his Call to

the "Presence."

It is the same with any quality which others observe and begin to pour out to someone. Dear People, remember—the feeling world of mankind is one over the whole Earth! You cannot get away from that Truth. Therefore, individuals are responsible to each other. Humanity has not understood this except in a fragmentary manner; but you, knowing this Great Law as you do today, become still more responsible.

The greatest thing on Earth is the Power of Light acting in the Group of Students who have this Understanding. If they see one being submerged in any particular difficulty—for instance the feeling of depression, anger, jealousy, hatred, or any of those qualities which shut off the Light from the "Presence"—then the great Godlike thing to do would be to pour forth blessing, strength, and courage to help the individual to overcome it; but mankind heretofore has not understood this. Therefore, the condemnation of humanity has been very great.

The "I AM" Students are freeing themselves very rapidly. You will find, for it is rapidly approaching, that when you have attained certain definite Self-control over your feeling world, We can begin to bring forth Information and Understanding from the Realms of Light which, each time you listen to It, will lift and anchor you into It—remaining with you forever. It is only the intellect which forgets. The Heart

never does! The All-Seeing Eye of God within you, within your brain, *never* forgets! The thing which has been the difficulty with mankind is when the intellect is operating. The activity of retaining the wrong suggestion within the brain structure is what has made it difficult to forget the things that you should. Today you are coming to understand how to govern and regulate that, so you can forget the things you want to and remember only the things which are constructive.

I am sure you will rejoice with Me in the expansion of the Light within each one. I much prefer to use the term "expansion" than "progress" or "achievement" or any other terminology. The Truth of Life is really all in the expansion of the Light within your own Heart, in the Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence." When this Light has expanded enough within your Heart, It illumines the mind and the brain. In other words, It quickens the vibratory action within the brain by the expansion of the Light within the Heart, until the brain in its alertness comprehends with almost the speed of lightning. This is how the Ascended Master can render such tremendous Service.

I am reminded that the Good Messenger neglected to explain to you the manner of these Dictations. If there are those who are not familiar with it, then I wish to explain. The Words are flashed before the physical eyes of this Good Messenger by Whomever

is dictating. *There is nothing psychic nor spiritualistic about it! Please remember that. This Work is wholly free from anything of that kind and always will remain so! It is but the natural process and activity of Life which is within every human being. In the years ahead, after the great change, there will be thousands of people in America who will be able to receive in this same manner.* This Activity leaves no question. We dictate the exact Words We wish to use, conveying Our Feeling and Meaning to you. No human concept can enter into this manner of presenting Our Information and Wishes to you.

I ask all Students and Group Leaders throughout America to please explain this to your people, so that they do not misunderstand, because it has been spread about that this Work is psychic. *It is no such thing! It never was and never could be!* If It were, it could not have reached the expansion which It has today.

The so-called psychic world or astral world exists from the Earth's surface to approximately seven thousand feet above. Within that octave is all the human discord which has ever been generated on Earth by mankind, through thousands of centuries in which people have lived upon Earth. All should understand that human beings have lived upon the Earth for more than four million years. The first two Golden Ages were magnificent, during which there was no

imperfection. As mankind began to claim the Power of the "Presence" into the human self and turned the thought downward, it drew about them the density which shut in—notice the expression—which shut in the Light which had previously made their bodies Luminous.

Before the density was drawn around the body, as far as the hands could reach there was a Self-luminous Radiance, visible to the outer sight of everyone. Then people could not practice deception of any kind, because there in the Radiance about them was the Truth; for the color in the Radiance which they poured forth was the indication to all of what was in their thought and feeling.

Today, in the Octave of the Ascended Masters, They communicate great distances by flashing Their Light to each other. They converse far more by the Radiance than they do by the actual spoken Word. Such is the province—the natural province—of mankind. Humanity is now coming home again into that same great ease and Perfection. Because of the density of the physical body, life in the outer world has been a tremendous struggle, which was wholly unnecessary. The density of the body and the discord came about when mankind crossed the dividing line.

I presume some of you are familiar with the oriental terminology which has referred to the dividing line so often used, as the "Bridge of Light." That

Bridge is the Pathway from the human octave into the Octave of Light. It is symbolized and used a great deal by those in the Orient who are advanced. Today you have the full knowledge of that Bridge and how to cross it—not within the expressions or terminology which you do not understand, but in the Knowledge of your own Glorious "I AM Presence." The Bridge stands open before you to cross at any time, any moment, into the Octave of Light, and there receive the Glory which belongs to you.

About seventy-five percent of the "I AM" Students under Saint Germain's Radiation—I mean those who are loyal, earnest, and sincere—every night when their bodies sleep, go into those Octaves of Light and receive the Strength, the Instruction, the Glory, and the Blessing which is There. Just yet, you have not retained or brought into the outer memory much of It; but one day you will bring It forth in Its fullness, in Its completeness. Then how happy you will be to finish your work of the day, lie down and go forth into the Realms of Light.

Most of mankind would rather lay the body down and go out into the Realms of Light—but that may not be yet, because all must raise themselves out of the conditions and limitations into which they have drawn themselves. You understand, Blessed Ones, the only person who can draw you into limitation is yourself. Perhaps I should qualify that. In the present

position of mankind today, there is more than just yourself acting around you. Because of the earthbound individuals who attach themselves or try to attach themselves to mankind, you have more to handle than just your own activity. However, that is nothing about which to be disturbed. You are just moving among those things which have to be handled.

Remember, nothing can enter your world except you invite it. How do you do that? By the power of your attention! Do you actually realize, Beloved Ones, that through the power of your attention you invite into you and your world whatever your attention or discussion is upon? That is a tremendous thing! It has not been understood, yet it is within your understanding and control. You do not have to accept anything you do not want—by radiation, projected thought, feeling, or whatever the force may be that is acting. You do not have to accept it, just because it happens to be projected.

You have the Scepter of Power in your Tube of Light and the use of the Violet Consuming Flame. All who use That will find themselves immune, so to speak, from the discord of the outer world; but you must be firm in it! You cannot waver in your feeling. In the old terminology one would have said, "in your thought consciousness"; but I say to you, your feeling is the greatest thing in your world to be watched and governed.

Remember, I represent the All-Seeing Eye of God to the Earth! Therefore, I know what it means. Mankind for hundreds of years has been taught an attempt at control of the thought; but no human being ever did or ever will control his thought, who does not control the feeling first. It is not possible, because the feeling is your Powerhouse; and unless that is regulated, the thought will express what is in the feeling. Today, you are having placed in your hands the Scepter of your own Dominion, Self-control, and Power of manifestation—in other words, the calling forth of the Power of the "Presence" to produce Perfection in you and your world.

Do not, I plead with you, once again ever give power to the appearance world! Now notice why—for We never leave anything unexplained. All the Energy of your activity, your feeling world, and your thought world, comes from your "Presence." Of Itself It would produce Perfection and maintain it; but through your Power of Qualification, you have the authority and the power to change It, or in other words to clothe It. That is what produces the quality in the feeling world of the individual. The remedy for all requalification of discord is Harmony maintained in the feelings. Then, your Call to the "Presence" will cause that Energy to flow forth in Its Purity—in Its greatest Power and speed of Perfection. This is the need today. The reason for all manifested things is

to understand—not only in the intellect, but in the feeling—all good that goes forth is compelled to come from your "Presence"; for there is nowhere else from which it can come.

Let us for a moment cover a great scope. You know you have all the magnificent mechanical perfection which you experience and enjoy, in its almost endless ramification and expression. Yet all of that came from this Wondrous "Presence" which beats each human Heart. The Intelligence, the Energy, the Love, the Wisdom, and the Power had to come from There to produce it. The doctors, the osteopaths, the chiropractors, all of the limitless avenues of endeavor to give assistance, all the Energy and Intelligence they use comes from this "Mighty I AM Presence." Notice how very logical, natural, and practical it all is. When you come to know this, why not turn to the "Presence" wholly and let the Mightiest Power of the Universe flow through to purify, perfect, harmonize, and sustain you—the Temple of God.

The great chemical laboratories of the outer world produce such magnificent things—metals and every conceivable material which has blessed mankind. Yet within the human form is the greatest chemical laboratory in the World, and no outer scientist as yet has ever been able to quite reproduce it. Do you not see then how, as you turn to the "Presence," you can receive all Perfection, express and experience it, because

It has been drawn here at your point of expression, at your Focus of Light.

Try to feel for a few moments that you, in your consciousness through your physical body, are the greatest Focus on Earth of the Perfection of the Universe, which is your "Presence." Understand that your attention turned to the "Presence" brings Its Perfection forth, impels It into action. Your body is the Focus, and there is no limit to the Perfection it can express. Try to feel this now! There is nothing in this world that can limit you, but your own feeling. If you will accept this tonight in your feeling, you will find great changes taking place within your world, within your Powerhouse, which is the accumulated energy that you have called forth.

Remember, Beloved Ones, you can charge the atmosphere around you. We often speak of it as being as far as your hands will reach, but that is not your limit. You may expand it twenty, fifty, or one hundred feet about you easily, quite as readily. Then, your Radiance wherever you move can be a mighty Healing Presence.

The Great Ones recently have been trying to hold your attention upon your ability to release the Power of the "Presence" to produce Health and Perfection in your bodies, because that is one of the great needs today. As long as you are disturbed by a feeling of distress within the body, you cannot give the clear,

concentrated attention to the "Presence" which would bring rapid results. When I say constant attention, I do not mean every moment of the day; but during the time that you are giving definite attention to your "Presence," do not let anything interfere with it.

If you want to sit down five minutes or ten minutes and give your whole attention to your "Presence," do it! and do not let anything interfere with it. That is what I mean by your constant attention, because it must be unwavering during the time you hold your attention on your "Presence," so It can produce the greatest results. Remember, if you took a reading glass and focused the light of the Sun upon a given spot, if it is held still, it will set the outer substance on fire. If you hold your attention with that same steady focus to the "Mighty I AM Presence," then Its Power will flood forth very quickly to produce the Perfection for you. But if you move the glass about and keep moving the focus of light, it would not produce any particular result. So it is with mankind today. In the seeming inability to hold the attention steady, Individuals have not had the full result which they would like or expect to have.

By practice you become perfect. You practice music for many years to become, as you term it, a professional musician. If you would practice the "Presence" with the same tenacity, you would be Perfect Beings in ten years! What would that mean? You would

express all Perfection in music or anything else that you wished to express.

As you clear away all human concepts between you and your "Presence," everything comes forth clear as crystal. You know, as one of the Students has said, the only thing which stands between your Heart and your "Presence" is your head; and your head is where the intellect functions with its human concepts. When you understand that and say: *"Now subside! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command and see that my Heart is the Power which acts; and make the intellect be obedient to it,"* then you will find all difficulties in your life's experience vanish.

Now follow Me for a few moments in your memory, and record this definitely. We speak of the Ascended Masters definitely because that is the first step to the fullness of Perfection. When you have raised the purified physical body into the Higher Mental Body, then into the Electronic Body of the "Presence" and become the Ascended Being, that is your first step into the fullness of Perfection. Therefore, We refer to the Ascended Master as the first step out of all—notice—all imperfection, because the Ascended Master has no imperfection of any kind in Him.

If you clearly understand that—and the Heart does—then you will feel the fullness of this mighty Truth, which will lead you into the fullness of your Perfection. Remember that all achievement is through your

attention to your "Presence," which allows It to do the work. Light is the Father of the Universe, the only Doer. Think of it! Think of it, Beloved Ones! You today, in your physical bodies have come to know the Godhead! Is it not ridiculous that individuals have been taught that mankind cannot see God and live? How ridiculous! There are hundreds of the blessed Students who have already seen their own "I AM Presence"—which is the Godhead so far as their individual world and Life is concerned. Now you see the closeness of it. You see how practical it is. It is your very Life. The Stream of Life and Energy, Purity and Perfection which floods into your Heart *is* the Activity of the Godhead, containing within It the Trinity of Action—Love, Wisdom, and Power.

The Threefold Flame of Life will become visible to mankind! It will be the manifested Presence of the Godhead in the physical octave. This has always occurred in the Perfecting Activity of every civilization which has ever been on Earth, and will come again in this one. If mankind will be patient, until enough individuals have been raised to where these things can come forth, they will see the outpicturing of it all. Not only will there come forth that for which you have been calling individually, but you will see the great Outpouring of the Cosmic Activity, which becomes the physical manifestation on Earth. It is the Threefold Flame.

Again there will come forth the Unfed Flame, this time in Its constructive Consuming Activity. Before the sinking of the last remnant of Atlantis, the Consuming Activity of the Unfed Flame was visible to all. It is much preferred to your present cremation. The Flame stood motionless and when the body was placed in It, just disappeared instantly. It is the greatest Service that ever was rendered to mankind. This will come again. Then the cemeteries will disappear from the Earth, and what a blessing!

I am endeavoring to cover a great scope tonight because of the need. Think of it, Dear Ones, and remember what the power of your attention does. Then, think of precious humanity in its lack of Understanding, going into those graveyards and weeping, feeling that their loved ones are there—when they have gone into the Octave of Light! Where the Life was clothed with depravity and did not permit them to leave the Earth, the Ascended Masters have been removing them at the Call of the Students. In the case of the ordinary life, the individual goes into the Octave of Light immediately, as soon as respiration stops. Think of all the energy and grief wasted upon that spot of earth where the wornout garment was laid.

Oh, Dear Ones, do not ever subject yourselves to those things again. The human form from which Life has passed is no longer yours. It is no longer your loved

one. It is just the same as when you discard a garment that is no longer useful to you. So it is with the body, but it does not mean that your loved one is still there in the body. There is no death! never was! never can be in the whole Universe! All is Life and Its eternal expression and manifestation. Remember that.

Remember as you observe the Chart, the Stream of Life and Energy is all Perfection, all Purity, all of everything which you will require, and is Eternal. Remember, that between your "Mighty I AM Presence" —which is your Electronic Body—and your flesh body, is the Higher Mental Body. When Life withdraws from the physical body at so-called death, It withdraws into the Form of the Higher Mental Body and goes on in Its Activity of Life. The human form which a few moments before had Life and activity, does not have It any longer.

Remember, tonight, I want to hold your attention upon your Stream of Energy and bring to you this mighty Truth, which is the evidence to any human being on Earth who wishes to understand why this is so. All the faculties, all the organs which were active a few moments before death are still in the body. The Intelligence that acted within the brain and Heart has gone. All the organs are still there, but the body is no longer able to use them. Therefore, the Intelligence has withdrawn!

Now notice! In the Stream of Energy from the

"Presence" which came through the head, anchoring within the Heart of that human form, was the Life, the Light, the Substance, the Intelligence, the Energy, the Activity, and the Supply of everything which the body used before it lost its activity. Remember, its Activity was the Stream of Light and Energy! Then do you not see how there is no such thing as death? The Stream of Life, which is Light and Energy, withdrew from the garment that had become useless, and left it to disintegrate. The Intelligence and Life which withdrew into the Higher Mental Body, will project another body and try again to bring Perfection into the outer form. Why? I think I shall ask a few questions Myself. Why has mankind not understood? Why has mankind accepted the opinions of others? — because individuals have forgotten their Source.

When you have come back to your own "Mighty I AM Presence" — which is the greatest Intelligence in the Universe — train yourself as speedily as possible to hold your attention upon the "Presence" with sufficient earnestness and determination, until It releases the Information, the Revelation. I do not quite like to use that term, because it has been worn threadbare. The Truth is that the expansion of the Light from within your Heart is the Activity which illumines all to you.

Try for a moment with Me to feel that within the Stream of Light and Energy from the "Presence" is

every quality of everything you wish to bring forth into your use or manifestation in the physical world. Every form here before you in the physical octave came from the one Universal Substance of Light, which is Light-Substance.

You might challenge Me in that and say, "Well the Godhead must be pretty dense." Not so! The density is within the qualification of mankind, not in the Godhead; not in the Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance. Density is in man's discordant qualification which you see in the outer world of form.

In your bank vaults today, which are even twelve to eighteen inches thick of solid steel, Light will penetrate through that steel and make visible what is within. For instance, when the Lord Maitreya, Sanat Kumara, the Lord the Maha Chohan, and the Tall Master from Venus dictated, the substance of the building, so far as They are concerned, disappears from above the Messenger. It is not there really. You still see it in the physical sense because you are vibrating in the substance to which you are accustomed; but in reality there is nothing between Myself and you as I stand here, directing the Dictation to the Messenger. This Light floods from My position all over the audience. That is how the Light penetrates all substance. So far as the Light and Intelligence acting within it are concerned, the substance is not there.

Do you follow Me, Dear Hearts? I want you to so

much, because it will remove from your feeling and consciousness all sense of limitation. You really are not limited in what the "Presence" will do for you at your Call, so be very careful! Watch carefully over your feelings so you do not limit the Power of your "Presence" to act either with speed or in accomplishment.

We rejoice as We see the comprehension within the individuals coming closer, closer, and closer to the fullness in the feeling of these simple, majestic Truths. We want you to understand definitely that in voicing the Decrees as you do, all is a definite activity of the Law of Life. As you utter those Decrees, which are Commands, it is the Command of Life to produce Its Perfection here. Beloved Ones, once you can feel the Power of a single Decree in the *fullness* of its action, you will never find another limitation in the world.

It is a far different thing when you assert a human opinion. It has no particular activity! It may interest or impress you for the time being, but there is no permanent action; but when you voice words which contain the Truth of Life, you have this Understanding set into action. It is the Law of Life set into action to produce the result which the Decree expresses. That is why the beloved Students of America and the World are rendering the Great Host of Light and the Messengers inestimable Service—as well as yourselves—because this Ascended Master Instruction is the greatest requirement today.

The Messengers were strong enough to carry this Message of Light until enough of mankind could grasp It. Then they began to bring forth the Decrees, by which they could cause to act in the mental and feeling world of mankind these magnificent Activities, which set into action the great Laws of Life to produce Perfection in the World, in the physical octave of mankind.

It is so magnificent! You and beloved humanity are so privileged today to enter into this great Stream of Life, Light, Substance, Energy, and Intelligence. It is the greatest Power in the Universe, and you have Its use! Can you conceive of anything more beautiful, anything more helpful? In fact, It is the only thing that can or will set mankind Free!

Your "Presence," the Governor of the Universe, has projected you—think of it! Your "Presence" has projected you. Not quite—now notice! It has projected the Light Pattern, upon which your human structure is built. That is what your "Presence" projected, not the limitations which you express and which came from your Power of Qualification.

Notice! Notice how this Wondrous "Presence," your Source of Life started out. It gave you every opportunity to be Its Perfection! Yet because of the impact of the human world, the physical octave, after two or three years you began to take on the qualities about you and became the same density as those about you.

I want to say something at this point almost startling. If you were to take an infant of average parents and hold that child within an Invincible Tube of Light, with no human discord expressed in the feeling of the world about it, that child would never know one single imperfection. The Light from its own Light Pattern would cause its body to retain the Self-luminous Activity which is within the Light Pattern, for the Light Pattern is really composed of the Points of Light within every cell of the body. Not so long hence this will be proved definitely to the World. There is coming into use—I may not describe It as yet—that which will be a protection automatically; for It will hold a Radiance of Its own and prove this to the World.

During these three years of the Messengers' activity, especially those who were critical have said, "Why do they not prove some of these things?" The Infinite Proof is being given every day of mankind's Life! Those unfortunate minds do not want to see it, of course; but further than that, do not weary, Beloved Ones. Beside your own proof, there will come into the outer activity of the World the Proof that no human mind or concept on the face of the Earth can deny. Then these unfortunate creatures who have such intellectual vanity will find their balloons punctured, and in humbleness come into the Presence of the Light.

Remember it is only your head, where the intellect with its human concepts act, that stands between you and Perfection. Having accepted opinions by the million, human concepts of things, the intellect has not given the Truth. However, if people refuse human concepts of the things they see about them and obey the Direction of the Light within the Heart, they should very soon reach Perfection. Without Obedience to the Light in the Heart, they are building more and more of the imperfection which comes through human concepts and lack of understanding. Obedience to the Light is all that is required.

You were informed this noon of all that had been accomplished in three years. Then, you must know how true My Words are to you tonight and how applicable in your life. Allow Me to assert to you again, Beloved Ones *(pointing to the Chart)*—behold that Wondrous Stream of Light! In It is all Perfection for you. Your Heart is the anchorage of the Light in these physical bodies. No one who is sane can deny that. Do you not see, Precious Ones, even by intellectually knowing of this "Presence," soon in Its acceptance there would come the full power of this Truth into the feeling, because in that Stream of Light is all Perfection for you. You are connected with It; therefore, you are a part of the Light. It only needs the control of your Power of Qualification and Its proper use, the silencing or the discontinuing of the acceptance of

discord, to let the Stream of Light of Its own Volition produce Health, Youth, and Perfection in the body.

Tonight, as I look within you—should I ask your permission? I just cannot help it. I have to. I see there the whole picture of your Eternal Youth. just now as I look within you, I do not see your outer forms. I see Eternal Youth within you. Please accept It fully, that I may see It strong enough to cause It to outpicture. Let Me cause you to feel Eternal Youth acting with full power, so you may sing and speak with the Voice of your "Presence," never again interfered with by anything.

I am going to say another thing; please feel it! Do you realize, Beloved Ones, the power that is within your voices? Dear People, certain low vibratory tones in your voices would produce tremendous results. The time is not far off when Saint Germain will take this up and bring out these things to you.

Dear People, We cannot go on farther until you grasp and maintain control over your feelings. Then We will be able to give you all your Hearts desire. You must first understand your "Mighty I AM Presence" —Its limitless Application! your own Self-control! Then, you will see the Heavens open, and without limit there will pour forth this mighty Information about all the Forces of Life. Then you will have forgotten the discord; and as you enter into the great Stream of

Perfection, you will see how great is this Truth.

I look within the individuals here tonight—many of the very earnest, sincere Students in New York, Boston, and those visiting from elsewhere—and see the "Presence" of Eternal Youth ready to burst Its bounds and stand forth victorious within each one! Oh, Dear Ones, do not let the appearance of years affect you—because that appearance is only on your physical body. It could not stay there very long if you just felt your own Dominion. It would have to disappear and take on the Perfection which is your Light Pattern.

We long to bring into the understanding of the youth of America this great Truth, that they may at once discontinue the acceptance of age from the appearance world. There are thousands and thousands of elderly people in America today who will cause the appearance of age to disappear from their bodies. Please accept this and let It do Its Perfect Work.

We do nothing phenomenal in this great Expansion of Light; but We are holding everything steady, building a Foundation which all humanity cannot shake apart. We could do many wonderful things within certain individuals, but We are building a Foundation for humanity now!

Each one who steps upon that firm rock of the "Mighty I AM Presence" will find Its Perfection, Its Eternal Dominion within him and his world of activity.

This is how and why We want you today to feel the full Power, the Authority which is yours. Do you wonder why the Great Ones have so often spoken those Words to you? That is because you are the decreer of how this energy shall act for you, which you call forth from the "Presence." It is why you are the authority, because you are the only one who can say what shall be done.

We might want to do wonderful things, but We must have your Call. We must know—and of course We always do—the motive back of that Call. If you wanted to be beautiful just to be vain, of course We would not assist you; but if you wanted to be beautiful to be the example of Perfection, then it would be wonderful, and every Assistance would be given. Oh, there is nothing wrong about being beautiful. It is really what is intended, you gentlemen included.

Oh, Dear Ones, what a wonderful thing when manhood and womanhood begin to express the real Beauty and Perfection of Life. Oh, it is so marvelous! But what happens today when one is unusually beautiful? Be careful! Many of mankind are unfortunate enough to pass unkind remarks because a young woman or young man is beautiful. Be careful, Dear People! How can you be beautiful if you criticize those who are? Never let a thought or feeling pass through your mind, as you value your Victory, in criticism of a man or woman who is really beautiful in the physical form.

It is an old saying that physical beauty is only skin deep. Be careful, be careful! I will show you why that is wrong. The feeling world is what produces beauty in the flesh. If there were not sufficient beauty in the feeling, it could not outpicture in the flesh. Therefore, you see the old timeworn statement was not correct, as many of mankind think today. So you see, Beloved Ones, you must not judge—ever! Watch out that you never do; and, oh, you will set yourself free so quickly! Do not ever attempt to judge anyone. Then when you want to produce Perfection in yourself, no one will be able to judge you. If they do, they cannot reach you.

I feel very close to you tonight, and I shall say this: Dear People, what you condemn in another you are almost certain to do yourself, somewhere along the pathway, because you have charged that quality into your world. If you do not use the Violet Consuming Flame sufficiently, then that will outpicture in your own life. Therefore, if you condemn beauty in another, you cannot have it yourself. The Law is such that it cannot be produced for you, because the wrong quality is there. Do you not see how every particle, every single Law of the Stream of Life which beats your Heart is absolutely Perfect? Oh, Beloved Ones, It is so magnificent!

I rejoice to have had this opportunity to pour forth My Radiance while you have been listening to My

Words. They are all quite simple, but yet far more powerful is the Radiance which has gone forth for your Blessing. Try to feel It and know that no longer does anything stand between you and your "Presence," not even your head! It is really true! No longer is there anything standing between you and the Perfection which you claim from your "Presence."

One more thing. I want to say, while you through your attention are claiming the Perfection of your "Mighty I AM Presence," We are doing for you what We may not explain; but just please accept *all* that We wish to do for you. We are utilizing every means known, for the hastening of Perfection to the Blessed Ones who will give their attention earnestly and sincerely to their "Presence." I say to you, there is no limit to which We may go in order to do that, with your earnest, sincere determination. So, will you accept It today and let Its great Power go on and on and on, in Its ever-expanding Perfect Activity with you?

Oh, these precious young people! How I long to take them by the hand and through My Handclasp, charge into their feeling world such a Power that no imperfection could ever act again. Just let this go on and on, producing Beauty, Perfection, and Gods upon Earth. Not only will Gods be produced among mankind once again; but the Gods, in the fullness of Their Perfection, will once again walk and talk with mankind. I thank you.

THE SILENT WATCHER'S DISCOURSE

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

OCTOBER 12, 1937

TODAY is a day of great rejoicing, Beloved People of New York, America, and Students of the Light! The Great Cosmic Light is beginning to take Its Dominion in the Earth and upon the Earth.

In My Capacity as Silent Watcher to the Earth, I watched the activity of the energy released, and see to what degree mankind is responding. Then came the day when that great Blessed Ascended Being Saint Germain determined of His own Volition to try once again to bring the Light to the World. In this Effort He has proved His great Wisdom.

Today enough of mankind, through their Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence," have made it possible for a sufficient release of the Great Cosmic Light to come into action, to not only sustain that which Saint Germain had worked during more than two hundred years to accomplish for America, but to bring forth more than He could possibly have hoped. In the release of the Great Cosmic Light, no one, not even Myself, expected to see Its permanent Release begin so quickly. I say this to the earnest, sincere Students of

the Light for your encouragement, because the accomplishment is very great.

Let no one of the earnest, sincere Students ever again feel that he has not accomplished what he would like to have done. Beloved Ones, you have accomplished so much more than We have even dared mention to you, that I want you to have all the encouragement possible. Go on and on, in your Mighty Call; and never let your human nor anyone else's interfere with your onward progress or the expansion of the Light within your Heart. It must take place at your Call; for remember, this Light called forth knows no resistance nor interference! It is the Power of the Universe, and all human discord dissolves before It. There is no question about that. If you will be patient a little longer, you will see the Power of Its Activity, as the dissolving process of the discordant creation of mankind begins to show its outpicturing upon Earth.

There is no power to interfere with this Light; with you individually, collectively, nor for your nation! No power of human creation can interfere with It. The war entity of the World, if you are not familiar with the term, is composed of the destructive creations of mankind—and they are numerous. Let us for illustration enumerate a few. The greatest perhaps of all is the war entity. That is the created form, Dear People, which draws into itself the destructive qualities of war; and when humanity becomes too discordant, it seizes

upon one or more individuals among mankind and instigates war. It stirs up one nation against another, for no reason at all.

In all the wars that have ever been on the face of this Earth—and I have watched them all—there has never been a reasonable cause for one, not once! Any excuse was used to pit human beings against each other under some pretense, usually for commercial purposes.

In watching through many centuries, seeing the distress and hearing the call of mankind through prayers to God by the millions, and being the Silent Watcher to the Earth, I was compelled to know all—all that has caused war. Yet, because of the Free Will of mankind, We could not interfere with it. The great cry of humanity has gone up so long, and now the explanation is being given for the first time. Most people did not even believe the Ascended Masters existed. Yet, They are those from your humanity who came into Our Great Octaves of Light, and have called to the Powers of the Great Central Sun, as you know It. They have called for the Power of the Great Cosmic Light to be released, to prevent humanity destroying itself.

This point you will understand. No human being can be deprived of understanding when he reaches out with the feeling of the Heart. Now, this will explain to you many things which the majority of the

Students have not understood; and why people who have been on the Pathway of Light and through failure and disappointment have turned from the Pathway, became what in the outer world is termed black magicians.

The Free Will of mankind may not be interfered with, because individuals must choose how they are going to use this *Mighty Energy* which flows from their "Presence" through their bodies. It is always flowing. Truly it is only a fragmentary part of what one *can* call forth, but still it is enough to do much damage and produce tremendous destruction.

Therefore, today in the Ascended Masters' Call to the Great Beings who govern the release of Energy and Light to the Earth, the Great Ones responded. They have seen that Saint Germain has won the Victory of gaining the attention of a few of mankind, by which They could encourage and amplify the activity, until the release of the Cosmic Light could come into action to produce the needed result. That has begun! You will see take place some very astounding things to the human sense.

Remember, Dear People of Earth—and I wish that every human being on the face of the Earth might hear these Words tonight. We are charging Them forth into the mental and feeling world; but even so, I wish they might be conscious of and hear them as you do. No longer will the discordant, destructive

qualities and creations of mankind retard the progress and the Freedom of the Earth! Mankind has prevented it for many, many centuries in their discord of every description, until the Earth's atmosphere became so charged with discordant creations that blessed mankind scarcely knew where they were. Look about you today. You see many wonderful blessed ones; but when something a little unusual occurs, they become so confused they scarcely know what to do. That is because of the condition of the atmosphere of Earth, but be encouraged.

With tremendous speed this Great Cosmic Light is being charged into the atmosphere of Earth, and hundreds of thousands of discarnate entities—earthbound for years and centuries—are being taken out of the Earth; for they have harassed mankind in every conceivable way. If you could see what has been done for your beloved city since the Messengers were here the last time, you would rejoice as never before in your whole life, or in all your lives, for the Freedom and Blessing which is coming to mankind so rapidly.

Many, many of the beloved Students under Saint Germain are already feeling the great release; the great happiness; the greater, more rapid response to their Decrees and their desires, which are being fulfilled. Go on and on and on, Beloved Ones! Never waver in your Call to the "Presence," remembering

Its Law is All-powerful. You are the Victory of Light in the acceptance of your "Presence" and your Call to It.

We have watched the letters that come to the Messengers, with such intense calls for release. Thousands and thousands of those calls are being answered—some of them instantly, according to the ability of the individual to quiet the human and let the Power directed flow in and do Its Perfect Work. Oh, Precious People of Earth, once you understand and realize that as you still yourselves in your Acknowledgment of the God Presence individualized above you, whose Ray of Light and Energy beats your Heart, as you observe in the Chart you will feel and know definitely that no power in the Universe can longer interfere with, retard, limit, or cause you to be ill or unhappy.

No power in the Universe can longer bind or hold you. Will you not feel this, Beloved Ones? Just let the great Power from the "Presence" flow in and through you; washing out, dissolving, and consuming everything within your human form—every discordant thing; replacing all imperfection by the Limitless Energy and Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance from the "Presence." It will cause your body to be strong and well; filled with limitless energy, power, and enthusiasm. Then as the Light within your Heart expands, illumines the mind, and continues, the density within the structure of the brain steadily and

surely dissolves, until you become alert, aware of these great Finer Vibrations which touch you. They are the Promptings from your "Presence" which will direct you unerringly in every move of the day, as you will come to know.

The "Presence" that gives you Life is All-powerful! It is All-wise! Learn to still yourself. Then in your firm, calm, determined Call, the greater volume and intensification of Its Energy will flow into your Heart first, then into your brain; and you will feel clearly and definitely Its Promptings concerning what you should do when you call.

Understand, Beloved Ones, the difference between intellectual attainment and Intelligence. Intellectuality is accretion, being information which you gather from the world of appearance—merely one human being's opinions imposed upon or amplified by another. Intelligence comes from the "Mighty I AM Presence" which gives you Life, and whatever comes from that "Presence" is always correct. It never makes a mistake in the world. Human beings coming into this Light sometimes mistake their own human desires for the Promptings of the "Presence," but that is not the fault of the "Presence."

As one trains himself to stand on guard about accepting all that comes through, until he is sure it is his "Presence" directing, then he will have clear, definite Direction. Every human being on the face of the

Earth will know exactly what he should do, as so many of the beloved Students do today. One blessed gentleman whom We know in your city here, knows clearly the definite activity of the day one hour from the time he arises in the morning. All may do that, if they will.

Your Higher Mental Body is a form just as tangible in Its own Octave as your flesh body is here, and stands between your "Presence" and your human form. Your Higher Mental Body is your Discriminating, Selective Intelligence. It is through your Higher Mental Body that the Power of your "Presence" answers your Call; for your Higher Mental Body knows the Perfection which the "Presence" is and knows your imperfections, your trials, and your struggles. It knows exactly what to release at your Call to give you the happiness, the supply, the health that you require. It is All-powerful; but if in your consciousness there is a feeling of doubt or you are wavering, then you will not have the immediate result which you would if your acceptance in the feeling were complete.

Your feeling world, Dear People, is your powerhouse! Your thought is but a small portion of it. If it be a decision between your thought and feeling, your feeling will win every time, because it is that from which your power comes. When people enter into wholly destructive activities, they only have the energy already gathered about them in their feeling world—

as far as the hands extend, or sometimes slightly farther. Whatever energy they have already gathered is the only energy they will have to use. When that is gone, they are finished.

There is another condition which has been so prevalent in the World, until recently. It is disembodied entities who pass on suddenly with very destructive qualities. They stimulate individuals and keep charging them for a time with added energy, causing them to do their bidding. Great release, Beloved Ones, has been brought to mankind through the Calls of the "I AM" Students to have the discarnate entities bound and taken from the Earth. It has saved suicides by the hundred, and yet it has only just begun. Dear People, when the Call is made to have all entities about individuals seized and bound, and instantly results are manifested, there is no disputing the fact that the discarnate entities were the things which were causing the difficulty and limitation of the individual. The entities have been taken out by the thousands. The Law is explained, if anyone cares to observe It and profit by It.

I wish all to know that in the Ascended Masters' Understanding of the Great Law of Life, which is your Life, the outer world has no authority at all. There are human opinions, plenty of them; but that does not mean those opinions are correct. The only ones who know the solution of Life are the Ascended

Masters, who have lived in your humanity and, by Their Call, have released Themselves from the limitations of Earth. Today They stand Ascended Beings in the great Plan of Life, wholly Free! They have gone every step which you are required to go and know every requirement. Therefore, They are the Ones who can teach you, and the *only Ones* in the whole World who *can* teach you the Truth of Life. That has been accomplished in the Saint Germain Books which are for your use. Therefore, Beloved Ones, profit by this Great Truth which is before you. We cannot compel you to accept It, but the Messengers offer It in so great a Love and Kindness.

Do you know, Dear Ones, that in the case of the young man who tried to disturb the Messengers in Boston, this Good Messenger saved his life? That is how great his Love and Understanding is. Thousands of times the Messengers have drawn the destructive qualities of blessed Students and individuals into their own bodies, and there dissolved the discord for them in order to protect them. That is what Divine Love means.

I want the people of New York this time to remember that the Messengers never send forth a destructive thought or feeling, no matter what any vicious gossip may say. They are firm, courageous, and strong; but they never condemn or judge. Therefore, they call forth without cessation the Power of the "I AM

Presence" of every individual, of the Students, of humanity, and of America; to take command of the mind and body of every individual, produce Its Perfection, and hold Its Dominion in and for every one.

They bless the police officers, the United States Government and its people, industries that bring the supplies to mankind, transportation, and especially the aerial transportation which humanity needs so much. Their only thought and feeling is to bless those great activities! They bless the school teachers, the firemen, and all public servants. The Messengers bless without cessation; and that is why, Beloved Ones, if once mankind would come, listen, and see, they would understand the Love, the Blessing, and the Power of Light given forth in the Classes of the Messengers. Thousands more could then have their Freedom, if they only would. No one is compelled to come, but thousands could come and be harmonious within the Freedom which is here in the Teachings of Saint Germain.

So, I say to you, Blessed Ones, the hour of your Freedom is here, if you care to accept this Understanding and apply It. It will not apply Itself; but you can, if you will, apply It with Infinite Power, Freedom, and Glory, and bring to you the supply of every good thing your Heart desires for use.

I am going to say this tonight because the Calls to the Messengers in the last two months have been so

tremendous for the supply of individuals. Beloved People, you who are here tonight, observe this Chart! It is absolutely accurate, according to your position to your own "God Presence"; but your Higher Mental Body, which is in between, is not pictured on that Chart. The "Presence" is your Life, and beats every human Heart in this room—the Heart of everyone in the World; and the individual who is foolish enough to be stubborn, or who will not receive this Truth, will go down in his limitations in the years ahead. I am not talking to hear Myself! I am offering My Assistance for the Blessing of you precious ones here and the Freedom of the people of America!

Europe and the Orient are in such a state that unless some great Cosmic Miracle, so called, is performed, there is little hope; but America, which is still free, in the Call of her blessed humanity shall remain so. Without the Light of America, the World, the Earth is lost. Do you know, Beloved People, that should the third episode in Washington's Vision take place in your America, there would scarcely be enough people left on the Earth to make one small city? You are facing conditions today, Beloved People of the Earth, when more than human assistance, more than human activities must come forth if the people are to be saved.

The Messenger has told you of his experience at the Royal Teton, where the Great Cosmic Screen was set

in action and the future of America shown, which certainly indicated the Victory of the Light in America. I say to you tonight, it looks most wonderfully encouraging. With all the Power of My Activity from the Octave of Light, I shall act within the mental and feeling world of mankind to stir them up, and draw into this Understanding of the "Mighty Presence" as many as possible. More are still needed to gain the balance and hold it; but in this Service rendered on the seventh, I shall expect to see many wonderful things take place for the blessing and protection of humanity.

I say to all the earnest Students throughout America and the World: do not let down for one hour in your Calls to the "Presence." I do not mean that you should become excited or frenzied. You know the Assistance and Call which are required. In the great calm, determined Call to your "Presence," It will release Power of which you could scarcely imagine. Remember, this Power is invincible—even with yourselves, the Cosmic Light, and the World.

Only when you see Its great invisible Activity coming to a certain point, do you begin to see the manifestation or outpicturing of It in the physical world. Before It can outpicture, Beloved People, It must dissolve and consume the discordant things which have prevented the outpicturing of this great Perfection throughout the centuries.

Mankind has lived hundreds and thousands of embodiments similar to these. Then what has been wrong? The great, simple Truth that the individual's attention has not been called to his own "God Presence," which beats each Heart. Without that, Beloved People, I say to you there is no hope for any human being on Earth! There is no stabilization; there is no anchorage anywhere.

This is the condition which exists in the great majority of mankind today. Through the sex depravity, the misuse and waste of the energy through anger, hatred, and the misuse of sex, the Life energy has gone from mankind. Individuals cannot gather it back. Only the people who understand their own "Mighty I AM Presence" can restore the energy which is gone, but they cannot restore it if they continue in the old habits. That is what is the matter with the people who do those things. Many do not resist the mass suggestions. They feel they can go on in the old sex habits. I tell you they cannot do it! If they do not save the energy, which is Life in them, then direct it forth in constructive activities, how in the Name of that "Presence" is anybody to have help, release, and freedom?

Dear People, We are speaking to you with all Kindness and Love. Many of mankind rebel when they are told they must discontinue waste of the Life energy if they are to be sustained and helped! Many have believed they lived only for pleasure gratification,

because they had been taught that it was the reason for being here. Dear People, you are here as Beings of Light! One day you shall be the Victory of Light! When this Cosmic Light takes a little more of Its Dominion in Earth, the wrong sex desire within mankind will vanish from the face of this Earth.

All abnormal sex desire will disappear from the feeling world of mankind! All discord and selfishness will disappear from the face of the Earth! Mankind shall love each other as they should. There will be no thought of criticism, condemnation, or judgment of another anywhere in the World. Then, the fullness of the Light of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," will come forth and take command of individuals, produce health and Perfection, and hold Its Dominion in Earth forever.

This is a final battle between Light and darkness upon the Earth. Being Silent Watcher to this Earth, I know whereof I speak, and I lend all of the Powers of My Being to produce the Victory of Light in America and the World. I say: in all of humanity there is not the Power which is in one of My Hands. Do not misunderstand Me! I am not speaking of this Messenger. I am speaking of My own Hand—the Silent Watcher! When this Power of the Cosmic Light permits, then there shall be released into the Earth the Power of the Light! the Victory of the Light! which dissolves all human selfishness and discord from the Planet.

Oh, Beloved People, what a magnificent thing on the face of this Earth such a condition would be! Take your city here: imagine what it would be with beauty and Perfection, with all filled with love of humanity —love and kindness to each other. Every human being would know such happiness as has never been dreamed of on the face of this Earth. That is what shall be; but it can only come by enough of humanity understanding that they have their own individualized God Presence, the "Mighty I AM." They must make the Call to It with all determination and earnestness.

Beloved People of Earth! Oh, that humanity might understand, in spite of the whole appearance world, that these Great Beings of Light are using every means the Cosmic Law permits at this time, to give humanity the Strength and Encouragement which help them to make the Call, until enough Light is released to permit the Ascended Masters to do the Work.

In all Eternity, humanity could never pour forth enough gratitude and love to Saint Germain. His Power, Strength, Courage, and Wisdom in carrying forth the Light to humanity thus far, is the greatest thing that was ever done on the face of this Earth! Poor unfortunate human beings who quibble over the idea that Saint Germain has been put ahead of Jesus. What a silly nonsensical thing! Jesus is assisting

in this Work for humanity as much as Saint Germain, and so are many of the other Ascended Masters. The Gods of the Mountains, the God Tabor, Meru, Himalaya, and the Guardian of the Swiss Alps, are doing Tremendous Work for humanity. These Great Beings, Beloved People, are real! They are tangible! The Ascended Master, who has gained His Freedom by having made His Ascension, is as tangible as any human form on Earth, and far more so! Just because humanity's attention has not been called to Them before in this way, does not alter the fact nor indicate that They do not exist.

Dear People, try to contemplate often the three faculties you constantly use: your attention; your power of qualification; and your physical sight, your vision. These faculties would set you free in such a short time that it would astonish you, if you only used them in the right manner. The power of your attention alone would set you free in no time, if you would only hold it where it belongs instead of accepting the appearances of imperfection and limitation. You cannot know a thing without placing your attention upon it. Where your attention is, there you are! What your attention is upon, you become! Do not lose sight of that, please, if you want to be free!

Humanity has been enmeshed so long in the activity of imperfection. Until individuals turn away from it and turn to the "Presence," allowing the Power of

the "Presence" to dissolve it by the use of the Violet Consuming Flame, and to envelop them in the Tube of Light which makes them invincible to discord, how in the world can the people have Freedom? We know they cannot! We have seen all through the centuries. They have had hundreds of embodiments in which they have lived, yet they have not gained their Freedom. Those who will give their attention to the "Presence" and call It into action with unyielding determination, will shortly find themselves in a Glory inconceivable; and a Strength, Courage, and Power within them that is the Victory of the Light which beats their Hearts.

I say to the Beloved Ones, you cannot compel people to listen; but wherever there is an opportunity, let each one at least try to gain one or more individual's attention to this Light. As that continues, in a year's time there would soon be a million who are interested. It would be so easy in another year's time to have a million people in America interested and understanding this Great Presence of Life. Then your troubles would be over!

Oh, I tell you, Dear People, no thing in the World is so important as getting those Books to as many of humanity as possible. Do not let anyone be so foolish as to think this is said with any thought or desire to sell those Books. God knows, if such a thought were ever back of them, they would never have gone forth.

Human beings must have their attention called to the "Presence"—to God—who beats their Hearts! In the explanation that is before them in this Chart, even children can understand with a clearness and power which gives them their Freedom.

So, I say to you Beloved Ones, if you wish to serve, if you wish to help to gain this Freedom, do whatever you can to help spread these Books and Magazines, and fill the auditoriums where the Messengers are. *Call! Decree!* Oh, Beloved Ones, put the Power of your "I AM Presence" in your Decrees to open the way and let these broadcasts go throughout the whole of America. It is the quickest means by which the attention of mankind may be called to this Great "Presence." Then call their attention to the Books through which they can study this Law, apply It, and have their Freedom.

The Messengers can only reach a small part of humanity in these Classes, even if your largest auditoriums were filled every place they go. This Work, Beloved Ones, is not something that can be given in a few days in one or two lectures. In a ten day Class only a small part of It can be covered; but they can give enough to enable mankind to understand the Power of the "Presence," apply It, and have their Freedom.

This is the reason why Saint Germain has not brought forth deeper Activities of the Law of Life,

which He could so easily do. Mankind's attention must be held upon this Great "God Presence," until their Calls are sufficient to place America where it is safe. Then the other can follow, but it will not follow until they make this Call first.

We pour out such great Love and deep Gratitude for all every blessed Student in America has done; for their Calls and sincere efforts. Oh, how deep is Our Gratitude to every Group Leader in America and the World, for their courage and strength to go forth and carry this as best they understand, that more and more and more of humanity's attention may be called to this Great "Presence" from whence comes the Power of Freedom and Light.

Tonight, when Blessed Lotus broadcast, I utilized the opportunity to amplify it with tremendous Power and Speed, that it might go forth and do its work everywhere.

I wish to add My Word of encouragement tonight for the Mighty Call which began to go forth: "The Limitless Legions of Light now move across the face of the Earth, and all human darkness disappears!" What a mighty thing it is! Let Me tell you that actually, tangibly, today starts that Great Legion of Light across the face of the Earth. Remember it! *Feel it* with all the power of your entire being. That Mighty Legion today starts Its move across the face of the Earth, and all human darkness shall disappear! We want that

to disappear before any destruction reaches America, because of the onward progress which is required in the expansion of this Light, Freedom, and the Ascension of thousands in America.

Dear People, let Me assure you that the Ascension is as mechanical, as natural and practical as anything you do in the outer World today. Only because mankind has not understood It have individuals looked upon It as something incredible and impossible. People today scoff and say: "Why the idea of the Ascension! Why are not some of the 'I AM' Students making the Ascension?" They had better mind their own business! There have been three Ascensions in America which started the proof of this Great Activity, and because ignorant individuals will not accept It, does not alter the Truth of Its Reality.

This Good Brother here witnessed three Ascensions in America, and through his body was given assistance to one. Let all beware who deny it! That does not alter the Truth. Precious Ones, I say to you, because of the stubbornness of humanity who refuse to believe these things, they just go on in that same ignorance and remain in it.

Again, I say to you, and spread this Word everywhere: No longer is humanity dealing with human beings! They are dealing with the Power of the Cosmic Light, the Cosmic Beings, the Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light and Its Mighty Director! Therefore,

no longer can humanity hold its bondage upon individuals by discord; for they are dealing with the Powers of Light! They are not dealing with this Messenger. They are dealing with the Powers of Light! Let all the World understand that.

There have been those individuals who thought if they could destroy the Messengers they would stop the expansion of this Light. Let Me tell you, it is too late. This Light will go on whether the Messengers are here or not. They have done their work and done it well. They have had the courage, strength, and power of a regiment to carry forth this Light so fearlessly as they have done; and Our Love and Devotion enfold them forever.

Remember, Beloved People, the opportunity of all the lifetimes you have ever lived is here before you! Choose to utilize this Great Light and "Presence" and you can be free! Refuse, and the responsibility for that choice is yours. Remember, Dear People, We cannot compel anyone. We are offering the Truth of Life. You are free to accept or reject It; but I tell you everyone who rejects It will know It is true one day, when it is too late. How you will wish and cry out that you could have accepted It when It was offered with such great Love and Kindness.

Sometimes the Messengers have been criticized because they were firm in holding this Light free from contamination of any kind, but you are the beneficiaries

of that protection. Because their strength was enough to keep this Channel of Light clear and free, you are the ones who are receiving the Blessing. Our Blessed Lotus! Beloved People of the Earth, you will never know the Service that she has rendered. Sometimes those about her have thought she was unnecessarily firm; but I tell you, one day you will know what that has meant to mankind.

I say to you, oh, Beloved Students, how Our Hearts rejoice in seeing the great Infinite Love which has poured out to these two Beloved Messengers from the Students all over the World. Never was such a thing done before. There is such a wondrous Love poured out to them from more than four hundred thousand people, for there are many people who have the Books and Magazines who have never contacted the Classes. Yet their Love pours out. Daily, dozens of letters come from people who have not been in the Class, with the same great outpouring of Love to them, because it is right and it is real. That is why I thank all the beloved Students of America and the World for their great Love which has been poured out. It is your Freedom, Dear Ones, and It is their strength and assistance.

Remember, today the effort is almost nothing in comparison to what it was the first year that they gave out this Work. Then, they had to break down the human walls of doubts, fears, criticism, condemnation,

and hate. Those walls went down every time, and Our Eternal Love, Blessing, and Gratitude pour to those Messengers. Today there are thousands and thousands in America who are strong, firm, and unyielding in their Call and use of the Light.

To you who have read the Books, I cannot refrain tonight from calling your attention to those Blessed Children—Rex, Bob, Nada, and Pearl. So recently They stood in physical bodies like yours. Today They are Beings of Light and Freedom, wielding the Power of the Light Rays which is a delight to the Ascended Masters. These Beings, who were right here in your America, were set Free. Mr. and Mrs. Rayborn, and the gentleman, his wife and son from Tucson, Arizona, were also raised. These Beings right here in your own America such a short time ago were in bodies of limitation.

Dear, Dear People, I plead with you, put out of your consciousness, feeling, and world all doubts of the Reality of these Great Beings or your "Presence"! Call It forth with a firm determination, so no longer can the human creations about you interfere with It or cause you to remain in limitations of any kind.

I say to you who need financial help for your comfort and shelter: Dear People, your "Presence" is the Treasure-house of the Universe. It will release and bring into your use whatever you require. Do not give way, I plead with you, to appearances just because

you have in the past. Stand firm and unyielding; keep calling your "Presence" into action! Keep calling for your supply; and if you need money, say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' I must have money. Release it into my hands and use through the Power of Divine Love!*" Then stand and be receptive to whatever Direction you will receive, for you will be caused to do whatever is necessary in assisting in its release.

Everyone who has stood unyielding by that "Presence" with firm determination, has had the results. No human being on the face of this Earth can fail to have the results, if he will stand firm and unyielding with It and not give way to these appearances when they keep howling: "Oh, your Decree did not operate. Your Application has not worked." All such things are but human suggestions which will cause you to waver and become discouraged. I plead with you, do not do it! Your "Presence" is the Power of the Universe! There is nothing in human creation that can stay Its Power, if you stand by It and keep calling It into action. Do not yield to the limitations of money or anything else. This Power is in your "Presence." The Intelligence is there which will cause you to do what is necessary, to give you the assistance and help.

Dear People, you have not only your Call; you have such enormous Assistance—more than ever before in the World. So I say to you, stand unwavering! Do not yield to this appearance world any longer. Just

because it has frightened you once, it need not do it again. The Great Intelligence, the Great "Presence," the Great Power is the Power of Light, which will never forsake you. You have forsaken It many times, but It never has forsaken you! When you understand that your firm determination brings the release from the "Presence" then you will be firmer and firmer and firmer than ever in your Call.

I thank you with all My Heart for this opportunity of speaking to you tonight. May you feel the great, the mighty Truth of the Words I have spoken. Let them do for you all I should love to do. *Feel* their Strength, Power, and Courage flooding your feeling world, your being, with the Power which they are. Have the Eternal Glory and Freedom come quickly into your experience, which is permanent and eternal. All that you are gaining these days is yours forever! It is not something, Dear Ones, which is here today and gone tomorrow, as your experiences of the past have been. It is a great, a mighty Law of your being, of your Life, set into action to produce the permanent result.

In the fullness of the Presence of the Great Cosmic Light, I call It to enfold each one of you in Its Strength, in Its Alertness, in Its Activity, in Its mighty Directing Intelligence; to clothe you in Itself and carry you forward quickly into the full consciousness of your Dominion and Freedom in the Power of your Application.

Permanent results come only through your own dynamic application! Remember, you are the decreer of how this mighty Energy from God, your "Mighty I AM Presence," shall act for you, in and through you and your world.

Ask your "Presence" to still, to stop all wrong qualification through your feeling world; and so charge it with the Perfection of the "Presence," that no longer does the human qualification act to clothe the wondrous Energy as it goes forth, with anything but Perfection for you. I make this Call for you tonight: "Mighty I AM Presence" of each one of these beloved ones, every "I AM" Student throughout America and the World—charge their feeling worlds this hour with the Power of Thy Courage, Strength, and Thy Eternal Freedom! Sustain them in Thy Activity and Power of Light, until the outer consciousness gains the full realization of Thy Power of Light and Its Eternal Freedom, acting in and through each individual who will give his attention to It. Great Powers of Light, strengthen mankind! Cut them free from every limitation of every kind! Seize and bind all entities, carnate and discarnate; take them from the octave of Earth; and set all humanity free forever, that the fullness of the Call of each one may find its immediate Dominion!

I thank you.

MIGHTY ASTREA'S DISCOURSE

PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA

NOVEMBER 1, 1937

SAINT GERMAIN:

Beloved Children of the Light, I have enjoyed the evening with you quite as much as yourselves; and I did not accept your disappointment yesterday. You know, if you were disappointed it was your fault —not because you had committed any wrong, but because the talk was necessary for the Activity. Notice this carefully: It was necessary for the Messenger to speak the words in his own manner, that We might anchor the Help We were giving you from the Inner standpoint, more powerfully in the physical octave. So after all, it was not a disappointment. You just did not understand it.

I want you to know, and I say to our Blessed Child of the Light here in Philadelphia, I never have failed to answer her Call and never shall. I did not yesterday; although, because someone did not dictate, for a moment you thought that might be the case, and you were analyzing yourselves to see in what way you had been the cause of it. You see how you should be careful and not jump at conclusions!

Blessed Ones, you are My Precious Children; do not

ever forget that! Everything that is possible for Me to do for you, I shall always do. Sometimes the beloved ones for the moment do not realize how great My Love is for them; and how great My Gratitude is for their wondrous, wondrous assistance in this Work which is being done. Oh, Precious Ones, I know you do not comprehend it yet, but try to. Do you realize what magnificent assistance you are giving Me in the issuing of these Mighty Decrees? Oh, could you once realize it, your enthusiasm would be boundless; and not once in your whole Life Stream should there be one moment's depression or questioning of your ability to release the Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence" at your Call.

Tonight, while this Great Presence flashes His Words before the Messenger for your Blessing, try to feel as you are listening, that never for a single moment will there ever again be the slightest question in your mind of the Instantaneous Answer of your every Call to the "Presence." If you will take this Consciousness and Feeling now during the Dictation, you will find a greater confidence arising within you than you have had before in your Application. This is the thing that is needed throughout the Students. Although you have had great success in your Application, still it is only a small part of what you can have. That is what We want you to feel—the full confidence and power of your own Application; and you are going to get it tremendously.

You know, Beloved Ones, I am going to say something quite in confidence to you. It is a wonderful thing to watch the play of your feelings. I enjoyed it yesterday amazingly. Do you realize how many times the feeling acts, when you are not outwardly fully conscious that it is acting, until it has gained some action or momentum? A great work was accomplished yesterday at your dedication. It was very great.

It is My very great Joy to introduce to you the Mighty Astrea.

MIGHTY ASTREA

In the Radiance from the Call of the blessed "I AM" Students throughout America, and in the recent Intensity that has come forth, it has become My Joy, Privilege, and Duty to answer the Call made by many of the Students and of the Staff.

Last night in your city another powerful black magician was seized and taken from the Earth's atmosphere. This individual, or shall I say those individuals always have physical bodies which give them power to act within the atmosphere of Earth. That is the reason why they act sometimes very powerfully.

I wish the entire Christian Science world might know this and realize the great Truth which it is. This individual is one who has spread so much discordant feeling among the people of the Christian Science Church. That is one of the reasons for many of them feeling so antagonistic to this Work, for there is no

other reason. There is no outward reason why any Christian Scientist should oppose this Work—not a reason in the world. Yet this influence from the inner activity has caused destructive feeling and aroused that feeling in many, many lovely, wonderful people who are Christian Scientists.

I am sure, since he was seized and taken out of the Earth's atmosphere last night, that there will come a great change in the feeling of the blessed Christian Scientists throughout America toward this Work. There is no reason why they should feel unkind to It. It is only the fulfilling of the Law, Beloved Ones, of all activities of the Light which have come into the consciousness of mankind on Earth.

Every angle of the Truth, Beloved Ones, has contained some more or less portion of the Truth; but no one thing has ever yet contained all the Truth, until mankind understands the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Individualized God Presence. Then they have reached the apex of what the individual on Earth may comprehend; and It is quite sufficient to set themselves free in their Application and Call to the "Presence"—knowing that the "I AM Presence" is the Doer, and their Call but releases the Power, Intelligence, and Energy of the "Presence" to accomplish even their Ascension. It frees them forever from the wheel of birth, rebirth, all limitations, and all binding power of the Earth.

I trust I am not speaking out of turn—now that this is to be accomplished—when I reveal to you the great intensity with which the Staff have been calling for this to be done. You will be interested to know that they have been calling for all black magicians and their emissaries to be sought out, seized, and taken from the Earth.

Tonight, I have come forth to fulfill this Call; and mankind will know a blessing, happiness, and freedom the people have not known in four hundred and fifty thousand years. Try to accept this in your feeling! That is why the Messenger saw entities going in every direction, because they know My Presence means their *compelled obedience* to the Light.

I wish every one of you would please try to be patient in your explanation concerning this entity Decree, especially to the people from the orthodox world, that only the greatest blessing in all the world comes from its use. Your loved ones who have been kindly and lived good lives are already in their own Octave of Light. They need no Assistance at the present time, but it is those who for various reasons have been compelled to remain in the Earth's atmosphere who do. The unhappy thing is that they are in an environment in which there is no good thing; but if the cause they set up was such as to compel them to remain there, then they cannot remove themselves without Assistance.

Now note this carefully so you may be able to explain it to others, because it is the greatest relief and release for mankind from grief and the thought that they might do some harm to their relatives in asking them to be taken to the Octave of Light. It would be impossible for anything but Perfection to result from your Call. Only the greatest Blessing in the world can come from issuing that entity Decree, because if the entities are not able to free themselves, then the Great Divine Director, who is the Authority for the Earth, will give them Assistance or send the Legions of Light to give Assistance and take them out; for they cannot do that of themselves. Therefore, the greatest Assistance and Blessing in the whole world is given to those who would otherwise be compelled to remain in this tragic atmosphere of human creation.

Beloved Ones, oh, you do not understand how infinitely you are blest, even though you are in an armor of flesh in its present density. You have no idea how greatly you are blest, even in the present density of your physical bodies, when you must move in the conditions which extend from the surface of the Earth up to approximately seven thousand feet. Under the present atmospheric conditions, it is fortunate indeed that mankind are not more sensitive than they are. Their suffering would be much greater. Therefore, the Great Law has provided a certain Protection, even in such vibratory action. Whenever there is a cause

set up by mankind, somewhere from the Great Realms of Light there always comes compensation for the activity; although mankind alone are responsible for their mistakes.

This is the first time I have flashed My own Words direct to the Children of Earth; and it is the beginning of My Work, which will clear the atmosphere of Earth for the incoming Golden Age. I should not be surprised to see a very great change in Europe in the next three months. I trust it will be so. Although a tremendous destructive momentum has been gained there, still with the Light, all things are possible.

Will you believe Me when I say to you tonight that from the Retreat in Arabia, from the Golden City, from the Great Central Sun and a number of other places, there could be sent forth a Radiance which would stop the war in Europe and the Orient instantly? You have been calling. Keep up your Call for Europe as well. Who shall say what might be done?

Beloved Ones, remember, because of what I am going to say, I do not wish you to relax in your own Call for Protection and all that is required. Do you know that there are hundreds today who call themselves communists that are not communists at Heart? Such suggestions dominate individuals through hate and fear, and it is all the work of the black magicians. They have tried various means of holding the attention of mankind upon destructive things in order to

destroy them. But the Light knows Its own; and while many times through the centuries there has been the so-called battle between the Light and darkness, yet because of the Great Cosmic Wheel, certain things could not be done until It revolved to a certain point. This point has been reached, and it is the only reason in the whole world why These Great Beings have come forth and flashed Their Words to mankind.

One day, Beloved People, the whole Earth will rejoice that these Books have come forth. The Book of *"I AM" Discourses*, the *Ascended Master Discourses*, and the one that is to follow carry the Ascended Masters' Help to mankind. Nothing in the world has ever been given like them and probably never will be, because they are the fulfilling of the Law. You blessed ones who have been privileged to have them are most fortunate indeed. If you have not been so aware of this in the past, please feel it intensely in the future!

As you read every Word in those Books, Beloved Ones, remember, every Word there is a Crystal Cup, carrying the Ascended Masters' Qualities and Life into your world! To have those Books is the greatest Privilege that ever was given mankind on the face of this Earth. How unfortunate any human being is who criticizes those Books, the Words, or the Explanation given there. Those are the Ascended Masters' Words, the Cosmic Beings' Words, and God help the puny

human being who criticizes them; for one day they will know that those Words carry the Qualities that I am speaking to you now. They are Crystal Cups, carrying My Qualities and Blessing into the feeling world of mankind.

Beloved Ones, when you call forth Blessings to mankind in the Consciousness of these Words if you are using My exact Words, you are charging My Qualities, My Power of Qualification, My Momentum into the world of each one for their greatest Blessing.

Now, do you understand why the Messengers have said to you that in your Groups, in issuing these Decrees, if there be a hundred—if there be a thousand—then each one of you is receiving a hundred times or a thousand times the amplification of your own efforts. This is no imaginary thing! It is a mighty, real action of the Law.

In the beginning of My Work, it is really quite delightful that It should start in the city where the Messengers first went forth. You see, the Great Law of Life never makes a mistake. Human beings who are willingly obedient will make few, and soon no mistakes.

You are so privileged in these Decrees, decreeing for yourself the Power, the Direction, the Perfection of your "Presence." Call It into action often and say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command of me and see that I never make another mistake!*" Oh, Dear

Ones, I know you do not yet realize the full privilege that is yours; but the Light is expanding rapidly within you. Oh, if you think your happiness is great now, what do you think it will be in perhaps two years more? Go forth and gain the full confidence, as the Messengers have through their Application. Then issue the Decree: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command! Produce Your Perfection here, and hold Your Dominion!*" Then know it will be fulfilled immediately. Can you imagine any greater happiness confronting mankind than that?

You, who have created these limitations, disturbances, and discord for yourselves, can be the means of freeing yourselves once again and entering into the great, great Perfection which you once knew. Thus far, there is no one yet drawn under this Radiation who has not known this Law before; who has not known great Perfection. Then mankind says, "Well, if that be the case, how did I ever get in this condition?" Because you turned away from your "Mighty I AM Presence." There is no use weeping about it; you just did! Now your joy should be boundless in knowing that you are coming Home, oh, so rapidly. You can remember the difference in transportation between the horse and buggy and the airplane. With the same speed you are coming home to God, your "Mighty I AM Presence"—the most wonderful, magnificent thing that ever happened to mankind!

Since I have known that it was to be My Privilege to assist the Children of Earth in this—shall I say—very great manner, I have observed some of the Group Activities; and it has made Me feel with all the Power of My Being the great Desire to help mankind to be Free. For a long time I but projected My Rays to the Earth; for at that time it seemed useless to do anything else, because people would not give obedience to the Light. Therefore, until something came forth to draw their attention once again to their Source, their God—the "Mighty I AM Presence"—there was no means of holding the attention with sufficient continuous action for any permanent accomplishment to be made. Today again I say you are so fortunate, oh, Beloved Ones! Never let any outward appearance discourage you or turn you aside.

Oh, these unhappy individuals who have tried to turn Students aside from this Stream of Light! What a pitiful thing. There is nothing in the world ever came forth which has been such a great Blessing to mankind or ever will be, because the Ascension is the Goal of humanity, and Freedom from human limitation comes to all who know their "Mighty I AM Presence." All that is required is their earnest, sincere Application with harmony maintained in their feeling; for it enables them to have their Freedom quickly.

Any human being on the face of the Earth who will

give obedience, keep harmonious in his feeling, and make earnest Application, will find everything in his world transformed for him. Individuals must be earnest, sincere, and keep up their Application long enough to let those great Currents of Energy dissolve and consume all of the discord and disturbance which has been generated. This can only be done by the Power and Use of the Violet Consuming Flame.

Oh, that mankind would only feel the magnificent opportunity of calling the "I AM Presence" to use the Violet Consuming Flame! Tonight, without your permission, I gave enormous Assistance to all present, in your use of the Violet Consuming Flame which was called forth. That is why the Messenger saw the Activity so vividly. Keep it up, and you can soon free yourselves from every limiting thing that has been charged into your world—your feeling world. Remember, it is not of such a large scope. Then you can easily attain the feeling of the great speed of Its accomplishment, remembering there is nothing difficult for your "Presence." Its Light just moves into action and all else disappears.

When you came to this room tonight and these lights were off, the room was pitch dark, no doubt; but when you turned on or pressed the button, the lights came on. There was no battle, was there? The Light just was there! Oh, do you not understand, Beloved Ones,

that when you call the "Mighty I AM Presence" into action and Its Power, Intelligence, Energy, and Light flow into, through, and around your being, it is identically the same thing. The Light of your "Presence" will flood your body, even the atomic structure of your body. It is in the same, identical manner as the light floods this room when you press the button or turn on the switch.

Do you not see how magnificent, how easy the operation of these magnificent Laws of Life is? You see, mankind has been taught through old occult training that these things are difficult; that you must go through a long process. It would be necessary if the human were the Doer; but since the human cannot be the Doer, then this "Presence" is the Power, Perfection, and the Doer. Then, do you not see how great was the mistake of the old occult training in limiting and limiting themselves, because they did not understand? They are not wholly to blame, because the Cosmic Light did not permit many things to come forth which have since been released to flood the World.

That is why some occult students felt very unhappy toward the Messengers; for they thought they were running wild and overstepping all bounds, because those individuals did not know the Authority which was back of them. That is why My Joy is so great in making you acquainted with some of these things

tonight, because now as you enter into the coming Class, you will find, oh, such magnificent release, joy, blessings, and such confidence in your own Application. After all, everyone yet needs confidence in his own Application, because through the many letters which come to the Messenger—as Saint Germain has informed Me—it shows that still many do not have sufficient confidence in themselves. Well, it is quite all right; but try to feel that your "Presence" is the Instantaneous, All-powerful Answer to your every Call. By that feeling, you will soon gain the confidence and the momentum of the greater release. Then, all the rest is very easy.

Beloved Ones, allow Me to urge you tonight—oh, do not revolve your troubles with your friends, or even in your own mind and feeling. It does not make any difference how flagrant they seem before you; say to them: *"Be thou dissolved! You have no power!"* Then *feel it, mean it*; and as you do this, you will soon find release and freedom.

It is true, Beloved Ones, that your own human creations which harass you, really have no power except the Life fed into them. Realize that! Your human creation has not one ounce of power to affect or touch you unless you give it your Life by the power which is the energy in your attention. It cannot do it! Even your own creation could not reach you. Think of it! Therefore, if you refuse to give it attention and say:

"You have no power! Be thou dissolved!" do you not see that you stop everything right there—all your human creation—and it cannot longer harm you?

If you will say to pain or distress in your body: *"Stop! be thou dissolved!"* you have released the Power at your Command. What would dissolve it? The Light of your "Presence." Oh, if you would only do that! You can! You are bound to do it, because the Light within you is expanding to the point where It will compel it to be done. Beloved Ones, as true as these Words are being spoken to you, within twenty-four hours, if you would take your firm, determined stand, you could use this Decree in the Acknowledgment of your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the thing would be done instantly.

Please feel that in Our coming forth and giving this Assistance, Beloved People of Earth, It is no ordinary thing! It is no childish imagination! It is a release of Mighty Power for the Freedom and Blessing of mankind. Beloved Students who are so in earnest, please accept It. We speak with Authority. We are the Authority! We are the Law when We speak these Words to you.

These Words, as I said to you in the beginning, are Crystal Cups, just as tangible as the Crystal Cup in this Messenger's hand on the side of Mount Shasta. I want you to feel this tonight, because it is absolutely true. These Ascended Masters' and Cosmic Beings'

Words are just as tangible as that Crystal Cup was, and carry Our Qualities into your world for action. Oh, your privilege is so great! If you will keep up your earnest Application, refuse to accept the appearance world as having any power any longer, I assure you that ere long you will begin to feel a Joy, Power, and Confidence which will lift you above every seeming problem on Earth.

I say to you, the change which has taken place in your feeling world since you entered this room tonight is—let Me use just one Word—amazing! Try to feel it! Try to feel the Joy and Freedom which it is. None of you could ever be the same again!

Now, when you go forth, do not let your human begin to accept the old conditions of the outer world. You must be the guardian there. You are the guardian in your world of thought and feeling, and the most important is your feeling. Remember, you are the guardian at the gate of your feeling; and the first moment any discordant thing attempts to express in your feeling, say, *"Stop!"* You can say it just as firmly silently as verbally, of course. You would not want to say it verbally on the street.

Remember, Dear Ones, you are the authority in your world. When you really use your authority and issue these Decrees, you will begin to see the results very quickly. Your confidence and courage will rise immediately. When the Great Ones give the slightest

intimation of a thing for you to do, let alone a Request, instant obedience to Their Request would bring such Blessings as no one in human form can imagine. That is why the Messengers are so absolutely and completely obedient to the slightest intimation of the Ascended Masters who are directing them. As everyone becomes alert and gives complete obedience, his world will be transformed.

Tonight, in this particularly amazing atmosphere I wish to say: if there are conditions in your home with which you are not in agreement, please do not argue about them. It only generates antagonism which makes things more difficult. Instead, if you will call to your own "Presence" and to the "Mighty I AM Presence" of the others in the home, who might disagree—calling It to take command, produce Its Perfection, and hold Its Dominion—you will see all conditions righted and corrected without difficulty.

It is the habit of the human, if it sees something to be corrected, to jump on to the other person and criticize him because he does not seem to be fulfilling his obligations as he should. That is a mistake always and but sets up antagonism, which prevents the thing you wish to accomplish. Simply say, "Very well, each one has freedom." Then silently go on with your work and with great firmness in your feelings, silently say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' these are Your Children! Everyone has a 'Mighty I AM Presence'! Now, You*

take command of those minds and bodies; produce Your Perfection; hold Your Dominion; and bring about this which is required for the happiness, freedom, and achievement of each one." Then know that the "Presence" is doing it; and do not let your human say, "Oh my, it is getting worse!" Do you not remember the times you have said that, when a condition does not seem to dissolve immediately? It is the same when you have a pain in your body and it does not subside immediately, you say: "Oh dear, it is getting worse!"

Beloved Ones, these sound like very simple things; but they become powerful through the individual's Power of Qualification. These are simple things that mankind pass over constantly—yet which, if obeyed, would so soon give them their Freedom.

You have heard the Messengers say that there are no barriers to Divine Love anywhere in the Universe. Well, do you realize what has happened? I was going to say in three years; but I shall say in just the past year, since the great momentum of these Decrees in the great Groups has been going forth, do you know what has happened? Why do you suppose I am here tonight? Why do you suppose the Great Cosmic Beings have given forth these Mighty Dictations? Because of just that. There is no barrier to your great Love which has gone forth to the Great Cosmic Beings and to the Great Source of your being, in your

Call for Freedom.

That is why, Beloved Ones. Oh, let It go forth! Release the great Power of Life—Its great, great Kindness. Let It flood forth! Oh, I plead with you, have no unkind feeling to any human being; for through harmonious feeling you release the wondrous Power of Divine Love which dissolves all fear and hatred—even that which is generated by mankind in the past.

Remember, when something urgent needs to be done, then is the time to be still and let the Great Power of Divine Love from the "Mighty I AM Presence" flood forth to harmonize your world. Then what you ask for will be done, whether it be through individuals out here or through your Call to the "Presence." But if you are agitated, resentful, angry, and distressed, your feeling world is so disturbed that the Power of the "Presence," Its Currents of Energy, cannot flow out into your world to do what is required. Oh, do you not see it, Beloved Ones? All is so easy to understand and bring into control and dominion, if one will give attention to some of these seemingly little things of Life. The little things most people overlook and think unimportant are the things that build great limitation and distress.

Just a word spoken unguardedly concerning someone, maybe with no wrong intent—another picks it up and adds to it some firm assertion of a wrong committed. Then it builds, spreads, and grows until a

tragedy comes out of it. This is how the little things, unnoticed at first, go forth and build a whirlwind. So it is in every one of your avocations in Life. In some manner you have allowed these things, through the power of your attention, to feed your Life into them to harass, limit, and disturb you.

All are coming to understand more each day that Self-control, Dominion, and Harmony in the feelings are the Open Doors to the Perfection of the whole Universe; for through those feelings the Perfection of the whole Universe will flood into your world and find expression there. It is the Law of Life! It is a natural Law. In accepting and giving power to appearances, which are not eternal, is the reason for limitation of every kind.

Think for one moment! Try to feel with Me! Take the two, shall we call them drastic conditions; one is tragic and the other is not. Observe the appearance world—the creation and the accumulation of all mankind. On the other hand, observe your "Mighty I AM Presence"—the Source of all Power, Intelligence, and Perfection. You have been accepting the appearance world as real, when it is but human accumulation and has no eternal Sustaining Power; while here above you is the Presence of Life, of Eternity, ready to release Its Power to charge and fill your world with Perfection.

Knowing this, if you insist or continue to feed your

Life into the appearance world to harm yourself, there is no one can say nay to you. But you know the Law. You can change your attention from this flag to the piano quite readily. There is no difference in handling your problems. You can change your attention from the appearance world to your "Presence"; and every time the appearance world gets too noticeable, run back and jump into the Arms of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Then you know you are safe!

It is so real! It is so magnificent, Beloved Ones! You are feeling it tonight as never before, and I insist on it. I insist that My Feeling enter into your world and hold Its Dominion there, until you gain the full confidence and Victory of that which I know to be and which I know is in you.

Oh, the joy, the wondrous joy of knowing you have come Home to your Freedom. Your Great Presence of the "I AM" with Its Arms outstretched says: "My Children, I welcome you Home! With these Hands I hold back and seal forever the doors of doubt and fear. Come, My Child, and enter into the Light! Enter into your Glorious Home of Light, not built with hands. Enter now into this World, through the Doorway 'I AM.' Then, remain in the active Presence of Light forever."

One day, when We meet in the Great Octave of Light, you shall shake My Hand and say to Me, "I remember that night on Earth, when My Freedom

came." When you have once felt this Freedom, keep charging It into your world and often expand It, until the full Glory of It fills your being, your world with Its Magnificent Activity and the fullness of Its Infinite Power.

Even as I speak these Words, I can feel It entering into and acting within your world. I charge It to be ever sustained and active there, giving you the courage, confidence, and strength to stand dauntless in the Light of your "I AM Presence"—until Its full Power comes forth; finds Its Dominion and expression in you and your world, releases you from all limitation, and then gives you your Ascension in the Light. Enter into your Eternal Perfection, the Electronic Body of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Enter into the Glory of your Palace of Light, your Home in the Light! I thank you.

LORD MAITREYA'S DISCOURSE

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

OCTOBER 8, 1937

AWAKE! Arise, O Children of New York! Your Light is come! Your Victory is assured in this Light. We have watched the progress of mankind so many centuries—always hoping, hoping, hoping that somewhere a means might be found by which We could gain their attention in a manner sufficiently powerful to hold it to a definite goal.

You who are so earnest have had some experience, without doubt, that has caused you to realize there is a principle of Light which is your Life, which is all Life. You can cause this Light to expand within you and your world, knowing It is anchored within your Heart, and that It is the most powerful Intelligence acting in the Universe. But you have forgotten the Power which is within your Life. Forgetting It, has caused you to accept the appearance world as having power to limit your Life; but upon second thought, you know such a thing is impossible.

All outer manifestation that comes through the Power of this Light is but the effect. Therefore, its cause would have to be more powerful than the effect, would

it not? Let us get at the understanding of these Truths and be more and more practical each day. All Ascended Masters are very practical, but I think Saint Germain is perhaps the most practical of any, because His Work is concerned more with the human octave than that of most of the other Ascended Masters—although many have joined in this Tremendous Activity, hoping now to free mankind.

Beloved Ones, I take it for granted and from the Radiance here, that you are strong enough always to hear the Truth. Do you realize where you are today in comparison to the rest of mankind? You stand with the war entity above you and the destructive gas belts beneath. To the human that is a rather precarious position. Yet within you, within every one of your Hearts, there is anchored the Power of Light, of Life, of Energy, of Intelligence, which is the Supreme Governing Intelligence of both conditions.

Will you for a moment realize that this mighty Eternal Truth can never vary? Human opinions may vary, but the Truth never! It is the same today and forever. The individuals' lack of understanding of this Truth, or shall We say misapplication, is the thing which has kept them from being set Free.

All are understanding this practical Application of the Law, for you can stand with your feet on Earth and your head in Heaven. Why do you suppose that expression is often used, even by Ourselves? Did you

ever know that here within your human body is the dividing line? *(placing hand just above solar plexus)* A line drawn across your human form above the solar plexus is the dividing line. If your attention is below that line then you are dragged down into the conditions of Earth. If your attention is above that line, then you will Ascend into the Perfection and Power of your "Presence."

May I add My Assurance tonight—although it has been so often given—that your attention to your "Presence" is the most powerful thing in the entire Universe. It is the most powerful Activity in the experiences of your Life Stream. I marvel today that mankind and some of the beloved Students, who do intellectually understand that their "Presence" is Real and that It is above them, still they give way to the appearance world as having power to frighten or terrify them.

Your "Presence" will always answer your Call; but if you continue to requalify Its Answer and Blessing with your fear or terror of the appearance world, then the process becomes an extended one to your Freedom. With determination raise your hands to your "Presence"; take your firm stand, even this moment, and say to your human self: *"No longer do I yield one moment's power to you! You can do all you please, but you are not going to interfere with me. You are not going to terrify or scare me because of this appearance world. My 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take*

command here and stop this human and make it be silent." Then, you do your part with firm determination.

Now notice these two activities. I am sure so few have really understood this particular point. It is one which I hope to make clear to you and hold it eternally before you in gaining your Dominion. It is the need of your complete cooperation in your feeling with your Call to the "Presence." When you have made your Call to your "Presence," do not let your human have a single opinion about it, except to accept its full outer picture or manifestation of that which you have called for. If you will take a firm stand in that with your "Presence" when you give the Command, you will find no difficulty whatever in having your Calls answered.

So many thousands of the Students are having their answers more and more rapidly. We see them everywhere throughout America. They are having more and more instantaneous manifestations. But I prompt every Student throughout America and the World, when you begin to gain the Powers of the "Presence" in action through your physical form, I warn you—stand on guard that your human does not rush in and tempt you to use those Powers indiscriminately. It is not that the Powers of the "Presence" are limited in any way; but your Application of them at the present, and in the present condition of the World, needs

very great discrimination.

You may wonder why the Students are being prompted so much at this time upon this particular point. It is vital. We do not always think it is wise to give the Inner explanation of why it is so. I think you have sufficient confidence in Us to rely upon Us until you see all of the outer activity from the Inner standpoint, as clearly as We do. We, who have been the Initiators of mankind for hundreds of centuries, know the exact requirement, Beloved Ones, of every one. While this is My first time in coming close into the radiance of the Students, yet I say to you, I am rejoiced to find as much Purification going on as has already been accomplished.

There are many things I wish We could say to mankind at this time, because to many it would be of infinite encouragement and strength; but others would take it as license. Therefore, We must refrain until such time as all will comprehend, or until Groups are drawn together who are equally ready. I question whether that will take place, because of the Great Cosmic Light now flooding the Earth; for It is becoming—now notice this, please—the Great Initiator for the Earth in the future. No longer will mankind go into Retreats; for in the outer world of human activity, individuals will gain their Initiation and Freedom. Whatever you gain in the outer world of mankind today, is a greater Victory than if you went within the

seclusion of the Retreats as in the past.

You think your experiences of the outer world are severe, but they are not in comparison to those which the individual went through in the centuries when Saint Germain and others gained their Victories. Sometimes you think the appearance which stands before you is terrifying. It is only slightly so in comparison with that which confronted the Initiate in and before His Victory.

Now make no mistake about it—those were real Laws and very definite! Their experiences were not imaginary things. While they were sometimes created and projected to test the individual, yet to that individual they were none the less real. Therefore, today you are living in an identical activity, because from the thought and feeling world there is every conceivable thing being projected at you. Now notice that carefully, Beloved Ones! Thought and feeling creations from the world of human accumulation are constantly being catapulted at your mental and feeling world. These sometimes temporarily affect the individual. One blessed brother in your city was gaining such marvelous progress, yet in an unguarded moment he was turned aside because of insufficient guard.

It seems to Me, the general mass of the Students do not yet comprehend this clearly. That which Saint Germain refers to as the sinister force is but human creation—your own creation, Beloved Ones; for

whatever part you had in the mass accumulation, insofar as you have allowed discord to find action and express through you, have you been a part of that creation.

The more powerful activity of the accumulated discordant creation of all mankind has been used by individuals who were disappointed on the Pathway of Light. They are termed black magicians.

You do have the strength within you, unmistakably, to win your Victory under any conditions. In all the Initiations of the past, no one had greater forces pitted against him in his tests in winning his Victory than this Good Brother standing before you. The black magicians who have followed him, have tried to find an opportunity to strike at him and prevent his further action. This is a more tremendous test than any Initiate in the Retreats ever experienced. Those in the Retreats had fear. He has had none! Oh, this is no exploitation of his personal self; but it is to give you the Truth of how today, in the expansion of the Light of the individual, there is the Strength of the "Presence" which is the Power and the governing, controlling Intelligence. The "Presence" enabled him to be free from fear when he saw and knew these powerful, destructive individuals were watching every moment, waking or sleeping, to catch him unaware in order to snap the Life Stream and release him from the body.

These are actual facts, Dear People. They are not imaginary things. I am trying tonight to have you see, if you will, how Infinite is your Protection! Mighty is your Directing Intelligence, through the attention, to give you the Power of your "Presence" which gives you Life. Try to feel the Strength which will enable you to never waver. Feel the full Power of your "Presence" to govern you and your world and produce Its Perfection, and to release from the Treasure-house of your "Presence" everything you require for use.

Do not give way to any more of these appearances; but stand unyielding, firm, and positive in your Call. Stand unwavering until the Release comes! Dear People, there is nothing in the world which could withhold from you these things you require for use in the Service of the Light, once you take this stand and maintain it. There is no power in the world to oppose that Light and never was. You, in your imagination, are the only one who opposes you.

For instance, if you believe something—an entity, an appearance, an obligation here in the outer world, a debt, an appearance of inharmony or disease—gives you the feeling that it has power, then you have given your Life to that appearance or condition to give it power, when it has none except your Life fed into it by your attention.

The time is here, Beloved Ones, when this point must be anchored firmly in your consciousness, and

you will go forward like a rocket into your full achievement. The Students must all realize that no longer shall they give one single appearance less than Perfection any power by their attention. Shut it off instantly and say to your human self: *"Come back here! Go to your 'Presence' and stay there! Don't you dare get out of line here."* Remember, when any discord is acting, it is *not* your "Presence"; therefore, it only has what power you give it. This firmness I am speaking about, in taking your stand against discord, withdraws the Power of your Life that has been fed into it, and the condition cannot touch you or harm you. Oh, be firm about it! Do not yield any longer to these conditions which have taken your Life, harmed and limited you.

Do feel, Beloved People, that there is not one thing in the outer world which can touch, affect, limit, or use your energy but by the power of your attention. Do you not see that your attention is the first fundamental, either to Victory or to the depths. Do you not see that nothing in the world can act without your attention through which to act, because it must use your Life! Oh, these Laws are so practical. These mighty Truths of Life are so important, and tonight We are bringing them into powerful use.

Oh, Dear People, Children of the Light, I want you to know that We also have Our own means of broadcasting. As the beloved Lotus was broadcasting tonight,

We in Our own Interior Broadcasting Activity have a Power by which We do tremendous Work.

When We have come to you in the small Groups there are many who have thought: "Well that is quite incredible. There must be something peculiar about it." They do not understand and they cannot imagine that this is but a fragment of what is being done in the mental and feeling world. Whenever We come and flash Our Words to you, they go through the mental and feeling world like lightning everywhere. Remember, the mental and feeling world of all mankind is one! The octave of the mental world is one. The octave of the feeling world is one. Therefore, when these mighty Projections go forth, We are voicing these Truths into the mental and feeling world and into the atmosphere; but That which We send forth goes through the mental and feeling world like dynamite because We so qualify It! We qualify It to go forth and take charge within the mental and feeling world of all mankind.

One day, when you know more of what is taking place than you do today, you will see how magnificent has been this Activity. It is not only you blessed ones who are present in this room who are receiving the Blessing of this Light, but hundreds and thousands are feeling the touch of this Light and these Mighty Currents which go forth into their mental and feeling worlds.

Remember, My Energy, My Light, My Qualities which go forth are Intelligent! They go forth into the mental and feeling world, finding Their way to everyone here who is attuned sufficiently to let Them act. It is not a haphazard manner of activity, something that happens by chance. It is the mighty Intelligent Direction of Light, through these mighty Currents of Energy which bring to the activity of mankind—through the feeling of the Heart—those mighty Qualities which will one day outpicture. Then they will awaken as from sleep, as many in America have already done today.

In regard to those precious Books, there are thousands whom I could point out to you today, whose first touch of those Books has caused the Flame of Awakening to blaze forth; and from that moment they looked upon Life in a wholly different way, and by a perusal of those pages have they found the Light. Therefore, in the flooding forth of those Books and the Magazines, the attention of the people is held to the "Presence," the one Supreme Being of the Universe. There is no power that can touch or compare with It.

There is no power which can touch you in your Call and Acceptance of the Power of your "Presence." Mankind will understand the Glory of the Tube of Light which your "Presence" produces about you at your Call. It is so Invincible! Then you will be able

to move untouched by the discord about you; but as long as you keep accepting that maybe something might get through your Tube of Light, you have the feeling that is the channel for it to occur. Say with firm determination, *"Not one thing can enter my Tube of Light when I have asked the 'Presence' to draw It!"* It is the same thing with anyone. I ask all the Students to please take this firm, determined stand to anyone affected by entities. You must be firm, because that individual who is the discarnate entity is firm. Say with determination: *"Not once again shall anyone touch my mental world or touch me, so get out!"* As you fix that powerful feeling within you, the thing will have to leave you.

Oh, there is nothing in the world which has power to attach itself to you or disturb or affect you, if you will call forth the Power of your own "God Presence." If something seems to affect you, then say to it: *"Get out! You have no power!"* In that release of firm determination, nothing in the world can affect you because the Power of your "Presence" is acting. Oh, remember, Precious Ones, in your Call it is the Power of your "Presence" acting which knows no resistance or interference. It is the calling of this Light down into and through your body, which produces effects. Show Me anything in the outer world of mankind today which has Power over the Light of God, your "Mighty I AM Presence." How could it?

This is how you can soon bring yourself to a point of assurance—a certain, definite feeling of the Power of your "Presence" as the ever-guarding, directing Intelligence with which nothing in the world can interfere. That is why, Beloved Ones, We say yield not a moment, not an inch to anything but the Perfection and Power of the "Presence" which you want, and It will produce it. It has to because It is the Power of Light, and your Call to It is the Release.

If the beloved inhabitants of your city saw the Inner Activity tonight, they would declare a terrific conflagration was going on in New York. It is; but that conflagration only destroys and removes imperfection within, about, and of the human creation.

It is tremendously interesting to watch the awakening of mankind and to see the Homecoming of so many. Yet I say to you, if each one of the more than three hundred thousand "I AM" Students in America and the World today would, this hour, take upon themselves the obligation to search out one individual whom they could interest and bring into the Light, in a few days or a few weeks six hundred thousand would be there. Then, if those would do the same thing, you see how fast the Light would multiply Itself. Everyone could do that.

Shall I tell you tonight how the Hearts of human beings are craving this Light? Many of them do not yet know it. You would not perhaps see it; but We

see within the Hearts of mankind the craving for this Light, because the Cosmic Light is amplifying the slightest effort or feeling within individuals toward the Light. Then, do you not see what a mighty activity the word "amplification" means? You amplify your radio activities. It seems quite ordinary, because you are accustomed to it; but when it comes to amplifying these mighty Radiant Powers into the activity of the mental and feeling world of mankind, it becomes a stupendous thing. This is why, Beloved Ones, We ask you to not be disturbed, discouraged, or dismayed by any appearance of the outer world. You do not yet see all that is being accomplished or know what tremendous activity is being poured forth in the mighty Decrees from these great Groups.

If you were sending a rocket forth and you wanted it to go from New York to Chicago, you would not be required to use as great a charge to send it as if you sent it to London or Paris. It is the same with you today. For the sake of illustration: as far as your hands extend in all directions, you can call and charge all power there to go forth to do whatever is required. Your "Presence" is the One who produces that Power; by your Call, you open the door for it to go forth to produce what you need. Your "Presence" represents the charge which sends the rocket to the farthest point. You are the decreer of where the rocket shall go and must call to your "Presence" to release the charge.

Now, presume for an instant that you do not care to send forth a rocket. The same dynamic Power that sent the rocket forth can be called into action to take charge of your feeling world, to dissolve and consume every discordant thing which was ever created there; then take command, hold Its Dominion, and produce for you without limit whatever outer requirement is called forth.

Can you not see how absolutely practical the Law, the Energy, the Light, the Intelligence is which would proceed to produce the results you require? Do you not see the form which the Power takes, makes no difference whatsoever? The "Presence" is not concerned in the slightest whether it be money, happiness, self-control, garments, automobiles, airplanes, or whatever the requirement might be. It but releases the Power and the Energy to produce these results in form for you. Your Higher Mental Body knows every form that is required for your greater happiness, comfort, and Freedom. Therefore, in your Decrees the Intelligence through your Higher Mental Body will act to produce the result. There is nothing in the outer world but yourself which can prevent the immediate action of it.

Now remember—for I want to help you tonight—you are the only one, through your feelings, who can limit you anywhere in the Universe. When you take your firm, determined stand and refuse to allow your

human feeling to limit you any longer, your Call to the "Presence" will produce magnificent results in whatever is required. There is nothing in the world that can limit you but yourself. All the destructive powers which have been created through the discordant action of mankind's feeling, all the black magicians in the World, and all the entities *have no power* when you turn to the "Presence" and accept Its All-Power to act in, through, and about you.

Tonight, I am charging this into the mental and feeling world everywhere, because some few individuals have been entity conscious. They have revolved such things in their minds until they have disturbed themselves. We want that to cease among the Students everywhere. Be calm, firm, and determined in the Power of your "Presence," and all Perfection will flood forth into and through your world. You must produce Perfection some day. Do it now!

Beloved Ones, so far as your health, strength, and energy is concerned, oh, do not yield one moment to any disturbed feeling. Let Me help you against the acceptance of any lack of energy, or illness. Such conditions come from getting your attention fixed upon what has been occurring. Many times in conversation you have heard of some condition—pneumonia, or some so-called ailment. The first time you catch a little cold, you say, "Oh, I have got pneumonia!" Dear People, I say this in all seriousness, because you have

no idea how your feeling world is acting in the accepting of those suggestions. This is why you need to stand guard constantly. If you—for the sake of diplomacy—have to listen to a conversation that would offer such suggestions, call your "Presence" into action to stand Guard and refuse acceptance to all human suggestions. The blessed medical world today seems to make that a part of their work. They think they should offer these worded suggestions to mankind. They say, "According to the diagnosis, you have so and so." If you listen to it, you will have it.

Suppose there was the appearance of it. If you will take the opposite stand and feeling, and say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' dissolve that! I will not have it!*"—before you know it, the thing would be gone. You are the decreer for your body and world, Dear Hearts. *Feet it, know it,* and *be it*. You cannot have someone else win your Victory. You must be firm in this stand. You want to win your own Victory—not have someone else do it for you. Therefore, Beloved People, in whatever Assistance you feel you need to call forth from your "Presence," do not yield one moment to the feeling that your own Power is not sufficient.

All mankind has been taught for centuries to look to something else outside for help, when the Power beating their Hearts is Infinite, All-powerful, and is the Perfection of health; is the Perfection of all achievement, no matter what the requirement. Therefore,

live in that Power of your Life. Feel It deeply! *Be It!* Be the Glory of God, your "Mighty I AM Presence" in full Command, full Dominion, full Power and Action.

How far do you think you are above the atmosphere of Earth while We are talking here? You think you are sitting here in the room; but I say, you are far above the atmosphere of Earth. It might sound like a paradox, but one day you will find it is true.

I use this opportunity to extend My Love, Greetings, and Blessings to all the Students of Saint Germain throughout America and the World. I trust that We shall all meet again in the Glorious Victory of the Light of your "Mighty I AM Presence."

In the future, remember this night when you were so free from everything of the outer world. Recall this Consciousness and Feeling and enter into It again at will. Such is your privilege; such is My Joy; such is My great Desire to be of whatever Assistance I may, and to hasten your Freedom and Victory in the Light.

Tonight, from the Great Octave of Light from which I come, at the request of Those ministering so earnestly, I have anchored a Ray of Light from that Octave into your city of New York; also one in Los Angeles for the activities of the future, to hold the balance of the east and west in beloved America.

This might sound strange coming from Me; but I want to fire you into the full Victory which is yours,

by reminding you again that you stand between two destructive forces. You are like the filler in a cake, and that cake is the Substance of Light. So, in spite of the fact that you are moving between two destructive forces, still within you is the Power and Light of the Universe, which holds within Itself and you—even your physical bodies—the Victory of the Light. I thank you.

LORD THE MAHA CHOHAN'S DISCOURSE

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

OCTOBER 10, 1937

I COME to you Beloved Students of Earth, in the fullness of the Light of your own "Mighty I AM Presence." You have been greatly privileged, as some of the Students have come to know, in having by your earnest Call drawn to you the Great Initiator, the Lord Maitreya, who recently dictated to you.

Before I continue this which I expect to do for you today, I wish you to realize for your encouragement and strength that it takes more than an ordinary Outpouring of Divine Love, earnestness, sincerity, and determination to draw the Attention and Power of the Great Initiator. Remember, never in the outer world has that been done before! Only within the Retreats was it ever done for those who had been prepared. They were held wholly free from contact with the outer world for months, sometimes years, before this Great Presence' Attention was even drawn.

As Saint Germain's Work is the Activity required for the Earth today, so is it My Obligation and Privilege to sustain His Work. Through My Being, as you no doubt have heard the Messengers say, pour forth

the diversified Activities of the Currents of Energy to the Earth, including Nature. Will you understand that? As the way has been prepared for Me to speak directly to you in this manner, I come to give you the Courage and Strength to know that your Victory must be very certain.

Steadily and surely there is being dissolved from the feeling world of mankind and the atmosphere of Earth, all the accumulation which has been charged with human, discordant qualities. All this is rapidly being dissolved and consumed. Through My Observation, it seems to Me only a few are realizing the fullness of what the Consuming Activity means for humanity. Let Me give you a clearer Feeling of what it means to you in every expression of your activity.

Whatever is consumed by your Call to the "Presence," is forever erased from mankind and the Earth! These Activities have never been given to help the people, until Saint Germain brought this Work forth. They repelled things if the Light were strong within them; but nothing was ever consumed, because the consuming idea and understanding was not there.

Today, let Me make it clear to you that in entering the Conscious Pathway of Light, you assert the Dominion which is yours, which you have not understood before and not claimed. You are the decreer for your world; and when you enter the Conscious Pathway of Light you are compelled—not by anyone, but by the

Light of your Being, the Light of your own "Presence"—to make your own Conscious Application. I ask you earnestly never to tire, never to lose your enthusiasm in your Application. It is your Freedom!

There is nothing which can stand against your determination, when you remember that whatever quality is acting constructively in your thought and feeling world is the Power of your "Presence" called forth. Remember that! It is not anything of your outer self! If you will comprehend this, you will see how the Power which you call forth in your Decrees is Infinite! It is limitless and All-powerful in Its Protective Activity for you. Therefore, you cannot fail in anything you earnestly call forth from your "Presence."

Today, the imperative need of mankind and among the Students everywhere, according to My Observation, is the feeling of Infinite Power acting in their Call to the "Presence." Feel that It does release the Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance, which is All-powerful in Itself: and when called forth, It moves into action. The human cannot obstruct Its Way. It does not matter how drastic has been the discord, how tragic the accumulation. It has nothing whatever to do with this Light! The Light moves forth and dissolves everything before It! This is why the Messengers feel the Power of that one Decree: "The Limitless Legions of Light now move across the face of the Earth, and all human darkness disappears!" It

is actually, literally, physically, and practically the Truth.

Oh, My Beloved Ones, do you not see how long, century after century after century, We have waited for mankind to become aware of this so they could make the Call. You are the authority in your human octave! That is why you could not be interfered with even though you were making mistakes. Still, without your Call to Us, We may not interfere! Long, long, long have I waited in My Capacity to render a Service to the Earth which is beginning today to act in greater fullness and Power. You will understand that We move and act in conjunction with and through this Great Cosmic Light which is being released into the Earth; because the accumulation and discord of human beings has grown to a state where extraordinary means must be used to save the people.

You can realize now with a greater fullness what this means. In all the centuries past there have been civilizations of which rarely more than twenty-five percent came to this Great Height of Understanding; but the mass of mankind, having Free Will, would not accept It. Therefore, We just had to take Our Hands off. Does it not seem incredible?

Let us draw an illustration, that you may more clearly understand how, while being sustained by the Light of your "Presence" which gives you physical forms, you and mankind could have so forgotten. Is

it not strange? The explanation is quite easy and quite practical. Individuals being the ones who must choose how the energy is to be used, having turned aside and forgotten their Reality, they have become so clothed with density that only by gigantic means was the shell of that human accumulation broken through. Today, the marvel of all ages has come forth to the Blessing and Freedom of humanity. Therefore, in holding your attention to your "Presence"—the Source of all Life, Intelligence, Power, Activity, and Energy—you are the most privileged of beings.

I wish you to understand today that while enormous Assistance is being given, it does not free the individual from the need of maintaining his own great determination and making his own Application. Do not let anyone ever feel that he can ease up! It does not make any difference, Dear People, whether you are having the full results of your application or not. That has nothing whatsoever to do with it. If your accumulation of discord has been unusually great, more than the ordinary; then you must make greater, firmer, more determined application, until you break down the human resistance.

Do not be discouraged, Dear People, because you have not had the results which your Hearts might desire. You do not know in the outer activity what your accumulation has been. Therefore, if the Application is needed, make it! But once you intellectually know

your "Presence" is above you, do not give way again to anything less than the Glory of Its Perfection brought into manifestation in, through, and about your human form. Such is the Glory of your privilege and use of the Light, for in the fullness of Its Power you have your Victory. Dear People, notice—you *have* your Victory! Please remember that! You are not attaining, you have your Victory, I tell you! Will you not accept that? Live in it! Be it! until the full Power of this conviction flows into your being and out into your world, producing the results you require.

Remember, Beloved Ones, We must assert this until each one gets the full conviction of it. When We Call the Power of your "Presence" forth, remember, Its Power is a Self-luminous Substance which floods into, around you, and out into your world. That Light is All-powerful! It floods forth and everything unlike Itself is dissolved before It. Once you get the full conviction, you will have not one moment's difficulty in freeing yourself quickly from every limiting, discordant thing. This is the Law of your Life, the Law of all Life.

You are the Focus of the Godhead at your point in the Universe. Oh, Dear People, realize that! Do not let the impression or the suggestions of the outer world cause you to waver or question your Authority and Reality from your own "God Presence" which gives you Life. It is Life! It is you—the only you that ever

did or ever will exist in the world. That Stream of Life is you! This which you see out here is but the form which has accepted limitations and discord. It is not real. It is not true, even though its appearance is terrifying to mankind many times. That appearance could never be terrifying or limiting to anyone, except the individual feed his own Life Stream of Energy into it by his attention, which gives it power to limit.

Remember, Dear People, you are the authority as to how this energy is going to act for you. As long as you allow your human self to accept that limitations can affect you, you are feeding your Life into them to do it. Limitation has no power, if you will reverse it and say to every discordant or limiting appearance: *"You have no power! My 'Presence,' the Infinite Power of the Universe, is here sustaining this body. Then why should I accept limitations which do not exist, except in the human imagination?"*

Now these are mighty Truths. Mankind can grasp them. They are simple, nothing complicated about them; but individuals have been determined to live in that which they see in the outer world. There are thousands of people, hundreds of thousands who may have heard of this Work; yet the human says to them, "Show me!"

Dear People, all the Infinite Light in the Universe cannot show anyone what that one does not want to

see, or what he does not want to be. Such an expression is but childish foolishness of the human intellect. The only way any human being can have the proof of anything in the world is to call his own "Presence" into action. It will give everyone all the infinite, limitless proof of anything he requires, through his own being. The individual's own experience is the only thing that amounts to anything to any human being. All that another does may seem wonderful and beautiful; yet it amounts to nothing, until you prove it yourself.

This magnificent Application has been the means which all Ascended Masters have used to attain Their Victories. It is before you in Their identical Words. If you will accept It, apply It with firm determination, and not accept discord in any way to limit you, then your Application will quickly produce the results you desire.

You must use the Violet Consuming Flame, for It is the only means by which individuals can be free from their own human accumulation of discord. Those records cannot be erased unless you call the "Presence" to use the Violet Consuming Flame in, through, and about you. It is the only means by which you can free yourself from the impact or pressure of your own human creation.

Think, oh Beloved People, think! The Great Presence, the Divine Director, has consumed two-thirds

of your own human creation to give you greater freedom and strength in consuming the remainder—an Offer of such vast Assistance to mankind as has never been heard of before in the history of the Earth. Then please, Beloved Ones, take advantage of It. Understand and accept the fullness of His Power. Charge your feeling world with the Truth, the vastness of that magnificent Activity and Assistance which is yours. It is wonderful beyond all words! More than words are acting these days with you. More than words, oh, Beloved Ones! The Power of the Infinite Radiation which is going forth is resistless in Its All-powerful Activity, sweeping in, through, and about you to release you from every limiting thing.

Oh, *feel It! feel It! feel It,* Beloved Ones! While I have this opportunity, feel It as never before; and allow Me to give you the Assistance of intensifying the Feeling of your Glory and Freedom. While I am speaking these Words, allow the Light within your Heart to expand and charge in, through, and about your human form, dissolving the density of that which clothes those Points of the Light within the cells of your body. Allow your Light to stand forth in Its glowing Radiance and Power, and be free forever from limitation of any kind.

All human limitations shall cease from the Earth! The time has come when it has to be done. Our Rejoicing is great that the Cosmic Light, directed by

those Great Beings from the Great Central Sun to the Earth, makes it possible to do these things. Beloved Ones, We must keep your attention upon this great Privilege, so you may more quickly gain the feeling of how great your Privilege is today in comparison to that of the centuries past, when those seeking the Light had to win every step of the way entirely by their own efforts.

For thousands of years mankind sought the Retreats of the World. Now, I shall use this opportunity to acquaint you with what that word means. A Retreat does not mean a place in the outer world which anyone may call a Retreat! The word "Retreat" means those Mighty Focuses of Light which have been maintained for thousands and thousands of years, such as the Royal Teton, the Retreat in Arabia, Chananda's Home in India. Those are Retreats. Do not use those words lightly in your outer world today! Realize that in the thousands of years in which mankind sought the World over for those Retreats, some found them and some did not. Few did! Today the Power, the Activity which is within those Retreats has come to you in the outer world. It is very wonderful to feel, know, and see how many of the beloved Students under Saint Germain are actually in their feeling accepting and being blessed by this magnificent Truth. The great privilege is theirs today, and it is ever expanding.

This Light, the Light of the World has begun Its Journey in the Earth to free mankind. Please remember, while it is for great groups of humanity to help consume what retards their Perfecting Activity, yet there is no power on Earth or anywhere else—visible or invisible—that can affect any one of you or retard the expansion of your Light from your "Presence," but yourself.

If you will discard everything, stand in your "Presence" and keep calling It into action, then you will have the Perfection which It is. As you gain the Victory, you will find soon that no condition of the outer world affects or touches you.

You must understand that this Good Messenger before you is the fulfilling of this Law. You know of all that has been projected at him—enough to destroy an army—yet it does not touch him. Then you must know that it is more than human. The human cannot protect itself; but his assurance of the Power of the "Presence," each day gaining Its greater Power and Authority, is the Invincible Protection which is about everyone. If you do not claim It, how can you have Its use?

Oh, keep on! keep on! keep on! Oh, claim the Power of your "Presence" governing you in self-control—charging in, through your mind and body, and out into your world; producing its harmonizing Perfection of the "Presence" in your world and activity. You

are the Central Focus of your world. You cannot know anyone else's world. You have not anything to do with anyone else's world. I plead with you, do not have even an opinion about anyone else. You are the one who needs attention, each one! Never have opinions about somebody else! If you do, then you are charging your world with whatever that feeling is. You are the only one who is going to be disappointed. The other person has an "I AM Presence"! Let It take care of him, and keep the human mind off every individual's personality and conditions, Beloved Ones, if you want to be Free!

Oh yes, I know, through all the momentum and habits mankind has said: "How can I stop that criticism? How can I stop those feelings which want to mind the other person's business?" Well, it has to be done! No one is an exception to the rule, because it is your Law of your own Life. Oh, think of it! Bear with Me just a moment and feel this deeply. Everything that holds your attention, whether it be person, place, condition, or thing; all that causes discordant feeling in you, and it does not matter whether it be resentment, jealousy, hatred, criticism, condemnation, judgment, or any of those qualities—you are charging your own feeling world around you with those qualities. Then you wonder, "What in the world is the matter with my health?"

There is only one thing that produces ill health, and

that is discord in the feelings! Do you not see, Beloved Ones, if there were not discord in the feelings, there would not be anything in you by which the discord of the outer world could fasten itself upon you and thus affect you. It just is the Law. The moment something can get you stirred up, it just laughs at you! It says, "Now I have you!" And it has for the time being! You do not realize, Beloved Ones, what ten, fifteen, twenty, or thirty minutes of violent discord means in your feeling. You may forget it in half an hour; but the effect is still there, Beloved Ones! And the worst of it is that the effect is still going on long after you have forgotten it. Therefore if you are off guard again, it goes on doing its work, because you, your very Life has set it into action.

Do not let anyone, any "I AM" Student ever say to Me, "I cannot control my feelings." If someone offered you ten thousand dollars you could be angelic for a while. Now that is just the proof! You could be so happy for a while, could you not? I mean those who have not had much money. Then look at the individual who has it! The same subtle activity seizes him in some other angle. You see, no one is immune from the discord of human creation, Precious Ones!

Every human being is the product of the energy of the Great, the "Mighty I AM Presence." The original intent of Life was that It should be perfect, beautiful, and wonderful! But mankind turned its energy

down, its attention down, and has drawn itself into the density of Earth. You must understand, Dear People, We do not humor anyone's feelings! We tell you the Truth straight and unadulterated, that you may correct yourselves, if you will. Today I am saying this with a tremendous Inner Activity, because We see the rebellion in mankind among so many people when the Messengers tell them the Truth that they must govern the sex activity. We have observed the rebellion and flare in the feelings when the Messengers have stated the Law concerning this. You cannot waste that energy and have your Freedom! It, like anything else, has become a habit. When you are very hungry it is a great satisfaction to eat all you want, many times more than you want. All of these sense gratifications are but activities of human qualification.

Remember, I said in the beginning, all Energy, even that used throughout nature, passes through My Being from the Great Octave of Light above the physical world. Can it be possible that anyone for a momentary sensation would want to waste My Energy, or that which is released through Me to produce their Perfection—waste it in riotous living, when they could be Free, Perfect, Beautiful, and Wonderful so quickly! Not only that, but they can come into a position where they could reach out their hands and receive instantly whatever the outer needed for use. It is and was the intent for *every* human being to live

like that, and *you can!*

It does not make any difference what your mistakes have been up to this time. If you will turn from them, turn to the "Presence," call on the Law of Forgiveness, all of that can quickly be dissolved and forgotten. We condemn no one! You are your own condemnation into the limitations which you have drawn around yourself. Do you not see that nothing in the world but you, yourself, condemns you? This is why the Messengers have prompted the Students about this, because early in their experience they found this was acting in many.

When you have found that you are making mistakes, please do not condemn yourself! That would be still worse; but when you have seen your mistakes clearly, then rejoice because you have found them and know the Power by which to call forth the release from all of them. Such should be the greatest rejoicing.

Just as the Messengers have said to you, the time for weeping is at birth instead of so-called death, because mankind is coming into the experience Life where the power of Light and darkness act. There is no other place where the darkness acts, except the Earth and its atmosphere. The darkness here is discord and is what has caused the Earth to be called the "Dark Star." It is because of the density of human discord; but the most encouraging, beautiful,

delightful thing to all the world, is the Great Truth and Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" to release the Light which illumines the darkness. Oh, if mankind would only take this, believe It, and feel It!

I do not wonder that you love these Messengers as you do; and I am going to say something to you this morning which I hope will be an eternal sustaining Glory, Courage, Strength, and Victory to you. Including today, in three years, forty percent of the discordant, destructive accumulation of mankind in America has been dissolved! Please understand how magnificent this Work is.

To all of you throughout the United States who are issuing these Decrees, I say this because it is true, and for your encouragement and strength. You are not acting in any imaginary thing! You are wielding a Mighty Light—the Light of all Life! the Light of the Universe! Do you not see that every time you voice Eternal Truth, you cause the Eternal *Power* of that Truth to go into action instantly? If you will call It to be sustained, It will go on and on, operating in that particular Call until everything within the human octave of activity is dissolved. You see how logical, how practical each one of these Infinite Activities is?

Now, mankind is beginning to understand how practical, how simplified, and yet how majestic and powerful these Activities are at any individual's Call.

See how definite! It does not require that one be an athlete in order to call forth the Power of his "Presence." A little child four or five years old can call forth the Light of its "Presence" with tremendous Power—easier than most grown-ups because the child's mind is not filled with a lot of human sense limitations.

If you will just feel happy and joyous about it in your feelings, and say to all accumulation: *"Well, suppose I have created you! I say to you then, you have no power! Right now you are finished!"* Do you not see what a magnificent activity it would set into action to produce that identical result for you?

Try to do the same thing as the Messengers did. They had to win their Victory by dynamic, powerful Application. We did not set them free of their obligations, even because of the great Service they were rendering. Saint Germain—how His Heart longed many times to give just a little boost to those Blessed Ones; yet the Law said, "No, you just wait." Today, We and they rejoice exceedingly that the very demand compelled them to make such dynamic Application that they won their Victory. Now they know human appearances no longer have any power. Therefore, they are free from them.

You have loved your America. Now you see, Beloved Ones, the magnificent activity for Its Protection and Freedom which is going forth every day from the precious Children of the Light in America. It is

reaching into your governmental affairs more than you know. Keep it up, oh, Blessed Ones, with ever-increasing joy and intensity; and I observe you are using those Decrees with a snap and power that is magnificent.

You have been calling forth the Activity of the Blue Lightning of Divine Love. It is outpicturing! I tell you that those Decrees go forth with the Power of Blue Lightning. Therefore, they are doing the work with a greater speed. Shall I tell you how much? Perhaps I should not say the exact amount, lest some of our technical friends think they have found a discrepancy.

It is so amusing, Beloved Ones, to see those unfortunate beings who criticize and condemn. Notice this —that which they do not want, they do not want to understand, lest it deprive them of their sense gratification. Everyone who is vicious toward this Work is scared lest he be deprived of his own sense gratifications. Therefore, such individuals try to discourage others from gaining this Truth. As though they could! As though anyone could say to this Light: "You wait. I am going to have some more fun." Today the Light says: "Your fun is finished! Now you come into line or I will see that you do." Is that not vastly different?

Do you not rejoice with Me, with all of Us, that the time has arrived for the Blessing of mankind? Oh, Precious Hearts, mankind has never lived in greater chaos

of human creation than up to three years ago. Yet never was greater Light released in any crisis of the World than today. You see, Beloved Ones, how the Great Law of this Life, the "Mighty I AM Presence," watches and watches for the balancing activity? This is why the Messengers prompt all of the Students continually, that *in calling forth any Power of the "Presence," you must balance that Power in the physical octave by Self-control.* If you do not, and you call this Mighty Energy forth, you will intensify the wrong desires. It is the Law! It is natural! You cannot help it! That is why, if you will hold Mastery by Self-control, then the Power of your "Presence" called forth will release you quickly into the great Freedom which It is.

Beloved Ones, when We voice Our Wishes to you, Our earnest Desire to help, We see among you everywhere, oh, so many whose Light is great within; yet in their feeling worlds they are not quite sure. At least at times they contact something in the outer world and for a moment think: "I wonder if that can be true. I wonder! I wonder!" You know We have asked the Messengers, although they slip occasionally, to discard from their vocabulary the word "if." Now let Us add to that, "wonder," "I wonder." The "I AM" cannot wonder! It is the outer that is wondering. Remember, the "I AM" cannot wonder, cannot doubt! Therefore, if those feelings are acting within you, do you

not see how easy it is to determine what the force is which is acting? Be alert, Dear Ones, and watch that thing because, I tell you, the moment you let this limiting consciousness express within you and something begins to act in your feeling which is less than the Perfection of the "Presence," you will know it. It is easy to put it down—dissolve it right there! But if you think, "Well, I just think I am going on and say and do that thing," then it gains a momentum within your feeling and becomes difficult oftentimes to remove.

The moment there is the slightest feeling of disturbance, if you will be alert enough when any discord, doubt, fear, or any of those qualities start to act, you will stop instantly and say like that *(snap of finger)* to such a feeling: "Oh no, just wait a minute; wait a minute! You are done for! You did not fool me that time!" As you take those particular activities and are alert to their action, you will have great joy in the Victory over all such things. It will be just the easiest thing in the world, but do not be too serious. You have made a lot of mistakes for a long while. Now rejoice that you know them for what they are, and that you are the Victorious Presence over them.

You know, We do not consider time. I so rejoice that most of you do not, and that you do not grow weary of listening to Us for two or three hours. Is it not wonderful to have released a sufficient Power of

Love to make you forget time and space? However, My Work is accomplished today, and I thank you for your attention. I thank you for the privilege of doing that which it was My Privilege and My Joy to do. I remind you that in your coming Class there will be a Victory unknown in the history of the Earth. We feel your Victory so certain, so joyfully that you must receive My Feeling, with Its ever-expanding Victory in you.

I say to all the Students under Saint Germain throughout America and the World: Within a few days there has come the great final Outpouring to the Children of Light. Having drawn the Attention and Assistance of the Great Initiator and Myself, it should bring the Victory very quickly to every "I AM" Student in America and the World who is sincere.

You will find it so much easier to hold Self-control. Stand guard over the slightest feeling of discord! Then in your Call to the "Presence," feel definitely—I mean by that, it will become almost an involuntary thing; but feel so definitely the Victory in the Call. It is there! Your Victory is in your Call! Do you not see that?—because your Call for Perfection is the Intelligence, the Energy, the Power of the "Presence"! Therefore, the Victory then is in your Call! Does that not make it seem close and simplified?

You have understood that God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" in you, is your certain Victory; but I say

to you, in every Call you make is your Victory. How could it be otherwise! Then do not let your human have any opinion about it. Every time it begins to say something, say: *"Keep out of the way! You have had your day. You are finished! Now is the Day of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' and Its Victory! My Call is Its Victory."* Do you not see the marvelous feeling it gives you that in your Call is the Victory for which you call? It is true! Accept It, and have Its great Glory and Power going forth in the Glory of that Infinite Light which beats your Hearts. I call It into intensified Activity, but do not ever think you are getting Heart trouble. Oh, if your Heart beats rapidly sometimes, rejoice that it is the great intensified Activity of the "Presence"; but that would only be momentarily. Your Heart cannot be troubled, for it is the Heart of the "Mighty I AM Presence"!

We clothe you in the great Eternal Light and Its Instantaneous, Eternal Victory. I thank you.

LANTO'S DISCOURSE

ON THE SIDE OF THE TETONS—TO THE STAFF

AUGUST 30, 1937

BELOVED Ones, your efforts have not been in vain. Out of this experience shall come a memory that will last throughout Eternity. There shall come the fulfillment in its fullness of that great Desire within your Heart, which is the Creative Activity of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Remember, every constructive desire of your Heart is your God Power! Remember, your desire for Light and Freedom is God, your "Mighty I AM Presence," acting to bring about the complete fulfillment of your desire for every constructive thing that exists.

We want so much to have you realize, there is not one thing in the whole world which you desire with great intensity that is not fulfilled through your request to the "Presence." All individuals among mankind have been having their desires fulfilled throughout the centuries, but they believed it was by their own human effort. Today, in this vast Understanding which is expanding within, you are coming to know your Powerhouse and to use your Scepter of Power—through your Acknowledgment—to release all good things; to release yourselves from *all* human creation.

The first step in releasing yourself from your own human creation is to most individuals the most difficult activity. To all of you it is being done with an ease that a hundred years ago was unknown in the history of mankind.

I welcome you into Our Radiation, into the nearness of that which was once your Home! You have all been in the Royal Teton many times; but the veil of human flesh has prevented, so far, the memory of it, or at least most of it. Now let us dissolve the veil which has stood between you and the Grandeur, the Magnificence, the Beauty of all which will one day be yours. Today you have taken the first step of entering within those great, great Walls, whose magnificence and splendor are scarcely excelled anywhere.

The Tall Master from Venus and His Group, who were there at your first visit, have come to remain until after the Christmas Activity in Los Angeles. They will pour forth Their Radiance now and until the close of that Class. All try to feel a joy, a power, a mastery over every condition which confronts you in the coming Classes, with a great calm serenity so it holds everything obedient to the "Mighty I AM Presence," and causes the people to know that you are representing the Ascended Masters' Activity.

Today there is a record made of each one of you, on those thin sheets of gold. That means a great deal! It means—if you will, you can win the Victory quickly,

all of you! But it also means a firm command upon yourself, to hold it under control. This is all within the reach of everyone quite easily.

I say to Blessed Donald, how fortunate and blessed you are to be here today! Cherish this experience always as a Sacred Memory, Power, and Strength, to sustain you at any time. Do not accept into your consciousness, especially your feeling, the things of the outer world which are projected at you. When there is any discordant appearance, with a great calm dignity say, "Be gone!" and it shall be done! Then take your mind off the disturbance, that you may hold the power and serenity which allows the Inner Power of each one of you to flow forth and have Its full Dominion,' as We desire.

If every Student would always be firm in the human obedience We require, We could tell you just to the hour and the minute everything that would take place! Be at rest concerning your requirements—only make your firm, determined Application. To each Blessed One, We want you to just know and feel that Our Hands are within yours, with a firmness so great you may often feel the pressure of that Hand within yours. Sometimes if disturbance touches your world, grasp Our Hands firmly and go forward fearlessly; for We always walk by your side to protect you.

We want to prepare you, so you may all come within the greatest Light of your "I AM Presence" quickly.

Once you do, nothing of the outer world would ever touch you or your world again. If your joy is great, then can you feel for a moment how much greater Our Joy must be in seeing those who have so long wandered in the maze of human creation, being released into the Freedom which is Eternal.

I plead with you, stand guard each one over your feeling world, so at no time you let anything begin to revolve which makes it difficult for you to handle. When you say to a human appearance, *"It has no power,"* remember, that is the Power of the Light—your "Presence"—saying, *"You have no Power!"* Therefore Its Light goes into the appearance, knowing no resistance nor interference. Therefore, you see how it is dissolved. This is how every human being could positively change or prevent any injustice ever being done to him, if at the least intimation he would call the "Presence" to project Its Mighty Light Rays into such a condition and produce Divine Justice. You see, the Light—which is Self-luminous Intelligent Substance and Divine Justice—would produce just such an effect, and nothing could prevent it.

Would it interest you to know that I have been watching you ever since you left the Lodge, rejoicing within My Heart—as I am sure you are not yet quite able to do—in the fullness of this great Infinite Feeling. Should you decide to come up to the lake in the morning, I shall be there with you, and perhaps

several others—not for a Dictation, but for a Radiance which We shall be happy to give you.

Do you wonder why you were impelled to come to this certain spot? Because it brings you within the direct Radiance of the Grand Teton. Feel Its great Power flood your being and world! Qualify It to be eternally sustained and active to produce Its Perfection in you and your world.

I just want you for a few moments to drink in this Radiance in Its fullness! Just feel It charge your minds, bodies, and activities with Its Mighty, Conquering, Expanding, Perfecting Power. Qualify It, each one of you, to be sustained forever with Its ever-expanding Radiance and Power; to produce Perfection and give you the Courage, Strength, and Assistance which are required to win your Victory more quickly than might otherwise be.

Dear Ones, you could hardly, even in your fondest imagination, picture the antiquity of the establishing of the Royal Teton. I wish to enable you to realize what the wielding or projecting of Light Rays means. In this instance, We shall use the term the Projection of the Unfed Flame. When the Retreat was first established in this great mountain, this range was much higher than it is today. In fact the whole top, one-fourth of it, was in the eternal snows.

Now, notice closely what I shall say. The One who came to establish this Retreat projected forth the

Power of the Unfed Flame and made the tube or entrance. Then that One went down into the tube with the same Unfed Flame and cut out the great Audience Chamber. That Mighty Master did not have to dispose of the refuse, for there was none. The Unfed Flame just dissolved the substance of the solid rock and left the great Audience Chamber. By the same Power of those Rays, He polished the walls more perfectly than any instrument in the outer world can do today. Within the Cave of Symbols were prepared the metals, the sheets of gold which have been used to make all those records. To the human sense it was simply a colossal thing—not only to establish this great Focus of Light and Intelligence, but to prepare and make all those records.

I wonder if you realize that the making of those records is all done by hand. For more than one thousand years the making of those records has gone on. You understand, of course, that We use the complete record of whatever was not completed in the outer record. We always have the Etheric Record, which is the counterpart of the outer record. The Etheric Record is always absolutely accurate. From it We can always make these records which are accurate and reliable.

That is why, in the great Wisdom of the Ages, all is known far in advance. Whenever a cataclysmic condition is going to disturb one of these places, or We

wish to let it, all there is transferred to a place of safety. It was the same in the burning of the Alexandrian Library. We took all of the important records from there before the fire started. We went to the Vatican and took what We wished from there. So all of Our records are complete.

That is why, Beloved Ones, in this Knowledge which has come to you, there is the reason for Its absolute Authenticity, for Its Power. By your Application, It will bring you into the Freedom and conscious Understanding by which you will one day know firsthand, of your own volition and in your own consciousness, the Truths of which I speak.

Why do you suppose these certain jewels were held within the Royal Teton for so many, many centuries —thousands of centuries? Because, there are those who must one day wear them and wield the Power which they give, for the lifting of the humanity of Earth. I trust those may be some or all of you. Do you quite realize why sometimes in a happy moment, in the sense of joke, one speaks a great Truth?

We rejoice to see you all so happy. Beloved Ones, know you not that happiness is the only means of releasing the great Powers which are now at your command and for your use? Do not let anything or what someone else does disturb you. It only retards your own progress. Do not do it. Just be at peace and rest, trusting the Great "Presence" to do the perfect thing;

and as you continue to call It into action, It cannot help but do all you require.

My daughter of long ago *(Lotus),* how clearly and often you have felt that connection in China, which was once so grand, so magnificent, and whose Light was so great. Yet today it has become so degraded, so drawn under the domination of its own creation of discord and limitation.

Mrs. G. W. Ballard: Can we not help them?

Lanto: My Child, the Great Cosmic Light is soon to do Its Great and Perfect Work! The greatest thing which can be done is to call this Cosmic Light to do Its Perfect Work for China and India. The distortion that drove into China and India through the Priesthood was the thing which makes the deplorable condition that is there today. In Tibet the fanaticism has grown so great that but for Our Knowledge of the Great Cosmic Light and Its refining, purifying activity, there would be but little hope for the restoration of that once great nation. Still, you shall all see the change which will take place in the next hundred years—seemingly inconceivable in the face of conditions which reign there today. As you know, human appearances have no power; who shall say what Perfection will reign, even sooner possibly than any dream?

I ask all of you who are here to please decree with great firmness, as you have been doing, that *"All*

human beings, all human creation, all that which creates discord or disturbance has no power!" Qualify your Decree with the Power of the Cosmic Light to act in and through your Decree, to see that those destructive qualities have no power to longer affect mankind.

We are so grateful for these Mighty Decrees which you are issuing. As Others have said to you, I say to you: Oh, how little in the outer can you even imagine their far-reaching Power; taken up by the Ascended Masters, it goes on and on and on in its Power and Activity, producing results that are so great. Try not to feel human responsibility; but place all of the seeming responsibility in the Hands of your "Mighty I AM Presence," knowing It is All-powerful to direct, to protect, and to regulate all that is required. Remember, It can do what you in the human cannot.

Our blessed _____, how grateful We have been for your service. May it ever expand to your greatest possible blessing! We feel very certain that in Los Angeles there will be one of the greatest Focuses of Light in America—in the outer world—because of the great number of Students who are there. Everyone try to feel that those little disturbances which attempt to drive in have no power. It seems strange why Students do not all realize that the least disturbance of any kind is but the sinister force, the human creation trying to prevent their Freedom—instead of continuing

to look at individuals or finding some excuse for criticizing them.

I say to you: absolutely ignore all details of gossip and everything that is put forth by the human, which is less than Perfection. Turn everyone back to his "Presence," and refuse to discuss human creation or individuals. As you do this, you will find yourselves so free. Everyone must regulate his own life. While all Assistance possible will be given, each one must take his own Scepter of Power and call forth the Activity of his "Presence"; then hold the balance by Self-control in the physical octave for that which he calls forth; otherwise he cannot balance it. If the individual does not maintain Self-control, the outer will become too much disturbed for the Power to flow through and do the Perfect Work required.

Mrs. Ballard: Will you project the Blue Lightning into Washington?

Lanto: We began it at Glacier Park, and that is why the Tall Master from Venus and His Assistants have come forth at this time. Once each twelve hours there will be projected from the Teton this Tube of the Unfed Flame, to try and bring about more quickly this Perfection which is required.

Rest assured that in your Calls, every possible Assistance will be given to regulate these things as quickly as possible. I wonder if you quite understand. If We were to do some very drastic thing in preventing some

of the destruction, certain groups of humanity would be thrown into such fear that it would make it very difficult for Us to do the things which are to follow. Therefore, We must handle the people as children and just be patient. Do not think that We have forgotten, when you do not gain your Freedom as quickly as you might hope; but just go on serenely, calmly, and firmly in your great Light and Life.

So far as your physical bodies are concerned, Dear Ones, please feel that the Light is Intelligent Substance. Just use this one Application: When you call to your "Presence" to charge your mind and body with Its Currents, feel Its Light—which is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance—sweep through everything and produce Its Perfection. If there be disturbance in your body, feel the sparkling Golden Light from your "Presence" flow through your body, covering every nerve and cell in it. It will so quickly quiet all distress. Then, *feel* that Light-Substance penetrate every cell and flow around your body as you call It down from your "Presence." *Feel* It just sweep out every imperfection from your atomic structure, which is your physical body. Dear Ones, if you really get—as you call it—the click on that activity, you can sweep out of your body within two or three minutes any disturbance that might register there. I do trust so earnestly that ere long there will be no disturbance register in your body or feeling world.

I want to say to you, Donald—for I think you did not hear this when We spoke to the Staff—it is Our Hope by the end of the Shrine Class at Christmas time, to dissolve and consume what remains of the one-third of your own human creation, which will set you wholly free from the pressure of your own creation. We must accomplish this through the Power of your "Presence," as you call It forth into action.

This has never been possible before in the history of the Earth. This does not mean, Dear Ones, that you should let down one moment on your own firm, determined Application; for it is important, even after your own human accumulation is dissolved and consumed, to keep up your own firm, determined Application. Keep your world purified and cleansed of all discord that would attempt to act; for as long as you are moving in the outside world, the guard of Self-control must always be kept up until the day of your Ascension. No matter if your body and world are greatly purified, as long as you are in the atomic structure, which has been to some degree responsible for registering discord, then you must keep up the guard for protection until your Ascension is attained.

Remember, in the greatest joy on Earth, if for any reason you did not accomplish your Ascension in this embodiment, then you would in the next, early in that life. It means the Goal, Dear Ones—the final, complete Victory on Earth; the end of all pilgrimage on

Earth! As you really understand this, is there anything in the world which could give one greater strength and courage?

Go on and on and on, knowing that there is no longer such a thing as failure in your vocabulary or in your feeling world. It just means the certain Victory for all Eternity. Be *sure* that all which is required for use in your great firm Acknowledgment of the "Presence" in calling It into action, will come forth and be released. Just go joyfully forward, making the Call for whatever is required, whether it be your airplane or whether it be other things required for your use. The "Presence" does not mind how much you use constructively! It wants you to have whatever you want to use for any good purpose.

I think this has been said to you before: One day there will be a plane which can fly over the Teton and rest there as long as is desired; but that one will not have gasoline engines. I say to you Beloved Donald, there are currents of energy which can be used, so far surpassing the fuel in the outer world that there is really no comparison. All of this marvelous Perfection is rapidly pressing Itself forward into the outer world.

As you become more and more attuned to this great Stream of Energy, clear as crystal will come forth this glorious Perfection. We hope—this is not a promise, but We hope—after more of this Work is

accomplished and the Great Cosmic Light begins to take Its greater Dominion on Earth; that it will release the Messengers from the more strenuous activity. Perhaps I too may be getting a little whimsical; but oh, many things that will rejoice you greatly will come forth.

Beloved Ones, just know that the memory of this Glory which once was, is real. The distorted alchemical terms which are used today are a remnant of a former accomplishment. The Elixir of Life is a real, wondrous thing! It is a Liquid that will purify the human form so quickly, and make every cell release its own mighty Radiance. Then the brain becomes so clarified that the Radiance from the "Presence" flows as if It were playing upon a crystal. Thus It reveals the words, the designs, the pictures in Its great Perfection, of everything the Heart can desire. Then mankind can go on and on, creating and producing eternally, *without limit,* the Glory of all that has been forgotten and the Glory of all that is to come, in the magnificence of Its wondrous Splendor and Blessing to mankind.

Oh, be so firm, Dear Ones, in a great calm poise and feeling of Mastery. Be so kindly and sweet to everyone! If it be necessary to be firm, be so; but do not be unkindly about it. Watch the use of your language. Make it all that produces happiness, harmony, and perfection to everyone. Then you will find such a

release coming into your world, that you will begin to know all your desires are really being fulfilled.

Just be so happy, feel so kindly, and pour out such Love—and see how quickly the Power of a great Divine Love will fill your being; how everything that touches your world will bow in obedience to your great Outpouring of Love. You have already done this tremendously. Just let it go on expanding, until everything that touches your world bows in obedience to your great Love. You can so quickly do it, if you will. We give praise and thanks for this opportunity and that you are here. Just feel Our Arms about you, in Our Loving Protection, Guard, and Strength. Then with great firmness hold your own poise and Self-control.

Blessed Lotus and Betty, We will try to make it so easy for you in the work which you are to do. Just each day in your separate rooms, before you start your work, say with such a feeling of joy: "*'Mighty I AM Presence' and Lanto, help us to have the ease, poise, and speed of accomplishment that we need.*" Saint Germain, Nada, and the Great Divine Director will all give Assistance too.

Again I say to you today, Beloved Staff, do not let any human quality cause you to say anything to each other which would hurt the feelings, or which would do anything that starts a feeling of discord to revolve in anyone. Always speak so kindly to each other that

a great Outpouring of Love fills your world. Make it possible for your "Presence" to pour forth such a Power of Love, that It releases every good thing to act in perfect accord in all that is required.

Mrs. Ballard: If I keep reminding you of those Pictures, will you and the Tall Master from Venus see that they come forth?

Lanto: All will ere long come forth.

Now, Beloved Ones, all that We have desired for today has been accomplished. Feel Our Love, Blessing, and Enfolding Presence; and if you decide to come back tomorrow morning, know that Our Presence will be with you. But whether you are here or wherever you are, so long as harmony is maintained in your feelings, there will come Our Mighty Release and Assistance to you.

Do you know there is nothing throughout the centuries that makes Us so happy as to see people kindly and harmonious to each other, for it makes such a clear channel for the Outpouring of the Perfecting Activity. This Perfecting Activity means everything in the world to everyone.

Blessed Ones, I convey to you the Love of the Great Ones from Venus and the Ascended Master Saint Germain, Beloved Master Jesus, Nada, the Mighty Divine Director, David Lloyd, Bob, Rex, Nada, and Pearl, Mr. and Mrs. Rayborn, Leto, Chananda, Cha Ara, Mr. Gaylord and His Friend.

In the Glory and Radiance of the Royal Teton, I salute and clothe you in My Radiance. I qualify It to be forever sustained and active within and about you, to more quickly perfect you and your world if you care to accept My humble Efforts. I say to you adieu, but not good-bye.

LADY MASTER LETO'S DISCOURSE

PASADENA, CALIFORNIA

JANUARY 17, 1937

MY FRIENDS of long ago, we are not strangers as you might at first think, for long have many of us known each other. You of English ancestry and I have known each other for a long, long time; and those of you whom I have not met at previous times, I love you—every one.

As it has been My Privilege to render a Service for at least two centuries, so tonight it is My Joy and Privilege to give forth My Radiation to you while the Words are being spoken. The Great Host of Ascended Masters are making a resistless effort to establish within your feeling, your thought, and your world, a Quality of the Ascended Master Activity which brings more quickly the mighty results that you crave.

Will you bear with Me when I pour forth this Radiation to you? Feel as deeply as you can the Reality of this "Mighty I AM Presence" which beats your Heart; and that you can, by decreeing, retain the memory of what you do out of the body when you retire at night. First, charge your consciousness to go forth into the Ascended Masters' Octave of Light, retain the memory and bring it back when you awaken

in the morning. There are so many of you here for whom that is possible.

It has been My Privilege for a long time to give Assistance in this way. If you will do that, I will endeavor to give you the Assistance which will give you not only the memory of what you have heard and seen in those Higher Octaves—where the Ascended Masters minister without the limitations which the human feels here—but that you may feel Their Courage brought back with you. This is a vastly different thing, Precious Ones, from that which you endeavor to call forth and generate through Self-conscious activity in your attention to your "Presence." I mean, this will sustain and strengthen you tremendously in gaining your Victories through your own Application.

Every one of Us who has attained the Victory through a much more difficult period than you have today, had the Assistance of Those who preceded Us in the Ascension. Therefore, We were given strength and encouragement to stand firmly by this Mighty "Presence"—unyielding—until We began to see Our Achievement with sufficient fullness. Thus, We did not lack in any sense for courage and strength.

These Ascended Master Qualities are so important. As the Messenger said to you a few minutes ago, it is encouragement and strength mankind needs, not kicks and blows because individuals have made a

mistake. All mankind have made plenty of mistakes. From the higher standpoint, one is little different from another. All is a falling short of Perfection.

So, now in the Knowledge of your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Great Cosmic Assistance which is being given, you are having the courage and strength to win your Victory. Notice, this Dear Ones! We have gone through every step of the way that you have to to go, and know through actual feeling every single step which you must make to gain this Freedom. Then, will you believe Me when I tell you We know your requirements wholly and completely? In the Wisdom which Saint Germain has brought forth, this Knowledge is put forth in a simple, dynamic, powerful manner, in a terminology which all may easily understand.

Will you again remind yourselves, Precious Ones, that in your Application you are using the Power of the Universe! The "I AM Presence," which beats your Heart is actually the Power of the Universe; and when you call It into action, It knows no resistance or interference. It cannot fail! Unless you requalify Its Mighty Energy—as you have so often been told—Its Perfection is always pouring through.

We are determined that you shall have the Freedom which your Hearts crave, if you will allow Us to give you Our Assistance. It is imperative that you keep yourselves harmonized! There is no one thing in the

world which deprives you of the Perfection of your "I AM Presence" more than discord. So, as We continue to plead with you to master all activity of feeling by Self-control, and hold your feelings harmonious, We too will give you Assistance—all that is possible—to help you attain Perfection. The day you begin to see Its tremendous Energy pouring forth, Its tremendous Light which is Victory in everything you require, then will you rejoice as never before in the Glory of your "Mighty I AM Presence," the Great Victor!

There are a great many people among the Students who have a natural ability to go and come from the body. Now please, Precious Ones, do not try to do that by yourselves, unless you feel thoroughly anchored in your own "I AM Presence." Call the Ascended Masters' Invincible Protection about you before any such attempt is made. If you care to call to Me for Assistance, I shall be happy to give you all Assistance possible; but go into this activity in a very calm, firm state, knowing that your "Mighty I AM Presence" is your Invincible Protection.

It is a natural thing—a perfectly natural, practical activity which mankind has forgotten. To those to whom I have been able to give this Assistance, their Freedom came at once—Bob, Rex, Nada, and Pearl. Their Joy is still boundless, even since They have gained Their own Freedom by Their own Application. Still,

in that Service great Assistance was given to them.

Mr. Gaylord, long a Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, is with Me; for We have worked together for a long time. So, tonight it is My endeavor to draw so close into your feeling world also, that you feel how truly real not only "I AM," but that all of the Ascended Masters are quite as real as you are, quite as tangible. The more you can feel that individually and as a great group, the more you will have the Blessing and Benefit of that which We are endeavoring to give forth.

You see, no one can receive this Good who repels It, either in thought or feeling. You cannot, even in the outer world. You cannot receive a thing if you repel it, can you? It is not possible! Realize how much more it is acting in the emotional or feeling world of mankind to repel a thing, than it is out here in the physical world. Once you get the feeling, Precious Ones, that your emotional or feeling world is the great Reality, and what you see out here is but the effect, then you will begin to draw to you the intensity of the Inner Activity which comes alone from the "Presence"—whether it be the Assistance of the Ascended Masters or direct from the "Presence" alone.

I cannot impress too strongly upon you, Dear Ones, how necessary it is to be calm and firm in calling your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, to produce any given result for you. Do not feel that it is not operating

if you do not have the immediate results you think you should have; but keep with firm determination calling your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to produce what you decree, and you must have it! That is the way We had to attain—every one of Us who attained the Ascension. We had to accomplish It through this identical Application which Saint Germain has brought forth to you.

I assure you, Precious Ones, there is not one thing left out in those three Books which you require for your Freedom and Ascension. I do not recall that just this has been said to you before, but I feel quite free to say it: Do you think, Precious Ones, that this Mighty Ascended Master Instruction of the "I AM" just came forth without premeditation and preparation? You cannot think that, surely! All of these great Activities which come forth in the Higher Octaves of the Ascended Masters, or the Activity which comes forth through the Host of Ascended Masters, is all prepared. These Books were written years and years before they came into physical form. They were just the outpicturing of that which was already recorded in the experience of this Good Brother. *The "I AM" Discourses,* which Saint Germain dictated and brought forth, were all prepared in the Higher Octave.

I want so much, tonight, to bring into your consciousness the feeling that the Reality of everything which comes into manifestation exists first in its Light

Pattern. Everything that comes into form out here first must have its Light Pattern, your own form included. You could not have a form without a Light Pattern upon which it was built. The Points of Light within the cells of your body are the Light Pattern upon which is gathered the substance that makes your physical form.

Do you not see how practical, how wise it is to realize that this substance around your Light Pattern has been molded and acted upon by your feeling which was less than Perfection. Reverse that! Hold your outer activity in abeyance. Call your "Presence" into action, which is Perfection, to reverse and change those mighty Currents of Energy. Then you begin to outpicture the Perfection, instead of recording the imperfection which is the clothing of your Light Pattern. *It will remain.*

It is so all-comprehensive to realize that in your emotional or feeling world there is the cause of everything that comes into manifestation. If you want health, happiness, supply, and Perfection, your attention and your feeling would necessarily need to *accept,* from the only place where Perfection can come from—your "Mighty I AM Presence"—all that It holds there waiting for you. Dear Ones, think how long, how long the Perfection from the "Presence" has been waiting, waiting, waiting for something to call your attention to the requirements within your outer octave here,

which would allow Its Energy to flow through unhampered, untouched by anything but Its own Perfection.

It is the great, great Law of Life, Precious Ones! Do not ever tire of studying and applying this great Knowledge which Saint Germain has brought forth. It was intentionally made so simplified that even a child can understand and apply It. All of the old terminology has been left out, so no one might be confused in Its Application. That is why the Great Divine Director, Jesus, and Others have said: "If you can, give your whole attention to this, forgetting all that has not produced results for you; then you will more quickly have results from this Application."

It is not, Dear Ones, that you should be ungrateful for all that has blessed you, wherever it came from; but We, who have attained the Victory through this same Application, are urging you and pouring forth Our Radiation because We want you to be Free as quickly as possible. Our Radiation does come forth to strengthen, to bless, and to hold you within Our Courage and Strength until you, by your own Application, hold the reins of Dominion in your own hands. Then nothing in the world can disturb you again.

Quite often the Students write in to the Messengers and ask why certain things are not accomplished as fast as they think they should be. The Messengers had to make the most dynamic Application, without

cessation—and they still do, to hold in abeyance the things which would sweep them under. So, every one of the beloved "I AM" Students must do the same thing, until each one has gained more than the fifty percent of Perfection. Then, the great Onrush from the momentum gained gives you the assistance which requires less of your firm, determined Application than it did at first. After that is attained, you will find, just like this Good Brother, that in one sweeping Decree you can release the Power and Energy from the "Presence" to come forth and do things almost instantaneously, where before it might have taken you weeks to accomplish the same thing. You are all gaining just such a momentum, Precious Ones; and it is My Mission tonight to register this in your feeling. At this point you are gaining your Victory, which will enable you to have more instantaneous manifestation of the things you require.

Do not be discouraged. Go on, and on, and on—because until you have reached the Ascended state, Dear Hearts, you will have to continue to make your Application! There is no one to do it for you. You would not want to just be in abeyance and allow Us to do it for you, would you? There would be no Victory in that. One blessed Student recently said, when a certain thing happened: "Where in the world were the Ascended Masters? Why did They not prevent it?" They prevent a thousand and one things of which the

outer is never aware, Dear Hearts!

Will you believe Me when I tell you that the Ascended Masters for more than forty years have served mankind—seeing this point was to be reached. Why do you suppose the number who have already become interested in this Presentation have become so earnestly interested? Because all the time, unknown to them, the Great Blessed Ascended Masters were pouring forth into the feeling world Their Radiation, so when this came into outer expression they would be ready to receive it. Now that is one of the Services the Ascended Masters have been rendering the people for the past forty years.

Since Madam Blavatsky came into the outer world and attempted through Theosophy to bring some of this Knowledge and Understanding to mankind, the Ascended Masters have poured out this Radiation. Then, Mrs. Eddy brought another phase of it. Now, this has come forth as the final Knowledge in the Acknowledgment of the "Mighty I AM Presence." It is the great God Source of Life; the great Principle of Life, Individualized. It is Intelligent Action, the great Power of the Universe, glorifying mankind with Its Threefold Activity.

Our Beloved Sister so often mentions the "Threefold Flame," the "Great Unfed Flame." It is your Trinity of action, Precious Ones. The son, Donald, has also often mentioned the "Power of the 'Three times

Three.' " All of these are expressions of the One—the same great Invincible Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" which, when called into action, produces such tremendous results. That which We term the "sinister force" fears the Supreme Power of Life tremendously; and when the Words "Power of the 'Three times Three' " are issued, the sinister force is powerless.

Precious Ones, do not, I plead with you, accept anything less than Perfection as real or having power in your world. It really does not! I am speaking these Words with other Ascended Masters who are present and charging this into your feeling world. Do you know how greatly We love you Blessed Ones; and why We are making this tremendous Effort to stabilize, to anchor you so firmly in this Understanding and your Application of It, that nothing in the world can shake you loose from it?

We rejoice, oh, so greatly, for this Privilege and means of speaking to you in this way. All We are pouring forth to you is Our Application, and there are no human concepts in these Words. While I am using Words with which you are familiar, of course avoiding all technical terminology, yet it is Our Expression. It is Our Means of conveying this to you. It touches you first through your attention; then by the spoken word; and last, by the Radiation of Our Light in and through your feelings. We are able to render you this

Service now, as We could not have a year and a half ago. You will find this growing more and more powerful as it goes on and your feeling becomes more sensitized to this great Perfection. You too, then, will feel radiating to you, acting within your feeling, the Confidence of which many have been so much in need.

When you are in the Radiation of the Class, Precious Ones, you receive—as you all agree, I am quite sure—a tremendous step-up, as you say in electrical parlance. It is true you are tremendously raised; but do you understand, Blessed Students, that since the Beloved Messengers returned from Honolulu, everything which comes through this Activity is a permanently sustained Activity within you? It cannot go back, it is not possible; neither can you. You cannot step back once you have entered into this Great Stream since that time.

You must all have noticed the magnificent change in your voices; the marvelous manner in which you issue these Decrees; and the marvelous qualities in your voices. Many wanted to sing and could not; then all at once they burst into song, surprising themselves. These are wonderful Miracles, so-called; but mankind, because it is through themselves, look upon it as an ordinary thing. It is not; it is as miraculous and as great as many other things to which you give much greater notice.

Beloved Ones, you can change your thought and feeling immediately by a few moment's attention to the "Mighty I AM Presence." When agitation, anger, and disturbance would rush in, you can calm it, silence it, and be free almost instantly. It is a magnificent thing, and We all had to do it. I say, you are having Assistance unheard of. Why? Because, Beloved Ones, you are deserving of It.

What is prayer as you previously knew it? A sincere desire of the Heart really; but in the lack of the Knowledge of your Individualized Principle of Life —which is God the "Mighty I AM Presence"—you were not anchored, so to speak, at your point in the Universe. Your consciousness was thinking of an Omnipresence. Such a concept does not enable you to bring forth a definite, special activity and manifestation at a given point, as you do now in your Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" as the Individualized "Presence" whose Ray beats your Heart. That is what every one of mankind is seeking. They cannot reach Victory without It! All people have sought It, from every angle in which they have been interested.

So tonight, My Precious Ones, you are entering into the Gates of your Freedom. Will you accept It, that We may prove It through you? Is not that a fair promise? Never in Our Experience was such an Offer even permitted; but the Great Cosmic Law today has said:

"Oh Children of the Light, awaken! Awaken! and shake yourselves free from the chains of human creation! Glorify yourselves in the Acknowledgment of the Principle of Life which is your 'Mighty I AM Presence,' and stand forth Victorious in Its Light!" Mankind, without understanding that their Freedom depends upon this, cannot possibly and will not make the Application necessary for their Freedom. That is why the need of Application has been stressed constantly to the Students everywhere. It is only through their Application that they can win the Victory of their Freedom. Every Assistance in the world is being given them now—for them, to them, and through them—so they may have all that is required, whether it be Strength, Life, Intelligent Direction, Health, or whatever is required. They can have it without limit in the Acknowledgment of their "Presence."

When I think of a hundred and twelve years ago, during a time in My Ministry when the ravages of ill health were destroying mankind right and left, the Great Divine Director came to Me and said, "Why are you not rendering the Service of which you are capable?" I looked at Him in astonishment! I thought I was rendering Service. Then, in His great Limitless Power, He showed Me clearly how I was only using a small part of the Power of My "Presence" needed to render the Service. He gave a Mighty Decree and asked Me to join in it, and what do you think happened?

Oh, Precious Ones, that very hour the ravage of that distressing condition stopped; and within seven days everyone was free from it. That is how limitless these great Powers are which you have come to know.

Do not let anything, Precious Ones, deprive you of the full feeling of your Victory, your ability and power to call this "Presence" and Energy forth into action without limit. Do you not see, Precious Ones, you are moving in a world, a seething vortex of human suggestion? When the Messengers came forth at the last Shrine Class, the suggestion had been spread that it would be the last Class they would ever hold. What foolishness! Do you not see how the sinister force seizes upon one individual and then another, and causes them to start forth such a suggestion? Individuals take it up and one begins to wonder, and then another. As Students, no longer accept that! There will be many Classes in Los Angeles; and there probably will be another one here in June or July—right here in Los Angeles. So, do not accept those sinister suggestions from whatever source they come. The Great Ascended Masters know Their Business and will carry It out.

We prompt you, do you not see, Precious Ones, in every way possible, to stabilize and help you to refrain from accepting these suggestions which deprive you of first one thing or another.

In regard to the suggestion of ill health: the Earth's

atmosphere is charged with it. Notice the sinister suggestion started again recently, to spread the activity of the old time flu as coming again. Well, it is not going to do it, praise God! It has already lost its power. This is how, Precious Ones, with your assistance, We endeavor to forestall all of these ravaging things which otherwise would become so distressing to mankind.

When you hear of something starting like colds or flu, or the various names people have given to such activities, silently, individually in your rooms, or your Groups give forth this powerful Decree: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' silence all of that! Dissolve cause and effect of it, and keep mankind free from the effects of all such things!*" In most cases all such things start with purely human suggestion. That is why, Dear Ones, We urge you and prompt you time and time again—do not accept such suggestions!

Is it not strange that the human in mankind will go to such ends to try to distort conditions and prevent the beloved Children of Light having the Blessing which is in store for them? The Messengers care nothing about these reports; but We sometimes mention and take them up, to prevent the Students being longer harassed by these false statements. You must be strong enough, Precious Ones everywhere, and not accept suggestions from the sinister force which would prevent you from gaining your Freedom through this Application. Will you take this up in your Study

Groups and remind the Students of it?

It is up to the Students, because individually the Messengers cannot always be present to prompt you. During the Classes and at every opportunity they do prompt the Blessed Ones everywhere to be firm and strong against those things. You are the loser if you listen to sinister suggestions, Precious Ones; do you not see that? You are not harming the Messengers or the Work, but you are just being deprived of the Glory which awaits you.

I am so grateful that there are so many of the Group Leaders here tonight to have this Radiation, and to go forth carrying It into their Meetings. We sometimes hear the report that small-group Leaders become discouraged because of the greater activities in the larger Groups. We love every one of the Groups throughout America, whether they are great or small. The largeness of the Group does not make any difference in Our Love, but the large Groups do release greater Power. However, do not dissolve your small Groups, Precious Ones, because of that. You do not know what is done in your Meetings through the smaller Groups, by your endeavors in issuing these Decrees. You do not know what a Service you might be rendering, but because the larger Groups have a greater momentum is no reason why you should dissolve yours.

We want you all to go on with your Groups, whether

small or large, and do all the Work you can; and Our Radiation will pour forth. Oh, Precious Ones, no one or Group is ever forsaken when they are honest, earnest, and sincere. Do you not see that? How could a Being wholly Perfect fail to render Radiation to any Group who was in earnest? Do you see that? Do not let the sinister force and suggestion rush in or disturb you. Go on and on with your Work, Precious Ones; and one day you will rejoice beyond all words to express, that you did continue to render this Service to your fellowman and yourselves. In the Service of calling forth all that you wish for yourself, to be given to all mankind too, you are rendering a mighty Service.

You are entering into a mighty Cosmic Activity. It is not just an ordinary activity of individual Application, even in Groups. Now you are calling forth the Power of Light through these Great Cosmic Beings and acting within the Great Cosmic Law. Such Activity has never existed on Earth before in any age, because the action of the Law was not at the point where it was permitted. Today you are living in a time of great, great rejoicing—a time when the Victory of your achievement is so great and so comparatively easy to what it was three centuries ago.

Shall I digress just a moment here to tell you Our conversation after last Sunday morning's Service at Mr. Lanning's? I think you would be interested. After

Jesus had dictated His wonderful Discourse, in conversation afterwards He said to Us who were present: "I rejoiced this morning with those blessed ones sitting in the open air; for in that time so long ago We had to hide in caves and places away from the rest of mankind, in order to worship as Our Hearts wished to do. Today in the open, under the great canopy of Heaven, all may worship as they choose." He said it gave Him such a great Desire to once again pour forth, as He had not done since the time of His own Ministry to mankind. He wants to try to cause you to feel His nearness and the Reality of that which all could achieve today, but which was started then.

Dear Ones, one day when you are privileged to have these Great Ones stand forth in the tangible, visible form and talk to you, then will you realize what was done that morning; what is done tonight; and what has been done through every Dictation since the beginning of the Shrine Class.

Just for a moment still yourselves, and *feel* the mighty Freeing Radiation which is pouring forth from the Group of Ascended Masters here tonight. Just let It permeate and saturate your whole atomic structure, your whole flesh body; and cause those Points of Light within every cell to expand, expand, and expand, until the Light floods your whole being. Let the great Light at your Heart just expand and expand and expand, until It envelops and saturates your emotional

and mental body, cleansing and purifying every imperfect thing and taking it out of your emotional or feeling world. Just *feel* this all dissolve as if it never had been. Then, feel the Great Ascended Master Light-Substance from the Love Star replacing it. Just let It replace and fill every cell of your body with Its great purifying Substance and Light. If it is healing your body requires, then say: *"Great Ascended Master Substance, which is Intelligent, fill all those parts which have been in distress. Dissolve with Your greater Activity everything that has been previously acting. Just dissolve it and replace it by this Pure, Perfect Substance which gives me Perfect Health, Joy, Happiness, Strength, and Courage of the 'Mighty I AM Presence' and the Great Host of Ascended Masters."*

O Sweet, Precious Presence of Divine Love! Flow in and through and fill each one with Thy Wondrous Presence. Go out into their worlds and fill all their activity with Your Presence of Divine Love, which makes everyone who looks upon them love these precious ones. Make everyone happy to serve! Give them encouragement and strength. Then, Great Source of Light, flood their beings and worlds with Thy Mighty Radiance, again carrying forth Thy Substance, Thy Ascended Master Substance from the Secret Love Star; filling the mind, the body, the emotional body, the mental body with Light! Light! Light!—until there is not a single shadow in either mind, body, or world.

Great Power of Wisdom, flood in and through the mind and body of each one! Take full command of all activity there, causing Your Wisdom to act at all times, until no longer do human concepts have power to act. Silence them, that this Great Wisdom may act at all times in each one, producing the Threefold Flame of Life in action.

How We thank Thee, O Great Presence of Light, O "Mighty I AM," for the Service which Thou hast rendered this night. We thank Thee, O Beloved Jesus, Beloved Saint Germain, Mighty Divine Director, Beloved Nada, Beloved Cha Ara, Beloved Chananda, Beloved Lanto, Mighty Gods of the Mountains! We thank Thee tonight for this Service rendered to these precious, oh, such very precious ones of the Light. May this hour never be forgotten in their continued journey in the Light. May this Radiance forever enfold and protect them with Its Invincible Power; directing them by Its Mighty Intelligence, enfolding them in Its Mighty All-encompassing Love and Light, that all may feel the Freedom, the Glory, the Infinite Life and Freedom which is theirs.

We thank Thee, Great Source of all Light, for Thy Service rendered tonight! Great Group of Ascended Masters, amplify this Feeling within these precious ones; and each day make all more powerful, more certain within their feeling, more firm to keep out all undesirable things. Make them stand with the spine

straight, receiving into their minds and bodies and pouring out into their worlds Thy great and mighty Purifying Substance. It carries within It all supply of everything that is required, which will take form according to the degree that you call It forth into action. If it be money you require: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' release from Your great Treasure-house into my world this needed supply, and see that it is done now! See that all feeling contrary to this action is silenced and held in abeyance by me.*" Then, as you continue to make your Call, be firm and sure within yourself.

If it be health you want: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' I stand a receptacle for Your Pure Energy! Send It forth through my body! Sweep out every imperfection, and replace it by Your Perfect Health.*" Then do not accept any feeling to the contrary; but just go on glorified more each day with the certainty of your Freedom, Victory, Health, Supply, and the Glory of Life —the "Mighty I AM Presence"—which enables you to be here. The Glory of that Life is waiting to flood your being with Its Purity and Perfection. As your attention is given wholly to your "I AM Presence," then only Perfection can flow forth.

Oh, Precious Ones, if you are calling for the Direction of your "Mighty I AM Presence" and sometimes find you have made a mistake, do not be disturbed. Go right on and call, saying: " *'Mighty I AM*

Presence,' I have made a mistake. I call on the Law of Forgiveness. If I have misappropriated Your great Energy, I call on the Law of Forgiveness; but I am dauntless in having Your mighty Intelligence, which is clear and definite, without limit." As you do this you shall have it.

My Love and Blessings, and that of the Ascended Ones gathered here, enfold you always in Our Mighty Radiance, calling you on and on and on—until that day when you stand in the Glory of your Mighty "Electronic Presence," a Free Ascended Being. I thank you.

CHANANDA'S DISCOURSE

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

JANUARY 20, 1937

WITH you who have read *The Magic Presence* I feel well acquainted, for you know to Us there is no time, space, nor absence. While reading of the experiences which occurred within Our Domain, every time you touch upon them you are in touch with Our Center of wondrous Activity. Do you realize that, oh, Precious Students of the Light? I say to those who might think they have read those Books sufficiently: do you realize that just the Words you read are only a part of this great, this mighty Activity? It is your attention to these great Focuses of Light which I want you to understand is the important thing. Only as your attention is fixed upon the Words describing these Places, which are very real, can you have the fullness of all that is waiting to be given you.

It is so with the Cave of Symbols. It is so with the Golden City, the Golden Etheric City; and it is so with the Retreat in Arabia. Beloved, Precious Ones, these things are no myth, no part of anyone's imagination! They are real physical places, mighty Focuses of Light and Power and Wisdom, by which humanity are held

in the Light—does this sound drastic to you?—held from their own destruction. Do you not see, Precious Students of the Light, if there were not some very great Assistance, the viciousness of mankind uncontrolled would destroy human beings completely.

If it had not been for the Reality of the Ascended Masters throughout the ages, beginning with the Kumaras from Venus, humanity would not exist today! This is a mighty, vital Truth. I call your attention to It that you may be more grateful to those Blessed, Blessed Ones who were the Vanguards of the Children of Light, in establishing and holding in obedience the destructive activity of the people of Earth —until that day when their attention could again be drawn to their Individualized Source, the "Mighty I AM."

If enough people would take hold, call forth the Activity of the "Presence"; use these mighty Decrees; flood Its Light into the Earth, into the mental and feeling world of mankind today, the work which humanity must have done for them can come forth now. They must have this Assistance today if they are ever to survive. I call your attention to the activities of strikes. What do you think is back of them? Certainly no constructive thing! Many of those people are honest and sincere in believing there is a constructive activity back of them. I tell, you there is not! It cannot be! It is not possible. Both sides of the activity

are out of agreement, which means a destructive ac
tivity.

The only possible solution that can come for man
kind today, individually or collectively, nationally o
internationally, is for enough of the people to call thei
own "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to produc
these results, hold the protection, and produce th
Perfection which is required. The human will not d
that of itself! So, today the opportunity stands befor
the Students of the "I AM," because the rest of hu
manity do not know how. The "I AM" Students mus
render this service for the blessing of all the mass o
mankind. There is no other way to help the peopl
out of their own discord.

Let Me call your attention to this: Look at ever
source of knowledge which has ever come forth to bles
the people. There has been no source on the face o
the Earth that has ever taught individuals how to us
these mighty Decrees, which go forth in the menta
and feeling world of the people to produce results fo
them. I know some of you blessed ones still wonde
how far-reaching these Decrees are. I tell you, the tim
is rapidly approaching when you are going to see th
gigantic effects they do produce. The most marvelou
results are being attained by issuing these Decrees in
dividually, as well as in the mighty Groups who ar
issuing them all over America.

I tell you, the destructive force has no power longe

to agitate and disturb the people. Let every "I AM" Student and everyone who knows of the "I AM Presence" issue these mighty Decrees to silence forever that invisible, destructive element which prods people into violence, physical rebellion, and all that kind of thing, in the belief they are forcing Divine Justice. Such a thing is impossible! It cannot be done! *You cannot through the human activity force Divine Justice! It must come through the Power of Divine Love generated by mankind.* This is why you, as Students of the "I AM," have a great privilege and a joy before you in bringing about this Transcendent Activity and change which must come. It cannot come from any source that does not know the mighty Power of the "I AM."

We give all praise and blessing to every channel of Light that has ever brought any Light to the people; but this Knowledge of the "I AM" is the final Knowledge which is to set humanity free, regardless of any human opinion. We know this from the Ascended Masters' standpoint! All of Us have applied this identical Knowledge that Saint Germain has brought to you for your Freedom. We applied It with earnest, firm determination and have the results. So, you must see that only from an Ascended Master Activity, which has gained Freedom by this identical Application, can you have the Encouragement, the Strength, the Assistance to sustain you, until you grasp the reins of

your own Dominion sufficiently to sustain your own power and activity through your "Presence."

Precious Ones, today your joy should be the greatest ever known on Earth. I am frank to say in the majority of the "I AM" Students it is so; but in your Knowledge of this "Presence," Dear Hearts, do not longer allow your intellect to interrupt or interfere with It. Just go on and on calling this "Mighty I AM Presence" into action with firm, calm determination. Say to everything that has any appearance of less than Perfection: *"I instantly withdraw all power from you! You are helpless to affect me or my world!"* Oh, My Precious Ones, you can do this with such speed and activity that soon nothing discordant will attempt to touch your world.

Dear Ones, it is such a great Joy for Us to continue to remind you of these simple, majestic activities. They are clothing you more and more each day with the certain, definite consciousness that you are really Master of your world. It is not so difficult. It is only because unknowingly sometimes individuals still accept through the feeling the old ideas. Do not be discouraged if once in a while those things intrude, or you find them acting in your feeling world. Just with a calm serenity say: *"Oh no, you human activity. You are finished! You cannot act! I do not give you any further power to act in my world! Therefore, you are helpless!"* As you take a firm, determined stand, do

you see that the human qualities cannot act in your world longer to produce unhappiness for you?

Please remember that We are not eavesdropping; but in our great Joy We watch—oh, We have to do it—watch the progress of the beloved Students everywhere. Can you not feel My Joy this moment as We call your attention to the mighty progress which has been made, oh, in so short a time, Precious Ones! Not one of you beloved, earnest Students who considers yourself one hundred percent for the "I AM," is the same being at all that you were even a year ago—not in the slightest. You may still look like you did; but yet I say from the Inner standpoint, you are in no wise the same being. Then, you can understand why Our Joy is so very great.

May I say a Word for the encouragement of a few of the precious ones who sometimes, when conditions sort of suddenly confront them and they do not quite see the way out, feel all-gone for a little while. Dear Ones, remember, it is not you! It is just a sinister suggestion which unknowingly you have allowed to register in your feelings. Instantly turn on it and tell it, it has no power; and you will dismiss it! Do you see that when you do this with firm determination, you take out of the quality which is starting to act, any power whatsoever to affect you longer? It is just simply marvelous when you find you have the authority and power to do this.

No earnest, precious one is ever forsaken, Dear Hearts, once you have touched this Light. Oh, it is so wonderful to know how the Great Ones are watching over you—watching for the opportunity at your Call, to amplify and assist you in every way, in ways you could not outwardly imagine. In the Activity of the Great Cosmic Light, which has become so tremendous in the outer world today, oh, Precious Ones, accept Its full Power to act in your world.

I say to you that by the end of June or July many of you will know the Truth of which I have spoken tonight. This is no idle activity; you have entered into a mighty Stream of Light, and unless you deliberately and willfully turn aside from It, It will serve you without limit. Do you realize how greatly privileged you are to be the vanguards of this Work which Saint Germain has brought forth? Why were you chosen? Why are you here in these Groups? Why have you been in these Classes? Not by just happening to be so. For your great encouragement I say to you with all the Love and Power at My Command: you are here because your Light was strong enough to make it possible for you to be selected. You were chosen among the first of the "I AM" Students to have this Knowledge and to spread this mighty Radiance forth. That is why, Dear Hearts, you are here. It is why the great intensity of the Light from your Hearts has drawn you close into this great Stream of Life. It should be of

the greatest encouragement in the world to every one of you. This is not to pat you on the back—oh, far from it!—but to give you in your feeling world the mighty Courage and Strength, because it is true. Your own Light drew you and made you a part of this great Activity.

You are the choosers of what shall come into your world. Remember this! You can, in the Knowledge of your "Presence," dismiss anything that you do not want. Assert your power in the acknowledgment of your "Mighty I AM Presence." I want to remind you again tonight, Precious Ones, that when you call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, there is no other Authority in the Universe.

If you wish to give assistance to someone, you do not have to ask that person's permission in calling their "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, because It is the full Law and Authority of their being and It wants Perfection to reign there; so you are not taking a chance. Do not ever let your human intellect make you wonder if you should do this or that when you wish to call the "I AM Presence" into action to bless or help anyone. The "Presence" is the Authority! You are but making the Call for their Freedom and Perfection. You, outwardly, are not doing anything but calling Perfection into the outer world, and everyone on Earth has a right to do it. So, watch out! Be free from any interference in your mental activity through

wondering if you have the right to do this or that. You have all right and authority to call the "Mighty I AM Presence" into action at any time to produce Perfection for another. Do not let anything make you waver in that; for in a Call for others, you gain tremendously for yourselves.

I know among some of mankind people have been taught that it is selfish to be free. If one individual waited for the rest of humanity to be free who do not want their freedom, it would be a long process, would it not, in attaining Perfection? Therefore, your part in the World is to call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to produce Perfection for you. As you gain in your own Perfection, your ability, your strength is ten, twenty, or fifty times greater to give assistance and to call the "Presence" of others into action to produce Its Perfection for them. This is why the Ascended Master is limitless in His Power and Activity, in His Power to give Assistance, according to the Law of the individual. Now that the Great Cosmic Law has permitted more Assistance to be given, you can be free, if you will.

You Precious Ones have the Law. Now apply It to your Freedom. Do not let a single thing daunt you in the slightest in making your Application. Keep it up, until you have the outer manifestation of the Perfection you decree and which your Heart desires. There is nothing in the world but yourself that can

keep you from it, Dear Hearts. Oh, how these Beloved Messengers have poured forth dynamic Application for your Freedom. They will continue to do it until you have your Eternal Freedom. Remember, these Blessed Ones are still in the atomic structure of the Earth with you; and their firmness in the Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" for your Freedom is dynamite. It does and will produce results in spite of any human qualification.

Dear Ones, will you not join with these Beloved Messengers in pouring forth the Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" to produce Perfection for every "I AM" Student throughout America and the World? They never cease! Will you be kind enough to join in a never-ceasing activity of calling the "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to produce Its Perfection in the World everywhere—in industry, in all activities, in official places everywhere. The blessed ones in those positions need strength to keep them within the reach of the Law of Divine Justice.

Through this a Service can be rendered today never before known in the history of the Earth. This Work, in the momentum which has gone forth, is producing results in the Inner Activity of the World. You would be positively astonished if you were suddenly able to witness it. We see all of this from the Inner standpoint, Dear Hearts; and We would not utter a Word to you that is not true. We speak of these things only to give

you strength and encouragement and to show you what your tremendous effort is producing. It is producing results beyond your fondest expectation and hope. They will come into outer manifestation. You will see and know, as the Messengers have in the hundreds of instances where the Application has been made earnestly and firmly, the results have been produced! It is only the beginning of the great mass activity which will go forth and produce such great results in the World.

Our Love is so great for precious humanity who can and will accept this great, great Light which Saint Germain has brought forth. One day, I shall ask permission of the Great Divine Director to tell you something about Saint Germain which you do not know. That Mighty "Presence" has done more for mankind than any other Ascended Master who has ever lived. Some of you may think I am belittling Jesus in this statement. That is not true! Jesus rendered a mighty Service, as the Messengers have told you—leaving the Etheric Record of the Ascension, a mighty thing! But His Service has not been continuous from the Self-conscious Application, as in the Activity of Saint Germain in the Work He has done for centuries. Remember, Saint Germain's Work, which has been called to your outer attention, began seventy thousand years ago! He and the Beloved Nada have carried many civilizations to their heights. That is what the outer

world, who have questioned Saint Germain, needs to know and shall know.

I stand as the Champion of His Mighty Activity to all mankind and shall always do so! Jesus has asked Me to make this Statement to you tonight. Saint Germain has had the Courage, and took upon Himself the responsibility of bringing many civilizations to their heights. Each time He has carried it through with the Assistance of the Beloved Nada.

These are things, Precious Ones, which the outer world is going to come to know. It is why His Work, today, cannot be interfered with by any human, sinister thing! We thank the Great "Presence" of the "I AM" with all the Love at Our Command, that these Beloved Messengers have had the strength, which He saw within them, to carry on without being destroyed; and that will continue!

Dear Hearts, will you believe it when again I assert: you have entered a mighty Stream of Light which no human, destructive thing has any power to interfere with, or retard Its onward Progress. Every destructive element—watch it!—will be swept aside as a feather in a wind storm, until the Goal, the Freedom of humanity, is reached. Is it any wonder that you, the Precious Children of the Light, pour forth such great Love to these Blessed Ones, when you have found those who have had the Inner Strength to do this? They have the strength and the courage to tell the

Students when and if they are making a mistake, and to hold them with all loving kindness in obedience to the suggestion of the Divine Director and Those whose Wisdom knows the things that need to be done.

Today, Beloved Ones, with all the great Firmness at Our Command, We pour into your feeling world the same great Firmness and Authority, to stand invincible in your "Mighty I AM Presence" until Its whole Perfection has swept into your outer world's activity, produced Its Perfection, and holds Its Dominion forever. There is no power in opposition to this Great Light anywhere in the Universe!

Show Me any teachers in the outer world who have poured forth so continuously such great Love as these Messengers have poured forth to the Students everywhere. It is unparalleled in the history of the Earth; and instead of diminishing, It is every day expanding. How can any earnest Student allow a single feeling to register in his or her being but Love for these Blessed Ones! Your Freedom, Precious Ones, comes in your love poured out to your "Mighty I AM Presence," Saint Germain, and these Messengers.

Remember, Saint Germain had the Courage and Power and Strength to bring this forth. These Beloved Messengers have had, under His Direction, the power and strength and courage to carry forth this Message in the face of the most destructive element mankind has ever sent forth. I say that to you with Authority!

The Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, the Great White Brotherhood, the Great Cosmic Beings, and the Gods of the Mountains, seeing this, have all joined in this Activity with the Determination to set mankind free, if the people will but give their attention to Them—first to their "Mighty I AM Presence," and then to These Great Beings. This is why, again tonight, We call your attention to this mighty Activity—your immeasurable Privilege not only to have your Freedom, but the great assistance you can pour forth to bless each other and all mankind. Will you not do this, oh, Precious Ones, whom We love beyond all words to express!

Will you not with renewed determination stand with greater determination, stronger and more powerfully with your "Mighty I AM Presence," in calling It forth in great calm determination! Oh, do not, please, Precious Ones, have any frenzied activity in calling your "Presence" into action; but with a great calm, serene activity that releases such great Power from the "Presence," enter into It. *Feel, oh, feel* the Glory of your "Presence" flowing in and through you; beautifying, perfecting, and giving you Perfect Health in body and mind. Then, let It flow out into your world with Its mighty, irresistible Power to produce Harmony and Perfection there, holding everything in obedience to this Great "Presence" and Light, until everything of a discordant nature is swept out of your world and

out of the world of all humanity.

That is what We want you to have. With all th Love at Our Command and with, oh, such great Gra itude, We pour forth Assistance to blessed mankin who have been willing to accept this Knowledge c the "Mighty I AM" and carry on in this Work ind vidually and collectively, producing such great result We thank you; and in deepest gratitude We bow be fore that Great "Presence" which beats your Hear calling It into action in greater, greater, and greate Dominion in your mind, body, home, and world. Ou of the fullness of Its Great Strength, Power, and Pe fection may It reign, holding Its Dominion in you an your world; producing each day greater and greate Perfection and Blessings to you and your associate

In the fullness of the Power, the Wisdom, and th Light of the Great Host of Ascended Masters, ampli fying your Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence," W call tonight. We call this tremendously, eternally sus tained Charge into your world and activity, causin It to produce Its Results and Perfection for you. W charge you individually with the Great Ascended Mas ter Substance which will assist you greatly in gainin your Dominion, but do not give power to anythin else but your "Presence"! There is no other power i your world but your "Mighty I AM Presence"! If yo give power to something else, the fault is yours. Yo know the difference, and from now on you may no

accept discordant appearances. You may only accept the full Power and Perfection of your "Presence" flowing out into your world.

If you accept the appearance of less than Perfection, then again the fault is yours. I plead with you, stand guard through your "Mighty I AM Presence," so you do not in the feeling accept anything ever again but Its full Power and Action. Then quickly your world will be set into Divine Order and flooded with the glory, the joy, happiness and supply of everything required right at hand, to glorify you and allow you to serve in the fullest, most powerful manner that any Heart desires.

Tonight, in the fullness of the Blessing which is pouring forth to you, will you not accept It with great loving kindness; feeling Its Supremacy taking command to act in your world until you, through the full conscious feeling, feel the Dominion of your "Presence" to forever sustain you.

Tonight We leave Our Blessings with you and cause them to be ever active and wholly sustained in, through, and for you, your home, and your world. I thank you.

PELLEUR'S DISCOURSE

GREENWICH VILLAGE, NEW YORK

OCTOBER 13, 1937

BELOVED Ones of the Light, today I take the opportunity of drawing your attention to the recent experiences of some of the Students. We from the Interior of the Earth are cooperating with the Great Cosmic Light and with that which is on the surface of the Earth, to hasten the release of the greatest possible Perfection for the Earth.

In the experience of the people in Washington, D.C., who saw the sinister cloud dissolved and consumed, the Ray from underneath came from within the Earth. If through your attention you understand this cooperative Activity of all the Forces of Life, you will understand how the most gigantic Activity of the Forces of Light has been focused upon the Earth at this time. It is the most concentrated Focus projected forth since the second Golden Age, when such great Perfection reigned everywhere.

Mankind have drawn away from the Light and their "I AM Presence" voluntarily, and they must go back of their own volition. With this enormous Assistance which is being given, what would have required centuries may be accomplished in just a few years. You

must understand, in your individual lives, as well as the life of the Earth and the nations, that the Light of the "Presence," or the greater expansion of It which you call the Cosmic Light is coming into action in the Earth in your outer experience.

Your airplane propeller and fan are perhaps the most logical explanations of the Inner Forces acting. When you spin them at a certain speed, you intensify not only the action but the invisibility. When they go at such rapid speed that you do not see them with the physical sight, still you are conscious of their effect and activity. In the Activity which is coming forth at this time, you will not always see the Power that is acting; but you will see the outer effect of Its manifestation. I urge all of you, especially those who are intense: please do not allow your attention to focus upon any definite outer manifestation. Just go on in your Application, letting the Wisdom of the "Presence" direct the manifestation.

I say this for a reason, because We have seen among the Students those who, just because it would be such a great joy, really long in their feelings for the Presence of the Ascended Masters or some Manifestation of unusual Power. That, of course, in itself is quite all right; but the trouble is, Dear Ones, a dividing of your attention.

Let the Wisdom of your "Presence" within, bring that all about in Its own good time. You, a being of

Free Will, have drawn about yourself these limitations, which individuals are experiencing today. The imperative thing for all is to focus their attention upon the "Presence," which will allow the dissolving and consuming of every discordant creation you have drawn about you, or any kind of creation which is less than Perfection. This must be cleared away before it would be wise to release some other things, which will be released. Your discordant creation must be consumed before the revealing of the "Presence" of the Ascended Masters can take place.

Oh, how ready They are to come forth! As you have heard so many times, Their Wisdom knows best. They will not jeopardize the great Achievement of today for the satisfying even of blessed earnest ones in some things, which would otherwise be easily and readily brought forth. Just be patient in whatever you individually would like. First allow the great Activity to be focused for the Protection and Blessing of America, for that is the most imperative need today.

Remember, We were driven into the interior of the Earth by the discord on its surface. We were once on the surface of the Earth as part of humanity in ages past, just as you are today; but We were driven into the interior by the invading hordes whom We did not care to slaughter, so We withdrew out of their reach.

In Our Civilization within the interior of the Earth there is no discord, because Our people are trained

from childhood to be harmonious. We have means of maintaining Harmony. If there be anything discordant in the past Life Stream of the individual, We look down the Life Stream and, with the permission of the individual, dissolve and consume all that is undesirable which might have been generated on the surface of the Earth.

Beloved Ones, there are so many wonderful things which mankind will come to know; and such information will give great joy. Yet humanity's most imperative need today is to hold each one's attention upon the "Mighty I AM Presence." Then Its Power may flow forth to do what is required at this time. Afterwards—just think of it!—you can be taught to come and go from your body, just the same and just as easily as you pass from this room into the next. Leto has performed that service for Rex, Bob, Nada, and Pearl. It is only because mankind has not understood all these Inner Powers, which are all so natural and are the real Ones, that they think such activities unusual. The outer experience of mankind is but a make-believe existence. It is not the Real.

As you keep your attention to your "Presence" and with great firm determination keep calling Its Power into action, then all human accumulation will quickly be dissolved; all accumulation of whatever is undesirable will be dissolved. As the Power of the "Presence" flows through, individuals will be lifted so they

can come and go naturally from the body. Then you are free! Even as you sit here today, if Leto were to come into the room in Her Tangible Body and take you one by one, release you from the body and send you forth, you would be able to do it just as naturally as you go from one room to another and from one home to another.

All of these Powers are natural. Please feel that! Then it will be so much easier for you to come into their action and use. The trouble with mankind has been, because a subject touched upon something they had not heard of, the human immediately sets up a barrier and either says or feels: "I doubt that! I don't believe that is so!" Immediately, so far as that individual is concerned, it shuts the door to him from having further information concerning the subject, which might be touched upon at this time. Ofttimes the individual shuts the door to other things which would be a natural activity of his own being, coming to him. I tell you, there are tens of thousands of people in your America today whose Light is very great and who have had previous understanding, as is the case with many of you.

Therefore—now notice this carefully—they experienced possibly something tragic in the outer life, which caused them to turn away from this Light. That experience is still having its effect upon them. It is why some people doubt so tragically. They do not

know what the cause of the doubt is; and it is why so many people use your ordinary expression, "Show me!" Well you might show individuals—I mean the doubting Thomases—you might show them the Presence of an Ascended Being; and before twenty-four hours were over their heads, they would swear they had been hypnotized and it was not so. It is not the real individual who would do that, but it is the accumulation from past centuries of doubts and fears. Just because they fear a thing, they doubt it.

If you were to look back into the Life Stream of individuals who have used the expression of doubt, you would find back of their doubt is fear of the thing they doubt. This is why, today in the attention to the "Presence," all these qualities of mankind are swept out of existence.

You are fortunate indeed who are freeing yourselves from all these things, because after all, Dear, Blessed People, you are the ones who are to be benefited. Unless you make earnest Call to your "I AM Presence" and stand by It, you will be affected by the doubts, fears and conditions of mankind about you; and if you allow them to prevent your Victory, well, then you alone would be to blame. That is the way with all mankind who have doubts and fears. They think that they are performing some service, when it is but their own creation preventing them from the Freedom which in each one of their Hearts they really crave.

In Our Assistance, oh, how great is the Joy! Sometimes I have longed to bring you here, to visit Us and see in this great Wonderful Blaze of Light Its great calm Stillness and Peace and the soft White Light which has neither night or day. In It, all is a great calm Peace, free from the agitation and turmoil at the surface of the Earth.

Remember, Our Service to the Earth is quite wonderful because We are able to release from within, a Radiance which is helping tremendously to dissolve and consume the astral or psychic world. I notice today many whose attention has been upon Astrea, a Being who is rendering the most amazing Service to the surface of the Earth. He is not only dissolving and consuming all the qualities and conditions that make the astral or psychic world, which is next to the surface of the Earth; but He is consuming those same qualities and conditions also for the individuals who are making such earnest and intense Call for that to be done. Astrea, Oromosis, and the Archangel Michael are rendering a Service to the Earth which one day you will all see, know, and understand how very great It has been.

Rejoice, Beloved Ones, in all that is going forth. Even since your arrival in New York, how marvelous the Blessing has been! Only the Great Ones alone know. Just rejoice and do not be disturbed or affected by the outer appearance world. It really has no power

to affect individuals who will say to that appearance and stand by it, *"You have no power, in the Knowledge of my 'Mighty I AM Presence!' "* You cannot just say that physically and have the desired effect; but you can, in the Knowledge of your "Presence" as the one speaking, say to all human appearances, *"You have no power!"* and they immediately cease to have power, so far as your individual life is concerned. Try to feel that always!

I think I should perhaps call your attention today to the privilege you have to call forth more energy when you want to rest at night. If your time is cut short by the needed service of the outer world, you can have the rest in two hours which you ordinarily have in eight, if you but consciously call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to produce that Blessing for you. Do you not see how your "Presence" answers every Call?

Then be careful what you do in the morning when you first awaken. Through old habit your attention begins to contemplate conditions of the outer world. If you will take your stand and as soon as you become conscious, focus your attention on your "Mighty I AM Presence," the affairs of the outer world will not rush into your consciousness and begin to act so quickly. It will give you time to call your "Presence" to charge your feeling world with Its Direction, Wisdom, Energy, Harmony, and Perfection for the day's

requirement. Then you will have stabilized yourself for the day.

Dear People, you can do this so easily; but it means you must do it consciously. You turned away from the "Presence" consciously, and you must do these things in your return to the "Presence" consciously. That is the need of mankind today. The "Presence" does not act independently of your conscious Call. I should qualify that statement just a little in this respect. When you have continued earnestly with great determination to call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, then you gain a momentum of the Power of your "Presence" and draw It forth into the activity of the outer world. You will find innumerable things being done with what you call the involuntary action, but that means you have established a momentum by your conscious Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence."

These things sound very simple in worded expression, but they contain a Power indescribable within them. Beloved Ones, as you understand these Laws and apply them, every step is definite, powerful and permanent. Every Call you make is answered. Suppose today you started in with a definite Call for some specific purpose, and you keep that up three times a day in regular succession. Every time you call, you have raised yourself one step nearer your achievement. That is real; that is permanent! Everything you do in the Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" becomes a

permanent thing. Every inch you gain in the Call to your "Presence" remains. You will never slide back from that point, because you cannot.

This is a wholly different activity for human beings in their Application than from the old metaphysical standpoint, because by mental power you repel a thing, but that does not mean it is consumed. You might be free of it yourself, or it might come back; but in the Accomplishment of your "Mighty I AM Presence" it is done forever, so far as your own enbodiment is concerned or your own achievement. It is also consumed from the atmosphere of Earth.

Today the Great Ones are so joyous in having drawn the Pillar of Light and the Unfed Flame into the home of this blessed one and her family. Her Heart is so wonderful, so firm to the Light and so unyielding to all else! Why do you suppose certain individuals are drawn together? Some of you will remember in the West not so long ago a certain Group was drawn together. Today, again a Group has been drawn together, because these individuals belong together. We cannot take the time today, but perhaps sometime in the future We shall tell you how you rendered a great Service to the Light while you were together. Then, you will all rejoice and feel very much closer than you do even now. Why? Why is it, that out of the millions of people in America, certain individuals should be drawn to this blessed one's home

today? Do you not see it is a great Law acting? Things do not just happen, for a great Inner Law is always acting.

Try to feel such rejoicing in all that is being done; and to any appearance of the outer world, oh, be so happy in looking that appearance straight in the face and saying to it, *"You have no power to limit or affect mankind!"* Not only do you say that for yourself and feel it, but to every discordant thing and appearance in the outer world, say, *"You have no power to affect, limit, or disturb mankind again!"* As you feel the Power in your Decree, you will put forth the assistance which is needed.

Oh, just think of it! You are in this Radiance. It is becoming more and more natural to you, but think of those who are so far out of Our Radiance that they do not even imagine what It means. They need Our Assistance; oh, how greatly they need It! Never be discouraged or disturbed if someone does not accept this Understanding. At any time individuals fail to temporarily accept It, just change the subject and call their "Mighty I AM Presence" into action in Its full Power, to take command of that mind and body, produce Its Perfection and hold Its Dominion there. Such a Call will render a great, great service. The human cannot govern these things, but the "Mighty I AM Presence" called into action will always do it.

You remember the experience in Miami, Florida —most of you have heard it—when a lady came into the Class and was so incensed at Mrs. Ballard's reading from the manuscript, that she rushed out of the place condemning the Messengers and the Work. This Good Messenger came along and someone told him about it. Ordinarily he would have said, "God bless her," and have forgotten it; but instead, he said: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' seize her and bring her back!" She came back and became a very blessed Student.

Sometimes there are certain individuals where a sudden dynamic Call to the "Presence" would release them. It is not always the case. However, you have no idea just what anyone's "Presence" will do for anyone if you call It forth into action. That is why I am bringing this point to your attention. You have no idea what anyone's "Presence" will do, even if the outer does refuse acceptance for the moment. Your intense, dynamic Call to the "Presence" opens the Door and how do you know but what the next hour will release the individual completely into the Understanding of the "Presence" and this Light.

Today, in the fullness of this great Love and Harmony, I congratulate the blessed hostess on the great earnest intensity with which she has drawn the Radiance into the home. It has been the Joy of the Great Ones today to assist in amplifying this Radiance, and

in using a permanent Activity which will forever continue to expand to give her greater happiness, greater Assistance, greater consciousness of her own Dominion in her Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" to produce the results she requires.

While you were in the dining room, each one of you was enveloped in the particular Radiance which is required for you individually. It will continue until you have absorbed every particle of It into the atomic structure of your body. Others have been rendering to you Their Service. Today, I shall render Mine. Maybe It is not so great as some; but still, It is helpful. It has been My Joy to enfold you—each one—in this Radiance, so you may absorb It and let It do Its Perfect Work in the atomic structure of your body. Many of you have been calling this forth, so again your Call has been answered. Of course you understand that in all Our Assistance, the amplification of your Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" is also acting.

I rejoice in how still you are able to become. Do you know how stillness really is produced? It can only come by the quieting of your emotional body and feeling world. When you are able to enter into the stillness which is here now, you will know that you are gaining control and Mastery over your feeling world. It is the feeling world that gets agitated and makes you restless. Take firm command of it; and

every time it wants to wiggle around, say, *"Now settle right down here and be quiet!"* Soon you will gain such Mastery that you will have no difficulty whatsoever. If you choose to just sit without moving a muscle for hours, you will be able to do it. That is the gaining of Mastery over the atomic structure, which has run riot in every conceivable feeling. Is it not strange that mankind have been so governed by the sense of feeling in the outer world, when beating each Heart is the great Calm Sea of the Eternal Silence!

Only in the great mountains does the outer world find the Great Silence so naturally expressed. There you can sit and feel absolute stillness; and as you speak, your voice will come back to you from the distance. Today in this room you have entered into the Great Silence, which the Silent Watcher established for you last night. Will you *feel* It; let It enfold you, grasp the atomic structure of your form, and hold it within Our Great Silence, until every vibratory action is stilled. Then, by your power of qualification, call your "Mighty I AM Presence" to sustain It forever. At any moment you wish to re-enter this wondrous state of Silence, you are able to do so.

I call It to your attention today. Please watch It. It has thus been established. When you wish to again return into this Silence, you will find you can do it instantly—sometimes out of very great seeming agitation.

Try to accept this in the fullness of Its Power, and let It act for you.

Does it sound unkind to say to the human form: "You helpless creature! You who have taken so much credit to yourself, are without power of action, except from the Presence of Life"? True it is! This atomic structure is helpless without the Ray of Light and Energy which gives it Life in action. In this Stream of Life is all Intelligence, all Power, all Activity of achievement. It is not limited! Then, do you not see how not only your freedom from limitations can be obtained quickly, but even your Ascension? There is no outer reason. This Stream of Light is the One who performs that Service for you. It is All-wise and All-powerful. Why not have your Ascension?

Try to feel how practical all these magnificent things are—even the Ascension, the Goal of all Life. I mean so far as your outer, physical life is concerned, It is the Goal of all Life. Of course, you go on and on and on, in ever-expanding Magnificent Activity.

You who are sitting in this room, perhaps far sooner than you dream will be wielding Power which today seems so incredible to you, so much so that it seems impossible. Yet I say, with any one of you there is nothing impossible—even today—in the Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence" released into action. Try to feel It! Let It have full Power and sway! Let It have Dominion! Let Its Glory flood you and all your world!

I thank you, Beloved Lotus, for your recent Call to Me. Remember, the Light is taking Its Dominion upon the Earth. Try to feel and rejoice, all of you, in the fullness of all that is before you. Oh, you are just in the beginning as yet. Glories you cannot conceive of are before you in the great Calm Peace within, which enables the Power of the "Presence" to flow forth at your Call—unqualified by any imperfection. It will flood forth so quickly to fill your body with health; your world with peace, harmony, and the Perfection of the "Presence," releasing every good thing that you require.

The Great Ones wish Me to convey Their Love and Blessing to each one of you. Feel this day a second step in the great Victory gained. May I say before closing, to our beloved hostess, that I knew your beloved son in the long past; and in his journey I shall ofttimes be with him. He was in Our Civilization at the time We entered into the interior of the Earth, so I knew him quite well. That is why I loved to come to your home today and leave with you, your family and all, My Love and Blessings, with Its enfolding, expanding, protecting Radiance and Glory. I trust by his attention being called to Me, that he will oftimes be conscious of My Presence. That will enable Me to do many things which I should like to do for him.

With the Love and Blessing of the Great Ones, We

enfold you now in Their Eternal, ever-perfecting Presence and Activity. May each blessed one of you be blest with the fullness of the Infinite Power of Light. I say to you, Beloved Lotus: what a marvelous thing it is to broadcast to the World the Power of Light, because It is the incoming Power of the World! It is the Power—Incoming Power of America!

Every blessed one's Call has been intensified in your Acknowledgment of your "Mighty I AM Presence" since yesterday; so enter into a greater and greater joy and intensity in your Call, *"The limitless Legions of Light sweep across the face of the Earth, and all human darkness disappears!"* That is a Clarion Call which goes to the uttermost Powers of Light. Perhaps no other Call for the need today is so great as that. Why? because all activity within the Earth or upon its surface must be directed by Wisdom and Intelligence. Therefore, in the Realm of the Activity of the Cosmic Light, the "Legions of Light" means the Great Ascended Masters, the great Cosmic Beings, the Great Cosmic Masters and Legions of Light combined. It means that the Great Intelligence and Wisdom of the Universe has come into action, to direct this mighty Power of Light unto Its Perfection for the Earth.

Will you not feel It; and each time you make this Call individually or otherwise, feel and see those Great Powers sweeping from the West to the East! Notice how everything is reversed. Formerly you would have

expected the sweeping from the East to the West. Today the Great Legions are sweeping from the West to the East—sweeping back the war clouds; holding them within their own creation until they can be dissolved and annihilated.

So, We thank you, Beloved Ones, for this privilege and joy today. May you feel Its Ever-enfolding, Expanding, and Blessing Activity to each one. We thank you.

GOD TABOR'S DISCOURSE

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

JUNE 27, 1937

CHILDREN of the Light, your Hearts are reaching out so earnestly for your Freedom. Your loyalty to America is being proved so wonderfully in your mighty Decrees, which are being issued for that Freedom. May I take just a little of Saint Germain's Glory today? I belong to America too! Therefore, Dear Ones, I join with you and say that I have been working in the past for the Freedom of your beloved America. It *shall* come, Beloved Ones!

The Light is always more powerful than the shadow. When you move in the sunlight and see your shadow following, you are not frightened at it, are you? When you are in an airplane and you pass through the clouds, often there is around the shadow of your plane a complete rainbow. Have you ever seen that? It is wonderful! It is marvelous! Do you know what it means? It means the Radiance of the Light is *always* the governing power of the shadow. The shadow sometimes follows for a time and then disappears. So it is, Beloved Ones, with human creation.

Mankind in the lack of understanding have to some

degree welcomed it, not knowing how to get rid of it. The Truth is, individuals to a large degree were actually welcoming their own creation, therefore giving it power through the appearance world. Now they have begun to understand that such things are not necessary and such appearances must all be changed. In the Understanding of the "Presence," whose Power produces all change and brings in all Perfection, the whole current of energy released by mankind is being reversed.

Sometimes when you hear the Messengers use the powerful Statement: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' turn it upside down and bring an Ascended Master Miracle of Your Perfection out of it,"* it means that the condition is being reversed. Out of the lack of understanding comes the True Understanding of the "Presence." This Understanding is the Powerhouse by which all humanity is transformed.

May I remind you again today, that in calling your "Presence" into action to produce Harmony and Perfection in your world and America, Dear Ones, there is no struggle. There is no battle! There is no war feeling in it. It is the Call to the Light. The Release goes forth; and the Light, knowing no resistance nor interference, just moves in, dissolving everything unlike Itself.

Keep reminding your outer intellect, which naturally charges your feeling world, that in the change

which comes there need be no battle. In the great calm serenity and issuing of these Decrees into the mental and feeling world of mankind, the Light—which is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance—proceeds into action with the Infinite Power of the Universe to produce this result which you desire so much, and which is so imperative for America.

The achievement of the past three months is so very remarkable. We touch upon it occasionally to give you the Courage and Strength to realize how great it is. Words could not describe the achievement of the past three months, but I trust you will realize it in your feeling. As you enter this marvelous Shrine Class, you will feel a Release of Power that you have never touched in your Life. Even the beloved Students who have been in touch with the Work from the beginning, will find an amazing release of Joy and Strength within them.

I say to you, Beloved Ones, and I plead with you: do not give power to the gossip that goes about. Unhappy, unfortunate individuals sometimes start those things; but I ask you everywhere, do not give power to them. You cannot prevent human beings talking, but you can prevent gossip anchoring within your world. If you revolve it in thought or conversation, you are sure to anchor it within your feeling world. Say to all those stories that are brought to your attention, "Is it not unfortunate that there are a few who

listen to such things!" Please do not do it, for your own sake. Dear Hearts, if you hear such things, let them die right there. Do not spread gossip, which is so foolish.

Harmony throughout the Students is the most needed thing. People who do not understand the "Presence" are not supposed to be able to control themselves like the Students should be able to do; but if you move among people spreading discordant stories, do you not see mankind will say, "If that is a sample of the 'I AM' Students, then I do not care to be like them." Precious Ones, let Me impress upon you today as never before in your lives, that every one of you who says, "I am an 'I AM' Student," must be an example of Perfection to all humanity. If those who would like to become interested hear you discuss or repeat gossip or some discordant thing, then you have missed your opportunity to spread the Light.

If you allow yourself to give expression to those things while claiming to be an "I AM" Student, you are allowing the sinister force to act and bring in its destruction. Today, I want to make this so clear and plain that no one ever again will yield to such a thing. What is it that wants to repeat and discuss discordant things? Certainly not the "Presence"! Then, it is accumulated discordant qualities—possibly amplified by entities or something of that kind—which urge individuals to enter into such destructive feeling that they

cannot accept the Light which would be their Freedom.

It matters not what the cause of it is; so long as you allow discord, criticism, and condemnation to register in your feelings, even before you express it, then you are charging your feeling world with those qualities. Do not do that! You must handle it sometime, somewhere! If you are not strong you will not be able to handle it. Call to the "Presence" with great determination that It may stand Guard.

It is so easy. Every time someone starts to express something discordant or critical to you, say: *"Now, just wait a minute! In the Law of our 'Mighty I AM Presence' we may not give expression to these discordant things. If there is an appearance of discord there, then our part is to call the 'Mighty I AM Presence' into action to govern the situation, person, place, or condition. That is as far as we may be concerned about it."* If every one of you will just take this stand, Precious Ones, your city will be a flood of Light.

There are always those, Beloved Ones, who because there are selfish motives within them and because they cannot have their own way, often spread discordant things. Well, that is not of any importance. This concerns your business, your home, your life, your entire activity, Beloved Ones. It is not just a matter concerning the Work of the "I AM"; it concerns your whole Life. If you wish to succeed in your business; if you

wish to succeed in your musical work; if you wish to succeed in your Group Work; if you wish to succeed in any activity in which the outer world requires your service, then the foundation of that success is, first, harmony within your own feeling world.

Now mark you, if you be the head of a business, if you be the head of an activity, then you have also become the Heart center of it. If you know your "Presence" and will call It into action, and every time someone brings something discordant or destructive to you, say, *"Very well, now we will consume that right now; so please do not repeat it again."*

Do you know that it is only the revolving and repeating of a thing which makes it gain momentum in your life and finally bring disaster upon you? You can see an appearance that is destructive, but you do not have to accept it into your world. It will not register in your world as a rule, unless you begin to revolve it in thought or speech.

Dear Ones knowing these Laws, and to those who might not be familiar with this Work, I say to you: Beloved Ones, study earnestly, without previous opinion. There is nothing in this magnificent Work which Saint Germain has brought forth that can disagree with anything constructive on the face of the Earth! If mankind will calmly and serenely study It without criticism or condemnation, they will receive Its Truth; but if the Great Radiance given forth in the Books

and the Instruction is clothed with human concepts, then how can anyone know the Truth? I say, there is not one thing in all this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" which can in any way conflict with any other constructive activity. It is only as the human concept clothes it with opinions and charges it with discord, that mankind thinks it contains anything antagonistic. It does not!

Your own "God Presence," which every human being has sought throughout the centuries, is represented to you in that magnificent Chart. It gives your exact position to your own "God Presence," the only Being and Place from which Perfection can come, or the solution of human problems and conditions.

As you have been applying this in your individual life, for America, and for your cities, irrefutable evidence is being brought to you of the Power the Divine Director is setting into operation in your cities. He told the Messengers He had been waiting for this Call, for in some instances They may not even suggest a thing; but when you suddenly receive the feeling and from the human octave make the Call for a certain activity to take place, then They can release the Power, the Intelligence, and the Energy by which it is accomplished.

He caused the Angels of Blue Lightning and the Sword of Blue Flame to sweep through the city of New York every eight hours. The atmosphere of that city

was changed completely, as people by the hundreds who know nothing about this Work whatsoever are acknowledging today. Beloved Ones, as you hold yourselves calm and serene, you cannot help but see the evidence before you everywhere.

Notice, how every time the Beloved Messengers have left your city, all kinds of stories run rampant; but when the Messengers return, all such foolishness dissolves and fades out. Perhaps you would like to know just how that comes about. In the first place, it is because the Messengers are humble and loyal to the Light, the "Presence," and the Ascended Masters. In the next place, they have become so vividly aware of what has been said to you repeatedly—that when you call the "Presence" into action, It knows no resistance or interference. They have become so aware of it, that when they call the "Presence" into action, they know positively the thing called for is done. Beloved Ones, will you please do the same thing? Will you feel the same thing? Your "Presence" is the Infinite Power of the Universe. In Its Activity It knows no interference. It simply goes into action to produce the results you require in your individual lives or in America. I tell you, the accumulated discord has no power to intrude into the Heart of this Planet, which is America!

It has no power! Therefore, We join you in declaring that the appearance world no longer has any power to spread its discord to agitate mankind. As

you continue to call this Infinite Power into action, It goes forth and governs all such conditions, including individuals. We have seen destructive desires taken out of agitators in an instant, and that has stopped destructive action.

How do agitators originate? By two means: first, by the power of revolving any human discussion; second, by discordant entities who have failed on the Pathway of Light and want to spread only destruction.

Beloved Ones, incredible as it seems, I tell you that when only the human qualities are acting within the individual, as your Beloved Saint Germain has told you repeatedly, "The human ungoverned is more vicious than the animal in the jungle." It has proved true throughout the World for centuries. This is why all of the Ascended Masters plead for Harmony in the feelings, and ask all to refuse acceptance to discordant things through conversation or otherwise. It is the only means, Beloved Ones, by which you can free yourselves and your worlds and give the assistance to America which is required.

Remember again what your Beloved Saint Germain has recently said to you: The Great Outpouring of Cosmic Light, for the first time in the history of the Earth, is making it possible to release Power under the Ascended Masters' Direction to dissolve destructive forces and conditions. This has never before been

permitted because of the individual's Free Will. If you will realize this, you will find entering into your feeling world through your Heart, the Courage, Strength, and Power to release through your feeling, these Mighty Currents of Energy from the "Presence." Thus they go forth and do their work—not only in your individual world, but for others, for America, and for Europe.

Since the Great Divine Director asked you to render a certain Service to Europe, I wish that you might suddenly see with your own All-Seeing Eye what has been done through it. Do you not see that when the Divine Director asks you to render a certain Service, it is because He sees that through your effort He will be able to do certain things for the Blessing of mankind in general? Remember, He is a Mighty Cosmic Being who has seen fit to come into your Groups, into your Classes, and render this Service for the Students individually, that they may release more Power from the "Presence" into action for your cities and Nation. Then, Beloved Ones, is it not the most perfect Co-operative Activity that has ever been known?

Mankind have not known how to do this because they had so completely forgotten their "Presence." In all the prayers, magnificent as they are, which have been poured forth to God, how fragmentary are those prayers in comparison with these mighty Decrees which you are issuing! The difference between a prayer as mankind has understood it, and the issuing of a

Decree, is that most prayers are supplications; and a Decree is the Acknowledgment of God the Almighty "I AM Presence" as the only Presence and Intelligence acting. You see at once the difference in the power released to produce the results, and the difference in the individual's feeling.

This is no condemnation nor criticism of prayer. It has been a wonderful thing, even to have the previous knowledge of prayer; but you see it does not always produce one hundred percent results. In this Mighty Ascended Master Law, you know you have entered into the complete deeper Understanding and All-powerful Application of the Law. You have come to know It not only as the Law of God, but the Law of Life, of which you are a definite part. Then you know you *have* entered into the Conquering Presence of Life. It is what all are seeking to be, Beloved Ones —the Conquering Presence of Life! Does that sound as though Life had some imperfection in it? No! But because of mankind's power of qualification, it means that the power of qualification is used only for the constructive activity of Life—wholly! No longer, by your permission, can your feeling act to requalify this mighty Energy discordantly.

Remember, Beloved Ones—who have the understanding of your "Presence"—if you insist on allowing your feelings to become discordant and, through that, requalify this mighty Energy as It goes forth from

you, then you become still more responsible for the discord of the World. Remember, It is pouring forth every minute through the Power of Radiation and you cannot stop It!

I am just going to touch upon this lightly, because in the Call of the Students, We have been compelled to witness certain activities. When I see such blessed ones, in a moment when they are off guard, allowing themselves to feel discordant or give expression to the repeating of discordant gossip—which is *always* untrue—can you imagine the feeling within Our Hearts? Then, We watch for an opportunity to try through the feeling world to prompt them not to do it again. Beloved Ones, We are compelled by the Law of your Life to keep reminding you of these things, until you no longer allow them to act in your world.

There is no use giving forth deeper Teaching until individuals utilize what they have, and you have used only a fragmentary part of what is before you. Remember, you are responsible only to your own Life, *unless* you are expressing discord; then you become responsible to *all* mankind. You are adding to the burden of mankind by whatever discord you express. In the Understanding of your "Mighty I AM Presence" you cannot do this without penalty, because you have called forth a tremendous charge of Energy from your "Presence" into your feeling world. Then, if you

continue to allow discord to clothe that Energy and send It forth, you become more and more responsible to the great Law of Life and to your fellowman. The individual who does not understand the "Presence," cannot release the great volume of Energy that you can. It is not possible.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, stand guard! Call the "Presence" to stand Guard over your world! If vicious things are acting in your feeling world, stop them instantly—I plead with you! Do not have an opinion about another. If there is an appearance which seems to need correction, call to their "Presence" and then forget the incident. It is the only way you can be Free.

We love you so greatly, and We see the enormous progress which is being made by the great number of Students already. We want to give you the encouragement and the strength to stand more firmly on guard, that you may more quickly enter into your Glorious Freedom permanently.

I assure you, Beloved Ones, the Victory is yours; for the "Mighty I AM Presence" which beats your heart is your certain Victory! If you slip occasionally do not be discouraged; but with a firmer determination than ever, say, " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' do not let me do it again!*" Oh if you only knew, Beloved Ones, how one earnest Call like that would release Power into your world which would give you Infinite

Strength and Courage to stop even the acceptance of suggestions.

I want to call your attention to two things today, so the greatest possible Blessing may come to you during the Shrine Class. A few, Dear Ones, have thought the only thing necessary was to make a few Calls to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and they would have their Ascension; or that if they signed the application to become a member of the 100% Groups, it was the only thing necessary for their Ascension. Dear Hearts, everything in the Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" is an individual activity. The 100% Group will give you the most amazing assistance to your Ascension, your Victory; but it cannot be done unless you purify yourself. Just because you come into the Understanding of the "I AM," do not think that you do not need to make Application; that you do not have to purify and correct yourself! This must be obvious to one who thinks at all.

Therefore, enter in, oh, Beloved Ones—into a determined, powerful Application of your "Presence." Call It forth into action for every detail! Oh, do not worry nor think that your "Presence" is too Great to handle little details. It is the little things, Dear Ones—just a little thing here and a little thing there, which finally gets to whirling in your feeling and makes a disturbing activity. It is the listening to: "I wonder why such a thing got started; I wonder why this got

started over here." Such a subtle suggestion is just an opportunity to get your attention on some discordant thing which will finally pull you into it. Do not do it!

The Messengers found, Dear Ones, the only means of keeping themselves free from the gossip of human beings was to instantly say: *"You have no power! You cannot enter my world!"* and it does not do it. Everyone must do the same. You are the only one responsible for your world. Do not feel any concern about the other person's world, except to bless it and praise it. Oh, praise and pour out blessing! What a wonderful thing!

Do you know, Precious Ones, how important it is to bless everyone and give all courage? Take yourselves here today. How many are there in this room who do not appreciate with all their Hearts a kindly word? Someone lays his hand on your shoulder and says, "I am grateful you are winning your Victory." Is there anyone here who would not appreciate such encouragement to its fullest extent? That is what mankind needs. It does not mean, Dear Hearts, at every little appearance out here, that person has gone wrong.

Now do not misunderstand what I am going to say to you. The Messengers have always pled with you to turn wholly to your "Mighty I AM Presence" for *everything*. We have watched a certain activity is why

I am doing this. If you have some serious problem to handle, be careful how you let others know your need. If the knowledge of your need touches someone who is discordant, you have just that much more to handle. This is the point! Beloved Ones, is there anything in the Universe more powerful than your "Presence"? Is there? Oh, surely not. Do you think someone in the physical—and I know you do often think it—has more ability to call your "Presence" into action than you have? Well, suppose that were the case temporarily. Do you not see that sooner or later you will come to the place where you will meet the condition when you *must* stand wholly with your "Presence," not looking to a single thing outside. The moment you *really* do that, your troubles will cease, Precious Ones. I assure you that the moment you can turn wholly to your "Presence" and say, " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' I am just looking to You!*" you cannot fail to have results.

Do you realize that century after century after century, mankind has been taught to lean on something other than their own Life, which is the "Mighty I AM Presence"? While individuals were still praying to God, they were looking around outside to see what person could assist, if that assistance were needed.

Precious Ones, as you keep calling your "Presence" into action, It will choose. Your Higher Mental Body —which is the Discriminating, Selective Intelligence

—will choose who shall give assistance if it be through human channels. Then no mistakes can be made.

You see how easy, how simplified it all is, when once you get this clearly? I am extremely grateful that the mental atmosphere is so clear today, for you are comprehending these things as never before. This today is not due to My Presence. It is just here, and I rejoice with you. Each time We come together, you move up, and up, and up, on that mighty, wondrous Spiral of Light. You are all moving rapidly. Oh, do not be discouraged, any one of you Precious Ones. Your Victory, I tell you, is so much greater today than you yet realize. Will you accept My Word for it? Believe Me when I tell you the Truth, when I say I know it!

You are a Focus on Earth of the Light from your "Mighty I AM Presence." As you hold yourselves—your feelings—harmonious, and call your "Presence" into action, It does pour out a mighty Radiance, like the heat from a great furnace, all the time. Then you *must* feel Its Radiance, for you are the most wonderful Focus of Light in the World. Will you feel your individual responsibility to keep yourselves so harmonious that this Light can keep pouring out, pouring out, and everyone who touches It will feel the uplift. This is really your responsibility in your Understanding of the "Presence." You have become a mighty Radiating Center of Light! Therefore, if you

allow discord to clothe the Light from your "Presence," are you not responsible for the discord you spread to another?

I am trying to make this so definite and clear, that in the intellect you will no longer have the slightest excuse nor have any desire to feel or express discord of any kind, because that is imperfection in your Life.

We hope, ere long, to show to the Students through moving pictures what the power of Radiation means, that all may see the difference between discordant radiation—actually operating before them—and the wholly Perfect Radiation. Once you see that, if there is any fragment left in your being of any desire not to control yourself, it will vanish then! This is the cause of all human limitations.

Now that you understand your "Presence" and are constantly calling forth greater intensity of Its Energy, remember, your responsibility is greater; and there is no excuse any longer for listening to or expressing discord of any kind! Will you allow Me today to give you the Complete Assistance and Victory, that you may be forever free from any such thing?

As you leave this room today, no longer has any destructive quality, discord, or irritating quality any power to act in your world! I call on the "Mighty I AM Presence" of each one of you, to cut you free this instant from every vestige of such desires—dissolve

and consume them out of your feeling world forever! Then, "Mighty I AM Presence," hold Your Invincible Tube of Light about each one of these precious ones, *so invincible* that never again can a discordant thing act within that Tube of Light, or within the mind and feeling world of these beloved ones.

I can render you this Service if you will accept It. We are not limited in any manner whatever. Will you, while I am speaking, issue the silent Decree that all the Students of the "I AM" receive this same Assistance today. You are one in your mental and feeling world, Beloved Ones. It is the octave in which all the mental activity, all the feeling activity of the individual is one. The "Mighty I AM Presence" of each one of you is All-wise, All-powerful Intelligence. Therefore, that Intelligence is One in Quality—Individualized. There is one Power, one Substance of which you are all composed. Knowing this, you must feel the need of your own individual harmony, in order to more quickly allow the Great Host of Light to release Their Light with sufficient intensity into the Earth, so all Perfection comes forth into action and is sustained.

I thank you, Beloved Ones.

GOD HIMALAYA'S DISCOURSE

PASADENA, CALIFORNIA

JUNE 27, 1937

BELOVED Children of the Light, I greet you in the Love and Power of your own "Mighty I AM Presence." I shall endeavor to draw you a picture, tonight, which will possibly help you to understand how great your privilege is in America. In My country of India, oh, what We would give to have what you already have in America—this Understanding of your "Mighty I AM Presence."

Do you quite realize, Beloved Ones, that you are the most privileged people on the face of the Earth! Why are you the privileged ones? Will you try to remember these Words forever? You have heard this no doubt before; but if you will let Me, I want to anchor it tonight as a constant Memory within you, because of association in that long-forgotten civilization. You, humanly speaking, have forgotten this training. Now you are recalling It—or, It is being recalled for you. You can and are having the privilege of your Victory.

Most of the individuals who have already been drawn under Saint Germain's Radiance, are those from this former civilization to which I have just

referred. Many of you failed in that civilization, bu you are *not* going to fail in this one! Because of th Great Cosmic Light, It is enabling enough to be don for you in the way of Assistance so you will not fa this time.

Remember what the Messenger has said to you Once individuals have seen the Chart and touche this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence, they cannot turn away from It long. It is not possibl Oh, not because of the Messengers; but because It a mighty Truth. It is the eye picture of their Reality and no one can forget It. Oh, that all might reall understand this and silence forever all human activ ity within them.

Do you see, Precious Ones, all who have been s vicious toward the Messengers and the Work reall have no power. Dear Ones, they are but destroyin themselves; and it is such a pity. They cannot harr the Messengers nor the Work. You all see that. So do not allow anything to trip you up, Beloved Ones anywhere along the Pathway of Light. Do not liste to foolish gossip! Those who are trying to oppose th Messengers start all such things just to try to get th attention of the earnest Student, and I am rejoice that most of you are untouched by it; so, pour fort strength to others.

The Messengers do not condemn those unfortu nate individuals. It is such a great pity, because thei

energy turned to the Light would set all entirely free, if they but realized it. After the coming Shrine Class, it is Our great Hope with Our great Love pouring out to you, that everyone who enters those walls will go forth so firmly anchored in his "Mighty I AM Presence" and in the acceptance of the Ascended Masters, that no longer will anyone listen to false gossip of any kind—or any kind of gossip, for that matter.

It is for your own protection, Beloved Ones, because that is the thing which disturbs your feeling and opens you to the undesirable qualities and activities—either of your own creation or of someone outside. Remember, the mental and feeling world of mankind is one! If you do not hold about you the Wall of Light *invincible,* you may accept suggestions which are not yours and act them out. Let us be so careful of this and be so sure of ourselves, that we only accept the Perfection of the "Presence." Anything less than the Perfection of the "Presence," we do not want. Therefore, be firm and absolutely unyielding in refusing acceptance to anything less than the Perfection of the "Presence" into your worlds—into your feeling worlds.

We will assist you if you will take your firm stand and do that. Beloved Ones, you are compelled to move among the unawakened of mankind everywhere—you cannot escape them; but that does not mean you have to yield to the unfortunate conditions which are there.

You, as Students of the Light and having the Strength and Power of your "Presence"—may move among mankind, untouched by its discord. You can only do that as you refuse to listen to and accept conversation which is less than Perfection.

These are very simple things, but oh, they are powerful in your Life! This is why We keep returning you again and again to these fundamentals. We shall keep calling your attention to them, so do not get tired of it, because We are going to continue until this power of refusal becomes so anchored within you, that you are alert every instant and refuse acceptance of every discordant thing into your feeling world.

It is not a matter of persons, places, or conditions, Dear Ones—not in any sense. It is just a condition which will take your attention off your "Presence" and place it upon the discord. Do not blame persons, places, nor conditions for it. Just say to your human self: *"Now hold on! You are not going to do this any more. I am responsible here for what is in my world! If I accept and listen to this thing, it will have to act out in my world. I am firm and positive! I do not let any more of this come into my world!"* If you will do that with determined firmness, you will have no difficulty.

Do you wonder why We keep referring to this? Because you cannot go farther, Beloved Ones, until you conquer this thing! It is not a matter of persons, places,

or conditions; but Harmony *must* be maintained in your feeling world, to allow the Pure Essence from the "Presence" to pour forth into your world and perform the Service It wishes to do for you. Without Harmony maintained, you cannot do it, you cannot have it! Therefore, do not feel impatient.

Our critics will perhaps say, "The Ascended Masters keep harping on much the same thing." Well, that is true. Until mankind will conquer these things and make it possible to release greater and deeper things, it would be useless. If greater things were released to you, you would not understand them. Therefore, Dear Ones, many of you are gaining a most marvelous Victory; and you can only complete It as you refuse *absolutely* to listen to discordant things.

You cannot imagine how readily you accept things into your feeling world without knowing it. All you have to do to know the Truth of My Words is to watch yourselves, your feeling, for a few days. See how sometimes in passing an individual, sometimes in just listening for a few moments to some discordant thing, you turn and go on your way; but notice how that began to revolve within your feeling world. Precious Ones, these simple things are what must be conquered within every individual.

Now, let us make a comparison in order to enable you to understand more comprehensively. Take our beloved India: compare the great mass of our

civilization there to your America. Notice, Beloved Ones, We know this; but even in India We may not do what you can do in America, because you are the Heart of the Light of the Earth and must remain so. We are not able to do for our people anything like what is being done here for you, because the long built-up concept has taught many of the people of India to go into Samadhi—into meditation—and to release themselves from the body, to live and move and have their being in the Higher Octaves. That is not Victory! One day our people *must* come to know it! To bring the Power of the "Presence" into the human form and into the activity of the human individual, is the *only* Victory on Earth.

We do have in India many wonderful Beings, Ascended and unascended; but the great mass of our people do not know what is needed to win Life's Victory. You sometimes think you have factions among your Student Body. In India we have hundreds of factions with various ideas and understanding of the Godhead and what It means. You, outside of the agitators who cause your strikes and disturbance of that kind, have little to contend with; but in India we have thousands and thousands of fanatics.

I am drawing this picture tonight, that you may all realize how great is your privilege here. In this Knowledge of your "Presence," you *can* call It into action with such power that every agitator, every condition

less than Perfection shall vanish from your America and the Earth. Your "Presence" is not limited! Therefore, you can call this mighty Infinite Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence"—which is the Great Cosmic Light and Substance—into the mental and feeling world of mankind, until the fullness of Its Power acts there with Infinite Dominion.

You do not have to fear conditions that have the appearance of discord in your world today. An appearance does not have power to act unless the Life Stream through humanity is fed into it by the individual's attention. How do these agitators get the attention and the energy of the people to cause these things? By getting their attention through some sinister, *imaginary* thing! That is how the mass of mankind is being deceived by these agitators. They do not understand that they are being deceived in letting themselves be stirred up, for such activity is never the solution of anything.

In India our fanatics are so much worse than your agitators that there is no comparison. Remember, Beloved Children of the Light, these agitators—who through appearances which create disturbance in your industrial world and prevent the people from having their livelihood—have no power unless you give them your life energy through your attention and accept them as having power. As the Messengers have urged you, say to all discordant appearances, *"You*

have no power!" and it will not have.

Remember, Beloved Ones, you are atoms in the body of humanity. Therefore, you have the authority and the power to call forth this Infinite Power, to dissolve and consume forever from the Earth these conditions; silence all individuals who are claws of the sinister force; and to take from them all power to produce those results among mankind. There can never be a solution of anything, unless you call the "Presence" into action to bring forth Divine Justice to capital, to labor, and to all industries. Then you will find the only solution.

As Donald said to you tonight, "Union is the Power upon which your Country is built." Not the unions that breed discord—but *the union* of *Harmony*. Remember the Words of that Great Being in Washington's Vision: "So long as the stars remain and the heavens send down dew, so long shall the Union remain!" So shall it be! *"The Union"* means the Harmony of mankind which allows the "God Presence" to flow forth, causing Divine Justice to act everywhere throughout mankind.

The Messengers have experienced this hundreds of times, when individuals have called to them for assistance where Divine Justice was so greatly needed. They have issued the mighty Decree that the "Mighty I AM Presence" take command of the situation, produce Its Divine Justice, and hold Its Dominion; and

it *has* been done.

Beloved Ones, in your individual problems of life, take your stand with the "Presence," and if it be Divine Justice that is required, call Divine Justice into action; then stand unyielding until it is manifested, until it is completed! If it is supply you need, say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' Thou art my Treasure-house! Release the supply and money I require here through the power of Divine Love! I refuse to yield longer to anything else.*" You *can* have it, Dear Hearts. There is nothing in the world that can prevent your "Presence" releasing to you whatever you call for, if your feeling continues to accept it after you have issued your Decree. It is not possible for it to fail. It is the Law of Life—*your Life*—which is acting with Infinite Power. I say to you, no longer yield to these appearances that seem terrifying to you; for they have no power except your Life, which through your attention is fed into them.

Beloved Ones, tonight join Me in the feeling of your Victory *right now, eternally sustained!* You shall have It! There is no power in your world except yourself! Remember that you are the *only* authority for your world. You are the decreer who releases from your "Mighty I AM Presence" into your world whatever is required, and there is no other means of doing it. You may have temporary results by other means; but the permanent activity is the calling of your "Presence"

into action, until the fullness of Its Outpouring becomes so great that nothing unlike Itself can flow in. That is the power of momentum gained. Do not yield to anything else.

We have seen some among the Students, oh, who are so earnest, so lovable. Yet, because of the accumulation in their feeling world, they have not been able to release the power and energy they require to bring the fulfillment of their Calls. Then they wonder, "Why do I not have the results for which I so earnestly call?" Remember, Dear Ones, I must repeat it to you again tonight. If there are not results, it is because something unknown to you is acting in your feeling world. With determination, call your "Presence" into action to take out of your feeling world whatever is seemingly obstructing the way. Then you will have disposed of it and your Call will be answered more quickly.

It is a permanent Victory, Beloved Ones. Do not yield to looking to something outside or to others! You *can* have temporary help; but your Victory comes alone in the Acknowledgment and calling of your own "Presence" into action, until you feel so sure, so firm in your feeling world, that you never think of asking someone's assistance. You never look outside somewhere, but just stand with your "Presence." Say often: *" 'Mighty I AM Presence,' You are the Power of the Universe! Come forth here! I call on the Law of Forgiveness for every mistake I have ever made! I mean*

business now! I am determined that I shall have Your Limitless Energy and Intelligence to take command of me and my world, to take such firm command of me that my human does not make another mistake." Be firm in it and you will have the results.

Your human is the only one who can make a mistake. Your "Presence" never does! Think—all mankind has made a constant stream of mistakes. Now We are correcting that whole stream, and you are correcting it. So, if you find in your earnest effort a mistake has been made, what of it? Simply say, *" 'Mighty I AM Presence,' do not let me do it again."* Such is the Freedom, the Power which is being released in your world. Do you not see that if you crumple up because you have made a mistake, you undo all the work you have already done, and you have to start all over? Do not do that, but with the Infinite Joy of the "Presence," say: *"Oh no, you appearance world; no more do you have power! It makes no difference what stands before me that is less than Your Perfection. I declare it has no power!"* and it does not have. If necessary, in order to give you time to get your breath and gather your forces, say: *"Stop! You shall not enter my world! I will have no more of this."* Then, as you have sent forth this great Power which stops everything, say: *" 'Mighty I AM Presence,' rush forward here; take command of me and my world! Hold Your Dominion and produce what is required for my*

freedom, happiness, my supply, my comfort," or whatever it may be. Oh, these are great Laws, mighty Laws, Dear Ones, that even a little child can use; and the children do use them wonderfully.

It is only because, Dear Ones, you momentarily give way again to the power of appearances that your Freedom seems to be delayed—when they have no power except what you give them. Do not do that, I plead with you. Your Victory is so sure, so quick, as soon as you take your stand against the appearance world and know and *feel* that it has no power.

Do you not see that you have been the creators of these limitations which beset your world, and the conditions that are there? When you say to a thing, *"You have no power!"* you, being the creator of it, take the power out of it to act in your world. Do you not see that, Beloved Ones? It is so magnificent! Remember, let Me repeat again: you are the creator of every limiting thing in your world. Therefore, when you say to an appearance, *"You have no power!"* do you not see, right then and there you take out of such an appearance any power to further act in your world, to limit or to obstruct your way.

Oh, how We rejoice in the clearness of this Understanding which is coming into your world. You are grasping more firmly each time the true Victory, the true feeling of your power, through your "Presence," to govern your world.

Oh, Beloved Ones, would I not like to have a Group such as you are here for one year in India! What do you think I would do? I would transform more than half of India if I had a Group such as you have here tonight. With this Good Brother, I would transform half of India in one year. Do I sound like I was belittling My own country? Not at all! But I am endeavoring to convey to you the Privilege which is yours; the Authority which is yours; the Power which is yours in the acceptance of your "Presence," for the Freedom of yourself and your America.

In many places in India, tonight, they are listening in to you. Their mighty Rays are directed here, and every Word that I am saying is heard in India. You do not realize, Beloved Ones, that there are atmospheric currents through India from one point to another, by which We converse the same as you do by speech, only with greatly added speed. That is why a thing happening in one point of India is known in the farthest point of India in a few minutes. Those are things you are not aware of here as yet. Many of just such transcendent activities are known to the great mass of the people; but they have not learned the need of bringing down this Perfection through the physical activity, making It visible, and sending It out into the world to produce Perfection there.

One day these Books, *Unveiled Mysteries, The Magic Presence, The "I AM" Discourses,* and whatever

follows, will spread over India, because I shall see that it is done; for they convey the Truth to mankind, and the unfortunate individuals who criticize those Books are unfortunate indeed.

I want you to know that America has come again with great Light. How We rejoice, and how great a Privilege is Ours in assisting in any way We can; for this great incoming Perfection will one day spread over the entire Earth. Think of it, Beloved Ones! today before you in those blessed Books is the Law of Life; the Application; the Explanation of these Great Laws, and how to set them into action! It is all true. Anyone can prove It who will! Those who will not prove It are the losers. But you who are so in earnest, read! read! read! those precious Books, Dear Hearts. Apply! apply! apply! this amazing Energy of your "Presence." Call It into action, until there is not a vestige of any limitation left in you and your world, and It must act! It cannot fail you!

Remember this one point again tonight. I must remind you. You have heard it so often, but I am sure you forget it. Remember, your Higher Mental Body, provided by the "Presence," knows every requirement and does release whatever you need. The simple, *almighty thing* which any of you can govern and handle, if you will, is to *keep your feeling world harmonious.* Keep calling the "Presence" into action to take out everything that is *unknowingly* acting in your

world, which might obstruct the outflow of this pure Energy from the "Presence" to produce the results you require.

The greatest Service ever rendered on Earth in any age is being rendered by the Divine Director, in calling the Angels of Blue Lightning and Sword of Blue Flame to sweep through your cities, take out all discarnate entities, and continue that Service until it is done. All that the Law of your being permits at this time, is being done for you; and it is changing all of your own creations which have accumulated. All possible is being dissolved and consumed for you, so you may find less pressure upon yourselves in your achievement.

I assure you, if you will remind yourselves of these things daily, you will find it so much easier to feel the fullness of your Power and Victory quickly. Your "Presence" does not have to wait for anything. You really do not have to wait for anything, if you but knew it.

May I remind you of the statement made by the old-time Methodists? You know in their revival meetings, when they got considerably excited they said, "Now is the accepted time." That is exactly the case with your "I AM Presence" and you. *Now* is the accepted time!

Beloved Ones, I rejoice with you with all My Heart in this great, great Privilege which is yours. In looking over your worlds tonight—you can so quickly be

wholly Free, if you will. Your Victory is now certain!

When I see these wonderful young people, I think what a wonderful thing it is for them to be grasping this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence." It will make them Pillars of Light moving among mankind. Do you know, Beloved Ones, there are thousands and thousands and thousands of young people, like these blessed young men, who would give anything in the world to have one hour of the Explanation of the Chart; and to have the Encouragement and Strength from the Ascended Masters which this Work gives; and to realize that all the things they have been taught in the schools, colleges, and universities are wrong, so far as their morality is concerned. Oh, that those Blessed Ones might have help! Surely, the Great Cosmic Law will open the way and make it possible for these wonderful young people to be taught this Understanding of the Law. I call to the Infinite Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" to take command of the young people of America; expand the Light within their Hearts, and bring them in touch with this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence"; take these Books to them, or provide some means by which their attention can be called to this Great "Presence." Then, O Mighty Ones, through the great Power of Radiation enfold those wonderful young people in Thy Invincible Protection and give them this Truth!

You who have had experiences of the World, I feel are strong enough to win your own Victory; but the young people fifteen, sixteen, eighteen, and twenty years old, they are the ones who need to be guided right. Many of them are in confusion because of wrong teaching. They know the Truth in their Hearts, but they see manifested all about them the same mistaken activity. They wonder—can it be true? Yet all the time in their Hearts they know it is not.

Will you, Beloved Ones—you have done it to some extent—but will you especially call for the Protection of the young people of America? Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" with Infinite Power, that they may be brought in touch with this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM" in some manner.

As the radio broadcast expands in its work, oh, what an opportunity it is to turn the attention of great numbers of individuals to the "Mighty I AM Presence." Oh, Beloved Ones, do you not see this? In your wondrous Call for a national hookup on your radio, you can render such a great Service to bring people into this Understanding. Oh, as never before, call for it, that it may quickly come into manifestation.

Dear Hearts, when I think of some blessed ones among the "I AM" Students who want to render such a great Service—do you not see that money cannot be spent in any better manner than to produce such powerful results in getting this Understanding of the

"I AM" over the radio, and through it touch so many thousands of people quickly! Beloved Ones, there is no thing so needed today as that. The Messengers cannot reach many people in the Class Work. Even if they filled the Hollywood Bowl, still they would only be reaching a small number of humanity; but through the radio, the results that have already been produced from it are phenomenal.

Do you wonder that I am familiar with the radio? We have had it for a hundred years in India. Now, Beloved Ones—to use one of the Messenger's expressions—"We are getting down to brass tacks." We are coming to the point where, with your combined assistance, the way will open wherein these Broadcasts will go forth, reaching hundreds of thousands of people and calling their attention to the "Mighty I AM Presence."

Would you like to hear the results from the Broadcasts in New York? Out of the number of people who heard those Broadcasts, only three people—and We watched it—rejected it. Only three people who heard those Broadcasts rejected the Explanation. It is the most stupendous thing that We have ever witnessed. This is why I am speaking to you from My Heart tonight. To those who have means and wish to render Service in the expansion of this Light, I wish to say that there is no thing in the world which would render such Transcendent Blessing, as money used in the

broadcasting of the "I AM" to the World. It is a magnificent opportunity.

The very remarkable thing today is that in presenting that part of the Law, calling the attention to the "Presence" and the Ascended Masters, a great opportunity is given. The Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, and the Great Cosmic Beings amplify and hold the attention of those listening, because in the quiet and freedom of listening undisturbed, they grasp and more clearly comprehend It. It is very marvelous. We Ourselves could hardly conceive of the results, but that is why I use this opportunity to inform you of the mass results produced by it. Through that, tremendous things will be done.

Will you just for a few moments feel in this great Stillness as if you were caught and held in the Ascended Masters Octave? Feel Their Freedom! Feel everything that is limiting drop away from you—never to be remembered, never to be recalled! Just feel yourselves held in Their great Freedom. Feel yourself your Higher Mental Body in action, pouring forth Its Radiance to mankind. Then in this great Stillness, speak silently to your "Mighty I AM Presence" and say: *"Now, 'Mighty I AM Presence,' hold me there. Even though this body goes about its daily activities, still hold me in Your Octave of Light, conscious of my Dominion from the Ascended Masters' Octave; conscious that 'I AM' the Conquering Presence of my world in human*

activity; conscious that no longer is there any obstruction to the Outpouring of the Light of my 'Presence,' which floods my world, harmonizing and producing Perfection there and holding Its Dominion." Feel It! Feel It! Feel It sustained.

I decree for you that never again in Eternity shall you ever yield Dominion to anything in the appearance world! Never again shall any appearance terrify or disturb you! Will you not accept that, all-powerfully active in you and your world? In everything that is required, straighten up your spine and say: *" 'Mighty I AM Presence'! You are the Governing Intelligence of me and my world; therefore, whatever this appearance is, it has no power! Take command and produce Your Perfection here! I, in the human form, shall be humble and obedient before Thy great Light and Law! No longer shall I allow my intellect to feel dominion; no longer shall it deprive me of Your Power, flowing through to govern my world and hold Its Dominion!"*

Oh, Beloved Ones, it is so real; it is so powerful; it is so true. No longer need a single one of you feel limitation of any kind again. We feel so joyfully privileged to be of Assistance in every way possible. Remember, with the Ascended Being: The Universe is My country. To do good is My religion. To do good is My joy. To set mankind Free is the highest Service known.

Beloved Ones, when you see a need, instead of feeling critical, always say to your "Presence": *"Oh, 'Mighty I AM Presence,' thank You! Here is another opportunity for me to call You into action to produce Perfection."* Oh, Precious Ones, will you do that always? As you pass through the appearance world in your daily activities, wherever there is a requirement, hold yourselves in absolute silence from voicing any discordant thing. Then say to your "Presence": *"Take command of this person, place, or condition. Produce Your Perfection and hold Your Dominion there."* Then be at peace within your mind and feeling world. The results will be so great, so tremendous for you.

Great Infinite Law of the "Mighty I AM Presence" that We all adore; that all are coming to know is the Eternal Solution of all things in human experience —You are here and now the Commander of the world of mankind. We call the Law of Life to see that all human beings in America and the World give joyous and willing obedience to this great Law of Life, the "Mighty I AM Presence," that Its Dominion reign forever—first in a few hundred thousand, and then to the World.

Oh, tonight, how I long to see this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" sweep our India, sweep all Europe! It would so quickly dissolve the accumulation which is now threatening them with entire

destruction. The pity is that Europe cannot see and understand that its people are living over a seething vortex of destructive action. Above them is the human creation which, if allowed to continue, will release the destructive forces beneath them. Oh, that they might see!

Beloved Ones, tonight I rejoice with you. Will you permit Me to say that I am glad to be with you; for if in any way, in My humble Way, I have rendered you a Service, then I shall be ever grateful. Having attained the Freedom which We have, do you wonder that We plead so earnestly with you for your Freedom? It is yours! Do not allow anything to interrupt the great speed with which you are going forward into your Freedom. Oh, the privilege that all have who attend this coming Shrine Class—what a privilege!

In the fullness of the Love of your "Mighty I AM Presence," I rejoice with you and stand with you, unto your Victory over limitation—and then your Ascension. May that come quickly. It can! according to your refusal to accept appearances; according to the earnestness and intensity with which you call your "Presence" into action with Its Mighty, Intelligent Energy. This can all come so quickly or require the human sense of time. Let Us help you to set aside all time and space and enter quickly into the Glory of your "Mighty I AM."

May I place My Mantle of Light and Love about the shoulders of each one of you. May It be sustained there as long as you require It, for your strength, joy, and the release of all that is required for your happiness and comfort, to assist you to your certain Victory. I thank you.

KUTHUMI'S DISCOURSE

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

DECEMBER 19, 1937

BELOVED Children of America, how wondrous has been the change since Our first humble Efforts to give Assistance to the people of Europe. Our Assistance has also spread to America. In all loving kindness, I wish to mention just two things. In the Endeavor of Morya and Myself to bring to the World the Truth that there was no death, mankind has been unwilling to give the obedience required; and because of their disobedience, turned the wonderful Understanding We brought forth into the present activity of spiritualism.

In Our Endeavor to assist and bring forth through Theosophy the Glory and right Understanding of Life, up to the time when We could have brought forth this Truth, still again humanity would not give sufficient obedience. Why will not mankind, precious mankind, give obedience to the Law of Life—love each other, so that it makes it possible for the great Truth to come forth untouched, unadulterated by human opinions!

Yet, We are so grateful to every blessed, earnest Theosophist and every other blessed one in America,

for all the service each one has rendered. Beloved Ones, for more than six hundred years the Great Ascended Masters have tried to open the way for this greater Understanding to come to mankind; but no sooner did this Mighty Truth begin to expand Its Light, than individuals with human opinions seized upon It and tried to make It obey them, instead of obeying It.

We were not then Ascended; but today, that great, magnificent Brother of Light, Our Beloved Saint Germain, has had the Courage and Strength to bring forth this "Mighty I AM" Instruction to free all mankind. Some day, when you know a little more of what He went through to win His Victory and Ascension, you will understand why He has had the magnificent Power, Strength, and Wisdom to do what no other one has ever been able to do. I have not asked His Permission to tell you this which I shall say to you, so I shall take advantage, lest He cut it off. I trust He will not be listening. But, Beloved Ones, I say to you as One who knows: never in all Eternity can mankind pour forth enough gratitude to Saint Germain for this Victory of the Light.

I have long waited this opportunity, and as He is busy elsewhere this afternoon, He will discover it later, of course; but I must say that of which My Heart is so full. Our Gratitude to Him for that Victory is Boundless and Eternal! Blessed Ones, only as the years

pass will you come more and more fully to understand what this means to mankind.

We feel so greatly encouraged. The Goddess of Liberty has set into action a certain Power through the currents of the atmosphere. Through It We feel so hopeful of quickly drawing enough of the attention of mankind to the "Mighty I AM Presence," to quickly accomplish all that is required. Will you not rejoice with Us? With all the great calm earnestness of your being, call the "Mighty I AM Presence" to project Its Currents into the atmosphere and into the mental and feeling world of mankind, to awaken humanity to this great Truth. Then the moment they touch It, they will be ready to know It is their own Life.

Through the Transcriptions, the radio broadcasting is doing a work so magnificent. I wish to take this opportunity of thanking the Students everywhere. I thank every Beloved One for the magnificent manner in which they have made possible so much of the radio work. How blessed they are to be willing to do this and render this service for mankind, for the need is so great! The time is so short, and this makes it possible to reach enough of mankind to hold the balance.

You cannot quite understand just what those Words mean. *Do you realize that it means the balance of the whole Earth, Dear People?* If America cannot call this balance into action, then balance everywhere is lost

to the Earth! I do not mean that anyone should feel unduly responsible; but you can, with a joyous and happy feeling in your Heart, make the necessary Call —not only to your "Presence," but call the "Presence" to reach Its Hands out, touch the Hearts of mankind and awaken them everywhere, that they may come into this Light and the Understanding of their "Mighty I AM Presence"; for It is the only means of bringing the release which will hold the balance for the people. There is no stabilization, there is no means of holding the balance without It.

In those early years when We were just feeling Our Way among mankind, will I ever forget those letters I received from England and various parts of Europe! Humanity telling Us what We should do, where We had made Our mistakes and how to correct them. It is wonderful, is it not, to be able to calmly and serenely wait; to abide the time when the Great Cosmic Light and Law will come to the Assistance of the mass, and bring in Its train the Mighty Victory of the Light!

You have often been prompted and told what the expression of the Words "I AM" means, and how it is the release of Infinite Power at your point in the Universe. I remind you today that your "Mighty I AM Presence" is Light. When you call the Power of Light, which is Life, into action, then you have entered into the Greatest Stream of Purifying, Perfecting Activity in the Universe. How can mankind expect to be freed

from its discord without this great Light?

You will pardon Me for this crude expression: If you were to find a pond in which much of the water was out, and you walked through that and became covered with mud, would you feel clean? In the mass of human creation and that which you know as the psychic world—which is the same as the astral world—you begin to understand how mankind is moving through a mass of very unhappy creation. If you do not understand how to call the "Presence" to hold Its Invincible Tube of Light about you, then it is very much like walking through that pond, and your garments will become bedraggled. Do you not see it?

In mankind's activities there are certain conditions which must be fulfilled. Saint Germain and the Messengers, with infinite patience, have pled and pled with mankind and told them the necessity—the need of the hour. I rejoice so tremendously today. While there is still room for more, yet the improvement has been so great, that I want you to feel great encouragement, every one of you. If you have slipped once in a while, then take a firmer hold and go on. Call on the Law of Forgiveness and do not look back. Oh, do not ever look back! You all know of the lady who took on too much solidity by looking back. So, let us not be caught in that place.

Now, Beloved Ones, rejoice with Me; for I tell you that through certain mighty air currents, this

tremendous Understanding is reaching into India with a speed that is astonishing! You do not quite understand that here as they do in India. There are hundreds of thousands of people in India today who understand how to use those air currents and how to contact them, and they are doing it. When the Great Himalaya in your city—I believe it was in Pasadena —gave His Mighty Dictation, from that hour to this these Currents of Energy from this Work have gone forth, to India particularly. That is why I am here today.

I say these things to you so you may realize, Beloved Ones, that it is not just your immediate environment that is being blessed by your Call to the "Presence"; but your Call is releasing Its far-reaching Powers. You have been told a number of times that It is reaching into the mental and feeling world of mankind, but do you realize how far? Do you realize it is the most natural, magnificent thing in the World? All is the Presence and Activity of your Life. You are a part of the One Great Life. True, you are individualized; but still you are a part of that One Great Life. And to the degree that you keep harmonious, do you bless and add to the Freedom of the World. To the degree that you are out of harmony, do you add to the downpull of mankind into greater chains.

Beloved Ones, to see unhappy individuals who try to spread discord among humanity is the most pitiful

thing in all the whole World that We are compelle to look upon. Those individuals do not understan that their viciousness is their own destruction. A reason is gone, because they have become so enmeshe in their viciousness. They think only of destruction an feel only that. The pity is that they must meet an reap it all, but it cannot affect blessed mankind! does not! A few individuals who might be tempora ily disturbed, soon right themselves and go on in th Light.

Dear People, it is not a matter of human persona ities. It is not a matter of individualities. It is not matter of the requirement of human conditions; bu the Light has said, "I shall take command of M own!" Look at your bodies! Look at this floor upo which you move! Look upon the Earth upon whic these buildings rest! All belongs to God! All belon to that Light! Mankind are custodians of certain sub stance, certain activity, certain requirements. If the do not fulfill their trust and responsibility, no law i Heaven or Earth can prevent their reaping the cor sequences of the misuse of that Life and Energy whic flows through them! You are not responsible for an thing else, except what flows through you.

Do you realize, Beloved Ones, what is in th Light which flows through your human form? I ar speaking now *without* your Call. That Life contair all good things. Then, to think that the ignorance an

unwilling obedience of mankind is permitted to go on and on and on so long; imposing discord upon that Perfect Light which would, of Its own Volition, make them Perfect and hold in the body beauty of form and Its Perfection. Yet, because of unwilling obedience, they do not have It. When We look into the faces of the beloved Students of the "I AM" who have come under Saint Germain's Radiation, We see such a transformation in those bodies, in those faces, in the atmosphere of their feeling world around them, that words fail utterly to convey to you Our Rejoicing at your Victory.

Do you realize, Beloved Ones, what it means to Us, to Morya and Myself—We two who were so earnest, so sincere? Yet, Our Beloved Saint Germain has accomplished more in three years than We did in the many years of Our humble Efforts. I want you to know this so you give Him all the gratitude of your Hearts. You do not yet quite know Him as We do; but it will not be long now, as you often say. You know I must necessarily be very familiar with your terminology because of many letters I received in those years of My humble Efforts. We have had much happiness. Sometimes, before Our Ascension, We had heavy Hearts at mankind's unwillingness to still the human intellect until the Light within the Heart released true Understanding. There is no failure in any sincere effort; and every one of you should feel that with great, great

gratitude. Every single sincere effort which you make must bring its great, great reward in the Victory of the Light.

I rejoice—and you will, I am sure, with Me—in these Words: From the time the Great Goddess of Liberty chose to take a part in this Freedom for mankind, the atmosphere of Earth has rapidly been taking on Her Transformation and Activity. Her Powers are beyond description! I shall never forget the night in Philadelphia when She announced Herself as the One who gave Washington that Vision! I shall never forget the Messenger's feeling, for he had long wanted to know.

Beloved Ones, when a Great Being like She is, comes forth and gives continuous Assistance, then surely mankind should be willing to do everything within their power to cooperate with and give the assistance necessary, to enable the Great Ones to do for them what they cannot do for themselves. Did you ever think of that? Do you really? Do you understand what it means, Beloved Ones today, for Great Beings of Freedom to come forth willingly, to give you the Assistance and do for you what you cannot do for yourselves? It only requires Harmony in your feelings and your Call to your Source of Life, to enable Them to give Assistance which you cannot gain by yourself. It is a magnificent thing. Words fail utterly to convey it! You must just accept it in your feeling. No

words are capable of conveying what it means; but you are the beneficiaries of this magnificent Blessing.

Just think, Dear People, all that is asked of you is to harmonize yourselves, make your earnest, determined Call and keep it up. Not a single thing in the world can stand any longer between you and your "Presence." The Light knows no opposition! It just flows into your world, and that is the end of human creation. It is so easy.

Only because mankind has not quite felt the seriousness of inflexible Obedience individually, they think, "Oh well, I can let go of this feeling now; then I will call on the Law of Forgiveness and get by." I would suggest you never do such a thing anymore. Do not make that mistake! We love you, oh, you cannot imagine how much; but I say to you—and I use your terminology again—do not kid yourselves! I mean that very seriously! You have all authority, ability, and power to keep yourselves harmonized and allow this great Infinite Power of Light to flow forth and do Its Perfect Work for you. If you will not do it, then you can blame no one but yourselves.

With the opening of this coming Shrine Class you will find a new world opening before you. The Cosmic Radiance is reaching a certain point of activity where every sincere individual who has been makng his Call, will begin to find a response that he has not known heretofore. I ask you to watch it in your

individual lives! These things are mighty! You are dealing with the great Laws of Life, Beloved Ones. It is not human opinion! It is no one's imagination. You are dealing with definite Laws, and do not forget it. To the degree that you obey Them, will you find everything which has been disturbing you quickly dissolving and disappearing from your world.

There are hundreds and hundreds and thousands of the blessed "I AM" Students in America today, who will soon begin to experience this with such definiteness and power that there will no longer be any question. When you begin to feel this, feel your Dominion; feel more and more humble each day. Then as you gain strength, power, and energy in the release through the Call to your "Presence," you will pour forth such a Power of Freedom and Blessing to your fellowman, your environment, and your associates, as you never did before.

Today, as We were looking over your city and seeing what was required for the coming Class, Our Hearts, oh, how Our Hearts rejoiced! There were great Streams of Light and Energy going up from hundreds of individuals in your city and environment. For your great earnestness, We just stopped and gave praise and thanks to the Source of all Life that it is possible today for mankind to be so awakened, to be so earnest in this Call that it is tangible and visible to Us. With some of you who have had moments when you

wondered how much your progress had been—if you had seen it, I am sure nothing could hold you here long.

It is a remarkable thing how, in the Great Law of Life, mankind must reach a certain state of Advancement—in other words, a certain state in the Expansion of their own Light; or, as I prefer to put it, a certain attitude of Radiation—when like that *(wave of hand)* all of the lower element just like a curtain draws back. Then, you enter into the Glory which is the Real You!

You are so magnificent! These garments which you wear do not always have such perfect appearance—I mean the garments of flesh. But still, You—the Reality—are so Beautiful, so Perfect. Oh, you are standing so much nearer to that Perfection today than a single one of you in this room realizes! Oh, may My Words be Strength, Encouragement, and great Courage to you to go on and on, until the complete Victory is sure. Then when you look back upon the achievement and find all which has held and bound you is dissolved from your world, what a rejoicing! In all the world there is nothing so magnificent.

Today, as we are here in this room, everyone is lifted above the human consciousness; for human consciousness is the only place in which imperfection exists. If you but realized it and determined to stay there—oh yes, you would move around in your human forms

quite naturally; but the difference in your feeling world would be amazing.

You know when you suddenly place a thermometer where there is heat, how it goes up and down? That is the way with the consciousness and vibratory action of mankind. Today in this Radiance you are raised. Will you please take advantage of the opportunity and determine to stand in It and remain there? You can do it! You can positively do it! Then, as you gain one step after another, all of a sudden you will see the Glory you truly are. You have seen the top of the mountain through the fog. Just like that you will stand head and shoulders above all human creation. When you really see the Glory which you really are, nothing will stop you again. You will go forward in the mighty Victory of Light!

Today, in the fullness of this Light, in the fullness of Its Radiant Power flooding your being and world —be calm, be firm, be more determined than ever, with a great calm serenity, to release from your "Presence" all that is required to give you the complete Victory; for it is your "Presence" which does it. Please do not forget this for one single moment. It is your "Presence" which accomplishes the Victory. You stand calm and serene in your Call! Is it not so little to do? —to enter into your own World of Freedom, after so many centuries of limitations! Yet it is coming. It is so great, so marvelous.

I want to say something very encouraging to the people of California. Possibly Saint Germain may decide to make you more aware of it during the Shrine Class; but even then, I want you to know today how much the Freedom of America, the Protection of America has been held by your wondrous Application here. The people of California have made it possible for much to be done which otherwise would have been impossible—financially and otherwise. I want you to know of the great service which you are rendering. It is very wonderful indeed. Ere long in the cities of the East there will come this same great awakening in numbers. You were so ready and so willing. It is marvelous indeed.

Beloved Ones, in our Heart to Heart talk today, I want you to know how deep is the Gratitude in My Heart to you; and how deep is the Gratitude in My Heart to the Great God Himalaya for opening the air channels of the Earth. Someday We shall tell you more about this. It is magnificent!

You are coming to understand the things that heretofore have been considered unusual. Yet, I say to you, there is not one thing in all the wide world unusual. All is an activity of your Life. All is an activity of the Law of Life; therefore, Life compels it to be natural. Do you not see this? In mankind's partial understanding, things were made mystical; and it caused the people to feel far away, instead of entering into the Glory

of that which was their own Life. Try to feel more and more each day how practical all of this great Law of Life is, and how It is *you*. You may have the fullness of Its Understanding and Operation if you will.

Just keep on calling and reaching out. Steadily and surely, just like a warm breath there will come into your consciousness one thing after another in courage, strength, and confidence. Knowing the great need today, I tell you it is not possible to be deprived of it. It is yours! It is your Life which is acting. How could you be deprived of it?

In the Glory of this Infinite Power of Action, I want you to feel that you have entered into the greatest Law in the Universe—the Law of your own Life and Its Mighty Activity, which every human being can use at his own point in the Universe, wherever you care to be.

Beloved Ones, I know how you feel many times; but whatever your service is, keep pouring forth this great Radiance from your "Presence"; calling It forth into action to bless your environment, your associates, your conditions, and those about you. Oh, it is such an opportunity for service! You cannot possibly know yet how great a Blessing that will carry forward to many in your environment.

Do you know that every one of you can make yourself such a blazing Sun of Light wherever you move, that the Radiance from your "Presence" will go forth

with tremendous Power to bless those about you! Will you just do that and feel the great Joy of it? Joy is the great motor of Life, and in it are all possibilities. You can generate limitless Joy, because your "Presence" and the Life which beats your Heart is the fullness of that Joy. It is not something you have to pull out from somewhere. It is right there within you, ready to expand itself; and your attention to the "Mighty I AM Presence" automatically causes it to flow forth with greater and greater volume, power and intensity. Therefore, in the Glory of the Light which is your Life, be happy! Be willing to give It the obedience required to set you Free.

You all know the need of using the Tube of Light and the Violet Consuming Flame. As you continue to use It, the Infinite Power of your "Presence" will do all that is required and set you Free. Keep at it with greater and greater determination. Refuse to accept any moment of doubt or question of your ability to call your "Presence" into action.

I say today to some who have had difficulty in their Application: yield not an inch to any discordant appearance. It does not matter whether there is pain in your body or not; if it be there, then it does not belong to you. Be firm! Be determined in dismissing it! It is only the atomic structure through your feeling world which feels it. You have all power in the Call to your "Presence" to stop it. In your moments of

stillness, call the "Presence" to dissolve cause, effect, and record of it; then no longer will you be troubled by it. Today you are in the position that when you get rid of a thing, you can erase its record. Then, never again let it touch your world. That is your great privilege. Utilize it, Beloved Ones, in its fullness!

I feel the great strength in every one of you and know that you are going forward quickly into the fullness of your Victory—*every one of you!* I thank you for this opportunity today to speak My Heart to yours, and to let you know that I rejoice with you in the sure and steady Victory you are winning. Blessed People of California, you have made it possible for this Light to be carried to the rest of America. It is magnificent! It is marvelous!

In the fullness of the Infinite Power of Light, the Glory of God—the "Mighty I AM Presence"—I call Its Almighty Power into action to enfold you in Its Infinite Protection; direct you by Its Mighty Intelligence; cause all human mistakes and discord to cease at once in and from your world forever; to set you Free and to give you such courage and confidence in your Call, in your Application, that every time you apply the Law, the Answer comes quickly. May It give you the full consciousness of your Victory in the Light now! I thank you.

MORYA EL'S DISCOURSE

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

MAY 15, 1938

IN BRINGING the Great Power of Light closer to your attention, Beloved Students of America and the World, may I, too, have a humble part in this great Service of the Light to all the World?

You are rendering a Service to America, yourselves, mankind, and the World. In observing all that has been accomplished—and it is beyond all description—it compels Me to draw your attention to the great fundamental work of Kuthumi and Myself, in releasing to the World what Light was permissible in the beginning of the Theosophical Society.

I draw this comparison so you may see that mankind cannot be anchored firmly to the Power of Light and Truth without knowing this Great Presence of the "I AM," of which your Chart represents the eye-picture. Dear Ones, there is no Power to hold you anchored, there is no Focus of Power until mankind knows the Individualized God Presence, the "Mighty I AM."

The Cosmic Light not only permits it, but demands that mankind use the Words "I AM" with the Understanding that They are the Infinite Power, and that

each one has this great Individualized "God Presence" which supplies Life and ever greater Intelligence with which to act. There is only this one Source, one Point or Focus of Light to which you can come. Unless you come to this Point in your attention, you cannot have Its Freedom and Perfection. Neither you nor anyone on Earth can expand the Light to a larger degree, until you give your attention to your own "Mighty I AM Presence" and *hold it there.*

I do not mean that you must interrupt your daily activities in order to give your attention to the "Presence"; but when a lull comes in your outer activity, you can turn your attention to your "Mighty I AM Presence." For instance, the ladies or gentlemen who are in the department stores can return to the "Presence" for a few moments between activities—even when their attention is constantly being turned here, there, and everywhere concerning the requirements. There is no individual who does not have one minute or two minutes in which he can turn his attention to the "Presence" and receive Its Charge back into himself and his world. That is practicing the "Presence"; and when you come to do that, Beloved Ones, you will find such results as will satisfy the most exacting.

When Kuthumi and I began to try to release to mankind greater Light and Understanding, We could only go so far. Really, great accomplishment was attained—there is no question about that; but the Light

could not go forth to Its fullness until mankind understood the Individualized Presence of the "Mighty I AM," and the absolute, imperative need of Harmony in the feelings.

Had We been permitted to call the attention of the people to the imperative need of Harmony in their feelings in the beginning of Our Work, much greater Light could have been released. Oh, of course We did show them the need to some degree; but We could not force upon the people at that time what We knew to be necessary. Today, the Cosmic Light is doing just that in Its Service to mankind. It is a wholly impersonal thing. Now, the Cosmic Light is impelling and compelling the feeling world of humanity to accept, take hold of, and utilize this great Power which is their own Life.

All of the Ascended Masters have said to you that heretofore in past centuries, whatever was considered mysterious, mystical, or occult is not mystical today. It is just your own Life being set into greater action! I do not yet feel that it might be necessary or that it will be done; but were We to show you how mysticism, occultism, and all the things that seemed so mysterious were imposed upon mankind, you would be amazed. It was not by Us, but by mankind's own concepts. The people themselves, through certain individuals, clothed this great Action of Life with mystery, because they did not know where the Individualized

Presence of the "I AM" was nor how Its Energy was released.

That is what makes a thing mysterious. If you do not know its source, if you do not know what you are dealing with, then a thing is mysterious, is it not? Realize this! Is there anything mysterious when you understand it? From the smallest to the greatest, nothing is mysterious when you understand what it is and how it is acting. Remember, you cannot do a thing in the world unless your own Life is acting; and your own "Presence" above gives you Its Life, Its Infinite Power!

Through your attention to your own Great Presence of Life, you can draw the intense, ever-increasing fullness of Life into action, into your body, and into your human octave of activity. That is where it is required. Life is already full Dominion up there *(pointing to "Presence" above).*

I rejoice exceedingly in two very great surprises which are coming forth to you in the near future, bearing right upon this which I am talking about today. Will you, everyone, try to feel that you cannot take a breath, you cannot move a finger unless the Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence" is acting and enabling you to do it. You cannot think a thought!

Let Us clear the decks today concerning the Power of your own Freedom acting right here; and determine with all the Power and Activity of your "Presence,"

to no longer accept discordant appearances in the outer world.

Beloved Ones, why do you still find it difficult to release yourselves from certain things? With one it is the health; with another it is the financial supply. Just because you are unknowingly allowing your attention to fasten to the appearance of the condition! Because your pocket seems to be empty, you declare you have no money. From the appearance standpoint you do not have it in manifestation, but here *(pointing above)* you do have it. Your "Presence" has all the money in creation—all you could ever use in the world; but because you are accepting the fact that your pocket or pocketbook is empty, it keeps your attention fixed upon the appearance. The repellent force or fear, or whatever is acting, is depriving you because you give it more power in your sphere of activity, your physical focus here, than you do your "Mighty I AM Presence." You have not given the "Presence" the full Power which belongs to It. You do not give It the opportunity to act.

Will you take the same stand that the Messengers did when Saint Germain asked them to go forth? They did not have any money either. It was just enough to get to Philadelphia, but they put the whole activity up to the "Presence." They said: "Now, 'Mighty I AM Presence,' this is Your Work! You have all the supply, money, and everything else that is required to

supply us and send us forward, if You want to do it," and the "Presence" did! The "Mighty I AM Presence" answered!

In every problem, whether it be your health, finances, or whatever it may be, please try to do the same thing and see if it will not give you complete release. If it be your health, say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' this is Your body! I call on the Law of Forgiveness for all the mistakes I have made, and for getting into this condition. I want to fulfill the Law! This is Your body! You take command of it and make it Perfect.*" Dear Hearts, do you think there is anything in the world that could stand between you and your health if you do that? In doing this you have given all power unto the "Presence," which is all Health. Its Ray of Light and Energy is beating your Heart! Then how in the world could you fail to accept Its Health?

The same way with your pocketbook: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' here I am for service!*" Whether you want to give a particular Service to the Light or in the business world, you are still serving the Light if it be constructive and it is not harming anyone. This is one thing I hope I can get clear to you, Dear Ones: The outer world requires tremendous service yet in industry and business activities. You cannot all leave the business activity to go into the Service of the Light, because you still need material food as yet. So, let the

Power of Wisdom just raise you into the next step; the next; and on and on. Do not humanly try to go ahead and do that. Just say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' here 'I AM'. 'I AM' ready, 'I AM' willing! Send me forth and cause me to do the perfect thing that You wish me to do every moment.*" Then you will just step right on and on and on, into the Perfect Activity of the moment. That is what is needed today.

It might be that the Higher Mental Body of many of you will want to keep you as a Focus of Light and Power in the industrial and business world, so It can pour Its Power forth there to harmonize things in the business world and bring Divine Order and Divine Justice. Of course, you catapult It forth by your mighty Decrees in the mental and feeling world of mankind; but many times there must be a Focus for the Light —a human form in the locality—in order to hold the Power there long enough to establish a permanent accomplishment.

This is a point I want to make clear to you, especially in the city of New York: you are becoming a mighty Focus of Light here. Once your city was the greatest focus of intrigue in America. Now it is about fifty-fifty with Washington, D.C. That is not surprising. You never saw the capital of any country in the World which was not a focus of all the intrigue imaginable.

Now you have come to know this, do you not see

how the Call from the "I AM" Students here can change the condition of the city? In the great number of Students, which is small in comparison with the population, but great in comparison with the short period of time, think what five hundred thousand Students could do in focusing their mighty Decrees into your city, into Washington, D.C., to charge into the mental and feeling world of the people there—like dynamite in action—a mighty, powerful Constructive Power for Divine Justice and Divine Order. Well, is there anything greater in the world which can bring permanent adjustment of all conditions?

You need not have Me tell you that all civilizations of the World have failed because there was no one in them to call the attention of the people to this Great Presence of all Life, the "Mighty I AM." Mankind is lost without It! Let any one of you today stop this hour thinking of or giving any further attention to your "Mighty I AM Presence," and see where you would be inside of three months. If you have the courage to test it out, you will see it plain enough.

I tell you, Beloved Students, you have no more idea than an infant what it would mean if all attention that has thus far been gained and focused were suddenly discontinued in America. What do you suppose would happen inside of three to six months? I mean to individuals as well as the Nation. We are determined that you blessed ones—who have been so loyal, so sincere

and determined in your Application—are going to have your Heart's Freedom, that you may go on rendering greater service.

Beloved Ones, if there are any of you who have been having difficulty with your financial supply, get it right down under your foot now and master it. I tell you, that thing no longer has any power over you! Let us stop your human qualification right now! " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command of every mind and body that has any sense of financial limitation! Take out of them that feeling, whether it be fear or whatever difficulty it is, acting as financial limitation! Take it out right now and set them free! Take it out—cause, effect, and record! Set them free right now in the Power of their 'Presence,' that their Calls may be answered with the speed of lightning and the power of complete release."

The same activity shall charge forth regarding your health, or the harmony you require in your feeling world. There is no one person living who cannot from this moment hold absolute harmony in his feelings, if he will watch and at the slightest intimation of disturbance in his feelings, say, *"Stop!"* Any person on Earth can control it if he will. Do not let any self-pity act now, Dear Hearts! Do not yield to anything or say, "I cannot do this," or "I cannot do that." Instead say, *"I can do anything, for 'I AM' the 'Presence' and Power!"* When you say, "I can't," you are saying the

"Presence" can't, because you cannot use "I" and not be the Power of the "Presence." When you say, "I AM," that is the full release of the Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" at your focus of Life right here, to do whatever is decreed.

For a moment, will you just still yourselves and let this Power which has flooded the room, enfold you? Let It just be absorbed into your feeling world and your physical body, like a sponge absorbing water. The Charge is tremendous here in the room, and the Great Ones wish to give you all the Assistance possible. Just for a moment close your eyes and feel It saturate your whole body, your feeling world, and your activity. After a few moments of that, just silently say to your "Presence": " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' charge this forth into my world, my activity, for my financial Supply; for my perfect Health; for the Harmony of my being, and my Blessing which I can pour out to all mankind through sustained Harmony in my feelings.* "

(Silence)

The remainder of the day and tomorrow, will you try to remind yourself of this once each hour, that the Great Ones may be enabled to give you the Consciousness of your Freedom in every way? We want you to be such a powerful Focus of this Light that you can give a clear, marvelous explanation of this Teaching. You do not know this yet, but before long you are

going to find a flood of people coming into this Instruction. It will need every one of you with a clear understanding of this explanation of the "I AM Presence" and what the Work is. Be sure you answer all questions from the Books or the Magazines.

Dear Ones, when you can say to the world, *"Now this is the Answer of the Ascended Masters to these things,"* you will find the people will not be so inclined to question you, as if they think you yourself are giving the answer. You have no idea what it means as this Work expands. There are a lot of people who are argumentative; and when you say, *"These are the Ascended Masters' Words,"* and they say, "How do I know it is true?"—you can simply answer: *"You can believe it or not. The Ascended Masters are the only Authority because They are free Beings, wholly Perfect."* Then the people cannot come back to you and say, "Well, why haven't you manifested this yet?" Do you not see the idea? Hundreds of people have said to the Students, "Well, if this Light is what you say It is, why are you not outpicturing It?" Tell them it is none of their business! It is none of their business what you are outpicturing. How much do they know about what is in your Life Stream, which has to be cleared out? When you give that answer to people, you will clinch it. Then they cannot come back to you and say, "Why are you not outpicturing the action of this Law more?" That is the disturbing action which

wants to get you down. It has no power!

The Messengers have often said to you, if you would so prepare yourselves to answer every question from the Books, you could never be tripped up by the human. They were not permitted to go on and say why; but I am saying it to you today, for you will save yourselves a lot of distress.

It is the sheerest nonsense for any human being to say to another, "Well, if you are applying this Law, why are you not having greater results?" Such a question is purely human, destructive resentment, nothing else! It might be a psychic projection, but still it is the same thing. Do you not see how you are completely released from the responsibility of anybody coming back at you, when you say, "These are the Ascended Masters' Words." I want to tell you, it is a magnificent thing!

You have no idea of the freedom and release from human feelings it will give you if you will do this. Oh, you have no idea, My Dear People, how this human, destructive thing in the World is rapidly being compelled to let go. Do not think it does not want to hold on; but if you could see the great, great quantity of human creation which has been completely dissolved and consumed in the Violet Consuming Flame, your joy would be boundless.

You think you have been doing great things in your Application. What do you suppose We have been

doing in the meantime? I know you cannot think that this sounds egotistical, because an Ascended Being could not say egotistical things; but I give you this reminder: Whenever you have called the "Presence" into action to dissolve and consume discord and limitation, We have added Our Energy, Power, and Light to that which you have released, at least a hundredfold, because We have the Understanding and the clearness of Unlimited Vision to see what Our Power released does. This you do not yet fully comprehend. There are so many individuals among the Students in America, and now in the various parts of the World, who, if there were suddenly released to them the True Vision of their own individual accomplishment, I tell you, they would be dynamite from that hour on, because they are releasing tremendous power in the dissolving and consuming of the human creation.

The Divine Director has rendered the most indescribable Service to your city, because it is hoped—and our little lady here (Mrs. Fisher), I see was getting the feeling—it is hoped to make this a mighty Focus of Light. As the Messenger has written a very beautiful song, words, and music called "Rainbow Rays," so should those Rainbow Rays connect with Los Angeles and make a powerful Focus at those two mighty points on the landed surface of America. I cannot give you further explanation, just now, than that; but it would be a mighty thing. Sometime later you

will have the rest of the explanation.

You have seen the rainbow in the sky with its various activities; sometimes you have seen the complete circle. If you were up in the air in an airplane, you would see the full rainbow in the complete circle. The rainbow represents a certain activity, for it is a symbol of fulfillment to the Earth. Now it is coming into a Cosmic Activity; and the Great Cosmic Beings are bringing these colors into a Focus, through the Light Rays which your rainbow represents. That will be a Mighty Activity! Notice—if the segment of your rainbow goes over or through the atmosphere to Los Angeles, then where do you suppose the rest of it is? Oh, it is all there! It goes right on around through the Earth and back here. Then what does that do? It is the Power of the Cosmic Light. Through consciously directed Light Rays, containing all these qualities, the rainbow goes around and through the Earth. It regulates the power and activity of the gas belts by the Power of the Cosmic Light.

Now you see what your Call has done for three and a half years for this Protection. The opening day of your Class here in New York, that Rainbow—the complete circle—will take Its Dominion in America!

Then, you can understand why this Blessed One has had such an all-powerful, impelling force to issue these Decrees and do the Work in an untiring, marvelous manner, which would enable the Protection to be

given. What do you think that means? I know this will make you all very happy. It means that it will not be long until in New York and Los Angeles you will have your own Mighty Temples of Light, for the Service of the Messengers and yourselves whenever We wish to bring them here.

These two Focuses, according to My Idea, should be held invincible in America. I want you to see that this is the culmination and result of your mighty Decrees. You have gone on very wonderfully issuing those Decrees for the gas belts and all that kind of thing. Today I feel quite honored in becoming the spokesman who brings to your attention the outpicturing of this accomplishment, because I Myself have not had so great a part in it. I have had to do some tremendous Work in Europe which demanded My Attention, and today it is wonderful beyond description. With the continued faithfulness of the beloved Students to the Presence of Light, the "Mighty I AM," and with an ever-increasing determination to release Its Mighty Power into the human octave, you will see your reward is at hand, if you care to look at it in that way. Yet I plead with you, do not ever do anything for a reward. It is not the correct attitude, but the reward always comes. It is not quite the proper expression, but you are accustomed to using it. Instead of the word "reward," let us change it to "Victory." Instead of your reward will come your Victory. It is very much better.

I tell you frankly, Beloved Ones, you have no idea how certain expressions which you have been accustomed to use, create certain conditions. You know every voiced expression creates a definite vibratory action, and it would be very much better if some of them were changed.

Notice the Great Wisdom of Saint Germain and the Others in bringing forth this Work. They demanded and have held imperatively to it, that all technical terminology, Oriental expression, and all that kind of thing be left out of this Work. The Messengers, thank God, have been firm enough to stand by it and keep it out. You have no idea, today, what it means to you by its being kept out, because a new world is before you in which everything will be Simplicity and the Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" in action. Keeping out all the old worded expression is the only way it can be done. Technical terminology and involved phrasing of mankind was established to confuse the people. Today, it shall be no more! The greatest Power of Life answers your Calls and acts through the greatest Simplicity, with Purity and Honesty of purpose.

The cleansing, purifying activity in the world of these Students in America has been the most wonderful thing We have ever witnessed. I tell you, Beloved Students, if you could see what your Application in calling to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and your use

of the Violet Consuming Flame has been, your Hearts would rejoice more than anything you could imagine. You cannot make the Call without the "Presence" setting Its great Power of Light into action for you. It is magnificent!

Remember, Beloved Ones, your Call to the "I AM Presence," the Tube of Light, and the Violet Consuming Flame are the things which set mankind Free. First, the Activity of your "Presence" is a great Protection from the feeling world about you. You have enough of your own to take care of; and that Tube of Light will shut the rest out and keep it out, if you remain harmonious within It. Then, as you ask the "Presence" to pass the Violet Consuming Flame through yourself, will you have fulfilled the Law completely.

This is a delicate point: when We say your attention will do a certain thing; then We say, do not keep your attention upon certain things—it sounds like a paradox, but it is not! Keep your attention upon the constructive things and not on the destructive or the limiting conditions, for that is the need today. As you do this, you will find such great results in your Application.

This activity I referred to in the beginning of the opening of the Class will do tremendous things for America. However, I will not discuss that further. I will leave it to a later activity to complete it. Stand unyielding in all of your outer requirements. Do not

for a single instant give power to any of the seeming limitations about you—whether it be concerning yourself, your city, your friends, or anything else. The minute the attention starts to focus there, say: *"Oh no! Come back here where you belong! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' sweep into this and correct it!"* Then take your attention away from it and place it on your own "Mighty I AM Presence."

The same way with your body and your pocketbook. If your attention begins to rest there say, *"Hold on now! My attention does not belong there. It belongs up here where the Power is which fills my pocketbook. So, go up there."* You will find that you will be able, through some of those seemingly simple activities, to gain a Dominion and Authority in your outer consciousness which is absolutely marvelous.

You know, there are a few things which you can get rid of most quickly by ridiculing them. Many times it takes just some little thing to release your complete Victory; for instance, like the above expression. When the attention begins to fix on the empty pocketbook and you say: *"Oh no, hold on! You get up to my 'Presence' where the supply is,"* it will give you the confidence that you are actually doing the right thing; and of course in such a feeling, you will get the immediate results.

The Messengers have often offered the suggestion that you charge yourselves in the evening. For

instance, suppose you added to your charge before going to sleep at night: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' fill my purse with the limitless supply of money I require for use in Your Service of the Light.*" Then, you go to sleep in the full feeling and confidence that your "Presence" is supplying you constantly—and as our Beloved Lotus says, "ten times more than you need"; then you will find it will come! Do not be discouraged if your results have not been all your Heart desires. Keep on reaching out, as it were, in your feeling, to get the right Application which you particularly require to govern your feeling of the condition.

I am sure you see why you should do that. If one phase of Application is not handling the condition which you particularly require, reach out to the "Presence" and say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' You make me feel the kind of Application, the right Application I should have here in order to accomplish this.*" Then in a moment it will surge forth and be done. Never forget that the Power of Light is rendering the Service.

It is a very wonderful thing to see how the blessed ones are so willing to remain when a Service is being rendered. Is there any better place to be in the whole world than in the Presence of Light and the Ascended Masters? So, whatever Service you are rendering to the Light, remember it is the greatest thing on Earth! You have been here two hours and a half, and that

is marvelous beyond words. Every hour you can spend in adoration or attention to the "Presence"—I mean with joyousness, not with a sense of effort—you will see how rapidly you are reaching into the Heart of your "Mighty I AM Presence," where Eternal Freedom and the supply of all the outer world requires are released to you. It is very wonderful, Beloved Ones. You have noticed in various parts of America, in the beginning the Students thought an hour and a half was a good while to be focused upon these things. Now you do not think anything about three hours. Mankind have been willing to give eight hours or twelve hours to the contemplation of all kinds of destructive things. Then, why not give three hours to the Presence of Life? Oh, Dear Ones, this is the most wonderful thing in the world; and when we do a thing because our love to it is so great, then our results are indescribable.

I wish I had time to go on and just very briefly tell you about Our—Kuthumi's and My—early experiences. If you knew how some of the Students called Us everything. The human has a lot of audacity, you know; but We were called about everything imaginable, because We demanded a few simple requirements of Obedience. I, Myself, had some of the most drastic letters written Me. So, you should not mind if you are criticized sometimes. I did not, and I am glad to see the Messengers do not mind it; then you

should not.

Dear Ones, whenever you come to the point where anybody can say anything they please about you and you just smile and go right on about your business, then you are Free; and the rest of the requirements will manifest so quickly. As soon as the outer world of human creation sees it cannot jab you and get you irritated and disturbed, then it knows it is wasting its time and does not bother you anymore. Did you ever see two children, one a great tease who goes around pinching and prodding the other to get him disturbed? That one goes on, and if he cannot get a response from the other, he does not do it anymore. It is the same with human creation. When it sees it has lost its influence over you, it goes somewhere else; but when it starts going some place else, you say: *"Violet Consuming Flame, seize it, so it cannot act somewhere else. Annihilate it!"*

I want to tell you, Beloved Ones, you can call to the "Presence" and then watch It. You do not have to have Inner sight for this; but just mentally make the picture of the Violet Consuming Flame going out, as though It were in your hand, directed by your hand; and say: *"Mighty Consuming Flame, seize that thing!"* It is just the same way with any condition in your world: *"Mighty Consuming Flame, seize that thing! Dissolve and consume all impurities there!"* You can handle any condition in your body, oh, as easy as

breathing. It has gotten into your hair too much—that is the reason you do not handle it. Oh, do not mind if We use slang phrases; you will have to get used to them. That is ofttimes the reason you can release a thing, because in the certain peculiar feeling which is stirred into action, you are able to let go of it like that. Then it is finished.

Dear Ones, not one single thing of a limiting, discordant nature can live in your world unless your attention is feeding your Life Energy into it to make it live. Oh, do you not see that? There cannot a thing reach you, touch your world, or live in your world—I do not care whether it be inside of your body or outside—unless your attention goes to it and thereby feeds the Life Stream into it to energize it. It cannot do it! Oh, Dear Hearts, make up your mind to take your attention off the disturbance and put it on the "Presence," knowing the "Presence" has directed Its Light Rays to dissolve it. Then you are through with it. In this Understanding you are absolutely Master of your mind, body, and your world.

I am very grateful, extremely so, for all that has been accomplished for your blessed selves today. I bless you with all My Love. I am supposed to be a rather austere, dignified individual—but only when necessity demands. The Ascended Masters, Beloved Ones, are all that is joyful, happy—and, oh, with the Happiness that every human Heart has craved. Today you

are in a position to have this very Happiness of the Ascended Masters manifest in your life, your body, your world. Let It come forth in the fullness of Its great Power!

I call the Power of Light, the Great Cosmic Light, and the Great Rainbow of the Cosmic Beings to be charged into your being and world; in all the "I AM" Activity in America and the World—with Their Infinite Power of Action to carry those mighty Qualities which mankind needs to set them Free most quickly. May everyone, through the power of his attention, hold this anchorage in his feeling world and activity, so the Glory of the Light may produce and hold Its Dominion quickly. Let each one be in the particular Service of the Light which each Heart wishes to render. Whether it be in your business world or anywhere else, just be happy and let the full power of your happiness flow through. Then your associates, your employees, or those who are under this Radiation will feel that Happiness, Glory, and Divine Order are established, and Divine Justice is done everywhere—because where individuals are happy, they are willing to give Divine Justice. It is only when irritation and anger come in that mankind becomes stubborn in the human. Then the human creation of selfishness and discord rush in, causing very lovely people sometimes to want to do the wrong thing.

Therefore, withdraw all criticism and condemnation

from persons, places, and conditions. Pour it all into the Violet Consuming Flame and turn your attention to the "Mighty I AM Presence." Ask the "Presence" to take command of all minds and bodies on Earth, and their activity. Charge into their Earthly activity every Perfection which the "Presence" holds, and then see the Power of the Light hold Its Dominion forever. I thank you.

HILARION'S DISCOURSE

LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA

DECEMBER 17, 1937

I GREET you, Beloved Children of the Light, in the Name of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Tonight I shall try to help you feel and understand your ability, your great power to become what We are today.

In the outer world of understanding and that which has previously come forth concerning Those who are acting under the Seven Rays of the Godhead—each Ray performing a certain Service—I wish you to understand that every Ascended Master, being wholly Perfect, is equal to any emergency and gives Service wherever it is required. It does not matter what the particular activity is; the demand is the important thing.

I perceive that few yet understand what it means when they make the Call to their "Mighty I AM Presence." If for any reason you are not yet able to generate the full power and feeling, to bring the sufficient release of your own Energy from your own "Mighty I AM Presence," ofttimes through the Higher Mental Body the Call comes to Us—shall I say, to Our Octave—for Assistance. The One who receives your

Call immediately projects a Current of Energy or Ray of Light and gives the Assistance required.

The "Mighty I AM Presence" is the Authority of the whole Universe. We all obey that Great Presence of Life! As unascended beings, who are not yet sufficiently aware that you have all authority and power in the Acknowledgment of your "Mighty I AM Presence," you need assistance, strength, encouragement, joy, and happiness. All of those qualities go to make up the needed harmony within your feeling world, which stops the requalifying and reclothing of your Life with the qualities that are acting in your feeling world.

That is the only possible thing which causes limitations in the activity of mankind. If you left It alone—now notice carefully—if you left this Stream of Energy alone as It flows in, beats your Heart, and then flows out into your world, It would naturally produce full and complete Perfection; but you do not do that. You generate feelings for one reason or another of more or less discord, and this Energy flowing through is compelled to be clothed. It is just as if you wrapped around that Current of Energy the discord which is in your feeling. It has to go out into your world, and of course produces conditions like the quality in which you clothe It.

Do you not see why the Messengers have pled and pled with you for the need of Harmony in your feelings?

Beloved Ones, I say to you with all firmness and kindness: you cannot go much further until you take the determined stand to completely govern your feelings; for out of that comes Freedom for everything that is.

This Energy which is waiting to release Its greater Power is always there. You cannot have a physical body and not have your "Mighty I AM Presence" above you, or Its Energy limitless and ready to flow forth; but you allow your attention to be so held upon the outer appearance world, that you forget your "Presence" and Its Energy. I know even among the Students, with some very earnest ones, something suddenly flares before you and, my gracious, it is so apparent that you, for the moment, forget your "Presence." Oh, it often occurs! Yet, the moment something starts to appear before you, stop everything and say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command! Stop that!*" Then you have the action of alertness!

One must be alert, Beloved Ones, in your Application of this Law, because if you stop an appearance before it begins to gain a momentum in your Life, it is easy; it is not a struggle. The Light never struggles! Mankind do in their Application, because they think they must struggle. Of course, that is not necessary.

I want to try to make this all so practical to you. All of this is yourself! We are yourself—perhaps a little more advanced; but We are your Life, your Life right

now this moment! Think of it! Right this moment your Heart is beating, is it not? What is beating it? Life! The greatest Power and Intelligence in the Universe is beating your Heart right now and breathing your lungs.

Notice—that same Power of Life is Infinite in Its Power and Activity. It is you who are limiting It by your attention upon the world of appearances, which are limitations. Do you not see that everything in the outer world of mankind is a human creation or limitation?

Take the most perfect things for use that you have in the outer world today. Let us step up, as it were, to the more advanced activity of things. Take your aerial navigation. Your planes are wonderful today, are they not? They are real, but they are only a small portion of the Perfection which will come forth in your aerial navigation. We know that. Now, you might say to Me, "Well, show me!" We will, but possibly not just yet.

However, all the Perfection mechanically that you have today is only the beginning of what may come forth, providing you will give obedience as Saint Germain has asked; for that is your Freedom, the only means by which It can come. If you cannot and will not give obedience to the simple things He asks, how can you expect to have the great Perfection which He has pictured to you? You will find that He makes no

mistakes, in spite of the fact that there are a few who think He does.

Oh, Beloved Ones, what do the Ascended Beings or Cosmic Beings care about puny human opinions? It is the people who have those opinions who should care a great deal. They should care, Dear Ones, because it is those vicious individuals who spread falsehoods and discourage mankind, ofttimes when they are on the eve of great success. Vicious individuals go among the Students and mankind, and some of the Students are not strong enough to stand against their viciousness.

Dear People, as long as you admit silly, vicious gossip into your world, you will pay the penalty. The Messengers have prompted the Students everywhere. All who do that are vicious claws of the sinister force, holding you away from your Victory. If you want to listen to that kind of thing, then you will remain right where you are—in your chains.

There has been a lot of viciousness spread through your city here. Oh, We know all about it! Those unfortunate individuals—God help them! They sound their own death knell when they do it. Because they have been going on for some time, they become more brazen and vicious. Well, We do not mind; but they will!

I prompt you, Dear People of Long Beach and elsewhere, until you will take your stand and throw out

of your home or your world every individual who tries to spread viciousness there, you will remain in your limitations. This Work and the Work of these Beloved Messengers is the most beautiful thing ever given to mankind, and the Messengers pour forth Love as few human beings can do. If those vicious individuals would turn that same energy to a constructive purpose, they would have made their Ascension already, because they release dynamic feeling in anger and viciousness.

In every instance of that kind where individuals have become so vicious, it was because they could not drive in and become one of the staff of the Messengers. That is the only reason their viciousness started to build. So watch out, Dear People, it is your problem! It cannot touch the Messengers or the Work; but it can disturb you, if you let it.

The Messengers have given you only Love and Truth and Light and Freedom. Every human being —it does not make any difference who they are—who sends out viciousness and falsehood, will find it returning to them. It cannot go elsewhere. That is the thing which, so far, many of mankind are refusing to see. They think they can go on putting out any kind of feeling and not reap the results. Do not fool yourselves, Dear People! The first fundamental Law of Life, mankind ignores completely. You cannot get away from reaping exactly what you send out! No

human being can avoid it. It is the Law of Life! There are some who think they can, but they are kidding themselves.

One day when We come and stand before you in the Visible, Tangible Body, and you have come to a point where We can release certain forces, We will present to you the record of those great Truths and why they are so. Then you will know how great has been the Truth the Messengers have presented to you.

Remember now, Dear People—because there has been so much viciousness spread in your city, I want you to realize the importance of this! If you do not protect yourselves, you will accept into your feeling world this destructive thing; and there is no one to blame but yourselves if you do. We want you to be free; but if you listen to that kind of a condition, you will have it in your world.

There are two points here I want to try and anchor firmly in your feeling world tonight, and they are: you listen to conversation intellectually and you say, "Well, that may be true or not—I am not interested." That is often the feeling of the individual, but what do you think your feeling world around you is doing at the same time? That is what you are not aware of.

If you are not in harmony with a thing completely and if a certain verbal suggestion comes to you—sometimes silently, but more often verbally—it causes a feeling to start within you of doubt or question. You

are not sure, but you say to the intellect, "Oh no, I will not accept that"; but your feeling is accepting it! Hours or days after your intellect has said, "Oh no, I won't accept that," something comes up in your Life's experience and you say, "I wonder if that could have been true?" There is where your feeling has accepted it and started a momentum of destructive thought and feeling. If it begins to revolve, it reaches the thought and the thought takes it up. Then you have a conflagration on in your feeling.

I tell you, these individuals who have spread such vicious falsehoods concerning the Messengers and the Work are filling their lives with tragedy, Dear People. Make no mistake about it! Oh, the Messengers or We are not concerned; but We *are* concerned about you, who sometimes unknowingly accept those things in your feeling world. It is you whom We are talking about! We do not care anything about the vicious individuals. They will destroy themselves soon enough; but it is to protect you precious people, who unknowingly accept these things in your feeling which start disturbance. Then the first thing you know, something happens in your world—a loss of finances, loss of health or something like that, and you wonder what in the world could have caused it. It is because you have accepted this vicious gossip into your feeling either knowingly or unknowingly.

Dear Ones, do you not see? I am not condemning

these vicious individuals. I am not even concerned about them; but it is the honest, sincere Student with which I am concerned. I want them to be strong and firm enough to repel all that kind of thing and keep it out of their feeling world forever. It is true—if you understand the Law sufficiently, you can hear a thing without accepting it; you can look upon a thing without accepting it. But the average individual does not. With the average individual, the moment you hear something tragic or destructive outside, you accept it into your feeling like that *(motion of hand)* because you are not on sufficient guard.

The Messenger today can look upon anything out there and stop it instantly from entering into his world. He is not an Ascended Being; therefore, if he can do it, so can you. That is why tonight I am prompting you on these things which will mean your absolute Victory and Freedom, if you care to listen to Me. That is why We want you to understand that the Messengers or We are not the slightest concerned what vicious individuals pour out; but you blessed ones, unless you know how to guard yourselves, will accept it into your feeling world, and you will find some condition coming out of it that is disastrous to you.

Dear People, let us look these things square in the face. How do human limitations in the world come about? By accepting into the feeling world a power of human creation greater than the Presence of Light.

Every human being without exception knows that he has within him the Presence of Life, does he not? But how very few people previously have given any particular thought to it! They come into embodiment; accept a few ideas; go on in the ordinary manner; and after a while lose the body. Then they get rested, come back, and try it again. Isn't that a ridiculous thing? Isn't it?

Now that you have the opportunity of setting yourselves free from these conditions forever, is it not worth any effort which you can make? Notice, Dear People, whether you believe it is really Me or the Messenger himself who is talking to you, will determine how much you are going to free yourself. The Messenger is repeating My Words and I am standing right here by the Messenger, flashing these Words before him. You probably do not see Me, but I could make Myself very tangible without being visible.

I want to say to you beloved Students, if you are going to be free you must dissolve the feeling within you that an Ascended Being is not tangible just because He or She is not visible to the physical sight. We are just as tangible as you are; and if I chose I could stand forth in a minute here, in just as tangible a form as the Messenger is. Of course, there are those who will say, "Well, why don't you do it?" I am sorry that you do not trust Our Wisdom, when it is the right time to do it.

Our Life, Our Law is Obedience to this very Law of Life which is beating your Hearts. We know It. We are willing to give Complete Obedience. Are you? That is the point! When you are as willing to give as exact Obedience as We are, then you will be where We are. Do you not see that, Precious Ones?

You know, recently the Messenger had a letter from London, saying that the language in the Magazine was very unbecoming—it said "Dear Hearts" and "Precious Ones" four or five times on each page. They thought that was out of place. We should worry about that individual's opinion? But I am speaking of these things to prompt you, Precious Hearts, not to be caught in the snare of human, intellectual conceit. That individual was so conceited he just deprived himself of the great Blessing which was there. You will notice the Messengers do not care a thing about human opinions. Some of the great intellects tore them to shreds when the Books first went out, picking flaws here and there. Well, the only flaws were those who did the criticizing. They should pick out their own flaws and get rid of them. Precious Hearts, mankind must come to Our Point of Obedience if they are going to be Free.

I sometimes stand amazed; for in the beginning mankind was given the prompting when Victory, as you have come to know Him now—the Tall Master from Venus—issued the Edict for the Earth from the

Great Royal Teton: that this Work should go forth in simple language which the layman could understand, or even a small child. He said It should be simple and understandable, but powerful and majestic in Its Activity and Results. If individuals want to allow the conceit of the intellect to turn them aside from the Blessings of this Work which Saint Germain has brought forth, then it is quite all right; but thanks to the Infinite Light, those individuals are but few. It is marvelous!

Beloved Ones, think of this Work today in America! Five years ago scarcely anybody knew that such a thing as an Ascended Master existed. The Western world scarcely knew or ever heard of such a thing. Yet today, out of the nearly four hundred thousand Students, three hundred and twenty-five thousand are accepting this Mighty Truth. They are feeling It deeply within their beings. It is their Freedom!

Why do you have advanced instructors in your schools? You have the kindergarten, grade school, high school, and so on, up to your college and university. The instructors in the universities and colleges are supposed to be much more advanced than the kindergarten. Well, the same Law applies throughout the Universe. We, having passed through the experiences which you are in today, know how to convey to you the Application and give you the Assistance which will bring you to Us in Eternal Freedom;

but if you will not let Us help you, how can We? This is what I want you to feel tonight.

In your Application, Beloved Ones, if at any point you need Assistance, then that Assistance must come to you from Us, because it is the Law of your Life. Do you think the Law of your Life, which is beating your Heart, seeing your earnest, determined desire to be free, will not call to Its Assistance anything required to give you the help which would be your Victory?

It is Life, your Life, Precious Ones, which is calling for Its Freedom. It is not a matter of your human opinion at all! Of course your human opinion can interfere with it temporarily; but it is your Life which is calling for Its Freedom. That is why your Heart knows the Truth which your intellect will not always accept. That has been the magnificent thing in this Work which Saint Germain has brought forth in this magnificent Instruction. It is simple, but All-powerful to set you free! It does mean—oh, you can't get away from it, Dear Hearts—that you must make your earnest, determined Application and keep it up, until your momentum becomes strong enough to sweep everything out of your world, consuming all disturbance or limitations.

Look upon your World today! Of all that is here, is there anyone—now notice this closely—is there one thing of your outer world today which has not some

kind of limitation? Can you show Me one thing in your outer world of the human octave which does not in some manner have limitations? I think not. Then, that limitation of the appearance world is still human creation, even with as much of the beauty and Perfection as you have. Why do I say "human creation"? Because there is still limitation in it.

For instance, take the most beautiful roses you have in the World today. They look as though they were almost as perfect as they could be; but I say to you, they are hardly a comparison with the perfection which can be and will be yet manifested in your midst. I say this to you just as one illustration—I cannot take time to give you more. If you were to take a rosebush in your lawn or garden and you would go to that rosebush every morning and say, " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' charge Your Perfection into that rosebush and bring forth the most perfect roses!*"—you would see come forth such Perfection as the human does not believe possible. You can do that! You can take an orange tree, stand and charge it with the Perfection of the "Presence," and leave the rest alone and see the difference.

This means, Dear People, any of you can prove this Law true to your entire satisfaction, if you will; but if you do not apply It, how can you be satisfied? We see the great, great, earnest, sincere, intense Application many are making—the majority; but never tire.

Never become impatient. Never cease Application until you have swept out of your world every disturbing, limiting thing. It must come because it is the Law of your Life. It is compelled to answer.

Beloved Ones, let Me remind you again tonight that when you call forth this Great Power of your "Presence," Its Mighty, Intelligent Energy goes into Action; and It is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance! It knows no opposition nor interference! That Light does not fear the darkness! The Light knows no opposition from any kind of human creation! Therefore, when you call the Power of your "Presence"—which is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance—to sweep in and through your body and sweep out all imperfection, Its Light just floods into, through, and around you and sweeps out all disturbance, providing you are not still determined that there is some left.

Many times We have seen the beloved Students make earnest, sincere Call and every bit of disturbance be swept out. Ten minutes later in their feelings they would begin to wonder and let the whole condition return. Train yourself, when you make your Application to be firm as the Rock of Gibraltar that the thing desired is accomplished. Then stand by it, no matter how the appearances scream at you afterwards; and you will have your Victory very quickly.

The Messengers today, Blessed People, when they make Application, stand by it no matter what the

thing says outside. They always win, because their stand and determination allows the Light and Power to continue to flow until the appearance disappears. This is what it means to stand firm and unyielding in your Application.

I thank you, Beloved Ones. This is the first privilege I have had of talking to you. Yet I, with many others, always stand ready to give every Assistance possible for your Freedom, Perfection, and Dominion. Oh, do not yield any longer, Beloved Ones, to the appearance world. It has no power! Once you will turn upon it and tell it so and *mean it,* it will cease to have power in your world. Then, as you call the magnificent Power of your "Presence" forth to take Command and hold Its Dominion in your world, so shall it be done!

The time is not so far distant when blessed ones like this *(pointing to one brought in on a cot)* will hear the words, "Arise and walk!" and they will obey —because the Light which beats this Heart is Authority, the Dominion, the Action, the Power which can make that body walk in its Freedom and Perfection.

Oh, Beloved Ones, your Life—the magnificence of It, the All-powerful Action of It is ever at your Command! Remember, you are no longer subject to the limitation of all human creation, nor your own. You can call on the Law of Forgiveness for all mistakes

of your own creation, turn to your "Presence" and face about, and wipe all human creation out of your world so quickly.

It is marvelous, Beloved Ones, when you have come to know of your Great "Presence." One day, in one sweeping Decree you can set yourself free from any discordant condition that has ever existed. There is not a thing great or small to your "Presence." The Light just dissolves all unlike Itself and takes Its Dominion forever.

Tonight, I call the fullness of the Infinite Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence" to take Its Dominion in your mind, body, and world; produce Its Perfection; and set you Free in the Victory of the Light. I thank you.

SERAPIS BEY'S DISCOURSE

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

JANUARY 23, 1938

BELOVED Students of San Francisco, America, and the World, I greet you for the first time in the outer world; and bring to you the Greetings and Blessings of the Brotherhood of Luxor. For the first time in many centuries this Greeting comes to the outside world.

The Order of which "I AM" the Head has long been one of the Guards of humanity; and as our Beloved Lotus has told you, Our Order is perhaps the most inflexible, because It demands absolute Obedience from those who have come to Us. Since I come to you in the outer world, do you suppose I can demand that Obedience? What do you think about it? I wonder how many of you are willing to give the full Obedience required to bring your complete Freedom quickly.

As I look into your faces, and you will pardon Me if I look into your Hearts—wonderful things are there in those precious Hearts. I say that to both the ladies and gentlemen. I marvel at the feelings of mankind which deprive them of the joy of saying in purity of thought and feeling to each other, "I love you."

I love every sincere effort you make toward your

Freedom and Perfection, which would be the pouring out of Purity and Divine Love to each other. Know you not, Precious Ones of the Light, that without the conscious calling forth from this "Presence" and the releasing of Its Power of Divine Love, you do not have true happiness? Your Call to the "Presence" is the release of Love, Wisdom, and Power in action —balanced. You will never know until you begin to feel the full release of the Power from your "I AM Presence" what true happiness means.

If you had all the outer world holds for you, insofar as things, conditions, and all that is for use in the physical octave is concerned, do you think you would have happiness? I assure you, you have only a small part; but when you begin to feel the release of the Infinite Power of your "Presence" at your Call—knowing that you are responsible for the release because you have made the Call—then you will begin to feel your Freedom, your importance to the Light. Not the importance to strut the vanity of the human before mankind; but the importance of your precious selves, your Hearts, to the Light, to bring It forth here in the human octave where It is needed. That is what you are doing today.

As We have watched the different groups of Students in various parts of America, and sometimes in other parts of the World, surmount the projection of the sinister force into their midst, it has become a very

gratifying, wonderful thing. It shows Us this: that at last, after all the centuries of work and effort—oh, I should not call it work, for it really is not—but of all the centuries of honest, sincere effort upon Our part to awaken mankind to what they really were, at last they are responding. Let Me assure you, you can all take off your hats to Saint Germain for having the Courage to bring forth this Understanding today. Without It, mankind would be helpless. I tell you, without the Knowledge of your own God Presence, the "Mighty I AM," which gives It an opportunity to expand Itself through your Heart and pour Its Radiance forth, there would not be the slightest hope for mankind.

All that is planned in Europe to sweep over your beloved Land would find an easy pathway to do it—but that sinister force has come to discover that within America there are those great souls who belong to Us; who belong to the Light; and who are awakening to the Power of the Light within them, to the degree that they are making these Decrees. They are making the Call which will one day completely annihilate every particle of humanly created destructive force. Remember, all that is destructive is but force in action. It is not intelligent because it has no sustaining power of its own. It is force released, Beloved People! That is why danger threatens you today, because it is wholly destructive force which is

being released. It is sweeping Europe with devastation. We who love you are trying to prevent that same activity in your beloved America, which has sought and fought only for Its Freedom.

Do you wonder why it is possible for this to be done for America, instead of any other part of the World today? Because it is the only spot on Earth where the great mass of people have sought Divine Justice, Freedom, and Liberty. Just because there have been projected into your government or into your world of activity those individuals who are claws of the sinister force, does not warrant you in believing that you have not the Protection of the Infinite Power of Light—because the mass of your people in America want the Freedom and the Light. It is only because agitators momentarily disturb the people by some false belief, that you have any marked distress in your Country today. They agitate the people into believing that they can right conditions by human force, which has failed for thousands of centuries!

Today the opportunity is before humanity to call the Power into action which is Infinite Intelligence, which does solve all problems through the Power of Divine Love and Divine Justice which is permanent. No accomplishment by force can ever be a permanent thing! Today it is your opportunity and you have the ability to call forth this Infinite Power of Light to take command of America and Her people; to give

Her Protection; to give Her people Protection, Liberty, and Freedom. Then there will come permanent Freedom and the release of all that everyone requires for use in the human octave, and in perfect balance to all.

This is what mankind has sought for thousands and thousands of years. They have sought something which would give the balance of all activities and qualities in mankind; but no one can have it sustained without the Knowledge of this Presence, your "Mighty I AM." There is no means of having it without that.

You Students do not yet fully realize, that in your acceptance of your "Presence" and harmony in your feelings, you could quickly sweep out of your world every limiting, discordant thing with a speed that would be amazing. Why have you not done it? Because you are allowing your attention to be constantly drawn out onto the world of human experience. In spite of yourself, your attention goes here and there on human creation. As long as it rests there, you are not having the Perfection of the "Presence" which is the intent of this Instruction. Hold your attention there firmly enough until the human appearance, which swings like a pendulum all the time, cannot draw your attention.

If I were to hang a pendulum in this room and start it in motion, how many of you would not look at it? I venture there are not half a dozen in the room who

would not turn involuntarily and look at that swinging pendulum. That is the reason, Beloved Ones, why you must be firm enough to compel your attention to stay where you put it.

I wonder if I dare say this! There are a few in this room who were once under My Instruction and you thought I was fierce. You thought My Inflexibility for Obedience to the Law was terrific. Well, maybe it was from the human standpoint; but remember! in Our Search for the Light, We do not consider the human viewpoint. If We did, We would not get far, would We?

Therefore, Beloved Ones, as the Great Law has seen fit to send Me forth into your midst, I trust you will think better of Me than you did before. I am not so fierce as you might think; but, Dear Ones, if you knew, if you saw what My Inflexibility has meant to those who came to Us through the centuries, then I think you would love Me too. You know, there are certain natures that unless you are inflexible, they will not even listen to you. Take yourselves, for instance. If I were to walk up to you and say: "Now here, you look at Me. You give Obedience now, or you are going to get what is coming to you."—how many of you would like Me for it? Would you not think I were overstepping the bounds a little? But do you know what that very statement might mean to you if you could accept it in the spirit of Love and Kindness in

which it was given?

My Dear Ones, you are learning Obedience, true enough; but you still need to give more Obedience. Where? To this Light which beats your Heart; which is your Life; and which is the Law of Life acting in your mind, body, and your world. That is where Obedience becomes the mightiest thing in human experience, because without Obedience to the Law of Life, you are constantly interrupting Its flow by your power of qualification; by the misuse of your physical sight, your vision; and by the inability—notice—by the inability to control your attention.

You will have noticed for some months past in the Assistance We have been giving, that the Dictations which have come forth before the Classes are to prepare you for the greatest possible receptivity in this Class, where the combined Forces of the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings pour forth Their Radiance to bless you.

As experience has taught you more and more the imperative need of Obedience to your Law of Life, I trust from what I observed tonight that in this Class We are going to gain its fullness. Then you become so anchored that no person, place, nor condition can interrupt your attention nor the flow of this Mighty Energy into you and your world to produce Its Perfection, to harmonize, and to do the things in the outer world which you need to have done for your

happiness, supply, and perfection.

Shall I say something startling to you? You know, individuals among mankind are so frightfully disturbed about their money supply. Do you know it is the easiest thing in the world? Do you know the natural flow of your Life Stream—uninterrupted—would actually produce the money supply in your hands every day which you need for use? It actually would do it! Then, why has it not done it? Because of your constant interruption of this Life Stream by discord in your feelings. That is why! I say the supply of the money you require for use is and should be the easiest part of your achievement; but if your pocketbook begins to get a little flat and there is not so very much change in your pocket, oh, what a trembling fear comes over you. Those bills on the table at home, staring you in the face, are saying, "How are you going to take care of me?" Then you succumb to the suggestion, when if you would rise up in the Power of your "Presence" and say: *"Don't you talk back to me! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take charge of those bills! See that they are paid through the Power of Divine Love and keep my human agitation off them,"* how quickly they would be paid!

Do you not see, Blessed Ones, the only reason problems exist or bills accumulate is because of your disturbance and agitation? Such feeling does not allow enough of the Power of the "Presence" to get through

undisturbed and uninterrupted, to produce the conditions which bring it about quickly. That is the only reason you do not have it. You think persons, places, and conditions are to blame. Oh, Loved Ones, erase that from your minds please, if you want to be free.

Not all the human beings in creation can interfere with one of you in the money supply and everything else you require, when you stand one with your "Presence" and keep your attention there. Refuse to accept that the appearances of the World which breathe of discord and human limitations have any power.

Oh, the Messengers have pled with mankind to refuse acceptance of the appearance world; yet they have not seemed able to do it. Beloved Ones, will you try this? We must help you gain the Victory. Now, let us just—pardon Me if I use your expression—"pep up" and do it. Oh, do not wobble around any longer. Come into the Law of Life and let It take Its Dominion and stop the human wobbling! Precious Ones, with this God Power and Presence, the Intelligence and Power of the Universe beating your Hearts, moving your bodies about, then there is nothing of human creation which can interfere with the Outpouring of the "Presence" to produce it in your world. It is impossible for you to fail.

Take that stand and say to all human appearance: *"No longer dare you attempt to hold me in your bondage! With my 'God Presence,' I shatter and blast to*

pieces everything that has been accumulated about me! I walk forth this hour free from all human limitations!" We must shatter this power of human creation which has held its bondage upon mankind. If you will join Me tonight, while you are sitting here listening—if you will join Me in your feelings and let this Power be released in your mind, body, and world of activity, then this night it shall be shattered! You shall walk forth in the morning free—forever!

There is no power anywhere in the Universe that can interfere with your own Stream of Life flowing into your mind and body, and then out into your world, if your attention is undivided. Do whatever is required in the outer world; and the moment that is finished, turn your attention back to the "Presence," if it is only for one minute. In that minute make your Call: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' take Dominion in this body and my world! Produce Your Perfection and hold Your Dominion!"* When you call It forth like that, you will have It, Dear People. You cannot have your Victory if you just wish for a thing, when you need to *demand* its release. You must mean business in your Call to the "Presence." You must be firm, unyielding, and determined; then the full and complete Release will come quickly.

I plead with you, do not longer yield to the appearance world which has frightened you so long. As long as you give it power—energy, which is your Life—

then it will come back and say, "I am still your master." Yet, here above you is the Great Master of all Life, who offers you all there is in the Universe as a free Gift of Love, just through the acceptance. Will you not see how easy it is! It only requires firm determination at first to bring this Release. Let us draw just a little illustration here. Suppose, after you return home tonight, you immediately say, "That all sounds very good, but here are these things." Then, "these things" will have you by the throat.

I wonder if you will make just a little extra effort tonight when you go home. If you see something there that is not desirable, instead of succumbing to its appearance, say to that thing: *"You are finished! You scared me once, but you will never do it again!"* whether it is bills or something else. Do you know what you would do? The minute you will stand up before everything which confronts your world and show it you are not afraid of it, it will just crumple up and crawl at your feet and say, "Thank you, I have found my master." That is what those appearances will do.

Every appearance in this World is a coward! Every agitator in this World is a coward at Heart, and a fiend! Believe it or not! When humanity rises up and says, "There shall not be another agitator in our America!" and every one that pops his head up, pop it down, you will be free from that thing.

The idea of hundreds of thousands of people succumbing to an insane agitator! Dear People, in the Name of God, call forth your Power from the "Presence" to silence those things forever! Many are innocent. They do not know they are being made claws of the sinister force, which is wholly destructive. Even though they do not know the difference, they are producing the same results as if they were not innocent.

Therefore, Dear People, the time has come when your Call to the "Presence" must be strong enough to silence these things in your midst. Dear Ones, you have before you the evidence! Think of the condition of your city when the Messengers came here the last time. These great hotels had been closed for months. Before the Class was over, they opened! Because of the Call for the Power of Light to shatter that condition from your city, it was done! Is there an agitator or anybody else can say it was not done? I want you to see the Light, the Authority which is within your own precious Life. It is the Master of every condition that ever confronts you!

It does not matter what is going on around you. One with this "Mighty I AM Presence" is a majority! And is not the Light more powerful than the darkness? Before you turned these lights on in the room it was quite dark, was it not? You sometimes call it "pitch dark." Well, when you turned the light on, was

there any battle? The darkness just disappeared, did it not? It is exactly the same Law acting when you call this Power of Light.

Let us first take you individually. When you call this Power of Light into action to flood your being and world, exactly the same thing takes place as took place in this room when you turned on these lights. Now, the darkness of your own human creation is not a particle more powerful than the darkness in this room before you turned on the lights. If you came in with a candle, you would not see so clearly, would you? But when you come in with these great lights turned on, the darkness has disappeared.

Just for a moment, think of the greatest light you have in the outer world today, the most powerful one. Compare that with the Power of your "Presence" which is the Light of the World. Then, has your human creation any power, the darkness of it, against this Light which you can call forth to flood your being and world, which dissolves all darkness and lets the Power of the Light take Its Dominion?

Now, I am going to say something else, quite shocking to you. There are seventy-five percent of the Students in San Francisco, Oakland, and vicinity who have time and again in their intense Call had their Freedom! But they did not have the patience to wait a few days for it to manifest. Will you believe that I am telling you the Truth? This is an actual fact, the

actual Truth. You have at times made such determined, sincere Call that the Freedom was released; but because it was not a miracle or instantaneous manifestation, you allowed the attention to go back into the limitations.

I am saying this tonight for a very great purpose, because if I am to help you, I am going to do something worthwhile, or I will not do it. If I am going to help in this business, you are not going to wobble around anymore. You are not going to go back into the acceptance of those limitations, when We have called forth your Freedom. Remember that, the next time you wobble! Remember! I am right there. If you get a good prodding up, do not blame Me, because you will receive a good sound reminder that you are slipping!

Dear Ones, I do not wish to make you over-conscious because of the need; but you are at a point when you can have your Freedom so quickly. I want you to have It! All the Ascended Masters, Saint Germain included, want you to have It. I am a new element, so to speak, to have come into the scenery; and if We do not get some results, I am going to know why. Now, I mean business. You Blessed Ones are not going to yield and begin to wobble around in these outer things after tonight. Do not do it! You are going to brace up and take your Dominion in the Power of your "Presence" and say to everything undesirable in your

way: *"You are finished, right now! Get out!"* Do not say that to your husbands and wives, but I am speaking about conditions.

Dear Ones, We do not become too serious, you know; and yet, We must be firm. You would hardly believe that with all My Firmness the greatest imaginable Happiness is within My Being; but in My Attainment, Beloved Ones, the Ascended Ones will quite agree that few ever went through such fierceness as I did. My human was the most stubborn thing ever encountered. I hope you do not encounter that which I did. I know what it means when the human is so determined within the individual to have its own way; and I tell you, Dear People, do not yield to it for a single instant! The more determined the human is, the more firm you must become in calling the Powers of the "Presence" into action to dissolve it.

We, for many centuries, have called to Us from all parts of the World those who We felt were ready for their Freedom in the Light; but remember, even the Ascended Master, until the individual has reached a certain point in the Expansion of his Light, cannot tell what the human is going to do. Now, this is the point I am coming to: in those who were called to Us from all parts of the World, for a time their enthusiasm—notice this point carefully—their enthusiasm would be wonderful, their determination something wonderful. But after a few weeks, the human within

them began to rebel good and strong at the Obedience. Then, you would see their enthusiasm go down, and down, and down, and down. Instead of a glowing smile, there would come that bedraggled look. Sometimes, when I saw a little encouragement was permissible, I would tap them on the shoulder and say: "Oh, it is not so serious as it seems. Brace up! Come back into that old enthusiasm. Where do you suppose it went to? Be careful you don't lose it! It is still within reach; hang on to it!" Sometimes they would take hold immediately and come back. Those would always win the Victory; but when I tapped them on the back to give them the encouragement and that smile failed to appear, I knew the condition was dangerous. Sometimes those would come back and sometimes they did not; and of all things! those Students would swear to you that I did not care whether they succeeded or failed—because in My Capacity I did not show to them My Feeling.

The most difficult thing in Our entire experience is to see the marks there for those who failed—perhaps only temporarily, but nevertheless they had to try again. You think you meet difficulties; but, Precious Ones, not until the day you too stand in that same position will you realize what it means to Us. The conditions of the outer world and the things you meet today are really nothing at all in comparison to that one condition. To see a beloved, blessed one with

not enough Strength or Light within him to win the Victory is sorrow indeed. If there be sorrow in a perfected state, then that would be one place it would manifest.

Beloved Ones, instead of a few individuals whom We drew to Us from all parts of the World, today your Beloved Saint Germain has gathered about Him thousands and thousands of people, giving forth this same identical Law which We gave forth after a four-year probation. This was never known in the outer world. Even with those who failed and returned to the outer world, their sense of honor never allowed them to mention the Laws which had been taught. That is one thing wherein the Great Law of Life acts; and We who represent It are eternally and everlastingly grateful, because in the training during their stay with Us, a certain honor was established which never left them.

Beloved Ones, what a magnificent opportunity you have! Can you, will you fully appreciate it? In the comfort of a beautiful room like this, in the lovely homes and the magnificent places which the Messengers have for your comfort, you are receiving the Great Law which people sought for over the entire Earth and were eternally grateful for having found It.

Do you realize, Precious Ones, do you appreciate what is before you? I am sure you do, and you will daily appreciate it more and more. If you listen to

human beings who breathe the poison of discord, doubt, and fear into your world, then you are responsible. Do you not see that? Do you not see why you must be the decreer and governor of your world? You can shut out whatever you do not want. You do not have to listen to false gossip and all that kind of thing which breathes poison into your world. The pitiful thing is the condition of those who breathe such things forth into the world of others. It may disturb them temporarily, but the persons who breathe it forth will cry out in agony for the falsehoods they have uttered. It does not make any difference what or who it is—it is the Law of Life.

I marvel at those who have thought I was severe. The Law of Life is more so, because It never prompts you. It just waits; and if you want to misuse Its Energy, It says: "Just run along. You will get tired of it." But We who know these conditions prompt, and prompt, and prompt mankind. Sometimes they do not believe Us and they go on; but those who do accept Our Help and with great, loving feeling determine to give obedience—then how quickly joy and perfection begin to fill their worlds.

I want to say just one more word about your finances. Dear Ones, the Messengers should be a mighty example to you. They have never asked for a dime in their lives. Then, how is it that the release of what is required for the Work comes forth? Because they

do not put their attention upon the beloved Students. Whenever there is a need, they go to their "Presence" instantly and say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' so much is needed here. See that it is supplied through the Power of Divine Love.*" Then the conditions in the outer world come about so it is done.

If you beloved ones will go to your "Presence" *first,* for your money supply in any financial need, do you not see how the Wisdom and Power of the "Presence" called forth into action will produce the conditions which bring the release of the money you desire to use? Do you see that it cannot fail? Then, the greatest Wisdom, the greatest Power, the greatest Activity in the Universe is set into action to produce whatever money you require. Oh, it has been a long time since I needed money; but I still have not forgotten how to produce it.

I want to tell you, Beloved Ones, once you have learned the Application of this Law—as if your very Life depended on It the next moment—you will always know that in the future It produces any result you call forth.

It is the same way with health in your body. Now, do not feel I am being severe, but think! We shall take it generally at first. To think that any "I AM" Student—I mean the real ones, who have come to know their own "I AM Presence"—will longer yield to the power of discord to make them ill or feel pain in their

bodies, is just too much for Me. It is true, Beloved Ones. You possibly do not quite know it yet, but in your "I AM Presence" you have absolute Dominion over those bodies.

Please accept it tonight, and let Me help you to feel it so definitely that the next time something tries to assert itself, you will say: *"Oh, no you don't! Once you were master. Now 'I AM'!"* Notice—"Once you were master, but now 'I AM' Master!" What do you think that does? You are acknowledging instantly that the fullest Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence" has Dominion and is the health in your body. Show Me any human thing that can stand against It!

It does not make any difference whether it be the human qualification of cancer, tumor, or anything else. What do you suppose any accumulation in the flesh structure of your body can do against the Power of that Light which *can* dissolve it like lightning? Only because the human hugs it and says, "I am afraid I am going to let go of it." Do you know I am quite serious in that! Do you know that is what your feelings actually do? You want to get rid of a disturbing condition; but when you call forth the full Power of the "Presence" and It begins to hurt a little more, you say, "Oh, dear!"

Pardon Me if I remind you of these illustrations which We have seen manifest through humanity for hundreds of years. Today I feel you are at a point

where I can talk Heart to Heart with you, and cause you to see what your feelings are doing to you when they are ungoverned. I want you to see what your feelings are doing. How magnificent it is when many blessed ones have grasped this point, and with great determination right at first refused to yield any longer to the old human feeling of holding it to you.

Look at your faces today. Even in six months you are new beings! The Light coming through your faces is twice or three times what it was six months ago. Then it should be greatly encouraging to you, to know that your Application is not failing in any manner whatever.

That is why I say tonight, let Me help you. Let Me so charge into your feeling world, this night, such a Power and Feeling of your own Dominion, that never once again will there be any appearance in the outer world which holds your attention upon discord for a moment. The moment you find it has rested on discord, take it off instantly and put it back upon the "Presence," whose Power goes forth, dissolves and consumes any undesirable thing that stands before you in your pathway. It will do it!

Oh, let us not yield any longer to discordant things of any kind! Remember that within all Life, everything is loving, kindly cooperation. In all Life, in all Nature, does the apple tree interfere with the oak? Does the cherry tree interfere with the peach? Is there

not a magnificent Law of Selection? Does the tomato interfere with the potato? Does the radish interfere with the carrot? Then, the Selective Law—now mark you, this is tremendous, if you get the point—the Selective Intelligence which is acting throughout Nature is what is ordinarily termed a mass consciousness. While it is directed largely by the Maha Chohan, yet it acts with definite precision. Why? Because the carrot does not interfere with the radish. It does not try to. You know you are far more important than the radish and the carrot.

Notice, we are getting down to brass tacks, as you say. Now notice! These are powerful things, Dear Ones; and once you get this in the feeling consciousness, you will never let go of it in the world.

That which is acting as a mass throughout Nature is far less powerful than the Intelligence of your "Presence" acting through you, is it not? Is there any comparison? Then why do you not have the same result that the carrot and the radish do? Because you are constantly interfering with each other. Do you not see that? Your human desire to dictate to another person and tell him what to do, when and how to do it, is the thing that plays the havoc in the human world. If you could be like the carrot and the radish, not wanting to interfere with each other, think how wonderful your life would be—filled with beauty, harmony, and Perfection.

What do you think about the beets that are red? Do you know they were white once! How did they get the color? How did they? By the feeling of human discord. Why is the blood in your body red? Because of the impurity and imperfection that is there. As soon as all imperfection can be dismissed, the blood of your body will be a golden liquid. That is why, Beloved Ones, the color of red as known in the outer world, because of the mass consciousness of it, produces irritation, inharmony, discord, and limitations to the individuals who use it or have it about them.

I ask you to watch these things, because in the outer activity of the world which is coming you will see these things disappear. The red beets will disappear. The tomatoes will change their color. Now, why? Why is the tomato red? These are tremendous things, Dear Ones. It might sound childish, but let us be children for a while. Every one of you knows that not so many years ago the consciousness of mankind said tomatoes were poisonous, did it not? People were afraid to eat them. Then where is the reason for their color? Qualification by the feeling of mankind! Do you not see that, Dear Ones? Do you see how it acts throughout Nature? Then, how much more powerfully does it act upon you, the most sensitive organism in the Universe today?

Oh, Precious Ones, sometimes you think you are hard-boiled and dense. Do you know that the brain

structure in your head, when untouched by the destructive substances of the outer world such as tobacco, intoxicants, and all such substances, is the most wonderful thing in the whole Universe of human activity. If left to its own Perfection it would sense, feel, and respond to the most delicate vibrations. Just so does your Heart respond today. You cannot do to your Heart what you do to the brain, because the Power of your "Presence" is anchored within your Heart.

Why do people sometimes say and feel, and even the x-ray shows that they have valvular trouble in the Heart? Purely by human suggestion! The Heart of Itself can no more have valvular trouble or any imperfection whatever—unless imposed upon It by human suggestion—than you can change the Activity of the Universe. Why? Because your physical Heart is the anchorage of the Power of God, the Infinite Power of Light in your human body; for within It is a tiny Unfed Flame from the Heart of your Electronic Body. That is why your Heart cannot be disturbed except from suggestions imposed upon It.

In all respect to our beloved doctors of the World, the medical doctors and otherwise, We have the records gathered from mankind where thirty-seven percent of the tumor and cancer cases among the people come by the power of suggestion; for the feeling of the individual begins to accept it. Suppose there is an accumulation of gas in the cells of the abdominal

region which causes it to become swollen, either within or without, and the condition remains there. The doctor or someone says, "Well, that enlargement looks like a tumor." If you knowingly or unknowingly accept that into your feeling intensely enough, it will produce that condition right then and there, in that exact spot.

Why do you suppose so many people's appendixes get out of order? Before mankind knew they had such a thing it was all right. It is absolutely true; but when the mass suggestion starts to sweep, then everybody gets the flash.

I tell you, Dear People, if you could for one hour with Us see the effect of human suggestions upon mankind, you would know why you need to call the "Mighty I AM Presence" to formulate that Tube of Light about you and use the Violet Consuming Flame within It, to keep you free from those things which reach into your feeling world and anchor there without your even knowing it. Oh, so many times those conditions anchor within the feeling world, begin to act and build; then later the individual wonders why that condition exists.

Without a doubt, you realize I do not cognize time nor space. Oh, Beloved Ones, I trust in My humble Way I have been of some Assistance to you tonight; and remember what is going to happen to you the next time you wobble!

Oh, let us be so joyous and so happy in the Acknowledgment of your "I AM Presence." Remember Our Blessed Bob—His enthusiasm increases daily, until it knows no bounds. He can pour forth a Radiance such as no one I have ever seen. He is doing it to you blessed ones every time He has an opportunity. Oh, just accept that great Joy of your "I AM Presence," filling your world and holding Its Dominion there. It is so magnificent!

Pardon Me if I have held you late tonight, but I think it is worth it. Let Me decree tonight your Mighty, Eternal, Everlasting Dominion and Victory in the Light! I thank you.

THE GREAT TENOR'S DISCOURSE

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

JANUARY 2, 1938

CHILDREN of the One God, the "Mighty I AM," in the search for all that you require in the outer world, what is your first requirement? Look at anything you will in Life, in your experiences of Life, and then tell Me what the first requirement is. Harmony, is it not? No particular achievement can be attained without it.

Saint Germain has perceived that you are ready for the Service which it is My Joy to render. Tonight I shall start an Activity in your feeling world which I am sure will help you greatly to hold Self-control and Harmony in your feelings—the imperative need of today. Dear Ones, even if it were not of consideration in attaining the Goal of your Victory, still Harmony maintained in your feelings is the imperative need for the protection of mankind today. As each one of Us represents a Special Activity which mankind needs, then as the time approaches We are only too glad to render Our Service to those who wish to have It. Of course, you understand, We *never* intrude! Do not be afraid that you are going to have some intrusion into your world, which you might not want.

I wonder if there is anyone who does not want harmony. Oh, Beloved Ones, realize what that means to your health, to your victory wherever your attention rests—whether it be an outer achievement or your Goal in the Light. Without it you cannot go far.

I want to say to Mr. Sindelar tonight, he does not realize, in his recent ideal figure (the cover design of the February 1938 issue of the *"Voice of the I AM"*®), how close he came to My Likeness. So, after all, from the Inner Impulses many times splendid things come forth. How often when the outer is doing a thing, one naturally appreciates it, and all that; but if the individual knew the Reality back of it, how much greater would be the rejoicing. So it is with many today who are having experiences for which they are grateful; yet did they understand the Intelligence and Power back of those experiences, how much greater their gratitude would be.

Dear Ones, once you wish to know—now *demand* to know and understand the Law of your own Life which is operating all the time. You do not need to give any special attention to the various phases of Its activity. It is just a general activity which you handle. You think you are thankful for what you have learned, but that is what you have ordinarily termed an involuntary action. It is not involuntary, however; for in all outer manifestation there is really never one involuntary action. All is directed by Intelligence and

Its activity through your body. The Light, Energy, and Intelligence of course is compelled to carry the quality which you give It because you are the authority in your world as to how this Energy is going to act for you.

The Great Goddess of Liberty drew your attention this afternoon to Happiness. I draw your attention tonight to Harmony. So, be very careful when you get the next or third point of the triangle, because that is going to mean your Victory complete. When you are able to operate all three in unison, you will find all Victories at hand!

While it is not My regular Activity, throughout the thousands of centuries in which I have lived—oh yes, so have you—yet I have loved Music. Knowing the need of the day, I shall endeavor to bring forth certain things which will not only make you happy to listen to them; but they will set into operation a certain vibratory action throughout your body. I have never seen one person in human embodiment yet who would listen to one piece clear through—no matter what the agitation was in the beginning—who did not find Perfect Harmony in his body and feeling world when it was finished.

These are the things, Dear Ones, which as soon as Wisdom directs, will be brought forth for your blessing.

That is why the Ascended Masters have said to you,

"Do not be impatient." Oh, Dear Ones, you have only been making your Call a short time yet. Three years is not very long. I marvel that human beings could be impatient for some of these things, even if it were twenty years. This Good Brother longed and pled and prayed for more than twenty years for the things that finally came. I would not say that he did not get impatient, but I will say that he never wavered. All he needed to do each day was to gather more energy and pour it out again, for that is what makes Victory!

Oh, Beloved Ones, you cannot gain Victory in any outer thing without firm determination to have it. Then, after centuries of accumulation, is it not reasonable to believe that today you would need even greater determination in the attaining of the Victory of your Life? Now, mark you, I am talking about your Life! In the attainment of the Victory of your own Life today, Harmony is far more imperative than ever before. Many have had difficulty in maintaining Harmony and Self-control because they allowed, unknowingly, to come into their feeling world, feelings and suggestions which disturbed them.

Night before last, I talked with Saint Germain concerning the nearness of the time in which certain things could be brought forth to give Assistance to mankind outside of their own direct Application. He said He thought it was not yet time; but according to the intensity of the Students' desire, it might come

quickly. Now, Saint Germain is a Musician, as well as Myself; but I feel the greatest achievement and means for maintaining Harmony within the feeling world of individuals, and the greatest means of reaching the greatest number of people *will come through music of the right kind.* I assure you that when mankind begin to hear these musical productions and feel the action within their own human forms, there will not be one person on Earth who will not have that music and use it.

There are certain compositions—now you see how practical I am—certain compositions which will heal cancer within an hour. There are certain compositions—now mark you! not only just one which will do this, but certain compositions that will release congestion within the lungs within the hour. They will cause it to be thrown off, because the natural impulse of your atomic structure is to repel everything of a discordant quality. It is not always able to do it because you keep crowding it, and crowding it, and crowding it with too much substance.

There are certain definite compositions which act upon the various organs of the body—the kidneys, the liver, and the various organs—to harmonize them and cause to be thrown off all the disturbing conditions. Those blessed organs of the human body! What a struggle they have, calling constantly, "Don't give me any more to do right away!" Yet they find it coming

down just the same. Do you know the anxiety of the people of Earth today is the principal cause of all stomach disturbance? Of course, there are other causes too. If you put too much firewater in it, it is sure to cause disastrous results. You know, I really think your American Indians had a marvelous name for that peculiar liquid. If it does not set human beings on fire, then what could? The Violet Flame is not in it, however.

I tell you, Beloved Ones, there is no Victory as long as intoxicating drinks hold their dominion in your feeling world! I want every precious "I AM" Student here tonight to know that definitely! Do not feel that you can do those things in secret and not be known. Think of it! The unfortunate activity of the human mind, because it cannot have all it wants, because it cannot do all it wants to do, says, "I will drown myself in destructive fire." That is just what the sinister force of human creation wants you to do, because then it has its dominion clear and simple within you and can destroy you.

Let us look at all of these requirements. Laugh them off, rather than be too serious. I know of precious ones who have wanted to stop smoking and wanted to stop drink; wanted to stop the use of tobacco of all kinds; and because they became too serious, it still held the desire to them. Instead, they should just let go! Isn't that a difficult thing sometimes to do—

just let go? Yet, you will find you can do it!

Is there anyone here, Precious People, even of the former Students, who fully understands what his responsibility is? When you come into the environment of other people with stimulants in your body, intoxicants of any kind—whether it be wine; whisky; alcohol; or the other thing that is worse, gin—you are pouring out that radiation. Now, mark you! that substance goes forth from you, from your body all the time, just like that *(motion of hand)*. You do not see it, but it is there going out all the time. When you begin to feed that out into other people's worlds, then you are responsible for the desires which are set up in the other individual's feeling world. Do you wonder why the Messengers have pled with you and pled with all the Students throughout America, and told them the danger of that point? You make yourselves responsible for the condition which you produce in others.

Oh, Beloved Ones, Life is so mathematically unerring and accurate. It is no respecter of persons, places, or conditions. It acts with dynamic Power and It isn't going to say to any one of you: "Now, you have been a nice little chap. Just run along and don't mind." Oh no! Or, "You have been a nice little girl; you can just have some more good times." Not at all! While It is not, yet if certain human beings understood the true activity of Life, they would call It a

tyrant, because there is nothing gets away. It compels the answer to every cause sent out centuries ago. Sometimes a cause would drive back into the periphery of the feeling world of the individual, because it did not find a responding activity from the central activity for maybe another century, until it was again drawn forth; but today it is a vastly different thing. Such discordant things are being compelled to dissolve and disappear from the Earth.

Now everything is rushing forth with dynamic energy for redemption—yours, and yours, and yours; oh, anyone's! It does not make any difference whether it is yours or someone else's. It wants to get out; and if you do not know what it is doing, it is going to get out. Then you have a struggle on your hands to handle it. This is why the great Call has gone forth from the Messengers for the people to use the Violet Consuming Flame and call the "Presence" to draw the Tube of Light. Everyone who will not or does not want to use the Violet Consuming Flame will meet his own destructive creation and have to handle it. It has either got to be consumed or rush forth into action. There is no choice about it! If you do not consume it, it will rush forward and act anyhow!

That is why it has been so imperative, and the need of using the Violet Consuming Flame is so great. Many individuals, not knowing the importance of It, will not use It enough; and suddenly things begin to rush

into their worlds which they do not like; but it is no fault of the Law. It is not necessarily the fault of the individuals even in this embodiment, but it is the fault of their unwillingness to give the obedience and make the necessary Application. There is one thing, since I have been called forth into this Activity, which I have observed so many times. Individuals, not feeling definitely the need of these things, go on and on and on, trying to ignore the requirement; but not one escapes, Beloved Ones. Will you believe Me tonight when I say to you, not one escapes!

The Great Ones have tried to convey without making it too drastic, how imperative and how real is this need. We could show you and tell you of conditions in your city which would fire you into action as never in your lives. It still seems unwise to do it, because the danger of mankind today is that in knowing of a thing, they either willingly or unwillingly begin to allow their feeling to dwell upon it, until they make the thing real to themselves.

It is also why too much meditation makes you negative, instead of doing the thing you want to do. Be quick and dynamic in all your Application, and I am sure you will have greater results. I would not call it exactly a fault, but mankind still think the demands of the outer world just must be fulfilled whether or no; when ten, fifteen, or twenty minutes a day of taking the attention off the outer things, would give you

sufficient time to hold the Dominion and Mastery in your feeling world.

Will you allow Me to help you tonight by these Explanations? Please, every one of you, when you arise in the morning do not move from your room until you call the Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, to charge your mind and body with Its Intelligent Direction; with Its Enfolding Power of Divine Love; with Its Limitless Energy. And bring your hands down over your body and charge it—you will get stronger results because you feel you are physically doing something. You do! You actually reach into this Substance or Radiance of the Energy and draw It down more firmly into the body. There is no question about it. If you would only do these things, and not let one solitary thing disturb you until you have done them—what marvelous results you would have. It only takes a few minutes; but, oh, what that means to you through the day; and watch your feelings!

Precious Ones, the requirements are so simple; yet I marvel at the pull of the attention, for it is so tremendous. The pull of the attention to the outer world must be stopped, so We must just keep on trying.

It is a long time since I have been in direct contact with the people of Earth. Yet, I could scarcely have believed ten years ago that there was so much which

is magnificent within mankind on Earth as there is today. Everyone on Earth should thank your Beloved Saint Germain! When you are inclined to be impatient, think of Him! Even in His recent Activity of two hundred years or more in His endeavor to serve America, only now is He beginning to see definite results. Then, you get impatient in a few hours.

What is impatience? I mean the quality that is acting which produces impatience. Oh, do not throw stones at Me when I say this. It is a lack of confidence! It really is, if analyzed from the Inner standpoint; for if you have sufficient confidence in your "Mighty I AM Presence," you cannot be impatient, because you know definitely that It is All-Wise and Its Wisdom and Power is directing.

You see, as individuals on Earth are so much in the pull of the outer world, you do not settle down and let yourselves get still enough to feel the Reality of these things, or to feel the various activities which many times are making people go astray in the feeling.

Today, in all that is required, you are the most fortunate of beings. Why do you wonder, when almost every one of Us tells you that?—not to pat you on the back, but because it is a great Law of Your Life which is acting. You might say to Me, "Well, I have earned it." Surely enough! Surely enough you have, by centuries of activity. If you had not, you would not even

be interested or have it now; but since you have become interested, why not enter in with the full Glory and speed of achievement which will give you the enthusiasm, the joy, and the energy? In calling forth this Energy with such power, you cannot fail to have the results and the proof that you want. It gives you the confidence to know your Victory is certain.

If you want to prove something right, you can always do it. If you want to prove something wrong, you can prove it wrong, because the wrong is in the mind of the individual who sees it. Dear Ones, remember! you are a world of your own; and the minute you allow someone to intrude inharmony in it, you are going to pay the penalty, because you accepted it; and later you will find you have to undo the whole thing.

That to Me is one of the pitiful things in mankind's experience. Dear Ones, unless you will call the "Mighty I AM Presence" to draw Its Tube of Light about you, you have no more idea than an infant of the suggestions which are playing upon you from the general atmosphere. Sometimes they are consciously directed; but even if they were not, you are moving in a sea of human suggestions all the time. If there is not something to shut them out of your feeling world, they are compelled to come in and act. Because of the quality and the activity of your feeling world, each one of you is similar. Then why would they not come in?

Here is a tremendous point! Because of the accumulation of discord and because of the similarity, the feeling world has been living and running itself, oh, for many centuries. Then is it any wonder your feeling keeps reaching out all the time, instead of standing guard? The Guard of your "Mighty I AM Presence" is actually holding Its Dominion in many of the precious "I AM" Students today. They are getting this Wall of Light to the point where It stands as a Guard around them, and nothing comes through It that they do not want. That is what every one of you should do.

Do you know how quickly your "Mighty I AM Presence" would produce your Tube of Light and make It Invincible, if you would maintain Harmony in your feelings? In forty-eight hours your "Presence" would make that Tube of Light Invincible to any human suggestions, if you would hold your feelings harmonious and maintain it.

Now, Precious People, do not deceive yourselves anymore. I say this in all kindness. I want you to have the Victory; but if you allow yourselves to get disturbed, you cannot help but see that you let the inharmony into your world. It is you, Dear Ones—you are the regulator of what is going to act in your world. No one can regulate it for you. For instance, like Saint Germain told the Messenger last night when he had this hoarseness: "Well," He said, "he went out and

found it, so it is up to him to chase it out. If I chased it out for him, he might do it more quickly the next time." So, whatever you do which allows something to find action in your world, it is your responsibility —not anything or anyone else's.

That is what mankind has been unwilling to recognize, and even more unwilling to accept—because of course up until three years ago, people were believing everyone else was responsible for the trouble but themselves; but after all, a thing cannot act in your feeling world without some invitation from you. I wish you could see your own feeling world right now. Just now, you would like to look at it. Possibly a few years ago you would not have cared to. If you were to see the change in your precious feeling worlds, even with some mistakes which you have made, you would realize it is as definite as daylight and darkness. Then go on and change it completely into the Light of the Ascended Masters.

Do not think for one minute, We would ever say a thing that was not true, even to encourage you. We might be silent; but never, never do We speak an untruth. When We see you sincerely and earnestly attaining such great accomplishment, I, Myself, will always tell you; but of course you must not be puffed up about it. The more humble you are to this Great "Presence" of all Light, the quicker will come your Eternal Freedom.

Never feel rebellious to Life, to the Ascended Masters, or to the "Presence." One lady, whom the Messenger told you about, would have nothing more to do with the "I AM" because her mother passed on. Just such feeling has been the attitude of mankind. It is so in thousands of ways; but you, today, are at the point when you can take your Dominion. There is no question in the world about it!

I also attended the Minute Men's Meeting at the Trinity Auditorium here today. Now gentlemen, do not get puffed up; but if some of you knew the voices which are within you and what your voices could do, the gymnasiums would not hold you. I tell you, Dear People, the Students of the "I AM" are going to take on the Silver Clarion Voice in both speech and song. Do not be anxious about it! Just make the Call every night before you retire: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' give me Thy Silver Tone! Give me the Golden Tongue of the 'I AM' and Its Voice in both speech and song. Give me the Liquid Voice which will flow and melt everything of human creation.*"

I am watching My opportunity to show you what the voice can do. Of course, you understand I am not exploiting Myself—but for the blessing and benefit that it can give. Mankind have these magnificent faculties! Yet they do not even give thanks or consideration for the magnificent Jewels they have right within their own grasp all the time: your voice, your vision,

your feeling, your power of qualification—any one of which can lift you to the heights and hold you there. Then when you combine all, how certain it makes your Victory!

Beloved Ones, I just love to talk to you; but since you have to be cognizant of time, perhaps it is not well for Me to be extravagant. But if you feel like I feel, we all feel wonderful! How I long for you all to enter into your real Inner Happiness. Oh, Beloved Ones, once you touch that, the happiness of the outer world will never hold you longer. Then you will come more and more into your Inner Happiness. It will extend into your outer world. Then will True Happiness, True Harmony be on Earth; for *It is coming.* Do not be discouraged.

Shall I say something which will make you very happy? You were told that forty-seven percent of the energy needed to enable the constructive forces to hold Dominion had been gained. It takes fifty-three percent to hold the balance for Victory. Tonight America has fifty percent. Will you rejoice, Dear Ones! Will you please rejoice with all your Hearts, and go on with redoubled effort with your Decrees and your Application?

Saint Germain thinks I should tell you more of what was mentioned this afternoon. There have been a few feminine black magicians, but there was one who was so cunning that she avoided the Ascended Masters

everywhere. You wonder how that can be done. Not when you understand the manipulation of substance! Not when you know what great wisdom can do! Yesterday, she was seized and bound and will disturb the Earth no more. She was responsible for the terrible dope condition existing in America today, and also for many other conditions. She has been responsible for a lot of inharmony in the mass of individuals who wanted this Light. So, rejoice that another destructive, vicious condition has been removed from America.

Do not let your mind dwell upon these things after they are accomplished. It is imperative for you to know in your feeling world that these things have been done. Remember, the Light moves into action; and all unlike It dissolves before It! Will you always remember this in every condition which confronts you? Then it will keep you from anxiety or distress.

I join Saint Germain and the Goddess of Liberty in saying I, too, love you. Your earnestness, your sincerity can bring but one result—your Victory in the Light! Never waver, Beloved Ones! Go on and on, until every limiting thing dissolves before you and from your world. Remember, you do not have to accept one thing into your world which you do not want. Your feeling world, even though silent, will repel anything you do not want, if you will call the "Mighty I AM Presence" to charge it with the Power of Divine Love.

If it is a fierce, repellent feeling, then the "Presence" will also charge forth Its Divine Love with a powerful harmonizing activity, and the achievement will be without discord.

Therefore, I thank you for this privilege of talking Heart to Heart to you tonight. I thank you for your love poured out to Me, whom as yet you do not know; but I know you very well. You see, We have some advantage. One day you too will have that advantage.

In the fullness of the Light—the Eternal Light of God, the "Mighty I AM"—in Its great enfolding, Directing Intelligence, I hold you. I clothe you in Its enfolding Power of Divine Love, in the releasing of Its Limitless Energy into your world. Tonight may you feel Its Infinite Courage charging your mind and body with Its Eternally Sustained Activity, until never again for one single moment is there a lack of energy. May there never again be one wavering moment in your consciousness or feeling world, but instead just a steady drive forward unto the Goal—your Victory.

Tonight, I just love to add My Call to yours, so you may have a more intensified response. Feel it! accept it! charge it to be eternally sustained!

Never in all the experience of the Messengers has there ever been anything so wonderful as this Class—so far-reaching, and it will grow more and more so. Every Activity of Light has joined you with Its

assisting Power. Therefore, be encouraged, Dear Ones.

Will you just for a moment hold this Stillness and let It act within your world. Just let this tremendous Vibratory Action in the room fill your mind and body, and sweep out the cause and effect of every disturbance that has ever been there, and its record. Thank you, O Great Presence of all Life, for Your Perfect Work for these Students. Clothe them in Thy Wondrous Light, and hold Its Sustaining Power and Activity within and about them forever. Bless them with Its Eternal Perfection, ever-expanding. I thank you, O Blessed Ones.

MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS
DISCOURSE

GLENDALE, CALIFORNIA

JUNE 30, 1937

BELOVED Children of the Light and of America, why should I not speak to you? Have you placed Me so far away that I cannot tell of My Love for you? I am sure you have not. I take advantage of this opportunity as We are all drawing so much closer into the world of human activity, because of the great need today.

The need is very great, as it was in the time of Our Ministry so long ago—I should hardly say with My Beloved Son. Yet, I still do think of Him as that. You know, We mothers are curious beings; are We not? We seem never to forget Our wondrous Motherhood. It is quite marvelous. Yet so very much more marvelous is that day in the future when there will come again the True Motherhood and Fatherhood of form, by the projection of the Light Rays to produce those forms.

Beloved Ones, My Friends of long ago, we *are* entering into the Eternal Perfection which all have worked for so earnestly throughout the centuries. Many times, from the dimness of the Light within

humanity, it did look uncertain. There is no doubt about that. Even We from the Ascended State, at times—because of the condition of the Light within mankind—thought and discussed how long it would take the beloved people to awaken sufficiently for the Assistance to be given which is being poured out today.

May I say a Word to you tonight about that which fills My Heart to overflowing? It is about your Beloved Saint Germain. What would you and all have done without His Courage and Determination to try this out, and make the effort to bring this Understanding once again to mankind? I tell you, Precious Ones, humanity never in the world could give praise enough to Him. Shall I tell you what I do in Our Ascended State? If it sounds strange to you, please do not feel it so. I make the Call to the Infinite Source of Light once every twenty-four hours, according to your time, in Praise, Thanks, and Blessing to Saint Germain for this Work which He has given to humanity.

One day you will come to know how wonderfully true It all is. Oh, what a great Blessing It is in the hands of mankind. You have a Scepter of Power in the Understanding of the "Presence," which everyone can wield to bring Freedom from limitation, and the Ascension.

May I tonight, for an hour, just be a Mother to all of you? You know a mother has power to convey a

feeling to her child or her children, sometimes stronger than the father. So tonight, let us for a while just be Mother and children talking Heart to Heart. While the Messenger's voice speaks My Words to you, let our Hearts speak to each other. One day not so far distant, you will come to know this too as a great Reality; for you will speak Heart to Heart to each other through the feeling, as definitely as you now speak to each other in words. All Ascended Masters speak thus through the Feeling.

We often use worded expressions, but still it is not really necessary. As soon as We have a thought, the color flashes which reveals the feeling, because the thought carries the form, and the feeling the color. *Thought carries the form and feeling the color!* It is just as natural as breathing and is absolutely definite. It cannot be misunderstood as words sometimes are. You come to know what each color and thought means as it appears. Every form has a definite thought back of it.

So it is in your world of activity, Beloved Ones. This is going on all the time, invisible to most of you as yet, but still perfectly tangible. As the Messengers have so often reminded you, a thing may be invisible but still tangible. So is thought and feeling! It is completely invisible, but it is absolutely tangible to you. Will you remind yourselves of this often, that you may receive the greatest benefit and have the greatest ease in self

control—in other words, govern your feeling world with the greatest ease. You come to the point in your progress and in the expansion of your Light when it is imperative for your feeling world to be kept harmonious.

Beloved Ones, will you please feel how natural all of this Instruction is? You discuss each other! We discuss you! Of course, We always discuss you with the greatest Constructive Feeling, and you will all come to do the same thing. We have great Patience, when We see the Infinite Patience of the great Cosmic Beings who govern Worlds and Planets and Systems. They wait for the activity within those Planets to come to a certain point where its complete Perfection can manifest. Then why should We feel impatient when humanity does not always come up to the standard which it knows?

To know a thing in the intellect is one thing; and to know the same thing and sustain it in the feeling is quite another thing, as you have all discovered. Yet the joy of it is the great, the wonderful Victory which you are winning constantly. As the Great Himalaya said to you recently, your Victory is far greater than you realize; but that does not mean you should ease up on your efforts—not at all.

We have watched the progress of mankind, including Ourselves before Our Attainment; and the force of human creation has been the same throughout the

centuries. There is no change, no difference in its activity or any quality less than Perfection, when it is acting. It is the same throughout nature, throughout mankind. But once you come to the point where you are beginning to *feel* your Dominion and your Victory, oh, what a change in your world takes place! Only by having your attention fixed upon the Supreme Giver of Life can this possibly come about and be sustained. You see, no one can have a sustaining power without knowing that he has an Individualized God Presence—the "Mighty I AM Presence." He must know where his own Focus of Perfection is.

The proof is that throughout the centuries mankind who did not know this "Presence," did not have a sustaining power. They have advanced to a point and then lost it. They have risen to a certain height —and then again lose it. In each embodiment of everyone, more or less progress is made; but, you see, there has been no understanding which sustained the gain. There has been nothing to cause the individual, at the close of a span of life, to go out of life with such a firm desire for Perfection that it would be the compulsion of the next life. Whenever such a desire was within the individual at the close of one span of life, then the powerful impulse of the next life brought about great Illumination of the mind. Today you are the manifestation, you are the example of what the power of the attention does when fixed upon your

Source of Life, which is God—your "Mighty I AM Presence."

At the time of My Son's Ministry, We were taught this identical Application. Jesus was taught It by the Great Divine Director. Then He taught John and Myself. This very Instruction enabled Us to soon follow Him in the Ascension.

I assure you tonight, Beloved Ones, that when in the Wisdom of the Ascended Ones They see it is right, a complete and perfect Description and Ascended Master Explanation of what took place in His Life will be given. I mean, that which has been clothed with human opinions will be cleared; and that which has not been recorded will be brought forth to mankind. Then you will know the exact activity which took place at the time.

It is so easy for the Ascended Masters to read the records of every civilization. They are in the ethers as plain as you read your song books, your Decree Books, or the Books of Saint Germain. These are not unusual things. Only because mankind has not understood them, do they seem at first unusual; but in all manifestation and activity of Life there is not one single thing unusual, Beloved Ones. Try to feel that, I plead with you. Try to feel, no matter how transcendent the Being, how transcendent the Activity, or how transcendent the Manifestation which comes forth, still it is all perfectly natural because it is the

Law of Life. Nothing can manifest to you that is not according to Law.

Now notice! In all limitations which mankind has drawn about it, while individuals were using the energy of Life, it was the mistaken qualification by the feeling which produced limited conditions and results. It is not the fault of the Energy nor the Law of Life. It is because mankind had to be given Free Will; and through that, they must choose how they desire to direct this Energy. It is flowing forth constantly, and most of you by this time must see and understand why you have not had more of this Energy and Perfection of the "Presence" flowing through. It was simply because you did not know the "Presence" was there. Metaphysics has taught that God, the Christ, is within. It is true, but how much of It? When We Ourselves came to know this point, We made the Ascension through that Knowledge. It is true, We had previous understanding; but still, even with it We had not made the Ascension.

Dear Ones, it is so curious how mankind takes an idea and builds upon it; takes an individual and builds a creation or concept of its own about that one. Humanity generates all kinds of concepts concerning that idea or that individual. They are rarely correct; but still, according to the advancement of the individuals do mankind receive clearly or partially part of the Law which is released by whatever feeling is within them.

I trust I shall be able to fix so firmly within your consciousness the feeling that today you can have all the means you need to give you comfort and happiness. Perhaps you think of Me as a special Being. Every human being is a special being! Why? Because your own "God Presence" supplies the Life, the Energy, the Substance by which your form exists on this Earth today. Then is that not true? Is not everyone a special being?

In all religious activities of the World, the Truth to some degree has been clothed with human concepts. Believe Me when I say to you tonight, and I shall do it to the whole World: the inception of the Catholic Church was brought about by and through the Power of the Ascended Masters. There has never been an embodiment since its inception, in which there has not been an Ascended Master somewhere in that Church who was the Guardian of what took place. If mistakes began to creep in too much, they were checked.

Today, Beloved Ones, in all activities of attention to the Divinity, the culminating point is arriving. All churches, all religions, all activities through all metaphysical activities and everything which brings the attention in any way to the higher understanding of Life, or in anywise calls the attention to Divinity—all are closing into this one central point, the "Mighty I AM Presence." We see that! We know this must come! If

only precious, beloved humanity could understand this "Mighty I AM Presence," and the preachers take this Understanding fearlessly into the churches everywhere, the joy, the speed and release of humanity from the discord and limitations of today would be almost like lightning.

May I draw an example for a moment? Take your Beloved Messengers. They went forth absolutely fearless in regard to the opinions of mankind. They have grown steadily more fearless from the beginning. That is why so many people have accepted this Blessed Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence." Beloved Ones, if you individually could just suddenly put out of your feeling world every vestige of concern about what someone else was going to think or do, you would be so amazed how quickly and readily people would accept what you offer. Do you realize that if fear or uncertainty are within your feeling world and you speak to someone—for instance, about the Truth of the "I AM"—the probability is, the individual will question or begin to argue. But if you go to them with an absolute certainty within your feeling of the Understanding of the "Presence" and you are really correct, it will be the rarest thing for anyone to resist or doubt you.

Many times the Messengers have said to individuals in reference to the orthodox world: "Go forth fearlessly and speak the Truth! Let everyone be free

to accept or reject It." Then, mankind understands no one is trying to impose anything upon the individual. When they feel they are really being given Freedom, they will listen. So it is in your activity today. Never try to force the Truth upon anyone. Pour Love and Blessing to the people! Call their "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to awaken them to the Truth, and remember *always* that all Activity of the "Presence" is *now*! Do not feel or allow the suggestion to act in your feeling world that sometime in the future the individual will accept it. Just say to the "Mighty I AM Presence": *"You see to it that they awaken and accept this now, because we know it is their Freedom! Give them strength and courage to do this."* Then you are rendering the greatest Service possible to assist your fellowman through courage, strength, or whatever is required for them to awaken and accept their Freedom.

Everyone must be free! This is why Saint Germain told you in the beginning, it would be impossible for this Work to be organized or committees formed, or the conditions used that ordinarily act in the outer activity of the world in churches or otherwise, because people must be free! They must be turned to their "Presence"! Sooner or later their "Presence" will direct them unerringly and show them the perfect thing. It is the only way mankind can come to a point of decision within themselves.

Beloved Ones, remember the privilege it is to use the Chart, as you have it before you; to use the Violet Consuming Flame and the Tube of Light, which can be made an Invincible Protection about you—and let Me say, the Protection you need is not so much from disaster as from human suggestions. If you will call the "Presence" to hold about you Its Invincible Tube of Light, you will not accept into your feeling world suggestions of others, even though they may be consciously projected to you; and that is so very important. We see how blessed mankind are acting out the impulses of others so much more than they are their own. They do not act out the impulses from their own "Mighty I AM Presence," because of the old momentum and habits which they have accumulated through depending upon outer things—through many centuries. This is why, Beloved Ones, you are in the position to set yourselves free through this Understanding of your "Presence." The use of these activities is so simple, yet they are majestic and powerful. You are able to set yourselves free! There are thousands of the blessed ones who are actually doing it! That is the beauty of this Understanding—and can you imagine Our Rejoicing?

There are both the Motherhood and Fatherhood of God—the "Mighty I AM Presence." They are two mighty elements which are acting in the world of mankind all the time, and of course in your human

forms. The intellect represents the father, and the Heart the mother. The feeling world, both use. The Heart says to the intellect: "If you will allow me to govern, peace, harmony, and abundance will reign; but if you take the reins, having only the appearance world from which to draw your concepts, then you will make many mistakes. The Heart, being the activity of the 'Presence' within the human form, will *not* make mistakes."

As your attention goes to your "Presence," remember! Love, Wisdom, and Power are acting, balancing both the form and activity. If you allow the Heart to act—which is the "Presence" prompting you through the feeling world, your intuition—then you will soon come to the point where you will be *certain,* each time an Inner impulse or prompting comes, *where* it comes from. At first, one must call the Discrimination from his Higher Mental Body into action. You may not often know what the impulse is which is acting, until you try it out—until you keep calling the "Presence" into action. Even then you may make some mistakes. Please do not be discouraged about it, if you do! Only when you are wholly free from human limitations are you Perfect. That is only after you have made the Ascension. So, do not be discouraged if, when you attempt to call your "Presence" into action, occasionally you make a mistake. Say: *"Now, hold on! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' You stand Guard here and see that*

I do not do this again." In that way you will soon correct all mistakes, all those things.

The great beauty and power of this Application is that it only requires the right motive and great sincerity within the individual. If that be maintained, it will in a short time call forth such Perfection, such clearness of the Directing Intelligence from the Mighty "Presence," that mankind will no longer be making mistakes. However, one may not intrude upon another; but each can be of the greatest blessing to all others by pouring out blessing and calling the "Presence" into action for all whom they know or who touch their world.

You are being given All-powerful Statements which do release from your "Presence" all that is required, to govern your activity and release your supply and protection.

May I remind you of what is still acting on some occasions? The individual makes his earnest Application and then touches the outer world. Either through a spoken word or some suggestion, he starts another train of thought and feeling. That changes the whole current of energy which he charged forth into action to produce a given result. This is why the results with some do not come so quickly. There are so many of the Students who are having almost instantaneous and marvelous results. Their understanding perhaps is no greater than others having less results, except that they

have discovered the *great fundamental*—that as long as their feeling keeps harmonious and their Call to the "Presence" goes forth into action, every Call is answered, very quickly. Once they have discovered this Secret and see how quickly the fulfillment comes, they will not allow suggestions—verbal or otherwise—to affect them. They will stand firm and steady!

I want to answer one question tonight, which has been in the minds of a great many Students. We use various kinds of terminology, but always simple in its explanation so it cannot be misunderstood. When We say, any of the Ascended Masters say to you, "Stand in and to your 'Mighty I AM Presence,' " it means just that. When you stand to your "Mighty I AM Presence," it means that you are undivided in Its Power. When you stand at attention, your attention is upon a definite objective! When you want to have anything manifest in your experience, it means that you must hold a definite focus of your attention upon the Call to your "Presence"—unyielding. In not allowing anything to intrude or disturb that Call, it will act quickly.

Always ask your "Presence," when you have made an earnest Call, to stand Guard over it and see that nothing disturbs your feeling, until that is made manifest to you. The "Presence" will do it! Remember, Beloved Ones, your Higher Mental Body is one of the most Magnificent Activities of all mankind, because

It is your Discriminating, Selective Intelligence which knows every requirement. It wants you to have all good so much; but if your feeling is requalifying all the Energy which you call forth, is your "Presence," is your Higher Mental Body to blame? If you will not govern your attention, or you allow the feeling to requalify the Energy you have called forth, then your human self goes on doing the same old thing all the time, instead of producing the results you want.

Now, these are such tremendous activities! They are so very simple! The Great Ones commanded that this Understanding go forth in simple language; and It will never be changed throughout Eternity because technical terminology has no part in the Activity of the God Presence, the "Mighty I AM Presence." Many times technical terms are used to cover the lack of understanding of the subject under discussion. There is nothing in the Great Law of Life which requires technical terminology.

Take your so-called courts of justice today. If every word used were so simple that the layman could understand it, great would be the Divine Justice to all. Such Divine Justice is coming to all! Be not discouraged, Beloved Ones! Saint Germain has told you so truly that owing to the Great Cosmic Law, it is making it more and more possible for the Ascended Masters to release greater Power and Light. Then, They will no longer tolerate the imperfections of mankind!

The imperfection of all mankind has come to its breaking point, Beloved Ones! It is losing Its power every day! Will you not believe that? Will you not accept it; and to every appearance that seems disturbing, say, "It has no power!" Then that appearance can no longer have power to act among mankind.

Many are being awakened and raised up to voice the truth in your government and in conditions of disturbance throughout the World. I say for your encouragement tonight, that there *is* a great awakening in the mass of mankind. People are beginning to see the deception which has been practiced upon them by those who used what seemed to be a good means, to intrude something vicious. Humanity is awakening, I tell you Dear Ones, to the great Truth of Life; and they will not be so easily deceived in the future!

These little "Save America Folders" which the blessed ones have sent forth, calling the attention of mankind to the need for the protection of America, are doing tremendous things. Keep it up, I urge you! Keep those folders going out everywhere you can to mankind, because individuals who cannot accept this deeper Understanding of Life concerning the "Presence," will take hold and use this Law when it comes to the protection of their beloved Country—America.

You are so privileged, Beloved Ones, to be the Carriers of the Light for this great incoming Perfection! Beloved Ones, there is no service on Earth today so

great! But I say to you and to all the Students: be so sure of yourselves in your understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and in your understanding of the Explanation of this Chart. I say to the individual Students, the Group Leaders, and the people who go forth carrying this Light to others: please believe Me when I say there is nothing so important as this Understanding of the Law! The Messenger has given you the correct worded Explanation of that Chart! Please follow it! Do not vary from it. Then all will see that they have a foundation upon which to build their Structure of Perfection. With the Violet Consuming Flame they have the most powerful means to dissolve and consume the old structure of imperfection.

In the so-called slums of your cities, you tear down the old buildings to put up newer ones, more beautiful ones, more comfortable ones. So it is in correcting a structure of human creations. You must tear the old down—or, in other words, dissolve and consume it. Then build your structure in the Ascended Masters' Strength and Understanding of the "Presence," for It is the only means by which you can have Perfection.

That is the greatest Joy, oh, Beloved Ones! Our Hearts entwine with yours! We long, oh, so intensely, to see you Free! We rejoice so—shall I use the word "extremely"—when We see you gaining the Victory! You are winning It! Do not waver! Do not waver,

Blessed Ones! Keep your feelings harmonious, no matter what the appearance is; and go on and on, in your earnest, determined Call to the "Presence." It is the Law of Life! It cannot fail you! It cannot fail to answer! But if you keep asserting: "I wonder if I have the ability? I wonder if this is going to be accomplished, or that is going to be accomplished?" you are dividing your power, and you will only have partial results. Do stand so firm when you have started out for a given purpose. Be sure that it is wholly constructive, then stand firmly by it! Keep calling the "Presence" into action until it is achieved. It cannot fail!

We must necessarily see the great distress of mankind from their seeming inability to release the financial supply which they require under the present conditions. With those individuals who have trouble or are struggling that way, it is because unknowingly they have accepted into their feeling world this *mass* pressure of limitation and distress.

I tell you, Dear Ones, as Others have told you, that each one in the Understanding of his "Mighty I AM Presence" knows he cannot fail, no matter what the condition in the outer world is today. It has absolutely no power to interfere with what the "Presence" will do for each one. Do you think that sounds strange, coming from Me? Not at all! These are Laws of Life! There is no selfishness in mankind, in individuals wanting to perfect themselves and their worlds. The

great trouble with humanity up to the present time, or until Saint Germain brought this forth, has been the *feeling* that they had to sacrifice everything. In doing that they but make themselves helpless to go any further.

Only as you perfect yourself in your world, can you be of greater and greater blessing and assistance to others. It does not mean that you must become an Ascended Being before you can render a beautiful service—not at all. In your Stream of Life as you go on and on to your Perfection, in calling the "Presence" of other individuals into action to produce that Perfection for them, you are rendering, I assure you, the greatest possible service you can render to your fellowman.

Under the Law of Life, everyone must stand within his "Presence" and one day draw Its full Perfection forth into outer manifestation. This is the Perfection of the form and the Ascension! Can it be possible that individuals among mankind think that the desire for Perfection of the body, which means Beauty, can be wrong? It would be a mistake if it were just to gratify vanity. The True Understanding of Life is that in the fullness of its Expression, everything is Beauty and Perfection of form—of all form which is manifested, whether it be in your physical world or whether it be in the Higher Octaves.

Life is Beauty! It is Perfection! It holds no imperfection

in itself. It is only as mankind clothes Life's Energy with discordant feeling, that It finds expression in imperfect forms or forms that are less than beautiful. Life in its natural activity produces Happiness, Beauty, and Perfection in whatever form it is manifesting, if it be allowed to do so and have its own Perfect Way. That comes when mankind stops reclothing Life's Energy with discord and the limitations of the human world through its feeling.

You must realize that one must be strong and firm at first, in this Understanding, to keep shutting out of his world the discordant things which still keep registering limitation within him. All must stand firm —and do not allow themselves to have an opinion concerning any person, place, condition, or thing; but just keep focusing their attention upon the "Presence" and keep saying, " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' there is nothing with which I am concerned except the perfecting of my world.*" Then as your Radiance goes forth, all that touches your world will want to be like it; will want to have the Radiance which they feel, which is beautiful and delightful. This is why, Beloved Ones, your responsibility to each other in your association is very great! Do you not see that? It is very great; for to the degree that you clothe this mighty Energy flowing forth from your "Presence" with discord, are you responsible for Its effect upon another.

Every precious "I AM" Student should remember

only one thing: *"I am about my Father's Business—about the Business of my 'Mighty I AM Presence.'"* As they keep giving attention to It, they will forget that others are disturbing to them.

It was far worse in some ways in the time of Our Victory than it is with you today. You have the right, the freedom, and the privilege to think and worship as you please! You have the privilege of knowing your "Presence"; knowing that there is no power in the Universe which can stand against your "Presence" when It is called into action.

The Messengers are the Eternal Proof, to any honest person of the Truth of that statement. They do not recognize or accept any opposing forces! There is not such a thing in the world to anyone who does not accept it. So it is with your individual world. You feel sometimes as if there were persons, places, or conditions which oppose you. Well, really there are not! There is no opposition to the expansion of your Light or your own progress except yourself. What many people feel as opposition is really the pull between the intellect and the feeling! The intellect wants to argue. The feeling knows through the Heart; but the intellect says, "Now, I think you are mistaken," and an argument ensues. But soon you will come to know that the Heart is always right!

Remember that Great One who has said: "When I was searching for the Truth, at first I heard many

voices. Then suddenly from above me I heard this One Voice; and when that Voice spoke, all others became silent. That Voice always told the Truth." So it is, when your "Mighty I AM Presence" is given an opportunity to speak through your Higher Mental Body. All outer voices, whether they be visible or invisible, become silent before your "Presence," which is Dominion! Precious Ones, feel that tonight with all your Hearts!

I thank you, Beloved Ones, for this opportunity to speak to you. May the fullness of the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence" expand, illumine the mind, and set you free in the fullness of your great—Its great Perfection made manifest in your world today! I thank you.

GODDESS OF LIGHT'S DISCOURSE

KANSAS CITY, MISSOURI

FEBRUARY 16, 1938

OUT of the memories of the past I come to you, Beloved Children of the Light. In the preparation of the months just ahead, transformations in you and your world will take place. Because of the Service which this Beloved Messenger rendered Me in a time past, the Law has so regulated it that now I may render a Service to the "I AM" Students, the Children of America.

I once knew what it meant to be set upon in an unguarded moment by that which you have come to know as the sinister force, which is but the destructive qualities of human creation. Often those qualities are seized upon by individuals who have failed on the Pathway of Light, and they wield that force for destructive purposes. I was one of the victims because of being off guard at the time.

Now notice this carefully, Beloved Ones, because it means everything in your future. I had maintained Life in My body for more than five hundred years when this occurrence took place, but I thought I had won the Victory over the condition that then existed.

For nearly seventy years of that time, I had been on guard against the group of black magicians who were trying to catch Me off guard. It was easy for Me to win the battle and govern the condition; but when I was too sure of Myself, not realizing that they had not accepted the Victory I had won, I unknowingly let down the guard.

There was a long period in which I lived in the condition that was imposed upon Me. Then from your beloved North America, one who lived in the civilization before this occurred came to Me in the Andes Mountains; and in a few weeks, again My Victory was complete. My Ascension followed quickly, and no longer was I subject to the conditions of the physical world and its limitations.

Why am I explaining this to you tonight? So you may understand, Beloved Students, that never until your Ascension should you ever be off guard for one moment. In the Acknowledgment of your "Mighty I AM Presence," remember your Higher Mental Body is the Guard which you can call into action to stand Guard over you and your world forever. Your Higher Mental Body never sleeps; never forgets; and when you have called It into action to stand Guard or do certain things for you, It will always do so and remain in Its Perfect Action, if your feeling remains harmonious so that the Power can flow through at any moment to render the Service.

These are simple and majestic Laws of Life which every one of you can use if you will; but if you believe they are half Truth, you will have half results. If you believe they are wholly True and accept that in your feelings, then you will understand and have the full Blessings for which you ask. Beloved Ones, these Great Beings of Light are Those who know the Laws of Life; who have passed through human experience as you are doing, and know every detail of the requirement of every individual.

Today, Their Service being rendered to mankind, and especially America at this time, is the most wonderful thing ever known in the history of the Earth. You, in the comfort of your homes, in the comfort of these large auditoriums are having brought to you the limitless Power of Light. Why do you suppose that a Great Cosmic Being gave Me this name, "The Goddess of Light"? Because "I AM" the Victory of Light! I had to release Myself from the condition which had been imposed upon Me. Do not shudder when I say this lasted for three hundred years, because I had maintained Life in that body and I could not pass through so-called death. I had to remain in that body until I could release Myself! Then My Ascension came!

Do you realize, Beloved Students, that in those earlier centuries the outer world knew nothing of the Ascension. Not always within the Retreats was the

Ascension made known, except to certain individuals who the Great Ascended Masters saw could accomplish the Victory of the Ascension. Even in the midst of other students, these individuals moved about. They would disappear and even the students did not know what had occurred! That was because of the secrecy of the time. It is why in those earlier ages, the Truth as Saint Germain has presented It to you could not be given, because people would have been burned at the stake.

Think! Through the ages you have lived through all of it yourselves. There is a blessed gentleman here in the auditorium who lived in that civilization when this condition in South America was imposed upon Me. He has naturally great healing power in the Currents from his "Presence." I speak to his Heart My Love, My Strength, and My Consciousness into his feeling world, to lift him into the Glory of his Victory and Attainment.

May I remind you that again tonight the Great Divine Director has enclosed you in the great Globe of Light drawn from the Cave of Light in India. Only in a lesser degree than were you to walk into the Cave of Light are you having Its Blessing and Benefit tonight. Dear, Beloved Ones, try to comprehend in the feeling just what this means! To the intellect it may sound unusual, but not to the Heart, which knows It is Real. Therefore, in this great Light which enfolds

you tonight is this Radiance, consciously brought and directed to enfold you by the conscious Direction of the Mighty Divine Director. So shall you have Blessings your intellect would not comprehend at this time, but try to accept It in your feeling.

This is real, very real; and this Light-Substance which enfolds you, Beloved Ones, is more real than your very physical bodies, which seem so tangible and real to you. More and more intense has become the activity of this Light-Substance tonight, and it will continue as the Messengers go forth in each Class. When the Victory of the Light comes fully and completely, and the great, great number of Students see the Glory of which they have been a part, oh, do you realize your joy will know no bounds!

It is so magnificent, Beloved Ones. These are not imaginary things! Just because you have not seen some great manifestation in your own personal experience, please do not become discouraged and think your Application does not operate. If you for any reason have not been able to call forth the full Power, just go right on with your Application. I say to you tonight: there is not a person sitting in this room who cannot call forth his "Mighty I AM Presence" with Infinite Power, to release anything your blessed Hearts desire which is constructive. There is no question about it. If you do not, it is either a lack of confidence within you, or something that is acting in your feeling world

which is still requalifying this Energy as it goes forth. Remember, when you begin to call forth the Light of your "Presence," you are taking on certain responsibility.

If you will not give obedience or compel your human to give obedience—which is harmony in your feelings—then when you call forth a greater volume of energy, if there be disturbance in your feeling, your disturbance will take on a more intensified volume of activity because it is a greater quantity charged with that quality. The choice is yours! The Messengers have explained this so constantly that if you realize it, you will see the necessity of allowing nothing in your world to disturb your feelings.

That is why I am here to render this Service for you tonight, in connection with the Great Divine Director, because of the intensity—now notice—of the point to which you have raised yourselves by your Application. Beloved Ones, you do not imagine, you do not realize yet what your Application has done for you. There are many in this room tonight who are ready to step forth Free. In this Class, or during it, I am sure they will be wholly set Free from their own human accumulation. It is a magnificent thing!

You may not realize it, but the Great Beings, Saint Germain, and many of Us know your Calls very well. We have heard every one of them; and no earnest, sincere Call ever goes unrewarded. Will you remember

that, Beloved Children of the Light? No sincere Call can ever go unrewarded. Why? Because what makes the Call?—your Life, is it not? Could you make a Call without the action of your Life? Then, that Call *is* your Life, calling for complete Freedom within the human form. Therefore Life, the Power of the Universe, being Itself, must answer your Call in the human form. Do you not see how it is impossible for your Call not to be answered?

If there is some qualification going on in your feeling world which is still qualifying the Energy that you call forth, the fault is not in your Call; the fault is not in the Energy which is going forth. The fault is in *your feeling requalifying it*. You are given a choice as to how you wish to govern it. There is not one who cannot govern his feelings if he really wants to. When you want the Light, when you want your Freedom more than you want your breath, then you will have It!

Oh, you must mean business in your Call for Freedom in the Light, because of your long accumulated qualities which have been governing you. Therefore remember, for thousands of lives you have accumulated more or less discord. Today in, oh, so short a time, you are able by the use of the Violet Consuming Flame to call to the "Presence" to reverse everything in all the currents of Life which have acted; to dissolve and consume your mistakes, discordant

qualities, and accumulations. Then, turning to the "Presence," hold harmony in your feelings and let the Power, the Purity and Perfection which is the Life Stream flowing down from the "Presence," take Its full Dominion in you and your world. In Its great volume of Purity and Perfection, It produces perfect health in your body at once, and goes out into your world to produce such harmony that everything you desire comes quickly into manifestation.

What is your sincere, constructive desire? God in Action! Look at this jewel on the hand of the Messenger. As a lad he desired with all his Heart a single jewel of that kind. After desiring it so long, he thought it was no use and stopped. The desire went on; and when he had completely forgotten about it, it manifested. Beloved Ones, I could take you one by one and cause you to look back just through the experiences of this lifetime and show you—by the hundreds—your desires which were fulfilled, but you do not realize it. You accept these things and go on, not even recognizing that they were former desires being fulfilled today. Many times, past impulses and intense desires have become the compulsions of this embodiment.

You see, Beloved Ones, how marvelously you were acting within the Law hundreds of times; and yet, not knowing the "Presence," not knowing what was going on, you took it for granted that it was a matter of course. You have often thought, "Well, it just

happened!" There is not a thing that "just happens" anywhere in this Universe. Everything has a definite cause and produces a definite result. Therefore, Beloved Ones, you are entering into a great Stream of Life which carries in Its Stream only glorious Perfection. You, in your purity, are working for your full release. Step by step you are rising out of all conditions of your own creation, and one day you will stand wholly Free. Make no mistake about it! You will know it the instant you feel yourself Free from all accumulations.

Will you try to feel with Me for a few moments what it would mean to you to suddenly be fully conscious that every condition which has ever limited or bound you was suddenly released and dissolved; that you could go forth in the morning, making your Call to the "Presence," and have your manifestation within a few hours or few days—whatever you call for. Will you feel this just for a few moments and try to register it in your feeling world, as I pour forth the Energy to you? I want to give you the Assistance, so you feel within your feeling world My Power of Victory and Consciousness.

The Light with which I enfold you within this great Globe of Light which the Divine Director his provided, is a Current of Energy flowing into you, into your feeling world; and that Energy I am giving to you! It is yours, but It will act in you with My Power of Light.

May I repeat this to you so you may understand it fully? This Light which I am giving to you is My Current of Energy charging into your feeling world. It is yours, but It acts with My Quality and Power of Light to produce Perfection for you.

Try to feel this deeply if your body is not as strong and healthy as you would like to have it. This which I am giving you tonight, if you will give attention to It and *feel It*—accepting Its cleansing, purifying, healing Power into your bodies—will fill you with health as you call to your "Presence." Do not make a mistake about this. Do not just depend on this Energy which I am giving you. I am giving It because you are making earnest, sincere Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence." The Law would not permit it otherwise. Therefore, do not just look to the Energy which I am giving; but make your earnest, sincere Application in the Call to your "Presence." Then this Energy will give you the Assistance that makes you the Victorious Presence quickly in your health, in your supply of money or whatever is required.

Mankind is no longer subject to the selfishness and destruction of groups or individuals. Will you not feel the Power of your "Presence" to correct all such conditions? Oh, I understand quite well, having been a part of many governments. I know quite well what is going on in your government today, and how things are trying to be imposed upon your people; but do

not be dismayed at these conditions. As you, a body of more than four hundred thousand Students, issue these Decrees, do you think for one moment that you cannot regulate the conditions, even in the requirements of the government?

This Energy is Law! This Energy from your "Presence," this Law called forth into action is Divine Justice. It will act to produce Divine Justice everywhere—even in your government! Do not yield and waver an instant in your Decrees for Divine Justice in your government, for mankind and in your industries. It shall reign in America! And if you will stand with Us in your Call, I tell you, Divine Justice shall reign in your government! Then if individuals in those positions do not render It, then those will be placed in their positions who *will* give Divine Justice to Her people. Do not yield for one second to the present conditions which exist. In some ways they are chaotic; but I tell you, the Power of Light shall reign in America!

What has happened so recently? Follow this carefully if you will. In the beginning of this Work the Great Being, Victory, came forth at the Royal Teton and issued certain Edicts for the Earth. Then, the Goddess of Liberty came forth into action. Today by the Great Law of Life, I have been called forth into action, to produce in the Earth the All-powerful Activity of the Threefold Flame.

This mighty Power of the Threefold Flame represented in the Royal Teton shall take Its Victory in America, and shall draw into Its Mighty Power everything undesirable; and such things shall be no more! Try to feel that, Beloved Students, in your future Application. Remember—Victory, the Goddess of Liberty, and Myself form the Focus at your Call upon the Power of the Unfed Flame, the Threefold Flame for the Earth! One day, We trust not so long hence, It will come forth visible to every human being; and when that comes, America will lose all Her troubles!

In every age when the Victory of Light comes forth, the Constructive Activity of the Unfed Flame comes into visibility at some point upon that landed area.

The Great Presence of Life has said to mankind in all languages, in all ages: "You shall hold your peace and I will fight your battles for you, for I have weapons ye know not of." That is what the great Law of Life has said to humanity in every age. Today in your Life there is the fulfilling of that mighty Decree sent forth in every age, because enough obedience is being given by mankind today to allow Its release to come forth.

There is not one earnest, sincere "I AM" Student in America or the World today who, if he will listen and apply these simple things which are given, could not produce perfect health in the body in from a few days to a few weeks. If he would call the Currents of

Healing Energy to charge in and through his body, with the same force he does when he becomes very angry, he would have results.

I ask you to observe your own experience. Do you not have plenty of energy when you get very angry? Every one of you—it does not make any difference how frail the body—when you get very angry, can move mountains. Therefore, exert that same energy on the side of Light and Perfection and you will have the same and perhaps a thousand times greater result—because that is in cooperation with the Law of Life, which is Harmony and Perfection.

Do you not see, the only reason limitations exist in the World is because mankind has refused to give obedience? Look at Myself who had such Wisdom, wielded such Power; because I had not yet made the Ascension, still could I make a mistake by being off guard for one moment. This should be a lesson to all mankind. But no one, once he has made the Ascension, can ever be off guard; for the Ascension is the only means, Beloved Ones, of freeing yourselves from the wheel of birth and re-birth.

Do you not think mankind has wandered around long enough in the maze of human creations? It has done this for hundreds and thousands of centuries and lives. You should be greatly interested in this: Up until a hundred years ago, it was a rare thing for an individual to embody under one hundred years from the

time he had let go of his previous body, and sometimes much longer; but in the last one hundred years, mankind are embodying very much more quickly.

Need I remind you that every power you are using today is an invisible power? The currents of electricity through the wires which light your homes are invisible. You see the generator, you see the effect; but you do not see the current pass through, do you? But you can feel it! Now notice! You do not see this mighty Current of Energy from your "Presence," but you can *feel* it with Infinite Power! Therefore, I say to you again, the power of every magnificent force that you are using in your outer world today is invisible. You accept its use and think nothing about it; but if your attention is suddenly called to these things, you sometimes stand in amazement that you have not given them attention before.

I say to you, like your Beloved Saint Germain—who has called your attention to this Great Presence of all Life, the "Mighty I AM"; and the Ascended Masters—how would you know a thing without your attention upon it? Many thousands of Students today, when they first heard the Messengers and the mention of the Ascended Masters, rebelled like fury. They said: "It cannot be! If such Beings exist, why do we not know it?" How did you ever know of anything unless your attention was held upon it? In your schoolwork, in your business today, would you know anything

about them unless your attention were held upon them? If you did not have your attention upon your own business, you would probably be attending to someone else's.

Do you not see the magnificent power which comes through the concentration of your Life energy on any given objective upon which it is focused? Therefore, you become the authority of your world by the Acknowledgment of your "Mighty I AM Presence," and the conscious direction of Its mighty Currents of Energy, through Harmony, into your feeling world.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, remember from this night henceforth, that you have anchored within your Hearts the Light of Infinite Power and Intelligence which is your "Mighty I AM." You are a part of that Great Intelligence and Presence acting here! You have Its Power beating your Hearts, acting within your human forms, which you can intensify until It floods your being, world, and government with Its harmonious Presence and Power. It is Light, in which there is nothing of human creation that dare attempt to resist It. Do you see how you are dealing with a Power of Light which is all Authority? It brooks no interference of any kind! All you have to do is *keep your feelings harmonized and call It forth into action,* and there is no limit to which It will act for you under that condition.

Will you accept your Freedom now, and with a

determination you have never before experienced, face your human self and compel it into obedience to this Law of Life. What is obedience? Compelling it to be harmonious! That is all it has to do! Then the Currents of Energy from the "Presence" will flow forth; produce health in the body, harmony in your achievement and perfection in your attainment and any condition to which the attention is directed.

In My Capacity I have been assisting governments into the height of their perfection. How did that come about? By this identical Law and Action of Energy. Long, long, long before My Ascension I understood this Law; and that is why nothing could harm Me, until I was off guard. It is why there is nothing of human creation that can harm you or limit you, unless you are off guard or refuse to make sufficient Application.

Beloved Ones, realize once and forever—every human being is compelled to make his own Application to his own final Victory. There are times when you should have Assistance, when you can and do have Assistance; but when you call for Assistance, do not let down on your own Application. We see among the Students today many who—because of the pull of the attention onto outer things—do not give themselves the needed time to make the Application which holds sustained Harmony about them, so that in their Call the "Presence" will send Its Power forth untouched

in Its Purity and Perfection, to perform the Service which would be intense.

Why does the Messenger have such tremendous accomplishment in one mighty Decree today? Because he no longer has the human accumulation. He no longer has inharmony in his feeling world to clothe the Energy as he calls It forth. That is why It goes forth in Its own Purity whereunto It is sent. You may —everyone—do the same thing.

You must realize the power of momentum, which means the continuous carrying of Power from your "Presence." It would be better if you did not gather It, than not to balance It by self-control in the human octave. You must face the Law of Life, and I am prompting you! When you call forth Power of the "Presence" in a greater volume, you must balance It in the physical octave by self-control in your feeling world; and everyone can do it.

In Our great Love, and as many Others have said to the Students, We see the nearness of the Victory of so many of the "I AM" Students of America. I mean also the many who have not thought their Application was producing results. Oh, if you could see the change in your own world around you, you would never think such a thing. There is not one who has made earnest Application in whom there is not a complete transformation in that one's own world. You know definitely the imperative need!

The only thing which can give you Freedom is harmony continuously maintained in your feeling. It is so easy—just one thing to do. Then as you call the Power of your "Presence" forth into action, It will flow out like a mighty River. Of course, It knows no resistance nor interference; and It will accomplish immediately that whereunto It is sent.

Remember, Beloved Ones, your attention held upon an objective of attainment is the Power, and releases the Currents of Energy from your "Presence" which flood out continuously through your attention, to the objective to accomplish its purpose. Therefore, if you let your attention swing like a pendulum, how is the Energy going to find its objective? It is as if you took your hand like this and you directed a force to a certain spot; but if your hand keeps wavering around like that, how could it ever get there? Just so with the power of your attention.

Beloved Ones, you do not but in a fragmentary manner yet comprehend the Power which is in the attention of every human being. It is limitless! When your attention is fixed upon an objective, the full Power of the Energy from your "Presence" is flowing forth to your objective; and nothing in the world can stop its accomplishment but yourself. When you take your attention off, the Energy stops.

Let Me assure you of this point. When you are acting in a constructive manner and you call forth the

Energy to go forth to a certain objective, your attention is demanded out here in your activity of the world. Then charge your Higher Mental Body to keep that Energy pouring until it is accomplished. Each time you have a few moments, turn your attention back to your objective and let the Energy from your "Presence" flow into it. There is not one thing on the face of this Earth which you could not achieve quickly. There is not one of you in the room who could not do it.

Beloved Ones, observe the Chart please and see the Great Presence of Life! Think how absurd it is for any human being to actually feel weak, exhausted, or feel inability for any accomplishment. Think of it! Then how does the form feel those limitations? Because it has accepted limitations of the appearance world so long. Mankind has charged the World with the acceptance of limitations of every conceivable kind. But with your attention held to the "Mighty I AM Presence," and understanding that your attention upon an objective in your accomplishment is the imperative need, then you reverse all conditions of the accumulation of the past. You hold them in obedience, if they have not been consumed, and let the Energy flow forth to do its work.

I am explaining this to you tonight, so you might not feel that just because you may have human accumulation or that you might see limitations, you still

cannot acquire this Perfection and Freedom. It is absolutely within your reach! Therefore, Beloved Ones, tonight in My earnest, sincere Effort to assist you, will you be kind enough to accept My Assistance? Let this mighty Power of Energy operate within your world of action, to produce the results which your Hearts crave and which We wish to help you attain.

Therefore, in the Glory of your Great Presence of all Life, I say to you tonight: stand glorified in the Mighty Activity of your own "Mighty I AM Presence," and accept first your "Presence"; then, all the Ascended Masters and Great Beings of Light wish to give you—and you cannot imagine what They will do if you are earnest and sincere. Accept the fullness of the Power of your "Presence" and the Assistance of the Great Ones! Go forth feeling the full Victory of the Light acting within you and your world, and you will find that you can lay your hand upon a discordant spot in your body; the pain will cease at once; and the condition will dissolve and disappear. The Current which flows through your hand will produce Perfection for you. It is Light, which dissolves everything unlike Itself.

If mankind but understood that, every human being would become a mighty Power and Focus of Healing wherever he went; and even the Radiance poured forth from him would heal where it passed. Such is the Joy and the Perfection which is before you.

In the fullness of the Light which I represent, I call Its full Power into action to clothe you forever in Its Transcendent Activity, and hold you forever Victorious in Its Light—unto your Ascension and Eternal Freedom. I thank you.

GODDESS OF LIBERTY'S DISCOURSE

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

OCTOBER 13, 1937

OH, BELOVED America, how great is Your Mission! Oh, people of America, how great is the service which you have rendered and are still to render!

The Messengers have been promised that they should know who I am. I prefer, for the Service which I must render, that you know Me as the Goddess of Liberty. I am the One who gave Washington his wondrous Vision. Then, do you wonder why My Symbol rests in your harbor? Not by chance, I assure you. Can you, for a moment, with Me feel what that has done for the World—My Symbol which stands in your harbor! There is never a boat comes in or goes out of your harbor, that the Hearts of those on board do not feel what that means.

Think of it, oh, Beloved Ones of America! You have your problems, yet they are not a fragment in comparison to what is acting in Europe and the Orient today. Do you not see and understand? I am sure most of the earnest Students do. Oh, that all America might understand what this means; what this Understanding

of the "Presence" and Its Mighty Call for the Freedom of America means.

Knowing what has threatened America from its inception, then do you wonder why Saint Germain has worked with such Love and Determination to protect America! I asked Him never to mention My Part in this Activity, until the Cosmic Light began to render Its Service to the Earth. Then I too would render My Service to America.

Knowing with certainty that the Vision given Washington would be fulfilled if help did not come to the American people, Beloved Saint Germain has aroused in the Hearts of the people the desire which has brought forth that Call, so deep, from Hearts so earnest. You beloved Students do not know it, but there are thousands of people in America today, beside the "I AM" Students, who are calling with Hearts so filled with Love, because they have felt the threatening condition to America as never before. They have felt the undercurrent of destructive activities which have tried to find a foothold in America. Today, how thankful and grateful you can be that enough has been done to give one the greatest encouragement to release the Power for its completion.

The Ascended Masters and We, from Our standpoint of Freedom, knew the Victory was certain from the beginning—providing We could depend upon enough of mankind. Unless We can have the Call to

the "Presence" by enough people in America, We cannot tell what human beings are going to do. That is why, when the mass are taken into consideration, a correct, absolutely certain prophecy cannot be given because mankind change so often; but where it concerns a great Cosmic Activity, We can tell you to the minutest detail everything which will take place in the whole activity. When We have enough of the people of America anchored in their Great "Presence," then We can tell you exactly what will take place in your America!

Today Our Gratitude is very great to every earnest, sincere Student in America and the World who is calling forth so earnestly, giving Us the opportunity to release these great Cosmic Powers. Oh, I know you are not quite fully conscious yet of what the past week means to you and America! Just try to feel the full importance of these Great Beings, who came in person and gave these Dictations. Through the attention of the Students—and of the people who might come in contact with those Dictations—being drawn to these Great Cosmic Beings, it makes it possible for Them to also render a Service for America which They would so like to give.

Without your attention, these Great Ones are unable to render the Service which is required. Without your Call They could not do it, and would not—because you are the cause of your limitations. All

mankind is the cause of the limitations which beset the Earth, even to blight upon the Earth.

Dear Ones, see how the discordant, destructive qualities sent forth by mankind charge the very Earth and its atmosphere. There is no other destructive force in the Universe but that which is created by mankind. Then such rejoicing as has never been known in the history of the World should be within the Heart of every "I AM" Student who has come to know this, and who is willing to give the needed obedience to set himself Free.

Beloved People, We in the Cosmic Service of the Light wish to set America Free and keep Her Free, because America is the Heart of Light for the World. If the Heart ceases to beat, then the Light goes out. The Light has almost gone out in certain parts of the Earth, although It is expanding with great speed and power here.

I say this to you tonight: If it had not been for the Statue of Liberty in your harbor, New York would not be in existence today! That is the Power within the Symbol of Light. If it had not been for the Christ of the Andes, South America would have been in the condition of Spain today. The South American people held steadfast to the Christ and could not be shaken loose—hence their protection; for when the Christ vanishes from a country, their people perish.

The greatest tragedy on the face of the Earth today

is human beings who try to take from others their faith in God. It is only by individuals' faith in God that the people have not perished from the Earth already! You, today, who have been so fortunate as to come to the real Understanding of what the Presence of God is and means to individuals, as well as the World, will never know until your Ascension how fortunate you are.

Now, let us join in one Mighty Activity! I am speaking to you tonight so this may go forth to every Student in America and the World. I am calling for their attention! May the Service America needs be rendered quickly! Unless it is rendered, you will have much to handle. If an undesirable person should come to your door and you let him in, well, you might have considerable difficulty in throwing him out. So it is today with individuals! So it is today with nations! It is much wiser to give the protection and keep out the undesirable, than to allow them to come and have to throw them out afterward. Not that it would not be done; but think what devastation would come, in order to do it!

Therefore, know this! Know the accuracy of the Vision shown Washington; for remember, until the Ascended Masters take command of America, Washington will stand. Remember, Dear Ones, today you do not know all that took place in the time of Washington, before nor since. The All-powerful Guard of

Light in Its Infinite Activity is behind the scenes. All Infinite Power is invisible; and so it was in the Activity which gave your America Her Freedom—back of that was the Infinite, Invisible Power. Saint Germain and Myself were two of those Powers, invisible to the human sight.

Tonight I am saying this to draw you closer and, if possible, try to have you feel more powerfully the Service that Saint Germain has rendered and is rendering to America. Oh, Beloved Ones, you will never know until your Ascension what He means to the World; and how in those former centuries in Europe, He tried in every conceivable way to help the people to see; but the ignorance and arrogance of the human is terrible to behold.

Today, Beloved Students, I say to you for your eternal, individual Blessing: no matter how great the Powers that you call forth, no matter how great the attainment that you reach, whatever in God's Name you do, *be humble!* There is not anything so great in the world as to be humble before this Great Presence and Power, your "Mighty I AM"—firm and strong against human suggestions, but humble as a babe before the Great "Presence" which gives you Life. Then Its Powers will flow in, through you, and out into your world, to bless you and all with whom you come in contact.

Oh, do not, do not be dismayed, Beloved Ones! We

see all that is going on in your government; and I say to you, this Mighty Power of Infinite Light shall protect your America against all human beings on Earth. That Power is Light! It shall take Its Dominion on Earth, and those destructive powers shall not come into America!

Not so long ago in your blessed city of New York there was anchored an activity which would have destroyed the Earth, because it was the head of the sinister force whose body rests over Europe. During the Class when you see the picture of the gas belts, you will observe the outline of which I am speaking.

Beloved Ones, your encouragement today is in the release of the Cosmic Light, which has made it possible for the Ascended Masters to use the Power of the Light Rays, to hold in abeyance those destructive powers which would try to gain their dominion here. Already the Activity of the Cosmic Light has begun; and there will be watchful care over America. Every destructive force that attempts to act will find itself disappointed!

Remember, Beloved Ones, continue your earnest, mighty Call to God, your "Mighty I AM Presence," which enables these Powers to act. Tonight, allow Me to remind you again of those blessed Children—Rex and Bob, Nada and Pearl—who so recently were in bodies of limitation like yours today. They are rendering this Cosmic Service to America. Remember

what the Divine Director said in the close of *The Magic Presence*: "I shall give you bodies as have not before been known on Earth." It is how They were able to enter into this Great Activity at once, and why today They are rendering a Service to America which is tremendous. Those four Children are going every way, watching and guarding.

There will come greater and greater Assistance, when the Great Cosmic Light has made it possible for the destructive qualities of human beings to be turned back upon themselves. Then the old statement you have heard so long will find its action: "Evil destroys itself." Sometimes it has been a long time doing it. Now, in the Power and Activity of the Great Cosmic Light, it shall do its work quickly.

Beloved Ones, you have heard the Messengers plead and plead and plead with mankind for the need of harmony in their feelings. They told you the day would come when the destructive qualities sent out by mankind would immediately return upon them for redemption. That time is approaching so rapidly, Dear People. Oh, that I might reach the ear of every blessed Student in America today who would listen to Me, and receive the Blessing which these Words would bring to them.

Dear People, no longer can the Messengers plead with mankind. The Instruction is before them. Read, oh, read Beloved Ones, the magnificent things which

Saint Germain and the other Ascended Ones have brought forth for your use and blessing. The time has come when individuals who wish the Light must maintain self-control, and stop sending out from their feeling world any discordant thing. Unless they do, they will be compelled to meet those qualities returning to them.

This is the Power of the Cosmic Light. It is not the wish of an individual, but the Power of the Cosmic Light is compelling mankind to draw back to them what they have sent out. Then do you not see, beloved People of Earth, the magnificent thing that Saint Germain has done in calling forth to mankind the Power and use of the Violet Consuming Flame, which makes it possible for them to be Free today—in return for those qualities that mankind have sent out!

Do you not see, Beloved Ones, the Great Wisdom and Mercy of that Blessed One who brought this Understanding to mankind! So many have passed by the opportunity to know, to understand, and to use these things and give obedience as He has asked. It would make them impervious to discordant things, for they must return; and mankind must meet the qualities they have sent out.

Oh, do you not see how great It is? How He, through the Messengers, pleads with mankind with all their great love and kindness to give obedience to this great Law, apply It, and understand that the

imperative thing is harmony maintained in the feelings, that the Power of the "Presence" might flow through and give this Protection! Today, when it is coming to the time that mankind is going to need It tremendously, the Protection and Assistance would be there.

Oh, how mankind will plead—when they had the opportunity and did not take it, to understand and apply these great Laws for the Assistance of Beloved America and themselves! While there is no death, Beloved Ones, mankind in embodiment has cut off opportunity after opportunity which would have brought such great Blessings to them.

I say to you tonight, the blessed ones who have been drawn into this great Light and have turned aside—how they will cry out for mercy because of a lost opportunity. This is why, Beloved Ones, the Messengers have pled for harmony and prompted the people to stand by their own God Presence, the "Mighty I AM." They have asked nothing else. They have been so earnest, honest, and sincere in the Outpouring of the great Love from their "Presence," and now have the love from thousands today—a thing unheard of in the history of the World.

Remember, Beloved Ones, your Beloved Ascended Master Jesus was the only One who held such Infinite Love from the World. Your national characters have had great love from mankind. I tell you, that in

Europe and India today, secretly in the Hearts of thousands of people there is the greatest Love for Washington and Lincoln. From those people who have read of it, their love flows out, and has since the liberty of America began.

Therefore, Dear Ones, remember that it is only through the outpouring of love, kindliness, and blessing that mankind open their doors to the Power of their "Mighty I AM Presence" to set them Free. They cannot have that Freedom unless they know where and how to call. Today the "I AM" Students know that, very definitely. Some do not yet have the full confidence in their own ability, but that will come as sure as you are sitting before Me tonight.

Remember, the Great Master from Venus said there were thousands in America who would awaken suddenly, as from a sleep. It is being done and will continue to be done, by the thousands, in the months ahead. Have courage, oh, Beloved Ones, to go on and on in your great Call, and do not accept the appearance world any longer! Remember the height, if you permit Me to use that term, of the destructive forces—or, the apex—has been reached and passed. Therefore, with a speed a thousand times greater than they gained their apex, will they recede and lose their power.

Never before has the Cosmic Light come to the assistance of mankind. It bears repeating, because I am

sure many do not understand what is meant by the Cosmic Light. It is the consciously projected Activity from the Heart of the Great Intelligence who governs this System of Worlds, which the Messengers have brought to you as the Great Central Sun—that is the Power from whence comes the Cosmic Light to the Earth. It is consciously projected by those Great Beings there.

Therefore, you see It is not something atmospheric. While It does act within the atmosphere, yet It is directed by a Mighty Intelligence; and that is what I am sure many have not been aware of, and it is why the Cosmic Light may not be denied. All humanity, all the pleading of humanity, Beloved Ones, makes no difference with that great Light.

Perhaps it would be well for Me to remind you how mankind has ignored such opportunities in the past, when great Blessings have been offered them. Take for instance, for your instruction tonight, in the civilization of the buried cities of the Amazon recorded in *Unveiled Mysteries,* they were warned five years before the cataclysm came. After one year had passed, then two years had passed and nothing occurred, the human qualities began to stir within them and they said, "It is all a mistake." They became more and more brazen. When the five years were up and everything became still, the Hearts of those people who had denied the Wisdom which gave them warning, felt

that fear clutch them; and before dawn the great destructive powers had done their work.

Today mankind is facing far worse conditions. When We give you encouragement for your accomplishment, please take it as encouragement! Make more earnest, dynamic efforts in your Call! That is why We give you encouragement—not so you can relax your Call, power, or energy for that which is required! If you do, then God help mankind.

The Power, the Intelligence, the Assurance is yours today; is here for your use, oh, People of America! You can have It if you will! We cannot force It upon you! So, Dear People, if there are those of your acquaintances who cannot accept this Understanding which Saint Germain has brought forth, at least plead with them for the need of Protection to America, their Country. That is the great need today.

You, who have gained your present position in the understanding of your "Presence," can never lose it in the world! Every inch you gain in the understanding of your "Mighty I AM Presence" and Its Application is anchored in you forever. You are not only giving yourself temporary release, but you are building Freedom for Eternity.

The only Intelligence in the Universe, the only Presence, the only Power, the only Place where Freedom can come from is God, your own "Mighty I AM Presence." Feel it, Beloved Ones! Then call to the

"Mighty I AM Presence" of every human being in your city, everyone in America, to take command of every mind and body, hold Its Dominion, and produce Its Perfection. I say to you, anyone of you sitting here tonight: who of you can tell Me this hour what you can do in fifteen minutes of earnest Call, acknowledging the Power of your "Presence" acting!

In your return from this meeting tonight, before you retire, anyone could stand on the floor in the silence of his chamber, with no one present, and in a low, firm voice call to your "Presence": " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command of every mind and body in New York tonight! Hold Your Dominion and produce Your Perfection in the mind, body, world, and activity of everyone in America.*" Who of you shall tell Me what Power might go forth to bless your city and its people! Dear People, you cannot imagine what any one of your sincere Calls would do—how many might awaken in the morning, feeling within their Hearts the fullness of this Power and the answer to your Call. Then, as that began to reach out, individuals would come in contact with someone, the Books, or something which would hold their attention upon this "Presence" and the requirement of success.

I urge you, do all you can, Beloved Ones, in your private Calls before you retire; as well as your wondrous Group work, which you have been doing. Oh, let no discord of any person, place, condition, or thing

affect you in any manner. Do not have opinions about anything. Go forth in your own "God Presence," and let Its Power flow through you into your world to protect it, and then out to bless mankind. What do you think It would do?

You who are sitting here, call on the Law of Forgiveness for all the mistakes of the people of New York. Then call down the Powers of Light and Love and Blessing upon all of them. Think what that service would do. The unhappy thing which mankind has experienced is because they do not see these great Inner Forces acting. It seems incredible that It could be going forth and doing such a Mighty Work; but I assure you, Dear Ones, because you do not see Its outer manifestation is no reason why that Inner Power you call forth is not acting to do Its Perfect Work.

Oh, Beloved Ones, do all you can, won't you? That is all anyone can do; but feel it tonight. I am so grateful to be able to call your attention to it. My part is in giving you the Courage and Strength to make a firmer, more determined Call than ever, for the release of that Mighty Power to go forth among mankind and do Its Mighty Work! Feel it, Dear Ones! Many, many of you who are here will live to see the greatest transformation ever known on Earth. The Light of God, your "Mighty I AM Presence," is taking Its Dominion upon the Earth.

In closing, I want to say to you who have been rendering this wondrous service: when you see how great it has been, you will rejoice through Eternity. Because there is no trumpeting, because there is no outer appearance as you think, does not mean the Work is not being accomplished. Those Great Ones see and know the service which you are rendering and, hence, have come to your rescue. Will you allow Them—and urge others of humanity to allow Them—to complete the Victory? I thank you.

DAVID LLOYD'S DISCOURSE

CLEVELAND, OHIO

MARCH 4, 1938

BELOVED Students of Cleveland, Blessed Group Leaders, and those visiting here: Our Love and Gratitude are so great tonight for the opportunity to speak into your feeling world that which We know.

You have been quite willing to take Our Word for this until such time as you could prove it for yourselves; but I say to you, because of your love, your gratitude, and your willingness to stand for the Light, the Great Divine Director has prepared the way for all Students throughout America. As the requirement comes about, certain Ones of Us come forth. Through these dictated Words, which carry the Qualities you need, We charge Them into your feeling world. They bring to you the greatest possible Blessing and Freedom, right in the immediate future.

Tonight, as never before in your Life, understand that you are not dealing with any human being's opinion, imagination, nor quality! You are dealing with the Quality of Perfection in your own Life, which the Ascended Masters represent. You might wonder why They represent your Life. Because your Life and Their

Life is the One Life in Its Purity and Perfection, before Its Light touches the individual's human form. Your Life and Their Perfected Life is One, because your Life is Perfect. Therefore, you will see how logical and practical all this is in the activity of your own Law of Life. We are talking of nothing else. The Ascended Masters never refer to anything else but the activity of your own Life, of which They are the conscious Ascended Perfection.

Your Life as It stands today in your "Presence" and your Higher Mental Body is Perfect; but notice how different that Current or Stream of Life and Energy is in comparison to the Ascended Masters, because you have not yet Ascended! The Ascended Masters have accomplished the journey and produced the Perfection—the purification of the human structure.

We have never touched upon this point before; but what do you think is the reason for the purification of the human structure, the human form? Because today you are the accumulation of all that has been in the past. Notice! You are the accumulation of all that has been in the past! Therefore your physical structure, your feeling world in the activity of its purification is the drawing forth of all accumulation of imperfection into the Violet Consuming Flame. The Perfection in the Stream of Life is being drawn back into the "Presence." That is what is contained in the Circle of Light about the "Presence." It is your

Goodness. Then you have drawn the imperfection from all past conditions into the Violet Flame, and all your Perfection into the "Presence." Then you as a human form stand quite Free. In the Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence," you allow the Perfecting Activity from the "Presence" to release. It starts by the use of the Violet Consuming Flame in Its Activity of Purification. As you call the intensified Energy from your "Presence" down into action, the human meets the Divine. The Divine, being the Light, knows no opposition, and absorbs the human into Itself when the Perfecting Activity in preparation for the Ascension takes place. It is perfectly natural, perfectly practical.

Beloved Ones, as you come into the fullness of this Understanding, you will see It is absolutely practical —the most practical thing in the understanding of mankind. This is why the attention held to the Ascension is imperative. It does not make a particle of difference whether you make the Ascension today, tomorrow, or in the next embodiment; but it is most imperative to begin! That is the point which is vital to you and to everyone.

There is a difference between the Ascension actually taking place, and your attention through your consciousness held upon It. Dear Ones, the Ascension takes place by the natural Law of your Life, through your *feeling* when your attention is held to

the "Presence." As the Messengers have said quite often, the moment your attention goes to the "Presence" in your *feeling* world—knowing It is there above you, and that from It you receive Life, Intelligence, Energy, and Activity—that moment your Ascension has begun. Do you see? Actually, physically It has begun. Is it not one of the most wonderful things to know? It sounds so simple. It does not require much effort to give attention to this Presence of all Life, the "Mighty I AM"; but, oh, Dear Ones, do you realize what it means? Every moment given to that Blessed Presence of Life, your Ascension, your Purification is going on. Do not let one thought, one feeling, one activity of your physical body from that moment henceforth cause you to accept for one moment that your Purification and Activity is not going on. The quickest way is to love your "Presence" intensely.

Beloved Ones, I tell you, when you really begin to give your attention to your "Presence" with earnest, determined intensity, there is nothing that can stand before you, when you are reaching out to your "Presence." Its Wondrous, Infinite Power of Light is enfolding you. It passes in and through you and every atom of your body—every cell.

Dear Ones, you will remember that at the base of your brain is the distributing point for this greatly intensified Light as It comes into your body, into every cell. In your Call to the "Presence," the *intensification*

of that Light also acts through every cell of your body.

Take for instance this illustration: As you are sitting listening to Me, our attention—your attention and My Attention—is on that Perfecting "I AM Presence," the Ascended Being, the Perfection of Life. Therefore, in your feeling is the acceptance of It. Every moment our attention is upon the "I AM Presence" and those great Perfected Ones, the raising process is going on. The expansion of the Points of Light within every cell of the body is going on. It is a definite, permanent, powerful activity which no human will can change.

Remember, once your activity and understanding of metaphysics was a temporary thing, because you did not understand consciously and in your feeling that your "Mighty I AM," the Presence of all Life, was above you and giving you Life in the physical body. You prayed to and thought of God as an Omnipresence; but when you know this "Presence" is above you, and know it in your feeling, it is a vastly different thing. The Presence of all Life, of all Perfection, beats your Heart. Instead of the feeling reaching out, wondering, "Where is that connection; where is my Stream of Life connected?" you know definitely It is there—the same as you see the Light here in these fixtures.

Your "Mighty I AM Presence" is above you! Its Ray of Light and Energy flowing into your body and

anchoring within your physical Heart, is eternal proof that above you is the Perfection of Life. Because mankind has forgotten It, they have only had fragmentary results through their prayers and through their calls. There was no intense feeling released. The prayer which was answered had to be charged with intense feeling, but mankind did not know why the answer was given. When your calls were answered you said, "Yes, God granted my prayer," but you did not know the means or operation by which it was done. You sent forth the call and saw its effect, but there was no conscious knowledge of the operation.

Today in this magnificent Activity which Saint Germain has brought forth, you see the magnificent operation of the Law. As you gaze upon that Chart, you see, feel, and know the exact detail of the accomplishment. You know the activity which is taking place within you and the Great Presence of all Life to produce these results. It was just the same with you as a child. Of course there have been some prodigies who were able to do this—but if you did not take your pencil in school and work out your mathematical problems, you did not retain the knowledge. That was the way you came to the solution of your problem. Some could do that mentally—they were very few.

Today you are in the same condition. When praying to God as an Omnipresence, you do not have the

feeling and release of the energy that you do when you know Its Individualized Presence is there before you, as shown in the Chart.

I was in the same position through My own actual experience. So recently I was in your midst. Dear Ones, do you not see what a short time ago I stood in a limited body like yours; and but for this Blessed One before you, I should have still been there. Do you wonder that My Love and Gratitude are boundless to him? I know that it was his "Presence" which gave Me the Assistance; but if his physical body had not been there, I would not have had the Ascension.

Let us come now to a very vital point. As the World and the Students stand today, he is a great Focus of Light in their midst. He probably would not like Me to say this, but then it must come forth. You have noticed that where the Messengers' bodies are, there is a most powerful Focus of the Light. There is a reason for that. In your Groups you call forth wonderful, marvelous Light and Energy because of your sincerity; but in the preparation for this Work, the "Presence" has made the Messengers a tremendous Focus of the Light. While I do not prophesy this, it should not surprise Me at any time, during the intensity of the Class—and especially during the last five, six, or seven days—to see the Light become so powerful that It would be visible to anyone's physical sight. The World is bound to have the Truth of this Light.

This is a secret. Shall I tell you what I am doing? I am calling to the Authority of Life, that before thousands of people in America one or more Ascensions shall take place as It occurred with Me, that the whole World may know the Truth which this Good Brother speaks forth. By the Power of Infinite Light, I shall see it is done! or move the heavens out of place. I am determined that the World shall know the Truth which he speaks to them!

These unfortunate creatures who try to spread falsehoods concerning him or this Work, may Heaven help them! When they say that these Books are untrue and that some silly human being supplied the books from which this Information came, it is insanity and ridiculous. Where did the Information come from which was dictated before thousands of people in California and elsewhere? Did that come from any book written at present? You know It did not! So, I tell you that I shall never stop until everyone of those vicious tongues is silenced against the Messengers and this Work. I am getting more Authority each day!

Dear Ones, do not think that I join the vicious throng. Not at all! but I am tremendously Positive! I know the Law, Beloved Ones! Remember, Precious People, that if you are dealing with a vicious force, you must wield a greater amount of energy than the vicious individual, or that vicious individual will sweep

you under. You are dealing with Law! You are dealing with vibration and energy, as the Blessed Lotus has said so many times.

Remember, your old sympathy, Beloved Ones, is a bygone thing when we come into this Understanding. Oh, once I had it too; and as I am compelled to look into the Life and Heart of this Blessed One, there too was limitless sympathy one day; but it is no more. It has now risen into the Divine Compassion which gives help to his worst enemy, so-called, if that may be; but at the same time he is surrounded by and wields a positive force which will repel and destroy any destructive force sent against him. That is what every one of you precious ones must be able to do. You are doing no wrong; you are only protecting yourselves. You, who are sincere to the Light, should you be swept under and out of your body because you would not straighten your spines, stand up, and send it back? Remember, there is no viciousness, there is no wrong in that; for you must protect yourself.

The cunning claws of the sinister force try to bring discredit on this Work, which is the most magnificent that ever came forth on Earth to mankind or ever will; and I know what I am talking about! When I had the Assistance from this Blessed Being to lift Me to My Eternal Freedom, and I stand here a living witness before the World of its truth, let no puny intellect in

the outer world say that did not occur—when I am the person who accomplished It! Is that not insane, silly nonsense for any human being in the World to say my Ascension did not occur, when I am the Being here who received the Blessing? Possibly you do not see Me, but I am here just as tangible as you are; make no mistake about it!

Therefore, I want you blessed ones to be so firm and so prompted, so alert in your feeling, that never again will one solitary disturbance touch your world. Stand in the Power and Light of your "Presence"! Let It pour forth and dissolve everything that tries to touch It.

One of the most magnificent points which the Messengers have brought forth is in the great intensified feeling—more and more powerful—that when you call your "Presence" into action, what is it you call forth? Light! All the Power of your "Presence" is contained within that Power of Light. Therefore, the first fundamental you are calling forth from your "Presence" is Light, and It knows no opposition!

Will you think of that, Beloved Ones, in every Call and all Application you make? Remember! This Help I am calling forth from My "Presence" is Light! It knows no opposition! Therefore, It proceeds to the objective for which I call It forth. The Victory is accomplished because there is not one thing in all human creation which tries to battle the Light.

Precious Ones, understand this one single point! Try to grasp it! I am endeavoring to give you the full, powerful Feeling of it sustained. Try to feel that you cannot make Application of any kind from the smallest to the greatest Call, that your Answer does not come forth through this Power of Light. Knowing this Light is All-powerful, for It knows no opposite, then how could It fail to accomplish the thing whereunto It is sent?

You are the director because you have the authority. So far as your understanding permits out here, you know the things which need to be corrected and adjusted. Suppose, as an illustration, you need a greater supply of money than you have today. Previously you thought you had to perform certain mechanical action or certain intellectual service, a certain collective service in order to have the use of that, did you not? All the time your "Presence," the Treasure-house of the Universe, was holding the Limitless Supply for you which you required.

You have believed that your supply was out here, because it seemed to come through a physical source. I tell you to reverse the situation! and I will show you why, definitely. In the first place, everything that is in physical form today came through that Stream of Light and Energy into outer manifestation—first as an idea. If it was a building, first a blueprint; then a building came into being. Your bodies, how about

that? You have them; how did they get here? That is the point. I wondered about that many times Myself. Because there is a blueprint inside of everyone's body which is its Light Pattern. That is how this structure got here. If it had not been for the Points of Light in every cell of your body, which are your Light Pattern of your human form, there would be no human form here—not one! Therefore, you see where we get more and more practical.

Now, as to the building: this building, for instance, came out of an idea and into a blueprint. Then the substance in the outer world was brought together, and here it is. Now your bodies: first, there came a little Point of Light in your Heart. That was the first point where the substance began to gather. Then, your Heart came in the fullness of Its shape and a physical being came into existence. That Point of Light within your Heart was where the "Presence" anchored Its tiny Unfed Flame to build and draw together this substance.

With your building, the substance was out here in form all ready; but yours was not. Now notice! The substance of your body was what you sometimes call the Universal Substance which is in the atmosphere about you, as well as in the mother, and in the charge that the Angel—which is usually present—releases. Therefore, around your Heart, around that Point of Light—first in the Heart—was gathered the substance

which made the Heart become the fullness of Its action in complete form. Then, the Light through the Heart begins to gather more substance and the body of the infant comes into being. It is the most practical thing in the whole world, but mankind have not understood this Law of Light.

You know how you take things for granted? I did too, but I have done a lot of thinking since My Ascension—a lot of investigating; and if you ever in your Life knew what happiness was, wait until you come over here and We take an investigating trip. Wait until you come into your Ascension! If you do not make It and you cast off that body, still We will have a good time because you will come into the Octave of Light where you belong. Then We will still have a good time, because during that time you will go right on in this Training. When you come back again you will be Master of those physical forms from infancy—the most magnificent thing in the world.

I want you to realize that you have no one to thank for this particular Assistance so much as the Great Divine Director. That Blessed Being! Even yet, I stand in awe of Him! Sometimes I have seen Him begin to release the Power, until your Heart almost stands up. Today in the requirement of the outer world, sometimes He releases His Power to go forth into the octave of Earth. It is so powerful and so intense that you just stand in awe of Him, who is doing so much. You

have not heard so very much about it, but I tell you tonight. Dear Ones, one day you shall know more about the Magnificent Work which He has done for the Students throughout America and the World in the past six months. It has been beyond words to describe! If you precious ones right here knew just what has been going on in your feeling world, you would be the happiest children on this Earth.

You do not see yet so much of the outer manifestation, but tonight I see it from within; and I tell you, Dear Ones, you have every reason to be happy and rejoice. Surely and steadily will all problems of the outer world fail to appear, because they will cease to be. Oh, never doubt it for a moment! Go on, and on, and on, in your mighty Application, your mighty Call to this "Presence." Let Its Light flow in, through, and out into your world to dissolve all problems forever. Then, your Call releases Its mighty Intelligence.

In your Application for the supply of money, you have been receiving it out here as coined money or paper money; but all the time within the Treasure-house of your "Presence" this activity was going on. Now notice! Just the same as the Light Pattern holds your human form together, just so within the Treasure-house of your "Presence" was the activity going on which brought about conditions out here in the world of the human octave, by which you received

the coined money or paper money to supply and fulfill your Call.

Everything that comes into your hands out here comes in physical manner naturally, but the supply comes from the Treasure-house of your "Presence." It cannot come from anyplace else, but you have not quite seen that. You say that it does not look as tangible as the cash here in your hand; but I tell you, when once you have grasped this idea and set it into action, you will never know again what it is to be out of the supply of money which you need—right in your hands in "spot cash."

You see, I am getting quite American in My Expression. I was an Englishman, but I love America; and I want to tell you I am learning to love It more every day, because I see within the Hearts of the American people an energy, a loyalty, a call for Freedom that only a few of our blessed people in England have today. That is why I say to the American people, you are the most fortunate of beings. I mean that! Oh, I love our blessed people! I love all people! But I can see where their mistakes have been—My own included.

Therefore, you are dealing with a definite, mighty Law. Let us repeat this. When you call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" for your supply of money—this is just one illustration—the Love, Wisdom, and Power of your "Presence" goes into action, through the energy

flowing out from your physical body. Your Stream of Light and Energy goes out as radiation—harmonizing, governing, and bringing about conditions through the Wisdom of your "Presence," to bring the physical supply of money into your hands. Once you understand that, you can never be deprived again of the money supply you need for your happiness, comfort, and Service to the Light. If your motive is wrong, your "Mighty I AM Presence" will not answer. Then the human begins to claw around in the outer world by frantic effort, through fear. Therefore, when your Heart is right—I mean your feeling is right—you will never be deprived of a thing in the world. When your feeling is kept harmonious, you cannot lack.

What do I mean by that? The outpouring of love and kindness regardless of what happens! You will all come to a point where no matter what anyone says or does concerning you or your life, you will be able to say, "Well, God forgive them and bless them," and go on about your business—because human, vicious gossip, human discord, human appearances have no power. Oh, if I could only have known that when I was a lad!

Precious Young People, if you would only understand and take hold of this Law! Your Life could be one of Beauty and Perfection. You would become invincible by applying this Law just three times a day, because Life has waited so long to receive your

recognition. Mankind has used Life's energy so long, with not a single thought or consideration of gratitude and thanks for it.

May I digress just a moment to call your attention to the Healing Power? If there are any in the room needing healing or assistance, please open your Hearts to the mighty Healing Currents in this room, that you may have any discord in your feeling world dismissed forever. Let this Power of Light flood through you and give you Its Perfect Health, Strength, and Happiness, which nothing can ever mar again.

You see, mankind has reversed almost every activity. The marvel of it is that people have had as much comfort as they have, because of the reversal of almost all the conditions of their lives. You know that in the present method of photography, you actually take the picture upside down. That is because of the conditions mankind has generated. Watch what I tell you in the near future! Your cameras will take your pictures right side up. Watch it! The whole condition of human Life is being turned right side up. You watch it! You will see the proof of these Words, because mankind is giving their attention once again to the Source of all Life where it belongs, Beloved Ones.

I hope that there is no one of you in a hurry tonight. I think I could go on all night; but, Blessed Ones, the Radiation is so lovely and you are receiving into your feeling world this great Radiance so powerfully, that

I wish we could go on and on. Oh, Dear Ones, feel with Me the Truth of your Freedom of Life, and even of your Ascension! Even if you did not make It in this body, what does it matter? You know you are sure of it the next time! Is that not something? My Dear People, whether you succeed in this body or not, know that in the next one you will be Free from birth and rebirth, and all the limitations which mankind have lived through in all embodiments. There is nothing on Earth so tremendous.

You cannot imagine what it means to have so recently gained My Freedom. Now, I come among you and see the tremendous Call in your Hearts and your feelings. Good Heavens, I have seen some of these blessed ones reaching out with a power that would mow down anything; and it will! So, keep it up, Dear Ones. Keep that magnificent power and energy going forth, and do not let anything mar your happiness.

Beloved Ones, it is the most wonderful thing, when people are sometimes unkind or say unkind things, to just be silent. They may think you have no backbone; but in that silence, your backbone is getting stronger every minute. It is when you let the other feeling in, that your backbone gets weak, but you do not know it. It is strong for a moment, but oh, Heaven help the reaction! That is just what is going on in mankind all the time. You are terribly strong when the irritation is on, but what do you feel like when it is

over? What happens then?

I tell you, Blessed Ones, it is My Privilege to see these actions; and as I move about among the Students, endeavoring to give Assistance, I see these activities going on just as clearly and definitely as you see each other right now. Do you understand, Beloved Ones, you never see anything outside your own physical octave? I mean by that, your Inner All-Seeing Eye is not active this time, up to now. Oh, that has nothing to do with the psychic sight or spiritualism! I am not talking about that. I am talking about the real All-Seeing Eye of God Activity in your own being, which the Messenger has in action.

Do you realize that We, who are Free from the limitations of the human atomic structure, see all activities—even within your bodies—just as definitely as you look upon the map and see the highways and railroads and all that. Do you not see that? We see everything—the activity of your physical bodies, the circulation, the nerve fluid, and all. We look into it and see its action, where the spots of imperfection are, and all that kind of thing. You might say to Me, "Well, if that be the case, You had better get busy on some of us." Only too well would I like to get busy, but that would do you no good. I could give you temporary relief in an instant, but what good would that do? The next day you would want Me to do it again.

Do you not see, Precious Ones, how great has been

the Wisdom of Saint Germain when He keeps turning you back, and back, and back to your own "Mighty I AM Presence"—your own Great Presence of Life. Every Victory you gain in the Call to your "Presence" becomes a permanently-sustained activity, so discord cannot again take place in your Life. Do you not see why you must make your own Application? Oh, how We would love to say "presto," and it would be done. But that cannot be! Life will not permit it.

Think of Me, when the Great Master in India told Me what to do. Think how fragmentary the information was! I marvel yet, that I had the courage to stick it out. The only thing He said to Me was: "On a great mountain in North America you will find a man with a Crystal Cup. When you have found that man, you will have found the one who can assist you to the Ascension." The curious thing about it was, it never occurred to Me not to believe it. When I see the doubt in people today, the strange thing about it is that it never occurred to Me to doubt Him. When I got so weary in the search I thought it was no use, even then there was not a feeling of doubt in My mind or feeling world. It is a miracle, so-called.

Beloved Ones, My Radiation and Experience can help you and give you the Strength that is necessary to stand like dynamite in and with your "Presence" through your Call. There is not a thing in the world that can stand between you and your accomplishment,

not one thing—I know it definitely.

Beloved Ones, take your firm stand from this hour forth—absolutely unyielding! Do not be bothered whether there is an appearance or not in the full Answer to your Call. Once you have started that Call, stick to it—knowing the Power of Light is released to accomplish it, and the Light knows no opposition! Let Me tell you, the greatest ease and rest will fill your being if you will know, even while your attention is on outer things for the moment, that this Power of Light is going on, acting to perform the Service you require. Every time you make a Call concerning problems of supply or anything, finish it by calling the "Presence" to sustain it. Then Its Activity continues to go on. It does not mean that you do not have to make your Application again. Every time you have a few moments—even if it is not something pressing or urgent—every time your attention goes back on it, release your Call again. Then go on about your business. I tell you, Dear Ones, it is necessary to make the second Call, because the outer activity of your being has been so prone to accept the appearance world. If you do not keep it reminded of the Activity which is going on, it will immediately go back to accepting the appearance world which says it could not be. That is where the outer and Inner part of you get into an argument. You know how many times it has done It.

Through the old idea, when you were supposed to

claim what you wanted—many activities of metaphysics said you must claim and accept that you already have the money. The outer self or intellect would say, "Well, where is it?" because it is the power of your attention upon the appearance world which is so limited. If that charged energy continues to act, you will still be limited; so you must reverse it. You must take your stand that the appearance world is not true.

What makes the appearance world of human discord and limitations? Certainly the "Presence" did not. It is the accumulation of discord and limitation generated in the feelings of mankind. You might say to Me, "Well, does all the appearance world carry the power of imperfection?" Yes, most of it! I mean by that, if you saw the feeling back of things in the outer world, you would find that the same human limitation is there. This is why Saint Germain in His great Wisdom has said to mankind, "Refuse acceptance of the appearance world," because the vast majority of it is but human creation. It is not Perfection in itself. Neither is it Eternal.

If your bodies were the fullness of the Christ, or God, the "Mighty I AM" which is anchored within you, they would be Perfect Bodies, would they not? Then what makes them imperfect? The accumulation of mankind's discord—nothing else in the world! Either you have generated or accepted it into your

world. There is no getting away from it; that is the exact Truth. Therefore, when you turn square around and look yourself right in the face and say: *"Hold on here! I have been at odds long enough! You have held the reins; you have led me around by your wrong ideas into all these disturbances, limitations, and discord. You are not going to do it any more! Get behind me and behave yourself! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' You come forth! Take command! Produce Perfection and hold Your Dominion!"* Every time there is the slightest question as to the Power of the "Presence," say: *"Stop that nonsense! Get out of my way!"*

You have no idea, Beloved Ones, until you begin to feel or talk like that to your human, limiting self, how soon you will be Free. You will find it just loses its power to affect you. Then you can say to the pain in your body: *"Get thee hence! You have no business here! Get out!"* and it will get! Oh, how many times the Messenger has said that. In other words, he issued a Decree for the individual. Sometimes when it was very distressing he would raise his hand and say: "Pain, stop! Get out of there! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command of that mind and body! Hold Your Harmony there! Dissolve and consume cause and effect of this thing, and see that it does not occur again!" The thing would stop instantly. That is your privilege too.

You are the authority over and in your body. You

are the authority in your world and what shall act within it. If you continue in the lack of understanding or the lack of acceptance of this great Truth of Life, then you allow the outer appearance world to act; but if you will take a firm stand toward it and say: *"Hold on! You do not act in my world any more! There is only one Power acting here, and that is my Presence, my 'Mighty I AM,' "* then you will shortly find that only your "Presence" will be acting there because of your acceptance and calling It forth.

You have been urged to use the Violet Consuming Flame. You have been shown the necessity of keeping consumed all of your discordant creation which comes forth from the accumulation of the centuries. The Ascended Masters' Use of the Violet Consuming Flame is magnificent and it is imperative.

There is another activity which We have not been stressing very much; but the Messengers have always asked all people in their Classes to do it, especially in the beginning of every Class. What do you suppose happens, when he asks the people to raise their hands in the privacy of their rooms and say: *" 'Mighty I AM Presence,' charge my mind, body, and world with Your Mighty Current of Intelligent Energy; with Your Enfolding Presence of Divine Love; with Your Invincible, All-powerful Protection; with Your Perfect Health, Youth, and Beauty"*? When you bring your hands down and charge your mind, body, and world,

My Dear People, do you not see how that—kept up with definite precision—would charge your world with the Perfection of the "Presence" as It met the Violet Consuming Flame. The time would be so short, until there would not be a single imperfection left in your world, because this which you are charging forth is Light—Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance from your "Presence"; therefore, the most Powerful Intelligence, Substance, and Activity there is in the World.

Tonight these tremendous Qualities, full Activity and Power are being charged into your world for constant use. As we have progressed in the Work of the evening, I will try and not keep you too long; but I do want to keep you long enough to let this Mighty Activity do Its Perfect Work. You must have been making some very tremendous Application here, for the Law of your Life has drawn certain people into the room through which this Service could be rendered tonight. I want you all to feel this; love and bless each other as you never did in your lives, especially those who are here, because it means Freedom to you. I wish you could see how Life is acting in Its tremendous Perfection—how It has drawn you here tonight for this Mighty Radiation.

I want you to know that not only the Great Divine Director, but the Goddess of Liberty, Victory, and the Queen of Light are doing this Work tonight. There

is a definite, tangible, mighty Release of Currents of Energy into this room, into and through your bodies; and when you go forth tonight, you will have lost a great deal of your human creation. Oh, it is marvelous! You precious ones! It is so very marvelous. Oh, what those Great Ones are doing, because of the great need of today! The Great Divine Director, as I said in the beginning, sometimes is almost terrifying in His appearance, in His Release of the Light and Power which He is able to project. When He sets something into action for you, it is done right then and there. When He releases the Light, things are done right then. That is what is happening in this room tonight.

I think many times I hear our Betty say, "Haven't You any mercy upon me?" When We begin to release the Power It sometimes flows with considerable speed, but our Blessed Betty is usually equal to the occasion. I am going to explain this for her comfort tonight. Does it just sound to you like an impulse sometimes, when We speed up in Our Speech in this Activity? No, it is not that. We are not just trying to see how fast Betty can go. It is because of the Charge that must be released, which sometimes seems unreasonably rapid.

Will you please remember this point always: in all Activities that the Ascended Masters do or ask you to do, there is not one thing which has not a very

powerful, definite Purpose and Reason back of it! There are a great many who do not understand that.

The Messenger had a letter today from an individual Group Leader in the South. He just absolutely insists that he must put forth his own ideas. He does not comprehend at all that the thing he needs is not his own opinion, but the Ascended Masters' Words which are Cups of Their Qualities carried into his world. Do you wonder—in the great Wisdom of the Great Divine Director, Saint Germain, and the Others—that They have formulated this Group Outline to hold a uniform activity all over the Country? If the blessed Students really understood this point, they would see the most magnificent activity in the world, because it is not human opinion which is needed today.

Beloved Ones, as you go forth more and more, you will see the magnificent Wisdom of Saint Germain in everything He has brought forth, in everything He has asked, because it is bringing tremendous manifestation.

In San Francisco a tremendous Work was done in releasing the constructive activity of mankind into this Service of the Light. It was said that when fifty-three percent had been reached you were near the Victory and Goal of the Light, which is true. So, in Kansas City the fifty-three percent was accomplished. To the amazement of all on the last day, they found that seven

percent more had been attained, making sixty percent in all. Beloved Ones, try to make it seventy percent here.

Dear Ones, this does not mean that any of Us or you can let down on your Application; but it does mean that you should be more firm and determined in it than ever. You, who have been present, will remember that our blessed _____ has said to his Group in California, "Let us make it one hundred and fifty-three percent." That would be quite wonderful, Dear Ones, because of the need today. Remember, your Blessed Lotus has always called for ten times more than you need. Let us make this great Release of the Light ten or twenty or fifty times more than is actually needed. Then, the Glory of Eternal Freedom will come.

Try to see through your feeling with Me tonight. Think of the privilege you blessed people have, who have come into the acceptance of your "Mighty I AM Presence"—up to this time, for instance. Think of the privilege that is yours in calling for the Freedom of mankind and America—the only remaining place, Dear Ones, in which there is the slightest possibility for the Freedom of mankind being accomplished. America is the only spot today which is free enough from the frightful charge of discord and war devastation, to let this Light come forth. Therefore, the great Law of Life, the Cosmic Law, chose America

as the last hope for mankind. In your Call today for the Freedom of America, My Dear People, do you not see that your privilege is the most transcendent ever given to mankind on Earth!

In your Call for the Freedom of America, how in Heaven's name could you help but have your own Freedom? It would not be possible! Do you not see that? It is because of your service. Oh, you do not comprehend but so little yet of what the Call for the Freedom of America means. It is magnificent! So today, let us rejoice as never before in the privilege which is ours to make this Call. We charge it with a firmer determination for the Freedom of America and for the Blessing and Freedom of every "I AM" Student.

The Messengers have tried to call the attention of mankind in the different Classes to what it means, when the Messengers are present. When those Classes begin session, do you realize that every Group of Students in America and the World is, as you call it, pulling for the success of that Class and the Freedom of the people in that Class? Do you not see, it is one of the most magnificent things! Never in the history of the Earth was such a thing done. Never! The true idea of Brotherly Love has started forth many times and then disappeared. Now it is actually being fulfilled!

When Groups of Students all over America and the World pour forth their Blessing to each other and call for their financial freedom and Ascension, if that is

not Brotherly Love, then you will never find it. I mean, that is real. It is not just a sputtering around in the outer world with the intellect. It means when in those Groups beloved ones issue these Decrees with feeling, it is why they have done such magnificent work in the mental and feeling world of mankind and for yourselves.

How do you suppose it suddenly became possible for the Divine Director to begin doing this Work for the Students? How do you suppose it was? Because of these Mighty Decrees going forth in the mental and feeling world. They had dissolved and consumed enough of the individuals' human creation, so He could go on and finish it. In the great need today, these people will have a greater freedom; and they will be able to release more Power by their Call to the "Presence" in the Decrees which are needed now.

Do you not see that you have had the courage and strength to stand against the world and—as the Messengers have faced this Light—stand by It! with It! and in It! Now you are beginning to experience the Glory which It is, and It is magnificent. Never have people in the human octave stood up against such a vicious vortex of human creation—which would try to deprive them of this Blessing—as this Light has experienced; but that discord has no power. Sometimes individuals are disturbed temporarily, but it really has no power! The Light is all Authority! It is the Law

of Life! That is why the people who have been so vicious toward the Messengers have no power. They are no more than a feather in a gust of wind, insofar as harm is concerned. So, do not accept any foolishness or gossip which you hear.

Dear People, let Me say to you tonight, with all the Love of My Heart, if I did not know better than to have human sympathy, I certainly would have sympathy for some of the unfortunate creatures who have opposed this Work. They will reap such agony as no one would ever wish to see. There is nothing can prevent it, because they insist on doing it. To do a thing on the spur of the moment, find it is a mistake, then call on the Law of Forgiveness is one thing. But when the Heart is constantly beating at the intellect of those individuals—telling them they are wrong—and the human intellect is too stubborn to believe it or listen, then God help them when they have to pay the penalty. Now, watch out! Because I am saying this, do not let your human sympathy go out for one second to anybody who is vicious. If you do, you will pull yourself right into that viciousness. Human sympathy is agreement with imperfection—and that is a Divine Law! Divine Compassion raises you up into the Octave of the "Presence," and gives Assistance which you could not imagine in your human sympathy. Then you keep yourself out of the condition for which you would have human sympathy.

Watch out, Dear Ones! Oh, do I not know what that means! In the sympathetic nature which was Mine, I was fortunate indeed. I did not happen to be in a condition where too much opportunity was offered Me to exercise that human sympathy, and it was very fortunate for Me. I tell you, these days you cannot afford to let one moment's sympathy go forth from your Hearts, because it will drag you right into the condition where your sympathy is and make you unable to help. If you will say: " *'Mighty I AM Presence,' raise me into Your Power; and through Your Divine Compassion, give them such Assistance as I in the outer could not imagine,*" then you will have rendered the most Perfect Service, and keep yourselves from the destructive conditions or qualities into which you would otherwise have drawn yourself. It is through human sympathy that the world has drawn itself into such deplorable conditions today.

When agitators can get the feelings of the people stirred up and disturbed, then they have all entered into a seething vortex of destructive action, and the sinister force has its claw upon every one of them. That is why nothing in the world is ever accomplished by agitation, because it disturbs the feeling of the people and they do not think clearly. It does not make any difference if the motive were the best in the world. If the feelings of the people are drawn into a condition

of disturbance, antagonism, resentment, or whatever it may be concerning the conditions which are not harmonious, then they have lost the power for permanent achievement.

That is why the only thing which can correct conditions in the World today, is enough individuals charging these mighty Decrees into the mental and feeling world of mankind. These Decrees go forth like great Waves, sweeping everywhere and touching the feeling of people who do not even imagine such a thing as this Understanding exists in the World. As that great Wave goes forth, touching the mental and feeling world of mankind, all of a sudden someone calls their attention to this wondrous Knowledge. Then they say: "There it is! That is what I have been looking for all my life!" Thousands of people who have come into touch with this Chart and this Understanding have said just those words.

That is what is taking place. The mental world of mankind is one! The feeling world is one! That is why the Great Himalaya and the Great Divine Director, when the Great Himalaya came in California, made it possible to open and direct these Currents through the atmosphere of Earth. The Great Himalaya—seeing what was being accomplished here—every Class since then has opened the Currents of Earth; and thousands of people in India, without a radio, have received this Work.

Mankind comprehends so little of all the great, the mighty Inner Activities which are going on. I am glad to mention some of these things, that you may fully understand how tremendous this Work is. See how unfortunate it was that any human beings—because they could not go on mixing this Work up with other things, and because the Messengers were firm—either withdrew or compelled their own dismissal. Then such individuals went out and spread falsehoods about this magnificent Work. Do you not see what an unfortunate thing it is for them to allow themselves to be seized upon and used that way? Yet, they just have to have the experience. Maybe someday they will see their mistakes; but in the meantime, they temporarily disturb some earnest people who would be Free in no time.

That is the only reason they are ever given a moment's consideration—because there are a few individuals who are earnest Students, and temporarily they become disturbed by those false expressions which are given forth. That is why in this Class We take up this condition Ourselves, so the people may understand how unfortunate it is to listen to those foolish things.

I say to you tonight, if the Blessed Messengers had ever made any mistakes they would be the first to acknowledge it to the world; and do not ever forget that. They would be the first ones to correct them. The

world will one day come to know it; for when those Blessed Messengers enter into the Radiation of the Class Work, there are no mistakes made. Everything is under the Direction of the Ascended Masters, and Their Radiation governs it. If they are dynamic and positive, it is because it is necessary; it is not their own idea about it.

Several have spread the report that these Dictations are not real and that it is the Messenger doing it. Dear Ones, will you show Me any human being in the world who can do it? This Blessed Brother never gives one moment's thought—in fact he never even knows Who is going to dictate. We do that on purpose, so his mind does not begin to think of it or wonder what They are going to say. He never has for a single moment. Show Me anybody in the human octave unascended who can stand before the public and voice such magnificent Truths. There have been hundreds of Dictations given—no two alike! Show Me anybody else who can do it, and then see whether these Dictations are real or not!

Beloved Ones, this Truth stands before mankind! All humanity would see It if they were left alone in their own observation. We rejoice so much that the great Light is the Dominion of mankind; and it only requires a little more patience upon the part of the earnest ones, to see all of this viciousness fade out and disappear as though it had never been.

Beloved Ones, those who do not want to stand by the Light will one day see their mistakes. I give you great credit. It takes a great deal of courage to stand for the Light, against all of the conditions which mankind meets; but it is worth a thousand times the effort and strength it requires to stand by this Light. It is the most wondrous thing in all the Universe. It is your Life, your Great Presence of Life and of Perfection—All-Wise, All-Perfect. It just requires your attention and your earnest, sincere Call, for that Perfection to reach down; take you within Its Arms; lift you into the Higher Mental Body, and then into that Great Presence of all Life, your Electronic Body, where you carry with you the Authority, the Power of having dissolved and consumed all human creations. Then you Ascend into the Perfection of your own Precious Selves of Light.

Oh, you are not these bodies, Dear Ones! These are just garments which you are wearing; they are not the Real You. If they were, they would be Perfect—filled with Health, Power, Strength, and Perfection. Just think! Did you ever in your life, Beloved Ones, know of anything in your outer activity which requires so little effort?

As you acknowledge your "Presence" above you as Real, in your feelings—knowing that you are a part of Its great Perfection; Its great Light, Energy, and Intelligence anchored within your physical Heart—

then you know all you have to do is to accept It. Give It your attention, make your earnest Call, and have Its great Perfection release in, through, and around you; fill your mind, body, and feeling world with the Perfection which It is. Then, as Its great Purified Activity reaches a certain point, It just picks you up and lifts the purified physical body into the Higher Mental Body. Then It raises you into the Great Presence where you become the Ascended Being, carrying with you the Victory over the human element of Life. That gives you Eternal Authority over all energy and substance in the Universe, which the Ascended Master is.

Try to follow Me in your feelings, in that which I will try to convey to you. When I was making My search, all the time I was expecting to find the one who could help Me. In some small degree you know what it is to momentarily expect even a step might bring you into connection with the individual you are seeking. Think of it! Today you do not have to make that search. You do not have to go through the hours of uncertainty which were Mine—the days, the weeks, the months, the years. I mean the uncertainty which comes from the yet unaccomplished.

Today, your Hearts know your "Mighty I AM Presence" is above you. You know that you only need to make your Application; to give your attention to It; to make the Call; and sooner or later It will flood

your being and world with all that is required to cleanse, purify, and place your physical body in a position where the Earth loses attraction for it. Then nothing can hold it longer. It naturally, by the uprising Power of the "Presence," Ascends—Free forever from human garments and limitations.

You see, in the purifying process of the physical bodies, the discordant qualities are thrown off. Your body may retain much of the appearance of imperfection yet, even when your feet have left the Earth. My body did not change until after My feet had left the Earth. Only after I had been absorbed into the Higher Mental Body did the Transformation take place. I still retained the appearance largely of what I had of imperfection in the physical form; but no sooner had I entered into the Radiance of the Higher Mental Body than, just like that *(motion of hand)*, all of the human, imperfect appearance disappeared —even the old suit of clothes I had on! If you had watched it as I did, dissolve—I have not tried to reach back and analyze it—but out of that old suit of clothes must have come some element out of which the other Garments of the Higher Octave came; for that suit of clothes dissolved into the Garments of the Higher Octave, such as I had never thought possible to wear.

There is no human element in this I am talking about. Why are the Ascended Masters always so

magnificent? Why are They clothed so magnificently? Because it is the Law of Perfection! They cannot be otherwise! Everyone, as he enters into that great Perfection, becomes clothed like Them—not only in the Perfect Form of finer Substance, but also the finer Garments. Look, for instance! I am standing right here while I am flashing the Words to the Messenger. Why do you not see Me? Because the Vibratory Action of My Body, unless I lower It, is above the vibratory action of your physical sight, and of course you do not see It; but if I were to lower It suddenly to the vibratory action and rate of your physical sight, you would see Me just as plain as you see each other.

Please understand, Beloved Ones, with the Ascended Master or with Myself, for instance, who have so recently been freed from limitations, I did not even contemplate it as I recall now. During those years of the search I only had—perhaps I was stupid; but will you believe it, I only thought of the words which the Master had given Me in India: "When you have found that man, you will have found the one who can assist you to the Ascension." The word "Ascension" was the only thing My consciousness fixed upon and held to. It never left Me, waking or sleeping; for I would wake up in the night saying, "When you find that man, you will find the one who can assist you to the Ascension." That phrase was repeated to Me again and again, thousands and thousands of times, Beloved Ones. I

never even thought or considered what would be the process—not even for a second, as I recall. Is it not strange?

There is something tremendous, as I see it today, and that is regarding contemplation. We find it is so much better to call the Students' attention to the use of contemplation rather than meditation, for the mass understanding of meditation has grown upon mankind and makes them feel they must sit in meditation so long that they become negative. In contemplation, the very word itself means Action of the "Presence," upon which your attention is fixed. You see, contemplation is action. Meditation is just stillness; and if you sit too long in it, you become negative. It is the very thing you do not want. So, it is very much wiser in all your consideration of the "Presence" to think of It as contemplation rather than meditation.

Oh, when I saw that Cup in his hand! Can you feel with Me for a moment what surged through My Body when I saw that Cup and I knew My search was ended? All the Power of My Being rushed forth! I saw the Light beginning to descend and enfold this body you see before you. Each moment It became more dazzling and blazing, as It came down just below the Heart—between the Heart and solar plexus. Oh, I will never forget every moment, everything that took place! The Light in those arms and about his head and shoulders was so dazzling, that at first it was blinding

to Me. As It gained the fullness of Its Power and those arms went out, My arms went out involuntarily and his hands took Mine. My feet left the Earth; and as I continued to Ascend as far as he could reach, his hands let go! and I found Myself still moving on, until My feet were some distance above his head. Then as I stood there looking back at him, can you ever know My Feeling? I had forgotten everything that was taking place with Me, but just My Eternal Gratitude to him. As he stood there looking at Me, the Light still holding about him, for a moment My attention came back to Myself. I looked at Myself, and My Garments were magnificent, wonderful to behold! I cannot tell you just what did it, but it was as though a mirror stood before Me and I saw Myself as I really was! Then came the Feeling of the great Tremendous Pull, as that great Ray of Dazzling White Light descended from My own "Presence"! It enveloped Me and I disappeared within It!

That was Real, Dear People! That was Real! The most Real thing that ever was manifest on Earth, and I want you to feel it tonight with Me! Do you wonder, then, how I feel about this Work? Oh, never with unkindness, but with a firm, mighty Determination—now that I can wield these Powers of Light—I shall never let human viciousness or gossip touch or harm him or this Work! If there were no other way, then I would dissolve those physical bodies before they shall

harm him! When he with love, gentleness, and kindness is spreading, or trying to spread to mankind the greatest Truth ever given the Earth, or that can ever come—to think that there are those in human forms who could be so depraved as to blame him or make false pretenses or accusations against him, just because they were not willing to give obedience.

Oh, Blessed Ones, I rejoice with every one of you who have been strong enough to stand in this great Light and call to yourself your own. The Light is your own, and all this Perfection which stands before you is yours! It was only waiting for the day when you would give It recognition and acceptance. Make the Call in your Application with sufficient determination in your feelings to release this Infinite Power; to give you your Perfect Bodies; to give you Courage and Strength; then in Its great continuous Release, set you free from every limitation.

Beloved Ones, I am sure you feel this with Me tonight as you never have in your life, because this is only released once! You will never receive again this exact Radiation which is here tonight! So, you are fortunate indeed who are here.

Then, after a few hours I went forth. I do not find any better word than "assimilation" to give you the idea of that which followed My disappearance from the human octave. There were about forty-two hours of assimilation, until I began to feel the full Power

of My Being. I wanted to go hither and thither and find out a lot of things; but the great Wisdom of Those about Me said: "There is no hurry. You now have all Eternity before You." As our blessed Frank has learned to say, "Just take it easy." So, I took it easy; and within a few hours I realized how great that Wisdom had been. I cannot go into the explanation tonight; someday perhaps I shall.

Then the day came when They said, "Now, do as You like"; and you would be surprised if I were to tell you just where I went. To find Myself suddenly free from all limitations, to go where I pleased and in whatever—now notice this—whatever vibratory action I chose! Can you believe it—I still wanted to find out what was above the Octave where I was! So, I began going up, and up, and up. I do not know how far I went; but in each Octave I found everything within that Vibratory Action just as tangible in its higher Rate of Vibration as the one below it.

That was the thing which troubled Me all My life, and I had to find it out. My delight knew no bounds. Once My father, when I was a lad about fourteen, touched upon this. It was very seldom he ever struck that particular mood; but this day, we had just finished dinner and he started to talk—to My utter amazement, because he was a very quiet man. He seemed to be directing most of his attention to Me. Today, I know he was being prompted by one of the Great

Masters at the time. I am sure he did not know it, but I now know that was what was actually taking place.

So he said, "Son, do you ever think about what is beyond this Octave of Life?" I wanted to say to him: "Did you ever?" but I did not dare do it. He went on and said: "Somehow I know there are many Octaves above this physical one; and somehow, I know that each Octave has its own Vibratory Action of substance." Well, my astonishment knew no bounds and I said, "Father, do you actually think that?" He replied: "Not only do I think it, but I know it! I cannot tell you how I know it or why, but I know that." He went on for some time and all of a sudden he stopped; and try as we might, we could never draw him back into that discussion again. I can never tell you how I wanted to get him to talk about it again.

Again I say to you, the Light within My own Heart, although I did not know a thing about it at that time, knew and accepted the words he spoke as the Truth. Today, I am sure as I am talking to you this minute, it was the preparation. He was inspired to call My attention to it for that which followed afterwards. There is no question about it.

So, do you not see, Beloved Ones, how you are having the greatest privilege in the entire Universe by having all of this great amount of Understanding, Application, and Law of Life given you. It has been

tremendous! Remember, Dear Ones, if it had not been for the great, urgent need and the Command of the Great Cosmic Light, so much would not have been given. Do you realize that this great amount of Truth which has been given is unparalleled in the history of the Earth?

In past ages, when people sought this Truth all over the World, they were taken in on probation. They were eased along like a small infant learning to walk, but today you are all jumping in with both feet and swimming well. Why? Notice why, Dear Ones. This is important! Why are you able to swim so well? Because of this mighty Radiance from the Ascended Masters, the Cosmic Beings, and the Cosmic Light. You would not swim nearly so well if it was not for Their Presence; do not forget that! Oh, the Blessing of the Presence of those Great Ones is beyond anything in the world! Never forget it for one moment. Mankind would be helpless and lost today if it were not for their Presence and mighty Radiation which They release.

Tonight, I want you to rejoice with Me; and as you contemplate in the future My Words and My own Experience related to you tonight, oh, may you feel it! Oh, feel it! *feel it!* with Its great Reality, until your whole being glows with that Light from within, so Its very Radiance becomes visible in your physical form. Oh, feel it in the full Glory of Its Infinite Power; and

let Its Great, Its Almighty, Perfect Activity go on and on.

You have the greatest Friends on Earth—the Ascended Masters, who will never criticize you, condemn you, nor say to you, "Why haven't you done this or that?" but just in Their great Love, Kindness, and Radiation pour It forth and await your obedience, to the extent that Its great Perfection begins to find expression within, about you, and in your world of activity; to bless you forever with Its ever-intensifying Perfection, charging you and your world with the Glory of the "Mighty I AM" in Its full Power and Action through the human form. Then, no longer will human disease and disturbance act; no longer will problems exist; no longer will illness be; no longer will imperfections be; but the Glory of your "Presence" will be in full command of all that is.

Blessed Ones, tonight, the Light in your Hearts right now is all there is! When the human form—the feeling—gives obedience to that Light within, It expands; all human imperfection ceases to be; and you become the God of Light, the Goddess of Light.

Out of the fullness of the Light of your Heart floods forth Its Perfection into your being, into your physical body; and by that firm, unyielding stand to and with your "Presence," call with such firm determination, that all things of human creation yield to the Power of your Call. As that great Light releases and

pours forth, know you are no longer a being held by the activities of your own creation; but you are a Free Being, who has cut asunder the chains of your own forging! And as they drop away, you stand forth the Commander of your own world—a Being of Light! I thank you.

MIGHTY VICTORY'S DISCOURSE

WASHINGTON, D.C.

APRIL 17, 1938

FRIENDS of the Light! Oh, what a wondrous word "friendship" is. It is the great impersonal activity of Life, which by the Inner Law of Its own attraction creates what We know as True Friendship.

Tonight, come with Me into the Garden of My Heart! Observe with Me the Beauties which are there —the release from all human qualities, and the fulfillment of your great desires. In those desires, every Heart is coming to know that its Call has been to the Light. May that Call be satisfied tonight. May the fullness of Thy Infinite Power, O Light within each human form, find Its response; and in the Garden of My Heart, gather the Flowers which will bloom forever in the gardens of their own Hearts. May they stand glorified in the outpicturing of all the great Law of Life holds for mankind. It has waited so long. It has waited until the attention of mankind would give It the opportunity to flood forth, and show to the individual whether his garden had been well tended or not—whether it had been cared for properly.

Today, many Gardens of Life are being set into

Divine Order; and the beauty which is gathering there is exquisite to behold, after many centuries of neglect. Tonight allow Me to help you in designing, or calling forth the reappearance of the design of your Garden of Life. It waited so long to again take form. In the center of that Garden of Life is your Home, the Home of Light—exquisitely beautiful; filled with all the treasures that your kind deeds have done, have brought forth and given Life. Ere long only the Perfection, the Blessings which you have given forth, will remain in your Garden.

In the cleansing and purifying of your feeling world comes Beauty again to your Garden of Life. Oh, how all long to look upon the Beauty and Perfection of their own creation. My Friends of the Light, today you have the Key to unlock your Garden gate. Enter in! and see—all unknown to you in this world of human limitations and turmoil—your Garden of Light. In your Home of Light is the Perfecting Activity going on, preparing for the day when you are able to say to all human creation—oh, with a great, victorious smile: *"No longer have you power to remain in my world. Be thou gone forever!"* Then in the fullness of the Consciousness of your Victory, will all that has taken unpleasant form in your Garden disappear and wither away—dissolving, to appear no more. Such is the condition for which the Great Divine Director has enabled you to be prepared this day.

Will you for a few moments allow Me to enter your Garden, as I have invited you to enter Mine? Let Me assist in the rearrangement of your Garden, to put everything into order so when you bring back the conscious memory of your first conscious visit there, you will bring back the Victory of Light, Its Rejoicing, Its great calm Peace, Its great and full Feeling of Mastery over all outer conditions. That is all for you, My Friends of Light! It is for everyone who will hold his attention to the Presence of Light and Life; of Victory, Wisdom, and Power. Your short labor, your short service is in just pouring out loving kindliness to everything, most of all to your associates—whether it be person, place, conditions, or things. Still, all Life responds to the outpouring of Divine Love and becomes the Victory of Light!

Let us gather about us our Friends of the Light. Let us consider for a moment what that means. It does not mean just individuals alone. You have some friends of your own creation. You have some things of your own creation which are not your friends. Therefore they are not of the Light. They are of the shadows, and the shadows have held their dominion quite a long time. Our Friends of the Light are saying to the shadows: "You may no longer have energy to sustain you! You are built upon the sands of human doubts and fears—the quicksand of human creation. Therefore, your foundation is of no avail! Therefore, sink,

you shadows, into oblivion! Wither and disappear!"

Come, My Friends of the Light! Take your Dominion in My Household, My Palace of Light! There shall we dwell forever in the Victory of the Light! The Harmonies of Life shall find their expression in the great Melodies of Life! They are Transcendent in Power of Achievement. Then, I will find and you will find the Dominion of your being, in the Power of the Light Rays. As you look about and see what Service is to be rendered, you will say: "My Friend of Light, go forth to this objective! Go forth to that person! Go forth to that condition! Hold them in Thy Wondrous Radiance until that person, place, or condition becomes the Radiance which Thou art!" Then will all become peace and rest and happiness. Then will the fullness of Life know Its own, reach forth and draw It into action. It will dwell with Its Friends in Its Palace of Light! Then will the Table be laden with the Service of Crystal Light—glittering in Its Majestic Purity and Perfection. Then, as the Essence of Life fills the Crystal Cup, will you hand forth that Crystal Cup to your Friends of Light following on and say to them, "Drink of Life in Its Purity and be Free!" Such is the Beauty and Perfection of your Friends of Light.

Tonight, may I accept you, My Friends of Light? Let My Light and My Love help to purify you—your mind, body, and world—that your Garden may bring forth the choicest Flowers and the choicest Fruits of

Life. Its fullness will be the Peace and Happiness every Heart craves, but which It has not known how to find or to bring about.

Behold the Mighty Director of your Life, the Presence of all Life—who through your Higher Mental Body is the Arranger of Life! When you are willing to give sufficient obedience to the Presence of all Life, the "Mighty I AM Presence," your Higher Mental Body will be your Friend of Light, for It is the Source from which you receive all good.

I welcome you into My Garden tonight. Will you be My Friends of Light, that I may enter into your Garden and help to produce all the Perfection and Beauty that you wish to express and that you wish to give forth? Think of it! your friends of Earth are Friends of Light when you come to think of them as the "Mighty I AM Presence." Let us try to forget the lower vibratory action which we have called the human; and as we say to that human, "You have no power," then dismiss it, forget it, and become the Friends of Light everywhere forever.

I hold you within My Heart of Light, that you may rest there in peace; so the fullness of all that Life holds for you may flow and never cease, until Its great Abundance has charged your world with Light, has lifted you into the Garden of Love—into your Palace. Your Perfect Sight lifts and holds you there in the Light and Beauty of Life. It holds you Free and lifts

you forever above all outer strife.

Call with all your Heart! Be My Friends forever in the Light, and I will call and lift you through the Power of God's own Light! Then we will move together in the Presence of all that is—all Perfection; all Life; Its Beauty and Peace in the Eternity of Light.

I thank you and bless you for being willing to enter My Garden, that I may enter yours; and we shall, arm in arm, hand in hand, move forth together to your Victory in the Light.

My Love and Blessings and those of the Great Host of Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, and the Great Cosmic Beings enfold you forever; and give you Rest and Peace in the action of God's, the "Mighty I AM's," Great Silence—until all desires and cravings for Perfection are fulfilled in your Life. I thank you.

VICTORY'S GARDEN

I hold you in My Heart of Light,
So you may dwell in Peace.
Then, all that Life still holds for you
Will flow and never cease—
Until Its great Abundance, too,
Has charged your world with Light;
For now the Garden of My Love
Is your own Palace bright.

Your "Presence" lifts and holds you there,
Its Beauty, your own Life;
The "I AM" holds and sets you Free,
Above all outer strife.
Oh, call to Me with all your Heart,
My Dear Friends of the Light!
And I will raise you by My Pow'r,
"The Great Command"—My Might!

So, arm in arm, and hand in hand
With Legions of Great Light,
We move together, ever free,
In Gardens dazzling bright—
The Garden of your Heart and Mine,
Life's Glory you now see!
You are My Dear Friends of the Light,
"I AM" your Victory!

FINIS

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES

The Magic Presence

THE “I AM” DISCOURSES

“I AM” ACTIVITY
OF
SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION

The “I AM” Activity represents the Original, Permanent, and Highest Source of the Ascended Masters’ Instruction on the Great Laws of Life, as first offered to the western world by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, through His Accredited Messengers, Mr. and Mrs. Guy W. Ballard.

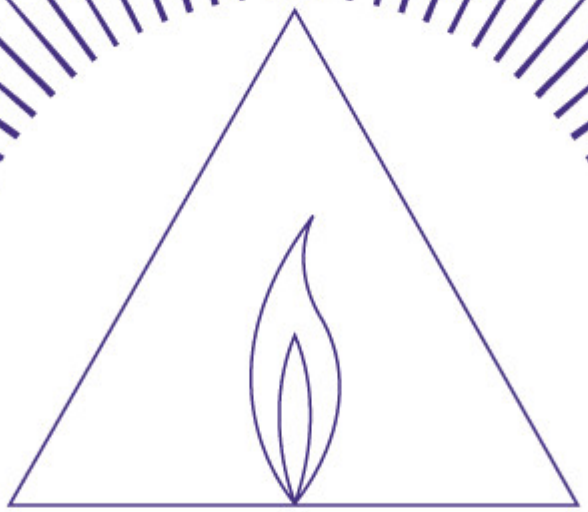
In the early 1930s the Ballards established Saint Germain Foundation and Saint Germain Press, Inc. which under Saint Germain’s Guidance, have expanded into worldwide organizations that offer to mankind the true Ascended Master Teachings on the Great Cosmic Word, “I AM”! Saint Germain Foundation strives to keep the “I AM” Ascended Master Instruction in Its pure, unadulterated form, free from any human interpretation, personal monetary gain, or proselytizing, as It is a Gift from the Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings to bring Illumination and Perfection to mankind.

Hundreds of “I AM” Temples and Sanctuaries exist throughout the world, where the Teachings are applied in “I AM” Decree Groups. The Books of the Saint Germain Series are available in many libraries, bookstores, or directly from Saint Germain Press (address below). For further information, please contact:

SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION
SAINT GERMAIN PRESS
1120 Stonehedge Drive
Schaumburg, Illinois 60194
United States of America
(847) 882-7400 or (800) 662-2800
www.SaintGermainFoundation.org
www.SaintGermainPress.com

SAINT GERMAIN SERIES
VOLUME 8

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES



BY THE
GREAT DIVINE DIRECTOR

THROUGH
GODFRÉ RAY KING

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

© 1937, 1964 Saint Germain Foundation
2013 Printing

All rights reserved unconditionally throughout the world, including foreign translation. No part of this work may be reproduced or copied in any form or by any means—graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by information storage and retrieval systems—without written permission of the publisher.

◊ ◊ ◊

TRADEMARKS AND SERVICE MARKS OF SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION INCLUDE:

The Ascended Masters' Instruction on the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, The Ascended Masters' InstructionSM, "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, Daughters of Light®, Honor Cross®, Honor Cross Design®, "I AM"®, "I AM" Activity®, "I AM" Ascended Master Youth®, "I AM" COME!®, "I AM" Emblem®, "I AM" Music of the Spheres®, "I AM" Pageant of the AngelsSM, "I AM" Reading Room®, "I AM" Religious Activity®, "I AM" Religious Broadcast®, "I AM" Sanctuary®, "I AM" School®, "I AM" Student Body®, "I AM" Study Groups®, "I AM" Temple®, "I AM" Violet FlameSM, The Magic PresenceTM, "Mighty I AM Presence"SM, Minute Men of Saint Germain®, Music of the Spheres®, Saint Germain®, Saint Germain Foundation®, Saint Germain Press®, Saint Germain Press, Inc.®, Shasta Springs®, Unfed Flame Design®, Violet Consuming Flame®, Violet Flame®, Violet FlameSM, *The Voice of the "I AM"*®

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data
Great Divine Director (Spirit)
The "I AM" discourses / by the Great Divine Director.
ed. - Schaumburg, Ill. : Saint Germain Press, 1980, cl965.
xxvii, 421 p., [1] leaf of plates: col. ill. : 20 cm. -- (The Saint Germain series ; v. 8)
1. I AM Religious Activity I. King, Godfre Ray, 1886-1971.
II. Title. III. Series.
BP605.I18 G74 1980 299'.93-dc19 84-61042
AACR 2 MARC
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-36-5 (casebound)
ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-39-6 (e-book)

DEDICATION

This series of books is dedicated in deepest Eternal Love and Gratitude to our Beloved Ascended Masters, Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, the Great Divine Director, to the Great White Brotherhood, the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, the Brotherhood at Mount Shasta, the Great Ones from Venus, and those other Ascended Masters whose Loving Help has been direct and without limit.

TRIBUTE

IN offering a Tribute of Love and Gratitude to the Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings who have brought forth this Ascended Master Instruction of the "I AM," we give all we are and have, or ever hope to be or have, into Their Service of the Light forever!

The Privilege of carrying Their Light to mankind is the Greatest Privilege that can ever come to any human being in this World, and never in all Eternity could we give back to Them, a full balance for all They have given us; because there is no balance for Eternal Freedom, since It is the Great Mastery of Life and the Limitless Power and Perfection of *all Light*.

To know these Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings as we do, in Their Visible, Tangible, Living, Breathing Ascended Master Bodies, is worth all the struggle and suffering of all lives we have ever lived on this Earth. They are wholly Divine, absolutely Limitless, Free Beings, and to have the Privilege of Their Visits, Instruction and Direction, is the Greatest Joy that can come to anyone in this World, outside of his or her own Ascension.

The time is not far distant when once again, as in the former Golden Ages, They will move among mankind, known, loved and obeyed by all humanity, because of the Help which They must release to this World, if it is to survive and fulfill Life's Plan for its Perfection.

Perfection is the Goal of every person, place, condition and thing in this Universe; and the Ascended Masters are the more advanced Part of Life, in the Raising, Perfecting Activity for this World and all mankind.

To know of these Ascended Masters, send your love to Them, and give Them your attention, means to draw back Their Great Love, Help and Blessings into yourself and your world.

To know Them is to love Them.

To associate with Them is to serve Them and cooperate with Them!

To see Them is to obey Them in Eternal, Loving Gratitude.

To call to Them is to draw Their Assistance to help consume all human limitations.

To be in Their Blessed Presence fills any sincere, constructive individual with just one overwhelming impulse; and that is to *be* all They are, and help others to become like Them also.

To the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Great Host of Ascended Masters, and Great Cosmic Beings, belongs all Credit, all Power, all Glory, all Praise for the success of this Mighty Ascended Master Instruction of the "I AM"!

This is Their "I AM" Activity and Their Power of Light which sets mankind Free. Humanity cannot survive on this Earth without Them and Their Help; for They have held the Power of Light throughout the ages, when mankind's destruction of each other would have destroyed even the Planet and also the activities of nature upon it.

To our Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain, be Eternal, Limitless Love and Gratitude, for giving mankind the Light within the Books of the Saint Germain Series, and showing the individual how to use the Law of Life to attain Perfection. May every human being on Earth know who Beloved Saint Germain really is, what He has done for the Freedom of mankind, and how great His Love pours out constantly for the Freedom and Perfection of all!

Beloved Saint Germain is the Law of Freedom to this Earth. He is the Law of the Violet Ray to this Earth!

He is the Power and the Understanding which mankind must have of each one's Individualized God Presence—the "Mighty I AM," in order to complete the Victory of the Light which Beloved Jesus came to reveal to the people of this World.

Humanity has had almost two thousand years to really obey Beloved Jesus' Commands:

"Be ye Perfect!"

"Now are ye the Sons of God!"

"The Things I do, all men shall do, and Greater Things shall ye do!"

"Death is the last enemy to be overcome!"

Mankind has not understood nor obeyed Beloved Jesus, or people would be more like Him. Beloved Saint Germain loves Him more than any unascended being can understand, and has brought

forth in this Ascended Master Instruction of the "I AM," the practical application of the Great Creative Word, "I AM," and worship of God, which will set all Free who are sincere and apply It.

The Ascended Masters' Understanding and Application of the Great Creative Word of God, and the constructive use of all Life gives us in this World, is the Truest Worship of God man can give, and is the *completion* of the Work Beloved Jesus began during His Life on Earth!

Beloved Saint Germain guards America's "Cup of Light" to the Earth, which must be maintained, because there is not enough Light in the rest of the World at this time to hold the balance against war's destruction.

The Great Divine Director, whose Mighty Ascended Master Instruction of the "I AM" is contained in the Discourses in this Book, was Beloved Saint Germain's Master, and together with Beloved Jesus, assisted Him into the Ascension.

He is the Great Cosmic Being who is the Authority of the Cosmic Law to this Earth, which means the Law and Activity of Life and Light in this World, in regard to holding the balance of Constructive Activities for the whole System of Planets to which this Earth belongs.

That is why His Light to America is so important at this time. He is called the Great Divine Director, because for more than two hundred thousand years He has been directing Cosmic Light Rays to keep mankind from destroying itself and nature's blessings to this Earth completely!

He is a most Majestic Being of such Power, Glory, and Love as no words can describe; and through His Marvelous Discourses in this Book may there go forth all the Light America and her people require to stop all destructive forces on this Earth forever.

Our all we give unto this Great Being of Light who has loved us so greatly that He left His Cosmic Activities to keep the people of Earth from total destruction.

To our Beloved Ascended Messenger we also offer our Eternal Love, our Gratitude, our all; for He was the *only* One on Earth who was strong enough to open the Door to the Ascended Masters' Octave of Light, and hold guard over Beloved Saint Germain's

Ascended Master Instruction of the “I AM,” until enough people could take hold of It and do their part, to hold the Protection of Light in America, until the Ascended Masters come through in Their Visible, Tangible Ascended Master Bodies to all!

This Glorious Ascended Master Instruction of the “I AM” is brought forth for the Protection of America’s Freedom, for the True Worship of God, in the interest of the Public Good, and to bless all constructive activities of Life forever!

It is the True Education of Life and the Spiritual Culture of the people for the whole World, for every one in the World can make the Ascension by applying the Ascended Masters’ Instruction of the “I AM” which these Great Beings of Light and Perfection have given.

FOREWORD

THIS Book is given to the "I AM" Students and mankind at the Command of the Great Host of Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings. They are offering Their Help to the people of America and the World who want Freedom, Divine Justice, Protection, Supply and the constructive way of Life—enough to give their assistance in calling for the release of their fellowmen from the destruction which is trying to engulf the Earth.

The Great Cosmic Being known as the Great Divine Director dictated these Discourses before Classes of hundreds, and sometimes thousands of the "I AM" Students, at various places in the United States of America. He flashed His Words in letters of Living Light before the eyes of our Beloved Ascended Messenger, Guy W. Ballard, who then read and spoke aloud to the Students in the room.

This Great Blessed Divine Director is offering every possible Help to the people of America and the World who want Freedom and Divine Justice to be the governing Authority to the people of the Earth.

The Power these Great Cosmic Beings wield is without limit and beyond all words to describe. They are standing Guard over the United States of America and all constructive activities in the World, to the degree that the people accept Them. The people must cooperate by giving some of their own energy, which these Great Ones amplify by the Great Cosmic Light Rays to stop the further destruction of mankind through continued war.

The people must make the Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Great Host of Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings in order for the Great Cosmic Law to act in this physical world to save them.

The people who do not want to be destroyed must reach up to Those greater than themselves for Protection, because they cannot protect themselves just by human physical means. The mass of mankind cannot help themselves under the present World chaos, unless they will give these Ascended Master "I AM" Decrees. If they will do that, they will provide the opening through which the

Ascended Masters can pour Their Cosmic Light Rays to overwhelm the viciousness and destruction raging through war.

As one absorbs the electronic force—the heat and healing qualities from the sun's rays—by lying or sitting in the Sun, just so, can every human being receive the Ascended Masters' Power, Light, Qualities, Protection and Blessing, when the individual turns his or her attention to these Great Masters of Almighty Power, and through that, connect with Their Outpouring and Help.

Every Word which the Ascended Masters speak is a "Cup" of Their Pure Energy, Light, Substance, Power and Qualities; all are powerfully charged to help the Student accomplish the Victory for which he or she calls.

If the reader will still all feeling of discord within himself or herself, and notice the condition of his or her emotional body after reading one of these Discourses, trying just to accept and cooperate with the Help offered, the *feeling* within the individual will be proof enough of the Power in the Words and the Help this Great Divine Director wants to give.

If the reader will place himself or herself in the position of the Student, every possible Help will be released, according to the requirements of the individual at the time.

The Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings never cease to try to awaken mankind to the use of this Law, so the people can help themselves; but the Great Law of the Universe does not permit Them to just pick humanity up—after centuries of disobedience and misuse of Life's Energy and Gifts—and take them into Perfection without any self-effort of obedience to the constructive way of Life and the Great Divine Law of Balance in the Universe!

Each Discourse carries a powerful Radiation, and if the reader, or Student will accept, give obedience, and expand the Blessing offered by this Mighty Being, greater and greater Miracles, Marvels, Wonders and Blessings will come forth to enfold all.

Only those who live and work now for the Protection of all mankind who are constructive will be protected, for everyone must now give the Assistance which saves all.

The Cosmic Light is the Ascended Masters' concentrated Power of Light to assist every constructive person and activity in the World

at this time. It also is binding destructive forces so they cannot keep expanding any farther.

This Ascended Master Activity of the “I AM” is the balance between religion and education—therefore, It is the best part of all that is constructive in both; and when one is educated in the Ascended Masters’ Truth of the “I AM,” he knows that to worship Perfection is the Highest Education of Life. Since Perfection can only come from the “Beloved Mighty I AM Presence” and the Ascended Masters’ Octave of Life, which is God’s Realm of Light, he attains Spiritual Culture by the True Worship of God—and it can never come any other way.

The Great Ascended Master Saint Germain has told us, that the Books of the Saint Germain Series in the Ascended Masters’ Octave of Light are bound in covers of jewels.

So let us all accept and use the Power and Light which the Great Divine Director offers; and draw to ourselves our own from within the Light. The Cosmic Light is the activity of Perfection.

Let us all draw and call forth the Ascended Masters’ Power and Victory of Light without limit, until mankind, the Earth and its atmosphere are purified and Free; and mankind no longer remembers how to destroy.

Be an Ambassador of Light, to carry the Light from the Ascended Masters’ Octave of Light, until all unlike Its Perfection is dissolved forever from the Universe.

Lovingly, “I AM”
Lotus Ray King

THE GREAT GREAT SILENCE

BY CHANERA

EPISODE IV

To the Heart of the Great Great Silence,
I now send my Heart's deepest Call!
From the Heart of the Great Great Silence,
I draw Light to bless and free all!

All the Power of the Great Great Silence,
I feel and direct in my Love!
The Secrets of the Great Great Silence,
I draw forth—Their Miracles prove!

The Victory of the Great Great Silence,
I command with every Heartbeat!
The Wisdom from the Great Great Silence,
Can never on Earth know defeat!

The Peace from the Great Great Silence,
I hold now—for Eternity!
The Legions from the Great Great Silence,
I call to protect you and me!

The Blest Lords of the Great Great Silence,
Reign on Earth now forevermore!
All Beings from the Great Great Silence,
With our every breath, we adore!

The Scepter of the Great Great Silence,
I wield to give Earth Cosmic Light!
Each one's Sword from the Great Great Silence,
Is Crystal and Pure Dazzling White!

Life's "Crystal Cup"—the Great Great Silence,
Gives us Strength and God's Liquid Light!
The Jewels from the Great Great Silence,
Reveal each one's Power and Height!

The Substance from the Great Great Silence,
Around us forevermore flows!
The Presence of the Great Great Silence,
Each Heart craves and in Silence knows!

The Angels from the Great Great Silence,
Hold the hands of all upon Earth!
The Freedom from the Great Great Silence,
Gives mankind Its Great Cosmic Birth!

Obedience to the Great Great Silence,
Brings God's Justice and Joy to man!
Our Heart's Call to the Great Great Silence,
Brings to all the Answer—*"you can!"*

To abide in the Great Great Silence,
Gives such Glory, no words can tell!
So join us in the Great Great Silence,
And in Peace There, let us all dwell!

Lo! the Voice from the Great Great Silence,
Is now heard in Life's Full Command—
" 'Cosmic Light' *is* the Great Great Silence,
And wherever *Light is*—'I AM'!"

Remember all God is the Silence,
Remember *all Power* at hand!
Remember *all* comes from the Silence,
Whenever you *know* the "I AM"!

Now *feel all the Light* in the Silence,
Feel all of God's Peace—in It stand!
Now *feel* Great God Harmony ruling,
Now *feel all His Love* take command!

Now *feel* Saint Germain and Our Godfré,
Now *feel* Blessed Jesus there too!
Now *feel* all the Great Host of Masters,
Ascended—the Silence come thru!

Feel Their Arms reach out and enfold us,
Our Freedom Eternal bestow!
They are *real*! They are True! Almighty!
And all can Their True Presence know!

They are *all Perfection—Transcendent*,
The Silence is Their Realm of Light!
O'er all upon Earth, They are Master,
Man's *only protection*, God's Might!

So we call to the Great Great Silence,
To open Its Heart to us now,
Pour thru our Hearts *all* Its Great Victory,
The Light to which all Earth *must* bow!

Lo! A Friend from the Great Great Silence,
Answers now our earnest Heart Call!
See! He comes! A Great blazing Being!
To awaken and help us all!

His Love is so Great in Its Power,
His own Heart enfolds us in Flame;
And His Glorious Cosmic Light Rays
Cut us Free in Victory's Name!

This Being from the Great Great Silence,
The Divine Director so True,
Is Authority o'er our Life Streams—
He commands the Ascension too,

For all who will give Obedience
And adore the "Mighty I AM"!
He clothes us in Raiment of Splendor,
Now we hold His Own Blessed Hand!

He fires us too with His Feeling,
Blazing forth here, His Great Command—
Each Word, a "Cup" of His Power,
To help us accomplish Life's Plan!

Of Wisdom, He is the Director,
His Gifts *all the Powers of Light*,
We enfold Him in Love forever,
And are charged with His own Great Might!

He is Friend, Defender and Champion,
Makes us Victors by His Heart's Love!
He is Real! Transcendent! Eternal!
He directs all below and above!

Great Beloved Divine Director,
God's Presence—among men He moves!
He is Glorious! Supreme! All Master!
The *Law of the Silence, He proves*!

Come enter now into His Wisdom,
Accept all the Help that He gives!
His Glorious Light Rays are *blazing*—
And through Them in us, He now lives!

CONTENTS

DISCOURSE

I • Los Angeles, CA • January 10, 1937
II • San Francisco, CA • February 13, 1937
III • Dallas, TX • March 2, 1937
IV • New York City, NY April 21, 1937
V • New York City, NY May 4, 1937
VI • Philadelphia, PA • May 23, 1937
VII • Detroit, MI • June 7, 1937
VIII • Private Dictation • June 19, 1937
IX • Los Angeles, CA • July 11, 1937
X • San Francisco, CA • August 1, 1937
XI • Seattle, WA • August 11, 1937
XII • Seattle, WA • August 15, 1937
XIII • New Bedford, MA • September 18, 1937
XIV • Boston, MA • September 30, 1937
XV • Miami, FL • November 21, 1937
XVI • Los Angeles, CA • December 22, 1937
XVII • San Francisco, CA • February 6, 1938
XVIII • Cleveland, OH • March 6, 1938
XIX • Detroit, MI • April 24, 1938
XX • Denver, CO • June 19, 1938
XXI • Oakland, CA • August 21, 1938
XXII • Seattle, WA • September 25, 1938
XXIII • Washington, D.C. • November 13, 1938
XXIV • Los Angeles, CA • January 8, 1939
XXV • Chicago, IL • April 16, 1939

GREAT DIVINE DIRECTOR

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES

BY THE GREAT DIVINE DIRECTOR

DISCOURSE I

January 10, 1937

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

In memory of all the Love which has been poured out to the Host of Ascended Masters, and in the recognition which has been given Each One, do you realize, Precious Ones of the Light, that is a power of the activity of your attention which has been required? We have been waiting for that throughout the centuries, to direct forth the Currents of Energy which will help you to hold your attention more firmly, not only upon your "I AM Presence"; but on the Requirements for which you issue the Decrees, that produce Happiness and Perfection in your world.

Unless you saw, from the Inner standpoint, the enormous effect of a body of the Children of Light, as you have here tonight, issuing a Decree for blessing all mankind, you could not possibly comprehend what it means. Naturally, you gain from That Decree which calls forth a Definite Light Energy. Notice, did you ever hear that term before—Light Energy?

I tell you, We are entering into a Greater Activity than you have ever known; and that is why, I call your attention to these Certain Expressions which We shall use in the future; to give you a greater conviction and quicken into action, the Qualities which We have anchored within your feeling world, to produce Harmony and Perfection for you. You will not have the difficulty from New Year's Day on, in holding firm to the Light within your feeling, which you have had in the past year. While it is true, you are Beacon Lights in the world of mankind's creation; yet, even though That Light grows greater, you shall not be affected by discordant things. That Light will ere long, be strong enough in Its Own Radiance, as It goes forth—to

repel every discordant thing which attempts to touch your world. Will you please accept It, as a Powerful Activity from tonight—acting within your world, your body, your mental activity?

Is it not curious in the beginning of This Activity of the Messengers, quite a number of people thought, it was just another flash which would be soon passing out? Well you have not yet become quite well enough acquainted with the Ascended Masters, to realize They do not start something, which They do not see the way to finish!

So, today, you are entering into an opportunity which will not only bring you Happiness and Freedom; but will enable you to render a Service Transcendent beyond even your fondest expectations now; and I say to you, Beloved Ones, never was mankind so favored. You, today have every opportunity which the Heart can desire, as It is bursting Its bonds and entering Its Freedom. Think how long, the Heart has been held in bondage to the intellect.

What a Service was rendered by Beloved Saint Germain, when He brought This Knowledge of the "I AM Presence" forth to mankind! In the number today, who are earnestly applying the Law of the "I AM Presence," what a Service has been rendered to mankind and the Earth! I give My Gratitude to you, the Light having expanded thru you, for being able to accept and apply This Knowledge; which We are as anxious for you to have, as you could possibly be to have It. Is that not a good combination? I should say a Perfect Combination.

Now will you enter with Me into that Great Determination, to harmonize your feeling; to call your Presence into action; and then stand by in Its Light, until the fulfilling of that, whatever it may be, comes into manifestation?

I want to say a word to the Group Leaders here and everywhere throughout America. Do not feel you are forgotten. We are watching the activity of every one; and the Group Leader who stands upon his or her own two feet and pours out Love and Blessings to That Group, will have all he or she can handle; but the Group Leader who is watching and criticizing other Group Leaders, will probably not have any.

You are entering, or have entered into definite Law and It acts, Precious Ones, according to your feeling to your associates! It is no

one's fault but yours, if you do not hold your associates about you; for only as mankind pours forth Ascended Master Love and Kindliness, do people love to be in the Individual's atmosphere. It is a Law of your Being, which you must come to recognize now! You cannot longer deny It! Therefore, Precious Ones, will you arouse yourselves into the Fullest Acknowledgment of your "I AM Presence"? Then, It cannot fail to come into action with clearness and definiteness in your own personal Self-control, thru your feeling.

I wish to express this: "What the Messengers do for the students, they do under Direction. This Messenger, when He places his hand on the student like that, never places it there of his own volition. Remember this! Please don't urge Him to do a thing which He does not feel impelled to do! Please, Dear Students, don't do those things with each other, unless you understand definitely what you are doing. This Good Brother has been trained, as a Clear and Definite Channel for Our Operation, for Our Work; and We have charged the activity to give him Joy, for the Tremendous service which He has rendered.

I want to say another word in commendation. When Our Precious Messengers returned from Honolulu, I called one into their midst and he has won a great Victory. In humble loving kindness he has served. So, Dear Ones, all of you as our Precious Messenger told you a few moments ago, have been chosen—not only by your "Mighty I AM Presence," but by the Host of Ascended Masters; to be the Vanguard of This Great Perfection, which is coming swiftly into the world of manifestation of mankind. Notice I say "swiftly."

Today, or since New Year's Day a New and Greater Activity is taking place, within every one of your Precious Hearts. I want you to know this because, Dear Hearts, what is the use of telling something, unless you explain why and what the effects are to be. Notice again, the Power of your attention. When I call your attention to an Activity, it means at that moment thru your attention, it enables Us to do the Thing, which is required to give you the Assistance. Once you know that and really begin to feel It within you, the moment your attention is called to something, a Great Onrush from your Presence goes into action within you, to produce the results which are required.

Will you believe Me, when I tell you, within every one of you who has entered so earnestly into these Groups and those who were in the Shrine Class, a Very Definite Tremendous Activity is going on within you? Never allow your human self to requalify anything which occurs within you, with anything but Perfection. There is nothing in this World to fear!

I am getting quite personal. Why do you suppose the Name the “Divine Director” was given to Me? Not by Myself or Associates; but because it is My Privilege to direct Certain Currents of Energy, Very Definite Light Substance! When the Light within the Individual has expanded far enough, great enough; then, it is My Privilege to set aside time and space for that Individual; so one may more quickly enter into Freedom and Perfection, which the Expansion of the Light within discloses—please notice, I say, “discloses!”

I want you to feel, if you will, so close to Me that it enables Me to render This Service for you ! You will one day, come to know what it has meant, in the Provision having been made; so This Good Messenger has been enabled to receive Our Dictations in This Manner. It means Wonderful Things to you all!

Will you from this day on, never allow your human self to feel, anything which has been placed before you is unnecessary? The Use of the Violet Consuming Flame to set you Free from your human creation, is the ONLY MEANS in the world by which it can be done; and the need of charging your mind and body with the Perfection of the Presence, is imperative. I plead with you, don’t neglect these simple things! No matter what your activity of the day is, you can if you will, charge your mind and body in the morning, with the Energy of the Presence; so no matter how hard the work of the day is, you can be rested at night.

Now please apply These Laws and experience the Freedom which your Application brings to you. The Messengers have been compelled to prove This Truth in their own lives and they do it every day. Many of you are doing it, for you are Wholly Free, Precious Ones, in the Acknowledgment of your “I AM Presence”! There is not a thing in the world, It will not do for you; if you will harmonize your feeling and call It into action, but be firm and definite about it! You know you cannot accomplish anything with a half wishy-washy way

of doing it! Be calm, firm and determined to have the Perfection of your Presence, when you call It into action and It cannot fail!

Dear Hearts, I rejoice so exceedingly and have since the beginning of the Shrine Class, to see the advancement and the Expansion of your Light; the Great Freedom and Confidence which is coming into action within you; and the many things so many of you are doing, which give you Great Happiness in the Acknowledgment of your Presence. The blessed young people! Oh, what worlds of Happiness and Blessing they can have.

Do not forget your Chart, Dear Hearts, for one single day! I plead with you, don't sleep at night, until you have given a few moments Acknowledgment of your Chart. Speak to It and the "I AM Presence" above you! Don't be afraid of getting too familiar with your Presence; and don't feel you have to bow and scrape before It. Just with the Fulness of Joy, acknowledge and say: "Beloved 'Mighty I AM Presence' here 'I AM'—a Projection of Thyself! Glorify Thyself in me, in the Projection of Thy Wondrous Perfection and Mighty Directing Intelligence! Cause this body to glow with Thy Perfect Health and Strength." Please FEEL THIS, as I am describing it! "Cause this mind and body to glow with the Fulness of Thy Health and Energy; with Thy Light Substance called forth from the Love Star, which cannot be requalified by human feeling. Charge me, my mind, body and world, with the Fulness of Thy Light Substance; and cause the Intelligence which Thou art, Oh 'Mighty I AM Presence,' to sweep into action in my world; and produce Thy Perfection and hold Thy Dominion there."

It is so wonderful, Precious Ones of the Light, to know you have contacted and become aware of that Great Infinite Intelligence, which can and does release into your world, everything you require; for the Glory, the Freedom and the Perfection which It wishes to express thru you; and with which It can only fill your world, by expressing thru you. After all the centuries you have waited and It has waited, to have an opportunity to give you This Assistance, which It could not do without your attention given to It—it is so wonderful!

You are moving in a Vast Sea of Light Substance in the Acknowledgment of your Presence! Were you to see the

Atmosphere of the room, as it is charged tonight, then you would know how Great is your Privilege; to move within This Light Substance, which is drawn here for your Blessing and the Eternal Expansion of your Light.

Believe Me when I say, you have entered into a Very Powerful Divine Activity; but Precious Ones, never allow your human self to cause you to feel faint. In the Presence of This Light Substance such a thing is incredible, impossible! Don't let your human self qualify anything in your Groups with any feeling but the Strength, the Power and Joy of the "I AM Presence." In your Heart is your Perfection! All these things which occur in mankind are but the Individual's own human qualification and it is nonsense! You cannot faint unless you want to! All these things are human qualifications, which you can set aside in the Acknowledgment of your Presence! Be strong, be firm and practical in the Application of these Great Laws, that is what you should be!

Precious Ones, take your determined stand, to call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action! Go forth, in the Glory of Its Mighty Radiance and Directing Intelligence; and you can be sure that We will give you every Assistance possible, to your quick and Eternal Freedom. If you mean business as We do, then your Freedom will come quickly! I tell you in This Group and This Marvelous Activity, you do mean business. Go on, and on, and on, until there is not a vestige of the human left!

I rejoice with you exceedingly, Oh Precious Ones, in the Glory and the Victory which you are winning. Eternal is My Love, enfolding you unto your Freedom and Ascension! Remember We are One Great Family! We are just your Elder Brothers and Sisters, who have attained just a little ahead of you; and We, with so Great a Love, are making Every Effort the Great Cosmic Law permits, to give you Every Assistance possible! We plead with you month, after month, after month; to just harmonize yourselves and hold That Harmony, until We can help you win your Victory!

In behalf of the Great Host of Ascended Masters, We call the Great Light Substance forth tonight; to enfold each one of you, as your individual requirements may indicate; to hold that Light Substance active about you; supplying the Courage, the Happiness,

the Strength; and releasing the Supply of all required for your Happiness and Comfort; all that is necessary for your Service to the Light!

I say again to you, Precious Ones, I thank you for making the call and giving the Decrees! Please continue it, and you can and SHALL have your own Home of Light in which you may meet! The Light Substance knows no limit! The supply of money provided for mankind, is really not limited, for the great Presence gives all! As you issue your Decrees for your Auditorium, for your own building in which to serve the Light, then the Light will turn and serve you and supply it! There is naught you cannot have for the Service of the Light, whether it be a home, an automobile, organs, or airplanes; but don't be impatient, I plead with you.

Go on making your Decrees! Do not limit them and you will be surprised what one year will supply to you; but when you say Those Decrees, don't let your human have anything to say afterward! Make it be silent concerning your Decree, and your Decree will go on and be fulfilled. Remember, when you issue a Decree, the Power of the Universe goes into action to perform that Service; and unless you become inharmonious and allow your human feeling to affect It, your Decree will go on and act until the achievement is accomplished! It is a Law of the Universe, no one's opinion! Therefore, if you do these things the results will be the Fulfillment of your Heart's Desire!

I say to you tonight, if you will stand with Us, We will stand with you! That is a fair contract! Accept the Full Glory of your "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" now! amplified by the Great Host of Ascended Masters and the Laws which They apply to your Assistance! Go forth with a Happy Heart, with a Courage and Confidence born of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Then, leave the rest, as you issue your Decree, with the Wisdom of your Presence to be fulfilled; be glorified in the time in which It sees fit to produce the manifestation; and you will have in your world, that which will make your Happiness Complete! I thank you.

DISCOURSE II

February 13, 1937

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

Mr. Ballard:

The Great Divine Director will speak His Wishes to the students, as He flashes the Words before me in Living Light. Will you feel within yourselves the Mighty Import of These Words?

GREAT DIVINE DIRECTOR

In My Humble Endeavor to serve you, Oh Beloved Students of San Francisco, and those who are visiting here, it is with a Definite Purpose I have come to render a Service for you. From My Being, there have gone Threads of Light, Streams of Light, if you please, carrying Definite Qualities into your Hearts and your Feeling World; that you may more quickly enter into the Harmony and the Acceptance of your "Mighty I AM Presence"; and thereby gain your Victory, so you do not have to go thru a much longer period for Its Achievement.

A little less Powerful Service is being rendered for you, than there was to the Children—Rex, Bob, Nada and Pearl and This Good Brother, who came to Me in India. I have come to you here, in the comfort of this auditorium which is provided in your city. Will you feel and keep before your consciousness, that This Instruction is not an ordinary activity? Even from Our Octave of Light, It is an Extraordinary Activity! I may not set aside time and space for all of you, as a Group, as was done for those Blessed Children; but a Service occupying a similar position for you, has been rendered.

To the degree you can accept This Help and keep your feeling world harmonized, will you see the Out-picturing of Those Qualities more quickly; not only in producing Perfect Health in your body and more quickly solving the problems before you; but in quickly rising into that State of Consciousness where you no longer consider problems. In calling your "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" into action, you not only solve the apparent ones, but It keeps you above

all problems. That is your Victory! That is the Achievement for which you have come into many embodiments!

Today, thru the Great Gracious Assistance of our Beloved Saint Germain, He chose of His Own Volition, to try out and prove—that with the Assistance of the Great Cosmic Law, the time had arrived, when great numbers of mankind could understand, appreciate and accept the Reality of their own "Mighty I AM Presence," which the Chart shows to you definitely!

The Individual, who thinks This Great Knowledge Saint Germain has brought forth, is but imaginary, can of course receive but little benefit; because the repulsion of his or her own feeling of doubt, will repel Our Help; until such time, as those Individuals can feel the Great Acceptance of This Knowledge, This Truth, the Mightiest which the Earth can ever receive!

Your Knowledge of the Presence and the Acceptance of your "Mighty I AM Presence," is the END of all Earthly Pilgrimage! Those who will apply This Truth as directed and refuse acceptance to appearances, will quickly enter into the Fulness of the Courage, Strength and Confidence which gives them the certain feeling that It is Really True.

You will understand, Beloved Ones, after centuries, hundreds and perhaps thousands of embodiments, in which each of you has lived, the gaining of your momentum of limitations, must necessarily be tremendous! Notice the vast difference in what you have known before, as the advancement of the mass—in comparison to your Individual Knowledge of your "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"; and the Eye Picture which you have before you, thru which you are calling your three faculties of activity into vivid action for yourselves.

You may accomplish your Victory today, thru the Use of the Violet Consuming Flame; by calling your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to pass It from your feet up, a Dazzling Radiance like a blow-torch, consuming everything discordant which you have drawn about you thru the centuries. Your achievement is definite, certain and quickly accomplished!

The accumulation of limitations which you have drawn about you thru the centuries, has been a long laborious process. Strange is it not, that mankind would willingly draw the people into more and

more dense and limited conditions? Yet, only when the people know the Great God Presence which beats their Hearts, can strength be sustained within the human form; which will enable them to hold their attention firm enough on their “Mighty I AM Presence,” to set them Free! Then, Its Mighty Energy may be released in Sufficient Quantity, Sufficient Power, to not only consume all discordant conditions and accumulations; but to draw from the Presence, those Mighty Currents of Energy—which sweep into the body like a Mighty River, if you please, and which will sweep out every imperfection.

You may wonder why We continually pound, and pound, and pound, these Definite Explanations to mankind—because they must understand This Truth. Those who refuse, will go on and spend many embodiments, before they have This Opportunity again; because those who pass out, consciously refusing This Knowledge today, will not be permitted to re-embody and gain the Glory which the next embodiment would bring.

When once the outer consciousness of mankind is given the Opportunity, and the stubbornness of the human and its ridicule, refuses acceptance to the Great Light and Truth of the Presence, then people will wait much longer than those who have not heard of It. There is only one thing in all this world of human activity, which will not allow any one on the face of This Earth to accept the “Mighty I AM Presence,” and that is the accumulated stubbornness of the human mind and feeling, the outer activity of it!

So, today, I do congratulate you, Oh Beloved Children of the Earth! Seeing the Expansion of the Light within you and your sincere earnestness, with Great Joy, I came forth into your city—into your midst; to try once again to give you Our Assistance, which will enable you to attain quick, certain, Eternal Freedom from the acceptance—now mark you! from the acceptance any longer, of these appearances which have bound you so long.

Does it sound simple, when you are asked to refuse acceptance of these appearances, when your very Life-energy has fed them to terrify, harass and prevent your achievement? You CAN turn from them now, in the Acknowledgment of your Presence; accept Its Perfection, the Mighty Currents of Energy flowing in, and thru your body, and out into your world; and have That Perfection now made

manifest in your world out here. That is a Great, Majestic Mighty Law which It is your Privilege to use.

So, today, every Assistance possible is being given to the sincere ones of mankind; to release them, not only from their own human creation drawn thru the centuries, but to give them the Great, Great and Wonderful Ascension—Free forever! from the wheel of birth and re-birth, which you have traced and re-traced so many, many times.

It does not matter whether people believe This or not, It is the Great Law; and It is not concerned with human opinions! It acts and those who cannot or will not accept It, will remain in the great wheel, embodiment after embodiment, until one day they wake up!

I know this good brother and sister, the Messengers, do not wish Me to say this, yet I am going to say it. Do you realize, and I am sure many of you do, what it means for someone to be strong enough; to stand before the World and carry This Great Truth, which Beloved Saint Germain has brought forth, for the Freedom of so many in so short a time? Do you wonder that We mention this? You should not, for I tell you but for This Truth, destruction would have found America unguarded! They in their Kindliness, Love and Humbleness have carried This Message with almost the Strength and Courage of an Ascended Being! So We congratulate them and you, for being able to accept the Great Truth personally; and apply It to your Freedom; but will you bear with Me, when I ask you to do it quickly?

You are no longer subject to your human creations or to the limitations which appear in the outer world. You, who go forth from This Class, are FREE BEINGS, if you only knew it, with THAT which has been anchored within your feeling! You are no longer subject to limitations of any kind; and if you will apply This Truth as asked; refuse acceptance to all appearances; then you shall go forth quickly and release in the Fulness of Its Mighty Power, Freedom which I tell you is yours!

I want to say a word to some of the very wonderful students, who have called the Presence into action sufficiently powerful, to make it possible for them to be in the various classes. I have watched the step-up, as you say in your outer parlance, from one Class to another, of the Great Intensity and Activity of the Radiance

poured forth; and the step-up in the clearness of their comprehension, even in This Class.

So then you know, My Precious Ones, what it means to be dauntless, firm and unyielding in your determination to have the Power of your "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" expressed in and thru you, and out into your world. You can have It and do not accept anything else! Don't be interfered with or misled by human opinions, when you go forth from This Class! Stand solely by your "Mighty I AM Presence." Group Leaders of San Francisco, don't allow a feeling of anything but Kindness to go forth! Unite and bring the Glory of God, the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" into All-powerful Action here in your city; and you will be blessed beyond your fondest hopes.

I ask you Precious Ones, Group Leaders of San Francisco, come together! Adjust yourselves! Harmonize yourselves and unite in a Great Activity! Let each Group go forth and do its Perfect Work; and each other Group bless it forever, forever and forever! Don't one Group try to interfere with another! Go on—each one of you, in the Power of your Group! Be blessed with the Great Blessing which will be released! That will help you to go on, and on, and on, in This Great Radiance, which will be released in your Heart, mind and body. It is sustained in your city, for your Great Blessing, benefit and activity.

Will you accept your Freedom and your Ascension? Oh Beloved, Precious Ones, don't let the human intellect of yourselves or anyone else assert to you—that the Ascension is but an imaginary dream! It is the most Wonderful Thing in all the Universe! It is the only means, by which you can be Free from the wheel of birth and rebirth! Then, in your Great Ascended Purified Body, the Electronic Energy and Force of your (the) "Mighty I AM Presence" render a Service Infinite in Its Activity.

We, who have Our Freedom, come to plead with mankind, to accept the Freedom which is offered. Out of the Glory of the Great Cosmic Light, We call Its Mighty Intelligence to descend into the Earth; take command of America, the people and its government; sweep into every activity, into all official places, the Glory of Its Mighty Directing Intelligence; so all may feel and quickly enter into

That Great Loving Harmony of God—where all is filled with only the Light of God, the Great Cosmic Light—where all are clothed in Garments of Light.

All who will accept, may live within the Glory of their "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," whose Garment of Light not only illumines your pathway, but becomes your Protecting Radiance, Invincible in Its Activity. Great and Mighty Light! release Thy Commanding Presence into the Earth, so all mankind may quickly enter into the Consciousness of Thy Great Freedom for all!

First quicken the Desire in the Heart which is surging in the Hearts of all mankind today. Then quickly release the Great Knowledge of This "Mighty I AM Presence"! In Its Great Current of Energy, which quickens the Light within their Hearts at Its Touch! Flow, Oh "Mighty I AM Presence" into the Heart, the mind and body of all mankind and assert Thyself! Take Thy Command! Go forth in Thy Mighty Conquering Presence and fill the Earth with Thy Mighty Glory! Such is Our Decree for you, Oh Beloved Ones, and all mankind!

My Love enfolds you always, unto your Freedom and Ascension.

DISCOURSE III

March 2, 1937

DALLAS, TEXAS

Beloved Children of the Light, it having been My Joy and Privilege to minister to you during the past three days, will you be so kind, as to accept Those Qualities which I have anchored within your feeling world for constant use? One of Those Qualities is the ability for Greater Self-control and Mastery of your human feeling. To do this, will mean Freedom to you! Will you not accept all, which it has been My Humble Privilege to convey, to anchor there; that you may go forth on your way with less obstruction, humanly speaking?

Beginning in San Francisco, the Great Out-Pouring of the Cosmic Light, has made it possible for Certain Things to be done for mankind, which it would not be wise to explain yet; but which I am taking advantage of, to give the students all possible Assistance in their Victory to their Freedom!

There is only one way, Beloved Ones, by which you can gain the Mastery of yourself, your world and all substance. That is by constantly trying, until you have called your “Mighty I AM Presence” into action with Sufficient Power, to still your human thought; and compel it to be obedient to the Law of your Presence, which is Harmony. Thus, the Presence enables your Call to be answered with a sufficient VOLUME OF ENERGY, governed by Its Intelligence, to produce that which you require.

All These Laws are very practical and no one need be deprived of what you require any longer. Oh, that you may realize, you are having a Privilege only given to a few in the Retreats, only a short hundred years ago. A hundred years seems like a long time to you, does it not? But to Us it is like a day—a day of Great Joy and Achievement. One day, you will find it the same.

The need of mankind today, has made it possible for Us to render Such a Service, tonight! Some of you will only hear Me in the intellect! Many of you will hear Me with the intellect and feel It in your feeling world. Those who can feel the Truth of My Humble Endeavor

to assist you, will find It quickly active in your worlds; and may My Assistance cause many things to disappear from your worlds quickly, for which you have long prayed and hoped. Will you not take advantage of This Opportunity?

I could not and would not utter idle words to you; but every Word I utter to you tonight, shall carry with It, the Power of Execution; not as your execution is of the outer world, but of the Power of Use and Service. Oh, that you might all understand all It means to you.

The Blessed Students who have heard many of These Dictations, are feeling more and more powerfully the True Inner Meaning of Them; and what They mean to each Individual. Once, you understand the Words an Ascended Being speaks, carry in Them the Power of Achievement, you will begin to comprehend what Mighty Power These Dictations carry! Can you accept THEIR POWER in your feeling world? Won't you try, so It may have Its FULL POWER of Operation and Action?

Oh, how We long to have mankind feel the True Import of These Words, so they may quickly dismiss all human consciousness of limitations; and call the "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, to dissolve all human creations which have ever been acquired. Then, how quickly each one would go forth—almost like a rocket—into his or her Permanent Achievement.

May I remind you, Precious Ones, that every particle of Achievement you accomplish, in the Knowledge of your "Mighty I AM Presence," becomes a Permanent Thing? There is no slipping back in anything, which you call forth and achieve in the Knowledge of your Presence. It becomes a Permanently Established Thing and cannot be forgotten and cannot be lost! Today in the Requirement, according to the Great Cosmic Law, you have now drawn within you the Victory of Achievement! If you allow your human intellect to cause you again to doubt and fear, then you will have to wait another Opportunity of the Messengers, to re-establish This Work!

We are giving you the Opportunity here and did also in San Francisco, to utilize These Qualities which We are anchoring in your feeling world for Definite, but Powerful, Use! To the degree that you can feel This Help and let It begin to act, will you find Response and Manifestation in your outer world of activity.

So, tonight, you have entered a New World, the World of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Will you say to Me: "I don't feel any change in my body, I do not see any outward manifestation of It"? If that should be your feeling, you are not apt to; but if you can say sincerely: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' I accept These Qualities which have been given me for use! You set them into action now! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' see that I have the feeling of the Truth and the Activity of These Qualities, quickly brought into my outer use and manifestation." Then you will have Them ! You will begin quickly to experience the Truth of the Words I speak to you!

Before going on, I wish to say just a few Words to the Messengers: "The greatest need at the present time is in Philadelphia and New York, and then you will be directed what is to follow. Great need is in the World, tonight. Saint Germain will not be able to come and direct you, before you leave the city; and has asked Me to convey This Message to you." Oh, that mankind might understand, what it means to have the Assistance of Great Wise Beings Who have gone the Pathway you are treading; having conquered and set Themselves Free into the Ascension! They are Those who know every struggle, every sorrow, everything any one of you experiences. Then, will you understand how it is within Our Ability, to give such Great Assistance? We know all that you suffer.

In the ages of long ago when I achieved My Freedom, it was not so difficult; but at the time Our Beloved Saint Germain attained His Freedom, it was a hundred times more difficult than you have to contend with today. In those ages, people had to hide in caves in the mountains to worship as Their Hearts dictated! Today, you have the Great Country of America! Oh, that you might know just what that Word means to you—AMERICA! OH, AMERICA! If you clearly knew what that Heavenly, Divine Word meant, you would almost wish to speak It like the words "I AM," for It belongs to the "I AM." One day, We shall tell you Its full Meaning.

Now, Precious Ones, I am speaking to the students who are firmly and with Great Determination holding to the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence": Your Goddess of Liberty in New York harbor, is but the symbol of that Mighty Being who is entering into the ruling world of America,—the Mighty Goddess of Liberty!

Do not fear ever! that the Great Law will fail to find Its Fulfilment in America; but those who have willingly chosen to serve the shadows, will one day know the Power of Her Radiation, which even now is saturating the Earth!

Oh, that you may know the Great Enfolding Radiance and Illumining Presence—the Great Change which is in your atmosphere, even today! Oh, Beloved Ones, when you breathe, feel and breathe the Fire-Breath of God, in which no imperfection can exist! As you think of It from time to time, feel yourselves breathing in That Mighty Fire-Breath of God, the Mighty Purifying Flame! the Unfed Flame! which purifies and strengthens every cell of your body, expanding the Light within your Heart; until It knows no interference, either from yourself or outside forces!

One day, when you are sufficiently prepared, I shall stand before you—as I stood before those Blessed Ones in the Cave of Light in India! Then, shall mankind realize the Great Beings Who have loved the World and have stood the Guards over it, are no myth of anyone's imagination! So also, shall ALL mankind know the "Great I AM Presence," Which has stood guard over it, when the people would have destroyed themselves. Precious Ones, Beloved of the Light! never again let a single thought or feeling enter your world, but praise of your "Mighty I AM Presence" which gives you Life! In Eternal Gratitude to Life, speak It before the World! Life alone pours forth to you Its Eternal, Its Ever-lasting Perfection! Yet, mankind in the lack of understanding, is constantly re-qualifying Its Mighty Currents of Energy, which would of their own volition, produce Beauty and Perfection in the human form. Those Currents of Energy, if left unchanged, would make it a Perfect Receptacle to the Outpouring of the Presence and glorify the people with Freedom quickly. Those Currents of Energy from the Presence would glorify them with Dominion, not from the human self, but over all substance. All form in the Universe, in the Octave of Earth, is composed of the One Substance—the Universal Substance of Electronic Light, which of Itself is Wholly Perfect.

Now you understand, Precious Hearts, the need of Self-control in your feeling world—stop all irritation—all destructive feeling, anger, hatred, jealousy or any of those qualities which fill your world

with distress. Stop it at once! Feel the Glory of the “Mighty I AM Presence” fill your world and flow forth with Happiness and Perfection! Only as you do that, can you have evidence of the Perfection which you long to have flow forth like a river into your world! We can only do it, as you give attention to your “Mighty I AM Presence,” thru Whom We must work! Will you not do this?

Will you not feel the Truth of Life—the Law of Life, which stands always ready to give you your Freedom? It is easy and sure—easy of Achievement with the Great Assistance which is being given.

How little you know, how many times in twenty-four hours, you, who have been drawn under This Mighty Radiation of Saint Germain, are given Protection and Assistance. He watches from the Great Octave of Light and when He is busy in other fields of Activity, He always has those who stand on guard to take His place, and watch over His Children—the Students of the Light! Whenever it is necessary, They are pouring forth Their Enfolding Radiance and Strength to encourage, to bless, to heal, to prosper all; and most of the students have no idea that it is being done. Won’t you accept this and feel Their Courage and Strength, to give you Help and always know you are enfolded and guarded; so you are never really alone?

Beloved Ones, I enfold you in My Mantle of Love! I charge your feeling world with Peace, with Self-control, with Mastery. Will you accept It, with the same Love with which I give It forth to you? If you will, then you are Free from tonight!

I convey the Love of Beloved Nada, of our Beloved Brother Jesus, of the Great Host of Ascended Masters and the Cosmic Beings, Who are ministering to mankind. The Beloved Lanto at the Retreat of the Royal Teton and Those in the Retreat in Arabia, send Their Love to the students of America. Already in India, the Masters, not yet ascended, are receiving and acknowledging the Beauty of This Knowledge of the “Mighty I AM Presence,” which Saint Germain has brought forth. More and more, you will find them giving expression to It.

I ask you, Precious Children of the Light, to stand guard over your world; and if anything or any person attempts to belittle Saint Germain’s Activity, take your cue at once and be absent! I give you This as a standard, to watch and protect yourselves from unfortunate

suggestions! If you care to do This, then the Pathway is open! The doorways of doubt and fear are nailed back for you! Will you not feel that; and go forth thru those doors, into the Eternal Freedom of your “I AM Presence”? The Privilege is yours! The Power is yours! The Authority is yours! I invite you to step thru!

In the Eternal Love of your “Mighty I AM Presence” and My Mantle of Love, We enfold you unto your Freedom and Ascension! May It be quickly! In the Fulness of your Mastery and Self-control, may It be achieved quickly. I thank you.

DISCOURSE IV

April 21, 1937

NEW YORK CITY, N.Y.

Children of the Light, of the One Great Father, the "Mighty I AM Presence"! How fortunate you are after long, long centuries of your pilgrimage upon Earth, in various embodiments similar to this; always reaching out thru the Heart. Yet the intellect has been constantly refusing the Feeling, the Action of the Heart; having forgotten completely that the Heart was the Place of Divine Action.

It is True today, as it was in the Beginning; because your "Mighty I AM Presence" is anchored in your Heart. It makes your Physical Heart, the Heart of your "Mighty I AM Presence"—in action. As you come to know, that your Presence is above you, then giving It your attention, it brings into your outer world of activity, the Power of your Presence—whose Anchorage in the octave of the human Life, is in your Physical Heart.

Will you be kind enough, Precious Ones, to hold that thought tonight—while I am dictating to you; and feel It earnestly, because it is My Desire to do a Definite Work, while These Words are being voiced to you.

As you know, beginning in San Francisco, I came at Beloved Saint Germain's Request, to assist the People of Earth. I came forth from My Home in the Light, after having rendered the Service in India, as described in the "Magic Presence."

Saint Germain, after working for so many centuries for mankind, determined to try to awaken people again. Every time He would raise them to a certain point, rebellion in the human feeling at the discipline required—for the Release of the Mighty Energy from their own God Presence, would swing them aside.

In Our Discussions, We had to decide what was the most Powerful means, by which This Assistance could be given mankind. I said to Him: "I am willing to try with You and make a Final Effort, to release the Light within enough of mankind, so the people may have the Blessings, which It holds for them"!

The Light in your body comes from your “Beloved Mighty I AM Presence” and nowhere else! The persons who do not believe the “I AM Presence” is there, as described in This Chart, will remain in their chains. No one may say they shall not do so, if they wish. That is within the choice of the Individual; but I tell you, never in the history of the Earth, has there been such Tremendous Release of Light and Energy to bless mankind, as is coming forth at this time.

We are not compelling humanity to accept and use This; but We can and do give It forth with Greater and Greater Release of Power and Energy; as the students’ attention to their “Mighty I AM Presence” prepares them for It. If they will FEEL the Directions given, there is not a thing in the world which can prevent their Freedom, Success and their Ascension.

I want you to realize tonight, if you will, Precious Ones, there is no time in human Life and experience, when mankind has not been guarded by Those Great Ascended Beings and the Great Cosmic Beings! Otherwise mankind would not exist today; because of the accumulation of the discordant creations, which the people have drawn into the atmosphere of Earth. Their accumulated discord is the so-called astral or psychic world! In it, there is nothing but destructive qualities, generated and brought forth by mankind throughout the countless centuries; ever since mankind turned away from the Acknowledgment of each one’s “Mighty I AM Presence”; and that is many, many centuries ago!

(On December 2, 1939, the Ascended Masters finished consuming the astral or psychic plane over the United States of America; and they removed all the discarnates over America at the same time.)

I would not care to even draw your attention to the length of time; but today, for the first time in the history of the Earth, there has been released This Knowledge of the Ascended Masters in Its minutest detail; so mankind, if the people will take advantage of this, thru their calls to the Presence, can free themselves wholly and completely!

By the Use of the Violet Consuming Flame, they can release themselves from every discordant thing, which they have ever drawn about them. The Individual, who is foolish enough not to wish to use

the Violet Consuming Flame, will remain in his chains and limitations. Without the Use of It, you cannot free yourself from your own creations; and so far as It being harmful is concerned, that is positively foolish; for the reason the human cannot produce the Violet Consuming Flame ! Your Presence, Who is All Perfection, is the Only One, aside from the Ascended Masters, who can produce that Violet Consuming Flame. At your call, the Presence rushes It thru your body and thru your world of activity and creations; dissolving all discordant creations from you and your world. That is the way, It sets you Free and is the Means by which you can, thru the Assistance of your Presence and the Call to the Ascended Masters, so purify your body, the Presence can enable you to make the Ascension.

The use of the Tube of Light about you is IMPERATIVE today! If you wish to move in your world, untouched by the discordant human creation about you, It is the only way you can do it.

While the Messengers are here with you, We shall endeavor to make this so absolutely clear in every detail; all those who want to, may have the Clearness, the Understanding and the Power released within them, of the Application which will set them Free during this class.

We have no desire to intrude anything upon anyone; but Precious Ones, there must be Tremendous Power in This Light being released thru these Blessed Messengers, when there is such furious opposition to them as there is today! Never has such vicious violent opposition touched anything, which has ever come forth in America, as these two Precious Ones have had to face, in the carrying forth of This Light! They have never asked anything of any one, except to love his or her own “Mighty I AM Presence” and harmonize himself or herself! They have never given forth anything but Love, Kindness and Harmony ! Yet this viciousness persists; and even the concentration of it going on all over the United States; by individuals trying to interfere with the Spreading of This Light.

In Los Angeles, in the Pan Pacific Class, Beloved Ones, everything was attempted the human could think of, to try and prevent that class. Well, it was more wonderful than ever! Much of

the same thing is being done in New York, to try to prevent the class here; but the class will go on untouched!" (And it did!)

These unfortunate individuals, who think they are opposing the Ballards and accusing them of all kinds of things—every word of which is falsehood, do they think for one moment, they are opposing the Ballards? The Ballards have not a thing to do with it, except to carry This Light; and they have had the Courage to face the "lions on the path and make them Airedales," as Mrs. Shinn says. Dear Hearts, it is the Great Cosmic Light which these unfortunate individuals are facing, not the Ballards! If Mr. and Mrs. Ballard should suddenly ASCEND, do you think This Work would stop? As your phrase is used—"Not on your Life."

You see We very often use your own expression, because it goes home clearly ofttimes. I tell you, Dear Ones, those unfortunate beings will meet their own destruction—every one of them—who opposes This Light and these Blessed Ones. They give forth nothing in this world but Love and kindness! They do give forth the Truth which will liberate and free every one of mankind; if each one will apply It with earnestness and determination. It will not apply Itself!

After the Messengers returned from Honolulu last summer, Their Work so far as their Requirements in This Activity were concerned, was finished. Saint Germain came to them in His Tangible Body and said: "Now you are Free"! If you wish to do so, you do not have to go on and battle farther in this," and they said: "Our joy is to serve. If we can be of further Service, then we are ready to continue on; until enough of mankind understand their own 'Mighty I AM Presence,' to hold the Balance for mankind and set the rest of them Free."

Do you wonder, Beloved Ones of New York, why the Messengers have been so unyielding and firm; in demanding and holding every one firm and close to the Books which Beloved Saint Germain brought forth? Because the Truth is there Unadulterated—the Ascended Masters' Words and Understanding—in which there is no human concept! Because Their Words are Power and are Cups of the Qualities which They carry! This Understanding will set mankind Free, as nothing else will do!

It is not, that there are not many wonderful things in the world; but We know This Knowledge is Unadulterated and COMPLETE as

given! It is that which We used! All of the Ascended Masters have used identically the Same Application, even the Same Wording and Expression, which is given to you by Saint Germain! All of this is given and held Unadulterated and Uninterfered with! It will give you your Freedom from limitations most quickly and your Ascension, if you will so decree It!

The Beauty and Power of It is, that any one who will start now, can in this embodiment have his or her Ascension. If such Individuals' Light has not expanded sufficiently for the Accomplishment within this embodiment, they will come back in the Full Understanding of this "I AM Presence"; because they will be trained in between embodiments in the Knowledge of their "Mighty I AM Presence"! They will come back in the next embodiment, make the Ascension; and have their Eternal Freedom in that embodiment! These are Mighty Truths, Dear Hearts, you can believe them or not.

We are not concerned, Precious Ones, as the Messengers have said in their class, who accepts or don't. Their part is to offer This Light and Its Application; and the people can take It and apply It to their Freedom, if they will. We never try to urge—I will not say, We do not "try to urge" for We do sometimes; but We never coerce, because mankind must come in, by its own Free will.

It is your Eternal Freedom, because everything you do thru your "I AM Presence," becomes an Established Activity of the Power of the Presence in your feeling world. It becomes the Presence in action, to the degree you have called Its Power forth and It becomes anchored there.

We are talking Heart to Heart here, and I say: "As long as the students listen to the unhappy gossip, the criticism and the frightful falsehoods, which these vicious individuals have put forth concerning the Messengers, the students will remain in their limitations. The Messengers will go on doing their Work and themselves be wholly Free; but the student who accepts falsehoods, will remain in limitations."

Dear Hearts, it is so Self-evident. How can any one fail to grasp it? The Messengers have pled with the students throughout these more than two years. They have said so often, Harmony is the IMPORTANT ACTIVITY within the feeling world of mankind; in order

to allow the Power of the Presence to have Its Dominion within the physical mind and body of mankind, to produce Its Perfection there. Without Harmony, you continue to clothe the Mighty Energy, which, if left in Its Natural Harmonious State, would quickly and readily set you Free! There is only one way to stop clothing it, and that is to hold Harmony in your feeling all the time!

With all the ugly things which have been said to this good brother and Mrs. Ballard, never an unkind thought or feeling goes out, even to those who do it! Because you see them powerful, firm and positive, don't ever make the mistake, of thinking that any feeling goes out but Love and kindness. They have learned the Law and they are living It, an Eternal Example to mankind, if the people will but see it.

I want you to know tonight, not only you Precious Ones here, but every earnest sincere student in New York; that from My Body, goes out a Ray of Light and Energy into every Heart and each one's feeling world; preparing them for this class beginning on Saturday; so they may have the greatest possible benefit from it. Then, if Harmony is maintained, how do you know, how soon the Messengers may come again!

You will notice, Precious Ones, whenever the Messengers have been able to reach cities twice a year, Harmony and Marvelous Activity have been maintained. Let us all join like one Mighty Wall of Light, all students in New York, in One Great Loving Harmonious Accord. For what? Not just your own Individual Expansion of your Light, which will naturally come; but for the mighty imperative need for the Protection of America.

Beloved Ones, you cannot imagine and I shall not attempt to voice to you, what stands before you; to be conquered in the Protection of America. These Precious Messengers have pled with mankind throughout these two years, more and more powerfully for that need. However, one day you will see how Great has been their Love and Blessing for America.

In These Mighty Decrees which have gone forth for the Protection and blessing of America, I tell you Dear Hearts, you would not be here today, if it had not been done. Now the foolishness in mankind may believe that or not; but We know This Truth only too

well; and if humanity will not listen, then experience must be the teacher and you know experience is a terrific teacher, is it not?

Won't you turn to your "Mighty I AM Presence," call the Power of the Violet Consuming Flame into action, to dissolve and consume every discordant thing from your world? Then, enter quickly into Joy and Freedom which the Presence holds for you; instead of going on in the experience Life, and thru the discord in your feeling, pass out of these bodies and come again into a similar condition.

Beloved Ones, do you not see mankind has been doing this very identical thing, thru the centuries? There is only one thing in the Universe, which can solve the problems of mankind and make the solving permanent; and that is calling the Power of the Presence into action; to fill and harmonize your world; to take command of mankind, and the governments of the world; and in That Call, really will come the Divine Guidance and Divine Power required. Then, as the Mighty Arcturus has said: "That Light as of a Thousand Suns shall descend into the Earth, dissolve and consume all human selfishness from the planet."

Today, not only because We who know it, say so; but there are innumerable indications in your physical world, which, if mankind knew how to interpret them, verify the very Statements which have been made throughout This Activity! The end of the ages is here! Mankind can have Our Assistance by the Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence." That is the Reason for This Knowledge being released; and for the Great Golden Age coming in quickly, producing Its Perfection for mankind. The people can cooperate and help bring It in; or they can go on and refuse acceptance of It; and go down in the discord of their own destruction! The choice is with mankind today! The Great Cyclic Law will not wait!

Mankind has been given opportunity, embodiment after embodiment; and now the Great Cosmic Light, a Great Wave of which is sweeping into the Earth on the seventh of this month, says no longer will That Light wait for the choice of mankind! It is sweeping into action! If mankind insists on allowing the destruction of the world of appearances to act in This Incoming Activity, then hundreds of thousands of mankind will have lost their opportunity.

I trust there is not one of the Beloved “I AM” Students in New York, who wants to take that chance! Now remember, We are speaking Heart to Heart tonight. Because Our Love is so great for you, who have made earnest sincere effort—in the Acknowledgment of your Presence; We insist if you will stand with Us, you shall not fail—not one! That is how Great Our Love and how great the Love of the Messengers is for you; who were willing to go forth, when they could have been Free!

It seems incredible, Beloved Ones, there could exist among your wonderful civilization today, such viciousness in the feeling of mankind. I speak plainly to you, Dear Hearts; for I want you to feel your Authority, your Ability, your Power, to stand so firmly with your “Mighty I AM Presence,” no longer can discord touch you or your world.

We want you to be Free, but We cannot do this for you! We can help you tremendously! That is what I am endeavoring to do tonight; and I do say in all humbleness, since I began This Activity in San Francisco, the western part of your United States has made enormous advancement. Won’t you accept My Humble Efforts here throughout New York; and never let a moment’s discord touch you or your world again? Pour out Love and Blessings to all mankind—Oh, no matter what their mistakes have been! Mankind is full of mistakes. Who isn’t? Who shall judge what mistake is greater than another? All is a falling short of Perfection! Won’t you take that attitude and just let the Power of the Presence pour forth Its Mighty Activity of the Ascended Masters’ Divine Love? As This Good Brother called to your attention tonight, let us take that up in the Activity of the Release of the Love from your Presence. How can it be? Only by your attention held to your Presence and the call thru your Power of Qualification; for the Power of the Ascended Masters’ Divine Love; to flow forth thru you and out into your world, thru those Mighty Light Rays going forth from the Presence. Call them into action without limit! The Presence does not limit you, don’t you see that?

You can call the Presence to project a thousand or thousands of Its Rays everywhere to carry out Its Harmonious Activity in the bodies of mankind; into conditions everywhere; into your city, to give the Protection which it needs so much. You will never know how

much, I tell you frankly. Remember, Beloved Ones, and I say this with all earnestness, you now become the Guardians of the Light in New York! The Messengers have fulfilled their part in the United States. The students, as We told them in the West, are now the Guardians of This Light; and those who turn aside from This Stream of Light, will regret it thru the time that is to come.

This Light is True! The Instruction which Beloved Saint Germain has brought forth is True! The Experiences of this Good Brother are True! and there is not a single discrepancy in those books—not one! If mankind would clear away all viciousness in the feeling, the people would see the Truth which is there; BUT NO ONE CAN SEE THE TRUTH WHOSE FEELING WORLD IS FILLED WITH VICIOUSNESS AND UNKINDNESS! Love, the Ascended Masters' Divine Love, is the Open Door to the Fulness of This Truth! Each one must call forth the Ascended Masters' Love from the Presence, to take command of his or her mind and body and hold Its Dominion!

So tonight, My Joy is Boundless, Oh Beloved Ones, for having the Privilege of rendering This Service to you. Dear Ones, do you think a thing is not tangible, because you do not see it? Don't make that mistake, I plead with you! The most Tangible Things on the face of This Earth or anywhere else today, are Those Rays of Light going forth from My Heart into yours! Don't make any mistake! I am not speaking of this form standing before you (Mr. Ballard's). I am speaking of My Form which stands here by this Good Messenger. My Form and Light are Limitless and I am not a dis-embodied spirit, don't make any mistake about THAT either!

Now Dear Ones, tonight, it is My Privilege to anchor These Streams of Light within your Hearts; and give you the Courage, Strength and Feeling of your Ability to call the Release of the Powers of your Presence into action; to set you and your world Free and into Divine Order. This Service is being rendered for every SINCERE STUDENT in New York tonight; and all who will accept It, will have Its Blessing and Benefit! One day, you will know We are more Tangible than you are. Our Bodies are Eternal, Wholly Perfect, and We have come from Those Great Octaves of Light, to render This Service to the Earth! Beloved Saint Germain, Jesus and Kuthumi were trained by Myself, in this Identical Understanding of the "Mighty

I AM Presence," which Beloved Saint Germain has given to you, even to the exact Wording and the Application! That is why We urge you, Precious Ones, to hold closely to the OUTLINE, which I sanctioned in the West for your Group Activities. Hold closely to the Books and the Application they give you; because that carries Our Power and Action into your world, which will bring your Freedom most quickly.

We are not trying to deprive you of any Individual Expression or anything you might want to do yourself; but We know This will produce the Quickest Results for you, and that is why We ask you to do it! You are quite Free to acquiesce or not; but it is because We know It is the Best and Quickest Means, for you to gain your Freedom that We have asked this, and no other reason in the world! Don't make any mistake about that!

Because the "I AM" Students will not use the Violet Consuming Flame, they come into great distress! I tell you, Precious Ones, It was released for the Freedom of mankind. It could not harm an unborn infant and those who will not use It, will not be Free! Remember, Beloved Ones, in your attention to your Presence, you are AUTOMATICALLY releasing Tremendously Greater Energy than you did, before you knew you had an "I AM Presence."

Some of you still do not FEEL your Ability to release These Powers from your Presence to set you Free. Even NOW you—are releasing a hundredfold Greater Power and Energy, than you did before you knew This Presence three years ago! That is why We plead with you, Precious, Precious Hearts, to hold firm in your feeling; because as this Greater Energy comes forth thru you and into your world, if you continue to charge it with discord, don't you see, it becomes tremendously more destructive? You cannot help it! It is the Law of your Life, when you give attention to your Presence, Greater Energy has to flow thru. It is not a matter of anybody's choice, but It is the Law of your Being! It has to come thru! Then, think! If you continue to qualify it with discord, don't you see how much more powerful it becomes, to act in your world?

That is why people are constantly swamped with discord in their minds and bodies; because for one reason or another, they have charged this Energy with discord or unkind feeling! Precious Ones,

can't you believe Me, when I ask you please to not allow suspicion to begin to act in your world; or about persons, places or conditions. Please do not do it! Suspicion becomes self-destruction! Don't do it, if you want to be Free. Don't care what the other person is doing! YOUR PART IS TO HARMONIZE, BEAUTIFY AND PERFECT YOUR OWN WORLD, IN YOUR CALL TO THE PRESENCE; AND LET EVERY OTHER ONE TAKE CARE OF HIS OWN WORLD; except to call the "Mighty I AM Presence," to bless all mankind and that is the Greatest Thing you can do!

We want to make this so clear, so definite, so plain to you this time; that never again, can anything in the world trip you up and cause you to become confused. The Perfection of the "I AM Presence" is before you, Beloved Ones; and We are willing to the very limit, the Law of your Being permits, to give you Assistance unknown and unpermitted in the history of the Earth.

During the time the Messengers are here in this Class, won't you tell all of these blessed ones, they are welcome to the class, if they wish to come? Tell them to forget everything which has disturbed them; and receive the Blessing which We want to give them. They will have great cause to rejoice if they will; because unless Sufficient Harmony can be established in New York this time, We cannot come again. The Messengers and We are pouring forth all the Love at Our Command, to bless and draw to Our Radiance those who wish to have It; and only Love and Kindness will ever go forth from the Messengers to every one, remember It!

Does this sound strange to you? Until We meet in Our Octave where We dwell, remember: As you go forth from this room tonight, you are a Part of Myself! Don't make any mistake about that! I mean exactly Those Words! My Ray of Light has gone forth and anchored in each one of your Hearts! Therefore, you have become a Part of Me! Will you accept that and keep yourself reminded of It? Then, as you do so—refuse any longer to accept any discordant appearance, as having power to disturb you or act in your world.

If you will do this, then My Ray of Light and Energy which has gone forth into your Heart, will do Its Mighty Work for you; and I am sure there is not one in this room, who does not feel My Immeasurable Power of Divine Love, flood each one's world, Being

and body! I am sure, there is not one who does not feel It definitely. That shall continue to act within you, Oh Precious Ones; and Oh, Our Love is so Great, so very Wonderful, and is the Eternal Power of the Universe acting within you!

May I remind you in preparation for the Class, remember Beloved Ones, when you call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, It knows no resistance nor interference of any kind! Therefore, It goes forth with the Power of the Universe to fulfill your requirements. Do you see then, how your earnest sincere effort could not fail in any way? It is the Supreme Opportunity of all your human pilgrimage upon Earth!

You know, Beloved Ones, if I were a human Being, you might accuse Me of sounding egotistical; but you know better than that! A Being of Light, Perfection and Freedom does not have those qualities existing within Him or Her. Therefore, when I say to you, the Great Power of My Love is anchored within your Heart, I mean it literally and physically, as well as Divinely!

Will you all—every one of you—do Me the kindness, before the opening of the Class, to read the last chapter of the Magic Presence? Will you do Me this kindness, and as you start to read on thru that chapter, will you be kind enough to feel yourself in the place of this Good Brother, during His Experience? It was Real, I assure you! Then, allow Me to do that which I wish to do for you. Oh, Precious Ones, please understand, We do not care about the puny human mistakes, which human beings have made. All We want is their earnestness in their attention to their "Mighty I AM Presence," which will enable Us to do for them what they cannot do themselves; and which We cannot do for them unless, they will give their Earnest Attention to the Presence!

Do you not see, how thru the centuries, We were limited; because human Beings did not know their Presence? Without their attention to the Presence, We were not permitted—because the Law would not permit Us—to release This Help. Now the Great Cosmic Light does! Oh, the Glory for mankind! There was no Release of the Light into the Earth, except at long intervals. I mean there were no Great Cosmic Impulses of That Light to help mankind. Now since Beloved Saint Germain has brought This Activity forth, It comes with

Dynamic Power twice a year! This time, on the 7th of April, there was a Sufficient Activity of the Cosmic Law for the Light to release; because of the need and Blessing of mankind today! This will come again in July. On the seventh of July there will come a still Mightier Flow and Impulse of That Great Cosmic Light into the Earth!

I think most of you have read Washington's Vision, if not, you will perhaps in the near future. I say to you, the last episode in His Vision which was a Mighty Reality, is what We are trying to prevent acting in America today. Only by enough Calls from the sincere students of the "I AM" in America, can it be prevented. When Beloved Saint Germain was talking last Sunday morning at this Precious One's Group, We allowed this Good Brother to see the Activity of the Cosmic Light which took place! In the third episode of Washington's Vision, you will notice the Great Being states, as the expression was used by the narrator: "that a dark angel in the center of the Atlantic," was the one who seemed to be the instigator of that activity, which took place in what followed! IN THE PLACE OR POSITION OF THAT BEING, A PILLAR OF LIGHT WAS PLACED LAST SUNDAY MORNING IN THE CENTER OF THE ATLANTIC, WHICH WILL REMAIN AND DO ITS PERFECT WORK!

We mention fragments of These Great Activities for your Encouragement, Strength and Blessing. If enough of the "I AM" Students—I do not necessarily mean in numbers—but if enough Earnestness is released by These Mighty Decrees from mankind, then a great part of this destructive activity, which would otherwise take place and sweep over America, may be forestalled.

Is there any one of the Blessed Ones in America or the World today, who does not want to see that done? Then, do you not understand, Dear Hearts, what a tragedy it is, when Individuals are so unfortunate as to be vicious enough, to try and oppose these Beloved Messengers; in the Freedom and Protection which they alone have been responsible for bringing into America; to prevent such frightful destruction taking place in America? That frightful destruction is not only thru the cataclysmic activity; but it is the destructive thing which has been generated in Europe for centuries, which would one day try to sweep the Earth!

These are Mighty Truths, Dear Hearts. They are not to try and frighten anyone; but mankind needs to know that in the Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence," is the only Power which can release enough energy, to bring about Protection and allow the Great Law of your Life to act; to prevent these things which otherwise must be the experience of mankind!

Mankind has gone thru thousands of embodiments in the experience Life; and the people have not gained any Freedom thru it. Now today, when the Light of the World stands before you, in the Understanding of your "Mighty I AM Presence," and the calling of Its Power into action; then think what It means to you in These Wonderful Groups, who are issuing These Mighty Decrees with dynamic energy; to go forth in the mental and feeling world of mankind! The Mighty Majestic Far-reaching Activity of Those Decrees, is beyond the fondest hopes of any human intellect.

Tonight, We bring to your attention from the Great Cosmic Light, These Mighty Truths. If you can accept This Truth and feel Its Reality, then much can be done during This Class. We brought the Messengers here at this time, to save your New York. One day, not so far hence, you will know the Truth of My Words, which I have spoken to you tonight. Will not all of you take your stand for the Protection and Blessing of this Coming Class, so the Greatest Possible Good may come to New York out of it, and the Greatest Harmony possible? It is you, Precious Ones, here who need it, not the Messengers; but their Love has been great enough to face the frightful destructive feeling, sent out from these vicious ones in the world who are acting here. The Messengers' Love has been great enough to give the Assistance.

Beloved Ones, you are Fortunate! Most Fortunate! and one day, you will every one of you tell Me so and repeat back to Me Those Words. Will you think for just one moment what It means to have become a Part of Myself! Now remember, It is not this physical form here I am speaking of, It is My Own Blazing Form of Light of which "I AM" speaking; and My Own Infinite Intelligence, by which "I AM" flashing These Words to this Good Brother, which he repeats to you. You have become a Part of That Self—Myself! Do you think you

would ever get away from Me? Think of it! You cannot escape now! Some who think they might, will find that is a mistake.

So Dear Ones, in the Glory of your privilege, go forth in the Full Power of Joy and the Consciousness of your Ability; to call forth from your Presence This Mighty Freedom and Limitless Activity of Itself. Ask It, to silence your human forever; to hold it bound and in obedience to the Great Law of Life! Let the Power of your Presence flood your world to alone act in your world, keeping it Free from human qualification of any kind. If you will do that, Precious Ones, in so short a time, you will begin to feel This Power releasing from the Light within you; which will positively give you all the Courage, Confidence and Freedom in Its Perfection which every Heart in the World craves.

So, tonight, in My Closing Words, I call your "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" to take command of each mind and body; silence your human qualities; and cause them to remain silent and obedient to the Great Light within your Heart! I call That Light to take Its Command; to hold Its Dominion and to produce Its Perfection in you and your world! Then, you become a Pillar of Light, thru which the Power of the "I AM Presence" pours forth Its Radiance, into your environment everywhere.

The Glory of Our Light will cause people to come to you and inquire of the Glory, of the Peace and the Love which radiates from you! Then, will be your opportunity to explain to them the Knowledge of the Presence and the Chart; which gives them an Eye-picture and is a Powerful Means of their quickly entering into the Full Consciousness of their Presence; and the Perfection which It will bring forth thru them. It is not a matter of can It, or will It do so; but It does do so! The Light of your Being, the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence," compels It to go forth; as you understand and harmonize your feeling enough; and stop the qualification of that mighty Pure Perfect Energy which stands ever ready and waiting, to flood you and your world with Its Glory and Freedom from all limitations! Then you arise into your Ascension!

DISCOURSE V

May 4, 1937

NEW YORK CITY, N. Y.

Beloved Children of Earth, your Pilgrimage is fast drawing to a close; and out of That Light from which you came, is flowing forth your Victory. Can you with Me comprehend for a few moments, the Light from which you came? The Light which is every moment beating your Heart; Out of That Great Fire-Breath of God, came your Individualization. The "Mighty I AM Presence" projected your Higher Mental Body, then the Ray by which your human form came into being! Contemplate with Me This Mighty Reality and no longer feel yourselves separate from that Great Light which gives you Life! That is your Life! That is your Intelligence and Power!

We, who know so well the Great Freedom, which comes alone from the Light; We who have It, because We have It, We know you can too! Will you not enter into Our Open Door, thru which Beloved Saint Germain has invited you to come; and no longer dwell upon the fragments of human creations? Can you bear it Oh, Beloved Children, to face the Truth; and know the fragments of Life which you are ordinarily using, are but the farthest outer covering of the Light; which is your Perfection, into which you may enter, if you will, in the Acknowledgment of your Presence, which is All-Wise, All-Powerful, and Whose Light fills the Earth? Do not let your attention go astray longer, for in your attention to the Presence, comes your Eternal Release. There is naught else to set you Free! Once you can hold yourself firm to your Presence, acknowledging It, calling It into action, then quickly comes your Release and Freedom!

We, who have attained the Victory, know all your Requirements, perhaps far better than you could even imagine. When We say to you, We know your Victory is CERTAIN, can you not accept It and let the Quality which We are knowing for you, enter in and perform Its Perfect Service for you? It seems to Me It is quite practical, quite logical.

Your teacher who taught you mathematics, who taught you English, had attained such knowledge up to that point, wherein he or she was your teacher. Today, We who have attained Freedom offer Our Services to you; because We have attained! Then you should be as open to This Help a far more Transcendent Privilege, than you were to your teacher in the schools of the physical world.

It is all quite as practical; still It is Transcendent, It is Unusual! Try to feel This, Beloved Ones, and no longer let human concepts cause you to doubt again and fear. If someone came to you and said, there was something wonderful, marvelous, over here in one of your magnificent buildings—would you hesitate to go and see for yourself, what it was and that it was there? Would you disbelieve someone and think that Chicago was not in existence—because you had not been there, or in Los Angeles? Do you not see how inconsistent the human intellect is? It joyously, willingly accepts some things and rebels tremendously at others; most of the time at the things which would give it the Greatest Freedom.

Beloved Saint Germain has brought to you This Transcendent Knowledge of the "I AM"—every Word of which is True, Vital, Living, Powerful! It is your Freedom! The Messengers have pled with you, offering so kindly every angle of Explanation; which will enable you to comprehend and understand, that It is your Application in your attention to the "Mighty I AM Presence," which compels your Freedom. Notice! It *compels* your Freedom! It is not a matter of can It be accomplished; but It does compel It at your Call!

Now will you not accept This tonight in Its Fulness? With GREAT FIRMNESS set about your application, knowing It cannot fail. Then, it only means a sufficient amount of your application to produce the results you require. Do not waver in your application. Go on, and on, and on, until results are there. I tell you that you cannot fail! All the Ascended Ones tell you the same thing, because of Their Own Achievement! If you let your feeling world resist, then you but delay your Freedom; but if you will call your Presence to give you *now*, the Full Feeling of Its Victory, your Victory—then, do you not see how quickly, you will enter into the Fulness of Its Power?

Joyous, Wonderful is the Privilege within your grasp!

Do not give way to human concepts, to human impulses which would say to you: “Oh no, no, you are just deceiving yourself, you are not gaining the Victory you think you are.” That is what your human intellect would say to you. Then you say to it : “You have no power! No longer do you govern my world! You have led me into limitations for the last time! Now then step aside! Get out of my way! “I AM” going into the Light! “I AM” going into the Light!” The Life that enables you to speak Those Words, is the Power which carries you forward to Victory in the Light! There is naught which can stay your progress—naught that can stay the Expansion of your Light! Stand firm and unyielding! Know your Victory is Certain! Why? Because God, the “Mighty I AM Presence,” which is beating your Heart and giving you Life is your Certain Victory! Naught in the world can prevent It—not even your own human creation!

Remember, one-third of your accumulation of the centuries has been dissolved and consumed for you! One-third of your probation is set aside! Oh, can you not, will you not, accept THAT in the Fulness of what It means to you? Try, for one moment, to comprehend what It means! Ask your Presence to give you the Full Comprehension of what It means to you; of the Great Assistance which is being given; of the Great Cosmic Light which makes all possible for you now.

In the great quantity of disembodied intelligences which are being taken out of the atmosphere of Earth, you will be Greatly Blest. That could not be done before. Will you not with Me, try in My Radiance, to comprehend the Vastness of this? Oh, the Limitless Assistance being given to mankind! It is as your people say in California—so “Unusual”! Beloved Ones, enter into This Comprehension now—as I utter Those Words! Feel It! Enter into your comprehension so It may act within your world All-powerfully!

I rejoice that I have been able to render you and your city This Service and how far reaching It is. Will you not enter into it Individually, and in your Groups, sustaining the Greatest Harmony possible? I do not ask you to be wholly Perfect; but I do ask you to maintain Harmony Individually and in your groups; so the Completeness of This which is now set into operation, may claim Its Great Victory before the end of this year! We are doing everything possible for your Assistance and for your city. It seems to Me all,

every one in your city, should be willing to accept Our Assistance and co-operate with It, to the Fulness of all It means to you.

Oh, how great is the Rejoicing of the Great Host of Light; because so many of mankind are understanding This Great Presence; calling It into action for the Blessing of all. For your encouragement, this morning in Europe, a Transcendent Miracle was performed. I doubt not you will see mention of it in your papers. Go on, and on, and on, Beloved Ones, in your Mighty Call to your Presence; in your Mighty Decrees, flooding the mental and feeling world of mankind with Our Great Perfection; for the Call in Those Decrees which are sent forth like a rocket, does do Its Perfect Work.

Great, Great is your Privilege in giving This Assistance to America and the World! Glorify yourselves as you feel the Transcendent Privilege which is yours! Tonight, while These Words are being spoken to you, the Final Activity is being given for your Freedom, if you will accept It.

There are many of you who have seemed to have the appearance of age, who can transform yourselves in a short time. Won't you try it, knowing that your Life only requires Harmony in your feeling, to Beautify, Perfect and bring back to your form, its youth and beauty? It is not vain to wish to be beautiful, in order to express Perfection. It is not vain to have a form of Perfect Health, to respond to your desire for Service to the Light and produce Perfection! Mankind just lost the way and now is finding It again, in Our Home of Eternal Perfection, the "Mighty I AM." Tonight, let us think of it, as a Great Homecoming. Forget this building, your old world for a moment. FEEL you have entered into This New World, where all the buildings are Beautiful and Perfect; where there is Happiness and all good things. Then in THAT FEELING, charge your feeling world with Its Reality, Eternally Sustained. As you go into the outer world again, you will find Completeness, Abundant Supply, soon finding its appearance in your world and use.

Call often on the Law of Forgiveness for all mistakes, and then say: "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence! thru your Mighty Violet Consuming Flame, wipe out all memory, all appearance of mistakes which has found action in my world." See how soon changes will take place; and in the place of that which has been disturbing and

terrifying, will come Peace and Rest which passeth understanding. Then, out of the Presence will pour everything you require. It is a Law of your Being. It cannot fail!

You are the Decreer of your world! Decree Its Perfection! Turn your attention where Perfection is, and Perfection must flow back in response, to fill your world! It is Powerful! It is Certain! It cannot fail, and I join Saint Germain in His Invitation: Come Oh, Beloved Ones! Enter thru Those Gates of Freedom, into the World of your "Mighty I AM Presence," and have in use, all It holds for you!

The Love of the Entire Ascended Host, the Great Cosmic Beings, the Gods of the Mountains and the Angelic Host, pour forth to you now; and will continue to do so for your Strength, Encouragement and your Victory! Feel and accept Its Fulness!

I glorify you in My Love and Light! My Strength and Courage are your Scepter! Stand forth! Stand forth! My Victory is yours! *Claim It! Feel It*, and then find Its Full Expression in your Life and world!

While the Messengers' human forms are absent from your city, never forget for a day, the Glory of your Victory now! Each day, as your Light expands, feel more and more Its Out-pouring. Then when they return, let the Fulness of It find Expression in holding your city in the Glory of That Light which knows no shadow, and never fails in Its Action ! You are That Light! You are the Guardians of That Light! Claim Its Fulness and abide therein! Your Victory is certain, because "I AM" the Victory of every child of Earth!

In Fondest Love, We enfold you, Oh Beloved Children of the Light.

DISCOURSE VI

May 23, 1937

PHILADELPHIA, PENN.

Your Infinite Opportunity, Oh Children of Earth, is filled with a Charged Glory, yet unknown and experienced by mankind. Yours is the Joy, the Happiness, the Power of having come to know your own God-Self, the "Mighty I AM." You may wonder why so many times the expression is used—"Your 'Mighty I AM Presence' "; because It is the Mightiest Intelligence in the Universe—the Governor of your worlds, if you please, and the Governor of the Whole Universe! It has provided for you a Higher Mental Body, Your Own Christ Self, by which It releases Its Powers to YOU WITHOUT LIMIT.

When you will once set aside human desire, or call your Presence into action to give you the Strength to set aside, your human concepts; and allow the Light of your Presence to illumine your Mind and charge your feeling world with Its Mighty Harmony; then you will quickly enter into all Freedom which is yours.

Do not longer allow your human concepts to dominate your world and limit you! There is no limitation in all the Universe, but that which Individuals create for themselves! I say to you tonight, every one of you has the Power to release yourself at once, if you will! We see and know within your Heart the Light, the Power and Ability which are there! I say to you, assert your Dominion! Do not allow your human self longer to dominate you!

Because you might have made mistakes; and because you have surrounded yourself by your own human creation, still they have no other power except what you give them! I say to you tonight: Assert your Dominion in the Power of the Acknowledgment of your Presence; and no longer allow the outer world, to limit or deprive you of that which your Great God-Self holds ready to release at any given moment; when Enough Love, Enough Kindness, Enough Harmony go forth from your feeling world to that Mighty Presence. Then, will the Door be opened wide—the doors of doubt and fear

swept aside, by the Hands of your Presence; to glorify you and send you forth a Glorified Being of Freedom.

No longer need mankind remain in chains of its own forging! Only as the people refuse to accept, apply and continue to apply, until the results are there, may they be deprived of Freedom.

You are Beings of Light! Do not allow yourselves to linger longer in the world of human creations! You have learned, you have found your Source! You have found and have the Scepter of Dominion in your hand, by the Acceptance of your Presence, your "Mighty I AM." Allow It by Harmony maintained, to flow forth into your world like a Mighty River and produce Its Perfection there.

On the Planets whose Light has expanded more than the Earth, there are those Beings of Natural Light and Freedom. On your Beloved Venus, whose Assistance has so long come to the Earth, They know what Peace and Harmony mean. They live in the Glory of Its Infinite Expression naturally! So you of Earth shall come to know —notice Those Words—SHALL COME TO KNOW your Dominion, in the Acceptance of your "Mighty I AM Presence." There is no power of human creation or otherwise, which will longer have power to detain you, in your world of human creation!

The Great Cosmic Light has said: "You must produce More Light, for there must come changes within the Earth, which will cause It to be produced"! Your opportunity is here, Oh Beloved Children, if you will call your Presence forth and stand by It; never doubting or fearing Its Ability to flood your world with Its Harmony and Perfection.

Those who still insist upon sending forth discord from their feeling world, must reap its result. Make no mistake about that! How gladly We would lift you out of all those human creations, if you would but just be FIRM AND STRONG. Glorify yourself in the Fulness of the Opportunity which is yours. Then, you will find the Glory of that Freedom filling your world and causing it to be the Perfection which every Heart knows; and has been reaching and reaching and reaching to find.

Your Light is the Light of God! You have heard the expression: "America is the Heart of the Earth; the Land of the 'I AM'; the Land in which must come the First Ascended Master Freedom to mankind"!

May I remind you tonight, your Goddess of Liberty in the Harbor of New York is but the symbol of the Great Being, Who will one day come to be known to the children of Earth! I say to you, one day That Great Being, shall stand in the midst of mankind visible to all! Then the Earth will know what Harmony means.

Try to understand, Oh Beloved Ones, everything which irritates or disturbs you, is just the human creation which wants to longer hold its dominion within and about you. It should be your signal to call your “Mighty I AM Presence” into action, to take command of you and your world.

There is no power to harm you, even of your own creation, Beloved Ones! There is no power, I say to you, which has power to harm you even of your own creations, in the Acknowledgment of your Presence! Please, Oh Beloved Students of Saint Germain, know that neither your own creation nor anyone else’s has power to limit or harm you! Even the discarnate entities have no power to touch you or harm you, if you will take your stand in the Presence of Light and say to them: “Be gone”!

Do not yield to those things thru superstition, or belief, or by suggestion. The world is full of suggestions. Be Firm! you do not have to accept them. Be Firm! I plead with you! Don’t accept suggestions from anything or anybody. If you will draw That Tube of Light about you, you will have an Invincible Protection; which does not allow suggestions of any kind, to charge your world or find entrance there. I say to you now: Be Firm! Be Firm! Be Firm!

There is no power to act except your Presence, when once you come to know It! Become serene! Issue your Decrees! either for the Freedom of America or the removal of discarnates, and then go on about your work. Do not allow your contemplation to be on that which you do not want. You compel it to come into your world if you do; but stand firm in the Fulness of your Presence, which is the All-Power of your world.

Remember, your Higher Mental Body will release instantly into your body and world, everything you require, if you will but realize it! If you will but feel the Fulness of Its Power at your Call. Feel It flow thru! Even as I speak These Words! Feel that Power flow thru you from your Presence—an Invincible Activity, forever sustained and

active within your minds and bodies. It is True! It shall remain so within you, unless you insist upon allowing your attention to go and be fastened upon discordant things!

We are in This Class, making a Tremendous Effort to set you Free—every one here! If you will but follow Our Explanations and refuse to let fears or doubts trouble you, then you will have no struggle! I say to you, doubts and fears no longer have power to hold or bind you. Doubts and fears are dissolved from your world! Whatever has been accumulated there is dissolved. If you allow your attention to be on doubts and fears again, the fault is yours! In This Class they have been removed from your world. You are given the Opportunity to stand firm with your Presence, and no longer experience what you have created.

Remember, I have said to the Students of Saint Germain in America, one-third of all your accumulation of discord has been dissolved for you in your world, and I mean Every Word of it! One-third of what would be considered in the old occult parlance, one-third of your probation has been set aside for you—all the Students in America and the World, of the "I AM," under Beloved Saint Germain. Will you not accept This and let the Fulness of Its Power act in your world, to produce Perfection for you?

Beloved Ones, is it so difficult to realize, that We are Wholly Free Beings wielding Infinite Power, today coming to render Assistance to the Children of Earth? Is it so difficult to feel It? Is it so difficult to accept the Infinite Power of Love and Freedom which We offer? Is it so difficult in the Acknowledgment of the Presence, to maintain Self-control? It means Harmony in your world, which allows these Great Currents of Energy, not only from your Presence, but Those Great Cosmic Currents to go forth with Their added Strength and Power—to strengthen and encourage you to keep on with your Call to the Presence; until every particle of resistance in your feeling world has failed to find power of action; and is dissolved by your attention held to your Presence—the Power and Presence of all Light!

Sufficient human creation has been dissolved for you in your feeling world, to let you have your Mastery quickly from today. Will you not understand, feel, believe and accept these—My Words to

you? I say to you, in this ten days, sufficient has been dissolved in the world of every one of you, to let you go Free in the Full Power of your Application and Freedom from today on.

Now then, when you can accept that, and allow Its Power to act, with your earnest, firm, sincere Application—you will find things in your world all reversed. Do not yield longer to the appearance world as having power. When I say to you, sufficient accumulation has been dissolved from your world, to give you the Strength and Power needed, to go forward from this day, Free Beings, will you refuse to accept it again? It is done, if you will turn away from everything which has disturbed you; and keep holding your attention to your Presence—not all day; but three times a day for thirty minutes, will enable you to hold your Dominion and Freedom.

Will you not accept this and have the Joy and Freedom which is here for you? Just feel Our Freedom now! This is not suggestion to you, It is simply calling your attention to that which has been accomplished for you; so you may feel more fully Its Reality; until you see SUFFICIENT OUTWARD MANIFESTATION in your Life and world, for you to know definitely the Truth of which I speak to you this moment.

YOU MUST BE FIRM! YOU MUST BE DETERMINED FOR YOUR FREEDOM! You must be determined in saying to all appearances: “You have no power”! It is True, if you will say it to appearances which are disturbing and mean it and feel it! Instantly all your world will stand Free from human appearance! Then in the Great Confidence of your Power, to hold in abeyance, things which have been previously disturbing, you will find your Infinite Power to call your Presence forth; and It will flow into your world just like a River of Light. It will perform Its Activity in Its own Harmony, Perfection and Purifying Power. It will allow the Intelligence of the Presence to take command of your world and make it one of Health, Beauty, Harmony, Perfection and Success.

Why does mankind so long for success? It is a Mighty Inner Impulse which urges the people on, and on, into Greater and Greater Perfection, if they but truly understood it. The Impulse within Life Itself, is expanding and producing Greater and Greater Perfection. Your Life, which is flowing in and thru you every moment, wants to

expand Itself; and wants to produce more, more, and more of Its Perfection and Beauty. Will you not allow It to do so? The Key is yours! It is in your hands ! Your Presence is the Power and the Intelligence! Allow It to take charge, command and direct your world; and have Its Love, Its Harmony, Beauty and Perfection!

Our Infinite Love abides and enfolds each one in Its Mighty Perfecting Presence! Oh, that all the people could quickly accept It; could feel Its Full Glory enveloping them. Remember Those Children, for whom it was My Joy to render a Service—Bob and Rex, Nada and Pearl, are already using Those Wondrous Powers of Light to bless mankind.

I rejoice with you in the Love which you pour out to these Blessed Messengers. Only in time to come, will you realize how blessed they are; and to think, Oh Beloved Ones, there have been those among the children of Earth, who were strong enough to stand against the impact of human destructive creation; and carry forth a Light in the World, then some of mankind hate them. It is only the ignorance of mankind which hates them, thru the lack of Understanding. One day, even those who have hated so greatly, will love as greatly as they have hated.

Do you know, It is a Great Truth; that one must have loved very greatly, to have hated so intensely? It is only a force acting thru human creation. It is not a Reality; but the Love of your Presence which is Life, and is Self-Luminous Intelligent Substance, is Real.

Compare for a moment the creation of mankind which in your expression is known as hate and its opposite, which is the Heart of God, your “Beloved Mighty I AM Presence,” or Divine Love. Let us compare the two. This of human creation has no power, while that of Divine Love is the Power of the Universe at your service. Do you not see in any kindness of feeling, any goodwill to all, in calling CONSCIOUSLY the Love of your Presence to bless all, you are then acting on the side of Infinite Power; but to become irritated, means you are acting on the side of human creation, which has no power.

As you understand that, you will see the futility of allowing human feeling to longer govern your world; for when human creation is pushed aside, and told it has no power to longer act in your world

or affect you, then the Infinite Power says: “Thank you! Now I am ready to act at your Invitation with Infinite Power.”

So tonight, We have said to your human creation: “Henceforth be gone! You have no power! Oh Light of God, come forth in Your Infinite Love and take command of the mind and body of each one, his or her world and home! Hold Your Dominion and produce Your Active Presence there, with Full Infinite Power.” Please accept It and let It do Its Perfect Work.

Oh, that you might feel, when I speak These Words, they are Law to you in your world; to the degree that you can accept It! I am speaking These Words tonight and calling the Cosmic Law to act in your world and the world of every “I AM” Student in America and throughout the World—even thru the mental and feeling world of those who are not here. To you, I am speaking directly and the Three-fold Activity which is the Three-fold Flame of Life, responds to you.

In the Infinite power of Light, I clothe you! In the Infinite Power of Divine Love, I direct you! In the Infinite Power of My Strength, I sustain you! In the Infinite Power of My Courage, I charge you and your feeling world, with Such Serenity, Courage and Infinite Patience, that things which once disturbed you, now you may laugh at and say: “Be gone”! With My Joy, I charge your world to act there with Infinite Power, to give you such Self-control, Mastery and Joy, the Release comes for you of your Freedom!

Will you enter into My Infinite Love and let Me clothe you with Infinite Love and Light; so you may be held in My Fond Embrace of Light; and be a Part of My Love, to hold Its Infinite Action within and about you, unto your Freedom, your Victory and Ascension?

Beloved Ones, remember your Ascension is within your reach! It does not matter what your station seems to be at this moment. It has nothing to do with your Presence! It has not a thing to do with what your Presence might do for you at any moment; thru Sufficient Out-pouring of Love and Harmony to It. Try to feel that! Try to be Free now! Try to accept This which I offer! It is Real! It is Mighty! It is Infinite!

In the Fulness of My Love, I enfold you all and every student under Beloved Saint Germain in America and the World. May all

Blessed Students, who thru falsehood and gossip to which some people have listened and turned aside from This Great Stream of Life; again enter It and undo any mistakes which they have made and then, again have the Glory which This Light and Understanding brings them.

With Infinite Love, I enfold you always and hold you within My Radiance, until your Victory is achieved! I thank you.

DISCOURSE VII

June 7, 1937

DETROIT, MICHIGAN

Thy Eternal Victory has arrived, Oh Children of Earth! Into Its Infinite Presence, the "Mighty I AM," you have entered! As you previously have given your Life, thru your attention, to the appearances of the outer world; so now shall you give your Life back to your Presence, for the Perfection which you will receive from It. The Law of Life is so simple; and yet so wholly forgotten by mankind, until Our Beloved Saint Germain brought It forth, to the attention of all again in Its Simplicity, yet in Its Majestic Action.

I congratulate you, Oh Beloved Students of Detroit and elsewhere, that you have been so privileged as to be interested and feel the Great Reality which It is. It has been My Privilege to render you a Service, which will last throughout the centuries. Will you kindly accept It, so the Fulness of Its Ever-increasing, Expanding Activity may take place within you and your world?

Your world should be very important to you, very essential; for it must become a World of Light or of darkness. You are the decreer, which It shall become. With the Outpouring of Love and Harmony, will come the flood of Eternal Light from your "Mighty I AM Presence," which will lift you into your Eternal Freedom. Your attention upon the chaos of the outer world of mankind, will allow the darkness to surely fill your world. Choose! Oh Beloved Ones, which you shall serve!

I wish to say for your Protection in the future, the unfortunate individuals, who put forth the report, that since those three books were in print—"Unveiled Mysteries," "The Magic Presence" and the " 'I AM' Discourses," Saint Germain is no longer directing This Activity —are most unfortunate! Do not accept such unhappy falsehoods! In This Activity, Its Powers are increasing from the beginning, as all honest sincere students know.

I prompt you, because you will have to meet this, when the Messengers have gone on to other fields. Be sure you are strong

enough to stand against such a false assertion! I tell you any such report is false! You must choose again! It seems incredible human beings could be so unfortunate, as to think they could accept a part of a thing and not the whole of It. I PROMPT YOU TO BE ON GUARD! AND STAY ON GUARD!

Tonight, it is My Great Joy and Privilege to inform you, that for your city of Detroit, there is being rendered a Similar Service as in New York. I have called the Angels of the Sword of Blue Flame, to sweep thru your city every eight hours—to not only cleanse and purify the atmosphere, generated by human Beings' unfortunate feeling; but to seize and bind all entities who are fostering inharmony in any way among mankind. You, as New York, will feel a change in the atmosphere. May you rejoice with Us in This Service which it is Our Joy to render!

Little does mankind yet understand, even in two and a half years, of what Mighty Invisible Power and Activity is suddenly being used for Blessing and Benefit. Yet all of your Powers of any great consequence which you use in your outer world, are from the Invisible. Why not ACCEPT FULLY within your feeling world, the Great Ascended Masters, the Great Cosmic Beings, Who are far more Real than you, and are operating with Limitless Power?

Then you will say to Me: "Why do They allow mankind to get in this condition"? My Dear Ones, the Great Ones have nothing to do about it. You are responsible for the condition you are in. The Great Host of Ascended Masters have nothing to do with it, nor have the Cosmic Beings; but you, in the fact that you had forgotten your own God Presence, the "Mighty I AM," have grown into more and more dense vibratory action; which makes you less responsive, your brain, less responsive to the Higher Vibrations which the Ascended Masters give forth! Therefore, you, mankind everywhere is responsible for the limitations of Earth. God has nothing to do with it! The Angelic Hosts have nothing to do with it! Neither do the Ascended Masters, the Legions of Light or the Cosmic Beings!

Today, mankind is learning the Responsibility is on the Individual and in the Great Mercy of the Great Cosmic Light, there has come to you the Solution, the Power, the Intelligence and the Knowledge; by which you can call It into action to dissolve the accumulation utterly;

and free yourselves from your own creations. The whole mass of mankind, can be set Free thru your Call and the Mighty Decrees given; calling the Great Powers of the “Mighty I AM Presence” into action, in the mental and feeling world of mankind. It is the Power of the Universe—make no mistake about It!

I repeat to you tonight, when you call your “Mighty I AM Presence” into action, It knows no resistance nor interference. Its Powers sweep forward with the Power of the Universe to fulfill your Requirements. If the human understands and will keep the feeling harmonized long enough, so the Power flows thru uninterrupted, unqualified by the feeling within the human self; then shall you quickly enter into That Freedom and Glory of the Light which beats your Heart. It will fill your world quickly, if you will but give It a chance!

No longer, Beloved Ones, wait for this. Enter in by the COMMAND of your feeling world! Cause It to become still! Maintain Harmony, and the Light of your Presence at your Call, will flood your mind, Being and world; and you will know what It means to worship God in Reality. Your God of whom you have had but fragments of knowledge, you find is Individualized, a Mighty Intelligence! Then why longer limit Its Powers to act in you and your world?

There is not a thing in the world which can limit you, but yourself. The Power is here! The Intelligence is here! The Knowledge is before you; and to the degree that you can accept Its Full Power in your feeling, will It fill your world with Its Power and Mighty Directing Intelligence. Let no one longer say, “I can’t.” When the Individual says “I can’t” it means I do not want to! Do not yield to it, Beloved Ones!

Your Heart holds the Light, the Anchorage within your human form which is All-powerful! Accept Its Fulness and allow It to act! To your human intellect which is filled with doubts and fears, I say: Silence it! once and forever! Then feel the Release and the Freedom which will come to you. Then when you Acknowledge That Mighty Presence, feel Its Full Power flowing out into your world! It will quickly purify and harmonize everything and let you be FULLY CONSCIOUS OF ITS VICTORY.

No longer, Beloved Ones, need mankind wait. Your Presence acts Instantaneously! To the degree you can get your human feeling still, harmonious and remain so, will It fill your world quickly or require the human sense of time. Your Presence requires no time nor space! In your attention to your Presence, remember surely and steadily the limited sense of time and space as you feel it today, will disappear from your feeling and your consciousness. Many of you who have attended the Classes of the Messengers, already know That; already realize in these ten day Classes, it has seemed almost as a day many times. “It does not seem possible,” I often hear you say to each other. “Is it possible ten days have passed?” Do you not realize, you are losing the sense of time and space, which is your own Birthright in Reality?

Only as human Beings have limited themselves in their human concepts, have they become more and more limited, more and more aware of time and space; until they actually feel they have not sufficient time, to fulfill the Requirements of their daily duties for the Light. Yet, I tell you from actual experience, with your Call to the Presence and the flooding forth of Its Energy unqualified, every one of you who works for eight hours a day, could with ease do the work you actually do now, in three hours. That is what it means, to have the Activity of your “Mighty I AM Presence” acting within and thru your human form. There will be hundreds within two years, who will prove it, beyond the question of a doubt.

One of the wonderful students today, has told the Messengers repeatedly, he does three to five times the work he did, before he contacted This “1 AM” Activity in less hours and with greater ease; and with the assurance within him that his “Mighty I AM Presence” is enabling him in every action to render Divine Justice really. If people in all your courts, your attorneys, your industries, would only understand and call their “Mighty I AM Presence” into action; how quick their business and their world would be filled with Divine Justice, Order and Successful Achievement.

THERE IS ONLY ONE POWER OF SUCCESS AND THAT IS YOUR “MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE”! Whether you have known It or not, if your Success has been great; it is because there was enough Stillness within your feeling world and enough Silent Recognition of

God; which enabled the Power of the Presence to release Its Energy into your world of activity. Only the Power of Your Presence could give you Success.

Do you know, Beloved Ones, why great industries have been formed thru one Individual? Why the Great Law enabled it to be done? Why, I ask you? Because there could not be brought together five people, who would harmonize long enough, to allow a Great Achievement for Permanent Constructive Accomplishment. Therefore, the Power had to be concentrated upon one Individual, so the God Intelligence could act, uninterfered with to establish your railroads; to establish your airlines; to establish your great industries everywhere. That is why I say to you, Students of the Light: Never again let your feelings criticize or condemn great industries; for if it had not been for them, you would have been far less advanced, than what you are today.

Remember the Advance of Life has nothing to do with Individual personality! The Advance of Life is governed by the Great Cosmic Law, and now when the Great Cosmic Law says to the Earth: “Emit more Light,” you who represent the Light—the ONLY POWER thru which the Light can come, must awaken! Thru your Awakening, the Earth will emit more Light, to take its place in the Great Scheme of Life. If it be not done by the Call of the Individuals to release That Light, then the Great Law and Nature, as you call it, will say to mankind: “No longer will I submit to your inharmony,” and She buries her opponents.

Do you not understand, Beloved Ones, why great cataclysms occur? Because of the building and ever-increasing inharmony, within the feeling world of mankind which saturates even the Earth. That is what has caused every great destructive activity which has ever been on the Earth, and you are now facing the last one! Do you wish to exist as slaves to depravity today, as the conditions are in Russia? We know the conditions which are there. Don’t let any Loyal American fail to stand by his Country and his People! You may wonder that One, Wholly Free from all earthly entanglements, speaks of the loyalty to your country! There will be those who will say, when this goes forth: “No Cosmic Being could have spoken Those Words.” I say to those critics: “Be silent! I speak, because I

am in the realm of your world! Because I know your requirements! and because I know, that if enough of mankind do not wake up and give Assistance, so shall Earth once again bury you and take her Freedom.

That is what is before mankind, and I say to all the Beloved “I AM” Students throughout America and the World: “You who have had the Courage to stand fearless, in the Acknowledgment of your Presence; issue these Decrees; and give forth your Life to the Assistance of America and the World, will one day reap the Reward which will be Eternal.

The reason 1 say this to you, is because those who have touched This Light and then turned to criticize and condemn It, will cry out for Mercy. Oh, what an unfortunate thing—and how they will cry for Mercy; because of their unfortunate human creations. It is not a matter of human opinions any longer, but it is a matter of the need of the World today.

That Call is coming from the Hearts of mankind, as never before in the World. Yet, the Assistance has been Greater than ever in the history of the World; for the people have the opportunity before them, in the Understanding of This Knowledge, which will enable them to send forth the Limitless Power of God’s Purifying, Perfecting Activity; and which will enable them to render this Necessary Service.

I say to you, Beloved Ones, your Beloved Saint Germain for more than two hundred years, has labored ceaselessly, for the Freedom and Blessing of mankind. Why was This Light brought forth here? Because in a period long past, the Glory and Perfection which was known then, existed here in your Beloved Land. Why do I speak of America? Because I too know here must come that Mighty Perfection, which was here once before; and It is the Final Activity for the Earth—make no mistake! Will you feel your responsibility, every one of you Beloved “I AM” Students; and let nothing make you waver or turn you aside from the Mighty Power of your Presence?

Why have I asked the students everywhere, to lay aside everything which they have known before; and enter into the Freedom and the Glory of the Books which Beloved Saint Germain has brought forth? Because They are the Greatest Power, the Clearest Understanding which has ever come forth to mankind.

Those Books bring the Pure Love, Power and Mighty Application which allow the Individual to go forward; and give This Freedom and Assistance to his fellow-man, America and the World. Unless people will understand The Law, take It up and live It, they will but delay the Incoming Perfection which would enter in and set all mankind Free. You have not so many years, to enter into the Final Decision!

I am charging your city, you, and the "I AM" Students of America tonight, while I speak to you, with Courage and Power. IF YOU WILL ALLOW IT TO ACT, IT WILL MAKE YOU FEARLESS AND DAUNTLESS IN YOUR STAND WITH THE PRESENCE; not only in the Accomplishment of your Individual activities; but in calling forth This Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence," which will do the Work that is required for the Freedom and Blessing of all mankind.

Why do I wish to establish a Center here and in New York? Why do We wish to establish a Certain Definite Center of Activity at certain points in the United States? Because a Great Pillar of Light can be drawn, which will pour out Its Radiance and will one day become the Unfed Flame! That Flame will pour forth Its Radiance for hundreds of miles; and enable mankind to enter into the Glory and Freedom which is each one's Birthright; although so many have wholly forgotten That Birthright!

Tonight, Beloved Ones, I speak to you as One in your midst; One who loves humanity; One who is offering every Assistance the Law of the human octave will permit; and ever increases That Assistance, as the Cosmic Light permits It to act for your Freedom and quickly. We are asking the Co-operation of you Beloved Ones in the human octave, to make This Call, so We may amplify It to do This Work required. There is no other permanent means in the World. All other means have been tried and everything has failed; because mankind did not know the "Mighty I AM Presence"—which is the ONLY SUSTAINING POWER there is. Once the people really understand That Presence, they will know Its Call set into action, makes a Permanently Sustained Activity; which will continue, until all required is accomplished for mankind. We see and feel a Quality among you, which can become a Wondrous Power for the Light. Will you all, every one of you, remember to keep yourselves harmonized; so Great Power may flow thru, to do for you, your city and nation,

what is required? To the degree you get out of harmony, are you responsible for the failure, if it comes. Remember, it is Your Responsibility. This is why I speak to you with such Earnestness tonight, from My very Heart; to endeavor by This Radiance poured forth, to reach mankind in your city here. I am trying to reach those who have not been here; and awaken their consciousness, their feeling world, to begin to reach out from their Hearts, to touch This Great Work and let Its Freedom flow into their worlds.

There is no Greater Privilege of Service before mankind today, than THE ISSUING OF THESE MIGHTY DECREES FOR THE FREEDOM OF THEMSELVES AND THE WORLD; THE SEIZING AND BINDING OF THE ENTITIES; THE USE OF THE VIOLET CONSUMING FLAME; THE CALL OF THE TUBE OF LIGHT AROUND YOU! These are Mighty Activities which are imperative for you! Will you use them and be Free? The Choice is yours, Beloved Ones.

Our Hearts, Our Mighty Light Rays are pouring out to you Unlimited Assistance! It remains for you to accept or reject. We cannot be harmed by disaster in your physical world, but your physical bodies can be! We plead with you for your Assistance, which enables all This to be done. Again I say, the choice is yours!

Remember, Oh Beloved Ones, Our Love pours forth a Limitless Stream of Energy and Intelligence; and It will continue to flood you and your world with the Fulness of Its Power and Freedom.

As tonight is the Close of this Mighty Radiance drawn for your Blessing, so will you take It into each one of your worlds of activity; and feel It ever increasing and expanding for your Blessing and Success, your Health and your Freedom? It is a Gift of Love and the Power of Our Divine Love pouring out thru your Heart, which is the Open Door to all the Perfection that exists; the only means by which It can flood your world.

My Heart enfolds you; My Light clothes you; My Energy will sustain you and the Intelligence of your “Mighty I AM Presence” called into action, will direct you unerringly in the Perfect Service which you should render. Call It into action and if Assistance be required, then We stand ready to give That Assistance.

No longer give way to limitations, Beloved Ones! Enter now the Gates of Freedom and close Them behind you—upon your world of limitations; so you may not again look back, upon that world of your own creation which has held you bound so long.

I thank you.

DISCOURSE VIII

June 19, 1937

PRIVATE DICTATION

Mr. Ballard:

Beloved Ones, you might think this is just an enjoyable evening in which we meet together; but in the Activity of the Light, there is always a Deeper Underlying Cause; for the outer desires are often used to bring about the Blessings which are to be given.

A Three-fold Activity will take place for each one here. While the Divine Director is dictating and doing His Work, which He has already begun, Chananda and our Beloved Nada will also do a Certain Work which it is not necessary to mention.

THE DIVINE DIRECTOR

Beloved Children of the Light! When I say Those Words tonight, I give Them a Fuller Deeper Quality than is ordinarily understood. These Hearts present, who are reaching out so earnestly and with such determination, for Freedom in every way, MUST FIND THE TIME AND ASSOCIATION WHEREIN THAT WHICH IS REQUIRED TO BE GIVEN, MIGHT HAVE NO INTERFERENCE IN ANY WAY. You must remember, Beloved Ones, in your feeling world, there is the Consumer and Decreer of what you and your world shall be.

The unhappy part is, that thru the accumulation in the feeling world of mankind, obstruction was constantly charged forth; to interfere with the various achievements whatever they might be. Once you understand, in your Call to the Presence, you must make your Outer Conscious Effort at Self-control, by governing the feeling; then you will quickly have the Power of the Presence flowing thru, for any given purpose or accomplishment.

It is not sufficient to just continue to Call to the Presence, without an Earnest Sincere Effort to control your feeling from the outer standpoint! That is where many students have found difficulty in realizing they must make a certain effort upon their own part at Self-control; in order to give the Powerful Qualification and co-

operate with the Power of the Pure Energy of the Presence flowing forth.

You will find from tonight, as This is anchored clearly in your consciousness and feeling world, that every impulse which would produce discord, you will be able to silence instantly and stop its action from the outer standpoint; because you will know you are the Decreer for your world, and what shall act thru your feeling.

Even though there still be some accumulation in your feeling world, there is no reason why it should longer govern you. Fortunately, there have been many in your beloved city and the surrounding places, WHO HAVE BEEN STRONG ENOUGH TO REFUSE TO LISTEN TO GOSSIP; AND I MEAN BY THAT, ALL THINGS WHICH ARE LESS THAN THE PERFECTION OF THE PRESENCE; BECAUSE AFTER ALL, EVERYTHING ELSE IS BUT GOSSIP. That is perhaps a gentle term to use, but nevertheless, only as Individuals see it is not a personal thing, can they free themselves.

IT DOES NOT MATTER WHAT THE CONDITION OF THE APPEARANCE WORLD IS! IT IS NOT A MATTER OF INDIVIDUALS OR PERSONALITIES! IT IS BUT A FORCE ACTING THRU THEM, OF WHICH EITHER THEY ARE UNAWARE; OR THEY HAVE SOMETHING IN THEIR FEELING WORLD, WHICH MAKES THEM AN EASY INSTRUMENT FOR ITS USE!

The simple, very simple Requirement to allow the Presence to act, is the reason why so many people fail to quickly grasp It. The human always tries to make things complicated, because of its lack of understanding. When the Individual realizes there is only ONE SIMPLE THING NECESSARY, and that is to allow the Pure Energy to flow forth to fill his or her mind, body, world and activity, then his or her Calls are fulfilled quickly. Then, each one will know to call the Presence into action and make the Conscious Effort to control the feeling, will enable this to be quickly done, to produce the Perfection he or she requires.

As long as people listen to discordant things and destructive experiences, they will have them in their worlds. Out of the vast number of Students in your city, there are but very few who are strong enough, just from the Power of Radiation, to repel and refuse

acceptance or allow to register in their feeling world, a destructive quality or experience to which they may be listening. That is where the danger point lies for the Students today; because, if they momentarily listen, they are allowing to register—unknowingly, in their feeling worlds, the quality upon which their attention rests. That is why We have pled with the Students, thru the Messengers, not to listen to gossip or allow it in your worlds.

I began the Radiation in the San Francisco Class. We have been urging, and urging, and urging the Students everywhere; and holding their attention repeatedly, upon these more Simple Requirements; so they get the Full Understanding of their own Individual Requirements. It is necessary for them to do this; if they are to have the Perfection which the Presence wants to pour forth.

Now remember, Dear Ones, your Higher Mental Body knows absolutely everything you require. It will produce it for you; because It has the Full Power of the Presence and does wield the Full Power to produce any Requirement in your world; but It cannot and does not produce any destructive quality.

As you enter the Conscious Pathway, the Higher Mental Body will not release energy at anytime to the Student who has come into the Knowledge of the "I AM," to produce any destructive quality; or which It sees in Its All-knowing Power, would be used for destruction! You will say to Me, then how do people continue to do things which are destructive? Because of the energy already called forth which is anchored in their worlds, and with which their feeling world is charged. When that energy is exhausted, they cannot and do not go farther, in their destructive activities. When they are exhausted, if they do not know the "I AM Presence," they do not know how to replenish that energy.

You have before you in the outer world constant examples of it. The hypnotist who uses his energy to hypnotize thru a period of years, becomes exhausted and loses all his power; because he has used up all the energy with which his feeling world has been charged, and not knowing the Presence cannot call forth more.

The same is true with many Christian Science practitioners. Not knowing the difference between mental power and the actual Spiritual Power, which is the Energy from the Presence, they go on

and produce some astonishing results in their earlier experience. They do not know they are using just mental power; but they do produce certain results for the time being, and they are greatly elated over the certain results. Yet, they find later when that energy is exhausted, they cannot any longer do the work.

The evidence of This stands today in America before thousands of people. Many, many have come to the Messengers and have had the reason explained and in most instances, they have been people who replaced the energy in the acceptance of the “I AM Presence”; because there is no power in the world aside from your “I AM Presence.” There is no human being who has any power separate from the Presence. Even the outer self could not have any Life, except That supplied by the Presence which beats its Heart.

As you look at these things from This Great Law’s Standpoint, they are simplicity itself. Our unhappy critics who criticize Us for the simple language used, are but held within their own intellectual vanity. Why should We acquiesce to the human opinions of the world; knowing the Results which are produced by the simplicity of Our Language which has been used? We use your terminology to make it more forceful to you. Why should We try to use technical terminology, which does nothing but make confusion within Individuals?

We again call your attention to some things which We want you to go forth and use tonight, with a certain outer consciousness of your Presence acting thru your mind, body and world. I assure you, Beloved Ones, you must be more firm than ever; and refuse to listen to discord or gossip! They charge your world with their qualities; and if your mind—unknowingly—begins to revolve those qualities within itself, your world is charged with them and you must reap the results.

When students come to a certain point in the Expansion of their Inner Light, their Zeal and Great Desire for Perfection is often preyed upon, to try to trip them up; but if the Students will listen carefully to the Messengers in this coming Class and use that which comes forth, every one who comes into it will be Free!

We are determined, if the Students will listen to Us and be alert, to give them, not only the Outer Worded Expression of the Application and what It does; but the Quality which It contains, will be

anchored within their feeling worlds, to render the same Service for them. At this time, more than ordinary Assistance must be given and is given; but We cannot compel the action of the Individual.

We can only—and often do—give vivid promptings; but Individuals will have no trouble in calling the Presence into action, if they will only not listen to destructive discussions. I mean any form of gossip, judgment, condemnation; and all that kind of thing with which the atmosphere of humanity is charged. It is so much easier to listen from the human standpoint, than to repel it; but one must some day be firm enough to do it, and We want to get every one of you to that point, as with This Good Messenger; where even though you listen to it, you do not allow any of those qualities to register in your feeling world. Then, you will find there will be no inclination to get irritated or disturbed about any appearance in the appearance world.

I call your attention to this tonight so you may, if you care to, watch it! In the various activities which have taken place, the Light within each one expands, thru the Acceptance of the Power of the Radiation which We give. That Light becomes more and more intensified and certain Groups are being drawn together.

Do you think, Beloved Ones, really anything ever happens by chance? Surely you cannot think that! Even in the smaller things, there must be and is a cause back of every single thing, which you do in the outer. Now then, if you have allowed some destructive quality to register in your feeling world; and you are attempting to do something destructive, then if this pressure rushes forward, where does the fault lie? Really not with the Individual, not with the Intelligence which sent it forth; but in the lack of obedience to the Law of Harmony, is what allows discord to register in your feeling.

So you will see by that why We should not judge; why We should not condemn; and yet, why We should be firm and unyielding in Our Stand to the Light, the Harmony and the refusal to listen to discordant destructive things—regardless of what they may be about. Do you think that is asking too much? Is there anything of more importance in all the Universe, than your Freedom? Is there anything more wonderful in all the Universe than your Ascension? I think not! Now at this point, let Me remind you of something, for you may be of Inestimable Assistance to others. Many people, and many

among the Students, when the Idea of the Ascension came forth, thought they had but to call to the Presence and their Ascension would be forthcoming; regardless of what their attitude in the outer world was. How unfortunate that anyone could think such a thing, when all in Life is a harmonizing, refining process. To think such a thing, for one who has lived discordantly just in this Life, say for thirty or forty years; just a simple call to the Presence would give that one the Ascension, without any effort on such a person's part, is childish ignorance. It would be childishness and a great mistake. There have been thousands who really thought so and who were really very sincere.

There is no limit, as the Messengers have told you, to what the Presence might do for you, at any given moment. That is why I explain this to you tonight. There are many who are still thinking, it does not require anything but their call to the Presence to gain their Ascension; regardless of what is going on in their feeling world. Again it is childish and foolish.

Harmony is the Law of the Universe! Unless It is maintained for a sufficient period of time, in the feeling world of each one, how can the energy flow forth unqualified? It cannot do it!

So from tonight, take your firm stand with the Presence. While This Messenger does not wish Me to use him as an example, nevertheless I must do it. I call your attention, Beloved Ones, to his experience. Up until he met his beloved companion, there was no one in the world to whom he could turn for Assistance. There was only one thing he could do; and that was stand and follow to the best of his ability, the Inner Promptings which came. Then, after the contact with Beloved Saint Germain, he was shown how very accurately, he had been following Those Inner Promptings.

If every one would only follow Those Inner promptings, you would all be able to hold to the Light; but Individuals allow their attention to outer things, to make them waver, wonder, question or doubt—when they are actually having these Inner Promptings all the time; some days not having them quite so strong as others. He did not always have them so strong that he was certain about everything, yet he continued to follow to the best of his ability. There was no one to whom he could go. That is why Beloved Saint

Germain, Nada and Myself have urged the Students, to feel the Full Power of their Presence to prompt them; then stand by It, until they can have the Full Outer Consciousness and Assurance, the Presence would always answer; because it is the Law of your Being, that It is compelled to answer.

You will soon gain a confidence in the outer, so every time you call to your Presence, instantly there will flow forth Its Mighty Energy, the Mighty Directing Intelligence, the Great Calm Certain Feeling within you, which gives you the Assurance of Its Accomplishment.

Tonight, as I refer to these various things, these Qualities are not only being anchored, but charged into your feeling world for action. Oh, Beloved Ones, it is action We need now! What do I mean by that? The Release thru your Decrees into the mental and feeling world of mankind, of This Mighty Charge and Activity. We repeatedly say to you, it is one of the Greatest Services which can be rendered; and in your Mighty Groups here, the Accomplishment has been wonderful I assure you, even in the past six months.

The ability to release Our Real Power of the Ascended Masters' Divine Love, is most commendable. Each one releases the Special Power and Activity of Divine Love required in each Group. Now mark you, Dear Ones, please notice this! Everywhere That Quality of the Ascended Masters' Divine Love is released, It becomes a Cohesive Quality and Activity, which keeps drawing more and more to Itself! You have noticed the moment some discord comes in, how the dissolving, disintegrating process starts and people withdraw. Again, when the Ascended Masters' Divine Love begins to pour forth, which is the Cohesive Quality of Life, then people come back.

If only Beloved Mankind and the Beloved Students, would become cognizant of these actions which are going on before them constantly, how beautiful it would all be; but because of the pressure of the outer world, those things are passed over almost constantly. I ask you, if you will, to watch them and see how very wonderful is the Law of Life; how Unfailing, Unerring It is, in Its Activity when unqualified by human discord.

Remember what Beloved Saint Germain has said to you from the beginning: "the human ungoverned is more vicious than the animal in the jungle." Never were Truer Words uttered! Therefore,

why accept the human and allow its disintegrating activity to begin to act in your world?

Beloved Ones, listen to Me carefully! Every moment you are listening to any kind of destructive qualities in any conversation, its disintegrating quality is then and there acting in your feeling world; because you admitted it thru your hearing. You don't know that from the human standpoint, but We have watched it among the Earnest Students. We see the cause and effects, but unless you will allow Us to help you, how can We do it?

I am prompting you on these various points tonight, because everywhere you go, you are bound to meet these things. In humanity's present state, you cannot avoid it. Do not ever be disturbed at appearances which have to be met and conquered; because until more of humanity come into the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence," human qualities and conditions are always there to be met. See how easily these conditions are governed, when the Presence comes into action; but how can the Presence act, if the feeling world is charged with irritation and disturbance?

Beloved Ones, Oh how Great Our Love is for you! How Great is Our Rejoicing at every single Victory which you gain; and how Our Love pours out to you like a Mighty River, knowing sooner or later your Victory must come. You think you love each other, but how can you know what Love really is; until you really know the Love which has Infinite Patience with the mistakes of mankind? Yet, when We see the Great Infinite Patience, being gained among many of the students and the Expansion of the Light within their Hearts, how greatly We rejoice and how much more We can then do!

Remember, your Victory is certain, if you will just follow these simple things. It is not complicated—the Victory of Life! It is so simple most of Its Great Qualities, because they are so simple, are believed to be untrue. Don't ever admit failure in anything, no matter what the appearance world screams to you! Still say to it : "You have no power"! Oh, how much you could do for your own world, yourselves and others, when you say that!

Beloved Ones, do not at any time or in any way, allow fear of any kind to enter concerning the Messengers of This "I AM" Activity! Remember, the "Light of God never fails." There have been a lot of

prophecies made, since the Messengers left here—all so foolish! Human gossip will continue, until the Cosmic Light, as you have been told, sweeps out all human selfishness and destructive qualities from the Earth! So until that time, remember God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" in you, is your Certain Victory! No other power exists in your world, unless you continue to admit it.

Do you know, your very attention having been called to your Presence, aside from your conscious call so earnestly to It, would release one day Its Full Power of Action into your world! Then how much more quickly It will come, if you refuse to accept or listen to destructive qualities of any kind. Then keep calling your Presence into action, until Its Whole Light floods your world.

Please be reminded again tonight—there is no battle in the Achievement of the Presence. You call Its Light forth thru your mind and body, into your feeling world,—the Light knows no resistance nor interference! It simply floods into you and out into your world; and the Fulness of This Light, being the Supremacy of the Universe and the Supreme Power of your world, just moves into action and all else dissolves before It. That is the way to feel concerning the Activity of your Presence. You don't have to struggle!

Remember the simple words so often used : "You shall hold your Peace and the Presence will fight your battles." It simply means, the moving of the Light of the Presence into your body, sweeping out all irritation, all discord of every kind and replacing it with all Perfection which is the Law. No imperfection can penetrate That Light, and when you call It into action—as a Tube of Light—as a Volume of Light flowing into your world, your body, It is quite a different thing.

Please notice this point carefully: It is quite a different thing, than when the Natural Light becomes clothed by your discordant qualities! That Light has become shut in, instead of the discord being shut out. When you place yourselves in a Tube of Light, do you not see the power of human qualification, cannot reclothe the Tube of Light, which you are calling into action? Its Volume is too Great! That is why, if you once understand, when you say, for instance: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' charge my mind and body with Your Mighty Energy, Your Strength and Courage," or whatever the quality is you require,

That is the Light of the Presence filling your body; and Its Volume is too great to be reclothed by the quality which is within your feeling world at that particular time.

Notice This Activity carefully! When the Light comes in naturally and flows thru the nerves—as Energy and Points of Light within the cells of your body, It is not sufficiently powerful, to keep the quality in your feeling world, from clothing it with the density which is in your feeling. When you stand yourself in This Tube of Light or make yourself a Pillar of Light, the Volume of That Light is too great, to be clothed by the feeling of the Individual!

If you once understand this, and as you stand yourselves in This Tube of Light; or feel yourself a Tube or Pillar of Light, moving about in your daily activity, you will soon find all of your undesirable qualities will disappear—they must disappear!

I want to say to the Beloved Ones here, tonight, We shall endeavor to take all resistance out of your feeling world, concerning your present forms; so they take on their natural symmetry. Do not resist the Perfection of your Presence any longer. Just say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence' now this is Your Form! Therefore, it has to be the Symmetry and Perfection which You are! Humanly, I take my mind off of It entirely! Therefore, 'Mighty I AM Presence,' You take command of this body now; and bring it into Your Perfect Symmetry"; then be at Peace and rest about it. Every time the human has an opinion, say: "Hold on! You are to have no opinion"! and you will find the Presence will do This Perfectly!

I want to say: you are Free from this hour! Don't longer accept anything else, any suggestion of anything else! If you will just feel This, and if you believe I speak the Truth, you will know, you will feel, your Freedom definitely in your feeling. Therefore, you will feel a strength sustained within you, which will give you Great Joy from this hour!

No matter what the outer appearance is, do not accept again for a single instant, any lack of strength, courage or power; because your Presence which beats your Heart is your Power, Strength, Energy, Courage and Everything Else which is required, to give you everything.

Remember what We have said: you shall all sing again with a Greater Power, than you have ever known! Accept That Charge, if you will, and let Its Full Power of Action go on within you. Don't allow the appearance world to have any effect upon you again; but just in Great Joy say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence' I accept the Fulness of Your Power! I say to all these appearances within or without my Being: 'You have no power'! Therefore, I stand forth Free right now; forever held in the Embrace of the Light of my 'Mighty I AM Presence' always Free and Victorious." So shall It be!

Beloved Ones, We see the Expansion of your Light! We see your Victory! Don't ever for one instant, yield to any appearance longer. Say to every appearance in the outer world: " 'You have no power'! 'Mighty I AM Presence' You are the only Presence, Power and Intelligence acting here. Take command and hold Your Dominion and produce Your Perfection."

I could go on, and on, and on, but after all, it is not so much a matter of what We say, but what you feel which counts! Won't you feel tonight, your Absolute Freedom in every way; in your Perfect Health; in your Perfect Acceptance of your Mighty Directing Intelligence? It is there for your constant use!

Saint Germain, Nada and Myself thank you all for your sincere work; and We trust you will realize, it is only just the beginning of what can unfold from within. Go on, and on, in your Great Desire for Freedom and Victory; but refuse absolutely to listen to suggestions of the outer world; to prophecies or anything of that kind. The world is full of human opinions which are of no importance; but your attention to the Presence from which ALL Perfection comes, is of Very Great Importance! Stand firm within It and have Its Blessings.

Beloved Ones, what a Very Wonderful Thing it is to give Us your attention. Do you know, while you are sitting here, you are no more a part of the outer world of mankind, than if you had never lived in it? You are living these two hours in the World of the Ascended Masters. Can you not feel It? Can you not retain It ? You can, even though you move about in your daily activities in the outer world, still can you retain the feeling of these two hours or more.

So long, as the human conditions exist in the physical world as certain limitations, from which only the Ascension can free you, We

must wait! Oh, how many times, We would love to gather those Certain Individuals together and give This Assistance. It can only be done occasionally. Will each one of you hold the Memory of This Sacred within your Hearts always, for It is greatly to be cherished?

Do not be disturbed by the appearance world. Human Beings come and go, but the Law goes on forever; and We thank you for your noble efforts very much. Beloved Ones, do you not see how in every single effort to bring Enlightenment to another, you retain a Great Blessing within yourselves? How can human Beings go on, when they have touched the Light of their Presence, as some in your beloved city are doing, thinking they are deceiving others? How can they practice deception and go on thinking it is not known? How can Students of the “I AM” do this thing, yet there are those in your city who think they are deceiving others.

Tonight, I want to prompt you on those things, so you no longer accept them. Remember, human appearances are but the shifting sands of the desert. They have no power, but to confuse the one who accepts human reports! Don’t do it, Dear Ones! Anything which speaks of less than the Perfection of the Presence, you don’t want! Therefore, cast it out of your world! It does not belong there! Then, go on in the Great Joy of your Presence.

I wonder do you realize what it means for our Beloved Betty Mundy to take down all of this, which she has so faithfully done; and our Beloved Lotus to get this ready for the Students everywhere? In a conversation of this kind, don’t feel under obligation to use in published form, just every word I have said; because it is done to bring Certain Activities within you; but it is needed to stabilize and hold such a Firmness, that no longer is there a single moment yielded to less than the Perfection which you want.

I thank all of you for This Opportunity, to again give forth This Assistance, and one day you will see how much It has meant; but remember, you are not separate from Us and you know you cannot be separated from your “Mighty I AM Presence”! Therefore, why give power any longer to human appearances, to human discordant conversations? Why do it? I am sure, you will all be strong enough from this hour, to just simply hold the Wall of Light so strong, that not a discordant thing can register within your feeling world.

May each one of you ere long, drink from the “Crystal Cup.” Who shall say how soon, you may! Won’t you accept It, until Its Arrival in the Physical Form is yours?

Beloved Ones, the Experiences recorded of This Good Messenger, are only the beginning of what you may all experience; once all disturbance is removed from your feeling world! It is not difficult! Will you give Me your Assistance just for a few moments and serenely think of the Qualities which you desire most quickly made manifest in your experience? Then send that desire to your Presence to have it established, sustained and all-powerfully active henceforth in your feeling world for constant use, forever sustained? (*silence*) I rejoice with you, each one.

I think you do not quite realize, whenever your attention comes back to this evening, instantly you set into action These Qualities established within your feeling world. I don’t mean, you should continually allow your mind to dwell upon this evening; but as you naturally do return in attention to this evening, it will instantly set into action These Qualities, which I have established in you tonight. It is a very tremendous thing, if you once really realize it. It is quite the same, only It is a more Powerful Activity for you, when you give your attention to the “I AM Presence”—the Law of Its Being, is It must act for you.

When you give your attention to Beloved Saint Germain, Nada, Myself or the Beloved Jesus, that instant, Our Qualities are acting in your feeling world. If mankind really understood this, how quickly enormous, tremendous things could be accomplished; but because of the pull of the attention upon the outer world, it is constantly shifting, you see. Therefore, in the realization that your Presence is your Stabilizing Power, it holds you firm upon a given objective, upon a given call, then you see there is not a thing you cannot do. Not a thing you cannot do or accomplish; but be sure your motives are Right.

I clothe you each one, Oh Precious Children of the Light, in My Mantle of Light and Love! In It are These Qualities which you need for use. Just wear That Mantle always for Me, and let It do Its Perfect Work for you! Why do you suppose Saint Germain was known in Europe as the “Man with the Indigo Cape” ? Do you know that color

is the exact color of the Cosmic Screen in the Royal Teton, and It was used for a certain purpose?

I say to you Beloved Students, do you realize what a very great champion you have in Our Beloved Lotus? I am sure most of you realize the hours, and hours, and hours, while most of humanity are sleeping, she is working, working, and working, for the Freedom and Victory of the Students—a most wonderful thing.

Please do not wonder why We have had such an Intimate Conversation; but because of the Work to be done for you, just feel It, forever active within you and your world; knowing definitely, no longer can a single human quality interfere with the steady forward progress to your Freedom, in every manner.

I think, Dear Ones, I should say a word or two of our Beloved Nada. Really little has been said recently, but if you knew the Tremendous Work, She is doing constantly among the Students, your Hearts would leap for Joy. Her Tireless Efforts for each one!

It is so wonderful to come to a point of Understanding where praise or blame are alike of no effect! Where it is a Joyous Service in knowing every single effort is a Steady Winning of your Eternal Victory! It is so wonderful to have come to a point of Understanding, where you know the word “failure” is entirely out of your vocabulary! It does not exist, not for an instant in the world of any one of you under This Radiation! It has gone out of your world completely!

Regarding your financial supply, just feel your Presence open the Door of Its Treasure-house and release into your use everything which is required. If channels be used, then let the Wisdom of the Presence select those channels, so there could not be a single discordant experience! There could not be a single mistake; there could not be a single failure to have that which you require for use.

It is so Definite! It is so Powerful! Please feel It! Rest in It and know—the Dynamic Action of the Presence is producing those results! Why do I say “Dynamic Action of the Presence”? Because you must feel that under certain conditions. Until you have a Greater Sense of Freedom, you must feel it DYNAMICALLY ACTIVE! Then at each Call, will come the Result.

Beloved Saint Germain, Beloved Nada, Beloved Master Jesus, Beloved Chananda, Cha Ara, David Lloyd, Rex, Bob, Nada and

Pearl; Mrs. and Mr. Rayborn, all wish Me to convey Their Love and Blessings to you. The Beloved Leto wants you to know, there no longer exists any uncertainty in you or your world. The Victory stands there ACTIVE within each one of you—in your feeling world. May it have Its Full Dominion now and forever sustained!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE IX

July 11, 1937

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

Children of the Light! From far away India, I draw the Mighty Currents, tonight, for your Blessing. You have just heard read to you, the Experiences in the Cave of Light, near Chananda's Home in India. Tonight, while It is not visible to you, a less powerful Service is being rendered. Instead of the Light as It is there, I am using the Self-Luminous Intelligent Substance—which in Co-operation with the Great Light drawn, is Active within the room for every one! Mankind has travelled over the Earth in search of what you are receiving tonight; and even to those who might be here for the first time, I say: "Things do not just happen! All is under a Great Divine Law."

Once the people understand It and realize, thru the Power of Harmony within their Beings, they can co-operate with the Great Law, to their Eternal Gratitude and Blessing. Then they will understand how Great is their Privilege in living in the present embodiment today. The Eastern world, except for a few individuals, has known so little of These Deeper Activities. Even the old occult method, did not teach Individuals how to gain their Freedom. It drew their attention to certain Requirements, but how to apply the Law was quite another thing!

Today, your Beloved Saint Germain has not left one thing unsaid or unexplained, in the Application for your Victory and Freedom. That is why never in the history of all embodiments, have you had the Privilege which stands before you tonight. In This Service which is rendered while I am talking to you, the Substance will remain untouched by any human qualification. To the degree you can accept This, will you find the disturbing things of your outer life and the limiting things, rapidly dissolving before you.

Do not misunderstand Me. This is not just so many words, but Mighty Qualities which the Words are describing to you. They are acting within your Inner World. What a Wonderful Thing it is, to become acquainted somewhat with your Inner World. So long, you

have thought that which you see out here, is all there was to Life. It is really just the shell of the Great Inner Light and Activity! Yet, mankind has thought, the human form was all there was.

Today, behold your Reality! Behold the God Presence which gives you Life; which has come to be known as the “Mighty I AM Presence,” whose very Words give Life and withdraw It. When mankind becomes filled with too much inharmony, then Life withdraws; and you are sent forth, to again return, build another form and try it again. Today that shall cease! To every one who will make earnest, sincere, honest effort, if not in this embodiment, then in the next, will the pilgrimage upon Earth cease.

Only as you call to your Presence and eventually make your Ascension, can you be Free from the wheel of birth and rebirth and the limitations of Earth. Only when you, in the Call of your Presence, allow It to dissolve and consume your human creations; and to the degree that the Earth loses its attraction for the denser human form, will you know what Freedom means!

Today the Law is given! The Application is given! The Scepter of Power is placed within your hands, in the Acknowledgment of your Presence! You can wield It to Perfection or fail to use It and remain in limitations. You are not children of Earth longer, even though you still dwell here! When your Light expands within your Heart as It is today, then I can truly and honestly say to you, you are no longer children of Earth. Will you accept It in Great Calm Gratitude? Feel It a Sacred Obligation and Understanding! Do not exploit It in the outer world, but feel with such Great Deep Gratitude, the remainder of the Activity for your Freedom, can quickly come into action.

My Work is always with the One Goal—the Ascension! It seems strange to the Western world, and yet why should it? Thousands and hundreds of thousands of people have preached the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Jesus the Christ left the Example of the Ascension to mankind; and the Etheric Record which STANDS VIBRANT in the Etheric Realm of the Earth, is always beckoning mankind on, and on, and on; until one day all mankind will understand His Words given so long ago!

Why does not mankind understand? Because the Activity of the feeling world was forgotten! It is your feeling world which MUST BE

GOVERNED to gain the Victory! I am sure your Gratitude to Beloved Saint Germain is Eternal, for having brought forth This Marvelous Explanation; for you have all required to give you your Freedom and Victory. Remember, Beloved Ones, your Determined and Firm Application is IMPERATIVE! All Assistance which you require, in your call to the Presence, IF YOUR MOTIVE IS RIGHT, HONEST AND SINCERE, WILL BE GIVEN BY THE HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS.

Never lose the memory of the fact, that your Application is the Activity by which your Freedom comes. You cannot say: "I am too tired tonight, to adore my Presence! I have been too busy today, to give attention to my Presence"—when your Freedom depends upon your Presence! As the Messenger has said to you, Beloved Ones, it does not mean that you should sit down in the corner and adore your Presence; but every moment in your daily activity, when your mind is not otherwise occupied, you can in a flash—send your adoration to your Presence! Feel the Release of Its Mighty Currents of Energy in and thru your body, which will keep you from being tired. That will give you Happiness in your service among mankind; and if called firmly into action, will provide every condition for your Happiness, Supply and Comfort. So don't ever say, you have not time to adore your Presence!

Without your attention to your Presence, you will remain embodiment after embodiment in the conditions in which you find yourselves today or were in a year ago. Mankind drew itself into limitations, by its own misuse of the Free will. It was entirely of the people's own volition, and now they must rise out of it by their Earnest Call to the Presence. They must keep it up until that Victory, be it days, hours, weeks, months or years, is accomplished.

One who will stand in and by his or her own "I AM Presence," calling It into action, will have the Victory! Of that there is no question, and in This Assistance which is being given, could you but understand the Fulness of It, your Gratitude, your Love which has been so great to Beloved Saint Germain and the Messengers, would increase an hundred fold.

You are living in a Mighty Reality! The Laws of Life are acting with great speed within and around you. Do you understand,

Beloved Ones, whether you are awake or asleep, This Action of the Great Law is constantly going on within and around you! You for the time have forgotten It, in the attraction of the outer world. Yet the Inner Action is going on, directed by your Higher Mental Body. When your Call is sincere and firm, then will your Higher Mental Body release more and more of Its Mighty Energy, which dissolves and consumes all unlike Itself.

Do not give way to forgetfulness! Remember, you have entered the Race for Life. Listen, Beloved Ones! You have entered the Race for Life; for without your Victory, you will remain in the shadows of human discord and destruction.

You, in the outer world today, still by slight provocation and by the unfortunate human law, which mankind does not understand, place each other behind prison bars! Your prison of your own creation is the greatest one of all ! You, Dear Ones, in the limitations which have been yours in the past for so long, have felt if you could only burst those bonds which seemed to bind you, how you would go forth into Freedom! That Feeling was Real! There are thousands of people who have had that experience. They have felt, if they could only burst the something which seemed to hold and bind them, they could do much Greater Things. It was their own creation which they felt binding them. It was only a pressure of energy. It was only certain rates of vibration in the feeling! It was only whirls of energy in their emotional bodies!

Today, you have the Means of setting yourself Free. Will you apply It, Beloved Ones, and let Us help you quickly to your Freedom? It is so near! We are doing all the Law permits and in many instances, setting aside much of the action of the Law. Otherwise you, yourselves would be compelled to correct wrong conditions. You must give the Assistance, so more may enter into Greater Freedom, to give the Service needed at this time. Surely you understand do you not? In this, shall we call it—Special Service which is being rendered, it is to provide those to operate the Law stronger and stronger; in order to give the needed Assistance for the Freedom which must come forth, because the Call must come from you!

We are ready and have been waiting long. Your part now, is to make the Call with Great Earnestness and Sincerity, maintaining Harmony in the feeling in the face of any condition, no matter what, then the Release will come quickly.

There are many in this room tonight! I shall make it quite definite! There are more than three hundred people in this auditorium tonight, who could have their Freedom very quickly, if they would be firm and calm in their Call to the Presence; and command Complete Harmony in their feeling to be maintained! It is not difficult, Beloved Ones! It is only because there is not yet quite sufficient determination within you; to take command and hold control over your human self. THAT REQUIRES FIRMNESS AND UNYIELDING DETERMINATION.

Beloved Ones, when you are a little angered and you determine to have a thing, or do a thing, you exert abundance of energy, do you not? Well, isn't this much more important—your Complete Freedom? You do not have to release the Full Power of Energy which you release in the tremendous flash of anger! All Energy which is released in your Achievement, must be a Steady Out-pouring—not intermittent! By intermittent activity, you lose much of what you gain; but when you with firm determination call your "I AM Presence" into action; take firm command of your human self and compel it to be obedient; you are balancing the Power of the Presence which is called forth into the physical octave. It is what is required for your quick Victory. As you do it, and I will help, you will find ere long, that which seemed so much obstruction, so limiting in the outer world, will have lost its power.

I trust I shall find you, when the Messengers return at Christmas time, the Most Marvelous Wondrous Free Beings! Won't you accept This and let Its Perfect Activity take place in your world ? You can do it! It is for you! Allow no thing in the outer world to interrupt it!

Do not discuss This or say to each other: "I wonder after all, if that was just talk"? I urge you, to be careful! This is a Mighty Law set into action! Please be obedient and do not discuss this night with each other, if you want to be Free! Go with all the Gratitude and Sacredness of this night in Adoration to your Presence! Look not to

the right nor left! Listen not to anyone who would say anything discouraging to the Sacredness of This Night!

I understand you do not yet comprehend the Fulness of This; but it is not necessary to comprehend it all this moment. If you could I would say to you: “Be Free! Arise!” and It would be done; but your Requirements must be taken into consideration. To the degree you will do this, will you find yourself—a changed Being; and your world, a New World, which yesterday you could not have believed could take place by tomorrow! Now This is a Service being rendered. Will you accept It as a Sacred Blessing to you?

I thank you, Blessed Ones from the various cities, for making the Call to Me, to enable the Service to be rendered in the removing of discarnate entities from your environment, yourselves and your cities. I say to you tonight, Beloved Ones and you who may not be so familiar with This Activity: “The Greatest Blessing on the face of the Earth today, is in This Service of removing from the atmosphere of Earth, the Individuals who have passed from their bodies, which we call—discarnate entities.”

There are in your Earth’s atmosphere, hundreds of thousands of Individuals who cannot leave the Earth of their own volition; because of the conditions, they created before passing on! Today, the Great Cosmic Law has said this condition must be given a Dispensation! Therefore, as Authority of This Law, I have set It into action. Those who could not have reºmoved themselves from the darkness of their own creations in the astral or psychic world, which is a part of your Earth, are being released and removed by the hundreds of thousands. It is a Service never rendered on the face of this Earth before; and the Release of their pressure of discord in the atmosphere of your cities, is the Evidence that it is actually being done.[*]

Do you think We forget the rest of the World in This Service to America, when there is no race nor nation to Us? Then why do We urge you, to call and give This Service to America? Because America is the “Cup of Light” to the Earth. The Law, the Great Cosmic Law compels It to be so! It is not anyone’s particular desire; but because it is so, We must first render This Service and

Assistance to America, then This Light expands and the rest of the World may be Free!

Think of it, Beloved Ones! In the Far East, there was the Great Shamballa, where the Great Masters from Venus, Lords of the Flame from Venus, came and established the City of White. It remained there for centuries upon an island, They created for It and poured forth Their Radiance to mankind. Thru much of the East there was the worship and use of the Unfed Flame, where people came and took Fire from the Unfed Flame into their homes. That touch of the Unfed Flame lasted throughout the year.

In your use of This Great Call today, who of you shall say how soon—in your Honest Deep Sincere Effort, the Unfed Flame would become visible in your home, for which you have been asking! If you will call the Presence to establish It, who shall say when that will be done? I hope none will say It cannot be done!

Beloved Ones, I urge you, which I have never done on Earth before, to feel the deep Sincerity and the Truth of Our Sincere Effort to help you. I tell you Beloved Children of the Earth—all mankind in America! those who criticize or condemn these Beloved Messengers, should bow their faces in shame forever! They have given their all, going forth dauntless and fearless before the destructive activity of mankind; untouched by it—carrying This Truth without rest or thought of it! Then, I say to those who do that—shameless mankind! One day in the agony of those human Beings' own creation, they will call to these Beloved Messengers, as never they called to anyone in the World.

We have told you, the Messengers have told you, no human Beings can escape reaping their own creation. Then, why will any Blessed One who claims to be an "I AM" Student, allow a quality of criticism to go forth for any reason whatsoever—because you know the Law! You cannot say you don't! Every one of you knows the Law! It only means your DETERMINATION to have Self-control and you will have it.

So, I say to you tonight, the struggle of mankind has been very great; but if you will allow Us, We will help you, if you will give obedience to Our Requests. There are not many, you must notice that! We make few requests, but when We do, It means everything in

your Life Stream! Remember this! We want to help you so much, but We cannot help you, if you don't want Us to do so.

Will you understand tonight, Beloved Ones, since the Messengers' Class in San Francisco, I have left My Cosmic Activity to come and render This Service to the Classes! Each day, I have been present in every Class since then. It sounds very simple, doesn't it; but if you will turn to your Presence for the feeling of what It means in the Blessing of mankind, I am sure you will feel clearly and definitely, It is not just idle expression. Today, I rejoice with you, in the Great, Great Blessing which came to you this afternoon— how very wonderful It is. Will you not join Me in My Determination to help you to be Free? To help you to Self-Mastery in every Requirement, which will give you your Freedom? I ask you, I invite you to let Us help you! Can We do more? I think not! We can do no more than to invite you to allow Us to assist you; and then, you take command thru your own Self-control; so the Power of your Presence may be released quickly, to do Its Perfect Work for you. I enfold you in the Fulness of My Love. As the Children in India became a Part of My Love, so today, you have become a Part of My Love. Try to feel what that means to you. Then in the Fulness of your Call to the Presence, ask It to give you the Courage and Strength, which will enable you to make your Call with such earnestness, the Instantaneous Response comes without limit.

Until We meet again, in the Fulness of your "Mighty I AM Presence," thru whom I pour My Love—FEEL! ACCEPT IT AND BE FREE! "I AM" the Courage! "I AM" the Strength! "I AM" the Light within you, which gives you the Courage and Mastery of your human self. "I AM" the Full Power of Obedience within you, to every Requirement which makes for your Freedom!

In all the Universe there is but One Power, One Light, One Substance, One Intelligence—"I AM"—the Power of the Godhead; announcing Its Authority at your focus of activity in the physical octave. Remember, as you refer to the Godhead, use Those Words —"I AM"! Do not follow Those Two Words with any negative expression or feeling; because if you do, then in your Call to the Presence, you make that negative activity tremendously more powerful in your Life. Do not ever say: I am sick; I am broke; I am

limited. Don't do it, because then, you qualify the Power which you are calling forth, to produce that very quality and experience for you.

Instead, to every expression of pain in the body, limitation of finances or limitation of any kind whatsoever, say to such appearance: " 'You have no power'! I know my own God Presence, my 'Mighty I AM'! I know there cannot act in my world any limiting thing any longer"! If there is pain in the body, say to that pain: "Be silent! 'Mighty I AM Presence'! sweep out cause and effect of this." Then feel It do it, and you will be commanders of your bodies in no time! You have the Assistance! Now use It! Do not yield to those conditions or appearances, which have frightened you and made you believe you were under their domination. You are no longer under the domination of pain; under the domination of disturbance; nor under the domination of limitation of any kind! You are not! Will you accept that and live it in feeling, so you may have your Freedom now? In the Infinite Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Great Host of Ascended Masters and the Great Cosmic Beings, We enfold you all in the Fulness of Their Infinite Light, Its Power, Its Activity, Its Love, Its Blessing! May Our enfolding Light cause you to feel only Love and Blessings pouring out from you forever!

We thank you for This Opportunity of calling your attention to Our Endeavor to assist you, the rest is with you. We are ready! We have released the Power, the Energy, the Intelligence to act! To the degree you will accept It and feel It, will It produce Our Perfection in your world!

In the Glory of Our Light of Infinite Power and Intelligence, I enfold you now and forever.

[*] On December 2, 1939, during the Class in Washington, D. C., the last of the remaining discarnate entities in the United States of America were taken away. The Circle of Blue Flame drawn, so no more would be allowed to enter and now as soon as Individuals pass out of the body, they are taken out of the atmosphere of Earth immediately.

At the same time, the astral or psychic plane was also consumed; for that was the accumulation of destructively qualified substance, thought and feeling forms, which had been held here for centuries.

This Transcendent Service to Our Blessed Country was accomplished by That Glorious Being, the Goddess of Light, Our Beloved Saint Germain and Others of the Ascended Masters who assisted. Our gratitude to Them is boundless and Eternal for That Transcendent Service.

We say to your doubting Thomases, We are not in the slightest concerned. If you wish to doubt, doubt and you will be the loser! If you will accept the Truth of This Law, I have told

you, you will be the Beneficiary in the Greatest Manner Possible! We are not concerned about those who doubt, but to all Earnest Students of America, We say: “Arise with the Scepter of your Dominion and all this condition in America which has endeavored to bring Her into destruction, shall dissolve from within her borders”!

DISCOURSE X

August 1, 1937

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

Beloved Children of the Light, you have been taught much. Tonight, will you come with Me on a journey, so you may realize more than ordinarily, that which is a part of your world, yet unknown to you. I refer to your Great Inner Light (or Life) which is the Activity of your Reality, thru your Higher Mental Body. It is a Part of you so Real, so Magnificent, that if you suddenly became aware of the Perfection which you really are, your Joy would be so boundless.

I say to you who have the appearance of years, if you suddenly saw how beautiful, how youthful you really are, the appearance of age only having registered on the atomic structure of your body; how differently you would feel. This appearance of the outer structure is but an appearance. It is not your Reality, and yet it seems so real to you.

This is just the outer garment which you are wearing, upon which you have registered the discord, which has the appearance of limitation and age. Now, We are rapidly dissolving all of that; and you will stand forth Free, wholly Free from your own creations.

It was My Joy to render a Certain Service in which one-third of your own human creation, or that of all the “I AM” Students in America, was dissolved and consumed for you. The Love within This Class has made it possible for further Assistance of this kind to be given. I may not say just how much, but just rejoice in It.

Before We continue, the Service which I began yesterday, I wish you to know is a Most Remarkable Thing. This Service being rendered you, has not been tried within the Children of Earth, for more than two hundred thousand years. I tried It at first, only as an experiment, as to what could be done with a general group of the Students. I find It can be done for all, which is an Accomplishment that brings very Great Rejoicing to Me.

As the Beloved Messenger just read to you, when the Children were before Me in the Cave of Light in India, This Same Service was

rendered. Oh, feel instead of having to go to far-off India at great expense and use of time, I have come here to you! It is the first time in the History of the Earth, a Cosmic Being has really come in Person, to render the Children of Earth Such a Service.

Now, We can more definitely plan Our Activity for the Outward Progress and the Expansion of your Light. We can determine more definitely just what you will do. Does it sound unusual, as though We had not confidence in you? Not at all, because you have not known just what your human selves would do, and it is why We could not depend on you. I feel so certain ere long, I shall know just what I can depend on; and that is a very great deal, to enable us to go forward in the Progress of the Protection of your Beloved America.

As you sit here before Me, it is quite as though you were sitting in Chananda's Audience Chamber, adjoining the Cave of Light. Tonight, as the Beloved Messenger asked you, will you feel you are actually sitting there in His Audience Chamber before Me, as was described to you? While just yet, I may not stand visible before you, as I did with those Children, yet "I AM" as Tangibly here. Therefore, in the Service which I am rendering tonight, will you be kind enough to accept It in the Fulness of Its Power, although you do not understand It? It is not necessary, but just have the Kindly Loving Feeling of Acceptance of all I am doing for you. That is all I require to do the Work.

While this is going on, I want to take you on a little Journey into the realms of discovery; and tell you why the need for the Protection of your America is so great. The destructive forces which have not yet been wholly brought into subjection—in the last lashing of the dragon's tail, it has brought forth some of the most destructive agencies. During your recent world war, there were many discoveries brought forth which were so tragic, so drastic in their nature even then; but since then, still more destructive things, have been brought into the outer use. Yet, guardedly, We have watched they were not released.

Tonight, I have made you a part of the Great Protection, far more so than you know; and far more, than I may explain to you tonight—except to simply call your attention to It! I mean, not only

you who are here, but all of the Earnest “I AM” Students throughout America!

I want to say at this point, I am so sorry for those Blessed Ones who thru foolish human suggestion, have turned aside from This Pathway of Light. I am sorry indeed, for We wanted them to enter This Great Stream of Light and Perfection. Too late, they will see their mistake. We must move forward. We cannot wait for anyone or human idiosyncrasies. We would so love to have all who have once entered This Stream of Light, move forward with Us, but such is their choice.

I shall say something and please don’t let it seem startling to you. As in the training of Bob, Rex, Nada and Pearl and those who were there, so today, We are taking advantage of opportunities. I find thru This Activity which I have started, many of you in your Higher Mental Bodies, can do Tremendous Work. That shall be utilized. First, thru the Assistance of your Higher Mental Bodies, you will be taught how to draw from the physical octave, the energy which is required. So your Higher Mental Body may project those Rays of Light, to render the Service which is needed today; until We can bring other Individuals to the point, where We can teach them in the outer intellectual mind, the use of These Rays. We see all which is occurring in the destructive activities! We must counter-balance that, by the use of the Light Rays! Now the Law of the Light is, We may not use a destructive force; but WE CAN DO OTHER THINGS! We can use the Constructive Powers, to govern the forces of darkness or destructive qualities; and this We are preparing to do!

Notice! but for your Beloved Saint Germain having brought you, as Students thus far, this would not have been possible. So you have Him to thank with all your Love and Gratitude, and I am sure you do. As He brought Bob, Rex, Nada, Pearl and those with them to the point where That Service could be rendered; so has He brought you today, in less than three years, to This Point—where This Service can be rendered in the outer world, of which you are a part—far more Transcendent, than I am just describing to you tonight.

You have been taught to say to the forces of darkness and to the human creation which is limiting: “You have no power”! Beloved Ones, send that forth with Greater and Greater Earnestness and

Intensity! Say with a Great Calm Majesty and Power from your Presence, to all human creation: " 'You have no Power'! Be thou dissolved by the Power of the Light" !

Individually, please do not miss one day, and especially at night, saying to all human creation: "In the Name of my 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence' and the Power of the Ascended Masters, I say to all human creation: 'You have no power'! 'Mighty I AM Presence' and Great Cosmic Light! Project Thy Mighty Light Rays in and thru the Earth—establishing Thy Currents throughout the atmosphere of Earth; and cause all destructive qualities and activities there to cease to exist"! Then, We will do the rest.

These simple Calls which you are sending forth, make everything possible for Us, and it is you who need the Protection! It is your Beloved Humanity which needs Protection. When I have noticed among the Earnest Students such a great desire to serve, Oh Beloved Ones, if you in the silence of your own chamber, will make these Calls, as I have just explained, how Great will be your Service which you are rendering. Will you who are visiting here, please carry This with you to the Students in the various parts of America and the Group Leaders?

You might think We are accumulating a great deal for you to do. It does not mean, you must use all the things which are before you each day. Please understand this Beloved Students: "As you advance and We advance in the Activity which is required, and We offer certain Requirements for you to fulfill—do not let yourselves become confused by something which is added." All is a stepping up process, as you use the term in electrical parlance. It is the Light ADVANCING, going forward into Greater Achievement and Freedom. Therefore, We may ask you to do many things in the future; but remember when you have entered the Steps into the Doorway of Light, you do not pull the Steps in with you. You leave the Steps there, for the others who are to follow on. As you are advancing and more is naturally required of you, then rejoice in it.

I say to the Group Leaders concerning this: Dear Hearts, don't let your human quibble over following Directions. Joyously, Happily and Willingly just do what We Request! You don't see and know, but We do; and We ask nothing in the world except what you can do,

and that which We know is of the Greatest Service. You could not in your limited state know; but We can in Our State!

When We request something, It is for your good! Just as yet remember, Beloved Ones, you are the Vanguard of the Light! For a little time, your Responsibility is Greater; because thru the Power of your Radiation your Call is making possible the Wider Expansion of This "I AM" Activity. Thru the Transcriptions and the Radio Work, which We are opening, you will find the Open Doorway to the Expansion of the Light and the reaching of people which is necessary. It is imperative that These Books flood forth to mankind as much as possible; for They contain and hold the Explanation and the Application, by which every human Being can set himself or herself Free. It is imperative the people have them for Constant Use; because the intellect does not retain enough from just hearing the Instruction!

I ask all, please do not keep reaching out for more Explanation. Take That which is before you and apply It with DETERMINATION, WITH FIRMNESS! The Explanation is all there, if you really understand It! Don't let your intellect keep reaching out for various things; and guard your human self, so it does not run away and feel itself wiser than We.

Dear Ones, in the Service which you are rendering, I say again to you: "The Present Students of the 'I AM' under Saint Germain's Radiation, are the Vanguard of the Light; and EACH ONE must feel the Courage of his or her own 'I AM Presence,' strong enough to carry This Light; until more of humanity can be brought into the Clearness of This Understanding. Then, they will share the responsibility with you; but today, the outer world does not understand how to call forth its Protection. Therefore, the people are as helpless as infants"!

I am telling you tonight, unless Individuals understand their own God-Presence, the "Mighty I AM," they can give but fragmentary assistance. THEY CANNOT GIVE THE SUSTAINED ACTIVITY; because they must know their Presence is above them, from which they can call Its Powers into action. Until Individuals understand this, they are constantly wavering like the pendulum of a clock and soon the Presence is forgotten!

No longer will people waver, but stand in the Light and draw to themselves their own! Oh, that you understood those Simple Words! Those Words are the Majesty of Creation!—"Stand in the Light and draw to yourselves your own"! Shall I put it just a little more definitely to you? From the Octaves of the Ascended Masters there are being lowered into the atmosphere of Earth, Certain Activities, which mean Assistance in Precipitation; which mean Assistance in the Use of the Light Rays; which mean Assistance in the Power of Self-control of the Individual! All This is Assistance independent of your Call! The World is once again being set Free, although its mistakes have been great. The Cosmic Light says once again: "Mankind is to be set Free from the sweat of its brow, for its livelihood; and as the Light intensifies within the Earth, will many of you come to understand the import of My Words tonight"!

We have in the Etheric Belt, within certain parts of the Earth, discoveries of which We have known for a long time; and to Those in the Retreats for more than one hundred years, which will give your America Its Perfect Freedom! The labor problem which has caused so much unhappiness and destruction, how quickly We could solve it.

The people have been wanting shorter hours. We could show you, how to produce all you require in two hours service a day. Then in the balance of that time, you could study for your own Perfection. How many of you can tell Me tonight, if you had or were required to render just two hours service a day—would you actually give the remainder of the eight hours, to study and make Application for your Freedom? I leave that to you!

Now then remember, you are entering a New Kingdom, the Kingdom of Light—which is Its Own Supply to the Children of Earth! This is not idle talk! We have no time for such things; but I am drawing your attention tonight, to Certain Things for a Very Definite Purpose; because It not only means your advancement, but It means the Assistance which you require.

You, in your great city tonight, are sitting within This Sanctuary of Light, as though the outer world did not exist, for these two hours while you are here! It is the Rarest Privilege and Activity on Earth, Beloved Ones. You are in This Charged Sacred Chamber of Light,

very much as if you were in the Cave of Light in India; only this building is not charged for centuries with the Light where only Perfection exists, as it is there. Yet, We are drawing and have drawn throughout the classes, These Mighty Light Rays into the room, which are fulfilling a very Similar Purpose for you! That is why, as your attention is called from one point to another, the opening is there for Us, to fill your world with whatever you desire. It is Light and Happiness!

I say again tonight, do not allow one single feeling to live in you of criticism or condemnation of another; even though such a one might have made mistakes. Pour out Our Ascended Master Divine Love! Raise the Loved One who has made mistakes into the Arms of Your Presence and forget all else! You will know such Happiness! Then, you will have done Your Part, to fulfill the Law of Light and Love.

So tonight, Dear Hearts, remember—to the degree you pour out the Ascended Masters' Divine Love and Blessings, will the Door of your world open wide, into Our Eternal Light which releases all Perfection into your use; for your Blessing and for the Purifying and Perfecting of your bodies.

Can you actually believe My Words, when I say to you: "There are three hundred seventy-five people in this room, who could, if they would determine to do It and stand by It, make their Ascension in this embodiment? That is True"!

I am endeavoring in Many Ways to hold your consciousness into Our Mighty Reality, which takes from you all doubts, all fears and the human sense of limitation. They do not belong there! They are not yours! It is all just an accretion, and when you call your Presence into action to dissolve all of it, and replace it by the acceptance of all the Glories there are; you too, will feel more the Import of why I am calling your attention to these things tonight!

There are fifty people in this room, who could say to any destructive force—STOP! and it would be compelled to stop! Remember—the Light of Your Presence which gives you Life, can assert the Activity of the Sword of Blue Flame! With the number of Individuals whom I have mentioned, It could be called into action thru the Power of Divine Love and used in Divine Love.

Tonight, how My Heart rejoices in your very kind attention, so much is done. Beloved Ones, Great is Our Rejoicing. Will you please enter into This Rejoicing with Us, in the Achievement here? Remember, as in the Activity with the Children in India, so tonight, you are a Part of My Love and Light! *FEEL IT* as deeply as you can! Let Our Light do Its Perfect Work in, and thru you, and out into your world! I earnestly ask you no longer to give power to appearances, which cannot have it, so far as your world is concerned; unless you feed your Life Stream into them by your attention.

Remember, that is so important! Nothing of a destructive nature can touch you or your world, except thru your attention, you feed your Life into it. Try to feel This Truth with Great Loving Firmness. Then, remind yourselves NO LONGER shall your attention be focused upon limiting, destructive or disturbing things; or your Life be fed into them, to add to the world's unhappiness.

If you have a feeling of unkindness within you to someone else, then you are by your attention, feeding your Life Stream possibly to harm the other, as well as limit yourself. Do you see, Precious Ones, how there is always a double activity in discord? If you feel unkindly to another, you are adding to the burden of that Individual and limiting yourself.

I am so grateful you understand this clearly now, and will keep yourselves reminded, when the temptation comes to have an unkind or discordant feeling, simply say: "Oh no, too long this has been, but no longer! I shall stand in Loving Kindness to all and in the Light of my 'I AM Presence'; so Its Great Self-Luminous Intelligent Substance, may flood my world and produce everything I require."

In the Fulness of My Love, I enfold you and that of the Great Host of Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light and the Great Cosmic Beings; who are watching you so closely, trusting, hoping, you will assert your Dominion of Self-control; so the World may be flooded by your Love, the Radiance of the Great Presence and the Host of Light, to give the Service needed to set all mankind Free.

Remember, We are never separated! When you have called to your "I AM Presence," call to Beloved Saint Germain, Myself—any one of the Ascended Masters, Sanat Kumara or the Cosmic Beings. Then Assistance will come, but try earnestly to receive from your

Presence at your Call, all you require; because in It, you gain the Victory.

We love to assist, but you must *FIRST* try every means within your power, to call your own “I AM Presence” into action. Then, if you cannot quite accomplish it, We shall supply the Courage, Strength and Assistance necessary; but do not longer feel, you cannot gain the Victory over anything. We have now given you the Assistance! Try earnestly every way you know; and then, if you need Assistance, It shall come forth to you. Please remember that!

You know your Presence and Ours are not limited in any manner whatsoever! Just feel This which fills you with Our Joy and Courage of the Infinite Power of Light! Feel It ever-expanding within you; unto the Glory of your Victory—then your Ascension; Free forever in the Octave of Light with Us. One day, We shall have many Happy Visits over the Experiences of today. I thank you.

DISCOURSE XI

August II, 1937

SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Out of the Glory of the Light which is within your Hearts, I shall endeavor tonight, to call forth into action in your world, something of the Powers of Our Light of which you have not yet become aware.

In the Authority which I wield, so far as time and space are concerned, and in the Service which I have been able to render, I am watching the opportunity more and more each day, to render Still Further Service to the students. Thru the Great Cosmic Law, which made it possible to consume one-third of all human accumulation of the past—still I am not satisfied! I think there is still more which can be done!

To every one of you Beloved Children of the Light, who is making such earnest sincere effort, who of you shall say to Me, what I may do for you! I say this even to former students—will you tonight as never before, feel the Reality of Your Freedom; the Power of your Presence surging in and thru you, while I am talking to you? Try to feel that Flood of Light, flow in, thru, and around your body; and into your world, just like water pouring thru your body.

It is so very wonderful, once you can begin to feel the Tangibility of Those Great Currents; because as you become accustomed to It, you can feel It flow thru your body; just as though water were running over your body; or something running thru the flesh of your body. The Vibratory Action, which the Currents of Energy from your Presence produce, goes thru your flesh, quite as readily as the blood flows thru your veins! This is how today in the Service We are endeavoring to give, Our Vibratory Action will so hasten your Victory. It is why We are taking advantage of these opportunities in visiting the Groups; or as the Messengers visit your Groups, We give This Service.

Do any of you think for one moment, Our Words are idle talk? I trust not! It is a Mighty Real Thing, Dear Hearts! You may not quite realize It yet; but We, the Ascended Beings, are the Reality! You—

yet in the limited state, are the unreality; because only in unreality does imperfection exist!

After all, what produces limitation and imperfection of any kind? Certainly not your “I AM Presence”! Then, what does produce it ? Your qualification acting within your feeling world, Dear Hearts! It is the only thing in the world which stands between you and the Perfection which We have. Think of it! Think of it, Beloved Ones! Just your power of qualification, acting within your feeling world, is all that stands between you and the Great Perfection and Freedom which We have!

It is not difficult. You today, can be in Our Same Position; and stand beside Us in such a short time; in comparison with the long period in which you have been drawing yourselves into these limitations. Think of the Mercy of the Great Law, Dear Hearts, that has provided the Means by which Beloved Saint Germain has brought This Understanding, so magnificently to your attention; for you have been centuries, hundreds of centuries, bringing yourselves into this present limitation! Yet, it is absolutely True, in a few months at most, you can—by calling your Presence into action, to use the Violet Consuming Flame, free yourself completely from every discordant and undesirable accumulation of the centuries.

The proof stands before you, and I am going to give the Messenger a Surprise tonight. He wondered why the change took place in the mode of His receiving These Dictations on his return from Honolulu. That was because the last vestige of his own human accumulation, had been consumed.

Remember, please Dear Ones tonight, as the Momentum is gained by the Application of the Students, you are not just in Seattle; you are one with all the Sincere Students—in the mental and feeling world throughout America! Will you please try and remember, in your Application when you are earnest, sincere and determined, you are then acting within the stratum or octave of every other “I AM” Student in America! That is why These Decrees are so powerful to set you Free; because you are having the combined efforts of all for the same purpose.

In rendering the Service to America and your fellowmen, I may not yet say to you, just how much you amplify and intensify your own

Call, for your own Individual Freedom; but remember, a Service of that kind may do for you, what no single human effort would do; because when you Joyously and Willingly give Service to America and your fellowman, you have entered into a Vast Stream of Perfection, Activity and Power!

As you come to realize this, you will see every single effort you make, toward your Freedom and Perfection—in the Acknowledgment of your Presence, becomes a Powerful Thing in your Life, There is no limit to what can be done for you! That is why I have made some seemingly, almost drastic Statements recently; because I want you, if you will, to awaken to the Reality that your Presence is All-powerful. Its Light knows no resistance nor interference, when you call It into action; and to the degree you can feel It, will you have a Speed and Activity, not only in the perfecting of the atomic structure of your body, but in the Expansion of your Light.

In the activity of your world, there is no limit! Try to feel it as never before! I want to say to some of the Blessed Ones here in Seattle who have felt considerable struggle: please do not let your human self govern you longer, in This Understanding of your “I AM Presence.” Try to release It! I will help you! Place everything in the Hands of your Presence! Your Presence is your Treasure-house! Its Wisdom governs everything concerning the Release of the money or what else you require for use. It is the Authority! It is the Certain Release, and if channels be used, Dear Ones, then the Wisdom of your Presence will select those channels! It will bring you in touch with whatever is required, if you really put things in the Hands of the Presence; to release all you require for use. It cannot fail.

Don’t let your human make you waver or longer feel, because of the appearance world, you still exist in the same state, you were in yesterday. Not one of you Beloved Students in Seattle, is the same as you were yesterday. Why? Because We are doing a Tremendous Work in your city; and you will see the result of It later! For everyone who is earnest and sincere, We are releasing into his or her world of activity, a Power from which those Blessed Ones will see the Results.

No matter how great the stress may seem, even tonight, still say to that appearance: “You have no power! There is only One Power which is governing my world and bringing the Release of what I require into my use right now”! When you take that positive firm attitude, there is no human vibratory action in the outer world in which you move, that can touch or delay the Release of this which you require.

For anyone who wants a position say: “Beloved ‘Mighty I AM Presence’ take command of my mind and body! Place me in Your position, where You wish me to be; and cause me to feel and know that no human Being nor creation has any power to prevent it. Therefore, take me Beloved ‘Mighty I AM Presence’ into My Own Right Activity—My Own Right Service and do it right now”! If you will take the Firm Determined Attitude and know your Presence is the Governing Power of your world; and of all else where It wishes to place you, your Victory will come! Do you see no one can be deprived of the Service he or she requires; or the money which such Individuals require for their comfort, shelter and clothing?

Oh for that time, which once before existed in your Beloved America, when everything came forth from the Octave above, precipitated into the use of mankind; clothing, food and everything which was required. Does it seem far off today? Not nearly so far, as you might think!

Remember, the Great Cosmic Light of which the Messengers speak so often, is the Mightiest Power in the Universe! That Cosmic Light as It comes more and more into the Governing Activity of the Earth, just like the Light from your “I AM Presence”—knows no obstruction; knows no interference; and the Cosmic Light is steadily and surely flooding into the Earth everywhere! It is why I mention these things for your encouragement, Dear Ones. FEEL IT! OH FEEL IT! as never before!

If you knew, what your feeling could do, you would be Free within a few hours. Your feeling world is the governing activity; and when you are still enough, your Call to the Presence begins to release Its Mighty Energy, flowing forth like a Mighty River into your world—carrying with It, every good thing which you desire for use. There could be no failure to a Mighty Activity of this kind!

As you are listening to These Words, I am charging into your feeling world Our Conviction! I am sure every one of you will feel It definitely active in your world; to give you Courage, Confidence and Strength; because It all must come from your Presence. The human does not have the Courage, Power and Strength which sustains Individuals thru all conditions; but the Presence does. It will release It into your use, and does do it, as is being proven in hundreds of thousands of cases.

Won't you take the attitude, tonight and henceforth, as the Messenger has so often urged the students to do; when anything shows an appearance in your world of activity which is distressing or limiting—in the first thought you have and the first feeling which operates, before anything else has a chance, just say: "No you don't have any power"! or use the word STOP! As you utter That Word, the Power from your Presence goes forth and holds it, as it were, from your world. Then say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence' Take charge here! Project Your Mighty Presence and Energy into this condition! Bring Perfection and Divine Justice out of it"! If you will do this, you will find no difficulty in releasing the Power of the Presence into action in your world, to perform any given service which you require!

So far as your health is concerned, Dear Ones, don't let your human make you feel, you must yield longer to the appearance of distress or ill health. It has no power! What produces pain, distress and ill health in the body? Discord in the feeling and the belief of the mass of mankind, they are subject to such a condition, which they really are not!

This is where you students of the "Mighty I AM Presence," can be a Magnificent Example to the rest of mankind. So many of the Beloved Students, are the Standing, Living Wondrous Proof of Health established in the body! It is magnificent!

Now let Us for a moment, step forth and see what We may do in This Magnificent Service to be rendered for Our Beloved America today! Don't question Its great need! If you saw as We do, the need, you would give your utmost to make your Call to the "I AM Presence" with such Determination, that all required would be released into action! into the mental and feeling world of mankind and the Earth; for America's Protection and the Blessing of mankind.

On the other hand, for your encouragement, I want to say, since the Messengers came to San Francisco, a Service has been rendered which would to the human, seem absolutely incredible in every way. Not only in America, but in Europe, the great accumulated war entity, is rapidly being dissolved over Europe. I tell you, Beloved Ones, after so many centuries of the lethargy of mankind, it is wonderful to see the Awakening, sufficiently within three short years, less than three years! The people are beginning to call with such earnestness; and release these things from the Presence today. Beloved Ones, it is Unparalleled in the History of Earth!

These things which are invisible to you, are as Tangible to Us as your physical bodies are. Therefore, We do not say these things just for your encouragement. We do it to give you Strength and Power to go on, and on, and on, in This Mighty Call which is doing so much more, than any one could imagine.

Again, I say to you: DON'T give Power nor attention to the appearance world! When only such a short time ago, I was able to render the Service for Bob, Rex, Nada and Pearl and those who were there; and then I see the Service which those Children render today, it is Marvelous. Their Service is again to be in America. They are standing guard and watching over. Today, a frightfully destructive activity was about to find expression, when they caused it to fail utterly! Those Blessed Children are working every hour, for They do not require rest. Because of the Wonderful Service Beloved Saint Germain has given Them, They are rendering an Amazing Service for Him today. Oh, that you could understand and feel This Reality! I know you do to some extent, but could you feel Really Saint Germain's Love and Gratitude to you Loyal Blessed Ones, who are calling forth so earnestly His Great Release, you would see how VERY WONDERFUL it is.

In this Class, those Blessed Children will render a Magnificent Service again! How They long to stir up the young people in America, to the Acknowledgment of the "Mighty I AM Presence"! Oh, in great numbers, so they can render a Service and Assistance, which They are so powerfully able and capable of doing. It will be done! There is no question about it! As the Children have been

moving among the young people in the colleges and Universities; it is very wonderful what They are achieving; what They are accomplishing.

You know how magnificent our young people are today! They are the beginning of the Incoming Perfection of physical form, for most of the young people today have magnificent bodies. Do everything you can to keep those bodies Perfect and Wonderful as they are now; because they become a Mighty Power, as the Out-picturing of the Presence intensifies, for that Service which needs to be rendered.

Tonight, in the Magnificent Vibratory action which is in the room, I long to lift you up and away into Our Octave; where you might see and know all the Perfection which exists; all that is before you, one day you *will know* and share. Be so firm and determined, Beloved Ones, in your Call to the Presence. Don't just look for Results; but go on, and on, in your Call, as though you had everything in the world which you needed; and just loved your Presence and loved to call It into action. Such is the need of the outer self which wins the Mighty Victory.

Suppose your outer need is great! So long as your attention is on it, how can it be dissolved? That is what is the matter, your attention has been too much on the condition, instead of the Presence which dissolves it. As you become aware of this just as if you broke the chains, say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence'! I am not going to get in the way any more! Everything is in Your Hands! Take command of my mind and body and of my world." If it is one whom you want to help, say: "'Mighty I AM Presence!' Take command of that mind and body and his or her world! Produce Your Perfection and hold Your Dominion! Sweep Your Mighty Currents in and thru the body; and out into the world of the Individual; see that one does the Right and Perfect thing, for his or her Success and Accomplishment."

Don't yield to appearances, Beloved Ones! They have no power, except what you give them; and as you come to realize and feel the Fulness of the Authority and Power which is yours; you will find not a single thing stands in your way; not a single delay will come in your application, for the Results which you require. If it is some

emergency, then the Greater Release of the Power will go into action, to fulfill the Requirement of the emergency.

Do you know with the Presence there are no emergencies; because your Higher Mental Body knows far ahead; and as you become still and call to the Presence, you will come to know these things ahead; just the same as your Higher Mental Body does. It is not that you cannot know them; but because of the density of the vibratory action of the structure of your brain and body; they do not record the finer vibrations, which would reveal to you these things, you would so often like to know. This is the practical manner of governing your world, and that is what Attainment means! It is what being still in the outer means.

Your human vibratory action must be still, if you want to have clear definite results, in your call to the Presence.

Suppose you needed Additional Understanding, Knowledge or Directing Intelligence for a given objective. Your Presence and your Higher Mental Body already know what it is you require; and if your outer were still enough and your brain structure vibrating rapidly enough; you would know clearly, definitely and instantly, everything you require; not only today, but days and weeks ahead.

This comes to the important point, Beloved Ones—where the need of mankind is sufficient obedience to the Law of your Life. It brings about the Freedom and Attunement of your brain structure; wherein, you can receive from your Higher Mental Body, the Clear Definite Direction! Sometimes, the Beloved Students jump at conclusions, and when it is still their own human desire acting, they feel it is the Presence. Then, they find they have made mistakes; but in such instances, they should not be discouraged.

So many times Students have felt they were in connection with Saint Germain and really were not! I urge you to be very discriminating. Don't be in a hurry, in your Call to the Presence. When you begin to receive Definite Powerful Direction, you will know It clearly and surely; but don't jump at any conclusion! Wait until you are sure. If Beloved Saint Germain communicates with you, there will be no uncertainty about it, be sure of that! Don't accept someone's communication claiming to be Saint Germain. Be sure it is Him.

We have had many instances to correct in that respect. So be careful! It is not going to delay your Freedom, to wait and demand to know unmistakably. Not at all, and may hasten it tremendously! One blessed lady, when the Messengers were in Portland, believed as firmly as she lived, that she had been receiving communications from Saint Germain. The Messenger knew instantly she had not. He waited for the time to try and explain; but it did not arrive while the Class was on there. Afterwards, a letter came from this blessed one. The Messenger had made the call to Beloved Saint Germain to go and show her the Truth. Simultaneously, she was impelled to make the Call. The time had arrived for the Communication, and with very great firmness, she said: “Now if this communication is not from Saint Germain, see it does not occur,” and it did not occur! Then, she knew the Truth of the Words the Messenger had said to her. It was not Saint Germain communicating with her; and the blessed one was set Free then and there. It was a Magnificent Thing. She was a most earnest person, who believed absolutely she was right; yet the Messenger knew instantly, she was being deceived.

A number of instances of this kind have occurred, so I prompt you, Dear Ones tonight, don’t accept those things, unless some very Definite Powerful Proof has been given; because the sinister force, or that which We call the sinister force, which is discordant human creation, tries to hold its reign over mankind.

In twenty-four hours, the Service which has been rendered your city here, is delightful beyond words. Thousands and thousands of discarnate entities have been taken from your city in twenty-four hours! You have no idea how mankind is affected, by the Individuals who cannot leave the Earth, who long for association with human Beings. Remember always, the Mercy of the Great Law which has made possible This Service for the Earth! Do you realize, only a few years ago, This Service could not have been rendered; because enough of the Free Will of the Individual could not be set aside, until the Great Cosmic Law made It possible.

Do you understand? I feel you do not just understand what We mean, when We speak of the Great Cosmic Light. It is an Activity of the Law of Life for the Earth, directed by a Group of Masters, which the Messengers refer to as the Great Central Sun. That Cosmic Light

is projected into the Earth, by These Great and Mighty Beings Themselves; a Consciously Projected Activity, Dear Ones! It is not an involuntary activity, when We refer to the Great Cosmic Light; but It is projected by This Group of Cosmic Beings who govern This System of Planets. In the seven physical planets, to your System, it acts as a "V" shape, and your Earth is at the lowest point. You came down this side (the left side) and you go up this side. (the right side) You came down here consciously, by turning your attention away from your own "Mighty I AM Presence." You kept lowering and lowering the rate of vibratory action by your attention on things, instead of the Presence; until you find yourself in your present state of density.

Now, you will begin ascending into These Planets above the Earth. Venus is your next one above the Earth on the upward trend. Therefore, Beloved Ones, that is why Venus and the Great Kumaras have been and were Those who of Their Own Volition, offered Their Service to the Earth. They offered It to mankind to whom They could give Assistance; because mankind must in its next step, go to the Great Ones on Venus, if the people do not make their Ascension here now. I do not mean in the next embodiment, but one day the Advance of the Light within Individuals impels them into certain localities.

Those who are now in the Understanding of their "Mighty I AM Presence," making the Call for Assistance, and decreeing for their Ascension in this embodiment, can have Help. Should they for any reason not accomplish it, they will carry This Exact Knowledge with them; when they have thrown off the body. They will go into the Octave of Light and continue their Instruction of the "Mighty I AM Presence." When they come back into embodiment again, they will bring with them in childhood, This Full Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Application of Its Laws. They will then make the Ascension quickly in the next embodiment.

That is the Far-reaching Power and Understanding of your Presence! It is why the Messengers have said to you and why We say to you: "It cannot fail in any manner." As the Messenger has said to you so often, if you will do but One thing in an emergency; still yourself and say: "I AM," "I AM," "I AM," you would release the Power

of your Presence into action! Then and there, when you utter Those Words firmly like that, It is Divinity announcing Its Power and Action at your point in the Universe, where It is expressed. There are no words in the vocabulary of any language which touch one thousandth part the Power of Those Two Words—"I AM."

That is why We ask all, please, in all reference to your Godhead or to Divinity, use the Words "I AM"—or "Mighty I AM Presence"! Do not go on using your old terminology or the things which you have known. They do not carry the Same Power as the Words "I AM"—your "Mighty I AM Presence." Think of what It means, in the vibratory action, to say: "My 'Mighty I AM Presence.' " Its Power is released into and thru your body, every time you say that; and if you say It with Great Firmness and Determination, then the Intensification of your Presence and Its Energy which beats your Heart, is released into and thru your body into action.

There is another point, I want to refer to tonight. Beloved Ones, why do not all have the Clearness of the vibratory action in the brain, which gives them the Clear Direction from the Higher Mental Body? Because of various things which have caused the density of the brain structure; until it does not vibrate rapidly enough, to let the Direction of the Presence come thru.

Shall I make another Very Drastic Statement to you? There is not One Student of the "I AM," who has been in This Understanding one year and is really in earnest, who has not stepped up a receptivity of the Vibratory Action of his or her brain, more than fifty percent in one year! That ought to be encouraging. It is True! It is Absolutely True!

The various habits of mankind which have made the brain structure dense, must be discontinued. They are alcoholic beverages, narcotics and smoke. Smoke is worse than other kinds of use of tobacco in that respect; for the smoke penetrates the fine cells of the brain; and if beloved mankind knew what inhaling smoke did, the people certainly never would do it the second time. These qualities Individuals have drawn into themselves from the appearance world; by the activity of the sinister force, who wanted to make the brain so dense, that mankind could not receive the Divine Direction from the Presence.

Another activity is the waste of the sex energy, which draws from the brain, the Illuminating Power which would cause it to vibrate more rapidly. Then, the density comes also from meat in the system. Too much starch also makes it dense. Those are the five particular activities, which have created greater density in the brain structure of mankind; to prevent it vibrating rapidly enough, to receive clearly and definitely from the Higher Mental Body, whatever would set the people Free, like that. (wave of hand)

These are actual Laws which you are compelled to live in and under. If Individuals wish to correct these conditions themselves, if they have made these mistakes; then We are ready to give Every Assistance Possible. We never judge or condemn mankind; but remember, Beloved Ones, you must be strong in your stand with your Presence; because of your own human creations; because of the mass atmospheric pressure of all mankind in which you are constantly moving.

It is why one has to be strong in the Acceptance of and holding fast to the “I AM Presence”; and it is why the Progress and Expansion of the Light of the Messengers has been so Tremendous; BECAUSE THEY WERE FIRM AND DETERMINED. After Beloved Saint Germain explained to them what was required, they were dynamite in standing guard over their own worlds. They made such Dynamic Application, as you could scarcely imagine; but that is what is required. At first, you must necessarily make firm Determined, Dynamic Application. Then, you will soon break thru, dissolve and consume the accumulation of discord about you, which has prevented your Freedom.

Beloved Ones, when such a Wonderful Condition exists, as is here in this room, We just long to take you in Our Arms and hold you there for a few moments; until every vestige of everything which has ever been accumulated, is dissolved and you stand Free! How We long to do it; but mankind must thru its own Application set Individuals Free! Wherever the effort is in earnest, We will give Assistance to the limit. Never doubt that, Beloved Ones. You are never alone when you have entered This Stream of Light; never in the world, because some of Us are always watching over, to see

where Assistance is needed, for We know far better than you, when It is needed.

Tonight in this most delightful hour, may you feel the Full Release of all that is yours! I say to you: do not longer accept any limitation! The Power of your “Mighty I AM Presence” take command of you and your world! Silence the human within each one! Cause it to be obedient to the Great Law of Life! Cause it to cease forever, requalifying this Pure, Perfect Energy which flows forth from the Presence and into your body, with any discordant feeling. Take command of each body, “Mighty I AM Presence” tonight! Hold the human so calm and serene, Joyful and filled with the Great Loving Harmony and Blessing; that Its Energy flows forth just like a Mighty River, performing Its Purifying Service! Then, let It go out into your world, harmonizing everything and bringing the Release of everything which is required.

I charge your Higher Mental Body, every one, tonight, from this moment—to stand guard over these bodies, with such Invincible Power that no longer is the human discordant. No longer, does it accept the appearance world of discord and limitations; but in the Great Calm Serenity, thru calling to the Presence; receive Its Out-pouring Limitlessly in Its action to produce Health, Harmony, Joy, Courage and Strength in the body. It goes out into the world of each one, producing Its Harmonizing Activity; Its Successful Achievement and filling each one with the Conscious Power of his or her own “Mighty I AM Presence.” Keep It flowing forth with Its Mighty Directing Intelligence, which makes no mistakes.

“Mighty I AM Presence”! tonight, assert Your Dominion in every one! Glorify Yourself in Your Expression thru mankind without limit! To those who are in this room tonight, for which a Special Service can be rendered, see It is rendered this hour!

In the Fulness of Our Love and Blessings, the Host of Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light and the Great Cosmic Beings, release into the world of these Blessed Ones—the Courage and Strength, Self-control and Dominion. There they can give co-operation to the Law of Life, the “Mighty I AM Presence”—which will enable It to release quickly, Its Mighty Power of the Violet Consuming Flame; to dissolve and consume every vestige of human creation about them.

By Its Mighty Directing Intelligence, pour forth Its Mighty Intelligent Direction and show them the Way of Life which the Presence is!

Our Love enfolds you always unto your Freedom and Ascension. Try to accept even your Ascension as Real now! for the Final Goal of all pilgrimage upon Earth, is your Ascension, all of which is as practical as anything in your outer world. Try to feel all of This Great Reality of Freedom. Live in It! Be it! Then see how quickly, It will come into the Full Power of Expression forever sustained!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XII

August 15, 1937

SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Beloved Ones of Seattle, sometime ago you will remember, because of the Out-pouring of the Great Cosmic Light to mankind, I was able to set aside the action of time and space. In other words, dissolve and consume for you and all of the Students of the "I AM" throughout America—one-third of their own human creation. If you understood this, it would give every one Infinite Joy, Courage and Strength!

Now, I have an added Joy to relate to you today. Since the twenty-first of July, when the recent Great Release of the Cosmic Light struck the Earth; I have been able to dissolve and consume another one-third of your own human creation for you! That means two-thirds of your own human accumulation of the centuries, including the present—has been dissolved and consumed for you!

That is how Great Our Love is for you! It means every sincere "I AM" Student in America and the World; for many have now become sincere Students in almost every country of the World. Will you try for just a few moments, to feel with Me just what THAT means to you? Beloved Saint Germain told you, your own human creation was ten times more pressure upon you, than the atmospheric pressure of Earth. Then it means also, two-thirds of the pressure of your own human creation is released from you, from your physical world. Why do I call your attention to this? Because of the Power of your Attention, which gives you the Realization; for I know you believe, I tell you the Truth.

Notice this carefully, for I am endeavoring to give you the Full Feeling—that two-thirds of your own human creation have been dissolved and consumed for you. It means two-thirds of the pressure, which is wholly an independent activity from the usual effect of your own creation, has been released from acting upon you. It is a Tremendous Thing, Beloved Ones; and it makes your own effort in your own Call to your Presence, two-thirds easier for you.

That has gone into Activity, since the twenty-first of July, since twelve o'clock on the beginning of the twenty-first. I wish you might feel quite definitely, all of These Great Cosmic Activities which sweep into action for the Earth, are a very definite thing. Ordinarily, all of the Cosmic Activity of the Earth came in, as a Gentle Blending into the atmosphere of Earth; because mankind was not yet sufficiently prepared; but as This "I AM" Activity has continued to act thru your Decrees, in Its Various Pulsations to Earth; mankind has been prepared. Now like that (a wave of the hand) It comes in a sweep, instead of the Gentle Activity which was required before. This is why We want your Attention to be on these things; because thru your Attention, much more can be done for you, than if you were not aware of It.

Let Me assure you, Beloved Ones, your Attention is so Powerful! Remind yourselves every morning, when you awake: "Now what my attention is on I become! Where my attention is, there I am"! Then you won't want to let your attention be on destructive or limiting things; because you know you become what you contemplate.

Every moment your attention is on gossip, criticism or condemnation, you are becoming that yourself! You may be ever so innocent of any feeling; but if you begin to revolve or discuss criticism, condemnation, judgment, hatred, anger, jealousy and all those things; you are charging them into your world, which you will have to experience to some degree! This is why the Power of your Attention is the most Gigantic Thing in the use of mankind today!

Your Power of Qualification and your physical eyesight, your vision, have a triple activity, which if governed constructively, will fill your world quickly with Perfection of every description! It is why in This Explanation today, I take the opportunity again to remind you of these things.

Don't think any one of you escapes! That is why I want to use this opportunity, to say to the Groups in Seattle, you waste your time; if you allow yourselves to criticize, condemn or judge anyone, any person, place or condition! You are not harming any other person; but you are harming yourselves, by filling your worlds with the quality upon which your attention rests. You cannot avoid it! So don't be foolish, Dear Ones! You should be thinking about yourselves. You

cannot harm anyone else, but you do harm yourselves more than you will ever know; by a continuation of any of those activities—criticism or gossip!

I know this Good Messenger will pardon Me for interrupting with a few Explanations; but do you realize what sometimes one sentence of gossip will do? It will wreck human lives! You do KNOW It in your calm moments! THEN, DO NOT LET ANY EXCITEMENT OR FIT OF ANGER, CAUSE YOU TO SAY UNKIND THINGS, SOMETIMES FALSEHOODS—COMPLETELY! BECAUSE ANGER KNOWS NO DISCRIMINATION! IT CARES ABOUT NOTHING EXCEPT TO DESTROY! IF THAT QUALITY IS ACTING IN YOU, THEN FOR THAT MOMENT, THERE IS ONLY DESTRUCTION ACTING.

These are vital things! You who touch This Stream of Light and have come to know the "I AM Presence," must know such discordant feeling is not permissible; for it is you who are being destroyed, limited and interfered with! You don't harm anyone else! You might affect them temporarily, but very little; especially you cannot affect the Students of the "I AM," who know how to protect themselves! Dear Hearts, I could cite to you in your earthly activity, thousands and thousands of homes and families which have been wrecked, by a sudden angry vicious sentence or remark. Oh, as you value your lives, Beloved Ones of the Light, never allow yourselves to say an unkind word, about another one of your fellow Beings! One day, you will have to face it. Now in the Onrush of the Great Cosmic Light into the outer world, which is coming more and more quickly, you won't have so much time to escape it!

We have been compelled to stand by and see happy families, happy husbands and wives separated by vicious gossip, in which there was not a Word of Truth! It is a tragedy before the face of mankind! That thing is done constantly! Over the bridge games, in the social gossip of the world, tragedy is created each day! Oh, the pity, the pity of it!

Sometimes people think they can say a word, a sentence of falsehood; and they know it is false when they say it. Yet that impulse comes on and acts; and then destruction starts and it

gathers. Homes, happiness and sometimes whole embodiments are destroyed—by a thoughtless, cruel, unkind word.

We see! We have to see! all of such unhappiness acting within mankind! Today when the opportunity is so great and Complete Understanding is before you, in how to govern these things—why they produce certain effects and limitations upon mankind—won't you join Us; every one of you, in stopping instantly every attempt at gossip? Oh, it is the most frightful thing in the activity of mankind! We know of one instance now, where the greatest injustice is being done; and those who have started it, will weep in sorrow for the mistake.

I prompt you, We want you to be Free; but you cannot do it, Precious Ones of the Light, as long as you allow these qualities to act in your feeling world, and give expression to them. There is no provocation for these things! It is only because the old destructive momentum generated by mankind, is acting in the atmosphere of Earth; and people, who do not know how to protect themselves, take it on. It is like one impulse after another, forming a momentum! The moment people get too much gin, they begin to talk! If they get a little excited, they begin to talk! If they become a little angered, they begin to talk! That is the human impulse of the destructive qualities within the human Being.

It is why under the old order, the students who went to the Retreat, were held in Absolute Silence for from three to five years! They never were allowed to speak a word! That taught one obedience! You today, are being taught by the experience of the outer world.

The Light is before you! Use it, Dear Ones, and have the Blessing and the Freedom which It brings! Remember, you are the Chooser, the Decreer how this energy is going to act in your world! Don't make any mistake about it. If you insist on allowing discord to act within your feeling world, falsehood and gossip; then you will reap those qualities and it is a most unhappy reaping.

So today, in My Calling your attention to the Achievement which has been attained; whose Blessing We are so happy to have given to the Students of the "I AM" throughout the World; and in the prepared atmosphere today, I have taken the opportunity to prompt

you again; not to do the things which bring destruction into your world.

I thank you very much!

DISCOURSE XIII

September 18, 1937
NEW BEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

Beloved Students of America! Great is your Privilege! Imperative is the need of your Call to God, your "Mighty I AM Presence"; to release Its Power into the activity of the physical world, to give the Assistance to mankind which is necessary today.

The world, as you commonly use the term, is "on the spot"—before the Great Cosmic Light! It will not tolerate longer mankind's tardiness, let us call it, in giving forth the assistance which is required today.

If you have not known it before, you shall tonight! There is no destructive force in the Earth or anywhere else which is not caused by human Beings! The only place where the destructive force exists is upon your Earth and in its atmosphere; which is known as the psychic or astral world. Make no mistake about it; in the psychic or astral world, which is but discordant human creation, there is no good thing; and there are no gradations of that octave of vibratory action!

Everything of a destructive nature which is generated by mankind, is held within that octave from the surface of the Earth up to approximately seven thousand feet. It is known as the astral or psychic world; in which humanity is compelled to move all the time unless—observe the Chart—unless mankind will understand the "I AM Presence," the Individualized Presence of God; and call It into action to form about the outer self the Tube of Light, which can be made Invincible to all surrounding discord. As Individuals call the Presence to do this, they will find themselves enveloped in a Tube of Invincible Protection; in which they can move among mankind, untouched by discord.

Students everywhere throughout America, who have been earnest and sincere and called the Presence into action to produce the Tube of Light, have had Its Results! Mrs. Ballard and This Good Messenger have been compelled to call That into action in order to

survive; and they have gone forth expanding the Activity of the Light, untouched by the discord of the outer world.

So you too, Beloved Ones, if you will call the Presence to formulate This Tube of Light about you, can do the same thing. It is a part of yourself! Observe the Chart! Again, That Stream of Light and Energy is you! When you call the Presence into action, to formulate This Tube of Light about you, the Higher Mental Body takes the Radiance from your Call up to the Presence, which forms the Tube of Light and establishes It about you as definitely as a wall of steel.

Remember, That Light which comes from your Presence is Self-Luminous, Intelligent Substance; from which everything in human form came forth or ever will come. Your experience in human forms, is but your Life clothed in the more condensed discord of human feeling; thru which That Mighty Light and Energy is trying to expand Perfection. Remember, the greater density, is caused by the discord which has generated in your feelings. Discord is the only thing which makes density of form.

Once you free yourselves and your feeling world, which is as far as your hands extend around you—sometimes farther—from every discord and hold your world Harmonious; you will find the Powers of the Presence flowing thru; and Perfection will reign in your world! Then, the Limitless Presence and Supply of everything you need for your use, will come forth with the ease of breathing. It is the Natural Law of your Being!

You, thru discord have closed the door, by giving power to the appearance world; which has not one ounce of power, so far as you or your world are concerned, except what is given it. How do you do it? By your attention upon the appearance of limitations, which feeds your Life into it, to come back and limit you. Without your energy it could not touch your world; because it has to come into your world by your Stream of Life and Energy, which goes out thru the Power of your attention!

Beloved Ones, remember, you have three faculties within your Being, each one of which is All-powerful! Your Attention; your Visualization, which is your physical eye-sight; and your Power of Qualification! That which is invisible to you, is the thing which plays the greatest havoc in your world, and it is your power of qualification;

because everything which comes into your world, must come THRU YOU into your world of activity. If your feeling is discordant, then it will carry whatever that discord is, into your world and produce of its kind.

These are things which mankind has not understood and the people have gone on, and on and on, feeding discord thru their feeling. All the time their discord was being carried thru this Mighty Current of Energy out into their worlds; producing discord, chaos, limitation and failure.

I tell you, Dear Ones, no person on the face of this Earth, who once becomes aware of the "I AM Presence," which beats each Heart; who will give It sincere, earnest attention and call Its Powers into action, will ever find himself or herself in need of anything. Individuals will have Omnipresent in their worlds for use, everything their Hearts desire, and there is no exception to It!

The feeling world of mankind, must be kept Harmonious, so it no longer clothes with discord, this Energy which flows from the Presence and goes out into the World. That Powerful Energy will go out into your world and produce Harmony and Perfection everywhere. Then, every one who touches your world, will have the use of everything which is required.

The human limitation within mankind, has made the people feel —because they have forgotten the "I AM Presence"—that all is here within the human form; and its authority is the intellect. The people have felt it is what the Individual sees out here, from which they must gather their power of achievement. Behold the Chart! When so-called death ensues, observe the form which was active a moment before. It no longer has Power, Intelligence nor Action! Then, what happened? Where was That Energy? Where was That Activity? Where was That Power, by which the human form acted a few moments before? Within the Stream of Energy which comes from the Heart of God, your "I AM Presence"!

Remember, Dear Hearts, That Stream of Light and Energy is not just a Principle; but It holds within It the Intelligence, the Power, the Action which every human Being is using and requires in order to have action. Then knowing that, how can any human Being in the outer world, claim Power unto its intellect of itself? It has been the

mistake of all mankind! Thru intellectual attainment in all outer activities of Life; law, medicine, music, where the Individual thru practice and application of the outer, has attained a certain degree of mastery, it has claimed the Power in those particular streams of activity, according to their understanding at the time.

While their attention was on the outer things and the desire was acting, It was the Power, Intelligence and Activity of the Presence, which gave them whatever achievement they had. When the people understand this and know everything comes from the "I AM Presence" which gives them Life; they will place the Power where It belongs. They will be enabled to draw This Power forth in a Tremendously Greater Volume; and sweep out of their worlds, every limiting discordant thing, which ever had been drawn there—even though the individuals physically were responsible for it.

When one understands, how to call on the Law of Forgiveness, for all mistakes which have ever been made, it is One of the Greatest Things any Individual can do! Then, you prove to the Presence you want to be set Right; you are not claiming Powers which do not belong to your physical body; because all comes from your Presence! When you call to your "I AM Presence," acknowledging It as the Only Power, you will be able to release into your world of activity—from your Life Stream, This Great Power and Energy which is without limit, exactly as We are able to wield It today!

Think of those Precious Children—Bob, Rex, Nada and Pearl, whom Beloved Saint Germain brought to Me in India at Chananda's Home! There in the Cave of Blazing Light, they were set Free forever! Today, think of it, Beloved Ones! Those Children made that long journey there physically. Today, I have come to you. Does It mean anything to you? It might sound like a childish question; but I say it for a Reason, even to the former students. "Does that mean anything to you"? Everything in the world, Precious Ones!

Try to follow Me, just a few moments, in feeling what the Power and Release of Our Power of Divine Love means in your world! While the Messenger is repeating My Words to you, I stand here connecting Myself with your Heart, every one of you. Will you notice I do not ask your permission. Then I am enabled to render you a

Service which the outer could not possibly comprehend at the moment; but THAT, which I do for you will continue forever; until you, thru your own Call to the Presence, set yourselves Free.

Dear Ones, please use the Terminology which We have given you. The Words, “I AM,” as written in English today, have come down from the Beginning of mankind’s appearance upon the Earth. In the Royal Teton—on your map, known as the Grand Teton, there are the Records of these civilizations—every one which has ever been on Earth. In every language which was used during those many civilizations—the Words, “I AM” as written in English today are there; showing Those Two Words are the Power of God.

Mankind needs to learn to use Those Words, as We do. In any crisis, if the Individual did not think of anything else just for the moment, and would say: “I AM,” “I AM,” “I AM,” It would release the Powers of the Presence into action! Ofttimes it would perform a so-called Miracle for him or her, then and there! That is the Power of those Two Words; and there are no two words in the vocabulary of human experience, which release the Power Those Two Words do. The Words, “God,” “Divine Mind,” “Divinity” and all other Terminology used to express the Godhead, do not contain the Power the Words “I AM” do. That is the Reason why Beloved Saint Germain has brought This Use of the “I AM” forth to mankind at this time. It is the Power which sets the people Free! Why? Because It is their own Life!

Your “Mighty I AM Presence,” your Individualized Presence of God which beats your Heart, is your Life; and your Life contains everything which is for your Perfection. Beloved Ones, in That Stream of Light and Energy from your Presence, is everything required for the Perfection of you and your world and It is without limit! Only as you have felt limitation from the appearance world, have you limited yourselves! It is not the Presence who has limited you. Today, you are in a position in This Understanding of your Presence, to set yourselves Free in a comparatively short time.

We have gone thru the experiences of mankind. My Experience of course was a long time ago. Beloved Saint Germain and Those who have more recently made the Ascension—for instance the Children, Bob, Rex, Nada and Pearl, have been able to set themselves Free!

The Beloved Master, Jesus, left the Example to mankind, but who believed It? Who was willing to try to fulfill It? Yet, He said: “All These Things I have done, ye shall do”!

Beloved Ones, why is Saint Germain the One today, Who was chosen by the Great Cosmic Light, to bring forth This Activity? Because the Seventh Ray, under which He is acting, compels Him to be the One to bring forth the Freedom of mankind! America being the “Crystal Cup” which is the Freedom of the Earth, compels America to be the Focal Point of That Freedom for the World. It is not a matter of anyone’s choice. It is a Law, a Great Cosmic Law, which has made Saint Germain the Active Individual for Our Freedom. It is the Cosmic Law which has made America, the “Cup” to release the Light of the future!

Think of it, in India, where so Great a Light has been among a few; yet the great mass of people in India, are bound far worse than you are. Why? Because the teaching which has come forth in the past, has taught the people of India meditation; in which hundreds and thousands of them sit down in a posture; and release themselves from the body and go out into Samadhi. They do go into That Exquisite Realm or Octave of Light; but what good is it doing?

The need, today, is to bring Our Perfection down into the human octave—where mankind has created the discord; and to produce Perfection here! Unless mankind understands the “I AM Presence,” there is no hope of ever bringing That Perfection in Its Fulness into the physical octave, where It is required to set mankind Free.

It is why, today, there is no Knowledge in the whole world, which can do for mankind what the Understanding of this “Mighty I AM Presence” can do for you! I say to you as the Messengers have said time, and time again: “Whether you ever heard of the Messengers again or not; if you will give your attention to your own God Presence, the ‘Mighty I AM,’ and harmoniously abide within It; by the very Power of your attention to It, you would not need anyone in the world to tell you the Power of Life; or how to bring your own God Presence forth into action! It is the ONLY WAY mankind is to be Free in this World”!

Today, the Greatness, the Power, with which you can set yourself Free in This Acknowledgment, is unparalleled in the history

of the Earth; and I say this, as One who knows; One who has followed civilization after civilization thru centuries without number!

Beloved people, I plead with you, do not accept for one single moment more, there is such a thing as death in this Universe. There never was and never will be! What seems to be so, is but the change of form. When the body is cast aside, the Energy which comes thru the top of your head and anchors within your Heart, simply disconnects and withdraws into the Higher Mental Body of the Individual, who is reasonably constructive. Between your human form and your God-Self, your "Mighty I AM," is your Higher Mental Body—a Form just as Tangible in Its Own Octave, as your flesh body is here. It is your Discriminating Selective Intelligence which acts with the Power of the Presence! It knows the Perfection which the Presence is, and knows the imperfection which you have drawn about you, but will not accept it into Its own World. When you call to your Presence, the Great Law and Power of the Universe, is set into action to fulfill your command, your Decree, and It cannot fail! It is impossible! If It seems to, it is only because your human doubts and fears have rushed in, with such power they have carried their qualities into your feeling and out into your world to produce more of their kind.

It is why We say to you, if you will harmonize your feeling and maintain Harmony; then call your "I AM Presence" into action; there is not a thing in the world, It will not produce for you—not one thing! There is no Power to resist your Presence in the World. All the human Beings in the World, have no Power against your Presence! All the limitations in your world have no Power, except the Power which you give them thru your attention! Will you believe that and set about at once, to set yourselves Free in the Acknowledgment of your Presence?

Because you have made mistakes, is no reason you should longer live in them! It is quite within your own choice! You can be Free, if you will! If you believe what I say, you can be Free in no time! If you will not believe It, then you will have to go on in your limitations! One day, Beloved Ones, you will realize We do not talk to hear Ourselves. We are far beyond exploitation; but We Love mankind with a Love which the human cannot yet understand;

because We see the Light within mankind expanding to the Power and Point, where the people can be given This Unlimited Assistance which We are offering, and they shall have It!

When I have come into these Classes, seeing the need of mankind and the Service I could render; seeing, feeling, and hearing the Call of those Beloved Students throughout America, It would melt a heart of stone. Sometimes in the secret of their own chamber, such a Call goes out from their Hearts, It would melt a stone. Then do you think for one moment, I would not respond to that and give the Assistance those Blessed Beings require; to set them Free, as quickly as possible, from all they have accumulated throughout the centuries?

Don't make any mistake! I am no dis-embodied spirit speaking! "I AM" a Cosmic Being, Who knows no limitation! I wield Power which with a Wave of My Hand could lift this building and cause it to float in the air! That is what it means, in My coming to render This Assistance to mankind! Let whoever wants to, believe it or not, as they like! One day, not so far distant, Beloved Ones, you will begin to see the Power of the Infinite Light; manifested upon Earth once again, as It did eight hundred thousand years ago!

Human Beings in their human sense of time, have so limited themselves in believing all there is in existence, is within the scope of the human vision. If it were, it would be a travesty upon the Activity of the Universe. You, who might be here for the first time, be kind enough to take one of those Charts, either in the book or the single Chart and hold It before yourself every night before you retire! Speak to the "I AM Presence," represented in the Chart, which beats your Heart! Continue with kindliness and earnest desire, to have and know the Truth; and tell Me in six months, if you do not have the Proof within yourself of what That Presence is to you?

This is a Law and an Understanding which every human Being can prove to himself or herself, if each one will. If people do not want to, it is quite their own affair, but We are calling to the people of Earth, who want to be Free; who will set aside all human concepts of what they suppose might be, and enter into This Stream of Light; call the Presence into action and have the Proof within themselves—the ONLY THING which amounts to anything is God, the "Mighty I AM

Presence”! It is their Instantaneous Freedom from the mistakes of the human creation of Earth! It is within the reach of every one in This Understanding!

Beloved Ones, I must offer a Word to you, tonight, concerning that Magnificent Being, the Ascended Master, Saint Germain, who has brought to you This Magnificent Understanding. Remember, Saint Germain said to Me in the beginning, He would try This out and I said to Him: “Do you think, you can find some strong enough in the outer world of mankind, to stand against what will be forced and focused at them, if they undertake to spread This Light?” He said: “I think I can.”

Then, the Beloved Nada and Lanto, Who is in charge of the Retreat at the Royal Teton, were the Only Ones who stood with Beloved Saint Germain, in His Feeling It could be done! Saint Germain knew, because He had looked into the Life Stream of the Messengers, who were once His Children; and saw that with their obedience, It could be done. It has been done, thanks to His Wondrous Presence!

Dear People, out of the humble efforts of the Messengers, more than three hundred thousand people in America and the World, today, are having their Freedom, in three short years! This is what I want you to understand, if you will:

No matter what your mistakes have been, there is not a thing which cannot be remedied, if you will call on the Law of Forgiveness! Call your “I AM Presence” into action, to dissolve and consume every discordant thing! Then you can have your Freedom! You do not longer have to live in the limitations and mistakes you have made in the past.

Remember to observe the Chart! You see there represented, the Tube of Light and the Violet Consuming Flame. No human Being on This Earth, can be Free from his or her own human creations; unless each one will call his or her own God Presence to establish the Tube of Light about that one! Then call the Violet Consuming Flame within It, to pass from the feet up thru the physical body; and that one’s mental and feeling world—like a great blowtorch, which gives you the feeling and sense of ACCOMPLISHMENT! It will dissolve and

consume every discordant thing which has ever been drawn about you.

Every Individual can do This, who will! It is how Mr. and Mrs. Ballard, the Messengers, have been enabled to carry This Activity forward; because they move within That Tube of Light. Twice a day, they use the Violet Consuming Flame to keep every discordant thing dissolved, which had ever been accumulated thru their activities and embodiments.

Whether you believe it or not, you have lived hundreds and perhaps thousands of embodiments similar to this. If that startles you, I would just rest in it awhile. It is True! Suppose you have lived thousands of embodiments, similar to this. Necessarily the mistakes may have been many and great. Then think of the Mercy of the Great Law, the Light of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence"—which has provided a Means, by which in a few weeks or months, you can dissolve and consume the cause of every discordant thing, which has ever been accumulated about you thru the centuries! Dear People, no such Thing was ever known in the history of the World, as This Opportunity which stands before you today! Now understand We are wholly unconcerned who believes or who does not! We present The Law to mankind! All may use It, if they will! If they won't, they will continue on in their limitation and distress; but the Opportunity is here, to call forth This Law into action and be Free; from everything that distresses you in any manner whatsoever!

It does not mean you can just say: "Now here 'Mighty I AM Presence' You can do this," then you run along and do anything you please! It means you are compelled to give obedience to This Great Presence and the Light, which is; first, Harmony in your feeling; then call Its Powers into action; then cease the old human habits, which have charged your world with discord and imperfection! That means —now hold tight to your chairs—Dear Hearts: all destructive habits must cease from your Life! It means the sex activity must cease, which is not for pro-creation of your kind! It means tobacco must go in all its forms! It means all intoxicants must go in all their forms! It means all dope must cease from the Earth forever! It means that every human Being who listens to agitation of any kind, whether it be

communism or whether it be the unions, is depriving that one of Freedom!

Let Me just for a moment, call your attention to the need of the World today. In every civilization which has ever been, the same thing has occurred over, and over and over again—always ending in the destruction of the civilization; by this same element which is called communism and the strike agitators in the world. Their destruction drives in and stirs mankind up to where it has no Governing Intelligence; and the destruction becomes so great in the world, that people destroy themselves; and those who do not destroy themselves are destroyed by each other!

Look at the Orient today! Look in Spain! Dear People, if you saw all actually taking place there today, you would not care to look the second time.

Why have We come from our Great Cosmic Activities, to try to help mankind understand the need of today? Because America is the "Cup of Light" to the World; and to prevent this destruction coming into your America. Dear People, unless enough of mankind make This Call to the Presence, that same thing will sweep your America! As you may know, if you care to observe today, the destructive element is unparalleled in the Orient; for no quarter is given men, women or children of any kind. Everything is destroyed, before the onrush of its destructive power.

That is what We are trying to prevent coming into your Blessed America! Why do We give This Assistance to America? Because America must be the "Cup of Light," for the World, if it is to exist! Because in a previous time It was the "Cup of Light"! It has come again into a Cycle where It must be the "Cup of Light" now; or the World will not survive! Dear Ones, the proof is before anyone of mankind who cares to look!

In the Call of the Beloved "I AM" Students of America today, the Service rendered had been UNPARALLELED in the history of the Earth; which proves enough of mankind are calling. We are nearing THAT POINT—where the Power of the Presence, the Light of God, will again rule upon Earth; and bring Its Mighty Activity into Dominion! This is how We know what is required; and what will bring the Dominion of the Light and Its Perfection on Earth.

So today, if you care to give assistance, the Power of your Presence, will answer your Call. These Blessed Ones here, have so marvelously and faithfully been issuing These Mighty Decrees; for the Blessing and Freedom of America and Europe, as you have heard them tonight. Can any of mankind render so Great a Service to their fellow Beings across the Earth; as those Mighty Decrees issued for the Freedom of Europe, Asia and the Orient from the ravages of war! There is only One Power, One Presence in the Universe, which is the Solution of these things; whether it be for the Individual or the nation. That is the Power of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," called into action!

NOTICE, THIS IS A WHOLLY DIFFERENT ACTIVITY, FROM ANYTHING YOU HAVE KNOWN BEFORE; BECAUSE IN THE RECOGNITION OF YOUR OWN INDIVIDUAL GOD PRESENCE, THE "MIGHTY I AM," WHICH YOU CAN CALL INTO ACTION, A POWER IS RELEASED A THOUSAND TIMES GREATER, THAN ANYTHING WHICH CAN BE RELEASED IN THINKING OF GOD AS AN OMNIPRESENCE! That is why This Activity produces such Powerful Results in the Life of the Individual. IT IS THE ONLY PERMANENT SOLUTION OF ANYTHING THERE IS; and if enough of humanity will call, the Solution of the many problems in the city, the state, the Nation will be released; and their conditions will be solved by This Light of God!

Remember, as the blessed brother said tonight, as you go forth, you will receive Washington's Vision. The third episode referred to there, is the thing We are trying to prevent! Remember, That Great Being, the Goddess of Liberty, Whom one day you shall know, said to him: "If necessary, the Light as of a Thousand Suns would descend into the Earth; and dissolve all human selfishness and discord from the planet." That is The Law! That will be done! The Great Arcturus in His Dictation, used almost identically the Same Words! If it were not for the Release of Our Great Light, there would not be a hope for humanity today!

Is there any one in this room who actually feels this which is occurring in China today, could not come into your city? Do not make that mistake ! You do not know how soon it could come; and in the

use of destructive powers today, in fifteen minutes, the largest city in America could be destroyed!

You are facing a mighty crisis! Do not look upon it lightly, I plead with you! When I said to you, “We do not talk to hear Ourselves,” I want you to remember It; but We are trying to strengthen and encourage you; to give forth such a Powerful Call to your “I AM Presence”; and Release such a Power of Its Activity, that This Service can be rendered to mankind and the Earth. This Help can be given, if enough call.

We are Free! We are in no danger, but you are! Then, will you join Us in all the Powers of your Being, to make That Call to your own God Presence, the “Mighty I AM”—to release such Power into the Earth, none of these things, dare enter your world of America?

We always take advantage of the opportunities, such as Constitution Day! We observed among mankind, that which gives Us the Greatest Rejoicing possible. When those great parades went like a river thru the streets of the city (Boston); and We saw the people in lines on either side, when That Wondrous Flag came forth, raise their hats to Their Flag—then We knew the Heart of America was not asleep! Then We knew in the Heart of every human Being, is a Love for That Flag, which represents Freedom to the Earth!

Remember, Dear Hearts, the Statue of Liberty in New York harbor represents, a Great Cosmic Being—Who will one day release Her Power into the Earth and assist mankind. Today, Our Assistance from every conceivable angle, is coming in to bless mankind and the Earth.

Will each of you with Us, go down in the Records of the Earth, as one who loved his fellow man enough, to call to his own God Presence so powerfully, It would release those Powers which protected them and set them Free? We are making the Call for you; but We had no power to do that, until Beloved Saint Germain brought your attention to your Authority, your Ability, your Power of the “Mighty I AM Presence.” Then, We began to release more and more Power of the Cosmic Light to assist you!

As It goes on, one day, you shall know the Truth of every Word that the Messengers have spoken to you, in behalf of America and Her Freedom; and the Glory of God which shall again reign upon

Earth! The “Light of God never fails” in anything! You are That Light which beats your Heart ! Your Heart is the “Light of God that never fails” in anything!

I thank you!

DISCOURSE XIV

September 30, 1937

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

Beloved Students of Boston and all who are here from other parts of America, I wish you to know today, for your great strength and encouragement; that Three Great Achievements have been accomplished thus far, during this Class. One concerning your City of Boston and two concerning your Beloved America, Our Beloved America. They are Achievements, which We could scarcely have hoped for, when This Class began. The Law does not permit Me to give you a detailed Explanation of this at the present, but whenever It does, you shall have It. It is best at the present that no further outer attention be given to It, except to know of the Great Achievement.

We have been trying for almost eight months, to bring about certain conditions, which to some degree had to come from the release of the feeling within the students, which would enable Us to do this; for remember, in all We do for America and yourselves, We must have a certain amount of your FEELING or Out-pouring of Adoration and Gratitude to accomplish It.

Try to be at Peace, all of you, concerning the number of Students here. The number is not so important. While it is always appreciated by Us, yet it is the volume of the Power of Divine Love, Gratitude and Acceptance RELEASED, which enables the Work to be done. It is why We have not said this to you in just so many words, but I shall do it now: “There is a very Great Reason for your 100% Groups and that is the feeling which you release there. I ask the Individuals who are members of those 100% Groups; do you not have a different feeling within you, in entering the 100% Groups, than you do in what is termed an ordinary Group? Do you not feel a more Sacred Power and Greater Firmness in your feelings than otherwise? If you have not noticed It, I ask you to watch It; because that is the case, as We have observed.”

Whatever will call forth from you thru the feeling, the Most Divine, the Most Sacred Feeling of the Power of Achievement, gives

you the Greatest Power; not only in your Assistance to America, but to your own Individual world. It is why every earnest sincere student should watch. I do not mean this from an outer standpoint; but analyze just what feeling is operating in you, occasionally; so you may hold it in obedience to the greatest extent, for the Requirements of the Presence.

You have no idea, Beloved Ones, how old momentum, unknown to you in the outer at the present, acts subtly in your feeling world. That is why the Guard is always needed, every night and morning. At night before you retire, and in the morning when you awaken, call the Presence to set That Guard into action, in and over your feeling world. As you do It, you will find Tremendous Assistance given.

Our Rejoicing is so great, in being able to accomplish these things, for These Three Points Accomplished are eternally sustained. I thank you for your willingness, not to be curious to know all about It. Do you know, Dear Hearts, and because this is so remarkable, I must mention it to you: when I referred to this, there was no curiosity went forth from any one! That I consider an amazing achievement within you! You rested in what I said. Thank you with all My Heart. Once you understand It you will rejoice. It is magnificent, for it shows a poise gained within you of Self-control, Precious Ones. Never lose It! I congratulate you!

Now, it is not My Intent to talk to you further than to acquaint you with this; because of what the Power of your attention does. Dear Precious People, your attention is the Most Powerful Thing. Once you can realize the Fulness of what you can do by the Power of your attention, there will not be one thing in the world which will retard, interfere with or bind you any longer. Your attention upon the “I AM Presence” is the Release of Infinite Power for every single Requirement of yours or whatever you might wish to do for others.

In My Closing Words, I want to assure you today, there have been released into this room, perhaps the Most Powerful Healing Currents in any of the Classes. There are so many calling forth to This Class for Assistance from all over America, that We are releasing this intentionally. Now will you be kind enough by the Power of your attention, to direct These Currents of Energy to anyone whom you know to be worthy; or to whom you want to give

assistance, so they may have the Help? It is a Wonderful Opportunity.

Also while I have this opportunity, I wish to thank the People of Boston, who have come here for the first time, who have accepted; and who have already received such a Great Blessing. I assure you, each one, that it is just the beginning of the Freedom and Blessing, which you can have and call forth into your world.

I might offer this suggestion to you and to all Students and Group Leaders throughout America: If you will stand by firmly in your Call; and ask the "I AM Presence," to reach out Its Hands and bring the earnest sincere people, who are seeking This Light, into the Classes, into your Groups and keep out all others; you will find you will gain a Momentum; and the Selective Intelligence of the Higher Mental Body of each one, will actually reach out Its Hands and by the Power of Attraction, draw to These Classes and the Groups, the earnest sincere people who really want the Light; those who do not feel antagonistic; and are willing to put aside their own pre-conceived ideas, at least, to find out whether they care for This Understanding.

Recently, We have observed that particular activity among the Groups and the students everywhere. Where It has been adhered to closely, the attendance has expanded much more rapidly, than if there be a feeling within the Group Leader or Individuals, they have to do something outwardly to get the attention of the people.

There are two activities and perhaps the Radio is the greatest power of getting the attention of the people, than any other thing. The reason for that is this: with the Transcriptions and Mrs. Ballard's Work over the Radio, when the people are listening to the Radio, they are wholly quiet and in their own atmosphere. There is nothing to distract the attention from the words to which they are listening.

Now, Beloved Ones, I am not criticizing the students of the Classes; but let Me just remind you, when someone walks into the room, you know how quick the attention goes to that Individual, until he or she sits down and is quiet. Notice, how easily things in the room or a movement will take your attention. I ask you for your own blessing to pay no attention to who comes in or goes out; but hold your attention upon what is being given! If you will train yourselves to

do it, you will sometimes grasp points which you pass over in that moment, which would be of Infinite Blessing to you.

I ask you to watch it. Because of old habit, the moment there is an unusual movement somewhere, the attention wants to go there; and unless you hold it in a firm grasp, it will do it. The safe way on the point of concentration, as the Messenger once said to you in the Class, is when you have before you a point of Achievement, you want to hold all your forces concentrated and focused upon it. You cannot afford to let outer activity draw your attention here and there, if you want to have Quick Accomplishment. As you hold your attention steady, it holds your forces in its one direction. Then, hold it steady there, until the Power surges in, and all of a sudden like that (wave of hand), it bursts thru and the Accomplishment is complete.

That is the power of your outer co-operation, in calling the Great Powers of the Presence forth, to any given requirement. As you watch and train yourselves to do these things, you can have so much quicker results in anything, which you call forth into action.

So will you watch it just within yourselves—not in others. Just take yourselves in command and see how you can best and most quickly utilize the Powers of the Presence which you are calling forth; and hold your outer in an Absolutely Immovable Focus, until the accomplishment is complete. As you train yourself to do these simple things, it becomes the Most Marvelous Thing in your Life. Now that does not require any great effort so to speak; but just a Great Calm Determination to do it. Try it, Dear Ones, and see how Great the Blessing is which will be yours.

I wish to thank every one present and at various points all over America; for the assistance in releasing the Power from the physical octave, which has enabled Us to accomplish These Wonderful Things. Then, may I ask you to do the same thing within the Individual? Now These Achievements have been accomplished, do not let down! Watch It! Do not allow your outer self to let down or feel: “Now that is accomplished, we can ease up.” You know what the outer self does—it wants to rest. It does not need it! Say to it: “Now go right on”! Give praise and thanks for This Accomplishment and say: “ ‘Mighty I AM Presence’ sweep in and accomplish the next thing with your Infinite Power.” Feel your Great Joy and Enthusiasm

in the next Accomplishment. Oh, Dear Ones, it is so wonderful! It is so tremendous! Once you understand what is being accomplished.

We have Faith in you, in every “I AM” Student in America! Will you not, in Our faith in you, stand as One Great Pillar of Light, each one of you to all the others and have all that is required?

My Love and Blessings enfold you, each one, always, and I say to those who have come so great a distance: Whatever We can do to add to your Freedom, your Supply, your Happiness, shall be done!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XV

November 21, 1937

MIAMI, FLORIDA

Tonight, Beloved Students, let Me call your attention to the Requirements, in releasing the Greater Activity of your Life Stream to bring your Heart's Desire in the use of things in the outer world.

You have thought to gather from without, the things, the happiness and the conditions which you thought were necessary for your success; and for all that your Heart desires; but all have found it futile; have found it a great mistake. They have not found satisfaction, because there was no place of Permanent Anchorage; no Source to which they could give their attention and hold it there in a definite focus.

Beloved Ones, hold your attention for a moment upon Me, so I am able to anchor within your feeling, the Reason why it is imperative to have an anchorage for your attention; to keep it from wavering from point to point, and condition to condition. That is why you have your limitations today; because you have not known any place, upon which you could fix your attention, in order to have a definite action.

Tonight, if you will be kind enough to follow My Words, you will understand, as you come to know the Presence, the "Mighty I AM," is above, you have found your Source of Life, which is the Individualized Presence of God. It is why We, as Ascended Beings, as Cosmic Beings, have Our Freedom today; because We found That Presence! We, like the rest of humanity, would have remained in our limitation; if there had not been Those Who were Greater than We at that time, called Our Attention to and assisted Us, to hold our attention upon the Source of Our Life.

You of the South have not had the direct contact with the Messengers which many of the other students have, and have not had many of these explanations. I want you to realize tonight when you cast off those bodies, the body lays there with all the organs, of its physical activities. Those organs are there as they were before;

but where did That Intelligence, That Life, That Activity, That Light, That Power, That Substance go? Why does the body lay there helpless?

Behold the Chart! All the Life, Intelligence, Substance and Activity came thru that Stream of Life from the “Mighty I AM Presence,” into the body and anchored within the human Heart! When the Life Stream withdrew, the human form was helpless. You think and mankind has been so prone to think, in order for something to exist, one must see something out here. People think, they must have something in their grasp to understand that it was Real. I tell you everything you use, which is of any Power, is invisible and you know it. You do not see the energy you are using! You do not see the current of electricity which goes thru those wires and brings the Light into the room; but it is there and you acknowledge and accept its use.

Tonight, I want you to fix in your mind, whatever power you use, and the Intelligence you have used for any achievement in your human activity, came thru That Stream of Light from your own God Presence and anchored within your Heart! It gave Action to the body and Life to these human forms. Without That Stream of Light, you do not have action of the form.

Until mankind understands this and finds the “I AM Presence” and Power, to which it can anchor the attention and hold it anchored, there is no way or means to release Greater Power of Energy than people are experiencing today. Steadily and surely have they drawn themselves into the density and limitations which they are experiencing today, and by their own volition. No one asked them to do it, but they kept saying: “This is the authority, and this is the authority,” meaning the outer intellect, and in that they made their great mistake.

Dear People, you think your intellect is the knower, the doer. Where is it, when the body lies helpless? The brain is still there, but it does not act! Let us look at these things practically, so you can have Our Assistance which you need. The brain no longer acts. Then the Power and Intelligence which acted thru the brain came thru That Stream of Light and Energy. EVERYTHING YOU ARE OR

EXPERIENCE, IS CAUSED BY YOUR FEELING OR YOUR SPOKEN WORD!

Tonight, try to feel in all the previous understanding you have had, from every source of metaphysics, you were taught to govern your thought. It is but a fragment of the cause of conditions in comparison to your feeling! Your feeling is your Power-House, and unless you know how to govern it, you are lost! You cannot govern your thought—and no human Being ever did—without governing your feeling; because your feeling will flash before your thought has a chance to act. Think it over and see! Otherwise, why would Individuals suddenly without provocation, feel the blood surge thru the body in a fit of anger, until it looks like the veins would burst? It acts the opposite thru fear. The circulation recedes and almost stops, because fear is congestion.

Do you wonder why sometimes your body suddenly is charged with pain and distress? Because some fear has seized you, it congests your circulation and makes it almost unable to act; while with intense anger, the feeling released, charges your circulation forth with such force and power, that you think your veins will burst.

Let us look at these things sensibly and practically. This Understanding of Life, is the most practical thing on the face of This Earth. If mankind once understands It, the people will see they have a Scepter of Power and Application to apply in their Lives and nothing can resist It.

You Beloved Students who understand This Presence, know that which you call forth is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance! It sweeps in, thru and around your body and sweeps out all imperfection. If you can so change It by your Power of qualification, you will be able to quickly release yourselves, from disturbance or limitation of any kind.

Limitation, is because you are giving power to something outside of yourself, when beating your Heart is the Intelligence of the Universe. AS LONG AS YOU DEPEND UPON SOMETHING OUTSIDE OF THIS PRESENCE, WHICH GIVES YOU LIFE, THEN YOU WILL REMAIN IN YOUR LIMITATIONS. THERE IS NO OTHER WAY.

You have lived in hundreds and thousands of embodiments, similar to these, and there has not been so much progress. We see and understand the pride of human intellect; but those people keep right on losing the bodies all the time one embodiment after another! If the intellect were the Knower and All-powerful, then it would be able to regulate and govern the energy of your body; and keep Eternal Youth in the body, but it does not do it. Why not? Because, until mankind understands the feeling world must be held Harmonious, in order to allow the Power of the Presence to flow thru into action and produce results, the people will not have Its Perfection.

The Messengers have pled with the people all over America; and shown the need of keeping the feeling harmonious. Yet, some of the Blessed Earnest Students go right on having all the discordant feeling they please; and releasing all the energy, all the discord and criticism they desire! We have seen some of those who pretend to love each other so much, criticize each other severely, so are you to blame for this or not ? Well the one who does it will one day see his or her great mistake.

Why will you earnest, Beloved Sincere Students not listen to Us when We know This Law; when We tell you, that until you keep Harmony in your feeling, you will not have Harmony or your Release? Then, you wonder what is the matter, you do not have Results from your Application. What is the use of pleading and calling to the Presence, if you are going to allow your feeling to criticize and condemn at the slightest provocation? What is the use?

Some of you have had three years of Instruction. Beloved Ones, your opportunity is not going to last much longer, if you continue to allow your feeling to govern your world. The imperative Demand of your life—not someone saying so, but the Demand of your Life today, is continued Harmony in your feeling. If you do not do it, you are going to pay the penalty. You Dear People, who have been in This Activity for three years and won't do that, don't blame somebody else. Blame yourself! Look at yourself and see what is wrong. Do not be blaming the other person all the time for something!

I am determined, with your permission, to break down and cut you Free, from this fiendish thing, of continuing to allow your feeling to do these things! I am not criticizing you, but I am firm and determined, if you will allow Me to help you cut yourselves Free from this condition. Do not yield to these things! I want you to be Free and have the Great Blessing which This Understanding of the Presence brings; and your Instantaneous Answer to your application! You cannot have it, Dear People, unless you do harmonize your feeling.

There are some blessed people for whom the Messengers have worked and worked and tried to help; and they keep asking them for more help, but they won't control their feeling. I say again, do not keep looking at the other person's faults, but look at yours and see what is the matter with you! That is what counts, Dear People. There is not a thing the matter, except what is the matter with yourself! Just *get that*! and hold it forever! Then you will thank Me for the day when you shake My Hand, for being firm enough, to give you the Strength and Power to control this thing forever!

Oh, We love you so greatly and We know how close some of you are to your Freedom; but you cannot go on, if you are going to allow your feeling of irritation and criticism of those you claim to love, to longer control you. You cannot do it! There is no use kidding yourselves. You will notice, I use your own expressions, because I want you to understand what I mean. I want you to know, We are using the language which you understand, even if We do use slang. We are doing it, because you understand and know what the feeling and meaning of it is. If you want to criticize Us, all right; but you are going to hear and comprehend in the language which you do understand!

Look at yourselves, every one of you; and do not ever say your friend was the cause of the disturbance within you! Take that—every one, tonight, unto yourself! Look yourself in the face and say: "Here, what is there in me I can correct, which makes me a more Perfect person"? Then you will find the remedy, correct those habits and be happy. You will know such Happiness, as you never can know otherwise!

Oh, do not blame persons, places and conditions for the thing which is within yourself! That is why the Messenger said tonight in

the beginning: Oh, Dear People, cut yourselves Free from the psychic and spiritualistic things, which open you to all the discordant entities there are! As long as you do whatever opens you to these things, you will never know Happiness, Success nor Freedom. You cannot do it. Why? Because today, the Great Law of Life demands your attention; demands your calling on the Law of Forgiveness, for all mistakes you have made; not only yourselves but all mankind! COULD YOU UNDERSTAND THE POWER AND RELEASE WHICH WOULD COME TO YOU IN ONE HALF HOUR, IN GREAT EARNEST SINCERE CALLING ON THE LAW OF FORGIVENESS FOR ALL YOUR MISTAKES, DEAR HEARTS, YOU WOULD REJOICE FOREVER.

Don't think it is all the other person. Call on the Law of Forgiveness, for yourself and all mankind. Then, hold your feeling Harmonious and at Peace, and you will see the Glory of your Presence and Its Perfect Manifestation in and thru your body; for thru your Call, is the Action and Great Quick Powerful Means of doing it.

You cannot be Free, Dear Ones, as long as those qualities of discord act in your world! It is not possible! We have seen your great earnest sincere Call thru your Mighty Decrees! Can't you feel tonight, as you never did in your Life, Our Great Love for you? Why are We so in earnest? and why do We not hesitate to point you to yourself? Because you are the only cause of any limitation or disturbance which ever came into your world. There is no other cause but yourself, Dear People. Try to see and feel it.

You must understand, I am speaking to you with such Great Love tonight; but you have got to understand these things, if you want to be Free quickly. Oh, do not wander around longer! Straighten your spine and say: "Beloved 'Mighty I AM Presence'! take out of me every discordant feeling of every kind! Charge and fill my mind and body with Your Great Peace! Your Great Happiness! Your Great Strength! Hold Your Dominion over my feeling and let the Power of Your Glorious Presence flood forth and thru into my world; to harmonize, Perfect it. Take command and produce Your Perfection everywhere." Then, you can have it quickly, Beloved Ones. There is

no other way! There is no thing which is permanent but the Perfection of your Presence.

While I am talking to you, the Great Goddess of Liberty is doing Her Great Work in your feeling world. The day you come to know what that means, you will truly rejoice. I may not explain It to you tonight, there is not time; but one day, you will all know what that has meant.

I say to you, and especially those of the Students who understand something of This "I AM Activity": "As you have heard One after Another of these Great Cosmic Beings come forth, to the assistance of mankind now—because the Great Cosmic Light demands it, you can have Their Courage, Their Strength, Their Consciousness, the Ascended Masters' Consciousness—to assist you to your Victory, if you will! Give your attention, first to your own God Presence, then to some one of the Ascended Beings and say: 'Great Beings of Light, I need Your Assistance! I need Your Courage and Strength, until I am strong enough to stand on my own two feet; and in my Call to my Presence, hold my Scepter of Power and Dominion sustained.' That is what every one will reach one day."

I urge you to realize, it is not necessary to wait years, in order to have This Great Victory. You can have It now, if you will but allow Us to help you; if you will follow the Simple Explanations We give, but if Individuals will not do this, then We cannot help them. There is no question about that! We know the Law! We live It! We are the Law! We know how to tell you what to do and how to do it! We can tell you the exact results, if you will follow Our Directions; but We cannot tell what the human of an Individual is going to do. Not even the Individual himself or herself knows.

Oh look yourself straight in the face! If necessary go to your mirror and look at your image there and say to it: "Now you have had your dominion for the last time! Henceforth, my 'Mighty I AM Presence' takes command of this body and directs and governs it! In the future, you be silent," and you will have the Greatest Release imaginable.

I say to you Beloved Students, who have been in This Activity two or three years: Do you not sometimes when you are thinking or calling to your Presence, still feel a sort of vagueness about it? You

don’t always feel quite sure of yourself, do you? That is because you have allowed your attention to be divided between the appearance world and with your “I AM Presence.” You must be able, as in the Mighty Decree given by the Messenger in the opening of the Class, to say to the appearance world, which is but human creation: “You have no power to longer touch or act within my world.” Be firm and determined! You will repel first, all discord which tries to come into your world; then by the Power of your Call to the Presence, to use the Violet Consuming Flame, you will keep dissolved everything which attempts to find discordant expression in your world. IT IS THE ONLY WAY!

We see, Oh We see so clearly, the struggle of some of the Blessed Ones; and their Hearts are so good. Yet because their feeling does not follow their attention in the application, they do not have the Full Results in the control of their human feeling. I cannot tell you tonight in so many words, how My Heart goes out to you. I can see the struggle you are having and the unhappiness which comes out of it. Don’t let it do it! Say to all human feeling: “Be silent! Stop this nonsense I will have no more of it”! Then, you will find, how quickly the human will subside within you. It must be done, Dear Ones, sometime, somewhere! So let Us do it now! Go forward into That Great Victory which your Application will bring.

Behold the Chart with Me, for just a moment! The Stream of Light and Energy comes from your “I AM Presence,” the Source of your Life! When you call to That Great Intelligence and Presence with intense feeling, It floods your mind and body with Its Invincible Stream of Light; which is Self-luminous Intelligent Substance, Energy and Activity. If your thought and feeling were still enough, Free enough from the feeling of discord, your Call would sweep every discord out of your body and out of your feeling world that instant; because the Light IS All-powerful! It knows no resistance nor interference; and when you call It forth into action, It proceeds with the Power of the Universe to fulfill your Requirement. Won’t you feel It and let It come forth and do Its Mighty Work for you at your every Call!

We don’t want you to go on, and on, not having the Results you should have! We want you to have them NOW! There is nothing in

the world, but your own feeling which can stand between you and the Complete Fulfillment of your Call right then and there. Won't you feel that, Precious Ones tonight, and let Us give you the Strength and Courage to help, which will enable you to go forth tomorrow Victorious in everything thru your Call to the Presence? Your "I AM Presence" is the Power of the Universe and will fill you and your world with Its Directing Intelligence.

Say: "Beloved 'Mighty I AM Presence'! see that I never make another mistake! See that Your Mighty Directing Intelligence takes command of my mind, body and feeling; and directs me unerringly in the Perfect Thing I should do; to have the Greatest Release from your Mighty Presence." Your "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" cannot fail you!

At this point, let Me assure you first, the Most Magnificent Activity We have ever seen on the face of This Earth, has been thru these Mighty Decrees, issued by these Beloved Students all over America. I want you to know how very great they are and how powerful!

You can believe it or not, but I tell you, your Panama Canal would not exist today; if it had not been for the Call of the students thru these Decrees! Your Eastern Coast from Philadelphia to Maine, would not have been there today, but for the Call which has enabled Us to govern the energy and activity in the gas belts. It is the same on the Western Coast of your beloved California.

In San Francisco, when the Messengers were there, a great earth-quake was scheduled to come forth. This Beloved Messenger went there, not telling even the Staff, the danger from the human standpoint which they were going into; but having Full Confidence in the Call to the Presence that it would be governed, and it was! Then, still people will continue their inharmony.

The Release and Activity of the Goddess of Liberty and Myself today, together with Saint Germain and the Other Ascended Masters who are assisting, give you the Full Feeling of the Importance of This Great Light; and the Importance of your own Decrees for the Freedom, Health, Blessing and Supply of everything which you require.

Think of it! human Beings are living in ill health, limitations of every description, when the Greatest Intelligence in the Universe is beating their Hearts. They are in those conditions, because they have forgotten the Presence was there.

Dear People, if you will understand, not in your head, but in your feeling that your Presence is there; and It will answer your Call with Its Resistless Power and Intelligence, there is not one thing, you can ask, which will not be yours, if it be Constructive.

Remember, your Higher Mental Body which stands between your physical body and your God-Self, is your Discriminating Intelligence. Your Higher Mental Body will not longer release Its Energy, if you are going to use it destructively. The only energy which is used destructively, is what mankind has already accumulated from the past. You might say to Me: “Why does mankind continue to do that”? Because the Energy which is All-powerful, is charged into the feeling world. Sometimes it is what the people have accumulated from previous destructive activities; and they can only continue, while the energy already accumulated lasts. When it is gone, they cannot gather any more.

That is what is the matter with people today, who have been powerful and energetic and they collapse. They think, what has happened to Me? What has become of This Power, I was once able to use to bless others and myself? There have been so many Christian Science practitioners who have come to the Messengers in secret, saying those very words: “What has happened to me? I have been a practitioner for years, but what has happened now? I don’t seem to be able to do the same things, I once did!”

This is the Explanation. Precious People, they were using mental power and did not know it! When they exhausted their reservoir of energy which had already been drawn forth, they did not know how to release more! No one can release It without this exact Ascended Master Knowledge of the “I AM Presence”—except in a fragmentary manner. Once the Energy which was gathered about them is gone, without the Call to the “I AM Presence”; you cannot replace it in this embodiment.

This is the Explanation of so many Blessed Precious Ones. There are hundreds today who are interested in Christian Science,

who have had that exact experience. Sometimes, they fear to go and ask why or what the reason is. Let Me say to you tonight, Precious Hearts—there is not one thing in the whole wide world of human creation, which any human Being in the Understanding of his or her "I AM Presence," should fear; and using the terminology of the blessed Christian Scientists, they malpractice themselves and do not know it.

We have no preference for any one! We state the Law. We love every one—the Christian Scientists, Unity, the orthodox people, all mankind. We love them equally the same; but We never hesitate to tell them their short comings. If they have made mistakes, they should be strong enough to see it and hear it kindly.

It does not matter in what source your seeking has been; THERE IS ONLY ONE PLACE IN THIS UNIVERSE WHERE YOU CAN FIND TRUE PEACE, REST AND SUCCESS. IT IS TO KNOW IN YOUR FEELING, YOUR OWN GOD PRESENCE, AS IT IS PICTURED ON THAT CHART! IT IS THE ONLY PLACE IN ALL THE UNIVERSE, BECAUSE THE "I AM PRESENCE" BEATS THE HEART OF EVERY HUMAN BEING; AND GIVES LIFE TO EVERY HUMAN FORM; AND THERE IS NO OTHER ANYWHERE IN THE UNIVERSE!

To think of God as an Omnipresence, is but to receive a fragmentary part of Its Power. Only as you have an Individualized Focus, can you have a Greater Power. For instance, take your reading glass: if you hold it focused, the sun comes thru and sets the paper on fire. If you keep moving the reading glass, there is not such a focus. This is a very good simile of mankind's thought and feeling, which is swinging all the time, from one thing to another.

When you understand your Presence, then you can focus your attention upon the Goal; upon the objective of your Victory thru your attention. The Energy will flow there—the Energy from the Presence, perform the Service and win the Victory every time. Where your attention is, there your Life and Energy flow. If it be on the Presence, the Energy flows in. If it be on the lower things of Life, destruction flows into your Life Energy and destroys your human form.

Precious People, bear with Me a moment. Feel this deeply, as I show it to you! Your Life follows your attention, and flows to the

objective, upon which your attention is fixed and you cannot prevent it! Therefore, if your attention has been fixed upon human creations and limitations, you have to experience human limitations and creations in your world. When you turn it to the Presence and hold it there, keeping your feeling harmonious, you will quickly begin to release a Greater Intensification of the Light and Energy from your Presence; which will flow in, harmonize and produce Instantaneous Results at your Call. It requires momentum! It requires continued activity! When We say—turn to your Presence, We do not mean all day long; but powerfully and definitely several times a day.

There are a few people who can turn instantly, who have never known of the Presence; and feel It so instantly in their feeling and intellect, that they can upon the issuing of a Decree, have it fulfilled, but those people are not many. According to the FEELING OF INTENSITY, can they have Those Results; but if your nature is such you need to make definite application, then do not hesitate to continue, until the Results are there.

Your Application to your Presence cannot fail! It is Self-Luminous, Intelligent Substance which goes forth at your Call; there is nothing to resist and there is nothing can interfere with That Light which goes forth! It will dissolve all unlike Itself as It goes forth. It is the Power of the Universe! Therefore, as you understand It, and as you make your Call and realize why It is not just a Principle of Life, energy and action, you will know why That Light cannot be resisted. It is because the Light is Self-Conscious Intelligence—Self-Luminous Intelligent Substance.

It is why, Dear People, the most terrific viciousness ever focused at two human beings, has been focused at these Messengers, for no reason at all; but it does not touch them nor interfere with This Activity. This is why We sometimes take up these points with the Blessed Students; because for the people who try to injure them, it is a pitiful thing. Individuals who send out destructive thoughts and feeling will reap them—every one!

The Messengers never wished harm to any human Being in their lives and never shall. They love and bless every human Being —even those who criticize and condemn them and send vicious projections at them. They know the Law and they are living It; but the

unfortunate human Beings who will not believe that, will have to reap their viciousness sent out. They are most unfortunate indeed, for one day, they will understand how great has been their mistake.

This is why We take these things up concerning your activities definitely and clearly, so all may understand, if they will. You are soon going to have to choose whether you will control your feeling or not. That is why I say this, so positively. Do not ever look around and blame any one else for anything. You are the only person who is concerned. If a mistake seems to be made, call the Presence into action to correct it and take your mind off it. Then you will be Free! IT IS THE ONLY WAY! In this Great Release of Light, Power and Energy, only when you are ascended, will you come to know how great has been the Blessing of this night and of this day. Sometimes, We long to release within you the All-seeing-eye which makes no mistakes; so you might see what is going on in your so-called invisible world. To Us there is no invisible world anywhere! There is no such a thing, and the so-called invisible is only to the human octave. Everything is visible, when you are Free from the limitations of the human octave. Everything is visible, I say to you! Therefore, do not let the appearance world of the human octave longer limit you, distress you or hold your attention. Just feel with the Strength, Power and Courage of your Presence, Its Great Energy go forth and set you Free.

There is no reason in the world why you should continue longer in any limitations; if you care to take and apply These Laws and have the Freedom which They bring. There are a great many people today, who can quickly have This Freedom, if they only will! We cannot compel you to do it ! We have no desire to, but Our Love is Great Enough to give every Assistance possible, at your Call; and to give you the Strength and Energy, until you stand Victorious yourself.

Tonight, for a few moments, will you just still yourselves and let the Full Power of This Radiance, take Its Dominion in your feeling world; and just fulfill Its Mighty Desire there, to set you Free in the Glory of Its Activity? Turn your attention for a few moments to your own Great God Presence and let Its Powers flow in, thru and about you and have the Glory which It is!

(SILENCE)

Great Presence of Life, charge into the feeling world of each one, the Full Glory of Your Courage, Strength and Confidence in each one's Call to the Presence; so there is released instantly, the Full Glory of Its Power to govern; to control the feeling world of each one; and to hold Its Dominion in Perfect Harmony thru each one; until the Fulness of Its Power finds Its Complete Dominion in the Activity of the outer Life.

Cause each one to feel that his or her Life Stream, is the Action of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" in the human form; which can be intensified, until Its Glory fills the entire body, releasing the Light which is within every cell. Cause each one to feel the Continuous Out-pouring of Its Great Light and Freedom which sets all Free and quickly. We call This and charge It to become Eternally Sustained and active within each one; produce Its Dominion; and take command of the feeling world; hold it so Harmonious in Feeling, Thought and Speech, that no longer does irritation of any kind find a resting place within the human form! We decree this to be the Victory for each one! May Our Call tonight, remain in the consciousness of each one for his or her Freedom; so It may each day intensify in Its Action to produce those results.

In the Full Glory and Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence," the Love and Blessings of the Ascended Masters, the Legions of Light and the Great Cosmic Beings, I enfold you tonight, Beloved Ones; in Our Ever-expanding, Intensified Activity of your own God Presence, the "Mighty I AM"; to flood your world with everything you require in the Service of the Light—money, food, clothes, conveyance, transportation, anything which is required.

"Mighty I AM Presence," take command of these minds and bodies! hold them so Harmonious the Release from Thy Great Treasure-house, comes forth in all required, to give them the Happiness and Freedom which comes alone from Thee! Make This a permanently sustained Mighty Activity, within the Life and World of each one!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XVI

December 22, 1937

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

My Dear Beloved Children of the Light ! We are so grateful to find an opportunity to voice to you that which is within the Heart of Light; for if you have not thought of it in this way, do so now. Remember your Heart, while to the human sense seems physical, is Really a Heart of Light! My Heart—every Ascended Master's Heart, is a Heart of Light in Reality. Yours is a Heart of Light in Its Expansion!

Let Us for the time being, listen with the Heart tonight! Feel with the Heart tonight, and release the Mighty Outpouring of Ascended Master Divine Love thru each Heart. I wish to render a Certain Service for you, if you will do this. Just still the intellect and let the Heart listen and FEEL ALL I wish to give to It.

Before we continue, please try to feel your Heart and My Heart are One; for in Reality that is True. Then, from My Heart to yours, can be conveyed My Power of Radiation, which will do for you what the spoken word cannot possibly do! Therefore, while you are listening to My Words, let the Vibratory Action of MY Words act within your world.

In the first place, you are entering now into a Freedom, a Presence, an Activity of the Cosmic Light which holds about you—outside of your own Individual effort, a Certain Radiance, a Certain Power of Assistance. This is being done for the Students throughout America and the World; and especially those who will be present at the coming Class. As the vast number of students have been calling for this to be the Most Powerful Class yet, so shall It be a Class unparalleled in the history and experience of the Messengers and yourselves.

As the Messenger said, you have been calling for Our Visible Tangible Presence. In your cities where the greatest need is, several of the Ascended Masters have in the past few days moved in the Visible, Tangible Bodies; to release into the octave of Earth, a

Certain Power of Radiation which is required to govern the conditions at this time; for you are at a crisis, as the Beloved John said last night, rarely reached on the Earth.

Had it not been for your Mighty Decrees which have been issued, going forth in the mental and feeling world, disaster would have come before now. During the Great Himalaya's Dictation, when the Messengers were here before, from that hour, there were established thru the atmosphere of Earth, Air Currents to carry the Words or Qualities, which the Ascended Masters convey during These Dictations. These are carried forth from the Classes wherever they are held. This has never been experienced on Earth before; and it had to be done, to give the Protection which America and Her Beloved People need today.

Shall I say something to you tonight, which may seem startling? Yet do not feel it so. The sinister activity in Europe, seeing it has accomplished about as much destruction as it can at the present time, recently made a tremendous surge, to try to reach into your Beloved America. Well, it failed again, because of This Mighty Preparatory Work.

I say to you tonight, Beloved Students: in the Name of your God, your "Mighty I AM Presence," grow not impatient in your application! You sometimes question Its Power of Activity. Possibly you may not see so much of the manifestation in your Individual Life; but, Beloved People, it is not a matter of your Individual Life! It is a matter of the Protection of America and the preparing of a condition, in which mankind may live; for without it, your bodies unascended would know no happiness here.

As you have been prompted from the beginning of the Activity of the Messengers, much has led up to this culminating point of activity; where either the destruction would sweep in or the Power of Light would be sufficient to repel it; and later the Great Cosmic Light dissolve and consume it from the Earth forever! So don't, Oh don't, worry about your Individual Selves, Beloved Ones. You can be sure after a Service, such as has been and is being rendered, you will have Assistance. Don't question the care of your own Individual Life.

How in the Name of the Great Presence of Light, could any human Being who is sincere in the Call to the Presence, for the

Protection of America and its People; how could he or she fail to have It fill that one's world, which would later Out-picture as Magnificent Majesty and Victory of the Light, individually speaking? It could not be otherwise! Life, Beloved Ones, never fails Its Creation!

Try to feel at One with Me tonight! While This Radiance is pouring forth into your world, forget for the moment that I am an Ascended Being, a Cosmic Being. Forget it is anything but the Power and Activity of your own Life! We must get you to feel more Powerfully the Reality which is your Life ACTING. We are the Power of Life ACTING! Our Understanding, Our Ability is beyond yours! Think again! Still We are the Power and the Presence of Light ACTING; and this is what We want you to feel, with such great earnestness. Then you remove from your world—your feeling world, any feeling there is anything unusual about the Activity of This Great Law of Life, which produces these Results for you and the World.

Beloved Ones, as long as there is a feeling or sense of something mystical about This Great Law, you are holding It to some degree from you; from rushing in and doing Its Perfect Work for you. All of the teachings of mankind have made the Action of the Great Law of Life to the human sense, something mystical! It is not! Even the Ascension is as practical as your mathematics; because It is the Action of your Life, directed by the Great Individualized God Presence, your "Mighty I AM."

Tonight, let us enter into the practical feeling, that your Presence of Life is the Intelligence and Power which is doing these things for mankind and the World. So far as the Protection of America is concerned, will you feel with Me for a moment, the Fulfilment of the Promise of the Great Ones, whom you have now come to know as the Great Goddess of Liberty and the Mighty Arcturus? Each One has promised, if necessary, that "The Light of a Thousand Suns," shall descend into the Earth, dissolve and consume all human selfishness and discord from the planet! These Promises are Real! It does mean your co-operation with the Great Cosmic Law; and We are nearing the Balancing Activity, thru these Mighty Calls of the people of Earth.

Then, have courage to go on, and on, and on, in these Mighty Decrees! Naturally, if you believe My Words, it will give you a Greater

Courage and Strength, a Greater Depth of Feeling, in Its release thru These Decrees—into the mental and feeling world of mankind; to perform This Service which is required and It is all a PERFECTLY NATURAL PROCESS. As you become more aware of it, you begin to feel as you must now, the Fulfilment of your Calls. Beginning with the Shrine Class, you will find this acting with Tremendously Greater Power in your world; and you will begin to see more rapidly the Out-picturing of your Call.

I want to congratulate our Beloved Mr. and Mrs. Sindelar on the Magazine, for standing against destructive forces which have rarely been felt upon this Earth. Now their great struggle is passed, and I congratulate them. I wish to shake their hands, thru the Messenger's.

Beloved Students, I want to say to those who have sometimes felt critical or impatient: you have no more idea than an infant, what these Blessed Ones have had to stand against from the sinister force of human creation; for this Magazine has been a thorn in the side of the sinister activity, prodding it and will continue to! A Stronger Guard is this night placed about them, their home and activity; and a greater happiness will fill each one, their worlds and activity.

The Messengers stood against the great onslaught in the beginning, gaining their momentum, and now they can laugh at all human destructive activities and know they have no power! So these Beloved Ones will be able to say to all destructive forces : "You have no power! Get thee hence"! That is what We want every one of the Precious Students to be able to do, thru the Harmony in the feeling—say to all limiting destructive forces or appearances of any kind: "You have no power! Get thee hence"!—and it will be done!

You cannot imagine what it means to stand as a target for all the vicious forces of the Earth; for remember the Whole Earth is now coming to know of This Activity. In every country in the World, It has become known. Today, some of the unfortunate Blessed Ones, who have let vicious gossip turn them aside, are seeing their mistakes and will see them more and more; until they return home to This Great Stream of Light.

All the vicious human opinions on Earth, dear people, don't matter! Why will mankind not understand and see the first Fundamental of Life is—what Individuals send forth, they must reap! Why will people not understand and believe that—before it is too late; and they have to reap the frightful destruction they send out? Again, We shall be patient, and you will see it return upon its creator. We have been patient through many centuries, will you not be patient with Us a few years? You will see all the Proof any human Being desires of This Great Law; but It is not affected by human opinions concerning It. We are not affected by human opinions! We utilize the Great Law to the Fullest Degree, which the Law of the Individual will permit, as each one's own Light expands. Therefore We see the Glory. More and more people, the students especially, are coming to a point—where they are more and more unaffected by silly human gossip.

You must be unaffected by all gossip, for it is of the human.

As the Great Goddess of Liberty said in West Palm Beach: "It is well for each one to take an inventory of himself or herself. See wherein you can give Greater Obedience to the Law of your Life, for It is exacting, I assure you. The Law of Life is no respecter of persons! Whatever you create in your world, you will experience, even today"!

We see the Expansion of the Light within the students and their firm—Oh, so much firmer determination to stand unyielding, even to listening to destructive experiences! It is the Mightiest Thing in human Beings' experience. Any human Being who will take his or her stand; and refuse to listen to any discordant thing, will find that one's world flooded with Perfection and the good things of Life!

It is why the Messengers have pounded, and pounded, and pounded, This One Mighty Truth to the Students from the beginning. They shall continue, until the Beloved Ones get this Point into their consciousness so powerfully, they will no longer be affected by discordant things. You must do it, if you wish ever to be Free! That is why, tonight, I am taking this opportunity, to prompt you once again, in the preparation for this Class; because a Power will be released never before known.

Let Me prompt you! To every student who comes into the Shrine Auditorium, I say please, do not allow one thought or feeling of your own concept, to requalify the Release of This Mighty Energy! We must be firm! There is no reason why anyone should come into that Class and not feel a Power, a Joy, an Exhilaration, a Healing Presence, unparalleled on the face of this Earth! Don't let anyone come into the Auditorium and get faint or disturbed! Such things are going to cease! It only is the requalification, by one's own human feeling. Take your stand and don't do this! Then, you will receive the Fulness of the Healing Power.

Any person coming into the room who will harmonize his or her feeling and sustain it sufficiently, will go forth healed of every condition which has ever beset that one. Now, do you wish to take advantage of it? I prompt you, don't either in your Individual Life or in this Class, allow one single human feeling to requalify the Release of this Powerful Energy, for It will come forth from your Presence as well as from Us. It cannot produce anything but Perfection for you; Greater Harmony, Greater Joy, Greater Health and Strength! So do not let the human requalify It! Don't think I am criticizing you, Beloved Ones, tonight, but I refer you to Beloved Saint Germain's Words. A lady who was in the home of the Messengers in their early experiences, had the habit of fainting quite often; so during Beloved Saint Germain's Dictations of the "I AM" Discourses in their home, He took up the subject and sent word to the lady: "Now don't faint any more"! He said, "you don't have to faint unless you want to." Well the lady never fainted again.

Precious Hearts, I wish to help you feel and see the requalification of the action of the energy, within your world, which produces these conditions. If any person, the moment he or she feels some slight disturbance will say:

"Here, stop that! I will not have it"! in ninety percent of the cases, they will stop the whole action. You know when you begin to feel faint, you get more and more faint.

Do you know, alertness is a most magnificent thing? We are trying to convey to you—to be alert to all conditions, whether they be physical conditions and appearances in the outer world; or whatever it is that is affecting you or your world. If you will say, "STOP"! right

then, you release the Power which is the controlling element of the condition whatever it may be. If it be an appearance as an outside condition, if you will instantly take command of yourself and say: “Stop! you shall not enter my world! You shall not disturb me”! you will find yourself in FULL COMMAND of your world and the conditions which surround you.

Beloved Ones, how do you suppose We control conditions? By that very identical thing! Naturally, We are able to release a Greater Power than you are; but still We must help you make a beginning; and the sooner We do, the quicker you are Master of your world. In the Fulness of the Love, the Power of Divine Love, which I am able to release to you; if you will do this, I will assist you to a Victory and Speed of Achievement which will delight you.

We think the time has come, when the Beloved Students everywhere, must feel and make manifest This Dominion in their lives. There always comes a time in the Life and Expansion of the Light of every Individual, where after a certain amount of prompting, each one is left as you often term it—“upon his own, to sink or swim.” Does that sound cruel? No! We often feel the Call of students, longing to lay their heads upon Our Chests and weep; to arouse Our Sympathy to take their defense. Well, you may lay your heads upon Our Chests, but not to weep; only to rejoice by the Power of your own Victory!

Sometimes, when the feeling comes to Us—Oh, if the Ascended Masters are all this, why don’t They do something? They are doing plenty all the time, but let Me remind you, the Messengers did not have Us pick them up and carry them around! They had to apply the Law for their own Protection; for everything which they have, and when you will apply as dynamically as they have; and when you will refuse acceptance into your world of all foolish human gossip, you will have your Freedom then and there!

Is it not comical, that after all the Magnificent Work the Messengers have done, the Wonderful Light they have brought to mankind, there are still a few who cannot help but gossip? Isn’t it comical? It is not serious, not at all; but it shows you what you should avoid.

I bring this point to you tonight, for I think it will be of great assistance. When you hear of, or someone expresses some destructive or discordant thing, won't you be alert and say silently: 'There is something which I must avoid; or I will be reaping the same thing he or she is." It is a marvelous means of prompting yourself to avoid the things, the destructive qualities acting, which you see acting in others.

Remember, another thing: every one who expresses discord of any kind—now this is concerning the General Law of Life—is but counter-acting the Great Light, called forth to bring Release and Freedom to mankind. Do you see that? Already the world is weighted down, by human creations of discord throughout the many centuries. Relief must come now, if mankind is to survive. We are doing everything possible to be done. If you do not think We are Truthful, then of course you have lost the Benefit which We try to give; but when We see from Our Unlimited Standpoint, your Requirement, won't you let Us help you to quickly become Free from every limiting thing? We are all right! We are perfectly safe, but I question your safety, unless you are willing to give This Obedience.

It is wonderful, Beloved Ones, so very wonderful to come to the point, where you are alert and see the activities about you, the effects which they are producing and what is acting. Then, you will always be Master of the situation; but the moment something can sweep you into some kind of discord, it has its foot on your neck; just as definitely as you would put your physical foot on the neck of an Individual, and you know what that means! It means you are under its control for the time being.

This is sufficient for your prompting. Now let us take a little happier consideration in the achievement. Will you listen carefully to Me, while I state a few things which should mean Everything in the world to you! Let Me remind you, of the beginning of My Effort in San Francisco, when I attempted to give you Greater Assistance, in the consuming of one-third of your own accumulation of the centuries. Sometimes, you expect your friends to render you a service do you not? Sometimes to do you favors! Well do you think your physical friends are as willing to render you a Service as I was? Let us think deeply, this is meaning a Great Deal. I was willing to render This

Service for every honest, earnest, sincere “I AM” Student, which I did! I did My Part! Then came the time, when another one-third was consumed! Do not feel, I have done that for any one who has not been willing to give the Obedience required; but the Great Release to those who have obeyed, is manifest today in their Lives.

Now has come the Great Astrea! I question the Wisdom, tonight, of stating to you, the number of discarnates who have been taken out of the Earth’s atmosphere in the past eight months; for We have a Record of every one. Bookkeepers and accountants in the physical world think you have considerable to do; but I tell you, the Records We are compelled to keep far surpass yours; and believe Me, as accurate as your Records are here, so are Our Records accurate. I shall think it over and perhaps, give you in definite figures, the number which have been removed from the Earth in the past eight months.

That is why all over America, the pressure upon Individuals is so tremendously less today; and why there are hundreds of thousands who feel it definitely. This does not mean just the “I AM” Students; because it has taken the pressure from thousands and thousands of people who never heard of This “I AM” Activity; but THAT is the Service which must be rendered mankind. People who are relieved from the pressure of their relatives and friends in their invisible association, are feeling definitely This Great, This Tremendous Release.

We are just having a little resume, tonight. Think of it, the Beloved Goddess of Liberty, was the Great Wisdom and Power which gave Washington the Vision, you have come to know so well —the third episode of which, We are trying now to prevent acting in your Beloved Country. She, in Her Great Wisdom, saw down the centuries what would affect America; and thru Mighty Saint Germain’s Great and Wondrous Activity, is making possible to avoid the third and most destructive thing, which would ever overtake the Earth. Because it meant, if that should be victorious, there would be no place on the Earth decent for mankind to live.

My Dear People, My Dear Beloved Students of the Light, if you knew the conditions which exist in Europe and the Orient today, you

would call as never before in your Life. I tell you, you have not a fragmentary idea of the actual conditions which exist today.

Allow Me to remind you, why did Her Great Presence—Her Great Wisdom in the final closing of Her Vision say, to Washington: "That if necessary, the Great Light as of a Thousand Suns would descend into the Earth?" Because Her Wisdom saw the wavering attitude of mankind. Why do you suppose, We have been so earnestly endeavoring to bring the Expansion of the Light in enough of mankind to a point, where We could positively depend on Individuals standing by the Light of their "I AM Presence"? For the very reason, there must be some correspondence, must be some Means of Direction in the Octave of Earth, by which the Great Cosmic Law could act. It is why and how, Beloved Ones, you are acting under a Definite Law of Life which makes no mistakes. That Life is your own "Mighty I AM Presence."

The Individuals who will earnestly turn and give their attention to their "I AM Presence" WITH FEELING, DETERMINED FEELING, will soon find all mistakes ceasing from their Lives. This is why, We have pled and implored the students for these three years, to come to an anchorage in the Light of their own Wondrous Presence.

Oh, think of it! That Great Presence of Light, is the Most Wondrous Thing in the Whole Universe—regardless of the Octaves of Light! That Presence, your "Mighty I AM," is the Most Wondrous Presence and Being in the Whole Universe—actually beating your Hearts, your physical Hearts! Only now, are the greater number of mankind coming to feel this with a greater intensity; and becoming more and more firm against all discordant things.

Precious People, to hold Complete Harmony in your feeling; refuse to listen to or express a discordant thing, would within one year, fill your world with such Happiness, Perfection and the Supply of all you require, as is inconceivable in your mind, even today!

Look at your Beloved Messengers whom you love so much. Only a few years ago, they were in the same limitations as all mankind. This Beloved Brother, how he struggled thru those years. Today, he is no more the same Being that he was ten years ago, than as if he were from another planet. That is why the proof stands before you, beloved people of Earth.

To anyone, who is honest and sincere and wants to see the Living Proof, I say, it is before you all the time; of the Magnificent, Powerful Manifestation of the Sincere Application of the Laws of Life; thru the attention to the Great God Presence, the “Mighty I AM.” That is why We have Limitless Patience. Today, when We see for the first time in many centuries, the Actual Tremendous Progress being made, then can you feel with Me, the Rejoicing in Our Hearts? It is Magnificent, Beloved Ones! It is Magnificent beyond all expression, to find at last the Response from Beloved Individuals who have so long forgotten their Source.

Within the last few days, We were in a Great Conference concerning the Immediate Requirements of the Earth; and all agreed with such Rejoicing, the Response today was coming to the Great Balance; for the Light, Protection and Blessing of mankind and your Beloved America. It is a wonderful thing. Never in four hundred centuries, has such a Response been given by mankind.

Now let Us all give gratitude. Except for the Mighty Determination of the Beloved Saint Germain, this would not be today. He was the One who took the Responsibility! Remember that, Beloved Ones, and try never to forget it! He was the One who took the reins, took the Responsibility for the failure or Achievement. I won’t say what it would have meant had He failed. You, I am sure in your Greatest Love have never contemplated such a thing! Then, do you wonder only last night, He spoke of the Accomplishment; and poured forth His Love and Gratitude not only to the Messengers and the Beloved Sindelars; but to all the students for holding the fort and sending forth This Wondrous Magazine, which is doing so much more in the World, than anyone dreams of, at this time. Do you wonder He and We pour forth such Great Gratitude to the students everywhere? Remember you are the Great Family of Light! To the degree you refuse to give forth or listen to discord, are you aiding TREMENDOUSLY in the Great Victory soon to be determined.

I want to say a word to you tonight, in behalf of your Beloved Lotus. Could you know the hours, and hours, and hours, and hours, and hours, she works—day and almost all night, for the demand has grown greater, to render This Service to beloved mankind. Our

Beloved Betty, who so willingly works, until her fingers split on the ends from the constant use of the typewriter.

You cannot imagine, and as they cannot imagine, the Marvelous Service which the blessed Sindelars render here in this Center of Activity. Oh, I plead with you for your own Light, never criticize them! Please do not do it! They need your Love, your Strength, to give them the happiness needed, in their wonderful service rendered to mankind.

Take for instance, your environment here in Southern California. If every student would earnestly and sincerely pour out Ascended Master Love and Blessings to every other student, what a Transformation would take place in your Life inside of sixty days! Won't you let Us help you? Won't you let us give you Our Strength, Our Courage, Our Serenity and Poise within your own feeling, which enable this Mighty Release to go forth continually?

I know how many times great floods come forth and then there is a lull; because of disturbance, when if That Flood of kindness could be continued, how quickly every discordant thing would be swept out of your world. Then, in its place, would come the Glory of Light from the Presence, which is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance; and It would bring you Its Eternal, Its Ever-lasting Blessing. This is why We never tire in prompting, in bringing forth to your attention, the need of the hour; the Requirements for all, for Life is exacting, Beloved Ones.

So, tonight, this Wondrous Release is going forth and is enfolding you. Remember, It is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance. It is why in the beginning, I asked you to try to feel yourself in the Great Focus of Light from Your Presence in your Heart, so you might bring Its Great Focus here. Thru your attention, It brings the Focal Power of Our Great Light and Energy, to your point right here in the Universe.

Oh, that you might understand in its Fulness, what the simple Power of your attention means. In one's fondest imagination yet, there is none who grasps the Fulness of this One Great Activity. Remember, there is no mistake about it—where your attention is, there you are; and what your attention is on, you become!

Will you allow Me to prompt you tonight? Don't, I plead with you, ever let your mind revert to a single thing which has passed. If you would do that, Beloved Ones, what Release would come in a few hours. The reminder of the undesirable things which have passed, constantly bringing them back to the activity of your world today is useless—absolutely useless; and to so many, so very detrimental! Don't do it! What is passed is gone, if you let it be gone forever. What you are today is what matters; for what you are today, you make for tomorrow. If you bring the past into it, then the past will become tomorrow!

Think! Oh, Beloved Ones! think of what mankind has been doing so long! Stop forever the bringing of the past, into the conditions of tomorrow, thru the power of your feeling. Oh, draw a powerful line behind you and do not ever look back! If something undesirable occurs in your Life, don't begin to wonder; why did that act? why did that occur? Just say: "Thank God it was not worse! Thank God, I had the Blessing! Thank God I had the Protection! What a Wonderful, Wonderful Freedom and Blessing is bound to come out of it."

Tonight, determine as never before in your Life, to wipe completely out of your memory, everything which has passed; and if you have made mistakes, don't, I plead with you, condemn yourself. Call on the Law of Forgiveness and forget the thing forever! Oh, Blessed Ones, when you suddenly begin to be aware of the mistakes of the past, don't make a greater mistake by revolving your attention upon them. Simply with joy and thanksgiving call on the Law of Forgiveness and say: "Thank God, I don't have that any more." Then say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence!' take command of me and see I don't make it occur again today or in the future."

How I rejoice with you, in the Great Victory which you are gaining over these simple things. It is the simple things, which you pass over daily, that make for the building of your Foundation which cannot be interrupted or interfered with; and all you use with which to do it are those three faculties. Think of it! The Simplicity and Power of those three faculties—your attention, your vision and your power of qualification. They are the Moulding Power of your Whole Life. Control them! Call your Presence to control them; because they are the Power of the Universe.

If you have difficulty in your outer environment, then know your Presence is the Fulness of all Power required for any accomplishment; for Self-control or whatever it may be. Therefore, in Its Glory you see—you must see with me—your Victory now!

Beloved Ones, in the Fulness of My Great Love, and the Love of the Ascended Host of Light, I call forth the Fulness of Its Infinite Enfolding Presence; and may This Radiance released tonight, fill you and your world with such Joy, Courage, Strength, Happiness and Dominion, that never again from this hour, will anything but Perfection touch or fill your world.

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XVII

February 6, 1938

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

Beloved Students and Friends, while I know quite well you are not looking for it, yet shall I give you outwardly, some Reward for your great Love and kindness; which has made it possible in this Class, to do for you, your city and America that which is far beyond anything, We had expected to accomplish.

The human creation has been completely dissolved and consumed, for three hundred seventy-three people who have been in this Class. We could scarcely have hoped for such an Achievement. We feel it quite unnecessary to enumerate those Individuals; but I am sure within a few days, many will know definitely.

In the limited human concepts, I realize it is not easy for you to comprehend, what your Beloved Saint Germain has accomplished in Europe. This is the point I wish every one of you, to know definitely: You have been a part of That Accomplishment by the Harmony, the Love and Kindness which you have released here. Do you clearly and fully understand yet, the Release of your energy thru the atomic structure of your body, is imperative in Our need today? We must have a contact thru the physical substance of Earth.

We have left this octave and it is mankind who has created these conditions. Individuals must of their own volition release energy thru the human structure; which makes it possible for Us to give the Assistance mankind needs. It would be impossible, and I say so frankly, for people of their own volition, without Our Assistance to protect themselves in America today.

I think you do not comprehend Beloved Saint Germain's Reference to what He did in Europe. It should have conveyed to you the need of Our Assistance! The Law of Life is such, We may not intrude Ourselves upon you; much as We have always wished to give Assistance. There are enough in America understanding, the Presence—and each day the Understanding is growing clearer, for

the students everywhere to know the necessity of releasing This Energy.

Why do you suppose We urged, and urged, the use of these Decrees? Because We found it the only and possibly the best manner of getting you to release the energy, which We require! We amplify the energy required, to perform This Service of Protection for you and America. I think you more clearly than ever before understand it.

You have had the proof in your own experience here, of what it means to step up your Decrees and your singing to a certain tempo, which gives a joyous Release of the energy. Do you realize there is a Balance in every activity of Life? Your scales for weighing the precious metals are a very good example. When the Scale of Life stands at Balance, all the Forces of your Being are working Harmoniously and to the Greatest Constructive Purpose; but if one side is at a low ebb, then you are not working to the best advantage. When your Decrees and songs lag in tempo, it means you are not coming up to the point, where you are releasing this Energy which We require. I am very happy to make this so clear to you.

I want you Blessed Ones in San Francisco and Los Angeles to know Our Feeling! At the close of this Class today, We feel that not in four hundred years have San Francisco and Los Angeles been as safe as they are today. You may all who are earnest and sincere, justly take credit for it. I want you, every one who is sincere and in earnest, to feel how great a part you are of This Mighty Activity.

It does not make one particle of difference whether you are a frail lady, a child, or a frail gentleman; you can make your firm determined sincere Call to the Presence, and it is the imperative need. It is the Intensity and Honesty of Purpose, which is needed so greatly today; because the atmosphere of the world is charged with deceit. In the outer activities of mankind, many people have conceived the idea, if one were a little sharper and more alert in his employing of shrewd business activities, and could put something over on another, it was all right. THAT DAY HAS PASSED, BELOVED ONES, FOREVER FROM THE EARTH; AND NO ONE WILL EVER AGAIN SUCCEED IN THE FUTURE WHO PRACTICES DECEIT.

Whether it be in achievement or your business activity of the outer world, the Balance of the Scales of Life, is going to be compelled by the Great Cosmic Light! You will remember this for some years to come. You can scarcely hope for things to be Miraculously Transformed; but you can enter into Great Harmony and Perfection, regardless of many of mankind who must still make Application! YOU CANNOT HAVE PERFECTION, YOU CANNOT HAVE FREEDOM, WITHOUT YOUR OWN EARNEST SINCERE APPLICATION. THAT IS YOUR PART OF THE BALANCE TO LIFE!

Life has been supplying you with Energy all thru the centuries and what have you given back to Life? The only Judge of that is your Higher Mental Body. It has a Full and Complete Record, as to the Constructive or destructive activities which you have served.

After all which has been said, I am quite sure now, you realize not one human Being can be Free, who refuses to give obedience to Our Humble Requests and maintain Harmony in the feeling! Let us draw a crude illustration. In your electrical power house which supplies the current of energy for your cities, if the wheels and other things in that mechanism were out of order, how long do you think you would have your electricity or Light? Your feeling world represents identically the same thing to you; because it is your Power-house! If it is in turmoil and you are disturbed, then how can the Light within you go forth and harmonize and accomplish what you wish?

You do not know what I know, but I shall tell you something today; and if you care to believe Me, you will see in contemplation, how True It is. Do you think it is just your physical efforts which accomplish things in the outer world? Beloved Ones, it is the Light, the Energy of your Presence, which goes forth before you and accomplishes what you desire. When you realize Harmony is the IMPERATIVE thing in your feeling, so this energy may flow forth and go out in Its Full Power, Its Purity, Its Perfection; then you will have no difficulty in making yourself successful in your outer efforts, in the outer world. Until mankind understands that, the people will go on in their distress and limitations.

As students today, there is no longer the slightest excuse for you not having what you need for your happiness and comfort. You

should be able to govern the vibratory action about you, and call forth the Power of your Presence, to draw about you the effects or things your Heart craves.

You might say: “How about our families who do not agree with us”? That is a very important point. The True Understanding of This Presence is the Greatest Harmonizing Perfecting Activity in the Entire Universe. Now why have so many seeming disagreements occurred in families? Because the human tried to be the Doer. Precious Ones, now think it over! I urge you never to argue the question of This Understanding with anyone—your family or anyone else! Leave all Free to come to This Understanding and into It, whenever they are ready. If you pull them in by urging, they are very apt to begin to try to pick flaws. If people come in of their own volition, they come because the Light within them has drawn them; and it will be the rarest thing for them to ever turn aside for any length of time.

As the Messengers have told you, This Light, This Understanding which Beloved Saint Germain has brought to you, is clear! It is All-powerful! It is Mighty to set mankind Free; and I say to you as One of Authority: you will not have any Knowledge, any Application, any Information, any Instruction come forth, which will even touch It, in the next two or three hundred years. You will remember, when This Understanding was to come forth, even before the Messengers knew It, We decided with Those from Venus in the Royal Teton: This “I AM” Activity must come forth in simple language which the layman and the child could understand. All technical terminology, all foreign expression must be left out; because America was the “Cup of Light” of the future; and the only spot on the face of This Earth, where there was a possibility of bringing about the Right Condition for the Incoming Golden Age.

Would you like Me to tell you in figures, how many more will join you in the next six months? I do not mean just here, but all over the United States and in different parts of the World—and I mean by that those who will come into the Application of the Work? You have a little more than three hundred seventy-four thousand members I believe now. I have not checked it up Myself, but Beloved Saint Germain has the record, and when the Messengers return to the

Shrine Class in July, there will be more than two hundred thousand added to that number. I shall not say how many more. This should be of sufficient encouragement for you all to know, unless this were the Eternal Truth of Life, It could not expand and draw to Itself Its own.

You have seen all of the various angles of Truth already. Those who have been drawn to this "I AM" Activity far exceed anything else. This has brought True Understanding! In This Ascended Master Understanding, you have the culmination of all. There is not one thing left unsaid, or unexplained by which you may gain your Victory. Therefore, those who will stand by and apply It, will have their Eternal Freedom.

I say to you, as One who has Authority to set aside time and space—to dissolve and consume the human accumulation, the creation of Individuals; and to remove the discarnates from the Earth —there is not one of you, who cannot have your Freedom in every way quickly, by two simple things.

Since you have come to know the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," take a firm unyielding stand to hold Harmony in your feeling and make your Earnest Application. There is not one of you, who could not be Free in six months. I trust those, for whom their own human creations have been dissolved and consumed, will feel and take advantage of the Opportunity with greater power in their Application; greater intensity, greater earnestness and greater Determination. Beloved Ones, when you have lived for centuries in human creations and accumulation which has been gathered up to this time—you of course do not realize it; but the feeling, the power and the energy released thru discord, has made this condition of today. In order to reverse, dissolve and consume it, you must know you are undoing in a few weeks or a few months, what you have been centuries, hundreds of centuries accumulating! If you really understand and know your Privilege today, is the Greatest Privilege of all your pilgrimages upon Earth; you will realize the Great Mercy of the Great Law of Life, which provided a Means of doing it.

You will remember the Great Astrea, Myself, Beloved Saint Germain, Jesus and Various Ones who are Certain Authority for Certain Activities. Do you suppose We just of Our Own Desire

became This? Oh No! The Great Law of Life, which is governed by Those Great Beings whom Beloved Saint Germain has presented to you, as the Central Focus of Power for This System of Worlds, made Us the Authority for These Special Activities. Then you know that We act wholly thru the Authority of Life.

Your Higher Mental Body knows your Requirement, why you are in this particular embodiment; and what brought you here. We may not interfere with that, unless We receive the Call from your "I AM Presence," thru your Higher Mental Body. Do not come back and say to the Messengers: "There is a contradiction." Beloved Ones, there could not be a contradiction in the Law of Life! It is the Individual's lack of Understanding, which some people seize upon and by which they try to find discrepancies.

This Law of Life is Unerring! It makes no mistakes! We live in accord with It and are obeying It! When your Higher Mental Body calls to Us, for the Assistance which must be rendered, not a thing in all human creation could prevent It!

Let us clear this. You might say: "Why does the Higher Mental Body, whose Focus of Life is All-wise and All-powerful, call on Us"? The Messengers have explained, but I want you to have it definitely clear this time! When you have accumulated about you, all the discord which is your creation of the past; you do not always obey the Direction from your Higher Mental Body. We, as Ascended Beings having gone thru all this process; having attained Our Ascension thru Self-Conscious Effort, thru This Identical Application —NOW THE CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH WE ARE, KNOWS EVERY REQUIREMENT. You will pardon Me, if I use this expression —but the stubborn human Being, who will not yield and respond to the impulse from its own Higher Mental Body, must sometimes be given Assistance, in order to let that Impulse thru. When We pour Our Light Radiation, which is Our Means of Assistance, We take out of the Individual's feeling, the stubborn rebellion or resistance, so the Power of Its Presence can get thru to render the Service.

Now do you understand why in this Class, you feel so wonderful; you feel so at Peace and Rest; and you feel as though you could accomplish anything? Because the Stilling of your human, has made it possible for the Current of Energy from your Presence,

to flow forth unqualified by anything, but the Harmony which is within your feeling.

When Individuals come into the room to criticize and condemn, they are filled with turmoil in their feeling. They could not receive anything, if it were to save their lives. It would be impossible! Therefore, they should be Honorable enough to stay away. This is the Law I am citing to you—the Law of your Life, each one's Life. Therefore, those who have a desire to revolve discord; find discrepancies; or something wrong, will find it; because the wrong is in their own consciousness and feeling; and so far as they are able to see, they see only what is within their own feeling! Their feeling is their desire world; and they only desire what is within their own feeling! That is why one who is out of harmony, coming into the room, would not receive anything, except sometimes to get so uncomfortable, that one would go out.

In the realization of your Privilege today, will you take a firm command on yourselves, knowing the simple Requirements? It is not much to do really, when it enables you to have such a Release, that you will never again know what it is, to meet the problems of the outer world with fear and trembling.

Oh, think of it, Beloved Children of Earth, here is This Great Presence of all Life, which is giving you Life and Intelligence and beating your Heart, functioning every activity of your body; doing all this for you. Can't you give just a little obedience, the little which is required, to let the Light from the Presence, flow untouched by human qualification; in order to render This Service and release the Happiness and Perfection which is just waiting, waiting, waiting to push Itself thru today?

The Simplicity of it is what mankind has overlooked. Do you see why the Great Wisdom compelled These Books, to come forth in simple language and the Understanding which all might grasp? It is the Only Way mankind can get the Clearness, the Perfect Understanding of Life. All said in Those Books, every Explanation, is the Law of the Action of your Life! everyone's Life! Our Life! When We say to you, Beloved Ones, We made this Identical Application, We mean every word of It. There is but one Application in the Universe which sets mankind Free. It is first, the Understanding that

you have an Individualized God Presence above you—the distance makes no difference. From your “I AM Presence,” comes the Stream of Life and Energy anchoring into your own Heart, and It gives you Life, Intelligence and Activity. IT IS THE ONLY THING IN THE WORLD WHICH WILL GIVE MANKIND FREEDOM.

Then, knowing you have brought yourselves into this condition, by the lack of Understanding and the unwillingness to do certain things; or by not knowing you should do certain things; it has allowed discord to accumulate for centuries. The Great Mercy of Life has said: “Now my children, I will give you one more Opportunity.” This is Life for the moment speaking to you. “I have brought forth from My Secret Chamber of Life, the Fulness of the Understanding of Life.”

The one who is vicious will not understand this of course; because he or she cannot understand anything but his or her own viciousness, for such a person does not want to; but the one who is sincere and in earnest, who will still himself or herself, will know without one word from anybody, the Truth of this Instruction! Every Heart knows It, and if every Heart is left alone, It will continue to know It daily, with Greater Power and Expansion of the Light.

The Blessed Ones, who do not realize the need of standing within the Radiance of their own “I AM Presence,” and refusing to listen to false gossip, will be wavering for the time being. It will make it more difficult for themselves to apply This Law; until they have the Evidence within themselves in their own experience, of the Infinite Power of This Law and Its Application to produce exactly that for which they call.

You have heard the Messenger say it again, and again, your Call is compelled to be answered! Why? Now notice this point! What is it within you which makes the call? What is the Intelligence, the Energy, the Light which enables you to voice the words or feel the feeling? It is Life, isn’t it? Could there be anything else? It is Life, and if left alone to Its Perfection, It will always cause you to feel and do the Right Thing. Then It is Life, the Secret of Life revealing Itself to you!

Why has It not done so before? Because That Secret of Life could only be revealed and held in Its Purity, by Those Who had freed themselves from Earth’s limitations. Do you not see? How

could one yet in the limitations of your world, give you the Fulness of Life without limitations? It would not be possible! Therefore, We Who have attained Our Freedom from these limitations, know exactly how to do it. Every human Being or every Being while that one was still in the human quality, who gained Freedom, came thru this same Application; because there is only one Way. It is to understand your Individualized "I AM Presence," Its Laws, Its Whereabouts, Its Connection with you and your connection with It; and then apply the Law of your Being!

Again, why are We needed? Because Our Words are "Cups" which carry the Ascended Masters' Perfection and Qualities into your feeling world, your Life and Its Activity. That is why you need Us. Does it sound like We urged Ourselves upon you? I trust not, but This is the Law of Life!

Do you expect your children in kindergarten or the first grade, to understand the advanced studies in your schools? Would We expect you in your present state, to suddenly transform yourselves; and understand with the Fulness which We do? That would hardly be reasonable would it? Yet, there will be Individuals among you in the next twenty years, who will to the outer sense seem to do this. In fact Bob, Rex, Nada and Pearl have, but it was My Great Joy and Privilege to render the Service, which almost did that; because their Life Streams happened to be clean and Free from too much discord.

You have never received an explanation for it, have you? I am sure the Messengers will appreciate this themselves. Why was it Rex, Bob, Nada, Pearl and the Messenger were brought to Me? BECAUSE IN PREVIOUS LIVES, THEY HAD COME WITHIN A CONTINUED HARMONIOUS ACTIVITY AND RADIANCE. In a former embodiment, which it is not necessary for Me to describe, they made a Mighty Decree, understanding at that time the Law of rebirth. They decreed with a Powerful Mighty Decree, in all following embodiments, until they attained their Perfection, they would only take on embodiments where they were in Perfect Harmony; and of course it had to be fulfilled. There have been many who have done it, but this is one of the instances in which it has been My Joy to assist and to explain to you the Reason for it.

I could say many things to you today individually, but it is not necessary at this time. PERHAPS IT IS ASKING A LITTLE TOO MUCH; BUT IF YOU WOULD SPEND FIVE MINUTES AT NIGHT JUST BEFORE GOING TO SLEEP; AND DIRECT YOUR UNDIVIDED ATTENTION TO ME, I MIGHT BE ABLE TO DO SOME VERY JOYFUL THINGS FOR YOU, OR TO ASSIST YOU TO DO THEM.

Let Me remind you of the Great Power and Privilege which is yours. We have not thought it wise, to say too much, but you today in this atmosphere cannot misunderstand it. Charge your Higher Mental Body on going to sleep, to pour back Its Mighty Currents of Energy—healing if that is required; harmonizing or controlling your physical body. If you would call It to take Full Action on your awakening in the morning, you would find some very Joyful and sometimes Astounding Results!

Will you remember your Higher Mental Body is the Governor of you and your world out here, if given a chance? Because of discord, It has not been able to do Its Work. Thru your power or requalifying and clothing the energy, which goes out into your world, it produced the result of the feeling with which it was clothed.

If you want to maintain Harmony in your feeling, then charge your Higher Mental Body to make you do it. It is only waiting for the invitation. Now mark you! the difference between the human effort to do something and making the Call to the Intelligence and Power which has the Authority to do it. The human of itself has no authority! For instance, when you are using what we term the human will, it is the gathered energy in the outer activity of your world and you charge that forth. It is filled with human qualities and of course it does not produce the results you want. When you turn to your Presence and call Its Power, which is Light, Self-luminous Intelligent Substance into action—It knowing no resistance nor interference, you are bound to get the Results of Perfection. I mean outside of your outer achievement which is required. In addition to your outer accomplishment, you have called into action the Greater Power of Perfection into your feeling world. This is the greatest need of today. Will you feel It and hold to It with Definite Precision, so you may have this quick, Great Eternally Sustained and Ever-lasting Blessing?

Do you realize, Beloved Ones, there is being rendered for you the same Identical Service, a part of it, which was rendered Rex, Bob, Nada and Pearl? They were brought to Us; We are brought to you, to render This Service, because of the conditions which exist and the need of the World. There is no time and in other ways, you are not prepared to come to Us, as they did in India and in the Royal Teton or the Cave of Symbols. Therefore, We must come and give you the Assistance. We never could have done it in the world, if you had not been made acquainted with your "I AM Presence"; and been making These Earnest Determined Calls for your Freedom and Perfection. Do you see now, you are beginning to comply with the Law of your Life and return to It, something of what It has given you? I urge you today; do not mind, if We keep repeating these things, because it is so necessary. Charge, keep charging, yourselves with the Perfection of your Presence; with Self-Control, with Discrimination and all the various qualities, you wish to have brought forth. Stand unyielding, because there is never one of your Calls which can fail. I want you to realize that.

Let Me show you how impossible it is, for any Call to fail. If you made an Earnest Sincere Call to your Presence for anything, and you, for an unexpected reason, became voluntarily disturbed, the energy for the Fulfillment could not come forth. It would wait there and when you became Harmonious enough again, It would come thru and do Its Work.

It is the Law of Life and is why the Messengers have said to you, when you call your Presence into action, It is an Eternally Sustained Activity. It is an Eternally Sustained Achievement and you do not have to repeat and repeat it. When you call your Presence into action and the Result is produced, It is there and nothing has to be repeated. It is why everything in the Application of your Presence is a Permanent Accomplishment.

We want you to feel this, for in the Glory of your Life, the Stream of Energy which gives you Life, is all the Power and Intelligence there is anywhere in the World, so far as your individual world is concerned. It is the only part you can contact. You cannot go anywhere outside your own world, Dear Hearts, it is impossible! You touch the world of others, but that does not belong to you! The only

thing is the Perfecting of your own self and your world; and when you do It, you will find all around you changing too.

I know of no one thing which gives you a clearer definite idea, of what one Individual in the presence of others, with the proper Understanding, can do thru his or her Radiance, than “The Servant in the House.” That play illustrates to mankind how one with a Great Calm Out-pouring of This Radiance, can harmonize, bless and bring into Perfection, every one within his or her environment; if that one be strong enough to stand untouched by the surrounding discord.

You as “I AM” Students today, are in a position to do this, if you but realize it. You can stand in the midst of your world and hold a Great Calm Serenity and Peace. Then, as you call the Powers of your Presence to go forth, Its Radiance will go out; and all about you will become harmonized and bless you. When you do not do that, it is because you allow your attention to be fixed on the discord about you; instead of the Powers of the Presence which control it.

I am very grateful for the opportunity to bring this forth today, and to be a part of your happiness and your Love. The Great Volume of your Love which has gone forth from this room, will remain an Eternal Memory in this city. We are utilizing that to the fullest extent; and when certain things are shortly accomplished, We shall return to bless you with the Fulness which you could scarcely comprehend today.

Remember, in the Great Kindly Out-pouring of the Ascended Masters’ Love and Blessings, is the Open Door to your Complete Freedom. I do not mean, you should allow conditions of inharmony to submerge you; or Individuals walk over you—humanly speaking. Not at all, but in the Great Calm Majesty of your Presence, no one will want to walk over you; no one will want to disagree with you, if the Radiance is sufficient. That is why, Beloved Ones, so many times vicious Individuals have come to the Messenger; and usually he stands perfectly quiet, until His Radiance has an opportunity to enfold them, then their viciousness is gone. So it is with every one of you.

Every one of you today is an Out-pouring of your Great Presence of Life which is all Harmony, all Power and Perfection. You are now understanding how to keep your feeling so harmonious, you

do not requalify Its Energy as It goes forth. Therefore, Its Power is a thousand fold greater, than It was before; when you continued to requalify it, with the feeling which was within you. I am so grateful for I see so many of you who are going to be able to hold That Harmony; and therefore, win your Victory so quickly!

I shall say something else which I trust will give you Great Happiness. For two hundred eighty-three of the “I AM” students, time and space has been set aside. It means, the pressure of your human creation is withheld from you; and much of the pressure of Earth. This will make your Application much easier, much more powerful. So I say, from today, enter into the Fulness of your Life, by your Earnest Sincere Application.

DO NOT SPEAK OF YOUR EXPERIENCES OR YOUR ACHIEVEMENT TO ANY ONE ELSE. HOLD YOUR HEART THE SECRET SANCTUARY, THE SECRET CHAMBER OF ALL THE GLORY OF YOUR PRESENCE; AND LET IT FIRST FILL YOUR WORLD. Just go right on, with your own Application and let the Powers of Life, your Presence, flood your Being and world with all It is. Thus you save yourself from handling human opinions and their interference with your world.

Many times, We have seen the Blessed Students mention some experience, some application to another and a few days later find, it had all vanished. All the Joy which they had experienced had gone! HOLD ALL YOUR ACHIEVEMENT IN THE SACREDNESS OF YOUR OWN HEART. Look neither right nor left, but go on in your Application and have the Joy, Glory and Freedom which Life will give you; for all this is but Life. You are being made acquainted with your Life; and how to call Its Great Perfection into action and manifestation into a world, where human creation has reigned for centuries.

Now the Light is taking Its Dominion and don’t mind, if human things about you struggle and resist. Remember, so far as your world is concerned, when you call This Light into action, It knows no resistance nor interference, but proceeds to perfect your world. As your Harmony goes out you will assist, by Its Radiation, every one you contact to attain a Like Perfection.

I thank you and bless you, Beloved Ones, with the Fulness of My Love and clothe you in the Consciousness which is Mine; that Feeling which is Mine; to endeavor to give you the Assistance of Self-Control in Its Fulness. Then you may enjoy the Fulness of the Perfection of Life, as It flows forth into Perfect Manifestation in your outer world, and releases Its Activity and Experience.

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XVIII

March 6, 1938

CLEVELAND, OHIO

Beloved Students, in all that is being accomplished and yet to be done, We thank you with the Power of Light for your assistance; your stand with the Light to make the Call which humanity needs. I know it is not easy for you to realize, not seeing from the Inner Activity of the Law, just all required and the need of your great great assistance.

We, from the Octaves of Light and Freedom, long so much when the opportunity is so great, to release mankind from all human accumulation and all which has bound them. As many of you have come to know, it has been My Great Privilege to assist many many students, in dissolving and consuming the last particle of their own human accumulation. Do you realize, Beloved Ones, just what THAT means?

When Beloved Saint Germain has told you repeatedly, the pressure of your own human creation—before any of it was dissolved—was ten times that of the atmospheric pressure of Earth; then you must understand, what it means to be released from such pressure of your own human creation. You have often felt in your outer general experience, sometimes a buoyancy and Lightness; then again a tremendous pressure as though you were being dragged down. It is because in the moments of the feeling of Lightness in your feeling world, not thru your attention, but thru your feeling, a Radiance has come, a Release of which you are outwardly unaware. Yet it is sufficient to really lift you or momentarily repel, your own human creation and its pressure.

Today, I rejoice during this Class, for many many of you here, it will be My Privilege to dissolve and consume the remainder of your own human creation! I know quite well how earnestly many many of you have been working and making That Call. Will you try to feel with Me just for a few moments, how vital and important your Call is!

The mass of mankind does not understand. The people are unable to make the Call, because until one knows This Great Presence of All Life, the "Mighty I AM," the Power in your Calls is but slight; in comparison to what It means, when you know your own Source of Life, the "Mighty I AM." Today, it devolves upon the Students of America, until more join them which is coming so rapidly, to make This Call with such Earnestness—not with any stress or strain; but with just such Earnestness and Determination that it gives Us the opportunity to do all We require.

Let Me explain something again today, because it is not understood generally, even among the students. I am going to try to clear this in your minds; for once it is clear, you will find an Inner Change in your experience. When you decree—when you make the Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light and the Cosmic Beings, you are releasing Substance from within your feeling world and your physical body. Now notice this particularly—from your physical body!

This Substance is the Requirement which We need, in order to release and then amplify It, with the Great Purity and Perfection of the Substance of Life; to bring about the changes which are being made. The progress, the Advancement so far, has been beyond our fondest hopes. Mankind has responded in the most wonderful manner; and I congratulate you here and the students everywhere, upon your ability to release This Energy and Substance which We require.

Today, Beloved Ones, sixty percent of the Victory of the Light has already been attained and We hope to make it much more here. By the time We have reached New York, We hope for an achievement which will lift every "I AM" Student in America and the World into the Glory of their Eternal Victory. It does not only mean your Individual Freedom; but the accumulation of mankind of the centuries, must be dissolved and consumed completely, for whatever is to be done in the future. Without this consuming, mankind is constantly interfered with, interrupted at the most vital moments. Then, disappointment besets Individuals, sometimes delaying the Expansion of their Light indefinitely.

So today, We want you to become so anchored that not a single thing in the appearance world, will interrupt nor interfere with all which is to be done individually and for America. I quite realize, sometimes, even among the students, Individuals wonder why We keep stressing the need of America. Well Dear Ones, if America is not protected, you will have no place to call your home. Do you not see how important this is? Suppose something destroyed your physical home and you were unable to prevent it, temporarily you would be housed somewhere, would you not? So it is in America today.

America is the last spot on Earth where Our Perfection can come forth. It is vital for all the Students to realize this; because it will enable them to release the Power for the Protection of America. Then, as their own Individual Life Streams become cleansed, purified and set into Divine Order; in the Perfection, in Action, which the Presence is and holds for them, they will find the Glory of Its Dominion sustained!

In all you hold dear for your Loved Ones, for America and the Glory of all which is yet to follow, you will find Its Infinite Power of Action ever increasing; intensifying and spreading everywhere into the World to do Its Perfect Work.

Here is an illustration which will possibly help you to feel more clearly, the Glory of that which is not only the Activity in your Call from the Presence, but the Assistance We give. Suppose before you, who are sitting here today, there were a Great Light like a Great Sun; and from It came Streams of Light and Energy to each one of you. This is actually what is taking place! It means that in co-operation with your Call to your Presence and the Cosmic Beings, those Great Beings of Light, are constantly giving you Assistance of which the outer does not even dream!

As you become aware of This and begin to feel It earnestly within your Being, Oh how Great will be the Change: first, in your feeling world and then in the outer activity. When you begin to see—shall We call it, the Natural Harmonizing Activity of your world of action, all that goes forth is a Radiation from your Presence; amplified many times by the Ascended Ones and producing this condition of Harmony which is required first; because without it

Beloved Ones, you cannot have the Full Blessing and Benefit which is being released.

One thing may explain to some of you the Inner Activities. As you are calling forth This Great Light, This Great Substance, Intelligence or Energy; It is Light-Substance which you are really calling forth! It comes into your world of action, It brings a release into your world, which the human cannot possibly comprehend at this time. As you become more acquainted with the Presence, know that to still yourself, is the means of letting Its Power come forth. Then Its very Vibratory Action, as It flows out into your world, will quiet and harmonize your Entire Being still more.

(At this point many came into the room)

Wait just a few moments, until the movement in the room is stilled. I cannot give you the Release which I wish to give, until it is quieted down. (Pause)

BELOVED ONES, IN ORDER TO DO THE WORK WHICH WE DESIRE, IT IS IMPERATIVE TO HAVE NO ONE MOVE ABOUT IN THE ROOM; FOR IT CONSTANTLY CHANGES THE CURRENT OF ENERGY AND THE BLESSING WITH WHICH WE WISH TO HELP YOU. IT IS NOT EASY FOR THE OUTER TO UNDERSTAND, but, We must HAVE IT; IF WE ARE TO GIVE THE BLESSING WE INTEND. So I thank you very kindly for that quiet now.

Your Life Stream, as you call forth This Greater Release of the Energy required to cleanse, purify and harmonize your world, is the One Great Substance, which is Light! We are endeavoring so earnestly to have all realize, in your Call for This Light, which is released from your Presence or from the Ascended Masters, is the Activity required! Of course It is always first from your Presence, then amplified by the Ascended Masters; but That Substance of Light is One and the same. The Ascended Masters, as They stand in Their Purity and Perfection today, are One with the Purity and Perfection of the “I AM Presence,” of you who are yet unascended.

Notice why the Assistance of the Ascended Master is so important at this time. Do not misunderstand Me. All from the Ascended Masters’ Octave, is of course Perfection; but in order to try to convey to you these Octaves or steps, the Ascended Masters’, is the first step beyond the human. Our Ascended Master Octave is

Wholly Perfect. To help give you the idea, We would place the Legion of Light next. Then would come the Cosmic Beings—if you wish to look at This Activity as steps. This is why, mankind has not understood the need of the Assistance of the Ascended Masters. They are the Consciousness, the feeling all mankind requires today, in Its Perfecting Activity.

Without the Assistance of the Ascended Masters, Beloved Ones, I tell you frankly there would not be three percent of the people today, who would have the strength to stand up under their own creations; and that of the mass of mankind to Free themselves! Therefore, they must have more than their own assistance. That is why Beloved Saint Germain brought forth This Amazing Understanding of the Law of your own Life.

Will you understand today, that We as Ascended Beings or Cosmic Beings, are just your own Life more advanced; Higher in Its rate of Vibratory Action, than you experience here in the physical octave? Notice the Chart. It is the Stream of Life and Energy anchored within your physical Heart which gives you Life. That Life is the One Life of the Whole Universe!

For your Greater Understanding, your "Mighty I AM Presence," which is the Individualized Presence of Life, is the Image and Likeness of God, as you previously understood. It is the Focus of your Individual Activity. It has been necessary for mankind to understand the Individual Focus is there above everyone; and will be sustained in any activity, upon which the attention might be focused. WITHOUT IT NO ONE—NOT EVEN YOU IN YOUR OWN LIVES, HAVE BEEN ABLE TO SUSTAIN A CONSTRUCTIVE ACTIVITY CONTINUOUSLY. Constant change of attention causes the change of the Currents of Energy. You wonder why sometimes, things move rapidly and then a lull occurs in the activity in your own Life. Simply, because you have not known your "I AM Presence." Now that you do know It and you will call to have all your Application sustained, you will find a steady Advancement; a steady climbing and in many instances, just as though you were climbing a steep mountain. It is a very good simile of what is actually taking place in the vibratory action of your world; as you turn your attention and hold it upon your

Presence. ONLY AS YOU TURN YOUR ATTENTION TO YOUR PRESENCE CAN YOU RISE ABOVE DISCORD!

I now convey to you, the importance of concentration! I mean by that, the holding of your attention upon the goal which you wish to attain. If it be in the business world, your attention held definitely upon the goal, releases the Power and Energy in your own Life. It is the only thing that can act for you. Another's Life Stream cannot enter into yours, only by the Power of Radiation to give temporary assistance. Therefore, as your own attention is held upon the goal, your Power of Light from your Presence, is feeding into it. The more intensified your feeling and determination, the greater is the Release of the Power, to produce Perfection in the achievement you require.

This is the Power of Concentration and the ONLY MEANS by which it can be sustained. Whether it be your Freedom, your Ascension or your business activity, matters not, the same Law is acting. So many are calling for their financial Freedom. They think so earnestly it is going to be helpful. Well do not be disappointed, but let Me try to clear this for you. If you will give sufficient earnest attention to your Presence—as your Treasure-house from which all must come, you will find outer conditions will harmonize; and come into harmonious accord with that which will bring you the money supply you require! It is the ONLY PERMANENT MEANS of doing it.

If you try with the forces of the outer world, to accomplish what you desire, you may attain a certain amount of success; but there is no assurance of its permanency. You see that manifest everywhere about you. The Individual who will turn to his or her Great Presence wholly; accept It constantly as that one's Treasure-house, from which all money supply and everything else must come—all other supply—will have set into action, the Greatest Law in the Universe. It will be permanently sustained; and there is no human element which can change or destroy it.

That is the point I want to have you understand at this time in the world's activity; because the outer world is in the most unstable condition which you can possibly imagine. So do not depend upon the stability of your outer world, which is governed largely yet in your commercial activity, by the whims of humankind. I do not mean, there are not many honest sincere Individuals for there are; but they

are in the minority. The great majority of mankind, feeling tremendous pressure, feel justified in using the subterfuge of human means to supply themselves.

Today, I shall acquaint you with the conditions which exist in Europe and the World! Mankind over the entire World is feeling this pressure. With a great number of the people, it is acting as a sense of fear; and their fear comes from their desire for supply. I plead with you—all of you earnest sincere “I AM” Students, erase that from your feeling world, by the Call to your Presence. Do not let the fear of your supply enter into your feeling world. If you do, you build it up and make it most difficult for Us to give you the Assistance, which will bring you CONSTANT FINANCIAL SUPPLY.

We know quite as well as you do, the need of it today, so long as it is the means of your exchange; but there are perhaps twelve Individuals in the World, today, who have millions at their command, whose fear is the greatest you ever witnessed! It seems incredible; but I tell you it is True; and that is what has brought this tremendous pressure upon mankind; from the financial standpoint and in the industrial world! They are trying to concentrate and gather all within their own control! I ask you to watch it! All of a sudden, you will find it is like an explosion, and they will find their hold upon mankind forever released!

That is why Beloved Saint Germain has brought forth This “I AM” Activity; and why We are making This Tremendous Effort to assist mankind. It is to give the people the Conscious Understanding of the Laws which are acting about them; so they may free themselves from this condition of fear and doubt, which bind them to all kinds of destructive feeling.

I say to you as students, you have been affected here quite the same as other places in the United States; by vicious false gossip concerning the Reality of This Work, and concerning the Messengers; but if you listen to it, you are the ones who are deprived. Because some vicious Individual spreads false gossip, it does not mean that it is true; but if mankind accepts it, then the people are deprived. The Messengers will go on doing Their Work, because It is Real! It is True! It is Mighty, but the Individuals who

allow themselves to be affected by vicious things, are the ones who are the losers.

We cannot say to Individuals you shall accept This Wondrous Understanding! Get it clearly, Dear Ones! During this Class, let Our Light anchor you so firmly, that not a thing in your world can affect you discordantly. You should know that forever. Bear in mind This is not the Messenger talking to you; but the One who has come to be known as the Great Divine Director. I am that Cosmic Being, Who is flashing These Words before him! Now hold That in mind! I am the One who is Authority for the Law of Life; and if you will understand It, you will see I speak with Authority. With the obedience of mankind to the slightest Request, which We ask, you will have your Freedom! Without obedience, We cannot give you the Assistance required.

The rebellion in a few of mankind, when I sanctioned the Group Outline, showed they did not understand the need of the people or the mass of the students. The need of the Protection for America, was the reason. Do you think, Beloved Ones, I would attempt to influence you; or attempt to govern you, when I know as no other Being does, what your Free Will means? Therefore, it is with the Greatest Loving-kindness We present These Laws for mankind's use. They are here for your Blessing!

There is not one thing of which We talk that is not concerning your Life; Its Law and Its Action. There is nothing mystical! Dismiss every particle of such nonsense! Your Life, the Life of the Universe of which you are a part, makes It the most practical thing in the whole world and activity of mankind. There is nothing in the physical world today, which is as practical as This Great Activity of the Law of your own Life; because you are dealing with Vibration and Substance; and every feeling which goes forth from you, is setting a cause into action to produce results for you.

That is why We know this. We went thru the human experience in gaining Our Freedom, the same as you are. Knowing your Requirements, We have so kindly offered Our Assistance; but if mankind says We do not exist; it is the Messenger's own activity, which is giving this forth; then you have lost to a large extent, the Blessing of Our Vibratory Action; with which We release you thru your Call, from all limitations.

In My Privilege to assist the number who have been released so far, could you see this moment, the Release from the Inner Standpoint for these Individuals, your Joy would be Boundless forever. Just because you have not seen some Miraculous Out-picturing thru and from those Individuals, is not the slightest reason to think, It has not been accomplished. This is why I say to you today, go on, and on, and on, in your Application; not worrying, not being definitely concerned about the results. If you do, you are so apt to fix your attention upon the results, instead of the Power which produces them. You will see at once it is what mankind has been doing. The people are fixing their attention upon the result out here all the time, instead of Its Power of Release.

In this preparation today, for the coming Class, there is no one thing in which We rejoice so greatly, as the opportunity to visit the Groups; and to those who are present, bring a Certain Attunement for the Greater Blessing released in the Class Work.

Did it ever occur to you why these Classes became ten day Classes? Why was it not different? Because it represents the Balance between the human and the Divine. Whatever is more than that, will mean an added Power, to the Accomplishment of Balancing for all mankind. You do not know outwardly, what it means to hold the Balance over the human from the Ascended Masters' Octave; for the Release of Our Light into the octave which is a lower vibratory action. We see and know so clearly what that means; how so many have been lifted out of their limitations; and had the Complete Release from this lower octave, while still moving in it. We know there is no limit to what can be accomplished for the students. Try to realize with Me today, aside from yourselves who are students, these Mighty Decrees going forth in the mental and feeling world of mankind, are reaching thousands and thousands of people who have not yet touched This Work. It is acting in their feeling world. The moment the slightest thing comes to call their attention to This Mighty Presence, their "Mighty I AM," their feeling is prepared and ready to receive It.

It is why the Transcriptions and the Radio Broadcasts, have done so much for the Blessing of mankind and they are bringing such a tremendous number of people into This Understanding.

Therefore, remember in your Group Work and in your Decree Work, you are rendering a Service Indescribable and Unparalleled in the history of the Earth. If it had not been for that, We could not have hoped to have saved humanity, from the condition which threatens the entire World.

I said mankind might, one day, be surprised at another Transformation which would take place in Russia. I still maintain It! The change in the feeling world of those people, may bring a great Transformation there, and We are pouring the Light forth for It. The destructive element in that great country, is fast losing its power. It is why recently, We asked the students everywhere to give their assistance to Europe and the Orient. We are trying an Experiment and so far it is beyond Our expectations.

As We have found Ourselves reaching a certain point of safety in America, We have been utilizing some of This Power, released from—let Me call them—the Great American people, because they are! Who on Earth is so great as those, who give forth their Life Energy, so We may utilize It, to bless mankind and the world? Should Our Experiment succeed, you will see a Transformation in Europe which will be the Greatest Miracle you ever witnessed!

We cannot yet tell you the outcome, for We cannot depend upon Europe, as We do upon the students of America, today. Let Me call your attention to something you might have heard, some of you. Beloved Saint Germain performed This Tremendous Service. When it was planned to send a secret fleet of airplanes with their destructive power at night over America, to spread devastation, He prevented that plan's success. Five times, He intercepted the messenger, who tried to carry it out. At last, He compelled their destruction back into the messenger in order to prevent it. Then, He went to the instigator, who is at the head of a great army—made Himself visible to him—and said to him: "If you try this again, I will destroy every plane and all that is in them; and then if you persist, I will destroy your entire army, and if you think I cannot do it, try Me out" !

It is what comes from the Activity of the Great Cosmic Light, which on the seventh day of the Shrine Class, made it possible for the viciousness of Individuals to be returned upon their creators!

There is no wrong in doing that! There is no viciousness about it. Get this clear in your minds; because if you don't, you will find yourselves meeting obstruction! The World today, is under the pressure of vicious destructive human qualities. All mankind is to some degree responsible for it; but those who have utilized the destructive force, to get the governing power over mankind, to compel the people to be subservient, will find themselves meeting their own creation. When they are compelled to look upon it, they will see their own destruction.

This is not a matter of My Opinion, your opinion nor anyone's opinion. It is the Law of Life which is the Law of cause and effect; and when the cause of destructive qualities comes to a certain point of action, the reverse of that action takes place! Not all human Beings on Earth nor Ourselves, can prevent it; because it is the creation of mankind returned upon its creator.

Now you will see how great is your Privilege in the Use of the Violet Consuming Flame; and the Understanding of the Power of your Presence which is Life; to draw about you the Tube of Light, which is your Protection. THE POWER OF THE VIOLET CONSUMING FLAME DISSOLVES AND CONSUMES YOUR OWN INDIVIDUAL CREATION, SO YOU MAY NOT LOOK UPON IT. YOU NO LONGER FEEL ITS EFFECTS. YOU CANNOT IMAGINE EVEN IN YOUR FONDEST IMAGINATION, WHAT THAT MEANS TO YOU!

Utilize This Power, Beloved Students, and call your Presence into action as never before; to use the Violet Consuming Flame thru your physical body, your mental and feeling world with dynamic power! Already you have consumed the larger percent—I mean ALL EARNEST SINCERE STUDENTS—have consumed the larger percent of their own accumulation; but there are some who are trying to do this with their intellects. They are not producing the results in their feeling world. I say to you today, be sure your feeling is following the activity of your attention.

Then, what do I mean by that in regard to the Violet Consuming Flame? If you say just from your neck up: " 'Mighty I AM Presence'! dissolve and consume all my discordant accumulation by the Power of the Violet Consuming Flame," a slight result is produced; but if you are aware, your feeling is sustaining your call, then you will find

Results which are astonishing, take place in your Life. Watch your feeling follows your Call or the Power of your attention in everything you do. Whether it be in your outer business or what it is, makes no difference; the same Law is acting, whether it is for your own Purification or your business.

As you understand this, you will compel your feeling to arise as it were, and go forth on the Power of your attention. That is the Power of Accomplishment. You have heard Us say mankind in the past has used only one of the Trinity of Action; sometimes Power, sometimes Divine Love, sometimes Wisdom; but just one in itself, is not sufficient in the World today. Divine Love is not sufficient, because It lacks the Discrimination, which is within Wisdom; and on the other hand, if Power is not acting the force of action is lacking, to produce quick results.

Today, in order to relieve mankind from the mistakes of the past, Beloved Saint Germain brought forth This Understanding and the Eye Picture before you of your own God Presence; which compels Love, Wisdom and Power to act in Perfect Balance at your call to the "I AM Presence." You will see then how constant, how definite it has made the Balanced Action of Life in you and your world. Without It, you only have partial results, because one element has been missing, sometimes two; but today in the Call to your Presence, there cannot be anything lacking or missing in the Total Result, and the Completeness of It which you require.

As you understand this, you will see how Self-evident it is, and with that will come an ease, rest and confidence in your feeling, which never was there before. This is what your feeling needs. It has been so accustomed to agitation, worry, disturbance, doubts and fear. Oh yes, disturbed feeling has been acting a thousand times, when you did not even imagine it! That is the worst part of it. If you were only aware of all these things, you could stop them; but if you are unaware of them, how can you stop them or have any effect upon them?

In the Great Understanding of This Law of the "I AM Presence," again you have the Same Trinity of Action thru your physical form, which is called forth from your Presence, and again it is the Balancing Activity. You have your vision, your attention and your

power of qualification; acting within the human form and feeling world. It again is the Balance; cooperating Perfectly with the Call to the Presence, which is Love, Wisdom and Power in Action.

Dear Ones, if you were to see in the past, how your Power of qualification has been acting and clothing your Energy, producing just the opposite results from which you intend, you would be so astonished! No words could explain. Today, that is fast being remedied; and as We watch the Activity within the Life Streams of Individuals who are earnest, sincere students, We see the constant change. In eighty percent—notice how tremendous—in eighty percent, the results are tremendous.

I touch upon this point to give you the Strength, and Encouragement, to know you are not failing in your Application; not even the one who is producing the least results. Please feel This; for who of you shall say what moment, you will strike a Certain Vibratory Action. The Power of your Presence releases in one tremendous sweep, and brings you to the point of Balance, wherein comes the Great Release from your Presence, governing all activities in your world.

Sometimes Individuals have thought in the Magazine, there were contradictions of that which is in the books. It is not so! Dear Ones, the books give the Fundamental Law of Life! In the Magazine, different angles of that Law are touched upon; and if there seems to be a contradiction, remember it is only referring to Another Activity, another Explanation of the Same Mighty Thing. So do not let your human mind begin to feel, there are contradictions in This Activity. It is impossible in the Ascended Masters' Work. So if there seems to be, it is just a lack of discrimination within the human intellect, which makes you feel it for the moment, because of the suggestion which is given forth.

There are a few unfortunate Individuals who have spread the falsehood, the Ascended Masters had made mistakes; the Messengers had made mistakes; and in Beloved Saint Germain's dismissal of certain Individuals, said: "Could an Ascended Master have written Those Words" ? Well, They just did! Because it was imperative to place that human viciousness where it could no longer misrepresent the Truth, in the pretense of representing This Law.

Every Individual who condemns the Messengers and This Work, will find himself or herself out of the Radiance of the Ascended Masters. Not only that, but those Individuals say: “I still have my Presence.” I wonder! Do they? They still have their Presence attached to their physical Hearts; but they do not stop to see their viciousness released toward persons, places and conditions, clothes every ounce of the energy which goes into their Beings with destructive qualities! Therefore, they have shut off the Perfection of their own Presence, from acting in their worlds.

Do you not see this Beloved Ones? It does not make any difference what the provocation is; not only the Messengers and This Activity, but whoever once has known This Law and then allows viciousness or discord to control, is creating that one’s own destruction; and if you will watch, you will see it done. There is nothing can stop it but themselves!

We plead with the people and give them the Correct Understanding of the Law. Many still go on believing, they can send forth any feeling they choose and not reap the results! Such a thing is impossible! I am not condemning those unfortunate Individuals, but I am citing the Law which acts! The Law of Life is no respecter of persons! It is cause sent forth, which produces effect, and that is all there is to it! It is the Law of Life acting and nothing but themselves can change It, as long as they hold to such a vicious attitude.

Therefore, I say to you ladies and gentlemen, in your activity of the outer world, if somebody has done a wrong to you, please do not let yourselves become angry or feel vicious toward that one; because then you are harming yourselves! They cannot harm you. Suppose one swept away from you all the money you had; do you think for one moment, that can interfere with your Great Life acting to again produce more; if you hold your feeling harmonious, and pour forth Kindness and Blessing to that unfortunate Individual? The one depriving you temporarily, is the one who is most unfortunate, not you.

If only blessed mankind could understand this. In the experience of the depression a few short years ago, what a Release would have come. How those within the next five years following, would have restored all their loss, if they had known this “I AM Presence”; and

how to call It into action. Because the Same Power and Intelligence is there in the individual, which was there before the loss, so-called, took place.

If you and mankind will understand These Laws and utilize Them, there is not a thing acting in this World, which can harm or deprive you! That is why I say today, according to the Great Cosmic Law, there is no one in the World who has wealth, who is sure of sustaining it, without the Knowledge of This Presence. The very forces of human destructive creation are pounding at these individuals to try and deprive them. Every one of mankind who will hold himself or herself harmonious; accept the “I AM Presence” as the Treasure-house; refuse to be agitated or disturbed by the appearance of the outer world; will find his or her own individual world, supplied abundantly with every good thing.

Allow Me to cite you to the Messengers. My dear people, they are the Greatest Living Example of This Law in the World. They started out in Chicago without money, except enough to get to Philadelphia, trusting the Presence. Not only trusting, but calling It into action with the most dynamic power you ever witnessed. See what has been done in three and a half years—unparalleled in the history of the Earth by two people, without one word of advertising to the outside world. They proved the Law absolutely in their financial supply in the Call to the Presence; to bring to them the people who could accept This Law and have This Freedom, and to keep out all others.

Therefore, one has but to look at the action of the Law and see there Its Fulfillment without question. That is why I cite these things to you, so you may see they have been the Fulfillment of the Law and are today.

Never was such viciousness driven at any two human Beings on Earth as has been at them. Why? Because the destructive qualities of mankind know This Light is their annulment; know it is the Freedom of all mankind. That is the only reason! Individuals allow themselves to be made claws of the destructive force, to try to interfere with This Activity, but they have no power to do it!

As you understand These Laws, when disturbing conditions confront you, your attitude should be your Call to the Light; so far as

your own Protection and the Harmonizing of your world is concerned. Then the Full Result and Power of your Presence may come forth. I tell you, Dear Ones, it is not a matter of persons, places nor conditions! It is a matter of the Harmony in your own feeling, which allows the Power of the Presence to flow forth and produce these NATURAL CONDITIONS for you. It will do it every time! There is no such thing as failure in This Light; because It is Light which goes into action and knows no resistance. Even the destructive quality of mankind never attempts to interfere with the Light, because it knows, it cannot do it.

As you look upon It as Self-luminous Intelligent Substance, you know your Call is compelled to be answered, by the very Light which beats your Heart and gives you activity. Today, people have within their grasp, the Scepter of their own Freedom and Dominion over the conditions of Earth. Believe Me Dear Hearts, when I say there is not one of you, who cannot stand in the midst of everything—I mean in the Power of your Presence, and remain untouched by the disturbance around you. Go on, and on, and on, into the Perfection and Freedom, which your Heart knows is True and which you crave and want.

At first, when you enter This Great Stream of Light, it means a Great Firm Determined Stand to the Light; and the refusal to accept the gossip of mankind from those who do not understand. Therefore, all who are strong enough to do that, will go forward, on, and on, and on.

You as Individuals who are not Group Leaders, have only to be concerned about your own individual world, aside from your Decrees for the blessing of America; but the Messengers have been the focus of all the viciousness of mankind, and they have remained untouched by It! They always will, but it is because of their dynamic Application; and they still do it and will as long as they are serving in the outer world!

It is imperative! until Individuals have made their Ascension. You cannot be Free, without your own dynamic Application, because you are moving in the seething vortex of human discordant creation all the time.

I thank you with all My Heart for your attention; and for that which has been anchored within your feeling world to bless you. Oh, it is not just the Words which I have spoken; they but hold your attention, while into your feeling world, is the Power of Light anchored to bless you forever. It is Our Great Victory for your assistance. In these wondrous groups it is the response, which makes it possible for Us to anchor Our Power of Light into your feeling world; which not only dissolves and purifies; but gives you a Strength and Courage which sets you Free, if you but realize it.

Things which bothered and disturbed you before, will never do it after today; if you will just keep yourself reminded of this. Oh, I want you to know so much, how Really Free you are. I hope, I trust for those who attend This Class, before the ten days are past, it will be My Joy to dissolve and consume the human accumulation of ninety percent of all who are present. You may be sure, Beloved Ones, to the limit the Great Law of Life permits, will this be done, not only for your Freedom; but the Greater Assistance you may give, for the Blessing of mankind and the Protection of America.

We have watched the Individuals for whom this has been done. The release of their energy, their substance for use has in most instances been ten times that which was released before it was done. So you know what It means in your own individual lives, as well as the Assistance for America.

Today, Our Rejoicing is very great. If you only knew what the Freedom of your America means to you; and how those vicious claws have tried to enter into your government. They have tried to enter into your industries; tried to prevent your aerial service; trying to cripple your Beloved America; and this excess taxation tries to enslave you; which is always the signal for the final enslavement of all mankind! Oh, Dear People, it is quite different this time than ever before; for when the flood of Cosmic Light strikes the mass of the people, then courage goes forth; and they arise and annihilate their own would-be destroyers.

That is not sufficient. Take Russia today for instance! One man has been traded for another continuously, since the Czar was disposed of. Just changing one effect for another. That is not sufficient; but from the Heart of those people—there must arise a

mighty sincere Honest Individual, whom the people will at once see is their friend; and then would come the solution of the same problem in every country in the world.

Treachery and deceit in high places, has brought the distrust of the mass of mankind and they do not know upon whom they can depend; but as the Cosmic Light increases Its Intensification in the Earth, We are trying to so adjust It, there will be raised up in those countries—Individuals of Power, which will call forth the Power of Light to sustain them in their Honesty, Honor, Integrity and Blessing to their fellow-man. It is the only hope!

We hope they will reach a great fruition; and possibly as We find progress, We may ask the Students of the United States to add a special Decree for this. You have been using the Decree that Ascended Master Friends be raised up everywhere—a most magnificent thing; but now decree a Great Honest, Honorable Individual whose Light is strong enough, be raised up in every country in Europe; and the confidence of the people rest there; so the Power of Light's Constructive Activity takes Its Dominion.

One more thing I want to say to you. You may not comprehend it; but at least in your attention, you can and contemplate it, if you will. Beginning in this Class, there will go forth a Power of Radiation to Russia and her people, to try to bring the Great—the vast Remedy which is needed. Should this become victorious, then you can feel a Gratitude and Service rendered which will be beyond all words to describe. Remember, the beginning of this destructive element was in Russia, in connection with the three individuals in New York, who started this frightful destruction to mankind and the Earth.

Once not so long ago, We thought there seemed to be no hope to bring this transformation into Russia; but recent evidence there, has given Us renewed hope; so We will do Our Utmost to pour forth a Radiation to the mass of her people; to do what We could scarcely hope for a short time ago.

You are not only solving your own problems and holding America's Protection; but see how It is reaching into the Whole Earth! It seems so fragmentary to you I know, but in every country in the World, there are Groups of "I AM" Students; some places small,

but enough so We may focus This Mighty Power of Light at those points.

In South Africa, where as Washington's Vision has shown, was to arise that great cloud to submerge America; there has been drawn and established a Mighty Sincere Group of "I AM" Students. It is magnificent! Shall I tell you what they said concerning some destructive literature which went even to Africa? You know how the sinister thing, tries to do such things, tries to spread its destruction everywhere. When its destructive literature reached those students, momentarily they were shocked. Then they gathered themselves together and said: "Well if those Messengers are good enough for the Ascended Masters, then they are good enough for us," and they dispelled the whole thing at once! That was magnificent, and what A Great Truth they uttered!

Therefore, Beloved Ones, you see how these destructive elements have no power, if there is only a Nucleus for this Anchor of the Light within a place or locality. In the various countries of Europe, wonderful sincere Groups of Students are applying these Decrees with dynamic Power; and We shall give them more than Ordinary Assistance, you can be sure!

I want you to know how great is your Blessing and Privilege. This Light, your "I AM Presence," your Life, is the Freedom of yourself and the World. So let us enter in with renewed Enthusiasm, Joy and Energy into your Decree Work, for It releases the Substance required. You cannot help but know, as you render This Service to America and mankind, it would be impossible for you not to have your own Freedom.

Just one more word concerning your finances. Dear Hearts, please accept this and feel it with all the Power of your Being! There is not one of you here, or among the "I AM" Students, who is earnest and sincere, who could not before retiring, stand and raise your hands to the Presence something like this and then say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence!' I refuse acceptance of any financial limitation any longer! I positively refuse it! Take command of me and my feeling world! Release thru Your Power of Divine Love, the supply of money I require now!"

There is not one of you who could not have it released in forty-eight hours, if you would only realize it. Try to feel that, with renewed enthusiasm and a Tremendous Release of energy. It will bring about your Freedom in this respect, so It gives you rest and Peace in your feeling, that your Application does tremendously more in all you require.

I am determined, if you will allow Me, to assist every sincere “I AM” Student in America to be Free, from all feeling of financial limitation. Such a thing is not possible in the Understanding of your “I AM Presence.” If there has been a great momentum built, by the human sense of limitation; then call your Presence to dissolve and consume every vestige of it in your feeling world; because your feeling world is your Power-house, and there is where the things act.

There cannot one thing outpicture in your physical body which does not have its cause in your feeling world, and just remember that. I call into action today, the Mighty Love, Wisdom and Power of your “Mighty I AM Presence,” to take command of your mind, body, your feeling and your world of activity; produce Its Perfection and hold Its Dominion, and bring to everyone his or her complete financial release from all limitations. Take out of each one’s feeling world every feeling, which has accepted financial limitation, because of the appearance world! Set all Free, Great Presence of Life, and give them such Courage and Strength, Joy and Enthusiasm in their Application; the results become so instantaneous, that all doubts and fears vanish from their world forever.

In the Power of Our Great Light: Goddess of Liberty, Victory and Goddess of Light! in Thy Trinity of Action, clothe these Beloved Ones in Thy Garments of Light; which hold Thy Radiance in constant action about them; fill and charge their worlds with Thy Dynamic Action of Courage, Strength and Victory of the Light!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XIX

April 24, 1938

DETROIT, MICHIGAN

Beloved Students of Detroit, I am grateful for this opportunity to render a Service to you today, in preparation for the coming Class, which I trust will be acceptable to all of you. The need of mankind today, is warding off the destructive conditions which exist, where destructive Individuals are trying to impose themselves upon mankind. We firmly believe with your co-operation, that ninety percent of the destructive intent which it was thought would be released upon mankind, may be avoided.

I am saying this for the first time in Our Experience, or the Messenger's experience, in conveying it to mankind. So much has been accomplished by the Mighty Decrees of the students, throughout America and the World. We Ourselves could not have believed, We could find such response from mankind. I say to you Beloved Ones, you will never know until you are Ascended Beings, the Service you have rendered. So many times, you have thought you were not rendering much Service, yet you were earnest and sincere in releasing These Mighty Decrees. It is very wonderful and it has made possible so much, which We could scarcely have hoped for, that Our Rejoicing I think, is far greater than yours.

On the opening day of This Class, there will be a Greater Release and Action of the Cosmic Light into the human octave, than has been thus far. It means everything. The Messengers even do not know it; but why do you suppose it happened that you have a twelve-day Class here? The Messengers started in to have a ten-day Class as usual, but it so happened it became a twelve-day Class. There must have been a far Greater Reason for It than the outer human knows. Will you please give attention and comprehend these things which seem just ordinary? From the Inner Standpoint, they are most extraordinary; because It is the Action of the Divine Law of your Being, or shall We say the Being of Life.

Because of what will be released, not only for your blessed selves here and the people of Detroit, who may not even be interested, Its far reaching Activity will pour out into the World. That is the reason why this has become a twelve-day Class. Even the blessed ones who are in charge of the Cathedral, thought those two days were taken; yet it was found they were not. There is a Governing Power and Intelligence, Precious People which once you comprehend It makes you stand firm. The Understanding and Acknowledgment of your Power to use these Inner Laws, frees you from human conditions. You bring these Laws into action in the human octave. Then you will understand, you are no longer subject to the conditions which exist here.

Believe Me when I say, you can move in the world untouched by the conditions about you; if you are firm enough in the Acknowledgment of your Presence. It will release Its Tube of Light about your human body and your feeling world; to make you Invincible to the impact of human creation around you. (Wave of hand which repels.) Beloved Ones, if you saw from Our Standpoint, as you move among the creations of mankind, you would see a sudden action, constantly sending its impact against the human form.

If you do not believe in, understand or call your “I AM Presence” into action, to hold Its Tube of Light about you, discordant conditions constantly affect you just like that—(waving motion of hand) everywhere you move. When discord reaches into your physical body and affects you physically, it has first acted in your feeling world. Most of the time, you are wholly unaware of it, except when you are conscious of some disturbance.

As you come to comprehend these Simple Laws, everything is just the Natural Practical Law of Life; which it is your Right and Privilege to use in the Fuller Understanding, to which you have not yet become accustomed. It does not make any difference what your manifestations have been up to date, in your Acknowledgment of the Presence of Life; it is nothing, to what you can call into action, as you go forth!

Pardon Me, if I digress just a moment, since the Vibratory Action is Right. I want to place this before you. In all the seeming opposition

to This “I AM” Activity—for no reason at all, and all the falsehoods which have been uttered concerning the Messengers and the Work, during the Washington Class; the Great Cosmic Laws were set into action, which will cause opposition to disappear from the Earth! Watch it! We do not talk to hear Ourselves, but We state Laws. We never refer to a personality, when We are stating These Laws; except in some specific instance, where work was required.

Know and feel the Power in the last Decree you issued in the opening of the meeting! If you know that Decree with the All-power of your feeling, you will find your world adamant against human disturbing conditions! When you can say to all the appearance world and human creation: “You have no power”! *Mean It* and *feel It* with the Infinite Power of Light! which is your Being, then you will find yourselves Invincible within the Presence of Light! It is Invincible and you can move in the world everywhere, releasing the Inner Power; and yet not accepting the outer into your feeling world, which limits and disturbs you.

Therefore, today as the atmosphere becomes more and more stilled and harmonized in the room; I want to render for you a Service, which it has been My Joy so many times to do! It is the releasing and dissolving wherever possible of your human creation. So you may have a Greater Release from the pressure which has often caused you to fail in the achievement, which you would so love to have had.

Let Me urge you today, to no longer give power to persons, places or conditions to interrupt, interfere with—or limit you in any way! Now in order to comprehend this, you must realize not one thing can enter your world or any condition whatever, except thru your attention, by which you connect your own Life Stream with it. It is IMPOSSIBLE FOR ANYTHING TO REACH OR ENTER YOUR WORLD WITHOUT YOUR ATTENTION UPON IT.

That is why, Beloved Ones, today, please close the door and seal it, on everything which has been in the past—up to this hour! Close it now and let Me help you to close that door! Lock it and seal it, so not once again, does your attention ever go back to what has been, whether it is good, bad or indifferent! Erase it! Shut the door! Then as you turn and face your “I AM Presence,” know henceforth,

only Its Intelligence, Presence and Power, with all Its Glory and Harmony, are acting in and thru your body and feeling world. Then, you will rejoice so much at the changed conditions. Your Life, world and activity will be filled with successful achievement, with happiness which you cannot comprehend, until you do that!

Beloved Ones, do you think what you have called happiness up to this time, is Real Happiness? Oh, you cannot believe how Great the Happiness from your Presence is, until you begin to experience It. I tell you, the Happiness in the Acknowledgment of your Presence, is the only Real Source of Happiness in This Universe. It continues to pour in at your Call and as you realize the imperative need is for you to keep your feeling harmonious. Then no longer your qualification of discord clothes your Life Energy. You will feel and know definitely, the Energy has poured forth just like a Mighty River out into your world of action—harmonizing everything and holding Its Dominion. When something is required, and you hold the Harmony; then by a Decree, it comes forth and acts in your world with the Speed of Lightning.

That is the Law and Action of the “I AM Presence.” There are thousands and thousands of the students today, who have experienced It time, and time again. They are realizing the only reason why their application has not produced extraordinary results in the past, was because unknown to themselves, discord was still acting in the feeling. While the intellect was refusing it, still in the feeling the qualification of discord was going on; qualifying the energy with the discord of the past. You cannot afford to do that! YOU MUST, BELOVED ONES, TAKE YOUR STAND AND SHUT THAT THING OFF OR SAY TO YOUR FEELING: “STOP! BE SILENT”! TURN YOUR ATTENTION TO THE PRESENCE AND HAVE ITS GLORY AND BLESSING.

You do not perhaps realize, how firm you must be, toward your own feeling world. When it has gained a momentum of centuries, you are under its pressure. You might say to Me: “Well suppose I don’t know I have lived before? Do I still have the accumulation of the centuries in this embodiment”? Yes! I will explain to you why. Because in all of the accumulation of the centuries, even though you

did not know it could be dissolved; if you have not set the Law of Life into action which would dissolve it, then it still remains.

All the accumulation, all the discord which has been in your experience of the past, still remains about you and in your world. Believe it or not! You meet all that accumulation, when you come back into this embodiment. It is just waiting there for you, because it belongs to you; and you cannot get away from it, until you know this Presence of all Life; and call It to use the Violet Consuming Flame to dissolve and consume every bit of your accumulation of discord. The Mercy or Glory of your Presence, will at your call, dissolve and consume every particle of your accumulation of discord of the centuries; in a few weeks or a few months at most, if the person is very sincere and in earnest!

Therefore, Beloved Ones, you have in your hands the Dominion to set yourselves wholly Free, no matter what the mistakes of the past have been. Is there any Greater Mercy than the Presence of Life, which says to wayward mankind: " 'I AM' not interested in your mistakes! I want you to be Free! As quick as you will listen to Me, and turn away from whatever has caused you to create the discord and limitations which you experience, then 'I AM' ready! 'I AM' the Presence of all Life, ready to forgive your mistakes, at your Call on the Law of Forgiveness! 'I AM' ready to forget all which has been; and then set the Violet Consuming Flame into action to dissolve and consume every particle of that for you."

Do you know, every one of blessed mankind is so good at Heart; but because destructive conditions have beset the people sometimes, it has made them feel almost fiendish. That does not belong to them—never! It is an imposed condition from the generated creation of mankind's discord. The Blessed Ones do not know that and sometimes yield to destructive force; causing themselves to lose their physical Freedom for an entire embodiment.

Look at your institutions, your asylums, your institutions of incarceration, your prisons, full to running over. Why? Because mankind not understanding, has yielded to this impact and impulse of human discordant creation. The people do not understand their power of qualification and what their attention does in *continuous* attention held upon hate, anger, condemnation or whatever the

destructive condition may be. They have gone thru into the octave or stratum, where all the discordant accumulation of mankind is gathered; and it has rushed in upon them and they are helpless before it.

Beloved Students and people of Detroit! If mankind understood that one point alone, it would be worth a whole life-time of experience; if Individuals really grasped what it means! People have gone serenely along in their limitations; not knowing every time they give way to some discordant thing, if it be continued long enough, they will go thru into the mass accumulation of the discord, and the mass pressure will rush in upon them!

Beloved Students, whom We love so greatly, please listen to Us and give obedience to your Law of Life, understanding every time you yield in your feeling to discord, criticism, condemnation, judgment or any of those qualities, which are destructive; you will invite the whole mass creation to enter your world and act there! Because previous understanding has caused individuals to believe they were justified in self-protection; or whatever you choose to call it, does not change the Action of the Law of Energy! In the old statement, think of it! “An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth,” which meant beat the other fellow to it, in all those destructive qualities. That is just exactly what mankind has been doing thru the centuries!

One man of power—human power, says to his associates: “Let’s have a war,” and he proceeds to agitate certain activities of mankind to produce it! For what? Praise to the “Great I AM Presence” of Life, mankind for the first time in the history of the world, is awakening to what the war forces are doing!

Now, the Great Cosmic Light has said to unhappy mankind : “Your accumulation has become too great!” and to the Great Ascended Masters, It has said: “Let us help once again and give the people one more opportunity to free themselves from these conditions; and explain to them in a simple manner, why the conditions have existed throughout the centuries which get beyond their control.” It is all just because mankind has not understood the Presence of Life!

As you value everything which you hold dear in your Life and the future of the centuries before you, REMEMBER THAT CHART IS CORRECT! It gives you the exact eye picture of your position physically to your own God Presence, the “Mighty I AM”; and unless mankind will understand that and accept It, as a Reality in the feeling world, humanity will go on, and on, and I would not attempt to picture into what!

Oh, Dear People, do not make any mistake about Us. We are not calamity howlers; but We are putting before you, the Exact Truth of Life, which It is your privilege to accept and utilize, if you will. If you will not, it is quite your own business; but let Me tell you, the person or student who has touched This Light and allows himself or herself to be turned aside, by some silly human thing acting, is most unfortunate indeed!

In every city where the Messengers have been, there have been a few, who thru silly human gossip, have allowed themselves to be turned from This Great Pathway of Light—the most Beautiful, Magnificent Thing on the face of This Earth. Watch them! They will drink the dregs of the cup, they have filled with destruction, and there is no describing it! We do not wish it upon them. The Messengers do not wish it upon them; but We have explained to you, the Law of Life which compels It to act. There is nothing but themselves who can change it. So long as they allow their feeling to continue pouring forth destructive discordant activity; because it is their own energy acting. This energy flows thru naturally, as We might say, thru your Life Stream. It is going all the time. Energy does not discriminate! You are the discriminating Intelligence of your world; who should say how your energy shall act thru you and your world; but mankind has not understood that. Therefore, how were people to govern it?

Today, the Beloved Saint Germain has brought to you, the Clear, Simple Understanding which a child can comprehend. It is Majestic and All-powerful in Its Action, for the Individual when applied. Let Us take you by the hand and help you to understand and apply It, with Dynamic Power and Energy. Then see how quickly your world will be first stilled. Then, as This Pure Wondrous Energy flows forth and out into your world, you will find those who hated you will turn and love you; those who opposed you, will want to serve you in the Glory of

Life; because your Out-pouring of Love has touched their world, refined it; and made it responsive to the Power of Life which is Light. Life is acting everywhere!

Precious Ones in this audience today, do you understand, you are but the Individualization of the One Great Life? If one of you sitting in this audience, were suddenly to turn and hate the rest, then those in the audience to some degree—knowingly or unknowingly, would be affected by that feeling which was sent into the room, if they did not understand how to protect themselves. Individuals are doing this constantly and believing they are not affected by it; but too late, they realize they are their own destruction.

DON'T EVER AGAIN BLAME ANY PERSON, PLACE OR CONDITION FOR ANYTHING WHICH EXISTS IN YOUR WORLD! Then, you will be in a position to call the Powers of your Presence forth to cleanse, purify and set your world into order; and have the Glory, the Presence, and the Perfection of All Life acting in your world.

Think of it! Never in the experience of outer activity have such things been done, and I just refer to two or three. The Great Victory you will understand by His Name, is all Victory implies. His Name is a Quality, a Power, an Authority! When He has offered to charge the Substance of Light, which is His Power of Victory into the feeling world of every honest, sincere student; in the Name of God, your "Mighty I AM Presence," do you realize what that means to you! His Power is Assistance for Victory in your world on the side of Light! The Mighty Goddess of Liberty has offered to charge your world with Her Power of Liberty; which is Her Quality of Action to give you Assistance. In My Humble Efforts, "I AM" the Director of Those Mighty Light Rays, I offer to dissolve and consume your human creation; as I find Individuals who are Earnest, Honest and Sincere in making their Application. Where their Streams of Life make it possible for Me to render that Service, I never lose an opportunity to give Assistance; to dissolve and consume the remainder of their human discordant qualities, which have been drawn into the feeling world.

Remember, everything in Life is a Trinity of Action. Perhaps, I should explain to you why these particular qualities are being

charged into the feeling world of the students everywhere. The demand for the World and our America especially, is Victory thru Liberty—in the acknowledgment of the Presence of all Life, which is the "Mighty I AM." America must have Invincible Protection. It is not a matter of can it, but America *must* have It! We are the Power and the Authority by the Full Co-operation of the Cosmic Beings of Light. Then can you tell Me honestly from your Heart, there is any human creation in the Universe which has any Power to oppose Our Authority of Life?

AWAKEN TODAY, BELOVED ONES, IN THE FULL FEELING OF WHAT THIS MEANS. Let Me remind you again, that which We refer to as the Cosmic Light, is not just an Universal Activity which is prevalent everywhere! The Cosmic Light to which We refer, is a Consciously Drawn and Projected Power of Light Substance into the Earth; by the Great Group of Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings, from what you have come to know as the Great Central Sun; which is the Heart Focus of Life and Light to This System of Worlds.

Now is the only time, It has ever acted upon the Earth in more than two million years, because the need is so great; in order to hold the unity in This System of Worlds. Your planet has become known —Oh, let us put it, as a "shadow planet"; because of the discord long generated by mankind. Do you realize what it would mean, if the Earth failed in its Expansion of the Light as required; in relation to the other planets of This System? You don't know that, the intellect cannot comprehend it, but We do!

Do you wonder why Beloved Saint Germain wanted to bring forth This Light to the Earth, in the last effort to free mankind? Let Me tell you something, you could never repay Him in a million years for the Service, which He has rendered to the Earth and to mankind. Then, to think there are Individuals in America so depraved, as to condemn, criticize and put forth the vicious fiendish false statement, that the Messengers are trying to replace Beloved Jesus with Saint Germain; trying to ridicule the Dictations of These Great Beings of Light! The ignorance and fiendishness of unfortunate Individuals, is but a claw of the sinister force, to spread their poisonous breath among the students.

I say to you Beloved People of Detroit, fiendish human Beings will pay the penalty, as no human Being on the face of This Earth can understand; for the falsehoods they have spread concerning the Messengers and This Work—not the Messengers so much, as This Work, which is the Light of every human Being's Life. You watch! The end of their rope is at hand. Human Beings so imbued with the fiendishness and falsehood as to spread apparent opposition to This Light, do it only to gain money. They have failed, as all destructive forces must fail! I say that to every human being who opposes This Light; because there is nothing the Messengers give forth, which is not beautiful and constructive, and for the Freedom of mankind. It is a Service to the Earth which has never been rendered.

If you allow yourselves to be affected by such false things, you will pay the penalty; and you will continue in your limitations. I speak with Authority! I want the Blessed People and Students to have their Freedom; and be untouched by the fiendish falsehoods which are spread. Therefore, stand in the Light of your "I AM Presence," Beloved Ones, and have your Freedom!

When human Beings allow destructive qualities to pour forth, they must pay the penalty; because it is the Law of their Life! It is not that anybody wishes anything upon them, but the Law of their Life must act; and the qualities which those human Beings send forth, return home to act in their worlds. There is nothing can prevent it but themselves; and the acceptance of the Presence which dissolves and consumes it.

Let me remind you, there is no one thing so important today, outside of the Acknowledgment of the "I AM Presence," as to call It into action, to use the Violet Consuming Flame; so all discord and accumulation can be dissolved and consumed from your world! You cannot comprehend what this means to you in the intellect; but if you will only give obedience and make the earnest sincere Call to your Presence; That Work will be done! Remember, when you call your Presence to form the Tube of Light about you; and set the Violet Consuming Flame into action and continue It, it is done! The Presence always answers! Then, don't let your human requalify it again; or believe it is not acting! If you do, with such a continued feeling, you will shatter that which you have called the Presence to

produce for you; because you are the Authority, the Decreer for your world. Its energy will act according to your Decree—your feeling, because you are a Being of Free Will.

It is why, as you comprehend these Simple Laws of Life and set Them into action; you become an Invincible Being, whose Power of Light is the Governing Intelligence and Activity of your world.

Beloved Ones, Oh, rejoice! Do not accept in your world, financial limitation—or limitation of any kind, ill health—or disturbance. This Power of Light anchored within your Heart is the Power of Life, the Power of the Universe; the Greatest Intelligence which exists. Its Mighty Energy released in the body, will dissolve and consume, cause and effect, not only in the body, but in the feeling world of the Individual; and of every condition which disturbs you or causes pain or distress.

If you realized it, you could stand and raise your hands to the Presence, as if you grasped the Power, the Substance of the Presence and drew It down on the body. You could draw it into your body and all pain and disturbance would be dissolved—which was ever created there, and at once! You don't have to wait days and weeks to do it! Today, in the Intelligent Release of the Energy of the Individual by the Power of the Presence, YOU CAN WITH THE HANDS REACH INTO THE SUBSTANCE OF THE PRESENCE AND SWEEP OUT ALL DISCORD IN YOUR BODY OR WORLD. Try to feel that, and feel the Authority of the Presence which is All-powerful, to charge your world with It and do it now! Then, so quickly feel the Freedom which is yours, the Health and the Joy!

You cannot have Happiness, Dear Hearts, if your body is racked with pain and distress! No one can be happy in that condition! Suppose we took a body, for illustration, which was racked with pain from whatever cause, it does not matter. If the Individual in the midst of pain, would stand and give his or her attention to the Presence and call It into action with dynamic energy, in ten minutes; he or she could sweep the pain out of that body, and make no mistake about it! It is possible, if enough Dynamic Energy is released.

I am determined Individuals *shall* understand their Authority for Health! their Authority for Happiness! their Authority for the Release, from the Treasure-house of their Presence, of the money supply

which they require! By the Powers of Light, I command that to take place in the feeling world of mankind everywhere; and hold Its Dominion, so Individuals may awaken and be the Glorified Beings which the Light that beats their Hearts, entitles them to be!

If people do not love themselves enough, then I Love them enough; to give an Added Assistance which will awaken them into the full Power, Authority and Glory of their own Beings, their Life, their “Mighty I AM”! They can call Its Intensified Power into action, so It may purify, cleanse and set their worlds into order—to give them the Happiness which comes alone, in Perfect Health and the Acknowledgment of Life which is without limit! That Happiness is Eternal for each one.

Therefore, today Great is your Privilege! Great, Great is your Privilege! Individuals have lived so long, believing they must still be subject to the conditions of their own mistakes. Today they have This Light! We know their mistakes may no longer be allowed to rule them. THINK OF IT, THERE IS NOT ONE THING IN THE UNIVERSE, WHICH CONDEMNS OR CRITICIZES YOU, BUT YOURSELVES.

Let Me say something else—this is so Magnificent! Human Beings who criticize, condemn, judge or release any of those qualities, are criticizing and condemning themselves because they are Life. They are condemning Life, which has never offered them anything but Good! Oh, that mankind, wayward mankind, would understand these Simple Activities of Life; and then give the necessary obedience, to allow all mistakes to be erased from Individuals’ worlds forever!

In the Fulness of all you hold dear, remember Precious People, first there is the Acknowledgment of your Presence of all Life, as you observe It on the Chart! Don’t you see you are a Part of That Great Perfection? You cannot be deprived of It, if you will give It attention. Then realize the Imperative Demand of Life; not the demand of someone, but the Imperative Demand of Life, so you no longer requalify Its Great Pure Energy, as It is flowing into your body and out into your world. By understanding the imperative need of doing it, you will allow That Energy to go forth in Its Natural Practical Activity;

to produce Health, Happiness and the Limitless Supply of everything you need, for use in your world.

It is the most Practical Law in all the Universe! There is nothing in the physical world today in mechanics or anything else, which is so practical as This Law of Life when understood; to produce dynamic, definite, certain, All-powerful Results! IT CANNOT FAIL AND NEVER DID! I WANT YOU TO UNDERSTAND THAT, BELOVED PEOPLE ! Your Application, if you are honest, sincere and determined cannot fail! It never did! If it seems to, it is only because some quality is still acting in your feeling world, of which you are unaware; or you are continuing to accept the appearance.

Let Me make just one illustration and that is concerning money supply. I have watched among the students, a few Individuals who make the Call dynamically and earnestly, and ten minutes after, will begin to accept in their feeling world as true, the appearance of their financial limitation. You cannot have Results and do that, not in the Quick Full Manner you would like to have. Of course, as you continue to call, it will beat down human feeling. Stand guard over your feeling, when you have made your Dynamic Application for your money supply; and the moment any slightest feeling of doubt or discord starts, stop it and say: “Stop! Not one thing is going to generate here, to interfere with This Call! My Presence is the Authority and Power in my world! Don’t you attempt to interfere”! Then, you will govern the feeling within yourself, as sure as “I AM” telling you, and you must do it! Then, after awhile, when you make your Application human feeling will not be there to act!

Take the Messenger for illustration. Blessed People, you will never know, what He went thru in those earlier years. Even when Beloved Saint Germain sent them forth to give out This Work, still some doubts and fears were in Him. When He understood how to silence that feeling with an iron grip, and make it be still; in a short time, it was no longer there to act. Today, when He issues a Decree, He knows there is no opposition, and of course the answer is there! The answer is within the Call!

We saw him reading a letter last night, or this morning about 2:00 o’clock, and a blessed one had made the Call for help. The letter stated: “You did not answer my letter, and yet the Healing was

Complete.” Beloved Ones, if you were to understand and realize the thousands of answers, Instantaneous Healings of conditions and bodies; and all the limitations of mankind—which are released at His Call, you would know, that you too, can do the same thing. Only He has gained the Full Confidence in His Call to the Presence, which no longer allows requalification to act upon the energy as He calls It forth. You can do the same and you must do it; because you must make your own Application.

You are the one in your world who must take the initiative. Then, whatever assistance can be given is well and good; but REMEMBER, NO ONE CAN TAKE YOUR PLACE IN YOUR WORLD. You must be firm, determined and dynamic in YOUR APPLICATION—especially at first; until you break down the human creations, which have pressed upon you and limited you, as you understand it, thru this embodiment. Remember, there cannot be any effect in your world, without a cause for it! EVERY CAUSE IS FIRST IN THE FEELING WORLD, BEFORE IT CAN OUTPICTURE IN THE PHYSICAL BODY OR IN YOUR WORLD OF ACTION. Therefore, if the cause of limitations and discord is removed, then there is nothing left to interrupt This Great Pure Mighty Energy of the Presence as It flows forth!

Beloved Ones, is there any one of you who doubts the Reality of the Eye Picture, which the Chart represents to you; that your Presence is really there above you—the Presence of ALL Life? Let Us show you the proof, Dear Hearts! Take a human form which an hour ago was so happy, energetic, filled with Light, Buoyancy and Power. When Life has withdrawn, the body lies there helpless. All the organs, all the faculties which were acting are there still, but the body is helpless! Then where was that Intelligence, power, substance, energy, and activity, which was acting thru that body? Right there in the Stream of Life and Energy from the Presence of ALL Life. When It withdrew, the body was helpless. Then everything which ever acted thru that form, all the Power, Intelligence or whatever it might have been, was the Power and the qualities, which came thru the Stream of Life beating each human Heart.

You cannot deny that! There is not a human Being on the face of This Earth who can deny it. There was a Presence of Life which

was in that form which is no longer active. The Presence of Life was carrying each quality thru the human form and out into the Individual's world. Then, you know you have found the Source of Intelligence, of Power, of Life, of Action, of All Supply there is in the World.

Let us no longer be limited in the feeling world, by the idea and feeling that supply depends upon human Beings in your midst! As long as you continue to accept it, you will find yourself limited. Cut it off and turn to your Presence—the Treasure-House of the Universe—and your world. Then, remember THIS, Beloved Ones, Oh please HOLD THIS firmly before yourself forever!

When you call to your Presence for your money supply or any supply you require for use, Your Presence, is your Treasure-House actually, practically and literally! It probably would not release coined money in your hands just yet; but It is the Power of Intelligence at your Call, which sets Its Energy into action in your body. All persons, places and conditions, required to bring financial money supply into your hands—by the Wisdom, Power and Love of the Presence, will be set into action to bring it to you. You will be caused to harmonize yourself and do whatever you are required to do, to co-operate with the Activity of Life which produces that result for you.

Oh Dear Hearts, once you would only understand it, you could not be deprived of anything you need for your use. It would be impossible! There is not one human Being on This Earth, who owns anything. Oh, if mankind would only understand that! You don't even own your bodies! If you did, you would keep them! Now notice how practical all this is! If you owned those bodies, you would keep them, wouldn't you? At least as long as you wanted to. Then, somewhere something is missing!

Life is always Omnipresent and acting! It is your Limitless Supply of all you require for use! Your Presence is the Individualized Presence of God, who holds within Its Radiance and Power, the Supply of all things; in substance, in energy, in quality! As It releases the Intelligent Substance or Energy, into action in the human octave, the conditions are brought about for a Complete and Full Release of what you require. Don't you see how It cannot fail in a single instance? It just cannot do it.

Then, what you need to do is to watch, and if you are not having a quick and Full Response to your Call—don't be discouraged, but say: "Hold on here now! What is the matter with me? What is acting here which should not? What am I not doing that I should?" Then, call the Presence into action and say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence'! let me know definitely now what is the reason here." Be practical! Don't be afraid of anything, but be so practical and say: "Here let this thing stop right now! I have made the Call and I know it must be answered! Whatever human quality is in me, take it out"! Be firm about it, and Oh, how quickly, you will find your Calls being answered with Great Speed and Power! It is Magnificent!

I want to say just a few words in regard to the great industries of today. A Great Law is entering into the industrial world—the Power of Light! One of your blessed citizens, in his Heart is responding so wonderfully to the Great Laws of Life. His Light has held Its Dominion over the most destructive of forces which would have destroyed him. He is your beloved Henry Ford. I am not trying to exploit your beloved friend; but I am stating the Laws of Life. Had it not been for him and his stand against the destructive forces, which tried at one time to wipe him out of existence; the industrial world would have been in such chaos today, that most of mankind would not have had enough to eat. He was the strength and courage to the other industries of the World in his stand; because he knows God, the Presence of all Life!

Notice—today, the demand of the Activities of Life in the industrial world is imperative; and the heads of great industries are coming to realize, the old methods can be used no more! There are still a few who hold on; still trying at least to hold fast to the old ideas; but they cannot survive and do it! We believe in giving Justice and when We see an Individual who has built himself into the great, almost limitless success which Mr. Ford has, then We believe in giving credit where it is due. His only support, his only protection, his only achievement, has been in his Power of Conscious Attention to the Light. No matter what the criticism of him may have been, be careful you do not accept it! If there were now and then an Individual in his service, who might have made mistakes, don't forget, he may not have been responsible for it.

So it is in all walks of Life. It is not always the head of industries or conditions who may be responsible; because they are not always able to govern the action of those in their employ. Just as a spy from a foreign country might enter into your America; and gain information which would be your destruction, would the government be to blame for that? Possibly in a slight degree in lack of alertness, but the penalty would be on the Individual who did it.

Now remember, Dear Ones, I am prompting you for a Great Definite Reason. In the children's experiences in India, when Rex discovered a spy in the midst of the Brotherhood—notice the reason! The atmosphere of the Brotherhood had been charged by the spy, so they might not feel, see or detect his presence! Rex coming in from an outside atmosphere, wholly Free from it, was enabled to detect it! Notice what that means to the world, when you clear your atmosphere of human pressure. By calling your Presence into action, you will be alert, to detect the conditions which are about to touch your world—which would affect, limit or harm you.

Therefore, as you sense it, you can say to the wrong condition: "You have no power! Be thou dissolved and consumed by the Power of Light!" and it is done! Instead of it finding action in your world, it will have disappeared before it reached your world! That is the Power of Alertness and detection; and it is why We call with all the earnestness of Our Beings, for the students to become more and more alert; in the Acknowledgment of their Presence and all the conditions which touch their worlds; so they may be prompted.

Let Me also correct a thing which has been acting within mankind concerning promptings or the premonition of things. Such a thing is not given as an inevitable occurrence to act in your world but you are being prompted to issue your Mighty Decree, so it may be dissolved and consumed. Then, it cannot act in your world! Mankind has been accepting premonitions and promptings throughout the centuries; and have believed because Individuals received them, they must act in their worlds. Because such a prompting was received, you may say: "Be thou dissolved and consumed"! and it would be so! Remember, that as you value your progress!

Beloved Ones, My Joy is Boundless! Will you rejoice with Me, in the Service which it has been possible to render, while the

Messenger was voicing My Words to you! Seventy-five per cent of you who are in this room, have enabled Me to dissolve and consume seventy-five percent of your own human creation! My Gratitude and Joy is very Great! Accept It please! Then, as you enter into the class know you have entered into your Eternal—your Permanent Freedom; and no longer accept any condition or appearance, as having power to limit or disturb you again.

Oh, will you feel how Real all this is? I am none the less Real, because you do not see Me. Because My Vibratory Action raises My Body of Light, beyond your physical sight, is no reason why I am not Real! I am more Real than you; believe it or not! Please do not believe a thing is not Real, because it is invisible; for all the Great Powers in the World which are being used are invisible!

Many thousands of students have seen the Calls of the Messengers answered with definite precision. Now, as the Great Momentum of the large number of students, who in their great loyalty are joining in these Wondrous Decrees, the Power has become Mighty. Many of the things which were thought to take place in the World, have not taken place. All of you earnest, Blessed Ones, have been a part of That Great Service in the Mighty Decrees which you have issued. We congratulate all the students who are able to release such a Mighty Power of the Ascended Masters' Divine Love and Blessings, for It is the Secret of all things!

The refusal to accept or listen to human gossip is the Open Door to solve your problems. There the Out-pouring of the Ascended Masters Divine Love and Blessing is the Open Door, to the Out-pouring from the Presence, which will solve all things. We rejoice, so many of the students after such a long time and many repetitions of This Instruction, are beginning to understand, the first imperative need in their worlds, is to refuse to listen to or voice destruction; send forth discordant qualities; or even to allow them to act within their feeling. Then, as they pour out Divine Love and Blessings to all persons, places, conditions and things, the Whole Universe will flood their worlds with money, supply, happiness, health, strength and courage; because they are complying with the great Law of Life!

I thank you for this opportunity, to offer My Humble Assistance in that which has been rendered; and may the Glory of Our Happiness

ever intensify and increase within your feeling world and consciousness! Remember—to you and all the students, has been offered the Use of the Ascended Masters' Consciousness and Substance; which cannot be requalified by human qualification. Call It into action in your world! Charge your body with It and let Its Perfect Work go on, unto your Full Perfection. Then, you attain your Ascension into the Eternal body of Light. Oh, Beloved Ones, how wonderful it is that mankind can have the Opportunity to come home and live within the Happiness, the Glory and the Perfection which Life has always held for all Individuals; but which mankind had forgotten.

The Love and Blessings of the Great Host of Ascended Masters, the Legions of Light and the Cosmic Beings, flood your Beings and worlds and enfold you in Their Eternal Perfection.

We Love and Bless you!

DISCOURSE XX

June 19, 1938

DENVER, COLORADO

Beloved Students and Friends, while These Words are spoken to you by the Messenger, it shall be My Pleasure to release approximately sixty percent of those in the room from the most discordant accumulation, which they have drawn about themselves thru the centuries.

Perhaps you do not understand exactly what I mean; but you have accumulated more or less discord throughout the centuries and it is still about you. Few of the students have used the Violet Consuming Flame with sufficient intensity, to allow the Great Presence to have dissolved their human accumulation completely. Tonight, I shall endeavor to finish that for many of you.

Since your sincerity, since your stand for the Light in Denver has been so unusual, then shall your reward come in your own release; and those for whom it is accomplished, will feel it without question within a few days.

Therefore, tonight, will you be kind enough to accept the Radiance poured forth to you, about you and in your feeling world, to render This Service? Remember, this is at the Call of your Own Life. There is but One Power in the Universe to act and It is your own Life! We are a Part of That One Great Life more in advance than you. Having set Ourselves Free ages ago, We are in a position to help mankind today, and the need is imperative!

Therefore, during this class, the Greatest Work has gone on of any class of the Messengers. We congratulate you on your harmonized feeling, on your Love and Out-pouring, which makes this possible; for outside of the Direct Attention to the Great Presence of Life, your Harmony is the most important thing. If you but knew it, It is the Key to all things.

In all We have experienced and are observing among mankind today, I marvel Individuals have not seen in the terrific experiences they have passed thru, that it is their inharmony, which is producing

all the limitations and discord for them. The human self has so long attempted to hold its dominion, that it refuses with stubborn resistance, to accept Its Presence of Life, which would set it Free so quickly. So, tonight, according to your acceptance, may you have This Great Blessing enfold you. Beloved Children of the Light, in the Service which We are rendering to the Earth, it is an Eternally Sustained Activity always! There is no thing, no action which We start, that We do not sustain, until its Full Achievement. Therefore, as you have been drawn into this Class Room, by the Light within your own Heart, then you are to a definite degree, filled with Sufficient Light to draw this which will bless you. It is always your own Light which acts; but as you call, as the Messengers call, and the Full Force of Our Assistance comes into action, all resistance recedes, dissolves and disappears!

Therefore, in the people's lack of understanding, they have endeavored to govern and bring each other into submission and under each other's domination; creating all kinds of discord under which they had to live. When you understand, you have the Great Presence of Life to turn to, then all which has terrified you in the world of human action, dissolves and disappears before the Call to your Great Presence.

You must understand this definitely and fully; and know tonight, that you are Master of your own selves and your world, thru your attention to your "Mighty I AM Presence," which brings Its Intelligence and Power into action.

Tonight, I thank the Messenger, especially at this time, for having read the excerpt from the Magic Presence. We have brought into action, a Powerful Activity—the Most Powerful so far in the class. It is the Activity from the Cave of Light in India. It is My Pleasure to draw forth and hold you in Its Radiance for this hour; so you may absorb, receive and be blessed eternally by Its Action, which comes alone from the Power of Light.

You feel quite disappointed, if at any time your fixtures are out of order, your connections, and you have no Light. This Light of which We speak, is far more important than your Lights here. The lack of Inner Light is darkness of the darkest kind; and if you were to discern those whom We refer to as earth-bound; who have lived depraved

lives upon This Earth and cannot leave it, you would realize something of what the lack of Inner Light means! Were you to observe such earth-bound people, you would see each one has created for himself a density of darkness which is unknown in any condition of the outer life. That is what mankind so glibly speaks of as earth-bound Individuals; little dreaming in such darkness, the Individual suffers agonies beyond anything mankind can suffer in the human form.

SOME PEOPLE DISCOURAGED BY THEIR ATTEMPTS TO OVERCOME THE OBSTACLES OF HUMAN LIFE, CUT OFF THEIR LIVES BY SUICIDE; AND THEN THEY MEET THE FULL FORCE OF ALL THE DISCORD AGAINST WHICH THIS BODY WAS A SHIELD. ALL BECOMES A MENTAL WORLD, AND THE AGONY IS SO MUCH GREATER! THEN, THEY SEE THEIR MISTAKE WHEN IT IS TOO LATE. BELOVED ONES, IF SUCH AN IDEA HAS EVER ENTERED YOUR HEADS ERASE IT. YOU CANNOT GET AWAY FROM YOURSELF EVER IN THE WHOLE UNIVERSE! YOU ARE A WORLD OF YOUR OWN CREATION AND THERE IS NOTHING CAN CHANGE IT BUT YOURSELF!

Your Call to the Great Presence of Light, is the Only Power which can dissolve and consume your creations. That Wondrous Chart gives you the eye picture of the Violet Consuming Flame, by which you may be set Free; and only then, will mankind feel and understand the Importance of the Presence.

You are no longer subject to your mistakes, because you have made them. There is not a thing in the Universe which condemns Individuals but themselves. They think themselves very wise. They criticize, condemn and blame each other, for what is alone within themselves! Do not forget it! THERE CANNOT ANYTHING ENTER YOUR WORLD, UNLESS THERE IS SOMETHING TO ATTRACT IT OR CORRESPOND TO IT!

How is it, Beloved Ones, as many of you know, the Messengers live in a charmed world of their own, untouched by the viciousness of mankind? Is it not the proof that, when your attention is withheld from any destructive force; and you know human creation has no power, you can move in the world untouched by its discord? Therefore, if you will but understand this, you will find yourselves quickly moving

in the world, in your own Harmony called forth from your Presence; and It becomes the Governing Power and Intelligence of your world!

The Privilege, the Opportunity is yours. Therefore, if you will take this Opportunity, make your Application, We will give whatever added Assistance, is required to give you the Victory and quickly.

In the Power of Radiance which has been released to the Earth; and in the Call thus far, the accumulated application of mankind, is sufficient to hold the Balance for every earnest sincere student. When I see silly ignorant mankind grinning and smirking at the Great Wall of Light, one day, they shall see how they have missed their Opportunity. As if the Great Light, as if the Messengers, as if We were concerned with mankind's belief or unbelief! They are quite Free to accept or reject; but one day, when the Hearts of the people are wracked in agony, they will wish they had taken the Opportunity offered; and with the Assistance of the Mighty Radiation which is being released to mankind, had attained their Victory and Freedom quickly.

Our Rejoicing in being able to render you This Service, Beloved Ones, is very Great. You cannot possibly imagine, until you have entered into Greater Freedom what THIS means! When We see the Hearts of mankind reaching so earnestly for Freedom, do you wonder at this time, We make every Effort possible, to watch and guard you, as though you were little children? You perhaps do not appreciate that; but when the human is silenced sufficiently, thru the feeling, will you begin to understand and appreciate all It means to you individually.

The gathered momentum of the activity of men's minds, is the governing power of a Nation. If it be mis-directed, then the Nation is filled with chaos; and unless it be corrected, there will be the destruction of that civilization.

We have watched civilization after civilization come and go upon This Earth. We have watched mankind in embodiment today; and a few think they know something about Life. They think they know something about the Laws of Life! You are just beginning to learn. Believe it, Dear Ones, when mankind is willing to turn first to the Presence of All Life, the "Mighty I AM," and then to the Ascended Masters, Individuals will come to understand and know once and for

all time, the Truth of Life. Only a Being who has set Himself or Herself Free, by the Power of that one's own Application and the Understanding of Life, is in a position to convey the Truth to mankind.

This is why the Work your Beloved Saint Germain has brought forth to you, is producing such tremendous results today. The puny mind of mankind which criticizes and condemns His Work, will one day long to have It, when it is too late. I plead with you, do not be so foolish. If you do not care for a thing, at least do not condemn it, then you have saved yourself much. No one in the Universe, not even Ourselves, wants you to do something you do not want to do. Therefore, you are Free Beings, except with each other. You are not willing to give each other Freedom, so of course you do not have It yourself!

Now realize, beloved students, friends, relatives and fellow associates; if you want your Freedom, you have to give Freedom to everyone else you know. Unless you do, you will remain bound yourself, for It is the Law of Life. Therefore, profit by This Wisdom which We give. There are no mistakes in It. It is mankind in its bondage who needs Freedom. If We are willing to attempt to give Our Assistance, mankind should be willing to accept It; at least enough to try It out and see whether It will not produce definite results. That at least should be the logical activity of mankind.

In the activity of your physical life, if you are not quite familiar with a thing, you experiment and see whether it is useful to you. In the Great Laws of Life, when presented by Those who have set Themselves Free by This Identical Application, mankind ought to be willing to try It out and see. Fortunately, great great numbers of mankind have been willing to try It out and are having Freedom now.

From Our Standpoint, Beloved Ones, and I speak of it only for your encouragement—if you cannot see the Example of the Messengers, then there is not a great deal of hope! They have stood against the greatest fierceness ever projected at two human Beings; yet they remain untouched, because they must be the Example of the Law to mankind.

As students, you are expected to become the Same Example to your fellow-man. Therefore, you must study, apply the Law and

prove the Law to yourselves; which gives you the confidence to say to your fellow-man: “I know the Law, because I have proved It.” Every one of you can do it, for I say to you, no human Being in embodiment in this world can prove This Law wrong; and anyone from a child six years old on can prove It Right, if such a person really wants to.

That is why, you are not dealing with a questionable action of Life; you are dealing with the Powerful Almighty Law of your own Life, which is actually beating your Heart. It will give you the strength and power in your Call to the Presence of all Life, to win the Victory over all conditions which are before you.

Let us anchor It so strong, tonight, within your feeling world for constant action, that you never forget It. Your Call to your Life never failed in the world, never could. If you follow your Call with doubts and let human conditions and suggestions of mankind rush in upon you; if you respond to them, instead of standing with your Call and the Presence of All Life, you are very apt to be disappointed.

Remember, you are the Authority in your world and no one else! Not your dearest friend, not your husband nor wife can say to the other what you shall do; for those who bind are thus bound! Remember THAT! Beloved Ones. Say not to your fellow-man: “DO THUS AND SO.” SAY TO YOUR FELLOW-MAN: “THE BLESSINGS OF THE ETERNAL LIGHT OF GOD REST UPON YOU. GO FORTH THE VICTORY OF LIFE”! THEN YOU WILL HAVE FULFILLED YOUR OBLIGATION TO YOUR FELLOW-MAN; BUT EVERY WORD, EVERY FEELING OF CRITICISM YOU PASS TO EACH OTHER, YOU ARE SETTING YOURSELF INTO GREATER BONDAGE. DON’T FORGET IT!

I say to you Beloved Group Leaders, not only here, but everywhere in America and the World: as you value your existence, as you value your Progress and Freedom, don’t criticize other Group Leaders; don’t criticize students of other Group Leaders; DON’T CRITICIZE EACH OTHER, FOR ANY REASON WHATSOEVER! THEN, YOU WILL FIND YOUR FREEDOM QUICKLY. Whether it be person, place or condition matters not. It is the quality which you generate and set into action in your own feeling world that always deprives you.

Let everyone understand It tonight and while human creation is being dissolved for you, let This Charge go into your world and stand there—the Ascended Master Self-luminous Intelligent Substance for action, which you cannot requalify. In having removed for you the substance in your Life which you *could* requalify, should you not be grateful to Life, which has called Us into action to render This Service?

All you are or ever hope to be, depends upon your acceptance of This Light, your own "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"; and your willingness to apply the Law set before you. In the comfort of your own city, I have brought to you, that for which mankind has searched for centuries. Many of you I see appreciate it greatly; therefore, to you be the Freedom of Life!

Beloved Ones, in all which exists upon This Earth or within the human octave, there is not one thing of importance except your Life. You have given authority and power without limit, to everything in the world but your own Life! Then, you wonder why you are not Free, or why you are in distress and limitation. Do you not see, as you have looked upon human creation, you thought it was the authority and power; giving it your Life, to send back its discord, limitations and distress to act in your world?

Look how quickly the whole world of the Messengers reversed, when they began to refuse acceptance of the human creation and outer appearance in their world. When they called the Great Presence of Life into action, see how quickly they were Free; and doing that which no one of mankind has ever done before; calling forth the Power of Light to supply and serve them, and It has not failed!

Ladies and gentlemen, in your business association, if you would call forth the Power of Light, knowing and accepting your "Mighty I AM Presence"—as the only acting Intelligence in the world of business; you would see how quickly you would reverse all discordant conditions which have ever been. You would charge all those activities with the Power of Light, which knows no opposite. It is Invincible in Its Onward Movement, toward the Expanding Perfection which It is; for It carries away every discord, drawing it in and dissolving it, so far as your individual world is concerned.

You do not have to be failures; you do not have to be subject to the conditions you see about you! If a thousand people were in distress about you, and you stood alone with your own God Presence, the “Mighty I AM,” your world would be filled with Happiness, Supply and Free from the surrounding conditions, no matter what they were!

That is why I say to you tonight, earnest, sincere, Beloved Students of the “I AM”: Never again listen to silly human gossip which says to you: “Why don’t you apply the Law”? Because that sinister thing wants to discourage you. When you have proven the Law, which you will, if you don’t listen to human gossip; then turn and hold steadfast to your Presence; and one day, those critical Individuals will crawl around like a whining dog at your heels and say: “Help me”! We have seen it done time and again!

Some who have hated and condemned the Messengers, have been compelled to call to them for help; and the Messengers were kind enough to give it, after the greatest and fiercest condemnation. That is the Power of Divine Love which they exert! That is the Power of Divine Love in the Blessing they send forth to mankind! That is the Blessing which all mankind should be giving to each other; and as you pour the Ascended Masters’ Divine Love, Blessings and Kindness to each other, the Presence and Power of Light, will flood you and your world with all the Perfection which It holds for you.

Remember, as that description was read to you tonight, of My Service to the Children, with all the Love and Kindness of My Heart, I say: “Remember ‘I AM’ THAT Same Being rendering you a little less Powerful Service; for in the numbers here who are unprepared, I cannot do the same thing fully which I did for Bob and Rex, Nada and Pearl and Those who were there! I can and have started into action in your world, the same Great Light, the same Mighty Activity, which according to your great Love, kindness and acceptance, will go on, and on, and on; in Its action of the Freeing, Purifying, Cleansing Power within you and your world. Then, one day not so long hence, you will begin to see the Result of that Purification and of the Out-pouring of the Light of God, the ‘Mighty I AM.’ ”

Each day, It will surge forth more and more powerfully thru your body, thru your feeling world; and you will then see the Greater

Harmony moving before you. That which had disturbed you and Individuals who had obstructed your way, will move out of your world; and the Presence of Life will move forward, producing the Victory of Light for you!

I commend you, tonight, to the Full Glory of God, your "Mighty I AM Presence." May Its Full Power of Action take command of your mind and body, your world of action and produce Its Perfection and hold Its Dominion there.

I call to the Higher Mental Body of each one, to stand guard; and see you are wholly receptive to the Power of your Presence; and that you earnestly make the Call which will enable Its Great Power of Life, to surge forth and give you the Blessings which everybody in embodiment craves to have, even the scoffers; even the doubters! When they are alone within their own chambers or upon their beds of straw, they will see that their scoffing and their doubt placed them on the bed of straw and privation. It does not pay to scoff at Life! It does not pay to criticize and condemn the Power of Light which is offered; for one day, mankind will want It and It will be absent!

Beloved Ones, in pleading with you to enter into the Full Activity of Life; and give the co-operation and obedience, which are necessary for the Greater Release, will you not give that obedience joyfully and willingly? I know all of you sincere students of the "I AM," will gladly.

Stand unyielding in the Great Presence of your Life! In commending you into the Hands of the Mighty Activity of that Great Presence tonight, and in speaking to your Higher Mental Bodies, I say: "Bless these children in the human form with such Obedience, such Joy and Happiness in their feeling world; such Harmony maintained, that quickly the Power of Light will bring into their experience, the Evidence which satisfies anyone—even the most skeptical—of the Power of Light, to set them Free and give them the Freedom which is their due"!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XXI

August 21, 1938

OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA

Out of the Glory of all the Presence of Life holds for you tonight, I greet you in the Name, Power and the Substance of Light.

Come with Me into Our Great Octave of Light, and while These Words are voiced to you, allow Me to assist you thru the Power of your comprehension, to realize mankind is entering the Gateway of Freedom. The Power, the Glory of all which Life has so long wanted to release into your worlds, is beginning to have the opportunity.

It does not matter how much you want a thing brought into physical manifestation, if you do not comply with the Law of Life which produces it, still you do not have it! Therefore, tonight, It is My Joy to render a Service for you, and at the same time render a Service for your city; for since you are citizens of Oakland and have your homes here, then you need more than just your Individual Freedom, do you not? You need the environmental conditions which make for your happiness. Beloved Students, remember in all you call forth for yourselves, call forth the Harmony, Perfection and Out-pouring of Light from the PRESENCE OF ALL LIFE, TO YOUR CITY.

In every city where there are a thousand or more students, those students—if they but realized it—could by the issuing of these Mighty Decrees and calling to the Presence of Life, regulate all conditions in the city Harmoniously and Perfectly! You don't see that yet, but I assure you, We have proved it time and again!

Therefore, in coming into your city for the first time, to establish the Mighty Out-pouring of Light here; to see the earnestness with which you have sent forth these Mighty Decrees; and the determination and steadfastness of it, you could no longer be denied.

Please understand Me, when I say to you, that when Life within you calls, do you really realize what It means? You think you call of your outer volition. That is true, but what is it which enables you to

call? It is the Intelligence, the Energy, the Power you use, Life in Its All-powerful Activity! Then, It is Life which is calling.

Suppose an emergency suddenly appears in your Life and with very great earnestness and intensity, you make the Call for help, for assistance, for release, for supply; then is it not Life which is making that Call, even thru your outer volition? I say to you, Beloved Ones, when you understand all which acts thru you is the Power of Life; then you see and know, you are the Director. You must be the Director of your energy, your Life. The energy itself will not discriminate as you call it forth; but when you call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, Love, Wisdom and Power are acting in balanced form.

Therefore, whether you outwardly understood the fulness of all which was required or not, your motive underlying would be correct. It would be right. When you understand the Presence of Life will not release energy any longer for destructive purposes; then you will understand why all destructive creations of Individuals or conditions, are rapidly becoming helpless, to further interfere with or intrude upon mankind, to limit or disturb longer.

The Great Cosmic Light which is steadily being released to the physical world, is doing a Work words fail utterly to express. Only as you would see with the All-Seeing-Eye within you, could you comprehend what I mean, because words do not convey it. Yet, I say to you, the achievement of the past six months—in the Calls of the Beloved Students all over America and the World, is a Service unparalleled in the history of the Earth.

As We, in the first meeting here, established these Mighty Currents of Energy for you individually, for your city; and for all that is required here, We want you to feel all One. San Francisco, Oakland, Alameda, Berkeley and all the surrounding environment, won't you feel just ONE? Won't you feel a Great Happiness thru harmonious cooperation in all you call forth? To do that, means a Power released which you would scarcely comprehend at this time. As you are calling for mankind's Freedom and the Protection of America, you are rendering a Service, which intensifies your own Individual answer to your requirements beyond words to explain.

These Mighty Decrees, We have suggested for the Blessing of mankind and the Protection of America, are first, rendering a Great Service to the whole of mankind; and also rendering a Great Service to your environment; which must produce COMPLETE HARMONY and the release of all you require in your Individual life.

You have all understood and heard it presented from various angles, it is more blessed to give than to receive. That is quite true, if you understand what you are giving! Most of you interpret that to mean money alone; or the Out-pouring of Love and Blessings alone; or health, strength, courage and all those qualities which mankind requires; but it is more than just that. The Call to Life means Absolute Freedom, which your Mighty Goddess of Liberty represents to America and the World. You will remember Those Great Ones represent to you Freedom, Victory and Peace.

They are more than just a thought, Beloved Ones. Those Beings are Real! Those Beings have Cosmic Power and wield Cosmic Power! Therefore, in all you wish to have done, They are ready and willing when you give obedience to Life; to charge your feeling world, which is your Powerhouse, with the Qualities They possess!

The Mighty Victory is the Power of Victory in action in your feeling world! The Goddess of Liberty is the Liberty and Glory of Life! The various Other Ones are Freedom and Peace. When you understand what the Goddess of Peace has done—which We shall mention during the Class here, you will know It is a Transcendent Service.

It could not have been done, if the war entity of the World had not been consumed. She would not have come forth! Had She not seen and known this could be done, She would have remained within the Great Silence!

Think of it, Beloved Ones! one whole hemisphere in the throes of the destructive power—the worst ever expressed upon Earth! Those destructive Individuals are using the great cunning of the black magicians, who are prompting them—urging these destructive forces on, and on, and on. They find their urging of little avail; for since the consuming of the war entity, there is no power there to feed and sustain them! Therefore the things they did easily and quickly before and where they found ready response, they are failing to find

that speed of response today and they are amazed. They cannot understand what in the world has happened that their authority and dominion has suddenly ceased; and they can no longer influence mankind as completely as they once did so very recently!

Think of it, you who have worked so earnestly and served so earnestly in these Mighty Decrees. Oh, Beloved Ones, never tire, never grow weary; because if you realize It is the Power of your Presence acting, you cannot be exhausted in rendering that service.

I say to you: Freedom is at hand for every earnest sincere student! Don't let anything suggest otherwise or disturb your feelings; but in your great adoration and attention to your Presence, know you are then and there, releasing the Full Power of Life, which wants so much to give you Its Freedom. Why do We respond to your Calls? Now notice this very carefully. Why do We respond to your Calls? Not because of your outer volition; but because it is the Power of your Life which is calling; and all Foci of Life, which We are, and you are, must give obedience to Life. You might say to Me: How is it the Great Cosmic Beings must give obedience to Life? Because Our Attainment of Freedom, came by first giving obedience to Life. Then, when your Presence of Life calls to Us, is there anything in the Universe which could prevent Our answering your Call? Think of it! Beloved Ones, you are not any longer at the mercy of destructive forces or limiting conditions; because you have come to know Life and Its Mighty Focus, the Presence of the "Mighty I AM," which beats every one of your Hearts! Oh, don't think for one second your Presence is not there; or that It is not Mighty Real. If your Presence were not there, you would not be here! Don't forget it!

That Presence supplies you with Life as the Wondrous Chart shows; and when you accept It in the Fulness of your feeling, then you will have the answers clearly and more and more quickly, to your Calls, as the Messengers have proven. They receive Instantaneous Answers constantly to their Calls today, but they did not four years ago. They called days and weeks, many times, for the Victory of each Call; but they stuck to it, until the answer came; and that is the position of all mankind today.

When you start to make your Call stand by it, until the answer comes. Then, you will see how more and more quickly and

powerfully, will your Presence of Life answer your calls, until all of you too will have your answers instantly. That is the Power and Presence of Life waiting and wanting you to have This Great Freedom, This Great Happiness.

THINK OF IT, BELOVED ONES, IN ALL THE ANXIETY YOU HAVE PASSED THRU, IN ALL THE DISTRESS, NOT ONE SINGLE PART OF IT WAS EVER REALLY NECESSARY! Because you had forgotten your Presence of Life and you gave all power to the appearance world; you suffered under those appearances, having mis-placed your attention, having mis-placed your vision. You accepted more, and more, and more, of limitations; giving more and more Power to persons, places and conditions; which had no power to limit or disturb you, except—now notice carefully—that you fed your Life Stream into them by the Power of your attention and vision, your physical sight.

Think of it, and know that not one inharmonious, destructive or limiting thing can touch you or affect your world; if it cannot get your attention! IT MUST HAVE YOUR LIFE STREAM TURNED TO IT, IN ORDER TO REACH YOU. Many of the students do not yet see that. They know it intellectually, but in their feeling, they are not accepting the fact, that what their attention is upon, they are feeding their Life into it, to compel it back into their worlds.

Please get this, tonight, in preparation for Our Coming Class. You will hear things in this Class—the Laws of Life, which you have never heard. I want you to be so joyous, so firm, so determined in your application in the use of the Violet Consuming Flame, that you are ready in the FULNESS OF YOUR COMPREHENSION, to grasp everything which is said and apply it to yourself. Don't think what We say is meant for the other fellow. It is meant for every one of you everywhere; because It is the Explanation of Life. All We give is the Explanation of your Life.

All your Beloved Saint Germain has brought forth to you, is just the Explanation, the Application of your Mighty Presence, the Law of Life! There is not a thing unusual or mysterious about it; and Oh, try to understand and feel that. Then, when you understand It, you will see how in your application, you are Master of any condition which confronts you.

In the experience of the Messengers, as conditions arise which are distressing to mankind, when their bodies come into the environment, those conditions change. Sometimes that is necessary, so those conditions dissolve and disappear. Nobody can deny it, because it has been done many many times, and the great numbers of students have seen it take place. Do not let anyone be foolish enough in thought to refute This Statement; because it is True. Whatever the Messengers have done, every one of you can do. Their Happiness and Freedom is complete. Therefore, when they call for something, it immediately appears.

When you understand you are the Authority in your world, and as long as you hold your Life Stream free from feeding into limiting appearances, places or conditions—you will have the Full Glory of Life. It will pour like a Great River into your activity, to spread Its Great—Its Mighty Blessing to you.

TRY TO FEEL WITH ME NOW IN YOUR ATTENTION TO YOUR GREAT PRESENCE, this Mighty Stream of Light and Energy which is beating your Heart, animating your body. That is the Power of the Universe! IT WOULD ASSERT ITS FULL POWER, IF YOU DID NOT INTERFERE WITH IT BY DISCORD IN YOUR FEELING. Life would take charge quickly and naturally! You would not have to urge It! Since you have created about yourself, these limitations of discord and all in your feeling world; the discord must be cleared away. It must in order to allow Life once again to take Its natural flow; and hold Its dominion thru your bodies to produce Perfection IN YOUR WORLD OF ACTION. LIFE WILL DO IT!

LIFE NEVER CRITICIZES NOR CONDEMNS YOU FOR YOUR MISTAKES! IT JUST WAITS! WE CALL YOUR ATTENTION TO CERTAIN THINGS; BUT WE NEVER CRITICIZE OR CONDEMN ANY ONE. THERE IS NO ONE IN THE UNIVERSE TO JUDGE YOU, BUT WHOM? YOUR HIGHER MENTAL BODY. IT KNOWS THE PERFECTION OF THE PRESENCE AND YOUR IMPERFECTION. THEREFORE, IT IS THE JUDGE OF YOU AND YOUR LIFE! YET, IT NEVER DOES FOR A SINGLE INSTANT, CRITICIZE OR CONDEMN YOU.

This is why, Beloved Ones, in all the Activity of Life in Its Perfection, there is not one destructive thing. Then, what has

produced destruction in your world? Mankind's qualification of the Wondrous Energy of Life. Energy flows constantly! Do you have to call for action of energy in the use of Life ordinarily speaking? You do not consider it, do you? You go to sleep at night. If you are feeling comfortable, you do not question whether you are going to wake up in the morning or not, do you? Now suppose you get scared on going to sleep, that you would not wake up. If you were scared enough, you probably would not wake up. You do not feel afraid to go to sleep! You trust Life in some ways magnificently, don't you; but in other ways, you don't trust It at all.

Notice! Is it not strange how Individuals are constantly in conflict with themselves? They trust Life so magnificently to take care of the body, until they have done something which produces inharmony there. Then they say: "What in the world is the matter here"? Not stopping for one moment to see, they were the only cause for it. It could not be in their worlds and could not act in the body nor in their worlds, unless they were its creator.

Is it not very wonderful, Beloved Ones? Thank you, tonight, for your comprehension. Thank you. Oh, be clear and definite in your comprehension of these Simple Great Majestic Laws. I am preparing you tonight, for the Great Blessings which shall be yours, and I want you to feel Them. I want you to see, how you alone are responsible in your world. When you see this, then I can help you, as you could not even imagine; to clear your world of all limiting discordant conditions; so, when you call Life into action, you will have Instantaneous Mighty Results. That is what every one should have. There is not one of you who should not be able to make the Call now and inside of three hours have the answer. Many of you are coming to this point now.

Until it arrives, be firm and determined in your application; for that is the way you dissolve, consume and break down all of these conditions, which have disturbed and limited you. You cannot do it without your application. Don't think for one moment, Life is going to do these things for you, without your application! THE GREATEST NEED IN THE WORLD TODAY, IS THE APPLICATION OF LIFE.

Individuals have had it before them in every conceivable activity, in the attempt to explain Life! Think of it, in the old methods,

everything was made so mysterious! More and more subtle and cunning has become the remainder of human destructive creation, which We call the sinister force! Orders are being established—several of them in America and the world, where they say to you, when you enter the doors: “You must take an oath never to mention one thing which goes on in here.” When somebody says that, you had better turn and go the other direction. They are concentrating on America just now. Remember! because you will be approached. Many of the “I AM” Students have already been. A thing which asks this of you is no good! Don’t believe it for a second.

I am prompting you, because I see it. Some of the students who took that oath and attended once, not a thing in the world could ever get them to return to another meeting. Dear Ones, if you care to follow Us, We will from time to time, prompt you to keep yourselves Free from the clutches of such things.

We have urged the people to keep away from all things psychic, spiritualistic, astrology, numerology and all those things which breed and breathe limitations into your world! If you do not care to listen to Us and then you experience unhappiness, remember We tried to help you! We don’t say what you shall do! If you insist on going on with the things which limit and distress you, well Who are We to say you should not! You are Beings of Free Will. We want to help you, but We cannot do it, if you do not want Us to. We certainly would not intrude into your world in the physical, any more than We would intrude into your physical home without your invitation; or your friends in the physical world would. Oh, now and then one would, but most of them would not intrude, without your invitation.

If you do not want something undesirable in your home, do not invite it! There are many ways of invitation. You can by the feeling, invite a thing! You can by the intellect, invite a thing; and you can by taking your physical body into an environment of the thing, invite it. You know the old statement—“Certain of mankind rush in where angels fear to tread.” That is constantly going on among mankind.

Would you, if you saw a building in your city where every immoral or destructive force and action was going on, deliberately walk into it? Not if you were wise. I say this to you, as students, knowing the Power and Protection of your Presence.

It is just the same as you, in your calling forth the Presence and issuing your Mighty Decrees. If you do not balance that by Self-control in your feeling world; you are not going to get the results you desire. Just because you issue your Decrees and call the Powers of the Presence forth, it does not mean, you will have Perfection. You must make some effort at Self-control, in order to balance the condition of the Powers which you are calling forth; because they grow greater and the energy grows more powerful. Won't you see that?

One thing, I want to say so very much, tonight, to the young people here and to the young people everywhere: When you come to know your Great Presence of Life; and you begin to feel Its Great Power surging forth in Its expression of Divine Love do not interpret it as falling in Love. If you have felt or experienced inharmony in your home or your associates; then you find some person with whom you feel very harmonious always be careful and do not interpret it, as humanly falling in Love. That is perhaps the greatest danger among the students today. We have seen a number succumb to it. Stand guard, Beloved Ones! You can love just as greatly without caressing each other, as you can by holding each other in your arms. That is where mankind's danger is today.

The outer world has taught Individuals, the very things which release the pent up feeling of all mankind. It rushes forth and is uncontrollable; but when you understand how to govern and guard the feeling of kindliness and harmony which goes forth, you make it a blessing to others. Then you will never fall a prey to the sinister force, by the Out-pouring of your Divine Love to another. Remember! This is very vital! We want to forestall all of these things.

Remember! The need has been so great for the Protection of America; and all so urgent, the Messengers have not had time to take up these many things, except occasionally. So when We call it to your attention, just make a note of it if necessary; so you keep yourselves reminded of this particular activity. It means everything to you!

IF IN YOUR ENDEAVOR TO POUR FORTH DIVINE LOVE, IT BECOMES QUALIFIED AS HUMAN DESIRE, THEN YOU HAVE WASTED YOUR TIME AND ENERGY AND MUST START ALL

OVER AGAIN. Use this for an illustration, if you like. I am flashing These Words to the Messenger. My Out-pouring of Divine Love to you, so far transcends anything you are yet aware of, there is no comparison; but could any one qualify My Love in any way with the human? This is the way mankind should feel to each other.

I SAY TO YOU, GENTLEMEN, IF THERE BE ANY ONE OF YOU, WHO CANNOT LOOK UPON WOMEN WITH A CLEAN AND PURE DESIRE, THEN YOU HAVE MISSED THE GREATEST BLESSING LIFE HOLDS FOR YOU. LADIES, IF YOU CANNOT DO THE SAME THING—IF YOU CANNOT LOOK UPON MEN WITHOUT THE HUMAN DESIRE, THEN YOU TOO HAVE MISSED THE GREATEST JOY AND BLESSING OF LIFE. WHEN YOU COME TOWARD THE GOAL OF ATTAINMENT, ALL HUMAN DESIRE DOES CEASE TO BE. Replacing it comes the Greatest Power of Divine Order, producing Divine Happiness, producing Perfect Action and Direction of the Forces of Life and Love thru your Being. That is why Self-control in all things, is necessary!

THERE IS LOVE, WISDOM AND POWER IN THE TRIANGLE OF LIFE. IF YOU TRY TO USE ONE POINT OF THE TRIANGLE OF LIFE WITHOUT BALANCING WITH THE OTHER TWO, YOU ARE GOING TO HAVE DISTRESS, FOR LIFE IS BALANCE! LIFE OUT OF BALANCE MEANS SUFFERING! IF YOU USE POWER WITHOUT WISDOM TO GOVERN IT AND LOVE TO TEMPER IT, EVERYONE WILL FEAR YOU AND SOON YOU WOULD NOT HAVE A FRIEND! IF YOU USE THE POWER OF LOVE POURING FORTH WITHOUT WISDOM TO GOVERN IT, THEN IT BECOMES HUMAN; OR BECOMES HUMANLY QUALIFIED AND THEREFORE MISUNDERSTOOD.

Do you not see how in the lack of Understanding of all Life means, you have constantly been misusing that which would otherwise produce Perfection? You have done this, by your lack of Understanding and wrong qualification of the one Mighty Energy of Life!

Suppose, one of you poured forth a great Power of Divine Love and Blessing to another; and the one receiving, would interpret It in human qualities, you would have lost the Blessing completely. Do you not see that? See how mankind in the great energy which would

so bless Individuals, in their mistaken qualification of it have been producing the opposite effect of what they intended—if not at first, it grew into that.

In This Explanation, I am charging into your feeling world, the Comprehension of it—the anchoring of My Power to hold this sustained for you, if you care to accept it. I would not intrude, I assure you, if you do not care to do this! It is here ready to serve you, but I would like so much to set you Free. If you care to accept It into your feeling world for constant action, I assure you before the close of This Class, you will know what Happiness and Freedom mean.

Freedom is not license, Beloved Ones! Freedom is the Greatest Consideration for the Rights and Blessings of others; and I want you to feel that tonight. Feel Our Freedom, which is the Divine Order of Life, acting within your feeling world—the most Beautiful Thing.

I say for your encouragement, to Me it is quite wonderful. While I have been Flashing These Words to you, in your comprehension and acceptance the Light expanding within your bodies, has sent forth Its Radiance. Now you feel gratitude, you feel kindliness and all that, so far as you are capable in the outer expression; but think how much Greater is your Light, which I see releasing Itself; and going forth from within your physical body—how much greater It is! Then, do you not see, how We who are able to see the slightest Manifestation or Radiance going forth, are able to determine who is accepting? Do you not see, how We are able to determine who is accepting or who is not? To the degree you are accepting may We render Assistance. All this is quite Natural, only mankind has not believed It. Individuals have thought the Great Presence of Life, would flood them with every good thing without effort upon their part.

In your requirements in the commercial world, you think you must labor so many hours; that you must put forth tremendous physical effort. Well at the present, you do have to do so; but look at the great Truth of Life! If you would decree for your Presence of Life, to release from Its Treasure-house the Limitless supply of money; all else required for your Service to the Light; or whatever you wish to do; you would have fulfilled the requirements of Life. If you reach out here thru your physical efforts without That Call, you will find yourself

making more, more and more physical effort with less and less results!

This is why, as the Messengers have told the students throughout the classes, as long as you reach out to your fellowman for something; believing it must come from there, so long will you remain limited; and ofttimes more and more. Life has always wanted you to turn to Its Mighty Focus, which the "Mighty I AM" is; because It is your supply of everything which exists in the World. You may not quite see this; but unless the Power of your Presence acts thru your human efforts, it amounts to nothing, as many of you have found.

You work and strain and struggle with great stress in your human efforts; and barely have enough to cover your back and to feed yourself. That is not Right! When Nature has provided everything in lavish abundance for all mankind's requirements; what has happened, when some of mankind do not have abundance? Because they have been reaching out more and more to human Beings, persons, places and conditions—expecting to receive from there.

Turn to your Beloved "Mighty I AM Presence" and I am now speaking directly concerning your money supply! If you will listen, FEEL and turn to your Presence, accept It as the Treasure-house of your world; make the Call to your Presence, to release into your hands and use the money and supply you require; then the Wisdom of the Presence with Its Light Rays, will reach out! Whatever channels the Presence in Its Great Wisdom wishes to use, will come to your assistance. There is nothing in the World can stop it. Oh, FEEL that, Beloved Ones, tonight! I want to see you Free from these things which distress and agitate you so greatly.

We look among mankind and see thousands of people committing suicide every year; because they do not have food and shelter. YOU CANNOT GET AWAY FROM YOURSELF! NEVER CUT OFF YOUR SPAN OF LIFE, THINKING TO BE FREE. YOU ONLY INTENSIFY DISTRESS, MANY MANY FOLD! DO YOU UNDERSTAND, BELOVED ONES, ALL THOSE CONDITIONS ARE MENTAL? IF YOU LOSE YOUR BODY, WHICH IS YOUR ARMOR OF PROTECTION TO YOUR FEELING WORLD, THE DISTRESS WILL BE FAR GREATER, THAN IT WAS BEFORE! SO DON'T

THINK, YOU CAN RUN AWAY FROM ANYTHING IN LIFE. Straighten up your spine and make your call to the Presence. Then, if you are firm and determined, see how quickly, It will clear your world and release into your hands and use whatever you require.

There is not one in America who needs to be limited, if he or she would understand This Law of Life, which Beloved Saint Germain has brought forth to you and apply It. It is so practical, the most practical thing in all Life! You must see This for It is Life's Great Power acting, and only awaiting your Call throughout these many many centuries.

Tonight, My Joy is so great in being able to render This Service for you but not without your effort; because if you do not believe what I have said to you; you have cut yourself away from Me, and I cannot help you! WE ARE REAL! AND TONIGHT, AS I STAND ABOVE YOUR BUILDING HERE, THERE IS NO BUILDING, NO SUBSTANCE BETWEEN ME AND THIS GOOD MESSENGER AND YOURSELVES. Does that sound queer and strange to you? You see the roof here, but to Me there is no roof. There is nothing between Me and you.

Try to feel this in all rapid vibratory action of substance. As It raises in its speed of action, there is no obstruction! My Vibratory Action, being so much more rapid than yours and the building here, naturally there is no obstruction to My Radiance thru it—My Presence thru it. When once mankind comes to see and understand This Law, individuals will see how there is no necessity for limitations or distress of any kind.

Let Us help you during This Class to let the Full Power of the Light of your Presence, flow into your Being and world and direct you by Its Mighty Intelligence; hold you in Its Mighty Invincible Protection; and charge your world, your feeling world, with Our Power of Divine Love which cannot be humanly requalified.

Won't you accept It in your Individual Decrees? Charge forth the Out-pouring of the ASCENDED MASTERS' DIVINE LOVE IN YOUR CALL TO YOUR PRESENCE; to bless your friends, associates and mankind. No one can requalify Our Love humanly. Then Our Divine Love pouring forth, will do Its Perfect Work which you wish for each one. This is how you are the director of all you call forth; and it will

produce exact results! If you do not understand your power of qualification to do things constructively, the energy will act otherwise! What may be the result?

You are in a position, understanding This Law now, to know what to do and how to do it. With your determined application, exact results will be produced, as exact as mathematics. The Messengers have proved this so conclusively to the world. There is not one constructive desire in your feeling world, which cannot be supplied or granted; if you will do these few simple things.

Think of it, the desires of twenty years of these Messengers have been fulfilled! Because they have served mankind so earnestly, so willingly, so obediently; they have opened the Door-way to the Instantaneous Answer to their Calls. Beloved Ones, do not accept any longer there is a person, place or condition which can confront you, limit you; or deprive you of a single thing. Such opposition cannot exist if you do not accept it in your feeling world.

Now train yourselves, because you cannot move in the physical world today, without looking upon these things to some extent. For instance, you see an accident—so-called, and you immediately feel tension and distress, if you don't know This Law! If you do know This Law, when you see an accident occur, instead of being disturbed, you call to your Presence with a great calm sincerity, to render Its Service to bless all there. Then, your Presence projects a Mighty Light Ray into that condition; and will bring Perfection out of it, which you could not even imagine. This is how It acts.

Now remember, the old concept has taught the people that they receive premonitions; they receive promptings of this, that or the other thing, which is going to occur. My dear people, please understand and see these promptings were given to prevent the thing occurring, instead of accepting it to act in your world. This is where mankind has made such great mistakes! Constantly thru their feeling, Individuals have been receiving promptings; but they do not understand them or know how to interpret them. Then, they say: "I am due for an accident; I am due for a loss." They accept it and of course it will take place. Instead of saying, when they receive a prompting: "Thank you! That will not take place in my world." Then it would never take place; it could not. Unless people refuse

acceptance to such things and apply This Law, they are constantly allowing limiting things to have greater power over themselves.

The Messengers today, at the slightest intimation of the thing say: “You have no power! Get OUT”! and it gets out! You may do the same thing, if you will; but the moment you begin to accept a thing in your feeling, you are giving it power to act there to disturb, limit or distress you. It is not necessary, Dear Ones.

Be alert, be determined and the first thing that confronts you, which would have heretofore frightened you say: “Oh no, you frightened me once; but you will never frighten me again, for you have no power”! If you would do that you would see such a thing shrivel up and your courage rise. You would know definitely, it had no power to frighten, limit, disturb or deprive you in any way.

When these two Messengers became aware of this, what joy filled their Beings. At the least intimation today, of such suggestions about the nation or Individuals, they stand and say to each appearance: “You have no power. Be thou dissolved by the Power of the Mighty Light Rays”! Therefore a Service is rendered, which you could not imagine. If I were to tell you the Actual Truth of the Service, they have rendered the Nation, by their Individual Decrees in this manner, you would be the most astounded people. It is being done constantly.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, you can do the same thing. The Messengers still have physical bodies like yours—perhaps the vibratory action is a little more rapid; but they are still physical bodies. In their great loving, willing obedience, they have been cleansed and purified, until the Power called forth from the Presence finds no obstruction; and It rushes forward like a Mighty Avalanche to answer their Calls.

So let it do for you the same thing. You must be as firm and determined as they have been, and you will have exactly the same results; because Life makes no mistakes! Mankind does, but Life never! Therefore, as you give obedience to Life, then Life will serve you in the Fulness of Its Great Power.

Just for a few moments, will you still yourselves? Don’t cross your feet or hands. Just make yourselves willingly obedient and open to these Great Currents of Energy, as I call them forth; to pour thru

your bodies, your feeling world, so This Service may be rendered completely for you tonight.

I speak directly to the “Mighty I AM Presence,” of each one. I command the Higher Mental Body of each one, to release and pour forth the Mighty Current of the Unfed Flame thru and under the feet of each one. Hold in Its Mighty Action, the Violet Consuming Flame so all impurity may be washed out of the human body; out of the feeling world and into the Mighty Violet Consuming Flame, to free these Beloved Ones tonight! Render This Service so powerfully, Higher Mental Body of each one, that they may feel It now; and awaken in the morning, glorified by the Power of the Light which beats their Hearts. With Its Mighty Courage, Strength and Power flowing thru, may each be a world of such Happiness, Courage, Strength, the Full Power and Feeling of their Dominion over all conditions. Then nothing longer obstructs the way in their feeling world, to this Mighty Presence of Light, as It flows forth to perform Its Service for them.

We stand in the Presence of Life as Its Mighty Power and Currents of Energy are flooding forth now into and thru your bodies, sweeping out all imperfection! The Light when you call It forth, knows no opposition. It flows in, thru and around your physical body; thru your feeling world, dissolving, consuming and sweeping out every limiting discordant, destructive quality which has been acting there. Then, as you remain harmonious accepting this—qualify It eternally sustained in action for you; so It may render this Perfect Service.

When you retire tonight, going to your peaceful wondrous rest, which you shall have—call your Presence of Life, your Higher Mental Body, to release Its Mighty Current of Energy while your body sleeps. Then, there is no resistance. Charge it with the Perfection of Life! Qualify it to dissolve and consume every discordant thing, which has ever been there. Then, as you awaken in the morning remind yourself with the Joy of all Life, that your Great Blessing is Joy! Its Mighty Action and Perfection manifesting in you and your world; filled with the Glory of all Life holds, in Its Mighty Stream, as It flows into your body, beats your Heart and gives you action.

We thank You Mighty Presence of Life for answering This Command; for holding It sustained forever, until each hour, each day,

greater Harmony, greater Perfection manifest within the body, the mental and feeling world of each one; charged with the Glory of all Happiness which is the Perfection of Life, now and forever sustained.

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XXII

September 25,1938

SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

BROADCAST

Beloved People of America, in endeavoring to assist you in the understanding and operation of the Laws of Life, remember, you are an Individualized Presence of God, the “Mighty I AM Presence” of Light! Therefore, you have Authority even in the human octave, thru your Call to the Presence of Life, to call forth whatever you will; knowing of course your motive must be Constructive and your Desire blessing everywhere you move; and that means Life, your fellow-man and your activities.

As long as mankind understands that all destructive forces and their qualities, eventually return upon the Individual who generates them; then there should be no desire anywhere among the people of Earth to do things which mankind is constantly doing, and which bring the reaction of discordant activities upon Individuals.

We have become Free, thru Our Conscious Application of the Great Law of Life. Your Beloved Saint Germain has brought forth the Exact Law of Life, Its Perfect Application—the Complete Understanding of Its Application. You may apply It, if you will. The Individual who will earnestly apply It, will have all the Proof anyone desires, that This Law, the Explanation and the Application which He has brought forth, is True! Unless one uses the Law thru his own application, how can anyone know Its Power? For instance, you may listen to a Truth, but if you do not believe It, how can you be blessed by It?

In all the Simplicity of Life and Its Majestic Power, you must understand that Life acts thru Its Energy, Its Power, Its Light! To understand and have the use of It, you must have some Definite Application. In your mathematical work in school, you have a way and means by which you work out and solve the problems. Life has always provided the EXACT MEANS; and when I say “exact” I mean just that, by which mankind may solve its own problems. What you

call problems after all, are just opportunities in Life, by which Individuals strengthen their Spiritual Powers, their spiritual muscles, as it were; and release into their world of action, the Power of Life in greater intensity.

Beloved People of America, mankind has arrived at last at the understanding for those who care to study, where the people are no longer slaves of circumstances. Remember, Beloved People of America, the conditions which exist today, are here because Individuals have succumbed to the idea, that some outside conditions had power to limit or subject them! In order to have the fulness of what you require, you must overcome such an idea. YOU MUST REMOVE THE FEELING IN YOU, THAT SOMETHING OUTSIDE OF YOU HAS MORE POWER THAN THE LIGHT WHICH IS WITHIN YOU.

With great firmness stand by the Power of your Life, to which you have not heretofore given very much consideration. You have accepted It constantly in the small part of It which has been flowing forth into your world of action; because, unless you know the Source of a thing, unless you know the Power which is there, how can you have its use?

If you have a piece of machinery in the mechanical world; and it has many levers, setting certain parts of that machinery into operation; if you pull the wrong lever, you will get a wrong result; but if you understand your levers and pull the right one, you will have the exact result you expect. It is identically the same way in applying the Great Laws of Life! Once you understand, you have the Authority to act in the human octave in your human form, to call forth the Power of Life, to produce Harmony and Perfection in you and your world, then you are complying with the Law of Life and Its Requirement. As you go on, continuing to call It forth, clearer and clearer will come the Understanding from within you, of what This Application means in the Requirement of your Life. Then, as you understand more and more, the Power released is greater; your confidence is strengthened, and you say: well I accomplished that! Then you go on, and on, from one achievement to another.

Beloved People of America, and Beloved “I AM” Students, you have nothing in the future to fear, not one thing! In This

Understanding of the Law of Life, you become Master and Controller of the ENERGY which flows forth at your command. I say, “at your Command,” because you are the Decreer for your world, as to where and how that energy is going to act. At your Command, the Power of the Energy of Life, will flow forth to a given objective; if you understand the Power of Concentration and the need of holding your attention upon your Goal!

Perhaps you do not realize and understand that your concentration is your attention! When you hold your attention fixed upon a given objective to be attained, the Power of Life flows thru, with Its Infinite Irresistible Power and acts, until you have the results, you desire. That is why your fixed attention upon a thing, understanding the Power of Life, will release the Infinite Power of action there; the Power, Substance and Intelligence to constantly govern the activity, until the result is attained.

When you wish to accomplish a thing, decide upon what you want to do; so far as your outer intelligence will instruct you! If you are uncertain in any way, call the Power of your “Mighty I AM Presence,” which is your Individualized Presence of God—the Presence of Life, into action to instruct you; to stand by and see that you do the RIGHT THING, if there seems to be a lack of understanding in the outer consciousness! You are not taking chances. You are not dealing with indefinite results; but you are the DIRECTOR OF THE ENERGY, to produce the certain result you require.

If you will do this, any one can prove This Great Law to himself or herself; and to the whole world; because you are a Part of the Great Life and Its Mighty Activity in the human octave. All human forms which are here in embodiment at one time, are a Part of the One Great Life, and Its Mighty Action! To the degree Individuals understand how to call forth the Greater Power and Action of Life, will they become a GREATER PART IN THE EXPANSION OF THAT ONE GREAT LIFE.

I ask you to observe the vast number of mankind on Earth and how each one is different. No one has identically the same desire; no two are just alike. Then, you can see how earnestly Life has tried to find a means of expression; to pour Its Perfection into the Earth,

where mankind having forgotten Life, has charged and filled its atmosphere with discord, limitations and distress of every kind!

Mankind had wholly forgotten there was an Individualized Great Presence of Life, and how each one could call and release a Greater Power, a Greater Intelligence! People did not know it was possible. Even with all the attempts which have been made to instruct mankind in the Higher Ideals of understanding, still the people felt a mysterious condition; that it had to be done in some complicated manner; so Individuals might seek from another, some peculiar manifestation of the Explanation of Life! That is where the confusion of mankind has come in, concerning the Entire Universe. In fact, It was so simple the mass of mankind has not believed It.

In the Application of Life, again it is simple, but very Powerful and Majestic in Its Action, and will produce exact results. Therefore, if you want to be Free, first you must keep yourself obedient to Life, which is Harmony. That is the Outpouring of Divine Love, thru the Individual. The human cannot generate Divine Love; because it is charged with human qualities; but in its capacity to call forth from the Presence, Life's Power—which is Wholly Pure and Perfect—the outer self can call and send forth in a Mighty Stream of Action, by currents of Energy—the Power of Divine Love, which harmonizes each one's world! It prepares the way for the Great Intelligence of Life, to bring about conditions to produce the Perfection the Individual requires!

Therefore, if you want to understand This, try it out! If you do not succeed to your fullest desire, remember a great city is not built in a day ! You are a World within yourself. Beloved Individuals, do you quite understand that? You are an Individualized World within yourself, within your own feeling world and its capacity. Therefore, when you turn to the Presence of Life, with the desire to perfect yourself, you are perfecting the World!

You might say to Me—my world is of small dimension—but who shall say how far reaching that world of yours will become or how it will expand ? You are One in Life remember! Your feeling world—your thoughts and your feeling go out to the periphery of Life! It goes to the farthest distance! Therefore, to the degree that you are perfecting yourself, will you lift and assist in perfecting all which

touches your world, individually or otherwise. That is how far-reaching your World can become!

Further than that, you have a Great Privilege in pouring forth your Blessings to Nature, who has had the discord of mankind poured upon her Great Beauty and Perfection. It is time now mankind awakened to its responsibility; and poured out Love and Blessings upon Nature. Thus, Nature will come back and produce for Individuals, the Limitless Abundance they require of every good thing. Therefore, cooperate with Life! When Life sees the Individual is ready, It will pour out Its Limitless Blessings everywhere!

You are dealing with Life, and That Dispenser of Life which is your Higher Mental Body, knows with Great Intelligence all requirements, all demands and how all answers are to come! There is no such thing in Life as dealing with blind Intelligence. All Intelligence, even in Nature, all Activity is governed by a Great Intelligence; but mankind's disobedience to Life, has caused people to believe this was not True! I say to you, as One in Authority for the Earth: "There is no such thing as chance"!

Mankind's earthly activity, if the attention be given to Life, will be provided and directed with mechanical accuracy, into that which each Life Stream demands! Individuals will not find any chance anywhere along their Pathway of Life; but since mankind had forgotten THE SOURCE OF LIFE WITHIN NATURE, people have believed that all from the outer standpoint, must be a form of chance.

When you understand that you are the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," the Individualized Presence of Life, the Greatest Intelligence in the Universe, then you know nothing in your experience—your Life Stream can be chance! It is under Great Intelligent Direction; but if you refuse to give obedience to It, you cannot blame Life for not producing Its Perfection for you. Life is always ready; always wants to produce Its Great Perfection; but since you had forgotten Its Source, how could you have all It contains?

Beloved Friends of America, you are dealing with a Definite Law, a Definite Power! It is your Life called forth into action! Search out the Great Truth of Life which is in the Saint Germain Series of books! There you will find the Application, the Understanding, the

Explanation. Then apply It and see what Life will do for you! There is no mystery about It! Try It! The Messengers who have carried This Light forth with such earnest firm determination, have said that to thousands and thousands of people! From Our Records, which We have in the Invisible, there are over six hundred and seventy thousand people now in This “I AM” Activity!

Therefore, it is more than an ordinary activity; more than a human activity; for WE HAVE SO PREPARED THE AIR CURRENTS, WHICH THE OUTER WORLD DOES NOT UNDERSTAND, BY WHICH THE FEELING WORLD OF MANKIND RECEIVES THE MIGHTY RADIATION, GOING FORTH IN THE WORDS WHICH THE MESSENGERS SPEAK OR WE SPEAK! Therefore, We are rendering a Service to the Earth unknown and quite unbelievable to a great many as yet; but This Work shall go on, until there are ten times or more, as many people as today who understand It; or at least have the opportunity to understand, there is a Great God Presence above each human Being, which beats each Heart; and gives Individuals Life and Intelligence, by which they can expand the Fulness of all Life wishes to express or give forth thru them.

Today, you stand in the Fulness of the Presence of Life! Why do I say that to you, who do not understand yet This Great Law? Because by the Power of the Cosmic Light, which is acting in the feeling world of mankind, you are standing now—this moment—in the Gateway of Freedom. Your chance to enter in and go forward or turn aside and go the human way, is quite within your own judgment and privilege; for that remains within the action of your Free will and choice.

Since I am speaking to you direct from the Cosmic Law today, may you understand and feel the Great Cosmic Love which reaches out Its Arms, and enfolds you in the Glory of the Perfection Life wants you to manifest. To the degree you are willing to accept those Enfolding Arms of Light, that Out-pouring of Divine Love into your Hearts, will you be able to understand; there is far more on Earth than that of which you have thus far dreamed.

Mankind is awakening to the Power of the Light, which is within the Individual. For centuries and centuries, mankind has understood

that God was within; that Christ is within. Today, the people are going to have the opportunity to prove HOW MUCH OF IT IS THERE! THIS PROVING WILL FIND THAT GOD REALLY IS THERE, AND THAT CHRIST, THE ACTION OF GOD, IS REALLY THERE! CHRIST IS NOT JUST A PRINCIPLE. CHRIST IS THE ACTION OF GOD, PEOPLE OF EARTH! THE FULL POWER OF ITS MANIFESTATION, WILL BRING PERFECTION INTO ANY HUMAN LIFE. IT WILL MAKE THAT LIFE EVEN IN THE HUMAN OCTAVE, DIVINE INSTEAD OF HUMAN!

THEREFORE, YOUR HEARTS, PEOPLE OF AMERICA, ARE DIVINE. THE POWER WHICH IS THERE—THE LIGHT, GOD, WHICH IS IN YOUR PHYSICAL HEART IS DIVINE; SO ONE ORGAN OF YOUR BODY IS DIVINE! PLEASE ACCEPT IT, AND ALLOW DIVINITY TO EXPAND ITSELF INTO THE FULNESS OF ALL LIFE HAS! THEN YOU, TOO, WILL SEE AS I DO, THAT GOD IS THE DOMINION OF EARTH AND ALL WHICH IT CONTAINS. YOU CAN PROVE THIS! YOU CAN FEEL ITS MIGHTY GLORY! I ASK YOU TO FEEL IT TODAY!

Beloved Students, My Joy today, in bringing to you the Radiation, the Power of Life, is not so much the Words which I shall say to you, but the Power of Radiation. You probably do not see Me! I stand above, pouring My Radiance to you, as I flash the Words to the Messenger. Will you be kind enough, in the Fulness of the Great Love which you have expressed in This Class, to open the Doors of your Hearts—of your feeling world; and let the Liquid Light pour forth today, in Its Final Achievement of all which I wish to do for you? Let Its Fulness flow forth! May I remind you, This is the Greatest Invincible Protection to you, which We have given forth thus far!

The Liquid Light will protect you from human suggestions; from discarnate entities attaching themselves to your feeling world; and from the influence of black magicians. This is what I have started forth and will continue to pour to the students who have Right Motives; who have earnest intensity to the Light! Remember, Beloved Ones, there is nothing hidden from the Light. We know exactly what is in your feeling, in your motive! Therefore, do not try ever to deceive each other; or worst of all try to deceive yourselves.

Unfortunately, many of mankind in the attempt to deceive others, have only deceived themselves.

Remember, if you do not have the Blessing, it is because something is acting in your feeling world—possibly unknown to you. If you would be sincere in asking for everything else but the Perfection of Life, to be taken out of your feeling world, you would prepare yourself for This Blessing. This is not just so many Words! It is a Substance of Life, charged into your feeling world. Since so much has been accomplished—I cannot take the time to even intimate to you all that has been accomplished, but sufficient I think has been said, to give you some idea and to make your Hearts rejoice forever—you who are sincere; that it was your Privilege to be present at an Out-pouring of This Kind.

Because a thing is invisible, Beloved Students, does not mean that it is not tangible. My Presence is invisible to you; but I am VERY TANGIBLE and My Currents of Energy are VERY TANGIBLE. Therefore, as you feel This Glow in your feeling world, try to understand what It means and the uplift which It brings into your feeling!

Shall I say something to you which reveals the mathematical precision of This Activity, which you will perhaps appreciate? In twenty minutes, the vibratory action of your bodies has been lifted twenty percent more, than it was twenty minutes ago. This you do not understand outwardly; but to Us, it is VERY TANGIBLE. I ask you to qualify all that is done to be eternally sustained within you; because We are here for Definite Action. We are here for Definite Results in your Life and This is to be sustained. We have for almost nine months, watched for the opportunity where We could begin to render This Service for the “I AM” Students.

You have read of Bob, Rex, Nada, Pearl and the Messengers, who came to Me in India and in the Cave of Light, described in the last chapter of the “Magic Presence.” That was all very Real, Beloved Students. Far more Real than you yet comprehend; but as you read and contemplate that chapter, steadily and surely, there will come the Full Import into your outer consciousness thru your feeling world, of just what It means.

Today, you are living in a world charged with human discord and mankind must have more than ordinary protection; and also the students who want to go forth to Victory. Therefore, This Assistance is being given, Beloved Ones; and I trust that every one of you can comprehend and feel the Truth of Those Words! If you can, then We will be able to render Greater and Greater continued Service.

Do you think, Beloved Ones, that the Messengers would come and come, again and again into your midst; and We would pour forth the Radiation, which is released in These Classes, if We had not some Definite Purpose for it? To be a temporary thing would be well; but in the ultimate, it would be comparatively useless. Therefore, ALL THAT WE DO HAS A PERMANENT SUSTAINING ACTIVITY; AND NO ONE CAN RELAX OR SLIP BACK FROM THIS WHICH WE BRING TO YOU.

Beloved Ones of Seattle, the difference between your Inner vibratory action now and one year ago, is remarkable. If I were to tell you exactly, you would scarcely believe Me. You do not see yet the Out-picturing of That, as perhaps many of you would like to, but I know It is there! I know the Inner Achievement is there! I know the clearing away of conditions which is releasing you into your Freedom is acting!

Depending upon the acceptance in your feeling and consciousness, that all and more than We have intimated is being done, do you have the Release of the Courage and Strength you require. Thru your acceptance of It, will It hold you sustained, until you see the Greater and Greater Out-picturing of all that must necessarily come forth, from within out. All mankind thru long centuries, have been bringing things from without in; and as you know, largely the things they did not want. Now in reversing the process, you are bringing forth the Perfection of Life from within, instead of human conditions from outside.

I urge you and repeat it again, Beloved Ones, since you have done this for centuries, remember how alert must be the guard. Do not for one moment give Power any longer to outside things, persons, places or conditions! If you continue to do so, We cannot help you; but in a limited manner; but if you will dismiss them and know, since you have observed This Chart, that your Presence is the

Governing Intelligence, all discord must dissolve. With your attention to It, all human qualities and conditions must dissolve and disappear! Then, you will have acted in the best manner possible, for Us to give you the Full Assistance We would like to; but if there is doubt or questioning in your mind, you will constantly requalify the energy; until you will only have the partial result of all We would like to give.

Surely, you who have known the Messengers during these years, have come to know definitely they are honest and sincere; and THE TRUTH WHICH THEY HAVE GIVEN FORTH IS FROM US DIRECT! Now these are important points. If there are those who are here for the first time, you must understand, that all things which stir up in mankind—intense fear or whatever the discordant condition is, are depriving the people thru listening to what disturbs them; and holding them in their binding limitation.

You who have THIS OPPORTUNITY, need no longer go on in any kind of limitation, in any distress in your physical body, after this which has been done for you here! You can have the sensitiveness in your feeling world, by which your “Mighty I AM Presence” can direct you magnificently—accurately. Do not jump at conclusions! Wait the assurance of Its Direction! Then as you keep trying this out, you will find you can move just from one point to the other; with a definite mathematical precision which will delight you. IT WILL CAUSE YOU TO REALIZE, YOU HAVE ENTERED INTO THE DIVINE DIRECTION OF LIFE. Thus, It will hold you Free from that which might remain of human accumulation, either in your world or in your associates.

This is a point of which I want to remind you; so much has been done for many of the students, and their entire accumulation dissolved and consumed; but remember, Beloved Ones, you are moving in constant contact with the feeling world of other Individuals, for whom this has not been done. Then, if you accept feeling from others, if you accept suggestions from others, you will be acting similarly, as if it were coming from your own world.

Do you not understand why the Messenger has, in This Class especially, stressed so earnestly your Call to the Presence, to hold about you, the Tube of Light and use the Violet Consuming Flame? The Messenger and sometimes We, gave forth directly Ourselves,

that Certain Accomplishment had been reached in the feeling world of mankind; and that the students had been freed from their own human creation and accumulation. They took it for granted and have thought: Now I won't have any more problems—I won't have anything more to do, but just smile and be Free! MY DEAR ONES, YOU MUST MAKE YOUR APPLICATION, UNTIL YOU ARE ASCENDED BEINGS, MAKE NO MISTAKE ABOUT THAT!

Never forget, that just because your feeling world has been set Free from accumulation and discordant conditions, it does not mean the rest of the world has! You are constantly moving among other people who are not Free! Therefore, unless your guard is up by your Tube of Light, their discord can rush in upon you as before. NOT ONLY THAT, BUT YOU MUST HOLD YOUR PROTECTION BY YOUR CONSCIOUS COMMAND, for the Light to stand guard and repel or dissolve and consume, everything of human qualities or a discordant nature; which attempts to touch your world or find action within it.

Do you not see that? I am very grateful for the opportunity to explain this one particular point to you today; for unless you see it, you would not understand what is happening to you. Because We have rendered This Certain Service to so many, it does not mean you must let down your guard or your application. Not at all! You should redouble it with great joy, because of the Assistance which is being given you.

I say to you ladies, if it came house-cleaning time and someone offered to assist you, would you just sit down and let them do all the work? I think not. You would be so grateful that you would take hold with them and do all you could, to complete that accomplishment as quickly as possible. Now if I am willing to give you My Assistance, will you not take hold with Me and do your part? Don't expect Me to carry all. I think you see that clearly.

In This your Call to Life, which is so much beyond your comprehension as yet—and I say it really very kindly; in the human, as long as some of its qualities are yet acting, your comprehension is limited. I trust you will continue on after today, in Our Mighty Vibratory Action into which you have been drawn and held. I want you to still be held in It. Unless you determine otherwise, you will be!

Therefore, you will continue to go on, and on, in the raising, expansion and intensity of This Vibratory Action which has been released to you. You will hold It sustained, if you will do these simple things and give your attention to the Presence.

The Messenger has so often told you, certain simple things, which if you would do them, before retiring at night, would bring you such results. It is such an opportunity, Beloved Students, for you to set into action the Great Law of Life, to operate while your physical body is asleep; while there is no outer resistance, I want you so earnestly, to improve that opportunity.

I say to you definitely, if you would practice the following a little, it would do wonders for you. In whatever confronts you during the day, if it were something which seemed insurmountable, use your Decree and say: “Mighty I AM Presence!” while my body sleeps, reveal to me the solution of this problem—you would awaken in the morning, with a Clear Definite Understanding and Solution of the whole situation!

Even though This Service has been rendered, still you do not realize how much resistance is in the feeling world of the average Individual! You do not know how much still stands there thru habit—questioning this, or that, or the Power of the Light, or the Presence, to do these things! Yet the intellect sees and knows definitely, the Power of Light is in Its Full Action right there with you.

Beloved Ones, when you look at the Chart, take your determined stand that It is the Truth of Life! Therefore, your intellect cannot accept anything but the Power of your Presence at your Call; to silence all human qualities, perform Its Service and produce Its Perfection for you. There is no question about it. THEREFORE, IN ALL THE FULNESS OF YOUR HEART, YOUR GREAT HEART’S LOVE, FEEL YOURSELVES ONE WITH US.

The Love released in This Class has been very great. It proves to Me, you are capable of releasing This Power and co-operating with Life, which brings Its quick and All-powerful Release to you. As you go forward, I want you to feel you are never separated from Us. I want to see you be so strong and firm here. Even though the Messengers’ physical forms are away, they too are still with you. It

will prevent the human from accepting a let-down as so often is the case, for that must cease now in This Activity.

When We have brought you to this point, you must continue on. You will in This Group. Then, as you accomplish one thing after another, your confidence will be complete; but do not let your human once again question your ability or your authority, to call forth the Fulness of ALL YOU DESIRE FROM THE PRESENCE!

I prompt you on this, because We want to help you to be Free from all uncertainty! As the Messengers explained, when you make your Decree, stand unyielding until its Fulfillment. Then, you will be a Being of Dominion in your world. It must come! You cannot have Dominion in a wavering consciousness or feeling!

Therefore, in these promptings today, I want you to know this has not been a Discourse; but a school-room, and I want you to retain that. I insist you do, in the Full Strength of My Reminder and Prompting, which will stand guard in your feeling world and give you Its Assistance. Wherever you are, wherever “I AM,” My Rays of Light shall go forth to you; and if you want to be sure whether My Rays of Light and Energy are POWERFUL, ask Bob, Rex, Nada and Pearl! They will tell you, whether My Rays of Light have Power or not!

Remember to accept My Hand and be the Power, the Intelligence of Light acting in your world!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XXIII

November 13, 1938

WASHINGTON, D. C.

Beloved Students of the Light, in all that you are today, in comparison to four years ago; and all you will become in the next two years, I ask you to watch the Fulfillment of your Calls, earnestly and sincerely. I am sure most of you have gone far enough in the Application of This Great Law, to see what It means to you; and as you become firmer and more determined in your Application, to give less and less attention to the appearance world, which is composed of but human qualities, then you will see how much more quickly, you will gain the Victory.

As the "I AM" Students have experienced the Expansion of the Light within their Hearts and within the cells of their bodies; it is most gratifying to Us, to see the Reality which is coming forth within you. You do not see It, but We do. We do not consider for a single moment, what your outer expression may be; but We watch how your Inner Light is sending forth, Its Color Pictures, which are the Truth of the Action of your Life.

One day, you too, will read the thought and feeling of mankind by its vibratory action, its Color Radiation; for THAT IS THE GREAT SILENT LANGUAGE THROUGHOUT THE UNIVERSE. In Our Octave of Light, We do not need to be present with each other in order to visit. We often choose to do so, but still We may flash Our Correct Thought and Feeling any distance, to those We love or with whom We wish to communicate.

Therefore, I am saying this today, so you may feel less limitation in pouring forth your Adoration and Love to your "Beloved I AM Presence" and to Us; and know how instantly—always without a single exception, comes back Our Response to you. There have been a great many throughout the student body, who at first have not seen the necessity of Our Assistance. Since they have found they have a "Mighty I AM Presence," they think they might dispense with Us. Well, that would be quite all right, I am sure; but since you

cannot quite dispense with Us yet, We continue to offer Our Assistance.

Remember, if the Call of the Light comes from within the Heart of the Individual—even though he or she outwardly hated or disliked the Messengers, or even refused acceptance of Our Reality—still We would answer That Call quite as readily! As you come to understand the Truth of This Law and refuse acceptance to the appearance world of mankind, which is the periphery of Life; then you will understand Our Position and why We cannot be deceived in Individuals.

If time permitted, I could take you one by one and tell you exactly what your feeling was at the moment; because YOUR FEELING POURS FORTH A RADIANCE. It puts forth a color which is as plain to Me and which I read, as readily as you read your books. Radiation is within the Life of every one. Before you come to that point, you will begin to feel and accept Direction thru the Radiation, ofttimes as clearly as the spoken word. Many of you do today and have been doing it for some time. Usually, if you watch and follow your feeling, when you are undisturbed, you will seldom find it wrong.

Now this point I am taking up today, for I want all of the sincere students to be prompted; because We see the reason for it. If you receive a prompting or a discordant feeling, when you are in contact with someone, do not compel yourself to dismiss it instantly. It might be a Prompting to you. Ask the Presence of Life, your “Mighty I AM Presence,” to hold you steady, and reveal what that feeling is and what it means to you! Then, you will not cast aside a Prompting from your Presence, which is a guard; nor will you accept it as something which you would impose upon someone else; because it may be the direction of some discordant feeling, which might be projected there.

I want you to be so careful, and call forth your Discriminating Intelligence; to allow you to detect these things and do only the Right and Perfect thing, to all concerned—especially to yourselves! I perceive there are so many among the students, whose loyalty and earnestness is so great, they would rather blame themselves, than accept a prompting or the feeling about someone else. The prompting is the Call, so you might make Application and dissolve

the condition; whether it be really about the person you are contacting, yourself or something projected. Then you will feel released from it.

When you are making your Application, remember the imperative need of firmness yet a while. It is Our Expectation to complete This Work for America; in removing those who are now consciously or have been pouring forth destruction to the American people. We expect to seize the rest of those Individuals, before the close of the New York class. Then proceed at once—it cannot be done before that, to dissolve the substance which has been released into the atmosphere of Earth. It is the means by which the destructive forces from every direction, have held a certain influence over mankind.

There might be some of you in the room, who have seen this operate in official places, here in your capital. This force or substance is gathered by those who know how—and drawn around Individuals to make them do destructive things. I do not mean it is drawn by those in physical embodiment. It is projected and envelops the Individual whom they want to pull down. I have seen here in your city, magnificent human Beings struggling as within the coils of a great serpent, against that force projected at them, in their efforts to release themselves from it. Rarely do they succeed, unless We see and give Assistance which We ofttimes do. It is what often happens, because this substance does exist.

It has been released from mankind into the atmosphere of Earth. Consuming it, will be the next step! When it is dissolved, you will see a release in the feeling world of mankind, which has not existed, since the close of the Second Golden Age. Since that time, there has been a constant releasing and gathering of this psychic substance into the atmosphere of Earth. Individuals sometimes are clothed in it; and if you saw with the All-seeing-eye within, the shock would be severe.

This Good Messenger in his early years, as a channel for healing, often released Individuals. He drew off those garments, clothing the feeling world; and caused them to be dissolved and consumed. THEY WERE AS TANGIBLE AS THE PHYSICAL GARMENTS YOU WEAR. THAT IS HOW TANGIBLE THIS

SUBSTANCE CAN BE DRAWN ABOUT INDIVIDUALS, TO PREVENT THEIR HAPPINESS AND SUCCESS; OR TO INTERFERE WITH THEIR PERFECT HEALTH!

Now mankind is fast being released from it. I am calling it to your attention, today, so the student body all over America, may make the Call that it be done with the closing of This Class and the beginning of the one in New York. With your firm determination and all the Mighty Energy you have released here, I do not question for a second that it can be done; for the consuming will increase thru the releasing of Our Mighty Energy.

Therefore, you stand in a position today, GREATER than has ever been, in your hundreds and thousands of embodiments; for you are calling, you are accepting, you are acknowledging the Greatest Power in the Universe, to save and sustain mankind. It is the Power of Light, which is Individuals' own Life! You do not understand this, but throughout the ages, it has not been understood! Mankind has had no explanation, because every means was provided to keep human Beings from understanding the Simplicity, yet the Majestic Power of Life!

It is My Privilege to wield all Life's Power in governing the Currents of Air and Energy. I trust the time will come ere long, when I can take you in a Class Room like this; stand before you, as I did with the Students in India, before they entered the Cave of Light; and render to you a Similar Service. "I AM" ready! "I AM" willing! Are you? Then, let us determine to do that! It shall come about! (*applause*)

I congratulate every one of you and the students throughout America! I congratulate the Staff about the Messengers for the Victory, Self-control and Mastery all are gaining ! We have been waiting for this to be complete enough, so We might do some of these things, which would give you such Strength and Encouragement; and settle forever in your minds, that We are Real. I know a great many of you do not question it for a second; but there are others at times—don't mind if I say it—who wonder just a little. Therefore, don't wonder any more! Be sure within yourselves. Then, soon enough, will come all the Proof you desire.

If it had not been for the unhappy Individuals who have spread such viciousness and discord among mankind, This Service might have been done already; but since many of the students were not anchored sufficiently, they listened to that viciousness. It disturbed their feeling world and has caused Us to withhold Our Presence! If Firmness can be held firm enough to dismiss those things, I see no reason why We could not come and talk to you in person!

May I remind you, that in your outer activity, when you become determined enough, it usually comes about, doesn't it? When you become determined enough in having Our Presence, visibly and tangibly—and then you give the Obedience Life requires, would there be anything which would stand between you and Us? I think not! Remember, what Saint Germain has said to you: "The only distance between you and Us, is your thought and feeling." That should not be very much, should it?

WE WANT YOU TO FEEL A GREATER CLOSENESS. You do! I am very grateful for it, for you do feel much Greater Closeness; that much Greater Reality of Our Presence! As you have seen and felt the Activity of the Radiance within the room from time to time, there cannot be any question in your mind, there is an Intelligence which produces This Change of vibratory action! You know quite well, how the first three days you do not feel quite so happy, then all of a sudden, the Happiness returns.

IF YOU CAN LAUGH AT AN APPEARANCE WHICH SUDDENLY COMES BEFORE YOU AND WHICH IS SEEMINGLY TERRIFYING, YOU HAVE DRAWN ITS FANGS RIGHT THEN! ONLY, IF IT CAN THROW FEAR INTO YOU, WILL IT CONTINUE TO PERSECUTE YOU! IT IS THE SAME WAY WITH ALL DESTRUCTIVE FORCES WHETHER EMBODIED, WHETHER A CHARGE IN THE ATMOSPHERE, WHETHER A DISCARNATE OR BLACK MAGICIAN. IF THEY CANNOT PRODUCE FEAR IN YOU, THEY LEAVE YOU ALONE! THEY MIGHT WATCH FOR AN OPPORTUNITY TO STRIKE; BUT WHEN YOU ARE FIRM ENOUGH AND FEARLESS ENOUGH, THEY WILL LOOK FOR OTHER FIELDS!

Since you are to be set Free so soon, and no more discarnates are to be permitted to come into the boundaries of North America,

you can soon forget there ever was a mention of them. Many people have been fearful, but mankind had to know of the forces and conditions, under which people were laboring. Only by your attention being called to this and by your Calls to Life, to Light and the Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Greatest Intelligence in the Universe—to have the discordant substance from these individuals dissolved and consumed and the individuals themselves released and removed—would it ever have been done on This Earth! Had We not called your attention to these things, then how could it have been done?

If you will have confidence enough in Our Wisdom, as It comes from time to time, and not pass judgment, you will not be disappointed I assure you. If you allow your human opinions to judge as to what We should do; then you will probably be disappointed. As you see Continued Proof of all We have intimated, you will see after all, We are Real; and have told you the Truth at all times!

In the ages past, when people sought Us from the farthest corners of the Earth, for This Great Light and Wisdom, about fifty-five percent of Those Individuals succeeded in giving the Obedience which Life required. It was accomplished in the Protection of the Radiance of those places—the Retreats provided for It. Be careful, Beloved Ones, in your use of the word "Retreat." THAT WORD really refers to those Sacred Sanctuaries of Light—not just a place, you go to in the outer world for rest! I like very much, the term which many are using for the concentration of Divine Forces-the Word "Sanctuary." It is very apropos, for This Activity and all it attracts and means to you. Your Sanctuaries are each one a Sacred Focus of the Greatest Thing in the World— the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Power of Light!

Therefore, as you go forth now, just stand firm and unyielding in your Application, remembering that in these Mighty Decrees which you issue in the opening of every Class, Our Mighty Power does move into action: "THE FORCES OF LIGHT MOVE ACROSS THE FACE OF THE EARTH AND ALL HUMAN DARKNESS DISAPPEARS"! MY DEAR ONES, THAT IN ITSELF, IS AN ALMIGHTY POWER AND ACKNOWLEDGMENT! IT GIVES FULL AUTHORITY FOR THE POWERS OF LIGHT TO PERFORM THIS

EXACT SERVICE! YOU WILL NEVER KNOW UNTIL YOUR ASCENSION, WHAT THAT ONE STATEMENT AND DECREE ALONE HAS MEANT FOR AMERICA! THE GREAT BODY OF STUDENTS, MORE THAN SIX HUNDRED THOUSAND HAVE BEEN ISSUING THAT DECREE; AND ACCORDING TO THE ADJUSTMENT OF YOUR TIME, IT IS ALMOST CONTINUOUS THROUGHOUT THE TWENTY-FOUR HOURS. THEREFORE, IT MEANS A CONSTANT RELEASE, A CONSTANT POWER OF MOMENTUM BEING DRAWN, FOR THAT CERTAIN THING, FOR WHICH IT CALLS.

When you say to all human creation: “You have no power”! think what that means in the great body of students! With the Power of Light and Energy, which goes forth, saying to all human creation, all limiting and destructive qualities: “You have no power”!—then, you stop their action, as definitely from further interference with your world, as if you drew a Wall of Light.

Therefore, realize that in your Individual activity, the Same Exact Power is exerted and the same results are produced. Remember this, for We are constantly prompting you, more and more to be aware, to be alert, to these things in your Application. Take notice of the results which come! Oh, so many things are occurring about you, for which you do not give credit to the Presence; but the Mighty Decrees which you have used have produced these results! I WOULD RATHER BE MISTAKEN A DOZEN TIMES IN MY CALL BEING ANSWERED, THAN TO MISS ACKNOWLEDGING IT ONCE.

Remember, Acceptance is a powerful thing in your Life; and if you will accept every little thing, as a MANIFESTATION AND ANSWER TO YOUR CALL TO THE PRESENCE; then the Greater Fulness will flow, flow, and flow; until like a great river everything of a discordant nature will be swept from your world at your Call. It is your Application which brings such tremendous results.

Had you not responded three years ago to This Mighty Application, these last two years the Messengers would not have been here—or any of your cities in America. They beat down by their Mighty Application alone, the first year, every obstruction of human qualities which arose before them! Had the student body not

responded by the issuing of These Mighty Decrees, We would have withdrawn them from the service of mankind. Therefore, AS ONE GREAT BODY OF LIGHT, I CONSIDER YOU HAVE PRACTICALLY WON THE VICTORY! GO ON, AND ON, AND ON, UNTIL EVERY ONE OF YOU, STANDS FORTH IN THE COMPLETE FREEDOM OF YOUR LIFE! Any report in the future which comes concerning your Nation, concerning your political situation, concerning your industrial activities—upon which all of your physical Life depends; you must be ready instantly and firmly to say to that appearance, if it be limiting or discordant: "You have no power"! As the great body of students say that and feel it deeply; you will hold in abeyance everything, which destructively affects either the government, your cities, your industries or your transportation; until the Powers of Light can dissolve it!

I want you to feel Our Absolute Authority today, in your Calls to the Presence of Life! It is imperative! Beloved Ones of the Capital, you have been aware of the battle you have been waging; but you only know a small part of it. By being able to stand and hold the Light, it will now bring a Great Release to you—Greater Freedom and a Greater Rest in your Mighty Service to the Light!

Therefore, I want you to feel how We stand by watching—ready to release to the Individual, as well as the great student body, whatever is required at your Call; to give you health, your limitless supply, the Directing Intelligence and Invincible Protection which you require. We are your Friends of Light! We see far beyond that which you do; and so far as the Activities of your Life Streams are concerned, We know far ahead many times, what you are going to confront. In your Decrees, did We show you how much of that which would otherwise have acted, has been prevented from acting in your Life, you really would rejoice!

Now let us join hands in the Glory of This Greater Service into which We are entering; for from this day, We enter into a Tremendously Greater Service than any thus far. Therefore, as you observe the changes which will take place in all avenues of Life, remember the All-Seeing-Eye of God which you call into action, is the Revealing Power of all destructive forces, which would attempt to destroy you and your Beloved America. As you call It into action and

then abide in the Wisdom of the Presence, to bring forth Its Full Revealing Power, not one thing of human creation can interfere with or prevent it.

Therefore, you are moving like Charmed Individuals, as it were. If you can but realize it, This “I AM Presence,” Its Tube of Light and Its Use of the Violet Consuming Flame, will make you a Charmed Being; and I mean by that, untouched by any discordant destructive thing.

I am sure in the pleading of the Messengers, since they have been here, you have all now become firmly enough anchored in the demand for Harmony maintained in your feeling; to give Life Its Full Opportunity to flood your Being and World with Love, Happiness, Strength, Supply and All Good Things; which will give you the ease and rest in your feeling, that are needed.

I urge you—not all, but some who have been using a great deal of time—to use less time in your Decrees, but MORE DYNAMIC ENERGY. MAKE THEM SNAPPY AND FORCEFUL! THEN GO ON ABOUT YOUR BUSINESS. WHEN YOU RETURN AGAIN, MAKE DYNAMIC POWERFUL APPLICATION! Five minutes of that is more valuable than twenty-five when you are not releasing the dynamic energy! Therefore, as you come into the Fuller Activity of the Light, you will see this; you will understand it and by experimenting, you will see how much more time you have to do other things.

REMEMBER, TO KEEP BALANCED BY SELF-CONTROL IN THE OUTER, ALL THAT YOU CALL FORTH FROM THE PRESENCE. Remember again, Beloved Ones, wherever your attention goes, your Life is feeding into that objective. If it be Perfection, it will produce Greater and Greater Perfection for you. If it be discordant, limiting things, then you must remember, you are inviting them, into your world of action. Therefore, THE CONTROL OF YOUR ATTENTION MEANS EVERYTHING TO YOU! IT IS NOT A MATTER OF A MOMENTARY FIXING UPON SOMETHING! YOU CAN WITHDRAW IT AND PUT IT BACK WHERE IT BELONGS! THEN SAY TO THAT APPEARANCE WHERE IT MOMENTARILY RESTS: “YOU HAVE NO POWER.” THEN YOU STOP THAT FORCE ACTING, THE MOMENT YOUR ATTENTION GOES TO IT;

AND SO PREVENTS IT COMING BACK ON YOUR LIFE STREAM TO ENTER YOUR WORLD.

My Dear Ones, you cannot observe a thing, you cannot turn your attention anywhere; you cannot let your feeling go forward, without your own Life Stream of Energy feeding into that objective. Then, think what a most unfortunate thing it is, when people are angered at each other or really hate each other. Look what you are doing to Life! The Stream of Light which goes forth—your Life, to a person, carries destruction like dynamite into the world of the Individual; and for all of that you are responsible. It never pays!

YOU KNOW THE STATEMENT YOU HAVE MADE SO MANY TIMES: "CRIME NEVER PAYS."

IT NEVER COULD! NO DESTRUCTIVE ACTION OF ANY KIND, EVER GAINS ANYTHING BUT MORE OF ITS KIND! Therefore, I say to you Beloved Students: be firm; be strong in your Application, and unyielding in your determination to have Perfection; but you cannot have It, if you allow destructive qualities or feeling to act and go forth charging your Life Stream.

I am sure you do not keep yourselves aware of this enough! If you sent forth, or in other words, generated thirty percent of an activity of destruction or feeling to an Individual, ten percent of that feeling would go forth like a rocket, if it were violent anger or hatred; and you would retain twenty percent in your own feeling world of what you generated. It is approximately the proportion acting, in a lot of the conditions which you generate.

What a pity it is that Individuals do not want to understand These Great Simple Laws which would bring such Freedom to them. Yet they cannot have It, unless they give Obedience to This Law! Keep yourselves reminded constantly of These Requirements; and you will have no trouble in your Application and having its answer.

Remember, any destructive feeling which goes out to persons, places or conditions from anyone, is destruction sent out to Life; for Life is acting thru every Individual! If the Individual requalifies that or sends it forth in wrong action, Life is not responsible in any way; but you are responsible for Its misuse! After all, coming back to the fundamental, the principle underlying all disturbance, all destructive qualities sent forth—is but disobedience and destruction of Life. The

unfortunate thing is, that it does not always stop with the person, place or condition into which it is directed. It is so far reaching beyond your fondest imagination, that it does not pay any one to allow himself or herself to be influenced, to send forth one discordant destructive feeling!

I urge you—notice! I say, "I urge you," to give This Cosmic Law Obedience; and see then how quickly you will be lifted into conditions you could scarcely imagine today. I tell you frankly, the matter of calling forth your supply is one of the smallest items in the experience of mankind; and the reason Individuals do not have it at their Call, is because they are not harmonious enough. Unbeknownst to themselves, they keep requalifying their Life energy and it becomes repulsion instead of attraction! The old statement made so long ago: "STAND IN THE LIGHT AND DRAW TO YOURSELF YOUR OWN," IS ONE OF THE GREATEST STATEMENTS; ONE OF THE GREATEST TRUTHS; BECAUSE IF YOU WILL STAND IN THE LIGHT OF YOUR "MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," IN A WHOLLY HARMONIOUS ENVIRONMENT, YOU WILL DRAW TO YOURSELF, YOUR OWN AND IN GREAT LIMITLESS ABUNDANCE.

I thank you with all My Heart for your kindly attention and for RECEIVING what I have been able to give you today, anchored within your feeling world. REMEMBER, WHEN YOU ARE TEMPTED TO BELIEVE SOMETHING HAS POWER TO INFLUENCE YOU, REMEMBER MYSELF ANCHORED WITHIN YOUR FEELING WORLD IN THE LIQUID LIGHT, WHICH I HAVE PROJECTED INTO YOUR FEELING WORLD. DO YOU THINK ANYTHING COULD HARM ME? THAT IS A PART OF MYSELF IN YOUR WORLD FOR YOUR BLESSING. DOES THAT MAKE IT CLEARER TO YOU?

In My endeavor to serve you, I have anchored within your feeling world a Part of Myself; by which I may act there at any time to serve you! I hope, if you want My Presence to act there, you know the Law and will be Harmonious. If you are not, it means you do not care to have Me! Therefore, I will wait, even though "I AM" there in your feeling world, still must I wait! I could force Myself thru your inharmony; but you do not understand, such a thing would not be wise. Sometimes the students have called forth with great intensity:

“Make me do the thing, I should do.” Well that is a kindly invitation, but since the Law of your Life is the Governing Power, it would hardly be correct for Us to take command of you; but you can rest assured since this has been given to you, WE WILL DO ALL YOUR LIFE STREAM PERMITS, TO ASSIST YOU QUICKLY INTO THE FULL VICTORY.

It reminds Me today, of Our many experiences at Chananda’s Home in India; for you are giving Us the same attention, the same feeling as though you were there. That means everything. One day, when We are able to show you the Light Rays projecting from Ourselves; We will show you how We govern the Light as a Consuming Activity, or as a Creative Activity: I long for It! I long to give you all that would give you Strength and Encouragement, and could never be changed again; but you must make the effort, Beloved Ones! I cannot just take your responsibility and project a sufficient force to repel everything you meet. Your Application and Strength must bring you to the point, where you are untouched by any discordant thing or suggestion.

We are giving you Tremendous Help to do it. Will you do this and not forget it for a single day? KEEP YOURSELVES REMINDED, IT IS MY GOLDEN SUBSTANCE IN YOUR WORLD WHICH I RELEASE TO GIVE YOU HELP. THEN YOU WILL FEEL, I AM THERE AND NO THING IN THE OUTER WORLD CAN HARM OR LIMIT YOU IN ANY WAY. REMEMBER, THE MIGHTY VICTORY HAS PROJECTED HIS SUBSTANCE OF VICTORY INTO YOUR WORLD! THE GODDESS OF LIBERTY HAS PROJECTED HER FREEDOM. These might sound like Words to you; but to Us they are Qualities acting within your feeling world. To the degree you accept Them, keeping your outer mind reminded of it, will you find its Greater and Greater Power acting and serving you.

Therefore, in the Fulness of the Light which beats your Heart and gives you action, I charge you with Invincible Power, to take command of your mind and body; to give you Its Perfect Self-control; Its Perfect Harmony; Its Invincible Protection; Its Mighty Directing Intelligence; and to hold you so steady in the Harmony of Itself, that Its Directing Intelligence flows like a river; sweeping everything—all suggestions before it; and you move in the Pathway of Light—feeling

the Full Power of Its Achievement in everything required, in the Service you wish to give.

Stand in the Fulness of your Presence, God the “Mighty I AM”—in “The Light of God that never fails” and draw to yourself your own!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XXIV

January 8, 1939

LOS ANGELES: CALIFORNIA

Beloved Children of the Light! I congratulate you, on the preparation and position in which your Application has placed you today. We shall begin Our Activity, as I did with the Substance in Chananda's Home! I am standing here by Saint Germain's Chair—the first time, I have brought Myself on to the stage! I will pass My Mighty Rays to you from My Forehead, Throat and Heart! May you realize This is the Observation of Life, of you and your world; for the coming activity of the six months before you.

It is Our Desire to hasten, to intensify the Expansion of Your Light as rapidly as possible, owing to the requirements at this time. Therefore, if there are any in the room who do not wish Me to do so, just send Me your thought and I shall pass you by. This is a Definite Activity of Life, and while little is understood in the outer world, yet We understand It quite well. If you care to co-operate with My Sincere Efforts, which are Infinite, then you will profit greatly by It.

The Western World has been unaccustomed to these more Idealistic Great Laws of Life, which you are coming into now! So, if you do not understand all that I do or call to your attention, please just accept It. Your Heart knows!

Your Higher Mental Body knows. Your Higher Mental Bodies have called to Me to render This Service! It is not only of My Volition, but It is the Call of your Life, which causes Me to be here today, to render This Service! Therefore, the Greater Part of the Activity will take place thru your feeling world; thru the atomic structure of your body in the Expansion of the Points of Light which are there. As you realize it, please hold yourselves as quiet as possible, and no matter what I might say during the Dictation, please just remain seated. Today, I wish you to remain as quiet as possible, in order to render This Service.

In rendering My Service to Bob, Rex, Nada, Pearl, this Good Messenger and those who were present in Chananda's Home, it was

an Eternal—an Ever-lasting Thing. THERE ARE THOUSANDS AMONG THE STUDENTS, HUNDREDS WHO ARE HERE, FOR WHOM IT IS POSSIBLE TO MAKE THE ASCENSION, THRU THE NEW DISPENSATION! I ask all of you, even though you might be here for the first time, to please accept That, as a Possible Activity in your experience. Thus, you will make and hold yourselves ready for all your Stream of Life wishes to do.

Remember, We never perform a Service of This Kind for anyone, unless your own Life Stream is calling to Us, because It is the Authority for you. We may render many other kinds of Service, but This is only at the Call of your own Life Stream! Since It is such a Definite Action, I ask you in the future, no matter what conditions confront you, to remain as poised in Self-control as possible! OUR ACTIVITY WILL GO ON, DAY AND NIGHT WHILE YOUR BODIES SLEEP AND ALSO WHILE THEY ARE WAKING. IT IS A CONSTANT ACTIVITY WHICH WILL GO ON, IN ITS CLEANSING, PURIFYING ACTION OF PERFECTION. SINCE THE GODDESS OF PURITY HAS COME FORTH, LIFE DEMANDS THIS SERVICE BE RENDERED YOU.

Never in the outer world, has anything been so magnificent as This Class, for all who have been privileged to be present. That is the reason for Our Service coming to you today. Life is holding All in Its Magnificent Readiness for release to you. Beloved Ones, in the lack of understanding, Oh how you have pushed aside, as it were—some of you for several life times, the Magnificent Perfection which Life—I cannot quite say struggled to bring forth, because Life in Itself never struggles—but thru the Higher Mental Body, saw the possibility of giving to you. Your feeling often caused a tremendous struggle in trying to free Itself, and reach out for the Blessings, which It knew were there; but when the attention was held so powerfully on the conditions of the outer world, the appearance world, the feeling was not able to release the Blessing of Life.

That is why, if you understand the Great Extreme Privilege which is yours in Our Understanding of Life; you will see how in co-operating with It, today, you have made it possible for This Service to be rendered. Please do not pass any human opinions about what I shall do. You know nothing about it; but I know exactly what I AM

doing, *and I AM doing it!* Therefore, be kind enough to accept ALL I offer, even though you might be here for the first time. Later you will see and understand why It has been done.

The need of mankind today is so great, every possible effort Life can permit, is being made; and I know many of you have sufficient Release of Light, to understand the Import of My Words, and that which I shall do for you. Remember, in all which is done, except in a few Activities of the Currents of Energy, you may, if you so determine, undo it; because you are the Authority as to how the Currents of Energy will act. In the Service which has been rendered in Previous Classes in preparation for This, a few have determined not to give obedience! They have made it impossible for Us to give them the Blessing, but that cannot be helped. It is the choice of the Individual; but you, today, who are understanding sufficiently to know something of the Meaning of My Words, I am sure will not fail to give the Obedience to Life; which enables This Mighty Work to go on in Its Blessing, Its Perfecting Activity; for the Release of your America —for the Release of your America from going thru the destruction which would destroy its people. That, is why We have brought about such Powerful Means of reaching mankind; and We will reach two million people more within this year!

I want you to realize THIS is not an ordinary thing. It is a Mighty Activity of your own Life; calling as the “Call to Light,” indicates to you, for Its Freedom—not only calling, but demanding It! How is it that Life can demand certain things now, when It never has before? Because of the Cosmic Dispensation which has been given. The Source of all Life to this planet has said, the Light must expand within the people on this planet! Since This Group of people has been chosen as the “Cup of Light,” the Heart Focus for the Earth; you who are ready to give attention and obedience to Life, must be those thru whom This Light first expands! Its Radiance pouring forth in your Calls, touches the feeling world and activity of others of mankind.

It would be almost incredible, if I were to state to you mathematically, the Power with which This “I AM” Instruction does reach mankind. I mean by that, the power of the momentum which you have gained within This Class, especially. When you set

ponderous machinery into action—for instance, in your electric plants for generating the power, for heating, lighting and all electrical activity, you must have things in order. If something is out of order, then the entire activity is held in abeyance; until it is put into order, so the whole may go forth in BALANCED ACTIVITY.

While you are in somewhat of a similar position, Life will not permit you, who are ready to give obedience, to longer be held back by others who might not give the obedience. Therefore, I am more than delighted today, to call your attention to these facts; because in the mass raising activity, it would largely depend on the combined Harmony and Obedience. Since Life has made this slight change, I am grateful those who can, may go forward now, and the others follow later, if necessary.

Today, in accepting the Vast Power and Freedom, thru the Dispensation for your Ascension, I ask you, Beloved Ones; please do not look upon this idly. Do not think it is just someone's imagination. It is a Reality, and remember, those who accept Our Assistance and do enter into the Ascension, will never in eternity return to this dense sphere of Earth! They will function forever in their Purified, Perfected Bodies, as We are doing today!

Think of it! This is not said to make you feel bad; but to make you feel charged, with the Current of Energy which is contained in My Words! Some of you were with Me at the time so long ago, when I went forward and you chose to give your attention to the things of the world. Now, once again, We meet to go forward together!

The Greatest, Mightiest of all the Power of Understanding, is this one point! Think, thru so many hundreds of centuries, you have played with the things of the outer world! In My choice to go forward, in the Perfection which was Ours then, I have gone on into This Great Glorious Dominion and Authority over Life! It makes it possible for Me to now give you Our Assistance today. Please see what Almighty Progress has been made, since those Children came to Chananda's Home in India with your Messenger. Think of it!

There were a few who received That Great Blessing. Today, thousands and thousands within your America, are being prepared for a similar thing. Do you not see what your Calls and what Saint Germain has meant to the world, in bringing forth This

Understanding of Life, which has made all of this possible? Do you think for one minute, if you had not made the earnest sincere Call to the Presence of Life, your “Mighty I AM Presence” and to Us, these Things could have been done? It would have been impossible, because you would not have made the necessary preparation! While you do not know all you are doing in the outer activity of your Life, I say the preparation is there! Otherwise, I would not be here today, giving you This Opportunity and rendering This Service, which you could scarcely estimate! The fact is, it is being done, which shows you have given the obedience and made preparation for It!

In your Full Acceptance and in not allowing your mind or feeling to waver, by the suggestions of someone’s unbelief; you will hold steady in Our Mighty Blessing and Service which is offered you; to go forward continuously in Its Mighty Expansion.

THOUSANDS AMONG THE STUDENTS, WHO WOULD OTHERWISE PASS THRU THE CHANGE CALLED DEATH WITHIN FIVE YEARS, WILL ASCEND INTO THEIR ETERNAL FREEDOM. I SAY TO ALL OF YOU WHO COME TO THE POINT WHERE YOU WOULD PASS THRU THE CHANGE; SAY TO YOUR PEOPLE AND GIVE THE FIRM COMMAND: “THAT YOUR BODIES OR THE SHELL WHICH REMAINS VISIBLE OF YOUR BODY, REMAIN ON ICE FOR THREE DAYS, THEN BE CREMATED; AND THAT NO ONE TOUCH THOSE BODIES FOR EMBALMING.”

Already in three different instances, those, who have made the change which others not understanding thought was so-called death, have made the Ascension. In each instance, there has not been one particle of Life remaining in the cells or structure of the flesh that remained behind; which is physical evidence of the Truth, they have made the Ascension.

There are quite a number who will make that change within a few months; but if you will follow This Instruction, you will enable the Full Complete Activity to take place which is required. Since today, your progress has prepared you very efficiently for this, it can easily and readily be done.

Could you see the Forces and Power which are being drawn from what you term Nature, from within the chemical elements and within the surface of the Earth; you would see one of the Greatest

Spectacles ever witnessed on This Earth. There may be places in the United States where It will become visible to the physical sight, although I cannot definitely assure you of that at the moment!

You, perhaps, have not thought of it so very seriously, but when the God of Nature and the God of Gold, were called forth to render Their Service to the Earth and to mankind, you have no idea how It has released the Intelligence, the Power and the Forces of the Four Elements—earth, air, fire and water! You former occult students may know something about that, not so very much; but however there is an Almighty Truth in It. Only when enough of mankind comes into the Understanding of This Light, can such Assistance take place. Again, I call your attention to the Magnificent Activity which your Calls and Mighty Decrees have released.

On the Messengers' return here in July, will you please discontinue any previous meetings, outside of the Class itself! We wish to complete at that time, Certain Definite Work for America and for those who will be here, We wish you to have all the rest required; so you may have Our Service rendered to you in the class room. We find many people have become very weary; and I make This Explanation to you, for the Tremendous Activity and the Service in July. If you will do this, you will find a Power of Acceptance in your world of action, which will go beyond anything you have thus far imagined!

Plan, if you choose, to have your meetings before or following the main Class—I mean your Group Meetings. Then you will give the Full Power of your attention and acceptance of that which will be here in the Class room. It will be greatly to your blessing and benefit.

Please understand all We request is such a Powerful Definite Blessing for you! When I asked the Outline be followed, my Dear Ones, if obedience to My Request had not been given, this today would have been impossible. I cannot blame you for wanting to give expression to your own ideas; but since certain Requirements have been imperative, We had to hold you definitely in a Balanced Harmonious Activity for the release of Energy from the large Groups all over America! That is why We held steadfast to the Request for the Outline to be followed! It is imperative that it still be followed anyway for this next six months and possibly longer depending upon

the Requirements; and see just how great is the achievement and regulation of conditions, which will be necessary in America!

There is not only the Protection for America, which is to be considered, but there is the condition of change in your government; in your cities; in all official places which must be made; and it must be made largely this year! At least, the entire preparation must be brought to a place of control, so that which is required may follow! This must come! Mankind is bound to be released from the limitations and domination of human qualities!

For the first time in the history of your Earth, the Inner Secret Service which has always been in existence, is taking Its Dominion in the Earth. There will be nothing hidden, which will not be revealed, but not necessarily to the curious! You have been using This Statement, without fully understanding just how far reaching it was. When you have taken the Statement: "There is nothing hidden that shall not be revealed," you should realize there has to be a Process by which it is done.

Of course your Decrees, your Call is Powerful; but there must be those who can operate That Law, in the physical octave; and within the Inner Secret Service are Those who can do It. This has come into action definitely! One of those Great Ones talked to you recently! Our Inner Activity of Light, has been set into definite action, and it is why these conditions can and will be revealed! There cannot be a thing to prevent it.

The treachery and deceit in official places, in your government, in the conditions of the capitols of your states and various places, will be revealed! The people will know what is going on! Then, they will no longer support the destructive people, because they will see the evidence of what is going on. There will be no mistakes made and those who have had such intent will see—may I use your expression —"the game is up"! I assure you, the political game in America and the whole world for that matter, has been a treacherous thing; bringing upon mankind great privation.

How much does it matter, if individuals thru treachery and deceit, gain a few hundred thousand dollars, leaching it from their fellow man; if they find they cannot take it with them? Why go on

doing these things? That is to be stopped forever, in your Beloved America!

How great, my Dear Ones, should be your gratitude, and I am sure it is; for I have never known such a thing in all of Our Experience, since you left Me in that long ago. I have never known such Great Power of Divine Love and Gratitude being released, as has been in This Class. I congratulate you deeply, sincerely.

I congratulate you who have been so firm as Group Leaders, in holding with STAUNCH REALITY to the Outline and to the Purity of Life! I do congratulate you! I do congratulate you, Mr. Sindelar, on the strength which you have had to carry on the Magazine in the face of all opposition. You are to be congratulated really and the Goal which is yours and Mrs. Sindelar's is well worth the effort which it has required.

I say to you fellow-students, the Messengers have met terrific forces and conquered! You have not realized the terrific forces from every conceivable source, which have been focused to try to stop the Magazine! Every one of you in your Service to Life, should make your Calls for the Expansion of the circulation of That Magazine. Beloved Jesus said: "It shall be the most sought after periodical in the World," and so it shall be!

It will do Tremendous Work in that which We must accomplish in this six months; the completion following in the second. As you do this, you will render a Service never known in the world!

I am going to ask you a question and just thru your feeling answer Me. Do you realize in the combined Service, of getting the Books and This Magazine before the world, just what that means for its Victory! Do you know already people who have committed wrong, seek some Explanation of Life to help them? You saw in a recent newspaper article, the first outer evidence of how thousands and thousands of people have come in touch with These Books.

When destructive people are caught and the end of their destructive activity has arrived, their whole Life and attention seek the Understanding of Life!

You have no idea, My Beloved Ones, what THESE BOOKS mean to humanity today. Remember the transcriptions and the broadcasts, call people's attention to the Presence of Life, the

“Mighty I AM Presence,” and to This Mighty Teaching; but the Magazine is the next step which should reach those people in preparation for the Explanation of the Light in the Books.

As all of you read and study, if there is no other way, hand those Magazines after you have read them, to others to read, thus calling attention to them. You will render a Service to yourself and your America which will transcend anything so far. It is quite easy to do this. It requires no expense on your part, except your subscription to the Magazine and the means of handing it out; but it is necessary. That is why I want you, if you will, to render This Service to America. I say to every one of you who is very earnest and sincere, YOUR COMPLETE FINANCIAL RELEASE IS COMING! Stand unyielding and firm in your Call and it must appear! Please do not let your attention be fixed upon the conditions, which exist in the outer world; because if you do, thru your feeling, you will continue to deprive yourselves! The conditions which exist in the rest of the world, have nothing to do with your INDIVIDUAL SUPPLY, called forth from your Presence! Now please understand that, every one of you Blessed Students.

There are a great many still who find themselves thinking: “Well how can I accept my limitless supply, when such outer conditions are existing in the world”! It has not a thing to do with you; but as long as you insist on holding that attitude, you will experience the same thing, the rest of the world does. That is not necessary in This Great Law! You are talking to the Presence and Power of Life, which governs all in This World! Then, why should you pay attention to the conditions which mankind has created for and around the outer self. Now you are stepping out of that; and it no longer belongs to you, nor is it a part of you! If you see this, you will step out of it; and you will step into the Freedom which I am describing to you!

Today, in This Heart to Heart talk, I want you to realize every Word is a Power of Light, which has gone into action in your feeling world. If you will recall what I have said to you, then you will keep yourselves firmly reminded, so you do not yield to outer things. You will not yield again to the appearance world which has been depriving you. See the number who are in this auditorium today! Would you believe Me, when I tell you that your attention upon the

appearance world, has been largely the means of depriving you of the things for which you are calling? Sometimes in your feeling world, you were still accepting the conditions, which existed in the appearance world of limitations. Then of course you could not have the Fulness of the Release for which you were even calling. There are many who would have had their Release to a large degree, even without calling; if they had not kept their attention fixed upon the appearance world, which is but limitation!

BELOVED STUDENTS, WHETHER YOU ARE MASCULINE OR FEMININE—WHEN YOU FIND POLITICIANS—WHEN YOU FIND INDIVIDUALS IN OFFICIAL PLACES, WHO SEEM TO BE DOING WRONG, DON'T LET YOURSELVES BECOME ANGERED, IRRITABLE OR CONDEMNATORY TOWARD THEIR PERSONALITY! IT IS A QUALITY ACTING! IF YOU BECOME CONDEMNATORY, YOU ARE GOING TO DRAW THAT SAME QUALITY WHICH YOUR ATTENTION IS ON, INTO YOUR WORLD. YOU CANNOT AFFORD TO DO IT AT THIS POINT! I SAY TO YOU EARNESTLY AND SINCERELY, YOU CANNOT AFFORD TO DO THIS! YOU ARE AT A POINT NOW, WHERE YOU ARE GOING FORWARD QUICKLY TO YOUR FREEDOM, IF YOU WILL DO THESE THINGS I ASK; BUT YOU CANNOT AFFORD TO DO DESTRUCTIVE THINGS!

You see when mankind does not know the necessity of Self-control, then automatically, the Life Stream will do certain things for you; but when you come into the Conscious Knowledge and Application of Life, you must give obedience; and make the Application which holds the Balance of these conditions. The Responsibility is yours. Of course, THERE MUST BE YOUR OBEDIENCE TO LIFE. These are important things to hold before your attention.

As the Messenger said to you, it is so—shall I use the expression "extremely ridiculous"—when one understands, what the attention does, in feeding the Gift of Life into conditions which limit or harm that one. Don't you see how pitiful it is! You *can* control your attention! There is not one of you who cannot do it; but if you insist on feeding your Life into discordant appearances, limiting appearances; and accepting there is a power of human creation to

make you ill or distressed, then how can We prevent it! Your Free Will is paramount, since you are not destructive Individuals! We cannot interfere with that. With your obedience, We can do wonders beyond your fondest hopes; but We must have a certain amount of obedience to the Law of your Life, in order to do so. Obedience to the Law of Life is your Freedom!

Therefore, I ask you for your own progress, to please watch these simple things in your Life Activity; so you do keep your attention flowing to Constructive Things! Then, as Our Great Outpouring intensifies, you will not find yourselves at intervals, in a struggle against things to which you have given power.

There is another point which I want to bring to your attention with Almighty Power! A few of you have been disturbed, as you thought, by entities. Now don't blame the poor entities! Some of that condition is within your own selves; and most of it is projected to you by human Beings, not entities! The day is not far distant, when the Student Body in Los Angeles and vicinity, will clean out every vicious person who is opposing This Work; and that one will stop projections and distress, which have been imposed upon a great many of the students.

Call to Myself and Victory in any such disturbance; and perhaps it will be well to call to Beloved Astrea, to seize and bind the entities, if there should be any around; but most opposition is consciously projected and it is vicious and it is vile! Persons who are so vicious, they would not give obedience to Life and This Law; and then try to project their devilishness at Individuals who are earnest and sincere in This Light, should be stopped. Do not give them any quarter. We are going to stop this thing! Not only turn back upon them their own viciousness, but use physical means if necessary to stop allowing them in your Groups or your association!

People should go about their own business and mind their own business; and if they are not interested in This Truth, they should leave It alone! There is a Mighty Reason, when I take this up Myself. You know I have not referred to it before, but it is time it be stopped; and the vicious falsehoods which are spread to try and prevent the Messengers holding these classes, should be silenced! It is ridiculous, when This "I AM" Instruction of Saint Germain's, brings

only good to the people. The students should band together and stop it! Go to the officials, explain the Law and the Fundamentals of This Truth! Show them what these destructive Individuals are doing; and see they are silenced forever. That is the way to clean these things out.

Don't be afraid to do it! I want you to be Free! Don't feel you have to continue to be harassed and heckled by these insane creatures; because that is all they are. If they were not, they could not do these things. The idea of people who take it upon themselves humanly to interfere with your progress or the Expansion of your Light, is too ridiculous for consideration and should not be tolerated for a second! Remember! K- 17 will give you Limitless Assistance in revealing and bringing forth evidence to silence these creatures!

Will you for just a few moments accept Our Out-pouring now? First, the Radiance will be spread over the audience; and then out of that Radiance, will come the Currents which each Individual requires. Let all spend perhaps two minutes in silence, so This Radiance may have Its opportunity to flow in and assist you.

(SILENCE)

My Dear Ones, it is positively remarkable how you are able to still yourselves. I mean by that, not just the physical part of you, but the feeling world which is more important. I congratulate you with all My Heart. It shows what you can do! I want to show you how well you co-operated. What it seemed to Me must require at least two minutes, was accomplished in one. You remember in India, that which would have taken two years was accomplished in two days. I wish you to see, Beloved Ones, what your cooperation in obedience to Our Requests means to you. It means everything in Life in the Attainment of Its Perfection.

While I have been rendering This Service, the Goddess of Liberty, the Goddess of Light, the Goddess of Peace and the Goddess of Purity, Whose combined Out-pouring makes a Certain Concentration of Power, which later We will explain to you—are enthroned above you, pouring out Their Radiance! Their Currents of Energy went forth thru This Radiance and spread over the audience, to render Their Service!

Please do not try to explain to yourself how It was; what It was; or anything about It. Just accept It, and I assure you, We will do the rest. In some of these things, you cannot be of assistance, except to give your Full Acceptance; because you do not understand and Our Words would not cause you to understand, how to be of any special assistance, for We are the Doers. Just let Us do that which We know is essential; and do not allow your intellect to wonder anything about it!

I want you to feel, Dear Ones, that Our Assistance is not so much in what I am saying to you, in the outer worded expression; as It is of the Inner Activity which is so important—in order to hasten the Expansion of your Light, your comprehension; and give you a Fuller Power of Acceptance, in that which you will continue to call forth individually.

Will you on retiring each night, remember this afternoon and call for its Continued Action! It only takes a moment to call for Continued Action, the Continuous Expansion of Our Radiance which has been spread here this afternoon. Then, you will by your attention, keep the Power flowing, to do these things and bring about the Completion.

In human experience among so many people, there has been the enthusiastic desire to start something; but they do not hold the enthusiasm, to go on to the finish! Now your enthusiasm and your gratitude are sufficient, to carry you on to the completion of all you require in the Service, which We wish to do for you. So in the remembrance of all I have said, will you be kind enough to give the Full Obedience, in making your Call and giving Me your attention; which will keep this in action, until what is required is completed?

I presume Saint German thinks I am a rather doubting Thomas; but when He said to Me at the beginning of This Class, it could be done at the close of the Class, I waited to see. Of course, I had not been giving as much attention to you as He has; for when you have watched with Me—thru the centuries, in which We have watched mankind, you do not wonder that I question—not their desire; but their ability to give sufficient obedience to do these things. However, it is marvelous, because whenever He has said something will be done, I have found it accomplished.

I not only congratulate you, but I congratulate your Beloved Saint Germain for being able to do This; and He has done It from the beginning. I want you to realize that He is the Authority for you; and when in the beginning, We questioned the ability of the Beloved Ones to give Sufficient Obedience, He was right and has won! I want you to fully appreciate that, and I am sure you do. I want you to fully appreciate the Almighty Confidence He has in you; and you have not caused Him to regret one single effort! Is it not Magnificent Co-operation with Life?

You here in the city of Los Angeles can have done for you, a similar thing which was done in the Quiet of the Great Mountains—the Silence of the Great Mountains, and Purity of those Great Mountains in India! You are having done for you a similar thing today, in your city in the outer world. Does that mean anything to you? Does it not convince you, the Power of Life is actually taking Its Dominion in the outer world?

Again I thank you, I congratulate you with all My Heart! Stand firm, determined and unyielding in your Call to Light and to Life! Let Its Mighty Expansion go on within you—being more and more fearless and dauntless; knowing mankind has no power to limit you; no power to impose discord or pain or distress upon you!

Beloved Students, as well as those who are not students—who may be continuing their practice of assistance to relieve the distress of mankind—YOU ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR SUGGESTIONS WHICH YOU OFFER! IF YOU ARE AWARE OF SOME CONDITION WITHIN A HUMAN BODY, PLEASE DO NOT VOICE IT. SAY: “WELL HERE IS A CONDITION WHICH IS A LITTLE OUT OF HARMONY.” CALL THE LIGHT INTO ACTION TO GIVE YOU ASSISTANCE WHATEVER IT IS; BUT REMEMBER A GREAT RESPONSIBILITY RESTS UPON THOSE WHO OFFER SUGGESTIONS, WHICH CAN ACT UPON THE HUMAN BODY AND FRIGHTEN THE INDIVIDUAL; OR CAUSE GREATER DISTURBANCE IN THE BODY! Human Beings are so prone to accept human suggestions; especially if it be something concerning their bodies, for mankind is body conscious. I mean by that, Individuals give so much more attention to the body, than is necessary. A little twitch of a nerve or

something and they get excited and think something more distressing is the matter.

Don't do that! You are in a position to command Obedience and Harmony in your physical body! Stand unyielding in it; determined to have it, and you will be very grateful; because you will learn to quickly dismiss disturbances in the body, such as pain and distress. My Dear Ones, do you forget the cause of everything which acts in your physical body, has to first have its cause in your feeling world? Then, don't you see how powerful and great is the COMMAND, to act in your feeling world!

Suppose there were an intimation of pain and you say: "Mighty I AM Presence," silence that human quality! It has no power! Then, your Presence must act in your feeling world with Full Authority. Then, distress cannot Out-picture in the physical structure of the body; because there is not one thing can act in the physical structure, whose cause did not first originate in your feeling world; because It is the cause of everything! That is why discarnate entities have caused so much distress to mankind, because they come and hover about the body, touch within your atmosphere; and you begin to feel in YOUR FEELING WORLD whatever is in them.

I think I should call to your attention today, so you remember it, that no imperfection which the physical body holds, can enter into the Higher Octaves of Light. If one be insane here, that one cannot be insane in the Octaves of Light; because that condition is within the brain structure! While the cause was most of the time in the feeling world, still the effect, which Out-pictured was in the brain structure of the body; or was an Interference in the nerves with their Balanced Quality of action. Those conditions do not enter into the Higher Octave!

If you have lived in such a condition, that you have bound yourself to Earth, the disease or condition with which you passed out, would not actually be in the next octave; but you would be holding the memory in your atmosphere of the condition with which you passed out! That is what is charged into the world of those left behind! Individuals who have discarnates hovering about them, often Out-picture the feeling of the discarnates; because the memory of that feeling, charges its quality into and thru the feeling world of the

one still in physical embodiment; and that person begins to Out-picture the same thing. The Simplicity of Life, makes you Master of the entire situation.

Do you not see how, if such a thing touched your feeling world, if you would just call forth the Light and blaze It forth, by Its Mighty Radiance, you would cut loose instantly anything which had attached itself to your feeling world. You have not felt your Authority yet; but I want you to feel It today! No matter what touches you or disturbs you, call forth the Light; and feel It expand thru every cell of your body and cut yourself loose from such things! You can dispel anything that comes around you; whether it be the projection of something into your physical body, entities or anything of the kind! It will act the same, insofar as you are concerned. Therefore, you are the Master!

Continuing what I said a while ago, to anyone who is disturbed by these projections; or if it be entities, call first to Beloved Astrea, then call to Me and I will stop that thing acting in your world! Recently so much viciousness has been projected at the students, I am determined that thing shall stop! If you will make your Call to Me, after you have called to your Presence, then at the same time, feel This Light go into and spread out in Its Dynamic Powerful Radiance, I will cut you Free!

Nothing in the world, my Dear Ones, can find action within your feeling world or affect your physical body, unless you let it. I want you to feel your Mastery! Don't keep accepting that something has power to touch you! It doesn't make any difference what it is! This Life Stream is, as you observe It here! (pointing to Chart) Think of Its Mighty Intelligence and Mastery! That is what you call forth! When you do call It forth and expand It thru the body, isn't it just the same, as if you turn the Light on in this room when it is dark? The darkness disappears ! Well, all human qualities are darkness or shadows; and they have no power in the Presence of This Light. As you feel Our Light call It forth and expand It in, thru and around your body, It just acts automatically!

If you observed Its Action with the All-Seeing-Eye as I did, you would see the Light flash and blaze out around this body, as definitely as a Flame Itself. It means nothing destructive can stand

within That Flame. I want you to feel Our Mastery, Power and Assurance! There is no reason why you should be disturbed by any thing. It means so much now to take the Mastery; so nothing disturbs the constant Increasing Power, Harmony and Radiance which is about you.

I thank you and I am eternally grateful for this opportunity to serve you today. May It remain a Happy Glorious Memory within you always; until that day, when you stand in Our Octave of Light and I shake your hand and welcome you Home. Your Home is there, not here! I know that definitely! Therefore, you have just been on a peculiar vacation. Now you are coming Home today, to render your Real Great Service.

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XXV

April 16, 1939

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Beloved Ones of the Light, for such you are or you would not be here; therefore, I claim you, EVERY ONE, into the Light tonight!

I have drawn the Radiance from the Cave of Light in India where the Children, referred to in the "Magic Presence," received Their Freedom! I have charged this audience and this room with the Radiance which is there! Will you be kind enough to accept Its Interblending Power with your Life Stream; to harmonize, to intensify and to bring the most rapid fruition of the Powers of Light, to act within your human form?

My Province for many centuries has been governing and assisting in perfecting the outer manifestation of the Life Streams of Individuals—for more than two hundred thousand years. The conditions which are existing in the appearance world today have had power or found expression among mankind.

Now notice! The conditions which have been dissolved from the atmosphere of Earth; the black magicians are no more! Much of the humanly created substance charged into the atmosphere of Earth has been dissolved; and mankind's own accumulation of the ages, is being rapidly dissolved and consumed. Do you not understand the Tireless Efforts and the Energy which are being released to bless mankind and set the Earth Free once again? You might be justified in saying that from the appearance of Europe and the Orient, there seems little evidence of These Words. Oh, quite true! Quite true! but is the mankind of Earth wiser than I, who for two million years, have been the Authority to This Earth?

You can scarcely believe, Beloved Children of Light, that such a Stupendous Change can take place; and yet you shall see It! You have been told a number of times, this is the culmination of the ages. Only as you see certain coming outer manifestations, will you understand how very True it is! There are those who could have This

Great Opportunity and This Power of Action in their lives, but they do not take hold of It. How unfortunate all do not take advantage of It!

We have been patient a long time. We can still be patient for a time. Then the Great Law of Life says: “No longer, Children of Earth”! No longer may you have time to make up your minds! The Great Law of Life says then: “I shall make it up for you”! That is not unjust! It is a Blessing unknown to mankind today, for when the people will not do what is right; and after having imposed too much of the shadows upon the planet on which they are living; the Great Cosmic Law always demands the Release of Life’s Purifying Power, which will dissolve and consume the accumulation of mankind.

Oh, that the people might be ready! Yet, in all the ages which have passed, when people have been prompted to prepare for the coming changes, still in their unbelief they have said: “Thou art foolish”! Too late, they found they were foolish. Today, there are a great number of mankind who say: “Why be concerned about the coming changes! I will survive or pass out.” How do you know you will do either?

The Law of This Earth has undergone vast changes! There will be many who will say to Me: “How can Life change Its Laws”? Life never did, but the people in their interpretation of that which they believe is the Law of Life, are sometimes far from the Truth! We alone who know the Truth, should at least be listened to. When These Great Changes begin and the contending human Beings upon This Earth, see the Vast Cosmic Power taking action against their puny human selves, they will see how frail indeed is human effort.

Oh, the arrogance of HUMAN minds, to think they are authority; to think they hold dominion over the intellectual attainment; or to think they have the wealth of what is gathered about them! Beloved Ones of America, what would you be today, but for your Great Goddess of Liberty; pray tell Me! Where would you be, today, without Her Help? You would be a nation in bondage. You do *not* understand! Even though you believed My Words, STILL YOU DO NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT YOUR GODDESS OF LIBERTY HAS DONE FOR YOUR AMERICA; how Her Protecting Presence has stood guard, holding Her Almighty Freedom and Liberty for America;

holding the Power of Its Eternal Light, so one day there might come the response from mankind.

Will you believe Me when I say to you tonight, your Beloved Messengers, who in their Classes have read Washington's Vision, containing that which the Goddess of Liberty gave him in those days of great trial, have drawn your attention to Her Great Help? Can you understand what that has done, as It spread Its Radiance among mankind; causing the people to release the Assistance which they must give, if these changes are to come; and if that third episode is to be kept from action in America? The people of America must give response to Her Presence of Life; and bring forth Its Action in the Call to Light, to give the Assistance which She has shown you so plainly.

Beloved Students and Friends of Beloved America, you Loyal Patriots, for there are many!—Remember those early days of effort, privation and giving of all, by those who were Real Patriots. It has not been in vain! By These Mighty Calls to save the Civilization of America, there is coming a Great Great Release and Relief! Even as in Washington's day, when Beloved Saint Germain came and brought Release and Relief to Him; so today, shall come the Power of the Cosmic Light; to give Him the Assistance which is required to render That Service; which He is determined to give to your America and to the World!

How fortunate it is Beloved Ones, that you are privileged to become His Great Family of Light. One day, you will understand how great is your Privilege. He sought for two hundred years in Europe, to get the attention of millions of mankind; and yet but a few individuals would respond. After waiting more than one hundred and fifty years, He said: "I shall try once more." Then, He found those who had been His children in an ancient time; and remembering the Strength they had, as His children at that time, and the privileges which were granted them, He determined to try again. He has not been disappointed in them. He has not been disappointed in you!

Be assured, Beloved Ones, THAT INITIATION which once came only within walled temples, is now being given in the outer world, thru your every action of the day. Life has now expanded Its Great Scope. There have been so many who have not had quite sufficient

patience. They have been within a few days or a few weeks of their Freedom and yet, have forsaken the opportunity of centuries! May the Light which is now intensifying, henceforth hold every one strong within the Light of his or her “I AM Presence”; so each one’s patience may continue, until he or she observes the Victory!

You have observed conditions of the past! Fall not into the mistakes which you have seen; but standing steadfast within your Presence of Life, your “Mighty I AM Presence,” stand firm and unyielding, until you see the Glory of your Victory achieved! Fifty Individuals within five years, who stood within a few days to a few weeks of their Victory of Life, have turned aside and returned into their unhappiness. If you would observe them, you would prevent yourselves making the same mistake!

We long to see you Free. We long to see you patient, until your Call to Life will set you Free! Since We are giving such Great Assistance, mankind should be patient! When the people have had for centuries, hundreds and thousands of lives in discord, to be patient a few years, even today, should become easy.

Beloved Students, We have prepared the Way for the Glory, the Expansion of the Light in your city. Since your Beloved Saint Germain saw fit to bring forth This Great Light here; We feel obligated to Him, to endeavor to establish a Mighty Focus of Light to spread Its Radiance! Even the Cosmic Powers as you observed, have come to Our Assistance. Will you go on in the old way feeling discord toward each other, when the Culmination of all Life stands at your Open Doorway? Can it be possible, mankind will not see, before the people stands the Open Door into the Octaves of Light!—the Jewelled Door of Achievement—of Eternal Victory? Is it possible that mankind and the Student Body will not see? Just because of little human differences, should Individuals allow sufficient discord to drive in, and turn them away from the Light; or delay their Victory which could be quickly achieved?

Beloved Ones, the Opportunity of Eternity is here! You alone must choose, and value all the promptings We give; and that is a thing which heretofore has been absolutely forbidden. In the requirements of the Earth at this time, these things are being permitted, which have never been done in the history of the Earth.

You who have failed so many times before, now when you stand absolutely ready for the Victory, will you fail again? Some have, but will you? You must decide! There is not one thing in This Universe which could make you fail but yourself—your own human self.

Remember, there are two of you—the human and the Divine. The human has been growing very frail in its power of dominion; and in your Calls to the Light, the Light within you has grown strong in Its Dominion! Will you not allow It to continue; until all human qualities have entirely vanished? Then in the Greatest Raising Power of your Presence of Life, the Earth can no longer hold its dominion over you! In the Glory of Its Magnificent Splendor of Life, stand and again gaze upon the Earth; looking down your Life Stream on all that has been —seeing the years, the centuries of wasted energy.

Such is the condition of mankind. Centuries of wasted energy, and yet Life does not condemn you! Life does not say to you: “You shall do thus and so”! It says: “If you will give obedience, thus and so shall be the result”! Will you, My Beloved Children, give That Obedience? Will mankind awaken now at This Opportunity? Those who refuse it this time, will be compelled to wait a long time!

When Individuals think in their intellects, to cast aside the Opportunity which Life has offered them, it is quite a tragic thing. They feel, they are defying the Forces of Light! What a pity! What a pity! Life will not take you by the shoulder and say to you: “Give Me your Obedience”! Life waits in Its Infinite Patience for mankind, to willingly give the Obedience required for Freedom!

Beloved Mankind, you must understand you alone must determine to give obedience to Life! In the case of vicious Individuals, their Free Will is now withdrawn! That is why you are seeing such great changes in your schools, and it will also come in the political world! I say to you ladies and gentlemen, watch ! You will see the greatest changes in the political world you have ever witnessed; because its destructive influence and power are gone! Watch it and see! The gathering together of treachery and intrigue to prey upon the mass of mankind, shall cease forever!

Mankind SHALL arise in the Call to the Presence of Life for Its Dominion here! Remember, many of you who are here, have felt such inability, such helplessness before the forces of the appearance

world. Ladies and gentlemen, arise! Accept the Power of your Dominion, in your Call to Light and be frail no more! The most delicate lady in her Call to Life has Power Infinite; and you strong men, physically speaking, in your Call to Light with the ENERGY which is there, can release the Power of Life; to clear the conditions of the Earth; and render This Service which mankind needs in America today! Will you not render It?

Do you quite understand your Beloved America is like a Good Mother holding you in Her loving embrace? Do you understand, that is what your America means to you; from Her Bosom giving forth the glories of all mankind needs for Sustenance, Health, Strength, Energy and Power of achievement! Oh, Beloved Ones, you who live in the great cities, have forgotten the agricultural world! Remember it again please! Remember, without it you are lost! Remember—without your producers of the supplies of the world, you are lost! So, protect your supply of every kind! Remember—protect your transportation which has been brought to you in such magnificence! It is at the point of Great Achievement! Will you in the lack of your Call to Life, let It be delayed for another fifty years? You could have magnificent transportation within twelve years. It could be filling the Earth. You could have breakfast in New York and dinner in Los Angeles. Then, you could have breakfast in Los Angeles and dinner in London!

Try to follow Me for a few moments and understand—that in the atmosphere of Earth, there are Currents of Electrical Energy of which the outer world knows nothing! In the new means of transportation, there will come something of the Knowledge of these air currents! Then, you will go into those air currents; and be carried with their Natural Speed, far beyond what your airplanes have today. Those Natural Electrical Air Currents, will carry those planes at a speed far beyond what you have today. By the airplane's own power, its speed can be three, five or seven times what you have today.

These are the conditions which are before the people, if they will make the Call to Life and let the Presence of Life bring It forth! They must call for all human selfishness to be wiped out; for that is what is withholding these things from mankind; because of the fear of loss of great wealth in cumbersome machinery! The machinery of the future

will be simple, light and magnificent; for the old cumbersome machinery must go! It has rendered a great service, beautiful and magnificent; but it cannot hold on forever. It must give way to that which is more Perfect; and everything which becomes more Perfect, becomes more simple; becomes lighter in weight; becomes more enduring.

As you have machinery today which is using almost human intelligence, yet there is that which is standing ready to come forth to you, so much more Perfect. For instance, let Me draw one illustration for you. There is machinery waiting to come forth into which you may dictate a volume; and it will come out at the finish, bound and complete.

Tonight, while I am talking to you, flashing My Words to the Messenger and he is speaking Them to you; instead of conveying his voice as you do over your radio; if you could see around the Messenger, you would see the mouthpiece to these Currents of Energy—carrying My Words throughout the nation and directly into the feeling world of the students! Do you realize this day, the entire "I AM" Student Body of America and the World is focused upon this room? The Students are receiving Our Radiance! Since they have been so obedient and willing to prepare themselves, I have arranged there shall go forth, the Exact Radiance which is here, to bless them in their loyalty and faith to the Light. Thus, We are considerate of the Requirements of those who are loyal to the Light.

How can it be? I ask you, how can it be, there is one in human form, who has heard of This Glory and Freedom of Life and who has not understood? Yet, soon will It be accepted throughout America, as the Greatest Ideal of Life and the Greatest Power of Its Perfecting Activity ever known to mankind, for so It is!

The mass of mankind must come to understand This Magnificent Understanding as the Individual's own Life. Your Beloved Saint Germain brought It to your attention! Yet every particle of It is your own Life—Its Understanding, Application and Freedom of your own Life. Who should not want it? Who should not be willing to give the Obedience required in order to have Our Freedom, I ask you? There are those who rebel, for such is the condition of human qualification of Life's Energy; and human accumulation does not

want them to be Free. Not understanding, they give way to it and lose the opportunity.

However, I greatly rejoice tonight, in seeing in the near future, the Glory of That Light which will hold mankind steady in its slightest effort; in the forward movement and expansion of its Light and Freedom! Beloved Ones who have the Light thus far, you should be determined in your Calls to Life for your fellow man; until the point is reached wherein the Great Light Itself, holds individuals within a certain Grasp, as it were; until they can be sustained in the achievement!

Try to understand your Great Privilege today; and remember you are nearing the time, when you will be compelled to stand within the Radiance of your own "Mighty I AM Presence." Only so far, can such Powerful Assistance be given! Then, you must take hold and finish! So, utilize the Opportunity in the Radiance which is being given now; and go forward like a rocket which you can do in This Great Attainment!

May I say something most encouraging? My Dear Ones, observing the Activity of This Light for five years and seeing the achievement here; it is the Greatest Encouragement to Us in the Continued Expansion of the Light in mankind; and It will expand and continue, until the Full Volume which We require is released. I rejoice with you in your willingness to serve the Light; and in your Great Loving Gratitude to the Messengers, Saint Germain and to Life.

Oh, My Dear Ones, I appreciate your Great Love for the Messengers, but one day when you see what they really have meant to America and the World, then will your Gratitude be great indeed. Today, to find the Response to the Light from the people of America, is a Magnificent Attainment. I congratulate you, I thank you, I bless you for your interest, for your determination to have the Freedom of Life!

Go on, My Beloved Children, and We will give you every Assistance which is possible to be given. Remember Blessed Ones of Chicago, We shall be watching over you! We shall be standing ready, to give you every Assistance for which you will earnestly call.

May you remember, that for the Victory of the Light in your city, you must have Harmony. There must be Love to one another; your

willingness to put human qualities aside; and join, as One Great Point of Light, for the Blessing of mankind in America! I feel definitely sure, that every one of you will rejoice greatly to give This Obedience to Life.

May the Powers of your Light lift you quickly into Its Final—Its Eternal Freedom, Its Perfect Health and the GLORY OF THE LIGHT BE IN FULL COMMAND OF EVERY ONE to produce Its Harmony and Perfection everywhere for you forever!

I thank you.

Volume 1 — Unveiled Mysteries
By Godfré Ray King

Volume 2 — The Magic Presence
By Godfré Ray King

Volume 3 — The "I AM" Discourses
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

Volume 4 — Ascended Master Instruction
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

Volume 5 — "I AM" Adorations and Affirmations; "I AM" Decrees
By Chanera

Volume 6 — Ascended Master Discourses
By the Ascended Masters

Volume 7 — Ascended Master Light
By the Great Cosmic Beings

Volume 8 — The "I AM" Discourses
By the Great Divine Director

Volume 9 — The "I AM" Discourses
By the Great Cosmic Being, Beloved Mighty Victory

Volume 10 — The "I AM" Discourses
By Beloved David Lloyd

Volume 11 — The "I AM" Discourses
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain to the Minute Men

Volume 12 — The "I AM" Discourses
By the Ascended Master Youth, Beloved Bob

Volume 13 — Beloved Saint Germain's Talks
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

Volume 14 — The "I AM" Discourses
By the Seven Mighty Elohim

Volume 15 — The Ascended Masters Speak on Angels
By the Ascended Masters

Volume 16 — Archangel Michael Speaks on the Angelic Host
By Beloved Archangel Michael

Volume 17 — The "I AM" Discourses
By Beloved Master Jesus the Christ

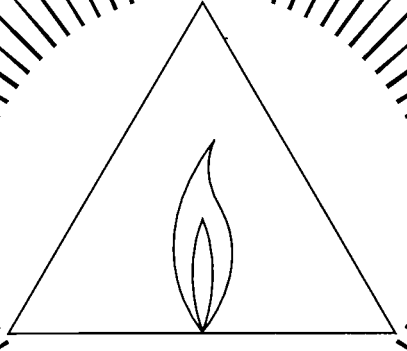
Volume 18 — The "I AM" Discourses on America
By the Ascended Masters

Volume 19 — The "I AM" Discourses on Supply
By the Ascended Masters

Volume 20 — The "I AM" Discourses
By the Gods of the Mountains

SAINT GERMAIN SERIES
VOLUME 9

THE I AM DISCOURSES



BY
THE GREAT COSMIC BEING
BELOVED MIGHTY VICTORY

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES

"I AM" ACTIVITY
OF
SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION

The "I AM" Activity represents the Original, Permanent, and Highest Source of the Ascended Masters' Instruction on the Great Laws of Life, as first offered to the western world by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, through His Accredited Messengers, Mr. and Mrs. Guy W. Ballard.

In the early 1930s the Ballards established Saint Germain Foundation and Saint Germain Press Inc., which under Saint Germain's Guidance, have expanded into world-wide organizations that offer to mankind the true Ascended Master Teachings on the Great Cosmic Words, "I AM"! Saint Germain Foundation strives to keep the "I AM" Ascended Master Instruction in Its pure, unadulterated form, free from any human interpretation, personal monetary gain, or proselytizing, as It is a Gift from the Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings to bring Illumination and Perfection to mankind.

Hundreds of "I AM" Temples and Sanctuaries exist throughout the world, where the Teachings are applied in "I AM" Decree Groups. The Books of the Saint Germain Series are available in many libraries, bookstores, or directly from Saint Germain Press (address below). For further information, please contact:

SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION
SAINT GERMAIN PRESS
1120 Stonehedge Drive
Schaumburg, Illinois 60194 USA
(847) 882-7400 or (800) 662-2800
www.saintgermainfoundation.org
www.saintgermainpress.com

©1986 Saint Germain Foundation
1999 Printing
Printed in the United States of America

All rights reserved unconditionally throughout the world, including foreign translation. No part of this work may be reproduced or copied in any form or by any means–graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by information storage and retrieval systems–without written permission of the publisher.

* * *

TRADEMARKS AND SERVICE MARKS OF SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION INCLUDE: The Ascended Masters Instruction on the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," The Ascended Masters' Instruction,℠ "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," Daughters of Light, Heart of Heaven,℠ Honor Cross, Honor Cross Design, "I AM", "I AM" Activity, "I AM" Angels of Light, "I AM" Ascended Master Youth,℠ "I AM" Ascended Master Youth Newsletter, "I AM" COME! "I AM" Emblem, "I AM" Music of the Spheres, "I AM" Reading Room, "I AM" Religious Activity, "I AM" Religious Broadcast, "I AM" Sanctuary, "I AM" School, "I AM" Student Body, "I AM" Study Groups, "I AM" Temple, "I AM" University,℠ "I AM" Violet Flame,™ The Magic Presence,™ "Mighty I AM Presence,"℠ Minute Men of Saint Germain, Music of the Spheres, Saint Germain, Saint Germain's Pantry,℠ Saint Germain Foundation, Saint Germain Press, Saint Germain Press, Inc., Shasta Springs, Unfed Flame Design, Violet Consuming Flame, Violet Flame, *The Voice of the "I AM"*

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Great Cosmic Being Beloved Mighty Victory (Spirit)
The "I AM" discourses (original).
(Saint Germain series ; v. 9)
1. I AM Religious Activity. I. King, Godfré Ray, 1878-1939. II. King, Lotus Ray, 1886-1971.
III. Title. IV. Series.
BP605.I18G73 1986 299' .93 85-1793
ISBN: 1-878891-41-3

DEDICATION

This Series of Books is dedicated in deepest Eternal Love and Gratitude to our Beloved Ascended Masters, Saint Germain, Jesus, Nada, the Great Divine Director, Mighty Victory, our Beloved Ascended Messenger Guy W. Ballard, the Great White Brotherhood, the Brotherhood of the Royal Teton, the Brotherhood of Mount Shasta, the Great Ascended Masters from Venus, the Great Cosmic Beings, the Great Cosmic Light, and those other Ascended Masters, whose Loving Help has been direct and without limit.

DEDICATION

This Book is dedicated to the *Victory* of our blessed World! Victory means "the gathering of the Energy, the Power of the Sacred Fire from the Heights of Creation, in and around yourself; then pouring It into the conditions around you to compel them to yield you Perfection. *It is the fulfilling of the Divine Plan* that brings Happiness and Peace to all!"

Victory is the Fullness of God, and that means the Fullness of the Power of the Great Central Sun to the Earth.

Victory is the Eternality of all the Love in the Great Central Sun; and every moment That is surging into the atmosphere of this Planet, in and around every Life Stream embodied here, It is also pouring in and through all of the Ascended Masters, the Cosmic Beings, and the Great Angelic Host who govern this System of Worlds!

May the Words and the Radiation of *Victory* carried in this Book go forth on the ethers to all mankind, charging into their lives the Victory and Freedom that is required to *free our beloved World* from all that is not of the Light!

We call to God, the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," to *charge the Radiation of this Victory* as these

Words are studied, into everything that is God-loving in our Nation; charge this Victory into and around every constructive person on the Planet; charge this Victory into everyone we contact; into every channel of Service throughout the World, especially into all officials in our government, every government throughout the World; and do whatever is necessary through this Radiation of Victory to bring *Peace on Earth* now and for all Eternity!

We call to God to saturate our worlds with this *Victory of the Cosmic Light*! Stand our Guard against all outer world conditions! Charge *Cosmic Christ Victory of Illumination* into everyone in every channel of our government, all educational channels, and into all who serve humanity in any way. Charge forth the *Invincible Victory of God's Heart* to possess and rule everyone of authority in any channel of government throughout the World.

So it is to this Service, and the *Victory of the World*, that we dedicate this Book; and to our Great Ascended Master Victory, His Cosmic Legions, and the Great Host of Ascended Masters from whence *all* Good and Protection in the Universe has always come. We thank Thee.

TRIBUTE

It is with very Great Love, Joy, and Gratitude, that we offer a Tribute from our Hearts to the Great Cosmic Being, known as Beloved Mighty Victory.

He is One of the Great Cosmic Beings who came from Venus to assist the Earth in its final struggle to overcome the destructive forces in this World.

We offer to the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," the Great Host of Ascended Masters, the Great Cosmic Beings, the Great Angelic Host, and Beloved Mighty Victory—all we are and have or ever hope to be or have, in Their Service of the "Light of God that never fails" to bring God's Invincible Love, Freedom, and Victory of that Light everywhere forever!

The Privilege of carrying the "Light of God that never fails," the Ascended Masters' Instruction of the "Mighty I AM Presence," is the Greatest Privilege that can ever come to anyone in this World. Never could we give a full balance for all we have received from the Great God Presence of Life, the "Mighty I AM Presence," for the Freedom of God's Heart which is ours for Eternity.

To know the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," the Great Ascended Masters, the Cosmic Beings, and the Great Angelic Host as we do—in Their Visible,

Tangible, Living, Breathing Ascended Master Bodies—is worth all the struggle of all lives we have ever lived on this Earth.

These Great Divine Beings are absolutely Free; and to have the privilege of Their Visits, Instruction, Direction, and Help is the Greatest Joy that can come to anyone in this physical world, outside of each one's own Ascension.

The time is not far distant when once again, as in the former Golden Ages, They will move among mankind—known, loved, and obeyed by all humanity because of the Help which They must release to this World if it is to survive and fulfill God's Divine Plan for its Perfection.

To know these Great Ascended Beings is to love Them. To see Them is to obey Them. To associate with Them is to serve Them; for in Their Blessed Presence, all desire within every human being dissolves into One Overwhelming Impulse—to BE all that They are!

To the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," to the Great Host of Ascended and Cosmic Masters and the Great Angelic Host belong all Credit, all Glory, and all Power in the Success of this Mighty Ascended Master Instruction of the "I AM."

To our Beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain, we owe Eternal, Limitless Love and Gratitude for bringing this Victory of the Light to the humanity of

Earth in this hour of World crisis.

To Beloved Mighty Victory do we owe Eternal Limitless Love and Gratitude for the Service He has already rendered in setting aside the old occult law for the Earth, and removing the frightful fear from those who are seeking to attain God's Victory on the Pathway of Light and trying to gain their Freedom in order to help all mankind.

To these Great Ascended Beings does all credit belong for bringing the Victory of the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" to the mankind of Earth, that all may be Free.

May all on Earth know who these Great Ones are, and what mankind owe to Them for the Great Loving Care which They have poured forth through the centuries to all who will accept Their Presence and Reality.

They are as Real as the Universe itself, and none can take Them out of the Universe. All mankind's doubt, ignorance, or denial of the Presence, Power, and Authority of these Great Divine Beings is not greater than the God Intelligence and Law which created and sustains this System of Worlds and to which the Planet Earth belongs.

These Divine Beings are the Invincible Law, Authority, and Power of God everywhere They move in the Universe; and They are the Invincible, Perfect Master Presence of Life—the "Mighty I AM,"

everywhere forever!

The Mighty Cosmic Being Victory has never known anything but Victory for hundreds of thousands of centuries, and has offered His Power of Victory to assist Beloved Saint Germain to bring the Victory of God's Light and the Love of God's Freedom everywhere to cleanse the Earth, mankind, and all upon it forever.

The Mighty Cosmic Being Victory and His Great Cosmic Legions of Victory are now entering into the affairs of mankind, to compel the Victory of Light, the Freedom of Light, and the Power of God's Invincible Love and Perfection to take Their Dominion through mankind, to govern all in this World according to the Divine Plan of all Life expressing here in the future.

This Mighty "I AM" Instruction, which is given for the Freedom and Protection of America and the World, is brought forth in the interest of the public good! It is the Eternally True Intelligence and God Education of Life! It is the True Spiritual Culture and Protection of the people for the whole World in the future!

It is the Law of God's Life!
It is the Gift of God's Love!
It is the Power of God's Light!
It is the God Victory of Right!
It is the God Authority of Perfection everywhere

throughout Creation.

Accept It, oh, Beloved People of America and the World! for the "Light of God that never fails" now claims Its own and takes Its Dominion everywhere throughout the Earth forever; and the "Mighty I AM Presence" is that Light!

GODFRÉ RAY KING
DONALD RAY KING
LOTUS RAY KING

TRIBUTE

It is to the complete Freedom of the World and the mankind upon it, that we pay tribute to this Great Cosmic Being Victory, and to His Tremendous Service and Assistance to mankind in offering the following explanation of how *Victory* may be obtained; and how we may fill the World's "Crystal Cup" full to overflowing with Liquid Light, and keep It pouring forth as Cosmic Victory until the whole Earth is cleansed and the last human being on Earth is Ascended and Free!

May God, the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," come to our assistance today, and answer our prayers (Decrees) for the Freedom and Victory of the Earth; and release to mankind, through the Radiation of these Words of Victory, that which annihilates forever all that would rob them of their Freedom, Justice, Protection, and Supply which God has commanded shall be maintained on this Earth forever!

Beloved Mighty Master Victory, we ask You, Thou Great and Wondrous Being, to charge through these Words You have given us, Your Invincible Victory which floods over the Earth—covers it with Your Flame of Victory! Take up Thy Residence once again among all people of the Earth! Teach us how to so live in that Flame of Victory from Your Heart, that we may see

God, the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," and receive more clearly Its Perfection pouring forth! Show us the Way of Victory for this Earth; and give mankind the Courage and Strength to stand for what is Right within this Nation! Give all the Illumination to free our Nation and the World from all the hordes of evil that threaten to destroy us at this time of World crisis. Give our blessed young people the Strength of Your Victory to stand against anything that wants to degrade them, and You make them a Shining Example to all mankind of this Victory and Freedom from God's Great Heart!

It is to this end that we offer these Words from the Great Cosmic Being Victory; and we thank Him with all of the loving gratitude of our Hearts for His Mighty Instruction given herein. We thank Him for showing us the Way to Eternal Victory and Freedom for mankind.

May everyone who reads these Words *feel and know* the Power of Victory, and manifest in his or her own world all of the Blessings that are rightfully his and that bring Eternal Happiness to all our loved ones forever!

FOREWORD

This Book is given to the "I AM" Students and all mankind as God's Way to live Life—at the Command of the Beloved Mighty Victory, who dictated all the Discourses contained within it.

They were dictated before Classes of hundreds and thousands of "I AM" Students at various places in the United States of America. He flashed His Words in Letters of Living Light before the eyes of our Beloved Ascended Messengers, Guy W. Ballard and Mrs. G. W. Ballard, who then read them and spoke them aloud to the "I AM" Students in the room.

The Beloved Mighty Victory is offering every possible Help to the people of America and the World who want God's Authority, Freedom, and Divine Justice to govern this Earth and all upon it.

The Invincible Power these Great God Beings wield is without limit and beyond all words to describe. They are standing guard over the United States of America and all Constructive Activities in the World, to the degree that the people want and accept Them and call unto Them for Their God Help to all.

The people must cooperate by giving some of their own energy, which these Great Ones amplify by the Cosmic Light Rays as well as Their own Personal Rays,

to stop further destruction of mankind through continued war!

The people themselves must make the Call to the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," the Great Host of Ascended Masters, the Cosmic Beings, and the Great Angelic Host in order for the Great Cosmic Law to act in this physical world to save them.

If this Law were not true, the Great God Beings who have come to all mankind and given the Great God Law of Life in every age, would have stopped mankind's suffering and destructive activities centuries ago, because those Great God Beings have poured out and taught God's Love to mankind in every age.

The people who do not want to be destroyed or made slaves to the destruction and depravity of war —which is simply criminal insanity—and all who want protection against its viciousness must give these "I AM" Decrees! Through Them they can use the God Authority in each Life Stream to release the Invincible God Power of Life to protect them and prevent war—because there is no protection nor safety in just physical means of so-called protection!

What one nation can develop as physical protection, every nation can develop also. Therefore, unless individuals and nations will use the God-Power of the God Beings who are greater than mankind, how can they be protected against the accumulated destructive energy of the mass of mankind?

If unascended mankind will use these "I AM" Decrees, they will provide the opening through which the Ascended Masters can pour Their Cosmic Light Rays to overwhelm the viciousness and destruction through war!

As one absorbs the electronic force, heat, and healing qualities from the Sun's Rays by sitting in the sunshine, just so can every human being receive the Ascended Masters' Love, Power, Light, Qualities, Protection, Perfection, and Blessing. When the individual turns his or her attention to these Great Masters of Almighty Invincible God Power, the individual connects with Their Light Rays, Their Outpouring and Help.

Every Word which the Ascended Masters speak is a "Cup" of Their Pure God Energy, Light, Substance, Power, and Qualities; all are powerfully charged to help the "I AM" Student accomplish the Victory for which each one calls.

If the reader will still all feeling of discord within himself or herself, and notice the condition of his or her emotional body after reading one of these Mighty Discourses by Beloved Mighty Victory, trying just to accept and cooperate with the Help offered—the feeling within the individual will be proof enough of the God Power in the Words and the God Help Beloved Mighty Victory wants to and does give through His Words.

If the reader will place himself or herself in the same attitude of mind as does the "I AM" Student, every possible Help will be released, according to the requirements of the individual at the time.

The Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings never cease to try to awaken mankind to the use of this Law, so they can help themselves; but the Great God Law of the Universe which creates, directs, and maintains Great Systems of Worlds does not permit the Ascended Masters to just pick humanity up—after centuries of deliberate, willful disobedience and misuse of Life's Energy and Gifts—and take them into Perfection without any self-effort of obedience to the constructive way of Life and the Great Law of Balance in the Universe.

Each Discourse in this Book carries a Powerful Personal Radiation from the Beloved Mighty God Being, Victory; and if the reader or Student will accept, give obedience to, and expand the Blessing offered by this Mighty Being, greater and greater Miracles, Victories, Marvels, Wonders, and Blessings will come forth to enfold all.

Only those who work now for the God Protection and God Illumination of all mankind who are constructive, will be protected; for everyone must now give the assistance which saves all!

The Cosmic Light is the Ascended Masters' Concentrated God Power of Light, to assist every Constructive

Activity in the World at this time. It is also the Binding Power They use to bind destructive activities so they cannot expand farther.

This Ascended Master Activity of the "Beloved Invincible, Victorious Mighty I AM Presence" is the True Knowledge and Power of God! It contains and explains the best part of all that is Constructive in all religion, all education! When one is educated in the Ascended Masters' Knowledge and Truth of the "I AM," he knows that to worship God, the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" of All Life, does bring Perfection, and is the only True Happiness and Education of Life; and only through this Law applied can Happiness and Perfection become Eternal for every human being!

It can never come any other way, because the Ascended Masters have said: "This is the Way by which We attained Our Perfection and accomplished the Ascension as Jesus did, and as He said all must some day do also. We know you can too, because We have; for We were once human as you are today."

The Great Ascended Master Saint Germain and others of the Ascended Host have told us that the Books of the Saint Germain Series—of which the Book *The "I AM" Discourses* by Beloved Mighty Victory is Volume IX—are bound in covers of Jewels of Light in the Ascended Masters' Octave!

So let us all accept, be grateful for, and use this

Great Ascended Master invincible God Power and Light which the Beloved Mighty Victory offers, and draw to ourselves our own from within "the Light of God that never fails"—the Cosmic Light of a Thousand Suns, the Activity of all Perfection; for the "Mighty I AM Presence" is that Light, and "I AM" THAT "I AM PRESENCE" for all Eternity!

Let us all draw and call forth all the Ascended Masters' Powers and Victory of Light without limit, until mankind, the Earth and its atmosphere, all within and upon it are purified and Free forever, and mankind no longer remember how to destroy the Handiwork of God!

BE an Ambassador of Light, to carry the Light from the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life, until all unlike Its Perfection is dissolved and consumed from the Universe forever!

In the Invincible Honor Flame of God's Cosmic Heart "I AM,"

GODFRÉ RAY KING
DONALD RAY KING
LOTUS RAY KING

BELOVED VICTORY'S REMINDER TO THE STUDENTS

May I remind you that there is only one Victory in all of Eternity, in all of Infinity, in all of Creation—and that is the Perfection produced by the Cosmic Love from Our Octave. *Victory is the Eternal Perfection of Life's Divine Plan fulfilled* in ever-expanding Love, Beauty, and Radiation to all the universe around you.

Just the fulfilling of the desires of the outer self is not Victory. Victory is the Perfection and the Beauty of the Ascended Masters' Octave, brought into this physical octave with such Power that none can change It; none can ever diminish It; and none can ever prevent Its ever-expanding Gift of Itself to the rest of the Universe.

The Unfed Flame in the Heart of every human being is the Focus within each Life Stream that is the Open Door through which Life—through the Radiation of some Ascended Master—holds the Life Stream connected with the upper pull of the Ascended Masters' Octave, until one day the outer self takes the authority and the Command to turn all things unto the Light!

I represent Victory to the Earth, and do you comprehend what My Fiat meant when I said, "None of mankind should fail"? That is paramount to saying that My Cosmic Flame of Victory shall intensify and expand around every Life Stream on the Earth until the Victory of the Ascension is attained!

There must come something to draw mankind's attention away from their misery and the hate and destruction that has sought to engulf them; therefore, the Great Cosmic Magnet of My Victory is a Flame of Love so irresistible that It compels Victory! The one who will accept That and call forth that Flame of Victory to surge through the physical form, and surge into the conditions of the outer world, will become a Great Magnet that lifts mankind so much more rapidly than the Cosmic Law would permit at any other time.

Mankind is taking their Initiation in Love. The Earth is passing into the Cosmic Spiral wherein Our Flame of Cosmic Love and Victory becomes the Authority in the Incoming Age. The Law of the Incoming Cycle is to produce everything that comes forth on this Earth by the Cosmic Law and Flame of Our Love; and that means that mankind unascended cannot draw forth enough Love, uninterrupted, from their own "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" to accomplish that which fulfills the Divine Plan and holds the Protection at the same time.

Precious Ones, with your correct understanding of all My Flame of Love means to the Earth, My Flame of Victory means to the Earth, when you understand the Power that is within That and you call It forth into the substance of this World, all things will begin to yield their Victory to you.

I thank you.

VICTORY

Mighty Victory:

My Beloved Ones, in the fullness of the Cosmic Victory which "I AM" to the Earth, and which you are fast becoming, I welcome you tonight into the Garden of My Heart as the Family of Victory, the Legions of Victory, the Almighty Cosmic Flame of Victory, which must expand throughout the Earth and enfold it in the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love's Victory, which is the fulfilling of the Law! . . .

As you become more and more aware of My Flame in and around you, It will make you more certain and more positive, as you move among the rest of mankind. It is not a positiveness which antagonizes others; it is a positive Courage and Strength which comes only with the Victory of Accomplishment!

As you win one Victory after another, and one Activity after another of the Divine Plan is unfolded and fulfilled through you, Our Feeling and Assurance within and around you will increase to such pressure that others will feel the moment they come into your atmosphere, they can be Victorious. They will know they absorb Its Feeling from you. You will find more and more of the people of the outer world acknowledging It. They will admit it as they feel It more and more.

Let Me tell you, one of the Secrets of Victory is Our

Joyous Confidence which just rests within your Knowledge of the "I AM" and the Ascended Masters' Determination to assist you. All of the Great Ones have promised to give you Help! They have poured Their Love without limit! They have offered everything from Our Octave! That becomes around you, Precious Ones, an Intensifying, Ever-increasing Momentum of the Substance and Energy from the Ascended Masters' Feeling World. Their Feeling begins to accumulate in and around each one of you and then It intensifies. The Ascended Ones charge more and more and more and more of It in, through, and around you. Day after day It grows greater until others suddenly coming into your atmosphere—as long as you maintain Harmony without interruption—will feel the Ascended Masters' Feeling and Assurance of Victory. It will come in addition to the release of your own feeling from your "Presence." This is how you may convey to others in the outer world, especially the business world, the actual Substance and Feeling from the Ascended Masters' Octave. . . .

Is there any reason you should not be happy after that? Now, do you know what those Words mean: "Prove Me now, if I will not open you the Windows of Heaven, and pour you out a Blessing until there is not room to receive it"? I ask you to apply those Words to this of which I have spoken.

Keep acknowledging Our Cosmic Flame of Cosmic

Victory in and around your physical body, day after day—once an hour, or more often if you can! Just hold your arms up to your "Presence" and say: *"Charge again, intensify and expand Your Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory around me; and see that I feel naught but Your Ascended Master Victory!"* Then just turn your attention to your "Blessed I AM Presence" and say, *"Thank You!"* . . .

I am conveying into your feeling world tonight, the Feeling of Victory which We have when We call the Law into Action, because in Our Octave, in Our Feeling World, there is no such thing as uncertainty of any kind! How could there be, when I have not known anything but Victory for hundreds of thousands of centuries? Do you realize that means more than a million years? . . .

Precious Ones, thank your bodies for what they have done for you, as surely as you expect them to serve you each morning. Just as surely as you expect that, won't you remember to pour your love and blessings upon those bodies and thank them for all they have done thus far? You will be amazed at the relaxation which will come within them when you really, deeply appreciate and thank those bodies for all they have done at your command.

Don't accept what you don't want to feel! If you do, you hold on to it. In the Power of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, which We want each one of you

to feel, It comes around you, first of all, like a Mantle of Flame—an Atmosphere of Flame about you. It expands to a certain Radiance, and then begins to intensify in Its Activity directly around the body. *Then there comes the condensation of Our Substance which is like an Armor—like a Golden Armor, harder than steel to the human creation, but soft and flexible and harmonious to the one who wears It!* . . .

You cannot convey It very well in the physical octave. Only as you would see a brilliant light upon burnished gold, would you comprehend what Our Substance is of the Golden Flame of Cosmic Victory, which condenses upon the body. It is very brilliant, and the Radiation of Its Light is so intense, It frightens human creation at its approach. Not that We ever use fear, but all human creation fears the Light; and the more intense the Light, the quicker it recedes. . . .

So will you acknowledge your Cosmic Armor of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory! I want you to begin to acknowledge this daily, and see the difference in your own bodies! This has a powerful Healing Effect, as well as an Insulation—and a Power of Accomplishment to produce Victory in whatever channel you are active, so long as it be constructive. . . .

We want so much, as soon as possible, to bring forth Manifestations which are to be sustained; and whether the outer world sees Them immediately or not, is not important! As soon as They come into the outer, Their

Radiance spreads just like that! *(motion of the hand)* Wave after wave after wave of this Knowledge will go forth and encompass the Earth! It will shut off the consciousness from mankind which has held the people in distress and ignorance! The Law of the Universe is Light, and Its Ever-expanding Perfection is the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan in the Victory of Its Ever-expanding Power of the Sacred Fire!

Some of those who have denied the Reality of Beloved Jesus, the Angelic Host, and the Ascended Masters, will be the most surprised beings when certain Manifestations take place in the outer world! If they pass out of the body before then, they will be surprised to their own benefit for the rest of Eternity!

The consciousness of individuals which says there is no God must be annihilated! If you could see what takes place in their mental bodies, you would be amazed when they begin to awaken after they pass out of the physical body! They rest for a time in the upper atmosphere of Earth; then they begin to awaken and try to know where they are and why they are still existing! I am telling you the consternation sometimes is considerable! There are Those who are giving Instruction at that time, and who have been watching those Life Streams. If a Life Stream understanding the Law is ready to undo the mistakes of the past, the next time you will find its frightful stubborn rebellion is submerged. Then the Light of the Higher Mental Body is allowed to hold the attention on the explanation of

the Law, until the acceptance releases through the individual enough Light to hold the Balance against the human creation, until it be consumed. . . .

So just rest in the great Cosmic Victory of blessing each other, and expanding your uninterrupted Harmony in the Acknowledgment of your Divine Plan fulfilled! Oh, My Loved Ones, if you bless those bodies as many times as you said there was something the matter with them—you would not have another pain nor limitation. . . .

I have brought you a Secret tonight—My Secret of Victory. Wear My Armor and try Me out! I have told you I would never leave you, until you are Free! I have taken away many of those bundles of your human ideas and feelings. Now I leave you My Armor of Golden Light, so blazing the human cannot look into It! Won't you wear It? Won't you make the atmosphere about you the Blazing Cosmic Flame of My Cosmic Victory; and just expand, expand, and expand It? Whenever there seems to be imperfection, just say: *"Oh, 'Mighty I AM Presence' and Mighty Victory! Plant Your Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory there and wipe out all else!"* . . .

To have Victory, you must *acknowledge It*! To get rid of your human, you must turn your back upon it and *command it to be no more*! . . .

Thank you, and with all Our Blessings, We clothe you again in the Invincible Protection of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory. I thank you, and good night.

ANTHEM OF PRAISE

Blessing by Beloved Victory

OUT OF THE FULLNESS OF THY HEART, Thy Great Glorious "Mighty I AM Presence," We accept tonight for these Children of Earth the Fullness of this Cosmic Outpouring into every Heart here. Oh, Thou Glorifying, Expanding, Electrifying "Presence" of all Life Energy within each one, radiate through these Children of My Heart until everywhere they move they are a Glorified Being in action.

Great Cosmic Beings who come with Me, take advantage of this Outpouring and release through these earnest, blessed ones, everything their own "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence" wants them to have, with such Speed and Activity of Light that they never lack for any good thing!

Let the Glory of Thy Self go forth, oh, Great Presence of all Life; for Thou art that Power. Thou art Mighty Intelligence in action; and this Great Cosmic Victory goes forth performing Its Perfect Service, and It cannot be interrupted by any human thing.

Anchor into the consciousness of these blessed ones, all that You want them to have, to absolutely sweep everything of imperfection out of their worlds; and that Great Light that beats their Heart—let them enter

more fully into Thy Glory!

We rejoice in all the Love of Our Hearts at this great Accomplishment for these the Children of Earth!

We rejoice in all of the Fullness of Our Hearts in the Glory of that Mighty Activity surging forth today, building Its Momentum until It sweeps into action and *is* the Power of the "Presence" here in action.

We rejoice and thank the Great Host of Ascended Masters for Their Great Assistance; and for all of Their Great Courage that is released into this room to these the Beloved of My Heart, to help them to go forward to their Eternal Victory!

In Thy Name, and by Thy Power we forever abide!

CONTENTS

PART I

DISCOURSES		PAGE
I	*February 6, 1938*	1
II	*February 27, 1938*	18
III	*April 30, 1938*	35
IV	*June 19, 1938*	55
V	*September 15, 1938*	82
VI	*October 4, 1938*	114
VII	*October 16, 1938*	149
VIII	*December 4, 1938*	167
IX	*December 19, 1938*	183
X	*January 12, 1939*	217
XI	*March 20, 1939*	249
XII	*May 7, 1939*	264
XIII	*August 16, 1939*	279

PART II

I	*November 5, 1944*	300
II	*November 12, 1944*	328
III	*November 19, 1944*	360
IV	*November 26, 1944*	386
V	*December 3, 1944*	416
VI	*December 10, 1944*	433
VII	*December 17, 1944*	457
VIII	*December 24, 1944*	473
IX	*December 31, 1944*	492
X	*October 27, 1945*	511

EDITORS' NOTE

The first part of this Volume contains Discourses which came through Mr. Guy W. Ballard. These were received on the Light and Sound Ray from Beloved Mighty Victory while the Ballards were on tour in the 1930's.

We bless Mr. and Mrs. Ballard for being the ones through whom the Beloved Ascended Masters could dictate these Mighty Words of Instruction for the blessing of mankind.

Part II of Volume 9 contains Dictations which came through Mrs. Ballard in the 1940's. These Discourses were given before thousands of Students during Classes in Chicago, from November through December 1944. One Discourse contained in this Book was given in Santa Fe, New Mexico in October 1945.

Mr. Guy W. Ballard (1878-1939)
Mrs. Edna Wheeler Ballard (1886-1971)

" 'I AM' going to say—and I say It until We all come forth Visible and Tangible to all mankind—I stand back of what Beloved Master Jesus said in the beginning of this 'I AM' Activity that the Mighty Saint Germain wanted to bring forth, that *We would not dictate through anybody but these Messengers until We come forth in Our Visible, Tangible Presence*! Those who say they are getting Dictations from the Ascended Masters are simply not telling the Truth and are under the control of psychic forces. Don't let anybody under this Radiation accept that nonsense!" (Beloved Mighty Victory, February 23, 1958)

PART I

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES

By

MIGHTY VICTORY

The following Discourses were dictated through
The Beloved Messenger
Mrs. G.W. Ballard

GREAT COSMIC BEING, VICTORY!

By Chanera

Great Cosmic Being, Victory,
From Venus, God's Love-Sun,
We thank and bless Thee for Thy Flame—
Thy Pow'r of Vict'ry won!

Within the Garden of Thy Heart,
We come to dwell with Thee;
And there abide in Thy Great Love,
Till all mankind are Free!

Thy Vict'ry and Thy Pow'r Supreme
Release now at our Call;
And in God's Mercy so Divine,
Speak Thy Command to all!

Thy Mantle of Authority,
We wear to set men Free;
In all the Vict'ry which Thou art,
Abides God's Purity!

Thou art the Master o'er this World,
Thy Vict'ry all must know
As from Thy Hand God's Flame goes forth,
God's Blessings to bestow!

Great Vict'ry Dear, to Thee we come
  In Love—Thy Law to be,
Till we reveal Thy Presence here,
  And all, Thyself do see!

Let Thy Great Cup of Liquid Fire
  Pass now from hand to hand,
Till all behold within Its Depths,
  God's Flame all understand!

Thy Unfed Flame of Cosmic Power
  Surrounds us as we move;
And does command all where we go,
  To all Thy Presence prove!

Thy Victory is God's Great Power
  That none can e'er deny;
Thy Presence is God's Cosmic Love
  That no one can defy!

Now hand in hand with Thee we walk,
  With Thee stand side by side;
For Thou art with us evermore,
  No matter what betide!

Blest Vict'ry Dear, Thy Great Christ Power
  Now surges through us all,
As onward flows Its Mighty Flame,
  Fulfilling every Call!

Like oceans roll, Thy Flame commands,
And all else must give way!
Thy Presence like a Blazing Sun
Abides with us to stay!

The Fullness of Thy Cosmic Love,
Thy Secret to us gives;
Thy Shining Glory floods us all,
As in Thy Heart each lives!

Thy Scepter raise! Thy Flame Release!
Thy Voice make all now hear!
In Freedom's Name we send this Call,
As His Great Bells ring clear!

Thy Legions send to free God's World!
Thy Hand raise here today!
Let all Thy Light Rays now go forth,
As we God's Music play!

God's Plan fulfill! Protection hold!
Till all give all to God!
Thou hast called all mankind to Thee;
Thy Legions have Earth trod!

Come! Flood us all with Vict'ry now!
Come! Hold God's Full Command!
Thy Angels call, to bless all here!
Thy Cosmic Flame "I AM"!

Forever onward, as we go,
  Thy Vict'ry shall expand;
And we, like Thee, through Cosmic Love,
  Become God's Fiery Hand!

Thy Temple Bright of Cosmic Flame
  Floods o'er our World Its Rays;
Within Them flowing evermore,
  Are all God's Perfect Ways!

Great Hosts of God from Cosmic Realms
  Flood our World with God's Light;
For all God's Vict'ry we command,
  By Thy Full Cosmic Might!

Great Miracles of Vict'ry come
  From Thy Great Cosmic Height!
Great Wonders everywhere appear
  In Thy Flame Dazzling Bright!

Great Gifts and Blessings from on High
  Make us all Thy Success!
Thy Justice and Thy Mercy too,
  Through us Thy Love express!

Thy Vict'ry by Thy Great God Pow'r
  Through aeons shall release!
Thy Mast'ry and Thy Presence here,
  Shall hold Eternal Peace!

The Garden of Thy Heart is Real;
In It each one can dwell—
And as Its Beauty we behold,
It heals and makes each well!

The Vict'ry of Thy Life and Light
Is God's Eternal Truth!
The Mantle of Thy Strength and Love
Is Everlasting Youth!

Thy Widsom and Thy Mighty Pow'r
Release Perfection's Flame;
Thy Great Expanding Harmony
Protects all in God's Name!

In Silence too, Thy Flame so Bright
Is blazing Thy Success;
For Thy Great Vict'ry reigns at last,
God's True, Full Happiness!

O Vict'ry Dear! Blaze Lightning through—
The Lightning of God's Love!
Sweep onward all Thy Hosts of Light,
All-conquering from above!

Oh, "Mighty I AM Presence," come!
Command Thy Vict'ry now!
Thy Mighty Hand and Cosmic Law
Cause all on Earth to bow!

Thy "Light of God that never fails"
  Is always Victory!
Thy Sacred Love of God's own Fire
  Compels all to be Free!

Thy Mighty Goal for all to reach
  Is each Ascension won!
May Vict'ry's Presence here abide,
  Till our Earth's journey's done!

Thy Mighty Love—God's Honor Flame—
  Is waiting to enfold
All here in Victory's Victory now,
  And Cosmic Joy untold!

Oh, "Mighty I AM Presence," blaze!
  Great Victory with us stand!
Oh, Love Supreme—All God's Great Self—
  "I AM" Thy Great Command!

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES

By BELOVED MIGHTY VICTORY

*

DISCOURSE I

February 6, 1938

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

Beloved Children of Earth, We pour the Fullness of Our Gratitude to all who have been willing to give their assistance for the Freedom which We have determined to bring to the people of Earth. As you continue in your acceptance of the Great Presence of all Life, the "Mighty I AM," and in your Application, you come into the Understanding, Comprehension, and Full Power of Feeling that all you require is the Light of your "I AM" which gives you Life—you come into Its Greater Intensifying, Expanding Activity which knows no interference nor resistance of any kind.

In the beginning I call your attention to this, as the Messenger often has done, for the Work We wish to conclude tonight! Will every one of you be kind enough to feel Our Power which We are releasing tonight into this room? First I am calling your attention to the White Heat of a furnace as referred to in

The Magic Presence—in the Cave of Light—which after all is not heat! Then I am calling your attention to the Glorifying, Achieving Power which you call forth from your "I AM Presence." It is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance, which is Light!

In all the Universe there is no resistance to Light! In your physical activity, you have the example before you in electricity. You feel that you have reached considerable achievement, and truly you have in the use of electricity; but the Currents of Energy and Power which the Ascended Being is able to release so far transcend the power of your electrical currents that there is no comparison!

You who have studied some of the laws of electricity know when you go beyond a certain voltage the electricity loses its shocking activity to the body. The vibratory action of the Currents of Energy which We release to bless mankind sometimes are so Powerful, there is not the slightest sense of feeling in the body of the Activity; yet the Purifying Power of It transcends your fondest imagination!

That is why in the Messengers' pleading to the "I AM" Students everywhere to harmonize themselves and maintain Harmony, it was with the desire that We bring your vibratory action to a point where We could begin to release these Currents of Energy to complete the Raising Activity for you so much more quickly. Not that We wish to hurry you; but still,

knowing the need, if you do not have it now, many of you will lose the opportunity this time. I mean by that, the Full Achievement which it is possible for you to have.

Will the earnest, sincere Students be kind enough to do Me the favor for the coming six months and not allow your attention to rest more than a moment on the thought of death? There is no death in the whole Universe! Yet many in the human octave still believe there is. However, that is not the case. Please watch and keep your attention away from it. Even if your attention does revert to it because of some appearance, take it off and go on about your work!

By the time the Messengers return here again, We want to find a release, a joy, a happiness, and the full consciousness of your power of Application—perhaps astonishing many of yourselves. We are endeavoring to give this Assistance, but We must have your cooperation to do it! Not that We wish to impose anything upon anyone, but if you wish to have Our Assistance, We are able to give It, providing you will comply with Our Request.

I was given the Name of "Victory" by the Ascended Masters who have made the Ascension from your Earth, because all that I have attempted to do has been Victorious! There is not such a thing as the memory of a single limitation in My Consciousness or World of Activity, and has not been for a tremendously long

period! That means there are no records in My Feeling World of such a thing.

Now, you who have been rendering service in this Class will be able to feel, accept, and be that which you did not dream of at the beginning of this Class! As the Messengers move forward in this "I AM" Class work, you will see plenty of Manifestations of the Powers of the "Presence" to satisfy the most eager; but if you have not the patience to continue until the Wisdom which is directing this "I AM" Activity sees fit to release these things, then you will meet disappointment. That, however, is not necessary if all will remember Our Great Wisdom is directing the Messengers—regardless of anything to the contrary. Then all will rest in the Greater Understanding, Comprehension, and Experience of this Vast Achievement.

This might sound like just so many words to you; but if you saw within the atmosphere of the room—as I am able to do—Our Activity, you would think far differently. When you understand that Our Words are Cups which carry Our Qualities, then they are far more than just spoken Words! The Words flashed to the Messengers are the Activity—the Inner Activity—which brings Its Charge and Currents of Energy into your world! If you do not feel an outer sense of it, do not be disturbed; but just accept Our Powerful, Cleansing, Purifying Activity into your world.

While I continue to speak to you, will you give

free rein to Our Power to take out of you any undesirable desire that might be there which you do not wish? The Energy of Life is resistless because It is Light! The Wisdom of Life is the Directing Intelligence within Light which governs through It! The Activity of Divine Love as you understand It, is a Balanced Activity which brings the Mighty Harmony within the human form.

In the future, will you be kind enough to remind yourself that every Call to the "I AM Presence" is the Signal for the releasing of this Balanced Activity which compels a Charge of Current through your mind, body, and feeling world, not possible before this Class began? I do not mean that this can be done for those who might be here for the first time, or two or three times; but I am referring to the very determined, earnest, sincere "I AM" Students who have a certain power of Application.

I ask you to watch the Activity of the Radiance about yourselves as you move among mankind. Do not speak of It to anyone, but you just watch and feel the Radiation and Its effect upon those with whom you associate. Please do not speak of It to any one of those among whom you are moving, but just watch. If you wish to have evidence of a Power of this Light acting naturally through you, then you will have it; but please do not discuss It with anyone. If you do, you will annul the results—the effect!

From Our Various Activities on the Earth, the Light Rays have been directed for your Assistance. We from the Royal Teton have been pouring forth a Constant Activity, changing Its Vibratory Action as was required; and you have all enjoyed a Feast of Loving Kindness and Harmony seldom experienced among the mass of mankind! You may have this forever sustained, if you will!

From this Class on, the "I AM" Students everywhere will find themselves coming into a Calm Serenity, Dignity of action and feeling, which will keep Our Calm Serenity in their feeling world of this Power—which allows It to pour forth with ever-increasing, intensifying Activity.

Let Me touch upon just a few points in your America to show you all that is being done. Saint Germain has but now and then touched upon a vital point, bringing it to your attention; but I tell you, your Calls and those of the "I AM" Students all over America have made many activities possible! I am going to mention one, perhaps two, tonight, which will give you a Joy that I hope will remain forever.

The greatest menace to the American people today is dope, and We have found the means of freeing them forever! You have no idea the inroad of that in your America by the sinister activity which has wrecked the nations of the Earth for century upon century. It has spread as a sinister breath in the most cunning,

secret way, all over your America. For the protection of the young people of America, whom We must have and need for the incoming Golden Age—and through your blessed Calls for their protection, the Great Powers of Light think We have found a Solution to quickly absorb all this thing throughout America. It will be done almost as secretly as it came.

You have no idea, Precious People of Earth, the danger which has confronted your young people of the entire America! Many unfortunate beings who have been pretending to reveal this nefarious thing to your people, have been but the claws for its dispensing. Now, Beloved Ones, will you do Us the kindness—the Powers of Light the kindness—to make the following Call? I shall ask the Messengers to put a paragraph in the next Magazine, asking the Students all over America to issue this Mighty "I AM" Decree for the dissolving and consuming of all dope, its cause and effect in America; to call for its annihilation, and to the Forces of Nature to no longer allow to be produced that from which it is made! We will then at your Call take up this activity; and in all parts of the World where this substance has been grown, it shall wither and disappear!

I say to you, so you may know the far-reaching Powers of your Call—We have not touched upon this, and Saint Germain has touched upon it but very little: You perhaps think war is your great danger today, and so

it is; but this poisonous breath and substance which has been spread among the people would unfit them if war came into your Country! Then the sinister force would seize upon the feeling of mankind, and by the use of dope make them unfit to cope with their adversaries. That is why tonight I am asking all sincere Students of America, individually and in your Groups, to give three Decrees if no others: for the seizing and binding of the entities, keeping war and dope out of America.

It is incredible that the cunning of the sinister forces can spread a condition of this kind over the entire America with such rapidity—principally because in the large cities things go on unnoticed, which in the smaller localities would be quickly discerned.

Let us change the scene please. Look beyond this into the greater achievement which, with your determined cooperation as has been thus far, shall come forth. After the Victory of the Light holds Its Dominion in America, you will see arise—replacing much in your present cities—a Beauty, a Perfection which will thrill every human being to the limit with the Beauty and the Perfection which will be there! You will have time for the recreation you desire; and by the Powers of Light and Energy released, will supply come to you. Then you will know "Peace on Earth, Good Will to men"; for then will there be no ill will to each other! Television and all of these various things will

be brought into common use, and the Great Cosmic Mirror will then come forth for the Blessing and Perfection of mankind!

While the intervening activity of the perfecting of the outer structure of mankind goes on, you will find mechanical instruments under the direction of great minds, which will assist beyond your fondest imagination today to gain the Victory and the Perfection of your human form! There are Lights which can be used with the proper understanding! One of the blessed "I AM" Students has touched this and contacted It. It will bring Great Peace and Health when it is maintained, and We think We shall bless her with many wonderful things. In the meantime, do not look to these things mechanically to which I refer; but go on in your earnest Application, and let the Great Law take care of what is brought to your assistance. Will you remember that?

Never for one moment look to mechanical things for your assistance, but go on applying your Law of the "I AM" which is Invaluable! For the great mass of mankind, after certain changes have taken place, then the thing is to bring the mass into a Greater Perfection quickly. Then these mechanical inventions shall be used to bring mankind into a quick attunement when they will begin to call forth these same Forces you are able to call forth now from the "I AM Presence."

This could not be done until certain Work was done in America. These instruments are all ready to come forth! That which Bob and Rex destroyed was mentioned to you. The frightful danger of it was that they had contacted the Cosmic Mirror! Notice, Beloved Ones, a thing which has once come into being makes it etheric record; and if there are those who secretly are unscrupulous, they will sometimes pick them out of the etheric records. Therefore, do you understand the Great Guard which has been constantly placed over mankind to shield and protect innocent individuals from frightful destruction? That is why I gave you this glimpse of what stands before you, and which will be yours.

We stand in the midst of two great extremes—the Greatest Power of Light ever known on Earth, and the greatest destructive power. If it had not been that America is a point where this Focus of the "I AM" Light could be held, you would all have followed the example of every civilization which has gone down in the past! Much of your America, the Orient, and Europe would have disappeared; and the continents of Mu and Atlantis would have arisen and taken their places. The Great Cosmic Law and the Great Laws of Life have said this greatest destruction was not necessary.

To bring in this Perfection, perhaps several hundred years in advance, is why this Tremendous Effort

is being made by the Powers of Light, the Ascended Masters, the Cosmic Beings, the Legions of Light, and the Great Cosmic Light Itself! Great Joy should fill everyone's Heart of those who have come to understand the Teachings which Saint Germain has brought forth; and they should stand steadfast by this "I AM" Instruction to bless themselves and render this Service! They will one day find themselves Beings of Happiness and Glory, for this Service will never go unrewarded in the future. It shall bring in your Great, Great Perfection.

I say this to you tonight so you may contemplate the Blessing which is yours. Some of this which I have said to you has become a Law, has become a Command for your Perfection! What do I mean by "Command"? Not of you physically, but of the Currents of Energy which belong to your Life!

May I add just a few Words to the explanation the Messenger gave concerning the consuming of your human creation, and setting aside of time and space? Please observe the Chart! You see around the "I AM Presence" that Magnificent Circle of Color which represents your accumulation of good through the centuries. Our Great Desire, because of the need, is to bring you — as many as possible — to a point where this can begin to release into your world of activity and use. That is why Our Service has been rendered in this Class. Will all of you who care to, accept that as

a Real, Actual Activity in your Life, right here in your physical world, to let the Service be rendered which is so much needed?

Will you be kind enough to remember the Radiance of this Class? I am saying this for the individuals whose human still wants proof! Will you remember the Radiance of this Class, and then remember the Radiance when you come again and see the change? You have noticed the change in every Class! It will "step up," as you use the term, more rapidly now.

So, Beloved Ones, I want you to have, because of your attention, the greatest possible Assistance which can be given! I say to you who have been out of employment, who have not had the conditions you would like: Stand alone in your room; raise your hands to your "Mighty I AM Presence"; and say with firmness, which you will be assisted to feel: "No longer do I accept one single thing of the limitations or conditions of Earth! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command of this mind and body! Compel the outer into obedience and sustain it! Stand guard over it, and see that no longer does the outer self feel discord and inharmony." Then to the best of your ability hold your self-control as you meet conditions in the outer world, and you will see how quickly you will find it perfectly easy to maintain Harmony in the face of whatever conditions you are required to meet.

Beloved Ones, so often the remark has been made,

not unkindly, about the great number of "I AM" Decrees, Affirmations, and Statements which have been given. Just now, when I am giving you these particular Calls, it is because in the charged atmosphere of this room they contain Immeasurable Power for your Blessing! If you would retain in your feelings the same feeling you have now while I am speaking, you would be able to return to those Calls and feel the same feeling in the quiet of your own home that you do now! Because of disturbance by the wavering of the attention, mankind does not always retain this which We give! I ask you to charge yourselves to retain this now, so when your attention goes back to these Calls again, you will be able to draw—in the silence of your own room—the same Radiance which is here now! Then you will find your Mastery!

Do you not understand, Beloved Ones, that We are using every angle possible to come at these Points of Truth, so while one assists a few greatly, another will assist another group more? In this way We are able to give all of you, according to your rate of vibratory action, that which you can utilize to the Greatest Advantage at the time. That is why We sometimes suddenly, like this, give forth Mighty "I AM" Decrees for your Blessing—because under the Radiation of the moment, It does Tremendous things in your feeling world and the outer activity of your world as It goes forth. Perhaps you have not been reminded that in

the charged atmosphere like this, whatever is given for your Blessing is charged forth into the activity of your world ahead of you, to act there for your Assistance! I realize this particular point has not been definitely put before you, but it is imperative!

Therefore, retain this! I remind you that the Divine Director and Myself are doing this Work together today because We maintain and can project, according to the vibratory action to which you have been raised, a tremendously Sustained Activity in your feeling world! There is not one in this room who has come throughout the ten days of this Class, who does not have but very little of his or her own human creation left. Think of it, Beloved Ones! We Ourselves did not know such a Service could be rendered, because We do not know to what degree We can depend upon the outer feeling of mankind. This has been so unparalleled in the joy, love, and kindness poured forth, that We want It to be an example to you of the future in your individual activity.

In your love and kindness poured forth in this Class to Ourselves and the Messengers, do you not see that It can continue in your individual Life by your outpouring of love and kindliness to persons, places, and conditions? It is the Example before you, Beloved Ones. Try to feel It! Try to keep reminded of It, so you may have this Great Magnificent Expansion continue on and on, acting within you. Oh, because you

do not see It with your physical eyes does not mean It is not acting!

Please remember, almost all the forces you are using are invisible! Can't you trust Us just enough to allow that to act which We so joyously wish to give for your Assistance? Let It have an opportunity to act! Oh, of course, if you do not care for It, We would not intrude It; but you who do want It, oh, just open your Hearts and your feeling world to the Full Glory of Its Power and Activity. Then everything your attention rests upon—the "I AM Presence" or Ourselves—in the slightest Activity taking place, you will cause to be Eternally Sustained and have the Blessing of It.

When you have been told from the beginning that you are the decreers for your world, of what is going to act there and how this Energy called forth is going to act for you, won't you believe it? Won't you keep yourselves reminded of it? The power of your attention is a Magnificent Activity to produce any constructive result required in your Life! By the fixing of your attention upon an achievement or accomplishment, the Power of your Life flows into it uninterfered with, as long as your attention is held there. Once you understand how great is this Power, you will use it. Of course, the Messengers and We have tried to convey that point to you; for the one-pointed focus of your vision—your physical sight—your attention, and your power of qualification act with Infinite Power to produce any given

result which is constructive.

There have been a few who have, by a stretch of imagination, believed they could take this "I AM" Instruction and turn It into destructive activity against the Messengers—against the Light! They forget that they are calling on the Powers of the "I AM Presence" to produce this. The "I AM Presence" is Perfection and will not produce any destructive activity! Therefore, individuals can only use the accumulated energy already drawn about them, for any destructive purpose; and today, that will not last very long. Therefore, let no one be so unhappy as to think he can take this Great "I AM" Energy and use It for destructive purposes! It cannot be done!

Tonight, will you be kind enough to accept the Eternal Blessing of the Group of Friends who are with Me at the Royal Teton, the Great Ascended Masters, and the Great Cosmic Beings who are giving such Assistance to the Earth at this time. Give Them your love! Give Them your attention, after first focusing it to your "Presence." Then call forth this Power with a great calm, serene Majesty which allows the feeling to be governed; and let Our Blessings fill your world with Our Happiness, Our Perfecting Activity, the Glory and Powers of Light!

I commend our Precious Lotus with all My Heart for her tireless Service in the Class and outside of it. May the whole World bless her for that Limitless

Energy and the Glory of Life which is hers. May you all know and be the same Glory, and render that limitless Service which she is rendering to blessed, precious mankind. Let no man or woman be so proud in the human octave as to hesitate to use the endearing terms of "beloved" or "precious" to their friends and associates. Remember, Beloved Ones, in those words is the feeling of kindliness which mankind needs today—oh, so much more than you can imagine; and every ounce of energy you put forth filled with love and kindliness is lifting mankind to where they can be the Victory of Light!

May your memory of Me and My Words to you, always contain the Feeling of Victory in your Life, in your activity, in all that you desire! Even unto your Ascension, still may the Word "Victory" shine out before you and beckon you on to the Final Goal—your Ascension!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE II

February 27, 1938

KANSAS CITY, MISSOURI

Beloved Children of Earth, in My Endeavor to give the Assistance today which has been planned for you, remember the Victory in My Name is carried to you into your feeling world while the Messenger repeats My Words for future requirement!

Far beyond Our Expectation has been the Achievement here! We like to see the evidence in mankind as well as yourselves. How far We can depend upon the earnest "I AM" Students to stand by the Light of their own "Mighty I AM Presence," and to issue the necessary Decrees to enable Us to produce the Results which you of Earth so much need, We do not yet know.

The culmination of certain activities in Europe has compelled Us to speed up this Activity in America and, as you so often term it, "step up" your Activity to hold Our Dominion against the destructive activities which are the shadows of Earth. To Us, as We see from the Higher Octave, all discord of mankind is but a shadow. Sometimes—not so much in your America, but if you were in England and Germany—

you would find sometimes what they term a grey fog. This is the nearest description I can give you of the conditions which exist from discord among mankind.

Human beings who continue in considerable discord clothe themselves in a greyish garment of substance, just as tangible as your physical dress or suit of clothes. The Messenger has had innumerable experiences in drawing off that garment from those who were ill, and throwing it into the Violet Consuming Flame, and they were free at once—showing it is that discord with which mankind clothe themselves which is their mistake. Just as you have clothed the Points of Light within the cells of your body, and they no longer give forth their Radiance to the physical sight, so do you clothe yourself in the very thing you do not want, by discord! Therefore, for the "I AM" Students, I take it that is no longer permissible.

I do not like to say this; but since it is the Law of your Life, I think it very wise to say it—then you may decide! The time is so short, when you are going to have the opportunity to decide. You perhaps think sometimes the Messengers are somewhat urgent in almost the demand for Harmony in you and your world! Well, that is not because the Messengers desire it, but because they know what you are facing today!

The frightful destructive qualities generated by mankind and projected at them are the thing which

is your danger today. When you have entered this Stream of Life, make no mistake, you must call forth more than ordinary Protection! Not that there is the slightest thing to fear—not at all; but because you become a Greater Focus of Light and more noticeable, then you must have the greater Protection. We trust by July you will have passed beyond a certain place in the position of the Cosmic Light which will make it much easier for you to give obedience to this Great Law of Life!

When I speak these next Words you will see another reason for the Achievement here. In this small audience, the human creation of three hundred forty-six "I AM" Students has been dissolved and consumed! Out of that, there are twenty-six for whom you could not have believed it was possible; but because of the great sincere love poured out to the Messengers and the Light, the Cosmic Law has allowed this to be done! The Great Divine Director is greatly pleased with that which has been possible; and He thinks by this, that in future Classes He may depend upon a certain number of the people for whom He can do this. And that will give greater and greater and greater Assistance for the Freedom of America.

We are watching with all Earnestness to bring about a condition where a sufficient number of mankind can be shown—for instance an audience who could be lifted in Vibratory Action to where they could see these

Activities as the Messenger does! Only far more in that case would be revealed, so they might bear witness to the Perfection which the Messengers have described for more than three years! We firmly believe, in what has been accomplished here, that it may be done—because mankind has been calling for some such Revelation, but notice the difference since Saint Germain brought this "I AM" Activity forward.

In the first year there was, I am frank to admit, considerable curiosity among the Students as to Our Reality, and as to the various things they were calling forth—for instance, Our Tangible Presence; but today that has grown into a Great, a Mighty Sincerity which is most gratifying to Us, and surely should be to you. It means that from the Expansion of the Light within your own Hearts there is coming that Mighty Activity which refuses all subterfuge of any kind.

That is what We have been requiring. Mankind from their feeling world must dispel all curiosity, all anxiety for these Great Manifestations! Then when they come, they will do for mankind what they are intended to do, because no thing is brought forth to satisfy anyone's curiosity—that would be quite childish. But when something Transcendent is brought forth, it is because It brings a Tremendous Release and Freedom to mankind; otherwise We would not make the Effort!

That is why We call forth the Light of your "Mighty I AM Presence"—not only by your conscious effort, but your sincerity, your love, your honesty—for remember, you are bound to face that! There is not a thing which can prevent it. Why? Because your Life demands it! Nothing in the world but your own Life is demanding, now at this time, that you face yourself and see whether you are honest, whether you are sincere, whether you are strong enough to stand against human suggestions—and if you will take the reins of Mastery in the acceptance of your "I AM Presence," hold that Dominion, and remember in holding your Dominion, you are not the doer because you are the caller, if you will pardon that term. You are the one who is calling Dominion forth, and that is why these Ascended Master Qualities must be certain within your feeling world—Honesty, Sincerity, Purity, and you must be free from false pride.

If you have a Revelation, if you are permitted to observe, or if you have tremendous success from your Application, and then you feel for a single instant, "Well, my Light is very much brighter than my associates because I was able to do this," that would be very likely your downfall!

"I AM" mentioning some of these things today because they are so subtle. You have been taught something about your thought world, but mankind even yet know so little about their feeling world. You will

accept something in your feeling, and you will not know it until it outpictures; and that is where your danger is. That is why I am prompting you today against all that is in the atmosphere and that in which you move in the outside world. If you draw that Tube of Light about you, or call the "I AM Presence" to draw It, you cannot fail to have the Protection which is necessary.

We are touching upon and calling forth the things you most need. We are not going into any elaborate discourse, for in the Victory which is gained here, We are calling forth these Qualities and Powers within your own selves which you need right now; and with your obedience to that, in six months every one of you will thank Me and bless Me for having called your attention to certain of these things!

You know there are a few people who look to Us, expecting Us to flood forth some great Magnificent Expression of Life which they won't understand. Would that not be childish and foolish? What mankind needs is the simple language, conveying the Qualities into their world of action which produce Results - not some scientific explanation which the mass of mankind does not understand.

When Saint Germain talked to Me the first time, and when I saw what He wished to do, with all My Heart I joined Him in this "I AM" Activity; and We have remained at the Royal Teton to give this Assistance, not

returning to Our Homes as We had previously intended! If the Ascended Masters from your civilization love you, then realize how much We do if We are willing to remain and give you Our Assistance!

May I remind you of the Great Sanat Kumara who for four and a half million years has blessed your Earth with His Presence! He and His Associates came from Venus and remained! After the great change takes place, and He comes forth in His Tangible Body so the World may see His Reality and know how He has blessed the Earth, then He will return to Venus! These are Great Truths which mankind needs to understand; for knowing the power of your attention, you must understand that without it, there is not a thing which can take place in your world!

The Glory of mankind is at hand! I have the Confidence in you, in all the "I AM" Students, that you are now strong enough to stand against all suggestions of the outside world and let your Light go on expanding, through your Tremendous Determined Calls which is the Assistance the Cosmic Law requires. I shall depend on you to give this Assistance to Saint Germain! All the Earth will bless you one day because you were courageous enough to stand with the Light and call It into action for the Freedom of America and the Blessing of the rest of mankind!

The Great Divine Director, the Goddess of Light, and the Blessed Nada have determined to try an

experiment in Europe. Should this prove out, you will see some of the strangest changes you ever witnessed on Earth. That remains to be seen! In the Assistance you are giving in these Calls for the Protection of mankind, their Blessing, and the Service you are rendering or releasing from the physical octave—a sufficient amount of Substance which is not needed for America, They intend to utilize and use there for this experiment! So you see how far-reaching it is.

You are not the frail beings that you think you are! I wish that some of you might suddenly see the Power of the energy released in some of your "I AM" Decrees. Let no one in the future have the slightest feeling that you cannot make a Call with the strength and energy necessary to release sufficient energy for whatever your "I AM Presence," through the Higher Mental Body, wishes to do for you and in your world of action. Accept this right now and let the Fullness of Its Power of Action go forth! As you do this, you will see sufficient outpicturing to satisfy yourselves and fulfill your fondest hopes!

Therefore, today while this Tremendous Radiance is going forth, and the great depths of your beings are being touched, you will feel that which you have never felt before! Do you know that there is a Height and a depth to your being? From the depth of your being is being brought forth everything to be disposed of. While I am holding your attention on these simple Words,

great Activity is going on in the most important part of you, so far as the physical world is concerned; and that is your feeling world!

So I want you to know that some day when the need is passed and you want to bask in some flowery language, then We will give It to you! Oh yes, We could! We could recite Poems and give you Expressions which would just about lift you out of those chairs, but that is not so important just now! I am grateful to see in your feeling world that Acceptance, that Humility which is so vital to the future. Remember, Dear Ones, before the Light be humble—no matter what Manifestations take place; but before the face of man and human viciousness, be as positive as you like, because you must be positive against those human creations!

Now understand, in the dissolving and consuming of your human accumulation, it means you are released from the pressure of your own creation, which makes it so much easier for your Answer to come from your Call! There is much else I might say, but it is not wise at this time. Just let that be sufficient; and if you will abide in the True, Sincere Feeling, accepting all We desire to do for you, you will have Its Manifestation in your feeling world. It is not necessary for you to understand all the details of It, but remember your feeling is very important to Us!

Saint Germain has thus far done for mankind what has never before been done on the face of this Earth!

Therefore, I am so grateful for your sake, for the great Love which is growing for Him among the great number of "I AM" Students from all walks of Life, because it is important! Oh, not that He needs it, but because you need it—because America needs it! Saint Germain is the Heart of this "I AM" Activity for America, the same as your physical Heart is the Focus of the Light from your "I AM Presence" for your physical body! It has to be so! The Law of Life has made it so! It is not anyone's particular choice, but the Ray under which He operates compels Him to be the One who is the Heart of Freedom for America. That is why He was Wise enough and Fortunate enough to select from His own Family those He could depend on!

I ask you today, can you with Me just for a moment feel how fortunate you are—beings who are caught in the Great Radiance of Light drawn forth by the Divine Director from the Cave of Light in India, which for thousands of centuries has been the Purifying Glory of the Mighty Light Activities through the Earth, where thousands of individuals have entered, who have been set free from the limitations of Earth? You, who are right here in the comfort of your own city, are having It brought to you! You are being enfolded in It, when people have sought the Earth over for that Privilege!

We try in many ways to give you the Feeling of the Privilege which is yours, because when you attain to

a Certain Point, a Certain Intensity of that, you will find your Complete Release—because only through Gratitude and Blessing do you hold your Armor about you! Since I have touched upon that, may I remind you there has been the constant Call, the constant decreeing for your Armor of Light! Now you need not answer Me, but I ask you, how many of you sitting in this room, have actually accepted that in your feeling?

Think of It! Contemplate It! Do you know what it means when a Great Presence offers you something and you, in your ability to feel the Reality of that for the moment, think, "Yes, that is wonderful"; but an hour later you feel, "I wonder just what all that means anyway"? Observe what it means to hold an acceptance in your feeling of the *Most Perfect Thing in Life which is offered to you!* The Great Beings of Light have said to you, "according to your acceptance will We clothe you in that Armor of Light which is Assistance to your Call!" Now how many of you—just be, oh, so really honest now for a moment with yourselves—think, "To what degree have I accepted that?" You see! It is Tremendous!

Make yourselves so alert and remind yourselves daily of that which has been offered you; for instance: your Armor of Light, your Freedom, the dissolving and consuming of the remainder of your human creations and accumulation! Then you will see what it has

meant to pour forth your love to the Great Ones of Life and to issue your "I AM" Decrees, which is the releasing of your energy for your Freedom! Then you are complying with the Law!

So in the future, Beloved Ones, I urge you—go on and on in your Mighty Decree work! Will you allow Me to remind you that until you are released from It, give strict attention to the Divine Director's Outline so all this "I AM" Activity may be uniform! Dear Ones, let Me say something so kindly—it might sound a little severe, but don't take it so! I say to all the Blessed "I AM" Students, Group Leaders, and everyone everywhere representing this "I AM" Activity: don't be so anxious to give expression to your own feeling or powerful impulse as you are to stand by and use the Ascended Masters' Words, which carry Their Cups of Light—a vitally important thing for America and yourselves today. Won't you remember that?

Oh, I know mankind has thought—you know the human element—"Oh dear, I just can't go on with the same old thing over and over; I have to have a change! I cannot do these things! You know I want expansion, and I have to have it." That is all right, quite right! All that will come in good time. But today, Precious People of Earth, the need is for America and don't worry one moment about your own expansion or expression! You will find plenty of opportunity for that, but the need today is this Great "I AM"

Activity for America. Your "I AM" Decrees and your Harmony among each other are very important so this Great Release of Power goes forth—and then see how quickly will come the accomplishment!

I know, I have seen it while watching a few, so far as giving forth the Instruction is concerned, in art and music—various ones begin to call forth the Energy and Power of the "I AM Presence." They become inflated and think, "Oh my, this is marvelous! I shall give this forth to the World." Be careful! Be careful! The first which comes forth is not apt to be as perfect as that which follows! So just let it flow and keep track of it. Then after a while, when you see this really great Perfection come forth, then you will say, "Was it not a good thing I held that thing in abeyance at first!"

That is the position of mankind today. When you feel this Great Power of your "I AM Presence" flow forth, say, "All right, just go ahead"; but to the outer self's expression say, "Just wait!" until Its Great Perfection begins surging forth! You will thank Me for that remark I am sure, because then you will know what it means. Now why do I prompt you on that? Not to hold you back, by any means, but so you may avoid these suggestions about which I have been talking to you. If you put out something which you think —because it is your first expression—is magnificent, and it should not quite be, then there comes back at you the criticism and condemnation of the World!

That is why We do not want you to allow these things to go out until you find you are giving forth the Perfect Expression which your "I AM Presence," through your Higher Mental Body, intends. Oh, just let it flow! Don't think you must stop because the first you have given expression to, isn't accepted by the outer world! Don't mind that, but just let it flow! Just let it keep flowing; and all of a sudden, when it strikes a certain vibratory action, the whole World will accept it. There will be thousands among the blessed "I AM" Students who will have that recognition. The Students don't quite see this, but that is where self-control and governing of this energy comes in!

Precious Ones, now remember My Words—every one of you will come to a point where you will all of a sudden, some day in your Call, feel the Energy from your "Presence" surge forth so you will think you are going to burst—because It is a Tremendous Release! Then is the time to say: "Hold on now! Wait a minute! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command here! Release that in the proper manner, and see that I do not get excited about it." Then you are governing the flow of this Energy! It is the most important thing in your Life right now, because you will find that Energy surging in every one of you! There is not one in this room who has been here throughout this Class who will not feel that, so I am prompting you to govern it!

If you had a great volume of water behind a dam,

and you wanted to use that for irrigation, you would release just the amount you wanted, would you not? But suppose you pulled the whole gate out and let it all out at once, what would you do afterwards? That is just exactly what I am talking about! This Great Energy which you are calling forth in purifying and charging your feeling world, the large percent of it yet needs to stay there! Then as you gain this, when something wants to come forth, or an achievement before you needs this Energy, you can say, "Now go and do your Perfect Work"; and just as straight as you point your finger to an object, will go that Energy in the Full Volume to accomplish whatever is needed!

That is what every one of you needs to do in calling forth and holding that Great Energy in and about you, so when the necessity arrives you can release it to do whatever is required. Why do you suppose I am prompting you today to do this? Because the time is not far distant when you may need it! You will want to have that Energy where, on a moment's notice, you can release It for your own Blessing and that of others!

Between now and the time when the Discourse follows tonight, We shall endeavor to decide whether We may speak to you of certain Cosmic Activities which have taken place during the past twelve days, or not. If it is thought wise, then We shall call your atten-

[illegible] Very Great Cosmic Activities have taken

place in the northern part of South America, throughout America, through southern Europe, New Zealand, and Australia. These are particular Points or Focuses; and while the results are not yet complete, it is the only reason why We should withhold the Information describing the activity to you.

Again may I refer to your own humble efforts! These conditions, even certain Activities of the Cosmic Light would have been absolutely impossible to release, had it not been for these Mighty "I AM" Decrees sent forth by the mass of the Students! May you rejoice forever in your part of that Service!

In the Fullness of that Light, that Authority, that Energy which It is Mine to convey and control, I charge your beings and worlds, your activity with Perfection of Our Light, which knows no opposition! May you be able to accept It today and feel Its ever-expanding Activity in your Life, in your activity, in your homes and your world! Try not to battle anything in the future, but rather in the Great Calm Serenity of your "I AM Presence," call It forth into action to govern all things; and let this Light which I charge forth into your feeling world and activity today, do Its Perfect Work for you. This is a very Tangible thing, quite as Tangible as if I precipitated a Garment to you to wear and to use—quite as Tangible!

Therefore, in My Humble Endeavor to give Assistance today, remember—"Victory" is My Name! Victory

is the Power which goes forth into your feeling world, to remain there ever active! Will you accept It and let the Power of Victory act in your world, to produce these results you require? I trust you will! I want to give that Assistance! I am quite able to give It! Therefore, according to your acceptance, be It unto you!

I love you! I thank you! I bless you forever, in the Power of the Infinite Light and Its Expansion of your own "Mighty I AM Presence," forever sustained, all-powerfully active in you and your world!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE III

April 30, 1938

DETROIT, MICHIGAN

"I AM" ASCENDED MASTER YOUTH

Beloved Students of the Light, My Joy is very great today in having the opportunity to render not only the Service and Assistance to you Beloved Young People, but to all of you. May I remind you how tremendous is becoming the means provided to assist you! I think you will appreciate this fully: the God Himalaya is Authority on establishing the Currents of Energy which contain a certain Quality of the Rays of Light, which carry and convey to those absent—especially into their feeling world—the exact Words that We say. Although they might not be able to repeat what We give Word for Word, yet within their feeling, there is anchored the Quality which is within the Words We convey. The God Himalaya has provided this today; and it will be active throughout the remainder of the Class, so the young people of America may be reached.

A part of My Work for the Earth belongs to the young people of America. During My Dictation in Washington, D.C., some of our beloved young people here received the Radiation, even to the Name

"Victory"; so you see how clearly there is but One Presence in the mental and feeling world of mankind. As you come to be sure of this in your feelings, you will understand that in giving forth these Mighty "I AM" Decrees, which the "I AM" Study Groups and "I AM" Students individually are sending forth, you are performing a Service for mankind which is unparalleled, and which the outer cannot possibly conceive as yet—even with all the marvels which it has been your joy to experience. As you go forward, your own Light expands and the Power of your own Radiation is intensified. Then will you come to feel these things clearly in your feeling world—as clear as if it were the spoken word; for in your feeling is both sight and hearing.

Don't ever forget that! If you keep yourself reminded of that, you will be able to receive tremendously more —because in the first expansion of your Light from what We term the ordinary human being, you must necessarily receive first through your feeling; and then as that intensifies, the day will come when from right directly above you, you will hear the Audible Spoken Word! Then you will find no further chance of mistake!

You who have read Ouspenski's work will understand that man's joy when in his search he, like many others, began to hear all kinds of voices around him, [illegible] were probably largely entities! He knew that

something was not right, and he kept on calling. Then all of a sudden above him, this One Powerful, Masterful Voice spoke; and from that moment on, the other voices around him became silent! That is the experience of many of mankind today. Do not listen always, Beloved Ones, to the first voice or words you hear! Be sure they are constructive! You need not fear that your "I AM Presence" is going to withdraw Its Power if you wait to be sure you are right! Be sure! Then go ahead! That is important!

Yet today, freedom from the pressure of human creation is being given to mankind, which even eighteen months ago We did not see how it would be possible; but the response of the "I AM" Students has been so magnificent, and the loyalty of their feeling to the Light. Remember, as Saint Germain has requested you from the beginning: your first loyalty is to your own Life! No matter how much you love Us or the Messengers, hold your loyalty and attention to your own God Presence, the "Mighty I AM," because in that is your Freedom! Whatever We or the Messengers might do, if it were not for your sincere, firm, loyal attention to your "Presence," it would only be a temporary thing! You see that surely!

Therefore, as you give attention to your "I AM Presence," your Higher Mental Body—knowing all that is required for you and what to do—releases Help in answer to your Call. If Our Assistance is needed or

your Call to the Messengers, then your Higher Mental Body will see that is done. Won't you feel today, Beloved Ones, your Higher Mental Body is just as tangible to you as your physical bodies? For It is the Power, the Intelligence which acts at the Direction of the "Presence"—because your "I AM Presence," as you are unascended beings, knows nothing about your troubles down here, but your Higher Mental Body does. It is the most Magnificent Presence; and you, Gentlemen—don't mind if I say this—you are as beautiful as the ladies. You know I am commented upon many times for being extremely beautiful; and do you know what produces beauty in form? The outpicturing of Divine Love and Blessing and the Harmony maintained within your feeling world!

Perhaps you think We are fairly persistent, but Dear Ones, the habit which has grown so long in mankind to criticize the slightest thing which does not agree with your opinion, is the most dangerous thing in the activity of mankind. Beloved Ones, mankind is not to blame just at this time, because that is an accumulation of the centuries—those qualities, I mean, which have been gathered in the past. You are not wholly to blame for them in this embodiment. It is an acquired, accumulated—not only *momentum,* but it is a *quality* which has been built into your world and around you, which makes it so difficult today for some individuals to cease doing discordant things.

Now notice! You have the Remedy with the speed of lightning to correct any of those things, if you just keep yourselves reminded that *you must balance by self-control in the human octave the Powers you call forth from the "I AM Presence"!* If you will keep yourselves reminded of that, it will be a prompting of inestimable value to you. It is the promptings on time which count.

Let us be so practical today, so you feel each prompting and stand guard forever over your feeling, so no disturbance of any kind finds action in your feeling. Then when you call to the "Presence," you will be able to shut out the discord. Some of our blessed young people are receiving Transcendent Help. The Divine Director is dissolving as rapidly as possible all human creation around our young people and also many others! Therefore, the Service rendered gives Us very great Joy!

I rejoice that ere long the "I AM" Students, even from the beginning, will suddenly come into that practical feeling of just how tangible We are. We are right here and their Higher Mental Bodies are right here, just as tangible as their friends in the physical form; but those Friends who are with your Higher Mental Body will never deceive you, neither will your Higher Mental Body.

Beloved Ones, won't you do yourselves and all of Us who want to help you so much, the kindness

today—through which your "Presence" will assist you —to hold Complete Harmony in your feelings continuously, until the Outpouring and flow from your "Presence" of Its Light gives you abundance and supplies you with everything your outer self requires? It is the Law of your Life. It cannot help it.

Therefore, today while the Messenger is voicing My Words to you, I take advantage of rendering this Service to give you the Assistance to conquer this, because "I AM" Victory in your feeling world! Will you not accept that? Where Victory reigns in your feeling world, nothing else remains there but Victory!

I do not say this is an experience which may come to you; but it is not impossible that one day not so far distant, Saint Germain will suddenly find a group —such as this—so harmonious within their feelings, that He can draw aside the curtains and let you look upon your Higher Mental Bodies—the REAL YOU! And that moment will be your Eternal Victory in the Light! Not that It is necessary for your Victory, but It would be of enormous encouragement; of that there is no question. So, as We ask you to maintain harmony in your feelings, do you not see it is not with any sense of criticism or arbitrary idea, but because of Our Great Love which pours forth; for We know the exact Requirements which would give you Freedom and Victory so quickly.

... imagine how Blessed is your Beloved Saint

Germain? Shall I say, as you do, We all "take off Our hats" to Him? You do not yet realize how that Mighty Being of Light, for more than six hundred years, has struggled to find enough of humanity willing to harmonize themselves, wherein He could render the Service which He has held steadily throughout six hundred years. Think of it from your human cognizance of time, what that means! He has stood unwavering in His Determination that one day He would find enough of humanity ready to harmonize themselves, so He could render that Service for the Earth which He knew must come. You have been kind enough to respond to His Great Call.

Think of it, in America today nearly half a million people, through the humble efforts of these Beloved Messengers, have started the Great Awakening, which will become the Great Spectacle for the Earth! Won't you be patient and go on with your great Application, until the Great Cosmic Light releases Its Final Mighty Impulse into the Earth, when the curtain between the invisible and the visible is no more? When enough of human creation has been dissolved, then the remainder of the curtain of flesh—otherwise "limitations"—will dissolve and disappear, and you will walk and talk with Us as you do with each other!

Sometime when the present great need is completed, We will endeavor to show you, all your assistance has meant to dissolve the discord of Earth. We

do not Ourselves wish to keep repeating various things, but We know it is only by such repetition that you come into the full Realization of what it means. Today, in this response of mankind, the Glory of it is so great that you must feel Our Rejoicing; for the way is opening very rapidly when, through the radio and various other means, will come the complete freedom in the giving forth and the expansion of this Light, as the resistance of mankind goes down.

While I have this opportunity to speak to you today, I want to bring your attention again to a point which is so tremendous concerning the people who willingly or unwillingly oppose the Light. Many, many of these people have said, "Well, you cannot take away from me my own 'I AM Presence.' " Surely no one wishes to, but this is the thing they do not understand. When they oppose the Light, they shut themselves off from the Radiation of the Ascended Masters. Whether they believe it or not—they do! Furthermore, in that resistance, they shut off the Outpouring of Perfection from their own "I AM Presence," and only too late will they find that out! That is why if mankind do not agree with this Expansion of the Light, if they would only go their way, have no feeling or concern about It—then they would not build a condition which some day will rend them asunder because it is destructive. It is a matter of qualities, Beloved Ones, not human -lities nor individuals; for it is a power

of qualities acting, and if it be destructive, each one must reap it.

Therefore, I say to you in this quiet atmosphere today, keep your attention away from people who oppose the Light in any form whatsoever, or who are antagonistic if they disagree about something—because if you allow your attention to be on a destructive quality which seems to be acting in someone else, if your attention holds fast enough on that, you will compel that quality to act within yourself; for *"What your attention is upon you become; where your attention is, there you are."* This is such a simple Statement, but yet it is the Key to the Powers of the Universe!

Won't you feel that today? I think it would be magnificent if you would put up a little slip in your room for every little thing that comes up—"Where my attention is, there 'I AM.' " That means your Life is acting there; and "What my attention is upon, I become." Then you will see the imperative need of keeping your attention upon the "Mighty I AM Presence," the only place in the Universe where Perfection is or where It can come from! As you do that, it will make it so much easier for you to silence the feelings which start disturbance in your feeling world.

You must not mind if We keep reminding you of these things, because We cannot go on to Greater Explanation until mankind conquer that feeling world

of theirs. You cannot be free until you do it! Therefore, when We have these opportunities of talking Heart to Heart to you, it is a very wonderful thing; and you cannot help but feel Our Tremendous Power of Divine Love which enfolds you, and which charges into your feeling world with Tremendous Power. Again today, while the Messenger is voicing My Words, "I AM" charging into your feeling world, with definite Power of Action, My Victory which carries through My Power of Ascended Master Consciousness, which is a Quality of consciousness the human cannot requalify. Then I have rendered you a Service which nothing in the world can give but that Quality!

If you can accept that with the Great Love of your Heart, and in the Great Love with which I give It forth, being fully conscious in your feeling that It is My Victory of Achievement over all limitations, all conditions, which "I AM" giving you, then Victory is yours! What am I giving you? My Life! The Quality I charge into your feeling world is My own Life—not a Universal Life, but My own Individual Life, which "I AM" charging into your world for your Victory! Won't you contemplate that, until you get the Full Feeling of what that means?

Do you see then, that there is not one thing which can confront you in the world of human action, over which you do not have dominion? Do you think there [illegible] your human octave that won't bow its

head to Me? I mean anything of energy and substance. Don't you see there is not one single thing in your human octave—because it is energy and substance which you are dealing with; and all energy and substance bows to any of Us who are Ascended Beings, because it knows We have become its Master!

Now notice, in a lesser degree, when your Beloved Messenger in Los Angeles turned upon his human self and told it that it no longer had any power, look what happened—how quick he became Free, and he maintained It! That again shows how necessary it is for you to take your stand against human qualities or any disturbing or discordant qualities which are acting or attempting to act in your world.

If you say to those qualities of action: "Now stop! I will have no more of it! My attention has gone to my 'I AM Presence' and it is going to stay there until that Harmony and Perfection of my 'Presence' holds Dominion in my mind, my body, and my feeling world!" As you take that stand, you will find you will be Master of the situation! It only requires a firm, determined stand to conquer these things, which are but qualities generated. It is not just you yourselves who are to blame, but it is acting in all mankind, because these qualities are acting in their feeling world. That is why violence of any kind—whether it is in you individually, or whether it is in groups of people, or a nation—opens mankind to the full force of all the

destructive element which has been generated by mankind through the ages!

Do you not see how absolutely mathematically it acts? That is why agitators never do any good in the World! On the other hand, they do extreme harm; and there is no human being who is an agitator of any kind, who is not a claw of the sinister force—remember that! Therefore, in your individual work, oh, I plead with you, do not be concerned what another human being is doing! Just keep calling on the Law of Forgiveness for all mankind, pour forth Divine Love and Blessing to all, and call your "Mighty I AM Presence" to charge every one of mankind with the Qualities of Self-control and Power each needs, to cleanse and purify each individual's world. Then go on serenely in cleansing and purifying your own world. Look neither right nor left to what somebody else is doing, but just rejoice that you are able to serve in the Harmony of your Life! That is the only thing which counts!

As long as individuals allow themselves to be irritated and disturbed, they pour that forth instead of good and harmony which mankind require. I say to you in such Great Power, within everyone in human form is God's Great Good; and if they are left undisturbed, that Good will express itself always! How many times the Messenger has found people violently angry and disturbed, and when he laid his hand upon [illegible] the discord melted away at once. So

can you, if you will only train yourselves to be still in emergencies; and if someone speaks unkindly to you, just be still and know: "That is not my 'Presence'! That is but the human quality acting; therefore, it has no power to disturb me! It is just another mistake! So we call on the Law of Forgiveness for it, and call all Blessings upon that one, because he or she needs it!"

Oh, Beloved Ones, can't you see how responsible you are? Suppose ten of you in this room were in a group of people and one became agitated, violently critical; and the nine of you began to pour out condemnation and criticism upon that individual because he or she had momentarily yielded to it—don't you see how you would pile upon that one, ten times as much discord as that under which the individual was laboring? Maybe that one did not want to do it, but not understanding, momentarily responded to it. Therefore, if all will leap to the assistance of the other one who is having those difficulties, do you not see how all difficulties would be solved and the help given mankind?

Precious Hearts, FOR A MOMENT, think! Here, beating every one of your Hearts, is the Power of Light Perfection which can never be changed. In your Heart is the "Anchorage" of that Light, shall we call it for a simple expression. The end of that Stream of Light is anchored within your Heart! It is Perfection, and you are That! You really are, and whatever else

expresses does not belong to you! It is but a human quality somewhere which you contacted!

It is so magnificent! How simple and easy it is to govern all of your world of feeling and activity, if you understand the simplicity of it. It is not complicated, it is not difficult! So will you please feel that? Remember always, when something starts to disturb you: "How could that be disturbing, when here is this Great Purity of Light, which knows no such thing? Then this thing which is trying to act in me is a human quality from somewhere." Oh, do not locate it! Don't try to locate it, Dear Ones! You know the human has always thought, "It is not me, it is the other fellow"—but it is the human acting! Don't do that! You are the governor of your world, and you are so rapidly coming to that point where the clearness of your understanding will constantly keep you prompted.

I say to our blessed young people today: Precious Children of the Light, let Me clothe you in My Victory so you will always see your "Presence" clearly in your feeling, and let Its Great Powers flow through! Beloved Young People of Detroit and America, with the Understanding of your "I AM Presence," how to call It into action, and how to maintain Harmony in your feeling, your world can be one of beauty and successful achievement on whatever your attention is fixed, through an Invincible Power with which no conditions of the outer world can interfere. Just stand firm

and unyielding in the Light of your "Presence"!

Keep Loving Harmony in your feelings, and keep calling your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action; and ere long, that Great Power of Light will flow through with such a momentum of Power, there would not be the slightest thing in your world to reach your body to cause disturbance, or cause you to feel limitation of any kind! It is a Great Law of your Life! Remember, there is not one thing unusual in the Magnificence of Life, even to the Ascension! All of It is practical! It is as practical as anything in your physical world today! If you will look upon it in that manner, you will see how much easier it is to accept the Perfection of Life, as you go on. It is only something of human complication which thinks it is far off.

Do you not see, you cannot be separated from Life for a moment? Its Fullness and Power are always ready to flow forth in the outer world. It only requires complete Harmony in your feelings. Stop, of course, all human qualification—then everything is natural; and as you begin to find you can hold that Harmony, your joy is boundless!

Look at the Messenger! Dear Hearts, at one time he had a temper, I suppose surpassing most of you; and today not a thing of the outer world holds disturbance or causes him to have one moment's feeling of condemnation, criticism, or any other quality! Therefore, Beloved Ones, the only thing which ever

touches him yet, is if he thinks someone is in danger of failure. Then he is not able always to shut out that sadness. Even then, that is only momentarily acting, for he arises in the Power of Light and charges forth Its Mighty Victory of the Light to that individual who he knows is in danger.

Won't you do that also to your fellowman? Do not add to their burden under which they are already laboring, but call on the Law of Forgiveness. If they seem to have made mistakes, then call forth the Power of the "I AM Presence." Won't you all feel that? Now please hold this definitely—when you want to give assistance to a person in such a condition, remember your Call releases a Light Ray direct from your own Higher Mental Body to that individual! That Light Ray is the Power of Light-Substance which knows no resistance nor interference. It proceeds to render Its Service. Then you are humanly at rest and free. You cannot through the human do these things; but if you will make the Call from your outer self and always mentally picture the Light Ray going forth to render the Service, you will see how easy it is to keep your human opinions off the individual personality—and knowing the Light Ray which has gone forth is All-powerful to render Its Service, then everybody is at peace, rest, and ease!

Won't you do that in everything which confronts your Life in the future, and see how quickly such

peace, rest, and happiness will fill your world with success—because you cannot have success without Harmony maintained in your feeling world! Many times people rebel because they are apparently financially limited. Back in their Life Streams is the only cause. There must have been irritation and rebellion—maybe criticism and condemnation for one reason or another; and that quality is there pushing away from them the money supply they require.

In every case of that kind, if those blessed individuals would call the "I AM Presence" into action with great firmness, to charge Its Violet Consuming Flame through their bodies and worlds—especially their feeling worlds—with dynamic power to dissolve and consume whatever quality is repelling their supply, they would find things would begin to pour in, instead of being pushed away. It is the sure remedy to overcome the so-called financial limitations of any human being!

Beloved Ones, your love is so great, please do not blame anyone else ever again for anything whatever! Just please don't do it, and see how quickly your blessed world will come into Divine Order; and then you will see all the proof your Hearts require that your Freedom is at hand.

I trust your joy is as great as Mine today! I can't tell you how I love every one of you and all of our young people in America. *Mark you, I shall find some means of reaching our young people in the Tangible*

Form! I shall find some means of reaching them in great numbers, so their attention goes to their "I AM Presence" of Life, and be held there firmly! Since We have seen and found this response of mankind, do you think there is anything in the world We would not do to make this expand with Limitless Power? If We can go this far in the remedying of these conditions among mankind, then We can go on to the Complete Victory; and won't you all join Us in that Great Consciousness?

Oh, Our Hearts rejoice at the prospects in Europe and the Orient! Oh, Beloved Ones, with all the feeling of your "Mighty I AM Presence," pour forth a Call for the Complete Victory of Peace there! Do you know what it would mean if suddenly all war in Europe and the Orient would stop under this momentum which is gained? A Transformation almost inconceivable would take place in mankind, because you have the Great Power of the Cosmic Light surging forth at regular intervals now!

Strange is it not—I mean just to the human concept—how it has been so regulated. The Messengers knew nothing about it; the Staff knew nothing about it; and yet the beginning of these Classes has been so regulated by the Power of Light, that the opening of each Class will be a Greater Intensification in the release of this Great Cosmic Light! Beginning with this [illegible] there will be a Regular Impulse which will carry

on until the opening of the Shrine Class. It will be the most powerful Release of the Cosmic Light up to that time, and people from all over the World will be at the Shrine Class.

Now in closing I am going to say something to you, and don't misunderstand it please. Individuals who are financially able or can call to their "I AM Presence" and have the financial supply provided, when it is possible for them to come into the Radiance of these tremendous Classes, will never know until their Ascension what each Class means to them! We do not mean that people should feel they must attend all of the Classes of the Messengers, not at all; but where the Presence of Life provides the means and opens the way for you, it is the most Transcendent Blessing—and you will never know how much, until your Ascension.

Beloved Ones, I think I shall say just a word to the Staff. I am wondering in My Heart today if the beloved Staff realize the Sacred, Infinite Privilege which is theirs. I shall leave that to them. It is wonderful! It is wonderful, Dear Hearts; and they are precious ones, that Staff. They may not know it, but We know how precious they are. Therefore, so do We know how precious everyone is. You may not always realize that, but We never waver in that knowing, the certain consciousness of that, because We see only your Light! We do not see human mistakes, nor are We concerned

with them; but We see your Light and your Perfection always, and that Light which is really YOU—your Victory, My Victory in you, of the Light!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE IV

June 19, 1938

DENVER, COLORADO

SAINT GERMAIN

Beloved Students and friends of Denver, since the Mighty Victory holds the Quality of Victory and is able to convey It into your feeling world for your activity, I have asked Him to give the Dictation, for this is your need today!

I want to say to you how very grateful I am for the earnest, loyal sincerity with which you are carrying on; and remember, "I AM" Students and Group Leaders everywhere—you are not serving Me, you are not serving each other. You are serving the Light for your own Freedom! Please remember that! You are not serving the Messengers; you are serving the Light for your own Freedom, and that is what each one should feel in order to have the greatest results possible!

I cannot tell you how very great is My Gratitude for the wonderful, loving kindness and harmony which you have manifested to the Messengers, which has made their work so easy here, and made it possible for Us to do that which is beyond even Our fondest Imagination—and that is considerable!

Now as the Mighty Victory talks to you, will you

just with all the kindness and calm quiet of your beings, accept into your feeling world the Qualities which He wishes to establish there, to help you most rapidly on your way to Complete Freedom?

MIGHTY VICTORY

Beloved Students, in the Service which is being rendered mankind today and your position geographically, I think I should whet your appetites just a little bit. Do you know how close you might be to the City of Light to the Westward? I leave that with you to think it over! Do you know where that comes forth on Earth, it must be above a certain altitude? Now be careful—don't jump at conclusions; but it is very encouraging.

I say, you are fortunate in living in this altitude, as the Messenger stated to you, surrounded by vast acreage of country in which there is practically no human creation! Do you know what it represents to Us? It is as though you stood against the Great Wall of Light which lends Its Protecting Powers to you! Truly that is the case.

I say you have no idea, friends of the mountains, what is in those Magnificent Rockies today! You have heard of the Cave of Symbols and a few places, but I tell you within the heart of these mountains so near

you are things which would lift your Hearts forever to the Heights! One day you will find your great mines, which have been in operation and have produced such blessings for mankind—were only just the beginning. So I encourage you, Beloved People. If you love the mountains, if you love your financial freedom, pour out your love and blessings to the "I AM Presence" of Life and to all Nature! Then see what Nature will do for you!

Today there stands before mankind such Power and Speed for their Freedom, and We frankly admit that We are able to do infinitely more than We conceived —I mean considering the conditions which existed in mankind even six months ago. When We chose to come to the Royal Teton and make Our Homes there for two years or more to give this Assistance to mankind, you may be sure We saw the opportunity for the Victory of the Light for you and beloved mankind.

Did you understand fully what the Radiance from the Royal Teton and from the Cave of Symbols means to you, you would understand how great was your privilege and what Power you could call forth for yourselves and your city, to bring about and release that great Perfecting Activity!

You know it is not just an individual affair. While the final Great Perfecting Activity must come through individuals, yet you are working as one great body.

Let Me remind you again today, because it is very necessary. When the Divine Director asks the "I AM" Students throughout America to follow a certain routine, it means that makes each one—all Groups and "I AM" Students—one Great Body of Light, whose released energy from the human octave—from human bodies—is necessary for the Release and Activity of the Cosmic Light! As We are taking that up, expanding, intensifying, and amplifying It, you will see what that means for all of you.

Beloved Students, you might be very wise, but I do not think you are wiser than the Ascended Masters. I know the human in a great many kinds of whisperings in your ear, says, "You can formulate your own Decrees." Surely! and some go ahead and do it, but those are your words! That is not the same as the Ascended Masters' Words which are Cups that carry Their Qualities!

Allow Me to suggest that you be very careful. Isn't it strange how mankind just at moments, either through great enthusiasm or feeling, think they too can receive the same Great Power from their "Mighty I AM Presence," or think, "Why should I hold to those Decrees which the Ascended Masters have given? Why can't I rise up, straighten my spine, and receive some too?" Surely you can, but you are not Ascended Beings! Remember that! One day you will be, but you are not yet!

So be careful, Dear Hearts, in replacing the Ascended Masters' Words with yours. I know you see this! I know you feel it, and it is important, very important at this time! Is there anyone here who does not want the most rapid progress possible? If you do not follow that which They ask, how can you have the Greatest Achievement in the shortest time?

I am trying to be so practical with you today, so you comprehend and grasp these things which sometimes sound simple, but they are very vital in your Life! Very! I wanted to take you into My Garden today; but since these things are vitally important, We shall postpone that until another time.

It is wonderful, Beloved Ones, how mankind can just let go of disturbing conditions. They can be released and drop away like an old garment which was disturbing them. That is what happens when they come into the Knowledge of this Great Presence—the "Mighty I AM." It is True! Do not let this which I am going to say confuse you; but in the accumulations around you, sometimes you have really formed many dense garments. As your attention goes to the "I AM Presence" and this Light begins to release Itself in greater volume, one by one those garments let go and drop into the Violet Consuming Flame!

This Good Messenger before you, in his earlier experience, had vivid proof of this; for at that time, when he thought he had to draw the conditions off

from the bodies and the feeling world of the individual with his hands, he made many, many discoveries. Many times, as he drew his hands down over those bodies—not touching them—and he would draw off that substance, according to the conditions which existed would that substance be of very unpleasant colors. He did draw that off! While he did not understand the Unfed Flame or the Violet Consuming Flame then, yet he understood It as the Fire of God into which he threw that undesirable substance; and garment after garment was drawn away from individuals who were very ill—and when the last garment was drawn off, they arose well.

Now I wish to show you how you can handle the Substance of Light which some call the Universal Substance. We call It Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance! You can gather that, draw It forth, and spread It over a human form which is ill; and as that one absorbs It, he or she will arise well! How many times in your life, this life, have you been so ill at night, and awakened feeling wonderful in the morning? Sometimes you had a sudden illness in the day, and in a few hours you would be transformed and be strong and well again. How do you suppose that came about? Sometimes from your own Higher Mental Body was released this Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance which just enveloped the body; again, some one of the Ascended Masters seeing the need, projected a

Light Ray carrying this Substance, enfolded you in It—and the other substance was dissolved. That is how magnificent is your opportunity and your ability today, to cause to be dissolved everything which might limit or distress you, as you call forth these Light Rays.

As We have been rendering this Service to mankind and for the Nation, from the Royal Teton We project these Mighty Light Rays, carrying this Substance and Intelligence.

Beloved Ones, when you want to have peace, happiness, and rest, and have freedom to love your God as you please and adore It, if there seems to be obstruction in your way, call the "Mighty I AM Presence" to envelop any person, place, or condition in Its Mighty Radiance and dissolve the human qualities! It will do it, but don't doubt it when you ask it to be done. You sometimes do doubt in your feeling, when you don't know it intellectually. So watch and see that your feeling is responding to your Call every time.

Today, in Our Great Joy in ministering to mankind, We have found such response. If you could see Our Records and how many hundreds of centuries it has been since there was any perceptible response to Our Humble Efforts, then you would know why We often speak of Our Gratitude, each one of Us, in finding your response today.

Do you think that is just the response to Us? No,

of course not! In one sense it is, but the principal response is in the response to your own Life. It is that in which We want you to be firm and unyielding! We will give every Assistance, but We must have your attention to your own "Mighty I AM," first and always! Then afterwards you can make your Call to Us, if you like; but remember, We cannot allow you to begin to feel you can lean upon Us. You would not have your Freedom and We would do you an injury, because you would begin to lean again on something outside of your "I AM Presence"! It is because mankind have done this throughout the centuries that it has brought about all these limitations.

Observe the Messengers in this lifetime. They have achieved more Victory in four years than they did in all the other years together. Don't you see what it means in knowing the "I AM Presence" is there, by giving It your attention and in calling Its Mighty Intelligent Energy into action? If you see that result in three or four years, then what can be done in as many more? I want you to feel the encouragement of this.

Look upon the mechanical progress of mankind in the outer world progress in forty years. See the transformation which has taken place in your means of conveyance, for instance. When mechanical change and blessing in the speed of conveyance can take place in forty years, as it has with you—then how much greater would be the speed of the Power of Achievement of

the individual who has direct communication with the Greatest Power and Intelligence of Life? Do you not see, if you have made this great progress in one, two, three, or four years, what eight years would be—because every year will more than double the speed of achievement which you had in the beginning! That is the Power of momentum gained.

Never, Beloved Ones, forget the power of your attention. It will lift you to the Heights or pull you down to the depths. Don't let it be fixed and held upon destructive things of any kind; if you do—down you go! If you hold it, or turn it back again and again to the "I AM Presence," then you are constantly rising. Every time it begins to look too much out here, and begins to accept the appearance world, say: "Hold on! Stop that! Come back here where you belong!" You will soon become so alert that there will not be a moment when your attention becomes fixed on something out here which would pull something discordant into your world, that you would not be able to draw it back and put it here where it draws forth Perfection! *(pointing to the "Presence")*

I do not think you quite comprehend yet, that when you fix your attention upon discordant, destructive things out here, you pull that activity into your world and experience it—just as definitely as if you threw a lasso around it and pulled it surely and slowly in. It is your Life doing that! You do not want it to, but

because you have not understood, you have been compelling your Life to pull into your experience the undesirable things! Now let Us determine, let Us help you, if you will, to hold the determination never to do that thing again! You can face about any moment you determine to—because if you will, you can have the Full Power of your "I AM Presence" in your determination and strength to do it.

Why do you think you have strength in those physical bodies? How much strength would be there if Life suddenly withdrew? They would just collapse and lie there helpless. So the strength is not there; it flows in and through the body, but it is not generated there. I smile so many times as We move among the beloved Students, among mankind, thinking they have to eat and eat and eat to have strength in the body. Well of course habit has made it seem necessary, but what would that food do in the body without this Life taking care of it? You would soon get overloaded, wouldn't you?

Now this is very practical. Therefore, Beloved Ones, Life acts upon that food and withdraws the essence from it, or whatever is there. Some of it does not have so much, but do you know what the atomic structure of the body is? It is the density gathered about those Points of Light, which is in your stomach cells, and what do you think that does? That habit is not satisfied unless there is a certain amount of substance in

the stomach, regardless of what it is going to do there.

The Messengers and the Staff have found out that they do not eat one third of what they did, and yet they are stronger than they were before. I do not mean, Dear Ones, that until you grasp sufficient Fullness of the "Presence," that you could suddenly leave off two thirds of your food; but as your attention goes to the "Presence" and is held there, the Love, Wisdom, and Radiance of the "Presence" will cause you to do perfectly the things you should do. Then say, " 'Mighty I AM Presence'! cause me to do the Perfect Thing of the moment." Then you will be fulfilling constantly everything which is required; and as you are raised in vibratory action through your attention to the "I AM Presence," the undesirable things will surely and steadily drop away.

That is why We call your attention to these things, because if you will give obedience to this, you will find such Freedom in no time. The Great Energy, Strength, Power, and Courage comes from your "I AM Presence," because It is the Pure Essence of Life. Saint Germain used to very often first gather the Substance together, and then afterwards, precipitate the Elixir of Life—and It produces marvelous results! You today have the same Elixir of Life flowing into your bodies, exactly the same which He produced in outer Manifestation to mankind! They drank It and received the cleansing, purifying activity through the flesh structure!

I want so much to convey to you today that in all mankind's search for the Fountain of Youth, they had It all the time right here, in the "Presence" above them! In the earlier centuries, you have no idea how many hundreds of people sought the World over in search for the Fountain of Youth! Mark you, the transportation was not a fragment of what you have today; yet with all the hardship and privation, they sought and searched the World over for something which would give them Eternal Youth. Why did they do that? Because something in here *(pointing to the Heart)* knew It was attainable; but not having a clear enough concept of It, they thought they had to search outside.

For instance, many of you have read in the book called *She,* of where she stood in the Sacred Flame of God's Love and maintained Perfect Beauty and Health in her body for many, many centuries. That is no myth! Mankind think all these unusual things, so-called, are sometimes someone's imagination! Let Me tell you, the Great, Great Truth has been trying to find Its way to mankind all through the centuries; and now and then one who might be in sufficient attunement was inspired with Great Truth. But in most instances, they did not hold steady enough to get the Fullness of It; and before It was completed, their own human concepts intruded and the individuals did not know one from the other.

We can show you through many things, Magnificent Statements of the Law and Truth, but with them are mixed other things which are misleading! Therefore, in Saint Germain's "I AM" Activity, you will never find one word, one phrase which could in any way be misleading. It is the Statement of the Law—clear, definite, powerful, concise—that all may grasp and use! This is because the need of mankind today has been so great, it had to be done or they could not survive!

I say to you, have courage; do not let down for a moment on your Application! A few more Classes with the achievement as great or greater than this will change the whole affairs of America.

Now you think that you have been enjoying yourselves, and you have been greatly blessed, but what else do you think was being done while you were listening? Through the Great Currents of this Mighty Radiance, which was released for your Blessing, these Currents have been going forth everywhere! You do not see that. You do not see the current flow through the wires that gives you the light, but it is acting there. So it is with this. These Great Currents of Energy go forth everywhere!

Let Me remind you of one thing. I was in your midst the other day when the Messengers called your attention to the plague in India, which is becoming so far-reaching just now. What do you suppose happened

when you called for that Release of Power? Great Currents of Energy charged forth, coming from the physical octave, which the God Himalaya took up and projected into the plague condition! Watch the papers and see the change in a few days! The evidence is before you constantly. I invite you to watch and see how quickly that plague will subside!

The mass of mankind does not know what that means in the slightest. But, oh, how they could remedy everything in city, state, or nation with enough individuals together who would call for that which was required. Call to the "I AM Presence" of Life, and It will release those Mighty Currents! This is what occurs in the Assistance of the Ascended Masters, the Legion of Light, and the Great Cosmic Beings who take that up, amplify It, and hold It focused upon a given objective, until the thing is done for which you call!

How do you suppose the strikes were settled every place the Messengers have gone? Because they made the Call which was necessary to release the energy from the physical structure, which is the element the Ascended Masters required. The Ascended Masters took It up, amplified and projected It into their meeting places; and the strikers changed their minds.

It is a joyful thing to be able to have people change their minds because they want to! Do you see then, how all becomes a natural process? They might not

have known a few moments before, that they wanted to change their minds; but suddenly they had a desire to do it. That is how all things can be changed in the experience of the individual, as you call these Great Light Rays to take command in your world of action! Your "Mighty I AM Presence" holds those Mighty Currents of Light steady, amplified by the Great Ones; and the first thing you know, your world is moving in Perfect Harmony.

I saw the Messenger reading a letter just before he came down, and the lady who wrote it had been calling for help concerning the settling of an estate. Such chaos reigned and she was in such agony and distress. So the Messenger sent her a letter to calm herself, call the "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, and he would assist her. Her distress was so great because she was about to be deprived of much. He was quite sure everything would come into Divine Order, and Divine Justice reign—and later, behold, it did!

Dear Hearts, there is not one thing in the Life Activity before you where you cannot call this Great "I AM Presence" into action, to hold these Mighty Light Rays focused to bring Divine Justice and Order out of it, because not one of you wants anything but Divine Justice—not even for yourselves! You don't want all of mankind to be set aside for you—because when you call for Divine Justice to everyone concerned, then the Greatest and Fullest Power of Divine Justice will

act for you!

I prompt you upon this one point, for there are many in this room who need this Assistance and who can have It: Suppose injustice has been done in your world of activity and you want Divine Justice to take its place. How can you have Divine Justice start into action until you are willing to pour forth love and blessing upon all activity? If you will do that *now*, and call the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters to see that Divine Order and Divine Justice are produced in your world, don't you see, you cannot be deprived of a single thing?

If in the past something which seemed to be yours seems to have gone away from you, how do you know that it might not be returned, its equivalent, or even something better? Do you not see Life owns all that is, and you are only custodian of what happens to be in your worlds? Do you not see that? Do you not see, then, why Life can produce for you the Fullness of all good things, if you will only realize It—*feel It deeply?*

Now remember, your Call to your "I AM Presence" releases the Infinite Power of the Universe into action, to produce the exact result for which you have called. It is imperative that you understand not to allow your attention to run hither and thither while this Infinite Power is in action! That does not mean you must concentrate on It or call every moment of the day; but

take at least five minutes one, two, three, four, or five times a day. If there is something vitally important, then hold the Full Focus of your attention upon the objective and its accomplishment, knowing that Divine Love, Wisdom, and Divine Justice are in action there, producing the perfect result!

My Dear People, there is not one thing which could not be immediately accomplished! Understand please, I ask you not to do it too long at one time. *The average person today cannot hold a powerful concentration of the attention very long; and do not do these things when you are extremely tired! Call the "I AM Presence" to replenish your energy before you make your Application! It would be the greatest thing for you if you would just do it in all these things which We have given to help you. You can say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take command of this mind, body, and world of action! Charge forth Your Divine Order and Divine Justice into it! Hold It steady for constant action."* Well, do you think whatever has gone amiss in your world could bring privation or limitation to you, with such an "I AM" Decree of Power going forth to the Presence of Life?

Remember, what is It which is sending forth these Decrees? Oh, do you think it is just you physically? It could not be! It is your Life which is acting, and when you are speaking in the Name of the "Mighty I AM Presence," don't you see Its Power and Authority

are issuing these "I AM" Decrees for yourself or others? Then how could It fail? It could not do it!

These are simple things which you need to keep before you when you do your work or expect to have results—then they will gather a momentum powerfully! That is why I am utilizing this time today to remind you. The next time I have an opportunity, We shall take one of the most Wonderful Journeys you ever took in your Life—I promise you that—for Our Life for so many hundreds of centuries has only All-powerful, Invincible Victory!

When I look upon the action of mankind, I cannot conceive how it is possible for mankind to be so limited! I have not known what such a thing was in thousands of centuries, and of course, I now have the Full Divine Memory and have had for a long period! I have had the Full Divine Memory of everything which has ever been in My complete Life Stream; but fortunately from the beginning I was able to hold to the Great Presence of Life, the "Mighty I AM," with such Firmness that I never had to contend with in My Life Stream what humanity and many of Our people have had to overcome!

If you could only see the Perfection which is on the other Planets of your System! Oh, Dear Ones, in Our Homes on Venus, everything acts with such precision, such Divine Order; and our children ten and twelve years old naturally perform so-called miracles—or a

service equal to many of the unascended Masters on this Earth today! That is because Great Purity, Perfection, and Understanding of Life are there.

We do not require much of it, but We have some mechanical activity which would delight your Hearts. For instance, one thing I might call to your attention, since you have to deal with it so much in your present activity today; and that is concerning the publishing of books, magazines, and newspapers! Our mechanical inventions are so great that one simply speaks or talks into an instrument and it goes on in the action of printing and binding, and comes out a finished volume. That is the difference between your mechanics of today and the Perfection of the Planet Venus, which We use constantly there.

Be of good courage! Before in your America, there has been great Perfection, and with your assistance it will come again on a far higher octave than previously—at least three octaves higher! That means everything to you, Dear Ones! While you have not yet seen such Great, Great Activities, who of you shall tell Me what transformations would take place in your Life in the coming six months as you continue your great firm Application in your Calls to your Great Presence of Life? Oh, no one knows! I could tell many of you the marvelous things which are indicated; but if you should decide not to stand firm to your "I AM Presence," then I would have been a false prophet,

wouldn't I? So We are very cautious how We prophesy, but there are those who prophesy and don't feel so cautious! So be careful of prophets, and be careful of human suggestions which say to you: "You had better look out, you are in danger of an accident; your business will fail; you don't look so well today! Why, are you feeling ill? You look so pale"—and such things as that.

To any individual who says such things, if you are wise, you will say, "Just kindly run along"; and if he will not do it, kindly say it a little more firmly! Remember you are the guard over your world of action, as to what is going to take place there! Don't forget it, Dear Ones! If you will call your Higher Mental Bodies to stand guard, They will prompt you and give you the courage and strength to be firm enough to repel all destructive human suggestions of every kind!

Oh, don't you know that, Dear Hearts? Just think what you have been doing! You have welcomed discordant suggestions into your world by the armful when saying, "You cannot do this, you cannot do that—look out!" Well, you have looked out long enough—you should look up!

That is why, Beloved Ones, today I thank you for giving Me the opportunity to give you Assistance. How We love to give Assistance, when We have lived in that Great, Great Freedom and Perfection so long, knowing not one single thing to mar Our Worlds of

Action, not one single discord to cause a ripple upon Our World of Great Achievement or that which We wish to do! Then to be able to project into your world of action—into your feeling world—a Substance and Action which even your human cannot requalify, do you not think you are quite fortunate—because, Dear Ones, if mankind could not have this Assistance, there are very few who would be strong enough to stand up against the impact of human creation, to call forth the Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and hold their Protection long enough to win their Victory.

Therefore, remember and be grateful for all the Divine Director and the Mighty Astrea have been doing! Need I remind you that the Mighty Astrea with His Legions has taken so many discarnate entities out of the Earth and its atmosphere! It is one of the Greatest Services which could be rendered the Earth. Oh, how many of you have been cut free from entities who have been hovering about you, your whole lifetime!*

---

*Near the end of 1939 the Mighty Astrea, the Goddess of Light, and others of the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings took away all discarnate entities from the United States of America; and no more will ever be allowed to remain or enter here. Since then, they have taken all discarnate entities from the Three Americas; and all the "I AM" Student Body have been asked to keep decreeing for them to be taken away from all mankind, the Earth, and its atmosphere—until it is completely accomplished.

There are two kinds of entities: first, the discarnate entities, which are those who have cast off the physical body; second, there are the humanly created entities, which are the thought and feeling creation produced by destructive thoughts, feelings, spoken words, and acts—through hate, anger, jealousy, and

Call at least twice a day—it only takes you a few minutes—call earnestly and sincerely for the Mighty Astrea to send His Legions to take away, and into the Octave of Light, any and every entity who attempts to reach into your world or come about you! Then you will keep your world wholly free! Do not be afraid of those things; they have no power, unless they can throw fear over you.

I saw another letter the Messenger was reading this morning—one who had written him two years ago and did not like his answer; therefore kept right on refusing to follow his direction to act, and of course she still has the entity!

---

so on—by those who are in physical embodiment.

All individuals who pass out of the body, if they have been principally constructive in their desires, do not remain in the atmosphere of Earth but are taken by the Higher Mental Body and the Ascended Masters directly to the Octave of Light—which is that part of the Earth's atmosphere above all destructive vibratory action. This is not the Ascended Masters' Octave, but is simply the upper atmosphere of Earth where those who pass out of the body dwell between embodiments. There they rest for a time, absorb the results of the earth life, and receive Instruction from the Ascended Masters between embodiments, until they come into the lifetime, the physical embodiment, in which they receive the Ascended Masters' Conscious Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and begin to use this Law of the "I AM" to dissolve and consume all their discordant creations, limitations, mistakes, and problems—by the use of the Violet Consuming Flame! When that is accomplished, they are given Assistance by one or more of the Ascended Masters to accomplish the Victory of the Ascension! Once that is attained they never take on physical embodiment again.

Children who pass out of the body through so-called death, stay in the Octave of Light until they re-embody again.

When people sleep, the waking consciousness of the individual goes to the Octave of Light and receives Instruction while the physical body is being filled with energy—unless one experiences unpleasant or destructive sensations while the body sleeps. In that case, the waking consciousness does not get out of the lower atmosphere of Earth, but becomes caught in the destructive feelings and creations there.

I want you to know, after some unpleasant experience there are many people who have half hypnotized themselves by their own suggestions, and that is the reason why it sometimes requires considerable time to free them from those things! True enough, the entity who got hold of her twenty years ago had made life very miserable; but if she would only listen and understand what We say, take her stand and rise up, she could throw him off instantly—and having noticed that letter, I shall do some of the throwing Myself! After he is done away with, she is very apt to believe for some time that he is still there because of the feeling with which she has charged the atomic structure of her body.

That is why I explain these things and prompt you, so when you have called the Mighty Astrea to seize and bind the entities and take them away, you can be sure it has been done! After that, do not let your human self go on accepting there is something else around, because if you do, that very suggestion will sooner or later invite something else. It is in this Knowledge of the "Mighty I AM Presence" today that you are the Absolute Master of your world in your Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence"; and Beloved Ones, *please feel that!*

I am also very glad to find the "I AM" Students very good natured, so you don't mind if We run overtime a little. Today, let us feel this Eternal Rejoicing. I say

that with all the Earnestness of My Being; for there is not one thing which can touch your world that should cause you one moment's anxiety, when you once know this "I AM Presence," if you are quick and firm in calling It into action! No appearance, no condition can last any longer than you are calling your "Presence" into action to dissolve it, if it be undesirable!

I want you to feel that, and I am sure you do, for there has been great comprehension in this Class; and I want you to sustain it when the Messengers have gone on to Los Angeles. I think you do, but I just want to remind you that you will never find two beings in the human octave who will love you as they love you and will work incessantly for your Freedom as they do! We have watched over four years, and Beloved Ones, when We see the determination, the tenacity, the Unyielding Power they call forth to stand against human creation, it is a powerful thing! Sometimes We almost feel inclined to pick them up in Our Arms and take them where they can have a glorious rest, but they do not need it! Their joy in Service is unparalleled; and so We appreciate more than you can ever know, your love, your gratitude, and your blessings to them.

We too can say as you do: We love you! We love you! We love you! And in the Fullness of that Transcendent Power which is Ours to wield, with your obedience, We too can help you to free yourselves—just

as if you raised your hands like that, and if something were before you, in one sweep you could walk forth into the Glory and Freedom of your Life and Its Mighty Activity!

Remember, you are never alone! Henceforth, you have become a Great Army of Light, and your weapons are the Mighty Light Rays! Remember one thing more: Do not accept for one moment, because of some old occult ideas, that you had better be destroyed by something vicious than to destroy it! Well, if you are wise you will destroy it first. Now get this, Beloved Students: There are a lot of people who have been so imbued with the old ideas—"If something wants to destroy me, I will have to lie down and let it do it." Do not believe that for one second! You have your own Stream of Life to live, and if you allow something to cut it off, then you are to blame! Don't be afraid to repel destructive forces! Don't be afraid of calling for any destructive thing to be destroyed, blasted, and annihilated! Do that to destructive forces! If you don't, you won't be here long, I assure you!

That is the idea which has allowed mankind to meet such distress. In India today those blessed, blessed people—and the Great God Himalaya knows it well enough—that in their abstractness, the mass of them have become almost helpless in the physical octave! They long so much to sit the bodies down and go out

into Samadhi! Remember what the Great God Himalaya said to you in His Dictation: "The need of India today is to realize that they must call this Great Perfection in and through the physical body, and perfect the conditions of the outer world—or they will continue to re-embody century after century in the same conditions"!

That is why the World is in its distress today! Beloved Ones, in this Magnificent Understanding of the "I AM" which Saint Germain has brought forth, there is nothing which will ever touch It throughout the centuries, because It is teaching mankind to bring about Perfection and raise the physical structure into that Perfection which is an Eternal Thing! You might sit in Samadhi for centuries and you would still be there, because you have not drawn forth Its Perfect Activity in and through the physical body! That is what must be done—because that is where you have willfully brought forth the limitations! Therefore, don't be misled by these conditions which exist in the outer world! Unless you will arise in the Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence," you will remain in limitations!

Therefore, I say to you today: Arise! Awake! O Children of the Light, and enter into the Fullness of Its Glory, Its Perfection, Its Dominion; and have It manifest in and through your physical bodies! Then raise the Purified Structure into the Glories of Light,

the "Mighty I AM," and be Free in the Power of Its Light and Dominion forever!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE V

September 15, 1938

SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Tonight, oh, Beloved Ones of Seattle and elsewhere, I greet you in the Name and Power of Life! I greet you in the Name of My Victory—Its Power and Its Action, charged into your world to hold Its Dominion there to sustain you until that day when, with that Great Eternal Smile of Happiness upon your face, you feel the Full Power and Victory of Life within you and your world of action.

Oh, there is no thing in all the world so wonderful as to feel the Glory, the Victory of Life! My Victory is the Victory of Life! Tonight, as I have charged into your feeling world that Mighty Quality of My own, making you a part of Myself, then you will want to do everything within your power, I am sure, to keep harmonized and call with firm determination to your "I AM Presence" to have Its Perfection manifest in your world. As you do that, remember, at every Call there is always a Current of Light and Energy drawn forth from My World to bless, sustain, and give you My Assistance to your Victory in the Light; to your Victory over human limitations, human qualities—

transforming them into the Victory of the Light!

As you are entering into this Class, and with this Opportunity tonight which is Mine to so charge you and prepare you for this Great Release which will come beginning tomorrow—really it begins at twelve o'clock tonight—you will feel the Full Glory and Blessing which is yours!

Beloved Students, tonight, try to feel and dismiss forever from your feeling world any consciousness or feeling that We are unreal! We are just as Tangible as you are! But because—in Our Octave which is of so much more rapid vibration—your physical sight does not see Us, does not alter Our Tangibility! Remember, of all Powers which act to bless mankind, the greatest of all which ever have been, are invisible! Yet you accept them for the great Benefit which they release into your Life, but you take so much for granted!

It would be just as easy for any one of you—for it is quite simple—to turn out these lights and turn the Current of the Cosmic Key to flood the room with Light. We do it constantly! We do not require any artificial light or fixtures! Therefore, Our Power is so much greater than that which is generated by your electric generators, or whatever gives you power here. It is quite wonderful that you have these outer means to produce light and the convenience which you have today, although they be artificial; but you can have

so much greater Power of Light, without any artificial activity whatsoever!

Why is it that you require these artificial lights in the room to give you light, comfort, and heat? Now this sounds rather severe, but it is because mankind has become so artificial within themselves! They have so far forgotten the Great Reality that almost all their activity is limited and artificial! Observe here *(pointing to the Chart)*, Beloved Ones! This Ray of Light, before It touches your head, has all the Power in the Universe! Now, because of your lack of acknowledgment and acceptance of sufficient Harmony to allow It to flow, you have come to believe that the Life which is acting through your body is limited, because of your power of qualification; but It is not!

Of course, you do have power to limit Its Flow by the disturbance in your feeling world, but that is not the fault of Life! That is the fault of those who have forgotten the Powers of Life, the "Mighty I AM Presence"—not knowing it is necessary to keep Harmony and make the determined Call! Notice! I say definitely, "the determined Call"; for the average individual does need to make that determined Call at first, because of the great accumulation about each one!

Try to feel this, as I speak these Words to you. The difference between your feeling this morning and your feeling tonight, as I am talking to you, is tremendous, even since I began talking! Necessarily the vibratory

action in the room must be greatly intensified when I flash the Words to the Messenger and he reads them to you! That is My Vibratory Action going forth into the room! Therefore, the condition of the vibratory action of your feeling world at ten o'clock this morning and at this time now, is vastly different!

Now then, when you are raised in your vibratory action at a time like this when We are pouring forth Our Radiation, you can hold and sustain that, Dear Ones, indefinitely! Won't you feel It, and hold It so determined that you can hold yourselves continually in this Vibratory Action to which you are raised tonight? You perhaps do not see any particular change in the outer, and sometimes not even in your feeling; but My Dear Ones, the change is there, because the activity in your acknowledgment of the "I AM Presence" has to come from within out. Whatever is done must clear your feeling world; so the outpicturing comes naturally and normally, because that will never do anything of an abnormal nature to you or for you.

You may be sure what Life does for you, will come through a natural and normal process. Even the Currents of Energy which I release into your feeling world are a Perfectly Natural Action of Life! To one who does not think along the Higher Ideals, that one might think this sounds rather unnatural, or sounds rather peculiar—but why? You do not see the currents of

energy bringing this electric light to you tonight, but you accept it! You do not see Me perhaps, but why can you not accept Me as readily as the current which brings your electric light to you? Is there anything more unusual about that? Not a thing in the world!

I want you to feel how Natural We are, how Natural Life is, and how Natural is even the Higher Attainment of Life! It is a perfectly natural, normal thing! There is not one single thing about it which is not. Don't let yourself feel, because an Ascended Being is present, that there is something abnormal about it! There is not in the slightest a thing abnormal.

When you want to get the Real, Glorious, Natural Feeling of the Great Ones and the Great Laws of Life, turn your attention to Rex, Bob, Nada, and Pearl, who so recently stood here in physical bodies like your own, and think about Them! That is not imagination, Beloved Ones! Those children were real, right out here in the outer world; and Bob was a mining engineer. Those children were real and had physical bodies, yet today They are Free forever! Try to feel the Reality of that! The individual who says that is not true and cannot be, is most unfortunate indeed. If you who want to be Free, if you want the Light and want the Truth, don't listen to things that bring disturbance or discouragement into your world! Be firm! Do not

let people talk silly nonsense to you!

Beloved Ones, let Me tell you something important tonight! There is not one of you in this room, in the acknowledgment of your "I AM Presence," who could not walk within the radiation of a raging mob, and by Absolute Fearlessness, call the Power of Life forth which would silence every one of them on the spot! You must FEEL the Power of Life! You must FEEL Its Dominion to govern every condition in the outer world, in your homes, and in your world of activity. You don't have to be unkind about it, but you can be so firm that the Power of Life releases Its Mighty Energy so there is no opposition to It.

Human creation does not have any power before the Power and Presence of Light and Life, which are really one and the same. Therefore remember, Beloved Ones, when you are calling this Great "I AM Presence" into action in your world, you are calling the Balanced Activity and Power of Life—Love, Wisdom, and Power—which is the Mighty Focus of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," at your point in the Universe; and there is no power to resist It! There is no power to override It, so long as you keep calling It forth! Your world is the action of It! You as an individual must call It forth; and whatever is going on around you, has nothing to do with your Victory, has nothing to do with that which you admit into your world in the Name of Life!

Therefore, no person, place, or condition has any power over your "Mighty I AM Presence," if you but knew it! As you stand silent, calm, and firm in your Call to the "Presence," and Its Mighty Current surges through your body and out into your world of action, It is the Commanding Presence of Life! You must feel that, Beloved Ones! Then you can be Free so quickly from any limiting conditions of any kind!

I know what you have to face in the outer world. We quite often see conditions which arise among friends and in the homes of those who want the Light! Suppose there is only one in the family who accepts this Light and wants Its Great Freedom, and the others oppose that one. If such be the case, don't talk about it! Just silently, in the Full Power of your "I AM Presence," feel Its Mighty Currents of Light and Energy either flow into your body and out into your world —or direct from the "Presence" into your home and the world around you! Command It to silence all human qualities and hold Divine Harmony and Divine Order there, so all may have the blessing which Life wishes to give, because you as one in that home have God Right and Authority to demand Light and Freedom! There is no group of human beings on Earth who has the right to deny you your desire for Light and Freedom!

That does not mean people should be unkind to each other; but I tell you, Beloved Ones, when you

are silent and refuse to discuss the Great Law with those who wish to criticize It, and then stand in great calm firmness, they will be compelled to let you alone! If they want to argue with you, just simply say: "We will not argue this point! If you do not care for the Light, then be quiet"; and I tell you that Power of Light will go forth through you, which will silence all such qualities and make those people so ashamed, they will not try to interfere! I want you to feel that Power tonight because in the coming times ahead, every one of the "I AM" Students will want to know and be so firmly anchored in his or her own Great "Presence," that each one can render such Great Service—because all will be called upon to do it.

Changes are coming! There is no question about it; but I firmly believe that before the Great Changes come within the Earth, still greater changes will come within the feeling world of mankind! It must come with the demand which is being made by nearly six hundred thousand today! How can Life fail? How can the Cosmic Light fail to come forth and give Its Assistance?

I want you to feel tonight, Beloved Ones, that your Wondrous Goddess of Liberty, that Wondrous Cosmic Being, has watched over America with Saint Germain for all these years—more than two hundred years! Do you think those Great Cosmic Beings give time and energy unless They think They see an opportunity to

render mankind a great lasting Service? Today, you sometimes become discouraged at a few disappointments. Remember that Saint Germain for four hundred years has worked for the Freedom of Europe; and still today, when there looks like little chance of restoring the Victory of the Light, He is working on with a Determination that the Light shall yet rule in Europe as well as America! *(applause)*

Fortunately, Beloved Students, there are many, many, many of the "I AM" Students who are now at the point where they can come forth and give tremendous assistance through their Higher Mental Bodies, in the requirements of today! Some of you who do not retain the memory of it on awakening, would be so astonished if you knew what you had done and accomplished during the night! Never in the history of mankind has so much been accomplished by individuals still embodied, as is being accomplished every night by the Students of the "Mighty I AM Presence." It is a magnificent thing!

We seldom touch upon it, but I want you to have the Encouragement tonight; for many of you here are giving Great Assistance while your bodies sleep at night! Since I have called your attention to it, just give praise and thanks and no further thought to it! Of course, you all understand that when you speak to your "Mighty I AM Presence," It is your Higher Mental Body who hears, understands, and answers, because

your "Presence" has provided your Higher Mental Body which knows both conditions. Therefore, when you understand that, when you are preparing for sleep, say: "Now, 'Mighty I AM Presence,' tonight, while this body sleeps, see that I render the Greatest Service of which I am capable, through my Higher Mental Body."

I say to the Staff, because We have not mentioned this particular point before: In your opening Decrees in the Classes, when you speak of the Mighty Legions of Light moving across the face of the Earth, do you know that many of you have joined that Legion of Light; and while your bodies sleep, you are rendering your Service in the Great Army of Light? When It moves across the face of the Earth, you are rendering a Service the human could scarcely comprehend, even today!

Realize that all these Perfecting Activities come from within out, and it is the same with national and international activities. *It is the feeling world of mankind which must be governed and through which all things must act!* Therefore, as this Great Activity goes on within, one day when the outpicturing really begins, you will see what it has meant.

Today, in the conditions in the world of industry, the Service of the Light needs to be given! The conditions here in your blessed city need Great Light! It is really a beautiful city with so much water around

you. When the Messengers came to your city the first time, you will never know the danger which filled and surrounded your city! Today, you are steadily and surely being freed from every vestige of the danger which threatened you then!

Oh, it is so beautiful, it is so wonderful to see how all destructive forces of mankind can be dissolved and dissipated by sufficient Call to the Powers of Light! Those Powers of Light are of course your "Mighty I AM Presence." You see the evidence before you! The communistic control has been erased from your city; and the little which still remains will vanish, because mankind are awakening! They are awakening in the Strength and Courage of their own Power of Light; and in It, they are not afraid of what another human being shall do to them.

All over America and even in the seething vortex of Europe today, there are arising strong and mighty individuals! Never cease your Call, Beloved Ones, for Ascended Master Friends to be raised up everywhere to bless you! Don't fail to make that Call, because mankind needs it.

You do have the Greatest Friends in the World in the Ascended Masters, the Legions of Light, and the Cosmic Beings! Do you know, Beloved Ones, how gloriously Saint Germain, the Goddess of Liberty, and the Goddess of Light have drawn the Powers of Light to your America? The Goddess of Liberty has interceded

with the Heart of the Great Central Sun for the Freedom of America—because once that is established, then the Freedom of the Earth must come! It is the only place on Earth where there is a hope for It to be established, so It may be spread to the rest of the Earth!

You do not realize, Beloved Ones, what it means to live in a land and country which has been drenched with human blood! You cannot realize what that means, and We shan't attempt to have you; but just remember, your America has had the least of it, of any nation of Earth, and for a long period! You perhaps do not quite understand that. I cannot take the time tonight to go into the explanation, but for a long period your North America has had comparatively little bloodshed. The whole World is awakening with a speed and power which delights Us very much; and there will come a fearlessness which, ere long, will not tolerate a dictator on the face of this Earth! *(applause)*

Ere long, the Great Cosmic Light will replace all that for the people of Earth because the Light will take Its Dominion, and then all the feeling world of mankind will become One in the Harmony and Action of Life.

Try to realize what it means when two, three, four, or perhaps more individuals send millions of people to death, so-called—you know there is no death; but

I mean the activity which takes them out of their physical bodies, and cuts short their span which Life had intended for their Light's expansion!

Do you not see, Beloved Ones, how mankind has been hypnotized by the vicious, devilish fiendishness of those dominating individuals among mankind! How do they do it?

Oh, Dear Ones, all that viciousness is not in the form of such individuals, or in that which they have accumulated—don't you see? It cannot be—but it is in the force focused upon them, which makes them all a hypnotic power to carry mankind—millions—into the vortex of their vicious, devilish destruction! That time must pass, Beloved Ones, with the speed of lightning, until mankind will no longer tolerate such a thing! Why should they?

The Students of the "Mighty I AM Presence" today are becoming a Power on the face of this Earth *(applause)*; and if everyone, I mean every "I AM" Student in America, realized this night the Power which is within each one's own Scepter of Dominion in the acknowledgment of their "Presence," what a Transformation would take place in ninety days! You are really rendering an Enormous Service in these Mighty "I AM" Decrees, which are constantly going forth in all parts of America—for which We are deeply, deeply grateful; but as each one arises more and more into the Full Feeling of the Power of their Great Presence

of Life, which they can call forth and release into action, then how much more quickly will come a change among all mankind which all wish to see! That is coming!

Since the Messengers were in New York, Beloved Ones, the change has been so tremendous within America that We sometimes stand amazed Ourselves —because the earnestness of the great number of "I AM" Students has become so great, and the constant Release of the Cosmic Light is strengthening every one of you, giving you Assistance which as yet you little comprehend. Then the Divine Director suddenly determined to release an added Power!

You have all of course known of the ancient armor and the various physical means of protection against outer destructive conditions. Well, times have changed, and are changing so tremendously and with such speed! Remember, the Divine Director is a Mighty Authority; and when He sees the time has arrived to release into the feeling world of the "I AM" Students, or individuals, this Power which makes them Invincible against human suggestions, against entities, and against black magicians, then He has started to render a Service to the Earth which will find Its Dominion with the Power of Lightning! That is what is being done, Beloved Ones, to all the "I AM" Students whom He sees are sincere! He is releasing that Power of Liquid Light into their feeling world, which

makes them Invincible against human suggestions, against entities attaching themselves to their worlds, and against the influence of black magicians!

Oh, Beloved People, I know the Western World sometimes thinks that sounds like silly nonsense, to speak of black magicians. Well, let Me tell you, there are thousands and thousands in America today who have been prevented from attaining success and happiness because of those vicious creatures who failed on the Pathway of Life and are determined that mankind shall not go Free! That condition exists! Those creatures have been cunning enough to seldom show themselves or let anything be felt except their tragic influence; but today they are losing their power, and they know that their day is finished! *(applause)**

Is it not the most wonderful thing on the face of the Earth to find those Great Beings of Great Power, Wisdom, and Light, who are willing to render Constant Service to the Earth? Oh, My Dear People, if your Beloved Saint Germain had not brought this "I AM" Activity forth at the time He did, your America would be in the same condition as Europe today! You would not be sitting here in the comfort of your own home with even as much peace as exists today.

There are plenty of things to be corrected in

---

*Remember all black magicians were seized and taken from the Earth at the close of 1938, and all discarnates from the Americas were removed at the same time! No more will ever be allowed to enter or remain here.

America, but the condition here is Angelic in comparison to what is existing in Europe and the Orient today. Don't be fooled, Precious People, because the destructive forces are preventing everything possible coming forth concerning the actual condition which exists there. Russia, Germany, and Italy are nations imprisoned today! They cannot move; they do not know one moment's Freedom! Therefore, Dear People, do not be deceived! That is what the communists wanted to bring into America!

Oh, understand Me, when I speak of those people, I am speaking of their agitators and those people who were sent here from Russia and Europe to spread that nefarious thing—for what? To destroy mankind! The mass of the people do not know what is intended by the communists! There are many wonderful people who think themselves communists, but that is because they have been deceived and misled by the false promises! When I am speaking about the communists, I mean those people who are vicious in the extreme! Those agitators who come among you, Dear People, care no more for you than the rats in a cellar! Remember that! They are using the opportunity to leach off every source of supply from unsuspecting mankind, and to feather their own nests and fill their pockets with money which they send to Europe to put forth further destruction.

If the people of America knew the money which

has been gathered by these communists and sent to buy ammunition to destroy mankind, they would rise as one body and destroy every one of them in America this hour. *(applause)* The communists do not know what to make of the Light which is interrupting their activities. They realize their every move and feeling is becoming known, and it will become more and more so!

Humanity and the people of America shall not be preyed upon by these vultures in human form, and they shall not deprive these innocent people in this Country. The strike agitators take the money and food away from the people and their precious families, because of the vicious, lying promises made to them! Those agitators know it, but the unfortunate individuals who believe them, don't know it! That is the pitiful thing about your blessed people today!

Be of good courage! This Power of Light and these Mighty "I AM" Decrees are going forth in the mental and feeling world of mankind, and are awakening the people as you cannot imagine, even yet, to the realization of what is going on about them! The power of these destructive individuals is growing less every hour! You have heard that evil destroys itself—particularly so when mankind begin to understand how to call the Power of Light into action; then they can no longer hide their nefarious intentions!

Oh, My Dear People, in your cities, in all large cities

of America, there are spies today who would cut your throat as quick as to look at you; but since the statement was made in Boston through the Messengers of what has been going on, that thing has spread all over the Earth. Those individuals, as soon as they have lost their dominion, are filled with the most frightful fear. You take those people who want to destroy millions of people, and bring them up to face death, and you will see the pallor of fear blanch every cell of their bodies! All of those agitators are filled with fear, and they run their bluff of dominion over people who fear them!

Therefore, Beloved Ones, understand that your Power, your Call to the "I AM" Light is stronger than a regiment of individuals who want to do wrong! Will you please bear that in mind? Your individual Calls to the Powers of Light release a Power which is greater than a regiment of humanity intent upon destruction. I want you to feel that and know why your Decrees have been so magnificent and so imperative at this time.

Do you realize, Beloved Students, that if it had not been for the "I AM" Decrees issued by the Great Groups of "I AM" Students all over America, much of what We have accomplished would have been absolutely impossible? I want you to feel how great a part you are of this Great "I AM" Activity and Protection of America and yourselves, for it is necessary to hold

it! It is very necessary! If there had not been the requirement for the Call of mankind, present conditions in the World would never have been; but when mankind see that in all the prayers and all the Calls which have gone forth through the centuries, they have not rendered the service, then there has been something missing—when all that has gone forth in the past has not produced the results required to save the mass of mankind!

If you come into the employment of an individual, he expects you to produce certain results, or out you go! Well, that is exactly what the Great Cosmic Law has said to mankind today: "You have had centuries to produce results and you have not produced them." Now, We are showing you once again that by which you can produce exact mathematical results! If you do not take hold and use It, then the fault is yours! That is where the World stands today!

The Open Doorway of Freedom for mankind, is here in the Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence"; and there is not one thing in this "I AM" Understanding, the experience of the Messengers, or anything which is wrong in these magnificent Books! There is not a thing which any person on the face of this Earth could not accept, or which would interfere with anyone else's religious ideas, if individuals would look upon It as Life, which It is! It is the fanaticism of mankind who look to channels for Freedom—

instead they should be using the Light of the "I AM"! Otherwise they are making a grave mistake! Could you see, could you believe, how many, many activities start with a firm, magnificent intent to bless mankind, and then have been used for destructive purposes, you would be amazed! Many have been seized upon, distorted, and turned into cunning destruction; and when recently some of those activities were revealed, the people were amazed.

When the Messenger told the people the first time he made the trip around America, that these experiences were True, and that these Great Beings knew everything which was going on among mankind, the people did not believe it! There were only a few who accepted the Truth; but when these things were revealed, their nefarious activities stopped, and then it was openly spoken of so the whole World might know it, those individuals saw! They not only saw, but experienced the physical activities of some of those things; then they had to believe! They will believe more and more of what the Great Beings of Light will do for the people of Earth who are sincere.

Dear Ones, this Mighty Instruction of the "I AM" has been no idle imagination of anyone! This is a Great Reality which is going forth in the Final Effort to save mankind! I, for one, believe firmly that mankind are going to give the response which will make the Victory forever complete! I know the human so often

forgets, but try to keep this Idea firm in your consciousness; and if you do not do it otherwise, just make a little note of it and place it in your room, where you keep yourselves reminded.

Every Call you make to your "I AM Presence" is a Power released into your world for your Freedom, for your Victory, for your Ascension! There is no power in your world or around your world which can oppose It but yourself. Now whatever step is gained in your Call to the "I AM Presence," every particle of Freedom and Victory over limitation, is permanently sustained! You cannot go back in whatever is achieved in your Call to the "Presence." That is vastly different from anything else ever thought of by mankind!

Mankind in the previous metaphysical understanding could forge ahead for a while; and then something would trip them up, and down they went and back they went! Not so in this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence"! Everything you gain in your Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" becomes an Eternal Thing in your Life and your Life Stream—and it is Natural! Therefore, you cannot go back! You must hold permanently whatever is attained!

Therefore, as you go on in your Mighty "I AM" Calls, oh, please do not look for some astounding manifestation at your Call! Just go on with the greatest joy in your Call to the "I AM Presence" of Life, and let Its Great Wisdom govern all activities! Then

you will find so much more than you ever dreamed of taking place in your Life! *Sometimes when you fix too firmly and strongly upon the objective, you get into the objective instead of the "Presence," and you either miss your Victory or delay it!* Therefore, just with a great joy of Application, keep calling and calling your "Presence" into action, and let Its Great Wisdom govern all else. Then you will find as you keep charging, there will not be one thing denied you!

Since I mentioned this, We have observed the Messenger in every Class in the beginning of it, urges the "I AM" Students everywhere, before they retire at night, to call to the "Presence" to charge their feeling world, their physical bodies with the Intelligence, the Energy, and the Powers of the "Presence"; then do it again on arising in the morning—but people forget to do it! They wake up in the morning and they think: "Oh, Dear, how I feel! Oh, I should like to sleep ten minutes longer or half an hour longer. Oh, why do I have to go to work at this time in the morning?" Yet here before them is the "I AM Presence" which would answer their Calls at night, and charge their bodies with the Limitless Currents of Strength and Energy and Power! Then when they awakened in the morning, they would feel refreshed, happy, and glad to get up to use that energy.

As long as you think of work, Precious Ones, you will be tired! Do you know there really is no such thing

as work? You have made the mistake by so qualifying it; but after all, there is only Service to be rendered to Life! What do you suppose you are doing here in these physical bodies? You did not just happen to be there! You are quite inclined to think you need three meals a day, a comfortable place to sleep, and all that! True, you are entitled to it; but instead of that, you are here to render a Service to Life which gives you your Eternal Freedom! Isn't that a wonderful thing? Isn't that something to think about, rather than the drudgery, work, and idea that you are serving something outside of yourself—when every effort you make, if you really understood this Law, is serving your own Life.

Oh, what a change, what a magnificent thing, and how different you would all feel when you awaken, to remember that you were serving your own Precious Life and striving toward your Freedom through it. I know that ere long the great change will come in the consciousness and feeling of mankind, so they realize and understand that everything they do is the Service to their own Life for their Freedom; and in what a magnificent World you will then find yourselves living! Oh, regardless of the appearance, there is everything in the world about which to be encouraged and strengthened.

We feel such rejoicing, and your Beloved Saint Germain rejoices so greatly. He has been doing such

Tremendous Work in Europe. He just returned a few moments ago, and I extend to you His Love and Greetings. When you remember constantly the admonition so wonderfully given—that you are not to give power to the appearance world, and you must know that all human creation has no power—you will reach your Mastery!

My Dear People, would you consider for a moment what you do, by constantly—just twice a day for two or three minutes—calling your "Presence" to charge your world. Say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' charge into my feeling world the Full Power of Your Feeling, so when I issue the Decree that 'all human creation has no power,' It charges into my world instantly and reaches out with such Power that, so far as my own activities are concerned, there is not one thing in human creation which has power to touch my world or that I feel it." You would soon have such a Momentum going, that everything which touched your world would have to come into Harmony with it!

You see, Dear Ones, the Power is yours! The Power is in that Stream of Life which beats your Heart, in every one of you; and you must accept It! You must call It forth into action to have Its Blessing. It won't act to sustain Life, unless you do call.

Dear Ones, I have seen a certain condition a number of times within the past two months, and I speak of this so you may see and understand the Power which

can be called forth and charged into your feeling world! I have observed when the Messenger comes into the presence of certain individuals, their bodies tremble all over, because there were certain conditions in their feeling worlds which know instantly that he knows what is there. Day before yesterday, he went into one of your stores here to purchase a little trifle, and the individual's hand who waited on him shook so he could hardly handle the article. The individual did not know why that was, but it occurred because that Power or Radiation went forth to dissolve the discord and bless him!

Now, Dear Ones, Life will answer you every time! You can so charge your world with the Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence," that Its Great Harmony flows out and compels obedience wherever It moves. It has to do it. Life is the Dominion of Earth, when given attention and the opportunity to exercise that Power. All humanity's accumulation and human creation has no power against that God Dominion, or against the individual, when once he or she knows that; but if individuals not knowing the "Presence" keep accepting the power of outer appearances to disturb, limit, or deprive them, then they are giving power to the appearance which does it—the appearance itself could not!

Remember the thing the Messenger has said so often recently, as to why it is so necessary to keep your

attention off discordant, limiting things! When your attention, your vision, is fixed upon some discordant or limiting thing in the outer world, your Life through your attention feeding into that, brings it right back into your world for action! Then, don't you see how —unless you withdraw your attention from limiting, discordant things and discordant people—you will bring back the very things into your world which your attention accepts! That is why the old statement so long given is so True and Powerful—"Where your attention is, there you are; and what your attention is upon, you become." There never was a truer thing in the wide world, because the very force of Life compels it. If you want to give your attention to things, you must expect to handle them, because you invite them to come into your world and act!

You see, Dear Ones, there is no use fooling yourselves—may I use your expression, "kidding" yourselves—that such and such is not true just because you do not want to believe it or you do not want it to be true in your world—because the Law acts unerringly! *If you feed your Life into something limiting or disturbing, you must expect to have it act! Since the Messenger understood that, the moment something out here is the slightest bit discordant or limiting, he says: "Hold on! Don't you accept that into my world here! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' see that it is cut off." Then, it does not feed back through the attention.*

You can govern all such things and can look upon a thing without accepting it, but you have got to be CONSCIOUSLY AWARE OF IT.

That is why mankind have believed God would act for them independently! Well God does not do it! You are given Free Will, and you are the decreer of how the Currents of Energy and your Life are going to act in your world! Unless you understand that and control it, you won't have your Freedom!

That is why, tonight, My Joy is very great in having this opportunity to talk to you and tell you, whether you need it or not, how great is Our Love for you; and how We stand back of you when We see you are loyal and determined to the Light! Oh, you can be sure you are never alone, Beloved Ones! You are never left unguarded; but if individuals find things in their Life experience which are not in keeping with their desire for Harmony and Happiness, and they keep going back and contacting, and contacting, and contacting those things, how can they hope to be Free? You must be strong enough, Dear People, to shut off the thing which has been disturbing you!

Now, your Call to the "I AM Presence" will so establish about you Its Armor of Protection, that you can be kept Free from all those things! Don't let your human limit you or make you believe because a condition exists about you, that you have longer to submit to it! You do not have to make any outward tragic

activity in releasing yourselves; but in a great calm, firm, determined calling of the "I AM Presence" into action, you will find those conditions will dissolve around you, just as surely as I am telling you!

I ask you to begin now to charge yourselves with the clear, full, and complete Comprehension of all which is given in the Class; and that you hold It forever sustained with Its Almighty Power of Action for your Mighty Directing Intelligence, your Invincible Protection, your Limitless Supply of money, and all else required!

Now, Beloved Ones, just one more word before I go. I know the conditions which exist in your World today, and the mass pressure of mankind which affects a great many people; but you do not have to let it in! You, in the knowledge of your "Mighty I AM Presence," do not have to be deprived of the money you require to use! Your "I AM Presence" is the Treasure House for you and your world, and when you call to your "Presence"—and you will hear this repeated a number of times in this Class—when you call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" for your money supply, remember that your "I AM Presence" is your Treasure House, just as tangible as if It held a chest of gold visible in your hands before you!

Now understand how this acts! In your Call to the "Presence," Its Love, Wisdom, and Power go into action in the physical octave about you, to bring about

the conditions necessary for the Harmonious Release of the money supply you require. After all, no human being owns anything in this World! You cannot take it with you, you see? Those who pass through so-called death may have millions, but they cannot take that money with them! Therefore, they were only custodians of it! Oh, let us look at these things so sensibly, so naturally, so we get the full import of all they mean!

Take the great number of "I AM" Students today: if they but realized it, in the Call to the "Presence" as their Treasure House, they could no more be deprived of anything they need for use, than anything in the world. Why? Because the great mass of the Students issuing these "I AM" Decrees for the Financial Freedom of every one of the "I AM" Students, become a Mighty Action, in addition to their individual Calls! That is why, tonight, I want you to grasp this more fully, because in your Call which has been so precious, for the Limitless Supply of money for the Messengers to carry on this "I AM" Activity—all of that is a magnificent thing! It is a Mighty Action of the Law and cannot be delayed! It cannot be withheld!

Therefore, your Call to the "I AM Presence" of Life—which is the Governing Power and Intelligence of all there is, either manifest or unmanifest through human forms—has to be the Governing Power of the "Presence"! Now you see and understand that! The

Messenger had a letter just yesterday from an individual in the East, and that one had allowed himself to drop into a condition of distress and said: "Well, it seems to me, the 'I AM' Students who have money are the ones who have the greatest success in their Application." What abject nonsense! Of course that individual will get a good letter to lift that feeling from his world.

Dear Ones, remember this! Oh, you Precious Ones who are having any financial struggle apparently, remember this especially! These Blessed Messengers, when Saint Germain asked them to go forth, had not a dime to their names; they did not wait for something to bring limitless financial supply into their hands before they went into Service. They owed five months rent, as they have often told you; but they went forth willing to make the effort, and Life answered them abundantly!

Beloved Students, never let your human selves or anybody else ever try to put a discouraging idea into you! It makes no difference where you are, what position you are in today! Remember, start right in and say to your "Presence," " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' lift me out of this!" Then see that you give Willing, Happy, Joyful Obedience to Life; and you will be raised out of the disturbance before you hardly have time to realize it!

When these Messengers went forth, Dear People,

they started without money, without prestige of any kind, carrying to humanity that which the World rebelled against—the "I AM" Light! They drove their way through everything! Of course, the first year the people who really were vicious thought and they very often said, "It is just a flash in the pan, it will soon go out." Well, it has not gone out! *(applause)* I mention this, that you may have strength in your financial problems and conditions, to stand unyielding in them and say to every limiting thing: "Get out! You have no power! You cannot scare me any more! You have no power in my world! My 'Mighty I AM Presence' is my Treasure House and governs everything in my outer world, to bring Its release of supply into my use! There is no other Power, and I accept nothing else!" If you will take that stand, oh, how quickly the Powers of Life will answer you and bring into your hands the release of that which you need for Service! If the Messengers have not proven that to the World, then there is no such thing as proof in existence!

That is why We make them so firm! The "I AM" Students who allow the human self to make them yield to deceptive, limiting things, will have them in their worlds! Thousands and thousands of people in America today say, "Oh dear, if I just had so much money, what I would do with it!" I wonder what they would do! That is the question! Their intent is very good, but the effect of the money when it is in their use might

change the intent!

Dear Ones, you have to win your Victory through your own Mighty Application! You then have a Joy and Strength, a Power and Dominion which you would not trade for anything in all the world, and don't forget it! Oh, it is the greatest Feeling of Freedom ever in the world when you know that your Application has been answered every time! That is where you are the Victor! Every one of you can have It and go forth from this night, My Victory—your Power and Victory in the Light!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE VI

October 4, 1938

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Beloved Children of the Light, how greatly I rejoice with you in your great intense love, your enthusiasm, your determination to have Freedom—the Action of Light!

Tonight, in speaking to you, two activities will take place. You will hear My Words expressed by the Messenger, but you will not see My Currents of Energy entering into your feeling world! You might feel Them and probably will, but you will not see Them. The Powers of Life, even in your human octave, are invisible. You see the manifestations of Life; but the Inner acting Power and Currents of Energy, even through your outer electricity, you do not see acting. You accept the electricity as a fact, and you use those mighty currents of energy. You know they can produce light and heat when properly controlled, or they can destroy Life. They can destroy the greatest buildings in your city! Then it is a matter of conducting, controlling, governing the Power of the Invisible Currents of Life!

You are dealing with Currents of so much higher

Power than the currents through your electric wires, that there is no comparison. You believe that electricity can produce so-called death and destruction, and from the human standpoint it does often occur. Today, in calling forth the Currents of Energy, the Power of Life from your Mighty God Presence—the "Mighty I AM"—you are dealing with Tangible, Powerful Currents of Energy, Beloved Students. If you do not understand the absolute necessity of self-control through your outer efforts in obedience to the Powers of Life which you call forth, you will find yourselves in difficulties.

The Messengers have so instructed the Students throughout these four years, to guard and to have self-control, but how many have really done it? Many determined right then and there on the first hearing to take command of the outer self and give the obedience to Life, which is self-control! This is very vital, it is very important to you, Beloved Ones! You might say to Me, "Oh, dear, I have struggled; I have tried, but I do not seem able to hold my self-control." That is just a human opinion! That is really not the Truth! You might honestly believe it is; but I say to you, it is not—because everyone within himself or herself has the Power of Life beating each Heart! Your Life is the Power of Self-control, only you don't quite believe it! Do you see?

It is True, quite True, Dear Ones! The Power of

Life in your Hearts giving action to the organs of your bodies—which enables you to speak, to make Decrees, give your Calls to Life—is Life in Action! Do you not see that? Do you think it is just your intellect which is making the Call? Of course through your voice and intellect the sound is being made, the thought is acting; but still the Power back of that is your Life which is actually beating each Heart.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, try earnestly before you begin any Application to show yourselves, your outer self, how and why your Application cannot fail! It is the Power of Life issuing the Decrees, making the Call! It is the Power of Life fulfilling It, and how in the world can It fail to be answered? It cannot!

Now let us get right down to business, for We want to anchor tonight in your feeling world a Power of Confidence, of Assurance, of Determination in your feeling world, which will say to your human self every time it asserts itself: "Shut up and sit down! Get out of the way here! The Power of Life is now going into action, and is taking Its Dominion! You have had your day! Now be quiet!" As you do this, you will find your ability quite sufficient—the Ability of Life—to silence all human thoughts and feelings and give you the Mastery and Self-control which is required!

I say to you, Beloved Ones, believe Me, you cannot go beyond a certain point without this Mastery and Self-control! I mean by that, through outer

effort! You have the confidence, the determination, the assurance that your Application produces results right at once. If it does not at first, don't be discouraged; for at the same time, you must keep calling forth the Instantaneous Action to your Call, which is the Power of Life answering!

Allow Me, if you will, to give you this Assistance tonight; for My Currents of Light and Energy go to every one of you, and are carrying My Power of Victory! I have not known anything else for century, upon century, upon century! I have made a very Special Effort tonight to guard, to govern these Currents, so I might stand forth before you tonight, almost Visible, in order to carry more powerfully My Currents of Energy into your feeling world; for in Our Love for Saint Germain as well as yourselves, because of His Mighty Effort for the people of America and the World, We are doing everything the Law, the Great Cosmic Law, permits to hasten the Victory of His "I AM" Students everywhere!

Were you to see from the Invisible standpoint, you would agree with Me that never in the history of the Earth was such a thing known or attempted. Because you do not see Us, because you do not see Me standing here, does not mean that I am not here, and very Tangible! That is what you as Students need to feel. You think it, all right—but to feel it, is far more important! Therefore, I say to you tonight, FEEL Our

Reality! You do not have to see a thing to have the feeling of its reality! That is why so many of you are experiencing such Happiness, because you are really feeling the Reality of your "I AM Presence" and Our Reality!

Do you realize that it is as impossible for you to direct your attention to Myself or some of the others of the Ascended Host and not receive back Our Direct Current, as it would be for the Sun to stop Its Action, or the Earth to stop its action? It is Life, My Dear Ones! It is Life, and that is all the Messengers have ever talked about! We are Life, the same Life which is flowing into and through you! We have gained Our Freedom by the same identical Application which you have before you! It IS the same Application which you have before you! It is the same Application throughout the centuries, throughout all civilizations, throughout the ages! When you come into the Great Reality of the Truth, It is so simple, so far as Its Worded Expression is concerned, that any child may understand It, because extraordinary language is but mankind's attempt to cover or make mystical the Truth, which is so simple!

You will remember, Beloved Ones, in reading *Unveiled Mysteries,* it was Myself who came forth and issued that Mighty Edict for the Earth! Do you think I would issue an Edict for the Earth unless I had the Authority? Do you think We, as Perfect Beings, would

overstep any bounds or would try to exploit Ourselves before humanity? Oh no! You will notice that We are not affected by human opinions. People may think well of Us or ill of Us, because it is quite the same to Us, so far as We are concerned; but it is vastly different to you!

If you think discordant thoughts and feelings, discordant feelings toward anything, to the degree you allow that to act within your feeling world, are you depriving yourselves of your Freedom! There is no getting away from this. I want to talk to you so clear and straight tonight, that you will have this Power in such Almighty Action in your feeling world, you will never be deprived again of anything you call forth; for you know the Law! You know a destructive quality will produce destructive action in your world. Constructive qualities, feelings, and determination bring the Infinite Power of Light into action in, through, and out into your world, to harmonize and let the Full Power of Life flow forth to produce Its Great Perfection for you. There is no stopping It!

Oh, My Dear Ones, you believe—or have in the past—that persons, places, or conditions could harm you, could interfere with you, or could delay your progress—oh, wipe it out! Wipe it out of your memory! In the Understanding of your "Mighty I AM Presence" called into action, there is no power of human creation individually or collectively which can

interfere with It, because It is the Power of Light that knows no opposite. It goes into action, into Its objective and does Its Perfect Work! Therefore, I say to you, Beloved Ones, do not doubt your Application; do not doubt the Power of Light to answer It—but stand in the Fullness of Its Mighty Power and let Its Work go on, and Perfection will be your joy and experience!

That is why I say to you, Beloved Ones, you are not dealing with an uncertainty in this Great Application of Life. You are dealing with the Powers of Infinite Light! Life is Light! Your "Mighty I AM Presence" is the most Powerful Concentration of Light, Power, Energy, and Wisdom in the Universe! You are Its Mighty Outpost in the human octave! Is it not strange, is it not almost pitiful that you have not believed this, when beating your Hearts all these centuries has been this Great "I AM Presence" and Power of Life which knows no opposite; and only because you did not understand, have you so far forgotten Our connection, Our Reality, that you have believed in everything in the World but your "I AM Presence" of Life!

Is it not strange? Think of it! Mankind in its misunderstanding has so forgotten the Presence of Life, that it believes in everything else but the God Presence of Life—giving Power to everything else but that "I AM Presence"! Oh, Dear Ones, I plead with you,

do not ever do that once again! Do not let your human intellect make you feel that you can stand any longer in the presence of any destructive thing out here in the human octave—stand in your "I AM Presence" of Life, knowing Its Power is flowing forth through your bodies; and by the Great Projection of those Light Rays, as you see indicated there *(pointing to the Chart)*, you can see those Rays going forth around you and before you everywhere, dissolving all human discord and sending you forth the Ambassadors of Light everywhere you move—the Victory and Power of Life! That is what you want to feel! That is what you want to be! That is what you want to accept into your world, to let It have Its Full Dominion which is the Presence and Power of Life. Therefore, I say to you, Beloved Ones, all Life is yours awaiting Its Opportunity!

I am going to digress just one moment to remind you of something. Rejoice with Me that many of you here tonight have called forth with such earnestness, that you have charged your feeling world with a Power of Light you would not believe possible, even from Me! It is right there, ready to find action in your world with just a little more determination upon your part—possibly a little more Application. Won't you believe Me when I tell you it is True? At present, you would think it is incredible; but it is not, because I see It there!

Why did I make this Special Effort tonight, to come more into Tangibility? In order to give you this Assistance! In order that I might see the requirements from within your octave, to give the Assistance which would be most helpful. Tonight, be sure in your feeling you are accepting this which I am offering; and I trust that I am not imposing anything upon you! I would indeed feel chagrined, if I thought so!

I am talking to your Hearts, not your intellects; and your Hearts, I am very grateful, are responding beautifully. Isn't it joyful to look into each other's Hearts and see what is really there? Oh no, oh no, there is nothing psychic or spiritualistic about that! It is just the Law of Life, Dear Ones, in Its Perfect Action! Don't you see there is nothing mysterious about Life? Life is the most Beautiful, Perfect Thing in the world; and It is the Producer of all Perfection and Beauty which has ever been.

There above you, Precious Ones, is your Higher Mental Body—so Beautiful, so Perfect and All-powerful—and It is just waiting for enough Harmony to be maintained long enough in your feeling world to say: "All right, My Child, now you have given sufficient obedience; so I will begin to release My Great Powers into manifestation, into your use—because I could not trust you with Them before you governed your feelings, could I?" Your Heart says, "Of course not!"

This is just the position of all today! I say this for such Great Encouragement to thousands and thousands of the "I AM" Students over America and the World: that so much is being gathered by your Calls to the "I AM Presence," and just a little more effort at self-control and harmony held in your feeling would release the Great Outpouring of this called forth! It is magnificent, Beloved Ones! Oh, you are no longer the prey of discordant conditions. You are no longer the prey of limitations of any kind, because you are coming to know Life in Its Infinite Power.

Therefore, I say to you—arise and FEEL this as I say it: "Arise in the Power of your own Life, your 'Mighty I AM Presence'!" I say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' take Your Dominion in the feeling world of these beloved ones! Charge it with Your Great Victory and Power! I charge it with My Victory, Its Eternally Sustained Power, Its Courage, Its Strength, Its Confidence, Its Power of Action in the human octave to bring into action now, the Glory and Victory of Life which has waited so long to find Its Expression through these human forms—to be the Outpicturing of Life now and forever sustained." Accept that, Beloved Ones, as your Great Action of Life, feeling the Full Power of all It means to you!

You came into this room tonight—and I say this to every one of you—in the present point of the Expansion of your Light; but you shall go forth from

this room tonight a new being, a different being than you came in! You know that I speak the Truth! You shall know It more and more by the end of this Class!

Do you realize how determined We are in your Victory? Won't you be just as determined as We are for you to have It, so you will have It! I marvel sometimes, Beloved Ones, when We are charging forth these Mighty Currents of Energy, when the Hearts of the individuals are so good, so fine, yet the feeling is standing still! Now I shall stir up your feelings tonight, so that your feeling takes hold and sets into action these Qualities which I am pouring into your feeling world! *(applause—audience rising)*

Beloved Ones, you may not all have been present to see it, but I have; and when the moving picture people are ready for great results, they say, "Action." So tonight, I say, "ACTION!" within the feeling world of every one of you, to bring forth now Its Manifestation of Perfection! While you are standing, I utilize this opportunity to pass these Mighty Currents through your bodies, and ask you to feel the sweeping out of all discord. If there have been disturbances in your bodies—physical discord, pain, distress, or illness of any kind—just accept the Fullness of your Outpouring of Life sweeping out of your physical bodies and out of your feeling world, erasing cause, effect, record, and memory of everything which has ever caused disturbance within your physical bodies. If you can

accept that in Its Fullness, anything which has ever disturbed you will be swept out of your bodies—whether it be irritation, disturbance, ill health, lack of strength, or whatever it may be! Now is your opportunity to have it swept out of your feeling. And call Its Action to be forever sustained, that Its Power of Action may always find Perfect Expression in and through you, and out like a Mighty River into your world of action, to silence all discord and harmonize all as you move forward the Victory and Power of your own "Mighty I AM Presence."

Beloved Ones, the preliminary work in this Mighty Activity has been completed, and now We are going into definite action! I take this particular locality to bring something perhaps closer home in your feeling world. You in the city of Chicago who have been calling so earnestly, with such a great Love for the return of these Messengers, have been issuing these Mighty "I AM" Decrees with such tremendous energy, enthusiasm, and power. Do you know that you have charged the feeling world—I mean into the feeling world of every person, shall I say, of ordinary attainment—with the Charge and the Power of these Decrees? They do not know that outwardly, but you will when they touch this "I AM" Instruction. Then they will blaze forth like a Light!

We have seen this within the past three months increasing with tremendous rapidity, with extreme

Power, and We know the effects. You have no idea in the outer consciousness—you sometimes do feel it momentarily—the extent of your Mighty Work in these "I AM" Decrees! It is a Service rendered to the Earth which would be absolutely impossible without them.

Now if you really understand that an "I AM" Decree issued by an individual or a great Group, is an Activity in the mental and feeling world of all mankind, which is *one*—therefore, its very individualization must feel some portion of that Mighty Decree throughout the Land! Do you see the stupendousness of why We urge the Messengers to urge you to issue these Mighty "I AM" Decrees with such power, enthusiasm, and determination? It is vastly important for your loyalty to America and its Protection. That has spurred you on to an activity in your Application, which you probably would not have gained otherwise! Do you agree with Me? I think you do. *(applause—audience rising)*

If your beautiful home were about to catch fire, you would try to prevent it before it got started, wouldn't you? Suppose a fire were creeping up to your beautiful home or building and you had the power, which you would have, to stop that—wouldn't you do it? Surely you would! The same thing is acting today in the Power of these Mighty "I AM" Decrees going forth which dissolve the discord.

Do you not see, Beloved Ones? Let us be so frank with ourselves tonight. There is not a thing in the Universe but human beings who can generate discord, distress, and limitation. Nature does not! Oh, mankind have accused Nature of a lot of things for which It was not responsible! Mankind do impose upon Nature their discord, just the same as they clothe their own Power of Light, which comes into and through their physical bodies. I am frank to say that is not a happy thought; but We have to look at it and look it square in the face, in order to take away from it its power.

Don't be afraid of anything which has been acting within you. If you have made mistakes, don't hesitate to say to yourselves: "All right, I made a mistake! I am ready to correct it, and you are not going to fool me again." Then you will make mighty progress; but if you think it is impossible for you to make mistakes, especially through your feeling when you do not know it, then you are making the greatest mistake ever—because your feelings are acting constantly, and much of the time your intellect is unaware of a great deal. That is the thing over which the "I AM" Students today at this point need to stand on guard.

One of the most vital things you as 100% Students need to understand today, is to keep calling your "I AM Presence" into action. Remember, the Higher Mental Body knows all the requirements of

the physical. It knows the Perfection which is waiting to answer and pour forth the full Quality and the quantity of Intelligent Energy required to produce Perfect Results. If you on the physical side say, "Oh, no, I did not make any mistake; that was the other fellow," don't you see, you are making it impossible for you to accept the fact you do make mistakes, when you are actually making them!

Now, let Me remind you, in all due respect to our blessed friends the Christian Scientists, the denial of a thing will never in kingdom come, take it out of action! You may push it aside, and many do; but oh, when it comes back! *(applause)* There are thousands of our precious Christian Scientists today who have found it coming back, and they wonder what is the matter now with the denial when it does not do the work! They have come to the point where they have to acknowledge the Power and the "I AM Presence" of Life, because the Cosmic Light has said, "Mankind! you shall not ignore Me any longer!" The Cosmic Light is saying that; and thank God—the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Cosmic Light are willing to take that stand!

Now I am going to say something very startling to you, so I give you warning beforehand! Did you ever hear anything about any Release of the Cosmic Light until Saint Germain brought this forth? Did you ever hear anything about It? No, I am sure no one else ever

did! Then, there is always a reason! There always has to be a cause for everything, does there not? Well then, where is that cause? Let us find it! Oh, you are going forth with a Mighty Weapon in your hands tonight! Where is that? Why has the Cosmic Light responded just now? It is because you, Beloved People of America—the Children of Light—are making this Mighty Call through these Mighty "I AM" Decrees! Remember, the Mighty Goddess of Liberty and the Goddess of Light are largely responsible for this Mighty Release of the Cosmic Light!

Oh, We are not talking about the Cosmic Light the outer scientists refer to, which is the Permanent Streams of Energy to the Earth. We are talking about the Mighty Cosmic Light—the Self-luminous Substance which is released from the Great Central Sun to the Planets of this System and to the Earth. We are determined that the other Planets shall not say, "that dark star"; for they have justly said it in the past because so little Light expanded from the Earth. That is why they look upon it as a dark star. We shall show them, with your cooperation, that it is a Star of Light! *(applause—audience rising)*

Beloved Ones, oh, I want to congratulate you and every "I AM" Student in America and the World, for this ever-increasing enthusiasm, joy, and energy in releasing this Mighty Power—your Mighty Energy from the physical octave! My Dear Ones, it is so absolutely

imperative that a certain amount of what you would term outer energy—of course it is the Power of Life, but it is the energy acting within and through your physical bodies which is required by the Cosmic Light, the Ascended Beings, and the Cosmic Beings to render this Service to the Earth. If the Cosmic Law had not been thus, it would have been done ages ago! There would not have been any distress here; and never would the other Planets have been able to say, "the dark star." Won't you be seated.

That is why I want you to be so encouraged. I want you to feel joy and happiness in the Great Service which you are rendering. Oh, Beloved Ones, as I have heard the Messenger many times say—that even the humblest individual, even a little child can issue these "I AM" Decrees with a Power ofttimes of instantaneous results. That is why We must clear away, Beloved Ones, all accumulated human creation in order to let your feeling world be absolutely a mirror, Pure and Perfect, through which this Mighty Energy can pass without being clothed by discord within your feeling. Oh, do you not see that, Beloved Ones?

Oh, there is nothing in the world which can irritate you unless you admit it! What do human thoughts discordantly expressed amount to? Not a thing! Even though they are directed at you, still they have no power—if you understand the Law! Yet they certainly do have effect upon mankind who do not understand

this Law of the "I AM." They are swept hither and thither by the feelings of the mass when those feelings are released—sometimes by your so-called friends and relatives.

Oh, you all know how many times one in the family feels the full responsibility for the rest. Isn't that a curious circumstance! The strange thing about it is, in the old idea of serving, they believe they must accept it—when in the Great Law of Life, everyone has to stand on his own two feet! So don't you let somebody lean on your shoulder! You have a "Mighty I AM Presence." You have two feet; now you stand on them! If it is something urgent, you make a Mighty Call for the Blessing, Relief, and Help to that individual; but be mighty careful about letting anybody get the habit of leaning on you! Don't let anybody weep on your shoulder. If you do, you know those tears might be seeds planted in your feeling world, which would sometime later want to come back into action again.

My Dear Ones, oh, please realize and understand that there is no reason for sadness, for tears in this World—unless of happiness! If you want to weep because you are so happy, well that is quite all right. Then, those seeds will produce greater happiness; but look out for the other kind of tears!

Shall I draw you one illustration? I think that will be quite sufficient. I could take you to homes in

America where you would want to weep because of the feeling of grief in those homes. I say "America," but I could take you to hundreds of thousands of homes in Europe in which so many tears have been shed through pain, distress, and disappointment, that any person walking into those homes would want to weep at once! Now that is how the atmosphere of an environment is charged with the feeling of the people there; and you know at funerals, everybody weeps whether they want to or not! They start out so bravely; but finally they succumb, and for what?

Oh, don't think I am hard-hearted, but I want to break that false feeling away from you precious ones. The old overcoat which is that container, is not your friend or your relative or your loved one. You know that! You don't weep when you throw away your old overcoat of last season! Now really and sincerely, there is not a particle of difference. That body from which Life has withdrawn is but a substance which is lifeless, and is no more valuable than your old overcoat—because you cannot wear that and you can your overcoat. Do you see?

Now let us be practical! I want to erase any feeling ever again from your precious Hearts that anything can cause grief. Oh, My Dear Ones, oh the energy, the failure, the limitations of Earth which are caused by mankind's grief—just because they do not understand! Now, My Dear Ones, you must understand! You

cannot go along any longer like an ostrich with your heads in the sand!

When I approached tonight, I was delighted beyond expression. As you quite well know, My present Home has been for some time at the Royal Teton. Your great love in your Call for the Messengers is the most glorious, beautiful thing I have ever witnessed in a city where so much discord has been, through the centuries! You don't know it perhaps, but long ago a city was here on this same spot, which mankind does not know existed! This is the first time it has ever been mentioned, but Chicago is not the first city on this location!

Why do you suppose, Beloved Ones, that Saint Germain chose Chicago as the first Release of this Mighty Intelligence? You who are here should be very happy, but be careful of your feelings! Do you know it has taken almost six years for you to believe what the Messenger said was true? However, this is encouraging. It is said that slow progress makes a mighty foundation! So you see you are building a Mighty Foundation [The Saint Germain Foundation].

Tonight, as I approached and saw in the atmosphere of this city, the Blazing Light which was here as your love released and you sent your Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence," words fail utterly to convey the Glory in My Heart! Try to feel it—the Glory which is in My Heart tonight! It is again proof that

the Life of mankind released to the point of Victory of the Light, is the Victory over all human conditions!

Today, where once the dark shadows of mankind's creation obscured the Light, even as it has the Points of Light within your physical bodies, yet no longer is it able to do so. Your Light, Beloved Ones, in the city of Chicago, tonight stands forth as a Mighty Blazing Beacon to the Powers of Light—and how They rejoice! How you should rejoice that the willingness to give response to Life has been within you, which would call forth this Mighty Release! Oh, it is the most encouraging thing, and you should all be so greatly encouraged!

That is why tonight I made this Special Effort to give you such Courage, Strength, and My Victory, so It will remain forever in Its Ever-expanding Activity for you, because it is Action We want now, Beloved Ones! It is not just intellectual Application, or a feeling that someone can sit down in the corner and the "I AM Presence" will pour everything into his or her lap. That is not the idea! Life is Action! Life is perpetual motion, the Greatest in the Universe! It never stops!

Precious Beloved Students, do you think your efforts, your work for Life is finished by your efforts of the day? You have thought so, and you also think sometimes, "Oh dear, oh, isn't it nice to stretch out!"

Remember, if you really had been calling the Energy of your "I AM Presence" forth into action, you would not be so anxious about that. You have Limitless Energy! Your Presence of Life here above you is the Great Outpouring at your Call.

Anyone can prove this who really will! When you get up in the morning, call forth this Limitless Energy for whatever you want—ten times more than you require! You see I am quoting Lotus—and you will have an abundance for whatever you require during the day. Oh, Dear Ones, please, please do not any longer feel exhausted, feel tired and distressed, when you have all the Energy you want here above you! Oh, you can have It at your Call! You can have all the Peace and Strength that you want! Then stand guard over your feeling world! If something occurs suddenly, some so-called tragedy or condition which would ordinarily cause you distress, stop! Still yourself, and let the Power of Life take command of you FIRST, and then of the condition.

I want you to feel tonight that you are the Mastery, the Victory of Life! Sometimes, Beloved Ones, individuals rebel because the Messengers have urged and urged them to feel the Fullness and Power of Life. They have urged the "I AM" Students everywhere to realize that whatever the Messengers have done, the Students could do, which is true; but never can anybody replace the Messengers! *(applause—audience*

rising) Why, Beloved Ones? Because so few are willing to give Complete Obedience. These humble Messengers who have come to wield such a Power, are still as humble as the day they left Chicago! *(applause)* The beautiful jewels and things they have today for use, are Gifts of Love! So don't anyone ever envy them the Gifts of Love, because they wear them for your Blessing and for the Blessing of all, and never for personal gratification of vanity.

Beloved Ones, you perhaps will never know until your Ascension, the Mighty Work these two humble Children of the Light have done, and given to you and every "I AM" Student in America and the World. They are hourly making the Call for the "I AM" Students' protection, their limitless supply, their health, their strength, their courage to stand in the Victory and Power of Light and have Its Full Dominion! *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you, Dear Ones. Won't you be seated.

I sometimes think, Beloved Ones, because the Messengers do remain so humble, so natural, that sometimes individuals overlook the Service rendered to mankind. Oh, it is unparalleled in the history of the Earth, Beloved Ones! *(applause—audience rising)* They no more think of themselves or what they wear, than if it did not exist—because their one thought and outpouring constantly is for the Blessing of the Students and the Protection of America,

which must be given!

You know in times past so much thought was given to the Christ and the Service of the Christ, but who was willing to become the Christ in order to render that Service? Who was willing to give the obedience to Life? I ask you, Beloved Ones! Think, in all the World, all of the viciousness which has been projected toward these Beloved Ones, from which they have remained free and untouched. Think what the individuals who have sent that forth will one day pay—it will be such a penalty as nobody could imagine!

There are people here in this city who, because they listened to falsehood, have held hatred against this Beloved Messenger—because of a thing for which he was never responsible in any way! Their hatred has in most instances deprived them of every good thing! Their unkind feeling has done that, and will as long as that feeling is held!

Because you who are here in Chicago need to understand that, you also need to be able to meet it! If this Good Brother had ever committed any wrong, do you think the Ascended Masters would have chosen him to bring forth this Great Light and Truth? Think about it! When he was clean enough, pure enough, honest enough to be chosen by the Great Powers of Light to carry this Light and help and bless all, then you must know how great are his own Light and Strength and Obedience! Then some puny human

beings condemn him because of listening to falsehood.

Do you not see how ridiculous, how outlandish that is, that any human being in hatred should sit in judgment upon another, accusing and condemning for something—when such a thing does not exist. However, such are human frailties! But every human being pays the penalty for every discordant thing he or she has ever sent out; and that is why people are bound by limitation, illness, and distress in their own worlds.

Now behold! Beloved Ones, you all know definitely the Messengers went forth from your city here, owing months of rent, but trusting to the Powers of Life to correct the condition—just to render this Service. When Saint Germain said for them to go forth, they went, using their rent money to get to Philadelphia, as a blessed one here tonight knows. Now then, had they doubted the Power of their Application, had they doubted the Power of the "I AM Presence" of Life to supply them—they probably would have returned; but they said: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' now this is Your Business! This is Your Work! We are ready and willing! If You wish us to continue this Service, then You have all Wisdom and Power to provide the means to do It," and you have seen the result! Now that is so with every human being who exists!

Only today, the Messenger had a letter from a gentleman who had made many failures in Life. He

wanted to borrow twenty-five hundred dollars from the Messenger, and he said, "Well, you have made good." Sure enough, but he does not have to make good for the other fellow! *(applause)* Now that is just the position, the attitude which mankind take, that makes them failures! The Messengers have what they have today, by the most dynamic Application ever made by human beings on the face of this Earth *(applause)*—and in the face of the greatest hatred and viciousness ever projected at two human beings. If they can rise out of that condition and be unaffected by it, which they have done, then can't you as individuals rise out of your own individual conditions with the Great Power of that same Life? *(applause)*

That is why I mention this tonight, because this should stand as the greatest encouragement to you for your Victory, of anything on this Earth; because they stand a Living Proof of having won the Victory in the face of all this condition! *(applause)* This is why, Beloved Ones, I want you to see, feel, and understand you must make the same Application. That is what brings your Victory!

Now remember, the Messengers have followed the Ascended Masters' Words and Application, which have brought them these Tremendous Results; and it is why you beloved ones can win the same Victory in Life, if you will have the same firm determination and make the same unyielding Application which they

made! Dear Ones, time and time and time again, when most of humanity are sleeping, they have issued these Mighty "I AM" Decrees to Life for your protection, for your supply, for your health and your blessing. *(applause)*

Now one more thing: I want you to understand here in Chicago, while we are having our family talk tonight—every person has this same Power of Life! The Messengers have shown the example! How did they succeed? Now this is important! Because they refused to accept any falsehood, any gossip, any destructive condition into their worlds. Remember, this Beloved Messenger has opened those letters, and if you know anything about what vibratory action means, in the tragic Calls for help from thousands and thousands of individuals, you must know his Light and Strength to render that Service! Do you know what he must be, not to accept that into his world and yet give the Assistance? There have been thousands and thousands of instantaneous answers to his Calls, and the records are there! *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you; won't you be seated.

You think you are practical because you are in the physical world, but let Me show you how practical We are. From the beginning of this "I AM" Activity, We have kept an Accurate Record of everything which has taken place. This Inner Record makes no mistakes. Humanly you might make mistakes occasionally

in your mathematics, but We never do! Therefore, We have the Exact Record of everything which has been done, and the progress of every "I AM" Student; and We have not complained once about being exhausted!

Now why do We have to do this? Not to keep tab on you, but to see—now remember again, keep this in mind—how strong a Release of the Cosmic Light can come into the physical octave to help you. These Great Ones at your Calls have interceded with the Great Beings in the Great Central Sun, to bring forth this Great Cosmic Light in these Mighty Waves! Therefore, in order not to release a Power greater than mankind could utilize or govern within themselves, We must know your strength—because remember, you are a Focus of this Cosmic Light! You are calling to the Presence and Power of Light— your "Mighty I AM"—are you not? You are also calling to the Cosmic Light, which makes you an Outpost, a Focus of the Cosmic Light!

Don't you see, Beloved Ones, you are not dealing with an imaginary thing; you are dealing with the Power and Intelligent Currents of Life and Energy, which you are calling forth into action! Then do you not see why it was necessary that We had to keep those Records? We had to, in order that the Cosmic Light might not release Itself and sweep into action before the people are ready.

We are forming a Mighty Foundation, Dear People, which will never be shaken; and every inch We gain toward the Freedom of mankind, at your Mighty Calls, is sustained there forever! *(applause)* This is wholly different than has ever been in mankind's experiences, because mankind—not having understood the Presence of Life, the "Mighty I AM"—had no Sustaining Power nor Permanent Protection called into action! Therefore, things have come, produced a certain amount of results, and then disappeared from physical action because there was not a Sustaining Power, for mankind did not call It forth!

Now, in the Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the issuing of these Mighty "I AM" Decrees continually, the results will follow so much more powerfully and quickly. Oh, Dear Ones, you rejoice at the results so far, but you are only just getting into action. The results here will follow in the future, so transcendent in their expansion that your joy will know no bounds; but if you do not keep up your Calls, how are you going to express this Greater Accomplishment? Don't you see, there is no opportunity to let down?

Of course We do not mean you should keep under any tension. There should be just a great joyous relaxation in using the Power of Light as you call It forth! Then you stand the Mighty Outpicturing of all this Perfection which you call forth! I want you ere long

to realize this Outpicturing in your bodies. I am starting It especially here tonight, to show a Mighty Outpicturing of the Perfection of Life through your physical bodies. Many of you have had marvelous results, but I want to see every one of you transformed by the Power of Light going forth through your bodies! You can have It! As you see this Outpicturing coming forth, not only in your affairs, but in your physical bodies, you will stand the Victory of Light!

If you find yourselves once drooping with the weight of troubles, straighten your spines and stand there the Victory of Light! Oh, what a wonderful thing! Feel that, Dear Ones! Feel that Mighty Victory which is yours, taking command of your physical bodies, producing Harmony, Happiness, Health, Strength, and Power within those human forms. Let It hold Its Dominion there! Oh, It is within your reach, every one!

Because the world of human opinions has said when you have forty years or more over your head, you must become an old individual—is not that the sheerest nonsense? Mankind have accepted it and of course in their accepting, it acts in its Outpicturing; but it does not have to exist. Really, any one of you could start in tonight and, inside of three months, show the most Magnificent Outpicturing of Youth in your bodies. You would scarcely believe it! Only as you see the proof at your Calls, will you know what strength

and courage it would give.

I think I shall tell you a little joke on the Staff. You know they are such busy people, they have not noticed the great change which has been taking place! *(applause)* They are getting handsomer and younger each day! *(applause)* I commend them! You know, when individuals think they have been very busy, they should come into the Staff! They admit they never knew what it was to be busy before, but what a Blessing it is!

Let Me say to you, Beloved Ones, mankind is awakening with Tremendous Power and Speed. *(applause)* I thank all, and the blessed one who is in the audience who has been instrumental in so much of the broadcasting going forth! I thank her with all My Heart *(applause—audience rising)*; for I tell you, Beloved Ones, you have no idea how far-reaching that is! We have been watching and making a Record of the effects of the Transcriptions and the Broadcasts, aside from the other part of this Activity. Because We are practical, We want to see how much is accomplished by that effort, for the response has been so tremendous. We have not even told the Messengers how great it has been, but ere long I expect We shall.

I tell you, Dear Ones, it does reach mankind! I want you to understand this, because of the Magnificent Activity which it is! You find mankind in a quiet attitude of listening to a Broadcast through the radio in

perfect stillness and quiet. There is not a thing to distract the attention. You don't mind if you stand a few minutes, do you?—for I want you to have the Radiance and Blessing here. Otherwise I would have asked you to sit down.

This Mighty Current which is pouring forth and the Release of Light through your Calls, your Mighty "I AM" Decrees, has prepared the way. Now notice, this Outpouring has gone forth into the mental and feeling world of mankind. There being the mass feeling world, the mass mental world, then each Outpouring goes forth in Its own Activity, spreading like a Light in the darkness, into the mental and feeling world of all mankind! Then, when they are quietly listening to a Transcription or Broadcast, they are in a position for the release of that which has gone forth to enter into action in their feeling world; and when they hear these Words, the Light takes Full Action within them. We have observed and have the Records of those who have come in through the Broadcasts, and We find they come in with a marvelous preparation in their feeling worlds for the comprehension and understanding of this "I AM" Activity!

This is why I say this tonight, because this blessed one here, as well as the one in the west, has been giving great assistance—as well as all those who have assisted in any way. Therefore, I say to you, oh how great is the Blessing of that effort made, Beloved Ones! After

all, there is only one Service which can be given and that is the Service to Life. It is Magnificent and wonderful beyond words! Mankind think they serve for this thing, that thing, or the other thing; and after all, when you understand all you do, all that you can express is just your Service to Life. Oh, It is the most beautiful thing in all the World! Beloved Ones, there is only one thing which can be served, and that is the Service of Life for your own Freedom! Thank you so much. Won't you be seated.

I say to our Beloved _____ , how great will be the Blessing of her Group Work in this room. I qualify this Charge to remain in action, to bless you in your work *(applause)*, to bless you in your Service to Life. Will you not always remember that? Beloved Ones, everything you do is the Service to Life for your own Freedom! Oh, it is such a beautiful thing!

I have been the Joyful Observer of your great, your mighty, your precious efforts in your Calls! Go on and on and on, dauntlessly. *Children of the Light! Go on and on and on, in your mighty determined Application, your refusal of acceptance of any discord into your world—giving all mankind Perfect Freedom, refusing to offer advice, turning everyone back to his or her own "I AM Presence" of Life, the only One who knows what each Life Stream requires; for in turning the attention of each one back to his or her own "Mighty I AM," the Higher Mental Body is given*

an opportunity to project Its Mighty Intelligence, Its Strength, Its Health, Its Courage, Its Energy, which otherwise It would not be given the opportunity to do! That is why the Messengers have constantly turned everyone back to the "Mighty I AM Presence"—refusing to give advice, leaving everyone free to accept or reject. Then mankind more quickly come into the understanding that their Call to Life, their "Mighty I AM Presence," is the most important thing in their existence; and the quicker, the stronger, the more powerfully they turn to It, the quicker are they Free in the Full Power of their own Application!

That is what makes your Victory! That is what makes your Freedom, because you cannot have your Freedom through someone else. You can have Great Assistance, but that is only temporary until you gain the Full Victory and Power by your own Application! When you once feel that, what a Joy, what a Release! No words will ever be found which could convey what that Feeling is within the individual, when each one begins to feel the Full Power and Freedom of his or her own Application and Its Infinite Power of Action!

Tonight, My Love enfolds you always, and We hold your hands in Ours, pouring forth Our Love, Strength, Courage, and Victory until that day when you in smiling Radiance to the "Presence" say: "Thank You, 'Mighty I AM'! at last 'I AM' Your Victory, the Glory of Your Mighty Victory of Life, brought into

Perfect Manifestation on Earth!"

In the Fullness of all Life holds, I call for Its Mighty Release to come forth now into your worlds, giving you Limitless Supply of money and all else required; giving you the Mastery and Self-control so all discord is forever closed out of your world—that you with your faces to the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Power of all Life, go forth the Dauntless Ambassadors of Light!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE VII

October 16, 1938

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Beloved Students of the Light, since one of the three greatest and most vicious vortices of destructive activity in and over your city, has been dissolved *(applause),* I wish you to come with Me tonight. Come into My Heart! Come into the Radiance which is Mine! Come into the Victory which is Mine! Come into the Victory which I have known throughout the centuries, because I have forgotten there was anything in the World but the Victory of the Light! Come with Me into the Garden of My Heart!

That is a very large Garden, and many of you have been within Our Garden although you do not as yet retain the memory of it. Therefore, what is there? Victory, Life—the Most Powerful Action and Presence of Divine Love—Free of course from all human qualities, charged with the Power which you need!

While the Messenger is voicing My Words to you tonight, allow Me to charge into your worlds My Victory, so you too may go forth from this room tonight, feeling definitely the Power of the Victory of your Light! That is why I give you My Victory, for My

Victory is Light—the conscious use of that Mighty Power of Light, the Greatest in the Universe! How and why? I have so long been the Power of Victory, that the Great Cosmic Light has given Me that Name!

Many have not known this, but My Great, Great Teacher, the Mighty Sanat Kumara, for four and a half million years has watched over your Earth. Seventy years seems a considerable time, does it not, in the human octave? But not so in those Great Octaves of Light. Therefore, you have been fortunate to receive the Love of your Sister Planet, which has been your great God Mother, Venus. Her Light has always poured Its Radiance to the Earth, consciously projected by Ascended Beings there. Had it not been for that, your Earth would have vanished long, long ago.

This Great Presence, Sanat Kumara, is soon to leave your Earth, and I mean by that within a hundred years. Therefore, I ask you tonight, Beloved Students, be kind enough to convey this everywhere! While you have the opportunity, pour your love and adoration to the Greatest Benefactor of the Earth—the Greatest ever known to the Earth or who ever will be known!

Tonight, I have invited you into the Garden of My Heart. We shall enter into the Perfection which is there, which belongs to you who love the Light! Do you realize, Beloved Ones, what it means to adore the Light? To adore your "Mighty I AM Presence"—God

Individualized? When you do that, you have entered through the Doorway into the Great, Great Light!

Before I continue, I want you to know that your Great and Mighty Love released to the Light and to the Messengers tonight, enabled Us to finish the dissolving of this one of three of the greatest, most vicious vortices of destruction in your America; so there are but two left! Remember, when the Messengers were in Seattle—We did not tell them, but a mighty seething vortex of destruction was destroyed in the western part of your America. *(applause)* This means to you, Beloved Ones of America, that half of those vortices have been dissolved and consumed and will be no more. *(applause)*

I say this for your encouragement, for your strength in the final Victory which I trust is very near at hand. Will you not continue to pour forth that Mighty Love to Life, to Light, so We can say to you either at the beginning or at the close of the Christmas Shrine Class, that the Victory for America is won? *(applause—audience rising)* It seems quite possible at this time.

You of Chicago in this Class do not yet realize what your great Call for the return of the Messengers, your Great and Mighty Love which has poured out, has meant in the dissolving of this vortex to which I referred. Rejoice with Me! *(applause)* Now then, I encourage you, Beloved Students of Chicago and vicinity, because you will go forward with much greater

speed, power, and ease than you have had—very much greater; for We are placing a guard over you here. That is the first time a city has had a Special Guard! *(applause)* According to your SINCERE ACCEPTANCE of that, will you be released from many, many things. Therefore, We rejoice extremely with you. Won't you be seated.

I am talking very deliberately to you tonight, for I want to render a Service which will be everlasting in your worlds of action. *(applause)* I would rejoice if you could sometimes see these Inner Activities of the Great, the Mighty Law and Power of Life! You all must know and remember that all the Purifying, Cleansing Activity and all Perfection must outpicture and first be accomplished in the mental and feeling world of the individual, before it outpictures in the body.

You have all noticed that after very violent irritation with some individuals, the body will be covered with blotches of irritation. So the conditions within the Earth's atmosphere have irritated and disturbed mankind more than you will ever know; for We have seen so many kindly, loving people suddenly become very irritated and disturbed. They could not tell why, but it just was there. That is because in an unguarded moment they had opened themselves to the mass accumulation. That is why!

You cannot quite realize or understand the importance of calling your "I AM Presence" to establish Its

Tube of Light about you. My Dear Ones, do you not realize even with all the Messengers have said to you, your Tube of Light is an Invincible Power of Protection, shutting out all disturbed conditions of mankind's creation about you? Please, won't you feel that? Will you not call the "Presence" into action to establish It and keep calling, until you feel the Full Force of that Invincible Protection about you? Every one of you can do it.

It does not matter even if you are here for the first time: as you observe that Chart and make the Call, you can have It because It is the Power of Life acting; and if you will keep yourselves harmonious enough, there is no reason why you should not have It at once—for all you call the "Mighty I AM Presence" to produce in, through, around, and about you, is done at once!

Now what do I mean by this Special Guard which is placed about you and your city here? It is to keep shut out any of that destructive activity which has been acting here so long. So many individuals, after the Call has been made to seize and bind the entities which have been disturbing them—because of the habit in the atomic structure or belief, still accept that they are acting. Now, when you are informed by the Messengers that a condition has been removed, it has been removed right then! *(applause)* So train yourselves to accept that in the fullness of your feeling.

So much depends upon your controlling your feeling! Beloved Ones, your feeling world is your Powerhouse; and since you must have everything that manifests come through your feeling world first, you must understand the vital importance of Harmony maintained in your feeling world, so the Power of Life's Mighty Action as It comes forth in Its Greater Intensity at your Call, carries no part of your human qualification or clothing of discord.

There are twelve people in this room tonight who, in thirty days, could make the Light through their bodies visible! If I were to tell you who they were, the rest of you would not try. Since it might be any of you, you all had better try. *(applause)*

Remember, Beloved Ones, I trust you have accepted My Invitation; for in My Garden, the Garden of My Heart, is Perfect Happiness! Do you know, not one in this room knows what Happiness really is? *(applause)* You might say to Me, "Yes, I think I do," but I would have to disagree with you. There is not one in this room but these two Beloved Messengers, who has yet come to know a slight experience of what Real Happiness means; for only will you know that, after you have held your feeling world in Perfect Poise and Harmony over a certain length of time. Then you will begin, in that Perfect Harmony of feeling, to know what Real Happiness is; then no condition of the outer world will disturb you or irritate you.

Then will My Happiness begin to find Action and Expression in you.

When I sometimes move among the Students and mankind, when I hear people in discussion, see their thoughts and feelings, and they think: "How could there be an Ascended Master who is tangible when we have believed all there was, was right out here—what we could see in the physical world?" If that were true, Beloved Friends, it would be a travesty on Life. One short span of Life for mankind to reach Perfection would be the most childish, foolish thing that ever was in their minds!

You live again, again, and again, hundreds and thousands of embodiments, similar to these. Once you begin to understand that, then you will begin to understand more of the Reality of Life. I ask you to kindly observe this Chart as I am speaking to you; and never again as your future depends on it, let your attention go anywhere but to that "I AM Presence" of Life for everything you require! The Wisdom of that "Presence" will take care of personalities in the human octave, but what you want to do is to call to that "I AM Presence" and look nowhere else for it. Then will you come to know Its Mighty Answer so quickly.

The Life which beats your Heart is the Most Powerful Thing in the Universe. You who want health, My Dear Ones, turn with the intensity of Love and

Power to that Mighty Presence of Life, and refuse to accept any other appearance in your bodies or your world. Stand with the Power of that Infinite Light! Let Its Mighty Currents charge through your bodies like a Mighty River, sweeping out everything but the Perfection of Life which flows in, cleansing and purifying!

If you will use the Violet Consuming Flame, Beloved Ones, call your "Presence" to do it for you, how quickly you will prepare the way. Your Call to the Presence of Life, finding no obstruction there, will fill and charge your bodies, your feeling worlds with Its Great and Mighty Perfection! Then you will understand what it means to feel My Victory!

Beloved Ones, the privilege is yours! As long as you waver in your feelings, you will find obstruction in your way; for you in your feelings put it there! Since you know that is not the thing to do, then guard your feelings with self-mastery and self-control! Do you understand, Beloved Ones, that your Call to the Presence of Life must mean your balance of self-control in the human octave? How can you expect the "Presence" in your Call, to pour forth Its Harmony, Freedom, and Perfection if you will not give obedience to Life, or if you will not give obedience by self-control in your feelings?

You are calling to Life! Life is answering, but your fluctuating feeling will change your feeling and still

give power to the appearance world in numerous ways! Then how can you have the Perfection of the "Presence" quickly?

What I want to do tonight is to help you to have this Perfection come quickly. In your "Presence" there is no time nor space, and you have observed these ten days have passed like a breath. When your attention is upon the "I AM Presence" and Power of Life, you forget your bodies and you forget time; and that is what the human mind needs to do. It needs to forget those bodies long enough to let the Power of Life flow in and charge them with Its Health, Strength, and Perfection.

Beloved Ones, as you have heard your Beloved Lotus say to you, "Body consciousness is the thing that binds mankind." Therefore, if you want Freedom quickly, take your mind off your bodies. Put it on your "I AM Presence," making the Call to your "Presence"; then keep your mind off the body once you have called the "Presence" into action to produce results there, even if you have to look at the stars! A little training will make it quite easy for you; and whatever the struggle has been in the past, will not be in the future. *(applause)*

I tell you, as I have observed, Beloved Students, that this one point is most vital to every one of you to understand: that you must hold the balance of self-control in your feelings in your Call to the Presence

of Life, to produce Its Perfection for you. Please do not forget it! Remind yourselves daily of that need; then We can give you Greater Assistance.

Therefore, tonight, the Greatest Service is being rendered in your mental and feeling worlds and your physical bodies, which has ever been rendered in a Class thus far. *(applause)* If you awaken in the morning and say to yourselves or someone else: "I don't feel any different. I wonder just what He was talking about! I should have had a Miracle by the time I awakened this morning"—you only delay the Miracle. If you haven't had it, don't say that—don't feel it! Go on accepting the Miracle, and then see how great will be the Outpicturing!

We are very Practical Individuals! You might not believe that! If We had not been, We would not be Free! That is why you see the Messengers so natural, so very practical; and when there was erased from their consciousness the feeling of any mysticism of Life, what a Release it was! In many of the teachings of mankind, mysticism has been instilled into their consciousness, until they are constantly looking for something mysterious which they have to slip around the corner to find. They look behind the curtain to see if it is there. Don't do that! Look *here (pointing to the "Presence")*, to the Greatest Power and Intelligence in the Universe—your own "Mighty I AM Presence."

Let Me verify your Beloved Messenger. When he describes that Chart to you and that Mighty Activity of the Ascension, I want you to know—I made the Ascension just exactly as he describes; and every other Ascended Being has made It like that also! Your Beloved Jesus left an Example to the Earth—the Etheric Record of the Ascension, which Record no other Ascended Master has ever made. Yet every one's Ascension was made in the same—the identical manner!

My Dear Ones, in your feeling world is the record of everything which has ever been thought, felt, or spoken. We read it like a book! Therefore, I say to you, in giving obedience to Life, when the Messengers are compelled sometimes to correct mistakes, don't have resentment or self-pity! I tell you, Beloved Ones, self-pity is one of the most deadly activities acting within mankind. Watch! that it never acts within you!

I say for your strength and encouragement, this Beloved Messenger who is voicing My Words to you, up until he was twenty-three years old, had it so tremendously—and see him today! It should be convincing to every one of you, that any quality which is within your world that should not be there, you can cause to be removed and quickly!

So tonight, let all enter into the Fullness of all this Great Perfection which is just waiting and ready any moment to come forth. So let Me encourage you.

Never say to an individual, Beloved Students or Group Leaders, "I do not think you are ready!" Don't do that! You cannot tell! Outwardly you don't know! Individuals who sometimes seem so very timid and almost helpless in the outer, have a very great Expansion of the Light! So never say to anyone, "You are not ready for this Light."

Beloved Ones, I have taken so-called drunkards who were wallowing in the alleys of your cities, and have stood beside them, and by the Projection of a Light Ray from My Heart and My Hand, have dissolved and consumed within ten minutes, the seething vortex of accumulation which had placed those human forms in that condition. *(applause)* I tell you, Beloved Ones, you could not imagine the so-called Miracles which are performed by the thousands every month upon your Earth, of which the outer world never hears.

Let Me tell you, the Power of Light and those Mighty Light Rays, once understood—are Freedom to every human being who exists! You can call your "I AM Presence" to project one of those Light Rays—which is Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance—to a person, place, or condition and hold It there sustained; and the result is as certain as you breathe a breath from one moment to another. Feel that! And please contemplate it, until you gain the Full Conscious Victory of it in your feeling! Then when you call those Mighty Light Rays to render you a Service,

you will find after a little experience, there will come instantaneous Action at your Call. With the Messengers, thousands of Calls have been answered instantly in the past six months.

Therefore, We want you to come into this Full Feeling so you do not have to wait, as was the old idea in metaphysical teachings—that you had to go through a certain period of growth, or you had to bring yourself up to a certain point of Understanding. My Dear Ones, observe that Chart again! and see the Wisdom of Eternity which is beating your Hearts. That "Presence" does not have to wait! *(applause)* The only waiting which is required is for you to determine that you will establish Complete Harmony within your feelings. Then there will not be another moment's waiting for anything which the Perfection of Life holds for you, and which It will bring forth at your Call.

Remember, your Call is imperative! Therefore, you sitting here tonight, are the Victory of Light! *(applause—audience rising)* Why do you suppose I offered that Mighty Activity to you then? Because you are the Victory of Light, and because I so decree It by the Power of your own Life—into action now and forever sustained! *(applause)* Will you accept It with the same Firmness and Power of Determination with which I give It to you? *(applause)* Please be seated.

Now before I close, just a word about your Beloved

Saint Germain. You cannot in the wildest imagination conceive what He has accomplished in the past three months in Europe and in America. *(applause)* Do you realize how you have given Him the Substance and the Power for which He has waited four hundred years to accomplish certain things in Europe? *(applause)* Mankind has talked of brotherly love throughout the centuries. That is the manifestation of it. *(applause)* I ask you to observe, even with the conditions which are existing today in your America, before one year is over, with your maintained Calls, with the ever-increasing numbers which are being added, will you place your America in a position of Invincibility. *(applause)*

I sometimes have longed to tell you certain things, but Saint Germain thinks it is not wise; but along your coasts, if you saw the Wall of Light which has been established around your America by these Mighty Calls of six hundred thousand people, you would rejoice as never before in your entire experience of all embodiments! *(applause)*

Now please understand, Beloved Students, this Power of Light which you call forth as the answer from your "Presence" is the Substance of Light! It is not just a Principle! It is the Substance of Light! Then don't you see how Powerful and All-penetrating It is? And that is how also, if you only really understood It, you could cleanse and purify your bodies in twenty-four

hours! Thousands of the "I AM" Students, in the next few months, will come to this Power of Consciousness and Understanding in the Acknowledgment of their "I AM Presence," where they will find themselves doing it. I say to the beloved doctors, please don't be dismayed, because you will find plenty of other occupation.

Now just one more word concerning your industries. Much has been withheld from mankind because of the vast wealth invested in cumbersome machinery. It has produced magnificent results, no question about that; but there stands before you today, simple, marvelous machinery by which you could produce so much greater results with so much greater speed, that you would be astonished! It is the same way with your aerial transportation. Waiting to come forth are these magnificent ships which gather their power from the atmosphere, and they are not weighted down with loads of gas and fuel.

The electricity you are using today is quite wonderful! It gives you light, heat, comfort, and power; but I say, standing in the atmosphere of this room are Electric Currents so much more powerful than the dynamos in your power stations are able to generate, that there is no comparison. These Currents are in the atmosphere of this room and everywhere!

Of course, now you know better, but many people will say there is no music in this room; yet if you place

a radio in here, there are all kinds of music, and by turning the dial you will find all kinds of music. Mankind are soon coming to know the Powers of the Air! *(applause)*

Why do you suppose recently another Great Being came forth, who is the God of the Air? Because of the destruction that has been projected upon your aerial transportation. The God of the Air has come forth to stop that thing forever from your America. *(applause)* I say to mankind, you cannot much longer withhold these Mighty Discoveries which are all ready to come in to serve—into action.

As the Cosmic Light releases more and more, It will compel mankind to allow these Magnificent Blessings to be released, regardless of how much wealth has been accumulated. Mankind, because they have accumulated vast wealth, try to hold the control of outer conditions because of that wealth, and prevent the bringing in of Greater Perfection to mankind. Soon the Cosmic Light will say to individuals, "Now you can no longer do this"; and they will be compelled to submit!

Please understand, Beloved Mankind, that in the Incoming Perfection, no person can be deprived of anything unless that one gains something greater in its place. *(applause)* Because of the limited consciousness of mankind, tremendous wealth has been invested in cumbersome machinery, but that machinery has

been required to produce results thus far. But if a machine costing one hundred thousand dollars could be replaced and do more perfect work, greater work for a thousand dollars, would it not improve and bless mankind extremely? There was a great reason for individuals' accumulation of wealth. That time is past or largely passing. Therefore, the even distribution will begin to take place through very natural means; and those who have thought to corner the wealth of the World, will just be mistaken in their judgment and plans.

Why do you suppose the great, vast flood of Gold came to your America? Because It belongs here! *(applause)* Because the Radiation from Pure Gold is one of the most tremendous things in the outer activity of mankind, and Gold held within and for a selfish purpose will one day release itself! *(applause)* You do not know it, but Gold is intelligent! It is the one substance which cannot be changed. You can put It into a solution! You can vaporize It! Yet when you return It to Its solid state, It is the same! *(applause)*

It is the Power of the Great Central Sun placed within the Earth to hold Balance in connection with the *Great Central Sun,* for the Blessing of mankind. It is a condensed Sun Ray from the Great Central Sun. That is why It cannot be changed. Oh, that mankind one day awaken and understand these Simple, Majestic Truths concerning Life, concerning Nature,

concerning themselves! *(applause)*

I clothe you with the Substance from the Garden of My Heart—Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance; and I have woven that Garment about you tonight! Will you do Me the Honor of wearing It in Memory of this night, so you may feel My Victory and be reminded of It often; so if anything confronts you, you will not quail before It, but in the Memory of My Victory you will stand Dauntless and say to that appearance world: "No longer have you power! My Victory is here in Full Dominion! Be thou gone hence—forever!" Is that not wonderful to contemplate? That which has terrified you in the past, no longer has power to do that; but in your Memory of My Victory, you shall stand Dauntless before the appearance world! As you sweep your hand before you, know that the Mighty Legions move before you, to make Perfect your way.

I thank you, Beloved Ones of the Light. *(applause)*

DISCOURSE VIII

December 4, 1938

NEW YORK CITY, N. Y.

Beloved Students and Friends, truly the Cosmic Hour is here; and nearer and nearer are all of you drawing to God, the "Mighty I AM Presence"! You are fortunate in this time of the World's turmoil, considering the conditions which exist in the rest of the World. I am quite sure none of you wishes to be in those conditions. You have the opportunity now, in answer to the Great Release of the Cosmic Light, to enter this Cosmic Hour into the Fullness of Its Majesty, Presence, and Power; to release into the human octave, Limitless Assistance which all mankind need.

Make no mistake about it, fellow Students and Friends, the hour is here when mankind must give this Assistance! We know it and We are even urging them to take hold of the Laws of their Life and render this Assistance to America, to your own Life, to your people, for this Great Achievement—the Victory of the Light! *(applause)*

Since for thousands of centuries I have known only Victory in everything to which My Attention was drawn, then I am in a position to assist you; and I

have chosen of My own volition to assist America to Her Victory! *(applause—audience rising)* While you are standing, Ladies and Gentlemen, may I remind you that you have sought friends in the human octave, you have sought authority, and you have trusted human beings who have deceived you. I say to you, now you have Friends of Light, of Power, whom you can trust, who will never deceive you in the world! *(applause)* Therefore, will you not turn to these Friends, this Cosmic Hour, and be assured that not one of Them will ever fail you—that not one of Them will ever deceive you? They are in a position to keep you definitely informed upon every condition which exists in your America, so not one action of deceit or treachery may go on in your government that you do not know it. *(applause)*

Now just for a moment more while you are standing, accept My Power of Victory charged into your feeling world to remain anchored there to assist you, and to hold the anchorage of your own Life's Power there with such activity that you will not longer be subject to the conditions which the World attempts to impose upon you. May your Selective Intelligence, may your Discriminating Intelligence be so quickened tonight that you are alert; so It will always be on guard to stand before you and, in your Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" of Light, render you a service which no one can touch.

So tonight, as I charge this Mighty Current of Energy into your feeling world, may you accept It with the Full Honest, Loving Sincerity with which I offer It? Tonight is your opportunity, Beloved Friends—even though you do not understand all I am doing, you can be kind enough to accept that which I offer, which can only bring you Blessing! Although you are here for the first time, if you will accept It, I will give you plenty of Proof in the months to come, that My Charge was Real in your feeling world. *(applause)* Won't you be seated, please.

Allow Me to remind you tonight, that you are dealing with Friends with whom the people of Earth have rarely been privileged to associate. Had it not been for your Beloved Saint Germain, where do you think you in America would be today? Are you aware, Beloved People, that your city, magnificent in its splendor, would have been in ruins today? That is the position you in human form do not comprehend. Such is the Assistance which We are giving the people of Earth; and if you do not believe that, let Us withdraw for three months, and then tell Me if We did not give you the Protection!

Mankind have been quite inclined to challenge the Messengers and to challenge Us. Very well, if you wish to challenge Us, then We will withdraw and let you see, Friends of America and fellow Students, whether We have protected you or not. It is unwise, even

though you do not understand, to deny the Protection which is given by the Powers of Light which you might not yet understand! At least be kind enough to Life to say, "Very well," and if you don't know, say, "I don't know"; but never deny a Power of the Light—for one day, Life will call upon you to answer for it.

That is why today, you beloved ones who are here cannot even imagine the persistency, the power of determination with which these two humble Messengers have pounded away all walls of human doubts and fears! You have no idea. They have beat down those walls for four years, and I say to you, they shall never beat down another wall! *(applause—audience rising)* Again I say to you, Beloved People of the entire Americas, where the people in America don't wish the Messengers, they shall not go. People now must choose. The Messengers out of love and kindness have gone forth rendering this Almighty Service to mankind; now let the people awaken and invite them to come. *(applause)*

The Messengers, Beloved Ones, do not need mankind; but mankind need them more than you will ever know until your Ascension! *(applause)* I assure you, Beloved Friends of Los Angeles, that I shall take a hand in that condition, and it shall be silenced forever! *(applause)*

Beloved Ones, can you understand how greatly We

love you who are struggling for your Mastery and Freedom of Life? Do you think that We do not see and know your Heart's cry for supply, for harmony, for happiness, for the ability to achieve success—some of which you have held to from childhood? Oh, the matter of years upon your head matters little. You are not nearly as old as you seem; even though your hairs are gray, still are your Hearts young. Your Hearts are the Presence of Life in your human form and cannot grow old. I want you to feel it tonight, if you will, as never before.

My Dear Ones, Life—being Eternal—only requires your Acknowledgment of Its Mastery of human conditions, to allow Its Great Power to flood forth without limit to reform your human form. Do you quite understand that? May I repeat it—to reform your human form.

I smile to Myself tonight when I see within the desire of mankind, a tremendous craving for some Manifestation, some Miracles, so-called, from Us. Well, be encouraged; such things might come about! *(applause)* This is no imagination. Suppose for your gratification We stood four people here and before your eyes changed their bodies, changed their hair—and made them more beautiful than they are—what would you think about it? *(applause)* There would be many tomorrow morning who would say: "Oh, sure enough, they got me last night; I'll bet you I was hypnotized,

and there was not a thing took place there." Now then, be kind enough, Beloved Ones, to abide in the Wisdom of the Great Ones, who one day in the Wisdom of Life will give you Limitless, Boundless Proof of Their Presence, Their Authority, and Their Ability.

Therefore, I say to you tonight, We are your Friends, and you cannot help Us being your Friends, can you? *(applause)* Think of the joy of the incoming friends, who have not come to know Us yet. You know you have society events to invite your important friends to meet each other? We invite you to meet Us. *(applause)* I do not think you quite get that!

Mrs. Ballard: "We accept it!"

Answer: Thank you very much.

Shall I repeat it? We invite you to meet Us. *(applause—audience rising,* "We accept it!" *in unison)* Victory! When the day comes that you understand all your response just now has meant, your joy will be boundless. My Dear Ones, you don't know what you have done! I love you and bless you forever for that response, and you blessed ones who might not quite understand, please accept My Invitation with the rest. *(applause)* Won't you sit down.

Let Me try to explain to you. I know words are not complete or sufficient, but they release enough Understanding to try to help you to comprehend the outburst of Reality which you just gave. My Dear Ones, that is a Mighty Feeling! Do you quite realize that?

Now in response to Life, when you release a Mighty Feeling like that, you outwardly do not know what has been set into action; but since you must make the Call to Life for what you require in Its Greater Perfection, then I say to you tonight, you have opened Doors of which you do not yet dream! Will you accept that in great kindness? *(applause—audience rising)*

Beloved Ones, do you not think it wise to remain seated? Otherwise your friends might think Us peculiar. You see, We are very considerate! *(applause)* While exercise is good for anyone, yet many feel that they come for peace and quiet. I say to you friends who might be here for the first time, you will find the "I AM" Students very active! *(applause—audience rising)*

Powers of Light! What shall I do with these Children! *(applause)* You are very gracious and kind. Won't you be seated. Mankind has not understood that We are Beings of Happiness and Kindness and of Great Reality; and one day, when you do accept My Invitation, you will then see that Life does not struggle! Precious People, Life does not struggle! I so charge that into the world of mankind, that one day at a great banquet table, Saint Germain shall sit at one end and I shall sit at the other! *(applause)* Please rest in peace. You who have read *Unveiled Mysteries* and *The Magic Presence* have seen where more than

two hundred people sat at the banquet, which the Presence of Life provided. You are closer than you dream, Beloved Students, to where you will see many of these Natural Things. All that seems so transcendent and unnatural as We speak of them sometimes, is, after all, the Perfect Natural Activity of Life!

Will you understand tonight, while We are in this Wonderful, Harmonious State which will mean so much to you, that in the Octave of Light beyond your human octave, everything which is brought into outer manifestation, is first perfected there? Your designs are all perfected there. Everything which has taken on human form here was first designed there. Therefore, the Octave of Light is just as Real and Tangible as your human octave, even as tangible as this building you are sitting in tonight. Can you not realize, that in the Octave of Light and in the Golden City which is over the Sahara Desert, that Its Substance, while It is finer—much finer of course than the physical substance of which this building is composed—yet It is just as tangible to Us who are in this Higher Vibratory Action, as your buildings are to you. Where Our Ascended Bodies are, Our Buildings are just as Real as your physical building is here!

I ask you tonight to try to comprehend this; and as the days go on, contemplate that for a few moments each day—then see how natural will come the feeling of these things which to you seem transcendent! I

say to you, truly there is no transcendent thing in the World. All is a Perfectly Natural Activity of Life of which you are a part.

When you began school and some of your studies seemed difficult, all of a sudden you entered into them, and they were quite easy. After you had accomplished the mastery over them, they did not seem anything unusual, did they? In the greater Understanding of the Laws of Life, as you go from one step to another, it all becomes just as Real, Natural, and Tangible as your achievement here in passing from kindergarten to the university, and then on to the completion of what you desire to accomplish.

Therefore, tonight try to feel, Beloved Ones, how Natural We are, how Real—and in Our Octave of Light where all is Perfection, then if you have Us for your Friends there, why not bring that Perfection here, into the human octave where it is needed? Since human beings are the decreers of their worlds, if you decree Perfection, why not have It? If you decree a thing, you have set the Law of Life into action to produce that thing for you. Beloved Friends, understand that tonight as you never did before in your lives. When you decree a thing, you have set the Mightiest Law in the Universe into action to produce that for you; and if your human feeling will not waver, it will come forth into your use as sure as you make the Decree for it.

This is why tonight, I am trying in this Magnificent Radiance to have you draw a little more into that which you have called "transcendent"; to make you feel the Reality of all that you have conceived as transcendent, because I say that all is Life in Its Perfectly Natural, Practical Action from the Earth to the Great Spheres of Light! On the other Planets, the greater Perfection which is there is all Perfectly Natural. Yet it would be so astonishing, were you to suddenly step onto Venus, where so much greater Perfection reigns. We have all the practical things, for remember that is My Home! I am a long way from home tonight; but remember, I came that long way several years ago—and when I saw these two Messengers at the Royal Teton for the first time, I said then, "I shall remain here *(applause)* and give them the Assistance which Life requires."

I say to you, Beloved Friends, I do not wonder that you love these Beloved Messengers as you do. You never had anyone in all the centuries in which you have lived, and the hundreds and thousands of various embodiments which you have lived—you never had such friends in any embodiment, who are willing to battle for you and hold the Balance of Life, until you in your Call to Life could sustain It. *(applause)* That is why, Beloved Ones, We rejoice so greatly in your response to Life. Please understand, you could not be here—it would be impossible—if the

Light within your Hearts had not drawn you here. Even though you might not accept what you hear, still there is only One Source of Action, and that is Light within your own Hearts. I want you to see that if you will!

No human being ever acts, ever walks across the floor, without the Light within his or her own Heart in action. Oh, it is so very glorious to understand once again, after the long forgotten period when the Light ruled before, that mankind is the Action of Life; and once you begin to give response back to Life—oh, what Life will do for you!

Beloved Ones, adore Life! Give your attention to your Presence of Life, the "Mighty I AM," as never before in Great Calm Mastery and Adoration, so the Fullness of all that It wants to give you, will flow forth like a mighty river. It is ready to do it, to bring the Harmonization, the Expansion of this Light.

We call Eternal Blessing upon all those who have assisted in the radio; for you have no idea, Beloved Ones, what the Class Broadcasts have done for your city. You cannot imagine, even in the great number of people who have come to know of this Great "I AM" Presence of Life, how It has helped them. *(applause)* I call in the Power of My Victory, that the Presence of your Life, every one who has assisted in the radio, be multiplied in ten, twenty, or a thousandfold if necessary, to bring all that your Heart has wished to give

in the way of assistance! If you will cooperate with Me in that Call, you shall have abundance with which to do what you wish for the Light.

Today the wealth, the money which is used in useless frivolity, if once turned in the Service of this Light, would produce a Transformation in America in six months, which you would scarcely recognize. All that is coming, Beloved Ones; and one day you will be so happy, so grateful that you were a part of the Vanguard of Light, the Army of Light sweeping across the Earth, in your Armor of Crystal Light. How many of you in this room tonight could tell Me how many of you are already wearing It? How many of you have visited with Me in that Crystal Armor? We are not strangers, please be advised of that now.

When those bodies of yours sleep, how We take advantage of that opportunity to see you, grasp your hand, shake your hands, and say, "Children of Earth, go on and on and on." If you will remind yourselves of this on going to sleep, you will return with a Strength and Energy which you never conceived possible.

I say to you ladies and gentlemen who have the human sense of years upon you, try it! Give Us your attention on going to sleep—first to your "Presence" always, then to Us; and ask for Our Sustained Energy and Youthful Action, and see if you do not see the change! We are offering the Presence of Life to you,

and We know how to release It! You must first make your Call; and then what you lack in your feeling, We can supply temporarily, until you are the Master of substance and vibration!

How many of you in this room can think with Me for a few moments? Remember, if it were not for the Vibratory Action of Life in your body, the structure of your human body would not hold together fifteen minutes. That is the Truth of Life! All Life's Mighty Action is substance and vibration. Therefore, the Power of Life within you is the Vibratory Action which makes every organ of your bodies function. It circulates your blood and the nerve fluid through your nerves. Then still, Beloved Ones, you think that Life cannot produce Its Perfection in your human form, because the appearance has caused you to believe it was difficult to do! Will you not remove that difficulty from your feeling world, and just LET Life set you Free?

Think of your Power of Qualification in the words that you use by the hour; and be very careful, Beloved Ones, that you do not joke with the Law! It might choose to joke with you! It is not quite safe! You see, you are responsible for every vibratory action which you send forth in your world of action. You do not quite understand that, but you cannot speak a word, you cannot feel a feeling, that you do not send forth a vibratory action into your world of action. If you

understood and would send forth the Ascended Masters' Words of Power, which are in those Books, in your Mighty "I AM" Decrees, and stand by them—soon you would see the Outpicturing of the Perfection of Their Qualities, which is in Their Words!

Oh, please won't you remember to not ever say, "I can't, I am broke, I am a failure." Oh, please do not ever say those words again! You are being false to Life when you use those terms! I am very serious just now, Beloved Ones. You are untrue to Life when you let your lips or your feelings utter those words—"I am sick, I am unhappy, I am broke, I am helpless, I am the victim of circumstances." Oh, My Dear People, what makes a discordant circumstance? Your denial of the "I AM" Powers of Life!

Beloved Ones, I plead with you, be careful of your words and the vibratory action which goes out from your feeling world! When you see or realize that your feeling is the Powerhouse of you and your worlds, if you charge that feeling with discord and limitation, how can you hope to have Harmony, Happiness, and the Victory of Life?

Since this Service has been rendered, tonight I am prompting you on these things; and won't you be kind enough, please, to stand guard and be alert to your words and feelings? Oh, if you would only do it for thirty days, you would see the reason why I plead with you; thus you would allow Us to give you the Assistance

which Life wants you to have. Then, you would come into sufficient Mastery so quickly that you would not require Our Assistance; but today you do require It very much!

I do so deeply appreciate your love and kindness in this audience tonight, that has made it possible for Me to render this Service which you cannot quite even imagine tonight! I ask every one of you in the days to come, to watch your feeling and watch your conditions, and see if you will not come back to Me within six months and tell Me of My Victory acting in you. *(applause)*

Mighty Powers of Light! Enfold these beloved people of Earth, these beloved Students of the Light, and clothe them this hour in Your Crystal Armor, and hold It about them until their Ascension! Clothe them tonight in the Glory of Thy Presence, Thy Mighty Radiance which this Crystal Armor holds within the compass of action within the human octave; and let It do Its Perfect Work for the people of America—for your beloved America—that each may render the maximum service in the Call to Life for themselves and which America needs today!

Remember this Cup of Light which America is, and how much depends upon that Cup being filled to overflowing with Light, so It can spread to the rest of the World. Remember, Children of the Light, you have a Mighty Service to render! As more of your beloved

Americans and those of other nations are drawn into this Great Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence," then will all become easier and easier for you in your Service to the Light. Then there will come One Great Family of Harmonious, Happy Action, which will release the Powers of Light! Then each one will call for the Blessing of the others, instead of feeling unkind one to the other!

So tonight carry with you, My Beloved Ones, My Victory! Wear My Garment of Crystal Armor so you may walk in the World, but not be of it. Then you will be untouched by its human discord! Then in that Harmony of Life, you may call forth the Perfection of Life with such Speed and Power, that no one will question the Presence and Power of Life in Its Victory over human conditions!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE IX

December 19, 1938

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

I greet you in the Name of Life and in the Name and Power of Victory over financial limitations, which I shall charge into your feeling world this night! *(applause)*

We thank you with all Our Hearts for your gratitude and the ever-growing Feeling of Our Reality to you. Since you have not seen Us thus far in the Tangible Body, then to be able to accept Our Reality, Our Presence, as you are daily and increasingly doing —then it gives Us the opportunity to do for you what never has been done before.

In preparation for this coming Class, will you be kind enough to accept that which We offer, in the Full Power of your feeling, which will set you free from financial lack forever? We wish to do this, and We are going to do Our Part!

I have Limitless Power to charge My Power of Victory into your feeling world, and I am going to specialize It now and henceforth for your financial freedom. *(applause)* Since there has been a deliberate intent upon the part of vicious individuals to

interfere with you, then I shall take a hand Myself; and We shall see whether they have the Power or whether I do! *(applause)* That might sound just a little curious to some of you, to think We take that interest in the affairs of the people of the Earth; but why do you suppose I am remaining here from Venus? If I were not interested in your welfare, I would not be here; but since I am, and I see your earnest, determined effort to free yourselves, then by the Powers of Light, you shall be Free! *(applause—audience rising)*

Now for a few moments while you are standing, will you close your eyes and silently accept the Power of Victory—that Quality of Ascended Master Light-Substance, which I shall charge into your feeling world for constant action, for Dominion for you in your Application, and your acceptance of the Presence and Power of Life. Thank you so much; will you be seated.

Will you be kind enough to make yourselves as comfortable as possible and, please, no matter what I may say, remain perfectly at rest and quiet; and for this Service I wish to render tonight, please keep your seats! In that ease, rest, and quiet as you listen, all that it is My Wish to do, may be fulfilled in the fullness of Its Infinite Power and come forth to bless you all.

In watching the activity and the requirements of America, and observing all that has been released from the Body of "I AM" Students throughout

America—We shall in the future say the World; for you have "I AM" Study Groups in every country, and you would be surprised if you saw the great sincerity in them all. While those Bodies of Students are small in number, there is almost without exception a very great sincerity, a very great loyalty; and remember those precious people have not seen the Messengers, and yet the loyalty in most of them is as great as yours. It is quite a wonderful thing, and We deeply appreciate it. It is making things possible which would not otherwise be.

Therefore, tonight I shall cover some things which you have ofttimes heard—but this time, I trust, with a conviction in your intellect and feeling world which will give you a sense of Rest and Dominion such as you never have had. In the first place, your Application is the Dominion of Life, Beloved Students! Now let us see why this is so! When you call to the "I AM" Presence of Life, what operates? A Light Ray which is charged with Substance, Intelligence, and Energy, which is Power for the Fulfillment of your Call, acts in a fourfold activity for your freedom from human conditions.

Therefore if you understand that, if you have thought about it deep within your feelings, you cannot help but have the conviction that your Application is the Dominion of your world in the Call to the Presence of Life. Feel this deeply, so every time you

apply the Law of Life, releasing Its Mighty Energy, you have that feeling of Its full conviction. This is true, but heretofore the accumulation of mankind in the past has not always left the feeling world free in its acceptance. The intellect will accept readily enough; but the feeling through its charged energy and the force field around the Points of Light, has not allowed your Calls to act freely.

I am speaking definitely now of your physical bodies. It will act more readily in your feeling world and in your mental body, than in the atomic structure which has been charged with discord, because it is the force field of density within the physical structure. That is why I regret many have not had the intensity of feeling required in the use of the Violet Consuming Flame to free themselves. You have accomplished much, there is no question about that; but be more intense in your feelings in the use of the Violet Consuming Flame—not with any uneasiness, not with any fear, but with just a great calm, determined intensity to have the effect from the action, in calling into use the Power of the Violet Consuming Flame. As you do this you will find immediate change; for tonight that Power of Action shall be charged into your feeling world, which you have not had heretofore—besides the Quality of Victory which is Mine!

You must have more powerful action—oh, not to

the outer appearance, but from within the feeling world, which is a Great Calm Power acting; just as if you were entering into the Full Power of the Great Silence. That Cleansing Power of Action would be as a great breath sweeping through you, which would immediately upon your Call, cleanse and purify your body and your world within a few moments.

You will remember that many, many months ago it was requested that all consciousness of growth in your Activity of the Light be dismissed from your feeling world! You see, the previous idea was that we had to grow to something. The Truth is, we do not. The Truth is, we expand the Light from within, which dissolves the density of human accumulation, and we are Free.

Now notice how Saint Germain's Mighty Understanding which He has brought to you, reverses almost all conditions of previous teaching; and that is why many times people do not accept in their feeling world this Mighty Truth, because It has reversed many, many things which they have been taught in other activities. But that does not mean, Beloved Ones, that Saint Germain is wrong. On the other hand, it is a Convincing Power of Light that He is right—because if He were not, He would not be reversing the things which others have taught, but did not know they were wrong.

Now remember—before this, in all the World you

had not had the Teachings of an Ascended Master who was Free, except in the few sentences which the Beloved Master Jesus brought to the attention of the World. In the past, mankind were delighted to repeat those Words, but they had no feeling of action or conviction of all They meant; and They were not used with intensity enough to bring about that which They would otherwise produce.

In this Understanding, because of Its Simplicity and Majesty of Power, you are reversing these conditions which you have seen. Many who have tried It out, have seen how Real these Truths are! Therefore, I ask you tonight, in Great Earnestness and Sincerity, to stand guard over your feelings, and watch whether your feeling is following your attention or not. That will not interfere with your Application; so for a moment remind yourself, "Now is my feeling following my attention?" And in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred, you will find that simple thing will draw your feeling and compel it to follow your attention. This is the Reminder of the Power of your attention.

When you fix your attention upon the Almighty "I AM" Presence of Life, after seeing the Chart, you can close your eyes or otherwise, and see there before you the mental picture of your Almighty Reality! Then as your feeling enters into your Call, you will have the Trinity of Action of the Power of Life, to draw forth in your Application all that you require.

You will remember that in the Trinity of Action—which is the Presence of Love, Wisdom, and Power in your physical body—there is the vision, attention, and feeling which is the Power of Qualification. Then you will see at all times in the Harmony of Life, the Combination or Trinity of Action is released—which is the Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence," at all times drawn forth at your Call.

Therefore, as you remind yourselves of these Mighty Activities which you use through your physical forms through your Call, the Call is your responsibility but the action is not—except that you remain harmonized—because the responsibility is in the Power of Life which you call forth to render that Service! Therefore, your Higher Mental Body, being the Directing Intelligence and Power of those Mighty Light Rays and Currents of Energy, and being without limit of any kind—you will understand in Its Action at your Call, the Intelligence, Power, and Light of the Universe are acting directly at your point in the Universe, to produce these exact mathematical results which are the Power of Supply and Freedom.

Therefore, I say to you tonight, as you become firmer and more joyful in your Application, you will find greater and greater manifestation coming of that for which you ask; but Beloved Ones, do not become too serious. You know when you begin to accept a condition as real, you have that all-gone feeling. That

is a signal of something amiss in your acceptance of the "Presence." Then stop all operation until you quiet yourselves and ask the "Mighty I AM Presence" to take that feeling out of you; then as you steady yourselves and become calm and serene, go on with your Application.

I am determined that not one sincere "I AM" Student among this great Body of Students, shall any longer go on with a feeling that their Calls are not being answered. Many of you have had marvelous answers to your Calls; and there have been hundreds of answers to Calls which you did not really recognize, but that is neither here nor there. I am determined that you shall have such manifestation to your Calls, they will satisfy any of you; and that is the thing which means the Victory of the Light for the "I AM" Student Body of America.

Remember, Beloved Ones, you might have seemed to have a struggle thus far in your Application and in governing conditions in your individual worlds; but remember, during this process, let us say the past three years, the achievement is very great. The first year was preparatory work largely, and the Application has since followed. In the past three years, the achievement, Dear People of Earth, is beyond anything ever witnessed on this Earth. We alone are Authority for that! You don't see it, but We do! We know exactly the record of every "I AM" Student in America. We

have it, and We have it before Us!

Therefore, why do you suppose I am here tonight in this almost fierce, positive attitude? Because I am going to shatter everything that remains of your human in your feeling world. It shall no longer act to interfere with the Outpouring of the Light of your Life, your "Presence," through your physical body at your Call, to produce Its Perfection and results for you! Will you accept that in your feeling with Me? Therefore, you have been told that the preparatory work is finished, and that We are entering into Definite Action. Believe Me, you are going to see it. You are going to know that We do tell the Truth.

Now, then, remember your part. You have the Power of Infinite Life to keep you happy and courageous. Regardless of all We offer, when you go forth from this room tonight and you get back in your own atmosphere, if you say, "Oh dear, oh, what am I going to do tomorrow?" My Dear Ones, don't you see you are just giving power again to that human thing which really has no power? Instead of yielding to any such feeling of sadness, depression, or feeling of lack of anything, stand your ground with your "Mighty I AM Presence." Suppose you have not a cent in your pocket tonight; what has that to do with the Power of your "Presence," in placing in your hands a hundred dollars tomorrow or in the morning? It is said by human individuals, tomorrow never comes; so perhaps I should

not say "tomorrow."

Do you know that yesterday, today, and tomorrow are always here? Therefore, in Reality there is not yesterday, today, or tomorrow. There is just right now, and that is the important thing! Whatever happened to you one hour ago of limitations has nothing to do with this hour! Remember that in your future activity, in your future Application! Suppose you had everything swept away from you twenty-four hours ago—has that anything to do with the Power of your "Presence," who is the Power of this Universe to bring about and harmonize human conditions, and bring into your hands God's supply which has seemed to recede from you?

Do you not see, Beloved Ones, you have not understood. You have accepted the appearance world as powerful; and you have given power to the appearance world—which has none, except what you give it, so far as your world is concerned. Do you not see that? Let Me bring before you again tonight the reason why things seem to limit you. If you pour your Life Energy by the power of your attention into the appearance world which limits you, is there anyone to blame but yourself? You don't have to do that. You can take your attention off that appearance of limitation, and put it back with the "Mighty I AM Presence" where it belongs. Then the attention cannot observe the limitations in the appearance world which have no power there. You have been told this many

times; but I say you are going to have the Conviction of it tonight, if I have anything to do about it. Beloved Ones, train yourselves, prompt yourselves to be alert!

Now Dear Ones, when you enter this coming Class, charge yourselves and everybody in that audience to be alert! Charge the Power of each one's "Presence" to see that all are alert, and that they give no attention to anything but the speaker. Then the intellect, the feeling, and the vision—attention and qualification—will act in one-pointed Harmony, to gather the Force which is released and hold It in All-powerful Action in their feeling world for constant use.

My Dear Ones, We mean business! Please mean it as earnestly as We do for your Freedom. We are pleading for your Freedom, Dear Ones! Not only that, We are furnishing the Energy, the Substance, and the Qualification into your feeling world, which will place you there unless you reverse It.

My Dear Ones, that which I am charging into your feeling world tonight, would produce Eternal Release from all financial limitation forever if you were to fully accept It! That is why, Beloved Ones, please tonight as never before, realize the Effort We are making to give you the Power of Freedom, while you are going through the process of the cleansing activity which brings about your Financial Victory.

Do not be frightened at this, but I would not be

surprised ere long to have Saint Germain say to you, "Now no longer may you ask the Messengers for assistance." That has not been said yet; but do you know every one of you has within you that limitless Power of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," which is beating your Heart every moment? It will answer your every Call, and It will project Its Mighty Light Rays of Substance, Energy, and Intelligence to bring about the results you require. One day the Law of your Life will demand that you stand wholly with your "Mighty I AM Presence" of Life.

Think of it, you who have been courageous enough to stand firm and unyielding! There are a number in this city who have stood in the face of great privation and yet broken through the wall of human limitations, and the Glory of abundance swept in. Therefore, what is done for one can be done for all; but it means standing firm and unyielding in your "I AM" Decrees, in your acceptance of the "Presence" as your supply of Directing Intelligence and Invincible Protection and all else you require.

It is true, Beloved Ones—your "Presence" is the Supreme Power not only of your world, but of the Universe; and I say frankly to you, if you really understood that your Higher Mental Body, at your Call, is the Director of those Mighty Invincible Currents of Light and Energy, you would know in that moment, it would be impossible for your Calls not be to answered.

Therefore, as you stand firm and unyielding in this, will you have that Full, Almighty Power and Conviction that your Call to the Presence of Life is the Signal to the Infinite Power of the Universe to render that Service to you, and through your human form. That is why the Great Ones and the Messengers have urged all the beloved Students so earnestly, to remain Harmonious in the feeling long enough for the discordant qualification to cease acting in your feeling world. Then, the Victory of the Light will come so quickly in limitless supply in all that you require.

Remember again, My Beloved Ones, the great, great number of people who for thirty or forty years have wanted to serve the Light, have not known quite how. Today, in joining this Mighty Body of "I AM" Students and issuing these Mighty Decrees, you are rendering one of the Greatest Services the World has ever known. As We watch these Great Waves of Light go forth, it is tremendous. Especially, when the Messengers were in New York, and the great Body of Students here were issuing your Decrees for their Blessing and for the Students there—I wish you could have seen as We do, those Mighty Waves of Energy, Substance, and Light going forth and enfolding them. Well do the Messengers know and appreciate deeply all which that has meant.

It is a magnificent service, Beloved Ones, that you only comprehend slightly as yet; but when We see the

exact result, won't you let Us advise you and help you, until that day when you actually, through your own volition, see and know as We do? I ask you, Dear Ones, in anything the Messengers have ever said to you, have they ever deceived you in one single word? That is why you should now have great confidence in your Power of the Presence—the "Mighty I AM," in the Presence of the Ascended Ones, who are pouring forth Limitless Power for your Blessing and Assistance.

I ask you to compare for just a few moments the conditions which existed in the World one year ago, in comparison to all that has been achieved in the past six months. Then realize with Me from the Light within your Hearts, that the Power of the Great Ones—the Cosmic Beings, the Ascended Masters, the Legions of Light—is doing a Work which the human does not conceive! These are not so many Words; these things have actually been done—by dissolving and consuming the substance which has been drawn together for destructive purpose.

When the Goddess of Light was instrumental in dissolving the war entity of Europe, My Dear People, do you think We would recite that to you as an opinion of somebody's, or describe a condition that had no foundation? Do you think We, as Ascended Beings, could by the Law of Life speak to you one untruth? It would be impossible! An Ascended Being cannot speak to you an untruth, regardless of the viciousness

of mankind who deny it. But to you who are in earnest, I wish to convey to you this conviction tonight, that what We say to you in the accomplishment of the World for mankind today, is an Almighty Truth and is actually substance governed and handled just the same as you housewives mold a loaf of bread into the form you wish it to have—only We mold that Substance of Life with a great speed and Power which you have not yet understood.

Now then, please keep your seats, for I am going to tell you something, and I say this especially for the Peace and Gratification of our Beloved Lotus tonight. She has been calling with an intensity of the Power of Divine Love for the dissolving of the destructive substance charged into the atmosphere of Earth! Just before the close of the New York Class, there began this Mighty Spectacle in the atmosphere of Earth. Let Me draw you a slight picture of this tonight.

Suppose you saw a great circle which represents the atmosphere of Earth; then you acknowledge that circle as containing this substance which is charged with destructive, immoral purposes, causing a pressure upon mankind. Oh Children of Earth, follow Me closely! If you have a great mechanical engine, let us call it that, pouring forth the Mighty Fire Breath of God, the Threefold Flame, and you moved that physically into the circle of that substance and it ate it up —in other words, dissolved and consumed it as it

steadily and surely moved forth—you would understand what has been done! That is what has occurred!—only instead of your mechanical engine, the Great Power of the Cosmic Beings has set this Mighty Power of the Threefold Flame into action, which is eating up this substance thrown off by the discord and excess sex activity of mankind, which has returned its terrific pressure upon mankind.

Tonight as I speak to you, almost half of that circle is no more. Now then, Beloved Ones, do you get some slight idea of what the Power of the Cosmic Light, the Cosmic Beings is? When Life says, "Go ahead," what can They do? You are not dealing with human limitations in these Mighty Activities, you are dealing with the Infinite Power of Life which is the Unfed Flame; and as fast as discord touches that Flame, it is dissolved and consumed. I shall be greatly surprised before this is finished if there are not many people who actually see that in looking toward the sky at about a forty-five degree angle, and who will witness some of the Power of that Light!

Dear Ones, this is a Mighty Reality and a Tremendous Effort! Even Dispensations have been granted to try to have this done before the opening of the Shrine Class; and yet, if it is not completed by the opening, it will be shortly after—and in your Hearts, rejoice as never before!

Now then, follow Me again. Will you understand,

Beloved Ones, why Our Presence is needed by mankind—why Our Service is needed by mankind? Do you not see that, had it not been for the Call, had it not been for Our Effort, had it not been for the Calls for certain Dispensations which We are not yet permitted to reveal to you—how do you think this could have been done? How long do you think the Earth would have remained in the clutches of this accumulation of mankind, which has accumulated for thousands of centuries? Look at what mankind accumulates in one embodiment, and think then of the number of embodiments which take place in even half a million years.

Oh, Beloved Ones, I smile today when mankind begins to compute the years of one embodiment, when you are thousands of years old; and yet regardless of those years, when you are born into a new embodiment, you are beautiful—and did you but know it, you could return to the beauty of childhood at your command, just as easy as that. Oh, My Dear Ones, what a pity in all that has been said, that the feeling world has not permitted you to grasp it. Within your hand is the Scepter of Power to mold your bodies at will, into whatever you would have them be; but because of the long accumulated suggestion of mankind, people allow a little pain or disturbance of human creation to be their master. Isn't it a shame? Isn't it ridiculous? Be not discouraged!

Remember the old human saying, that "if you don't at first succeed, try, try again." How important that is, really, because no one can be deprived of that Freedom, Beloved Ones. Don't let anything in the world ever discourage you in that. While you have only been, let us say three short years so far applying this Law, in all that has been accomplished in yourselves—especially in your bodies—yet what if it took you ten years? What if it took you forty years—what is that in comparison to the thousands and hundreds of thousands of embodiments in which you have lived?

Pardon Me if I say I think you do not quite appreciate all the Power and Blessings which are yours, regardless of all your great gratitude and loyalty to the Light—and I mean by that in your feelings, Beloved Ones. Oh, let go, and let the Power of Light, the Power of Perfection flow in! Oh, My Dear Ones, observe that Chart and see flowing into your body the Perfection of Life, which gives you action every moment! Then how can you hesitate to give It the Full Power to produce Perfection in your body and harmonize your world as Its Mighty Radiance goes forth; and know that It stands there the Supreme Power of Action, which would hold steady and dissolve harmoniously everything that touches your world and make you master of it!

Therefore, I say to you tonight, you need not be in distress longer. Just be a little firmer, a little more

determined, a little clearer in your consciousness of the Power which is acting at your Call, knowing that It is Invincible; that there are no human qualities can stop It, either in yourself or any person or condition.

Remember, flowing into your Heart is the Perfection of Life; and it only requires the stopping completely of your power of qualification, to let that Perfection of Life bring Its Perfection into every atom of your body, and hold It in Its expanding Activity. Then, let It flow out into your world like a Great River of Light, harmonizing everything and causing everyone who touches your world to love you and want to bless you.

If you have irritation and disturbance in your feeling world, it is a repelling force! It is not a matter of persons, places, or conditions; it is a matter of the quality of energy acting. Therefore, if you want to be a Mighty Magnet for all good of every description, you must pour out Divine Love and Blessings continually; refuse acceptance of disturbance in your feeling world, refuse to be irritated or angry, refuse to gossip! Then you will find the Powers of Infinite Light flow into your world in the great Glory of Its Perfection, releasing limitless abundance of every good thing.

This has been said so many times; but tonight I say it with a new conviction, with a Power that I have especially charged to carry Its Constant Action into

your world. Therefore, tonight in the Glory of this Almighty Radiance which is here, will you feel It forever Eternally sustained in Its Limitless Power of Action? As the Great Class is entered into, you will go there as a New Being filled with alertness, comprehension, applying instantly everything which is given forth for your Eternal Freedom in every way.

I congratulate you, Beloved Students of Light, and I congratulate all who are standing so firm! I congratulate you with all My Heart in the constant growing of your Self-mastery, in the constantly growing Power of your Application, and the constantly growing Conviction of the Mastery of Light, acting at your Call to produce Its Limitless Freedom for you.

You beloved ones may not quite realize yet what it has meant to draw together and carry on these Great Groups; and in that Release, to be the spokesman in the Call for that Great and Almighty Release of Energy—qualified with the Perfection of the Ascended Masters and the Cosmic Beings—to go forth in the world of mankind and do Its Mighty Perfecting Work. As I observe your ever-increasing humbleness in that Almighty Service, hold fast to it, Beloved Ones; and the greater that Service the more humble you should become in that great Service before the Presence of Life. Then see the Glory which will fill your world.

I say to all, you have long had great desires in your world. Be of good cheer! With a power and speed of

which you are not yet fully aware, the Law is acting to produce the fulfillment of those great and almighty desires. Remember, every constructive desire in your world is the Power of Life acting now at your Call, to bring about its quick and powerful fulfillment. As you harmonize your feeling world more and more, and cleanse and purify it, will you see the outpicturing with the speed and Power of Blue Lightning, to bring about the fulfillment of these desires for the Perfection of Life.

What do you think it is that makes those firm, unyielding desires in yourselves and in the great Body of "I AM" Students? The Power and Activity of Life, pouring forth Its Perfection, Its Strength and Power! So hold your attention long enough on your "Mighty I AM Presence" for the Dominion of Life to command and complete Its Perfect Action in your outer world of manifestation. Today, It is going forth with a speed and power which, could you see It as We do, it would give you Infinite Courage and Strength. It would make you instantly and forever courageous toward the Power of the Light, and enable you to stand against the human appearance world and the conditions which exist through that appearance world in and around mankind today.

Therefore, I say to you, be of Supreme Courage! You are Children of the Light; and so many hundreds of the "I AM" Students in their Service to the Light,

are now nearing the point where the Power of the Light is beginning to serve them. Then, as the Messengers have experienced, will you too find so much greater Ease, Peace, and Assurance in your Application, which will make you quite Invincible in your own power of Application.

Therefore, I say to you tonight: Go forward, Beloved Children of the Light, in the Victory and the Power of the Light which is yours from this hour henceforth! Let no human suggestion ever deprive you of that Almighty Acceptance in your individual world. Do not discuss it with other human beings; but stand in the Glory of the Happiness, Courage, and Full Power of Our Conviction which has been brought to you tonight.

Silently call forth the Unyielding Power of Light to take Its Dominion in your Life, body, and action; produce Its Perfection; hold dominion there, and release from your Treasure House the Limitless Supply of money and all else required—anything you require in the Service of the Light! Remember, Beloved Ones, the Presence of Life does not limit you! If you require ten million dollars, then the Power of Light is able to supply it—and will supply it at your Call, if you stand firm and unyielding in it.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, go forth in Our Conviction. Hold it steady and unyielding, until there is not one single suggestion from your own human self or

anyone else's, which can enter your world and find the slightest disturbance there. Oh, My Dear Ones, how firm you must be against human suggestions. Oh, the atmosphere is charged with them. Remember, the consuming of this substance is not the consuming of human suggestions. Human suggestions will remain as long as mankind remain in imperfection. Do you not see that? Do you not see how you cannot stop human suggestions until mankind individually arise into the Power and Purity of Life, where there is no longer a desire to put forth one discordant suggestion, one limiting suggestion?

As long as mankind is unascended, you will have to deal with human suggestion; but you don't have to accept it! One day ere long, you will be so firm in Our Understanding of this Law of the "I AM Presence," that not one single discordant human suggestion will be able to penetrate your world or find action there.

So I say to you tonight, with all the Joy which it is My Great Happiness to be, do you quite realize Our Victory is more than just Victory! Our Victory is Limitless Happiness, Limitless Courage, Limitless Strength and Power in the wielding of the Light Rays, to produce Perfection everywhere! As I, Myself, am charged into your world, be careful what you do—for remember from tonight, you are a part of Me, so be careful! You would not do anything after tonight that I would

not do, because you are a part of Me. Now who do you think the responsibility rests with—you or Me? If I have intruded into your world, just say, "Get Thee hence," and there will be no battle about it; but if My observation serves Me correctly, I do not observe anyone saying, "Get Thee hence."

Oh, My Dear Ones, Joy is the Great Motor of Life; and when you make your Application, let that great Happiness release with great Firm Realization that your Application could not fail, because it is the Power of Life, the Power of Light acting at your Call, flooding and controlling you completely. "I AM" just making the Call through this human form, and I have Full Power to do that, Full Authority; but the "I AM Presence" and Intelligence which is acting to produce these results is the Invincible Power of Light and Intelligence, which no human condition can limit.

Therefore, as you bring this idea before you, see how definite and powerful is the assurance, and how much more powerful your Application will become —and produce more and more quickly, the results you require.

Oh, Beloved Ones, how can you question when you have seen the Messengers from the beginning, and see today what has been accomplished? I trust you believe them when they tell you of the thousands of instantaneous answers to their Calls, which they were not able to produce the first year. It took hours, weeks, and

days of Application to produce the same result, they tell you quite frankly. Today in one Mighty Call, the same result is produced which took hours, days, and sometimes weeks four years ago. Now that is Eternal Proof to the World of the Power and Acknowledgment of your "I AM Presence," which is the Momentum, the Perfection gained to act in your world.

Therefore I tell you, Beloved Ones, before the great Body of Students is this Almighty Evidence of the Power of Light—the "Mighty I AM"—to produce Perfection in the world of the individual. I say to you who might not have had the full results which some others have had, My Dear Ones, remember it means standing unyielding and firm in the Power of your "I AM Presence." Remember that you are standing, you are moving, you are living in Its Constant Radiance; for beating your Heart is the Power and Light of that Almighty Intelligence of the Universe. You cannot be separated from It; you cannot fail to have Its Power flow into your world, as long as you operate that physical body! Therefore, why not dismiss any question in your world, and know that Power is sufficient to flow in with Its Limitless Action every moment.

Oh, do not let the human suggestion make you quail or fear before that appearance world. It has no power! Oh, My Dear Ones, when you understand what happens when you say with intensity and powerful conviction to all human limiting conditions, "You have

no power," you stop that instant, everything of a limiting nature from acting in your world! If you will call your "I AM Presence" to sustain that and see that it never moves forward into your world again, you will steadily and surely gain the power and momentum which will prevent forever, any human suggestion or condition acting in your world to limit you or give you pain or distress in any way.

I ask you to observe from the beginning of this Class and all that will follow. You will see an ever-moving Power that will bring the Almighty Instantaneous Healing, the Almighty Instantaneous Freeing Power to individuals for every condition.

The Messenger had a letter from an individual today—now notice carefully as I repeat it, for it is important to every one of you. That letter said: "Why is it, when I come into those Classes, such a pressure seizes upon me," and—referring to the Messenger—"when I come into your atmosphere, I feel that tremendous repelling force?" It is quite easy to explain. The destructive forces which are trying to compel that individual to turn away from the Light, throw over that individual a repelling force to try to discourage him from the Light; but I tell you, that one will not be disturbed by that from tonight. You see it must be the destructive forces doing the repelling, because there are millions who love the Messengers and who are powerfully attracted; and through their devotion

are having their Freedom and solving their problems.

Beloved Ones, even in your city are individuals exercising every power in their beings to bring disturbance to the "I AM" Students, to bring confusion. Be firm and unyielding, for they have no power to do it or touch you; but you must be firm, calm, and determined! Here in the city are groups of people—I could point them out and give you their names—who are holding sessions twice a day to throw a force of disturbance into this coming Class. The foolish creatures! Oh, that they might realize what that energy could do if turned to draw forth Perfection to themselves!

Do you not see how foolish human beings can be? For what reason do people want to interfere with this Light? Do you not see that individuals become vicious through long accumulation; but when that returns upon them, they will be compelled to face the consequences.

Those unfortunate individuals think they are dealing with these Messengers—how very foolish! They are dealing with the Infinite Power of the Cosmic Light, which is determined to raise the vibratory action of this Earth, and all human beings on this Earth cannot prevent it; and it is a pity they do not understand enough to see it. Therefore, Dear People, these unfortunate individuals will find they are not dealing with the Messengers at all; they are dealing with the

Power of Light which knows no opposite!

Therefore watch! You know Jesus in His Ministry said, "Can ye not watch with Me one hour?" and they all fell asleep; but you are going to watch clearly and definitely. And as you see one by one of these individuals disappear from action, then will you know that the Great Cosmic Light has released Its Mighty Action and taken Its Dominion, because mankind is once again to be Free!

To think that there is any human being who does not want mankind to be Free—who, in the arrogance and egotism of insanity, tries to oppose the Greatest Blessing ever brought to mankind! Because people are too ignorant and vicious to know that, does not change the Truth of it in any way. Yet the condition in the appearance world exists, and therefore must be disposed of—and disposed of, it will be! We can afford to be very patient! We can afford to give them every opportunity possible; and when having been given opportunity, repeatedly they refuse, then shall their own destruction return upon them!

Therefore, Beloved People, the Cosmic Light in Its Release during the Class in New York has said this, and how do you think the Cosmic Light speaks to Us? How do you think the Cosmic Light speaks to you? You remember that the Cosmic Light to which We refer is that which is released from the Central Focus of Light, Intelligence, and Power to this System of

Planets—directed by Beings of such Power and Intelligence as are inconceivable to the human intellect. Those are the Great Beings from that Central Focus who are releasing this Cosmic Light!

It is not the Universal Cosmic Light We are speaking about. It is a Consciously Directed Power of the Cosmic Light, projected by those Great Beings; and They have said—knowing this Light is the only thing which will bring Freedom to mankind—"All opposition to this Light must cease!" Then are We to blame, if We stop the operation of the viciousness of individuals who refuse, after being given opportunity for three years, to stop? Can We be blamed if We operate the Law, fulfill the Command of the Great Cosmic Law, and see that this is stopped?

I want you to understand clearly, as you see these things occur, that no power can stand before this Great Light! You see the changes in the government; for you have seen the evidence, Beloved People, times without number, since those Mighty "I AM" Decrees went forth, for the revealing of the dope activity of the World! Look what has happened, Beloved People! Your papers have been filled with the exposures and seizures, in the release of mankind from these great focuses of that terrific thing which tries to do everything for the destruction of mankind. Since that "I AM" Decree has gone forth, spies have been revealed one after another. Dear Beloved People, the

investigations in Washington have gone on. Some of the Staff met this individual and know how marvelous has been that exposure, and it is only a fragment of what it could be.

Remember, Dear Beloved Students, in some of your magazines are great truths being given to mankind. These people really have "inside information," as they term it, and really are giving forth the truth of the condition behind the scenes. Then, as you know these conditions have to be governed, to be handled, to be regulated, send forth your Mighty "I AM" Decrees for the remedying of them. Let the Wisdom and the Power of the Great Cosmic Beings and the Ascended Masters who are wielding those Light Rays, render that Service to mankind! Then without struggle, without battle will come the Great Change and the Blessing of mankind.

Remember, there are no longer powerful feeders of destructive energy. Remember that, Beloved Ones. I repeat to you again: There are no longer left, feeders of destructive energy which were the black magicians in your America. When the destructively qualified substance in the atmosphere of Earth is completely consumed, We have only the discarnate entities to clear from the Earth.* One day mankind can live in a charmed world of Beauty and Perfection. Then will the desire world of individuals cease to act with discordant suggestions, discordant feelings! Then in the

Great Peace which will rest upon mankind, will they find that Peace which passeth understanding.

The great cry of individuals who are being used destructively today to try and spread the fear of war over humanity, does not have to come into America! Of course it is operating in Europe, but that is no indication it has to appear or will appear in your America! You as a Body of Students today have the Power to absolutely control and repel all war from your America, if you hold Harmony and make your Calls.

Beloved Ones, be grateful for the privilege which is yours. Continue to operate it, giving all into the Hands of the Power of Wisdom and Light! You are but calling forth for Perfection. Leave all the Mighty Action of producing that Perfection in the Hands of the Great Power of Light! There are many times when physical action is required in the fulfilling of the Great Law, but still it is the Great Law acting.

Therefore, remember that when you call forth to

---

*On December 2, 1939, during the Class in Washington, D.C., the last of the remaining discarnate entities in the United States of America were taken away, the Circle of Blue Flame drawn, so no more would be allowed to enter; and now as soon as individuals pass out of the body, they are taken out of the atmosphere of Earth immediately.

At the same time, the astral or psychic plane was also consumed; for that was the accumulation of destructively qualified substance, thought, and feeling forms, which had been held here for centuries.

This Transcendent Service to our Blessed Country was accomplished by that Glorious Being, the Goddess of Light; our Beloved Saint Germain, and others of the Ascended Masters who assisted. Our gratitude to Them is boundless and Eternal for that Transcendent Service.

Great Cosmic Beings to project Their Mighty Light Rays into your government, into official places, and produce Divine Order and Divine Justice—there instantly goes forth into that objective, the very Light Ray to produce that exact result. Do you realize the Great Cosmic Beings are standing ready hourly to answer your Call, because you must make the Call. They will not act without your Call!

You might say, and many have felt, "Well, why don't the Cosmic Beings act independently?" Because it is not Their business! You have got yourselves into these conditions, and you have got to get yourselves out! That is the position of humanity now. That is why this Magnificent Understanding was brought forth, so mankind might feel the necessity of giving the Calls to Life to be released from the conditions into which they have drawn themselves.

Don't forget this, Beloved Ones: there never will come a time in the unascended state when mankind does not need to make this Call for greater Perfection; otherwise mankind would long ago have been Perfect, and they would never have gotten into the imperfection they are in today. The evidence is here. Mankind have made these mistakes; and to correct them, they must call to the One Power which can do it.

Human beings never in Eternity would free themselves without the Call to Life and the Great Beings

of Light, because they have not the strength and courage! The energy of mankind has been wasted to the extent that they have not the courage of their own volition. Only today, by the Assistance of the Ascended Host, has that been given. There are thousands and thousands of the "I AM" Students gaining the Understanding to stand firm in their "I AM Presence" and gain their Freedom, but they could not have done it without Our Assistance. That is why you need Us, Beloved Ones, very much!

Remember again, it always sounds so beautiful to Me when various Ones have said to you: "You have Powerful Friends." Is that not a beautiful thought, a beautiful Reality? How many of you have sought friends in your physical embodiment and have been grievously disappointed, because those who have promised to be your friends would suddenly turn and be your so-called bitter enemy? That is the instability of the human; but in the Divine Order of things—Divine Order, Divine Justice, and Friendship in their True and Almighty Perfection will again be known to the people of Earth. And when One of Us tells you, " 'I AM' your Friend," that One will remain so forever.

I say to you tonight, " 'I AM' your Friend!" May you remember it forever! In any trial which confronts you, may you be reminded that "I AM" your Friend! "I AM" the Mastery and Victory of Life! Do you think there is any condition in the World, over which I do

not feel the Victory and Mastery? Now, I am trying to help you feel that same Victory and Mastery over yourselves, and over all conditions which have touched your worlds; to harmonize and bring the Perfection of Life there, in Its Full Dominion and Manifestation of Life.

I thank you.

DISCOURSE X

January 12, 1939

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

Beloved Ones of the Light—if you will notice I am not saying "Children" tonight, because you are grown to Full Stature in your Application. You are My Beloved Ones of the Light in the Victory of your Application. Will you allow Me to urge you to accept that in Its Fullness tonight, so you may have forever hereafter, the Full Victory in your Application and all required in Sustained Activity to fulfill your every Heart's Desire?

I find it impossible to add to that which has already been given. Before I start in with that which I shall say tonight, I wish to remind you that because of the charged atmosphere, I shall do certain Work over America through this Outpouring. That is why I mention it.

The report has gone forth in so many places that the Messengers are rolling in many millions and all that kind of thing. Just let Me tell you something. These Beloved Messengers who could have put aside a goodly amount for a rainy day, have not done so. They have given thousands and thousands and thousands of

dollars to the Expansion of this Work, besides their own Mighty Service—ceaseless in Its Mighty Activity for five years. Therefore, Beloved Ones, when such reports attempt to find action, just annihilate them on the spot.

The responsibility is upon mankind now to carry on this "I AM" Activity! Remember, since K-17 talked to you in the Shrine Class, many wonderful things have been done in the invisible in your city. Therefore, will you take your stand as "I AM" Students of Los Angeles, and put down every discordant thing which attempts to find action concerning this "I AM" Activity? Whether it requires physical action or whatever is necessary, put it down; for in this coming six months, certain things must be accomplished. If you will take that stand toward all vicious activity, it will be accomplished, I assure you—because this thing is coming to an end and K-17 will give you all the Assistance you require.

Therefore, in prefacing My Remarks to you, I want you to feel this definitely, because of these most unkind things which vicious individuals try to start. It is time it all stops now! They have been given plenty of opportunity, so We will see that it is stopped; and of course you are Our strong right arm. *(applause)*

Tonight, in releasing the Power for your Blessing, will you kindly accept this; and remember, We never

refer to these things unkindly—but for the sake of humanity, for whom this Work is being given forth, all mankind should take their definite stand to silence all discord toward this "I AM" Activity. If humanity does not want It, well, We cannot force It upon them; but since everything We have intimated to you is being fulfilled with Tremendous Speed and Power, then all the "I AM" Students should really awaken to this fully. I call your attention again tonight to the fact which stands before you, of how quickly when your attention was drawn to a thing, your Call was fulfilled.

In the newspaper article which has gone forth with *Unveiled Mysteries,* the Light is reaching largely the number of people which We said would be reached—and that the attention would be drawn to this "I AM" Activity, and that many would be reached this year. It has already been done in the first few days. Will you notice that, and will you accept it as the answer to your own speed of Application!

You have seen the Messengers require hours and days of Application to accomplish a given point of action, yet today they can do it in one Mighty "I AM" Decree! So can you all do the same thing; and that is the reason I am calling your attention to these things tonight, because I am going to charge into action for you, this Intensified Energy and Power of your own Application.

If you just knew fully what the acceptance of these Qualities or Actions which We offer would do in your world, you would go right straight forth from this room Absolute Master of the situation. You are coming to it rapidly, I am grateful to say; so We can afford to be very patient until you gain Full Mastery and Victory, which will come through your own Application.

In observing some individuals who really have made very powerful Application and have not had the results they want, do you not see why they have not? I am trying to help you so earnestly tonight, to overcome and dismiss the feeling of your Application not having yet produced the results. If you will analyze your feelings, you will see in every case where the answer has not come immediately, that there was questioning in your feeling as to whether it was going to come, or when it was going to come, or would it do it now? If you will analyze this, you will find I am very accurate!

If once you understand, Beloved Ones, that the radiation about you holds your full record, you will know why We are not concerned in the slightest with what you might say concerning your activity, because your feeling world holds the correct record of it! That is why I say you could not tell Me you did not do this or that, for it is there in your record—and that is the thing you must understand, Precious People.

The record is in your feeling world! We see it and read it as an open book! Therefore, if you say to Me —and you might be wholly sincere—that I said you had a certain action in your feeling and you say, "Oh, no I did not"—of course intellectually you might think you did not, but it was there! That is why if you precious ones will allow Us to give you Assistance through Our Promptings, you will come into your dynamic, successful Application with a Power which will absolutely astonish you—because the Power of Our Light is there! It is sufficient! Your Call is what is required with firm motive in your feelings to have the result!

Therefore, as I am charging This forth into your feeling world for action tonight, I am determined that It is going to act; and you beloved ones are going to have the Full Power and response to your Call! Do watch out, please—when you have made an earnest, dynamic Call, do not let your feeling or intellect question the result! If you do, you are annulling it.

Your Precious Lotus made a dynamic point for you tonight. There are rare occasions where you have individuals come right to your door in answer to your Call; but the Law of your physical octave is that you must perform some physical action in response to your Call to the "I AM Presence." I mean by that, you must be ready to be prompted and ready to perform any physical service which might be required to have your

Call fulfilled more quickly. If you should have your Call answered direct, your readiness for physical action would not prevent it; but if your Life Stream required certain physical action in connection with your Call to the "I AM Presence," and you did not perform that physical action—or you believed you did not have to, which would prevent you having the prompting—then you would not have fulfilled the service required and your answer would not come.

So, I am calling your attention to it. The Messengers have taken up this explanation and called your attention to these things, because they are vital. Now with Us—We are not in the human octave, and We are in a Substance which vibrates so much more rapidly than the substance which is here, that We of course have Instantaneous Action always. But you need not be an Ascended Being to have Instantaneous Action and Answer to your Calls in your octave, because you are the Law of *acceptance* of your "I AM Presence"! Of course, if you will act harmoniously to the Divine Law, you will act harmoniously to the physical laws which are Divine and just; but you will also see where the action in the outer law is not correct! Then you will call the Powers of Light and the Great Ones into action to correct the wrong.

Now please do understand that in whatever condition needs adusting, if you will keep calling the "I AM Presence" to project these Mighty Light Rays of Blue

Lightning or whatever is required, into the condition to harmonize everything and bring Divine Order and Divine Justice, or to regulate the release of the supply you require, the "Presence" absolutely goes into action right then and there; and if you will accept It as you continue your Application from time to time, you will have amazing results.

I say to you again, Beloved Ones, you are making the gravest mistake when you do not follow that Group Outline. When the human takes the bit in its teeth and runs away and exercises its own human qualities, you will not have the results! The Groups where they have not followed the Outline closely, just dwindle away. They should be able to see that, but sometimes they don't seem to.

When the Great Ones ask some slight obedience, My Dear Ones, it is not to interfere with your Free Will. You will have plenty of time to exercise that, don't worry; for the need today of your Freedom and Our Assistance for America is imperative, and if you wish speedy results, do give obedience to the little They ask. When the Divine Director asked you to follow that Outline, He knew well and had a definite Reason why you should, because then you will be using the Ascended Masters' Radiance, Words, and Power, which will bring you so much more quickly, the results you require.

Therefore, won't you beloved ones just give whole-

hearted obedience to the little We ask, so you may have your Freedom more quickly? You are at such an Almighty Point at this time, that I am taking this opportunity to remind you of these things, because you can be Free so quickly if you will do them. What does it matter about your human desires, if they are preventing your being Free or preventing the Instantaneous Answers to your Calls? Well then, you don't want your human desires gratified, do you? This is just the reason why many do not have the results they desire, because they are going clear away from Our Instruction and forgetting the Requests of the Great Ones, which would give them their Happiness, Freedom, and Supply.

That is why in starting out, I asked you to put down every discordant, vicious report concerning this "I AM" Activity. Don't you see, if you don't take your stand as "I AM" Students, that viciousness just goes on and on interfering with individuals here and there, and it is not right! Every sincere individual knows those things are not true; but now you have come to the point where you must all take your stand against that kind of thing, and silence instantly all vicious falsehood or gossip which tries to start.

Let Me say to you, Beloved Ones, for I am talking right straight to your Hearts tonight, so don't love Me any the less for it: Who is there among the Student Body who is so Perfect that he or she can afford to

criticize another? If there is anyone in the audience who is that Perfect, please stand up. Thank you very kindly. *(applause)* You see, if all humanity were Perfect, or ever were, of course the Earth could not hold them here! You see that is the great proof. Therefore, you cannot afford to fill your thoughts and feelings with qualities which make you like the qualities and conditions you criticize or condemn.

Oh, My Dear Ones, let us put it from another angle. Do you not see—for the Messengers have said this so many times, but I think it is well worth repeating—when your attention is upon a discordant quality, whether it is in an individual, a condition, your government, your city, or whatever it is, if you allow your minds and feelings to revolve on that point, you will charge that quality into your own feeling world; and it has to outpicture as sure as you are born. You cannot prevent it, My Dear Ones! Therefore, you cannot afford to do it.

Now suppose there are a lot of things which need correcting. Remember, in the correction of all conditions, just pour forth the Mighty Power of the Light Rays into them; but do not be discordant and do not feel angry, critical, or condemnatory to individuals who may be lending themselves to wrong activity! You pile more upon them of that from which you are calling to be free!

For instance, let us take this illustration for the

moment—the politicians in your city and country. Well, a lot of them are wholly destructive—there is no use mincing words about that. But if you are angry, critical, or condemnatory because they do things which create injustice, well, you are just frustrating your Mighty Call for the correction of the whole thing. Your feeling must go forth in order to do this, and don't you see—if it goes forth with a kindly feeling, it releases the Full Power of the Light in Its Purity and Perfection to go forth with Its Almighty Power to render the Service. Now mark you, here is a thing which has never been touched upon, but I am going to do it tonight for the great need of your more immediate Freedom.

Suppose you are calling a Light Ray forth from your "I AM Presence"—that does not touch you, does it? However, suppose at the same time, a very intense feeling is going forth from you, of condemnation or whatever it might be concerning that condition. Do you know your very intense feeling will go out, and as these separate feelings go forth, they will meet somewhere before they reach that individual because they are both focused upon the same point, and they have to come together before they reach their destination. Now that is how a lot of discord and repellent activities have been released by the feelings of individuals, when their Call would have brought the immediate answer otherwise.

Now notice that! Your Light Ray goes forth from the "I AM Presence"; your feeling goes forth here (at the stomach). But somewhere before they meet their objective, they must come together, because they were both called into action by you! Do you see that? It is tremendous! That is why you cannot afford, in your great desire for the Full Power of response to your Application, to let human qualities act! Of course the human has always felt justified in doing such things, but you cannot do it. It will just keep retarding you, until finally you will get all discouraged.

Don't misunderstand what the Great Ones have said, for I notice there is some of that. When They have intimated to you that certain activities could take place within a certain number of months, those activities would have taken place if the Harmony had been sufficient in your feelings; and if it was not, don't you say the Great Ones were mistaken!

So tonight, let us get at the cause of these things and analyze our feelings and correct them, so you may go forth now in Full Victory. With all the Others have given you and that which I so joyously pour forth in action into your feeling world tonight, I want you to see this clearly—because you do understand, I am sure, that each one of Us performs a definite Service. For instance, you take the Divine Director and Myself: that which He does and that which I do are wholly different in Their Action. In your need today,

the Consciousness, the Full Power of the Feeling of Victory in your Application, is the most important thing.

Therefore, as you allow Me to charge My Power and Full Feeling of Victory into your Application, and as that goes forth and widens Its Activity into your Complete Achievement, you will find much greater and quicker results; and that is what We want you to have. For We want you to be so free from some of these conditions which have been disturbing you, so when the Messengers come back in July, you will be absolutely ready for all We expect to release at that time.

You see, from the Octave of Light, from the Ascended Masters' Octave, these things are planned as a general Idea of that which can be done and will be done if conditions are complied with. That is why We can tell definitely—if sufficient Harmony is maintained in the feelings—when and how to do these things and give you the Full Confidence in your own Application. Really, in the magnificent letters through which you have heard of these achievements—think of it, Beloved Ones, you have only heard of just a few of the many who have had similar achievements.

Therefore, We want you to feel the Full Power of Its Mighty Activity. Do not feel, Beloved Ones, that I am criticizing you in any way. I am just drawing your attention to these great Magnificent Laws and

how you can fully cooperate with Them and have the quick, joyful, magnificent Blessing for which you are calling. I love you more than you love yourselves; and therefore, these things must be understood so you may have the Full Joy and Blessing of all I give.

Please do not ever say, "Oh, why doesn't it act?" Simply say, "Very well, if you have not acted yet, well, you are going to *right now*!" Then you will put more steam on, as Lotus says, and get your results; but the moment you acknowledge that a thing is not acting as you would like it, or it has not been accomplished yet, you are just throwing—perhaps I should not use that expression, you will think I am undignified, but I do know something about machinery—you would just be throwing a monkey wrench in the machinery *(applause)*, and if you broke some of the cogs off of your gears, the gears might not shift readily; then, you see, difficulty would ensue.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, feel how joyous We are to prompt you when the opportunity affords—and not only that, but at the same time give you the Strength, Courage, and Energy to surmount your problems and stop those things. That is what We want to do. What do the mistakes matter, so long as you are determined to rise out of them and conquer them! No one is condemned for making a mistake, but he would be condemned if he did not try to correct it and get out of it. I mean he would condemn himself.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, try to feel Our Joy and Enthusiasm, Our Power and Strength which We are endeavoring to charge into your world with Our Infinite Power of Action to give you Our Strength, Our Dominion, Our Courage! Beloved Ones, there is not one thing can stand before you as you call that Mighty "I AM" Power forth into action. Just get that Strength and Determination in your feelings and let Me anchor It there!

Oh, My Dear Ones, in all this Great Power of Divine Love and Gratitude which you release, I say, you can sweep everything aside! It is the Dominion of the Earth! We have not felt it wise, or Saint Germain has not, to bring much of this to your attention; but I tell you the achievement is very great. In the world of crime, and the lessening of that activity or dominion —through these Mighty "I AM" Decrees which have gone forth into the world of racketeers and such conditions—you will see, if you have taken notice, how much less they are acting even in one year. *(applause)*

I tell you, I congratulate the moving picture people who have brought forth so many moving pictures where the general evidence is that crime does not pay. There are several magnificent films out, showing this, and showing how the courage of the people is arising as one man with great determination; and as it fires others into action to put down wrong, it has succeeded in a comparatively short time. That is why I say to

you, it is the Law absolutely!

That is why I say, if the "I AM" Students over America will be determined to put down all vicious reports against this "I AM" Activity, it will go down almost overnight; and it is so with every condition in your America today. When the feeling of the people arises with the determination that a thing shall cease, it will cease! Dear People, your determination is the outer action of the Inner Will of your "Mighty I AM Presence" of Life! Please do not forget that, Precious Ones, for an hour. Then, when anyone says to you, "I am determined!" *(applause)*, My Dear Ones, you have no idea what that does over America. *(applause —audience rising)*

I want to say to you, Beloved Ones, you have no idea, unless you saw from Our Standpoint, how in your Contemplation Groups the Strength, the Energy, and Power have gone forth, and how much it has done in the maintaining of Harmony in those Classes.

Now Beloved Ones, let Me use that again as an illustration to show you the power of your attention. My Dear Ones, as We have been calling your attention to these things, in your "I AM" Contemplation Groups and otherwise in this Activity, it stirs a great determination in you; and after all, is that not what is needed today? Is it not a great determination you need all the time in meeting conditions which arise before you?

I like our Beloved Lotus' statement she made within a couple days. She did not know I was listening, but I happened to hear it; and many of you are feeling the same thing. These conditions which constantly appear before you, are just a joyous opportunity to turn on more steam and lick them. That really is the Truth! Beloved Ones, if you look upon every experience which suddenly confronts you as an opportunity to apply the Law with Greater Power, don't you see, it is taking you on to your Victory with greater and greater speed; and sometimes the hotter it gets, the sooner you arrive. It really is True—I mean from Our Standpoint; for whatever compels you to make more and more dynamic Application, will enable you to arrive more quickly.

I urge you again tonight, My Dear Ones, please do not keep up your Decrees too long. If you begin to feel tired or exhausted, just stop, and take up your Decrees again later. If you allow yourselves to become exhausted by not realizing it, you will carry some of your physical energy into the release of these Mighty "I AM" Decrees. Then if you continue too long, it would be a mistake—because you make yourselves tired, which makes you negative. For instance: take several hours of continuous Decrees, and unless the whole Body of Students who were doing it rested every thirty minutes, or say maybe forty-five, it would not be wise. You can do more in your Group in one half

hour of dynamic Decrees than you can in an hour and a half, if within the hour you begin to get a little weary. It is not the matter of repetition so much as it is the power of your feeling released each time you give them.

The Messengers are the example of that. When they used to have to apply for hours and sometimes days for a given result, now today they can produce the same thing in one Mighty "I AM" Decree; and they do it thousands of times. You see then, it is not in the matter of repetition in the Decrees, but the power of the energy you put into them. You see that? Really, it is a magnificent thing! I quite understand that these things come about with a great intense desire to release more power and energy for the Great Ones to use to accomplish these things.

Just look how magnificent, Precious People, has been the achievement in this past year. No such thing as this was ever known before in the history of this Earth. Really, many of the things which are being done have never before touched on this Earth—for instance, the dissolving of the psychic substance in the atmosphere over America, and also the war entity of Europe. Such a thing was never done before in the history of the Earth. Therefore, because it is vast in its activity, please do not feel that you are not doing a magnificent, wonderful thing—because you are.

Really it would be so wonderful if you could just feel in an emergency—for instance in a financial requirement, the very first thing you feel is, "Oh my, I need more of the 'I AM Presence'; that is what is the matter." You see, it would be glorious if you could just do that! The first thing, remind yourselves, "Oh my goodness, what I need is more of the 'I AM Presence' right now." Then as you made your Calls, you would be amazed at the result, because you must school yourselves, Beloved Ones, to know that in all emergencies and conditions, it is more of the "I AM Presence" you need. That includes your financial supply, your strength, your courage, your energy, and the outpouring of Divine Love which keeps everything Harmonious, which lets the Power of Life do Its Perfect Work without interruption.

So tonight, I thank you very much for this Release which is going out. Oh, just accept It with all the Glory of your Hearts. To show how you cannot depend upon appearances, let Me tell you something: A few minutes ago, it did not look like the Release I was requiring was going to come at all; and I said: "That appearance is not True! It cannot be"—and now the Release comes! See how you cannot afford to accept that discordant appearances are real! Had I accepted that appearance, after I released certain Powers and there was not the immediate Response, I would not have been able to render the Service tonight; but when

I said to that appearance, "It is not True," then came the Release.

Oh, so often, Beloved Ones, if you only say to those appearances which are less than Perfection—which seem limiting: "You just run along! You cannot scare me! You have no Power!" then you will stop all acceptance of these appearances in your world. Oh, My Dear Ones, could you see from Our Standpoint how much of that goes on in defiance to you, you would realize what it means to you. Oh, often during the day, even if there were no apparent reason for it, at least once an hour—and if you cannot speak it out, then for a moment silently say, "Oh, you appearance world, you have no power to touch me." Gain that Mighty Momentum, Beloved Ones, so it keeps the discordant action of the appearance world repelled from you and your world. That is how you can stand as the Supreme Power in your own individual world, release your Service to the Light, and use all the Power which you wish to release.

Therefore, tonight I am so grateful to you, that your feeling has been able to release this which I required. I say to you, Beloved Ones, you cannot yet imagine Our Love and Gratitude to you when We see you making that earnest Call, and standing by it for your Freedom and for your Release. Oh, My Dear Ones, when that is what Life has been asking for, waiting for, all these many, many, many hundreds and thousands of

centuries—you cannot realize a fragment of the Joy which We experience in seeing you take hold with that determination and give the obedience which is your Freedom. Oh, Our Joy and Happiness is so great, because We want you with Us; We want you to come home where you belong!

You object earnestly, do you not, if one of your children runs away from home, and you cannot find that one for a few days—you become much alarmed. Well, since you all ran away from Home so long ago, now isn't it encouraging when We see you coming home! *(applause)* The glorious thing about it is, you don't have to worry about transportation. *(applause)* That is one time you don't have to pay carfare. It is delightful! After all, there are a great many things in this World for which you do not have to pay anything. You are discovering that! *(applause)*

Oh, that glorious, glorious Call, Beloved Ones, " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' give that to the beloved ones as a Glad Free Gift of Love." Oh, what a magnificent thing, how many thousands have experienced it, and it is only the beginning. You have heard your Beloved Lotus say to you so many times in making that Mighty Call, " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' give it to them as a Glad Free Gift of Love." Once an hour, that Call goes forth from that Precious Child for every one of you. It is a wonderful thing! *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you so much, Beloved Ones.

Beloved Ones, I cannot seem to refrain from saying just a word about the Beloved Staff, the Messengers, the Tremendous *(pause)* Service which they render. You notice I caught that before it got out. You are not supposed to say "work" and I almost did; but in the Tremendous Service which they are rendering without salary—and yet, how Great and Almighty has been their Blessing. Do you not see when you serve the Light, you must know it is only a short way until your very Service to that Light, compels the Light to turn and begin to serve you?

Oh, My Dear Ones, don't think you are ever forgotten or passed by for a single moment by the Presence of Life. It is beating your Hearts every moment, supplying you with energy; and your Higher Mental Bodies know everything which is going on here and all of your requirements. As soon as you change to the Outpouring of Divine Love and Blessing upon all persons, places, conditions, and appearances—even though you know those appearances must be corrected, still pour out Divine Love and Blessing—all will change to assist you. Call the Power of the "Presence" to sweep Its Mighty Light Rays into the condition and dissolve the imperfection there. Then keep your feelings harmonious, and the Mighty Activity of the Light goes on in Its Magnificent Splendor, in a way no other one thing will permit.

You are so rapidly coming to that point wherein

nothing will induce you to allow one particle of energy to be wasted on criticism, condemnation, or any of those things which exist in the World generally. You, My Dear Precious Ones, must be an Example to the rest of the World. I want tonight to impress upon you so much, that as the Vanguard of the Light, you must be the Example to the rest of the World. If they see you doing things which are unbecoming, such as the rest of mankind are doing because they do not understand, they will say, "What is the use of us trying to understand the 'Mighty I AM,' if they go on doing the same things?" You see, that is why all of the "I AM" Students are an Example to the World.

There have been a few individuals, just a few in different parts of America, who accepted the statement that the Messengers were millionaires and did not need any money, and all that kind of thing! Then those few individuals sought a means whereby they could make excuses to get money from the Messengers. In a few instances that has been done, and I trust that never once again will another Student enter into such a dangerous condition. These Messengers are giving all, reserving not a thing for themselves. Then, when anyone who could want to find an excuse or try to prey upon them to get money—oh, it is tragic! Those individuals cannot harm the Messengers, of course; but they will build up for themselves such privation as they have never known in any embodiment. So I

prompt you tonight, so that you may be able to put down those things.

Just now, do you feel that Great, Great Stillness? Let It do Its Perfect Work, for the Inner Power of the Light now goes into action. Let us be just perfectly still. Please don't cross your feet. Just let that Great Perfecting Radiance flow through your bodies and your feeling worlds; and remember that under you is the Violet Consuming Flame, into which all imperfection is drawn.

(SILENCE)

It is lovely! so beautiful! Now then, feel the replacing of that by the Ascended Masters' Substance of Light charged through your Higher Mental Body into your physical body, into your feeling world and activity to hold Its Mighty Dominion there, for the Power of your Application, for the Power of your Courage and Strength, and for the Power of the Release from your Treasure House of the money supply you require —and always ten times more on hand than you require for immediate use.

(SILENCE)

Splendid! Oh, I congratulate you! Thank you with all My Heart; and may I say for your encouragement that never in Our Experience has so complete a change taken place in such a few minutes, in the releasing of imperfection into the Violet Consuming Flame so it exists no more. Then it has been replaced by the

Ascended Masters' Light-Substance which you have accepted in a magnificent manner.

I think you perhaps have come to notice that when We or the Messengers call your attention to that Great Stillness, It is the Signal for the Almighty Action of the Inner Power, and It is so far-reaching. Tonight, I have especially directed that Inner Power to go out into your world of action and harmonize, keep dissolved and consumed every discordant thing before you! Will you hold these next few Words very clear and definite in your minds? As you go forth now in your Application, you will feel a Power of Release which is tremendous! You will find yourselves so much less affected by discordant things about you.

Now as the Third Activity of this Trinity of Action —please listen, every one of you, very carefully! Of course there are only a few who have been disturbed by this. You will remember an Activity was released in the Class to keep you Invincibly Protected against entities. Tonight, I recharge that Activity into Its Full Power and Dominion for your Invincible Protection; so no entity is able to reach you or act in your feeling world, your mental world, or your physical body. Not one of you blessed ones will be disturbed again!

Now, if there has been a momentum gained by some disturbance, do not let it come back into action! I want to tell you something tonight which has never been mentioned in the Classes. I want you to

know it tonight, because I want you to be absolutely Invincible against this thing! Now, I am speaking to the few who have had what they consider great disturbance about them. Do you know that disturbance first went into action through the dream state, and you found yourselves doing certain physical action with your own hands, but did not know it. You thought it was entities. In that semiconscious state, you were not awake enough to know that your hands were in motion; but you did the thing yourselves with your own physical bodies through the dream, which had been in action; and you awakened from that dream, feeling it was an entity, when the entities did not have anything to do with it. That is how you can hypnotize yourselves into a belief which would eventually open you to entities!

I want you all to feel this tonight, because it will be an amazing Invincible Power of Action for your Protection! I watched three different conditions during the Shrine Class where this took place; and the activity really took place by the individuals' own actions, before they fully awakened and, under the feeling that it was some entity, gave the entity credit for it, when in reality it was that which they had acted out through the dream state.

This will give you great, great Release. So at any time when something might occur which would call your attention to that experience, just simply say: "I

refuse acceptance of that! No entity has any power to touch, reach, or act within my feeling world." Stand adamant on that, and you will find you will just dismiss every discordant thing!

My Dear Ones, please feel tonight with all the Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence," that no entity has any power to attach itself to your world and stay there, if you do not want it. By the Power of your own Life, you can command it to release and be gone! It has to do it, because it is the Law! You are master of yourself and your world; but if you continue to accept in your belief that entities have power to reach you, then you might find disturbance; but it would be largely through your own belief, which gives power through your attention to those unfortunate creatures.

Again let us apply the Law of the "Mighty I AM Presence." That which I have described above is the same explanation, the same condition as if you feed your Life into a discordant appearance by your attention; and through your attention, it comes back and finds action in your world. Then if you give your attention through the belief that entities are around or disturbing you, don't you see, you would give them power to act? Of course they are around all humanity—and I mean by that, they are in the atmosphere of the Earth—but they do not necessarily have to be in your world or find action there. You are at a point now where you need to understand this; then you will

dismiss many, many things just like that *(wave of hand)*, which have been disturbing you in the past.

You know, Beloved Ones, belief with many people is a tremendous power! If you believe a thing, you make it act whether it is true or not. This has much to do with projection to you by individuals; and Heaven knows plenty of it has been done in the past six months—I mean really. But still that same thing has no power to reach or touch you, if you do not believe it or accept it.

Now there is more than a belief or acceptance in the Understanding of your "Mighty I AM Presence." It is the Command of Life that the disturbing thing cease; then you have transcended belief entirely! Belief is the open door to the things you do not want, as well as the things you do want. Therefore, govern and control those qualities of action, so they produce Perfection for you!

Don't mind if you yawn, because you have had great relaxation. I do not mind it! Oh, not so far hence, when you have reached Home and We discuss this meeting—for instance, tonight—and you see all that actually took place, you will rejoice greatly. It is a great Delight, Beloved Ones, oh, so very wonderful, in Our earnest Endeavor to be instrumental in rendering you an Assistance of this kind, and from time to time giving Our Assistance which We know is a permanent thing in your Life! It is just beautiful, that

is certain. In the Full Power of your acceptance tonight, it will make Our Assistance a Mighty Action!

You know I might add a codicil to Lotus' statement, " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' make me Perfect!" — " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' make me Victorious!" *(applause—audience rising)* My Dear Ones, please realize how sometimes those short dynamic "I AM" Statements produce such magnificent results! Now remember, through all of Us who have charged a Quality of Ourselves into your feeling world, that moment you became a Part of Us. Do you see? Now since My Outpouring is My Power and Quality, One of the Activities of My being Victory, It also makes you My Victory! " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' make me Victorious!" — do you know what it does when you really say that with feeling? It is just like you opened the Door to Me, and said, "Victory, pour in some more!" *(applause)* and I say to you, "Delighted, here It is!" *(applause)* How literally true that is!

I tell you, Dear Ones, as you become more and more certain, more and more aware in your feeling that these Qualities We are talking about are no imagination, then you will begin to realize that steadily and surely We are lifting you daily into God's Glorious Final Victory of Life! *(applause)* I rejoice with you so much in your ability to accept these Blessings which are offered, for they are much greater than the Words sound. In your acceptance of them, it allows Us to

continue to pour to you any requirement which may be needed, and so that Mighty Activity goes on and on. Remember, it will never cease, Beloved Ones, as long as you continue to give your attention to the "I AM" Presence of Life. It can never cease!

When you touched this Stream of Life, you have started the Mightiest Action in the Universe into action in your individual world, in your bodies. Beloved Ones tonight, while you are standing, accept the Absolute Invincible Power of Perfect Health! Say, " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' charge me with Your Perfect Health and sustain It!" Just silently make that Call: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' charge me with Your Perfect Health and sustain It! 'Mighty I AM Presence,' charge me with Your Perfect Health and sustain It!"

Something else is brought to My Attention. Do you quite realize you sometimes should make a Call for a specific quality? As you generally call, " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' release Your Mighty Currents of Energy," that is a marvelous general activity; but suppose there has been disturbance in your body, distress or something of that kind occurring to your outer activities, you would naturally need to qualify your Call with a Mighty Healing Current—because you have been taught to believe that whatever relieves pain is Healing Power!

Do you quite understand what I mean? By using

the Power of Qualification, " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' charge me with Your Perfect Health!" it means you replace all disturbing conditions in the body with the Power and Energy of the "I AM Presence," which is wholly sustained Perfect Health. This is a magnificent thing! Then, as you use that daily, you will absolutely prevent, through suggestion or contact in the feeling world, any condition beginning to act in your world in the future which would cause disturbance. Won't you be seated.

That is why, Beloved Ones, as you stand guard over the simple activities, they become majestically all-powerful in their action. That is why these things are built and built in your world. It is why I have given you these Statements tonight, because you have built your momentum to this point where these constant dynamic Calls will release more than hours and hours of Application did, even a year ago. You will find, you will soon come into an activity where you just make a few dynamic Calls—I mean so far as your individual activity is concerned—then you go on about your business. You come back to your Application again and make a few more dynamic Decrees, and you will be amazed at the astonishing results which will come!

Now you see how the letters to which We have referred, give you evidence of how in so many instances, individuals had sought the best attorneys, and they

had sought all outer aid to no avail; but when they put that all down, and turned to the "I AM" Presence of Life, called It into action, and those Mighty Light Rays went forth, the change took place in the feeling world of the individual, and the results followed. I want you to see tonight how magnificent it is, because outer activities so often set up resistance—resentment and determination not to do the thing—while the Power of Light goes forth and acts in the feeling world of the individual, and creates the desire for Divine Justice and Divine Order. You see how much more powerful it is?

Oh, We have seen so many who had been so disappointed, and then turned to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and have had such Magnificent Results; showing that after all, the Power of the Presence of Life is Supreme when once mankind gives back to It the Full Power which belongs to It. By turning away from the outer things, then will individuals have the Full Power of Action and gain the Release into that Almighty, Glorious Victory.

I am sure you see that as never before, tonight. So just set It into action with all the firm determination of your being; and remember, through your feeling of determination, there comes the Firmness of the "Presence" into action, which must produce the exact result you desire.

I thank you and love you and bless you forever; and

I bring to you the Greetings, the Love, and the Blessings of the Great Host of Light who are ministering in this "I AM" Activity! There are those in the audience tonight who have wished to do a definite Powerful Work, and the Great Host have focused Their Mighty, Mighty Power to bless you! In your Full Acceptance of Their Outpouring, will you see Its Outpicturing.

Remember! VICTORY is your Friend! *(applause)*

DISCOURSE XI

March 20, 1939

DENVER, COLORADO

Beloved Ones of the Light! This is a joy indeed, and how I wish each one of you might see how you have been lifted during the evening. May I ask that each one endeavor to sustain that! Call your "Presence" to qualify It to be Eternally Sustained. The Great Harmony into which you have been raised is invaluable to you, and really you can sustain It.

Once in the East, I invited the beloved ones to come into My Garden. Tonight, not only shall I invite you, but you shall come into My Garden tonight. You know there are three of you in one. In your Etheric Body tonight, you shall come into My Garden. *(applause)* That means far more than words can explain; but will you be kind enough to accept It, that all the Service intended may be rendered?

We have enjoyed greatly the evening, as I know you have; and it is quite fitting that after so beautiful an evening, that We enter into the refreshing atmosphere of a Garden of Beauty and Perfection. That sounds quite simple, does it not—that you could walk out of your home into a beautiful garden! This is far more

than that tonight, for you are entering into My Garden of Victory—Victory's Victory!

I cannot release tonight all that I would like to in this Dynamic Power, because I do not wish to change this Magnificent Vibratory Action which has been established in the room; so I will talk gently to you, and let you feel the Increasing Power of Its Action.

In all the World, mankind has sought Victory of one kind or another. Now you are coming to know the One Victory which covers all your activities, and that is the Victory of Light! Do you see and feel quite anchored in the Great Qualities which are being brought forth, through which We have gained these Mighty Victories? Now that is being established in your feeling world, so you may more quickly have this Achievement—all that every Heart craves and knows It can have!

Do you remember the times that you have wished to achieve something and then would be disappointed, and how that aching longing was within your breast? Soon there will be none of those conditions! Soon whatever your attention is fixed upon will be successful, and there will be no disappointments; and will you follow the next few Words closely? In mankind's reaching out for happiness, for achievement, for health, for strength—think of it—how often the overexertion of that activity through human effort has led one into great mistakes. That was not the fault of Life, but the

misinterpretation upon the energy released.

So tonight, allow Me to assist you and urge you with Great Earnestness, to call your Mighty Power of Discrimination into action—your Selective Intelligence. Now notice! Were you to call the Full Power of your Selective Intelligence into action, you could not possibly take any food into your stomach which would disagree with you. You see, within the lack of Harmony, the atomic structure of the body and feeling world, a great many things which would be delightful cause disturbance—not because of the substance, but because of the discord and inharmony within those nerves which should assimilate the food.

You know when you get overagitated, how often you become sick at the stomach! That is because here at your solar plexus and back of your stomach are those nerves first affected by discord. Therefore, when you find that you are the master of your feelings and hold complete control by Harmony, soon not one single thing would be inharmonious to you.

Today, there is excess of every description: the excess of eating, the excess of the kinds of food, the excess of the combinations—and all that is the lack of Discriminating Intelligence in action, which mankind and everyone have been allowing to act. Now this means so much to you in your health, in your receptivity to the Great Harmonies of Life.

Tonight, when I look upon the condition which I

had to come into some four years ago—to witness the change is transcendent beyond words. Therefore, all of you must have Our Assistance to fulfill God's Divine Plan. In other words, each of your individual Life Streams has Its own Mighty Power of Action, Its own Mighty Service which It wishes to render. Now will you consider for a moment the vast number of individuals who are embodied at this time! Would you believe that each Life Stream is different? There are not two alike or who desire exactly the same thing.

You know it has been said that even the hairs of your head are numbered. It is a Wise Intelligence that provides abundantly for everything. I say to you, My Beloved Ones, as you enter more fully into this Great Understanding of Life, you see how Life has provided every conceivable thing in Its Perfection, in Its Abundance! Only after long centuries of mass mistaken qualification do you find the conditions of today.

Remember, for more than two million years mankind lived in a state of Magnificent Perfection. I know there are great, great numbers of mankind today who will not allow themselves to comprehend that because they feel they are belittling themselves to think or admit that once they were very wise, perfectly harmonious, and wielded Powers almost defying description—yet having receded from that "I AM" Presence

of Life and having forgotten, they cannot believe they once wielded those Powers which the Ascended Masters do today, in a Perfectly Natural State!

Think of it, Beloved Ones; that is to come again! Oh, that Magnificent Condition where forms are built by the two individuals—the masculine and feminine directing their Mighty Light Rays—and where they meet, the form is built! Now that was done through many, many hundreds of centuries! The present means of birth was unknown; but after mankind began to use their own Free Will destructively and withdrew—thinking that in the outer was the Power, or at least trying to make it the Power—before they realized it, they had lost that Great Power. Then means had to be provided for mankind to once again return Home.

That is the condition which mankind passed through; and as the density grew greater, that process became very painful, very distressing because mankind had grown into such intensity, or rather such tension of the nerve and muscular system, that with many there was no relaxation. You know today, how few people can relax the muscular system and the nervous system at will. Tonight, a great and mighty relaxation occurred! Some of you who have not really been relaxing for years, have relaxed tonight, for We saw to it that you did. One blessed one who came into the Class and had not slept for two years, after being

in the Class, went home and slept for hours like an infant! That is the Power of Harmony!

That is what Life wants you to be—wants you to have. As you comply with this Great Law, this Mighty "I AM" Instruction which Saint Germain has given you and which the Messengers have carried forth, what a privilege you will feel it is, to use this Transcendent Knowledge. Oh, My Dear Ones, there is no such thing in the world today which produces such Harmony; and while the great "I AM" Student Body have not yet quite determined that they can enter into one of these Classes and remain in Its Glorious, Magnificent Height and Harmonious Attainment which they have reached, yet soon they will. Soon all will know that every step is anchored there; and then they will rest, until the next step is taken and they remain there. Then, they will have entered into the Great Eternal Victory; and as each step is gained, the first thing you know, the purified Perfection of these forms will just step out into the Perfection of the Higher Mental Body, and then there is only one more step to Freedom! It is a magnificent thing! It is the Greatest Truth in all Life, for it is the End of mankind's pilgrimage on Earth.

That is why, Beloved Ones, you should make every effort in the world with great determination in your Application, in the firmness required—to cut yourselves free from human qualities, limitations, and

conditions. Then will you quickly enter into your Freedom. Remember, We cannot quite be assured yet, just how firm and determined the great "I AM" Student Body in America will be! We are expecting by July, enough of the great Body of Students will become so firm, not only in the acceptance, but the Activity of the "Presence" through themselves, that We can formulate definite Plans for very much Greater Power and Speed of Action to be released.

Let Me prompt you and encourage you tonight. Do not ever let your human self qualify the Radiance in the Classes of the Messengers as too much for you. You know, in a number of the Classes, there are always one or two who faint and have considerable experience; but that is human qualification. In the Glory of the Class Room, it would be impossible for you to faint or feel anything but the Great Glorious Power and Uplift which is there! So, Beloved Ones, watch that you do not let your human self qualify itself with too great power.

Wisdom is acting in the Class Room, and there could not be too much Power released upon any one of you, because Wisdom is governing; but in your human qualification, the outer has said: "Something is happening here. I don't quite understand it; therefore, I think I will faint." Do you know, Beloved Ones, you do not have to faint? It is only when you determine to faint, that you do it. Don't think Me unkind,

but I want you to be so firmly master of yourselves, that anything which seems an intensified vibratory action or increased rejoicing, is really the Greater Perfection of the "Presence"!

If you knew the sensations which have passed through this human form in five years, and not once has this Messenger ever qualified it with anything but the Perfection of the "Presence"! Sometimes Currents of Energy flow through this body almost sufficient to sweep it out over the audience; and only yesterday, when the Mighty Archangel Michael gave the Dictation, even before the Messenger knew He was here, the Forces from the Archangel Michael's Being almost swept him forward. But he has learned to qualify everything with the Perfection of the "Presence"; then the Wisdom of the "Presence" governs and directs. You beloved ones, please do the same thing.

Now remember, in the Classes heretofore, it has been largely Preparatory Activity. This time We have entered into definite Action for you; and please accept that and know now, you are steadily moving forward in the Power of the Light of your "I AM Presence" which is dauntless; and if you feel just a little timid at times, in feeling the Release of that Great Power, say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' this is not my business, this is Yours! Take command of this body and do what You like with it." Give everything into

the Hands of your "I AM Presence"—your body, your energy, everything. Then see how beautiful Life will be, and see the Strength and Dominion of your body which will be anchored there.

Oh, to think in all the centuries, mankind had forgotten the "I AM Presence," and to think how they have forgotten even to thank Life for a single thing. How joyful it is to return where We can see and understand what gratitude poured back to Life means, since all We are, is this Light! I marvel, Beloved Students, I really marvel that mankind does not take deeper notice of all the Forces which are playing through their bodies and acting there.

Today, in your reawakening into that Great Perfection of Life, let not a day pass that you do not return sincere gratitude to Life! These bodies are just the garment you are wearing, and you have often cast them aside and built new ones. Now you are approaching the time when the Presence of Life which has provided the Eternal Body of Light for you, says: "Return, My Children, and enter into the Kingdom Eternal! Enter into the Body of the Eternal Light, and wander no more in the maze of human creation and limitation."

You are returning, Beloved Ones, into that Eternal Freedom once again—this time never to recede, never to forget—and what a Goal! Not remembering that you have lived so many times, and the conditions

in which you lived each time, you do not fully comprehend all that they mean. We, seeing your Life Stream of Action, seeing the embodiments in which you lived and the conditions under which you lived each time—it is a tremendous thing; and We are very glad that in the human form you are rarely cognizant of what has been. Fortunate indeed and wise is Life which has provided that.

Only when you have raised your consciousness, where no vision of unhappiness can touch and mar the beauty of the Incoming Perfection, would you be permitted to see your former embodiments. Even with your Beloved Bob, Rex, Nada, and Pearl, when Saint Germain showed Them a part of Their Life Streams, He avoided—absolutely—showing anything in those experiences which was unpleasant, because He wanted Them to have the feeling and the Full Power of the Constructive Activity which had been theirs. Therefore, He allowed them only to see the Constructive Action. That is how mankind can gain such Power.

You do not realize, My Beloved Ones, what your physical eyesight can do for you! It has undone a lot for you, but you do not see that. You do not realize that, yet some of you are beginning to. When you realize that your vision will bring either limitation and imperfection to you, or it will bring the Perfection of Life, you will definitely master it! Since you had not

known where to focus your vision to bring in Perfection, then you have been fluctuating between the desire for better things and the vision which you held out here of human conditions, which were mostly limitation.

Now today, you are in the position to free yourselves from all this. Say to your vision, "Behold only the Perfection of Life!" You are in a position to command your feeling to accept nothing but the Perfection of the "Mighty I AM Presence" into action. You are in a position to say to your power of attention, "Stay here where Perfection of Life is," until you have drawn It in Its Fullness into these forms and set them Free. Then you are acting in the Magnificent Commanding Harmony and Splendor of Life, and you will have It manifest here!

I rejoice, thank, and bless our beloved artists tonight with all My Heart for the service they have rendered you, for the service they have rendered themselves. This Blessed Godfre, what shall We do with him? *(applause)* I think he has accepted Frank's suggestion—"Just take it easy."

Dear Ones, you have never known such friends in the World as Lotus and Godfre *(applause—audience rising);* and as your Light expands, you will understand My Words. Now, Beloved Ones, while you are standing, and before I discontinue pouring this Radiance, accept the Fullness of Its Mighty Power and

Action within your feeling world. Then call your "I AM Presence," through the Power of Qualification, to see that It goes out whenever required—going before you. Now notice—this is Energy which you cannot requalify, but you can command It! Therefore, command that Energy to go before you in everything you wish to do! Of course you understand that you must not try to use It except in Constructive Activities, and of course I take it for granted you all understand that; but you can do wonders, if you will only do this.

In the Qualities which We are, and which you need so much in the human octave, the Speed and Power of Achievement is beyond description. Now, you can achieve in one year, what otherwise might take you forty. Isn't it worthwhile? Just think of it! We could have said to mankind, "Well, you got yourselves in this condition; now you climb out the best you can." What do you think occurred in the early days, when mankind were taking certain initiations, *et cetera*, to gain the Victory and Mastery of the human self? The Law of Life did not permit someone to come along, as We are doing to you, and say, "Here, Ladies and Gentlemen, We stand ready to give you the Assistance which will hasten your Victory from one to forty or fifty years." Oh no! They had to find from within themselves the Power of Victory! That is why so few won the Victory of Life!

We have the records, of course, of all who in each century won the Victory of Life—the Victory over self; and it is amazing how small was the number. Now today, the Victory in numbers will be so stupendous in comparison even with the past century. Do you see all that this means? It is the step-up of every condition of the energy of the Earth and the atmosphere, of mankind and all conditions; and through that step-up and intensification, there will come the Purification, release, and dissolving of all humanly discordant substance in the Earth.

Now for instance, just take one of you in this audience who was wholly firm and determined. Suppose you stood in the middle of the audience, and you are wholly firm and determined in the understanding and acceptance of your "I AM Presence." Then you call that forth to spread Its Radiance throughout the room. Everyone in the room would be lifted according to the intensity of that Radiance. Therefore, you see your own responsibility to your fellowman. See what you can do by holding yourselves harmonious, and calling this into action to pour that Radiance out.

You who live in Denver, as you go along the street, pour that out to those you pass on the street, and to those in the stores! My Dear Ones, once you see what you can do in that one thing alone, it will be a Purification and Blessing of the "Presence" in time to come,

which will be transcendent beyond words. This is why tonight I am trying to give you a little clearer concept of all you can do. Not that it is necessarily a responsibility, for you are quite free to choose whether you care to call forth this Mighty Intensification of energy to bless your fellowmen as you move about them. I could not say, you must do thus and so. I would be stepping beyond My Province, because you have Free Will; but I think when you understand the privilege which is yours, you are only too happy and glad to render this service and, through it, aid in the Expansion of your own Light with so great a Power.

I thank you, I love you, and I bless you, Beloved Children of the Light! May the Fullness of the Great Ones endeavoring to assist you by releasing into your feeling world Their Qualities, help you to gain in one or two years what might mean a lifetime of tremendous effort otherwise. Take advantage of it, My Dear Ones. Ladies and Gentlemen, take advantage of this magnificent Opportunity which is offered you, but don't think of it idly! Don't think of it as unimportant.

Oh, My, Dear Ones, if you knew how you stand in this room tonight! You could go forward in such a short time into the Victory, until suddenly you would behold your "I AM Presence" in Its Magnificent Splendor. Its Radiance through the Higher Mental Body would enfold you! Then your struggles would be over! Mankind is nearing this state! Therefore, take advantage

of it and have the great Eternal Blessing, Happiness, and Limitless Supply which Life is holding for you, to release at any moment into your world when It finds sufficient Harmony there.

I thank you and bless you forever.

DISCOURSE XII

May 7, 1939

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

I thank you, Beloved Children of the Light, for your loving gratitude, but notice—your gratitude to Life. We appreciate your love, but We want your gratitude to Life, Beloved Ones; and will you remember that, kindly, in the future? First of all, the place of gratitude is to Life; then whatever you give to Us and the Messengers is most graciously accepted, of course. But until you hold yourselves steadfast to the Light which beats your Hearts, will you find yourselves fluctuating between good and the opposite.

The Earth is being freed from humanly qualified energy, which is the destructive force. After all, remember, the forces of conflagration and destruction in Europe and the Orient today are of mankind's own creation! Whether they be discarnate or whether they be in human form, still it is human, discordantly qualified energy—which drives its mighty focus at the forces around individuals who have gained influence over their fellowmen, to draw that power of destructive force until it explodes, or they do. Did you notice that? Many things in this World are near the exploding point!

I always have a great Sense of Humor in all things, even serious. I refuse to acknowledge that human creation can produce anything to frighten anyone! I have known only Victory for thousands of centuries, and I bring that Accumulated Power to you, the Children of Light in America; and I want you to feel that is no idle thing! I want you to feel that is the Sustaining Power which will give you the Power to gain your Victory in your Call to the "I AM" Presence of Life.

The human of itself does not have sufficient energy, does not have sufficient power, because people have wasted it; but We who know the Law of your requirements, are ready to come to the assistance of mankind and supply the Power, the Quality of Light and Energy which does give them the Strength and Courage to go on in their Call to the Presence of Life and win the Victory. So I say to you, the Power of Light is your Freedom; and only when you know Its Source can you draw It forth.

I wish that this Explanation (of the Chart) of the Messengers' tonight, could have enveloped the Earth. My Dear People, your "I AM Presence" is the Foundation of the Universe, because really all came forth from the Light! The Great Powers of the Universe said, "Let there be Light," and out of that Light came a Universe—oh, not just your little Planet here, but all those belonging to this System of Worlds.

There is really One who has been the Guardian and

who is the Secret Planet of this System! Beloved Ones, the scientific world has not found it yet, but for you of Earth—because of Three Dispensations which We have obtained from the Central Source governing this System of Worlds—the Intelligence and Power of that Planet will begin to act. The Power of that Secret Planet will begin to take action upon your Earth, by Great and Mighty Intelligences who are the Governors of that Planet! Two or three times the scientific world have thought that they have touched this Great Secret Planet—I say "Secret," because It has not been known to the outer world. We have known It for a long time and have watched Its approach, for the day when Its Assistance would strike the Earth.

So, today in the vast change which is taking place—most of it you do not yet know—you will ere long begin to see the outpicturing; and after the Fiat of the Goddess of Justice this afternoon, you will see many changes. I ask you to watch.

Therefore, tonight in bringing forth this Knowledge—these various Qualities to establish, to sustain, and to carry you forward until such time as you do hold your Dominion by your own dynamic Application, remember you can be carried only so long. When you have gained the Understanding, when you have gained the Application, then sometime you must be made to stand upon your own feet, and in your Call to the "I AM Presence," draw It forth!

Remember, your Precious Messengers who are before you, when Saint Germain sent them forth, were like two little children and were given very Great Protection; but as their strength, momentum, and energy were gained, they became their own protectors by their own dynamic power of Application and the Call to the "I AM" Presence of Life. Someday every Student, not necessarily before your Ascension, but sometime, somewhere, every one must gain that Dominion! If your Stream of Life, which is the Guarding Wisdom of you, should choose to set you free before that time, that would be wholly within the Wisdom of your Life Stream—your "I AM Presence." I am not Authority over that, neither is anyone else! Your "Presence" is the Authority of your world, through your Higher Mental Body!

In this Great Achievement in this Class—I venture to mention just a few things. Please keep your seats and do not applaud; for We want to keep the energy of the room perfectly quiet, so you may have the Greatest Service possible. One million more people's attention has been called to this Great Light through the Class Broadcasts, through the Transcriptions!

I want to tell you one thing, which I am sure will be highly inspiring to everyone. At a certain place, an individual came to the Class of the Messengers and was tremendously uplifted. Returning home, that one stood the "I AM" Study Groups on their feet and for

three nights decreed for supply for a contract of a year's Transcriptions. After the third night of their Decrees, a gentleman came to this leader and said: "I have a friend who has been listening to these Broadcasts of Mrs. Ballard's. He wishes to hear two more a week and here is a thousand dollars to start it." That is what will sweep this America.

Beloved Ones, the people are listening and are hearing this Great Truth. You will find, if you will stand your Groups on their feet—if you wish to expand the Transcription Work or whatever else you wish to do —and give your Decrees for It, the Powers of the "Presence" will provide! Know this and be certain! Do you think, when you realize all the money that is wasted upon your Earth, your Call to Life will not set into action the Power and Authority of Life to render this Service as the Savior of mankind?

Do you not see, My Dear Ones, you who are looking to the Light are drawing forth the Power of the Light; and It is a million times greater than all human creation put together? Then do you think anyone, when the "I AM Presence" of the individual says, "Place your money here," has any authority to withhold it? Everyone in America will one day want to bless his or her fellowman by expanding this Light, and do not forget it, My Dear People! Do not be impatient, Beloved "I AM" Students of the Light. You are gaining a Momentum and Power, and one day you

will be so greatly surprised when you see begin to move into action the answers to your Calls, with a Speed and Power which would today seem incredible to you.

I say to you, Friends who might be here for the first time, People of New York and elsewhere: Do you understand what the "I AM" Student Body of America is rendering in Its Service to you and to your fellowman—in issuing these Almighty "I AM" Decrees for the Freedom, Supply, Blessing, Divine Order, and Divine Justice for your fellowman? This is the mightiest thing that was ever uttered on this Earth. Remember, it is gaining a Power of Momentum in the mental and feeling world of mankind which is becoming a Tremendous Action; and thousands and thousands of people who are hearing this, know instantly It is True, know instantly It is their Freedom by the Light within their own Hearts! If you will only let that Light speak to you, Beloved Ones, then will you see how Magnificent and how very Wise It is!

Intellectual Wisdom is of short duration, but the Wisdom of Life is Eternal. The Wisdom of Life is the Savior of mankind, and every man has got to be his own Savior, by calling to the "I AM" Presence of Life and undoing all the mistakes he has made! To have them dissolved and consumed is the only way he can be saved from his own creation. You have heard the old statement so long used: "Oh, save my soul"—which is your emotional body, your feeling world which has

created all the discord that has ever beset you as an individual; and the word "soul" is not synonymous with God, as many have so interpreted it! Soul is the discordant creation of man! God is the "I AM"—your Mighty Presence of Life.

How do you suppose, Ladies and Gentlemen, that in Egypt and those ancient places, such distortion came about in the gods which were created? Because some of their priests had once seen this "I AM" Presence of Life—God Individualized; then, because of their lack of obedience, had lost the Vision of It. They returned into their own human creation, and when they were no longer able to find that "I AM Presence" or see It, they turned and created their own gods to deceive mankind—which they did! That was the downfall of Egypt and everyone else who attempts it. So I say to you, Beloved Students, never pretend to be what you are not!

You have observed, My Beloved Students, the conditions which have been among you, where individuals swearing loyalty to this Light and to the Messengers, so quickly turned aside and hated them. Never swear your loyalty to the Light and the Messengers until you are sure of yourself—because if you do, one day you have got to fulfill it and you may have to fulfill it under the most tragic circumstances! When you swear something to Life, remember you will fulfill it!

Therefore, in this day, the great Dissolving Process is taking place in the world of mankind, in all conditions whatsoever that exist. Remember, when you have a building in your city which has become out of date, in fulfilling and supplying the requirements for something better, you tear it down and rebuild it. The process of rebuilding the Perfection of Life through the human could be painless, if people would so have it; but if they will not have it, then it might become very painful.

Remember, My Dear People, Life has given you ages, has given you century upon century in which to make up your minds; but now you are coming down to the point where you are going to have to make up your minds, whether you will serve the Light or the shadows! Make a note of it, if you like, and the date I speak these Words tonight, if you want to verify it. We do not tell you anything which will not be verified, and remember that! You will find We, who are wholly Free Beings, know exactly what We say. We know the Truth of every Word; and therefore, My Dear People, don't pile upon yourselves more destructive forces by denying that I am giving this Dictation. Do not deny that I am the Being I say I am, and do not say it is the Messenger making up these Words! Mankind is going to stop that kind of thing. We are exactly what We say We are, and the Messenger is but voicing My Words to you; and if you think We

cannot fulfill what We bring to your attention, then you are greatly mistaken.

I came here to bless your Earth, and I shall do it! Sanat Kumara, who four and a half million years ago came from Venus, is the Guardian of your people and their Savior! Why do you suppose all this is coming about? By His Decree! How do you suppose your Beloved Saint Germain was raised up, given the Ascension, and made the Lord of the Seventh Ray? By your Beloved Sanat Kumara—the Authority for this entire Earth; and Everyone to whose attention you have been drawn, is under His Great Authority. I am the Leader of the second Group which has come from Venus to assist the Earth.

I charge you, don't one of you go forth from this room and say that is not True! If you do, I will follow you up and prove It to you! I mean that! This doubt, unbelief, and falsehood of mankind, I tell you, shall cease! Beloved Ones, remember—It is the only way mankind can have their Freedom. Mankind have got to be honest with each other, honest with Life—and stop their everlasting doubt, criticism, and condemnation of that which they do not understand! We are really the Guardians of mankind; so I warn you from this day henceforth, do not let anybody go forth and say that I am not what I say I am! This thing is going down in mankind! It has got to do it, for them to be spared!

Let Me tell you something, you Blessed Ones who are here tonight—I leave you free to believe this or not: There are three million people in America today who know of this "I AM" Activity; and out of that three million, two million five hundred thousand know It is Real. Now then, what does one human opinion amount to—in comparison to the great volume of Intelligence which is acting upon this Earth! They know It is True, and are making their Calls to Life to render this Service, in the silence of their own homes and offices.

You would be surprised, Blessed People, to understand and see your great businessmen in America who have been listening to these Class Broadcasts and the Transcriptions; and once they touch It, continue to see and remain to admire. This man I told you of, who was listening to the Transcriptions, is only one of the influential men and women of America. So do not be ashamed to come to the Classes of the Messengers. One day, you would seek throughout the Earth to get there!

Remember, these Messengers, as one has told you, have battled with the unbelief of mankind, and have taken their scathing, false condemnation for the last time! Remember, My Dear People, that We shall be the Guardians of the future. They shall not be subject to any more of it! Therefore, as they go forward —and you who are so loyal and wonderful, remember

your love, your gratitude become the Almighty Guarding Presence of your Beloved Messengers, who give their all and ask nothing for themselves. Remember what friends you have!

Therefore, We rejoice to see the shell of New York broken! This "I AM" Activity will expand, and all falsehood in New York concerning this Mighty Light shall cease to be! Dear People, when individuals are willing to give their Life for their fellowman, it is the Greatest Gift in Life. These Messengers who for five years have been giving their Life to you, to America and the World—asking not a dime, asking not one single thing for themselves, not even asking Us to sustain them in health or supply—they have depended upon their own Application and Call to the "I AM Presence" of Life for their health, their strength, their limitless energy, and the Power which they wield today. So I say to you, be kind enough to yourselves to speak well of this "I AM" Activity.

Remember the opportunity which is before you! This Law of Life is before you! You have heard the Messengers say this a number of times, but I say to you: instead of handing It to you on a Golden Platter, a Free Gift of Life, it is a Jewelled Container which hands to you the Freedom of Life! I once invited the Beloved Students into My Garden. Do you think that means just a place of beautiful shrubbery? Oh no, that means a Place of the Jewels of Perfection in the

Attainment of Life, which you may observe while your bodies sleep! So you may come to Me and see for yourselves, and if you so decree it, retain the Memory on your return. Then tell Me on your return whether I am Real or not! I offer you the opportunity!

The World is returning, Beloved Ones, to the Glory of God, and in that Glory has found Its Scepter, the Words "I AM." No wonder individuals now and then sought the World over for the explanation of those two Words; but when they did attain that Explanation, they were no longer of the World, and mankind soon saw them no more!

Notice, your Beloved Messengers came to know the Power of those Words and chose to remain here and assist you. Do you not think it is time for them to no longer battle with mankind to carry to them the Truth? Do you not think it is time that is finished? I think so, and if you will observe, you will see with Me that is quite right!

There are a lot of things I would like to say to you tonight; but because of the Service being rendered, I cannot cause you to be too hilarious. The Messenger felt that Happiness when I stood here, for I do want you to be so happy! In the Happiness of Life is the Great Power and Victory! When you are tense and frightfully disturbed, how could Life release Its Freeing Power to you? So in Happiness, in the Great Joy, Ecstasy, and Enthusiasm of your Acceptance of Life,

there comes the Great Outpouring! Then do your body and mind and world of action become saturated with the Perfection of Life; and for a time you wonder that everything seems so lovely, that everything seems so peaceful. Then, when you do not understand how to hold that Radiance, all of a sudden you find yourself back in the radiation of the outer world; and you wonder what on Earth has happened. That is just it!

You who are here—and even, I say, to you who are here for the first time—if you decree it, if you so determine it, you could hold this Radiation which is here for all time. You cannot do it if you doubt! If you question My Reality, you cannot have My Substance, because I won't let you have It! You know It is Mine! You gentlemen out here in the World get a bunch of money in your hands and you say: "This is mine and you cannot have any. I will use this as I want to," and you do; but what it brings back to you sometimes!

May I offer a beautiful suggestion, Ladies and Gentlemen? In all the money which you use in the future, would you ask the Wisdom of your Life to direct its use? That would be very, very great Wisdom, Ladies and Gentlemen! Do you think you would like to do that? Oh yes, some of you would; but I question whether all of you would quite depend upon the Wisdom of your Life Stream to direct that activity. It might choose to do something you would not want to do. Then what would happen? Now that has been

the condition of the past; but after tonight, you will have to do what the Wisdom of your Life wants you to do, I assure you!

Do you think that is coercion? Oh no, but it is just making you acquainted with your Life, giving your Life the Authority. Isn't that quite right? Isn't that Divine Order and Divine Justice to give your Life the Authority in and through and over those bodies? I will guarantee you this about those bodies, every one here: there are a lot of things they have done in the past, which they won't want to do in the future. Watch it and see if I am truthful! You know sometimes We just must help mankind, whether they want It or not. We just must do It! Then after a while, when you discover It, you will be quite grateful for It.

My Dear Ones, I say this to the whole Student Body: oh, did you really know what the Outpouring of Kindliness, Divine Love, and Blessing upon your fellowman would do—the Doors it would open to you—you would never cease, waking or sleeping, because you would charge your Higher Mental Bodies to keep it up while you sleep! It is one of the loveliest things in the world, because that will keep you harmonized, when otherwise your attention would be on something else.

So many letters have reached the Messengers asking, "How are we to keep our attention where it belongs?" It is easy enough. Shall I tell you the very simple Secret

of it? Every time your attention starts to wander off on to something undesirable, begin to pour out Divine Love and Blessing to everything; and you will see how quickly it stops its action, how quick your attention returns where it belongs, because that is the Power of your "I AM Presence." It is a very—pardon Me if I use the term—but it is a very "cunning" way of fooling your human self! It cannot talk back to you!

Remember, for a little time yet, there are still two of you; not for a great while, but yet a little while there are still two of you—the outer and the Inner—the Inner man who wants your Perfection up here, but the outer man says: "Oh, I scream for the things of the outer world." Sackcloth and ashes! That is what the things of the outer world are without Wisdom directing; but when Wisdom does direct the things of the outer world, they will bring Happiness and Blessings to you and your fellowman.

I thank you.

DISCOURSE XIII

August 16, 1939

OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA

Thank you, Beloved Ones, with all My Heart. I greet you in the Name of Life, in the Power of Light and in the Authority of My Victory!

During the advancement of the recent months among the "I AM" Student Body and in all that has taken place, it has been Our Great Joy in Our Observation to take note, not only of individuals, but of the activities produced in the various cities, through the different Service of the Groups who are carrying on the "I AM" Activities there.

In Oakland and San Francisco, while both have been powerful Activities, yet each one is entirely different, and is rendering Service to the Light according to the requirements of each city. In Los Angeles it is still wholly different. Now what does that mean, Dear Ones? It means that Wisdom is governing each Activity, even though individuals outwardly were unaware of it. They were compelled to utilize that which was most needed for the preparation, and in the preparation for this which was recently achieved.

In the outer Life you make certain preparation, do

you not, for any achievement? So in this Great "I AM" Activity of Life, in certain things it requires definite preparation, and that means the raising of the vibratory action by the Call of the "I AM" Student Body in these cities. I wish you to observe! Since some of you are here from Los Angeles, I ask you to observe while each is a wholly different Activity, yet each one was combining as part of the Great Pattern, to bring the Release for this Achievement.

Do I make Myself clear to you, just what this means? Various ones and the Messengers have said this to you and encouraged you in the Mighty "I AM" Decrees which you have sent forth! That is very well, but now notice carefully, and please do not forget it. Your sincere and earnest Calls are responsible for this Achievement—because with all the Power We wield and release, It had to gain a certain momentum from the "I AM" Student Body before the Achievement could take place. That is why tonight I shall endeavor to have you feel the important part you take, in this Great Victory and Freedom of Life which must come.

Had you forgotten, Beloved Ones, that more than a year ago, I had expected to return to My Home? Then, because of certain Achievements in your outer world of activity by your Beloved Saint Germain, I saw the means by which I might assist; and I determined to stay another certain length of time. Now,

I have decided to remain still longer. *(applause—audience rising)*

Beloved Ones, while you are standing, may I make this Statement? Providing the "I AM" Student Body as It exists today in their sincerity, will continue with these Mighty "I AM" Decrees as they have, from that which We are able to observe under outer conditions thus far, there is not the slightest question that by another year you would have gained such Victory and Momentum of the Light that almost all danger of war in your America would have perished. *(applause)* You will remember One said to you recently, that more than fifty-one percent had been gained in the balance on the side of the Light. Well, that has gained considerably since! However, it means also you must sustain that Momentum already gained.

Who do you think rendered this Almighty Service to you tonight, just before and when the Messenger was calling your attention to the Action of the Violet Consuming Flame? The Great Goddess of Light! *(applause)* Now I am going to tell you something. I of course did not ask Her Permission, because I thought She might object, but it is this: You remember since the Glorious "Call to Light" went forth and so many people over America have been so blessed by singing and hearing it, you would think that We always held a somewhat definite, certain Radiance, would you not? Since We are Perfect Beings, you would naturally

suppose that—because We are Perfection, you know. Let Me tell you something: the Great Divine Love which has been poured forth to the Goddess of Light—since Her Great Achievement and Our mention of it, I believe in Chicago, Her Radiance is intensified extremely!

I say this for a definite reason tonight, because We have heard among the Student Body many times, "Well, what could we do for a Being who is wholly Perfect?" Haven't you thought, haven't you wondered sometimes, "Well, what could we mortals do for a Great Perfect Being"? Just that! Your great love and gratitude pouring forth to Us for an Achievement for your Blessing, must bring a result. It cannot be prevented. Therefore, it is an Intensification of the Natural Light which the Student Body express. This is the first time this Statement has ever been made to humanity, but I want you tonight to realize all It means!

Oh, My Dear Ones, in your humble walks of Life, whatever they may be, is it possible that you would still think in your humble capacity, you could do so little? No matter how humble your position, you can make the Call to the Presence of Life, quite as well as anyone else; and your Higher Mental Body and your "Mighty I AM Presence" are just as Perfect and Powerful as anyone else's. Oh, for the day that humanity as individuals realize that! Won't you be seated.

It is so tremendous, and I have noticed at some points individuals felt as though they were not doing all they should, when they feel limitations, either financial or otherwise. Please don't feel that! Go right on with your Mighty "I AM" Decrees and your Calls, and one day your every Heart's desire must be fulfilled! Life wants it to be! You want it to be! And in your attitude for the Perfection of Life, is there anything which stands between you and that Perfection?

Now notice this carefully. When your attention is held upon your "I AM Presence"—and of course, if it is *wholly constructive attention,* then there is not a thing stands between this form and the Perfection which that "Presence" is, during the moment your attention is fixed there, when not interrupted by human desire. Don't think that you can give your attention to the "Presence" with great intensity for five minutes and then the next hour have flooding through your feeling all kinds of human desires, and receive the Fulfillment of your Calls—because you would annul the action to a large degree. You would start your human power of human qualification into action again, clothing the Greater Stream of Life you are calling forth into action, with human qualities.

May I make clear tonight what happens with a goodly number? Every time you call to your Presence, the "Mighty I AM," a Greater Power of Light and Energy surges into your body and your feeling world.

It must be so, it cannot be otherwise! Then if you continue to let human feelings and desires charge into that greater Energy which you bring forth, you create conditions for yourself which are ten, twenty, fifty times more difficult to handle.

Now suppose you had a slight suspicion of something and you began to call this Great Light forth, and had gained considerable momentum of It; if you had not made the outer effort to control that, you would intensify your suspicion, until in half of the things you touched, that suspicion would act. Then it would make you so susceptible and irritable, that you would be subject to its influence almost constantly.

It is the same way if you are inclined to be talkative—and you know how a great many are. If you are in the habit of saying whatever comes into your mind, and especially when you are irritable, do you not see, as you call forth that Greater Light and Power, how that habit will become greatly intensified; so if you do not know what is acting, you will not control it, and everywhere you move, you will tell your private troubles to everybody you contact! That is a dangerous thing in the extreme—very dangerous!

Dear Ones, when your Beloved Saint Germain so lovingly asks something of you and you refuse to give obedience or rebel against it, it is dangerous in the extreme. One day, if continued, it would throw you out of the Light entirely. That is why tonight, I am

calling your attention to the absolute necessity of self-control in your feelings! As you call the Greater Power of Light and Energy from the "Presence" into action, It must flow through your physical body.

Now for instance, something occurs, as it does so many times when these Dictations have taken place. If you would be interested, I do not mind explaining to you. While the Messenger has around him his own Tube of Light, yet My Tube of Light always supersedes his during the time I am talking to you! Now then, if he had been having irritable, disturbed feelings before I did this, he would be subject to the Power which I wield in My Tube of Light and Its Intensification. Therefore, do you not see, that unless his feeling world was at Perfect Peace and he held the Harmony, I would not dare drop My Tube of Light about him while I am talking to you, because I would intensify any quality too much?

You see why there is the imperative necessity for the self-governing action in your feelings. These are Great and Mighty Laws, Dear Students. Do you not understand by this time, that you are dealing with Law, the Law of your Life, everyone's Life, and not the opinions of these Beloved Messengers? They are stating Eternal Laws to you. I am now stating the Eternal Laws of Life, and they are no one's opinion. Do you see the difference between a human opinion and that which We know to be the Law of Life?

The Messenger was covering tremendous grounds with you this evening here, in calling your attention to these qualities of action. That is why it is useless to keep calling—and I should really use the words "almost fatal"—to keep calling for Greater Energy, Light, and Power if you will not use self-control to govern your feelings, because whatever discordant feeling is within you, will be intensified a thousandfold, according to the intensity of your nature.

These are vital things, Dear Ones. Again let Me repeat with all the Kindness and Love of My Heart, that you are not dealing in these Instructions with human opinions, with anybody's opinion, not even Ours! You are dealing with the Laws of Life—definitely and clearly all about you! That is why, Dear Ones, don't feel unkindly to the Messengers when with so great a Love and such dynamic Power, they assert these Truths to you, to break through the human element and qualifications which may be there. They do it so you may have the Blessing. Don't blame these kindly, precious people. We are the Ones who are giving this "I AM" Knowledge, this Great Wisdom; and everyone should be interested in It, since It is the Law of everyone's Life! It is the same Law by which We attained Our Freedom; and really you have been told so many times that this Law of the "Mighty I AM" is the identical, the same Law and Application which all Ascended Beings who exist, had to use to free Themselves.

Now in regard to the achievement of the "I AM" Student Body, out of the million "I AM" Students—I have not the definite figures before Me, but I should say at least six hundred thousand are making absolutely steady, definite progress in the expanding of their own Light. Oh, there are many whom you never heard of at all—not that they want to avoid the Student Body, but they are people who have a definite feeling that they want to bring themselves to a definite state of Perfection before they join the "I AM" Student Body. It is quite a wonderful thing to feel like that. It is really not necessary at all; but if they have the feeling, then they should be allowed to follow it.

There are so many throughout America and now Australia, Africa, Scotland, Switzerland, and even in Germany, who are seeking this Light. They have a great, powerful, intense interest over there. It is spreading like a breath among those people who secretly in their Hearts want Freedom, Supply, and Perfection for their beloved ones. It is there where the greatest intestinal disturbance ever known is among those people, because of a lack of proper food. Saint Germain and I were there just recently, and the stories and the pretense brought to the outer world of abundance is not true. Neither is it in Russia! Hundreds and thousands of the peasants of Russia are on one-tenth rations in many parts of Russia. Don't let the outer world deceive you in these things! Think of

it! The conditions are such that women are joining the armies in these various countries. Why do you suppose that is? In order to have a little more food.

These are the conditions in those places. Oh, you Blessed People of America, how every Heart in America should sing Its Loyalty to America for the privilege which you have to live here today in this abundance. America is not to blame for the politicians and the war lords who have caused hundreds of thousands to be out of employment here. Individuals are to blame for that, not the people of any nation nor America! Remember that, Dear People! Do not accept the false promises of any activity in America which tells you, you will have a certain amount of money every month regardless of outer conditions. These plans are insanity. Mankind cannot have something for nothing! Every human being in America must earn what comes to each one. Just a part of humanity cannot earn or furnish money and food for those who are idle! The people who are idle are not to blame in most instances. Of course some of them enjoy it, but not the great body of them.

Now in bringing you to this point, My Dear Ones, this "I AM" Light—this "I AM" Call which sets into operation the Activities of Love, Wisdom, Power, and Light, directed by the Higher Mental Body of every person in America—is the only Remedy in the World

which can come and be permanent! If blessed mankind today only understood this, every person in America would rush to understand and apply this Great Law of the "I AM"! Then their Mighty Freedom would come so quickly, because the more who join in this Great Call to Light, the more powerful is the momentum gained for America, as well as you individually!

Now observe how every Group in America is twice, three times, and sometimes many times a day, calling for this Almighty Blessing, Protection, and Supply for America. Well, that is a gaining in the Spirit of the Nation! Perhaps I should use the term "Life" instead of "Spirit," because it is! It is gaining in the Power of the Life of the Nation.

You understand, through the individuals who are the people of a nation—the nation has Life, as well as individuals. That is why the magnificent opportunity which is yours today, Blessed People, is to apply the Law of the "Mighty I AM Presence"—which not only releases you individually, but acts for the Nation to produce Peace, Happiness, Harmony, and Balanced Employment for the entire Nation; and then the people have Freedom!

Do you know how the dictators, not the nations of the World, get a nation into war? They drive them to a given point where everything fierce within them begins to assert itself, and then they turn on the war.

I perceive that some of you gentlemen have been in this position where your families are without food. When you are without money to produce supply or longer give food and shelter to your loved ones, can any of you tell Me just what is in your Hearts? It is not very good, is it? Is it any wonder, Gentlemen, if desperation is in your feeling world, when the Light in you knows that no human being on this Earth, has any right to prevent you having food and shelter?

I am putting Life straight to you tonight, Beloved Ones, because this is the position in which America stands today. There are many loyal, magnificent people, loyal to America; but there are a lot of people, because of the privation to which they have been subjected, who are ready to do anything—even to give the secrets of America away for a few dollars to provide food and shelter for their families. *They start in by believing that just a little won't be discovered; but I tell you, Dear People, no wrong in the Universe ever remains hidden! It is impossible, and especially these days, when hundreds of thousands of people are calling to the Light of the "Mighty I AM Presence" to have everything that is of deception revealed. Then mankind is setting a Great Law into action, and It must be fulfilled.*

That is why, when your "I AM" Decrees began to go forth and gained a momentum, the spies by the dozens were revealed and brought to the attention of

the people of America. They were not before, yet they had been there all these years. That is how and why in your activity, whether it be individual or in the Nation, the quality which you assert through Self-control, Harmony, and Constructive Activities in the Calls to the Powers of Light and the Energy from your "Mighty I AM Presence," will as surely bring that Perfection into you and your world, as you call for It, Dear Ones.

These are Laws of Life, free from any human opinions whatsoever. Since all of the outer world has dealt with human opinions through the centuries, to a great many people at first, it seems almost inconceivable that today the Great Laws of Life could be stated to mankind unadulterated by any opinion—not only by human opinions, but Divine Opinions. It is one of the greatest things in the Universe, My Dear People!

I rejoice at the greater and greater and greater number who are grasping this, and who are reading the *Saint Germain Series'* Books and the Magazines. I tell you, you can do no greater thing in the world every spare moment you have, than to read these Books; and keep yourselves in Our Vibratory Action, and in connection with the Individuals referred to in them! In the *Ascended Master Discourses, The "I AM" Discourses,* the *Ascended Master Light,* and the Book of "I AM" Decrees for instance, My Dear Ones, what do you think happens? When you read a chapter, you are enfolded in the Power of Saint Germain who

dictated that chapter—or whatever Master is dictating. You are also compelling yourself to feel the connection with your own "Mighty I AM Presence," whether you believed It was there or not! That is the Power of *The "I AM" Discourses* to hold you in Definite Connection with your own "Mighty I AM Presence."

Then, *feel all* that is in the *Ascended Master Discourses,* the *Ascended Master Light.* My Dear Ones, I know it has been said before, and I say it to you again because I want you to feel all it means to you! Every time you read a Dictation, a Discourse which is in those Books, you are in connection with the Great Being who gave It! If you don't believe the Great Being whose Name is there gave It, it is just too bad for you —because that Great Being gave the Dictation, just as I am giving this Dictation tonight. This Messenger has nothing to do with It, except to repeat My Words.

Therefore, mankind should awake to the Importance, the Magnificent Assistance and Blessing which is theirs, in turning every unoccupied moment to reading a page or a chapter, to hold them in that Great Power and Presence of Light. They will find It the greatest thing ever known in their experience. All this is in addition to your own individual Call to your Great "I AM" Presence of Life!

Now observe! Why has mankind not known this before? Until Saint Germain brought this Explanation

and the Powerful Instruction which It is, no one knew anything about It, except that those Words "I AM" existed! His Explanation is Complete, and not one thing is left unexplained. Therefore, those who care to, will find a Complete and Full Explanation, as I have so many times seen when I have observed the letters which come to the Messenger, revealing how the individuals' questions have been answered.

[Lotus returned from Broadcast at this point.]

Bless you, Beloved Lotus! May I, through the hand of the Messenger, give you My Love and Blessing, and thank you for your Courage, Strength, and Power of Light flowing out to the defense of America and the beloved "I AM" Students. Thank you so much. *(applause—audience rising)*

This Explanation, Beloved Ones, I trust tonight, will make many things clear to you. What I just started to say was this: I wish you could realize what it would mean to you in looking up the Answers to your questions, which are within those Books—what a Blessing would be yours, because the Answers really are all there, only you do not remember just where to find them; but in searching them out, oh, what a Blessing is yours!

That is why Saint Germain in His Great Wisdom has provided these Books, which really are textbooks, if you care to call them that. They are the Law of you and your Life and will always remain so, because

the Truths they convey never change; the activities might in some degree, but the Laws, the Fundamentals will never change! For instance, when I, at the Royal Teton, issued the Fiat which discarded the old occult laws for this Earth, it does seem it demanded considerable Authority, doesn't it? Yet that Authority was Mine! I utilized It, and I did not ask for any human opinions about It! It was done, and if you don't believe Me, you will find those old laws do not operate longer!

To the astonishment of some of the old occult students of America, when the Messenger contacted some of them, he said: "Well you don't seem to believe what Victory did, but I ask you to observe! Try the laws and see whether they operate as they once did," and sure enough, they found they did not any longer operate! Of course they could not, because the power was withdrawn.

One man, whom the Messenger met in the Figueroa Hotel in Los Angeles, who was a great occult student, said to the Messenger, "Oh, I wish to go in the mountains where I can meditate." The Messenger looked at him and said: "You great big strapping human being, you want to go and hide away in the mountains and meditate. Don't you know the day of meditation is over?" He was highly insulted. The Messenger said: "What you need today is to go out here in the World, roll up your sleeves, and carry this Great Light of the

'I AM' to the people, if you know this Law!" *(applause)* But that great big husky man, six feet two, wanted to slip away on a mountaintop and meditate.

My Dear Ones, today is the day of action; and mankind has to have that Action by the Power of Light which their "Mighty I AM Presence" is flooding through them! That is why I say to you tonight, Dear Ones, don't waste any time on your tea parties! Don't waste any time in your card parties! Do you know what you do, Blessed People, when you go to your card parties? You previously invited all the entities that were in the neighborhood; but now since you cannot do that, at least in California [because the entities had all been removed from California just previous to this Dictation], you might draw forth the action of your own creation, if it has not been dissolved.

My Dear People, please, oh please, oh please understand what irritation does in your feeling world—no matter on Earth what is the cause! It opens you broadside to all destructive forces! Oh, the Messengers have said this so much, yet mankind just doesn't believe it. Then they go on and generate conditions which bring them misery and unhappiness, and which sometimes turn them from the Light, because they will not listen and believe that the Messengers tell them the Truth. Well, in that case, they just must have the experience. We don't want to see you go on, Beloved Ones, in any kind of limitation, privation, or distress.

This Action which the Goddess of Light set into action for you—just for you who are in this room, because It did not extend tonight outside—just for you who are here, It will remain a Blessing to you forever. *(applause—audience rising)*

Now, while you are standing may I say this: You know it is not always easy to govern your appetite when you are hungry; but sometimes you take such a quantity of food into the stomach, that the stomach gets all excited wondering what it is going to do with it. Then sometimes Vesuvius erupts! Then again, you feel so unhappy because it does not. Well that is not the fault of the food! The food was no doubt very good, but just a little too much. So, I would ask the Students to be very discreet.

You know Saint Germain has quite often had his eyes on the Messenger. Sometimes the Messenger is getting along so beautifully, and all of a sudden the desire is gone and he thinks—what a pity that all of that food should remain. The Messenger may think I am picking on him, but still I am not! Dear Ones, how wonderful it is to assert—notice, Dear People—to assert Self-control, which is God-control and Dominion over all things touching your worlds; and how easily, readily, and quickly each one may do this, by calling to the Higher Mental Body to govern all.

You know mankind is, I am so sorry to say, very forgetful; and after one trying experience, in a short

time they have forgotten and try it over. But after a while, the experience registers; then the difficulty is solved, at least for a while.

Tonight, Beloved Ones, My Joy is so great! I thank you for your love and your gratitude. It has made many wonderful things possible, which I may not even mention to you; but please accept all that I have been permitted to do for the Blessing and Assistance which has come.

Will you now enter this coming Class with the Glory of tonight and the three days in San Francisco? Then Its Full Glowing Power and Dominion will lift and lift and lift you into the Full Glory and Dominion of the "Mighty I AM"—the Light which beats your Hearts—carrying you forward in the Great Harmony and Glory of Its Presence, and making you My Victory of Life!

Thank you so much.

PART II

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES

By

MIGHTY VICTORY

The following Discourses were dictated through
The Beloved Messenger
Mrs. G.W. Ballard

DISCOURSE I

November 5, 1944

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

MINUTE MEN

Beloved Minute Men of Saint Germain, as I come to you this morning, watching the Light as It has expanded here in this Group throughout the months past, I wish to give you the Encouragement, the Great Joy which it is to Us, to see the steady, All-powerful, Ever-expanding, Mighty, Blazing, Increasing Light which has gone forth from you over the months past. We add to every wave that you send forth, the Great Expansion which is gathering Its Power in the atmosphere of Earth to the point where—as that moment approaches when the sudden Release takes place—you will find the Momentum has all been gathered. That which has gone before stands ready and waiting for the Cosmic Amplification, to move into quick action in the outer and hold Dominion.

There is no use in accepting or acknowledging anything but the Victory of Light! I wish to charge you this morning with Our Positive Feeling of the Inevitable Victory of the Light; and if you will take your unshakable Stand not to acknowledge anything except the Victory of the Light which produces Perfection

for you and through you, then you give Me the Greatest Power and Opening through which to act! That enables all the Powers of Light to amplify everything which goes forth from you, with Their Cosmic Victory as well as Mine! It but takes your continued acceptance, your continued acknowledgment of Victory, to bring that into outer manifestation in the physical conditions around you.

If your limitations have come by your continued acknowledgment that "I have been this and I have been that, and I am this kind of distress and I am that kind of distress"—if your acknowledgment of those conditions has brought you into the limitations of today, then your acknowledgment of My Presence, of My Victory, of My Legions, of My Authority, of My Cosmic Power, of My Cosmic Love, of My Cosmic Forgiveness, of My Cosmic Victory, must as inevitably manifest in the Fullness of My Perfection as your limitations have manifested, in which you have been enmeshed for centuries. Everything to which you direct your attention can be changed with the Cosmic Flame of My Cosmic Victory, and those Ascended Master Qualities which have brought Me My Victory for so long.

The Cosmic Currents have been reversed some months ago, in regard to the conditions of the outer world. Some of you have noticed that. The outer world has awakened to a great deal within the last year! Now

it but remains for the people to take their stand and acknowledge that which they want—in order to open the gates wide for the Onrush of whatever Cosmic Power and Assistance is necessary to change conditions in the physical octave into the Perfection which was once here and shall come again!

I come this morning to charge you with the Reminder to keep acknowledging My Victory in all that you do! The sinister force has threatened certain things in America, if those who stand for the Light move into their outer authority and hold command! I would appreciate very much over the next thirty days, or at least until the Thanksgiving Class begins and during the Seven Sacred Weeks, if in your "I AM" Decrees and as much of your private Application as possible, you would keep acknowledging My Victory of Light, Saint Germain's Victory and Freedom of Light, Hercules' Victory and Power of Light, Lord Maitreya's Victory and Love of the Light, the Silent Watcher's Cosmic Silence and Power of Light! The more you can give acknowledgment to the Victory, and then the Special Quality of each of the Cosmic Beings whose Assistance you have been calling, the more you will intensify the Protective Power and the Pressure which is the Impelling Victory of Light, forward into outer Authority, into conditions of the physical world!

Call forth the Cosmic Victory and Authority of

Light from the Great Divine Director! Call forth the Victory and Wealth of Light from the Mighty Lord Maha Chohan and the Mighty Virgo, and I would call It also from the Great Beings who direct the Forces of the Elements. Call forth the Victory and Power of Light from the Goddess of Light and the Queen of Light! Call forth the Cosmic Victory and Healing by Light from the Beloved Nada, the Beloved Mary, the Beloved Meta, Beloved Quan Yin, and Beloved Diana!

Call forth the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, and then whatever other Qualities you desire in all your "I AM" Decrees for the next thirty days; and let us see how much Pressure and Momentum that will release into the physical structure of Earth, as a barrier against threatening riots and revolution! The sinister force has made the threat that if they do not go into office, then they will have a revolution in America! Well, there are other people in the Universe beside themselves, and We happen to be Some of those others! That is the reason for the next thirty days We want the Acknowledgment of your Victory, your Light, your Freedom, and the Authority of the American people in command of the physical octave!

Great Assistance has recently come forth from out the Great Silence to you here and to your Beloved America, and that Assistance I am sure you will greatly appreciate. In the recent Star which has appeared, there is an intensification of the Outpouring

of the Fire Element for the accomplishment of Peace! Therefore, if you will concentrate on the acknowledgment of My Power of Victory, the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Peace, and all the Cosmic Assistance required to compel It into physical action; then command It to take possession, produce Perfection, and go on with the rest of that Decree—you will give Us an opportunity to draw forth certain Actions of the Cosmic Law which otherwise would not be possible. We would deeply appreciate your concentration on this Acknowledgment over the next thirty days.

The sinister force is caught in the recoil of its own qualities; and like all conditions of that sort, the nearer they come to their complete annihilation, the more frightful becomes their viciousness, because of their increasing fear. That reminds Me—I wish everyone under this Radiation would definitely take those two qualities, doubt and fear, and compel their annihilation from the Universe forever! You do work occasionally on yourselves to be rid of those qualities; but there is so much of that feeling acting in mankind, and so much of it generated through war, that you really need a concentrated "I AM" Decree on that, almost like your Purifying Decree, in order to keep yourselves free from the mass pressure of those qualities!

We have touched lightly upon this matter before, but I think I shall give just another slight Explanation

in order to help you. You need to consciously make the Call or consciously give the Command, in the Authority of your own "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host, that you are cut free—forever free—from the mass pressure and the action of certain qualities which have held the entire human race in bondage for centuries. Doubt and fear are two of those qualities. Selfishness and discord cover a similar activity, because all fear is selfishness and all doubt is discord.

There is so much that acts in mankind's mental and feeling world which is but an aggregate of acceptance in the feelings of the mass of the people throughout the centuries! Many times a wave of that feeling, as it bursts upon the individual, causes one to accept many things which, if that wave never touched the individual, that one would not have accepted. So in cutting yourselves free from the mass pressure or accumulation of any particular destructive quality, I am sure you will feel your own authority and power act with much greater speed.

Many times in consuming people's human creation, We have taken away the entire accumulation of the form which has been built. We have consumed the substance and drawn it away completely, then purified it; but the atomic structure of the body has been so in the habit of accepting that rate of vibration as flowing through the mental and feeling world, that

for some time after the whole condition was removed, the atomic structure still felt the old condition, when it had really been consumed. That is what I have reference to in the way of mass acceptance, or the mass race consciousness of any particular destructive thing.

This is what needs a definite, positive Call from yourselves, using the Authority of your own Life Streams, to acknowledge that you are Free from all race consciousness which is not the Victory, Freedom, Purity, and Perfection of the Light.Then it is as if the Hand of your "Presence" drew out of your atomic structure, every rate of vibration which was of the quality and the feeling of the mass pressure or acceptance of that same thing in all mankind.

You will find this will bring you very much greater courage because when you feel yourselves released from the mass feeling about a condition, and then you are more conscious of the Power and Mastery of your own "Mighty I AM Presence," it will give you a sense of buoyancy, a sense of courage, a sense of mastery and control over destructive forces which will allow the Light to blaze through you with very much greater Speed and Power of Action. Your own pressure of that Light will increase in leaps and bounds, as you definitely command yourselves cut free from the mass feeling about any destructive condition. The mass feeling more often touches the individual's world, than anyone knows in the unascended state.

We want to release through you and throughout America, an Increasing Action of the Cosmic Light which will close in upon frightfully destructive conditions around some individuals, and make them thoroughly aware that they have failed, because very vicious threats have been made by the communists about certain things they are going to do if America does not sell out wholesale to them. Well, America is not going to sell out wholesale. We have determined that! *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you so much. We offer that to the Mighty Saint Germain for the Freedom of America over communism forever, then the Expansion of America's Light until the Earth itself is freed forever from that which is no part of the Divine Plan. Thank you so much. Won't you be seated.

In acknowledging your Victory of the Light in America, be sure you consciously remember South America and Central America, as well as North America, because We want to bring an intensified acknowledgment of the Victory, Authority, and Power of Light throughout the Americas, and to root out that which already has struck its fangs and claws into the Argentine. The sinister force has vowed to throw the whole World into destruction, and its viciousness against the last surviving part of the Planet is perhaps more vicious than all which has been pitted against the rest of the World in the centuries past.

So I warn you today, don't let down on your Calls

for the Protection of the Three Americas; and use your Drive and Bind Decree to drive and bind all that is of war or communism back into the brains and bodies of those who own the munitions plants of the World! Drive and bind the forces of all munitions back into the brains and bodies of those who have imposed this war upon mankind! There are many of those caught in channels of the outer world who are making munitions, yet they don't want to make them at all. We do not have reference to them; they were but caught in the mass onrush of that Stream of Energy. They were just part of it, and did not know how to extricate themselves or protect themselves against it; but if you will drive and bind the intended chaos and destruction intended for America, back into the brains and bodies of those who want to continue this war longer, you will find the recoil in the next three months very much more rapid than in the last nine months!

The Cosmic Light is coming in with increasing intensity. Keep calling that Substance of the Cosmic Light to close in upon every threat against America, and dissolve it before it can act! There is preparation being made during the day for the Dictation this evening, because the Elohim of Peace will dictate again. That is why you felt the Currents so intensely during the week. I come this morning to give you the Feeling of the Cosmic Victory which you must outpicture

in America! I shall stand by your sides! Give Me your Call and not one shall remain unanswered, but We need all the Acknowledgment possible by the people in the physical octave, of the Victory of Light which they really want; and not the acceptance through fear, that the destructive forces are going to get their own way in America.

The currents of the sinister force are being thrown back into its midst; and they shall strike its heart center, and it shall be removed from the Earth—but We need your Calls for your Victory of the Light, which is the Power that compels destructive forces back into their own cause.

I wonder if you know what it means when I said I had not known anything but Victory for Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries of Victory? Don't you realize then, when I come to charge you with that Feeling and Momentum of Mine—which has gathered throughout centuries of activity—do you not realize that is a Cosmic Pressure greater than all the sinister force of the World? Give your Acknowledgment of My Victory in everything you do. Take your stand that you won't have anything to do with anything except that My Victory is in all that you do. Charge My Cosmic Feeling of Victory into every bit of substance you contact! Call the Light of My Victory into everything you do! Feel My Luminous Presence! Feel My Cosmic Flame! Feel the Power of My Voice, and BE

the Manifestation of My Cosmic Momentum of that Victory for which you call!

Whenever you see the word "Victory" printed in the outer world, be sure to follow that with "of the Light." Of course there is no real Victory of destructive forces, but they think there is; and when you requalify that with Light, then wherever it stands another blaze of Light can go forth; for the Victory of Light is the only Victory there is in all Creation. All else must someday fail, but the Light lives on for Eternity! Only the Light contains Intelligence with which to act that can produce Perfection. Only the Light can overcome that which has opposed the Divine Plan and Its Fulfillment through mankind! Only the Light is Victory!

Therefore, My Momentum of Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries of Victory, means Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries of the gathering Power of Light, so blazing that the human, sinister qualities dare not look into It and live an instant longer. "I AM" your Victory! I promised you that, and if you will reread many times the closing Discourse in the *Ascended Master Light,* you will know just how close you are to My Heart! Then you should realize just how close you are to Victory, because your Victory and My Victory are One! You cannot divide Light!

Therefore, the intensity of the Light which you desire, as you increase It, has much to do with My Cosmic Momentum of Cosmic Victory. Since "I AM" the

Victory, the Cosmic Victory of Light, then you should realize that all which is of the shadows flees at My Approach! My Legions are the Angels of Victory, and wield Power that none on Earth have ever seen! Mankind have had a slight glimpse occasionally of a Fragment of Their Action, but none have seen My Cosmic Legions of Cosmic Victory in Full Action in the atmosphere of Earth. That is why I wish you to call into action for the next thirty days, and I ask you to draw by your Conscious Call into the physical octave of Earth, the Full Cosmic Action of My Cosmic Legions of the Angels of Victory. And may the atmosphere become so charged with Their Light, that the Powers of Light blaze and rarify the atmosphere of Earth to the point where mankind see those flashes of Light and are compelled to their knees—until they know from whence the Mighty Powers of this Universe come, until they know the Power and Authority of that which is Greater than themselves!

Call the Full Cosmic Action of My Cosmic Legions of the Angels of Cosmic Victory into the atmosphere of Earth, to quell and to prevent anything which would bring revolution into America, attempt to cause destruction within Her borders, or create hatred of part of Her people against others who belong here also.

Call My Cosmic Legions of the Angels of Cosmic Victory into your business, into your homes, into your

affairs, and around your loved ones; and I shall show you that the Powers of Light never forget Their own! My Cosmic Legions of the Angels of Victory and Cosmic Victory to the Earth have weapons ye know not of. They wield Powers with which mankind cannot cope, and are Authority in the Activity of Light that none can defy. Well do I know, for I have often seen the fear in the sinister force around individuals who have opposed the Victory of Light throughout the centuries; for when the Cosmic Circle of Blue Flame stands before them and closes in and around them, then they know what the Victory of Light means! Then they know the Authority and Power of the Sacred Fire!

Please do not forget the Sacred Fire is part of My Activity to the Earth! "I AM" the Cosmic Action of that Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love, of Cosmic Forgiveness and Cosmic Victory; and while My Victory of the Sacred Fire can be as gentle as a summer breeze, yet if need be, don't forget that the Victory which must come by the Power of Lightning can also stand in the atmosphere, instantly manifest at My Command!

You who have stood steadfast to your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host, you who love and appreciate and are grateful to the "Mighty I AM Presence" for the Cosmic Knowledge in the use of those Qualities which "I AM," and those who have for long centuries sought to stand with Me for the Victory of the Light to the Earth—now in the hour of

final adjustment, shall I stand with you! I will reveal what your Heart's Love for the Light through the centuries can draw to your beloved Nation in this hour of Her decision for the Final Freedom of mankind! This must come before Peace can be permanent on the Earth.

I did not consent to remain here on a mere possibility of Victory. If I have known nothing but Victory for Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries, should I change My Habits now? Would I remain to reverse a Momentum that is almost a million years old? Certainly not! Then, when I decided to abide with you until we saw this thing through to the finish, I knew whereof I spoke; and I decided of My own Volition, to be that Power of Victory around you, if you would accept Me! That is the end for all time to the sinister forces of Earth!

The Beloved Goddess of Light in Her constant Call for more Light, by which She won Her Victory, is My own Daughter in Service! She, remember, is the Victory of Light! Her Power is the Manifestation of that Victory of Light; and She, like My Legions of Victory, knows no such thing as defeat! It is but a gathering of more and more Light, by your Conscious Acknowledgment of Light, which brings the overwhelming Onrush that is Victory forever.

In the Mighty Host of Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings who govern the destiny of the Earth, in

the Mighty Service that your Beloved Saint Germain has rendered to mankind throughout the centuries, in all that your Beloved Master Jesus brought for the Freedom and Victory of mankind, I have stood always and drawn the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory to assist Them! I stand by those They have loved so long, to give My Cosmic Power of that Victory now, in the hour of America's crisis.

Let there be no acceptance in your mental or feeling world of anything for America but the Victory of Light! In these mighty Calls which you have been giving, My Dear Ones, is a Power of Victory of which as yet you do not comprehend but a very small part; and if you would like to call for the Cosmic Power of Victory from the Electronic Belt around the Physical Sun, you will find an amplification in Its Cosmic Action of that which I represent from the Planet Venus.

When you wish to call forth any particular Quality from these Great Individualized Centers of Cosmic Action of the Light and the Sacred Fire, you have but to place your attention upon Them, giving your adoration to your "I AM Presence"; and your Call to It and to Them will start into action, by the very energy you send forth, the Power of Victory for which you call. Your very love, gratitude, and Call through your attention to your "I AM Presence" and to Them, automatically is the first wave of energy as it goes

forth, which strikes into that Greater Wave of Power and begins Its return Currents to you in whatever Magnitude is required to fulfill your Calls.

Those Great Cosmic Manifestations of Light, Power, and Victory in this Universe, are drawn within this System of Worlds and at certain points on the Earth's surface for this exact purpose of assisting you. When I have come from that Glorious Planet of Beauty and Happiness, and I am abiding within the atmosphere of Earth—as are these other Great Beings who are assisting in the cleansing of the Earth at this time—then you must know the Cosmic Law has sent Us to your assistance because It has demanded the end of that which has destroyed God's Gifts to mankind so long, the end of that which has dared to oppose itself to the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan of all Creation.

Puny mankind! Puny human beings who pit their little human, discordant desires against the Cosmic Infinite Plan of all the Perfection of the Great Scheme of Creation! Surely they are in darkness indeed. That quality in the feeling world of mankind must be removed; and it can and shall be removed by Manifestations which none can explain, and yet are of a Power to which all must bow! There must come these Manifestations of Light which compel mankind to witness the Cosmic Actions of Light, of Intelligence, and of the Sacred Fire—before which they know they must bow!

The human feelings have been arrogant so long, that when it comes to the final adjustment of the plans and conditions of this Planet, the Powers of Light have to be released with such terrific Cosmic Action and Intensity as to almost threaten the annihilation of the human outer identity, before that human stubbornness will give way and obey that which it knows is its Master, its Source, and the Superior Power of Infinity forever!

Do you know there is a wonderful Statement which would be a wonderful Manifestation and Assistance to you, if in just the calmness of your own Heart in the privacy of your own room, you would say to your "Presence," " 'I AM' the Cosmic Victory of My Obedience to Thee." The reason for that is this: When you acknowledge that you are the Victory of Obedience to the "Presence," then it gives your "Presence" and the Ascended Ones, the Full Cosmic Authority required to shut off more of the pressure which many times would cause you to do things that later on you would regret.

In acknowledging through these Calls: " 'I AM' Full Cosmic Obedience to my Beloved 'Mighty I AM Presence' and the Ascended Host," then you have placed all Authority originally delegated to you from your "I AM Presence," back into the Heart of the "Presence," and called forth Its Cosmic Action for the completion of the Victory—because when you are the

Victory of Cosmic Obedience, then there is no opposition! There is no fear nor doubt nor opposition from human qualities, because the human knows that the individual human creation cannot stand against Cosmic Forces! Even the most sinister creations on this Planet give up completely when they see Cosmic Power in Action. They know they are finished! The sinister force, when it comes right up against the Cosmic Action of certain Forces in the atmosphere of Earth or in the structure of Earth, gives way. That is why if you will acknowledge your Victory of Cosmic Obedience to your "Presence," then it is as if you had said: "My 'Beloved I AM Presence,' here is everything You have given me. Let Your Cosmic Work go on."

Oh, My Dear Ones, I wish I might part the veil this hour in the atmosphere of Earth and show you what the Cosmic Victory of Light means. I wish I might show you the Momentum of the Light which is My Momentum of Cosmic Victory. I wish I might show you the Intensity of that Light from Venus, which I drew to the Earth to bring the Anchorage of My Cosmic Momentum of Victory onto this Planet; so Its Radiance might go forth and draw within Its Heart, the Life Streams who truly wanted the Light.

Therefore, you have much to give in the Acknowledgment of My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory. Through It, you can blaze into your fellowman and into the outer world's conditions, the Cosmic Power

and Action of the Sacred Fire which is now Mine! In addition to that, you have the Power which I have drawn from Venus and anchored within the Earth; and you also have the Assistance of the Cosmic Legions of Victory Supreme! Therefore, you have three Mighty Streams of Assistance without any limitation whatsoever, which you can draw into anything—or anywhere you choose to direct Them. You have all that I offer from My own Life Stream of Victory! You have the Power from the Planet Venus which knows only Happiness, Victory, and the Authority of Cosmic Love! You have the Assistance of the Angelic Host and the Legions of Victory from the other Planets of this System—because that which is of the Light and that which maintains the Victory of the Light throughout this System of Worlds, are One with My Cosmic Legions of Cosmic Victory; and They have, especially the Angels of Victory, known naught but Victory. Some of Them have been in human embodiment, but many have never touched the discord of Earth and have never known what a feeling of failure was!

Some of the Angelic Host have been created with the Focus of Power and Victory which moves into outer action Cosmic Perfection of such Magnificence, that They know naught else. They know no opposition! They live within the Focus of that Cosmic Flame and know naught of what abides outside. They are the Legions I am calling into action this morning and

to whom I am directing your attention, so Their Power may come forth through your Acknowledgment in the next thirty days and help hold you protected—to hold the balance in America, and to move forward Saint Germain's Freedom for the Victory of all.

There is one other point of My Victory of which none have ever spoken. Do you know the Moment when Ascensions take place from this Earth, since It is the Victory of those Life Streams, each one automatically becomes One of My Legions of Victory! Every Ascended Being—all who have Ascended from this Earth—the moment each one becomes the Victory of the Ascension, also becomes One of My Legions of Victory to the Earth! So those who are passing out of the body through war and being given the Ascension, are becoming part of My Legions of Victory! Therefore, you have the Assistance from these four Channels which are Mighty in Their Cosmic Action. Call Them all within the next thirty days, to anchor within your Beloved Land whatever Cosmic Action of Their Mighty Flames of Victory is required, to prevent all the sinister force has threatened.

Do you remember Me saying to you, "You are My Friends of Light and 'I AM' your Victory"? Now perhaps you understand a little better when I said those Words, what I meant; and why they still stand as the Offer of My Freedom and My Victory to you, through your own Acknowledgment of My Presence. "I AM"

your Friend of Light! You are My Victory! If I clothe you in the Cosmic Flame of Love from My Heart—or rather when, because there is no "if" to Me—when I clothe you in the Flame of Victory from My Heart, when I clothe you in the Flame of Victory from the Planet Venus, when I clothe you in My Legions of Victory of the Angelic Host, when I clothe you with the same Mighty Cosmic Flame of Love and Victory from everyone who is Ascending from this Earth—then you are My Victory, because the Flame of each Life Stream whom I have called to assist you, has come forth at My Command! Therefore, "I AM" here and "I AM" there, "I AM" Cosmic Victory everywhere I call It forth! This morning I call It forth for you, Saint Germain's Minute Men—the Minute Men of Saint Germain, who is the Victory of Freedom to the Earth and America's Great, Great Guardian Presence!

In your Acknowledgment of My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory and the Powers of Cosmic Victory which I draw from whatever Source I choose, you can hourly send Wave after Wave after Wave of Expanding Victory and Cosmic Power of Light, into the outer conditions of the physical world; and holding within the Flame of My Cosmic Victory, you move forward Its Presence in action! Hold the energy at your solar plexus harmonious and positive. Keep calling these Cosmic Flames into Action; and We shall enfold you in whatever is required to make you Victorious over

everything in the physical world, until that hour when you become Ascended and Free! Just so do We hold the Nation in that same Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory; but We must hold It through the people of this Nation, because it is their Free Will by which the Nation is governed, either Victoriously or otherwise.

Oh, My Dear Ones, you can have your Cosmic Victory with such Cosmic Speed, Power, Force, and Action in everything into which you wish to charge It; so you move forward from one accomplishment to another with a speed which knows no opposition. Therefore, let us move forward and make America Saint Germain's Crystal Cup of Cosmic Victory, His Cosmic Freedom, His Cosmic Authority, Supply, and Protection, automatically surging with His Freedom for all.

I have never said much about Those who came with Me; but We are a Group who took the Responsibility of standing guard and drawing whatever Increasing Action of the Cosmic Flame of Victory is required, until It is completed throughout the Earth and your Beloved Saint Germain's Cosmic Victory is the Great, Great Song of the "I AM" Music of the Spheres—which means the Freedom of the Earth from all that has been of human qualities in the past.

Thank God the Cycle has arrived wherein these things can be permitted; but since Saint Germain is Lord of the Violet Flame to the Earth, and the moment strikes for the cleansing by that Violet Flame

of all that has not been of the Light in the past, then the Order of Victory is at hand; and the Cleansing Process is but a matter of continued Application, until the Momentum reaches a point wherein between two seconds the Light surges in Its Final Wave and the human is no more!

Acknowledge My Cosmic Power of Cosmic Victory as often as you can. Apply It as many times in your waking consciousness as you can remember during the next thirty days; so every wave of Acknowledgment which comes to Me, I may amplify into a worldwide Ocean of My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory. As It surges and surges and surges, It binds back into its cause, that which has opposed the Perfection of the Divine Plan throughout the centuries, and particularly at this hour; so It may wash from America all that has sought to contaminate Her people.

Remember in your Calls, acknowledge: " 'I AM' America's Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, and Her Light blazes to the annihilation of all else forever," because America's Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory means the Expansion of the Unfed Flame from within Her Heart, until It enfolds the Earth and the sinister force has been compelled into the compound, until it is dissolved from the Universe!

I have so long wanted to express My Love to you, My Gratitude for all you have done thus far; but I want you to know also, the Love I bear to that Mighty

Being the Archangel Michael. He is a Great Cosmic Being who knows naught but Victory either; but as an Archangel, He is the Director of many of those Legions which bring Victory here and there and everywhere! He can send Legion, after Legion, after Legion of the Angels of Victory and the Sacred Fire, into Cosmic Action to forever hold command!

You love each other, do you not, in the physical octave? The parents love their children, and the children love their parents, and so forth. I wonder if you quite understand how much We love each other in the Ascended Masters' Octave! I wonder if you know how much the Great Cosmic Beings pour Their Love to each other! That is why I love the Archangel Michael. That is why I love your Beloved Saint Germain, your Blessed Jesus, and your Beloved Nada, who has so many times helped mankind to the Heights. If you love each other, surely in Our Octave We love no less; and since Our Capacity is greater than yours, then the Great Song of the Universe, the Song of the Light goes on—because as We pour Our Love and Gratitude to each other for the service rendered, It is Our own Light expanding Its Greater Perfection, Blessing, and Happiness; filling the Universe around Us as the Cosmic Divine Plan of Creation expands in Its Mighty Cosmic Action!

Your Beloved Saint Germain, when He bows before the Master Jesus, pours a Love to Him which is

a Symphony for Eternity. The Love of the Great Beings as They pass each other in Greeting, as They go on Their way in Cosmic Activity, is a Great Burst of Joy and Music, which creates again some Magnificent Form that starts into Manifestation another Blessing to Creation. So should mankind live on this Earth, to pass each other in Love, Blessing, and Gratitude as each one goes on his or her own way. Yet as you have given Blessing into the atmosphere, something wonderful is built which begins to shed Its Beauty and Its Radiance to the rest of the Universe, instead of this frightful thing of war.

So, in reminding you of this which We wish to draw over the next thirty days, I trust you will not forget It. I shall call forth the Ascended Masters' Divine Memory to cause you to remember to make these Calls—silently if someone is around who does not understand the Work, and audibly if you are where you can do it without causing distress or embarrassment to those who do not understand. I think it might be very well—I hope you don't object to this—to call the Ascended Masters' Divine Power to forget into action as well, to make you forget the things that are unnecessary. Remember to give this Acknowledgment, and give It as much of your time and attention as possible—not with strain of any kind, but with the great happy Acknowledgment of the acceptance of the Victory which We want you to go forth and express,

again, again, and again each day. Try just to bless with Our Cosmic Victory everything in America, and enjoy it like you would singing your songs.

Will you try to forget as much destructive conversation as possible during the next thirty days; and put in its place this Cosmic Acknowledgment of the Cosmic Victory, which will save your America from distress and stop the war throughout the World? I think it would be well in your own individual Application, as well as that which applies to the Nation and the World, to acknowledge: " 'I AM' the Cosmic Victory of all the Divine Desires of my being and world, in everything I do forever!" Acknowledge your Cosmic Victory of all that is Divine, within and around you! Just keep acknowledging Our Cosmic Victory everywhere! Just surge and surge and surge It forth! Then rest within Its Happiness, because you cannot think, say, or feel the Acknowledgment of Cosmic Victory without being happy.

This is an "I AM" Decree which brings your Permanent Happiness. The more you give It, the more relaxed and joyous you should become—the less tension, the less strain, and the greater ease. This Decree is the thing which will release you from that frightful human struggle to which the Blessed Godfre refers. This is the dissolving of your limitations and your problems! May I have your cooperation for the next thirty days, with continued attention in the midst

of your other work; until your momentum comes to the point where you can see its manifestation so quickly, that you will realize it just means maintaining this Acknowledgment to move into greater Service, greater Freedom and Manifestation of Perfection at your slightest Call.

So with all the Love and the Gratitude of My Being, with all the Devotion of My Legions of Victory, with all the Love and Enfolding Power of the Sacred Fire from the Mighty Angels of Victory, with the Mighty Flame of Cosmic Victory from the Planet Venus, with the Mightiest Cosmic Blessing from the "Mighty I AM Presence" and Higher Mental Bodies of all mankind, and especially with the Gratitude and Love from those who are being given the Ascension —I clothe you in the Reminder of your Divine Birthright, to be Victorious by the Powers of Light over everything that comes to your attention which is of human qualities.

Everything that is not of the Light some day must be dissolved—and it must be dissolved by the Light. My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory is the Cosmic Power of Light Supreme from the Great Central Sun! The Flame and the Light and the Substance coming forth from the Heart of Creation, are forever the Victory of the Light.

Thank you, and again I say, you are My Victorious Friends of the Light, and "I AM" your Victory

unto your Ascension. Now let Us *be* America's Victory, until the World is Free forever!

Thank you, Beloved Minute Men of Saint Germain, for this hour.

DISCOURSE II

November 12, 1944

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

My Beloved Legions of Victory! You who want Victory, you who call for Victory, you who have been Victory many times in the past! Today I come and clothe you again in more of My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, more of My Flame of Love from the Planet Venus, more of My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Forgiveness; and as your Mighty Saint Germain said to you this morning—to the Minute Men—I draw forth at My Conscious Call all the Cosmic Force that you can stand, to charge forth the Fullness of My Victory through you!

When you give Acknowledgment, as you just have, to the Cosmic Power of Cosmic Victory, the Cosmic Force of Cosmic Victory, remember that which you desire for your Nation, that which you desire for all that is of the Light, everything you desire of the Victory of Light for all Life in the rest of the Universe around you. In that Acknowledgment and Command which you send forth, you charge your own worlds with all of that same Victory as It goes forth, and sixty percent stays in your own world! So, as you keep

acknowledging the Cosmic Power of My Cosmic Victory of the Cosmic Light, and of My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love from Venus, you must yourselves become that which you acknowledge for the rest of Life!

Acknowledge the Freedom of all those blessed ones caught in the throes of war! If the loved ones of those who are in the war channels of the World would give this Acknowledgment with the same fierce determination, the same amount of energy with which they grieve, there could be no war on the Earth. So, I ask you to stand guard over your own feelings! Acknowledge nothing that is not your Victory of the Light! Acknowledge naught that is not My Victory of the Light! Acknowledge naught that is not America's Freedom and Victory of Light! Acknowledge naught but the release of those blessed ones into the Victory of Light where you want them! Acknowledge what you want with the Cosmic Force of My Victory, and Instantaneous Manifestations shall be yours!

Let Me show you, My Beloved Ones, how the energy of mankind acts, and what it is that has dared to take authority in the outer world from the other Life Streams of this Earth, and command them to war. That is nothing on Earth but vicious feeling at the solar plexus of a few individuals! *The Victory of Light to which I turn your attention, My Beloved Ones, is the Cosmic Force in the atmosphere of*

Earth from the Physical Sun, from the Great Central Sun, and from the Ascended Masters' and Cosmic Beings' Octave of Light, which is Greater than all the energy in all the bodies of mankind on the Planet.

I turn your attention to the Source of Victory, the Authority for Victory, and the Force and the Power of the Cosmic Light which is always Victory! Now if I charge this room this afternoon with My Terrific Power, just remember—It is not going to have any effect on you but Victory of the Light! So don't qualify It with anything else! If anything distressing acts within or around you, it is your own human creation, not the Light "I AM" releasing! This Charge of Energy must go forth in this city! It must in Its Cosmic Force sweep over the Land, to compel the destructive forces and their plans to cease action and to let go of America, Her people, and Her resources!

Seldom has there been a feminine body upon this Earth, or upon any other, through which We have been able to release the Force which has gone through the atomic structure of this Messenger's body since the Ascension of your Beloved Godfre. Therefore, as "I AM" releasing this Greater Force of the Cosmic Powers of Light into the physical atmosphere of this room, it is to anchor around each of you the more Dynamic Action of the Power of Light, which you require in order to hold your Protection and to have

Victory. If you want Victory, you must acknowledge Victory!

I have offered to take away from every one of you, all that is of your human limitation; but if I take it away, and the next week you go out and accept the suggestions of the people around you, you could not expect Me the week following to do it over again, could you? The Cosmic Law does not permit that; but if after it has been removed, you will continue to acknowledge your Victory, and My Victory, and the Victory of the Cosmic Light in Its Cosmic Action everywhere throughout the Nation and the World—then may others besides Myself stand beside you and give you Their Victory also.

Each of you can be as great a Power of Victory of the Light in your America as you desire. You can be the Open Door through which as much or as little as you acknowledge, can flow to dissolve human selfishness from within this Land, which has sought to enslave the people, unless they will acknowledge My Victory. From this hour henceforth, My Beloved Ones, call forth the Cosmic Force of My Cosmic Love and the Cosmic Force of My Cosmic Forgiveness, the Cosmic Force of the Cosmic Victory which compels human selfishness in the feelings of mankind to be stilled and dissolved—as if a streak of lightning had shattered forever those human creations. They are but a vortex of energy in any special locality. Your

Acknowledgment is like the tones of that bell *(bell in tower striking the hour)* passing through the atmosphere of Chicago's Loop. Just so can your "I AM" Decrees for Cosmic Victory, in the release of their Cosmic Force, sound throughout the atmosphere of Earth, and draw from the Heart of Creation the Power of Victory which is the Divine Plan Fulfilled. The Acknowledgment of that Victory is the Power of Cosmic Light without limit.

I know, My Beloved Ones, it is much more comfortable to be quiet and stay by yourselves and not get too strenuous. So would it be for this Messenger; but when you deal with murderous forces, you need something besides sitting home in quiet and comfort, to keep them from walking in upon you! There comes a time, after you have given certain Conscious Acknowledgment through dynamic action and giving of your own Life's Energy in your Decrees, when your Momentum reaches a certain point. Later, when the Cosmic Light inside of you has reached a certain point, the Energy can go forth like that *(motion of hand),* in conscious direction through your hands. It can be sent to Its destination by the pressure in the atmosphere about you, which you have drawn forth through your Decrees; but My Dear Ones, like it or not, you will find that nothing on this Planet in this hour of mankind's frightful destruction will ever save you but your "I AM" Decrees, your Calls to the Great

Cosmic Beings, and the recognition of your own "I AM Presence" first!

Those of you who have continued to give your dynamic Decrees over the last year in this Class have been well rewarded; and I am sure all of you feel the difference in your own greater Power, which those Decrees have drawn forth through your bodies. That Power stands around you for your Protection and your Victory.

I bless and congratulate every one of you for your continued dynamic use of the Violet Consuming Flame. Keep it up! There is no substitute for your Violet Flame Decrees! There is no substitute for your Command and use of Life's Authority in speaking the Word, the Great Creative Word "I AM." There is no substitute for that. And all that is of Perfection in the future for you and all mankind, depends on the use of that Great Creative Word "I AM," the drawing forth, the use of your own Authority of your own Life Streams, your consciously controlled feeling which is maintained Harmony! It is the Fulfillment of everything your Hearts desire.

There is not one thing on the Planet or in the Universe which cannot be drawn to you, as you remember to place your Glorious "I AM Presence" first. Give It your love, your gratitude, and your acknowledgment! Use Its Great Authority of Life through the spoken word "I AM," and then issue your Decrees for

what you wish your Beloved "Presence" to release to you out here.

In the Great Cosmic Power the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings wield upon this Earth, there is always the Authority of the "I AM," the Great Creative Word—"I AM." Every Being who has ever attained Freedom and the Power of Perfection had to understand that Word; had to use that Word in the Authority of the Life Stream and of that Individual's own Free Will, before Freedom and the Victory of the Ascension were attained, and before Cosmic Power could act through that Life Stream or at Its Command, for the Fulfillment of the Decrees.

I wish you might make an experiment. Try it this coming week. Ask your "Presence" to stand guard and remind you, that you do not speak any words which do not acknowledge your own Victory of the Light, America's Victory of the Light, and the Victory of the end of this war—the immediate and Victorious end of this war! Will you try for the coming week to see what you can do? If you do, I might call on you next Sunday. *(applause—audience rising)*

Thank you. That is a good start. I accept that and charge it with My Flame, to remind you this coming week to acknowledge only that which is your Victory of the Light, America's Victory, and the Victory of the World over this war forever! That does not relieve you of the responsibility of calling to your "Mighty

I AM Presence" to keep you reminded, and to remember it with as much conscious effort as you can in the intellect. I do not mean for you to dominate each other this coming week, not at all; but it would be well to remind each other of the Victory you would all like to have, and instead of saying, "Why don't you acknowledge your Victory," you say, "I acknowledge the Victory for you!" That is an easier way of reminding each other; for your Decree does not antagonize anyone, and you have your own Victory as well. The same acknowledgment which you give for them, then acts in your own world; and you retain once and a half as much energy as acts for them.

Now, I ask you to realize that since "I AM" Victory to the Earth, and I have decided to stay in the atmosphere of Earth until the Victory of Light throughout the Earth has taken Its Permanent Dominion, then everything which I acknowledge is Victory, is it not? Since that is My Nature, since that is My Keynote in this World for your Freedom, since "I AM" Victory to Venus as well as the Earth, I cannot very well do otherwise than to manifest Victory! I do not know how any longer to create anything but Victory. That is one place where I have the right to use the word "can't." I can't know anything but Victory, since that is My Nature.

Then this week, as I clothe you in the Cosmic Flame of Love from My Heart, don't be surprised if you feel

that you cannot acknowledge anything but Victory either! I shall help you, but also I ask you to acknowledge Our Victory for every one of those precious ones in the National Defense. Acknowledge their Victory over everything which is of war! Acknowledge their Victory of the Freedom from all that is of war! Call forth the Cosmic Force of that Victory which shall shatter in One Mighty Stroke, the hold of all destructive forces upon the Earth.

We would like to gain as much as possible a Momentum in the habit of your Acknowledgment of Victory, between now and when the Seven Sacred Weeks begin on the thirtieth of this month. That will give you almost twenty-one days to build your Momentum of acknowledging Victory; and as you acknowledge the Cosmic Force of My Victory, It draws into your world that which is of My Life Stream's Service to the Earth, My Power from Venus! In acknowledging the Cosmic Force which flows to you from the Physical Sun and the Great Central Sun, through the Cosmic Beings who govern this System of Worlds, It calls forth Their Victory also; and I might remind you that They, like Myself, can't acknowledge anything but Victory!

So, when you see all that is above you, which does not acknowledge anything but Victory; and your own "Mighty I AM Presence" and Higher Mental Bodies, which won't acknowledge anything but Victory—then

there is nothing but a handful of this little human dust down here which says, "I am not victorious." YOU ARE VICTORIOUS! And the human dust will simply have to go into the Violet Flame and become purified! Then when it passes into the Light again, it too must become My Victory!

My Beloved Ones, oh, if you just took that one Word and acknowledged the Cosmic Force of My Cosmic Love, Cosmic Forgiveness, and Cosmic Victory in anything and everything that you do—under the Action of the Cosmic Law, My Life Stream would automatically flow in and My Flame consume all else. The Flame of Love and Forgiveness from My Heart would automatically consume all else.

What is it that opposes the Victory of the Light? Selfishness—which holds substance in a rate of vibration that is not Self-luminous, which means God-luminous! So when you call Me, watch out! When you call My Cosmic Force of Cosmic Victory into a situation, human selfishness must be annihilated. Do you know that human selfishness is the cause of all discord, and all discord is but a shadow before My Flame? If there were a piece of paper or a piece of material standing between you and the Light, and you wanted the Light, would it be difficult to put a match to that piece of paper and burn it up to let the Light come through? Well, just so with Myself.

In any situation wherein the Victory of Light seems

not to be coming through, when My Flame is called into action I burn out all substance of human selfishness. I am sure your Beloved "Mighty I AM Presence," your Beloved Saint Germain, the Blessed Goddess of Purity, and the Great Beings of Light will appreciate greatly your Acknowledgment of the Cosmic FORCE of the Violet Consuming Flame—compelling the Victory of My Light and My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory to take possession and reign Supreme with Full Power!

The Cosmic FORCE of the Cosmic Violet Consuming Flame burns away the destructive qualities, and My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory takes Its Dominion and possesses all. My Dear Ones, there must come the Acknowledgment through your "I AM" Decrees, and through your feelings, of these conditions which you want brought into the outer world! You may desire them with great intensity in your feelings and that is well, and this is where they begin first, of course; but if it were not necessary for you to speak the Word —to use the Great Creative Word "I AM"—why do you suppose It would have ever been given to you? Why would you have the Power of Speech, if that Action were not required under the Cosmic Law for the physical octave of Earth?

This is something in your Application of which I think some of you need to be reminded: *It is all right to sit down and read the Discourses; and that must*

be done every day, because the more of the Ascended Masters' Words you read, the more of Their meaning and Their Power is photographed upon the cells of your bodies, and the more Their Perfection acts through the energy and substance of your worlds. But the reading does not take the place of your Conscious Command and the "I AM" Decress sent forth! You may sit and read all day, and that would lift you to the Heights—that would raise your consciousness to Ours, and We could flood through you and around you, Our Love and Our Power—but if you hold It around you and do not send It forth to an objective through your Decrees, you still would not be expanding the Perfection of Life, which the Law of Life demands.

The feeling within individuals which does not want to give the "I AM" Decrees is a certain form of selfishness—because they want to hold the Power and the Energy within themselves, when the Great Cosmic Law says, "Send It forth into a world which is crying in the darkness!" Certain Powers of Life, My Dear Ones, are not and never will be conferred upon an individual who will not forget the outer self long enough to issue the Commands of Life and use the Great Creative Word "I AM"—with which every individual is endowed—in the Service of Light to Life in the rest of the World.

People often say: "Well, if I could just get my own

affairs straightened out, I would be so much better equipped, and I will give My Service to the Light; but I cannot do a thing while I am in this mess." That is why you are in the mess! If you would forget your own selfishness, your own problems, and your own affairs long enough to give your "I AM" Decrees for the Freedom of millions of mankind, there would flow through your problems and your world, just as much help as you send out and half as much again; and that would be the dissolving of your problems, because you would have sixty percent of the energy in your Decrees acting to solve your own problems.

My Dear Ones, today I am going to say something very severe, and then you will have to wrestle with it. People wonder sometimes why their Application has not worked more rapidly, and why this, that, and the other thing still hangs on. I am going to say something because this is the Truth! If your intellect begins to analyze too much why a thing is not acting, you keep your attention upon yourself so long, that the "Presence" and the Ascended Ones do not get a chance. The easiest way to perfect this outer self is to keep the Love from your Heart pouring to your own "Mighty I AM Presence"; and outside of giving the body reasonable care by keeping it clean, eating the proper food, and giving it enough sleep, forget it otherwise! Go into action and give service to the rest of the Universe, which will enable the Joy and

Expanding Power of the Light and Love from your own "I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters to have a chance to flow forth through you and, in flowing through, dissolve your own human limitations.

That is why the Beloved Goddess of Liberty, the Mighty Arcturus, and Beloved Jesus all used the same Statement, that "if necessary for the Protection of America, then the Cosmic Light of a Thousand Suns shall descend into the Earth and dissolve"—what?—"all human selfishness and discord from the Planet." It is that energy which is held close within and around the physical body and into your own affairs when the attention is upon your personal self, that forms your limitations. Command your attention to go to the "I AM Presence" and stay there—until it gives that "Presence" a chance to let the Fullness of Its Authority and Power of Perfection flow through, without tension in the body stopping the flow of the energy and holding it there, to feed again the limitations and the distress which have been built so long through habit.

All distress is selfishness, present and past! Now We are not demanding anything of anybody! We are not criticizing or blaming anybody, and don't go out and tell somebody else that their troubles are their own selfishness. I told you awhile ago that this week especially, if you will just say when you see something human acting in someone else: " 'I AM' your Victory!

That thing cannot have you longer!"—in that way you will not become disturbed. You won't be a pressure on the feeling of others! They won't feel you are criticizing or condemning them. Instead, they will feel you are giving them assistance and the Fullness of what their Hearts really want.

Whenever you see mistakes in the physical world around you—and this is a feeling in which you will have plenty of practice—instead of saying, "Isn't that ugly," or making some remark which after all is the passing of some opinion—if instead you will just say: " 'I AM' the Cosmic Force of Victory's Victory and Power of Light which compels that into Perfection! I command it into the Violet Consuming Flame and the Ascended Masters' Octave! Mighty Victory, hold Thy Dominion there forever!"—if you will simply issue Our Command to whatever seems less than Perfection, instead of fighting a thing, rebelling against it, or disliking it, you will clear your own world. If you will simply take the Authority of your own Life Stream, your own "Mighty I AM Presence," using Its Cosmic Force, and command what is wrong to become the Cosmic Force and Perfection of the Victory of Light—whether it be in yourself, someone else, or something you see, passing down the street—you will form the habit of raising all you contact into the Perfection of Light! Anything you see that is less than Purity and Perfection, you need never comment

about, unless you want to. You can always use this Command and have and give Freedom and Victory to all Life!

I challenge you to apply that to every person, place, condition, and thing you contact, or that comes to your attention, which seem to have human qualities of distress or unpleasantness! I challenge you to use the Cosmic Power and Authority of your own Life Stream to command the Cosmic Force of the Victory of Light to take possession, and change all that is less than perfect into the Perfection Life desires. Then call My Flame into action and see human qualities disappear. The same thing is true in the selfishness of individuals.

I am going to give you Assistance in controlling vicious feelings in others, to which I want you all to pay attention and understand completely. Don't get part of this and then go out and say this Messenger said so and so, because if you will listen, you will all be greatly blessed. When individuals send you unkind feelings, often there is a flare in you if someone says something irritating or becomes discordant and starts a discussion with unkind feeling. Instead of having an argument or adding discord by discussion or opposition, if you will turn to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and Higher Mental Body of that individual, send that one your love, and say: "Place Your Hands around the body or solar plexus of that individual, and

hold that feeling still until it is annihilated! Don't let that go out to any other part of Life!"—it is just as if the Hands of the Higher Mental Body of the other individual reached down, held that one close, and stilled the energy, until no more could come out or be spoken which would produce discord in the atmosphere about *you*.

It may take a little time for you to build a Momentum of seeing this act and calling It into outer action around individuals; but if you will establish the habit of making that Call, instead of having arguments or discussions with anyone who is irritated or unkind, you will help that individual and yourselves too. You will protect yourselves, and at the same time help the individual to still the discord within himself or herself, until the Higher Mental Body has an opportunity to hold Complete Control.

My Dear Ones, if you were to build such a momentum and hold it for years around every individual you contacted—just by seeing the Higher Mental Body of each individual hold Its Arms around the solar plexus, whenever anyone was talking to you—you would scarcely know what it was to have anyone speak unpleasant words to you. I think it is well worth making any effort to set this habit, to accomplish your own Victory and give such magnificent assistance to others as well as yourselves. In that way, you give each Higher Mental Body the Full Authority over the energy of the

personal self, which It should always have. Call It into action to assist you, and you can also do the same thing with the Luminous Presence of any Ascended Being.

You could say to the Beloved Jesus, the Beloved Godfre, the Mighty Saint Germain, Myself, or any Ascended Being, as you visualize Our Luminous Presence full size, standing behind an individual, placing Our Arms of Light around the center of the body: "Mighty Victory or Beloved Jesus! Hold control of that energy and make it the Victory of Your Love." You would soon gain a Momentum, My Dear Ones, of not only assisting others, but do you know what would happen during the time you were doing that? You would be holding onto yourselves too, and that would be just as valuable.

I want to give you this afternoon the Assistance you require in not only governing the qualities in your own energy, but in the energy of others and in the atmosphere about you, from this standpoint. You have not yet realized it, although several of Us recently have mentioned this fact, that the control of the majority of the feelings of an individual through the control of the energy—whether it be harmonious or otherwise—is held at the solar plexus. The majority of the energy of the physical body is located in the central portion where the food is digested. Since the mass accumulation of the energy is located there, that is the

place to hold control.

That is what the sinister force does when you become irritated. It strikes right at the stomach, because when you are irritated, that is where the ugly feeling comes forth and where you feel disturbed. I am offering you a way and means of holding control of the energy in your own world, and showing you how the "Mighty I AM Presence" or the Ascended Host can hold control of the energy in the central part of the body of someone else, through the Luminous Presence standing behind the individual with the Arms about the Solar Plexus of that one.

If you will build a Momentum of this, I think you will see many, many, many miracles and marvels take place, to your great relief and enjoyment. After all, the control of the energy either in yourself or in the atmosphere about you, is the Mastery of Life. If you cannot control it, you cannot have Mastery! If you want your Mastery, you must control it! If you control your own and you are doing pretty well, and someone in the outer who has quite an accumulation around the central portion of the body, suddenly becomes discordant and that energy dashes toward you, you should learn to control that also. Try to help the other person control it, by calling the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Higher Mental Body, and the Ascended Masters—I would call all three if I were you—to put Their Arms around the individual, hold control of

that energy, and see that it is not allowed to act against the Perfection of Life. You might get a good hug from your "Presence" and the Ascended Beings in the midst of a heated argument! It might surprise you greatly, but it would be very good for you. You are not supposed to do it for someone else; you are to hold control of your own energy and let the "I AM Presence" of the other individual and the Ascended Masters handle and control the energy in the other person's solar plexus. Then you would not have nearly so many arguments. You will find human selfishness will soon begin to dissolve, and that will give the Higher Mental Body a chance to help the individual do that which will cooperate with you—whenever what you desire fulfills the Divine Plan.

My Dear Ones, do you know why mankind have so long failed to have the Perfection they have called for so earnestly, many times for many years? Many people have prayed and prayed and prayed sincerely for that which was right, but it has always been from up here *(pointing to head)*. That is such an infinitesimal part of the energy of the body, when you realize what goes into the stomach! It is the energy through the central portion of the body which needs to be held still under your own control; and the energy in the other person's body, held in the Arms of Light from either the "Presence," the Higher Mental Body, or the Ascended Masters.

You have no right to dominate and manage the energy in the body of someone else. You would object most strenuously if somebody did it to you! You all object when they try it; then don't try it on anybody else. However, you do have the right, and you are wholly within obedience to the Law when you call to the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Higher Mental Body of the individual, from whom all that energy has come, and to the Ascended Masters who are all Authority over everything human—to stand behind the individual, close the Arms of Light about that one, and shut off all human selfishness and discord.

Now we are headed right into the enemy's camp, because the stomach is it! You know that stomach is the bottomless pit! It never stays satisfied! You can just pour and pour and pour food, liquid, or whatever else you put into it, again, again, and again; and it is not fifteen minutes, half an hour, or two hours, until you are hungry again, and so you do it over and over and over. When that body goes for twenty-four hours without food, oh my, everybody is terribly worried. The individual has not had a meal all day! That would be a very good thing for a lot of people! I do not mean always, but once in a while to let that stomach have a chance to be quiet and rest and have nothing to do—oh, just for a little bit! The majority of people are pouring something down inside, every moment. That is why there is so much energy in the

solar plexus, and that is what you should control. If you are going to put substance, which is energy, into the stomach, then hold on to it; qualify it with Light, and let the "I AM Presence" have a chance to produce Perfection through you. If somebody else falls off the pedestal once in a while, oh, help them up! You would have been in a rather bad way if some of Us had not looked in your direction once in a while, all through the centuries.

So, I would like to see the whole "I AM" Student Body acquire the habit of pouring love to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Higher Mental Body of each individual, just like a child often looks above your head. A tiny child many times, when the Light about an individual's body is great, often looks above the head of that individual. It keeps looking up there and doesn't pay much attention to the physical form. If you would do that—I don't mean become queer, and don't do it going down the street—but just occasionally, send your love and blessings to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and Higher Mental Bodies of all mankind, and ask the "Presence" of each one to fold the Arms of Light about all the energy in the body and hold it absolutely still and obedient to God's Light —you would help many people to have poise and self-control which they had never known before in this embodiment. You have no idea how that will settle nervousness.

With an individual who is irritated, nervous, and fussy, if you begin to call the Arms of Light from the "I AM Presence" to enfold that one, there comes, oh my, such a release, My Dear Ones—because as the Arms of Light close across the solar plexus, they shut off the connection with the energy of the outer world, or the vibratory action of the atmosphere, from pouring into the body of the individual. It simply breaks the contact and the individual immediately feels a sense of relief.

You could build as tremendous a momentum and Power of Assistance in this, as you can by visualizing the Luminous Presence of Jesus upon your own forehead; upon the foreheads of all upon whom you look; over the mouth, the solar plexus, or the Heart; or wherever you wish to see it—the same as you see the Luminous Presence stand behind the individual and absorb that one into Its Light. Were you to gain a momentum for several years of doing this to everybody you meet, you would be amazed, My Dear Ones, at the Freedom of your own bodies, because during the time you are visualizing the Luminous Presence of an Ascended Being, the Cosmic Light-Substance, the Unfed Flame, or any Action of the Sacred Fire in and around yourselves or anyone else, your attention is upon Perfection. Therefore, the Perfection you are seeing in and around someone else, is automatically being photographed upon your own flesh.

As you gain a momentum, your manifestations will become so marvelous that you just won't have time to see anything else. That is what the Mighty Master Jesus said—"See no man after the flesh." He said to this Messenger when she asked, "What did You mean by those Words?"—He said: "Exactly what I said—'See no human being according to the appearance and the feeling of the physical body.' " He also said Words that have not been repeated too often. Half of the Statement has been used and the other half forgotten. The Mighty Jesus said, "The Light of the body is the Eye"—the "I AM" was what He really intended, what He really meant, and what He really said in those early days—"and if thine Eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of Light"—because if you kept your attention upon the "I AM Presence," automatically Its Light would flow through you without obstruction; and if It flowed long enough, there would be no obstruction to the Self-luminosity of your bodies or the atmosphere about you.

That is the reason I have come today, to bring you this Explanation about holding control of the energy in your own bodies and giving this Assistance to others. When you shut off the rates of vibration which are discordant within yourself, or from the outer world, or from anyone else—as soon as you maintain Harmony, the body automatically begins to

become more and more Self-luminous. The more you use the Violet Flame and keep those other rates of vibration shut off, the more Luminous would your flesh become.

Many of you are showing the greater Intensity of the Light through the flesh. The outer world has been very cognizant of that since the "I AM" Activity started. The outer world knows and sees It, and many have remarked about your clear skins and beautiful complexions. Many have remarked about the condition of the "I AM" Students—showing the Light you have acknowledged, the Violet Flame you have used, and the Cosmic Words you have spoken have all changed your flesh. Well, if you have changed it this far, My Dear Ones, with complete control of the energy in your own solar plexus—holding it continuously Harmonious—and then giving this Assistance which I have just explained, to others, your own bodies would before long become brighter and brighter, more and more beautiful; and your youth and beauty would be unmistakable in these present flesh bodies. That would be the Victory of the Light which would be yours when you command the annihilation of selfishness both within yourselves and in others, when it attempts to act.

When you call this Activity forth around individuals who might be tremendously stubborn, or who have some vicious creation around them, you could call

the Cosmic Force of the Light of Thousands of Suns, the Cosmic Force of the Violet Consuming Flame, or the Unfed Flame as of a Thousand Suns, to draw all that energy within the Unfed Flame or the Violet Flame—just as if Arms of Violet Flame reached out and held control of that energy and purified it. See the Arms of Unfed Flame reach out and lock around the individual, holding control in Absolute Balance. Then as soon as you visualize that Activity, turn your attention to your own "I AM Presence" and the "Presence" of the other individual, and say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence,' sustain that now, and give the Freedom which enables Your Cosmic Victory to hold command!"

These are Mighty Activities of the Light! They are God Activities of the Life Stream of every individual; and until mankind are taught to control the feeling at the solar plexus, you can decree until you are a million years old, and you will not reach Mastery until that energy at the solar plexus is held quiet and purified—and you cannot do that in argument! You cannot do it in nervous conversation! You cannot do it if irritation and distress flare at the slightest provocation!

We have explained this many times. We have spoken, nobody knows how many Words to convey this to the "I AM" Student Body. The Statement of the Law has been made time and time and time again;

and yet when desire of a certain pressure of feeling surges within the solar plexus, and you want to do something, some of you would do it if you blew the Earth to pieces the next minute! When that surge gets great enough, the outer self does not care what that pressure does. That is why Saint Germain said to this Messenger in the beginning, "The human ungoverned is more vicious than the animal in the jungle," because the animal would kill the body for food; but these individuals tear themselves to pieces, and go out and tear others to pieces, besides spoiling the Harmony of that which is in the world around them.

So, the first duty of the "I AM" Student is to hold absolute control of all irritated feeling within his or her solar plexus. The moment it starts, seize it, and say: "No! You don't ever again go out of me! Go into the Violet Consuming Flame and be thou no more! Thou shalt not torment Life longer!" Then call to the Elohim of Peace to clothe you in His Mantle of Golden Flame and hold His Arms about you, and He will come and give you Victory! It can be done! The Ascended Masters have all done it in the past. You must do it before your Freedom is attained; and you can do it best for yourselves, by giving this Assistance to all the rest of mankind wherever you move.

If you feel something coming on in yourselves in the way of irritation in the feelings, you can turn quickly to your "Presence" and say: " 'Mighty I AM

Presence,' hold me in Your Arms of Light! and let no vibration act through me but the Love Flame from Your Heart, or the Cosmic Unfed Flame as of a Thousand Suns!" When you call forth the Love Flame from the Heart of your "Presence," qualify that with the Ascended Masters' Love Flame—because I would not open myself, if I were you, to any quality which would bring forth a release of energy, that later you might requalify discordantly. The "Presence" would release It, qualified with the Harmony for which you call; but unless you call that to be made Indestructible or charged with Ascended Master Consciousness, you might call It forth in great love and devotion, but if something discordant suddenly struck you, unless you shut it out, it would reach in and qualify that which the "Presence" had given you for constructive action. That is the danger point and that is what mankind have not understood.

When you call forth anything from your "I AM Presence," call for It to be Eternally Sustained, or qualified with Ascended Master Consciousness; and then you will have no opportunity in the future for anything to leave the door open for discordant forces to use that energy. It is necessary, My Dear Ones, to go through this world holding your peace, yet insulated from the outer activities and giving the assistance to all who are seeking their way to the Light also; for they are just as sincere in their desire to do right

as you are. They may not be "I AM" Students, but there are millions of mankind who sincerely want to live the constructive way of Life.

Those you may assist without limit, and you can assist them in this way I have given today. In assisting them, it will enable you to hold a poised control of the energy in your own body and your mental and feeling world, to the great delight of yourselves and the freedom of mankind wherever you move. Then you will move forward and hold Harmony without interruption; and when that is maintained over a certain time, We will step through the atmosphere, greet you in the Visible, Tangible Bodies, and you will be safe in the use of the added Energy which We will draw when that occurs.

Do not think that this is unimportant. Don't just listen to these Words today, and forget to practice them tomorrow. You have been doing very well, but you have the capacity to do so much better that I am prodding you into action for greater Mastery, so you may give greater help to others who need you, oh, so much.

In the "I AM" Decree which the Mighty Saint Germain gave this morning, in the use of the Cosmic Force of any particular quality, or the Cosmic Light and the Sacred Fire, it would be very well if you call forth the Overwhelming Cosmic Force of the Cosmic Flame of Invincible Protection—with such Cosmic

Force that nothing human on the Planet dare to oppose It. Call forth the Cosmic Force of Greater Cosmic Protection to you and all under This Radiation, to everyone in America who stands for Her Freedom and Divine Justice, or the Rights of Free Men throughout the World! Call that Cosmic Force of Cosmic Protection around all who want to protect Her Constitutional Government, the Honesty, Right, Justice, and Honor which She as a Nation must have as the Governing Authority if She is to survive; and She is to survive, for the Beloved Saint Germain has given Her the Flame of Love from His Heart, and She lives by His Life! *(applause—audience rising)*

Thank you, Precious Ones. I offer that to Him with My Cosmic Love, Gratitude, and Cosmic Force for His Cosmic Freedom! My Cosmic Victory is at His Command for that Freedom to America and the World. Thank you so much. Won't you be seated please.

Now in that Cosmic Sun of Even Pressure, whose Cosmic Victory is the Force of the Great Silence, I call forth Its Blazing Flame to enfold you within Its Dazzling Heart, to make you feel Its Living Presence, Its Living, Breathing Flame of the Cosmic Force of Cosmic Peace around you. My Victory, My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love, Forgiveness, and Victory shall expand through you and abide with you! It shall clothe you! It shall go before you! It shall be for you a Scepter

of Power, a Mantle of Protection, and the Cosmic Dominion of that for which your Hearts have called in the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan, for your assistance on the Pathway of Light and Freedom to all you contact. It shall be the release of your Beloved America from that which is not of the Light! May She arise this hour into Her Cosmic Freedom! The Cosmic Force of My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory shall flood over Her Land, and shut off all that has caused distress to Her people.

I call My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory to go forth and seek out everyone in Her National Defense, and hold them clothed in My Love until their Ascension. May this hour see the release of the American prisoners in foreign lands from the claws of war forever! May all prisoners of war be released from that frightful destruction if they are to go into the next Octave, or released back to their native lands and awakened to the Light to serve It to their Freedom.

Thank you, My Beloved Ones! May you feel the Cosmic Force of My Cosmic Power of Victory, and *be* Its Assistance to everyone you contact, until human selfishness and discord are annihilated from every Life Stream; and all that the "I AM Presence" and the Ascended Ones have given you, you give for the Freedom of your fellowman and the release of your Nation into the Victory of the Light forever!

I thank you and I clothe you in My Power of Love and My Forgiveness, which is Cosmic Victory for Eternity!

DISCOURSE III

November 19, 1944

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Beloved Ones of the Light, I come to you again this night to bring a still more Powerful Charge of My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory! I am watching the Expansion of your Light, and as you give My Victory your Acknowledgment, so shall every Wave of Light that goes forth from you be amplified. If It be qualified with Victory, It shall be amplified by My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory to help drive It to Its destination; to sustain and expand It to do whatever is required, to compel the Victory of Light for which you call.

You are the Legions of Victory! Give that Mighty Word acknowledgment! Eat, sleep, and breathe the Acknowledgment of the Overwhelming Cosmic Force of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, from every Source of Light and Perfection in this Universe; and your Momentum shall blaze brighter and brighter, and the Onrush of the Cosmic Power be charged into It with an ever-increasing speed which compels the Victory of Light for you who give It recognition!

Unless you know your Authority of Victory, unless

you give that Victory your Acknowledgment in the use of the Great Creative Word "I AM," then Victory could not manifest for you. But since I have acknowledged It so long—the Pressure of the Great Quantity of Energy or Action of the Flame which I have drawn forth from My own Life Stream, in the Service I have rendered to Venus and the Earth—then that Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory hourly grows greater in Cosmic Action; for the Victory which "I AM" to the Earth is that of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory.

No matter what the appearance seems to be, put the Cosmic Flame of My Victory in its place, and compel the annihilation of that which seems not to be Victory. Since you have had the Power all through the centuries to take the energy from your Presence, your "I AM Presence," and the Ascended Masters, who gave It to you qualified with Perfection to begin with; and, since by your Free Will and your authority to qualify the energy of your Life Stream with whatever you chose, you changed that quality—or rather clothed it over with the discord that you acknowledged, which you felt in your feeling world—as surely as you did that in the past, do you have the power to reverse every condition which seems to be of human distress this hour.

No matter what the appearance seems to be, in the Authority of your own "Mighty I AM Presence," command that appearance to be compelled to burst forth

a Cosmic Flame of My Cosmic Victory; and so shall It be in manifestation to you. The winning of the Victory of Light is not child's play, by any means; but it means that everything which is brought to your attention, if it be not the Perfection and the Victory of Light, you should command it and compel it to become so! That takes dynamic energy! That takes Cosmic Authority! That takes Infinite Patience, the Ascended Masters' Love, and the Activity of the Fire Element from the Great Central Sun in concentrated Action, to reverse the Momentum of centuries of requalification of the energy of Life with discord.

Just as human conditions and qualities are but the result of habits of the constant flare of irritation, discord, criticism, or condemnation again, again, and again through the spoken word, thought, or feeling, which built the limitations of today—just so can you reverse the currents of energy; just so can you change the manifestations of the outer world, and compel the Cosmic Victory to be where human creation seems to be! It means again and again and again to take the Authority of your Life Stream, and use the Power of the Great Creative Word to command and dare to do that which compels the reversal of all human qualities, in all conditions you contact.

When you have established a momentum of accepting, acknowledging, expanding, amplifying, intensifying, and multiplying the Cosmic Flames of Victory

which you call forth into everything you contact—will you realize what it means to build a momentum through habit to a point where it compels manifestation almost instantly. Do you know how easily the human intellect accepts a suggestion of something that is not Perfection? You say an unusual expression that does not contain Perfection in the world of a tiny child. You do not have to repeat that but once or twice before those ears have picked it up; and the first thing you know, that child is repeating it again. Children, particularly, sometimes hear phrases just once, and the next time you find them repeating those phrases to themselves.

The propensity of the human in the outer intellectual consciousness has been to accept all these conditions of the outer world, which have been suggested to the outer mind and to the feeling world through race habit of centuries. Through that, mankind have by acknowledgment of destructive conditions, accumulated their present momentum. Then you have the same Mighty Power, only greater, to reverse your acknowledgment; and with Our Use of the Cosmic Speed of Action, you may undo in a short time that which has taken the human centuries to build. Not that the habits of human feelings reverse in a moment, but that again depends entirely on your determination.

Tonight, if you will determine with Me that America

shall have Victory, and IS NOW that Victory of the Light throughout this Land; that none longer accept anything but the Victory of the Light—you will enable Us to charge you with Our Dynamic Force which compels Victory in your own world. It will radiate through yourselves, the Feeling of Victory to others! They will take that up, and It will spread throughout the mental and feeling world of the people, and lift them out of the distress and the despair of human discord.

I may come quite frequently, because you need to be kept positive with this Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory and your acceptance of your own Cosmic Authority and Power to produce and maintain the Victory of the Light, in order for Our Radiation to go forth and be the leavening Power through this Nation of the Light, which saves Her from the destruction that is planned.

It would be well if you give Acknowledgment in your "I AM" Decrees of this idea. You can precede them with either, " 'I AM' (3) by all of God's Love I know 'I AM,' " or " 'I AM' the Resurrection and the Life," or your Acknowledgment that " 'I AM' the Cosmic Electrifying Presence of the Constitutional Government of the United States of America, which reigns Supreme with Full Power throughout this Land, until the Ascended Ones come forth." Give Acknowledgment to the Victory of your Constitutional Government,

holding the reins of Authority and Control of the outer action of the people. You need to acknowledge that, in order to give the Protective Power which is required, an opportunity to go forth and act in the physical octave.

I would also use this statement: " 'I AM,' by all God's Love I know 'I AM' the Cosmic Protection of the Constitutional Government of the United States of America, as the Only Authority acting throughout this Land." You need these two Decrees to help blaze this Acknowledgment of the Cosmic Light around that Mighty Document and Its Activity throughout the Country.

My Dear Ones, you must acknowledge My Victory! You must acknowledge the Victory of your Presence —your Beloved "Mighty I AM Presence"! Acknowledge the Victory of the Ascended Host! Acknowledge the Victory of the Angelic Host! Acknowledge the Victory from the Great Central Sun! Acknowledge the Cosmic Flame of the Cosmic Victory within the Heart of that Cosmic Love from the Central Sun, which is God's Victory throughout Creation forever! "I AM" Victory! Therefore, "I AM" the Cosmic Action of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love's Great Victory, which moves across the face of the Earth, which walks on the waters, which reigns through the Hearts and minds of mankind, which controls the destiny of nations, which protects your loved ones in the National

Defense, which compels Divine Order in your daily routine and the outer affairs of your Nation, and which compels the Victory of your Nation over the destructive forces of the World.

You need the Cosmic Expansion of all the Victory of Light within your borders required to shut off and neutralize all the focuses of the mistakes of the people as a nation. The Real Power of Transmutation, My Beloved Ones, is the Cosmic Law of Love and Forgiveness, which can gaze upon the mistakes of either the individual or the nation and, in the Authority of the Great Creative Word "I AM," says: " 'I AM' the Forgiveness of those mistakes! 'I AM' its Instantaneous Transmutation into the Victory of the Light for which I call! 'I AM' the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory which compels every mistake to be consumed, and its energy become the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory forever! 'I AM' the Cosmic Victory of that Directing Intelligence which never fails or makes a mistake! 'I AM' the Cosmic Guard of the Nation, which compels Her to arise Victorious in the Light! 'I AM' the Cosmic Victory in the feelings of the people of the Nation, which blazes the Light that makes Her Victorious over all that is of the shadows! 'I AM' the Victory of Cosmic Action in whatever intensity is necessary, to compel all physical conditions to change into the Divine Plan Fulfilled—Victory made manifest in Full Authority forever!"

If you spent as much time and energy each day acknowledging My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory of Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries of Victory—the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory of Thousands of Suns, and the various Activities for which you have been calling; if your daily conversation were all the Acknowledgment of the Victory of Light, instead of the discussion of any political condition, My Dear Ones, your America would be victorious quickly! With the amount of energy of human beings' lives which has been spent since the election, discussing the conditions in the Country that do not produce Perfection, you could have reversed the conditions in the management of your affairs.

The Cosmic Law demands that the acknowledgment of what you want, go forth with your conscious direction before the manifestation can be released. Therefore, in acknowledging the Victory of the Light in America, whenever there seem to be shadows, call for the Cosmic Flame of the Cosmic Victory of Light to descend and consume all that is not of the Light; and blaze there forever the Cosmic Light of Thousands of Suns, charged with Cosmic Victory forever.

Whenever you think of anything, My Blessed Ones, that does not produce Perfection for you, if you could instantly say: "No! I command the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory to be the only Presence which rules there forever," you would reverse every wrong condition;

and you would give Me thousands and thousands of openings through which to flash a Flame of Victory and anchor It there; then flash another Flame of Victory and anchor It there! After a while the Momentum would be so thick in your atmosphere, that the Flame standing around you of My Victory acknowledged, would draw the Cosmic Pressure and Power of My Victory around you for miles, if need be!

You who have given these tremendous "I AM" Decrees over this period of time, you who love America so much, you whose Hearts have called for Her Freedom so continuously, I plead with you again, please do not go on discussing the political situations, with human feelings running rampant. Rather, whenever something is wrong, if it needs to be explained enough so you can also give a Decree about it, then turn right away from it; and command and compel it to become My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory. If need be, call to Me and say: "Oh, Mighty Victory, blaze Thou here Thy Cosmic Victory of Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries, and let naught but Thy Victory reign within the borders of America."

If every word you have ever spoken, My Precious Ones, had been simply the Acknowledgment of the Victory you really desire, you would not have limitations in your world or your Nation this hour. Now Victory cannot come except by acknowledging Victory! It cannot come by the discussion of the opposite,

because while your attention is there, you are feeding your energy into it. Now here comes your tremendous responsibility: if your attention is upon some mistake or condition which is vicious in the outer world's activities—when you have already gathered around your physical bodies through your Decrees, this Tremendous Momentum of the energy you have drawn forth through these many months past—in five minutes' conversation with your feelings stirred into resentment, you can send forth enough energy to sustain those conditions for another year. Now please do not do that thing again!

If individuals seem to be doing things that are wrong, you know what to do. Call whatever Power of Blue Lightning is necessary to shatter and annihilate the vortex of their action; and compel every bit of that energy released, purified, and charged with the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory for America's Freedom and the Victory of the Light throughout the World. Every time your attention goes to something which is not of the Light, and you command it to become the Victory of the Light, then is your world charged with Victory; then does the Flame of Victory fill your atmosphere, and grow brighter and brighter and more and more intense; then as others contact you who are of the Light, they too become Victorious. So your responsibility is very great in turning people's attention either to the conditions of the outer

world, or to the Victory which changes those conditions into Perfection.

That is why I have come again tonight! I have spoken of this repeatedly to warn individuals who have tremendous energy and allow that to become resentment; for they stir the feeling of resentment within themselves and others. It causes resentment in others, and My Dear Ones, you are but feeding that longer! I plead with you for the sake of your loved ones in the National Defense, do not do that thing! When reports come to you of destructive things in those channels, call forth the Cosmic Flame of Blue Lightning into them; then flash the Flame of My Cosmic Victory and My Cosmic Authority, to take possession and BE the Supreme Ruling Presence forever.

You remember last week, I asked you to give Acknowledgment to the Victory of the Light as much as you could each day. Let us try that another week with the Reminder of that which I have told you tonight, to acknowledge America's Victory. You want It, do you not? If I were you, I would give a daily Acknowledgment of America's Victory over all the selfishness in the rest of the World which wants to claw upon Her people and Her resources. Call that Cosmic Light into action—the Substance of the Cosmic Light of Thousands and Thousands and Thousands of Suns—into the physical land of America and throughout the World, to dissolve and consume all

human selfishness and discord from the Planet.

My Dear Ones, if you would give this Acknowledgment of which I am speaking tonight in this Victory —every time you open your mouths, you acknowledge Victory, and you keep calling the Substance of the Cosmic Light of Thousands and Thousands and Thousands of Suns to descend into your Land, and dissolve and consume all human selfishness and discord from the Planet—you would be amazed in thirty days how the destructive forces would feel more and more uncertain of their accomplishment—so-called.

Several times I have mentioned about Those who came with Me from Venus. With Myself, They represent a certain Force of Light concerning America's Victory. You had thirteen original States. The twelve Others with Myself make thirteen. That is not an unlucky number either. *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you, Beloved Ones. Won't you be seated. You know We are not a bad combination. When you consider the Mighty Sanat Kumara in the Cosmic Authority which He is to the Earth, His Cosmic Love is always Victorious! My Cosmic Flame is always Victorious! The Lord Maitreya's Cosmic Flame is always Victorious! Your Saint Germain's Ascension was His Victory! Saint Germain, Jesus, and the Beloved Godfre know no failure! Your "Mighty I AM Presence" and Higher Mental Bodies cannot fail, nor can those of the rest of mankind! The Physical Sun cannot fail and

It pours to you nothing but Victory! The Outpouring of the Beings from the Great Central Sun to the Earth contains only Victory, because there is not a Planet, Sun, or System of Worlds in Interstellar Space which ever gives anything to this Earth but the Victory, Power, and Perfection of Light.

Then in the Name of Heaven, turn your face to that Light and that Victory! Acknowledge It! BE It! Command Its release everywhere, until It floods forth in your atmosphere with such Power that the very ethers breathe Victory before you approach! It but takes your steady Acknowledgment of this Mighty Word, in order to bring you the outer manifestation. Oh my, if you only said all day long and did not have to speak to someone else, but you just kept saying, " 'I AM' Victory," then kept your energy and feeling world harmonized—my goodness, Dear Ones, when there is so much which is qualified with the Victory and Power of Light, the Activity of the Fire Element, surely you must see, that which seems to be something less in the outer world is but a passing shadow of substance, which on the moment can be consumed by the Cosmic Flame's Great Cosmic Victory of the Fire Element.

I want you to feel your Cosmic Authority and Power of that Victory which "I AM"; and unless you say, " 'I AM' Victory in everything I do," how could it manifest through you? If you don't acknowledge It, if you don't specify It to Life, how can It come into

outer form? Oh, you specify plenty else to Life and you get it!—I am quite sure of that; and after you get it, you cannot use it! Instead of that, it uses you.

My Dear Ones, the Authority of your Free Will is absolutely paramount; and with the Great Creative Word "I AM," backed up with your fierce, relentless determination, it is an Irresistible, Overwhelming Force when charged with the Power of the Sacred Fire! In order to have more powerful release of that Flame, in order to be Victorious in Its Fullest Cosmic Action, will you remind yourselves that when anything comes to your attention, or any feeling within you that is not the great certainty and ease of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory—whenever there is any other feeling within you, will you stop right then and say, "No you don't!" Because if you are not the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, then you are the deliberate defiance of Perfection. Anything that is not My Victory of the Purity and Perfection of Life, is deliberate defiance of the Perfection of your "Presence."

All human stubbornness, all irritation, all battle, all domination is nothing but deliberate defiance of Perfection, and that is not Victory! So the moment anything arises in your feeling world which disturbs the ease and the happiness of the Feeling of Victory, seize it, bind and annihilate it! Blaze the Cosmic Flame of Victory in its place, and you shall be the Eternal Happiness and the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan.

Let Me tell you something. Destructive forces dislike tremendously to be ignored—not that you can always ignore them, but you can turn away from them, and walk off into the Victory of the Light of your "I AM Presence" and abide in that! To turn the Light back upon the human, blinds it and binds it until it is annihilated, because there is the Light of My Victory so blazing, nothing human dares look into that Light because it cannot live a second longer.

Now, in order to help your America become Victorious, I want you to watch something against which Saint Germain has asked all to stand guard. There is a deliberate attempt within this Country to lower the standards of living to the peasantry of Europe and Russia. Every sinister force has sought to lower the moral standards of the women for more than twenty-five years through various activities—through fashion and degrading suggestion in advertising and so forth. There is and has been a concerted attempt to break down the culture of refined living, and to lower people's standards to the conditions of the peasantry of Europe and Russia. Because of that vicious attempt within the United States of America especially, your Beloved Saint Germain and I, as Mighty Victory, are asking you to guard yourselves against the acceptance of any suggestions of that sort.

Keep your standards of culture high! Be more than ordinarily careful, rather than less so! Remember and

hold to the Standards of Refinement and Culture of the Ascended Masters, because you cannot possibly imagine the Beloved Master Jesus, your Beloved Saint Germain, your Blessed Godfre, your Mighty Goddess of Light, or the Beloved Mary doing anything personally which is gross or which is not the Refinement of unselfish consideration of others.

The reason Saint Germain and I are asking you to take this up and guard it very carefully, is because through the "I AM" Students, We want to raise the standard of living for the American people, or rather cultivate more than ordinary consideration for each other, more than ordinary culture, more than ordinary refinement in everything you do—so We may raise those standards to a Height of Perfection in the Light that helps to hold the balance, and becomes the pressure against the downward pull of the suggestions of communism in the Country over the last thirty years.

Everything that is communistic has sought to deprive mankind of decency. The mass of that energy swings down upon the people, or in those who have accepted that human creation. We are depending on your Light to raise you still higher, and instead of seeking or staying at the level you are in now, rather raise your Ideals of Perfection and attain to the Greater Victory. Then you may be a Raising Power for the mass of mankind's feelings through their attention,

because when your Light reaches a certain point, your body begins to outpicture the greater youth and beauty, and you have more and more opulence. When your magnificent "I AM" Music comes forth, and your "I AM" Temples, they will have such beauty as will astonish mankind, being far in advance of anything you have in outer buildings today. Then mankind's attention will be upon you all! The eyes of the world will be upon you, and that is your opportunity.

While much of this will be from curiosity, yet a great deal of it will be Life's natural drawing to the Light, which automatically raises everything up and into Itself, to become Its Purity and Perfection. Therefore, yield not to any of the suggestions of the outer world, nor take on any of the habits of slovenly personal tendency or the degraded appearances which have been so rampant in the outer world today. Rather seek the Higher Standards of Refinement. *Be* their Greatest Culture and kindly consideration of everyone among whom you move; for then will your Radiance draw forth from within them, the Refinement and Habits of the Higher Mental Bodies, instead of the coarseness of the personal appetites.

We are depending on this, and it is necessary that I remind you of it tonight because the deliberate attempt is being made through many channels to lower the standards of this Nation, especially by drafting

women into war. It is to lower every ideal that heretofore has been the strength of the Nation; and unless the Purity, Refinement, Honesty, Culture, Power, and Victory of Light are held as the Inflexible Standard of a certain proportion of the people, if there is not the Light that holds them and pulls them up, then there is the pull downward, which drags them into disaster.

So I wish you to acknowledge the Victory of the Light wherever you see the opposite! In this short Statement, wherever anything comes to your attention that is wrong or discordant in any way, just suddenly say, " 'I AM' the Victory of Light which annihilates that for you!" Replace it with the Unfed Flame; then take your attention right off of it, and go on about your business. If you were to say that every time anything is brought to your attention which is less than Perfection, you would in thirty days' time see changes take place which would amaze you. My Dear Ones, if you would say It every time for the next thirty days that your attention touches anything less than Perfection, and acknowledge, " 'I AM' the Victory of Light," you could not help having Victory. I would say: " 'I AM' the Cosmic Flame of the Cosmic Victory of Light, which reigns Supreme everywhere, which is all Authority and now annihilates that imperfection and replaces it with the Unfed Flame sustained forever"; then go on about your business. If

you said that every time human discord came to your attention, My Dear Ones, the Momentum of your energy qualified with Our Victory, would stand around your body for some distance in every direction; and as that flashed through your bodies, you would have to be the Victory of the Light! You would have to be Its Harmony and Supply! You would have to be Its Directing Intelligence and Luminosity, as surely as you speak the words.

Beloved Lady Betty, if I am too fast, call for Help. I shall try to slow down. "I AM" the Victory of your Perfect Relaxation; "I AM" the Victory which takes away from you all struggle; "I AM" the Victory that gives you Peace forever! "I AM" the Victory of your Invincible Protection! "I AM" the Victory of your Lavish Supply of every good thing! "I AM" the Victory of the Unfed Flame in your Heart which is all Authority forever! "I AM" the Victory of your Cosmic Freedom that your Beloved Saint Germain offers and which awaits your acceptance! "I AM" the Victory of your Absolute Fearlessness! "I AM" the Victory of your Power of Instantaneous Precipitation for which you call! "I AM" the Victory of all these "I AM" Temples made manifest in the physical octave, in the Service of Light to all!

Do you remember a few weeks ago My telling you that Victory is really Forgiveness? Victory is the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love! Tonight I say to you, Victory

is the Ascended Master Control of your attention, held to your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host, and your Acknowledgment of your Victory and nothing else. Acknowledge Victory everywhere, because nothing less than Perfection is ever Victory. Please remind yourselves that there is no Victory for destructive forces! There may be temporary domination, but Victory never!—because Victory alone is the Cosmic Flame of My Love to the Earth, and the Cosmic Love from the Great Central Sun which contains Perfection, charges forth Perfection, expands Perfection, produces Perfection, supplies by Perfection, harmonizes by Perfection, and is the Directing Intelligence which produces Perfection everywhere—and that alone is Victory!

When you are doing your work for America, you can say: " 'I AM' all the Victory of Light which acts through the Government of America for the Protection of the people and the Freedom of Life from all that is not of the Light!" Unless you call forth the Cosmic Flame of Victory through the Heart of every individual within your borders, you are not using the Full Power of the Life Streams of the mankind in this Nation, to guard the Freedom of your Land. It takes your direct Call in the Authority of the people of America, in the use of their Free Will, to decree their Victory now made manifest as the Reigning Authority within this Land.

While It is short, this Decree would bring tremendous results to you all: " 'I AM' Victory over all human selfishness, everywhere I move!" That makes you the Flame of Victory, and not the victim of that which is of the shadows. When you are the Victory of Light, there are no shadows! When you are the Victor over all human selfishness, then indeed will the Stars sing with you and clothe you with Their Power.

May I digress just a moment and ease the minds of those of you who might not have heard the Explanation in the early Classes, concerning the Radiation and Outpouring from the various Planets of this System to the Earth? If you have touched upon fragments of astrology in the outer world, please disabuse your minds of the idea that any destructive force comes from anywhere in interstellar space to this Earth! It does not! When every Star, Sun, Planet, and System of Worlds is governed by Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings of Divine Love—Transcendent in Their Beauty, Majesty, and Victory—the Force which is gathered within those Mighty Focuses of Life's Activities, as It comes from one Planet to another or from a Sun or Star in space to the Earth, carries no discordant quality to anything upon this Planet! Now please remember that!

Therefore, the "I AM" Student's duty is to give recognition and gratitude to the Great Cosmic Beings who are such Great Outpouring of Cosmic Love to

the Earth, from the various Focuses of Life's Blessings in Infinite Space! You can well afford to send your love, gratitude, and adoration to Them; and know in return, there could never come to the Earth anything but Perfection. There never has come anything but Love and Perfection from Them in any Age, and there never will. So if you have touched upon the outer world's channels in which so much misinformation has come forth, please annihilate it; and know that the Cosmic Victory of Cosmic Truth, in the Full Illumination of the Ascended Masters' Consciousness, is the Victory of all Love to all Creation! It is Perfection without limit, and that is all which ever comes to the Earth from the rest of the Universe! Anything else that is here is of human generation and is held within the atmosphere of Earth, because it dare not go anywhere else in the Universe.

When you keep acknowledging your Victory in the place of all human selfishness and in the place of human qualities, then will you truly be at peace. Then will you move forward harmonized permanently! There will never again arise in you a feeling of irritation, criticism, condemnation, stubbornness, or rebellion for any reason whatsoever, because selfishness alone has been the creator of every bit of distress! All the struggle mankind have ever experienced has been simply human selfishness—the outer self holding the energy for destructive use, which came from the

"Presence" harmoniously qualified, and was intended to bless all the rest of Creation and expand to go back to the "Presence," to sing the Song of Glory, Light, and Freedom to all Creation!

Just try to feel any condition of distress is simply substance which was held by selfishness in a place where it does not belong. So now give it its Freedom by acknowledging that you are the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, which releases it back to the "Presence," purified by your love and the Violet Flame; and charged with the Command to bless all Creation with Perfection and Victory forever.

"I AM" the Victorious Release of your bodies, your minds, and your feeling worlds, from all substance and energy that has not produced Perfection for you. LET GO! LET GO! LET GO! of everything that is not My Victory of Ease and Peace and Comfort and Freedom unto Eternity! I said to you many months ago, " 'I AM' your Victory." How many of you have accepted Me as your daily Partner? From this hour let us counsel together, and BE the Victory of that Light which saves America from any further selfishness in the rest of the World, and blazes through America that which sets the Earth free forever from all that is of war.

One with God is a Majority! One with the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host is ALL Authority! BE My Cosmic Authority of Victory! Blaze

the Cosmic Flame of My Victory! Command the Release of My Victory wherever you move; and give the Freedom of My Victory to America, and all which is of the Light throughout the World.

I come to you in the Cosmic Flame of My Love of Victory! I have much to do with America's safety, and I have everything to do with your Victory, if you acknowledge Me! BE My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love, of Cosmic Forgiveness; and acknowledge, " 'I AM' the Cosmic Flame of Victory's Victory"—and that Flame of My Love can and shall requalify everything which is of human creation, wherever you direct My Love.

I shall take away from you all that is of human struggle, as you accept My Victory and call My Cosmic Flame into action to give the Victory of Life to all throughout the World! VICTORY! VICTORY! VICTORY! is My Name for Eternity! VICTORY! VICTORY! VICTORY! is the Flame of My Love forever! VICTORY! VICTORY! VICTORY! is the Authority from the Heart of Creation; and the Unfed Flames in your Hearts can sing to you the Reminder of My Presence with every breath you breathe and every Heartbeat; and every Plume of that Flame is VICTORY! VICTORY! VICTORY! unto your Ascension! Let the Cosmic Expansion of that Unfed Flame blaze through your bodies this night, and give Its Blessings to the universe around you!

We shall walk hand in hand and side by side,
On the Pathway of Light, whate'er betide;
And in the Power of Light and the Power of Love,
Compel Our Victory—and the Flame from above
Shall clothe you in Armor of Cosmic Power,
And release My Victory through you each hour.
You are My Friends of the Light!
"I AM" your Victory tonight.

Let there be Peace and the Cosmic Flame of Love's Release among you, to the Victory of America and the Freedom of the Earth from all that is not of the Light forever!

Remember, I have twelve Important Beings who came with Me, and They too are Victory! There are Limitless Legions of the Angels of Victory; the Great Cosmic Temple of Victory, whose Music alone charged into the atmosphere of Earth in Its Cosmic Flame, will consume every shadow of human distress.

So tonight, let Me give you the Victory, My Song of Light; and BE Free, Beloved Ones! Set America Free, and let My Victory speak to the World, the Love of My Heart and the Accomplishment of Saint Germain's Freedom and Victory of the Light, for all in the Ascension.

I thank you, Beloved Ones, for your presence here and the effort you have made to give Acknowledgment to My Victory over the past week! Will you try

it for another week, and I might call again next Sunday. *(applause)* I want your Victory, Beloved Ones! I know you want It, and We all want It for America. The Unfed Flame in the Heart of every human being wants It for America; and this, being the Permanent Atom in the Heart of the World, is the Home of Victory for the Earth forever! I want your Victory tonight! I shall give you My Love; and the Power of My Light going before you, shall set you Free in Everlasting Victory!

I enfold you in that Cosmic Flame forever! Good night!

DISCOURSE IV

November 26, 1944

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

My Beloved Legions of Victory, for such I have called you, and such you are! I come again this afternoon to lift you, I trust, one step nearer to the Mighty Victory—the Great Eternal Victory of both your Ascension and the Ascension of your Nation, out of the claws of all that is of the shadows.

As We call forth the Great Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory this afternoon, to enable you to feel the Mastery which is contained within It, I ask you again to remember that without Forgiveness, you cannot have Victory! Without Love you cannot have Victory; and if there is anything of the shadows, then it is not Victory.

As the Beloved Goddess of Light said to you this morning, in this Great Cosmic Action which has recently been released for Greater Protection and Blessing to the "I AM" Student Body, unless you of your own volition face the Cosmic Sun of Victory and go into Its Heart, then the shadows are in the world about you. Only when you enter into the Heart of the Flame of any Special Quality, do you lose consciousness of

the shadows, the distress, and problems of the outer world.

Therefore, if you are to be the Open Door through which the Light of Victory must come to America, then there must be no more shadows in you or your worlds! You can just as well have your daily Acknowledgment of Our Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory in everything you contact, as to acknowledge the outer world's conditions with which you have associated so long, and which have enmeshed you more and more in their distress.

You cannot converse about the shadows and have any Light in your world! While you are speaking of the shadows, the shadows will enfold you. Now don't mistake this any longer! You cannot discuss discordant conditions in continued conversation, and not be engulfed by the shadows during that time. When you discuss Me or the Light or Freedom, or any Quality that is constructive, you are engulfed in the Light, are you not? Well, since you are My Legions of Victory, or at least part of Them, I expect your Acknowledgment of the Light where the shadows seem to be, because you have no way—there is no way in this Universe of getting rid of any of the shadows of human distress, except to put Light in their place. Can you take the darkness out of this room by any means whatsoever, except to bring the Light within it? Then, unless you bring the Light within the shadows of your

problems, how can your problems ever be solved or dissolved?

Every thought, every feeling, every spoken word that is not constructive is a shadow—therefore, not My Victory, not America's Victory, not Saint Germain's Victory! In order for Light to release, Light must be accepted; Light must be acknowledged; Light must be called into action! Light must be loved, and Light must be spoken into the atmosphere of Earth, if Light is to produce a manifestation. You cannot produce a Manifestation of Light by discussion of the darkness. It never was done, never will be done! The world needs every particle of Light that you can call forth this hour! Even the shadows of human distress must be consumed by Light so intense that they cannot live longer.

Now then, in addition to this Mighty Activity that the Goddess of Light gave this morning to the Minute Men, I shall touch lightly upon It again, because It has much to do with your acknowledging and holding the Victory of Light in your own worlds. In answer to your Calls for Dispensations and more Light, more Help, and more Power from the Great Central Sun for the freeing of your Nation and the World—there has recently been released the Cosmic Action of a Sphere of White Fire, or a Sun of White Fire if you please, with the two Golden Wings, which this Messenger saw about a week ago. This has been

released and is coming to the Earth in Greater Power, in order to surround each of you with an Activity of the White Fire and the Blue Lightning of Divine Love from the Great Central Sun, which was about each one of you in the beginning of your Individualization.

In the two first Golden Ages, every individual walked within that Blazing Sphere of Pure White Fire from the Great Central Sun, the outer edge of which was the Blue Lightning of Divine Love. That was a natural, protecting, enfolding Power and Focus of the Fire Element! That was maintained for the two first Golden Ages. Then, as mankind's attention became more and more enmeshed in the things they were doing, they did not go back in the love and devotion of their Hearts to the Mighty Central Sun from whence they came, often enough to hold Its Guard about them. More and more that Light receded until they were forced, as it were, to move in the vibratory action of the outer world of their own imaginings, and hence their own creation of discord.

Because of the Tremendous Electronic Force and Power of Light which has been drawn forth by the "I AM" Student Body through your "I AM" Decrees, and your Calls for Mercy and Assistance to your Nation and mankind, this Outpouring is again offered to enfold the "I AM" Students who will give It recognition and acceptance! Whenever you think of the

Light, walk, as it were, into the Heart Center of this Sphere of Blazing White Fire, the outer Radiance of Blue Lightning of Divine Love; and enfolded in your Higher Mental Body, feel Its Dazzling Presence about you! Speak your Decrees from within that Powerhouse of Creation, for this is a Focus around you when your attention is held upon your Higher Mental Body. Then you will feel Its Mighty Love and Protecting Care. Then your devotion to the Light goes forth in a Call for the Assistance of the Cosmic Light to come to the Earth. This enfolding Sphere of White Fire and the Blue Lightning of Divine Love, is the amplification and Enfolding Presence from the Great Central Sun around your own Individual Life Streams, calling for more Assistance to the Earth.

If you will remember to enter into this Sphere of White Fire before you give your Decrees, you will find that the Decrees sent forth from within Its Heart will go to their destination clothed in the White Fire and the Cosmic Blue Lightning of Divine Love from the Great Central Sun, and be sustained in Cosmic Action to their completion of the Perfection for which you call!

To enter into this Powerhouse of Life consciously and of your own Free Will—abiding within It and sending forth your Decrees from within your conscious awareness of that Light and the White Fire Element in that Great Cosmic Blue Lightning of Divine Love

from the Great Central Sun—enables you to feel more readily the Pressure and the Cosmic Power of Light! Then will you more readily understand and feel what your Words, " 'I AM' the Only Presence Acting," mean in bringing forth the Power to produce Manifestation which overcomes human distress.

When you say: " 'I AM,' 'I AM,' 'I AM'! BY ALL OF GOD'S LOVE I KNOW 'I AM'! the Only Presence acting," feel your Higher Mental Body enfolding you instantly. Feel that Sphere of White Fire enfolding you, the outer Radiance of Blue Lightning of Divine Love; and then know, " 'I AM' the Victory of that Light!" This will enable Us to pour forth on your Decrees a Cosmic Action of that White Fire and Blue Lightning, which will enable them to be fulfilled with very much greater Speed and Force of Action.

Now I wish, if you care to accept the Idea, that you would charge your hands, your feet, the radiation of your bodies with the Power of the Blue Lightning of Purity and Divine Love from the Great Central Sun! Use those exact words—to command and to compel everything you touch to become instantly Self-luminous, and as Pure as the Heart of the Goddess of Purity! Then follow with whatever other Ascended Master Qualities you desire, and My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, so that you give recognition to the fact that Our Light passing through your body, is of such Cosmic Power and Magnitude that It changes

everything you contact into the Perfection of that which is Self-luminous—in other words, that which radiates Light! This will have a Tremendous Power of Blessing; and you will find it much easier to keep the things in your world in Perfect Divine Order, as you realize that within your Life and the Flame of God's Love from your Heart, you have the Power to bless everything you touch, into the Luminosity or Purity of Life's Perfection, into the Luminosity and Victory of My Heart's Flame!

You may charge what you will, My Beloved Ones, into that Energy as It goes forth from your hands! You may produce what you will, when you feel deeply that the Light from above goes through you, and the Light is the Action of all Perfection—or rather, is the Manifestation of all Perfection—and you as the Flame, are the Intelligence which sends It forth!

Oh, My Dear Ones, you have so long felt that you had the power in your hands to do these outer things. Sometimes, when you chose to use the energy of your Life Stream to mechanically do something, for instance take the lid off of something, you twist it; you make that substance do your will! You have used your own Life Energy, which is the Light from your Higher Mental Body, to do these physical things. In the Name of God, won't you feel that you have the same power through the same Life, to command things to become Pure and Self-luminous, Perfect, and Victorious in

the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan? What other way would there be of doing it? Can you do anything or has anybody anything else to use but Life? Can you do anything through your physical body with anything except your own Life, your own energy? Can you do anything through your physical body with somebody else's energy? Certainly not! It is the Flame in your Heart which is the Director of that energy, not the energy in someone else's radiation.

You are the Directing Intelligence of whatever energy you use, whether it be within your own physical forms, the radiation in the atmosphere about you, or in mechanical apparatus through which energy flows. You have plenty of feeling, My Dear Ones, to compel substance to do your will when you are handling something mechanical. If some parts of your automobile don't work, you compel them to come apart; and when you want to make them break loose, you turn on plenty of energy. You use your intelligence to produce whatever leverage you need, to compel that substance to do your will. How much do you will things to become as Pure as the Heart of the Goddess of Purity?

Do you know what would be in your world if you exerted the same amount of physical strength and energy upon the substance of your clothing, as the things that you do in the mechanical operation of something you want to make do what you desire? If you turned

on that same amount of feeling and physical force to call forth Purity and Perfection into that substance to make it Self-luminous, it would shine like the Sun at noonday. You have no concept of the energy and strength you have all used through physical means; and if you can make physical substance do your will, then you can make that physical substance become God's Self-luminosity and Purity, if you want it to! If you will turn on the same amount of steam, so to speak, in the Power to purify and illumine things, that you have to compel by physical force something inanimate to do or go where you want it to—by the Power of God, you could illumine the Earth in no time, if all mankind would use their energy that way.

When you see the energy through people's physical bodies in a ball game make that ball go where they want it to—in the Name of God, what would you have if you turned on that much pressure and energy into purifying something you want to become Self-luminous? I, like Others, say to you again, mankind do not yet know what they do with energy. And I have come this afternoon to charge your feeling world with a Relentless Determination to command everything you touch to become My Cosmic Victory of the Light—with the same Force, Pressure, and Concentration of Action that you do in the mechanics of your automobiles, for instance. You know when you weed your

garden, if a weed has a long root and is very stubborn, you tug and you tug and you tug; and you never think of quitting, until you get the thing out of there! Did you ever tug that much on your own bad habits? I don't think so, although you have done very well! I am not criticizing or condemning your bad habits —that is your affair—and I am ready to help you cut and pull them out; but you don't know how much determination you have.

Since "I AM" Victory, "I AM" all Determination, and My Determination is Light! It is Self-luminosity! Oh, My Dear Ones, I hope you feel the Pressure this afternoon of My Cosmic Determination to set you Free! to keep you sealed in this Great Blazing Sphere of White Fire and the Blue Lightning of Divine Love, until you move forward into all of the Victory of My Heart, which I want you to have! "I AM" your Victory! Remember I said that long ago! I said you were My Friends of the Light—"I AM" your Victory!

If you continue to acknowledge, " 'I AM' the Luminosity of this for which I call," you would have it! Oh, My Dear Ones, you don't know what goes forth from you in one fierce, sudden decision and flare of feeling, in the determination to have a thing your own way! Oh, in Heaven's Name, if you only could have My Way of Victory with that same Determination, all the nations of the World could not stop you!

Now Victory, remember, is Light! If you are going

to be My Family of Victory, My Legions of Victory —pardon Me, you are Saint Germain's Family, but you are My Legions; but if you are going to have Victory, you must have Light! So just make up your minds what fierce determination it requires in the midst of the shadows to compel the Light forth!

Now remember, you as the Authority and Directing Intelligence of the Unfed Flame within your Hearts, are always Authority over all that is of the darkness! The darkness is not God Authority. Please remember that! Only the Light is the God Authority of this Universe! Selfishness is not Light! Therefore, it is not Authority! Therefore, it is not Victory! The Light is Authority, and by your Conscious Command and Directing Intelligence, you can draw Light into darkness! You can command that Light to expand without any limit whatsoever; and wherever It expands, the darkness ceases to be. You can make It brighter and brighter, as bright as you like! There is no end to the brightness of Light, and no limit to the Intensity of that Light you wish to call forth! Then there is no limit to My Victory, is there?

I told you I had come to bring you Victory! I told you that you could not have Victory without Forgiveness, because Forgiveness is a Light through your feelings which makes the shadows let go. The Cosmic Love of My Victory is a Flash of Light through your feelings that compels the shadows to flee. Your Acknowledgment

of My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, is My Flame flashing through you and expanding into the atmosphere about you until there are no more shadows, until all substance is Self-luminous.

Now this is why I ask you to take the consciousness of commanding everything you contact to become Self-luminous, as Pure as the Heart of the Goddess of Purity, and My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory! If you are going to have Divine Order in your world, if you are going to have cleanliness, if you are going to have Perfection, if you are going to have Protection, if you are going to have the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan, then this Light of My Victory must abide where the shadows now seem to be! My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory must take the place of every shadow on the Planet, and one day It shall!

The Words you have been using in your recent "I AM" Decrees—"The Ascended Masters' Immediate and Victorious end of this war"—say in other words, "The Ascended Masters' Immediate and Blazing Victory in the place of the war"; but it cannot come without your Acknowledgment! Mankind in their Hearts want the Freedom and the Victory for which We stand; but if they won't use the Authority of their own Life Streams, use the Great Creative Word "I AM," and acknowledge the Light they want and the Victory that they want and the Freedom that they want, how can they have It—when they go on

acknowledging the opposite?

Now then, the thing that holds mankind in the clutches of destructive forces, is the fear imposed upon them by selfishness, and their own doubt of the Light of their own Life! While to a large degree that has been imposed on them too, yet every Heart knows that the Life of the individual comes from somewhere into the physical body, and goes somewhere when It leaves the physical body. Therefore, as you give acknowledgment—oh, many times a day—to My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory flashing through your body, My Cosmic Power that makes things Self-luminous; and as the Directing Intelligence in the Flame in your own Heart calls Mine into action with yours, to command all things to become Self-luminous with My Victory, so shall It be established unto you! I can offer you no more! If you give the Command, I will do My Part, and your "Mighty I AM Presence" and Higher Mental Body will do Their Part; but the desire to do that and the remembrance of doing it often, must come from within you, of your own Free Will.

Your memory has been trained to remember the shadows, when it knows very well it is not comfortable in anything except the Light; but I say to you, your memory has the capacity to remember all the Light it wants to, when you hold authority over that memory and command it to remember to do these

things which set you Free. Most of the time you have had the feeling that you were subject to the action of your memory, when just the reverse is the Truth. You can run your memory or let your memory run you, whichever you want. But when you say, "I don't remember"—well then, you surely don't; but if you say, "My memory does retain this thing," or "I command my feeling and mind to forget this thing," oh, My Dear Ones, you will be Free!

It is part of My Victory to you, to remind you to command your intellect to stop remembering anything that is of the shadows! Now many of you have struggled under the habit of letting old things come forward to hold your attention again—things that were mistakes in the past, and yet which come forward and remind you of themselves. That is just a subtle activity of suggestion, to try and ruin today's energy with something that took place years or months ago. When anything comes to your mind that did not produce Perfection in the past, take your stand right then and say: "No you don't! My 'Mighty I AM Presence' is my Eternal Divine Memory and knows you not! 'I AM' the Cosmic Electrifying Presence of the Blue Lightning which annihilates you in my memory! I replace you by Victory's Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory! Never again do you touch any part of Life! Go into the Violet Flame! Blaze, Thou Blue Lightning of Divine Love! Dissolve and consume every record of that

same quality in the consciousness of the whole world, and of all mankind!" You will in a very short time, My Dear Ones, feel yourselves released from many things under which you struggle this hour; but you cannot keep on acknowledging in spoken word and accepting in the feeling, the shadows of conditions which do not produce Perfection, and then expect Manifestations of the Miracles of Light!

Now let us leave that subject. I have given you the Explanation of the Law, and you know what to do! Now let us move forward in the acknowledgment of Miracles—Miracles so-called, but in Reality only the Manifestation of the Perfection of Life, in Its Cosmic Action of this physical world! Will you try for the coming week to give Acknowledgment in everything you do, to My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory and Miracles of Perfection as the only thing you accept? I might call again next Sunday! *(applause—audience rising)*

Thank you so much. I ask that you remember to qualify everything you touch with the Great Cosmic Miracles of the Victory of Peace throughout the World, and the Illumination of the minds of mankind through that Victory, so never again can a shadow register upon you or your worlds. Then We shall move forward to the Victory which has to come throughout the World. Thank you, Beloved Ones. Won't you be seated.

Acknowledge two things—the Victory of Illumination and the Miracles of Perfection, to put an end to the shadows throughout the World forever! Oh, My Dear Ones, if every spot on this Planet could have even physical electric lights brought into every locality, and then blaze brighter, brighter, and brighter until physical electricity were in every darkened corner of this Planet, mankind's discord could not survive. Even in the presence of that physical light, would it have to cease and give way to the Authority of that which naturally raises all Life, and knows the shadows have no right to exist.

Now do you understand that nothing has a right to exist on this Planet but the Light? All else is Energy or the Radiation from the Flame which has been covered over with the discord. I have many reasons back of why I am making this Request today. There is Great Service you may render to the Beings of the Elements, when you get the feeling within you of the Master Power of the Light within your own Life Stream, the Victory of My Flame of Victory, and the Power of Light which you have, to project into a condition and command its substance to become Self-luminous, and as Pure as the Heart of the Goddess of Purity.

Remember Victory is Purity! Then you become the Purifying Presence to all the Beings of Nature. When you draw forth this Power of Light to this intensity,

you become the Freeing Presence to the Forces of the Elements which have so long served you and have taken such frightful impurity upon themselves. Now is your opportunity to reverse that and release them, and to put Light where shadows seem to be; to put the Miracles of Perfection where struggle appears; and to make those Blessed Beings of the Elements your Mighty, Mighty Friends of the Light to bring you anything and everything you require to fulfill the Divine Plan and produce the Manifestations here to illuminate the Earth once again, and make it a thing of Beauty and Joy forever because the Song of the Light is the Anthem of Creation.

My Dear People, you have all Power to make things Self-luminous! Hear Me today! Use My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory and you shall see the Manifestation of the Fulfillment of My Words! Command all things to become Pure, Self-luminous, into Divine Order, and everything become a Manifestation of Beauty and Perfection; and the Heavens are yours. Begin with these bodies first! It is part of your duty to purify these bodies to the place where they are Self-luminous! Much of what you struggle under does not belong to you! There is a great deal of substance in your bodies which does not belong to your Life Streams at all; and that is where I stand ready—as do the Divine Director, your Beloved Saint Germain, and Blessed Godfre—to help take away from you, all

substance that does not belong to your Life Streams.

It is necessary—so necessary—that you be given this use of the Great Cosmic Sphere, that Great Individualized Sphere of the White Fire and Blue Lightning of Divine Love from the Great Central Sun, focused around yourselves. Feel yourselves moving within It; issue your Decrees through It, and sing your music through It. Do everything through your Sphere of White Fire and Blue Lightning of Divine Love from the Central Sun! Then you hold a Protection around the physical body, and you become a Focus of Power and Action of the Fire Element, right here in the physical octave, which begins the Illumination of the substance, as I have described to you.

You have to be fully conscious and feel within yourselves that you move in this Sphere of White Fire and Blue Lightning of Divine Love, before the Higher Mental Body will release through you the Greater Intensity of Light and the Sacred Fire required, to remove from the things of the physical world the qualities which prevent them being Self-luminous—because when these Greater Powers are drawn forth from your own Life Streams, they are released from your Higher Mental Bodies and that Power is used through yourselves.

The acceptance and the feeling of calling forth the Great Cosmic Sun or Sphere of White Fire and Blue Lightning of Divine Love from the Great Central Sun,

around yourselves, form the Cosmic Protection about you while you are using the Mighty Powers of your own Higher Mental Body in the physical activity today. These are the things that mankind call "Miracles," but are nothing on Earth but the Action of Energy, Life, and Light within substance, with the command to produce certain definite results. This Greater Protection must be drawn about you before some of these Manifestations could be permitted!

Now, as the Beloved Goddess of Light said to the Minute Men this morning, this does not take the place of your Mighty Electronic Tube of Ascended Master Light-Substance. You abide within that just the same. Your Tube of Light and Circle of Blue Flame, the Violet Flame and everything you have drawn forth, go on in Action just the same; for those are your Life's Activities! As you accept this Cosmic Sphere of White Fire and Blue Lightning of Divine Love, those Activities take place within this Sphere; and you are enfolded in Its Cosmic Action which goes forth to bless all mankind on the Planet, and the Forces of the Elements, as well as the individual thing you are doing or through which you draw this Stream of Greater Power for Victory.

I think it is necessary for Me to clear something which seems to again want to cast a shadow upon mankind's understanding. When the Goddess of Light finished taking the discarnates out of New York City

and the psychic substance from over America, when North America was cleansed of that psychic substance, the "I AM" Student Body were told no more discarnates would be allowed to stay in the atmosphere over North America—nor will they. So don't accept that there are any more entities bothering you! No more discarnate entities! There might be plenty of human creation which does not look very pleasant; but don't let anybody under this Radiation go on with any more acceptance that the discarnate of anybody is coming along and bothering after that one has gone out of the body, because he or she cannot. The door was closed against that condition in America when that Work was finished—notwithstanding anything claimed by the spiritualists.

That condition became so frightful, and there has been so much viciousness perpetrated upon mankind through those activities, that the Cosmic Law in Its Great Mercy to the Earth, at the Intercession of your Beloved Saint Germain, Kuthumi, and many of the other Ascended Ones who made the Call that the door be closed—and since "I AM" Victory, I should know! Now don't let anybody tell you that this, that, or the other person is still hanging around. You might see your own thought forms or some hate creation; but the discarnates themselves, as soon as they are taken out of the body, are taken out and are compelled to stay out of the atmosphere of the Americas!

A great many of you in your Outline Classes have gone on with the entity Decree for the rest of the World, and that is well. Please keep that up, until the Cosmic Law sees fit to close the door—because with your Calls, it can and will be done to prevent any more discarnates staying anywhere in the Earth. When people leave the body, they are compelled to go into the upper atmosphere, and they are being handled by the Ascended Masters who govern the Activities of those Life Streams; but make your Calls to leave no more of that thing in the atmosphere of Earth to cause distress to mankind.

Now if there are things talking to you, shut them off! That is nothing on Earth but suggestion. It makes no difference what they say, tell them to shut up. I am going to take something up and be very severe! You might think I am terrifically dynamic, and so I am; but there are certain forces and hate creations around individuals which, mark you, are part of their own Life! It is consciousness, but those creations are so vicious in their nature that you can say, "Go away," until the end of time, and they stay right there and pay no attention to you because they are so terrifically stubborn. They are charged with stubborn feeling; but you can suddenly say, "Shut up, and get out of here," and what is that? It is like a Flash of Blue Lightning right into those creations, with enough force to shatter their hold upon you, or upon the condition

of other individuals you wish to help.

That is why this Messenger, as well as the Beloved Godfre, have been so frightfully criticized for some of the language they use; but I tell you, none of you would have survived if they had not. *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you so much. I charge that with your Victory and their Victory and the Victory of all Life everywhere, into the Light forever! Thank you so much. Won't you be seated.

Now there are some times, a great many times in fact, when through a sudden sharply spoken word—not with irritation, but with terrific force which is in agreement with the Law of the Light—you can make vicious human creation let go at once! When you come up against a vicious condition or a creation around someone, a sudden spoken Command like the one I just spoke of—"Shut up," or "Get out of here"—acts like you had thrown a stick of dynamite into the center of the thing and shattered it. Then it is easy enough to command it into the Violet Consuming Flame; but sometimes it takes a terrific shock to loosen the hold of those creations upon the emotional body of an individual, especially where they have held it for years.

That is where many times this Messenger as well as the Beloved Godfre have released terrific Power into those conditions. Jesus Himself did it when He spoke to those frightful conditions in the individuals who

were insane, when He said, "Come out of them!" He spoke with Authority! And He spoke in no gentle voice, I will guarantee you that—because those creations know when you are their Master, and no Master in a condition of that kind, ever is anything less than dynamically positive.

That is why if there are voices talking to you, and suggesting this or that, and you see unpleasant things, say: "Shut up! Get out of here! 'I AM' the Purity of the Heart of God! I know you not!" Then say to the "Presence": "Raise Your Sword of Blue Flame and strike the Blue Lightning into that and annihilate it from the Universe. Do not let it touch any other part of Life!" Oh, My Dear Ones, you can be Free as sure as you draw your next breath, when you are determined to clear all human qualities away from yourselves. It does not make any difference who a human creation belongs to, where it came from, or anything of the kind; if it is not Self-luminous Perfection, you don't want it. Then why leave it here to annoy some other part of Life?

All Life is one; all substance is one; all energy is one; all consciousness is one! Therefore, whatever you do to annihilate human qualities and conditions in your own beings and worlds, immediately ask that they be annihilated from the Universe and never touch any other part of Life again. Then you move forward the Authority of that Cosmic Love which is so great, It

loves the whole and is ready to assist the whole and stand by to assist until the completion of the Victory.

You must live for the whole and love the Light more than anything else! If you love the Light most, you will always call It into action whenever you see the shadows. But if you let your attention go to the shadows—for that moment, you are loving the shadows, because you are drawing them back into yourself by your attention; and your attention is an activity of Life. Did you know your attention is the magnetic attraction of the energy of your Life Stream, and if you let it rest on something that is destructive, then you have reached out, as it were, the Hand of your Life and drawn back to yourself that which the attention contacts?

I could talk to you from now until next Sunday when I come again, on the attention, and show you what has been done through it; but what I am trying to get you to do now is to arouse the determination in you, so you qualify everything you contact —whether it be your feet, hands, or eyes; your attention, thought, or feeling—qualify everything with the Purity, the Luminosity, the Victory—My Cosmic Flame of Victory, of Perfection and Miracles without limit—and move forward with that Master Authority which makes the shadows flee before your approach.

One day you must come to the point where the

Light about you is so great and so dazzling in Its Intensity, that the minute anything of human creation looks into that Light, it is gone instantly. Then will the human let you alone, because all human creation knows the moment the Light appears, It is its annihilation, and there won't be any battle between the Light and the darkness. The Light moves in, and the darkness is annihilated. There is no battle, because One alone is Authority and that is the Light!

I want you to feel My Determination today, which is part of My Life's Flame of Victory! I think you could stand some of My Life's Flame in the atmosphere over this city today. You can command it to become Self-luminous! You can make your Calls that all substance over this city be so charged with the Blue Lightning from the Great Central Sun, that not one human thing remains. And Beloved Helios will assist you as well. He has answered your Calls many times recently! I have watched Him! I have watched your Calls go forth and the Answer come through.

Oh, My Dear Ones, just acknowledge the POWER, POWER, POWER OF LIGHT—THE POWER, POWER, POWER OF VICTORY; and if need be, charge yourselves with the Ascended Masters' Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Determination to accept nothing but the Light and the Ascended Masters' Eternal Divine Memory, which gives you the Reminder to often charge the Great Blazing Light into everything.

You are Victorious, My Beloved Ones! Don't you accept for one second, anything but the Victory of the Light for which you call! the Power of Light for which you call! the Protection of Light, the Opulence of Light! Light stands ready to flood you every moment with all that is within Its Heart! The Ascended Masters, the Great Cosmic Beings, the Great Angelic Host, the Great Beings from the Central Sun, the Great Central Sun Itself—every Being of the Fire Element and the Great Cosmic Light, your own "Mighty I AM Presence" and Higher Mental Bodies and those of all mankind, are always ready at any moment to help you flash the Light! to expand Its Perfection and Its Miracles! to blaze through you Their Victory! to give you all of Their Qualities! to release through you Their Mastery, and make you the Fullness of the Perfection which is the Divine Plan's Fulfillment! With all of this Assistance to give you everything that Life holds with which to make you happy and give you your Victory, I say *no more acceptance to the shadows!* With all that is in Creation, Light is ready to answer you on the moment.

My Dear Ones, let no more of your attention rest on the shadows! Command the Light to take the place of every shadow, and the Cosmic Light as of Thousands of Suns to enter into the structure of the Earth and make all things Self-luminous with the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan; and war or no war, you will find

Cosmic Beings coming to your assistance who will help you to win this Victory of Light, and hold Freedom for the Earth as Saint Germain commands.

Teach the children to acknowledge only the Victory of Light in everything they contact, and on their pathway they will know no struggle and no problems! If a child's habits are set from babyhood, until the time the child is ten or twelve or even seven or eight years of age, in acknowledging the release of everything by the Power and Victory of Light, commanding all things to become Self-luminous with Miracles of Perfection—by the time the child is fourteen years of age, or a little older when the Higher Mental Body at about eighteen begins to enter in, he or she will be able to win Victories everywhere. Then whatever creations are in that Life Stream, as they come forward for redemption, won't stand much chance of interfering with that Life Stream's Perfection, because those habits established in childhood will take up every one of those things as they come forth, and annihilate them and go forward into Eternal Victory!

That is why this Activity came forth for Saint Germain's "I AM" Miracle Temples and "I AM" Schools—because they are so much needed to free mankind from the human accumulation, and that from which they cannot free themselves until they know this Law of the "I AM"! Those of you who were here last night, were surely aware of the Power in the

"I AM" Music which our Beloved Frederick played. In three quarters of an hour of that sound going forth into the room, your emotional bodies were quiet; you were at ease; there was an Inner stillness, and an Attunement took place within the Light of your Life Streams which does not come except through this "I AM" Music!

When you realize what can be done to still the discordant rates of vibration through the use of the "I AM" Miracle Music of the Spheres, My Dear Ones, you will never know until your Ascension what a Great Opportunity lies before you this hour to bless all through the Power of this "I AM" Music, with the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory in Its Illumining Presence. As It sweeps over a city or nation, that Flame burns away human selfishness and discord, and awakens mankind to their own "I AM Presence"! It makes it impossible to control anybody by hypnotic suggestion.

It is My Power of Victory that must be called forth to annihilate hypnotic control and suggestion, and to let that Cosmic Flame which "I AM" take the place of all human suggestions of the shadows which have been imposed upon the Life Streams of mankind upon this Earth! So shall it be, and We shall move forward into greater and greater Victory each hour!

As you approach the Seven Sacred Weeks, the Mighty Cosmic Action of Love and Light will be

released by Beloved Jesus, Beloved Mary, and the Mighty Elohim of Peace. You will find that Cosmic Pressure called forth in addition to My Victory, My Flame of Victory, which I have offered. In the acceptance of this Assistance from the Great Central Sun, you will find the Pressure of Light increasing hourly for all who will accept It and call It forth! One day, you must stand within It and know that your "Mighty I AM Presence," your Acknowledgment of the Cosmic Light and the Sacred Fire are enough for you! Then through you, will blaze the feeling of your mastery over outer conditions. Until that hour comes, We stand guard and render every Assistance through Radiation and otherwise, as well as Instruction, to bring you to the point where YOU FEEL the Power of your own Light, and you watch It go forth and perform according to your Command. The day that you see It and feel It at the same time, and know that this Sphere of White Fire and Blue Lightning of Divine Love stands around you—then will you know what the Authority of your Life Stream means, and what is ahead of you in the Victory of your own Mastery!

Thank you for your efforts during this past week in acknowledging your Victory! Go on, and I say try to acknowledge It more often! Everything you touch, command it to become My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory to make it Self-luminous, and command it to bless everything in Creation with My Victory also—

and We shall move forward! The shadows shall flee at your approach, and the Light claim all into Its Heart—the Heart of My Victory forever; for "I AM" Saint Germain's Victory, and His Freedom to the Earth forever!

Thank you so much.

DISCOURSE V

December 3, 1944

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

My Beloved Family of Victory, from Cosmic Heights tonight there flows to you more and more of the Cosmic Flame of My Love, My Forgiveness, and My Victory—Victory that shall enter into you, into every atom of your beings and worlds, and become the structure of your bodies, become the Outpouring of your minds and your feelings, become the Manifestations of the Victory for which you call!

From Great Cosmic Heights does there flow this Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, Infinite and Overwhelming to all upon Earth which is not of the Light—Victory of which mankind have not as yet ever dreamed; Victory of such Cosmic Power, such Terrific Force, such Almighty Action as shall still the activity of every vibratory rate on this Planet which is not of the Light!

I wish you to feel deeply the Mighty Cosmic Flame from the Great Heights of Victory to which I call, and from which flows forth constantly to the people of Earth, all that is required to compel Victory on every hand if individuals will be the Open Door and let that

Cosmic Flame flow with Full Conscious Acceptance. Unless you accept the Cosmic Flame which produces Victory, could you have Victory in your physical experience?

Since "I AM" the Director of that Cosmic Flame to the Earth, the Twelve who came with Me are the Cosmic Guard of that Flame, and My Legions direct It everywhere at your Call. Surely you have Ascended Master Friends of Cosmic Victory, who stand ready to make everything you touch become the Cosmic Flame of Victory, if you will so decree it.

Nothing is Victory except Perfection; and there is no imperfection on this Planet which can stand before the Cosmic Flame of Victory, which comes from those Cosmic Realms of the Fire Element and concentrates that Element to any specific point when you call. If you want Victory, you must consciously say so, and consciously direct the Power of your own Life Streams—because you are the Authority over the energy and the substance in your beings and worlds. Unless you will specify to your "Mighty I AM Presence" and to the Directing Intelligence of the various Beings who direct this World, unless you will say you want a concentration of Victory at any particular point, the Power of Victory lies quiescent. Unless you make yourselves the Focus into which It can be concentrated and directed where you will, It does not act for you!

Victory does not act in the world of human affairs unless Harmony is maintained! Therefore, you who are moving in the outer world of discord, must consciously call forth the Cosmic Flame of Victory, command It to Its Destination, and say whether you want It sustained and expanded or not—to give Us the Open Door through which to bring into the physical world, that which sets you Free.

I want to bring you Assistance tonight—Assistance to your bodies. If you will remember, last year it was well along into January before you called to Leto and the Divine Director to release Their Cosmic Powers, which stopped the conditions in your throats, under which you were struggling. Supposing we begin earlier this year. You might just as well have three or four weeks of comfort as distress, and it is easier on yourselves and your neighbors too. So from tonight on, will you call forth the Cosmic Healing Flame of My Victory?

Had you ever thought of My Healing Power? I think you have thought of Me as Victory over world conditions, or perhaps your business or success; but I am quite certain you have not—very many of you—realized that I also direct Tremendous Healing Power. The Victory of Health is quite as important as the Victory of Wealth or any other Victory. I could show you the Results of what the Victory of My Forgiveness could be to your bodies and your affairs! I could

show you what the Victory of My Love could do in your bodies in a few hours.

I could show you that the Cosmic Victory which is My Momentum of Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries, is a Concentrated Action of the Fire Element that can burn away anything to which I direct It; but there must come within you the Definite Command of your own Life Streams, using the Authority of the Great Creative Word "I AM," and say to Life —first, to your "Mighty I AM Presence," then the Ascended Masters—definitely what you want. Then, We can draw It forth to assist your "Mighty I AM Presence" to hold Perfection in your worlds permanently; and that is the only thing which We consider Victory!

Temporary release, My Beloved Ones, from distressing conditions is not Victory! I represent Permanent Perfection! That is why I have come tonight to give you My weekly Charge of the Flame from My Temple of Victory, which means Permanent Perfection in your world! You have all many times had a certain amount of harmony and a certain amount of comfort and accomplishment—a certain amount of happiness; but something took it away from you again, didn't it? Well, why not this time let us qualify it with My Cosmic Victory of Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries; and if you choose to charge My Cosmic Flame of Victory into all the substance and energy of your

worlds and command It to glow and become Self-luminous, command It to continue to expand without limit—know that It is Eternal.

Once you feel the Manifestation of Perfection, seize It and say, "You are mine forever!" Then will I say to you, "I know you!" Then will I recognize that the Master in you—your Higher Mental Body—has taken Its Dominion through those flesh forms permanently, and has announced that Its Authority is in action.

I wish, this week, that you would not acknowledge anything but the Eternal, Cosmic, Ever-expanding Victory of My Perfection; and let Us see how much ease We can give you in those bodies in the coming week. Your Victory, My Loved Ones, is imperative in America if Our Cosmic Flame of Victory is to fill your Land, and correct conditions which otherwise will destroy that which Saint Germain and the Great Ones have given you.

The mass of the people want ease and release from distress, but they do not know the Law whereby they can call into outer action the Permanent Victory which must come, if the Divine Plan is to be fulfilled. Therefore, you who know this Law are the HOPE OF THE WORLD! You understand the Law! It is up to you to issue the Command, send forth the Decree in the Authority of the Words "I AM," for Permanent Victory—Eternal Victory, if you please—to expand in Its Almighty Manifestation! Command that

It has already taken possession of the United States of America and Her people, Her resources, and Her destiny. Stand ready to defend Her Light until It expands to cover the Three Americas, expands again to cover the Earth, and closes in upon all that is of discord and consumes it.

Victory, My Beloved Ones, is always the Action of the Sacred Fire, because temporary domination by destructive forces is not Victory. That is stolen authority and is nothing but hypnotic control. When I come in the Tangible Body to reveal the Victory of all centuries to come, to the people of America and the World, I bring the Fire of Love and Forgiveness! I bring the sustaining Action of Life with a Cosmic Pressure that automatically passes through all things, and burns away all that has no right to exist through the centuries to come.

Do you know, nothing has a right to exist on this Earth unless it is My Victory, which means the Perfection of the Divine Plan fulfilled and manifested, in ever-expanding Glory for all Eternity! That is what I represent to the Earth! I represent Eternal, Expanding Perfection of the Divine Plan made manifest; and Freedom and Victory are Twin Brothers. Now there is something for you to contemplate. That is why I love your Saint Germain.

Since your Mighty Saint Germain chose to try out His Experiment of bringing this "I AM" Knowledge

into the outer world, if you will remember, the Beloved Nada and I stood with Him. I still stand with Him, and I stand with His Family of Light! I stand to make everything in America the Purity, the Love, and the Forgiveness which enables the Light of Perfection to bring forth the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan throughout this Nation, and keep It Self-luminous and expanding throughout all time to come! Therefore, I have chosen of My own Free Will to help your Beloved Saint Germain to cleanse the Earth, so Victory, which "I AM," may reign everywhere and bring Saint Germain's Freedom to all Life on this Earth.

Will you remember Me this week? It is not much to ask to remember Someone who loves you, Someone who gives you Release from all distress, Someone who gives you what you cannot obtain for yourselves as yet, Someone who has your good at Heart and knows the Destiny to which you must attain, and is trying to help you attain it. Could you not remember Me this week? Will you try? Will you try to keep your attention upon Me and the Cosmic Flame of Victory which I represent to the Earth? If you will, I think I can come back to you in many ways which will make you realize that the Victory for which you are calling is a very tangible, practical, ever-present Manifestation, which you can have act through everything, as you make the Call and keep your attention upon the

Fulfillment of your Call.

I said "I AM" Victory! and Victory casts no shadows! Therefore, this coming week will you keep your attention upon My Light of Victory, and not remember the shadows? Let us see if you can do it! I should not have to come to you every Sunday in order to remind you of My Presence. I would like to have you remember Me every day! I may not intrude; but if you will remember Me, you know it is coming Christmastime, and I might have many Gifts for you. *(applause —audience rising)*

Thank you, My Family of Light! You are really loyal to the Family Name. Thank you so much, Precious Ones. I offer that to your Beloved Saint Germain, and I offer it to the Mighty Elohim of Peace for the Victory of World Peace to come swiftly throughout the World. Thank you, Precious Ones. Won't you be seated, please.

One of the Victories I want you to have is complete Release immediately in these bodies from all distress. *(applause)* Thank you so much. I think We will set that Flame into action. Oh, My Loved Ones, you have no idea how My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory can burn away all substance which is not pure and of the Light.

I wish you might experiment with something. You could not do this unless you were by yourselves at least for one day, with no intrusion from the outer world;

but I wish you might experiment with singing My Song of Victory, and just acknowledging Victory in everything you do just for one day—qualifying it with My Victory, charging all the substance in your world, and refusing acceptance to everything but My Victory. You can do it!

You don't quite realize your Authority over substance, My Dear Ones, nor your Power of Qualification. You have the power, do you not, to put gasoline in your automobiles, pour it in there? You have the power to put your foot on the pedal, push the gas pedal; you have the power to run that automobile where you please, even if it is up a lamp post. Of course that is not Victory, but you do have the Power of Qualification to direct the energy and the gasoline to do what you want it to do. Well then, do you deny Me the right to direct the Flame of Love from My Heart into anything which is causing your distress, and to turn it out and say, "I have come to abide—you must be gone!"

You see, you do have the Power to qualify all the energy in your world, all the substance in your world with whatever you call forth—whether it be from your "I AM Presence" or whether it be from an Ascended Master or Cosmic Being. You do have the Power to call forth whatever quality you want, and charge it into anything you desire to produce whatever that quality will outpicture! Well, since My Cosmic Flame

of Victory is far more comfortable than some of your problems and some of your bodies, you ought to remember Me at least for one day!

I want to give you the experience of feeling yourselves blazing with My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory in everything you do, for just one day—that the Comfort, the Joy, the Feeling, and the Mastery of that Experience will bring such Tremendous Power to you, that you will never forget It again, and you will never cease to make your Calls. Then, I can do certain things for you which move you forward, the Victory of your Heart's Call.

There was some discussion tonight about My coming. Several of the other Ascended Masters had much to give you. They all insisted that I keep My Promise for My weekly Visit with you, so I am here to bring you My Victory—My Cosmic Flame which never produces anything but Victory! You cannot possibly lose by associating with Me! *(applause—audience rising)*

Thank you so much. Now while you are standing, may I consider Myself your Guest for the week? *(applause)* Thank you so much. I trust I shall arrive early in the morning, but without baggage. Won't you be seated. I shall, however, be accompanied by My Cosmic Flame which is just Me, and so I shall have to have room for That to stay where I am! I trust your homes are large, your business ready to receive Me; and I shall just come in like the sunshine does through

the window. I don't need a key to the front door. I shall just come in, and make you warm and comfortable, happy and luminous, if you will let Me; for I shall go to work on the substance of your world. If you will make your Calls, I shall help you requalify all the substance in your worlds with My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory; and you shall see many things occur that are what you would call Miraculous Solutions of your difficulties, but I insist that you remember Me! Just charge your memory tonight before you go to sleep, with the Command that it give acceptance to My Cosmic Flame of Victory with every breath you breathe, with every Heartbeat, in everything you do for the coming week—and does not once accept anything, any quality less than My Victory.

Now where "I AM," Saint Germain is also, for We are Twin Brothers. Don't you remember Jesus' Words when He said, "Where 'I AM,' there may ye be also." He said again, " 'I AM' in ye, ye are in Me, and we are all together in the Father." I say to you tonight, "I AM" Victory in you! Your Call to Me lets My Cosmic Flame through, and We too can be Victory for America and the World, as you remember no other but Me.

"I AM" One with your "Mighty I AM Presence" and Higher Mental Body. "I AM" One with all the other Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings. Therefore, when you remember Me, you remember All; and

when you call to Me, All will hear that Call; and everything required in your world to produce Victory will move into outer action as you give Us your recognition and command everything else out of your beings and worlds forever!

Now I have another Gift. The Angels of Victory are very Real Beings, but They must be accepted, invited, called into action. Since They only do the Will of Love, may your love sent to Them draw Them into close association—so close in your daily routine, that you are as aware of Them as you are your hands and your feet. They are Part of My Victory! The Twelve who came with Me are the Guardians of all the Flame which comes forth in acknowledging Victory. When your Heart's Call draws from your "Mighty I AM Presence" a release of the Flame of Love from Its Heart and sends that forth to produce Victory for others, the Twelve with Me and the Cosmic Angels of Cosmic Victory observe that Flame and clothe It with Our Love to make It Unchangeable as It passes through the atmosphere of Earth to Its destination. Therefore, when you call forth the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory—from either your own "Mighty I AM Presence" or the Ascended Masters—We are aware of that, because It becomes part of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory for Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries. I wonder if you can comprehend how great must be a Flame which has grown during all that time, when

I have had no other Consciousness in My Being and World but just the Fire of Victory!

When one has lived so long and loved as intensely the Action of the Sacred Fire which is Victory to the Earth forever, then My Love and My Cosmic Flame of Victory must be very great! I come to abide with you because I want you to know, be, feel, and experience all the Joy that is Mine, only since I became Cosmic Victory.

When you enter into the Heart of that Flame and pour It forth in ever-expanding Cosmic Action, your Joy each day grows greater; and you are concerned only with one thing—pouring that Flame everywhere, so others may know the same Joy which is yours. Then your Victory becomes the Heart of Creation; and the Cosmic Flame, the Cosmic Love from each Life Stream flows forth to unite with that Great Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory everywhere.

When I see mankind struggling in the outer, and know that I abide within this Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory in Happiness so great, I want them to be happy too. None can know It until they enter in! None can comprehend or understand how Great is My Joy since I have entered into the Cosmic Flame and become Cosmic Victory to the Earth, until they too enter into that Flame! When "I AM" this Happiness of Cosmic Victory, and I see mankind struggling in these conditions of the outer world, I know that they can

become this same Cosmic Flame of Victory which "I AM," just by turning their attention away from the distress and holding it in the Center of the Cosmic Flame of Victory. I know just by turning away from the shadows and entering in through their attention, they too can become and feel My Happiness, and be Permanent Victory in all they undertake! Oh, I so long to do more! I long so much to have mankind understand what their Call to Me can do for the Earth.

You who know this Law, understand the Requirements of the Cosmic Law, so you can give the Calls which enable this Flame of Cosmic Victory to go forth; but the mass of mankind, until they are taught this Law of the "I AM," do not have Permanent Victory. They have a shadow today and a little sunshine tomorrow, a shadow the next day. And like a pendulum, they swing and swing and swing and never stabilize anywhere, because they cannot until they know that Glorious Word "I AM," understand where the "Mighty I AM Presence" is, what It is, and what It can do for them! Until they see, know, and accept the Reality of the Mighty Ascended Masters, the Cosmic Beings, and the Greater Manifestations of the Sacred Fire in the Universe about them—until they know all this, they are not stabilized within Permanent Happiness or Perfection!

The ceaseless swing of the energy is the thing that pulls the attention, My Loved Ones, either to the

Heights of Perfection and Victory to which you can attain, or the opposite. Then say to that attention: "Go into the Heart of the Flame of Cosmic Victory! Stay there for Eternity and never look anywhere else!" You can command your attention, your vision, and your feeling to go into the Heart of the Cosmic Flame of My Cosmic Victory. There I shall receive you; and you then become that Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory to the rest of mankind, wherever you move.

It is worth all the effort it takes to command everything in your beings and worlds to become My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory. I shall help you to remember, to accept, to feel, and to issue your "I AM" Decrees, your Commands for the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory to surge everywhere into all the substance and energy of your worlds, into your consciousness, and into all consciousness—and release all that My Victory is to the Earth! I shall watch and assist you as you make the Call, until you feel My Victory and send It forth to all!

The Garden of My Heart is everywhere that My Victory is called into action! So tonight as you remember to make this Call before you enter sleep, as you give It your first recognition on awakening in the morning, keep acknowledging that Victory from your "Beloved I AM Presence." Then turn your attention to Me, commanding yourselves to enter into the Heart of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory; and you shall

feel Our Permanent Happiness, the Light expand—and your struggle is no more.

So from tonight, I shall be with you on your slightest Call. I shall stand by and help you all until Victory, Victory, Victory sounds throughout the ethers of Earth, and calls every Heart home—into the Light of Saint Germain's Freedom and the Heart of the Elohim of Purity, until all have become the Victory of the Divine Plan Fulfilled.

So feel My Love, My Mantle of Flame, My Heart's Call to your Heart; so all the Flame of Cosmic Victory that you know how to call forth, shall now enter into the substance of your beings and worlds, expand and go forth to free all in America, and through America the World—until the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, like a forest fire, has swept everywhere and burned out all that is not Perfection and Happiness forever!

You are closer tonight than you have ever been before in the Heart of Victory! Decree It often! Accept It! Feel It! See It! BE It! And Command It forth to others! Keep your attention within that Cosmic Flame, and you shall move forward America's Victory of the Light! You shall be Her guard and Freedom, until the Ascended Ones come forth, visible and tangible; mankind's doubt, fear, selfishness, and discord have been consumed and replaced by My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory; and Saint Germain's Freedom and His

Cosmic Victory are complete forever.

Thank you, Beloved Ones, for your love, for your acceptance, your joy, and Victory tonight!

I thank you.

DISCOURSE VI

December 10, 1944

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

My Beloved Legions of Victory, as I come this afternoon through the atmosphere of Earth, there floods around you a Great Cosmic Circle of Pink Flame, to make you feel the Cosmic Power which is within the Cosmic Love for which you call; for that is the first Part of My Victory!

I told you some time ago that Cosmic Love, Cosmic Forgiveness, and Cosmic Victory were One; for you cannot have one without the other two! As I come into the atmosphere of Earth, it is like receiving a breath of fresh air to step into this room and find the Radiance which is about you, and the calm happiness in your feelings. I want to thank you for that Radiance in this room today; for I shall come with My Legions and My Beloved Twelve this time to help cut away from you more quickly, some of the things which as yet have not let go of you! Some of you have not let go of them! Now let us today part company with all that has distressed you.

The first fundamental of that is to give you the Complete Understanding—I mean complete at this

time, which is as much as you can comprehend in the intellect, for I shall do the rest of what is required in your feelings. Please therefore, hold the Harmony, go on with your Decrees, and govern every feeling within your solar plexus. The moment it is not happy and the Purity which you know should be there, then command it into the Violet Consuming Flame; and you shall have Release from some of the things which have been the cause of your distress for so long.

I want to take up today the Explanation of why, if you are to be Free and have the use of these Greater Powers, you must be Free from resentment! Our Greater Powers are standing above you like an Ocean of Blazing, Dazzling Light—so bright you can scarcely look into It! The Cosmic Flame and Light-Substance awaits the opening to rush through you, and to fulfill your Calls even as the words go forth! However, that must be held in abeyance until you—understanding the Law consciously of your own Free Will—command that never again shall resentment register in your feelings!

Now let us go deep into the Explanation of this, so you may never forget It; for "I AM" registering this in your brain structure in Letters of Living Light, which you shall remember for Eternity; and the Radiation from which, will go forth to assist others to a like Freedom—because this Illumination of which I speak is Freedom for all mankind from all human

selfishness and discord!

Resentment is a frightful thing, My Dear Ones, and there is no such thing as righteous indignation! Resentment against what you feel is unjust, or against that which seems to be wrong, is hate; and the reason it is so subtle in its destructive activities upon you, if you allow it to exist in your feelings, is because when a condition is wrong and the individual feels resentful about it, that one feels justified in resenting it; and therein comes the trap!—because resentment is hate, and nothing in all creation justifies you sending hate to any part of Life in the Universe, nor to substance. Why should you, when your Life contains within It the Power and Directing Intelligence by which you can correct the condition you resent?

Resentment is the cause of illness! Resentment, My Dear Ones, is hate! Now please do not deceive yourselves longer! Therefore, with the Knowledge which has been given in this "I AM" Activity, and your conscious acceptance and direction of the various Activities of the Sacred Fire, by which you can burn out anything in this Universe that is wrong, it is but a matter of Application and continued effort! There is no situation on the Planet which justifies resentment in your feelings!

So today you must know the Truth, and that Truth will set you Free if you will remember never again to resent anything which seems to be an injustice to

you—because if you really accept the Hand of your "Presence," of the Flame of Love from your "I AM Presence," which is beating your Heart; if you believe you have a "Presence"; if you believe there is a Law of Forgiveness; if you believe there is a Divine Power of Life which is Greater than human wrong, then you should waste no time nor energy resenting the thing which the Great Powers of Life in the Universe around you can wipe out of existence at your Call.

Now then, as part of that same Action of the Law, I want to help release you from something else—help you release yourselves, rather. Many times in your association with each other, or mankind past or present, you have had lovely association with individuals for a time, and sometimes discord and unhappiness drove in, and then you have separated. Many times in the things which were exchanged during that time, when you contact or use them again, to most people they are but a reminder of the discord of the individual and the unhappiness; and your feeling is to get them out of your world. Well, where there has been great hate in those who do not know this Law, that is the correct action; but My Dear Ones, you must remember you are dealing with Life every moment, and Life acts according to Law! Life gives Its Energy through you to fulfill Its Divine Plan, regardless of what else is in the world around you.

Now if there have been unpleasant associations with

substance of that sort, then those things have become reminders to you of distress. The way to free yourselves and to help the other Life Streams be Free, whether you are still associated with them or not, is to take the things which were given you in love and happiness at the time when you were harmonious, and give the Command that the good which came through the individual is now taken by your "I AM Presence," sustained and expanded forever, sent forth in Victory, and held protected! In that way, you use every gift which has come from the Higher Mental Body of the other person. You are cooperating with that Higher Mental Body; and you use that which It gave of good as an opportunity to call forth the sustaining, expanding Power of that good, and to have it protected and held Victorious to bless all Life.

Then, that which was discordant can be purified, if you will but say to your "I AM Presence" and the "I AM Presence" of the other individual: " 'I AM' the Cosmic Law of Forgiveness of all human selfishness and discord! 'I AM' the Cosmic Law of Forgiveness and Consuming Flame of all human consciousness." Simply give your Command that everything discordant which occurred between you, is now seized by the Angels of Blue Lightning and annihilated from the Universe—cause, effect, record, and memory, so it can touch no other part of Life and is replaced by the Unfed Flame, which takes possession there and

holds dominion forever. Use that part of your Decree —"take possession, produce Perfection," *et cetera.* In this way, My Dear Ones, you will clear your Life Streams from all discord due to the connection with other Life Streams, with whom you have come in contact in this embodiment—sometimes in former ones. In that way, you will have Complete Release from all connection with the discordant creations of those Life Streams with whom you associated in the past. This is a far greater Freeing Activity than you know.

Mankind still are held in their problems because they will not forgive! They will not give this God Perfection of Life of which I am speaking, to free the energy which has been qualified with discord in the past because of unpleasant association. Remember, if you are to be Free, you must accept the management and the responsibility of directing and qualifying energy, because Life is energy! Life acts under Law! The Law of Life is the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan, and anything else but obedience to It, brings distress!

Now when is your obedience to the Divine Plan going to be complete? That is for you to decide! If you have had unfortunate experiences in various channels, the masterful thing to do is to call on the Law of Forgiveness for all discord. Call to your "I AM Presence" to reach Its Hand out, to bless, protect, expand, and sustain for Eternity all that was good and perfect. If there was that which was unpleasant, ask your

"Presence" with the Sword of Blue Flame in Its Hand, to strike into everything that was discordant; to wipe it out—not only from your world, but wipe it out of the Life Stream to whom it was attached! Because it was not the individual—never! The individuality remains forever Pure, because that is the Identity of your Life Stream which is held within the Unfed Flame in your Heart.

It was the accumulation around the individual which did the discordant things. It is very much like a child who carries a little dog or cat in its arms; if someone comes up to it, and the cat or dog snarls at the other person, it sometimes injures the other person. The thing that did the damage was not the child; it was the animal creation! The same thing is true of full grown human beings. The animal creations which are created in people's feeling world by resentment, are frightful to behold! Resentment is hate, and hate creates a thing of blackness with tentacles that will sap the energy from anything it can contact, and destroy everything it touches!

Therefore, My Loved Ones, today, if you are to have the Victory which I can give you, the Victory which I want you to have, the Victory which America requires, and the Victory which is Saint Germain's Freedom to America and the World—you must LET GO of resentment! There is no set of circumstances on the Earth that justifies resentment, that ever

justifies any human being sending hate to some other part of Life! Therefore, your Freedom, your opportunity to Free yourselves through being the Law of Forgiveness, is this Application of which I am speaking; and that is to command every constructive thing which has ever come to you from any association, to be blessed by your own "Mighty I AM Presence," expanded, protected, and sustained throughout Eternity to give Victory, Blessing, and Perfection to all! All energy not qualified with Perfection, in your release of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Mercy and Forgiveness to all energy, will be set free from all qualities of discord imposed upon it through a discordant experience.

Therefore, if you are to be the Flame of Mercy, if you believe and mean your Decree that " 'I AM' the Cosmic Law of Forgiveness and Consuming Flame of all inharmonious action," then you will give the Decree and call to your "I AM Presence" to strike Its Sword of Blue Flame into all energy and substance that ever touches your Life from any other Life Stream, and to release every human being from all discord imposed upon the energy of that one's Life, when it touches you.

Now whether you are great enough to master your own feelings or not, remains to be seen; but if you will do as I have explained, I will do My Part—because some of your creations and some of those which have

touched your Life Streams in the past, will need the Assistance of the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings, because some of those unfortunate creations have been in the channels of war in the past, and therefore are sustained by the mass feeling of war in the present. These things you can have cut away from you during the afternoon, if you will let go of them.

If you will remember what your Beloved Saint Germain said: "Never enter sleep until you have sent to every human being who you have ever felt injured you, the Divine Love and Blessing of your being." That is Forgiveness! That is Mercy! That is Cosmic Love! That is the Release of the Freedom and Victory of Light! That is the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan! Now your feelings will not want to do this, but you have been shown the way and means by which your feelings, if they be discordant, can be commanded to stop the discord, can be commanded into the Violet Consuming Flame, can be commanded to be purified; and the Command of your "Presence" releases the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Harmony where the discord seemed to be.

Do you know why your bodies are ill sometimes? Because you have not forgiven! You have not given God's Love, Purity, and Peace to some of the energy that touched your world through those experiences. You have held that energy still qualified with the feeling of resentment, so it torments you until you will

forgive it by the Purity and Freedom of your "Presence," and let the Sacred Fire pour forth as Love and Blessings to the rest of the Universe! That is why the Mighty Goddess of Liberty, the Mighty Arcturus, and the Beloved Jesus all gave the same Decree: "If necessary for the Protection of America, the Jewel in the Heart of God, then that Light as of a Thousand Suns shall descend into the Earth and dissolve and consume"—what?—"all human selfishness and discord." It will consume the discord from the energy you have held to yourselves qualified with resentment, with those hard feelings which are but hate to some part of Life.

Now I am here to help you release yourselves from it this afternoon. If someone does something to you that is vicious and unkind, you who know this Law have the Full Cosmic Authority and Power of your "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence," of every Ascended Master and Cosmic Being; and you have every Action of the Sacred Fire which purifies all things. It will release and go forth at your direction into whatever the condition may be; and if you will keep at it, more can be released through your Calls than the human creation contains. Therefore, the Complete Release of each of your bodies from all discord and distress has to come through the Law of Forgiveness—the giving of the Sacred Fire through that energy and substance, by burning away the qualities of that which

held it close to you to torment you.

Now you can be Free today! It is all within your own decision of your own Free Will, how much you want to forgive some other part of Life—how much Victory and Freedom I can give you! I am ready to offer all, but the Cosmic Law demands that you must do a certain part! You must LET GO, and you cannot let go if you don't forgive! You don't let go of the distress in your bodies unless you give God's Peace—the Flame of Peace to fill the place where the shadows seem to be.

My Explanation is not quite as happy as it was last Sunday, I believe. I mean for your human—I do not mean for you! My Explanation for you is your Victory and your Freedom; for the human feelings, My Dear Ones, don't like to be told this, but nevertheless, I would not be your Friend if I were to leave you in the darkness of the misunderstanding of the use of your own energy, when I have the Power to explain it to you—and in that explaining, flood you with the Love and Forgiveness which "I AM," because that is Victory! Will you be My Victory in everything you contact until your Ascension? My Love and My Forgiveness are My Victory, and so shall It be with you!

When people are unkind and, as you say, hard-boiled, My Dear Ones, I know it is not easy; but I say to you, you can have an Armor—an Armor of Flame about you, which burns it up and really never lets it

register within you. You can turn away from the condition, and call the Archangel Michael or the Mighty Astrea into action to consume it. You can call the "I AM That I AM" Decree into action to handle all discord! You can form the habit of calling instantly for the complete annihilation of everything discordant ever imposed upon energy and substance—and substance is really condensed energy. So when you say "energy," you can say "substance" too, if you like; but all substance is energy condensed.

Beloved Ones, it is a marvelous feeling to be able to move among distressing conditions and hold the Peace within yourselves which is the Great Forgiveness in the use of the Sacred Fire, the Blue Lightning, the Violet Flame, the Cosmic Light-Substance—and flood It forth in whatever intensity is necessary to burn away the discordant quality, to redeem that energy, qualify it with God's Perfection of the Universe, and command it to fulfill the Divine Plan. To some degree—to a very large degree—you do this when you visualize Perfection in the place where imperfection seems to be, or when you visualize the Luminous Presence of an Ascended Master, enfolding the individual or a condition which is in distress. While you draw within your picture the Light-Substance, yet who of you can tell Me how much Action of the Sacred Fire or Great Flame the Ascended Masters can project into the condition whose likeness you visualize!

You have been told that you have Friends of Mighty Power! Do you believe it? Yes, sometimes you do, but many times you do not in your feelings! You like to in the intellect, and you try to; but many times that feeling of doubt in the solar plexus just feels that the Master has gone away and nobody seems to be around to help you. That is not true! We are no farther away from you than your own Heartbeat because We are One with the Flame of your Life!

Therefore, if you seem to lack the feeling of Power of Forgiveness, We can help you! Our Love forgives very readily! We have no desire to hold any feeling against anybody or anything in the Universe, except to burn away that which is discordant. We can give and flood God's Perfection of the Sacred Fire into every wrong condition. We have no trouble forgiving, and you should not have! Oh, My Dear Ones, the hard feelings that are held within individuals sometimes in families for a whole lifetime, produce such illness and unhappiness! Those things, My Loved Ones, carry over into the next lifetime; and they build again and again and again, because the individuals who are frightfully antagonistic to each other are bound by cords of energy in that frightful feeling, and they will come back in family relationship again, again, and again, until one or the other dissolves that frightful quality by rising out of it through Divine Love.

Therefore, you do need Ascended Master Qualities!

You do need the Radiation from the Ascended Masters, to make it easier for you to forgive the imperfections of Life which you see everywhere about you! You can really form the habit of saying to every wrong condition you see in the outer world: " 'I AM' the Ascended Masters' Consuming Flame and Cosmic Forgiveness of that condition! 'I AM' the Cosmic Flame which consumes those qualities and sets that energy Free, qualified with the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love and Perfection which I know commands the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan." Then go on your way. Just form the habit of making the Call. You can call to any One of Us or All. You can call for the Activities of the Sacred Fire, and you have no idea what tons of pressure will be released from your world, especially from your bodies and your feeling worlds.

My Dear Ones, now comes the happy part of which I like to speak. If you will do this, and if it is done completely, so the habit is established of forgiving or just flashing the Violet Consuming Flame or the Blue Lightning of Divine Love from the Great Central Sun through all appearances that are less than Perfection, will you find yourselves and your worlds released from those same qualities! As you take those human qualities away from the energy in the imperfection you see around you, will your "Presence" and We take away those same human qualities from the atomic stucture of your bodies. You will return to your Eternal Youth

and Beauty, for nothing ever spoiled it but just discord in your feelings.

Now you know why I offer you My Love and invite you to come into the Garden of My Heart, for no resentment can exist there—none whatsoever! There is no resentment in the Flame of My Victory which I can direct everywhere, and I do direct It whenever It is called into outer action! So as you are willing to call the Powers of the Sacred Fire into Action in the world about you, to burn away all human qualities and pour the Perfection of My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love, Forgiveness, and Victory into all the substance and energy you contact, so shall sixty percent of it take away from your atomic structure, the discord which outpictures as illness or age or distress.

Resentment, My Dear Ones, in business activities and in home conditions too, is ninety percent of the cause of financial failure or financial lack in the activities of mankind. You cannot have supply when there is held about an individual the frightful vibratory action of hate or resentment. Now remember, resentment is hate; and from this hour henceforth, never for one moment forget that! It really is quite as important to call for the complete Cosmic annihilation of all resentment in your beings and worlds, as it is for the annihilation of selfishness and discord. Resentment should be handled individually, because mankind have charged forth so much of Life's energy

qualified with the feeling of resentment, and they have felt justified in doing it! That is the biggest mistake of all. That is self-deception; that is hypnotic control and suggestion to Life. That is why in the orthodox world of today, such frightful conditions come in, because when they discuss things of a religious nature, the devotees on both sides feel they are justified in hating someone else who does not agree with them. They feel justified in resenting something that did not agree with their own opinions! Therein, My Dear Ones, have come the frightful tragedies of war; and in this present one, you will find the battle is between communism and those who recognize God.

I plead with you from this hour henceforth, do not allow any of your Life to go forth charged with resentment to feed one second longer the frightful, frightful conditions of the outer world. If someone does something to you that is unjust, something distressing or downright vicious and wrong, draw your Wall of Blue Lightning from your "Mighty I AM Presence" instantly! Ask the other person's "Mighty I AM Presence" to take command and shut it off, and see that it never touches any energy, substance, or consciousness in the Universe again! Go into action and make your Call, and know that you are the Master Authority of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love's Forgiveness! Then you are My Victory, if you will do that! You can be dynamically positive against every

condition that is wrong or vicious, but you do not need to hate! There is a vast difference! You can be as positive as dynamite against a thing, but you do not have to hate—and resentment is hate!

Now if you will really obey Saint Germain's Request and never enter sleep until you have forgiven everybody that ever did anything wrong to you, you will know a freedom in these bodies; you will know a supply in your affairs; you will know a peace in your mind, in your feelings, that as yet you have never experienced—because My Victory depends on your Forgiveness and the annihilation of resentment. When your Life contains within it the capacity, the ability to call into action the Greater Concentration of Life's Activities, and to use the Sacred Fire, the Cosmic Light and Consciousness of the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings necessary to annihilate all wrong qualities and conditions, why in Heaven's Name do you feel you are justified in resenting? You know you are not! So, today I am going to release you from that, because many have not understood this particular point.

This is why Jesus said, "In all thy getting, get Understanding." Get Understanding of what? How energy acts under your Power of Qualification! How energy acts through your visualizing faculty! How energy acts and pulls upon your attention! That is the Understanding which sets you Free. When you come to the Ascended Masters' Understanding of the Great

Creative Word "I AM," when you really understand that you have your Beloved "I AM Presence" and can accept Perfection or prevent a wrong condition acting, why do you resent anything?

You have God's Power because you are Life—individualized Life which contains the Cosmic Unfed Flame within your Heart; and when you have the Scepter of Power to accept or prevent a condition here, why do you feel justified in resenting anything? You never have been justified in resenting, because it is the greatest disobedience to the Law; and I will guarantee anybody on the Planet complete Release from all distress, all illness in the body and lack in the affairs, when resentment is dead and gone forever, and the Purity of Our Love put in its place, to bless instead of resisting anything.

"I AM" asking you today to use your Cosmic Scepter of the Sacred Fire, to take your Dominion through the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love and Mastery, and use It to annihilate resentment! Then go on your way like the wind, blessing and purifying all you contact —then will you not be caught by anything outside of your pathway!

The wind does not ask your permission to perform, does it? When you use your Cosmic Scepter of the Sacred Fire, the Violet Consuming Flame, the Blue Lightning of Cosmic Purity, or the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love and Forgiveness, the Cosmic Flame of

My Cosmic Victory or Saint Germain's Freedom, the Cosmic Authority of the Divine Director—you do not need permission to perform any Service to Life. Go on your way like the wind! You are Master of circumstance and, wherever you move in the Universe, purify all things and bless all things; then you are Master of all things by your own Scepter of Power, if you accept It!

You have accepted discordantly qualified energy; why not accept the Supreme Authority of the Sacred Fire, to go forth and use your Scepter of Power! Then you not only have your Freedom, but oh, you feel the joy and the thrill of accomplishment, when you raise that Scepter of Flame and command all human qualities consumed from all that you contact. That is True Happiness—to see Life Streams awaken in Peace and Happiness and Freedom, when you have cut away those creations! It is Joy indeed, My Dear Ones, as you have such an experience, when We have assisted you that far.

So, I am going to release you from resentment today; and watch out that you don't say to yourselves, "Oh, I don't have any resentment," because the thing inside of you which wants to make you believe that, is the very resentment you want to get rid of, and it is trying to live longer to fool you again! That is self-justification, and it is not wise either. There are three things connected with the outer self which should be

completely annihilated—self-pity, self-justification, and self-deception. You don't need to justify anything that you do. When you do a thing that is right, it is the "Presence" doing it; so you let the "Presence" justify it to someone else. Don't you be concerned about it.

The human that wants to justify itself is your enemy, and will remain your enemy until you dissolve and consume it—I am speaking of the discord, not the body. Arthritis would be unknown; indigestion could never be; and lack would cease from the Earth, could mankind understand that they must let go of resentment and use their Scepter of the Sacred Fire in blessing, to flood God's Love and Perfection where discord seems to be.

Oh, My Dear Ones, please conquer, please—I plead with you—conquer every feeling in yourselves of bristle and of irritation towards people or things because they don't do what you think they should. That is resentment! All irritation is resentment! Criticism and condemnation are resentment! Passing of judgment is resentment! Resentment has an infinite number of forms which mankind don't recognize; and that is why it has held control so long—because it had one disguise after another under which it has acted, while gaining energy to live longer to torment mankind, when the Law of Life is Freedom, Peace, Happiness, and Blessing to all.

Now you who are calling forth the Cosmic Healing Flame of Cosmic Love! You who want to heal others! You who want to heal yourselves! Whether you want the healing yourself or you wish to use the Power to assist others, you must be free from resentment! It has to be! We cannot entrust to your direction, the concentration of Our Energy into the Activity of the Fire Element in and around you, which would be required to do Instantaneous Healing, if there is resentment within you. When the Healing Power is drawn forth with terrific sudden action, in enough concentration of the Flame in and around your bodies to be all that is required to pour through the individual's physical body and compel instantaneous change of the condition there, then your feelings must be those of Cosmic Love and Purity.

If you are to have that Gift from your "Presence" and the Ascended Host, then all resentment in your feelings must be consumed! That means all irritation, because irritation is nothing on Earth but resentment! Irritation is nothing on Earth but hate, because the outer feeling cannot get its own way! Every problem that ever came into mankind's outer experience was simply because they wanted their own way—simply because they wanted their way, or irritation and discord, as opposed to the way of Peace, Blessing, and Perfection from the "Mighty I AM Presence." Mankind have been told throughout the centuries, "I will

fight your battles and you shall hold your Peace"; and there is no Peace in resentment! There is no Peace in irritation! There is no Peace in criticism and condemnation!

So these things, My Dear Ones, must be extracted! I won't refer to anything else—not like other things are extracted, but just taken out of your solar plexus because that is where resentment is felt. That is why it qualifies the energy in the food! That is why it has caused so much distress throughout the centuries!

So let Me help you this day to let go of everything which is not the Great Scepter of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love, Forgiveness, and My Victory over all resentment. I told you I had come to take away from you this afternoon, that to which you have been holding—and I still mean it! Now you are going to let go of that! I so decree it! *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you, Precious Ones. I accept that for your Victory, and I qualify it with My Victory of your Freedom from all irritation and resentment henceforth! Thank you so much. Won't you be seated.

If you will remember the Beloved Master Jesus in healing, spoke to many of those human creations in and around individuals; and He spoke directly to the disturbing thing—either the discarnate entities, of which there were many at that time; or the black magicians which sometimes had control; or the humanly created thought and feeling forms which were

causing the distress. He used one Statement at the time, because He knew His own Authority! He recognized It, lived It, and felt It; and in the Full Authority of His Power of the Sacred Fire, He said, "Come out of him and let go!" So shall it be with you!

I say to every bit of irritation and resentment that has ever tortured any of you—this hour I take that from you, and I say to that thing: "Let go! You shall come out of these, the Beloved of the Light! You shall be annihilated from the Universe; and the Unfed Flame, the Cosmic Flame of Love, Forgiveness, and My Victory, take your place and BE the Scepter of the Sacred Fire through these Life Streams forever! They shall be clothed with the Power of the Sun and, raising their Scepters of Flame, shall free others from all discord under which they have struggled—for they have learned the Law; they have walked the Path; they have faced the Light; they have called on the Law of Forgiveness; they have acknowledged the 'I AM' as the only Authority and only Presence acting! Therefore, they move forward this hour with My Scepter of Loving Forgiveness and Victory, clothed with the Sun, the Flame of Healing Power from the Sun, to free others as they themselves have been freed!"

My Victory shall claim all into Its Heart, and the human qualities of distress shall be consumed within the Fire forever! I said I was Freedom's Twin Brother; therefore, when I choose to release Life Streams from

these qualities that have interfered with the Full Freedom which that Mighty Cosmic Being Saint Germain stands ready to confer, then I move forward by His Side and remove those conditions which have held the people of the Light in distress—when the Cosmic Law has said, "Go forward Free and BE My Victory to all."

I enfold you in the Flame of My Scepter of Power—the Cosmic Flame Unlimited—and your Victory shall be made known throughout the World! Give to others as I have given to you, and Victory shall claim the Earth, and Saint Germain's Freedom blaze everywhere His Release to all Life from all that is not the Divine Plan Fulfilled!

I thank you!

DISCOURSE VII

December 17, 1944

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

I am come, Beloved of the Light, to bring the Flame of Cosmic Victory closer within your own Life Streams and your activities in the outer world. In pouring My Radiance tonight, I want you to feel the Great Cosmic Love and Forgiveness of My Victory. I have come to strengthen the Fire Element within you, or rather to expand It, and release those Qualities which shall enable you easily and freely to overcome all that is of the human; and in its place, flash the Flame of My Love and My Victory to compel all substance, energy, and consciousness wherever you move, to yield you the Victory for which you call.

If the Earth is to have its Freedom in the Light, then those who know the Light and carry this Light, must call forth this Victory of Light which "I AM" to the Earth! My Victory must be acknowledged everywhere that It seems not to be! Every set of circumstances which seems to you a problem must be commanded to become My Victory; then shall I establish My Flame in and around you, if you will remember to call It forth.

You might desire Victory within your Hearts and within your feeling world, but unless your Acknowledgment and insistence on the Release of the Flame of My Victory goes forth into the atmosphere of Earth, then it would always remain in you as a desire, instead of a manifested condition which gives release and relief to the rest of Life around you!

My Victory must be acknowledged, because My Victory is Cosmic for Eternity! My Victory knows no opposition! Your own concept of your Victory could come forth into outer manifestation to give you Victory for a time, but if something destructive suddenly swept in and you accepted it, the condition would be reversed; but not so with My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory! Never in your experience can anything ever affect or change It! If you will always remember to qualify the Word "Victory" with Cosmic Victory, because that is what belongs to this System of Worlds —not all mankind's human creation put together could ever requalify It.

Supposing tonight that We remind you to call forth your Eternal Divine Memory of My Victory, because many of you have seen the Cosmic Flame of My Victory released often in the past, to produce Perfection for all that is of the Light. I have loved you a long time, My Dear Ones, as have Others from Venus. For a long time We have poured forth Our Cosmic Flames of Love and Victory, for your Victory; and there have

been many, or at least six Golden Ages on the Earth wherein the Harmony in the feelings of mankind made a condition wherein they could come in contact with Us, because of the Harmony of the Earth in those Ages.

Therefore, My Victory which I have told you is of Hundreds of Thousands of Years of Activity, Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries—is a Momentum which no unascended being has attained. Thus will you realize that when a condition seems to thwart you, or there seem problems and temporary interference from so-called human authority, begin to call My Victory into action; but remember, It is Cosmic Victory, and that is always fundamentally Cosmic Forgiveness, or rather Cosmic Love, Cosmic Forgiveness, and Cosmic Victory because there must come Love before you can forgive! Therefore, My Victory is the Cosmic Flame of Victory's Love from the Planet Venus to where I journey for a time.

All the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings at a certain point in the Expansion of the Great Cosmic Activities of this System, minister during certain Cycles of Activity; and then, as Their own Momentum in Its Cosmic Power grows greater, there are Those who are above Them, and They pass on to still greater Cosmic Activities. These open the door, as it were, and then Those who have served the Light for a long time become Cosmic Beings of Greater Power!

That goes on Infinitely; and when the time approaches for the Kumaras to leave the Earth when the Earth is cleansed, permanently harmonized, and held within the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Peace from the Mighty Elohim of Peace—when that is accomplished, the Kumaras will return to Their Home on Venus, as will I and Those with Me; but not until the Earth has become the Cosmic Flame of the Victory of Our Love, and you are, each of you, a Flame within that Greater Flame!

Therefore, I want you to feel very close within that Great Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love, Forgiveness, and Victory, which "I AM" pouring constantly through all who are constructive, through all who will give acceptance to this Light! No matter what the appearances are in America, never yield for one moment to the acknowledgment of anything but the Victory of Light for which you call! Regardless of appearances, regardless of the plans of all destructive forces, if a group of people knowing this Law continuously call for Our Victory, that Call goes to the Heart of Creation; and every Power and Being of Light in the Universe is compelled to answer the Call, to produce the condition down here which is the Victory for which you call.

This handful of people might not seem much to you in comparison to the millions upon the Earth; but if your Calls are to the Heart of Creation and you are

purifying yourselves as rapidly as you can, you stand steadfast with your attention upon the Source of All Power, and your Call is for the Victory of Light to cover the Earth, then that is like a Shaft of Light to the Great Central Sun, because your Calls go to the Heart of Creation and draw back whatever is required to continue their expansion until that One Shaft of Light has expanded to encompass the Earth, and the shadows have been annihilated by the Flame of My Victory!

I have agreed to stay on this Earth until Victory reigns Supreme, and It must come through you! You will find, as you feel this more and more Victorious, as you pour out greater love and forgiveness, you are always the Victorious Authority of Life. Then will there pour forth in and around you, Our Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, until the very Radiation in the atmosphere about you will cause others who are not in this Light as yet, to feel something about you which gives them courage and strength, and makes them feel you are right when you say the Victory of Light must possess the Earth, and all else must cease to be.

Acknowledge My Victory, My Loved Ones, in everything you do, with every breath you breathe and every Heartbeat; and It shall be the Almighty Power of the Sacred Fire around you, to compel the condition for which you call to produce Victory. You could

not have Victory by yielding authority to the beasts of war, could you? Then you must yield your authority to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host, if you are to have Victory down here!

Will you remember and realize that the spoken words of individuals who have stolen authority from mankind are not authority over this Planet? They might think so, but they must be disillusioned by Our Victory! There must come within the feelings of the people, a fierce determination to have the Victory of Light as the Authority in this Land, and not the depravity of the sinister force in its usurped power.

Why do you imagine I have come once a week since this Class began—the Seven Sacred Weeks Class—and I came a few times before that? I have been rather a steady caller lately. *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you, Precious Ones, I qualify that with My Cosmic Love, My Cosmic Forgiveness, and My Cosmic Victory; and I command It established in, through, and around you with the capacity to double each hour! *(applause)* Thank you! That is doing very well. I think your energy is doing that all right. *(applause)* Thank you so much. Won't you be seated.

My Dear Ones, if you just said to yourselves as many times during the day as you could: "Oh, Victory, Victory, Victory! Possess me and my world and all within us forever," you would give Me certain Freedom to act; and I am quite sure you would never have cause

to regret being possessed by Our Flame of Victory! I think you would have no cause, ever in all Eternity, to be otherwise than grateful and happy.

Keep on acknowledging your Victory, Precious Ones! There is no other way to attain It! If you don't say, " 'I AM' Victory"; if you don't say, "Great Host of Light, give me Victory"; if you don't say, "Come forth and charge this with Your Victory"; if you don't say "Victory"—in the Name of Heaven, how can you have It? If you continue to acknowledge It, how can you escape It? Don't you see! You are the authority over all the energy, substance, and consciousness which touches your being and world; and since consciousness is One everywhere, you touch everybody everywhere through your consciousness! So whatever you touch can be charged with Our Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love, Forgiveness, and Victory.

You know, that Decree, "Double it each hour," is a very remarkable thing! Tonight I am going to put you up to something. I want you to always qualify everything you charge with Victory, with Joy also! Double your Joy and Victory each hour. You don't have to become excitable or anything of that sort; but when you understand that Victory, Our Victory, always brings Joy to all Life, except the sinister force —and you couple with It Our Cosmic Joy in that Victory, then the Expansion of the Light is very much more rapid through your emotional bodies, because

the Joy of Victory is very great just naturally. Victory is always a Joy, but when you ask for the intensification of the Joy of your Victory, then do We have a sudden Expansion of the Light which We can use to very great advantage and to your very great benefit.

So Love, Forgiveness, and Victory, amplified by Cosmic Joy, are a combination you cannot exceed anywhere. I think you will never find a combination which will bring you any more happiness than this I have described, because that is Saint Germain's Freedom! You must have Love, Victory, and Forgiveness in order to be Free; and you are really never Free until you are joyous. So these four Qualities are the Cornerstone upon which Saint Germain's Cosmic Freedom is built! The Violet Flame goes before to purify; but Love and Forgiveness, Victory and Joy are the Pathway upon which Freedom becomes Eternal to mankind upon this Earth. So, will you just qualify everything with which you are concerned or connected in any way, with Joy; and if conditions do not seem to have Joy in them, then they need your qualification, don't they? That is the very most opportune place to call It forth.

If a condition does not seem to be Victorious, then it must have the Fire charged into it, to burn out everything which is not Victory. If it seems hard to forgive, then call to Me, because My Cosmic Flame of Victory is Cosmic Love so great, It loves to forgive and that is no trouble! Do you know what a great privilege

Forgiveness is? What would you do without it? Where would you be if it were not in the Universe, to act to set you Free?

If Life has provided an Action of Itself to replace everything human, to forgive everything human with everything that is Divine, then truly Life is most Marvelous! Life is most Victorious! Life is the Love of Forgiveness! Did you ever think of Forgiveness as a way and means of keeping yourself happy, or enabling you to enjoy Life? Did you ever quite think of Forgiveness in connection with Joy? Let Me tell you, there is not a thing which will bring you Joy quicker than Complete Forgiveness! In other words, give God's Perfection completely, everywhere you move, in the place of where the human seems to be.

When there seems to be discordant conversation, you can forgive it with God's Silence and Peace! Where there seems to be pain, you can forgive it with the Cosmic Flame of God's Peace! Then surely, the use of the Law of Forgiveness and the opportunity you have to produce Joy for yourself, is very great in this World, isn't it? Haven't you unlimited opportunity to create Joy for yourself, by giving God's Flame of Our Victory in the place of where human creation seems to be? You have the Authority and Power to speak the Word, and leave it to Us to change the condition. You don't have to go out and do everything with your own hands. What do you think We would be in the

Universe for, if it were not to help you? We are partners, and since this World needs a business association which has a Heart in it, then Our Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory has within It, the Heart of Love and the Flame of Forgiveness!

My Dear Ones, you don't yet understand how much you can grow in the outer world today, when you contact the human. The first effect upon you, if you let it, is to crowd out your Acknowledgment of the "I AM Presence," or try to make you forget to call Our Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory wherever you happen to be; but that is to make you realize that the pressure of the outer world appearance can come before you like a cloud before the Sun, and shut off temporarily the habit within you, in daily recognition of your "Presence" when you are not disturbed! Many of you continue your Application with great Joy when there is no outer world interference; but when something suddenly sweeps in which takes your attention from the "Presence," don't let it stay off the "Presence" one second longer than it takes to handle the condition.

Form the habit the moment you see something wrong, of commanding Perfection to take its place! Then go right back to the "Presence" and the Ascended Host, and give Us acknowledgment and acceptance and say, "Come forth here and help us correct these conditions." My Dear Ones, We stand by

your sides many times when you don't even know it. Sometimes when the struggle seems a little severe and then things all work out harmoniously, you many times do not realize who stood beside you and made the Harmony appear! You have Mighty Friends, My Dear Beloved Ones—Ascended Master Friends of Mighty Power! You are never left alone! *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you, Precious Ones. I accept that and replace it with My Love, to make you feel Our Victory and your Mastery, your Joy and your Freedom completely. Thank you so much. Won't you be seated.

The outer world has been acknowledging war, has it not? It has acknowledged everything it did not want; hence it is experiencing what it has acknowledged. But now the World is getting weary of what it has, and it is looking towards the Prince of Peace, Our Beloved Master Jesus. It is looking toward the Beloved Mary, toward the Mighty Elohim of Peace! The outer world knows not the Elohim of Peace; but their call to God as they know it, for Peace and the God Presence from the Central Sun, which provides the Focus for the Flame of Peace to the Earth, expresses Itself through the Mighty Elohim of Peace.

Will you call forth the Victory of Peace, the Victory of Love, the Victory of Forgiveness, the Victory of Happiness, the Victory of Freedom, the Victory of Light, the Victory of Healing, the Victory of every quality you could ever desire—the Victory of Supply,

the Victory of Wealth, the Victory of everything Divine? I can serve you, My Loved Ones, in everything you contact or use, until the moment of your Ascension.

Do you wonder I have come week after week to get this anchored within you, to make you see the importance of your Acknowledgment; to make you feel the Flame of My Love and My Victory, until one day the atmosphere—like a hand drawing the curtain aside—reveals to you My Presence and Those who have come with Me! You are part, My Loved Ones, of the Legions of Victory! You are part of the Legions of Light! Therefore, go on, and on, and on, acknowledging the Victory you really want; and—in everything which seems to oppose that—as if you swept it aside with your hands, command the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory to take the place of that which would seek to disturb.

Enfold your loved ones in the Cosmic Love of Our Victory, the Cosmic Flame and Cosmic Victory, through which no human qualities can pass—because if they attempted it, they would be completely consumed within that Fire Element! Do you understand, My Loved Ones, how great is the concentration of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, which it is My Privilege to direct after Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries of concentrating and expanding the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory? Do you quite comprehend

the Power and the Magnificence of that Flame which I love to direct? I want you to feel the Power of Our Victory tonight—the Power of your Victory; the Power of the Cosmic Flame of Victory which has concentrated, has expanded for century after century under My Direction! For Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries, I have known naught but Victory!

So shall you build a Mighty Momentum and your world become the Cosmic Flame of Victory. So tonight, I shall not hold you longer but I shall love you stronger! *(applause—audience rising)* Accept the Fire of My Victory and Power, and call with your Heart's Love and double It each hour! I love you, and I can double My Love each hour; and as My Victorious Legions of Light, of whom you are a part, let there go forth tonight that Love from your Heart, and blaze and blaze and blaze My Victory to all! Thank you so much, and won't you be seated.

Why do you think My Victory became so great? What do you think gave Me the opportunity to be the Focus for that Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory? That Cosmic Love which transcends every human concept, for That is the Fullness of Cosmic Victory!

Tonight, in reminding you again of the Mighty Outpouring from the Beloved Master Jesus, the Beloved Mary, and the Mighty Elohim of Peace, may you feel Their Mighty, Mighty Glory and Presence beside you whenever you turn your attention to Them.

Every One of Us in the Ascended State can project in or around you or beside you, a Flame within which stands Our Luminous Presence. We can project uncountable billions of them. Therefore, when I give you the Flame of Love from My Heart, or My Love and Forgiveness and Victory within which stands My Luminous Presence, then " 'I AM' with you always," as are the Mighty Jesus, the Beloved Precious Mary, and the Mighty Elohim of Peace; as is every Ascended Master to whom you call! " 'I AM' with you always," applies to all which is of the Ascended Host and Cosmic Activities of Life. Call Them into action, My Loved Ones, and you shall know Peace and Love, Forgiveness and Joy; and you shall be Victory in everything you undertake if you remember to call!

Oh, My Dear Ones, when problems seem to weigh heavily upon you, if you did not do anything but repeat, " 'I AM' Victory! 'I AM' Victory!"—and repeat It and repeat It and repeat It until you charged the vibratory action of Our Flame into the atmosphere about you, with such terrific Cosmic Pressure that anything which approached you would be caught within Its Embrace and lifted into the Vibratory Action of Our Victory—and none could escape!

"I AM" the Cosmic Victory of Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries, and that is the Flame of Cosmic Love which has burned away everything human that ever dared to look in Its Direction. Acknowledge Our

Victory for everything that is constructive, and you give Us one Open Door after another through which to flash Our Flame, until It goes forth into the outer World and compels the Perfection which Life commands to come forth here.

So in the Cosmic Love that is Mine, in the Cosmic Momentum of My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, I seal you tonight! May you feel It in every atom of your beings; and where there seems to be distress in the body, acknowledge My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, and you shall reveal the Beings of Health, Strength, and the Victory you really are! It takes your Acknowledgment of Victory; for you cannot continue to speak that Word and not sooner or later feel It with all you are, until Its Light blazes through you and before you and you live within the Heart of Its Love forever!

I enfold you in My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love, Forgiveness, and Victory, of the Cosmic Joy which is Mine from the use of the Sacred Fire of Life for Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries, wherein the Victory of that Flame has come forth at My Command. Its pressure is Cosmic and It is forever expanding! Remember, when you call for Our Flame of Victory, My Flame of Victory, It is the Cosmic Sacred Fire which forever produces Perfection, sustains and expands It to bless all for Eternity.

Therefore, I leave you tonight, and enfold you in

the Great Cosmic Sacred Fire of My Love and Victory from Venus! May every Power of Love and Light in this Universe attend you, and make you My Cosmic Victory in everything you do until your Ascension! Thank you, My Beloved Legions of Victory!

Good night.

DISCOURSE VIII

December 24, 1944

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

My Beloved Family of Victory, I am with you again! *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you, Precious Ones. I shall charge that with the Cosmic Flame of Victory, for your Victory and the Victory of Light everywhere! Thank you, Precious Ones. Won't you be seated.

Since this is the Season of Victory, Happiness, and Light, it is quite apropos that I come to give My Love, My Blessings, and My Victory, for the Reception of your Blessed Master Jesus' Mighty Love—as It increases in Its Intensity and in Its Outpouring tonight, tomorrow, and in that which is to follow.

I am greatly privileged to render whatever Service I may to increase His Love, Blessing, and Outpouring of Light to the Earth, since He as the Prince of Peace is the Victory of Light! My Brother Jesus is the Cosmic Victory of Light to this Earth; and I am honored and privileged to herald the Greater Release as It comes from His Glorious Life Stream this night to touch the Earth once again in Its Expanding Radiance, pour forth Its Healing Love Flame, and bless

with that Cosmic Fire Element, all upon the Earth in the Cosmic Authority of the Sacred Fire of Victory forever!

The Beloved Mary, in the Great Victory of Her Love to the Earth, with the Mighty Master Jesus pours the Great Cosmic Healing Flame for the Healing of the nations of the World. May I prepare Her Way for the Greater Cosmic Flame of Her Love and Healing to come to the Earth—because as the Cosmic expansion takes place each year, in the greater acceptance by mankind of all that Jesus, Beloved Mary, and the Elohim of Peace mean to the Earth, I am privileged to be a part of Their Victory too. May I herald the approach of the Mighty Flame and Expansion of Its Authority—mark you—from the Elohim of Peace; and may I lay My Mantle of Victory on the Pathway before Them, to let Their Flames burn through all upon the Earth, until the Victory of Love comes to all.

These Glorious Cosmic Beings through many aeons of time have poured the Love of Their Life Streams to the people of Earth in every Age! When the Light was expanding, those Life Streams gave Their Love to help expand It. Again We stand in that Cosmic Hour of Victory, to give the Wave of Love in Its Cosmic Action and Power which, this time, becomes the Enfolding Garment to the Earth for Its Cosmic Victory forever.

You, My Beloved Ones, are part of the Garment

of Light, the Victory of Life to the Earth! Will you, each one, consider yourself a Part of the Mantle of Light-Substance which, enfolding the Earth, purifies and raises it once more into the Luminosity of its Divine Pattern? The Luminosity of the bodies of the mankind of Earth, of the structure of Earth itself, and the atmosphere of Earth alone, is Victory! The Ascension for each individual is the Victory of each Life Stream, and each Life Stream is but an atom of this World. The structure of Earth itself must become luminous; for it must ascend into that Vibratory Action of the Ascended Masters' Consciousness, wherein the Light from the Life Streams who have embodied in this World becomes the Enfolding Flame of Love to raise the Planet and Its substance into the Glory of the Sun!

The Planet Earth must again blaze the Light which sings Eternal Happiness to the rest of Creation, for the shadows sing not the Song of Life! Only the Light sings the Song of Victory! Only the Light sings the Song of Blessing to Life! Only the Light gives the opulence of the Universe for the use of mankind on the Earth! Only the Light forgives the existence of the shadows! Only the Light is God's Authority over all! The Light which comes from each one's own Life Stream—that Glorious "I AM Presence" and the Higher Mental Body, the Light from the Physical Sun and the Great Central Sun, the Light from the

Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings who minister to the people of Earth, the Light from the Seven Mighty Elohim who built the Earth, the Light from the Powers of Nature and the Forces of the Elements upon the Earth and within it—only that Light is the Victory of Life! Only that Light is Authority on this Planet!

I have come today to impress upon you, by both spoken Word and Radiation, the Mighty Cosmic Law; and to be the Reminder to you through My Flame of Love, that nothing in the world is Victory but the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan! I wish to register this within you today, in Letters of Living Fire—the Fire of My Love, of My Gratitude to Life for the Privilege of being the Victory of the Divine Plan Fulfilled to this Earth, and being a Part of the Victory of the whole System to which the Earth belongs! That is a Tremendous Privilege, a Tremendous Joy; and only as you become the Full Victory of the Light and the Divine Plan Fulfilled, can you know the Happiness, the Permanent Happiness which is within Life when you serve Its Divine Plan and expand Its Love and Blessings to the rest of the Universe.

"I AM" the Majesty of Victory Supreme! And only the Divine Plan's Fulfillment could be that Authority and Power. Therefore, will you feel that in your daily affairs? Just the solving of this problem and the other problem is not necessarily Victory. You might dissolve

them; but if you don't rise into the Authority and Perfection of your own Glorious "I AM Presence," and produce the Manifestations of the Divine Plan Fulfilled, you may have a dozen problems tomorrow where you had one today—if you do not fulfill the Divine Plan! So will you think deeply upon the word "Victory"? Will you think deeply upon the Great Flame of Cosmic Love which gives so generously to mankind upon Earth, the opportunity to be permanently happy, to produce Eternal Beauty and Perfection, to become one with the Majesty of the rest of the Universe, and to be the Authority over all manifestation here, by the Great Cosmic Love of Creation?

I hope to register within you today a Record of what Cosmic Victory means to Life; and if you will give Me your attention often enough, and call for My Cosmic Illumination of all that Cosmic Victory means to the Earth, I will raise you out of your struggle, your problems, and your limitations—if you will let Me. But if you are to become the Majesty of the Power of Cosmic Victory, your attention must go to the Gigantic Plan of Creation, and you must realize the Part that you are privileged to serve, and to express in the Fulfillment of that Divine Plan!

Only as you take your attention off the petty things of human affairs, will you have time and attention to give to that Majesty of Creation—the Victory of the

Divine Plan Fulfilled—which faces you everywhere when you look above! If the attention is allowed to stay fastened to the petty details of that which serves only the body, then you will not know much about Victory! You will not, therefore, have much of the Happiness of the Victory of fulfilling the Divine Plan.

I want you to look up and see the Majesty and Power of Victory which faces you everywhere in Creation, and calls you into an Octave of Light wherein you are Unlimited in your Powers of Manifestation and the Joy of being a Part of the Perfection of the Whole. Only the Expansion of the Light, My Dear Ones, is Victory! In your daily desires, even though many of them are constructive, yet to just gratify the desires of the outer self is not the Victory of Life! Victory is the Expansion of the Flame from the Heart of your "I AM Presence," through your physical forms; and the returning to your Source in the Infinite Manifestation of the Universe, the Glory and Beauty of the Divine Plan Fulfilled through you.

I say tonight, when in distress take your attention off yourself—the outer self, regardless of what the distress seems to be! Command that attention to go to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Cosmic Beings who are rendering Service to the whole World, and try to comprehend something of the Magnitude of those Life Streams—in Their Service to the Earth and Their Fulfillment of the Divine Plan; and see if after

an hour's contemplation, love, and devotion in watching Their Gifts to the rest of the Universe, you can come back to the little self and longer feel sorry or in distress. When above you is the Infinite Opportunity for your Cosmic Victory, why let this outer self make you a slave to its limitations?

Forget yourselves, My Loved Ones; and I say to every one of you, regardless of your manifestations, I am not interested in your mistakes of the past, any more than I would be interested in your limitations of the present. I am interested in expanding My Love and Joy through you, My Feeling and Flame of Victory—to go through and set you Free! I am not interested in your mistakes or your limitations; otherwise I would not be Victory! The Beloved Goddess of Light told you that the Higher Mental Bodies of individuals often stand with the Hands over the Eyes, that They may not behold your iniquity—showing that the Higher Mental Body is not interested in your mistakes or your limitations! That is what the Master Jesus meant when He said, "See no man after the flesh!"

If you are interested in the mistakes and the limitations of those about you, you will be the Outpicturing of the aggregate mass of all you see! To Me that is not Victory! You do not need to know all about the shadows in order to understand about the Sun! The shadows can teach you nothing about the Sun, but the Sun can annihilate the shadows! The shadows

may pass between you and the Sun; but the shadows never get into the Sun, and they cannot take It out of existence! Just so with your attitude to the rest of mankind!

You have the opportunity of being the Cosmic Sun of Victory Supreme and the Divine Plan Fulfilled—to bless all you contact with Permanent Happiness. Why should you discuss each other or your mistakes? I am here to bring you the Freedom of your Victory, and ask that Cosmic Victory in Its Mighty Flame of Eternal Happiness clothe you with Its Sacred Fire, and you never remember aught again but the Glory which is ahead.

You have been in the shadows for many centuries. You no longer need to stay, for the Door opens wide ahead of you, to live forever in the Victory of the Light! Go forward, My Brave Ones! My Love enfolds you! The Flame of Cosmic Victory in the Divine Plan's Fulfillment beckons you on to the Goal of your attainment; and there lies naught but Happiness between you and your Attainment, if you remember Me!

My Dear Ones, please from this hour take your stand that the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan, every moment you exist here in the physical body, is the only thing to which you give your attention, your love, and your energy! He who has the courage, the strength, and the power to place that Gorious "I AM Presence" above all on the Planet and say: "*There alone* belongs

the attention of mankind! *There* will I give my love and devotion! *There* will I point all mankind to the Heights! *There* will they receive the Power which frees them all, and to that Height alone do I give my all"—is Master of all!

That Glorious "I AM Presence" above you, My Loved Ones, that Mighty, Adorable "I AM Presence," the Supreme Victory of the Sacred Fire throughout Creation, can in one flash of a Flame from Its Hand, do for you and for others what you cannot do in physical assistance, no matter how hard you try. I say to you, know your "I AM Presence"! Dare to put It first! Point mankind to the Heights! Show them the Reality of their every breath and Heartbeat, and you will not need to struggle longer to assist mankind in physical ways because the "Presence" will clothe you with Its Flame, and you will do with a wave of your hand—as did the Master Jesus—that which no amount of physical effort will accomplish through the outer self.

Only as that "I AM Presence" is placed first and given all, only as the "Presence" is acknowledged as your Victory, only as that "Presence" is to you a Living Being worthy of every moment of your time and attention, will you know the Victory which "I AM." So long as you divide your service to Life, you will not have Victory! There cannot be two Masters in your house, for a house divided against itself falls; and what

is there in this World greater than that Self which gives you all?

I am pleading with you to be loyal to that Self! *There* must your love and devotion go! *There* must the credit be bestowed! *There* must the Acknowledgment be given! *There alone* comes to you—Heaven! Jesus attained the Great Victory and was the Example of Its Manifestation; but He gave that "I AM Presence" all, and all the "Presence" had, enfolded Him in Its Cosmic Powers which made Him Supreme over this World forever. But do you realize, My Loved Ones, that your Victory is the Victory over the things of the World! Over the human feelings of the World! Over the Streams of Energy in this World which want to pull you away from the "Presence," or draw your attention upon the limitations of human discord and mistakes!

Victory means the "I AM Presence" is acknowledged above all! Victory means the Authority of that "Presence" saying to the outer conditions: " 'I AM' the Perfection forever for which you call! Harmonize and purify yourselves, and fulfill the Divine Plan as was originally intended!" I want you to feel deeply, today, that there is only One Victory and that is the Divine Plan Fulfilled! That Victory is Mastery over all discord; and unless you do fulfill the Divine Plan, you will only have to again tread this pathway, in the lim-

every atom of your beings you place that "Beloved I AM Presence" first, and say, "I have come home to abide within Thee, My Victory!"

Who is the Victory of the Universe? The Individualized Flame from the Great Central Sun in your "Presence," in your Heart, in your Higher Mental Body! What do you serve in the activities of the outer world? What do the activities of the outer world give back to you which will help you gain your Ascension, or which will help you help others to Ascend? The Ascension is the Victory, is it not, of your human journey here? Well, isn't the Ascension of the Earth into the Light from whence it came, the Victory of the World; and are you not supposed to be the Light which illumines the World, if you are to help it be the Victory of the Divine Plan Fulfilled?

Pamper not the human! Linger no longer in the entertainment of the physical senses, when above you abides the Master Presence of the Sacred Fire, ready to release through your physical forms those Mighty Flames that produce Manifestations of Magnitude, Beauty, Perfection, and Joy which are forever a Blessing to all Creation.

I have come to give you My Illumination of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, if you want Me! My Love is the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, which fulfills the Divine Plan on every hand, if you will call Me! I appreciate all the Calls you have made—

otherwise you would not be this near your Victory; but this day there is a Cosmic Wave of Illumination going forth throughout the World, which will awaken the mass of mankind to a desire for something more that is of God! Therefore, since the Cosmic Wave comes to bless the whole, you may benefit greatly by that if, in Its Mighty Onrush, you turn your attention to the Cosmic Understanding of Cosmic Victory, and decide to be part of Its Majesty, Beauty, and Power!

You have been brave Defenders of the Light! You have won many Victories; but I say to you, as the Legions of Victory, I want you to have Cosmic Victory! While yet unascended, you may open Doors through which Our Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory can be commanded to fulfill the Divine Plan; and the Divine Plan ahead of you becomes a Blaze of Glory, and your Happiness is increased in leaps and bounds, beyond anything you know this hour. I want that Happiness for you!

Acknowledge no more the conditions of the outer world as worthy of much time or attention. Command them to yield you the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, and they will either disappear or become the Perfection of Happiness worthy of being made Eternal. I want you to feel today, your Cosmic Mastery over the conditions of the outer world; for only as you acknowledge, accept, and call forth the Cosmic Flame of

Cosmic Victory, will the Flame surge around you with the Power which compels the human quality to recede and then be consumed!

I want to bless you today with the Cosmic Flame of My Love, with the Full Illumination to your minds of all Victory means to you, and to impress upon your memory that only that which fulfills the Divine Plan is Victory! When obstruction attempts to cross your pathway, raise your Swords of Blue Flame and command it annihilated! Command My Cosmic Flame of Victory to flash before you and be the Pathway upon which you tread until the moment of your Ascension, and I will make It so!

The World shall see Manifestations that will compel Illumination, and the shattering of that which has bound mankind so long in the limitation of the senses! Make up your minds this hour to be the Joy of My Cosmic Victory; and that Flame shall flash to you as lightning through the cloud, and I shall reach you everywhere instantly! Let Me make you the Lightning of My Victory, the Cosmic Flame of My Love, the Infinite Power of My Forgiveness; and everything you contact shall be your Cosmic Victory!

These Mighty Beings who are pouring a Radiation during these Seven Sacred Weeks, wield Activities of the Cosmic Sacred Fire which you can scarcely comprehend! The Magnitude of the Flame which They can direct is past all human concept! The Authority

and Power which They are to the Earth are Overwhelming to everything human, and Their Love is the Greatest Manifestation of the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan. Therefore, as midnight approaches tonight, We would deeply appreciate it if in your love, gratitude, and adoration to the Beloved Master Jesus, the Beloved Mary, and the Elohim of Peace, you would call forth the Cosmic Flame of Their Victory, to be a Mantle of the Sacred Fire enfolding your loved ones in the National Defense, enfolding Our beloved Donald and the younger generation, enfolding your Nation, and then enfolding all mankind! Call forth the Cosmic Flame of Their Victory to be the Mantle which enfolds every human body on the Planet, with the Cosmic Sacred Fire that compels all else to cease to be!

Oh, My Loved Ones, if you only knew the Power which is within you! If you only knew how a few hours, perhaps, of that intense Feeling of the Authority of the Cosmic Flame of Love's Cosmic Victory, could surge through your bodies and your world, and produce Miracles of Perfection which would amaze you! This Power is within your Life Streams, else I would not be here! I want you to feel with every atom of your beings, your Cosmic Authority to command the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory to compel the Divine Plan fulfilled for you, fulfilled through you, fulfilled through all to whom you send your love; and compel all things to become the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic

Love's Divine Plan fulfilled!

Oh, My Dear Ones, the energy mankind are putting into the defense activities, so-called defense, of destruction—that is all it is! If all the energy that mankind spend each day in building things that destroy the good God has given—if all that energy were for just one day qualified with the Call for the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love's Fulfillment of the Divine Plan fulfilled for all, We could sweep in an Action of the Fire Element which would lift mankind out of the shadows forever.

When Magnificent Beings like the Elohim of Purity, your Mighty Lord Maitreya, the Beloved Jesus, the Mighty Saint Germain, and your Blessed Godfre —when Mighty Beings like Sanat Kumara and the Mighty Cyclopea are surging forward periodically Great Cosmic Flames which come under Their Direction, to take out of the atmosphere of Earth the discord mankind have built; when those Magnificent Beings of Cosmic Power surge forward the Cosmic Flame for the Freedom of all—My Loved Ones, I come to assist you to make the Call that all awaken to the Reality of the "I AM Presence" and these Great Ones, and give Them the acceptance which enables Them to set you Free.

Oh, Precious Ones, as many Manifestations as you have already had—the proof that all of you have had through your own bodies of these Currents of Energy

and the Flame of Love which surges through at your Call—even with all you have had, still, My Dear Ones, if you could feel deeply the Majesty of these Beloved Ones to whom you call, if you were to feel completely all They mean to the people of Earth, in one wave of that feeling would Their Powers enfold you and surge forward to help you to your Victory.

You have made Marvelous Progress thus far; but with all that has been done, now that which lies ahead of you can be done so much more quickly, with such Heavenly Joy, that I come to charge you today with My Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory, to make you feel Its Cosmic Action, and to surge you forward like a Mighty Ocean of Power which takes you out of distress forever; that makes you a Blazing Ocean of that Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love and Victory to your fellowman, to the Powers of Nature and Life everywhere you contact it. Then your Light grows greater; your Love grows greater; your Victory is Eternal; the Divine Plan is revealed and made manifest in magnificent Authority, and you are proof to all Creation of your Divine Heritage!

When the beloved ones caught in the shadows of the outer world's distress come to you, and turn their attention once again to the Godhead of the Universe, then do We want you to stand forth Magnificent Beings of Victory! Then will you say to these who have come from the shadows: "Beloved! here is the Light!

There is thy Pathway Home! I will lift thee by the hand and thy Freedom shall be now!"

Make yourselves this Cosmic Flame of the Cosmic Victory of My Love! Render this service to your blessed ones returning from overseas; and show them that which they are seeking, and that which will make them forget forever the hand of mass destruction. The World needs every one of you this hour to stand forth a Being of Blazing Glory, Beauty, and Perfection in the Authority of Victory, Power, and Cosmic Love Supreme—which yields no thing to the human, but moves on your pathway like the wind and leaves a Blazing Trail of Fire which draws within Its Heart those who look your way, and makes you the Raising Power of the Nation and the World!

We are all greatly privileged tonight to receive the Outpouring from the Great Master Jesus; and as you sing "Holy 'I AM' " to Him tonight, We shall stand around you and blaze this Flame of Cosmic Victory of which I am speaking. And if you will accept It, if you will feel It, and if you will know It is Real, so shall It remain around you; and your Manifestations in the future will be Proof and Evidence of the Truth I have spoken this hour!

The Surge of the Cosmic Light over the next eight days is of tremendous importance. All Cosmic Beings are converging in the Outpouring of Their Mighty Rays and Their Cosmic Flames, to the Accomplishment

of the Victory of the Light everywhere! May you be a Marvelous "Crystal Cup," receive from Them all They want to give, retain It, and BE Its ever-expanding Fountain of Outpouring wherever you move henceforth.

The hour draws nearer each day for that Manifestation which clears away from the Earth all that has been mankind's distress. May you in that Hour of Victory stand revealed—clothed in the Cosmic Flame of My Cosmic Love's Victory. Wrap that Flame from My Hand, from My Heart and My Head, around those who come to you! May My Flame reveal to you the Cosmic Authority which is conferred upon those who give their all to the Victory of the Divine Plan's Fulfillment for all!

Feel My Cosmic Power in Its Cosmic Flame and Cosmic Love go forth this hour for your Freedom, and command your bodies released from all limitation. I will help you! I want the Divine Plan fulfilled for you and through you! I want you to stand forth the Living Evidence of the Magnificence of Life's Love and Blessing to those who give It their acceptance.

May the Cosmic Flame of My Love's Victory enfold you as a Garment of Sacred Fire! May It go forth this hour to clothe those who are in the distress of the rest of the World and, like lightning flashes through the sky, make one Flame after another go forth and wrap Itself around those precious ones, to bring them

back here happy and the Victory of My Love forever! I will do, if you will call; and together we shall move forward and hold the hands of all, till Victory of the Divine Plan Fulfilled through Cosmic Love's Great Power shall flood the Earth and forever still the human from mankind this hour!

My Victory, Beloved Ones, is the Sacred Fire of My Heart, and I clothe you in It forever! BE Its Blazing Presence to all, and have the Joy that is Mine to answer every Call! May We stand in attendance tonight, upon the Master Jesus, the Beloved Mary, and the Mighty Elohim of Peace; and while They send forth Their Outpouring to the World, They will clothe you in Their Flames of Cosmic Love and Cosmic Peace and Cosmic Healing Power! May My Flame of Victory be your Garment also of Cosmic Freedom, with Beloved Saint Germain and the other Great Ones who will be with you in this room tonight.

You have given Us acceptance! You have felt close to Us! Therefore, We come and shall stand in attendance upon the Master Jesus tonight!

DISCOURSE IX

December 31, 1944

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Good evening, My Family of Victory! *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you! May that be amplified until it becomes the Cosmic Flame of Victory that is the atmosphere of Earth, and the only atmosphere of Earth; until all upon Earth is the Victory of the Garden of My Heart and the Garden of your Hearts. Thank you. Won't you be seated.

Tonight, My Beloved Family of Victory, I have come to bring you the Happiness of My Victory. Harmony came this afternoon to give you the Substance and Flame of His Harmony, and to take away some of the things that have been your distress. I come tonight to give you the Flame and Substance of My Victory. *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you! There goes another Wave around the World. *(applause)* Thank you so much. Won't you be seated, please.

Now as the Flame of Victory, the Joy of My Victory is amplified and released from the Royal Teton tonight, so shall every one of your Life Streams be a Flame of Victory within that Greater Wave—shall

continue in action, intensifying and expanding by Our Cosmic Action of the Fire Element wherever you direct It and wherever you decree It to go; and It shall be held in sustained Action, if you so decree it. I mean the individual activity of It in and around yourselves, and then throughout the World.

Precious Ones of Light—you who have such capacity to do marvelous things in the next few years in America, I am determined to stand guard with you, and do everything I can to make you Victorious in your every Heart's desire! For I tell you, Beloved Ones, many of the younger generation and many of the others—we will not call them older—just the other Victorious ones, can and shall be the Outstanding Lights of the World within the next ten years, and many of you within five years, as you sincerely stand guard and expand your Powers of Light in your Calls for Victory.

After all, whenever there seems to be danger threatening, make your Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host to stand guard and increase your Protection; and then command yourselves to be My Victory! Acknowledge your Victory! Don't spend any time looking back or regretting anything. You are here this far; the Light is ahead of you; and if you seem to sometimes occasionally fall off the perch, well climb right up because, Precious Ones, nobody can keep you down if you choose to climb to

the Heights of Victory. Nobody can keep you down but yourselves, and you are not the kind to stay down. I shall see to that! *(applause)*

Precious Ones, I don't want you to waste one moment of time or an ounce of energy worrying about anything. Instead, acknowledge your Victory. Acknowledge the Joy of your Victory. Acknowledge the Flame of My Victory in you—and what you acknowledge shall be yours for Eternity!

We from the Ascended Masters' Octave are concerned with expanding the Victory, which is the Action of the Sacred Fire and the Cosmic Light. Therefore, whenever there is the slightest opportunity for Us to help expand anyone's Light, or expand and protect constructive activities, We flood forth everything which can be accepted and used, and We stand ready to sustain and expand It. We stand ready to make every constructive thing Victorious on this Earth, if mankind will keep their attention upon the Victory they really crave, and which is the only Source of Permanent Happiness. I do hope that during the coming year, whenever you think of Me, whenever you acknowledge Victory, you shall always acknowledge the Joy of Victory, My Joy of Victory, the Ascended Masters' Joy and Victory, the Cosmic Joy of Cosmic Victory. Then you shall know happiness in everything you do, regardless of what the outer world conditions seem to be. I want you to feel that your time and

energy are qualified and occupied with the Acknowledgment of the Joy of My Victory, for I am determined It shall be so!

There are many of those under This Radiation throughout the World today, who seem to be surrounded by conditions of frightful viciousness; and yet those brave Hearts are silently holding within themselves the Call to the "I AM Presence" and to Us, and holding silently within themselves the feeling and determination to have Victory, the Victory of Light!

So as you move forward in the activities of the coming year, regardless of appearances, just keep surging forward through your hands one wave after another of the Cosmic Flame of My Victory, until It compels the complete release of whatever Cosmic Action is necessary to build to a momentum. Then any situation you suddenly find has to be handled, will just be swallowed up, as it were, by the momentum of your Acknowledgment of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory. It shall become that, even though at first it might seem to be the opposite! If you want something done, just acknowledge the Victory of it already manifest.

Keep acknowledging the Victory of the fulfilled desires of your Hearts. If it is a physical thing you require for constructive use in whatever you are doing, you can say to your "Mighty I AM Presence": "My 'Mighty I AM Presence' and Mighty Victory, 'I AM'

Your Cosmic Victory and Presence in this thing! 'I AM' Your Cosmic Victory and the visible, tangible Presence of this in my hands and use." Acknowledge your Victory first, My Precious Ones! If you will do that, it gives Me the opportunity to flash the Flame and wrap It around whatever the condition or activity is; and then as you draw it into association with yourselves, you will find it carries the Quality of My Victory.

Acknowledge Victory first! After all, My Victory is One with your "Mighty I AM Presence." "I AM" One with your "Mighty I AM Presence," and when you call to your "Mighty I AM Presence," acknowledge your Victory before you go into outer action. You remember the phrase you have been taught: "Before you have called, I have answered." You have given innumerable Decrees. There have been so many in the last few years. Do you really believe then, that you are the Victory of every Decree you have sent forth? Were you not told, "Thou shalt decree a thing and it shall be established unto you"? I say to you, decree your Victory before you begin, and I shall establish a Permanent Flame around you from which at any moment there can come forth an Expansion into whatever you are doing, and help you make that accomplishment the Perfect Victory for which you call—make it easy of accomplishment, make it a joyous accomplishment; for I am determined this year, with your cooperation,

to bring more Joy into your daily activities, instead of you having a feeling that the things you are doing are a struggle.

I say to you, I am determined there shall be the Joy of My Victory, because when the Joy of My Victory comes into action, you will find the speed of manifestation is increased Infinitely. I want you to have in the New Year, oh, such magnificent accomplishment. I want anything and everything you put your hands to, to come into Magnificent Heavenly Success in such Joy and such Victory, that each day shall be, as it were, a lifetime of happiness and accomplishment. Now you can have this!

Let Us set this Pattern at the beginning of the year and be determined that it shall be the Controlling Authority for the entire year in everything you do. Let Us see how much momentum of Our Victory and Joy, Our Joy of Victory, you can draw forth into your worlds in the coming year. The reason for that is, Precious Ones, you together with all the "I AM" Students could form, as it were, a Sun—a "Cup of Light" in America! Then each one, as he or she goes to some other part of the World, becomes an Individual Sun in that locality. Through every one of those individuals, because of your mass activity here, there can go forth on a moment's notice, as your Victory increases here, a tremendous amplification and protection to those blessed ones wherever they are and in whatever

they are doing. So you really become, as it were, a powerhouse; and individuals in the rest of the World are sort of relay stations. In that way, the greater your Victory, the more Joy you have and the less sense of struggle—the easier it will be to expand their Light, and let the Light help control all conditions in those localities in which they move.

So, this which We are calling forth for the coming year is a very far-reaching Activity. I want to show you what it means for a group of people to stand steady to an Ideal and hold together, until the end is accomplished! When you realize that during Jesus' Ascension, there were only five hundred witnessed that Ascension! An Event of such Cosmic Importance as that was only observed by five hundred of the mankind of Earth. At this time in the World's history, because of the greater means of travel of modern times, the faster means of travel, this Light has been enabled to spread throughout the entire civilized world; so there are Great Streams of the Flame of the Sacred Fire and Cosmic Light—especially the Unfed Flame —the Activities for which you call, that are drawn forth for your blessing here! Then immediately, an Individual Wave of that travels out to everyone else under the Radiation.

The Activity of tonight will be of tremendous importance, because you have already drawn forth through your Acknowledgment and Call to the Unfed

Flame, certain conscious recognition and use of Its Powers and Its Action. Tonight, My Loved Ones, in your etheric bodies will you stand within Its Radiance. That is of very great importance from a Cosmic angle. That always has to come, before the outer physical manifestation of It can be established permanently in the outer world—where people understanding Its Sacredness and Its Power, purify themselves, and then come into Its Radiance to receive Its Cosmic Assistance.

That Unfed Flame established in the Royal Teton has for long centuries generated Its Power there, and was called into action as a Sustaining Focus for those bodies. You, who tonight will pass through that Retreat, will at the Inner Level receive of that Sustaining Radiance also. This Messenger has called forth so consistently, so persistently, the Action of the Unfed Flame, that the Great Cosmic Law of Life has chosen to enfold you in a more Intense Action of Its Blessing. And as you receive that at the Inner Level, you will notice in your outer physical activities of the coming year, more and more Power to accomplish your Victory easier and with greater joy; and you will feel more and more the Closeness and Reality of that Unfed Flame.

In calling forth through the Power of Cosmic Love, Its Action to enfold the Beloved Donald, all those blessed ones in the National Defense, and the younger

generation, it is a Call which goes to the Heart of Creation. And the Beloved Sanat Kumara, who has for many centuries drawn Its Mighty Activities here to the Earth, feeling the pull of that Love go forth and enfold those blessed ones in the midst of such frightful conditions, will pour forth His Enfolding Love about that Radiance; and as you accept It, and It is drawn within your atmosphere by your own Higher Mental Bodies tonight, I want you to feel It. This is no idle imagining! This is an Inner Action of Life's Great Blessing to you! It will give you very much greater Power of Accomplishment! It will make that which over the last year seemed a struggle to you, a joy of accomplishment, and will seem no effort to you, as you remember It and qualify It with the Joy of My Victory.

When you add those two Powers together, the Power of that Unfed Flame and the Joy of My Victory, there is no reason why every one of you in this room tonight, and all under this Radiation, should not move forward into magnificent accomplishment during the coming year. You should be the Outstanding Lights of the World, to give the assistance to others which they so much require at this time! My Dear Ones, you do not yet know the capacity all of you have to assist many, many, many of mankind! The Knowledge which you have attained thus far, you can go forth and give to others where they are receptive; but

never intrude It! Through your Radiation of Purity, Peace, and Kindness, just your Natural Harmony and this Power of the Unfed Flame drawn around you—each of you tonight—the very Radiation around you should be able to carry Illumination and assistance to those who come to you from the outer world.

We want you to stand forth among the people of America, clothed in the Power which enables you to rest serene within the Majesty of your "Presence" and the Enfolding Love of the Ascended Host; knowing that as you hold the Harmony and give your Calls, the Flame surges into action around you—goes into a condition and changes all things into Perfection, as you hold the Mastery of Self-control over your own feelings!

Life is very wonderful, My Dear Ones, in providing these Special Activities for the assistance of mankind at this hour of distress. Life is always trying to help mankind undo the results of mistakes; and it is My Joy, Joy that is positively Ecstasy, when I see one Life Stream after another released from those conditions which have distressed them for so long.

You cannot quite understand how We feel, who have come from Venus, a Realm where there is nothing but Happiness. On that Planet—it is not a Realm, it is a Planet really, a World; but there We know no distress. When a Great Accomplishment of the Harmony which is maintained there through the use of

the Sacred Fire, carries out Life's Magnificent Plan of Creation in such Beauty, such Power, and such Joy, you have no idea how We long for you to have that same Mighty Perfection.

When We come into the atmosphere of Earth and know what you can become, know what you ought to be and what every Heart is craving to be, and there It stands in the Universe ready to help you become like Itself, oh my, We wait and wait and watch and watch; and as the Light around you and within you grows brighter and reaches a certain intensity, We don't wait a moment to amplify, to protect that and raise you into the next wider expansion and activity for your Victory.

This Assistance which is to be given tonight is, My Dear Ones, beyond words to convey to you, the Full Comprehension of all that It means. Only as you observe Its Radiance tonight, and experience Its Blessings and Greater Powers over the coming year, will you realize how great has been the Gift of Life and Love to you. Your privilege is very great! I say to you again, the Mighty Beloved Harmony gave you the Law this afternoon, and He is determined to help you hold Harmony; but I am determined that you shall have Victory, and with this Enfolding Radiance from the Unfed Flame there, and with your conscious effort to stand on guard, I trust you shall be a very great disappointment to the sinister force during the coming

year. *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you, Precious Ones! May that continue during the entire year, and roll around the World for your Victory! *(applause)* Thank you so much. Won't you be seated.

Precious Ones, I am going to ask one thing of you which will help you, if you will give Me your word of honor that you will live up to it; and that is, when any of the Great Ones explains the Action of the Law to you, don't allow any sense of depression to come into your feelings because perhaps you have not lived up to It as much as you would like. Because you fall off the perch a little is no reason you have to be downhearted. Just laugh a little and crawl back up, but be twice as determined to stay up. I plead with you during the coming year, don't allow depression to touch your feelings! In place of that, if there seems to be heaviness in your feelings, just say, "Oh no! Victory loves me!" *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you so much. May We expand that with Cosmic Love and again flood around the World Our Cosmic Call for Victory, until every Heart turns to the Victory of the Light and is Free from distress forever. Won't you be seated.

Now if you will remember, I said: "I have not known anything but Victory for Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries of Victory!" In other words, I don't know anything but Victory! So, when you say to human creation: "Oh, no you don't! Victory loves me, and He

doesn't know what failure is, so you don't stand any chance before Him"—then you will give Me the Joy of helping you to feel the Flame of My Victory! If you will remember, I am going to say just what Beloved Jesus said: "When you feel Me enough, I will be there in the Visible, Tangible Body beside you"—perhaps in front of you; and I might enfold you in My Arms and make you know all of the Love of My Heart! *(applause—audience rising)* Thank you. I ask that to be qualified—now watch—I ask for that to be qualified with all the Cosmic Love from the Planet Venus from whence I come; for "I AM" the Joy and the Cosmic Love of the Victory of Venus to this Earth! *(applause)* Thank you so much. Won't you be seated.

My Precious Ones, none of you yet comprehend, oh, but in a very small way, what the Gigantic Cosmic Power of the Cosmic Flame of the Joy and Victory of the Cosmic Love from Venus means to the Earth! There is no such thing as failure to that Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love which sustains a Planet in Absolute Perfection. There could be nothing human in that. And when We draw forth an Intensified Action of the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love and Joy from the Planet Venus, to bring Victory to the Earth and to enfold all who will give Us acceptance and acknowledgment in the Cosmic Flame of Victory, that is the Momentum which I have gathered for so

long! Then, My Loved Ones, truly you have Friends of Mighty Power; and the Power of God's Heart, the Greatest Power of the Central Sun, which is the Heart of the Great Great Silence, is that Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love and Joy which is always Victory.

It is My Privilege, My Great Cosmic Privilege, to be able to draw those Great Streams of Flame, qualified with that Cosmic Love and Joy which always produce Victory on this Earth. It is My Great Privilege to enfold an individual or a condition in any amount of that which I choose, and then sustain and expand It until It outpictures the Beauty, the Purity, the Happiness, and the Power of that Victory to all Creation.

So, do you wonder that We do so much want you to have the Love and the Joy of Victory which is your destiny? You must become It some day, and the sooner you are the Fullness of the Victory and the use of Our Love and Our Joy, the sooner will manifestations around you come into the outer, come into Perfection—which shall amaze all around you and convince all who see you, that you do have an Action of Life which is the Mastery and the Perfection of God's Almighty Intelligence.

When you call forth Our Ascended Master Consciousness, you most of the time, I believe, feel that It is more or less an Intellectual Illumination and the release of Wisdom; but I say to you, the Ascended

Masters' Consciousness is the Feeling of Victory before the manifestation takes place in the outer. That is what I wish you to feel tonight!

As you go to the Royal Teton and stand within the Radiance of Its Mighty Sacred Fire, I want you to feel that you draw into your world, in and around yourselves, a Cosmic Action of the Ascended Masters' Consciousness, which is always Victory. If you will remember, the Great Divine Director commanded the Unfed Flame forth into that Focus, and It was established there centuries ago. He was the One who commanded It into Action; and since He is Authority over the Life Streams of mankind, then as each of you goes there in your etheric body and you absorb the Outpouring of His Blessing, you must necessarily become more of the Outpicturing in your daily activities, of the Joy and the Perfection of His Great Love which drew that Fire into a Focus there.

Since I have offered you the Joy and the Love of My Victory, which is a Flame from My Heart, and which I offer as a Garment to enfold you, My Precious Ones, to be a Sustaining Action and a Power which can amplify your own efforts to produce Victory, you will have to feel My Victory! May you feel It so tangibly and use It so constantly and feel Me so insistently within It, that the time will not be long when We can come to you in the Visible, Tangible Bodies, talk with you direct, and then plan and assist

Saint Germain in the purifying and perfecting of America and in laying the Foundation for the Permanent Golden Age to the Earth.

You can be the outstanding Lights of the World, and in His Service of the Light you are privileged indeed, My Beloved Ones. This night, in this room, you are enfolded in the Vibratory Action of My Flame of Love, and the Power, the Joy, the Love and Victory from Venus; for you are as completely disconnected from the vibratory action of the feelings of the rest of mankind in the outer world—while We are here—as if you were on the Planet Venus. You do not feel the distress of those in the outer world tonight. You sit here in this clean, pure atmosphere, held within My Consciousness of Victory; and I want you to feel that no matter what you attempt to accomplish, if you will call My Victory into action first, and acknowledge the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love, Joy, and Victory from your "Presence" first; then from Myself, from Venus, the Great Central Sun, and the other Ascended Beings—truly will there be a steady recognition in your feelings and a steady acceptance, which will just day after day expand one Flame after another in and around you, just like a flower unfolding its petals; and you will stand forth revealed as a Thousand-Petaled Lotus of that Cosmic Flame of Love and Victory and Freedom from the Great Central Sun, which is the Divine Plan of your Life Stream!

That term has been used because as you stand within these various Activities of the Fire Element, it is as if you stood within a Sun, and the Various Activities of the Flame formed around you, and you directed Them one after another wherever you chose to produce Perfection. Wherever you choose to produce It, there is always a Flame standing ready to go forth, to do your bidding and produce Perfection anywhere you command It to come forth, and sustain It for Eternity!

So do not feel discouraged, but do stand on guard! Do not let down the bars in your Calls for Protection, until you stand wholly Ascended in Our Octave. So long as you are in these atomic bodies, never let down on your Calls for Protection; and then We can take you through to one Victory after another, until your Life Streams will be a Blessing to everybody and everything, even as you pass by; and the very ground under your feet will love you and bless you for your Life's Gift to this World.

So tonight, in preparation of your Great Privilege as the Mighty, Mighty Light Rays and those Activities of the Fire Element, those Great Spheres of Blue Flame are projected into the warring conditions of the World, may the gathering Power at the Inner Level of the Sacred Fire burst throughout the Earth and put an end for all time, to any way and means of holding war on this Planet for any reason!

You are held very close in God's Heart tonight. Your "Presence" will bless you, and I trust that your Higher Mental Bodies will remind you of Me quite frequently the coming year—not that your "Presence" cannot give you Victory, because It can; but We are privileged to assist and keep dissolved around you, many of the things you are not aware of in the outer consciousness. And so as we prepare to enter into the Great Sacred Momentum of Light, that Power of God's Love, Victory, and Perfection which has been there so long, let us just be grateful and bless everything which has gone by this year, and hold our faces —your faces to the Light! Mine is already there. Let Us move you forward enfolded in the Mantle of My Love, My Joy, and My Victory!

May every Power from Venus assist you this coming year, to make you the happiest people on Earth; and to release through you the Powers which raise the rest of mankind out of distress. Let the Love, the Victory, and the Joy that Life wants to bring on this Earth, flood forth to take command of Its own, and dissolve the shadows by the Victory of Light forever!

I clothe you in the Presence of the Flame of Love from My Heart, and may My Mantle of Victory be so tangible about you that you feel It as powerfully as you do your physical garments. Then others will feel It, and together we can bring the Victory of Light to the World.

I thank you, and I shall meet and welcome you later this evening. Good night.

DISCOURSE X

October 27, 1945

SANTA FE, NEW MEXICO

Beloved Ones of Light, in coming to you this evening, to bring the Radiation and the Love which it is My Privilege to expand to Life everywhere, I wish you to feel what it means to know nothing but Victory. And how do you suppose that Realization first came to Me? It came from the Explanation of the Law, and how tremendously sensitive the atmosphere about you is to your every thought and feeling, under your conscious direction. If one understanding that, will realize the only possible Source of Eternal Victory is your own "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Beings from Our Great Octave of Life, then you will realize since the atmosphere about you is so highly sensitive to your slightest thought, feeling, and spoken word—that is always tremendously more sensitive to Our Conscious Command!

Now then, if you were fiercely determined to rend the veil of the atmosphere and see in Our Octave the Perfection of Our Consciousness, which is Eternal Victory, your "Mighty I AM Presence" would say to you, "Here is My Hand; at last the barriers are

gone." Mankind have not understood how easily the Electronic Force in the atmosphere picks up and records the thoughts, feelings, and spoken words of the individual; but I say to you, when one has become wholly conscious of all that is within the "I AM Presence" and all that takes place when you speak those Words, "Mighty I AM Presence," into the ethers about you, you will realize that what seems to be a barrier is not so in reality at all. It is your privilege and should be your Joy to impress upon the Universal Light-Substance in the atmosphere, whatever you desire the "I AM Presence" to lower into your physical use.

If you will remember, your Blessed Saint Germain and Cha Ara said to you in *The "I AM" Discourses,* in regard to your Call for the Tangible Presence of the Ascended Masters: "While Our Hearing is perfectly good, yet there is something in the Call which you need." It is more than just the release of your own Life's Energy to come into Our Octave signifying what you desire—because when you give your "I AM" Decrees, when you keep up your Calls to your "I AM Presence" and to Us, you are impressing upon the Universal Substance around you, the Commands of your own Life Stream. In other words, the Authority of your Flame of Life is, by the use of the spoken word, burning Its Way through the human creation in the atmosphere of Earth.

In the use of the Unfed Flame of your Life Stream, in the giving of your "I AM" Decrees and sending forth your "I AM" Music, and in the Acknowledgment of the "I AM Presence," you are expanding the Flame of your own Divinity and imprinting upon the atmosphere about you, Its Eternal Qualities of Perfection. Every time you allow the Unfed Flame in your Heart to go forth in an "I AM" Decree, or the release of the Great Cosmic Love of the Cosmic Christ, you are imprinting upon the Universal Substance the Authority and the Perfection of your own Unfed Flame. That is why you came here, because in doing that, you draw the Universal Light-Substance into your own consciousness; or by your own conscious direction, you raise It into the Full Control—the Eternal Control —of your own Unfed Flame of Life. In other words, by your own Commands, you reach out and take the Universal Substance and draw It into the control of your own "I AM Presence" by the use of the Fire Element, the Sacred Fire; and that becomes, if it be constructively qualified, an Eternal Expanding Action of the Sacred Fire within the Causal Body. In other words, you have taken the Universal Light-Substance by the Love and the Action of your Individual Unfed Flame; you have fanned It into another Flame, and It becomes the Action of the Sacred Fire within your own Causal Body.

I say to each of you in observing the Chart and

understanding what that means to you and all mankind—every time you see your Chart, thank your "I AM Presence" that the cyclic moment has struck wherein the Eye-picture of mankind's Reality can be brought into the physical octave of Earth; and never fail to make the Call when you see that "Presence" illustrated in the Chart. Make your Call that every human being on this Planet, on bended knees, shall be compelled to see his or her own "I AM Presence" as It exists in that Chart; and also see the Ascended Host above, regardless of all human creation that is wound around them at the present time, because if enough people will make the Call that all mankind be awakened and compelled to see their Source, then the Great Cosmic Beings of the Universe, who are the Cosmic Law, will answer you.

You are the Authority of Life—never forget that for a moment—not so much in your outer desires, as in the issuing of your Commands and the use of the Authority of your own "Mighty I AM Presence" in speaking the Great Creative Word—"I AM." Through the use of the Great Creative Word, with the understanding of the Power which is within It and what can be accomplished by Its Conscious Direction, you become the Authority over everything through the Sacred Fire of your own Life Stream, which is your "Mighty I AM Presence"!

Therefore, when I said I have not known anything

but Victory for Hundreds of Thousands of Centuries, you must realize that I stand within a Gigantic Focus of the Sacred Fire; and the Momentum which is My Life Stream's Service to the Universe, has been gathered around Me by the efforts I made to reach out into the Universal Substance and qualify It with the Victory of Love and Forgiveness, and anchor It around Me until It became a Living Flame of the Sacred Fire! You can do the same!

That is the reason why various Ones of the Ascended Host have said to you from time to time, it is imperative that you make your Calls—because if you don't use God's Spoken Word, the Unfed Flame in your Heart, and the Fire Element in your feeling world to reach out, take the Universal Light-Substance, and qualify It with the Action of the Sacred Fire so It can anchor around you as your momentum, you don't fulfill your Call! If you don't do it, you don't have results, that is all!

When you give your "I AM" Decrees, it is not just a speaking into the ethers of certain Calls and releasing certain vibratory action of energy to produce a manifestation—not at all! That is but a very small result of your Decrees. When you begin to deal with the Cosmic Christ, which is the Infinite "I AM Presence" everywhere present, you are dealing with the Ascended Masters' Action of the Fire Element, the Sacred Fire —because the Cosmic Christ is That!

Therefore, through your Decrees and the Flame of Love in your Hearts, you can reach, as it were, your mental hand into the Universal Ethers—anywhere—and draw the Cosmic Light-Substance to yourselves through the Command of your Higher Mental Bodies, because that which comes as the Substance of Light can be concentrated and built into a Flame, until all is raised into the Activity of the Sacred Fire, which is the Master Element over the other three.

Therefore, in the momentum which you build through giving your Decrees, you are gathering Cosmic Light-Substance which becomes, when you reach a certain Momentum, an Action of the Sacred Fire around yourselves. That continues, until you stand forth the Jewel in the Heart of the Lotus of the Sacred Fire. Then every Quality which you have intensified and drawn forth into a Momentum bursts, when it reaches a certain intensity of action, into a Flame of that Quality.

That is why in your "I AM" Decrees, the momentum you have gathered stands around you all, from the Inner Standpoint, as a Focus in which you all abide. Then as you dwell within It and as you harmonize the outer self with the rest, each one of you receives the increasing Action of the Sacred Fire, until every Quality stands forth a Living Flame around you! That is why the people who disregard the Messenger's Request to come into the large Groups are

missing the Greater Action of the Sacred Fire. If they do not understand the necessity of coming together in large Groups, they are missing the Action of that Fire Element in their own individual momentum, because one individual giving your Decrees alone at home, does not draw the same Cosmic Momentum and Power which the Cosmic Law focuses into a room where there are many gathered doing the same thing!

Throughout the "I AM" Student Body, there has been at times the feeling, because perhaps you do not like the personality of the Group Leader or something —"Well, I can be more harmonious if I stay at home and give my Decrees by myself." So far as your own individual world is concerned and your personal feelings for the time being, you might be more harmonious; but if you will understand that the Cosmic Law does not act to the individual with the same Intensity that It does to a mass of people, then you will realize that unless you step into the Focus which is drawn around the mass, you do not get the same Intensity of Power. Therefore, you are not drawing the same Action of the Fire Element.

Anyone who cares to experience this or try it out, will find I am telling you the Truth! Many times when you seem unable to sing alone, as you sing in a group of people, the energy released from them and the musical instrument in the room, you are able to sing many

times far better than you dreamed you could. That is the blessing of concerted action.

Of course, I know when there is too much discord it is hard perhaps to control the feelings; but after all, your Victory is gained by the Application you make, and the amount of Application determines the momentum you gather; and only when that momentum reaches a certain intensity, does it become the Flame! It is just the same as the seed planted within the ground. Until it becomes full grown, you do not have the blossom or the fruit. That only comes when its momentum reaches a certain point. The same thing is true in your Decrees, in your music, in anything you do in the business world or anywhere else. Until you build a momentum to a certain point, you do not have your manifestation in the outer, do you?

Well, if I had not completely surrendered the entire direction of all the Substance in My Being and World unto My "Mighty I AM Presence" in the beginning, could I ever have become a Being wherein My Victory has been sustained so long, that I have not had any other manifestation except Victory? How do you suppose that I closed My Door against everything else? Because I gave everything to that which is the Only Victory in the Universe—the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life!

So it is with yourselves! When you call to your "Mighty

I AM Presence" to make everything in your world the Victory of the Ascended Masters' Divine Plan Fulfilled, and then you remember to charge and acknowledge that Victory around yourselves constantly—never giving acceptance to anything else—you will find the ethers about you tremendously sensitive! As you again, and again, and again flash forth your Calls for that Victory, will you find those tiny Points of Light gather and gather to the point where They unite in one final Call, and They burst into a Flame.

It is just the same as if you took many sparks and, fanning them, produced the Flame. The Inner Action of the Law is almost identical; and you can fan, as it were, those Points of Light in the atmosphere by your Conscious Command through the "I AM Presence." Now then, regardless of appearances, your Victory, if It is to be Eternal—and that means all that is really Victory—must come from your "I AM Presence." You have all tried century after century down here, with every physical means that was brought to your attention, to attain Victory by physical means; and it has neither been permanent nor Real Victory! The only Victory in the Universe is the Fullness of the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"; and the Fullness of the "Presence" is the Action of the Fire Element—through the physical form.

Therefore, in giving your Decrees and commanding everything about you to become the Cosmic Flame

of Cosmic Victory of the Cosmic Christ, you have entered into that use of the Sacred Fire which is your ultimate Freedom! Until that Freedom is gained, you should constantly use your Scepter of Power to produce Perfection! Perfection cannot come without the use of the Fire Element. The Fire Element, the Sacred Fire, has to function through every other one of the Three Elements. Every Action of the Sacred Fire has to function through the earth, the water, and through the air! Therefore, whatever you are dealing with in the physical octave must be blessed, charged, directed, and protected by some Action of the Sacred Fire, or you don't accomplish that which you desire.

So, if you will remember that My Victory is a Sacred Flame and call that Flame into action into every particle of substance, then you will be raising everything you contact into the Eternal Flame of Cosmic Victory. That is why when conditions seem not to be the Perfection you desire, it is your privilege to sweep the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory into those conditions, seize that energy, and charge it with the Victory of the Sacred Fire. If there be discord, then purify it by the Violet Consuming Flame, and still qualify it with the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory and make it your own! Seize it by the use of the Sacred Fire! Make it your Victory for centuries to come! Build your momentum by the use of that

Sacred Fire, and everything must yield to your "I AM" Commands to fulfill the Divine Plan. Otherwise there would not be an Expanding Quality or Activity within Life Itself—if Its Divine Design were not a drawing forth from each tiny Flame, the Powers which forever raise all into the Sacred Fire, until every tiny Flame becomes a gigantic Sun.

Therefore, will you remember to charge the atmosphere about you with the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory? My Cosmic Victory means the Perfection of the Divine Plan Fulfilled to all Life—be it the Life in human beings or the Life in the Four Elements. It qualifies everything with Its Perfection; then as you move forward, you will find a great Joy in compelling conditions which seem to be opposing the Light to reverse, and make them become the Cosmic Flame of Purity and Victory! Then you will enjoy the process of cleaning up the World, instead of feeling it is such a problem and struggle under which sometimes you almost go down.

If you will enjoy commanding everything to become the Cosmic Victory of the Cosmic Christ, you will imprint upon the ethers about you the Patterns of Perfection; and the Power of the Sacred Fire will draw forth from Our Octave the Manifestations of that Victory! Had you ever thought of just acknowledging the Victory of the Cosmic Love of the Cosmic Christ in every cell of your bodies as It bursts into a Living

Golden Flame of Perfection? Now I don't mean this just intellectually. You have the intellectual concept, quite true; but when you insist that every particle of your flesh begins right now to raise into the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory and Perfection, you visualize and photograph that Victory and Perfection RIGHT NOW on whatever happens to be around you, because the more you acknowledge this and charge It into the atmosphere about you, the more It would automatically be brought forth upon your own flesh or within the body; for in holding the picture around you, it would automatically be photographed upon the cellular structure before it came into contact with the ethers around you.

So, remember to acknowledge your Victory! Now this has a double purpose: besides giving you the momentum through your own Acknowledgment, it becomes for you a Tremendous Qualifying Activity, which is a Mighty Protection as you move in the coming months among the people of your Land. Thus you can affect the people of your Land and the World.

In the cleansing process where the whole World is having its habits and human creation reversed, We must have a Focus of those who understand this Law, who will be absolutely inflexible in their Acknowledgment of their Victory. Then Our Power is like the point of a wedge. In whatever seems wrong, We can begin to drive the wedge of that Flame into destructive

conditions. As the wedge grows greater and greater and greater, It shatters destructive conditions apart; and the Fire Element expands until It has consumed all that is not of the Light.

So remember, Beloved Ones, keep acknowledging, " 'I AM' the Victory of this which I desire," because that Decree is your Authority and your Power to qualify all energy which comes to your attention, with the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Victory. Thus you raise all into the Action of the Sacred Fire! The Sacred Fire, Beloved Ones, is, when all is said and done, the Mightiest Action of Divine Love. It is the Action of the Fire Element which burns away everything unlike Itself. That is why It is the Victory of Life, because It is the Eternal Cohesive Power of the Universe. When you acknowledge It in the Action of the Sacred Fire as Cosmic Victory, then It must raise everything else into Its own Quality.

So will you feel with Me tonight that your opportunity and responsibility are to qualify and claim everything into the Great Cosmic Flame of the Cosmic Victory of the Cosmic Christ—the only Presence in the Universe wherein mankind can be Permanently Happy and express the Perfection God intends, because the Cosmic Christ is the Infinite "I AM Presence" everywhere present, qualified with the Ascended Masters' Consciousness of Invincible Eternal Love!

You see, My Cosmic Power and Momentum of the

Fire Element were gathered by the amount of Love and Forgiveness which I sent forth qualified with the Sacred Fire, to touch all things! It is a Magic Wand of Power which compels all raised into the Sacred Fire of Victory! When you raise all things into the Great Cosmic Love of the Cosmic Christ, you have raised them into the Activity of the Sacred Fire—and that is Eternal. Therefore, It burns out everything unlike Itself.

Now as you move forward, you will see the necessity of visualizing, acknowledging, and feeling that you move clothed in a Sun of Dazzling Golden Flame! If you will acknowledge It as My Victory of Cosmic Love and Forgiveness, and as My Power of the Sacred Fire, it will enable Me to draw around each of you who gives that Acknowledgment, an Action of the Cosmic Law to intensify your own personal effort with the Momentum of My Cosmic Power. Then your own Life Stream will assist you, and I individually offer you the Connection with My Momentum of Cosmic Victory.

Just so will it be with the Great Master Jesus during the coming Seven Sacred Weeks. Feel yourselves, as He has said in those blessed Dictations, feel yourselves clothed in the Mantle of His Living Light—within It is all Power! Feel Him hold you in His Loving Embrace, and know you are the Victory of His Love and Consciousness every hour! The same with

Myself, the Beloved Godfre, the Mighty Master Saint Germain, and every Ascended Being. Forget not your Beloved Nada! These Blessed Ones who have stood guarding Saint Germain's "I AM" Activities all through the centuries, have helped you come to this point! Now every Action of the Sacred Fire, as you make your Calls and accept It, is answered RIGHT NOW!

When you say "I AM," the Cosmic Law acts instantly! So in your Acknowledgment through your Decrees, fail not to remember that every Acknowledgment sent forth sets the ethers into motion to start, as it were, a forest fire of the Sacred Fire to burn Its Way through everything human, and release the Victory of Its Cosmic Love which is the Divine Plan Fulfilled.

I stand ready to assist you, as do many Others from Venus! Give your Acknowledgment and feel you are part of Our Flame! Feel you are held in the Mighty Cosmic Momentum of the Fire Element of the Cosmic Love which it is Our Privilege to be and to direct! As a focus of the Cosmic Law, you may draw whatever intensity you desire of the Cosmic Love of Cosmic Victory; and everything you contact will have to be clothed in that Love until Victory manifests in the outer, and the outer has become raised into the Sacred Fire of the Inner. Then there are no longer two, but just One—the Victory of Cosmic

Love Supreme! It is the Master Presence of the Universe!

Everything unascended must one day become the Action of the Sacred Fire! That is what your Ascension is! It is the raising of the particles of Light in your etheric body into the White Fire Body, which is the Higher Mental Body; then into the Electronic Presence of the "Mighty I AM," which is a Being wholly of the Sacred Fire! Feel yourselves that "Presence," and give the Acknowledgment of the Cosmic Victory of Cosmic Love. Nothing else counts! Everything which is not the Eternal Victory of Cosmic Love is but a changing, passing vibratory action! Everything in this World is constantly changing! Something is here today and gone tomorrow; but not so with the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love, which is Life's Victory to you whenever you want It with enough intensity to draw It forth into everything! Then nothing can exist in your worlds but the Victory of Cosmic Love, for It is the Authority of the Sacred Fire which controls all the other Elements.

Move in Its Presence qualified with Its Flame! BE Its Cosmic Power of the Cosmic Christ, and know the Power in God's Great Name—"I AM"! It is the Flame of God's Love, given to all to produce the Perfection which is Eternal Happiness. Move forward tonight clothed in Mantles of My Flame of Cosmic Victory! Feel My Love and My Forgiveness,

and command It to go forth into everybody and everything! Dare to command, as We command, the annihilation of all that was never intended to be! Move clothed in Our Sacred Fire and have Victory in everything—where you command It to go forth in the Power of the Sacred Fire of Cosmic Love Supreme!

May the Blessings of the Cosmic Christ, the "Mighty I AM Presence," the Higher Mental Body of every Life Stream on this Earth, and the Ascended Host, draw into the physical octave a concentrated Power of the Victory of the Cosmic Love Supreme! May mankind awaken to Its Acknowledgment and have the Glory and the Freedom which Life commands to come forth NOW!

Everyone in this room tonight shall have the Victory of Perfect Health! You shall have the Victory of Limitless Supply! You shall have the Victory and the Protection of Cosmic Love Supreme! I so decree It, and My Momentum of Victory is greater than all human creations! Be at Peace! Feel yourselves clothed in the Mantle of Living Flame that penetrates all things, and raises all things into the Perfection and Victory of Life as God intends!

"I AM" VICTORY to all who want Me, forever! May the Sacred Fire which is at My Command reveal Itself to you in Its Fullness, and show you what is in My Heart for you!

I thank you, Beloved, Beloved, Beloved Ones of the Victory of Cosmic Love! I thank you!

FINIS

Unveiled Mysteries ..... **Volume 1**
By Godfre Ray King

The Magic Presence ..... **Volume 2**
By Godfre Ray King

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 3**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

Ascended Master Instruction ..... **Volume 4**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

"I AM" Adorations and Affirmations; "I AM" Decrees ..... **Volume 5**
By Chanera

Ascended Master Discourses ..... **Volume 6**
By the Ascended Masters

Ascended Master Light ..... **Volume 7**
By the Great Cosmic Beings

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 8**
By the Great Divine Director

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 9**
By the Great Cosmic Being, Beloved Mighty Victory

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 10**
By Beloved David Lloyd

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 11**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain to the Minute Men

The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 12**
By the Ascended Master Youth, Beloved Bob

Beloved Saint Germain's Talks ..... **Volume 13**
By the Ascended Master Saint Germain

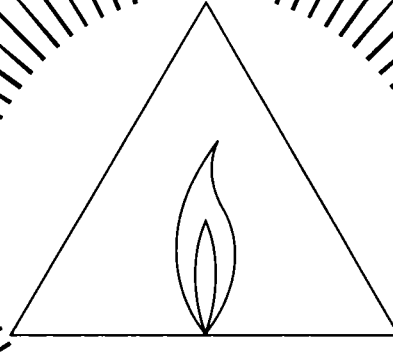
The "I AM" Discourses ..... **Volume 14**
By the Seven Mighty Elohim

The Ascended Masters Speak on Angels .... **Volume 15**
By the Ascended Masters

SAINT GERMAIN SERIES

VOLUME 10

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES



BY

BELOVED DAVID LLOYD

THROUGH

GODFRÉ RAY KING

AND

LOTUS RAY KING

SAINT GERMAIN PRESS

"I AM" ACTIVITY
OF
SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION

The "I AM" Activity represents the Original, Permanent, and Highest Source of the Ascended Masters' Instruction on the Great Laws of Life, as first offered to the western world by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, through His Accredited Messengers, Mr. and Mrs. Guy W. Ballard.

In the early 1930s the Ballards established Saint Germain Foundation and Saint Germain Press, Inc. which under Saint Germain's Guidance, have expanded into worldwide organizations that offer to mankind the true Ascended Master Teachings on the Great Cosmic Word, "I AM"! Saint Germain Foundation strives to keep the "I AM" Ascended Master Instruction in Its pure, unadulterated form, free from any human interpretation, personal monetary gain, or proselytizing, as It is a Gift from the Great Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings to bring Illumination and Perfection to mankind.

Hundreds of "I AM" Temples and Sanctuaries exist throughout the world, where the Teachings are applied in "I AM" Decree Groups. The Books of the Saint Germain Series are available in many libraries, bookstores, or directly from Saint Germain Press (address below). For further information, please contact:

SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION
SAINT GERMAIN PRESS
1120 Stonehedge Drive
Schaumburg, Illinois 60194
United States of America
(847) 882-7400 or (800) 662-2800
www.SaintGermainFoundation.org
www.SaintGermainPress.com

© 1980 Saint Germain Foundation
2008 Printing
Printed in the United States of America

All rights reserved unconditionally throughout the world, including foreign translation. No part of this work may be reproduced or copied in any form or by any means–graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, or by information storage and retrieval systems–without written permission of the publisher.

TRADEMARKS AND SERVICE MARKS OF SAINT GERMAIN FOUNDATION INCLUDE:
The Ascended Masters' Instruction on the "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, The Ascended Masters' Instruction SM, "Beloved Mighty I AM Presence"®, Daughters of Light®, Honor Cross®, Honor Cross Design®, "I AM"®, "I AM" Activity®, "I AM" Ascended Master Youth®, "I AM" COME!®, "I AM" Emblem®, "I AM" Music of the Spheres®, "I AM" Pageant of the Angels SM, "I AM" Reading Room®, "I AM" Religious Activity®, "I AM" Religious Broadcast®, "I AM" Sanctuary®, "I AM" School®, "I AM" Student Body®, "I AM" Study Groups®, "I AM" Temple®, "I AM" Violet Flame SM, The Magic Presence TM, "Mighty I AM Presence" SM, Minute Men of Saint Germain®, Music of the Spheres®, Saint Germain®, Saint Germain Foundation®, Saint Germain Press®, Saint Germain Press, Inc.®, Shasta Springs®, Unfed Flame Design®, Violet Consuming Flame®, Violet Flame®, *The Voice of the "I AM"*®

ISBN-13: 978-1-878891-44-0
ISBN-10: 1-878891-44-8

DEDICATION

It is our Great Joy and Privilege to dedicate Volume 10, *The "I AM" Discourses* by Beloved David Lloyd, to our Beloved Saint Germain and Jesus, our Beloved Mr. and Mrs. Ballard, and our Beloved David Lloyd and the Brotherhood of Mount Shasta. May all the Great Ones who have given us Their Assistance to come this far in the Light, be held within our Love; and may our Service to Life prove our Gratitude to Them for all we have received.

GLORIOUS MOUNT SHASTA

Shasta! Oh, Mount Shasta!
  What Secrets do you hide,
What dwells within that Heart of Yours,
  What Light does There abide?

Beneath Your snowy peaks so Bright
  What Blessings do You hold,
What Knowledge do You guard so well
  From those who seek too bold?

I think I hear You speak to me
  From Your Pure Heights above.
I feel and hear Your Answer now
  "There's just one way through Love!"

"To him who knows that 'Presence' well
  And lives It, too, beside,
My Secrets are an Open Book,
  From him I've nought to hide.

"Learn well that Golden Key of Life,
  It opens every lock;
With It, you may fling wide My Door
  For Love ne'er needs to knock.

"Oh, Sons of Earth, who seek more Light,
  Learn first Love's Great Command!
Pour out Its Healing Golden Streams
  And in My Heart you'll stand."

CHANERA

TRIBUTE

MAY our Hearts' Love and Gratitude go forth today to our Beloved Mr. G. W. Ballard and our Beloved David Lloyd, whose Experiences are contained within this Book, *The "I AM" Discourses.* May we pour to Them our deepest Love for these Discourses, and this Explanation of the Victory of the *Ascension!*

" 'Beloved Mighty I AM Presence,' Beloved David Lloyd, and the Brotherhood of Mount Shasta, bring an individual Crystal Cup of *Liquid Light* into our hands and use; and as we drink It, compel the annihilation of everything human. Draw forth and make visible, and manifest in, to, through and around us all the Victory of all that is Divine, and hold Thy Dominion in the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan in all we ever do forever."

— Mrs. G. W. Ballard

DAVID LLOYD:

"Because of My long years of search, and My Intense Desire to fulfill the Call of My Heart, this Mountain is charged with the apex of My Feeling, and the Momentum that I had built of craving the Ascension. Therefore, you who turn your attention to Me and are treading upon the ground upon which I walked,

and upon which the Messenger walked, you can very easily be charged with that same Momentum—of not only demanding the Ascension, and the Enfolding Radiance that enfolded the Beloved Godfré, but with that Fierce Determination you have had to scale the Heights. You have no idea in what a short time all of you could outpicture, through your Radiation alone, a Power of Light that would heal all you contact; and It would anchor within them *My feeling and craving for the Ascension!*

"That is what mankind needs! They need to be charged with *the feeling* to *desire the Ascension!* Then on this Mountain particularly, because My Desire had been of such years standing, when that Desire is fulfilled, It is Joy unspeakable, indescribable in physical words.

Since I was the One who felt That, then I can charge That not only into the Mountain, but into the atmosphere around it. Since the Beloved Godfré was the One, when the Light came into His Body, and came out to Me to force the Assistance to Me to the completion of My Ascension, then He can charge *His feeling,* and as sure as you feel That, will you release the Power from your own 'Mighty I AM Presence,' because It is like a Magnet.

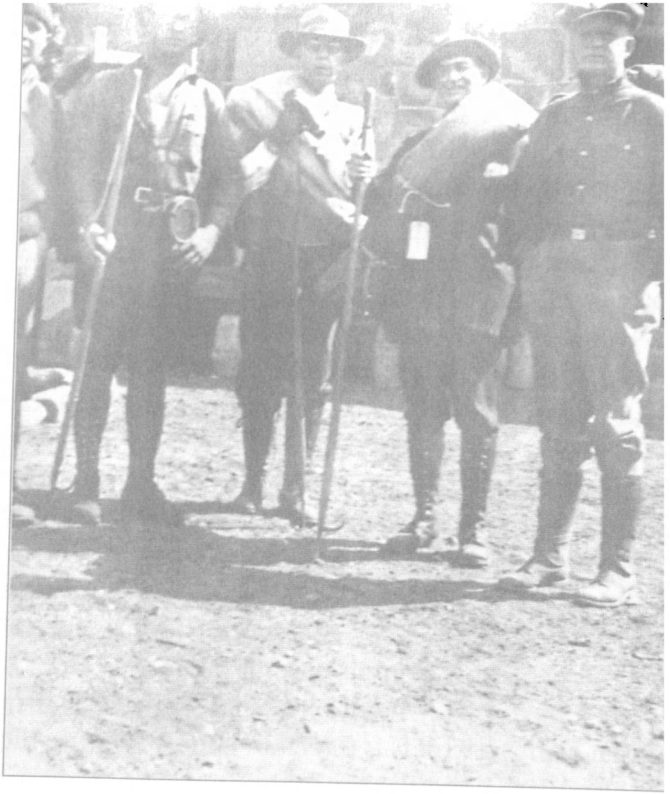
"When We flood *Our Feeling* around you, It automatically draws down from your 'Presence' that *same Feeling,* and that is yours permanently. It is

like a needle attracted to a magnet. Therefore, when I clothe you in *My Feeling and Desire* for the Ascension, and the Enjoyment of Its *attainment,* and the Beloved Godfré clothes you in *His feeling of that Light* coming into Him, and then out to Me—as surely as We make you feel Our Feeling, will your 'Presence' unite with That and anchor *that Feeling* into the physical self.

"We glory in your determination. Go forward like happy children, and don't accept anything but the most amazing Victory to your every Call! Be determined when you send forth a Call, that the Answer shall come like a Streak of Lightning, and relieve you of your problems, and leave in your worlds, the Blessings that will delight you forever; then make you a Being of Power and Victory to assist all mankind whom you contact to look up and get some Understanding of the Ascension, and charge people with *the desire to call for their Ascension!*

"Go on and *demand* with your increased determination; and We will grant your requests according to the Light. When you think of Me—remember My Feeling awaits to surge into your world and do This which I have offered, and which I know will bring you Happiness which is Eternal, and Victory which is Boundless! I thank you."

Godfré Ray King
Lotus Ray King



Our Beloved Messenger, Mr. G.W. Ballard (second from left), with fello hikers at the "rest house" on the side of Mount Shasta, California, August 193

EDITOR'S NOTE

THE year, 1980 (the first printing of this Book) commemorated the *fiftieth anniversary* of our Beloved David Lloyd's meeting with our Beloved Mr. Ballard on the side of Mount Shasta.

The picture on the opposite page was taken during August 1930, at the rest-house (Horse Camp Lodge) where Mr. Ballard had spent the night, during the time of his meetings with Beloved Saint Germain, which are recorded in *Unveiled Mysteries* and *The Magic Presence*.

One day while hiking high on this Mountain, Beloved David Lloyd met Mr. Ballard, and the experiences related in this Book are Beloved David Lloyd's own Words as dictated through Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Ballard (Godfré and Lotus Ray King)—our Beloved Accredited Messengers.

The Discourses presented in Part I are the original manuscripts as transcribed by Beloved Mrs. Betty O. Mundy; no changes were made in editing.

The Discourses contained in Part II are verbatim from the original Dictation recordings.

It is with our greatest Joy and Gratitude that we present this Book, *The "I AM" Discourses*, Volume X, which gives the full Explanation of Beloved David Lloyd's *Victory of the Ascension* without passing through the "change called death."

The Editor

CUP OF WHITE FIRE

I drink of God's Cup of White Fire,
I hold It now in my hand,
"I AM" a Sun of God's Presence,
God's Great Honor Flame "I AM"!

"I AM" God's Cup of White Fire,
That blesses all I behold,
I give of Its Mighty Essence,
God's Blessings of Love untold.

I carry God's Cup of White Fire,
That all may behold Its Flame,
I raise It high to my "Presence,"
And command in God's Great Name.

I stand with God's Cup of White Fire,
And give of Its Love to all,
"I AM" Its Victory and Power,
Its Miracles "I AM" and call.

I heal with God's Cup of White Fire,
Its Presence with all remains,
Its Essence flows without limit!
Its Fire us all sustains!

God's Music, God's Cup of White Fire,
  Enfolds the Earth in God's Love,
Purifies all by Its Presence,
  Which all now behold above.

God's Bells, God's Cup of White Fire,
  Ring mankind forever Free,
And as I hear them resounding,
  Their Great God-Flame pours thru me!

I offer God's Cup of White Fire,
  All see Its Great Honor Flame,
My World—a Sun of Its Presence,
  The Source from whence we all came!

My Heart is God's Cup of White Fire,
  My Life is God's Essence here,
My Hands, God's Flame in Action,
  Protecting all we hold dear!

I pour from God's Cup of White Fire,
  God's Wonders all must behold,
God's Gifts shall bless without limit,
  As all their Powers enfold.

I give God's Cup of White Fire,
To all who accept Its Truth,
Its Great Eternal God-Presence,
The "Mighty I AM" is proof.

God's Peace, God's Cup of White Fire,
"I AM" to all here below,
God's Health, God's Strength and God's Courage,
On all It does now bestow.

God's Secrets, God's Cup of White Fire,
Reveal God's Powers to man,
My all I give to my "Presence,"
In Its own Heart "I AM"!

I see God's Cup of White Fire,
I hold It here in my hand,
I give and give without limit,
I speak God's Name, God's Command!

It's Real, God's Cup of White Fire,
As Real as Eternity,
"I AM" all Its Victory blazing,
All God's Full Authority.

Chanera

CONTENTS

PART I

DISCOURSE			PAGE
I	Bridgeport, CT	*April 18, 1937*.....	1
II	Boston, MA	*May 7, 1937*.....	18
III	West Palm Beach, FL	*November 23, 1937*.	36
IV	Kansas City, MO	*February 15, 1938*..	57
V	Cleveland, OH	*March 20, 1938*....	91
VI	Washington, D.C.	*April 3, 1938*.....	112
VII	Detroit, MI	*May 11, 1938*.....	144
VIII	New York City, NY	*June 5, 1938*.....	176
IX	Oakland, CA	*August 23, 1938*...	199
X	New York City, NY	*December 4, 1938*..	230
XI	Los Angeles, CA	*January 1, 1939*....	261
XII	Chicago, IL	*April 12, 1939*.....	294
XIII	Minneapolis, MN	*September 9, 1939*.	310

PART II

XIV	Chicago, IL	*December 11, 1953*.	335
XV	Shasta Springs, CA	*August 19, 1954*...	348
XVI	Chicago, IL	*January 10, 1957*...	361
XVII	Chicago, IL	*May 23, 1963*.....	372
XVIII	Chicago, IL	*January 4, 1967*....	385
XIX	Chicago, IL	*April 25, 1968*.....	402

PART I

"I AM" DISCOURSES

By

BELOVED DAVID LLOYD

THE FOLLOWING DISCOURSES WERE DICTATED

Through

THE BELOVED MESSENGER

MR. G. W. BALLARD

THE "I AM" DISCOURSES

By BELOVED DAVID LLOYD

*

DISCOURSE I

April 18, 1937

BRIDGEPORT, CONNECTICUT

Beloved Students of America, the culmination of the ages is at hand! I was in the physical body similar to yours, searching, searching, searching as you are, as many of you have been, possibly for a longer period than I searched; and yet, as the Victory came to Me, so shall It come to you.

If you could imagine—try just for a few moments—My position in having been told in India when I was there with My father, who was on government business, that on a great mountain in North America I would find a Man with a Crystal Cup who would assist Me to the Ascension. Imagine, one starting out to find this place in a great country like America, where there are great ranges of mountains. Think of it—and then to find *that mountain*, not even knowing the State it was in.

After My father passed on and I began that search, I came to your City of New York, transferring from the Bank of England a part of my account, and that

search began. Dear Ones, can you imagine what it means to go forth in, shall I say, a strange world, for I had not been in America before. You know the Englishmen—sometimes they do not care to travel, and it had not been My privilege to travel much, but I went forth on that great mission. Think of it, Precious Ones, THE GREATEST MISSION ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH—YOUR ASCENSION!

After long years, when this good Messenger went out to meet Beloved Saint Germain on the side of Mount Shasta, and I had finally come closer and closer each month to that Focus where My Freedom was to come, and that day when I suddenly came upon Him and in His kindness He offered Me a drink of water, in His Hand came the Crystal Cup. Can you imagine the feeling that surged through My Being?

Now Dear Hearts, there are those in the World who have thought that This Experience of the Ascension upon Mount Shasta was a figment of His imagination. Let Me tell you, it was MIGHTY, REAL, and I was there in the physical body like yours. Then the Great Law of His Presence was released, until these arms were a blazing Light you could not look into, and He took My hands. As I ascended and let go of His hands which grasped Mine, then as My feet were perhaps fifteen feet above His head, that Transformation from the human into the Divine took place

within My body. Do you think I did not know every detail which took place, and how I marvel at the almost viciousness of many of mankind that have refused to believe That Experience was Real and True. I stand here tonight in your midst, declaring with the Power and Authority of an Ascended Being, which I have become, the Truth of That, for your blessing and benefit; and let no one in the World stand before Me and tell Me that That Experience was not true, which I experienced in gaining My Freedom from the human limitations and into that Ascended Body in which I shall always remain!

Dear Hearts, for once, in the Name of God, your "Mighty I AM Presence," put out of your feeling world all doubts of the Power of your "Mighty Presence" to do this identical thing for you, not only to set you free from human limitations, but also give you your Freedom in the Fulness of your Ascension, which is as practical as anything in the world. That is why, Precious Ones, Saint Germain has asked Me to come to you and convey to you, if possible, My Feeling which I experienced in that Great Achievement—the Ascension; and I want you to know, Dear Hearts, that everything I did, you can do!

Mark you, Dear Hearts, when I contacted this Beloved Messenger on the side of Mount Shasta, so far as I know, My Light was no more expanded than

many of yours today. Will you not feel that, Dear Hearts, and realize that your "Mighty I AM Presence," the Power of the Universe, the Wisdom of the Universe, may be able to do identically the same thing for you today which It did for Me then.

In the experience of Mr. Rayborn, who made His Ascension afterwards, do you not see, Precious Ones, that the evidence is before you of that which Beloved Jesus told the World two thousand years ago and left the Example for mankind; but because the Reality of His Achievement was clothed with misunderstanding of mankind, most of mankind did not even credit It as ever having taken place.

Today, owing to the Great Cosmic Light coming forth, Beloved Ones, and this Beloved Saint Germain, it has made it possible for mankind to have this Transcendent, simple Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence," which even children can apply and receive results. Then you, Precious Ones, will you not take hold of This Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence"? Do not look for results, but call the "Mighty I AM Presence" forth into action until every vestige of your human limitations is dissolved and consumed, and you are set Free.

Believe Me, Dear Hearts, when I tell you that only as mankind willingly and joyously call the "Presence" into action to use that Violet Consuming Flame, to

pass from their feet up through them, from underneath their chairs, if they be sitting down, or their bed, if they be lying down, call the "Presence" to pass that Violet Consuming Flame through them and dissolve every discordant thing from them, then they will be Free. But unless they are willing to do that, there is no chance for them to be Free; because, Precious Ones, every one of mankind have drawn about them through every embodiment through which they have lived, much discordant accumulation which is held about them; and as you see the Radiance about the "Presence" in the Chart, which is the good accumulated around them through the centuries, so around the human form are the discordant qualities, which the human must dissolve before it can make the Ascension.

Now Dear Ones, today you have that Infinite Power in your Call, not only in the use of the Violet Consuming Flame to clear your world of all discordant qualities, but to take command of your mind and body, and through Its Mighty Outpouring of Radiance, set you Free, even to the Accomplishment of your Ascension. So I want you to know Dear Hearts, if you will, as I flash these Words before this good Messenger, that I am speaking to you tonight as one of you, Dear Hearts, one who so recently stood in a form like yours. Today I stand in the Ascended Body,

wholly Free from Earth and its limitations. Dear Hearts, as the Great Divine Director has said in His Dictations, there are hundreds in America today who, if they could accept the FEELING which I am pouring forth to you tonight of My Achievement, COULD ACCOMPLISH THIS SAME ACHIEVEMENT IN THIS EMBODIMENT!

Beloved Dear Hearts, whether you have been accustomed to it or not, you have lived in hundreds and perhaps thousands of embodiments the same as this. We, who have attained this Freedom, know This to be true; and Dear Ones, if you can accept your "Mighty I AM Presence" as the Giver of all Life and Intelligence and call It in and through you, there is only one result that can follow—your Freedom and Perfection. Unless you can make that Call and continue It until every vestige of your limitations is dissolved, you cannot make your Ascension, and you will go on, embodiment after embodiment. Until you buckle down and use the Violet Consuming Flame and call this Mighty Energy into action, you will never be Free!

It is within the reach of everyone of you, Precious Ones, and can you imagine My Great Love, My Great Desire to give you That Assistance, when I know how long My search was? Not only that, but since My Freedom, I have seen, that in other embodiments, I had searched and searched, and that is why It had to come in this one—My Freedom!

Now today I say to you, every one here, who of you know what your "Mighty I AM Presence" could do for you at any given moment? Tell Me, any of you! Who of you know what that Great and "Mighty Presence" could do for you? I tell you, there are those sitting in this room, who, if they will so decree it and stand by it, will make the Ascension in this embodiment, and I mean it! So Precious Ones, My humble effort is to convey to you the Feeling of the Truth.

I say to you, Precious Hearts, those precious Books, *Unveiled Mysteries, The Magic Presence,* and *The "I AM" Discourses*, study Them as you never did anything in your life! They are LIVING LIGHT, They are LIVING TRUTH, and Words that will carry that Quality into your feeling world, and cause It to act there unto your Complete Freedom from every human thing. There is not anything in the world today that will carry you, Precious Ones, so powerfully, because those Words not only carry the Quality which They convey, but the Power of Saint Germain's Radiance! It is unparalleled with anything that has ever gone forth in the World up to date!

These are Mighty Truths which I am conveying to you, Precious Ones. Do not let your human conditions and affairs cause you to withdraw from the Great Light that This Understanding of the "Presence" conveys to you. If you do, the fault is yours, Precious Ones. No one is coerced. No one is dragged by the

hair to accept This, but It is offered with a Power of Life unparalleled in the history of mankind. Those who can accept It, apply this great Energy, and practice the Power of the "Presence," will have not only the Freedom from all problems and limitations, but their Eternal Freedom—their Ascension.

This is the second time that it has been My great privilege to speak to the Students, and words fail utterly to convey My Joy. For within you, within your Light—many of you—I see that Full Power of Acceptance and that Mighty Truth that has gone into action in your world, and will act there and produce mighty results for you. Will you not accept It with My Love to act there in your feeling world and produce those mighty results for you? Remember, Precious Ones, in all This Knowledge of the "I AM," the "Mighty I AM Presence" which Saint Germain has brought forth, no one is urged. Every one is left wholly free; but We, knowing that Joy and Freedom which It brings to mankind, do you wonder that We plead and plead and plead with you as the Messengers have for more than two years, that you may accept this Great and Mighty Truth and apply It in your world and have your Freedom? It is quite up to you. No one can apply It for you, Dear Hearts. You can be given Great Assistance, there is no question about that; but to gain your Mighty Victory, you must take

the reigns in your own hands, call your "Presence" into action, and have that Freedom which It brings to you alone through your own application. Of course, mankind has received immeasurable Assistance, but your Victory can only come through your own application of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

Now notice, Precious Hearts, every step you gain in the Acknowledgment of your own "Mighty I AM Presence," every Victory that you win, never has to be redone. It is there forever! You cannot recede from a single thing accomplished in the Understanding of your "Mighty I AM Presence." Is that not far different than that which we have understood and applied before, and have had temporary results? So today, as we apply It and gain one Victory after another, you will find those things never return again, but you go on and on from one Victory to another, and finally, the Ascension and Freedom from all limitations.

In this busy Western world of mankind today, has come this wondrous, wondrous Mighty Victory! Think of it, Precious Ones! When that Great Master from Venus at the Royal Teton, as described to you, said that no longer should the Western world have to look to the East for the Wisdom, for right in your own Heart's midst, the Radiance of God, the "Mighty I AM Presence," through the Beloved Saint Germain, has come to you. The most Wonderful Thing ever has

been brought to mankind; and to the degree that the Beloved Ones of America can accept It, and call their "Mighty I AM Presence" into action with great determination, so shall they too stand where I stand today in the Freedom forever!

Precious Ones, I wish there were words by which I could illustrate to you what the feeling is going on within you; even as I speak to you, and this Mighty Energy is charged into your feeling world, so am I able to see the activity which is going on there. Dear Hearts, the Joy, the marvel of Its Accomplishment and that which I know you can accomplish, and I say it as one Heart to another, APPLY, APPLY, APPLY THIS KNOWLEDGE of the "Mighty I AM Presence," Dear Hearts, and allow Me, if you will, to assist you.

I have returned to serve with this good Brother in the Ascended Body which I now have. I seem invisible to you, but I am very tangible here, I assure you. There is this point I want to cover in detail with you. Mankind throughout the ages have believed anything they do not see to be intangible, to be unreal. That is a mistake. If you will observe and follow Me for a moment. In the things that are most powerful in your use today, are the things that are invisible to you, are they not—your radio, your electricity, the power that acts to produce the results in your world, the most power-

ful is invisible. While I stand invisible to most of you, I am none the less tangible, as one day you will find out.

Now the Ascended Masters, Dear Hearts, as They did with this good Messenger, They can when They choose, come forth in the Visible Tangible Body, just as tangible and visible as yours in the physical body, a body just as Tangible, wholly Perfect and Beautiful. So today I say to you, Dear Hearts, ere many years are over your head, you will see One or more or perhaps several of the Ascended Masters standing before you in Tangible Bodies, as tangible as yours; then the World will come to understand the Great Truth and the pleading which the Messengers have given forth to mankind, that they may understand and have the Glory of Freedom from human limitations and be Free forever!

It is one thing, Dear Hearts, to solve your problems, and as you solve one, ten more appear; but when you, in the Acknowledgement of your "Presence," raise into the Octave where there are no problems, isn't it a far more desirable activity? So today, mankind are in a position where they can, in the Acknowledgement of their "Presence," by calling It into action, have these Miracles manifest in their lives, in their world of activity.

So I say to you, Dear Ones, if you will earnestly

apply, call your "Mighty Presence" into action with determination, I will be able to give you every Assistance the Law of your Being permits; for as I just said to you, YOU WILL FIND ONE DAY I AM VERY TANGIBLE! After this Great Victory having been won, can you imagine, I want to get back into action; and to everyone who will call to Me, I will give every Assistance that is possible, because in the Ascended State, no one is limited in any respect. I want you to feel that! I want you to know and understand that no longer shall mankind remain in the limitations of their own creations.

I want to say to you, Dear Hearts, don't fail to call your "Presence" into action to use the Violet Consuming Flame. WITHOUT IT YOU CANNOT GAIN THE VICTORY; and why? Because every human being has accumulated about them these discordant qualities which have to be consumed out of their world. You cannot produce that Violet Consuming Flame by your physical effort; and there have been those in the East that have spread the idea that it was dangerous to use that. Don't be deceived! Dear Hearts, you could use the Violet Consuming Flame on an unborn infant with perfect safety, because your "Mighty I AM Presence" has to produce That, for you cannot do it with the human; therefore, That is Perfection, and consumes only that which needs to be

consumed, and cannot and does not consume anything but the imperfection.

As you will use That, Dear Hearts, then you will feel the results in the lightness of your body, the freedom from the pressure you feel today, and go forth Victorious in the Freedom of your "Mighty I AM Presence."

Beloved Ones, remember, mankind has sought for centuries for This Understanding, and only now has It been released to the mass of mankind for the first time, and the Messengers went forth a little more than two years ago—think of it!

You, today, who have the privilege of practicing your "Presence," the greatest privilege ever in any age, and that how by your earnest determined Call, you can dissolve every discordant thing about you, not only in this embodiment, Dear Hearts, but all that which has been accumulated through the centuries. Think of it! If it were just in this embodiment, it would be a wonderful achievement; but think, in the Power of your "Presence" and the use of the Violet Consuming Flame, you can dissolve every discordant thing you have ever drawn about you. Notice, because you have not known that, that accumulation of the centuries hovers about you, your human creation, and no one can free themselves from it until they understand and call the "Presence" into action, and use the

Violet Consuming Flame! Therefore, Dear Hearts, will you not use This with all sincerity, and for the Happiness, Blessing and Freedom which comes from It.

I wonder, Precious Ones, do you know that there was a mighty reason for the Messenger coming into your midst tonight? Oh, you Precious Hearts, do you realize that these things don't just happen. I wish the Law of your Being permitted Me to tell you just all about it, but I may not say more about that, but there is a mighty reason.

Oh, Precious Ones, will you not make yourselves—each one of you in the Call to your "Mighty I AM Presence"—a Pillar of Light moving everywhere you go in your environment. Let the Radiance of your "Presence" pour forth in and through your mind, body and world in the atmosphere about you, and see how quickly people will begin to feel and say: "How wonderful you have become, what has brought this great change?" Then is your opportunity to say: "If you care to listen, my acknowledgment of my own 'God Presence,' the 'Mighty I AM,' whose Radiance pours through me, is the reason for the harmony which you feel."

It is so Precious, so Wonderful, Dear Hearts; it is so very clear; it is your Life, just your Life; it is Transcendent, true from your present human standpoint.

But Dear Hearts, it is all so practical, it is just your Life, there is really nothing unusual about it. Your Life! Just think of it; your Life that can produce all Perfection for you.

Notice, Beloved Ones, until this Current touches the top of your head, It is wholly Pure and Perfect; then what changes It? The feeling which is held in your feeling world is that which clothes that wondrous Pure Energy as It comes forth, in and through your body and out into your world, which would, of Its own volition, produce Perfection, Harmony and Happiness for you. But because of long qualification of discord through your feelings, you clothed that Energy to produce inharmony in your body, to produce inharmony in your world; therefore, you have unsatisfactory results. Today you can change it all quickly. Oh, believe it, Precious Ones! How quickly you can change it if you will stop instantly every human feeling, and say to that human self, as this good Messenger did to His in Los Angeles: "Stop, you human self, you have no more power to cause inharmony in my world. Be silent! 'Mighty I AM Presence' take command of this mind and body; produce your Perfection and hold your Dominion! Pour Your Mighty Light through this body, out into my world and activity, fill it with your Mighty Harmony, your Mighty Directing Intelligence, and hold It there forever!" As you do

that, Oh, Precious Ones, so quickly you will find that all discord dissolves from you and your world, and you stand forth a joyous, happy, confident Being.

Oh, Beloved Ones, so few years ago this good Messenger before you was so timid and fearful, and today does He look like it? The same Victory is there for you, if you will!

Will you believe Me when I say, I feel quite well acquainted with you, even though we never met in the physical bodies? It is Heart and Heart that speaks, after all; and when we learn that, Oh, Precious Ones, Heart to Heart we speak. Your Higher Mental Body, knowing your requirements, is ready to release from the "Presence" at your Call, Its Beauty and Perfection, Its Harmony, Its Confidence, Its Courage, Its Strength, Its Mighty Energy to go forth in your world and perform any given service. Will you not accept It and allow It to go forth and produce that Perfection for you?

In the Fulness of your "Mighty I AM Presence," I call on the Law of Forgiveness for all human mistakes that have ever been made by you here or all mankind. Then I call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to flood you and your world with that Mighty Ascended Master Substance, to fill your mind, your body, your world, your activity with Its Mighty Presence and governing Intelligence, that It may act there

for you to produce Its Harmony and release from the "Presence" Its Mighty Power of Divine Love, to flow out and harmonize your world, which holds that Harmony sustained long enough that the Power of the "Presence" goes forth qualified with any feeling, therefore, producing Its Perfection, Perfect Ease, Naturalness and Grace. There is nothing unnatural about the Activity of the "Presence." It is the most natural thing in the world. Just become acquainted with your "Presence," then you will see how natural It is. With the eye picture which the Chart produces for you, there is no excuse for any one again that has ever once contacted that Chart, to forget their "Presence" or Its Power to act for them. Won't you, with all the love of your being, accept the Power of your "Presence" and stand by That, until all walls of human resistance have gone down, and accept the Happiness and Perfection which your "Presence" holds for you, and is hourly waiting to pour forth to you. I thank you.

DISCOURSE II

May 7, 1937

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

Beloved Students of the Light, I congratulate you on your Light which you are expanding. As the Beloved Messenger has told you, I am David Lloyd, the Englishman who made the Ascension on the side of Mount Shasta, and who so many years ago, was told in India by one of the Masters, that on a great mountain in North America I would find a Man with a Crystal Cup, and when I find that Man, I would have found the One who could assist Me to the Ascension! That was all the information given; and I ask you, is there any one in this room who would have had the courage to follow out that slight information and start on the search for that Man?

I did not know it then, but the Light within Me was strong enough to take command, and when this Great Master told Me this, I believed every word of it. When My Father was shortly after shot and killed, as we use the outer terminology, then we found that the grubstake which My father had given a man in a South African diamond mine had produced results, and a considerable fortune was left Me and My mother. The Master came again as the representative

from South Africa, and brought the money which was ours. We took it to London after My father passed, and then four years later My mother passed on. I then began that search.

I am saying this to you tonight, Dear Hearts—you have read it—but Beloved Saint Germain asked Me to come and talk to you tonight that you might have the *Feeling* which I know is the Reality of My own actual experience. Will you be kind enough to allow Me to give you the Assistance by letting your feeling world feel the full True Reality of My own experience which I am telling you.

I then transferred part of the money to New York and began the search. If any of you can imagine those years, when searching month after month went on with no results, and time and again I would think it was no use; but always no sooner would that human feeling think it no use—from within Me would arise that strong Power that so far transcended the human feeling that said there was no use, that I would go on again. Believe it or not, Dear Ones, in all those years, that energy and strength within Me increased, and as I think of it today, it was a marvelous thing.

Then that day when I was directed to Mount Shasta, just by My feeling, not in any other way, and when this good Brother had come out, as He thought, to meet Saint Germain, and was sitting there on a log

waiting for Him, I came up to Him. He turned and saw Me (I am making this very brief). When He offered Me a drink of water and offered Me the cup, in His hand came the Crystal Cup—the first precipitation He had had Himself. When I saw That Cup in His hand—after all those many years of searching—can you imagine just for a moment the Feeling that took possession of Me, when the Master had said: "When you find that Man with the Crystal Cup, you will have found the One who will assist you to make the Ascension!"

Notice! All this gathered momentum of expectation all through those years, suddenly released and rushed forward like a mighty avalanche. When I explained to this good Brother what had taken place, He said, "What am I supposed to do?" Then that Power surged in Me again and I said to Him: "Ask the God in you who does know!" And with that, His whole human self just dissolved out of the way and the Light from His "Mighty I AM Presence" came down, until His arms were a blazing Light and His hands reached out and took Mine, and in a few moments My feet left the Earth. Then as I continued as far as His hands would reach, He let go, and I continued until My feet were fifteen or twenty feet above His head; then I realized My Glory was at hand!

Can you for a moment feel the Victory, the Power,

the Strength, the Courage which were Mine in that Great Achievement? Then as I stood there in the upper air, looking down at Him, such Gratitude filling My Heart, I suddenly became aware that all age and its appearance had left My Body. Then the ordinary suit of clothes I was wearing dissolved into those garments of the Higher Octave, and instead of a man of the world, a physical being, I stood there clothed in Garments of Dazzling Light, a youth of twenty summers! Then the Great Ray of Light from the "Presence" descended, and from this good Brother I disappeared into that Ray of Light; but not as He thought, for to Him I disappeared, but to Me I saw through that Light and still was aware of His presence, even when I was absorbed into the Electronic Body of My own "Mighty I AM Presence."

Now at this point I want to explain to you what actually takes place and the difference between the "Presence" as you see It indicated there on the Chart of an unascended being, and that which actually took place in My own experience in the Achievement of the Ascension. The "Mighty I AM Presence" as It stands there with the unascended being, knows nothing about your limitations and distress down here in the physical world. Now notice this; but your Higher Mental Body does know both—knows the Perfection above It and the imperfection and your struggles down here,

and waits and waits and waits for you to begin to give attention to your "Presence," so that It can release the Intelligence and the Energy you require into your world of action, to produce the results you require.

Now this is a point I wish you, if you will, to hold firmly in mind. When I Ascended, the Great Light which was released and the sudden quick purifying of My physical body, released it from the attraction of the Earth. After I had Ascended, I was absorbed into the Higher Mental Body. Then the Fulness of This Release came, and the Glory of Its Achievement is indescribable! I carried with Me the qualities of the human, the purified qualities, and the discriminating selective activity of the Intelligence of the Higher Mental Body, into the Electronic Body of the "Mighty I AM Presence." That is how the Ascended Master knows both Perfection and imperfection about you, and sees what your requirement is, while your "Presence" does not see and know the imperfections in the unascended being.

If once you get that clear in your consciousness, it will be a tremendous thing and help for you. Because your own "God Presence" is doing Its Work at Cosmic levels, releasing Its Energy through the Higher Mental Body to you, according to the attention which you give to It. Now it is the Law of your Being that That Energy must pour forth; but unless you give attention to your "Presence," It only pours forth in a

fragmentary manner. Therefore, when you continue to give your attention to the "Presence" in all earnestness and sincerity, then you will gain such a volume, such an intensity of the Release of your "Presence," that naturally, the dissolving process of not only in the use of the Violet Consuming Flame of your accumulation, but the density of the structure of your physical body, will be dissolved and release you back into the Life from which you came forth.

Now all of this is the most natural, practical thing that mankind can experience; and that is why Beloved Jesus said to mankind: "All of these things that I have done, ye shall do!" He meant every word of it. But afterwards, two hundred years after His Ascension, the human concept so clothed the great Truth which He had given forth and made Him a special Being, that none of mankind believed that they could do the very things that His Words told them they should do.

I ask you, Precious Ones, to observe the experience of these good Messengers. The transcendent Healings of every description that have taken place in the Class and otherwise, are the fulfilling of the Law. If they did not understand this "Presence," how could these things be done? You, yourselves, many of you, have had transcendent, marvelous experiences in healing and solving of problems and conditions which were terrifying to you before.

I say to you, Precious Ones, as you will give atten-

tion to your "Presence" and call It into action, every vestige and all human sense of limitations will disappear from you and your Life. It has to do it. It is the Law of Life; It is the Law of your Being, and as you continue you will have That Result, because It is the Law of Life. And not only that, but once you understand first the harmonizing of your feeling and holding it so, then with firm command—now notice, with firm command—to all human limitations or disturbing appearances say: "YOU HAVE NO POWER!" If you saw from the Inner Standpoint the very activity of the Law that takes place, you would be joyful indeed; for it is just like you threw a ball of Light before you and that forms a Wall of Light which no discordant thing can penetrate when you say to those appearances: "YOU HAVE NO POWER!" That is why, Beloved Ones, you can have these results without limit. You can call your "Mighty I AM Presence" to take command of you and your world, produce Its Perfection and hold Its Dominion there, and direct you by Its Mighty Intelligence so powerfully, that naturally you will have the perfect requirements of the moment in your activity of the outer world.

Now these are simple things that we need to understand, Dear Ones, in the life of physical experience; because mankind alone is responsible for the limitations which they are in, because they are their own

creation. Just because we have made mistakes, Dear Ones, is no reason we have to continue in them.

Now then, the only solution for anything—individual, state, city, national or international—is sufficient Call of enough of mankind into action, that will release into the feeling and mental world of mankind these Mighty Qualities of Perfection of the "Presence," to go forth and produce that requirement and make it permanent. There is no other means in the Universe of ever bringing a permanent solution of anything. Now it applies in your individual life just the same as it does in your city, state or nation; and the problems of the nations today cannot be solved permanently until enough of mankind will call the "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, that will cause such a volume of this Perfection of the "Presence" to come forth in the mental and feeling world, that hundreds of thousands of people will feel the impulse within their feeling world to do the perfect thing—give justice, perform the service of justice and kindliness, and pour forth the Power of Divine Love to every other person, which is the key to all things of achievement.

Then as that goes on in a sufficient volume, suddenly all mankind will come into the One Desire, to bless each other and call forth the Power of the "Presence" to produce Perfection in the world of mankind.

That is the thing which is taking place today, and will expand with the speed of lightning from this time on. Because as the radio activity of the Messengers goes forth and more are reached through the power of the radio, enough people will come to understand this Great Law and begin to call their "Presence" into action, because We have watched the activity of the Beloved Messenger's Work over the radio to see that It does produce the results. Out of the hundreds who heard Her over the radio, there are but three people that are not producing results through the Decrees which they heard. I tell you, Dear Hearts, it is a tremendous thing.

I trust the various avenues of truth and various organizations who have, for no reason, begun to oppose This Work, I trust they won't do that any more, for their own sake. They cannot hurt the Messengers or This Work, but they will destroy their own organizations, Precious Hearts, unless they stop it, because it is the Law of Life. If they are sending vicious thoughts out, they will reap it in their midst. Therefore, I say to you, Precious Ones, don't do this, whether it is in organizations or whether it is in your individual life. The Law of Life is Harmony, and to the degree that people maintain It, they will be successful, whether it is individuals, organizations or whoever they are.

Now We are not criticizing the various avenues of truth, but We are trying to tell them the truth that

they may save the great good that has been accomplished through those channels, and not destroy it. That is the only reason We are telling them the Law of Life, and if they listen, it will save them. They do not understand that This is the Light and Activity of the Ascended Masters. There is no human being on the face of the Earth, or group of them, that has power to interfere with This Work. This is what We are trying earnestly to have the people understand, because it is the Law of Life.

Notice this, when the Light moves into action It knows no resistance nor interference; It simply goes forth and produces the result, and what is not like It disappears before It. That is the Law, it is not the Messengers. It is the Law of Light and Love and Life which is acting through This Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence."

I tell you, Dear Hearts, think of it for a moment; That Ray of Energy and Light that you see going from the Heart of the "Presence" into the human form, that Light is Self-Luminous Intelligent Substance. Divine Love is Self-Luminous Intelligent Substance. Therefore, when That is called forth into action, It knows only Its Own Power. It does not think or admit or feel resistance or interference for a single second, but It just simply moves forward and performs Its service.

Now follow Me, if you will, for a few moments. We

admit the Great Cosmic Light is sweeping into the Earth in such a great volume at this time. On the 7th of April a great Release of the Cosmic Light swept into the Earth; on the 7th of July, again will come another great Release. Now Beloved Ones, this is not just someone's expression or My expression, but when a Cosmic Release of Light comes into the Earth—remind yourself of what I have just said, that That Light is Self-Luminous Intelligent Substance. Remember that in Washington's Vision in the last episode—which the Ascended Masters are trying to prevent coming into America—where that Great Being who gave him the Vision said, that IN THE FINAL STRUGGLE, "THAT LIGHT AS OF A THOUSAND SUNS SHALL DESCEND INTO THE EARTH AND DISSOLVE ALL HUMAN SELFISHNESS FROM THE PLANET!" That will occur in the final activity of the release of mankind into their Freedom and Eternal Victory which belongs to them. The Great Arcturus said in His Dictation again: "IF NECESSARY, THAT LIGHT AS OF A THOUSAND SUNS SHALL DESCEND INTO THE EARTH AND REMOVE ALL SELFISHNESS AND DISTRESS FROM THE PLANET!" Those are utterances of Mighty Beings which will be fulfilled, Beloved Ones, and there is no question about it!

Now then, the beloved, blessed mankind, Oh, Precious Ones, do not think for a moment that We from the Ascended State ever criticize any one of God's children. We only try to draw to them the Understanding of the Law of Life, that they may cooperate with Us in the Assistance which We want to give to set mankind free forever from their limitations. There is no other reason, Dear Hearts. We are free from all the Earth! There could be no desire upon Our part except that you be free, that We come forth and sustain the Messengers and protect Them with that Mighty Invincible Protection, that they may carry This forth to mankind until enough of mankind come to understand It, that they too can make the Call and release a sufficient Call, and cooperate with the Great Cosmic Light in producing this great Perfection, which the Great Cosmic Light now admits on the Earth.

Notice! Precious Ones, it is not a matter of human desire, but the Great Cosmic Light has come to a point of Its activity in the Universe, when It says to the Earth: "YOU MUST EXPAND MORE LIGHT" And what causes the Light of the Earth to expand, will you tell Me? The expansion of the Light within human beings! "YE ARE THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD." Those Words mean more than is just apparent. PRECIOUS ONES, TO THE DE-

GREE THAT YOUR LIGHT EXPANDS WITHIN YOUR HEART FROM YOUR "MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," DO YOU BECOME THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD! It is magnificent, it is transcendent—the privilege which is before mankind in the understanding of their "Mighty I AM Presence"; because you cannot give recognition and attention to your "Mighty I AM Presence" without expanding this Light that beats your Heart.

Dear Ones, there is not one of you, Precious Ones, sitting in this room, that if you would deliberately set about it in your attention to your "Presence," that could not expand the Light in your Heart in one year so It would show through your clothing to the physical sight. I tell you, because I know! That is your Privilege, if you will be determined enough to have It! That is why We urge you, Precious Hearts, give your whole attention to your "Presence," call It into action, then say to all appearances: "YOU HAVE NO POWER, KEEP OUT OF MY WORLD!" Then as you do that, you will no longer feed your energy to those appearances to harm you longer, *because no appearance can harm you unless you feed your energy into it!* Won't you remember that?

The moment you refuse to give your life into any disturbing limiting appearance, then it is finished, so far as you are concerned. Then as you call It into ac-

tion you have greater volume, greater power, and can and do produce results that will satisfy any human being on the face of the Earth of the Victory of their achievement.

So today, the Glory is yours, Dear Ones, and We see it so clearly. Think of it, Beloved Ones, only so few years ago I stood in exactly the same position you stand today. Now you might say to Me, how was it that I was so suddenly released in that purified activity by the "Presence"? Oh, that is easily answered. Think of it! For all those many years I lived in the one expectancy of the Ascension when I found the Man with the Crystal Cup. I know in that, the intellect momentarily caused Me to question and doubt; then in My feelings that was satisfied, and it never waivered, I know now; I did not then. *I know My feeling never waivered from the moment that blessed One in India told Me I would go forth and find the Man with the Crystal Cup!* I accepted it and went into action. All through those long years of search and expectation, the Purification of My own body went on. Why? Because My attention was on the Thought and Feeling of the Ascension, Dear Hearts. Do you not see that?

If you will give your attention, Beloved Ones, to your "Mighty I AM Presence" as I did to the Thought and Feeling of the Ascension, which I had

been told could take place, then do you not see you can produce even greater results, and many times quicker than I was able to do, through the feeling of expectation and attention upon the Ascension! Now mark you, I did not know the "Presence" as you do today; but My Devotion and *Feeling* of the Truth of the Words of that Beloved One in India, was the Mighty vivifying sustaining power which carried Me on and on and on to the Achievement.

Won't you feel That, Precious, Beloved Ones? Won't you feel That in your Application, in your desire for your freedom from limitation? Don't you see that earnest desire is God, the "Mighty I AM Presence" in action, that will produce That Result for you, and nothing in the world can stop it. Won't you feel That, Beloved Ones! When We have gained this Freedom and know it is possible, quickly, for so many of you, won't you let Us hold your hand until you too have gained the Strength, Courage and the Fearlessness of your "Mighty I AM Presence," that you go forward quickly into that great Achievement and Freedom forever from human creation and limitations? That is what We want you to do, and with so great a Love and kindness We pour forth This Mighty Radiance to you, that gives you the Strength and Courage to go on and on and on, until that day when you feel your Sacred Victory within your grasp, and know that nothing can stay It from you.

Beloved Ones, "No greater love hath any man than he who would give his life for another." You have heard that many times. What do you think is the true meaning of that? Do you realize, Oh, My brothers and sisters, that while these Words are being voiced to you tonight, I am giving you My Life for your Courage, Strength and Victory? Now remember, it is not the Messenger that is speaking to you, but David Lloyd who made the Ascension on Mount Shasta! The Messenger is but voicing these Words—My Life, My Energy, My Strength, My Courage and My Acceptance of the great Achievement through the actual experience, is being anchored within your feeling world to give you that True Feeling of your Victory, Achievement and Accomplishment that is now ready for you to be attained, and It cannot fail!

That is why, Precious Ones, We take this opportunity, because it was very opportune at this time. That is why the Messenger was brought to you here tonight and why you, Precious Hearts, responded so wonderfully to It.

"MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," I DECREE TONIGHT THAT EVERY PRECIOUS ONE IN THIS ROOM SHALL GO FORWARD WITH THE STRENGTH, THE COURAGE, THE POWER OF THEIR "MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE" IN FULL ACTION; THAT NEVER AGAIN WILL THEIR FEELING BE ABLE TO

ACCEPT ANYTHING BUT THE FULL POWER AND PERFECTION OF THE "PRESENCE" SWEEPING IN AND THROUGH, THAT PRODUCE ITS PERFECTION FOR THEM, AND FILL THEIR WORLD WITH THE HARMONY AND PERFECTION WHICH THE "PRESENCE" IS! That is My Love; that is My Decree which I leave with you tonight. Remember, Precious Ones, that only so recently I was in a human form similar to yours. Who of you could say to Me tonight that in two, four or five years, you too may not stand where I am today, in the Freedom of the Ascension?

Dear Hearts, do not any longer, I plead with you, allow the human intellect to say these things cannot be, or to accept any longer that only what the human sees is possible of achievement. If it were, it would be a travesty on Life. Everything of power and blessing that comes to you, Dear Hearts, even in your physical world of activity, is power Invincible. Why not give the power to your "Presence" to do all these wonderful things for you? It is not limited! It would not accept your human limitations or conditions. You give all power to It to take command of your mind and body, keep you harmonized, and allow Its Mighty Currents to cleanse and purify the human form, and by the expansion of the Light in the cells of your body,

dissolve, throw off and consume all the density which is there. Then the Earth cannot longer hold you here, and you, in the purified physical body, will ascend into the Higher Mental Body, then into the Mighty Electronic Presence, where you become wholly Free, forever Free, from all the limitations and distress of the Earth—not only once, but forever. It is the only means in the Universe of freeing yourself from the wheel of birth and rebirth.

One more thing in closing I want to say to you. Beloved Ones, think of all the accumulation of centuries; and yet today, in the Understanding of this Wondrous "Mighty Presence" in the use of the Violet Consuming Flame, you can enable the "Presence" to dissolve for you in a few weeks or a few months, the accumulation of centuries! Was there ever anything so Mighty, so Powerful, brought to mankind for their blessing and use? Surely not, surely there is no such wonderful thing ever brought to Earth as this Freedom and Understanding, which can be and is the cooperation of the individual in physical embodiment with the "Great Presence." As the Law of Divine Love takes place, they will find This experienced through them—your Great and Eternal Perfection! I thank you.

DISCOURSE III

November 23, 1937

WEST PALM BEACH, FLORIDA

Beloved Students and Friends of Florida, I have longed for this opportunity to become acquainted with you, for I trust My Words tonight may help us to become acquainted. Little did I dream many, many years ago, after I had come to New York and established Myself, and then began My search in America for that Great Mountain—one season I became so weary of the search that I accepted the invitation of a wealthy friend in New York, and I was on your waters of Florida in a wonderful yacht. Little did I dream then, that at this time, I would be speaking to you in this manner.

I do not wonder that sometimes it is a little difficult for individuals to realize quickly, the full import of these vast Truths of Life which are not being revealed to mankind. I do not wonder. I do not feel impatient; but in order to give you a little strength and encouragement, remember the years of My search.

Dear Ones, do you really realize what it means today to follow a direction so fragmentary as was given Me? Think of it! In India, as you have read in the Books, I was told that on a great mountain in

North America I would find the Man with the Crystal Cup, and when I did, I had found that One who could assist Me to My Ascension.

I knew nothing about These Laws to speak of; but today, I know that the Light within Me was that which the Master saw, which drew Him to Me to give Me these fragmentary directions, that if I—now notice—if I was strong enough to follow, I would win the Victory. Little did I dream then how great was the Power of My Own "God Presence," that when I came to a point where I could begin to allow It to do the work and do the searching, then My search was soon over. Think of all the years of experience that it took to teach Me, to, as I thought then, turn it over to God and let God do the searching.

You today, Beloved Ones, are in a far more advantageous state than I was. You have had brought to you This Magnificent Understanding and Application. Oh, how I wish I had That when I was told in India to make that search. Now you may talk about, and you have read about, the old occult methods and tests which individuals go through in the occult schools, for and through initiation. Well, I venture that no one of them was put to a greater test than I was in that search. That is why I want to tell you today, Beloved People of Florida and America, that you are the most privileged of people!

In all of the earlier centuries mankind had to go through such stress and every privation imaginable, to see whether the Strength of the Light within them was strong enough to continue, and for no other reason. It was not that someone was being deprived of something, but just to see if the Light within the individual was strong enough to carry him forward, and that is so with you today.

For instance, as I was standing here—Oh yes, I was—when the Messenger was talking to you a few minutes ago, and heard what He said, and I thought of all the things that He had endured to carry this Message forward, I felt that My search for the Crystal Cup was not nearly so important as it had been before, I mean from My standpoint of strength in going forth. For let Me tell you, Dear Ones, I had only My own human creation to contend with; the Beloved Messengers have the human creations of nearly four hundred thousand people to contend with. Did you ever think of that? Do you realize what that means, Dear Ones?

I am saying this for your blessing and benefit, Dear Ones, that you may feel how—let us call it just plain what it is—how nonsensical it is to allow human conditions or your own creations to longer interfere with your progress and advancement.

You see, I thought when I finally found Him, and

when He would have given Me a drink of water, to see the Crystal Cup appear in His hand—you can never know what passed through my physical body! Now many of you feel the Currents from the "Presence" today and are rejoiced; but could you know *that Current* which went through My Body that day, when I suddenly saw that Crystal Cup in His hand—it was like the Forces of Eternity passed through My Body right then! And It so released—now this is a point I trust everyone of you will get and hold fast to —in that release from My Own "Presence," as I know now, when I saw that Cup in His hand, it enabled Me to say to Him the Words written there with such power, when He said: "What am I supposed to do?" and I said to Him: "Ask the God in you who does know!" I have often heard Him say that I said that with such power, that His own human self just dissolved and receded out of the way. Well, that was true, but what do you suppose I was experiencing about that time? I want you to know both of those activities, because Dear People, there is not one of you that cannot experience the same thing today!

Look! Think of it, I had not the training that you have, think of that! You have had three years training, many of you, but I did not. Therefore, will you believe Me when I say to you tonight, that there are many in this room whose Light is stronger and brighter than

Mine was, by far, at that Achievement? Now I want you to get this, if you will. I am telling you the Truth, and I want you to feel the Strength of your own Light!

Dear People, because you have not had some gigantic manifestation at your Call, Oh, do not make the mistake or think you have not been making steady and sure progress. How I would like to pick every one of you up and show you for a moment, the progress you have made; and you would not ever feel again that you had not made the progress, because you had not seen some astonishing manifestation of your Powers of the "Presence" called into action. Oh, Dear people, do not make that mistake. It has not anything in the world to do with it; but your steadfastness, your loyalty to the Light and to your own "God Presence," is the thing that counts! Then as sure as you breath a breath, sooner or later will come forth that Infinite Power of Light, as It came forth with this good Brother that day when My Ascension took place.

That Power of the Release of the Light, that as He has often said to you, knows no resistance nor interference—everything of the human creation dissolves and disappears. Dear People, you, in your Call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and in your Call to release the Power from the "Presence," which is Self-Luminous Intelligent Substance, which is Life, That sweeps in, through and out into your world and harmonizes. By this Harmony, the Power reaches out Its

Hand, as it were, from your "Presence" to the person, place and conditions, and solves and does the things which are required for your Happiness and your Victory.

That is what I want you to understand tonight, Beloved Ones, that all the World might read those Words in that Book, *Unveiled Mysteries,* and feel the Glory and the Power which is there for their Freedom. EVERY WORD THERE IS TRUE; and these poor imbeciles, a few of them in America, who have tried to show discrepancies in those Books, why, they are not fit to be called human beings, because they are spreading nothing but destruction and trying to draw people away from This Light. They should be ashamed to be called human beings, and I say that because I mean every word!

Those unfortunate creatures; what do you suppose will be their penalty in trying to draw people from This Light that every human being on Earth must seek and find some day, not only because It is the Source of their Life, but because the Great Cosmic Light is compelling it today. People had better awaken and at least stop criticizing and condemning This Work and the Messengers if they want to survive. Because I tell you, Dear People, they are facing the Great Law, the Greatest in the Universe, the Law of their own "God Presence."

I trust that before many months have passed, the

ever-increasing Cosmic Light in the mental and feeling world of mankind will draw such numbers into This, that their Mighty Decrees for the rest of mankind will do Its quick and Perfect Work in the mental and feeling world of mankind.

As you are sitting here tonight, Beloved Ones, you are listening to My Words; but Dear People, in the mental and feeling world is the POWER OF ACTION that is important. You may believe My Words —I trust you do—but that is only the smallest part of it. The Vibratory Action created by those Words and That which is released, aside from those Words into the room, into your mental and feeling world, is the thing that is doing the great work for you, and that is why mankind will come to understand that their FEELING is the important thing!

Oh, you thought that what you have been taught was important; it is really not important in comparison with the intensity of the power with which your feeling acts. That is why Saint Germain should be blessed forever for bringing forth to the attention of mankind, the importance of mankind's feeling world, for *there* is where all creation takes place, where all generation of discord takes place. Then mankind comes to know it through the mental world.

But I say to you, GOVERN YOUR FEELING! Keep it harmonious, and the Gates of Heaven, the

"Mighty I AM Presence," will open and flood you and your world with every good thing there is for the use of mankind! I wish I could speak Those Words into the feeling world of every human being in the World for action, and the Messengers have so long stressed that to the people and the Students.

Mankind will one day find that It is the ALL-IMPORTANT thing. Once their feeling is controlled and harmonious, the very Gates of their own Being will open wide, and from their Treasurehouse will come the Release of everything any one requires for use in action, in the world of physical action.

You, Beloved Ones, in the human octave today, are there because you placed yourselves there, just as I did. How unfortunate that we did not know where we were going. You know, in your homes you think it is a little easier to go downstairs than it is to go up. I think most of you feel that it takes a little less energy to go downstairs than it does to go up. Well, if you only knew it, it takes much less to go up than it does to go down, for when you go up you have the Powers of Infinite Light at your assistance. When you go down, you have just human creation.

You know it is quite an apropos illustration of mankind's activity. Mankind are in their present limitations, because they have gone downstairs. Now let us go up so much faster than we came down, we

won't be able to keep track of it. That is what we have to do.

When I found Myself completely released from that body, which had really served Me so well, then I saw it—I saw how remarkable that body of mine had served Me; and when with *one dynamic sweep,* and mark you now—I'll let you rest a few moments on Those Words, that it might take hold in your feeling world before I come back to it to draw your attention to it again.

Now remember, not only *that* which occurred with this Messenger, but *that which occurred with Me* when that Gigantic Release of Energy swept through My mind and body and My feeling world, at seeing that Crystal Cup—it did release in *one mighty sweep* that Purifying Activity to My physical body. Do you see that?

Now then, look at the difference. Mr. Rayborn went through several months of preparation for the Ascension. In My experience, It came in *one gigantic sweep.* Dear Blessed People, who of you here tonight, or of all the Students in America today, who of you shall say that same thing may not be done for you within the hour? That is what I want you to feel, if you will. Do not limit yourselves to what the Powers of your "Presence" can do in, through and for you.

I want you to feel definitely that your "Presence,"

even though the appearance world, still to some degree, holds your attention, still may that not interfere with what your "Presence" might do for you at a given moment. Oh, I want you to feel that so much, if you will tonight. It will bring such release to you, Dear People.

Now, if you can believe what the Messenger has recorded in *Unveiled Mysteries* and *The Magic Presence,* and if you will believe My Words as the One having experienced It, can any human being be so filled with their own human creations as to think that any person but Myself, David Lloyd, who made the Ascension, would attempt to, or be permitted to speak these Words to you?

Now Dear People, We are not speaking to hear Ourselves talk; but We are speaking for your blessing, freedom and benefit. If your human accumulation will not allow you to accept the Truths which I give and voice in My own Words, My own actual Experience, then there would not be much help for you, for every Word is My Own Experience and Rejoicing at My Victory! If you can allow to act in your feeling world Those Qualities which I am sending forth here tonight for action, you will know and feel and hold within your feeling world, within your grasp, *that very feeling* with which I gained that Victory!

Why do you suppose We come and talk to you,

Dear Ones, in this manner? To convey into your feeling world that True Feeling of Our own Experience which will enable you to win the same Victory, and for no other reason in the world. Why do you suppose that Beloved Saint Germain permitted these Magnificent Dictations that have come forth? Because every One who dictates carries that True Feeling with which They won the Victory, into your feeling world for action. One day, when you know more about your feeling, and what it is to you or for you, then you will understand more fully what this means.

Everything that finds expression in your outer world of experience must act through your feeling world in order to find expression and freedom of action out here for your physical use. Everything! You think you go to the store and buy a garment, materials and all that. Oh, My Dear People, is it possible you do not see that everything has come through your feeling and mental world before you ever found it there in the stores? Why do you go to a certain store for certain things when you did not intend to go there? The Mighty Intelligence acting through your feeling world impels you to certain persons, places and conditions where you find the exact thing you require.

Oh, Dear Ones, won't you pay attention to these various things, because they are acting all the time. You look upon them as just happening. Well, it did

not just happen. It happened because a Great Intelligence was acting. That is what you should feel. And for every little thing that occurs in your life, of any prompting, you should give praise and gratitude right then from the depths of your being, for the smallest one will come to be the greatest of all achievement, if you will do that. It is because mankind has ignored so long the constant promptings from every direction.

Look on your Life Stream, Dear People, and see the times of your protection and your blessing and your assistance. There are Blessed Ones in this room that only a few days ago would have been out of their bodies, if their attention had not been on the Ascended Masters at the moment. That is why, Beloved Ones, mankind is constantly receiving the Blessings and Protection. Now the "I AM" Students are coming to understand something about It, but only yet a small part, even with the most earnest ones; because every hour of the day the greatest Power and Intelligence of your "Presence" is acting through you, or trying to.

That is why I say to you tonight, Beloved Ones, do not weary at your Application! Go on and on and on making it with firm determination; and then, one day, you will begin to see the outpicturing of it so strong and powerful, that you will be sure that you have touched the Source of all Life, your own "God Presence," as is shown you here on the Chart.

My Gratitude is so *Great* that Saint Germain brought forth this Chart, for I know what it means for mankind to have an eye-picture, and this is quite different from looking at anything else as created in the picture form. This Chart represents to you, Dear people, the Great Reality of Life! That is why the Messenger has repeated so many times, no human being can look upon that Chart and ever forget It, for the very reason, that It is your Reality, and anchored in your own physical Heart is that Light, the All-knowing "Presence of God."

Once mankind understand that they have a Higher Mental Body which the "Presence," their individualized "God Presence," has provided to govern the release of the energy at the Call of the human form—think of it, every means possible, or required, has been provided for mankind, even all through their centuries of mistakes. That is why today This which is being brought to your attention is the Eternal Freedom of all mankind, and you will one day see that in Its Fulness! But just now, if individual Students or otherwise will make the Application, the results will follow as the sunrise follows the night.

You will be interested in this. We have been watching the effect upon individuals of the broadcasts alone, and We have seen any number of people—some of the younger people, in a half joke say: "Well, very well, if

that is what can be done, then let's try it out." We always watch the opportunity to answer those Calls to give them the Encouragement and Strength. Today, every means is being used to get the attention of mankind to this "Presence," for It is the most important thing in Heaven or Earth today, and We utilize that at every opportunity.

Only yesterday in New York a gentlemen who heard one of the classes, one lecture of the class, and heard all the broadcasts that were there, said to himself: "Now, I think it is time I tried this out," as a matter of very much importance to him was confronting him. So he went by himself, and in a very cautious manner finally raised his arms to the "Presence" and said: " 'Mighty I AM Presence' take command of this situation! Perform Your Mighty Miracle in it!" Then he said: "Bring Perfection out of it!" That was the thing that saved the day for him, when he said: "Bring Perfection out of it!"—then he gave the release that was necessary. The following day his Call was answered, to his utter amazement. Well, he will remain anchored.

There are many people today whom We are watching that are having similar effects. This is the reason, Dear Ones; and I want you in Florida here, to feel the full import of this, for I do not feel that you quite do yet. Your Decrees which you are issuing, Blessed

Ones, with that great earnestness and intense feeling, are the most important thing in the activity of your life today! You do not see Its action, but these Mighty Decrees go forth, amplified by the Great Host of Ascended Masters and the Legions of Light, in the mental and feeling world, doing a perfect service that you could not in the human imagine. It is a far-reaching power. That is why I say, rejoice in your ability to issue these Decrees, to be a part of them, for there is not anything so important. People who do not understand, sometimes think, "Well, that sounds or looks foolish"; but Dear people, let Me tell you there is not anything so important as the meetings today where you gather in numbers and issue these Decrees, which must bring your own individual assistance as well.

If, for instance, in your groups here in Florida, if one in your midst was needing assistance and every Student would issue the Decree for that assistance to their "Presence," what do you think would be done? My Dear People, a service indescribable would be rendered immediately. Instead of criticizing or condemning someone for having made a mistake, if you would all join in issuing a Decree with happiness and kindly feeling to that individual, for whatever was the requirement, why, do you not see how magnificent it would be? With that you would feel a joy, happiness and good will. Oh, that is so necessary for your own success and progress.

Oh, do you not see, Blessed Ones, that without that kindly feeling, that Love and Blessing poured out, you constantly shut the door in your own face to the very things you are calling for? Then you, with that full release and outpouring of blessings and forgiveness of all human mistakes, then you have opened wide your door for the Outpouring of your "Presence," because there is no requalified discordant activity there to keep qualifying this released energy as it goes out. For that is the only reason you have not Perfection today, because mankind is constantly qualifying this energy as it goes forth—clothing it, as it were, with their own feeling of discord. Whatever the cause is, does not matter. If it is discordant or destructive, then you are compelled to experience that as it returns to you; and these days it does not get far away. It soon comes back to look you right in the eye and say: "Here I am. You created me, now what are we going to do about it?"

Oh, I tell you, Dear Ones, faster and faster is coming that return of all destructive or vicious thoughts and feelings that are sent out. They come right back and say: "Here I am." So Dear Ones, do not misunderstand Me, I do not mean the Great "I AM"; but that creation comes back there and says: "You are my creator, what are we going to do about it?" Then is the time that something must be done about it, and the quickest thing in the world is to say: "Very well, I call on the Law of Forgiveness. 'Mighty I AM Presence,'

use the Violet Consuming Flame, dissolve cause and effect of that."

Dear Ones, do you for a moment consider what it means when you, with earnest intensity, call on the Law of Forgiveness for all mistakes, your own included? It is one of the most magnificent things, as We watch from the Inner Standpoint, going forth from mankind; because that is the release of the feeling of mankind. Once you can release your feeling into the full Hands of the "Presence," then you will find your Victory rapidly approaching. But as long as mankind hold their own feelings right here, then the "Presence" is compelled to wait until they release everything into the Hands of their "Presence." Then the Help can be given; then the Release can come.

Tonight, Dear Ones, it is so beautiful, so wonderful, all that has taken place within your feeling worlds tonight. REMEMBER, YOUR FEELING WORLD IS YOUR POWERHOUSE; and although your intellect might question, your feeling is accepting in the Fulness of its Joy and Gratitude, and that is the thing that counts. Once your feeling accepts a thing, it will come into action in your life and world. Even your thought will not prevent your feeling accepting and acting; sometimes it retards its outpicturing, but it cannot prevent the acceptance in the feelings of that which the Heart knows to be true.

So today, and as you enter into this Class, beginning on Friday, Dear Ones, will you not begin now to call your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action to make your feeling world become so still, so at peace, and your comprehension—remember your comprehension is in your Higher Mental Body; It is your Discriminating Selective Intelligence—and when you call for that Comprehension to be clear, alert and active, then you will get the great Blessing out of this Class, and a greater one than you could possibly imagine! For this is the Reality of Life, your Life, Beloved Ones, and will bring into action in your outer world of activity, the Fulness of that Power of Life which knows Its Dominion through the human form, but must have your Call, your willingness and harmony of your feelings, to let that "Presence of Life" transmute, transform all that has been in your world, and bring it into Its Perfection.

Observe the Chart a moment, and see that Stream of Life and Energy coming in there and anchoring within your physical Heart. That Stream of Life contains all Intelligence, all Power, all Substance, all Life; but when That comes into your body and goes out into your world of action, It is compelled to be clothed with whatever feeling is in your feeling world! If that feeling is ugly, unkind, destructive, then that must carry that destructive quality into your world,

because the Law of you, as a free being compels that Light to take on that quality. You cannot penetrate that Light with the quality; but you do clothe It with that which is in your feeling. That carries out into your world of action, and you must meet whatever was in your feeling as that comes forth.

That is why once the feeling is held harmonious long enough, then that requalification will discontinue. That Great and Mighty Energy from your "Presence" will flow forth and produce Its perfecting activity in your world of action, and do it with the Speed of Lightning, as you come to understand and call It forth, and qualify It by your Conscious Application with that great speed of accomplishment. That is what is needed today.

Mankind has the opportunity! You have the Understanding of the Law! If you will not apply It, then you can but blame yourself, or see yourself as the only cause of your continued limitations. Now, it is quite true that not all the Students today have had the full results of their Application. Only recently are they beginning to understand the imperative need of their feeling following their attention. If you have two activities divided, you cannot have the full results; but once your feeling will follow your attention, you will have certain results every time. Not once will you ever fail to have the answer to your Call. That is the only reason you have not.

So tonight, Beloved Ones, in the Full Glory of that Life into which I have entered, My Own Ascended Presence, remember—as the Messenger has described to you—that Current of Energy that swept through My body when I saw the Crystal Cup, did the Purifying Service and Activity required. Then that Purified Body ascended into the Higher Mental Body where the Transformation took place. All human qualities disappeared; and then, as that Great Ray of Light and Energy from My own God Presence, as is shown there on the Chart, descended, My own purified physical body was absorbed into the Higher Mental Body, and entered into the Great Electronic Presence. Then I became the Ascended Being I am today—Free, forever Free from the wheel of birth and rebirth; Free forever from all human limitations. Yet today, I can make My Body as tangible and visible in the physical octave as My body was before the Ascension.

Now do you suppose, Dear Ones, for one second, that all of the unbelief of mankind could ever alter that Great and Mighty Truth, just because some in the Western World say that could not be? Do you suppose that that alters the Truth, when I am telling you right here from my own Experience, that I am the One that accomplished the Victory—then think all human beings on Earth could change that Truth for one second?

Awaken, Oh mankind, and let the Experience of

We, who with so great a Love pour forth Our Experience to mankind, awaken and feel the Full Power of the Quality We pour forth into the feeling world, that they too may have that same Glory and Victory and Freedom. That is why I come to you tonight, Beloved Ones who have stood so staunch in the Light. I want you to, if you will, *feel* with Me My Victory, your Victory in the Light. I thank you.

DISCOURSE IV

February 15, 1938

KANSAS CITY, MISSOURI

My Rejoicing is very great, Beloved Students of Kansas City and elsewhere—perhaps I am a little optimistic, but in seeing the need, the requirement of the Students since My Ascension or My return and association in This Work, Beloved Ones, My Rejoicing knows no bounds. Of course, don't say this to Beloved Saint Germain, but I have not had many opportunities to talk to you; nevertheless, I will take advantage of this one and if I get enthusiastic don't mind it. For knowing as I do the Joy of that Freedom from everything that surrounded and held and bound Me through those many long years, and up to the time that with My father in India, when he was shot, I had no thought of these Great Ideals, of the Great Possibilities that were before mankind—now notice, before mankind, right here in their physical embodiments.

Think of it, My Dear People, think! Only so few years ago I stood here in a limited body as yours is today; now I am Free as the birds; I can go anywhere in the Universe I choose, and no one to say: "You stay here." Is it not wonderful? To think that mankind today, living in bodies of limitations, with the "Pres-

ence of God" feeding Life into their bodies, could have forgotten that Source as we all did! Will you ever find words or feelings within your being, to thank Saint Germain for This Magnificient Understanding and Explanation of the "Mighty I AM Presence"? HE IS THE ONLY BEING ON EARTH THAT HAS EVER BROUGHT IT FORTH, and no one has ever touched the magnificient clear definite powerful Understanding of this Mighty God Presence, the "MIGHTY I AM," which He has brought forth.

The Words, "I AM," have been through all languages that have been throughout the ages, but in the past many thousands of years, the Words have not had anything but the bare repetition. Saint Germain thought enough of this "Great Presence of all Life" to dictate thirty-two Discourses or more; in fact, they are all concerning the "I AM," but those especially are in explanation of It, where It is, what It is, what It meant, and what It will do for you. He has given the clearness of the Understanding, the clearness of the Application and Explanation of the Law of what takes place when you give certain activity in your Application, in the calling forth of This Power.

It does not matter; one of you here in this audience, so anchored in your "Presence" that you would refuse acceptance of anything of human creation in your world, can stand in the midst of a seething vortex and

attain your Freedom! This is what We want you to realize and feel within your feeling world, that there is no person, place, condition or any number of people that can prevent your advancement in the Light but yourself. It is impossible. To do This, one must be firm enough to shut out all human discord, close your world to every discordant voice, and then in the Acknowledgment, and standing within the Power and Light of your "Presence," feel the Fulness of It, the Commanding Presence of you and your world.

That is how mankind has come to know, that in all the seething vortex of limitations, discordant conditions of mankind, still it cannot affect the individual who will determine that it shall not do so. That is how everyone that ever has attained their Freedom has come to It.

You will remember how often the Messengers have urged the people to refuse acceptance of everything less than the Perfection of the "Presence," the mightiest thing you can do, and yet it is within the province of everyone to refuse acceptance any longer of the limitations of the human world, the physical octave. The day when you find that you can do That, what Magnificent Activities will take place within you and your feeling world!

I, like you, thought at intervals I was very happy. Oh, My Dear Ones, I didn't know what Happiness

meant, and pardon Me if I say it, I am sure you don't either. How can you, Beloved Ones, until you have once tasted and felt that Freedom? How could you possibly? The human intellect cannot comprehend It, and We don't expect one to comprehend the Fulness of that Perfection which is your Joy and your Power —only when you have reached That Attainment, and in the gaining of That Goal, for on the Pathway of Light, how great today is the Blessing of mankind.

Let us take something so practical tonight, that the human feeling accepts it with the power of its full strength of its being, and that is, you—the physical body here—is the projection of Light. Remember that the Light Pattern of this flesh structure of everyone of these bodies sitting here, is the power of that "Presence" upon which the atomic structure, called flesh, is held in connection and uniformity of action. What do you think holds your flesh together? Take your arm; take your hand. What do you think holds that flesh together? That Power of Light, which is the Light Pattern of these human forms. In technical terminology, you would call it the force field, the electrical repulsion and retraction and all that kind of thing. I say to you in the simplest manner possible, that which holds your flesh in form, is that Light Pattern in your body. For in every cell of your body is the Light, connecting all the Light and Power from your "Presence," and at

the base of your brain is the distributing point which feeds that Light into every atom of the body.

Therefore, Dear People, let us get such a practical hold on This tonight, that you take hold of This Feeling and Presence of Light and let It charge, charge, charge your being with Its Mighty Presence and Power. Blessed People, you do not need to remain in a single limitation longer, knowing as We do, the exact operation, having gone through the identical thing that you are doing, then why cannot We help you? Why can We not advise you and give you Our Experience that will bring you to the Victory in your feelings, which is your Powerhouse of Light.

Then you might say to Me, if your feeling is the Powerhouse of Light, how is it that it becomes discordant? That hasn't anything to do with the Light. That discord is your power of qualification, because if it were not for your power of qualification that Light from your "Presence" would produce Purity, Harmony and Perfection in every cell of your body, and would have always produced a perfect body. But your qualification of discord acting upon that, clothes that Light with the quality of your feeling of discord, and compels it to carry that limitation and discord out into your world and into the flesh of your body, which has made the so-called density of the flesh form today. Yet look, Beloved Ones, you who think of your body as

dense today, it is not nearly so dense as you think, for you can hold your hand before the Light and see the Light through the flesh, anyone can. Then if that flesh was so dense as it seems to be, how could you see the Light through it? Then let us go one step further, you can put a strong light in front and back of you and see through your body. Your X-ray shows the action of the organs, and in San Diego is a machine which you can look in the mirror before you and see the activity of the organs within your own body, your own Heart, its size and action. Is the body so dense then?

Look, Beloved Ones, see again the power of qualification of the individual. We decree a thing through the feeling, even without a spoken word; and then that thing acts. Precious People, if you could just sweep your hand like that, and sweep out of your feeling world every thought that registers there, all human quality, in twenty-four hours your body would take on the Perfection of this Light from your "Presence." Few could do that in one sweep, but who of you shall say to Me tonight how many are sitting in this room who might not do it? That is the point! If you will reverse all your power of qualification and SAY TO YOUR "PRESENCE": "MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," I ACCEPT YOUR FULL PERFECTION IN MY MIND, BODY, MY WORLD OF ACTION. THEREFORE, CHARGE IT WITH

YOUR MIGHTY PERFECTION, YOUR PURITY AND YOUR CONSUMING POWER OF ACTION THAT DISSOLVES AND CONSUMES EVERY DISCORDANT THING THAT HAS BEEN DRAWN ABOUT ME! With the *full power of that feeling,* there is not one single thing that you could not do in transforming your body, your affairs and the activity of your affairs in the world, into the Perfection which that Light is and carries forth.

You see, Beloved Ones, because the human has become so accustomed to accepting the appearance world almost involuntarily, the individual does it without thinking anything about it. There is where the necessity of standing guard over your feeling world is. Now, how do you do that? Not by your human feeling, Precious Ones, but by calling your "Presence" to stand guard through your feeling, then you have the power set into action that will do it. And when you, in the outer world, are off guard, still, through your Higher Mental Body, will *that guard* stand and hold Its Dominion once you have charged it with—notice —*feeling* to take action and command.

Do you not see that here above you, between you and your Electronic Body, is your Higher Mental Body, which is the discriminating, selective Intelligence? It answers your every Call. And do you think if you ask It to stand guard, It would ever, for one mo-

ment, day or night, be off guard? It does not require sleep and rest, but It is All-Powerful; a Body of Blazing Light!

Tonight is one of those times when I long to release your true Inner Vision and let you behold your Higher Mental Bodies—Why Dear Ones, a Form so Magnificent, so Powerful, so Beautiful! Oh, think that the human is so far from expressing that Beauty and Perfection that is There! In the Giver of all Life, which but for our requalification, we would have a body so beautiful and perfect as one's fondest dream could scarcely imagine. Yet we, the individual—yourself and Myself, before the achievement, alone were responsible for our appearance, for our condition, for our world, because there is no other power, no other authority in all the World but you in your world!

Think of it, Beloved Ones, you think of the physical world as a great expanse of distance, do you not? Yet the only place that you can live is in your own feeling world. You may travel the Earth over, but the only place that you live is within your own feeling world.

Oh, think of it, Dear Hearts; that is from as far as your hands extend, around like that, to perhaps fifty or more feet, according to the earnestness, to the reaching out to the Light, does that Radiance extend — I mean in Its Fulness.

You today, who have come to know this "Great Presence of all Life," can with harmony maintained

in your feelings, call Its Mighty Perfection into action without any limit. We know you can do it. We know thousands of the Students are doing it, and We know from your own achievement here in this city, that every one of you can do it! Therefore, Beloved Ones, won't you let Me plead with you to put away forever all concern or thought or feeling concerning another individual or what they do? You cannot help what someone else does, except to call their "Presence" into action to produce Its Perfection there; and that is all you should be concerned with—no other person's world or any place or condition! If you do, you will keep requalifying discord in your world by feeling someone else has made a mistake, and you are making a greater mistake by taking notice of it.

Do you notice that, Dear Ones, we say: "Oh, so and so made a mistake; so and so is not doing the right thing"; then what are we doing? We are seeing that in the other person! We are opening our own feeling world to the identical condition, building it by our own added force. You see? Therefore, Beloved Ones, until mankind sees and takes command, has self-control, and has no opinion about another person, place or condition, they will go on in their limitations and We cannot prevent it! But I want you to remember through the achievement here, I want you to know how Magnificent is the opportunity now before you!

Remember on the seventh day of the Shrine Class,

the Cosmic Light came to a certain point of intensity in America, where the free will of vicious individuals could be set aside. And that has made it possible for work to be done in America and the World, never known in the history of the Earth. Now We see and know that it is not a matter of human opinions, but We know and see the Action of the Law which is acting and producing this result.

Therefore, if you will give attention to this Mighty Fact, this Mighty Truth, and let Its Power of Action give you the Assistance that you require, the Fulness of that Power which is your "Presence" will find Its Action through your world. Therefore, in bringing about the Preparation for this coming Class, continuing in the great Achievement thus far, if you will enter into that Class with the complete forgetfulness of persons, places or conditions, I assure you, that you will come out of that Class a free being! For the Powers are gathering with tremendous energy for this Class, and in all due respect to San Francisco, We hope to transcend the activity there. Now you blessed folks of Kansas City, please do not get puffed up over that, because the next Class may transcend yours!

There is a mighty reason for this, Beloved Ones. Do you not see, that never in the history of the World has such assistance been given mankind. With all that I might say to you tonight, still you only comprehend a

small part of what is actually taking place from the Octave of Light for the Blessing and Perfection of everyone of you who is earnest and sincere. I could not in words convey to you all the Magnificent Activity which is taking place in the mental and feeling world of mankind.

Will you feel with Me for a few moments your responsibility—not too much—but just enough. Remember, there is One Substance; there is One Intelligence; One Activity. The mental world of all mankind is one! Now, if you have not contemplated this, it may sound startling to you, but please follow Me through. The mental world of all mankind is one, separate from the feeling world of mankind. The mental activity of the world is here (pointing to head); the feeling world is here (pointing to solar plexus). Just as these are definite and separate, so is the mental and feeling world of mankind separate, like two distinct octaves.

Now then, if mankind is discordant or allows discord, disturbance, criticism, condemnation, hatred, anger or any of those qualities to register in their feeling world, it is not only your immediate feeling of that, but you are opening yourselves to the entire octave of the creation of mankind of the discord that is there. It is the Law of Life. You enter into that creation of all mankind in that particular feeling. If it is criticism, if you maintain it to a certain degree, you

will enter into the entire criticism of mankind. If it is hatred, and maintained for a certain period, you will enter into all that, or in other words, open yourself to the inflow of all that. That is why tragedies suddenly occur, because mankind unknowingly do this; accumulation floods in on them and they cannot control it, and they are impelled shall I say, rather than compelled, to act under its direction.

Therefore, that becomes ungoverned force. And what is force, as you know it in the outer world today? Ungoverned energy. Your scientific world looks upon it slightly different. But I say to you, so far as your human activity is concerned, force is ungoverned feeling, ungoverned energy. Therefore, when you know that the fulness of that power governed, will go to an objective in the Power, Purity and Perfection of your "Presence" and accomplish anything unto which It is directed, then you will know that no longer are you subject to circumstances or conditions.

Follow Me again, will you please. When you call this Power of the "Presence" forth into action, It is the Full Power and Energy of the Universe. Now that Energy will act through your human form, according to the feeling within your feeling world. It has to do it; It is the Law of Life. You cannot change it, except through your feeling. Now then, if you want Perfection, your feeling must contain Perfection, which is

Harmony. Then that Great Power called forth will flow untouched by your human qualification, and produce Perfection in your world and abundance of every good thing.

Let us follow this point with a very startling thing to the average individual. Now, don't let this scare you in your Application. When you begin calling this Power and Energy of your "Presence" forth into action, you must know, and I am sure there is not any of you that has not experienced it to some degree, a greater power and charge of that energy flows forth. Now then, as you continue to call this Mighty Power of your "Presence" forth and begin to gain a momentum of that Great and Mighty Energy flowing in and through your body, and then, you let rush in upon you, discord, criticism, condemnation or any of those things, you charge that greater volume of energy with that same quality; and that power of destruction in your world is ten times or twenty times greater than it was before. Now you are responsible for that. You know the Law. You know that if you have discord in your feeling, it affects and charges your world with that quality, whatever it is.

Now then, when you call forth this Greater Power, knowing very well that It would increase that discord, if you continue to allow the discord to govern it, then individuals wonder why they do not have results from

their Application. Because they have allowed that Greater Energy they call forth to be charged with discord in the feelings, and of course, you cannot have results.

Now Beloved Ones, I am endeavoring to give this from My actual Knowledge with such a power of Love and Blessing to you, that you will grasp It, and it means everyone of you Dear Hearts, every one of you, for *the Law acts the same through every human being.* Therefore, Beloved Ones, determine to let us help you, and with that Great Powerful Determination, never let any kind of discord register in your feeling again, for any provocation or cause whatever; and then see how quickly this Great Power called forth from your "Presence" will begin to produce Its Perfection in you and your world, in your physical body, in the Greater Health, Strength, Power, Confidence and then out into your world. And It being the Great Presence of all Life, will draw to Itself all that Great Perfection which It is. It cannot draw anything else. When Life comes forth in Its Great Purity and Perfection, It cannot draw anything else to you but just what It is. Therefore, your world, your activity, will be charged and filled with that Perfection which all Life contains, and Oh Beloved Ones, then how easily and quickly comes that Joy and Freedom which is Boundless beyond all words to describe.

Don't misunderstand Me; I am not referring to any personalities; I am referring to the Law of Life that governs every human being on Earth and everywhere else! If you do not understand that Law of Life and give obedience to It—and It is the only thing in the world that mankind is asked to give obedience to, It is the Law of their own Life, which demands harmony in the feeling world of the human octave, that Its Power may flow forth untouched, unadulterated by the human qualities which clothe It and carry It forth into the activity and the world of the individual. That is why, Precious Ones, We plead with you, with so great a Love.

Don't let a person, place or condition cause you to feel irritation or disturbance in your feelings for any reason whatsoever! We see and know the results that come to those who are able to shut that off. And you are, every one of you, Precious Hearts, able to do it! I expect it from everyone of you! You have the strength, courage and power to refuse now, this hour, any further acceptance of discord in your world, and you stand the Victory of Light over your mind, body and activity, and let the Power of your "Presence" flow forth like a mighty avalanche into your world, and cause Its Perfect Glory and Activity to draw to you every good thing that exists in the world. That is why I want you to feel That with all the power of your

being—your Divine Being, in the Understanding of your "Presence." You are not a human being any longer! One who will give attention to their "Presence" and has That Understanding, becomes a Divine Being, as quick as they feel the need or necessity of shutting out of their world all discord!

That is why, Beloved Ones, We long so much to, with Our Assistance, help you quickly to that Freedom which every one of your Precious Hearts knows is Real. Oh, We are not concerned with what your intellect does, but We are concerned with the Power of what is acting within your Heart. Your intellect, once it is understood, is but the accretion of the outer world; and This Heart is the anchorage of the Light of Eternity, and the Power of your "Presence" acting in the human form. Then see the vast difference between the intellect and the Heart. THE HEART IS THE KNOWER OF THE UNIVERSE AND NEVER, NEVER MAKES A MISTAKE; but the intellect that has gathered its accumulation from the appearance world is not founded upon reality, is not founded upon truth, because it is but human opinions. That is why the Messengers in the beginning found such opposition when They referred to this point.

The intellect is not the knower. It becomes very wise in some things, so far as outer mechanical activity and things are required. But look now, this is not

speaking unkindly of the great achievement of today in the outer mechanical world of mankind, but when mankind allows the attention to remain in the appearance world or the world of activity of mankind, they have forgotten their Source, and sooner or later they will find that the energy has ceased to supply them. That is the point that every human being reaches.

That is the reason for so-called death, because mankind has been so imbued with the attention upon the appearance world, that they have forgotten the Source of all Energy, and therefore, It ceases to act within the human form.

That is why, Beloved Ones, there are innumerable ways by which you waste your energy, through all these qualities of discord, gossip, condemnation, anger, hatred, sex and all of these qualities, which are less than the Perfection of your "Presence" and a waste of your energy. Think of it, every one of you have experienced it. I did! I used to get very angry, then wondered what was the matter with Me afterwards; but Dear Ones, you can, in ten minutes of intense anger, release enough energy to have lasted you for thirty days. That is the actual fact from the definite statistics which We have.

You think that you keep records of all your activities out here. Well, so do We, and We don't mind it; but We are keeping your records too, every one of

you. Do you think We are intruding? I am sorry if you think so, because We shall have to continue.

Oh, Dear Ones, do you know what it means to love one's Freedom? Do you know what is flowing through My Being now to you—My Love for your Freedom; My Determination that is unyielding in the Power of that Light that beats your Heart—that your Freedom shall be yours and quickly? That is the Power that is flowing through My Being to each one of you, and how? By a direct Ray of Light to you, each one of you, and that is My loving Service which I offer to you. And you will pardon Me, if I have not asked your permission for it, but yet I offer it.

Oh, Dear Ones, the day that you stand Free as I did, will you know what I mean tonight. Can you imagine with Me, for just a few minutes, My Love for this good Messenger? You probably think you love Him and Beloved Lotus, but I want to tell you, My love for Him surpasses anything that I have yet conceived; because He gave Me My Freedom! Can you wonder that I love to move Heaven and Earth, that the whole Pathway before Him and Lotus remain a Joyous, Happy, Magnificient Manifestation of Life, that They may serve in this Marvelous Manner, and be the release of all Blessed mankind who care to listen.

I presume Mr. Ballard will take Me to task for

this, but I cannot refrain from saying it, Beloved Ones. If you saw as I do, This Service that They have rendered thus far to mankind, then really, would your Love release. You think it is now, but it is only a small part of what would release then, when you saw truly the Magnificent Service which is being rendered. No matter what mankind does or says, Their Love pours forth like a mighty river, for They have come to know that It is the only means of reaching and blessing mankind. For remember, in all the Universe anywhere, there is no barrier to the "Presence" and Power of Divine Love. Either in the human octave or beyond, there is no barrier to the Power of Divine Love.

Beloved Ones, that is why the attitude of the individual, in gratitude to the Outpouring of Love and Blessings to mankind, produces such Magnificent results. Let Me assure you of this one point. The Messengers have tried it out individually, to find the Action of the Law upon mankind; and at times, when human calls were pressing severely, shall We say, and They began to discuss the human qualities, because of the need for the understanding of the Students, and They would spend one evening on the discussion of the human qualities, They would see and feel the vibratory action of the room lower, as long as They continued to hold the attention of mankind in the

Class upon the human qualities. Then in the next Class, They would reverse it and hold the attention upon the Magnificent Powers of the "Presence," and the Vibratory Action would lift in the room, just as steadily and surely as you raise your hand.

That is the True Activity of the Law. WHERE YOUR ATTENTION IS, THERE YOU ARE; WHAT IT IS UPON, YOU BECOME! Never was a truer statement in all the vocabulary of mankind made than That. THEREFORE, THE POWER OF YOUR ATTENTION IS PARAMOUNT IN YOUR WORLD!

Notice, many have found difficulty in governing their feelings. Why? Because they would not change their attention from one point to the other. You have a friend, Oh excuse Me, you have a person whom you dislike, and one you love very much. I ask you at any time to test this out. Put your attention upon the one you think has injured you or that irritates you, and notice the feeling. Then put it upon the one you love very dearly, and see the delightful, quite magnificent expansion that you feel.

Oh, do you not see, Beloved Ones, how easy it is to determine these things that are acting? Do you not see there is no excuse in the world for one understanding this "Presence" to remain in limitation? Oh, it just cannot be done. I won't let it be done. You Blessed

people, whom We love so much, who are standing for the Light, if you will let Us, We won't let you stay in those limitations. Isn't that a fair proposition? But We cannot take you by the hair and say: "You come out of there now." That isn't permissible. But by the Power of Our Love and raising of your vibratory action by Our Outpouring of Love to you, We can help you in a manner that reason doesn't describe.

The Power of the Feeling and the Outpouring of Gratitude and Blessing is beyond human appearance in Its Activity. That is why I make no attempt to describe That to you, except you feel It.

Therefore, in your activity remember always, THAT YOU ALONE ARE THE DECREER OF YOUR WORLD! You have to be! This physical body is given into your custody. What are you going to do with the energy that flows through it? That is your decision. Everyone of you Precious Ones, that is where you come in; otherwise, there would be no imperfection in the world today. YOU MUST CHOOSE HOW THIS ENERGY IS GOING TO ACT THAT PASSES THROUGH YOUR MIND, BODY AND FEELING WORLD! It is so easy to determine, once you know the only thing that stands between you and the Perfection which We are today, is your feeling. Does not that sound simple? Does it sound unimportant to think that all that stands be-

tween you in your limitations today and the Perfection which We experience, is your feeling? Nothing else!

Now you might say to Me, what about our thought? Oh, Blessed Ones, ONCE YOU CONTROL YOUR FEELING YOUR THOUGHT WILL BE OBEDIENT FOREVER; because your feeling acts first. That is why in the past, mankind have been taught that they should control their thought, but they had no power to do it, because their feeling was the powerhouse and would overrule the thought every time. That is where the Great Blessing is to mankind today in this Magnificent Understanding which Saint Germain has brought forth, because It has taken you to your powerhouse, the place where conditions were governing your world of which you did not dream. Now today, having come to know that you can say to your "Presence," acting through your Higher Mental Body: "STOP THIS NONSENSE FOREVER IN MY WORLD! STOP THIS HUMAN ACTION! REMOVE THESE HUMAN QUALITIES, AND SEE THAT THEY NEVER ACT AGAIN!" Then keep it up until you find that every human quality ceases to act!

The Messengers have done It! They are no different than you. You might say: "Well, the Messengers have had the direct Presence, the direct training of Saint Germain and the Ascended Masters. Why wouldn't They have more power than we?" That is

not the case; I beg your pardon. Shall I explain to you why? You see, when the Messengers were here before, this particular Activity had not yet begun, and that is the reason why I am explaining it to you tonight, so you may have the Blessing and Benefit of it during the Class.

Since the Messengers came East the other time and began the Class in Boston, from that time forth the Great Divine Director has gathered a Radiance and Power of Activity similar to that in the Cave of Light in India, where He had done His tremendous Work, and where the Service was rendered Bob, Rex, Nada and Pearl. Now then, can you, will you try to comprehend for a few moments how that, in the Presence and Power of a Great Being like the Great Divine Director, who has Infinite Power to gather the forces of Life, holds them in a definite action. Take yourselves for illustration—you who are here in the room— shall I say to you, describe to you what is being done?

While I am talking to you, holding your attention, the Great Divine Director has gathered you within this Globe of Light, whose Radiance is very similar to the Cave of Light in India, except less powerful, according to that which you can assimilate. Blessed Ones, it is the Greatest Service that can be rendered mankind on the face of this Earth, That which He is doing tonight for you and will tomorrow night.

Now then, Beloved Ones, in that Radiance is the

Charged Force called Consciousness of the Ascended Masters, which is the Power acting within that Light, to cleanse, purify, and now watch—for everyone that it is possible, every part possible of their human creation is being dissolved and consumed. Now to what extent that will occur during the evening, I shall not say at this time, but that is one of the Activities. Another is, that in that Dissolving, Consuming Process is the Release of individuals from time and space.

Now this Activity will go on throughout this Class with Its ever-increasing intensifying Activity. You have probably heard of the Service rendered in the San Francisco Class. If not, you will. That is Real, Dear People, very very Real, because the Energy, the Activity, the Substance from the Octave of Light is That which is Real! The human octave is not real, because it is constantly changing. You see it is not. Anyone, even without the understanding, can see how that is absolutely true. The human about you is constantly under change every moment; but this Great Light which He has enfolded you in tonight is Changeless, Perfect forever, containing within It the Purity, Power and Perfection, not only just of the Principle of Life—now notice—this is not only with just the Principle of Life, but It is charged with the Power and Activity of the Ascended Masters who know what every single one of your requirements is.

That is how They are able to render this Service, Beloved People, through this Magnificent Radiation gathered in this Class.

Therefore tonight, if you walked with Me into the Cave of Light in India where Bob, Rex, Nada and Pearl received their Freedom, it would be but an intensified Activity of This which is your experience tonight. If once you realize that the Ascended Masters, All-Wise, All-Powerful, can gather from, or draw, for instance—now that you may possibly more clearly understand this—This Power which the Great Divine Director has drawn and gathered you into, tonight, is drawn from the Cave of Light in India. Does that seem strange or unreal to you? I do not see why it should. To the Great Beings of all Power there is no time or space. They have transcended that; therefore, that which They draw to Them is present; they but fix their attention upon It, upon the Cave of Light in India, and Its Powers and Activity are present here. Do you not see the vastness of it and yet the simplicity, yet Its Majestic Power?

That is why unless these Great Laws of Life are put in the simplicity of understanding to mankind, they struggle and struggle and struggle to understand without results. That is why the Great Victory in issuing that Decree for the Earth, made it a Decree, made it a Commanding Law *that These Books and*

This Information go forth and be held in the simple purity and power by which mankind would have results!

Now I say to you tonight, Beloved Ones, and I plead with you so earnestly, do not ever, for one second, give way to the thought or feeling that you cannot make your Application as strong as anybody else, or that you are not having results from your Application. Don't let that human feeling which qualifies the energy, longer act in your world. When you make your Application, stand by It and keep right on; then all of a sudden you will see go down before you, every human quality that obstructed the way, for that is all within your feeling world; it cannot be anywhere else to affect you.

Therefore, those who have come to know this Great Presence are the Victory of Light. Therefore, you who are staunch, firm, honest and sincere to the Light, your "Presence"—your Life—are rendering a Service, Beloved Ones, which will stand in the Eternal Record of Life. You have heard the Messenger say that in the Royal Teton is this great Audience Chamber, where the records of every civilization are written on thin sheets of gold—the akashic records of Eternal Light of the Service of every sincere "I AM" Student in America and the World. That is an Eternal Record, and that Service is unparalleled by anything

any of mankind can do in this World. There is not one service that amounts to but a fragment of what This Service does, that the Great Ones have asked you to render, in your issuing of your Mighty Decrees for the Protection of America and mankind. That is why, Beloved Ones, if you have ever in this life at least, or any other, wished to render a service, never was so great an opportunity, never was so great a release, from that service rendered as now, and the very little required in holding the balance between Light and darkness. Won't you join Me in the release of all the feeling of your being that that be finished here? Wouldn't that be a record for Kansas City?

Dear Ones, I am speaking straight into your Hearts, and I am with you! You know I was an Englishman, but I am a full-fledged American now. Still I am English, because in the great Presence of all Life there is no nationality; but let Me remind you, this Glorious Flag of your Nation, Beloved People—hear Me! is more than a Flag. That is why the Messengers love It so tremendously; because It not only represents your America, but Freedom to the whole World! Oh, Beloved Ones, all Nations of the World shall one day kiss that Flag in Adoration for Its Service to mankind; for It represents the Land of Freedom, where the "Cup of Light" to the World had to come; because there was no other place left on Earth for It to come.

That is no fault of the Earth, but it is the fault of mankind through their great accumulation of discord.

Europe, bless her people! Bless our blessed England! Bless our blessed France! and all the Nations of Europe and the Orient! It is not the Nations that are to blame; but the people that are in them. One day, mankind will all come to know that no Nation on Earth is to blame for anything but the activity of its people, *the feeling world of its people.*

Therefore, We say to you Beloved Ones, CHERISH THIS FLAG OF AMERICA IN YOUR HEARTS AS NEVER YOU DID ANYTHING ELSE IN THE WORLD! Do you know what would happen, if all mankind was to suddenly understand what that Blessed Flag means? Every human being would wear a silk Flag of the United States of America across his Heart. That is how much your Flag means to Life; because Life brought It forth. It is representative of the Freedom of mankind. Think of it, if Blessed Europe had listened to Saint Germain four hundred years ago, Europe would have had the privilege of carrying the "CUP OF LIGHT" for the future. Those Nations would have become the United States of Europe; but the one whom Saint Germain depended upon most, failed Him.

That is why I say to you tonight, Beloved People, you have seen it manifest before you everywhere.

When the human self of an individual will not give obedience to Life, not even the Ascended Masters can depend upon him. You see how imperative it is? Saint Germain has gathered a great family together, nearly four hundred thousand people. Are His Family going to fail Him now, when He has brought them to the Gate, the Open Doorway of Freedom? You are there at this point NOW! I say this to all the Beloved, earnest, sincere Students of America and the World, YOU STAND IN THE OPEN DOORWAY OF YOUR ETERNAL FREEDOM. ALL THAT IS NECESSARY OF THE COURAGE AND STRENGTH TO STEP THROUGH INTO THE LIGHT IS THERE! THIS IS ETERNAL! Beloved Ones, it is not just your present requirement and achievement, but it is your Eternal Freedom which you are entering into forever! forever! and forever!

Oh, It is so vastly different from anything which has taken place in the outer world before. That was temporary achievement of all descriptions; but today, you in your Application, in every step you gain today, are entering into Eternal Freedom forever, which will bring you into your Eternal Light Body, the Electronic Body of your "Mighty Presence," when you become the Ascended Being—Master of all substance and conditions forever. In all the Spheres of the Universe, you become the Master as the Ascended Ones

are of all Substance and Energy and can produce at will, anything They require.

I must not keep you too late, but Dear Ones, can you imagine My Joy, My boyish happiness when I found that I had entered into a state, a condition where I could produce at will, anything in the world that I wished? Hold out My Hand and there it was! Oh, Beloved Ones, Oh, let Me help you to remember the Great Being you once were and really still are today! Oh, just think of these human forms and then think of your Higher Mental Body, a Body of Blazing Light, Beauty and Perfection, which stands there waiting, waiting, waiting for a sufficient power of your attention, when It will release Its Perfection, Its Beauty and all Its Power into the physical octave for action, which will cleanse, purify and lift the purified physical body into that Majestic Presence, then into this Presence of all Light. Think of it! Is it not worth any effort that the human is required to make—any so-called sacrifice? Of course, there is no sacrifice really in your attention to the Light, because you are gaining everything and just losing your limitations. Isn't it a wonderful thing to think that through the power of your attention is the reverse of all currents of energy?

I can look at this stand; I can look at that Light. I but change My attention there to observe the Light. I

look at the piano in which there is no Light and I look there where the Light is. You look away from your human limitations into the Powers of the "Presence," which is all Light, Intelligence and Power, and the "Presence" floods your being and world with all that It is. That being Light Substance, all human limitations and darkness just dissolves and disappears before Its Radiance—no battle, no struggle.

When that Blessed One who came to me as a lad in India and said to Me those brief simple Words, as I thought then: "My son, on a great mountain in North America you will find a Man with a Crystal Cup, and when you have found that One, you will have found the One who will assist you to your Ascension!" I did not even know what the Ascension was at that time; and yet those Words stirred within Me a feeling and understanding of something that took such hold of Me, that it never relaxed for an instant! It held such command from within Me somewhere, that I never lost It for a moment. That grew and grew and grew within Me, and I thought many times, when I would contemplate that great mountain in America, and I thought for a moment—"Good Heavens, how am I supposed to find a mountain like that? There are great mountain ranges in America, and yet I am supposed to go to that mountain and find this Man?" You know how the human will talk to you. Well, that

kept up at quite long intervals for about three years; and one day when that started to revolve, and the human began to talk back to Me, mark you, I did not understand these Laws that you do today, but yet from within Me, suddenly as that began to start again —something so calm, so firm and so positive—I heard It say as distinctly as if verbal words: "Stop that!" I did not quite know what it meant, but it was like a thunder bolt when these Words came forth, and Beloved Ones, not once again did My human ever offer a suggestion as to that. I say that to you because, somewhat like this good Messenger when he silenced His human forever, I understand now a very similar thing occurred; the "Presence" within Me silenced that human, which was a very gratifying thing as I understand it today.

Now that is what every Blessed One of you will experience, as the Messenger did on the street in Los Angeles. You too will experience that moment when you say to all human creation and all human qualities and activities: "STOP FOREVER!" And then it will obey! Beloved People, you are no longer subject to these limitations and conditions, although you are its creator. You can turn on that this hour and say to that thing: "STOP! BE SILENT FOREVER!" and it must be still! Then its powers of qualification will cease. Then the Great Light of the "Presence" called

forth, will come forth and do Its Perfect Work in your world of activity, for there will be no longer any obstruction, and the only obstruction that there can be is in your own feeling world, so far as your world is concerned.

Won't you let Me help you tonight in clinching within your feeling world that mighty conviction, that Mighty Truth—your Mastery over yourself and your feeling world? Say to that feeling at the least attempt at feeling any disturbance: "STOP! SILENCE! OBEDIENCE TO THE PRESENCE OF ALL LIFE!" Then see how quickly, Beloved Ones, will come that Stillness in which the Power of the "Presence" will flow forth in Its Purity and Perfection, producing that very Perfection in your world of action.

So tonight, Beloved Ones, in the Glory of that Infinite Light that is enfolding you, I speak to the Higher Mental Body of each one: "CHARGE, GLORIFY EVERY HUMAN FORM IN THIS ROOM WITH THAT ETERNALLY SUSTAINED POWER AND ACTION OF THIS LIGHT IN WHICH THEY ARE HELD TONIGHT. CHARGE IT WITH THE POWER, THE ENERGY, THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE ASCENDED MASTERS TO ACT WITHIN THE FEELING WORLD OF EACH INDIVIDUAL TO PRODUCE ITS PERFECTION, HOLD

ITS DOMINION THERE, AND EACH DAY EXPAND ITS PERFECTION, UNTIL THE OUTER CONSCIOUSNESS OF MANKIND GRASP, UNDERSTAND AND FEEL THE FULNESS OF THE ACTIVITY OF THE INNER POWERS OF LIGHT!

GREAT LIGHT! GREAT COSMIC LIGHT! TAKE COMMAND AND DO YOUR PERFECT WORK WITHIN THE MIND, BODY AND FEELING WORLD AND ACTIVITY OF EACH ONE! STAND GUARD OVER IT WITH A SWORD OF BLUE FLAME, AND CUT EVERY-ONE FREE FROM EVERY LIMITING THING, FROM EVERY DISCORDANT THING, AND HOLD THAT OBEDIENCE OF THE FEELING AND SPEECH THAT NO WORDS MAY BE SPOKEN EXCEPT OF PRAISE AND GRATI-TUDE TO LIFE, AND LET THE FULNESS OF THY POWERS TAKE COMMAND OF EACH MIND AND BODY, AND GLORIFY IT WITH THE EVER-LASTING VICTORY OF LIGHT!"

I thank you.

DISCOURSE V

March 20, 1938

CLEVELAND, OHIO

ASCENSION DAY

BELOVED SAINT GERMAIN

I know how anxious many are to know of the further progress made toward the Victory of the Light; and I am quite sure that you will rejoice with Me that twelve percent more has been accomplished.

In addition, you will observe how Great, how very Transcendent, is the added Activity of the Release to the entire Earth of the Victory of these Ascensions. Tonight, from Arabia comes the most Magnificent Power. Some of you are not acquainted with the fact, it is at that point upon Earth where the most powerful training in the World is given the Students in the use of the Light Rays. It is a very ancient Focus of this Great Power. Tonight, as David Lloyd brings to you the direct Radiance from that Retreat in Arabia, from that Glory of Life, will you accept the Power? Notice carefully these Words—accept the Power of your own Higher Mental Body to utilize these Light Rays; until such time as you become outwardly conscious of how to call Them forth into direct activity, as you receive

the Conscious Direction from your Higher Mental Body.

If you will so charge your Higher Mental Body to do the many things required, and hold the sustaining Power about you as you progress—in other words, as your own Light expands within—you will find Great Blessings and Benefit.

I utilize this moment to speak to you, because I do not wish to interrupt after Mrs. Ballard reads and plays for you. I do not wish to interrupt the Radiation as It comes forth from the Retreat in Arabia, because during Her music It will begin Its direct Outpouring to you and into your feeling world; and This tonight will not only act in your feeling world in further Assistance to the activity of the Ascension, but will also act through your Higher Mental Body in the Greater Power and Use of the projection of the Light Rays. I shall now charge the Higher Mental Body of every sincere, honest "I AM" Student to carry forth whatever activity is required for the outer form, to most quickly produce Its Mighty Perfection. I so charge the Higher Mental Body to perform this Service.

Do you realize, Beloved Ones, I stand in this particular instance, ONE with your "Mighty I AM Presence," in calling This forth for you! In the Consciousness which is Mine in the Achievement over human limitations, it is My Privilege to call This forth for

you to act through your Higher Mental Body; and to the degree that each one of you accepts This—and I assure you It is no imaginary thing—then you will have the ever increasing activity of It in your world of action.

While I realize some are not comprehending the full import of This, there are many who are, to a large degree; however, in the great demand, the great need of today, I offer this Service to all. It is the most unfortunate thing, Beloved Ones, for any human being on Earth today to attempt to ridicule the Expansion of This Light, the Messengers, or Their Work. I say this for a very definite reason. Unfortunately, mankind are constantly building for themselves, conditions over which they have no control. That is what has been the matter with mankind during the centuries. Therefore, may I try to help you to avoid all things of that kind in the future? If you do not agree with a thing, please have no opinion about it. That will prevent anything acting in your feeling world that causes a reaction upon you.

We have pled with the Beloved Students everywhere throughout America, to positively refuse to have opinions about each other, criticism, condemnation or judgment; so won't you please, for your own blessing, avoid all of this in the future? You are dealing now with a Powerful Law, Beloved Ones, and the

one who does not believe that is quite unfortunate; but you are, and there is no human being on Earth that avoids it. I offer This Prompting, that one takes firm command with themselves, their world, and avoids setting up any further conditions which bring you distress. At the slightest impulse to express those feelings or conditions, instantly remind yourselves that it is not permissible under the Law of your Life. Therefore, if you will do This, I can assure you that before five years have passed over your head, you will see such Manifestations of the Cosmic Activities in your individual lives, as will satisfy the most skeptical of human beings.

Our Beloved Brother, your Ascended Master Jesus, has one whom He has loved very greatly, since the time of His Ascension, who is in great danger of passing into the activity of the sinister force. Again, I say to you, if only We could depend upon the human of individuals. If you could believe Our humble, honest, sincere efforts—having passed through all that you will ever have to go through—We know the way; We know the requirements; and if you would allow Us to prompt you and help you, how many pit-falls would you sail over, as it were; but We can only be patient and wait.

Won't you allow Me tonight in this humble prompting, to give you the Strength and Courage of

Self-control in all things, that your Light may expand into the Fulness of Its Eternal Glory and your Freedom?

TODAY, I REPEAT AGAIN, IS THE GREATEST DAY IN THE HISTORY OF THE EARTH, SINCE THE CLOSE OF THE SECOND GOLDEN AGE UPON THIS EARTH! While Our Precious Jesus left the example of one Ascension, today there are ten Ascensions! Do you know what it meant this afternoon, with your great love pouring out to those Blessed Ones who are Free forever? While your services are going on here, they are being freed. Tonight, five more—while this service is going on, and the love is poured out to them—will be set Free forever from human limitation!

Oh, do not let your own human or anyone else's cause you for one instant to feel there is anything imaginary about This. It is only too Real and too True. Oh, that the vast world of humanity might understand that and feel that Truth tonight! It is True; and those who can accept It in their feeling, will find themselves entering into a charmed world of the Glory of the Light.

May I use this opportunity to thank you, Myself, for your great kindness to the Messengers, your great receptivity to the Light and all the Blessings which are yours from Their presence here; and may the Fulness

of that Light continue to expand in Its ever-increasing Intensity, until you are fully conscious of your Freedom from all human limitations.

BELOVED DAVID LLOYD

Beloved Students of the Light, in bringing to you this Radiance of an Accomplishment which is the Decree of Life for every human being that has ever entered a human form, today, the Final Victory of Earth has started—the Great Eternal Victory of Life! As this Intensification increases, bringing to the attention of the outer world that which most of mankind have thought was incredible and impossible—although before them for two thousand years, has been the Example to the World—yet, the human element of mankind is so filled with doubts, fears, and skepticism, that the wonder is really that mankind could possibly have given the response they have to the Powers of Light; and only by centuries of preparation, could This today have been possible.

You, Beloved Students, and the other Students in America, are those who have been in touch with Saint Germain many times before. Now you are being offered your Eternal Freedom—many hundreds of the Students could have had that Freedom seventy thousand years ago!

Frankly, the most incredible thing that is before mankind today, is the unwillingness to give obedience to Life! The natural desire of mankind should be to give obedience to the Intelligence, the Power that moves the human form about; but such is not the case. The intellect, being able and having the capacity to draw conclusions of its own, is not always willing to give obedience. Thinking its authority comes from that which has been gathered from without, it deceives itself. Often, too late, the intellect realizes its great, great mistake!

As your Blessed One has said to you so many times, in the failures before, let us not make the mistake again. You might not believe that, but I, too, was in that ancient civilization with you; but because the Light within Me compelled certain obedience, and by the simple suggestion given Me while I was still in My father's care in India—now notice—it started the Mighty Vibratory Action that carried Me forward to the Final Goal. Think how little it takes to direct the currents of energy, to direct your attention to the Power or the Goal—in fact, both—whereby you may attain your Eternal Glory and Freedom.

I ask you, with the fragmentary information that was given Me, would you have had the courage to forsake all things in the outer world, and if necessary, use all the money you had to try to reach the Goal that

had been indicated to Me? I take no credit to the outer self, which was then the outer self, but to the Light; and I know that definitely was the Power that carried Me forward continuously, when the human would have been discouraged and stopped; still, that Light pushed on, and the human was compelled to follow.

You stand in the same position today. Your Light is surging, surging, surging, for Dominion; and there are hundreds of thousands of people in America today —and I mean by that, those who have not yet touched this Stream of Light consciously—that That Light is surging to find Expression and Dominion through the human form.

In the Cave of Symbols this afternoon, the beginning of the Great Spectacle started. Three gentlemen and two ladies Ascended from There. Tonight, while the service is going on, even at this moment that I am speaking to you, those five individuals have entered into their Higher Mental Bodies. They are standing There, receiving the Transformation at this very instant! Try to feel yourselves in their places. Use your imagining faculties and charge that this be engraved upon your memory. Then, every time you have a few moments during the day from your outer activities, return in consciousness to this moment!

Those ascending in Arabia are three women and two gentlemen. Notice, how this carries to you the

vastness of all that stands before you and your Beloved America—Our Beloved America! In Arabia, those came from five different points in the World for this Achievement. At the Cave of Symbols, five of your own American people achieved the Victory this afternoon! That is because of the service which America must render the World.

Notice this illustration very carefully! If you took hold of the center of this white covering (white canvas floor covering) and lifted it to this height (about five feet), you would draw all the remainder of this with you, would you not? Just so in the substance of Earth. So it is with those who Ascended today in America. It is like the Great Cosmic Light reaches out, and from that point, is drawing all the substance of Earth, including the human forms of mankind, into Its ascending Vibratory Action and Radiance. So it is for the other parts of the Earth. From the Retreat in Arabia and from the other places from which they came, there is the same gathering activity, drawing the substance into Perfection once again.

Now, This is a very real, powerful thing for the Earth. Could all Europe and the Orient understand This for one moment, everything would stop instantly and give way before that Great Light and Presence; they may be compelled to. I cannot speak with authority to you tonight, but who shall say what this Great

Cosmic Light shall do? Mankind, who has rebelled so long, has found its Master, and that Master of all conditions is the Cosmic Light. Therefore, It has said to the Earth—AWAKEN! ARISE! AND SO IT SHALL BE!

You would no doubt be interested to know the difference between the Activity in the Cave of Symbols and the Retreat in Arabia. Those who are making the Ascension there in Arabia ascend under the Five Rays of the Maha Chohan; because They will be Wielders of the Powerful Light Rays for the Protection of the Earth. They are carrying with that Protection, certain qualities, which I may not explain to you. It gives them a direct All-powerful connection with the Earth, until this Service is completed. Their Service is somewhat similar to the activity of Bob, Rex, Nada and Pearl.

While I have suggested it, still only a few have comprehended what is meant in the closing chapter of *The Magic Presence.* Keep on trying! All of a sudden the True Meaning in that chapter will be revealed to you. It belongs to you as it did to Them. Therefore, in this Activity in Arabia, those Blessed Ones, most fortunate of Beings, will enter into Their Great Eternal Service.

I have hesitated to bring this before you, but I shall preface it by saying, do not in any way allow this to have a discouraging sense to you; because it has noth-

ing to do with your activity. One in Arabia, of those who ascended, and one in the Cave of Symbols, have retained their bodies fifteen hundred years. Several times the Ascension was offered them; but in the service they were rendering, they asked permission to continue in the service of the Earth. They were granted that permission, and today they are Free.

I congratulate you, Beloved Ones, for the comprehension which is acting within your feeling world today. It is a magnificent thing. I am aware you are not fully conscious of that, but even that does not matter, so long as the activity is taking place. As you continue to give your attention to the "Presence," clearer and clearer and more definite will come into the outer consciousness the Fulness of This. Therefore, do not ever allow yourself to be dismayed or discouraged by any appearance that confronts you; but just in the steady, calm Radiance of your "Presence," be sure that That Great Intelligence can regulate, correct and remedy any condition which confronts you in your Life Stream. Most surely! Do not for an instant allow yourself to accept that there is anything difficult in your pathway. Your "Presence" called forth into action, which is the Power of Light knowing no opposite, will flood forth, provided you keep yourself in the proper attitude of harmony and assurance; It will do the work!

I wish to offer one suggestion. You do not all need this, but some of you will get tremendous assistance and blessing from it. While many of you have not seen them, yet in hydraulic work, when breaking down the formation of Earth, the great hose with the nozzle governing the outpouring of water, containing tremendous power and force, breaks down all before it. If it will help you, feel going out from your Heart area this Mighty Ray of Light, always remembering that It is from your "Presence." By that Mighty Power, It sweeps every discordant thing out of your pathway. Then, following that, the Power and Activity of your "Presence" is bringing Divine Order in every requirement of your Life. Some of you will get tremendous activity out of that! Therefore, whenever We see a suggestion that will help, We offer it to you.

Now, in contemplation in the future of the activity of this day, compel your intellect to accept the same enthusiasm which you have felt today, in the acknowledgment of this Great Achievement. I prompt you now, when you go out from this Great Transcendent Radiance which has been gathered, and touch the outer world, stand firm and unyielding and hold this Radiance with you. It can be done, and if you will determine while you are in this Radiance, and charge your Higher Mental Body to qualify and hold that for you, then it will be done. There is no need to let down

for one instant out of this Radiation. You can hold It if you will, and let It continue to increase and expand in your world.

When you see, hear or feel anything before you in your Life Stream that is less than Perfection, stop instantly! Call your "Presence" into action to dissolve cause, effect and record of it, and replace it by the Power of Light from your "Presence." Then you will reverse everything that would come in to cause you disturbance.

If you will do that, regardless of the requirement, every morning before you leave your room, even before your breakfast, call forth this Activity of your "Presence," and you will see how you can place the guard which will ward off many unpleasant things for you.

Nearly every "I AM" Student in America has had word of this Activity today! Now what has this done, aside from the Great Freedom and Blessing to those individuals; what has It done for you? Remember, where your attention is, your Life is pouring. Your Life is pouring to the Ascension in the Cave of Symbols, and tonight, in Arabia. Therefore, your Life Stream is connected with the Power of the Ascension and the full complete Achievement of those individuals. As you remind yourself at least once each day of this Achievement, then the Power of your Life which

made contact There, will continue to act in your feeling world. It will give you the Assistance of the Power There, and bring to your aid through your conscious effort, additional Assistance which is beyond your fondest imagination.

You should see by that how great was the Wisdom of Saint Germain in calling to your attention this Activity of today; and giving all an opportunity by their attention, to connect their Life Streams with that Magnificent Achievement, in Its Eternal Activity. It will act within your feeling world, as long as you keep yourself reminded and qualify it to be sustained, to give you the Assistance outside of your own effort, for your own achievement.

That is the Power of Life. That is the Power of connecting your Life Stream with a Mighty Power of Freedom. Then observe how unfortunate would be the opposite, when you connect your Life Stream to destructive, limiting, pulling-down, tearing-to-pieces activities. If you connect your Life with it, then you have the exact opposite. Energy does not discriminate in itself, but it goes where the attention directs it. Therefore, if you want to be Free, you will hold your attention where the only Freedom in the Universe comes from—your own "Mighty I AM Presence"; and There is your Freedom in every conceivable manner that the human can imagine, your financial Free-

dom, your Freedom of Health, your Freedom of Peace of mind, the Eternally Sustained Harmony, and the Glory of all That means for your own financial Victory, and all that It stands for.

Now, when you have once determined that you are going to serve the Light, remember your human is never sure. When I am speaking now, I am referring to your Inner determination, not your intellect; and the danger of one today who has had such great help and assistance, is proof again of Saint Germain's Great Wisdom. He has always said, the human cannot be depended upon. Therefore, if you understand this and what is means to you, you will not allow your human to govern you or accept these destructive thoughts and feelings from anywhere else. Into your feeling can creep a subtle destructive feeling that you are wholly unaware of until it gains a momentum into the outer expression; then, unless one is very strong, it will, temporarily, hold its dominion there.

Therefore, you are having the promptings, Beloved Ones, to guard your own world, to guard your feelings, to guard yourselves against your own human that would willingly or unwillingly connect your Life Stream with some destructive quality or activity. If you will charge yourself on retiring, with the Peace and Power of your "Presence," and on awakening, charge it with Mighty Directing Intelligence and Ac-

tivity of your "Presence," you could not drop into human mistakes. Now these are the Promptings which are being offered to you if you care to use Them.

Now then, for a few moments, will you come with Me in all the Glory, all that Happiness, and that Feeling which was Mine in the Great Victory of Life? After those long years of searching, try to feel what this Beloved Messenger means to Me. I know you love these Messengers; but how can you know, how can you understand to love Them as We do? When suddenly I came upon Him on that great mountain in America, and by that Inner Power of Light, was taken to Him at the opportune moment, and then He—wholly unknowing of what was planned to be—in His very great kindness, offered to quench My thirst; and then to My Glory—and I shall remember it forever—in His hand came the Crystal Cup! That was My signal which I had sought those many years, knowing, as He did not, what It meant. Then, can you feel with Me for a moment, My Victory, My Glory, for I knew then the rest would follow, after explaining to Him My years of weary searching, and how the Light in Its Dominion within My breast, always carried me on and on and on.

Can you imagine, not knowing what mountain was meant, not knowing what locality in your America,

not knowing anything except that on a great mountain in North America would I find this Man. This I am saying for your encouragement and strength. Your Light can carry you forward to any Victory if you let it.

Fortunately, I was completely harmonious within Myself, and that is the only means in the world by which I ever succeeded. I would never in the world have found Him, but for that. Today I know that. Then, when I explained to Him and He said, "What am I supposed to do?" and with that Power which He still feels that came through My voice; and with long pent-up energy, I said to Him, "Ask the God in yourself, Who does know!" That was the Release, and His human self disappeared. In its place came the Great Light of His Presence, until these arms and this chest, to this far on the body (about waist line), was a Blazing Light that you could not look into; and as those hands, which are before you, came out and took Mine, almost simultaneously with the touch, My feet left the Earth. Then as I continued, it was no volition, no effort upon My part. The Light within Me drew Me up, and when I ascended as far as His hands could reach and He let go, I continued on; and as I stood there in that atmosphere above Him—as those Blessed Ones stood today—can you feel with Me That Feeling? Then above, the Ray of Light descended from

My Own "Presence" to complete the Victory. I shall never forget! He will never forget My Gratitude which poured out to Him; and can you imagine, even in My perfected state, My Feeling today when human beings are so unfortunate as to criticize and condemn one whom they are not fit to lace His shoes? Just because He seems to be natural and so kindly, which He is, don't forget That Service His Presence of Light rendered to Me; and I AM THAT LIVING ETERNAL WITNESS to that Great Great Blessing!

To all of you, He has rendered a Service in every Class that is drawn together. Do not forget it! And when puny human gossip touches your ears, remember My words! I AM THE LIVING PROOF OF HIS WORDS! When humanity can render the service He has already rendered mankind, they will be ashamed to have a single thought of criticism toward Him. I am determined to melt that thing from mankind forever. When I know the humble, gentle kindliness with which He releases this Immeasurable Power to every Class, and then puny intellects come in to make fun, can you imagine sometimes, it takes all My Strength to withhold the Power that I could turn upon them; and some day when it is necessary, it shall be done. When viciousness has become wholly vicious, then even the human form is not of consideration; because the releasing of Life from that form which has

become wholly vicious, would be the greatest kindness in the World.

I say to all destructive individuals toward these two Beloved Ones, be careful what you do! You do not in the ignorance of the human mind know the Power and Force of Light. If necessary, I shall wield this Power in Washington, D.C. Those destructive forces have attempted to gather a vortex there, and they shall find it of no avail. Therefore, Beloved Ones, the Power of Light stands back of these two humble Precious Ones and Their Blessed Son.

Beloved Ones, your great Love, your great Call for Their Protection, is a Mighty Power which We can use. Always call for the Infinite Almighty Protection of these Classes, so mankind may have the harmonious opportunity to have the Blessing of Eternal Light which is always here.

The final battle of Light and darkness is on. The Light always wins, because the Light does not battle. The darkness is the only thing that tries to battle; for when the Light appears, the darkness disappears. Try to feel that in your individual lives. In the Fulness of the Power which is yours in all of your activity, I say to these Beloved Messengers, have no concern. Apply the Law, and the Great Law of Life will take care of them; and your great Love will intensify ten-thousand-fold.

We thank you, Beloved Ones, for your great Love and Gratitude poured out to the Messengers, who are so humble, so gentle, so kindly, asking nothing from mankind but obedience to their own Life, that they may be Free. Therefore, Beloved Ones, allow Me to thank you, to bless you with My Love and all the Assistance I am capable of giving, to help you quickly on your way to Victory; and remember, I stand at attention! I stand ready to serve every sincere honest "I AM" Student in the World; and My Powers are not limited, even though, so recently, they were.

Beloved Ones, in closing, may I say just a Word. When I found Myself wholly Free, and all the pent-up desires I found then of many lifetimes began to assert themselves, I sought for the Instruction of ALL the Powers of My Being, and with speed incredible. I have been given credit in the Octave of the Ascended Masters for having the tenacity, and power, and speed of Achievement that is tremendous; therefore, I wanted This for use NOW! After awhile, it would not be needed in the human octave; but now I want this Power to go forth and bless this Beloved One who has set Me Free. And I shall ever be present to stand guard over Him and His Beloved Ones.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, go forth in the Full Joy of your Limitless Power and Freedom in your "Presence"; call forth, have, express, and FEEL the full

Power of the Infinite Light and Joy of your "Presence," Its Courage and Strength, Its Mighty Directing Intelligence. You can call forth without limit to charge your world with Its Limitless Energy, Health and Strength, to go on and on quickly into the Victory of your Freedom in the Light.

I congratulate you! I thank you for your comprehension, for the Power that is yours, already expanding within your chest, within your Heart; and may That intensify with the Glory of your ever-intensifying feeling of the Desire for your Victory and Freedom. Such is yours now, Beloved Ones. Claim It, be It, and feel the Fulfilling of the Power of your "Infinite Presence of Light" to take you forward into Freedom! I thank you.

DISCOURSE VI

April 3, 1938

WASHINGTON, D.C.

Beloved Brothers and Sisters of the Light, in endeavoring to convey into your feeling world tonight That which has meant everything in the world to Me, and is My Freedom today, will you feel with Me during this hour that you may have entered into your world, that you may have charged into your world the Blessings, the full Feeling of the Powers and Freedom which are Mine? That is My Mission in coming to talk to you tonight.

Remember, only a few short years ago I stood in a limited physical body as yours is today, and spent all those many years of searching for that fellow with the Crystal Cup. Now I want you to feel what this means, for in your search for Light it has been similar; although you did not have a given objective upon which to focus your attention, you will notice, until you came to know of your "Presence."

Therefore, in all those years in My endeavor to fulfill the fragmentary words of the Master Who came to Me in India, many times, Oh, that weariness which came in that search; yet always there was that joy, that buoyancy and enthusiasm which never waned,

not once, no matter how weary I became in the physical form. And yet the energy, the Life acting within Me never grew old. There was not a sense of growing old, although My hair and face showed some appearance of age, but there was no feeling of age within Me, the same as there is with many of you today. Even though you may have grey hair and the appearance of age, yet the spirit of Life within you is youthful, buoyant; and so it can be, Beloved Ones.

That Life as you observe here, anchored within your human Heart, never grows weary, never grows old. It just pours forth Itself, and but for your qualification—now notice, Beloved Ones, that is an invisible thing. You don't see that act, but your Power of Qualification is a powerful faculty of your being, which is constantly qualifying this wondrous energy that flows into your body, then out through the power of Radiation of Self-Luminous, Intelligent Substance into your world of action. That is Real! That is the producer; and if you Blessed Ones knew—for It is within you—the power this hour to release the Powers of this "Presence," and let It flow forth from you through Its Mighty Power of Radiation, that would harmonize everything that touched your world, and bring to you, as the Students often decree, Ascended Master Friends everywhere to give you the assistance required, no matter what it was.

That is the Power of Life, your "Mighty I AM Presence" acting through you, by Its Mighty Currents of Energy. You do not see the energy pass through the wires or the energy pass in your radio from the transmitter to the receiver, but yet there are those currents of energy. You do not hear the music in this room right now, but it is there, It is invisible, unknown, but you place a radio here and you will find the music is there.

So in all your activities of Life, the Power that is the producer of everything in Light, is invisible to the human sight; and that is where mankind have deceived themselves, in allowing the intellect to accept the appearance world as the only reality, when it is but the shell. All that exists in the human world today is of human creation; and you would say to Me: "What about the energy that produces it?" Oh yes, sure enough, that is the energy of your "Presence," but acting according to your qualification. It hasn't done so much, has it, when the energy, if left alone, free of your power of qualification, would have produced Eternal Youth and Perfection in your body, produced Harmony and Success in your world of limitations, achievement in whatever your attention might have been focused upon.

Precious Ones, there is not one of you in this room —and I am not concerned what your years are—that

if you would obey a few simple laws, fix your attention upon a goal, a given objective, and hold your attention There, refuse acceptance of the appearance world, hold harmony in your feelings, and call the Powers of your "Presence" to take command of that, produce Its Perfection and hold Its Dominion and charge Its Power of Achievement in that, make successful anything your Hearts desire, and from tomorrow morning, you could start in and build anything, have any constructive activity that your Precious Hearts would desire.

YOUR CONSTRUCTIVE DESIRE IS GOD, THE "MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE" IN ACTION! You cannot have a desire without the Energy, the Intelligence and Power of the "Presence"; and if that desire be destructive, would you say to Me, "That is my 'Presence' "? Oh no! You could not say that, although mankind has in the past. They have believed that That was God acting. Oh yes, it is God's energy acting, but your Power of Qualification compelled that quality to act upon that Energy. Oh, Beloved Ones, do you not see how mankind alone are responsible for the limiting conditions which they experience today, and how they could set themselves free so quickly if they would?

The matter of strength of the human form has nothing to do with your achievement or the Powers of

your "Presence" in Its Achievement. It only means a calm steadfast determination and Call to the "Presence," keeping yourselves harmonious over a sufficient period until this Energy from the "Presence" begins to flow, unqualified by any discord. Then you will begin to see take place in your world, transformation after transformation. People who have hated you will suddenly begin to love you. Conditions that have seemed terrifying will melt as the mist before the morning Sun. Then will you begin to know that the Light, the Energy, the Intelligence that beats your Heart and moves you about, is the simple Commanding Presence of Life and the Authority in your world, and the only Authority there is!

No human being in this World has any authority over another! All should be loving cooperation. Then the Power of Harmony and Divine Love would be enabled to act through human beings, and all treachery, deceit and deception would vanish from the Earth.

Let me help you to enjoy with Me tonight that Eternal Rejoicing that We have entered into, that rapid erasing of deceit and treachery from the feeling world of mankind forever. Oh that day when it ceases to be! When one individual will love another and want them to have the same joy, happiness, success and blessing that they have, then what a World of Ascended Master Blessings and Activity will be on Earth!

If We were to accept the appearance world today, We would see no hope for mankind; but knowing the Great Law of Life, Its Power and Dominion that is coming into the Earth with such speed and power, and remembering that Magnificent Truth uttered at the close of Washington's Vision and the utterances of the Mighty Arcturus—almost the identical same words, that, "If necessary, that Light as of a Thousand Suns will descend into the Earth and remove, dissolve and consume all human selfishness and discord from the Earth!"—is that not something wonderful, magnificent to look forward to?

I say to you, if you were to take the appearances of the World today for authority, you could not believe My Words were true, could you? That is the point. Saint Germain has told you from the beginning of this Wondrous Instruction He has brought forth, you may no longer accept the appearance world as authority or power against the Light which beats your Heart. If you do, you will remain in your limitations. If you do not accept it, say to that appearance: "YOU HAVE NO POWER SO FAR AS MY WORLD IS CONCERNED! 'MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE,' TAKE COMMAND OF THIS MIND AND BODY—THIS IS YOURS; PRODUCE YOUR PERFECTION, HOLD YOUR DOMINION THERE! RELEASE YOUR MIGHTY CURRENTS OF EN-

ERGY INTO MY WORLD; CLEANSE AND PURIFY IT; SWEEP OUT OF MY PATHWAY EVERY DESTRUCTIVE THING; REPLACE IT BY THE ASCENDED MASTERS' SELF-LUMINOUS INTELLIGENT SUBSTANCE, WHICH IS LIGHT! LET THAT LIGHT GO FORTH AND HOLD ITS DOMINION BEFORE ME!" Then you will have become a Being in the World of Light and Perfection, untouched by all the conditions that you might meet around you. That is the need of you Precious Ones today.

I plead with you, do not longer accept the appearance world as real. It has an appearance, that is true. Your bodies have an appearance, but the Life that is animating your bodies, you do not see; therefore, it is invisible power, but very tangible. We, as Ascended Beings are very powerful; but still We are invisible to the physical sight for a very good reason, not anything unusual. Why are We ordinarily invisible to you? Because Our rate of vibratory action is so much more rapid than yours, that We have raised out of your sight, just the same as your electric fan—you see it when it is standing still, but when you turn it on full speed, you do not see it. Well, it is there, but the speed of the vibratory action has made it so rapid you do not see it with the physical sight. The same with Us.

I am just as tangible. *I am standing right here—*

why don't you see Me? Because I have not lowered My vibratory rate enough for your physical sight to cognize it; but that does not make Me any the less tangible. You know I am sorely tempted sometimes; would you like to play ball sometime? I mean that literally. Well, we will see about it. I am anxiously waiting for that time. Sometimes when you think I am not tangible, because I am still invisible, I will send you a Ball of Light that will let you know definitely I am tangible. Oh no, I would not harm you for the world; but you will know that it is Me. I just feel like that tonight, just like I would like to begin to send them forth, that you might know I was very real.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, then imagine My Joy when after all those years, and I had followed the old statement, "Young man, go west," but not as those who had previously gone west—I was in search of a very different Goal. But That Prompting was so powerful that I followed It; and to make a very long story short, I found Myself this day, high up on the side of Mount Shasta in Northern California. As I was going along, I suddenly came into this small clearing, and there I saw this Man sitting on a log—this body that is right here before you was sitting there on the log. As I came up, He turned and spoke to Me, and after exchanging a few words He started to offer Me a drink of water. When His Hand reached out, in it came pre-

cipitated the Crystal Cup that I had searched for all those long, long years, and you will never know just how long those years were—every year seemed an age.

Then all the Powers of My Being rushed into action; and when this good Brother, after I gave the Explanation, said:"Well, what am I supposed to do?"—I often rejoice when I hear Him mention it since. When I said to Him: "Ask the God in you who does know," and with that the whole power of his human receded out of the way, and the Powers of Light of His "Presence" came down as far as the Heart in this body that stands before you. These arms and the head and shoulders were such a Blazing Light that you could scarcely look into It. As these arms and hands came forth and took Mine, no words could ever explain what went through My body! When I saw the Crystal Cup in His hand, which filled with this Wondrous Liquid, I just knew that It was for Me, and without fear, drank It. I have always thought that My hair stood straight up, maybe it did not—sometime I shall ask this good Brother whether it did or not; but the Current, the Charge of Energy that filled every cell of My Being like lightning, was indescribable. I could not attempt to describe It. My feet left the Earth as far as His hands would reach, then My hands let go of His, and I continued on.

Again, can you imagine for just a few moments what My feeling could be? Even after years of searching for a goal, to find it suddenly attained and find that the Earth, because of that Charge of Energy that discharged from His Being into mine, released Me from the bondage of Earth! The Earth could no longer hold My body to It; therefore it Ascended—a perfectly natural thing, not a thing unnatural. Please feel this!

Then as I stood there, I saw the change in the expression on His face; and in that Powerful Current of Energy I was not conscious of the various changes that took place with Me, within and without. But when I saw the change of expression on His face, then I looked down at Myself, and saw that in place of the form with the appearance of age, I was as Eternal Youth! My garments had changed into those of the Higher Octave and I stood there in the atmosphere, clothed in beautiful raiment that as a lad in my day-dreams I had often hoped I might wear. You know, boys and girls often have those natural day-dreams in which they contemplate the possibility of the seeming impossible, and yet they are actually living in the glory of Reality then. How many the Messenger has met among the Students, who, up until they were sixteen years old or so, had experienced the Reality of many of these things; but because there was no one about them that understood them, they had to shut

that within, and then later come to believe that it must have been their imagination working overtime.

Oh Beloved Ones, if mankind only understood and had the courage, the strength to stand by the promptings of their own Heart, how different the lives of thousands and thousands in America and the World today would have been. Look at Madam Blavatsky, who as a girl in Russia was sent forth by the Great Masters. Her people opposed and ridiculed it and everything; yet the child—without money—went forth, and the money was provided. She went as a young girl to South America into the jungles of Brazil, where she met that Great Family of Ascended Beings, Who are there today; and since My Ascension, I have visited Them, so I know They are there. Yet from that same country came the opposition, the communistic element that tried to spread its destruction through Brazil; but it shall not do it. It shall fail utterly.

Therefore, look at the individuals the World over who have been led forth, lifted as it were, above the turmoils of Earth, and taken forth and given all the Law of Life permitted to be given at that time.

Let Me describe to you tonight this Wondrous Work and Radiation which is poured forth. No opportunity is ever lost since the last Shrine Class, to do definite work for the Students and individuals who come. Beginning at that time, One whom you have

come to know as the Great Divine Director—to those Great Beings time and space does not exist; you, perhaps can hardly comprehend that yet, but still it is true—He draws about these class rooms when the Messengers are here, that Great Focus of Light from the Cave of Light in India. You tonight are caught and held within the Radiance of That, just a little less powerful than if you entered the Cave of Light in India just now. You cannot conceive in the outer, I quite understand, what that means to you just now. It means that all the perfecting Qualities that act within that Mighty Intensification of Light, to a lesser degree, are acting within your feeling world while you are in this room. For this room is enclosed in that Power of Light, and also your feeling worlds. Every one of you is absorbing It just as a sponge absorbs water. That Quality, that Substance which is Self-Luminous, Intelligent Substance of Light, will continue to act in your feeling world to bless you, if you can believe It, accept It, and ask It to be charged and held active for you to do the work which is intended for you. If you say this is all nonsense, then you will not have the Blessing.

Dear Ones, may I offer a suggestion to you tonight, if you are here for the first time. Mankind needs the Blessing of Light. The one who scoffs at It or believes We are just talking comfortable things to hear, will of

course, not have the Blessing. No one is going to intrude this Blessing upon anyone. All are quite free, wholly free when they come into these class rooms. Not one ounce of energy is ever used to influence anyone. *Every one is and must be left free to make their own choice;* therefore, Beloved Ones, this is the only time in the World that such a thing was ever done. All kinds of activities have called to gain and hold students. The Messengers have never given it a moment's consideration. If people love to come, then they are welcome; if not, they are quite free. In fact, they always invite those who do not feel harmonious to them and the Work, to please not come; but still they do come anyhow.

Therefore, I want you to know that This is one activity in the World that leaves every being quite free to formulate their own decisions, whether they want to be interested in it or not. Of course, the "Presence of Life" is beating your Heart whether you are interested in this explanation of It or not. You may not be aware of that, but until you are, you will go but a short way on your Pathway to Freedom.

One of the things today, and of course, it has been spread over America broadcast—I do not mean over the radio—but by mail, that the Messengers were hypnotizing people and that this was a work of black magicians, and all that silly crazy thing; but when you

see anybody in the World today that pours forth the Kindness, the Power of Divine Love and Blessing that these two Messengers do, then show them to me. Therefore: "By their works ye shall know them." But if mankind listen to foolish human gossip and fail to utilize the opportunity, then they have missed their opportunity; but the Messengers are not concerned about that. Their part is to go forth and do the Work, and leave mankind free to come or not; and that is true, absolutely, and has been from the beginning and will always be so. Show Me any activity in the World today that never asks a human being for a dime! The Messengers have never asked a human being for a dime and never will. Mankind must be left free to give or not; and the success of that shows that the Heart of mankind is right, is good, if left alone to Its own decision. Then when an individual comes and feels that they are free, then the Powers of their own Life can direct them to do whatever is the right thing for them to do. That is the most Magnificent Thing before the World today.

That is why, after a little more time, the cities will offer the Beloved Messengers their best auditoriums in the city, to have Them there. They will know that that city will have received a Blessing a thousand-fold greater than the cost of their auditoriums, and will bless their auditoriums and make them successful in

the future, so long as constructive activities go on there. These are some of the simple things that mankind are coming to know; for This is the Power of Light going forth and blessing mankind. It has not a thing to do with the Messengers; but they are carrying the Great Law of Truth which Saint Germain has brought forth. The Power of Light, which is the Power of your Life and every human being's Life, is that with which everyone should be concerned. That is why not a thing in the World that has ever come forth, can possibly touch the Blessings which This gives to mankind. I am talking to you now as One wholly Free, seeing the effect of their Work in America and the World; and Beloved Ones, in every part of the World, It is finding Its anchorage.

Can you believe, Beloved Ones, that a book carrying the full Truth of Life can be so charged that it finds its way among mankind like a living thing? That is the truth. These Books, *Unveiled Mysteries, The Magic Presence, The "I AM" Discourses,* the *Ascended Master Discourses,* and the next one that is coming out, are Books of that Quality, that Power, and They will go into the hands of individuals where they belong. There is nothing in the World could stop it, because It is the Power of Light in action.

That has nothing to do because the Messenger happened to be the observer of those Experiences; but it is

because It is the Power of Light which is explaining Itself to mankind, the Power of your own Life explained to you. That is why Its Authority, that is why, Its Power will carry It forward to bless mankind everywhere. As the Radio Transcription work expands, and more of mankind begin to see the Great Blessing, the great need of issuing these Mighty Decrees in great groups together, as well as individually, then they will know that Power going forth into the mental and feeling world of mankind, is doing a work through the Power of Radiation, that is unparalleled in the history of the Earth in any age. Because all Life is vibration and substance directed by Intelligence, and mankind, once they come to know, as you observe this Chart and the Power of the Stream of Light from that "Presence" anchored within your own physical Heart, then you know you are a Part of that Great Life and cannot be separated from It—never in Eternity! You never were! It does not make any difference how many times you changed bodies, still you are connected with that "Presence" of all Life. You are that "Presence" of all Life—*the real you.* This garment you are wearing has not anything to do about it, unless it gives sufficient obedience, then the Perfection that is in that Stream of Light, has Its Dominion.

Now tonight, in preparation for the coming Class, I want to draw this illustration before you. The Mes-

senger has often done it; but it means so much—it is a conclusion that no honest sincere individual in the World can possibly deny. If a human form lay here lifeless before you, that one hour ago was in the fulness and activity of Life, and there was intelligence and power, authority, courage, happiness and all those qualities acting through that form, then where has it gone? Answer that. Where has that gone, all of those qualities and powers that were acting through that human form? The organs are all there; the brain is there, but it is helpless.

Now then, observe that Ray of Light and Energy from the "Presence." Everything that acted through that human form came through that Stream of Life, Light and Energy from its own "Presence." There is no human being on Earth who can deny that.

Therefore, then all that your Heart desires tonight or ever has, ever can, or ever will, is held within that Stream of Light and Life, Energy and Intelligence from your own "Presence," which is anchored within your own physical Heart. Therefore, if your experiences have been limited, then you must first know that you alone are the cause for that limitation, by your three faculties which you are using every moment, but without understanding what they were producing. *Your attention,* the greatest faculty in human experience—what your attention is on you become; where

your attention is, there you are! Let us hold that briefly now. *Your physical sight,* your eyes are looking out here upon the world and accepting all these limitations and distress as reality, and causes you again to out-picture that same quality in your own world; because you cannot help it as long as you do that.

Then your invisible power, which is *your power of qualification,* Beloved Ones,—do you not see that all that is ever used through that human form came through this Stream of Light and Energy? It came through these qualities, ideas, power, and intelligence by which it causes the outer manifestation to be gathered—the forces of energy gather and produce the form or condition.

This building which you are in, came through that Stream of Light and Energy through an individual, first as an idea, then put on blueprint paper; the outer substance gathered, and the building took form. Just so with your human forms. The point of Light in every cell of your body is the Light pattern upon which the human form is built, or there would be no flesh structure there. What do you suppose holds your flesh together? The points of Light do, in every cell of your body, or you would not be able to hold your flesh together for a single instant. What happens when disintegration sets in? The Light has withdrawn and there is nothing to hold the flesh together.

Oh, let us know and see and feel, Beloved People of America, the Truth of Life; and then set It into action to illumine and bring us the Full Power of Action and Life with which We are connected. My Dear People, you do not have to remain in limitations and distress because you might have been the cause of generating it. Oh, call on the Law of Forgiveness tonight as you never did before, and determine to stop all qualification that will bring about distress in your world. Then as you call the Powers of your "Presence" forth, It will flow in and through your body and produce Health and Perfection, and out into your world to produce Harmony that will cause all to love you, and want to serve you for all that is required in your Life for action.

My Dear People, there is not one in your city tonight, whether they have understood This Work or not, if they would just follow these simple Words—this does not require faith. If they were earnest and sincere and honestly stand—after looking at this Chart—and hold their hands to this "Presence," to their Life, call Its Mighty Energy to charge their being, their body with Perfect Health and Harmony, charge it with the Mighty Directing Intelligence of the "Presence," and enfold it in the Full Power and Invincible Tube of Light that admits no destructive suggestion into their world, they could then move forward in the world in the Power and Victory of that

"Presence," which is Light that knows no opposition.

You are Beings of Light, for that Light of God, the Master of the Universe, is attached at your physical Heart and gives Life and Action to your world. You are a Part of that Light, and you can call forth a greater Intensification of Action into your world, and let It do Its harmonizing Work. If you do not do it, you cannot have It! Mean business, Dear Hearts. Why, the calling of your "Presence" into action to produce Harmony, Health and Perfection in your being, to go forth in your world and make your business a success, is the most wonderful business in the world. No business in the outer world will further succeed without the Powers of the "Presence" set into action to produce it. Every human being and every man of wealth in America today, have given certain obedience to that Law, or they could not have had it. It would be impossible. You follow the life of men of success, and you will find everyone of them have their private offices that no human being in the World enters but themselves—not even their private secretaries; and those individuals have boundless success. While they would not admit it—not for the world—they go in there and call to God, the Power of Life, to help them achieve. Sometimes, in future life they turn and misuse that power. That is no fault of the Power of Life, but the fault of their wrong qualification.

That is where everyone stands today. Think of it,

Beloved Ones! In all the vast information and explanations that have been given, never in the history of Life has this identical Explanation of the Law of Life been given, until Saint Germain gave It. Individuals who follow the Messengers around deceitfully claiming to give This Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence"—what a pitiful thing! My God, do they not know that in that deception they are their own failure; and one day, too late, will they see it.

I tell you, Dear People, today no longer shall deception reign in the feeling world of mankind and deceive mankind. That Power of Light shall go forth to reveal to mankind the truth. It is a comparatively short time until television will be in full power of action. Why do you suppose it is not out yet? Why do you suppose television is held back like that? Because the world of mankind knows that when that comes forth into use, they have got to give obedience; and they are going to keep it out as long as they can. But they will not do it much longer, because the Power of Light is taking Its Dominion, and will force mankind to let go of their selfish purposes to hold mankind in bondage. I decree this tonight: "God, the 'Mighty I AM Presence,' release your Power of Light; release this television to the World. Release these discoveries to the World, and let mankind have the blessing and use of them, and be free from the bondage and dom-

ination of industries and anything else that holds mankind from the simplicity of Light, which they may have. Powers of Light! bring forth television in every home, that no longer may deception be practiced in the privacy of the offices of big industries; then shall mankind once again come to know the Freedom of Life, the Joy of Life, the Happiness, the use of what they require."

So tonight, Beloved Ones, in the Fulness of your own Life, try to call It into action. Refuse any longer to give power to the appearance world; then as you call to your "Presence," in the great Love and Blessing of your feeling world poured out, It will carry that love and blessing everywhere. Then coming back to you from everywhere, will come the return of that love and blessing, amplified a thousand-fold to bless you and your Life in Its Activity. Such is your privilege today; and there is not one that cannot apply This Law to their Complete Freedom.

I say to you, Beloved Ones, do not give way any longer to the appearance world. So far as the conditions of the outer world, the great privilege of the Students is to know that those appearances of human creation HAVE NO POWER. As these Mighty Decrees have gone forth with that powerful Statement of Truth, so is it acting in the mental and feeling world of mankind. Believe it or not, in the world of

destructive individuals today, is coming more and more confusion, and less and less trust in each other. You know when you get a pack of wolves fighting each other, they forget to prey upon innocent individuals; and it is so with mankind today. Those who have sought to limit and deprive mankind, will be in battle among themselves; and then mankind will be forgotten long enough to get free.

Beloved Ones, I cannot refrain from trying to convey to you tonight the Power, the *imperative need* of the use of the Violet Consuming Flame represented there, and that Tube of Light. Dear People, if you would only believe and call your "Presence" into action to establish that Tube of Light about you, making It Invincible to every discordant thing, and then abide by It, realizing you are the authority that has called It into action; therefore, you must maintain harmony in your feelings in order to allow that Tube of Light to remain Invincible about you.

When you call the "Presence" to do something, It does it; but if you, the next hour or day, say: "Oh, I do not believe the 'Presence' did that yet," well then, you have annulled the very thing that you have called forth into action; because you are the authority. If you only understood that when you call the "Presence" into action, *accept It,* and do not let your human intellect say once again: "I do not know whether It did or

did not do it." Your "Presence" never failed you in Kingdom Come, and never will; but you fail yourself by unbelief and your lack of Application.

You know I cannot help but smile—now this is not speaking unkindly about the Students—but when I have seen instances where the Students would be applying so earnestly, and all of a sudden the feeling would rush in: "I don't think I am making it," away would go a letter or telegram to the Messengers—"I think I need help," when beating your own Heart is the Greatest Power in the Universe. Oh Beloved Ones, I do not blame you, but I do say to you: "Straighten up your spine, take your authority, feel definitely and all-powerfully when you call your 'Presence' into action, It is just as powerful as anybody else's Call." Abide in It and you will find your world will come into order in so short a time, and you won't have that wobbly feeling here—you know, uncertainty.

Say, do you know it would be almost better to make a mistake than to get all wobbly here? Really. You know how many times you have felt an elephant stand on your solar plexus? Where do you suppose that elephant was? That fellow was your own creation, because it is the only fellow that could stand there. It is as true as you live, yet all have had the experience. You know how all of a sudden you are all gone, and

you are shaky and quivery, or something has frightened you—this old appearance world out here, it has gotten your goat! It's your goat and you want to keep it. So Dear Ones, don't be frightened ever again at anything. You are the "Presence of Life," every one of you, Its Full Power in action, if you but know it.

Now with This Understanding before you, if you will study and apply—and Oh Precious Ones, won't you study, read and read and apply the Instructions given forth in the Books and Magazines, until you have It at your tongue's end at any moment, then you can answer the questions of people and not let them feel you are a little shaky and uncertain about the Great Law. Oh, it is so important at this time. Every one of you Blessed Students should be so sure of yourself, so sure of these Instructions, that when someone asks you a question, you can answer like lightning and with a power that carries conviction that you know what you are talking about. Then everybody will respect you and say: "Well, that fellow has got something that I would like to have, because he knows what he is talking about."

Can you imagine, Dear People, this Messenger, who was such a timid lad up until Saint Germain sent Him forth—He and Blessed Mrs. Ballard—to carry This Work on, how quickly He came into that Courage, Strength and Power that is dauntless. Every one of you can do the same thing, because what is the mat-

ter with mankind? Why are they in limitations today? Because underneath, maybe unknown, is some activity or sense of fear, either of health, money, supply or ability; or something is acting in the cunning sense of human fear. But with the knowledge of your "Presence" you can say: " 'MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE,' TAKE OUT OF MY FEELING WORLD ALL FEAR; REPLACE IT WITH YOUR COURAGE, STRENGTH AND POWER OF ACTION." How quickly you would be transformed into Beings of the Activity and Power of Light, instead of cringing before someone that has a little more money than you do. Think of it! Think of it, Dear People! It is not what you have been, but what you are today that counts.

The Ascended Masters never condemn or judge; your "Presence of Life" never condemns or judges. It just waits until you are ready and willing to give sufficient obedience, that allows Its Powers to flow forth unqualified by any human quality. Then the very Power and Perfection of Its Purity, Light and Energy, would fill your body with Health and your world with Harmony, which would bring the Blessings of Perfection to you. It is so magnificent, so practical, so real and there is not a thing in the world today so practical as This Understanding of your Life, of everyone's Life, for that is what It is.

Won't you feel from this hour, this moment, that in

the future there is not a single thing impossible for anyone of you? Why, Beloved Ones, do you really still think that these garments of flesh are the power? Surely not. You cannot possibly think that these bodies, these garments of flesh, are the power! Why impossible; the Power is Here! (pointing to "Presence") Only ten percent is within your body. Sometimes foolish people, in attempting to oppose This Light, say: "Oh, God is within you, God is not above." Well, if God was all within you, you would not be here; you would be Perfect Beings, Ascended long, long ago. Therefore, ninety percent of God is above you, and its Stream of Light and Energy beats your Heart.

That is why you have limitations, why you have ill health, why you have distress in your world. Once you know that That "Presence" is the Authority and Power acting through these human forms, you will have no more pain, you will have no more illness, you will have no more limitations, you will have no more distress, because this Power knows no opposite of Itself. You are the only opposite It knows, because you won't stop your qualification. Think of it! Haven't we been naughty children? Think of it! This is not child's play I am talking about; but Dear People, it is your very Life and Freedom. We have been naughty children because we insisted, and still do unfortunately, on clothing this energy with discord.

Well, I might wait a little while; but I hope I won't have to wait long to grasp your hand in the Octave of Light, and say: "Well done, My Brother and Sister, you are Free!" Dear Ones, please think with Me for a moment again. Only so few years ago, I was in a limited body like yours; but today, I am Free forever in the Power of the Ascension. Won't you believe it and let that Power act in your world, to set Its same quality of action there and hold It sustained? You must call It to be sustained that you have that same action there for you.

Do you not see, Dear Hearts, unless you accept that which We offer, you cannot have It? Oh no, We don't want to intrude anything upon you, Dear Hearts, not for the world; but we are Free! We know the process that produced It, and you have It before you. Every Ascended Master will tell you the identical Words; there are thousands in the Octave of Light, and not One of Them will vary one iota.

Oh yes, the Messenger has had a good many people come and tell Him that they were in communication with the Ascended Masters; but when the evidence came forth, it was very clear they were not, and afterwards proved they were not. One who contacts this Great Stream of Life today needs Invincible Protection about them. If they will call the "Presence" to give them the Invincible Protection by the Power of

this Tube of Light, and keep themselves harmonious, then they will have the Invincible Protection everyone requires, because It is the "Presence" that does it. You cannot produce It by the physical.

Look, Dear Hearts, there is not one solitary thing you can do by your physical alone. If you do not use the Power of your "Presence," you cannot move your hands, you cannot speak a word; then It is the Power of your "Presence" acting, isn't it? At so-called death, you still have all these faculties and organs there, but they do not talk, they do not go; therefore, the Power was in this Stream of Light and Energy. Please keep that before you. That gives you the full power of conviction that it is your "Presence" acting; because It is All-powerful. Then when you ask It to do something, if you remain still, firm and determined in Its Power of Action, It will do whatever is required to produce Harmony, Happiness and Supply in your world.

Since My Release into this Great Freedom, I have seen thousands of times, as I move among the Students —now this might sound comical, but it is not meant to be so; this might sound mathematical, still it is true, because I have the record of it—among the Students today, there are over eighty thousand whose Treasurehouse stands ready, waiting to open Its doors to them. If those Students will continue to stand firm and unyielding with the Power of their "Presence" as

being the Treasurehouse, that now releases the Limitless Supply of Money and all else required, how quickly they will find their world and activity being flooded in ways and means that you could not possibly imagine in the outer. The outer knows so little about what the Powers of the "Presence" can do, even as yet; but if you will just let the "Presence" have a chance, It will soon show you that It has the Authority and Power to produce for you everything you require.

I am thankful and grateful for This Privilege tonight, for you cannot imagine the Joy that it is to Me to be of some service after so many years; and shall I make a little confession? You know in those years of My search, and of course, now I know it was forces trying to intrude the suggestion into My world, that don't you think you are being a little bit lazy in seeking your own freedom instead of serving mankind; and that was the thing that came the nearest to making me fail of anything that contacted My world. That was the subtle cunning force of the sinister activity that saw what was coming, and wanted in that cunning way to prevent it; but thank the "Presence of Light" it did not do it.

Beloved Ones, can you imagine for one moment, My feeling of Gratitude and Love to this Beloved Messenger for that Service rendered Me? My Dear People, if I could shout this into the ear of every

human being on Earth, how great would be My Joy! It might sound very well, My talking about It; but it is a very different thing when you experience It, which was My Joy; and I contend this, that there is not a human being living on the face of this Earth that can stand before Me, as you have stood tonight, and not know in your Heart that I have spoken the Truth! That human being does not exist who can stand or sit before Me and hear these Words, and know I am not telling the Truth, or feel It! That is the Power of Light. I don't care what their intellect says, but I am knowing what their Heart is saying. That is the thing that counts, Dear People. Your intellect has led you into all this maze of limitations and distress; your Heart will lift you out, because the "Presence of Life" is anchored There to fill you with Its Glory, when you will give It attention and harmonize yourselves.

In the full charge of the Powers of your "Presence," I charge, charge, charge into your feeling world tonight, Freedom from the Goddess of Liberty; Victory from the Great Ascended Master Victory, that gives you the Courage and Strength and the Confidence to make such dynamic Application that you cannot fail in a single thing.

Tonight, Great Powers of Light, enfold each one of these Beloved Ones in that Invincible Tube of Light; then stand guard over the feeling world of those indi-

viduals, that not once again do they ever requalify it with any discordant thing. Stand guard, Oh Great Life, over these children. Set into action the Violet Consuming Flame underneath their feet; pass It through their feeling world, mental world and physical bodies like a blow torch, dissolving and consuming cause, effect and record of every discord that has ever registered in their feeling body or their physical world. Remove cause, effect and record of everything that is limiting within the consciousness of the individuals. Set them Free in the service of the Light; and whether they are working in industries, whether they are working in the government, or wherever they are working, Great Presence of Light, hold them Invincibly Protected by Your Tube of Light. By the Action of the Violet Consuming Flame, dissolve and consume forever, every vestige of their human creation and accumulation that has been drawn about them through the centuries. Set them Free in the Power of their own "Presence of Life" this hour! Make everyone accept the Glory, the Power of this Decree issued for their Blessing, that It may act in their feeling world with that Power with which It is sent, to quickly achieve that Freedom for each one; and may they stand Glorified, a perfect representative of the Light, that all the World turns, and in looking at them, wants to be like them. I thank you.

DISCOURSE VII

May 11, 1938

DETROIT, MICHIGAN

"I AM" ASCENDED MASTER YOUTH

Beloved Friends of the Light, in having this opportunity to pour forth My Feeling to you tonight, I have asked the Higher Mental Body of each one of you to enable you to receive My Feeling of that which I shall describe.

Kindly remember that only a few short years ago, I lived and moved in a physical body similar to yours; and yet today, I stand in the Eternal Freedom, an Ascended Being, free forever from the limitations and discord of Earth, having carried with Me my perfected physical body into this Great Presence of Life, the "Mighty I AM," which and by whose Power My Freedom took place.

Before I go on, will each one of you be kind enough to feel that in every breath you breathe, every Heart beat you experience, every movement, every achievement, it is your own "Mighty I AM Presence," the Source of Life, that is doing whatever is required to be done in the human octave or through your physical activity.

Now if you misqualify that energy which the Powers of the "Presence" release to you and through you, then the mistake is yours. The "Presence of Light and Life" never does or creates one discordant thing. The human requalification of this Mighty Energy is what is causing the limitations of mankind, the discord and distress.

Now returning to My own experience, you today—and I have seen it acting in the feeling world among a great many of the Students, and tonight Saint Germain asked Me to try and clear this up—you, who are here from other parts of the country can convey that, as the opportunity affords.

In recording My own Ascension, and that of Mr. Rayborn, many of the Students throughout the World have wondered why they could not have a similar service rendered for them. Only your "Presence of Life" knows that. We, I consider, were most fortunate, as were Bob, Rex, Nada and Pearl.

Now you will remember there are six of Us who so recently moved about in limited bodies similar to yours. Now then, THE POINT I WANT YOU TO GRASP IS THAT YOUR "PRESENCE OF LIFE," YOUR HIGHER MENTAL BODY, IS THE DETERMINING FACTOR IN WHAT TAKES PLACE IN YOUR LIFE AND WHAT CAN BE DONE FOR YOU! THERE IS NO

OTHER AUTHORITY! Now then, your Higher Mental Body receives that Authority from the "Presence." *Now follow this closely!* Your Higher Mental Body—now remember your Higher Mental Body is a form of Blazing Light, wholly perfect—your Higher Mental Body goes to the "Presence." Notice, (pointing to Chart) as your Higher Mental Body rests in between your human form and the "Presence," when It wishes to have Directions—authority for you in the human octave—the Higher Mental Body ascends to the "Presence," stands and talks to the "Presence" the same as I would stand and talk with you, or the Messengers would talk with you.

Therefore, try to see how practical all of this is. This point has never been explained in the Work, but if you will understand This and realize your Higher Mental Body is the spokesman, or is the Releaser of Power and Energy to you, but It never acts of Its own Self. It acts through the Direction of the "Presence," ascending into the Octave of the "Presence." That is why this "Presence" never knows one single thing about what is to be done down here, about your troubles and all the conditions; because the Higher Mental Body never refers to the "Presence" any discord down here, but It says to the "Presence": "Now what can be done for these conditions that are required?" It is a condition of the activity of energy gov-

erned by the vibratory action set up, but It neither refers to your personality or to the existing conditions which It wishes to have remedied.

It is a marvelous Activity of Life which for the first time, as far as I know, has ever been attempted to be explained. As you understand That, you will see how the Authority of your Higher Mental Body always comes from the "Presence of Life;" and in all requirements in the human octave, It knows exactly what is to be done and from the "Presence" takes the authority for what takes place.

Now in the cleansing and purifying of the physical body, this is the continuation of this point I want you to grasp, if you will. Mankind have said: "Those individuals have been reached, why cannot we?" That question has troubled many many Students. Again I say to you, your "Presence" is the *only* Authority. Now when your Higher Mental Body sends a Call for a Service to be rendered by Us, It is the Authority, and We answer without question.

Now note, the Light, the Higher Mental Body of Mr. Rayborn and Myself made the Call to Saint Germain and He answered. Now then, My Friends of Light, who shall say among the more than five hundred thousand students of the "I AM" today, what your Call, anyone's Call to their "Presence" might release and do for them. I want you to feel *that*, if you

will, with definite Power tonight; but if your Call is not answered, never be disappointed. I mean if you get a feeling a certain thing should be done and it is not done, well then, take your "Presence" as the Authority and be happy and at peace.

Never be disappointed that something has not occurred according to your outer desire. You cannot possibly know what the Powers of the "Presence" see that is best for you, unless you have a very clear connection; and most people today do not have it. But with the continued earnest attention to the "Presence," clearer and clearer daily will come your receptivity to the "Presence," until you will come to hear clearly and definitely Its Direction; I mean through the feeling, for perhaps long before you hear otherwise, you will actually hear through your feeling—so clear and definite, as if you heard the spoken word. You can do it!

Therefore, just go on and on and on in your Application. Never be concerned, but knowing all the time that your Application is the Power of Light in action, that knows no opposite and will produce in the Wisdom of your "Presence," through your Higher Mental Body, absolutely every step to your Great and Mighty Perfection.

Don't you see then, how the most possible is being done for you hourly and daily? Then that will remove

anxiety or the wonderment—"Well, what have I done that I haven't this Perfection? We have been calling for this, that and the other things."—which is the human always trying to get your attention onto something else besides the "Presence."

You will find since this Class, you blessed earnest sincere Students, so much less difficulty in holding your attention to the "Presence;" and you will make such dynamic Application that your answers will come more and more quickly.

Now then remember, Mr. Rayborn had no more idea, in fact not as much as you do, what was going to take place in his Life, until Saint Germain sent the Messenger into His home. Because that Life had been one of every Great Harmony, His own Light made the Call, and It had to be answered.

In My own Experience, My Life had been unusually happy and harmonious. My father had been an officer in India for the government, having gone there from England when I was about four years old; and notice how Great is the Wisdom of those Great Ones. This One, however, that befriended Me so greatly, was not an Ascended Master, but was a very great Master.

Now then, I had never met Him; My father had never met Him. Then how was it, that He was watching over Me as a lad and really quite similar to the

way Saint Germain watched over this good Brother? Oh, that Blessed One watched over Me from birth, as I know now. Then when He saw My father was going to meet with the release from his physical body, He had everything prepared.

Now Blessed Ones notice this! He had everything prepared and the gentleman whom my Father had grub-staked to go to South Africa to the diamond mines, and had never heard a word from him afterwards, had gained a considerable fortune and passed on. Again the Great Master, seeing that he was going to pass on, made his acquaintance and gained his friendship, so that he would be the one who received the wealth which actually belonged to his benefactor. But having no relatives, "that bread cast upon the waters," by My father, returned to Me.

Now notice this, there is a marvelous thing in it for you; He came, of course I know now, but I did not know then that he was able to transport his body from place to place and He transported His body from Africa to India and talked to Me, knowing that my father would soon pass on, and when He had come forth and given the Radiation to our family, He went away. Then when My father was shot and killed, He reappeared and befriending My mother and Myself, gave us—brought to us, a part of that fortune, which we needed to go to England. Then as we later re-

turned to London, He informed us He had deposited in the Bank of England the balance of the fortune which the friend of My father had left.

He explained to Me in a brief manner saying, "On a great mountain in North America you will find a Man with a Crystal Cup who can assist you to your Ascension." I comprehended very little of what His Words meant at the time, but that was like Words of Fire branded into my feeling world; and understand, that It never left Me for a single hour. Those Words rang constantly in My ears, so to speak, and then after conditions had so adjusted themselves and we left India returning to London, shortly after my mother passed on, I was left to go on My search.

Many years I went on and on with that search. I did not have your Application today. I just had to go on following My impulse or feeling, as it prompted me. I had no other means; and yet, I think not for a single day perhaps, was I out of the watchful care of that Blessed One who had sent Me forth on this peculiar search.

But think of it, I knew nothing of these Great Laws, and yet I knew the Truth of His Words. Something within Me knew that They would be fulfilled, so as that search continued—let us pass over those years. Then when I came to Mount Shasta and the day before, I thought, "Could it be possible?" The

first time I ever questioned the Truthfulness of the Master, rather more in wonderment than disbelief, but I began to wonder whether or not I was just on some wild imaginary thing.

Now watch this—no sooner had that feeling passed through my mind than a Charge went through my physical body, as though I had touched a powerful electric battery, and I felt so ashamed for even a momentary wondering at the Truthfulness of the Great One who had sent Me forth.

Then that night I slept on the great Mount Shasta, not dreaming for a moment how near I was to Freedom! Who of you today know how near you are to Complete Freedom? Then when I awakened in the morning, and had very little with me left to eat, just some fruit I had carried along, I started out, and after about two hours I came upon this good Brother sitting there on a log, as He thought, waiting for Saint Germain.

Then when I felt this great onrush to explain to Him what had been said to Me in India—the first time in a long time I had felt the impulse to speak of it to anyone, but something in Me knew that He would understand. Then when He wished to give Me a drink of water and in His hand appeared the Crystal Cup—and I smile today, for even in my eagerness and intensity, I could not help but notice the amazement

on His face, when in His hand came the Crystal Cup —as I know now, the first Precipitation that occurred in His hand!

Therefore, Dear Ones, seeing that Crystal Cup, which was the exact description the Master had given Me, all the power of My Being of years and years of accumulation rushed forward like a mighty torrent; and to the extent that the human self of this Blessed One just receded out of the way—the impelling force of that charged energy compelled it—and the Light of His "Presence" came down to the Heart area, these arms that you see here, and His head and shoulders were such a Blazing Light that He could scarcely look into It, nor could I. And when His hands suddenly came forth, reached forth and took Mine, no one in all the world will ever know until they experience It, what That Touch meant!

Then as that Mighty Current of Energy—now remember that Mighty Current of Energy was from His own "Presence," but as that Light rushed into Me, into my body and My feeling world, It released the Power from My own "Presence." I felt as though, not just from breathing, but I felt as though one gasping, in every cell of My body, if you can understand what I mean. You know how you sort of gasp at some great astonishment? Well, that will give you a fragmentary idea of the Feeling that acted in every cell of

My body; and what was that? That was the sudden Almighty Purification of the physical structure of My body.

Words just fail utterly to convey to you the Feeling of just what That means, but the best We can do is use the words available, and charge the "Presence" to give you the Feeling which I asked in the beginning.

Then to My utter astonishment, immediately after That Charge of the Touch of His hands to mine became adjusted, then my body, my feet, left the Earth and I ascended as far as His hands would reach. Then He let go and I continued, and of course, in that Mighty Radiation, I had no thought of human qualities, but just watched the experience. Then as I stood there in the atmosphere, looking down at Him, watching Him, the Gratitude I had that no words or all the volumes in creation could express—there is not such a thing as words to express THAT GRATITUDE—then suddenly I looked down and saw My Body had become as a youth! My garments had changed into That of the Higher Octave and I stood there clothed in raiment that, as a lad of from ten to fourteen years, I had so often dreamed of during sleep. I was clothed in raiment of that kind; and yet, in the morning when I awakened, was so disappointed that I found I had to put on My same old garments again, but this time it was *real*. This time those dreams of childhood had come true.

Those were not dreams, Beloved Ones, those were memories of My experience and activity in the Higher Octaves of Light while the body slept. There are thousands, hundred of thousands of people today, who have had quite similar experiences and have retained the memory of things that happened during sleep—some grand and glorious experience; but they mentioned it to someone on awakening in the morning and they said: "Oh, you must have had rarebit for dinner," and therefore discouraged the individual, causing them to push aside the memory of that magnificent experience.

Beloved Ones, can you believe Me tonight when I tell you, all you do through those human bodies is such a fragment of what you do every night while your body sleeps? If you could see what Magnificent Bodies you are in! Really, your Eternal Happiness would be sustained.

Now then remember—now I am digressing temporarily, or possibly trying to give you the True Feeling of My experience. You today are in a position, the most wonderful among mankind of the centuries. You have come to know of this "Great Presence of Life," whose outpost you are in the human octave. As you come to understand That and know that you can call the Mighty Intelligent Energy and Power of that "Presence" into your physical body and out into your world, or call It to project the Light into your business

offices, into your affairs, into your activities, take command of it, harmonize it and produce Perfection and success in that upon which your attention is fixed, nothing in the world can prevent your success and achievement, as long as you will keep your attention off of the human creation about you.

That is the Power of Light. That is the Power of your Life and Its Authority to take command of your activity; and by your undivided attention and the Power of Life, your Power-house, and fixing it upon the Glory of your Achievement, sweeping aside every human suggestion, every human appearance, you will go forth like a rocket to your Goal of Achievement. Nothing in the world can stop it but yourselves.

Gentlemen and ladies in the business world, if you only understand that you could, every night before going to sleep, turn your attention to that "Great Presence;" call Its Mighty Light Rays forth to take command of your office, your business or activity, and then again in the morning when you awaken, to harmonize and bring everything into perfect Divine Order, Divine Justice, and release from Its Treasure-house the Limitless Supply through your business which is required, you have fulfilled the Law of Life in the Divine Order It expects of you, and your success would be as certain as you are sitting in this room tonight.

I wish I might talk to the people who act through the strike conditions and agitation in your vicinity, and explain to them the mistakes of those conditions—how it but causes greater agitation or distress and greater inharmony, preventing the order of Divine Love and Justice to take command of individuals and harmonize them sufficiently for the problems to be governed and solved.

Those blessed people do not know that these agitators are but claws of the sinister force, that are sent to them to get their attention and get them disturbed, so they cannot see and feel and call Divine Justice into action. Their one thought and feeling is irritation and disturbance—just what the sinister force wants—to keep them in privation, because nothing has ever come of it. The money they are deprived of during the absence of employment, they will never receive; because they were acting contrary to the Law of Life.

If they had utilized that same energy and called Divine Justice into action for themselves and their employer, the problems would have been solved. No one would have been deprived of a dime, and the whole world would have been filled with Divine Love, Divine Order and Divine Justice, the only permanent solution to anything in the world.

Therefore, Beloved People, if only mankind could understand. If there were only those of great courage

and energy to go forth and explain This to them, what a transformation would take place in the world of industry, because this agitation has been stirring subtly, cunningly for more than twenty years.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, the solution of every individual problem, the solution of national problems and international problems alone, comes permanently through humanity's Call to their own God-Presence, the "Mighty I AM," and remember Those Words. Nothing in the world is so powerful.

Will you remember, Beloved Students, that when you say "I AM," It is the Fiat of the "Presence" of all life connecting Itself right through your human body, Its Focus in the human octave. That is what mankind needs to know and feel with all the power of their being. Then when they call to that "Presence" of all Life, Its Power is released, Its great harmonizing Presence; and all that which distresses you, will dissolve and disappear before that release of Harmony and Light that goes forth to fill your world.

If you will, Beloved Students, understand to keep Harmony in your feelings. Then keep calling, keep calling, keep calling that "Presence" into action, until the momentum is gained, and the Great Power and Energy are gathered into your feeling world. Then at any moment of emergency, that Great Power would rush forth and the thing would be accomplished, be-

cause it is the Power of Light, knowing no opposite. That is how you can so easily in your Calls to your "Presence," stay by your Application and become master of your conditions in your world.

If you saw from the Higher Octave how often you accept in your feelings, conditions of the appearance world or individuals about you that are distressing or disturbing or limiting, you would be amazed. Feelings are acting in your feeling world of which you are wholly unaware until days or weeks later. That is why you must face yourself, keep happiness acting in your world, and then everyone you contact will feel that happiness and return it again to you.

Look Dear Ones, everywhere the Messengers go, people see that great Happiness and know that It is real; and every place they move, the hotels and the halls where their meetings are, and every place they go, are blessed extremely by their presence. There is not anyone that does not feel the Happiness, the Love and Goodwill that is pouring forth from them. That is Life, the Law of Life, and as you do the same thing, you will find the same thing in your experience.

Now returning again to my Experience, Beloved Ones, as I stood there marveling at the Transformation that had taken place, I felt this Great Current from Above. Looking up, there came this great marvelous Ray of Crystal White Light which was Self-

Luminous Intelligent Substance, and I felt Myself quite rapidly ascending into That, until the brilliancy of that Light became so Great, that I no longer saw this Beloved One who had rendered so great a Service to Me.

Then as I realized that Great Freedom into which I had entered, My Joy knew no bounds. And then your Beloved Saint Germain clasped My Hand and He said to Me: "Accept My congratulations on your Freedom!" Then as I became adjusted in a few days, as you understand your time, I entered wholly into that Great Great Freedom. I began to reach out through My great feeling world, which had now become Crystal Clear. All that I had longed for in My life could now be fulfilled. I went here and there and everywhere, never stopping until I had satisfied many many of the longings of My Heart, that I had thought and brought back through My memory from sleep. There I found that all those things were *real,* so very *real.*

Then after some time, I said to Saint Germain: "I want to return to that Blessed One who rendered Me that service"; and Saint Germain said: "You may, just for a short period." And so with Him, I came to visit Him. It was near the close of the Beloved Messenger's Work in Chicago, before Saint Germain sent Them forth. And that night, as I stood there in the atmosphere looking upon His earnestness, and the lack of

the understanding of the people, I thought, what Courage He has; and yet, within Him I saw not the slightest feeling of that which seemed to be apparent. Then I said to Saint Germain: "I want to return and help continuously in This Great Work." So when the Messengers were in California, I began My continuous Activity with the Messengers. It has been very wonderful!

Can you for a few moments, feel with Me what you would feel, to One who had been instrumental in setting you forever Free from human limitations? Would you not have Eternal Ever-lasting Gratitude of the deepest kind? I think you would, and I say this for the Messenger's benefit tonight, just a little secret. He wondered after My Words to Him at the time of My Ascension why I had not returned to Him sooner, and shall I tell you all tonight? Because My Love and Gratitude were so overwhelming that it was more than the Messenger could endure in Its Fulness, so I had to subdue It. Yet, when I gave the first Dictation in California, I had very great difficulty in controlling It, for you do not know what it means when you come into the vibratory action of the human octave in which you have so recently been; and then, when that Great Gratitude comes forth, even in My State in which I am, it was not easy to govern that, but I succeeded. Now I always have it quite under control.

I want you to feel, Beloved Friends of Light, that

everything that was My experience is yours. Now remember, you have known of the "I AM" less than four years. I searched many years with nothing to sustain Me, but My own feelings. Being naturally quite harmonious, it was easy for this impelling Inner Power to push Me on, and push Me on and push Me on, until finally, the Goal was reached!

Just so with you, Beloved Ones, this Power of Light that beats your Heart is pushing, pushing, pushing you on, and you only need the Power of your attention earnestly, sincerely with determination to have that Freedom, Oh, so much more quickly. But Dear Ones, in Heaven's Name, since you have come to know this Great "Presence"—not that it might not occur—but if some Miracle does not occur in your life in a year or two or three or four, for Heaven's sake, don't be discouraged after all the limitations you have gone through throughout the centuries. You would hardly expect to sprout your wings and fly off tomorrow.

Now I am prompting you, Dear Ones! If you will not be so concerned about some great Manifestation, but just keep calling the "Presence" forth in a great methodical movement, then all of a sudden you will find the barriers have gone down, and you stand there the Victor over all human creation!

Now This should be a very great Encouragement! As We have watched the Progress of the Students, the

Expansion of their Light and have seen the enormous changes that have taken place, Dear Ones, it is the most Marvelous Miracle ever performed in four years! Now We see every single thing that has taken place in your Life during this time, the Expansion of your Light and all else required. I say this for your encouragement, because it is true: don't believe or feel because some marvelous thing has not taken place in your Life you are not progressing, the expansion of your Light is not going on. Why think of it! Necessarily, you must still move about in the human octave.

You spend on the average twelve hours in contact with the outer world—approximately eight hours in business, and then the hours at home before and after business, which I think we might approximate at twelve hours. Then what do you do with the other twelve hours? Now remember, you still have twelve hours, and you know most people do not require more than eight hours sleep; some think they require more, but eight would do very nicely. Then you have four hours, which you might utilize very wonderfully. You might even spend two hours at the moving pictures, and still have two hours left.

Now then, we are getting down to the point. What do you think you could do with that two hours which is left? You see I am giving you lots of leeway. Think what two hours devotion and attention to your

"Mighty I AM Presence" every day, earnestly, would mean to you! It would mean Heaven on Earth, for It would open the Gates of Heaven, which is Harmony, the "Mighty I AM Presence," to you for the Limitless Supply, the Directing Intelligence, Love, Health, Harmony, Courage, Strength and Power of Achievement.

Do you know that if Saint Germain and the Great Ones had not asked mankind to issue these Decrees, do you think you would be giving one hour's attention to your "Presence" today? I question it seriously, with all you now might know that it would do for you; now that is just the point to which I want to get you.

Now then, is your Freedom less important than the things of the outer world, when you did have twelve hours to devote to all the requirements of your business world and your home activities, and you could give four hours to your "Presence" and still have plenty of sleep; then what is the matter? You will pardon Me, won't you, if I just ask you to look at yourselves awhile?

It is wonderful! It is wonderful, Beloved Ones, and We love you, Blessed Ones, in your bodies of limitation, you will never know how much—Mr. and Mrs. Rayborn, Bob and Rex, Nada and Pearl and Myself. Do you understand, Beloved People, in the Name of your "Presence" what We feel for you? Can you for a

moment even imagine? When We so recently stood in bodies limited like your own, and have been set Free, then do you wonder that we would do everything within Our Power to help you to that Great Freedom, which We know you can attain.

Dear Ones, do you think for one second that Saint Germain and the Great Host of Ascended Masters and the Cosmic Beings would be pouring forth the Limitless Energy, the Power of Divine Love and these Marvelous Instructions of the Ascended Masters to you, if They did not see it was possible for you to take hold and have your Freedom? Do you think They would waste that time and energy? Absolutely no! You must know that. Do you think Saint Germain would keep the Messengers going forth, when their Freedom was due a long time ago because of their willingness to go forth and remain with mankind and give this assistance?

Oh, as the fellow said: "You just wait! You have not seen nothin' yet!" You know we Englishmen did not particularly care for the American slang, but I find it is a very wonderful thing. As true as you sit here, many times We can reach individuals through a slang expression, and then We are criticized because Ascended Masters would use that language. Well, We should worry!

So Beloved Ones, in all the Joy of our Hearts We

want you to feel that with your attention, harmony and cooperation, there is not one thing that could not be done for you, not one thing that your Heart desires.

Now bear with Me for just a moment while I call your attention to the Messengers. Look at Their struggles for years, and really, even before This Understanding came to Them, They had powerful tenacity of application, but it was not producing the results. But look, from the time in Their home when Saint Germain dictated that first Discourse that you have in the Book of *The "I AM" Discourses,* calling Their attention to this "Mighty Presence" where It was and what It would do for Them—from that hour to this, Their Application has gone forth with quicker and more powerful answers continually.

That is where you stand today. They looked neither right nor left. Neither did They listen to gossip or anything else. If anybody started to pour that stuff into Their ears, They shut it off. That is what you have to do, provided you want to be free quickly. Don't you see, Dear Ones, every moment you listen to gossip or destructive things, criticism, condemnation or judgment is just dragging you down and down, deeper and deeper into the limitations of Earth? Now take your choice. If you insist on going on with those qualities that deprive you of every good thing, I say "God Bless You," and pass on My way.

Dear Ones, now I know the Staff will pardon Me if I use this expression, but I ask you in their presence, if they have any idea what it would mean to go out from the Heart of the Messengers into the outside world and begin as they were before? You have no idea. They have some idea—not as much as I wish they had; but I use this as an illustration, Dear Ones, because as long as human qualities assert themselves, they are holding individuals from their Freedom.

Now the glory of the progress of the Staff has been the most marvelous thing ever witnessed, and I say that sincerely. You today, as a body of Students, and I mean this and all over America and in other parts of the World, the Transformation in your feeling world is the most magnificent Thing ever witnessed!

Therefore, tonight I want you to feel how Great Our Love and Desire is to be of service to you continuously. When the Messengers leave your city, don't think for one moment that you are left alone. Don't ever let that thought or feeling come in, but just rejoice more greatly that you have the Outpouring of your "Presence."

I say to you Blessed Ones, who might have the appearance of financial limitation, don't give way to that. That miserable thing has no power in your world. I don't care if you haven't a dime tonight, you might have a thousand dollars in the morning. Just

keep on accepting all the Ascended Master Miracles that you can think of. Don't ever let your human talk back to you and say: "Well, where is it?" Say: "Shut up!" Now I tell you, when you will talk to those human qualities that try to discourage you like that, it will soon stop it, for it sees you have your backbone straightened up and you are going to take Dominion; and very little will it try to intrude itself upon you. But you have to take your stand, Dear Ones, in all these appearances.

After all, Dear Ones, all your problems and conditions are just the most glorious opportunity to prove the Powers of the "Presence" with dynamic energy and call It forth, like you were driving a post. The Law requires that Great Inner Power of that Great firm Determination: " 'Mighty I AM Presence' I insist on this, and I mean it!" It won't take many of those feelings released, until you will be seeing results.

Dear Hearts, don't make your Decrees individually for some emergency with a wavering, quivering feeling within you. Still yourself! Take command of your feeling and then issue your Decree with a Mighty Power of conviction, and you will find the results. I don't mean you have to speak as loud as I do, but be firm. It is a Magnificent Thing!

Dear Ones, every Word that We speak to you is within your possibility of fulfillment and very quickly;

that is the point. In the understanding of your "Presence" you do not have to wiggle around for years, but just straighten yourself up and say: "Why, you human creation, now you are finished! You cannot bind me any longer, because I have found my 'Presence' of all Life, which dissolves every vestige of you. You may be my creation, but I call on the Law of Forgiveness for it, and you are done for!" I am telling you, Dear Ones, you will find your Release!

Do not yield to these conditions any more. Your Application will set you Free if you feel It; but of course, if you just do it from here up (pointing to the neck), you don't get much result. But if you will loose the Feeling from here (the Heart), then automatically that Power goes forth, just like It grasps the condition, and holds it in obedience to your Call.

Therefore, stand firm in your "Presence," Beloved Ones. I am grateful and thank you and Saint Germain for this opportunity, in My humble efforts, to give you My Courage, Strength and Feeling of Dominion over all human things, and I am sure you will all rejoice. I may not be so Great as They are, but still the Divine Director, Victory, the Goddess of Liberty, the Queen of Light and various Ones have offered Their Assistance, and why not?

We have many Ways and Means of Accomplishment by the Power of Light, Beloved Ones. It is won-

derful to know that you are the Victory of the "Mighty I AM," without ever having to use a destructive force. Is it not wonderful, when mankind have killed each other for century after century over nothing, and today you are coming to know your Victory without having to ever use a single destructive force.

Remember, when the Messengers ask you to use the words "Blast and Annihilate," it is for your Blessing and Freedom and for blasting and annihilating limiting destructive conditions. It does not mean physical bodies, but it renders the most marvelous service in the Universe to bless, protect and harmonize human bodies that are out of harmony almost completely.

Don't you see, you cannot harm a physical body by calling the Power of Light to blast that condition that may be handling it? You cannot harm that physical body. You are calling the Power of the "Presence" into action to do these things, which is Love, Wisdom and Power in action; and that "Presence" won't do any harmful thing. Therefore, don't hesitate to use these terms to release Power and Feeling to do these things.

For instance, suppose an individual had drawn a weapon to take your life and you raised your hand instantly and called the "Presence" to blast that. Well,

the "Presence," the Light, would turn back upon that individual his own destructive force. That would be no fault of yours. You have a right to your protection and you are certainly foolish if you don't use it. Would you go out and lie down and let the wild animals eat you up, just because they might be ruined? Well, that is what you are doing with these destructive forces of human creation, as long as you let them govern you.

So do not yield to those conditions longer. Once you did not understand, but now you do. Absolutely face about and silence all human qualities and action, and as you call your "Presence" into action, the Full Power of that will take Its Dominion, and so much more quickly than you realize.

Do you know the Students who have known This Work for four years, had they only known It in the beginning, could have been absolutely Free in every way today? But think of it, think of it, Dear Ones, Oh, it is such a short time even at that, but think of the Power, think of the Force, the Assistance that has been necessary to dissolve and consume conditions which were weighing upon mankind, and preventing their clearness of comprehension and application of these Great Laws.

I could cite you a hundred thousand people of the "I AM" Students who have—well, I will just approx-

imate it, twenty times in these four years—could have had their Complete Freedom had they stood by their Application at certain points at which they had arrived; but they allowed human suggestions and conditions to come in and interrupt them temporarily and then they had to go on again.

If you were fishing, but you are not supposed to eat things that have eyes, but if you were fishing—I mean when you used to go fishing—and you had a nice one on the hook and your line was way out, you know, quite a distance, and you begin to pull that in, and you go a couple inches and then you think, I don't want to take it too fast, because I want to enjoy this more. And that poor little fellow out there, he may not want to come in so fast. You take it a little at a time, and you wait awhile and you wonder how he is getting along out there. Then you try it again.

Do you know, that is just what the Blessed Students have been doing? They are wonderfully enthusiastic for awhile, and somebody comes along and tells them some discouraging story about the Messengers, then they begin to lull. Then the Messengers come along and they brace up, and go ahead again. Then, the Messengers go on and they try it again. Well, that is not necessary. You can keep your momentum going right straight from the start, if you would not listen to human gossip and that kind of thing.

You know, Dear Ones, We have talked, the Mes-

sengers have talked a lot about those things here, but it is because They love you so much that They want you to be thoroughly cognizant of the conditions that will set you Free. Those things, Oh, the momentum of centuries, Beloved Ones, the desire to gossip, judge, condemn—all of which is a condition of inharmony which is preventing the Powers of your "Presence," giving you the Perfection It has always wanted you to have. If mankind do that, the fault is theirs. If they do not want to be Free, that is the way to keep from it; but the way to be Free is, when discordant thought and feeling act, keep your attention on the "Presence," and "saw wood"—not like when you are asleep, but I mean by "sawing wood," your earnest, sincere, dynamic Application. There is not one thing in your world that can stand before it!

We have wished so many times that every earnest, sincere "I AM" Student in America might see for one moment from the Higher Octave, all that has been accomplished in four years. It is the most marvelous thing ever in the history of the Earth, and think, you are only just getting started now. What do you think another year or two years would be with your tremendous dynamic Application—I mean to you individually, as well as your city, state and nation? It is Magnificent; It is Marvelous; and the opportunity is with you!

WITH ALL MY LOVE I CALL FORTH THE

POWERS OF INFINITE LIGHT AND BLESSING. "MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," GREAT HOST OF ASCENDED MASTERS, MIGHTY LEGIONS OF LIGHT, GREAT COSMIC BEINGS AND GREAT COSMIC LIGHT, ENFOLD THESE BELOVED ONES TONIGHT, EVERY "I AM" STUDENT IN AMERICA AND THE WORLD, AND HOLD THEM SO CLOSE IN THY MIGHTY EMBRACE OF LIGHT THAT NO LONGER DOES THE ATTENTION OF ANYONE WAVER IN THE SLIGHTEST. BUT JUST HOLD THEM OBEDIENT, THAT THE "GREAT PRESENCE OF LIFE" ALLOWS THE FULL POWER OF THY MIGHTY CURRENTS OF ENERGY TO FLOW FORTH, HARMONIZE, BEAUTIFY, PERFECT THEIR WORLD AND SUPPLY EACH ONE WITH EVERY GOOD THING. CHARGE INTO THEIR FEELING WORLD IN THAT MIGHTY SUSTAINED ACTIVITY AND COMPREHENSION, ALL THAT THOU DOST MEAN TO THESE HUMAN FORMS. GIVE THEM THE FEELING, THE QUICK MANIFESTION OF THE ANSWER TO THEIR CALL, THAT THE COURAGE FROM THE OUTER STANDPOINT MAY COME INTO ACTION WITH FULL POWER AND SUSTAIN THEM UNTIL

THEY GET THE FULL FEELING OF THE VICTORY OF THE APPLICATION; AND THE POWER OF LIGHT RELEASES INTO THEIR WORLD TO DO ITS PERFECT WORK, CLEANSE, PURIFY AND HOLD ITS DOMINION THERE AND GIVE THEM THEIR HEARTS' DESIRE!

CAUSE THEM TO UNDERSTAND THAT THE HEART DESIRES ONLY PERFECTION, ONLY EVERY CONSTRUCTIVE ACTIVITY. THEREFORE, EVERY DESIRE OF THE HEART SHOULD BE FULFILLED, AND NOW IN THE ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF THE "PRESENCE," EVERY POWER OF THE UNIVERSE GOETH INTO ACTION TO FULFILL EVERY SINCERE DESIRE OF THE HEART. THAT MEANS THAT DESIRE IS GOD, THE "MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE" IN ACTION!

CAUSE EACH ONE, OH, GREAT POWERS OF LIGHT, TO FEEL THIS AND HAVE IT SUSTAINED, THAT IN EVERY PARTICLE OF THEIR APPLICATION THEY ARE REMINDED OF THE GLORY AND THE VICTORY THAT IS THERE. I THANK YOU.

DISCOURSE VIII

June 5, 1938

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

Beloved Friends of America, not so long ago I was an Englishman and My name is David Lloyd. In India, as a lad, I was informed by a Master who was not ascended, that on a great mountain in America I would find a man with a Crystal Cup and when I had found that individual, I would have found the one who could assist Me to My Ascension.

I understood very little what those Words meant, but something registered within My feeling world that impelled Me on, with a Power Unquenchable and Irresistible. Shortly after that, My father was shot and killed in his service for the English government in India. Then My mother and I came to London. In the meantime, quite a legacy had been left to us by a former friend of My father's; therefore, in My hands was the means to carry on the search which the Great Master in India had called to My attention.

Then after four years, My mother passed on, and I began My search. I came to your City of New York, and thereafter began the eventful activities of a human life.

Today, I wish to assert to the whole World that

mankind's Ascension is a Reality! Mankind is not limited to the things to which their previous conceptions have bound them. Today, I stand a Proof to the World, the Universe, that this good Brother's experiences recorded in *Unveiled Mysteries* of My Ascension are true, and I ought to know! It is said that it is difficult for an Englishman to immediately accept a joke; well, if you do not accept This, the joke is on you! Therefore, Beloved Ones, allow Me to convey to you something, briefly of course, of My experience.

Let us forget the years of search, and enter into My arrival on the side of Mount Shasta where the Inner impelling Force led me. This good Brother had gone there, as He thought, to meet Beloved Saint Germain and found Myself instead. When He would have offered Me a drink of water, the Crystal Cup appeared in His hand. When I saw It, I knew My search was ended. Beloved Ones, I explained to Him what had taken place, and He said to Me: "Well, what am I supposed to do?" With all the force of My Being released, I said to Him: "Ask God to show you what to do! Ask the God in you, Who does know."

To all outer activities of the Earth, the most astonishing thing ever witnessed on Earth took place. His human self receded out of the way, and the Light from His own "Mighty I AM Presence" which is above Him, released Its Power and Might, and His physical

body—to the Heart—became a blazing Light, so blazing that I could scarcely look into It. As His hands took Mine, My feet left the Earth; and mark you Beloved People, I was in hiking garments. When My feet left the Earth, when I had been raised as far as His hands would reach, He let go; and I continued until My feet were perhaps twenty feet above His head. There, standing in the atmosphere, the Transformation took place from the human into the Divine. My clothing suddenly dissolved into that of the Higher Octave and looking down, I found Myself clothed in raiment indescribable. Observing My flesh, I found that I had returned to the fulness of youth, all appearance of age having left that form.

Good people of Earth, let Me tell you This is a Mighty Reality and as a consequence of It, I AM A FREE ASCENDED BEING LIVING IN THE OCTAVE OF LIGHT! Everything There is just as tangible to Us as your physical world is to you here; and the day that mankind understands that, and will give sufficient attention to the Power of Life, which is their own God Presence, the "Mighty I AM," then they too will know and experience these Transcendent Activities. While They are perfectly natural, of course, to the mind unaccustomed they seem Transcendent.

But you Beloved mankind of today, your Beloved

Brother of Light, Jesus Christ, left the Example to mankind. As a lad I loved that Idea, as nobody in this World could find words to express, but all I contacted caused Me to believe that such a thing was impossible for the ordinary human today. We find today, that is all a mistake.

The Ascension is intended for every human being on Earth, and every human being who will give sincere attention to their "Mighty I AM Presence" will find That is possible for them, if not in this embodiment, then the following one! Remember, Beloved Ones, when you are Free and all the pent-up desires for Understanding, for Light, for the Glory of all that your Life meant to you, finds its release, and you can go where you will in your Ascended Body of Light, just as tangible in Its own Octave as your physical body is here. It is a Finer Substance, it is true, but We can raise and lower the vibratory action of those bodies and make Ourselves Visible to the physical sight or not, as We choose.

It is stated by the Ascended Masters that in the years ahead, there will be many of Them come forth in Their tangible visible Bodies to mankind, to bring the Great Everlasting Proof of the Words that Jesus said to humanity to bless them forever. With that Goal held before the attention of all people, it will start the Raising Activity of Life, through their atten-

tion; and thus bring the Fulness of Its Infinite Power into Dominion. Therefore, Beloved Ones, place your attention where you can obtain this Understanding, and your "Presence" of all Life will give It to you.

Try to feel and realize that in the Instruction which Saint Germain has brought forth is the Key that opens the Door to the Fulness of your Infinite Power of Light. Turn your attention There and let the proof of your own "Mighty I AM Presence" come forth into your life and world.

It is a great joy, and wonderful to realize that so few years ago I stood in a limited physical body similar to yours. Yet today, I am a wholly free Being, a Perfect Being—free from all that has ever bound or limited Me. Remember, Beloved Ones, all this came to Me through the assistance of the Light which beats the Heart of this form standing before you. Do you realize what that means to you? If the Light of His own God Presence could release Itself and render Me that Assistance, then what do you think His Assistance and Radiation is rendering you?

I shall call to your attention a thing that has never been mentioned thus far. His Light together with your Beloved Lotus is the Power of the full Ray directed from the Heart of God, the Eternal Infinite Presence of Life. Those Two together make the Full Power of that Ray which is pouring forth Its Mighty Radiance

and Blessing to you and to all Students throughout America and the World. It is acting through the Higher Mental Body of each one. Then there is no limit to what that Power and Radiation can pour forth to bless you, Beloved mankind, and your fellow Students.

Therefore, in the glory of all you are today, turn your attention, your whole feeling world upon and to the Power of your Great Presence, the "Mighty I AM." Then, as you conceive the Goal of Life, your Freedom through the Ascension, think of it—you can give assistance without limit by the Infinite Power of Its Action. You will say to Me then, these Great Beings, why have They not done more for mankind? Because mankind drew themselves into the condition which they experience today by their own volition, and therefore, they must come out of that. In other words, climb out by their attention to the "Presence of all Life," which alone can bring them out of those conditions with which they have surrounded themselves.

Let Me assure you today, Beloved Ones, that mankind is receiving relief indescribable by the Power of Radiation sent forth through the great body of Students in America and the other parts of the World. One day you will comprehend what it means to send out a Decree, a Command, a Call, that sends forth a

Vibratory Action just as tangible as you see the activities of the water of the ocean. Those waves go forth just as tangible, in fact more tangible than your radio waves.

Therefore, mankind is not any longer standing in the limitations of human consciousness, but have before them the Ascended Masters' Instruction of the "Great Presence and Activity of Life" here in their possession to study, apply and have all that Life holds for them through a perfectly natural, normal, practical means. All these things that the Messengers have taught you are practical. There is no thing in the world more practical; and that is what mankind needs to understand in order to have the full benefit which is intended for them, and they could have. But unless you will remove from your feeling world and consciousness the doubts and unbeliefs acquired by human concepts, by taking on other human limited concepts, do you not see as long as you reach out and accept the opinions of mankind embodied, you are dealing wholly in human concepts. Suppose they have a very great inspiration; there is no assurance within their feeling world that it is correct. It might be ever so correct, but still they have not the feeling that it is correct—there is always some question in the mind.

But today, in the Messenger's Experience with Saint Germain, Myself and Others, He knows abso-

lutely from the Inner and outer standpoint these Great Laws. He knows They cannot and do not fail with anyone who will earnestly apply Them, keep out of their attention and feeling world the limitations and conditions which mankind have created and they seem to be living in.

Now Beloved Ones, as long as you care to go on in your limitations, the privilege is yours; but if you care to listen to the Messengers and believe and try to apply, and by the application prove to yourselves that these Great Laws are True, then you too will know through your own self that They are True!

Now, the need today of mankind is to be careful, because the atmosphere of Earth is charged with human discordant creation, vicious disembodied entities and all that kind of thing in which mankind are moving. Then if they do not understand that there are these two conditions which they must meet, and ignore the lower, then they are not very apt to reach the height. There are many lives that are pure enough that they are in no danger of contact on the psychic or astral world, which are one and the same thing, which means human discordant destructive creation, Beloved Ones. The Catholics call it purgatory, but it is one and the same thing. It is from the surface of the Earth to approximately seven thousand feet, and all of this accumulation of the discord of mankind is in that. If

you are an occult student, let Me assure you, that there is no gradation of the astral world. It is in one octave and there is no good thing in it. Now We have been there and know what We are talking about; therefore, be advised by Those who are free to go where They please and bring you correct, direct information of the activities and conditions of Life.

All that condition, though it be destructive, is wrongly qualified energy of Life, and one day must all be redeemed. Now how do you redeem a thing? Not by the old idea, but you redeem it by the Power and Use of the Violet Consuming Flame set into action by your own God Presence, the "Mighty I AM." That is how you come into your Freedom.

The question has been in many minds, how about Myself and Mr. Rayborn, who did not know of these Great Laws long before our Ascension? Well, do you think the Wisdom of Our "Mighty I AM Presence" through Our Higher Mental Bodies did not know what was coming? You have forgotten that perhaps! But nevertheless, the Higher Mental Body knows what is coming, long before the individual. Therefore, when My attention was called to that possibility and continued to dwell upon that, it gave My Higher Mental Body an opportunity to prepare My feeling world; and while I did not know it outwardly, yet that Power and Action, identically the same you are using

today, was set into action by the Higher Mental Body and the Ascended Masters, Who saw what was coming. You today, are having the identical Assistance from the Great Divine Director which I had then, and did not know it.

I want you to see how absolutely practical My experience was, for you too, one day, will know just exactly what I mean and the Truth of which I am speaking.

Is it not wonderful to know that all the doubts and fears of mankind have no power when once you come into the Knowledge of your "Great Presence of Life." You can have taken out of your world all the doubts and fears that ever existed there, or were ever accumulated, if you want to do it; but you have to brace up and be strong and firm in your determination to have your Freedom, to have your Understanding, to have your Supply, to have your Health—just as determined as you would be if you were under water and wanted your breath. You would want it, wouldn't you? That is just the position you stand in today.

As I understand it now, I too, like many others did not comprehend the intensity which was acting in My feeling world from the time the Master in India called My attention to the possibilities of the future for Me; but now in My Freedom, I see and know definitely how very intense that feeling had accepted those few

Words—a very indefinite thing concerning the location of where I was to find this good Brother, but the Law of Life is unerring.

If mankind could release all uncertainty in their feeling and turn wholly to the "Presence of Life," not one person would make a single mistake again, because the "Presence of Life" stands ever ready to pour Its Mighty Directing Intelligence. Notice the Chart, Beloved Ones! You have the Power of Infinite Intelligence anchored within your Heart, your physical Heart; and then tell Me that you cannot receive from the "Great Presence of Life" Its Freedom, Its Directing Intelligence. Be sensible, Dear People, see the proof of Life before you. That Chart is accurate, and if you will understand That and give attention to It, you will find how quickly will drop away from your world and your bodies all barnacles of human creation which have been drawn there. But remember, Beloved mankind, there is Obedience necessary and Life demands Cleanliness and Purity.

If you have made mistakes, call on the Law of Forgiveness with mighty sincerity and determination and then don't look back! Don't look back I say to you, Beloved mankind, and Beloved Students. There is where you make your great mistake! Don't condemn yourselves because of your mistakes that you discover now, but turn wholly to the "Great Presence of Life." You

may be sure It does not condemn, so why condemn yourself?

This Great Light, Beloved Students, is the Greatest Thing before mankind, ever in the history of the Earth, and your Beloved Benefactor—never in the world until you are Ascended will you understand and know what He means to you, what He means to America and the World! Let Him and the Great Ones who are assisting, set you Free! When I see what has been offered within the past eight months to the Students, it is the most amazing thing ever witnessed, even from the Higher Octaves of Light. When These Great Beings will charge Their Mighty Qualities into your world to give you Assistance, as the Mighty Victory and Others have done, then the Mighty Divine Director assisting you to dissolve and consume every particle of your human accumulation and creation, will release you from the pressure of that which you cannot imagine. Then you will find yourself in the position where your Call to the "Great Presence of Life" brings Its Instantaneous Answer, and you will know that you have entered into Life as originally intended.

How far away the whole World has drawn itself from the reality of Life. The human concepts imposed upon the Great Truth of Life—what an unhappy thing it has been. The human has thought throughout the centuries that it was the doer, taking all credit to

the human form for whatever little was accomplished. There was its limitation; there was the unhappiness brought about the human form.

Beloved Ones, today you stand ready, willing to have your great Freedom! Do not accept anything else! Oh, do not, I plead with you, allow effects in the outer world to still disturb you, when Above you is the Goal of all Life and the Tool within your hand to dissolve and dismiss from your Pathway, in your Call to the "Presence," every obstruction that seems to be there. Beloved People, Beloved Students, do you not realize by this time that within your understanding and acceptance of your own "God Presence," there is no reason why a single obstruction should longer remain in your Pathway. If it does, the fault is yours. The fault is yours, because you allow your feelings to keep accepting the appearance world, which is mankind's creation. Don't forget that! Everything in the human world is mankind's own creation. It is just limitation of some description; therefore, if you accept that, you allow it—Oh, not only allow it, but you invite it to come and act in your world.

Do you realize how, by your attention, you have constantly invited disturbance, imperfection and accidents into your world? If you knew, Beloved Ones, what conversation, what contemplation, discussions of destructive things mean, you would not do it. Now

you might say: "How about the Messengers calling your attention to these things?" A wholly different thing. That is instruction to teach you the Law, but when you deliberately enter into the discussion and revolving, revolving and revolving of discordant things, that is an invitation by your attention to that very quality to act in your world, and it is bound to do it, because you have called it.

Now then, it is easy enough to know a thing and not accept it in your world. For instance, take for illustration or attention the imperative need of understanding there are black magicians in the World. Well, if you do not know they are there, they act in your feeling world and drag you down into limitations and distress; and then, too late, you find how tangible they were. Beloved Ones, you cannot run away from a thing. To deny a thing is foolish. However, these conditions exist in the world of mankind.

What makes it possible for a disappointed individual to become a black magician—in other words, a destructive being? How do they gather such power to harm mankind? Because of mankind's own destructive accumulation, energy wrongly qualified constantly about mankind, which they seize upon and draw it and turn it upon mankind to harm them. Oh, they are cunning, don't make any mistake about it. When they see an individual whose Light is expand-

ing that they can seize upon, and connect them with the psychic world, they will do it, so watch out. It is nothing to be afraid of, but be careful. Know and be sure that you are connected with your own "God Presence" and receive Its Direction and don't listen to something else. Dear People, the Higher Mental Bodies of these two Messengers render tremendous service to mankind. Don't get any idea that they are directing you to do certain things, the black magician will even project a body similar to the Messengers and try to make believe that the Messengers are misdirecting you. Now watch out! They are not all gone yet, but they are certainly taking their departure rapidly.

You would never stop rejoicing if you knew how their plans have been frustrated in the past eight months. They had taken hold of certain individuals in physical embodiment in all parts of the World, and they had placed them in the principal large cities and acted through them; but now since your Call, which had to come from your octave, that makes it possible to dissolve the cloak of invisibility. Then they will soon cease to be, and that is the Joy of all mankind and a Blessing and Protection.

Dear Ones, you will never know until your Ascension, you could not possibly know what these Beloved Messengers have meant to mankind. (Applause) Beloved Ones, I am so Eternally Grateful that the Great

Light within your Heart enables you to feel, to understand and to enable you to pour out that great great Love to Them, which is to Life. You might think it was to these physical forms, but still, it is to Life and that Great Outpouring is the Open Door to your release.

Mankind must love, not with the human sense, but with the Power of Divine Love from their "Presence," and when they do, their door will be open wide to all the Perfection Life holds for them. Only a few of the Group Leaders of the World have begun to have just a little idea of what the Messengers mean. But when you really know your "Presence," and when you know that the appearance world is but an appearance and has no power,then you are not in any anxiety or concern about the appearance world or the fear that mankind can harm or limit you. Know that no longer can mankind limit each other, but remember in all your Application and intense desire for Freedom, that nothing can harm you but yourselves, and if you will not allow your attention to go out or contemplate destructive things, you will not find destruction in your world.

I urge you, Beloved Students, guard your feelings, your speech, your conversation. Don't get together and buzz away on destructive things. (Laughter) Now I am in earnest, greatly. If you do that thing, you

invite the quality that you are discussing. Know a thing, give your Decree and forget it. Just like this good Messenger and your Beloved Lotus, when something comes to Their attention to be handled, They issue Their Mighty Decree and so far as They are concerned, it does not exist. That is how you take your attention off a thing and give it to the "Presence," which is All-Powerful to govern, control, dissolve and consume it. This is imperative!

We want to do a tremendous Work in New York, and I am very grateful that you have found a friend who has made it possible for these Broadcasts to go forth, which is the opening of the Great Outpouring of the attention of mankind to This Great Law. I am sure it will only be the beginning of other activities through other parts of America, where mankind can have the opportunity to know This Great Law and the "Great Presence."

As I look among the Students, as I often move among them, seeing where assistance might be given, Beloved Ones, not that you should ever intrude anything upon anyone, but don't have any fear or questioning in your feeling when the opportunity is offered for you to speak of This Great Law; and when you speak, speak with assurance and with firm determination and certainty in your mind or don't mention it, because, Dear Ones, the human is very peculiar as

you must have found out by this time. Therefore, if it feels the slightest uncertainty within you, it says: "Oh well, that is someone's imagination working overtime." When you speak with positive assurance, then that human says: "Well, that fellow knows what he is talking about." Believe Me, Beloved Ones, when you have seen the Messengers with that great Invincible Courage, Power and Strength to present this Law of Life to mankind in spite of their viciousness and unbelief, and the Victory They have won, then you must know the Light is the Power! Therefore, feel It in yourselves!

Of course the Messenger, through His Experiences, knows absolutely from first-hand experience. But you, if the Light of your Heart has accepted This Great Truth, then you too know, just as sure as the Messenger does, through actually experiencing it. Will you allow Me to repeat that? Beloved Ones, when your Heart has accepted This Great Light and Understanding, then you too are just as sure, because It is the Light that knows in the physical structure, and when you have accepted That, you know just as sure as the Messenger does, the truth of This Great Law.

Therefore, in that acceptance you have not only the Infinite Power of Light in the Universe rushing to your assistance, but you have the Assistance of the Ascended Masters, the Legions of Light, the Great

Cosmic Beings, and the Great Cosmic Light; and may I call your attention again today, that This Cosmic Light which the Great Ones speak about is not something static in space. It is consciously directed Mighty Currents of Light and Energy from That which you have come to know as the Great Central Sun, which is the Heart or Focus, and the Light of this Great System of Planets and Others; That is the source of Being. That all exists in the System of Planets and Others over which It governs, but do not begin to reach out and want to know all that exists in the System of Planets and the Universe before you free yourselves. You have quite sufficient to do.

Now then, why do I call your attention to that? Because Dear Ones, the human gets strange ideas at times and it wants to begin to reach out, reach out and reach out everywhere, when it should stay at home and give its attention where Perfection is; then in the Wisdom of that "Great Presence," one day, naturally, will come the full explanation. But sometimes just a little bit of egotism gets going in the human feeling and it says: "Oh, I get all swelled up and I want to be the authority." Well, the human never can be the authority. Only as it calls to its "Great Presence of Life" will it become the authority, and then it is the Wisdom of the "Presence."

So Beloved Ones, remember you are the most fortu-

nate, most fortunate of beings. In the happiness—and as I look at your garments—how wonderful is your great and willing obedience to clothe yourselves in the colors that are constructive and powerful. You may wonder sometimes when your Beloved Lotus gets pretty strong and powerful concerning colors; well, you must thank Her forever, because let Me tell you, Beloved Ones, do you know that in the Higher Octaves the colors black and red are unknown—never have existed and never will. But the difficult point for the human who wants to hang on to those things, is that it always comes back and says: "Well, how about your Flag?" Then it thinks it has gotten you. Well, when you think that the red in your Flag represents the human blood shed for the Freedom of America, and that human blood is red because of the imperfection in it, then is not the explanation complete?

Oh, Dear Ones, when you have freed yourselves from imperfection, your blood will be like Ours, a golden liquid, and you will all have the delicate pink complexion which you would like; and you won't have to give it assistance either. Think what a lot of time it would save. Then your body is not constantly changing its form, having a chance to get new clothing larger, then smaller. That Eternal Body of Light never changes its symmetry—always the same, beautiful and perfect.

You know I had a masculine body. I never gave much thought to how mankind might or should try to beautify and perfect themselves, but when I suddenly became aware how very changed My Form was from my outer form, when the beginning of My Ascension took place, then I realized how perfect Life is and how beautiful Life is.

You Blessed Ones, did you quite understand when the Messenger called yesterday for you to be clothed in those Garments—Seamless Garments of Light, did you quite understand what He meant and what That meant to you? Do you quite understand? I think not. However, in His great earnest Call that service was rendered. Those Garments will remain yours, and while invisible, yet in those Garments aside from your feeling world, will be charged the Quality of the Ascensions taking place today. Please claim It! Please accept It! Please qualify It to be Eternally Sustained and active for you.

Now Beloved Ones, My Joy in this Heart to Heart talk with you has been very great, and may that Great Love that has poured out from My Presence—I am standing right here, you should see Me—and may that ever be a memory of My Words, My Love, My Strength, and may It be an Eternal Memory to enfold you, that just so recently My Victory was won! Think of it, it is only a few years, Beloved Ones! Try to feel that Great Reality for yourselves!

Let Me remind you in closing, Beloved Ones, the Greatest Glory in all human life, is in your earnest Call to your "Presence of Life" for your Ascension in this embodiment! If for any reason you do not accomplish It, then you would be certain to in the next, because THE GREAT DESIRE OF ONE EMBODIMENT BECOMES THE COMPULSION OF THE NEXT! It is a Law of Life acting within you. See how no single effort toward Perfection can ever in the Universe be lost. Try to retain the memory and hold that before you as often as you can. Then you will know as you go from one Victory to another that every one is a step on that golden stairway of Eternal Light, leading ever on and on into the goal of all Life. Its Perfection which comes alone through the Ascension, is for all mankind who want to have it.

The unfortunate individuals who turn aside say: "Oh no, this cannot be true, the Messengers' imagination is working overtime." Well, just so unfortunate are they.

As a parting word I want to say to you, Beloved mankind, how unfortunate the ministers and their frightful responsibility when they, to their congregation and over the radio, condemn these Messengers and this Light. They have made the greatest mistake of all of their many mistakes,and too late they will see that.

So I say to you, do not be caught, do not be held by

human opinion in its many ramifications, but go on in your attention to your own "God Presence." I say to you, Beloved mankind, if you never heard of or saw the Messengers again, remember that your attention to your own "God Presence," which They have asked you to give, is the only doorway in the Universe to your Freedom from limitations, to your perfect health and happiness, and all that makes for the blessing of mankind. They have not asked anything but your undivided attention and adoration to your Presence of all Life, the "Mighty I AM," and It will take care of the rest. So give it, if you wish your Freedom!

My Love and that of the Great Host of Ascended Masters enfolds you forever, and may We have the Privilege of charging that Garment of Light to give you Its Radiance more and more powerfully each day. I thank you.

DISCOURSE IX

August 23, 1938

OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA

100% GROUP

I greet you, Beloved Ones, in the Name and the Power of Freedom and Victory. While I could not be present with you last night, I have since received the Glory of all the Blessings that came to you. I trust when I say this, you will not be disappointed. It was the Beloved Jesus' intent to give this Dictation; but He was required with Beloved Saint Germain in Europe so tremendously tonight, that I was asked to take His place.

Europe, never in her history, needed the help as now. The last lash of the destructive sinister force is striking at Europe, trying to drive out of those nations all respect for Divinity. Precious People, you have no more idea than an infant what is actually going on there. I have just come from there, and I was with Saint Germain last night in this final tremendous effort to stem the tide there. The momentum of energy that has been released must some way be dissolved.

As was in Russia, all respect, honor and attention is being driven away from Divinity; so is the same sinis-

ter thing going on in Germany and Austria. Dear People, the pity of that condition; and I am speaking of that tonight, Beloved Ones, because of the Power I know you have in This Understanding to give that assistance. Your mighty individual Calls to that "Great Presence of all Life" will give that assistance to your fellowman there.

You cannot imagine the condition and the poor unfortunate people in those countries, not knowing which way to turn, looking to first one then the other, hoping for a solution and peace. Therefore, Beloved Ones, whenever a few moments are yours, if not working, you can make it audibly or silently, call to the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Great Cosmic Beings to render every possible service to Europe and the Orient.

You have in the past thought and talked of the dark ages. My Dear Ones, it was not a fragmentary thing to what is taking place in those countries today; and yet, knowing the Powers of Light, I still have great hope.

When I came as a lad, at the passing of My father in India, to England, I heard these whisperings of the communistic activity; and in the pretense of bringing a solution of mankind's problems, even the instigators of that, at that time, never dreamed of what it would turn out to be. The sinister destructive creation of

mankind, having become so vicious, seized upon everything to try to destroy mankind; and I frankly say to you from actual observation, if ever the clutches of the sinister force gets its claws upon America, as it has Europe and the Orient today, mankind would be destroyed.

Therefore, I say to you, Beloved Americans, and I say this, and through the power of the air currents must It go to every "I AM" Student in America and the World this night, for their assistance, which they alone can give. Perhaps you do not understand that you wield a power unknown to the mass of mankind, because you have so gradually come into it, and naturally, it should seem natural to you; yet do not pass it by, Beloved Ones, in the constant contemplation of the change which has taken place in you in just two or three years.

My Dear People, if you could see with the All-Seeing Eye of God within you, the change that is within you and your feeling world, it would be the most Joyful Magnificent thing on the face of this Earth; and you who are really sincere, think of how the Light has expanded within you—the Power of the Universe.

You are dealing, Beloved Ones, with the Greatest Power that exists, the Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence," and not only that, but the Great Host of Ascended Masters and the Great Cosmic Beings, and

even the Great Cosmic Light that is coming to the Assistance of mankind, because it is imperative!

Do you think Life sent forth from the Great Source of all Life—that which you know as the Great Central Sun—do you think that Life wants to be a failure after those hundreds of thousands of centuries? Beloved mankind, you have lived for hundreds of thousands of years; and remember, Beloved Ones, since the last Golden Age upon Atlantis, very little progress has been made, because individuals who knew the Law and held the authority over the people, withheld from the people This Great Law which they could have given.

Why do you think that at the time of Jesus, when such a great sweep of Illumination and Freedom could have come to mankind, the fanaticism of the priesthood caused the crucifixion of your Blessed Ascended Master Jesus and covered the Light which He brought? After two hundred years, they clothed It so cunningly that mankind has never been able to understand Its meaning since. Today, when Saint Germain has brought forth This clear Magnificent Understanding of Life openly, again bringing to the World the Full Understanding of the "Mighty I AM," and all that It means to mankind—the very Life of the World, the very Life of your bodies—then is there hope for mankind.

While I do not want you to feel unduly responsible, yet, you have the authority and power in your understanding today, to wield a power and assistance unparalleled on Earth since the last Golden Age. Think what it means to launch forth This Understanding of the "Mighty I AM Presence" in the face of Its having been covered so many hundreds of centuries, the power gaining in the human destructive qualities and creation, because mankind did not know how to dissolve it. But now today, in the Power of your Mighty Decrees which are amplified and assisted by the Great Host of Ascended Masters and the Cosmic Beings, the Greatest Power of dissolving and consuming of the destructive forces ever known in the World, through any age, has taken place; and the Greatest Hope of all of Us in the prevention of the destruction of Europe and the Orient coming to America, is the dissolving of the war entity. We know that the momentum of destructive force released there can only go so long, but We must repel it until its energy is exhausted; because if it got started here, it would have a renewed energy, because the atmosphere of America is charged with tremendous power and energy.

Therefore, I say to you, Beloved Ones, in that service which you are able to render, lose no opportunity in making the Call, and calling the Great Cosmic Beings and the Great Cosmic Light to descend into

Europe and the Orient, and dissolve and consume forever the remaining activity of that destructive force gathered. The Cosmic Light Rays can do it; and remember, when you call to your "Mighty I AM Presence," you are calling to the Heart of the Universe. The Greatest Power there is to project those Light Rays into that condition to assist in its dissolving.

To Me, there is no point so very wonderful, as to understand that the Higher Mental Body of every human being, no matter how destructive they may be, wants them to be constructive, wants them to give forth a blessing just the same as you do. Therefore, do you not see, Beloved Ones, that you are not contending with a power of any kind of creation; but you are contending with a power released from human beings and energy qualified, that has no sustaining power to it.

Won't you feel that, Beloved 100% Students; and then understand what your service means in calling forth the dissolving, consuming activity of the "Great Presence of all Life," the Cosmic Beings and the Cosmic Light to render This Service.

I am speaking tonight of Europe, because it is urgent. We urged the Messengers to retire the moment they returned home last night, that They could go forth and give the assistance which was required

there. Do you quite understand, Beloved Ones, how these two humble Ones work night and day, serving night and day. They do not call it work; but no sooner do Their heads strike the pillow, than They are out working from the Higher Mental Body, rendering This Service.

Do you know what it means tonight, you as 100% Students? Please listen carefully. These two Individuals, because of certain things, which I may not explain to you, must be used to carry these Mighty Currents to Earth. Therefore, when Their bodies sleep, then They are working from the Higher Mental Body, because of the connection with the physical body, They can be used to release these Mighty Currents to the Earth.

Just as last night, because of the Mighty Power of Victory, that Power of the Cosmic Light Rays was driven into the Earth for the sustained protection of San Francisco, and Their bodies had to be at a certain point where They had gained and released tremendous power and energy. The outer world and you, Beloved Students, did not know that, and the Messengers Themselves did not; but you see how the Great Law acts through the Great Wisdom of the Ascended Ones, to bring about conditions, causing activities to take place that the outer human does not comprehend, even in a fragmentary manner.

So as this Great Releasing Power goes forth, this Great Consuming Activity, remember Beloved Ones, how magnificent a Part of That each one of you is. When I think of the hundreds of years when the sincere of mankind have longed to give a service, and even in this embodiment, when so many throughout mankind have longed to render a service, they cannot tell just why; but because through the Inner Impulse pouring, they have felt that Surge of that Great Inner Energy to render a service to their fellowman.

Now the opportunity is yours, the Greatest ever known, because without the Knowledge of your "Mighty I AM Presence," it is only temporary; it is but fragmentary. Therefore, Beloved Ones, in calling your attention to this opportunity tonight, and in prefacing what I shall say to you of quite a different nature, I want you to feel how great your Blessing and Privilege is to serve the Great Great Powers of Light.

Oh, that I might convey to you My Happiness in My Freedom from Earth. How little I dreamed, just as you today little dream what is before you. Think of it! Who of you shall say to Me tonight what the "Great Presence of Life" might do for you ere the Sun sets tomorrow? Oh, Beloved Ones, accept the Fulness of all the Majesty and Power that your "Presence" might choose or find the opportunity to release through you.

Think—when that Great One in India told Me that in America I would find that One who would assist Me to My Ascension, My Dear People, as a lad I believed it; and somehow, it never occurred to Me that it could ever fail. Yet, as the years went on, and I searched and searched those weary months, and oftimes I thought, "Where, Oh where, is that guiding Power and Intelligence?" Yet within Me, in the outer moments of wonderment and discouragement—only temporary—again would rise from within Me, that joy and happiness in that quest.

Everyone of mankind is making that same search today that I made; only today your search is shortened greatly. I had no one to assist Me, as I thought; but of course I did. My Higher Mental Body who received that direction, knew from the beginning; but I had to be made sure in the outer part—my human self—as to whether I would stick to that search to make Me worthy of the Goal, when It was reached.

Who of you know but that you are all being made worthy of the Goal which you shall reach ere long! Is it not a happy contemplation to believe that? I think so. I know it is so by actual experience. You tonight, I want you to feel with Me the Reality of My Victory; and since you, last night, were charged with the Power of Victory, apply It to your Goal and your Eternal Freedom.

Do you not see, do you not comprehend, Dear People, where you stand tonight, from where you stood yesterday morning? Oh, perhaps you did not feel slightly different in the physical out-picturing; but My Dear Ones, consider what took place within the Inner Power of your feeling world and the power of your mental world, that has cleared the way of obstruction. Oh, believe that, feel that, Beloved 100% people, and then stand guard as dynamite to any outside force and any outside suggestion that would mar the beauty of that contemplation, of the Freedom of Life and Its Mighty Goal.

That is where you stand as 100% Students. Do you know, upon you devolves the projection of the Light in your locality? I congratulate our Beloved Group Leader (Mr. Brown) tonight, when he closed his words by saying to you, that no one who was not actually a 100% Student could be so dishonorable as to come into such a meeting. I hope every Group Leader in America and the World will take that stand with his people. We know only too well that there have been everywhere, people who came in and claimed to be 100%, and were but spies, for it was proven in Los Angeles beyond any question. There were several going from one group to another spreading the poisonous discord; but it shall be no longer.

Therefore, I say to you, Beloved People, that a per-

son who spies to spread discord to the Students of Light, had ten thousand times better walked into a den of rattlesnakes, for they would only lose their physical body then; but to practice deception to the Powers of Light, shuts the door to the Light, for God knows how long. Therefore, I say to you, Beloved Ones, these unfortunate individuals who lend themselves to such things, little know what they are doing. They may believe they only live once; well, they will find the great disappointment one day.

To think mankind will practice hatred and deception for a few paltry dollars. I shall never forget through Eternity, the honor of My father who served the English government in India. That man was constantly beset by individuals offering bribes of money for him to do a dishonorable thing—but never once; and when he finally continued to refuse, because he held the great respect of the government, he was shot. A thousand times had he better have been shot, than to have been dishonored.

That is the Power of Light, Beloved Ones, which you are serving; and a thousand times—ten thousand times—had you better lose your human form, than to once be dishonorable to the Light which beats your Heart. That is the position of the 100% Students; and you who stand, Oh Beloved Ones, 100% to the Powers of Light and the Ascended Masters, will one day

walk so free from all human conditions—and mark what I tell you, it cannot be long in the Great Power that is being released.

Stand your ground with your "Presence" if the Heavens fall; what does the matter of a change of embodiment mean in the great Goal of Life to that Eternal Freedom. I want to call your attention to the Rayborns, Mr. and Mrs. Rayborn, Rex and Bob, Nada, Pearl and Myself. Not one of Us ever dreamed in the world, one year before Our Freedom, that such a thing could actually be. Take Myself for instance; while I earnestly made that search as directed, I did not comprehend but slightly what that Goal meant. I did not know. While I believed intellectually what the Great One told Me, yet afterwards I knew I did not comprehend but so little, only enough to keep Me on the search.

You today, are having the greatest encouragement ever in Life to assist you in the courage, strength and happiness to stay on your pathway until your Goal is reached—and how quickly!

Now notice, Beloved Ones, two things: First, in standing steadfast with your "Presence" in your Calls; and then, shutting out forever all human suggestions, discord of every kind—you would reach your Goal so quickly, you would be astonished.

Now you as 100% individuals, must surely mean

what you say; and what the rest of the world does about you should not be the slightest concern to you. You, who reach your Goal, must stand alone with your "Presence," shutting away every human suggestion and discord; and in your mighty Call to your "Presence" let Its Mighty Currents of Energy flow in, through and around you, and out into your world to harmonize. Not one single human thing shall disturb you when once you really do that. You cannot do it just in the intellect; you have got to do it in the feelings, Beloved Ones, with great intensity, according to your individual requirement, in order to have that Goal reached very quickly. But look again, I cite you to Our Experience. My Experience required but steadfastness toward the Goal. Mr. Rayborn, think of it, only the few years—a little more than three years —that He reached His Goal, mostly an Inner impelling action. Rex and Bob, Nada and Pearl, children filled with the happiness and fulness of youth, whose Light was strong enough to shut away human desires —They too reached Their Goal in an inconceivably short time.

Don't you see by that, Beloved Ones, that one shall not judge? Even you shall not judge when you shall reach your Goal, or how quickly. How could you do it? Don't you see that any feeling within you that says to you: "Oh, how could I reach My Freedom so

quickly?"—don't you see you would be your own obstruction if you allowed such a feeling to act within you? Therefore, don't allow your feelings for a single moment to limit you in any way; and I do not mean by that, that anyone should be fanatical. Don't just say: "I am going to make my Ascension," regardless of whether you give obedience to Life or not; that would be foolishness, because your obedience to Life is demanded.

Now the very curious thing—and I marvel at it even yet—in this embodiment which was one with yours, strange to say, Beloved Ones, I never knew what it meant to be inharmonious. As I look upon mankind today since My Freedom, I can scarcely comprehend how it could be; and yet it was. It was the same way with Mr. and Mrs. Rayborn, and Mrs. Rayborn meeting the public as She did. Of course, She had the Presence of Saint Germain in all the latter part of Her great career; and in meeting those conditions, not one discord entered Her world. Think of it, Beloved Ones!

Why is it different with others of mankind? Now notice this, because it bears upon the success of every one of you. Why is it? I know many of you have said: "Well, why do I have to struggle when those individuals just walked away free?" Don't ask Me, ask your Life; because I don't know. Unless I would enter into

your Life Stream and see, I would not be able to know; but your Higher Mental Body does know.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, since you were released last night, is My reason for bringing this to your attention so vividly tonight; but whatever your requirement is, remember, it is worth a million times any or every effort that you would make toward Self-Control and Harmony, to gain your Goal quickly.

Oh, do not be dismayed by the conditions I mentioned in Europe or the conditions that exist in your own America today. I say: "What has that to do with you?" When you stand One with your "Great Presence of Life," you will rise in the Powers of that "Presence" and not a thing of the outer world can touch you, limit or deprive you of a single thing. The outer conditions of the world have nothing in God's World to do with an "I AM" Student who is earnest, sincere and honest.

Let Me remind you again, as the Mighty Victory told you last night, tell the truth if the Heavens fall. Let there be no record in your world of deception or falsehood. Beloved Ones, the Great Divine Director has released you by His Great and Mighty Consuming Power; and now the Mighty Victory having completed it, you stand Free Beings. If you maintain that complete harmony and determined command to Life, you will call forth Its Mighty Powers to flood your

body with health, joy and happiness, and from your Treasurehouse the release of the supply of money or whatever else is required to give you the happiness, attainment and freedom in the service of the Light—Its Power will charge and fill your body, feeling world and activity with a Power inconceivable, until you begin to experience It, Beloved Ones.

We, who have been set Free, were fortunate, because Life had provided for Us sufficiently that We were never even concerned about financial supply; but there are other things much worse than that to contend with. So if you have a little sense left of financial limitation, it might have been something much worse; because there are other conditions of Life not so easily conquered as that. But there is not one earnest sincere "I AM" Student in America or the World, who will take five minutes three times a day and call to the "Presence" of their Life, the "Mighty I AM," to release from Its Treasurehouse, that will not have it done without limit. It is the Law of Life, and cannot be denied if your feeling is undivided in your Call for its acceptance.

I want you to feel you are not dealing with an uncertainty; you are dealing with the Greatest Power in the Universe that cannot and never did fail you. If it seemed to, you failed yourself. Don't ever blame Life; don't ever blame your Application; and don't ever

blame yourself because of some feeling that was acting there—because you were unaware of it, you would hardly blame yourself for it. But face about and call the "Presence" into action to take out of you any obstructing feeling—set you free right now! That is the stand.

Now Beloved Ones, none of you is an exception to this. Every one of you who is being set free by this activity, remember you have got to stand guard over your feeling and self-control; and if you will do that, you will see so entirely the vast change that will take place. Don't let the appearance world around you believe it has anything to do with you and your freedom —financial or otherwise.

Dear Ones, you are constantly moving in a sea of human suggestions, unless you call the "Presence" to hold invincible that Tube of Light about you, that you do not accept a single suggestion from the outside. You are constantly being catapulted by those suggestions; and plenty of them will come up and say with a sneer: "Well, if you are an 'I AM' Student, why don't you show the proof of the Law?" Tell that individual to shut their mouth and go about their business. That is what you want to be strong enough to do.

Those individuals are just claws of the sinister force that want to drive discouragement and disappointment at you. You might be, within the next hour, within the

Victory of the Achievement if you did not listen to that suggestion. You must be strong enough to withstand those things.

Just as when the Messengers returned to Los Angeles, and those pretending to be 100% Students were nothing but spies moving among the Groups, spreading that poisionous breath, yet many of those students listened to those things until it nearly ruined their chance of Freedom. Don't be fooled by those things, Beloved People. If you love your Life, your "Mighty I AM Presence," and if you love Saint Germain and the Teaching He has brought forth, stand by It and do not listen to anything that would spread discord in your world, even if you have to take them by the nape of the neck and throw them out. (Applause) That is how firm you must be, Beloved Ones. As one said to you recently, sometimes a little physical force is of great assistance.

I will try to find words that will convey into your feeling world the Full Power which I feel, to assist you to once and forever shut out of your feeling world, all destructive suggestions from whatever source they come; because you are moving in an atmosphere of those suggestions, and if you are just a little below par, you are very apt to accept them into your world. But it is quite a different thing when somebody comes up and pokes it at you; you can stop that fast enough

if you want to. But this fellow that is moving around in the atmosphere, he is not so easily detected. So call your mighty discrimination into action to stand guard.

Oh, My Dear People, Oh, don't you understand that you have a Higher Mental Body that will stand guard over you with a Power that is inconceivable? You know how a mother guards her child, or parents; your Higher Mental Body has a thousand—ten thousand—times the Power to guard you; and all It asks is that you give attention to your "Presence" and then keep harmonized, and It will move anything in the world out of your pathway and give you the Happiness and Freedom. It is All-Powerful.

Dear Ones, think! Beating your Heart is the Greatest Power and Intelligence in the Universe; and your Higher Mental Body is the Director of those Currents of Mighty Energy that will dissolve anything in God's World, either of your own creation or anything that attempts to intrude into your world. You are not subject to anything but the Freedom and Power of your "Presence." Oh, My Dear Ones, please see and feel that with Eternally Sustained Power.

When I think of Our Attainment and Freedom, and then I see the indomitable Courage of the Messengers to face a world of humanity and be untouched, unaffected by the scoffing, sneering, unbelieving mankind, and then to reach a Goal like this—My Dear Ones, it

should be the Eternal Strength and Encouragement to every human being that touches This Work. But see, They stand dauntless before the World and carry That Light and Its Power and Strength with that Invincible Power. (Applause and audience rising)

I add My Love, My Joy and Enthusiasm to yours, and say to those Blessed Ones—BRAVO! Go on and on until mankind is Free. (Applause) Thank you, Beloved Ones.

Now Beloved Ones, as I continue, please follow Me closely. Every word I say to you shall be the Living Eternal Truth through My Own actual Experience. I want to take up the Final Goal, because so many are reaching out so earnestly for their Freedom in the Ascension in this embodiment.

When I met this good Messenger on the side of Mount Shasta, with very similar thought to His, I thought I had met someone out on a hike when I saw Him sitting there on the log, before He saw Me. Think of it! Little did I dream even then how near My Goal was. Follow Me closely, Beloved Ones—God within you, the "Mighty I AM," charge you with the full feeling of *these words.*

When I looked upon Him sitting there, little did I dream for a single instant that That was My Goal; that within the hour would come My Freedom. Think of it! Beloved Ones, this is no idle talk, but My Own

actual Experience with Him; and let the whole World deny it if they like. I stand the living proof of that Joy, Freedom and Gratitude to Him for that Eternal Everlasting Service.

Therefore, Beloved Ones, when He reached to give Me a drink of water, in His hand came that Crystal Cup that I had sought for all those years. Can you imagine with Me for one moment the effect? I was electrified in every cell of My being with a Power Indescribable! Then what happened? After about fifteen or twenty minutes after having drunk that liquid which filled the Cup before My eyes, then We sat down on that same log and I told Him what had happened to Me in India, and how I had made that search through those years. Then He, like an innocent child, said to Me: "Well, what am I supposed to do?" Then watching the Action of that Mighty Inner Impulse pour through both of Us, He said: "What am I supposed to do?" That Great Inner Power surged forth through Me, and I know now, spoke through My own "God Presence" and said: "Ask the God in you who does know." Such Power was released that His whole human self receded out of the way, and the Great Light from His "Presence" came down until this body and arms before you, were such a Blazing Light you could scarcely look into It. When these hands here before you reached out and took My

Hands, that Mighty Power surged through My Body as the Great Unfed Flame, sweeping, sweeping out of My body every impurity that remained—like one mighty sweep; then My feet left the Earth. You cannot describe such things, you cannot describe the *feeling* that was in Me.

The Messenger was so charged with the Power and Light of His "Presence," I am sure He had no thought at all. When I realized that My feet had left the Earth, then I knew all that had been said to Me was a Mighty Truth, of which I comprehended but very little.

My purified physical body continued to ascend into the upper air, as far as His hands would reach; then He let go, and I continued on until My feet were perhaps fifteen or eighteen or twenty feet above His head. There I stood in the atmosphere seemingly just as firm as you stand upon the floor. For a moment My eyes left Him, and looking upon Myself, I saw the transformation taking place. I saw that all appearance of age had left My body; My clothing dissolved into that of the Garments of the Higher Octave. Then as I stood there looking back at Him with such Gratitude, as never in Eternity will be expressed by anyone, you will never know how I longed to draw Him forth with Me; but something within Me knew that He had a Service yet to render.

So Beloved Ones, it was months before I dared to come near Him, because of My uncontrolled Gratitude. Then finally both He and I were able to control It, and I came forth to remain His Champion through Eternity.

Today, remember, Beloved Ones, while this Service rendered Me was very powerful and rapid, that same service is being rendered you today in a less rapid activity; but as with Myself, who of you shall say what your "Presence"will do for you; but I say to you, do not ever be fanatical. Oh, in the great calm Understanding of Life, with the Power and Action of Life, give your great calm Adoration and hold your mighty Determination, that the Power of Life will do for you, every instant of the day, all that It may or is possible to be done for you. That is the position to take to the "Great Presence of all Life"; then the greatest possible service will be done for you in the quickest possible time.

Oh, Beloved Ones, We stand, while here in this physical building, in the Octave of Light, in the Octave of the Ascended Masters; for This has carried Us There. While your outer sight does not cognize it, yet, are We there in reality. Hold that, Beloved Ones, and know that every word I have spoken to you is the Truth of Life.

Beloved Ones, when the Messenger has so earnestly

described this to mankind, then foolish ones go out and sneer about the most Sacred Thing in the Universe, and about One whom they are not fit to tie the laces of His shoes. That is how I feel to your Beloved Messenger. (Applause) That is why, Beloved Ones, you can pour forth so great a Love to those two most Precious People, your Messengers. If They did not pour out that great honest sincere Love, do you think the love of humanity would come back to Them as it does? It could not and would not. Therefore, when someone says to you, They are not living the Law, tell them to shut their mouth, and don't mince words when you say it. That is the way to shut away from your world the destructive thing. Many times insane people, because of ignorance, will say those things. Be discriminate, of course; but I tell you, you must be firm against that thing that would deprive you of all that Life wants to give you so much.

You talk about human love, you talk about Divine Love; you talk about human powers, you talk about Divine Powers; where does it all come from—from the smallest to the greatest? Through that Stream of Life and Energy. Beloved Ones, beating your Heart is the greatest Intelligence and Power in the Universe. Remember, that while I am voicing these words to you, I am charging My Feeling of Victory into your world. If you will accept It with all the joy of your

Heart, and call for your "Presence" to sustain It, there you will find Its Full Power going into action to assist you to that same Goal.

There may be a lot of things for you to do before that Goal is reached, I cannot tell you. It might be tomorrow, but who should be concerned, except to leave the Wisdom of that action in the Power of your "Presence," who knows when, where and what the perfect thing is to do for you. Your "Presence of Life" alone knows what is the Right Thing for you, and to be done for you.

Do you not see, Beloved Ones, how every activity of Life is natural, and is absolutely as accurate as anything mathematical or in your mechanical world today. When you engineers put your engines together and you have your last bolt in place, you know that that engine is going to run. Let us bring it a little more simple. When you are over in San Francisco and you get into your car or on a ferry, you feel very sure of getting home. You give the full confidence to that conveyance, and yet, we do not give that same confidence to the greatest Power in the Universe, Our Life, to give us perfect health and sustain it, to give us Almighty directing Intelligence that we never make a single human mistake; because we accept the appearance world as real. We let its destructive limiting powers continue to act in our world. Beloved Ones,

don't do it, I plead with you. Don't give power to outside things or conditions. It has no power except your life feeding its radiance into that to give it power to reach you.

To Me, I think that is one of the most magnificent things, Beloved Ones, to think that not a thing of all mankind's creation, limiting or destructive, can reach you except you give it your attention. Then it must come back to you on the Light Ray which you send out through your attention. Think of it! Then when you know you can control your attention and keep it from fastening upon those destructive limiting conditions that come back into your world, that is why I said to you in the beginning, there is no condition in the outer world that has one solitary thing to interfere with any one of you, so long as you give your attention to the "Presence" of Life and keep it there and cast out every human thing.

That is why We stand ready. Oh, can you feel with Me for a moment how ready We are? Oh, to think of it! Bob and Rex, Nada, Pearl, Myself and the Rayborns, who have so recently been set Free—My Dear People, can you imagine Our Determination, Our Desire to give you and *fire* you into that Full Power that is yours to be free and join Us so quickly. Don't you think We would be right there, the first Ones to grasp your hand? Don't let human conditions bind

you, or hold your attention—not one moment longer. Stand in the Glory of that "Great Presence of Life" and let It do for you whatever It wants to do; but in your Call—It only needs your constant firm determined Call.

Now I know many of you have questioned within yourselves at times, "Why this continued Call, if the "Presence" is All-Powerful? Why cannot I call once and then stop?" Is it such a wearisome thing to want to call for your Freedom? Oh, My Dear Ones, most surely not. If you fell and caught your garments on a limb of a tree and were hanging there, wouldn't you call for help? You would not get tired of calling for help would you; and sure enough, it would come. So will your Eternal Freedom come by your great Call to the "Presence of Life"— and you won't have to be hanging on a tree either.

Therefore, I say to you Beloved Ones, with all the Joy and Enthusiasm of your Hearts, continue to reach up in your feelings. *Watch your feelings and compel them to follow your attention!* It means everything in the world. Those feelings have got to follow your attention; and if they do not, in order to bring them into line, say: "Come on here! Don't you dare lay back there! You get into action!" Then it will know you mean business.

I tell you, Beloved Ones, We have observed among

the Students and all who take that great calm determination, like a great throbbing power, surging in and through them, they win every victory so quickly, that they, themselves, are ofttimes astonished with the speed and power with which things are achieved. If they had allowed the human, it would have said: "Oh no, Oh no, you cannot do that."

Only recently—it was seemingly a small thing, but I watched the whole operation, and frank to say, gave some Assistance. When the Blessed One took this place and bought it, then went to put up the Words "I AM" in neon lights, they said it could not be done; it was out of the area for which that advertising could be done. She said: "It is not advertising; and since when has mankind come to the point where the Name of God cannot be put in light?" Still, it could not be done; *but it was done.* (Applause) And through that, Blessed Ones, those city officials came and saw and heard. Now when falsehood is spread to them, then they will say: "Run along little one." (Applause) Every conceivable falsehood had been spread to those officials about This Work, even to depravity; but when they came and saw that magnificent meeting in the dedication of that Temple, they knew the falsehood of everything that had been said; and the very man who had refused it at first said: "In the Name of God, why didn't you tell us what this was?" (Applause)

Therefore, I say to you, Beloved Ones, don't ever acknowledge that there is a single thing impossible for the "Mighty I AM Presence," through you today. There is not. I tell you frankly, there is not one thing impossible if you will stand your ground in the face of all human opinions; call your "Presence" into action. It will clear the decks and bring the action you require for your Victory. That means in your commercial world, as well as anywhere else.

Now Beloved Ones, I say to you, Precious People, with the Understanding and the Power of your "Presence" flowing forth through you at your Call, there is nothing in this world that you should ever be afraid of —persons, places or conditions. When you stand up with your honest sincerity and look an individual in the face, that power goes forth; and if that individual is doing wrong, they cannot look you in the eye, nor can they force any influence upon you.

Don't think that many of these individuals don't understand something of the mental law, and they put forth that domination to try to scare the human into obedience. Just like these agitators in the unions and the strikers. If a half dozen of those men walked up in front of them and said: "Shut your mouth and leave at once or we will see that you do," they would leave. (Applause)

Why, the idea of a hundred men standing and listening to the violent and vicious prattle of an agitator,

and stand there and let them gain influence over people, innocent blessed people, and deprive them for weeks and months of the money their families need and they know they will never get—nothing is gained. Instead, they reap all the money they can get out of those blessed people, then sneer behind their backs, because they are gullible. I know it; I have seen it everywhere, and I am telling you the truth. Those agitators do not care any more about mankind than rats, and in their lying pretense of trying to bring a remedy of conditions, they only breathe a poisonous breath that makes it a thousand times worse. Therefore, thanks to the "Great Presence of Life" and the Blessed Saint Germain and your Mighty Decrees, that thing is fast vanishing from the Earth. Right here in your city and San Francisco, the people are awakening and rising up and they are saying: "Now, we shall say something about this ourselves." Just as quick as they take that determination and stand by it, those agitators will cease to be; and peace, harmony will reign, and Divine Justice again be called into action to bless capital and labor alike. (Applause)

Beloved Ones, capital and labor must harmonize. Labor is no good without capital, and capital is no good without labor. Therefore, in all that is required yet before mankind, capital in certain channels is necessary, if all that must come forth to bless mankind.

When you understand the "Mighty Presence of Life" and issue these Mighty Decrees, and in these great bodies and groups of Students reaching forth in the mental and feeling world, it will cleanse and purify every bit of that, and give the people courage and strength, to stand guard over themselves and their world, and then call the Mighty Power of the "Presence" into action that will produce Divine Order, Divine Justice, Peace, Happiness and Limitless Supply to every one who will stand by It, and hold It sustained forever. I thank you.

DISCOURSE X

December 4, 1938

NEW YORK CITY, NEW YORK

MINUTE MEN

Beloved Minute Men of Saint Germain, I trust that sounds as beautiful to you as it does to Me. When you have associated with Beloved Saint Germain as long as I have, since My Ascension, then you will know that your love and trust is not misplaced in any way.

I say to you Gentlemen, and our Beloved Friends from Canada, be so firm in your denouncing all falsehood spread about This Work or this good Brother, who has rendered such a Service already. If He never lifted an ounce of energy again toward mankind, He would have rendered the Greatest Service ever on this Earth. I want you to know that! That service which He rendered to Me, can you feel it for a moment, all that That has meant to Me?

I want you to see, in repeating again something that I have already said several times, that when in India the unascended Master gave Me that fragmentary information, that on a great mountain in North America I would meet that Man who would assist Me to My Ascension. The lad that I was, can you believe it, it

never occurred to Me once, there was any question about It. I accepted It, and I marvel today how I did accept It so completely.

You will see how fragmentary that information was. There are many large mountains in America, but it never occurred to Me that I would not be directed to the right one; and although the search was long, and the human often became discouraged, yet, at each time —and I am saying this for your strength and benefit —each time the human became the least weary or discouraged, always from within—and of course, since I know it was from the Light within My Own Heart that blazed forth in the physical, and with Its Strength and Energy, that sent Me forth courageous again.

I tell you, I know of no Greater Joy in all the Service that it is My Privilege to render, than to relate to you My Experience that has meant My Freedom. Gentlemen, you are standing in the same position today. While you were not directed as I was, now I know the reason for that Great Master coming to Me was because the Light within Me had expanded sufficiently, although I did not know anything about it, to draw His attention to Me.

Now look, Gentlemen; now let us compare this with yourselves, so you have it vividly. Why are you here? Because of the Light within your own Heart that has drawn the attention of the Great Ascended

Masters to you; otherwise, you would not be here. For instance, even though sometimes individuals come in to sort of investigate, quietly questioning, and sometimes critical, yet, why are they there? Do you not see that it is because the Light within their own Heart is impelling them on, in spite of their intellectual attitude? That is why all the activities of Life are so practical.

I tell you, Gentlemen, I stand before you an Eternal Witness to This Great Law of Life. That day when Life permits Me to stand forth in My Tangible Body, which I am calling for constantly—I am determined to draw forth from the Source of All Life that permission, because of that Service that this good Brother rendered Me—to stand beside Him in My Tangible Body and shatter forever the vicious falsehoods and doubts that have spread concerning Him. (Applause —audience rising)

I thank you Gentlemen, with all My Heart, and remember, just as you rise to the defense of This Great Truth, so are there thousands and thousands and thousands in America today who will rise just as instantaneously to the defense of your America! (Applause) I say to you, Gentlemen, that in the Understanding of the "Presence of Life" is the one and only condition that can bring about the balance of the Nations!

I say to you, Friends of America and Canada, really, from the Ascended State as you see the cause and effect of the Nations of the Earth—you won't mind standing for just a few moments—were you to see all that has been done, not because I was an Englishman, but from the Inner Law, you would be surprised how England has held the balance of the World. (Applause) Now remember, I do not for one moment condone any mistakes that England might have made, but I mean from the Inner Law's standpoint, they have been because of the peculiar nature of the Englishman—they have a tenacity that is remarkable. Through long training they have heard that very remark, but through that which has been done to hold the balance until now, when the "Great Presence of Life," the "Mighty I AM" becomes known throughout the World, it will replace that by the Power of the "Mighty I AM" in balance throughout all Nations; and that is the thing that must come now.

It is not a matter of human choice; it is a matter of the Action of the Great Cosmic Law, and this is the great privilege of mankind. The more they can cooperate and feel the Blessing of that Great Law of Life, will they hasten the incoming Perfection which Life wants to bring forth, not only to you of America, but to all the World. (Won't you be seated)

That is why—I know you feel like it, so do I—that

the imperative need is for the protection of America, to keep out the destructive forces from finding action in war here. To be able to do that, will hold a balance and hasten the incoming Perfection—well, it could easily hasten it a hundred years.

It seems incredible to Us that after human beings have seen repeatedly—of course this is not generally known to the outer world, but these people who are self-styled dictators of the World, know well enough, for they have seen it done time and again, that every time a frightfully destructive force or discovery comes into use, all of a sudden it disappears from the knowledge of mankind. Now they have seen that, yet they go on believing because it is them, that they are going to rule the world. Why, the insanity of such a thing! As if the Powers of Life would permit one man or two or three or half a dozen to destroy the rest of mankind, in this time when mankind's attention has been drawn to the Greatest Power and Presence in the World, the Power and Presence of Life and Its Light Rays to be used.

Now I want to draw your attention, gentlemen, today to the Retreat in Arabia, which is the greatest place on the face of this Earth for the training in the use of the Light Rays. If you have had any question in your mind concerning the truth of this good Brother's experiences, dismiss it right now. When you read *Un-*

veiled Mysteries and *The Magic Presence*, every word there is true and I know it to be for the Books were bound in Jewelled covers in the Ascended Masters' Octave of Light. Those experiences are true, and as He said to you last night in class, those Books will remain untouched for a thousand years.

Now then knowing this, then you will understand why, from the Retreat in Arabia, the one instrument which the Messenger calls the Cosmic Reflector, you can turn that on any spot in the World and see the people, hear the conversations as clearly as you hear the Messenger speak to you here in the room. That will never come into the outer world at the present time. That will remain in the Authority and Use and Governing Power of the Ascended Masters; because that is how They know everything that is going on in the World anywhere. Now that is wholly aside from the projection of the Light Rays by which They can do a similar thing, but in a wholly different manner.

Gentlemen, remember as you look at the Chart and see those Light Rays going forth, try to make yourselves feel their Full Power; and realize all that It means. You stand in the same position today as those who are being trained in the use of those Light Rays in the Retreat in Arabia.

There is no thing on the face of this Earth or anywhere else that is as valuable, as important, as the use

of these Light Rays today. You may not see Them, but when you call the "Presence" to project a Light Ray to render any service, that instant Its Light Ray goes forth; and if you can really feel That in the fulness of all It means, you will be able to absolutely render a service which is incredible to you at the present time.

In the last five or six Classes, the Messenger has poured That forth like a river, trying to get the Students everywhere to realize that This Power of Light knows no opposition. When called forth It goes forth into action that instant. As you close most of your Decrees with the Call for It to be sustained, then That is sustained; and the thousands of letters and telegrams of the instantaneous healings which take place, show the Power of not only healings of the body, and the remedying of all conditions which are not quite balanced, but healing and solving of conditions in the outer world.

When you see and know that this is done, you will understand why you are not subject any longer to the limitations and conditions which the outer world has imposed upon itself. The appearance world, you must understand, is not real. It is only the Power accumulated by the use of the requalified energy released by mankind. It is not an Eternal Thing. The Power of Light is Eternal and a thousand times more powerful

than all the appearance world put together. That is why you must understand this and become more and more firm in the following acknowledgment: "When I call this Light Ray forth into action to render this service for myself or someone else, It goes into action with the Infinite Power of Light and stays in action until the Achievement is complete!" If you once fully understand this point, there is not one thing in the world you cannot accomplish; and remember, you cannot harm anyone in this Activity.

You cannot harm anyone by calling the Light Rays forth, because They are Love, Wisdom and Power acting in balanced form. They will dissolve all discord, all imperfection and viciousness; but They cannot harm anything that is good, because They are the Fulness of Good within those Light Rays. That is what you need to understand and of which you need to remind yourselves in all of your Application and the Decrees you issue.

You have heard these Decrees issued for a long time; what do you think happens? Today, you have stood and issued these Decrees as one voice. Their Activity is the same as when you throw a stone in the water and you see these waves go out. Well, these Decrees are a thousand percent—many thousands of times more powerful in the Radiance of the wave as it goes out. It not only carries the wave of vibratory sub-

stance, but it carries a Radiance or Power of Light as it goes forth and spreads into the mental and feeling world of mankind.

You know the human has become so prone to believe a thing is not real unless you can see it. You all know as well as I do, that all the Real Powers in the World are invisible, even in the mechanical world. There is no question about that. There is no person can deny it. Of course, it is still necessary to have your electrical plants through which your generators pour forth the currents through the wires; you see the wires, but you don't see the currents, do you? Unless there is something to make a contact, you don't have any evidence they are there, as long as you do not touch them.

But now then, look how human beings can pass such powerful currents through the human being—I mean even your physical electricity. There are individuals who can take currents of electricity through the body that is absolutely astonishing. Now then, these currents from your "Presence,"—while the vibratory action of them is so much finer, so much higher, than even the most powerful you are aware of physically; yet that is real, more real than your currents through the wires.

Now you take in chemistry, there are thousands of things discovered that are poisonous to the ordinary

system, and yet, you give enough of it and it ceases to be; because the change of vibratory action makes the individual immune. Now then, when the day comes that you are aware that you can use these Light Rays to perform every service that you require, then your joy will know no bounds, for remember that every Light Ray that you call forth is the Self-luminous, Intelligent Substance and Power of Light. Now that contains, as you call it forth from the "Presence" — now notice, the ordinary current of energy, as you observe the Chart here, flowing from the "Presence" into the physical body, the ordinary flow of that is not a discriminating intelligence. It is a current of energy flowing, and you are supposed to use it according to your needs, but mankind has not known that. They have just scattered it promiscuously not knowing the need of concentrating a focus of this Power, which is their own Life.

Therefore, when you realize in the use of these Light Rays, you have become a Power Invincible, because that Light Ray knows no opposition. No condition that exists can interfere with It.

If you as an individual in your individual world continue to accept, that in the appearance world through humans or otherwise, there is a power opposed to you, there is a power that can harm you, then you have undone the Power of this Light that you

have called forth to give the assistance which you wish; because you are the Decreer, you are the qualifier of how this Energy is going to act for you. Even though you call It forth, if there are doubts or feelings within you that something can interfere with that Achievement which you are calling forth in the action of the Light, then you have prevented It or at least delayed It from rendering you that immediate service that It would render.

Therefore, today I wish you to be reminded of these things, that when you make your Application, stand so firm and unyielding. Of course, Gentlemen, it goes without saying and you see the evidence before you in the outer world, that every person who turns to the Light, wherein alone lays Freedom, will have opposition; but it does not mean that it is a controlling power of you. That which We have termed opposition—and I want to explain that to you now that you may feel it humanity qualifies and calls certain things opposition. On the other hand, it is a resistance and that resistance alone within the outer world of mankind impels and compels mankind to make the effort.

Now the Messengers, when Saint Germain sent Them forth, there were many things He had not explained and when They began to feel that terrific—as They first called it—opposition, They thought: "Well, how in creation can that be with this Great Power of

Light?" But then when Saint Germain later explained that That was a power of resistance, that to some degree was within Life Itself, then how different everything in the outer world was. Because mankind, in the density to which they have drawn themselves, must have some resistance to make them release a greater power that gives them the Dominion.

Gentlemen, when you meet something that seems opposing or resisting, take the joyous attitude—here is an opportunity to release a greater Power of these Light Rays and this Force of Light. When you meet a vicious force, qualify this Mighty Energy as it goes forth with the Force of Light; because you need it many times to beat down vicious conditions; because all viciousness is qualified energy which is destructive force and that force must have something greater than itself to control it.

You will find in this simple Real Understanding of Life, that there is not one thing which can oppose you. It would be impossible if you understand this Law of the "I AM" correctly. While there may be resistance, it is just a signal to you to turn on more Power. It is as easy as if there were a key here within the reach of My Hand, and I turned on one-third of your Power of Light. It is as if I turned on the first one-third of the current; then I turned it again and released two-thirds; then I turned it again and released the full

force. That is exactly what you are doing in your Call to Life.

At first, not because you would not like to, but ordinarily because of the conditions that have been established in your atomic structure, you turn the key only one-third. This is why in the beginning, you do not have the full force of the response to your call as you do later. After a while, you learn to turn it on two-thirds, because the feeling has gone down of the doubt of your own ability to release all you require. Later you can turn the key that turns on the full force of your Current of Life, and of course, untouched by your qualifications.

Oh, it is such a magnificent thing, Gentlemen, giving you the Full Power and Authority over yourself and your world. It is so magnificent, and it is so mathematically accurate. There is not a thing in your mechanical world that is half as practical; because this is an Eternal Thing for use and activity in your Life. Your mechanical things may get out of order, and sometimes, if you do not have the parts, you delay its completion in order to get them from somewhere else. With Life, the parts are always here! You never run out of parts! You never find them absent! Therefore, you see how completely practical is this Application of Life.

We as your Friends, as long as you turn sincerely to

the Light and pour forth kindness and good will, you will find Us always ready, watching, to project a Light Ray to give you the Courage, Strength and Assistance you require. I want you to see and feel how unlimited We are in that respect. One of Us could project a Light Ray to each of you equally powerful; and yet, in no wise interfere with what We are doing, except to set It into action and cause It to be sustained. When you have Friends of this kind, surely doubts and fears cannot longer beset you. Whatever condition confronts you, tell it, it has no power! Then proceed to call a Light Ray into it and if necessary, throw a bomb of Blue Lightning into it. That explodes all of the quality of discord and shatters it. You cannot harm the individual, but you will shatter and dissolve the viciousness and discord.

I can take a human form that is violently vicious and throw a bomb of Blue Lightning into that body; and yet, not harm the body; but I will shatter and dissolve the concentration of the vicious substance which was drawn into that human form. Now do you see how magnificent is this Power of Light? Of course, if you qualify, or if I qualified that with anger, I would shatter the human form; but remember, the Power of Light never has anger within It! The Power of Light never has a destructive force within It! It only acts as a dissolving force to discord.

Won't you remember that, and then take from your feeling world forever any question in the world that you could produce any harm by the use of this Light. It is impossible! Gentlemen, you cannot do it, unless you qualify it with anger, and you are always taught not to do that. Therefore, if you do, the fault is yours, not the fault of Life, not the fault of the teaching. That is why the Messengers have pled with mankind for four years for the implicit need of harmony maintained in the feelings, that the Powers of Life can flow forth unqualified, untouched by destructive conditions.

Now then, you are dealing with such a Magnificent Power, and notice, wholly different from an individual who calls forth the activity of Power alone. Now Power being one of the Trinity of Action of the Godhead will become a terrifying force. We have watched individuals—I say, "We" because I have become aware of it since the Ascension—but I should say that Saint Germain has watched these activities through mankind for centuries, and wherever power is called forth, and that was what was the matter with the Kaiser, Hitler, and those individuals today, because they have forgotten the other two-thirds of the Trinity. They are thinking only of power and authority over their fellowman. Therefore, they are calling forth power, which is the most dangerous thing in the world, because one day it will destroy the person who

calls it forth. If it does not destroy the body sooner or later, it will make that body helpless to be of any further assistance in the world, which you see in the Kaiser today.

Now that man, he had the absolute assurance within himself that he was going to be ruler of the World—he became ruler of nothing by the very thing that I am telling you, because he sought power alone, and power will one day destroy its creator, the one who is calling it forth; because unless power is balanced by Divine Love and Wisdom it becomes a wholly destructive thing. Now Divine Love without Wisdom and Power will, ninety percent of the time, make the individual negative, because it comes into human sympathy, which in itself, is destructive.

Then when mankind understands these simple things, and notice in previous teachings of every description, mankind had an idea of one or the other, sometimes two, but never the balance of the Trinity, then don't you see why mankind could not succeed only to a certain point. Now today in your Call to the "Presence" you do not have to consider, you do not have to question once again, because you are having a balance of Love, Wisdom and Power in action. Do you not see what a magnificent thing it is? You don't have to consider, are you having the balance of these qualities, but you know you are, because the "Pres-

ence" is that and Life is that when left alone; but since mankind have free will and it clothes the energy that goes forth from their world by the quality that is in their feeling, then they become responsible, not Life, not anything else, but themselves.

Gentlemen, you know as well as I do that mankind has been taught for approximately—well, let us say six centuries, that God would do for you what God has to do through you. What God does for you, has got to be done through you, and I want to tell you, when mankind really understands that, you will see why you have not complied with Life, because you did not know it was necessary to call to Life to release a greater Power of Its intensity and Its activity. You have Love, Wisdom and Power in balance, and therefore as you call forth this greater intensity of Life, It will do for you everything that is required, because it is Its nature.

You don't have to plead with Life, Gentlemen. All you have to do is give It a chance to act. It wants to; It wants to give you everything good, always has, but since mankind's qualification has always interfered with It, Oh, for many centuries, then the fault is with mankind in the lack of understanding. But since today you have an opportunity to have the real definite Understanding, and I tell you gentlemen, if you want to be happy and free, study those Books; go over that

Decree Book. It is the most magnificent thing on Earth; that Decree Book that keeps you reminded of your authority to govern all conditions that confront you and the exact means by which you may do it.

Let Me prompt you, never for one instant allow your feeling to question the Power of those Decrees. That is the Authority and Call to Life to release Its Powers into action to perform that service, and do you not see that there is no opposition to that! Have you thought of where even resistance stops? Now notice this, Gentlemen. It is always comical, but it is very serious nevertheless. Do you realize the point where resistance stops? Right at the instant that you give that positive Decree. Resistance comes up to that point to stimulate you into a greater blow, and when you release it, resistance has stopped. It is magnificent.

Even as We see these activities and watch the difference in the activity with individuals among the Students, it is a very marvelous thing, for no two are exactly alike in their release from their Application, because of the difference in the intensity of their feeling, but it is wonderful to watch it. How come sometimes, and I could point out some of you, that when you have gone along, and then all of a sudden you put on more steam—then We watch that activity; it is beautiful. Because then We know that you are safe. When you get to that point where you turn on that

dynamic energy, and know that no human viciousness has any power against it, then you are master over those conditions, or in other words, you allow the Powers of Light to become the Master over those conditions.

You see, Gentlemen, perhaps I should suggest this, watch out as you begin to gain the Powers of the "Presence" at your call, Oh, watch out so carefully and be so humble that you never, in an unguarded moment, take that as power in the human. That would be dangerous in the extreme, but remember it is always the Power of the "Presence." You see how humble this Messenger is, the greater His Power and Understanding, the more humble He becomes, and that is correct in the position of Life. Be extremely positive toward human conditions, but so humble, as humble as a little child before this Great Power and Presence of Life; then you will comply completely with Life and allow It to pour Its Great Powers forth without limit.

That is why today in this need, We sometimes think it is too bad to have to call your attention to the conditions that are existing; and Gentlemen, if you don't know, if you don't believe the treachery and intrigue that is going on under your nose in your City of New York and in Washington, D.C., the greatest treachery you ever saw among a few, that must go

down. But remember and be aware that when a vicious force wants to accomplish something, it will take your attention clear off into something else until it has slipped in undercover and accomplished its vicious act. That is how mankind have been fooled for centuries.

So Gentlemen, begin to feel out and watch, and when your attention begins to be called powerfully to something, watch out that behind your back the thing is going on that should be watched.

Remember today in your powerful Friends, as you call to the "Presence of Life," then to Them, will you have untold assistance in being aware of these things. Remember as Bob and Rex have rendered the great service in Boston in the communistic headquarters, They dissolved everything that was in that room except the chairs that the two individuals were sitting on. (Applause—audience rising) Now Gentlemen, the reason for that was because it would be spread all over the World, and it was immediately. Because those destructive forces had to see and know by definite experience that there was a Power of Light with which they could not cope, and they know that. (Applause)

That is why such viciousness is attempted toward this Light, but that is their own destruction—those who generate it. So the Messengers are not concerned, but the fellow who sends it forth should be.

Now then, when the plane was turned back with its destructive forces and when it landed, Bob and Rex were there in Their Tangible Bodies. When they came to seize Them—when their hands were upon Their shoulders—They dissolved and disappeared before their eyes. (Applause) Now Gentlemen, this is quite a joke on the Students. After hearing about that, one of the Students said: "I wish I could do something that would make Them appear to me." Well, They just don't do that. He thought: "Well, if They appeared to them, why won't They appear to the Students and satisfy them?" Because it is not necessary.

Gentlemen, won't you please abide in the Wisdom of these Great Ones. When the time is ready and when it is necessary, We will appear in the Tangible Body fast enough. (Applause) I ask you this; did man ever see anything in Life that, in his obedience to Life, Life failed to answer? Not one thing in all mankind has ever failed to be answered when man turned wholly to the "Presence of Life." Therefore, I say to you, now notice, you are calling for the Tangible Presence of these Great Ones, well, that is Life Itself. What helps you to make that Call, what enables you? Why Life! You have to use Life to make the Call. Where is the intelligence that enables you to release and make the Call? The Power of Life! Then after all, it is Life acting. Then if you, as the individual,

will give complete obedience to Life, is there anything to stand in the way of the Perfection of Life finding Its action through you? Certainly it is practical. Is there anything more practical? But mankind has not understood this obedience, and that is what is the matter today. When you do really give complete obedience to Life, you will not have another trouble beset you as sure as I am telling you; but you haven't, even yet, understood wholly what obedience is. You will surely, ere long, understand what it means to give complete undivided obedience.

Therefore, today I ask you, Gentlemen, please overhaul yourselves and see wherein you can give still greater obedience to Life. (Applause) Oh, not to anyone; be the inspector of yourselves. It is a beautiful thing. You have no idea, gentlemen, what that will do and the happiness it will bring to you when you turn and look yourself straight in the face and say: "Here young fellow, what is it you are not doing that you might give greater obedience?" Well, it is a joyful thing. That little fellow may rebel at first, but you say: "Now just subside!" What a joy will come as you begin to see one thing after another which you could correct, which you probably were not aware of even; but that is the way you gain and give complete obedience to Life.

I cannot tell you, Gentlemen, what a joy it has been

to talk to you today and that great sincerity, that great determination in your Hearts to serve the Light and to be free; and remember, Gentlemen, any undesirable desire that has been active within you, can be quickly dissolved and caused to disappear by asking the "Presence" to take out of you that desire and replace it by the Satisfaction and Power of the "Presence." So remember, sense gratification is such a fragmentary thing in comparison to the Joy and Freedom of Life in Its great Perfection, Its full Power of Strength, Health and Energy. Oh, there is no comparison, not the slightest. When you realize that the reaction from sense gratification drags you down and down and down, and shuts in closer and closer your Power of Light. You know your little alcohol lamps you use in heating, temporarily, little things—you put the cover on and you put out the flame. Gentlemen, as you grow more and more dense in your use and acceptance of the human senses, you just begin to put that cap on that Flame, within your own Heart, until It is shut in, until It is only a tiny thing.

Gentlemen, I wish and perhaps it will come about, that many of you will see the change of conditions, and I say just for illustration, take six months ago and compare the Expansion of the Light within your own Hearts from that day to this. Well, you would scarcely believe it. Now in your attention to the "Presence,"

although you still make mistakes, still gratify the senses, still in the Expansion of that Light, it has been so tremendous that you would be amazed.

As you are willing and do give full obedience to Life, then that Light continues to expand until Its Radiance around your body, even though still invisible, becomes so Powerful and Tangible that any person that comes near you will feel It. Why, think of the hundreds of people the minute they come in the Radiance of the Messengers feel that peace and quiet and strength. Well, that is in the Radiance of the Light which is constantly being called forth, and it is only a small part of what will be in another four years. (Applause) There are thousands of the Students, and while I am not a prophet, from observation I would say within two years, possibly within one, there will be thousands of the Students who will stand in a similar Radiance which the Messengers do today. (Applause)

I want you to feel, Gentlemen, how accurately Saint Germain and Those Great Ones are able to determine. They pay no attention to your mistakes or your words or the things that you do, but They watch your Light within, which gives Them the accurate determination of the position that you stand in today to the Light. You see! Therefore, that is the only important thing to Them. Can you imagine with Me for a

moment Their Rejoicing when They see within individuals that Light just steadily and steadily expanding like that? (motion of hand)

Do you know, Gentlemen, what discipline and training mean to the individual? I cite this because it is so very marked. You know of the Mounties in Canada, you know something of the severe training and discipline they go through. Well, a number of those great men have turned to this Light and that discipline will turn into the obedience to Life which will make them a tremendous power. (Applause)

You see, the other Nations of the Earth, most of them have had quite severe discipline, but the Americans have gone sort of free; in one sense, a very marvelous thing, but when it comes to certain training or discipline, it is a little more struggle for them. But if they will turn on steam enough they will have a tremendous power, because of the freedom which has been theirs.

Now these are the two conditions that exist, and you of America need to bring yourselves into greater discipline to Life, greater obedience, because Gentlemen, I am sure there are a great many who still do not believe that your Higher Mental Body or that We know every thought and feeling that passes through you. We have to! Therefore, don't do anything in secret that you would not do before the Great Mas-

ters. (Applause) Then you will naturally give such beautiful obedience to Life that the Expansion of your Light and your Freedom will come so quickly that your Happiness will be complete. And Gentlemen, is there one in this room that does not want happiness? Bless your lives, mankind must have it. Not a thing in Life can find its action without Happiness, and Happiness is the great motive Power which enables Life to flow forth in so much greater degree than is ordinary.

Do you realize, Gentlemen, that when you are very sad or depressed that it is just like you draw in—like that, and you not only shut off the flow of the nerve fluid through your body, but you shut off the greater flow of that Light through your body. You know, if your muscles contract in your chest or arm, how in a few minutes it begins to ache, doesn't it? Don't you see the attention of that has shut off the circulation, because pain is congestion and nothing else. There could not be pain in the body without congestion at that point. It is the same way when you are tremendously depressed; you close in, like that, and everything in your body tightens; and if you saw, in your feeling world, this tightening comes before it acts within the physical structure.

Gentlemen, you know at any time when some sudden thing confronts you, a tremendous fear seizes you for a moment, how your face grows white! Do you not

see that that is a contracting thing that even shuts off your circulation? On the other hand, when you have violent anger, how the blood rushes to your face and the other parts of the body with tremendous force. Why? Because it is the action of Life in defense of Itself. You do not know that, but it anchors in the feeling that it must do something to defend Itself and releases that Power of instantaneous circulation. The evidence is before the whole world; but mankind do not analyze. They do not try to find out why these things are so; but if they did, they would see at once the two activities—one causes you to contract and recede, the other to release greater power.

Gentlemen, I want you to know and I cite you this one instance. In Oakland, California, there was a Christian Science practitioner who had these two friends. The man drank to excess; not always, but sometimes he became very ugly to his wife. His wife was a very close friend of this lady and she was there when he was in an ugly mood. He raised his hand to strike his wife, and she—of course it was anger as well as protection—but she said: "Stop!" and she released such a power that the man fell senseless to the floor, and it was hours before he came to. She was frightened terrifically and thought she had killed the man, and when he came to, he was a changed being and he feared her from that time on, and he never

drank again. You see, the terrific force she released in the protection of her friend shattered the vicious thing that had accumulated and grown with him, and probably it was one or two entities about him that were intensifying that desire. She shattered that and disconnected them through that terrific force which she released.

Some have discovered that mankind in the human form is a thunder bolt, but that is a great mistake. Of course, to release such force with anger—but I am sure that the Great Law would forgive that blessed one for the service that was rendered; it disconnected him from that condition which would have been his destruction—but that is not the right use of those conditions. That was an emergency and was released without consideration. Today, you in the use and Power of these Light Rays, may produce service as great or much greater in a perfectly harmonious manner.

The Messengers have, a hundred times in the past six months when conditions arose that seemed not to respond, They would stand on the floor and with their hands to the "Presence" say: " 'Mighty I AM Presence'! Stop this thing forever! It shall not go on!" Not once was there a failure of response. Therefore, Dear Ones, I want you to see how you are in authority in your acceptance of the Presence of Life, and I know

there is not one of you that would want to misuse that, because you know you have to pay the penalty if you do.

Therefore, in all kindness, but such firmness, draw forth that Power to dissolve all discordant conditions. Call the "Presence"—you gentlemen who are in this room, think of it, what it would mean if you but called the Light Rays from your "Presence"—to go into Washington and reveal all treachery and deceit there —and in your city as well, for it is closely connected with Washington—and cause to be dissolved and revealed all these things. Soon mankind would be afraid to attempt those things, because they would know mankind would discover it, and that is the thing that makes the opposition to This Work. They know It is True, and It is one day going to reveal every particle of the treachery, and that is why they want to dispose of It.

I thank you, Gentlemen, for this opportunity to talk with you, and may you feel My Hand in yours; and may you feel My Great Power of Divine Love enfolding you, and My Strength and Courage which is limitless, charging your feeling world, that in any emergency, you may be reminded that My Hand is in yours, and My Strength and Power are there to bless you.

With all the Love of My Heart, may I convey to

you the Love and Blessings of the Great Host of Ascended Masters, the Legions of Light and the Great Cosmic Beings who have rejoiced, Gentlemen, that you have styled yourselves the Minute Men of Saint Germain. I am quite sure you do not yet realize all that That means to you; but one day, may the Powers of Light reveal to you all that It does mean. May you, in your great response to Life, be clothed in the Invincible Light and Powers of Love, Wisdom and Power of the "Mighty I AM Presence." As you call It forth; and It sends you forth the Mighty Presence of Light, pouring such Radiance about you, that all It touches becomes harmonious and wants to bless you wherever you move, in that It enables you to render a Service in your Call to Life that will help quickly to bring about the protection and adjustment of America, which must be the Cup of Light to the world. Then one day, when all this has been achieved and you find Us walking with you in the dawn of the New Life, your Friends, the Friends of Light, then will you too rejoice as you never thought possible to experience; then too, will you see how futile has been the destructuve powers of mankind, only because the "Presence of Life" had been forgotten.

I thank you and bless you with the Powers of Light in Its ever-expanding Power from your "Mighty I AM Presence," and may your Call be so determined,

so intense, that the Light within your body, not only within your Heart, but in the cells of your body, expand with the Power of Blue Lightning to enable you to render that service which is required today, and make your happiness complete; and I thank you.

DISCOURSE XI

January 1, 1939

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

MINUTE MEN

Beloved Minute Men of Saint Germain! Beloved Friends of America, as one who just about ten years ago stood in a physical body similar to yours, and by the assistance of the Powers of Light, made My Ascension into that Eternal Freedom, into that Eternal Body of Light-substance that is of a finer higher rate of vibratory action than the physical body, but yet, is perfectly tangible.

Therefore, as I speak to you today, understand that I am just as tangible as you are; and therefore, giving you something of My experience, something of My Power as you enter the New Year, that will give you courage and strength to meet that which you confront, and be the Victor over all conditions.

I say to you, Friends of America, who might not be familiar with this Great Understanding of Life, It is quite as practical as anything in your physical world, in your mechanical world; therefore, if I should make statements to you that seem out of your understand-

ing, or seems unusual to you, remember My experience is that which will lift and bring you into a fuller understanding of Life which all mankind are needing so much at this time.

Since I so recently was in similar limitations to yours, then I can be of inestimable assistance to you in grasping the fuller consciousness of Life and the fuller activity in your feeling world of your authority of Life. Remember your authority—I speak that with authority, for mankind has not understood their authority of Life. They have accepted human limitations and the appearance world which has prevented them having, or in other words, releasing from the "Presence of Life" Its fuller expression, which means success and happiness and all that means for the progress of mankind.

Since the forward movement of all progress, as is now being understood by mankind, is not a growth, but an expansion of the Light that beats each human Heart, that means the expansion of the Light within the cells of the body, which is the pattern of the structure of the human flesh.

Therefore, as you understand these simple majestic Laws of Life, you will be able to operate them to any degree that you see fit to call into action. But I assure you, that in all these activities you must feel the authority, you must feel the right, and you must un-

derstand that Life never fails in a single instance to respond to your call.

Since all of the great activities of the World, of all energy that is released, is invisible, then your Life Stream that flows through your body is also invisible to the majority of people, and yet, you use the energy in action through your body. Therefore, why not accept that you can call forth in the acceptance of your "Presence of Life" above you, a Greater Power and Action of that Life which is the need of the day.

In individuals, varying of course according to the expansion of their own Light,—yet no two individuals require just the same charge, the same currents of energy, since all are different, the general activity of mankind is the Call to Life, which does release through their Higher Mental Body who knows the exact requirement of each individual, the Full Power of that which they want to bring into action.

Since all of this is as practical as your mechanics of your outer world, then understand, and I say to you Friends of America, in your assistance to the Students of the "Mighty I AM Presence," you will find that you have entered into a world that is wholly new to the great mass of the Western world, and yet, one million people within America have had their attention drawn to this Mighty Presence of Life, the "Mighty I AM," which is God individualized.

Therefore, to understand This, I bring your attention today, Friends of America, to all that has been achieved in five years by these humble Messengers of Saint Germain, and what it means to have drawn the attention of that many people to the Source of all Life. I ask you to consider today what that means to the World.

In the need today for the protection of America, and since so much has been accomplished in the past six months, it means that the achievement during this year will be beyond, perhaps, any one's human comprehension. Yet through a perfectly natural action of Life will mankind come into that great dominion and fuller expression of all Life wishes to bring forth; and only by your attention to the "Presence of Life" and your earnest Call will you be able to release this into action in the human octave.

I say to you as one who so recently stood in the conditions that mankind experience today, and has been raised out of those conditions, I say to you, that it is for every one of you. You can have that same Freedom which is My Joy today. Therefore, I say to the entire World, that I was an Englishman, and you know it is said that we do not grasp so readily as some others the fulness of the Great Truths, but yet I say to you, I have grasped the Fulness of Life with Its amazing Powers and am able to utilize them to your assistance

beyond anything that I could ever have imagined ten years ago.

Now then, you are not talking about something or thinking about something in long ages past, Friends of America and Beloved Minute Men, but you are talking about something right up to date, and that is what mankind needs, for all style themselves as practical these days. So may We transcend your practicality in bringing this Transcendent Activity into practical action today to your attention.

Therefore, as you come to understand this "Presence of Life" and utilize Its great Energy, remember Friends of America, when you begin to call the "Presence of Life" into action, energy itself does not discriminate. Therefore, you must call the Discrimination and Activity of your Higher Mental Body into action to do this for you, to intensify your discrimination, which you may already have, but make it Invincible that you no longer make the mistakes of human decisions which mankind have made in the past.

When you call the "Presence of Life" into action, Divine Intelligence will act, and as you continue, it will become an infallible action to you. Therefore, I say to you, Friends of America and Beloved Minute Men, you can bring this Activity of Life forth so powerfully, that you will no longer find yourself making the mistakes or being drawn into the mistakes of Life

by the opinions of others. As you learn to stand in the Presence of Life, your own "Mighty I AM," and listen to It instead of human opinions, then you will find how quickly all these mistakes will cease.

I call your attention to the fact that all mankind have been looking to each other, have been looking to the opinions released by various ones of mankind who seem to be authority in Life. May I call your attention to the fact that there is no authority in human opinions anywhere in Life. Now this may sound strange to you, but it is very true. Only when you come into the Octave of Light, which is that of the Ascended Masters in which there are no mistakes, in which there are no limitations, only that Power and Intelligence, is the Authority of Life. As you look to That and your "Mighty I AM Presence" will you find that Intelligence operating which is the Authority and Perfection of Life in which there are no mistakes.

Now it is within your province, within your ability to call into action, and so charge your body, your mind and feeling world with the Ascended Masters' Self-Luminous Intelligent Substance of Life, that That will soon cause to cease all limitations and actions within your world of action. As you will try this out, you will find that I have told you the truth, and that It is within your reach. Mankind have not believed this. Mankind have thought these transcendent Actions of Life were for something far beyond them, but today,

you must understand that Life has provided all Perfection for you; and when you give your attention to that Source of all Perfection, then It will come naturally into your Life's experience, your use, as you could not imagine until you begin to exercise your authority in calling this great Law forth into action.

For remember, in Life there is nothing unnatural. There is nothing mysterious, and that is what I wish you to understand today in talking to you of your Life. Dismiss all that has seemed mysterious about it, for Life is not mysterious, it is just natural and the most practical thing in the world. In fact, take your mechanics of today; how could they come into action into the appearance world and into your use, without coming through the Stream of Life of some individual? Therefore, your mechanics that you consider practical, are no more practical than Life Itself, for from and through Life must come all that is.

Therefore, in your world, the outer action which We term the physical octave, will you understand that all that is here today came through the Life Stream of some individual, and therefore is practical! Now you can draw forth the currents of energy that you require, and do whatever you determine to fix your attention upon, and hold it steadfast enough until the power of its momentum gains the command of the conditions in which you move.

The human, so long claiming authority in the ap-

pearance world or to the body alone, has not only forgotten, but has shut off the great flow of Life with Its ever-increasing Intelligence that would naturally have come forth into the action or use of mankind. If you once understand that you are the cause of every effect that has taken place in your Life, then you will understand how you need to come into the understanding of Life in order to let It do Its perfect work for you. Life does not act, except to a certain degree, which is the Law of Life, which causes Life to flow through a human body and give it action and energy, but that is only to a certain degree. Since mankind have free will and must determine how that energy of Life is going to act for them, then today, in this Understanding of the Presence of Life, you will have and feel the Authority to call forth a limitless supply to do whatever you choose, to fix your attention upon for achievement.

It does not matter what it is, so long as it is constructive; but when you realize that all destructive thought and feeling is a repelling force, then you will understand why mankind has become so limited today, in the use of Life. Having forgotten Its Source and believing that all authority was in the human, naturally they shut off the greater flow of Life except what naturally flows in to sustain Life in the body. You will find and notice as you move among mankind,

that those who have through one means or another, used up the gathered supply of energy, they have no further power with which to act. Today the individuals who have come to understand this Presence of Life are able to call forth that energy without limit and can go on for hours and hours and days and weeks without exhaustion, which is the proof of their ability to call forth a greater supply of Life, which is energy, to do the things they require.

Energy by use becomes Power, and when It is qualified by Divine Love and Wisdom of Life, then It becomes the Trinity of Action, which is the fulness of Life acting at the direction of Intelligence, which you can call forth without any limit.

Now remember, your intelligence is not confined to your brain structure by any means. Your brain is but a channel of action for the intelligence flowing forth from Life. One day when you have a moving picture, as you will have, of the action within the brain of individuals, will you come to understand exactly what I am referring to today; for I say to you in the not far distant future, there will be moving pictures of the exact activity of the movement of Life within the brain and of the nerve fluid through the body and the structure, giving mankind the clear definite understanding of what is acting within the human form. Then as you apply your Call to Life, and see before your own eyes

its intensification, you will see how Great is the Blessing Saint Germain has brought to you, in bringing this Understanding of the "Mighty I AM," which is the Power, the Source of all Life, which mankind may utilize if they choose to do so; but Life will not impose Itself upon you with a greater intensity.

Since mankind have believed that God would do for them what God has to do through them—and remember God is your "Mighty I AM Presence"—then you will see the reason why limitations have become so apparent, because mankind have not made the Call. I say to you, Beloved Ones, in all kindness and respect to every effort that mankind has made, the difference between your Decrees and prayer is tremendous. Prayer is the acceptance of limitations, while to decree a thing is the Acknowledgment of the Perfection and Authority of Life brought into action at your point in the Universe. Prayer is very wonderful and has sustained mankind in an amazing degree, but now since you have come to the point of the understanding of Life, where you can assert Its Authority perfectly, right and natural, then you can utilize this.

Now Friends of America and Beloved Minute Men, to your Perfection and to the Achievement in the Service of the Light in everything that your Heart desires—for remember in your desire is the action of Life impelling Itself forward into expression—if you in the lack of energy, qualify that action of Life with

human desires—I mean by that, that which would become destructive or limiting—then the fault is yours, not of Life.

So to gain the understanding of Life is the greatest thing in the world, and to understand Its natural, Its practical action will bring an action and take from mankind the anxiety or distress in their feeling of lack of ability to cope with the conditions that confront them.

Since mankind have generated for centuries the conditions which bring the limitations of today, then to think, Friends of America and Beloved Minute Men, that you can undo that! You can have dissolved and consumed these conditions that have imposed upon you these limitations, even though they are of your own creation; still in a few weeks, to a few months, can you have dissolved and consumed all these conditions which have limited you and brought you into distress. I want you to feel this powerfully and definitely.

Friends of America, as well as the Beloved Minute Men who are here, I want you to understand that as your attention is upon My Words, the Powers of Light are charging forth into your feeling world that Courage, Strength and Victory of Life which will one day bring you into this full understanding of the "Presence of Life," which will give you Its Victory.

Therefore, as this goes forth in the vibratory action

of mankind, Friends of America, I want to say something to you today, that you may understand what the Students of the "I AM" have been doing during the past four years, in issuing their mighty Decrees, which have brought such Blessing to mankind. Oh, understand Its action. A Decree sets the vibratory action going within the atmosphere of Earth in the mental and feeling world of mankind, and that is far-reaching—beyond human comprehension; and as this vibratory action goes forth in the world of mankind, it harmonizes and changes the feeling of mankind until those who want to be unjust will become just, and desire Divine Justice to all. That is how human selfishness will be steadily removed from the World, and mankind will come to have that great love for each other that has been talked about throughout the centuries, a brotherly love that has been so often referred to, and yet has been so absent, will become a natural activity of Life. Every individual will want every one else to have the happiness, the success, and perfection which they crave for themselves, and that would be full compliance with the Law of Life, and would bring such success and happiness, because then there would be no condition in the world of qualification that would change the natural action of Life to bring all that your Heart desires.

For understand, Friends of America, you have used

your faculties of Life creating, limiting yourselves constantly. Therefore, as you come to understand Life and give It the full power to cease all requalification of this Mighty Energy of Life, as It flows forth at your Call in Its ever-intensifying action, then you will find Life will produce Its Perfection, Its Success for you. For think you not that Life is the producer of your success? Whatever it may have been in the past, it was not the cunning of your intellect that brought that success or the acting Intelligence as you thought, which was wholly intellectual, but it has been the Power of Life flowing through. Although you did not know or give it attention, yet there were certain conditions of harmony within your world or determination that drew forth that release without outer application which the students are making today. But the outer application is the only thing that will make this Victory of Life a permanent action within you and your world. For mankind has so long charged the atmosphere about them, and the atmosphere of Earth with the appearance world by giving it power, that it has brought the limitations that exist today.

I say to you, Friends of America, the Students know this, that as soon as you stop giving power to the appearance world, which is human creation, you will then find your dominion taking rapid action in your world. But mankind must understand and take the

authority of Life in their world, and of course you understand by that, that your desires and conditions must be constructive if you wish to give obedience and harmony to Life, the response that Life requires from you.

Therefore, as you understand this, then you will be able to calmly, serenely enter into your great Call to Life, and find every hour, every day Its increasing Power of Action taking dominion in your body, through it into your world of action to produce first, the Great Harmony of Life, then the ever-increasing Expansion of that Life, which is the Directing Intelligence that causes you to do the perfect thing, the perfect action in Life, in response to your Call, that makes for your outer success in the human octave of your business world.

I say to you today as we enter this New Year, realize that your Call to Life—if you wish business success, if you wish success in any manner whatsoever, you must realize that the Life flowing through your body is the only chance, the only means of the success you desire; and as you call to Life, give It authority, give It Power which you have been giving to outer things. Then will Life flow forth and produce Its Perfection for you, Its Happiness, Its Strength and Courage in your world. For while you believe today that other things have power to affect your world, yet I say

to you from actual knowledge, that you alone are the authority; and all of the rest of the world of mankind cannot interfere or change the action of your individual world, when you call the Power of your "Mighty I AM Presence" into action, to take command of your mind, body and world, produce Its Perfection, and hold Its Dominion there.

You take your own world of action. While all Life is One, yet at your point of focus in the physical octave, your world is independent; and if you will understand this, you will not allow conditions of the World to frighten you. You will not allow them to limit you, and you will stand in the Presence of Life, in the Radiance of your own "Mighty I AM Presence" and in your Call to Life draw to yourself your own. For your Life Stream has generated, has planned the Victory of that which your individual Life Stream contains for you, and if human opinions, human suggestions did not interfere, that Life Stream would produce absolute Perfection in the body and in the world of action.

Therefore, as you understand this and give all attention and Power to Life—and that does not mean that you should give constant attention to It all day long, but at intervals give direct conscious attention and the Call to Life to continue in Its expanding activity, take command of your mind and body and cause

you to do the perfect thing that you should do—then as quickly as you can, stop going to your friends! Stop looking for directing intelligence from outside! Turn to your "Presence." Call It into action and let Its Wisdom and Power direct you; then you will not make mistakes. If at first, when you begin to do this, you should make a mistake or two, do not be dismayed, but go on and on in that Mighty Call and soon you will find all mistakes cease.

The reason for mankind's mistakes today—suppose one gives forth an idea to a thousand people and they take up that idea, if later that idea is found to be a mistake, then a thousand people have made mistakes through accepting that idea of one individual. Do you quite understand how far-reaching this is! That is why I suggest to you that you stop listening to human opinions and listen to your Presence, the "Mighty I AM" for direction. I say to you, that if you will do This earnestly and sincerely, you will find flowing into your consciousness and mind the Full Power of the Wisdom that is there, and when an emergency appears before you, you will immediately know what to do to govern, harmonize and control the condition. There is no condition in the World today that cannot be remedied by This.

I say to you, as you will give attention to This, you will not need Me or anyone else to say to you or to

show you how Great is that Truth. Since you have not given attention to the "Presence of Life," once you begin, you will have all the evidence you require of this great Truth within your own world of action; but if you will not make the effort, if you will not make the Call, you will never know. You will have the same action going on, you have had through the centuries you have lived.

Therefore, it is for mankind to choose. We can put before you the Truth of Life, but if you will not accept It, if you will not apply It, you won't have It. Therefore, it is up to mankind today. They have made all these mistakes and created and brought about them these limitations. If you have drawn yourself into a condition by your own free will, then you must rise out of that by your own effort. There is not anything going to raise you out, Friends of America and Minute Men, except your Call to Life, your acceptance and the ceasing of expecting release and relief from the human world of action.

No matter how great has been the magnificent action of all phases of Life, for instance, you take your industrial world, you take your medical world, your doctors, lawyers, judges and all the activities of Life, they are acting largely upon human opinions or conditions established through human opinions. Now this was not so in the early establishing of your American

government. That was powerful, and I was about to say inspiring, but Friends of America, it was more than inspired; because Benjamin Franklin, Washington and LaFayette and others knew Saint Germain in person. Therefore, instead of the Perfection that had been established, or was then to bring your government to its present state, that was more than inspiration, it was direct Knowledge from Saint Germain in His Great Wisdom that enabled those of that time to establish that which has brought the Perfection today. Remember, if there had not been intrusion in this Perfection that was established at that time, mankind would find themselves in a world of great Perfection today, but constantly does human opinion and desire try to intrude itself and override the Wisdom upon which the foundation of things is laid. Then as long as that condition exists, there will be continuously imposed upon that which was established for Perfection, human opinions which change and bring the wrong conditions, which some day must be corrected.

Today, we are in that process of the most gigantic correction that has ever been on the face of this Earth; and I encourage you Beloved Minute Men and Friends of America, to be assured in spite of the appearances in the outer world in the conditions that exist, your Call to Life will cause Life to become the

Almighty Dominion in action to correct these conditions and make them permanent.

Remember, while this has been said to you many times, I repeat it again: all that you achieve in your Call to Life, your attention to the "Mighty I AM Presence," becomes a permanently sustained Activity, a permanently sustained Power that holds that Dominion which you have gained. If you have gained one foot in advance through that Power, then that advance will stand there until you gain another foot, and so on, until you enter into the great glorious Perfection of Life which Life wants you to have.

So far as your supply is concerned, Life wants you to have everything. Mankind has imposed upon each other the sense of financial limitation, but it is not the Truth of Life. Life offers all, and even in nature her generosity is indescribable; and the substance within the Earth produces without limit. Still mankind think that nature has deprived them of things, yet they alone have deprived themselves. Nature is lavish abundance and will give it to mankind, if mankind will harmonize with Life, which is nature, and let nature do for them in the physical octave that which it wishes.

I say to you in covering this great scope today, mankind has experienced droughts, and insect disturbance in the producing of that food for the sustenance of

mankind; but why do you think that is there? Not because of nature, but because of the inharmony of mankind. I say to you, the insects that disturb you, Beloved Friends of America, are mankind's own stinging thoughts that have been their creators. Once mankind understand this, they will see that as soon as harmony and goodwill reign in mankind, all disturbing conditions of the human octave will cease to be. That is what we are entering into now in this Understanding of Life and the Call to It. As mankind realizes these great Truths, will they find that all of these disturbing conditions will have ceased to find an appearance. Then in the Call to Life and the response of Life, will nature produce moisture where it is required, and the abundance of production that all mankind may live in the abundance of every good thing, as soon as the selfishness of mankind ceases to be. That is the only thing that can take this from the feeling world of mankind —the Call to the "Mighty I AM," the Presence of Life, which will one day dissolve from the feeling world of mankind all selfishness and discord.

Therefore, you are so privileged, Beloved Minute Men today, in having this additional Knowledge of Life, and understanding Its Application. I say to you, Friends of America, how you will one day rejoice

yourself. For after all, when we wish all the good we desire for ourselves for everyone else, then we will have complied with Life, and will find our own success and our own requirements being fulfilled with tremendously greater power and supply.

Therefore, you cannot afford, Gentlemen and Friends of America, to desire anything for yourselves that you do not desire for all mankind. Since the action of Life is always at hand, always ready, then you will feel that at your hand is the correcting of conditions—a Power of Action and the Intelligence that supplies the Wisdom on the moment, for anything that you require for the correcting and perfecting of the conditions that act within your world.

Therefore, today let us feel the Fulness of that Privilege which is yours; and if you do not mind, allow Us to be your Great Friends to give you of Our Experience which is Life, to give you of our Wisdom which We have gained in the Freedom of Life, that the outer world cannot get from any place else. That is the Truth of Life. We, who are Free from limitations are the only Ones that can give you the Assistance required today to set yourselves Free. For I say it with authority, there is not one human being in physical embodiment today that has the strength and power to raise himself out of the limitations, except by Our Assistance. That is the reason why Saint Germain has

brought your attention to the Ascended Masters, the Legions of Light and the Cosmic Beings, who are Beings wholly Perfect, as tangible as you are—just advanced Powers of Life, reaching back Their Glorious Hands to you to direct, to raise you into that Power and Perfection which you should have and which every Heart craves.

Try to understand, Gentlemen and Friends of America, what a craving and desire within you means. There have been thousands of desires within mankind trying to find action which mankind has wrongly qualified. Let Me say something to you which I think the Messengers have never said, every Desire in your world of action, in your feeling world, in Itself is Pure and Perfect until it finds action through your qualification, and it would remain so. Therefore, I wish to call your attention today to that one tremendous Truth—the same as the Energy acting would produce Perfection, even though It has not power of qualification in Itself. Yet Energy in Itself is Perfect, is Pure, and so is the Desire within the desire world of individuals. In Its origination, It is wholly Pure and Perfect, because It is Life surging forth through the individual to find expression; but in going through the individual, It finds human qualification acting there and is

why it is. Life is Perfect, but when It flows through the human form, It is clothed by the quality within the individual, and being the governing of that, it is the first power of action that acts for the individual. Therefore, instead of the Perfection of Life that is within that Stream of Energy, clothed by the quality of the individual, the action of the clothing is the first power that strikes. Therefore, if it be clothed by discord, it will find action in the world of the individual.

That is why mankind today must understand and change all activities by their requalification to allow the Perfection of Life to flow forth without any qualification of any kind. Then they will find the Full Perfection of Life finding Its Full Expression in their world. It is a magnificent Thing; and since mankind has believed everything else but the Perfection of Life, I say to you, Friends of America and Gentlemen, why not now turn and let Life have Its Full Perfect Action through you and your world, and see how soon mankind will lose the desire to limit their fellowman or to dominate them, or to feel irritable and uncertain.

I say to you, in human consciousness mankind has forever that tragic uncertainty, because it is not based upon the foundation of Truth. Therefore, all human opinions are wavering. Therefore, that which is wavering is always unstable to produce a given result. That is why those who have come into the Under-

standing of this "I AM," in holding a firm Concentration of the Power of Life upon a given objective, find no wavering consciousness there. It is held steady until the Accomplishment is before you.

Therefore, you are dealing with definite Law, and when you apply It for definite results, you know your Goal from the beginning. I wish to say to you, the beloved ones who are filling official places of responsibility, are in the position today to call forth Divine Justice in a manner that is inconceivable until they put it into practice. Our blessed judges and the sincere lawyers of America today are receiving into their feeling world, tremendous power and blessing that will help to bring Divine Order and Divine Justice to our people. However, in the intrigue and treachery that is within all Nations by human qualities, then mankind is never sure of what is going to happen; but now notice this Gentlemen, in your world of industry when you deal with the Presence, the "Mighty I AM" of individuals instead of their human form, you will have Divine Order and Divine Justice in ninety-five percent of the cases.

That is why mankind in this Understanding today, is beginning to know the Goal from the beginning, that gives you the assurance, gives you the stabiliza-

Its Action that stops your qualification from accepting a power apart from that Life that would interfere with Its Perfection of Manifestation.

So I say to you today, in the Fulness of all that you wish to bring forth, first is your Acceptance of the Presence of Life, the "Mighty I AM," then your Call to It for Its Greater Expansion and Greater Release of Its Energy. Then remember, that It is the Foundation, the Anchorage of all that is building, that will one day make you a wholly Free Being in your individual world of action. As long as you consider that some other individual can interfere with you, you will find yourself and your world constantly disturbed. But Gentlemen and Friends of America, if you will practice, instead of having human opinions of each other, if you will call the Blessings of Life upon each other, you will hold your feeling world harmonized and bring the Blessing to them and through It to yourself. That is beyond any comprehension until a group of mankind try it out and see the Perfection which It will produce.

In all that you wish to do, there is always a definite power of action and reason for everything, and Life is that reason. Therefore, when you wish to have It, you must look to the Source of all that is, for that Perfection. You cannot get It from the human octave; but when you are willing to give your attention to Life,

call It into action, then you will have that sustained. From It, the greater Expansion of your own Light will bring a greater Release of the "Presence of Life" into action, in your individual world.

Remember, the "Presence of Life" is your Foundation in the human octave, your "Mighty I AM," and there is no other Source in the Universe. Therefore, today as you go into action in the Fulness of that Power, it is necessary, Gentlemen. You have forgotten so long! Do not forget This; do not forget your "Presence of Life," which through that is building your Foundation that makes for your Perfection, Happiness and Freedom. If you think of your "Presence" one hour and have your attention upon human creation the rest of the time, you will hardly expect to have definite powerful results. But if you give, and there is not any condition that takes your attention so powerfully in the outer world that you cannot once an hour, give silent, direct, powerful attention to your "Mighty I AM Presence," and your silent Call to It for your Perfection, then you are complying with Life, because there is not a thing in your outer requirement that you could not, for a moment, send that Call to your "Presence of Life." That is what is meant in the statement of practicing the "Presence." You don't have to sit down and give your whole undivided attention of the human to that "Presence," but to once an hour make

that Call to the "Presence of Life" during your waking state, would produce such Perfection as you could not imagine at this time, but this is imperative. That builds your Foundation that is your final Freedom and Perfection, but if you do not do this, you cannot have It.

Therefore, I say to you, Friends of America, today what a marvelous thing it has been to watch the progress of the Students throughout America and the World as the Advance, the Expansion of this Light, has gone forth. No thing in all the World that could come to the attention of mankind will give such happiness, such rejoicing as the observation of this Mighty Activity; and while you are still not able to do that yourselves, yet We, in the Kindness of Our Hearts, offer to you Our Observation that it may give you the Encourgement and Strength you require, until that day you do observe with Us all that Magnificent Activity of Life, when given Its Full Power of Action; and the Glory of That is simply beyond all words.

Today—I am speaking now directly to the Minute Men of Saint Germain—you have come to a certain point of action. Your momentum is gained. As you continue its powerful concentration in the Call to Life, you will find the Full Power of Its Action without limit. Therefore, understand that in the momentum you have gained up-to-date, it has brought you into a

position where, if My Observation serves Me right, you are where you can hold an unwavering concentration by the energy—shall I say the added energy—which you have called forth.

I tell you, it is a Magnificent Achievement, and gives you an opportunity to cleanse, purify and fill your world with the Perfection of Life; that means all upon which your attention is fixed. Mankind alone may choose through the direction of their attention upon what they wish to achieve, and if you are uncertain, please call your "Presence" to give you clear, direct Direction of that Service that It wishes you to render. Many people have a definite idea, and that usually comes from the pressure in the desire world; but if there is uncertainty in your feelings, then call your "Presence" to establish Its Directing Action to cause you to do the Perfect Thing that your Life Stream wishes. As you do that, you will find a rest and peace in action that can come in no other way; and as you do This, you will find the Full Power of Its Beauty and Perfection daily taking command and action, and bringing into your appearance world that which everyone is craving today.

Remember gentlemen, and I say this with all the Love of My Heart, mankind previously has believed that the Goal was achieving and accumulating things in the outer world. That is beautiful, it is splendid,

but that is not the Goal. The Goal of mankind is the Perfecting of the human form, the Glory of Life in Its Full Power of Action, which We experience in the Ascension today.

Many times the accumulation of too many things has distracted mankind, until they have lost the Ideals which they once held. I have heard so many people say that in youth they had these magnificent Ideals, but when the pressure of the attention of the outer world took command, they forgot all those Ideals and lost the power that seemed to be within them then. Well, that is wholly unnecessary. Today you can hold to your Ideals and have the Perfection which comes forth through Them in its Full Power of Action.

So make no mistake about it. You are the authority today to bring all the Perfection your Heart can desire into action into the appearance world, into the blessing of all that stands before you. As you come to Greater Understanding, and Expansion of your Light continues, you will have the desire to bless every person in the World, and you won't feel the resentment to the people who have made mistakes as you have in the past. You cannot afford to do it.

Resentment at mistakes, whether your own or someone else's, closes the door to the harmony required to fill your world with happiness. Therefore, I say to you in the fullness of all that you require today,

gentlemen, remember your Foundation is being laid—the Foundation of Life, the Glory of Its Perfection. All you have to do is to sustain It. And how? By your continued Call to the Presence of Life, and the withholding of all inharmony from acting within your feeling.

May I say, now since you have gained the momentum you have, it is rather to let Life flow through by continuous harmony, because you have gained enough momentum now, most of you, where Life will begin to act to a large degree automatically. But as you continue your Call, then you will intensify that action until it will satisfy the most exacting, in all they wish to bring forth in Happiness or Perfection to themselves and others.

Gentlemen, won't you make the Call individually for the restoration of the home life of America that should be so beautiful, so magnificent! It must be restored and will be, but in your Call for that particular action, will you hasten it into action in the perfecting of America and the activity that is so rapidly rushing forward.

In closing may I call your attention to just one thing, that if you will hold in your visualization in the coming months, it will give Us the Substance and Energy with which to act to produce that result, and that is hold your attention fixed upon this Perfection of the home life, and in the establishing of Divine Order and

Divine Justice in all official places. These two activities are vital.

You as men acting in the world of industry, remember, you have because of that, a greater authority to call this forth than the individual who is not acting directly in that capacity. Just for instance, as you in your world are the heart center of the focus of energy that flows there, so in your activity in the world of industry—according to what you are representing—will you also become a direct focus of that Life, Light, Power and Energy that will change that and bring it into the Perfection needed today.

So remember, you in this Vanguard of the Light, must be an individual focus in whatever part of Life you represent, in whatever phase of industry you are interested in to act, then there in that, you are the authority and focus to hold that Power there until It reaches out and enters into the feeling world and action of each one, to produce the Glory and Perfection that must fill our America.

I feel tremendously encouraged, gentlemen, tremendously encouraged today! After observing the Almighty Activity last night from the Mighty Teton and the Other Retreats of the World—for gentlemen, those are no figment of anybody's imagination—They are Mighty Focuses of Power that without Them mankind would be lost.

I ask you gentlemen, if you want to hold the Great-

est Power in the World to this Perfection, govern the energy that flows through your body, conserve it! Refuse absolutely all intoxicants of every kind, for gentlemen, whisky and gin open you to every destructive force that exists in the world, and don't forget it. Everyone who might have had that desire within them, can call the "Presence" into action to take out of them that desire, and replace it with the Pure Substance of Life, Satisfaction and Perfection; and when those desires are gone, you become Master of yourself and your world.

That which you have known as black magicians and discarnate entities, and which America has been freed from, are responsible for the intensification of those desires in mankind, and don't forget it.* Since you have been so tremendously released from that, exert your dominion, self-control; then as you call the "Presence" into action to take out of you those desires, it will be quickly done. If sometimes those appearances attempt to manifest after you have been making the Calls, don't be discouraged. A great battle was not won in just a day, yet, the thousands and thousands of people who have been able to dismiss those desires

*"Remember all black magicians were seized and taken from the Earth at the close of 1938, and all discarnates from the Americas were removed at the same time! No more will ever be allowed to enter or remain here." (Saint Germain Series, Volume IX, page 98)

overnight almost, is encouraging, and I say to you for the Messenger, that never in His experience have so many letters reached Him of the victory of the Students in these years as since Their return to your city. (Applause) That, gentlemen, let Me assure you, is the beginning of the Almighty Victory that you will see manifest within this year.

Remember, that your Application is hourly becoming more victorious in everything for which you call. Be dauntless and let It do Its Perfect Work for you. I thank you.

DISCOURSE XII

April 12, 1939

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

MINUTE MEN

Beloved Students of Chicago and those who are visiting here today, in the Fulness of that which has been prepared—and I may only say this much today—one of the Greatest Achievements known in the history of the Messengers' Ministry was accomplished yesterday. (Applause—audience rising)

I am here today to try to take you with Me, and while I talk to you, will you be seated and be just as quiet and still as you can; and please, no matter what I say, just keep your seats and Hold This which We wish to do.

Since the Dispensation has been given and so many of the Student Body of America and other lands will take advantage of It, and as the Messenger called your attention in the beginning of the service today, to begin to prepare yourselves as definitely, at least, as if you were going to journey to Europe—it is a far more important journey I assure you, especially now.

Ladies and gentlemen, since I am an Englishman, or used to be, I know considerable about our people. I

know considerable of Europe, and far more in the last three years than I could have ever gained in the physical body. Since We see the cause and effect of all conditions of each Nation, then We are in a position to determine what is the thing to do.

Now since this Dispensation has been given, will you understand that It is given for you. Why do you suppose those Great Ones went to the Great Central Source of all Wisdom, Power and Knowledge to this Earth and gained a Dispensation for the people of Earth? My Dear People, do you understand; won't you try to charge your being with the Full Comprehension of what that means? Why am I endeavoring to carry you into a certain Consciousness, into a certain Feeling today? While My time is very short, yet I shall endeavor to do it.

When you have actually experienced something, you are in the position first hand to know the cause and the result; and since I am the One who recently had this Experience, then I am an authority to you to lift you into That, if you care to be lifted.

When in India, the Great Master came to Me—not an Ascended Master—and told Me and set before Me that vision of My Goal, I stand in amazement—if We could be amazed in the Freedom of the Ascended Masters' Octave, I would still be amazed—how it was followed out.

You have a magnificent faculty, your physical eye sight, which you could use with a power that is indescribable, if you knew it, if you would believe it, if you would use it. I am amazed how the Messengers have pled and shown mankind what they could do with their physical eye sight—one of those three faculties—but they hear it and go on. My Dear Students, if you are just going to hear a thing, then go on serenely in your old way, what good does it do!

Do not construe anything I say as anything critical; you will defeat your purpose if you do. I never criticize anything or anybody, never in the world; but I am trying to get at you in a way that will cause you to see definitely your limitless ability, Dear People. Oh, I love America just as much as I love England, for I belong to all Nations now.

Remember, when He held that magnificent worded picture before Me, without knowing it outwardly, I accepted and set into action in My feeling world that vision; and then as I briefly follow this, you will understand how definite it was. When He said to Me: "On a great mountain in North America you will find the Man who will enable you to have the Ascension," can you believe it, I never questioned it a second. I did not even question how I was going to get there, how I was going to have the money supplied. Not one thought ever entered My mind, except I accepted it.

Now this is what the Power of Complete Acceptance means. The Light within Me, as I know it now, enabled Me to accept the Fulness of that without question; and you, Dear Children of the Light, could you accept the things that Saint Germain says to you without question, what a transformation would take place in the Student Body throughout America in thirty days. But to hear a thing and go right on as you did before, is of no consequence.

Now then, after He was gone, He and My father went away by themselves and visited for hours. When My father returned I said—notice—"Father, what did He say to you?" He said: "My son, that I may not repeat." How little did I know how He was preparing My father for that which was so quickly to follow. Then He went away; we knew not where. Then, shortly after—suddenly—my father was shot, and the natives brought him home. Understanding what that Great Presence in our home meant, when My father was brought back, I looked at him, but I only thought —My Blessed father, you are Free! There was not the slightest sorrow. I did not know why then, but it just wasn't there.

Then this Glorious One appeared again, and this time He came from South Africa, with the information that a large fortune had been left to My father, and in case of his passing, to Me. Oh, My Dear Ones,

observe closely how the Great Light and Its Power was preparing the way through individuals for all that was required for Me.

Now notice, I made no effort up to that time. I was just like other lads, very happy and harmonious in our home, because there was no inharmony ever in our home; but My mother felt quite different. Her sorrow was very deep and very great, even though what the Master said to her, still she did not quite free herself from that. Then she too, made the change, and I was left a lad alone in the World, as I thought; but how mistaken I was.

The Master had said that this wealth had been deposited in the Bank of England; and on going there, I found it was there. Then transferring to a bank in New York, I began My search. Talk about patience and determination; I had it, but I did not know it. I just went on and on and on, sometimes I did grow very weary, but never was there a moment or thought of failure or discouragement, as you know it in the outer world. While I grew weary, as soon as I laid My body down and it rested, then the same great calm strength and courage was there.

When finally, in arriving and observing the beauties of Mount Shasta, think of all the thousands of miles I traveled, and think of the hundreds of miles I hiked, then that memorable day, when coming sud-

denly upon this good Brother sitting on a log, little did I know who He was, what He was, or why He was there. Remember the Glory of that Inner Directing Intelligence, which is guarded and directed by your Higher Mental Body. I knew nothing about My Higher Mental Body—but the accuracy with which the Final Goal came and the speed of It, was something that cannot be described, for as you near the Goal, everything in your life simply speeds up.

Remember now will you, take that cue. Do you quite get that! May I repeat it! When you come nearer the Goal everything in your Life Stream speeds up. So don't mind if you find yourself in a position to do ten days' work in one day, what you did in days previous. You know, I smile sometimes at the Staff—of course, they are not listening, so I can talk to you about it; and when I see them serving with such great speed and intensity, I wonder if they will take this cue!

Then, when I went up to Him sitting there on the log, and He looked around and stood up, and may I use your slang expression: for a moment we looked each other over, neither one dreaming—now observe Dear People, up to that moment, just observing each other—not either one dreaming what was so quickly to follow. Do you see that? Then I think We both must have begun to feel something, for I am sure We suddenly felt that great peace and harmony to each

other. When He reached to offer Me a drink, in His hand came that Crystal Cup; and seeing That, everything in My Being leaped into action and I thought: "GREAT GOD! MY SEARCH IS ENDED!" He did not know it, but when I saw that Cup, I knew My search was ended.

Then He stood there looking at It in amazement, watching It fill with the Liquid, and Myself doing the same. As soon as I saw It was filled, I seized It with both hands and drank It as fast as I could. I could not tell you just all that took place within a few moments. It was like fire through My entire body, yet not anything unpleasant, but just like a fire; and I know today It was a Fire of Life sweeping out of My physical body and releasing the purifying substance into action within those few glowing moments.

Then, when I stood there watching Him, and He in such great amazement, after hearing My story, said: "What am I supposed to do?" Of course, He felt It, but this is the first time I have ever said to anyone or to Him, when I spoke those Words: "Ask the God in you who does know," every Force of My Being went into action, and the proof was that His human self went out of action. It just dissolved and receded out of this human form, and the Light from His "Presence" came down until here—below the Heart—and His head, and these arms and shoulders were such a Blaz-

ing Light, I could not look into them at first. Then His hands came out and My Hands took His, and My Feet left the Earth.

Dear People, follow Me in That Feeling. As I continued to ascend as far as His hands would reach, and, letting go, continued until My Feet were some distance—perhaps twenty feet or more—above His head, then I found Myself standing there in the atmosphere looking back at Him, watching Him; then I felt this great Change. I felt this substance released from My Body and disappear. That was that part of the substance which could not go with Me; but it just left the body, just like a substance all around it, and disappeared. Then, this Change.

I found Myself looking at My body, and It had taken on the fulness of youth, and My garments had changed into those beautiful Garments of Light. Then, feeling this Current, I looked up and there I was looking into this Glorious Stream of Light and Energy. After a few moments, I saw within That the Great Presence of all Life, My own "Mighty I AM."

You will never know, no words could tell you My Feeling when I found that I was leaving Him behind. Then as I disappeared into the "Great Presence" and went to the Ascended Masters' Octave of Light, I could not take My mind off of Him, and it was weeks and weeks. Finally Saint Germain came to Me and

said: "David, you must change your attention. Your friend still in the physical body has much to do there. You must take your attention off of Him, otherwise you will draw Him away from the body. That you must not do." To My amazement I could instantly change My thought back from Him to that Octave of Light.

Do you understand, My Dear Ones—I know you cannot fully comprehend, but to the best of your ability try—what that means—My Feeling to Him for My Freedom forever from Earth and its limitations!

This is Real, My Dear People. Then, after months I came, and I have remained most of the time, near, to guard and to bless and to thank Him for that Service.

You today are being offered the most Glorious Thing in Eternity, your Freedom! Oh, Beloved Students! In the Name of your "Presence," let childish foolishness be gone. When your Goal is offered, after thousands of embodiments in human limitations, who should want to continue longer!

In your Call to the "Presence," in your preparation for the Goal, be at peace and rest. Make your Calls that the "Presence" see you do all that is required in the preparation, that you give all obedience required; then go on about your business quite unconcerned. You would not help it a particle by shutting yourselves up somewhere and concentrating on It. Your Goal is according to your Decree for It. It can be in

this embodiment with a great great number of these Beloved Students.

Please understand, the matter of the number of years over your head has not anything to do with it, not a thing to do with it. You perhaps have made as many mistakes as others who are not as old as you are, but all human mistakes must be forgiven. Do you understand the beneficence of Life that has made it possible for all human mistakes to be forgiven? How in Kingdom Come would mankind ever be free if Life had not thus provided? Don't you see, it would be an endless wheel that would never cease?

Now when mankind is willing, with all their being, to call on the Law of Forgiveness for all their mistakes and for all mankind, then Life says: "We are ready to begin the correcting." If you will continue to accept human opinions—silly gossip of the outside world, of those conditions that hold you bound in these things—don't blame anything but yourselves.

Freedom is here for you; and remember, the majority of you Beloved Students, are people who will not go to war if war came to your America, since you are past the human age limit. But your opportunity to place before the young people—whether they accept it or not, is not your province—but to put it before the young people, call their attention to it! They are the ones who would be there.

Since the condition that has grown in your schools,

that has tried to take away from your blessed young people of America, the Ideals of Life, God, it has placed them in the position where they are in the gravest danger in the World. But your Calls to their Higher Mental Body, to their "Presence of Life," and your Call for Divine Order, Divine Justice and Divine Perfection to take command of those minds and bodies, and free them from all false concepts and opinions, would do wonders to your young people of America.

That is why today, I urge you with all My Heart! You don't have to force things upon people, but to kindly call their attention to this Great Light. Oh, My Dear Ones, when you have heard My Experience, do you think there is anything in this World that could ridicule Me or this good Brother as to how that Service was rendered! Why, all the silly imbecility of human nonsense that denies these Great Laws, is so babyish and childish, that any human being on the face of the Earth ought to be ashamed to try to assert it.

The kindness of this Blessed One that has poured out His Life to humanity—then imbeciles come back and say it cannot be true! My Dear Ones, He has given more proof to mankind than any human being that ever lived on this Earth; and then puny human beings that are not fit to lace His shoes, come back and

say these things cannot be true. It is time that people stop such silly nonsense.

Two of the greatest obstructions to your progress, Beloved Students of Chicago, have been removed. So will you please accept that and go forward in the Victory of your Light, of the Light that is established here and held sustained, and supports you in Its Courage, Strength and Power and Its Wisdom to send you forth Victorious in the Light. Why, you have Us, your Friends, the most Powerful in the World, if you will only believe it; if you will only accept it; and if you will only Call to your "Presence" and Us for any condition, it will not remain long.

Since you have lived for centuries in all these limitations and distress and privation, why be disappointed if you have to make a little effort now; and don't sit down or lay down on the job. You know there is more than one kind of sit-down-strike. Mankind, in a sort of lethargy, is about the worst kind of sit-down-strike; but it hasn't anything to do with the outer strikes. That means that you have struck within yourselves.

So I say to you, My Beloved Ones, take advantage of your opportunity. What a struggle you Blessed Ones of Chicago have had, because you listened to silly foolish tales. Are you going to do it any more, or are you going to clean it out of your world and go for-

ward to Freedom and Victory? I think I see you cleaning it out and going forward to Victory! (Applause)

Therefore, We stand ready to give you every Assistance. Will you accept It? Now remember, if you allow any gossip to start among yourselves or in your city about each other, or about the Messengers, or about This Work, then you will alone be responsible for what happens. The greatest opportunity in your Lives is here, but only as you shut that out, will you find release and relief complete.

Therefore, as we have journeyed together today, how many of you in this room can tell Me how soon We shall meet in the Octave of Light! Can you do as well as I can? I could tell every one of you, whom I am going to meet there, and approximately the time—and I am not a prophet either; but that is the Power of Light in Its clearness, that shows the way free of human limitations.

I want you to know how great Our Love is for you, how We stand by waiting every opportunity to serve you. We cannot do more than that. We can only assure you of Our Presence, of Our Readiness to serve; and then you must make it possible.

I close by saying that in this Class, the Greatest Achievement for America thus far has been accomplished, and the Greatest Achievement for the Student

Body. Not only you here, but those who are focusing their attention upon this Class and have come to know Its Magnificence.

My Dear Ones, what a pity Chicago does not realize that almost a million people's attention is focused upon you here in this Classroom twice a day, calling for your Perfection. It is the Greatest Class that ever has been held; and how could it be otherwise with the consciousness of a million individuals and their love pouring out in one Mighty Focus upon you, to lift you and sweep out of your world every limiting thing. That is what they are calling for—those who love you from every part of America, those Mighty Groups that are focusing upon you for your Blessing, Perfection, Freedom, Supply and your Health. Never was such a thing known on Earth, Beloved Ones. Not only just what is magnificently arranged for you here and the Mighty Light Rays here, but their Calls to Life for you, for your Freedom in every conceivable way, for the Expansion, Blessing, Protection and Freedom of America.

You don't need Me to tell you that such a thing in the World never was and never will be, except for these Messengers! I want you to see that. I wonder if the Student Body has forgotten what the Great Divine Director said to them: that these Beloved Ones would remain the Messengers of the Ascended Masters and

the Power of Light. Yet so many have been disappointed because they could not receive as the Messenger does. The unfortunate lady in Evanston who turned aside because she could not call forth Saint Germain's Flash of the Words of Light, turned aside and has failed on the Pathway of Light. Is it not pitiful when such opportunity is before you.

Please remember, when you fail to love these Messengers and pour forth gratitude, you have failed Life, the Light that brings your Freedom. People have said: "Well, I do not need the Messengers; I can go to my 'Presence.' I do not need the Ascended Masters; I have my 'Presence.' " True, you do; but We have failed to find any human being in physical embodiment so far, who could raise themselves into Freedom without the Ascended Masters' Assistance; and don't forget that, Beloved Students.

The arrogance of the human who says, that they will go on independent of the Light that has lifted them, brought them to Freedom; they have made a mistake! When people have entered this Stream of Light and turned aside from It, they have closed the door to their Light. Don't misunderstand that; don't forget that, Dear Students. Your belief—whatever it may be that turned you aside—that does not alter the Truth.

You blessed people of Chicago, who have had such

an opportunity with these Messengers—that is the reason why I gave you My Experience Myself today, in My Great Love and Devotion. These two Blessed Ones are setting you Free, just the same as He set Me Free—a little slower process, that is all; but if you don't see, know and appreciate that, then the fault is yours. Do not make any mistake about it.

These Messengers ask nothing for Themselves; but Your Life and all Life demands—since They have had the Strength to stand for the Light—the respect and love of mankind. It is not any affair of Theirs; but it is your Life, it is all Life that demands this. This Explanation has never been given to any Student Body before, but Their Love is so great for you here, that I am offering this Explanation; because I am One who has received His Eternal Freedom through this, your Beloved Messenger, and know how magnificent is your opportunity. Yet, you can close the door any time you determine to do it. Life is not going to force you to do anything. We are not going to force you to do anything; but you, as the Decreer of your own Life and Energy, must determine.

Feel Our Great Almighty Intense Love for you, Our Call with Almighty Power for your Freedom; and then remember Us, your very loving Friends. I thank you.

DISCOURSE XIII

September 9, 1939

MINNEAPOLIS, MINNESOTA

BREAKFAST

Beloved Friends of the Light, Beloved Students, we are in a time today that was hoped only recently might still be averted; but since mankind insists on going into the destruction, then since there were not enough Students in the World to hold the balance to prevent it, then We must continue to hold it out of America and let the conflagration go on in Europe. Who knows how great the Wisdom may be that may bring out of that frightful chaos, a solution of the problems of the World!

Before continuing to talk to you, and since there are a few here from Canada, I wish them to take back to Canada, My Love and Congratulations for having taken—in the infancy of its activity—the removal of the communists from Canada for Her defense.

I tell you, Dear People, you have no idea what that has meant for Canada, what it has meant for America. America has not done so well in keeping out this

to think in a government of America that schools of that diabolical activity have been permitted.

Before My Ascension, I was an Englishman. Yes, I did—this question has been in the minds of the people so long; I am going to answer it this morning—yes, I was connected with the Lloyd's of London, and they could never hold Me to the things of the outer world. Dear Ones, when the Light within you is surging powerfully to free Itself from the limitations, which that form has drawn it into, then you may be sure at that point It will win Its Victory.

Today in My Great Freedom—only yesterday I was observing the preparations and conditions in England and France, mankind willingly going into that frightful struggle to destroy each other. For what? There is not a living human being on Earth can say for what; because an insane fiend that should be held up as an example and quartered before the World—and how a vast nation can succumb through fear to one puny individual; but such is the force of human creation.

Friends and Students of America, will you not observe how far reaching are those conditions and influences. With these words prefacing that which I wish to say to you, I am going to try to hold your attention upon the one thing this morning, and that is *association*. My Dear Students, will you not see how impor-

tant it is to formulate your associations as much as possible with that which is harmonious? Mankind has difficulty enough in keeping themselves harmonized, without just putting themselves in the position of listening to conversations of people that are out of harmony with This Great Law.

Now all activity and individuals who are acting against This Light or disagree with It—many of them, it is not of their own volition. They are seized upon by the destructive forces of mankind.

You will rejoice, Friends of Minneapolis and St. Paul, to know that for a radius of fifty miles around these cities at twelve o'clock last night, the last of the entities were removed. (Applause—audience rising) Simultaneous with that, was a certain amount of the substance thrown off by mankind, dissolved and consumed at the same time. Now this will remove a pressure that has been over your two lovely cities here—and you will never know, ladies and gentlemen, how much. But in the days and weeks ahead, you, who are sensitive to This Great Light, will see, know and feel clearly and distinctly what it means to be released from that pressure.

Your state, being so marvelously productive, that is why the communists focused such a power here in

ence to speak of. Remember, these conditions that have pretended to assist in the regulation of the conditions of labor and capital, are nothing but a sinister thing underneath. They do not want to remedy the conditions. They are not trying to help labor; but they are trying to trump up excuses to pit labor, as they call it, against a condition which they know does not, in reality, exist, to get the feelings of the people stirred so that the sinister activity can bring in an internal disturbance, so that the forces of the outer world can reach in and finally get a hold and destroy you.

Now Dear People, the Communists, the Nazis, the Facists, all those activities, underlying, are one and the same thing; and you know without My telling you, that they try to take away from the people the feeling of the Godhead; and when you turn from Divinity, you have turned to destruction.

Saint Germain has almost become determined to reveal to those who care to listen, the true reality that exists in Russia and Germany. Never did such conditions exist upon this Earth; and behold today, in the censorship of information, stronger and stronger is being clamped down on Germany any information getting out that people might know the truth in the outer world, or even their own people within the clutches of that terrible thing. Do you know that seventy-five percent of the German people do not know

that France and England are in the war? The censorship has become so terrible that the people even tremble when they start to listen to the radio, else by some chance, a connection has been made and be discovered that they lose their lives for listening. That is how the true information is being shut out from the people of Russia and Germany.

Now Dear People, the mass of those people in Germany and in Russia—I tell you there are at least sixty-five percent of the people from fourteen to thirty-four years of age in those Nations, that in their feelings, are rebelling like fury; but they dare not show the slightest indication of it. They have begun to discover that the very principle of their being has been taken from them; and in the depravity into which they have been thrown, it has become wormwood and ashes to them.

I have called with all the Power of My Being, that Ascended Master Friends be raised up in those two Nations with a strength, power and influence to restore the Godhead to Germany and Russia.

Now returning to your own Beloved Land, to your own Precious Hearts, I say to you Friends of Minneapolis and St. Paul, do not be deceived by these pretenses of all these conditions. The Communists, Nazis, and Facists will never remedy anything, but bring greater and greater destruction into the world of man-

kind, because the motive back of it is wrong, all wrong. There is only One Thing in this Universe that can bring the solution, the solving permanently of these conditions to the World and individuals, and that is This Light—the attention of every individual to their "Mighty I AM Presence," calling It into action. Then finally the momentum will be gained until individuals everywhere will become such an outpouring of that Light, that everything that touches their world of discord will be dissolved; then mankind will again come to know this happiness.

Oh, could you see, Blessed People, what your Beloved Saint Germain has done. Oh, My goodness, not one-hundredth part has been said to you of that which He has done to hold the Freedom of America, your Protection and your Blessing. As was intimated, the Messengers could not come here until a certain point had been reached; but now Blessed Ones, I ask you to observe in the coming weeks and months and see what Their presence in your midst has meant. That has enabled Us to establish, and hold and continue to expand this Mighty Focus of Light.

Oh, that I might reach the Hearts of all mankind today that they might see clearly and know the forces acting upon mankind; and think, Dear People, it is nothing extraordinary, since all is the accumulation of mankind in hundreds and thousands of embodiments

in which they have lived. This is mankind's own accumulation; and even the destructive forces that have seized upon these individuals and make them fiends incarnate, still that is the accumulation of mankind's destructive force released.

As your Beloved Lotus said to you, as Students, Beloved Ones, think of your responsibility. When I say this, I do not mean or intend to have you feel undue responsibility; but you as Students of the Light are examples to the rest of mankind. If you allow yourselves to express discordant things, then you are turning mankind away from This Light, because they say: "Well, if those people are Students and still do not have control of themselves, why should we seek This?" You see what it means when you enter This Great Light, to become really the Example and be silent toward discordant things.

If any person, place or conditions need correcting, just make the Call silently to their "Presence" or their Higher Mental Bodies; then be silent outwardly, that others do not feel that the Students still are not living up to the Law which this great Teaching represents.

Now you here in your Twin Cities are a sufficient Focus, Beloved Students—if you will silence all outer expression of discord and keep calling with dynamic power the Light Rays into action—to spread this Radiance over this city until you will not have places large enough to accommodate the people.

I say this in all truth and sincerity, never in the Messengers' experience has such response been from the broadcasts, as here in your city. (Applause—audience standing) Aside from the outer evidence, We have from the Inner standpoint a far greater evidence of this. I congratulate our Beloved One for having kept very close touch outwardly of this; but still from Our standpoint, We see how even greater has been that response, because We are looking at the feelings of the people. You cannot see that physically, but We do see it.

I ask you please, in this entire locality, do not ever feel discouraged at not having a greater response of people in the classes, because they are listening to the broadcasts and the acceptance of it is very remarkable. So after all, the service is being rendered, and that is the important thing.

Now let us come back, because We cannot take too much time, let us come back to this point of association. The entire Student Body of America still does not quite fully understand what that means. If you in your conversation, listen to destructive conversation—and whether you outwardly accept it or not, if you listen to it—some part of your feeling is accepting some of it, which makes yourself a wedge to let the destructive forces into your individual world of action and into the Heart Activity of the Light, wherever you may be serving.

Do you not understand, Beloved Students, why the Messengers are so terrifically dynamic against even listening to destructive things! Now you might sometimes, and people have criticized them for continually referring to that which must be remedied, but if you were not reminded, the service would not be rendered. They do not wish to keep calling your attention to the destructive things; but unless mankind will awaken and render the service, the attention must be called to it. For that service must be rendered in calling your attention to the destructive things, because they already exist—so that you may render the greatest service.

It is Saint Germain's hope ere long, that not one word in these classes will ever be uttered of a discordant thing—the whole thing be held absolutely wholly constructive; but until the Student Body, enough of them, are firmly enough anchored within the Power of Light at their own Call, then they must still be reminded of the conditions that are to be governed, and that is the only reason.

You see, We are trying to cover so much ground here, since this is the Messengers' first visit. We are trying to hold steadfast to those fundamentals which mean everything in the world in building your foundation of anchorage in the Light. Oh, My Dear Ones, you cannot have a firm permanent building without

your foundation secure; and to hold steadfast to the foundation and your Calls, until you have formed yourselves in such firm anchorage in this great Light of your "Presence," that nothing can disturb It. Then you must be constantly reminded until that time arrives.

You will observe in the experience of the Messengers, how quickly They became aware that everything discordant must be shut out of Their world; and while They must listen to it, and the letters that come calling for assistance—you cannot shut it all off, although it is tremendously more wonderful than ever before. But mankind does not understand what is acting, because the momentum of expression of destructive things has been so very great, and mankind always felt justified in criticism, condemnation and all those qualities that, after all, are just charging their world with the limiting destructive thing.

You know, I rejoice that I was just a little bit like the Messenger in this respect. By nature, I never was discordant. No matter what was going on around Me, I tried to make some excuse for it—any way, I kept Myself out of it; and I think today, that had much to do with My gaining My Freedom.

Dear Ones, I cannot refrain from calling your attention to it. Just think, Dear Ones, only such a few years ago, that I in My search, moved about in a lim-

ited body like yours; and yet at the most unexpected time imaginable My Freedom came—not under the new Dispensation as you are privileged today. Oh, My Dear People, won't you please realize all that That means to you, and Saint Germain and the Others who have promised your Freedom in your obedience to Life.

Why, after two and a half million years, possibly more, that you have been re-embodying in limitations, and now even in the chaos that exists today, you are offered your Freedom! Precious People, won't you understand all that It means to you! Now please do not feel, any of you—because there are now and then one who wants to know, in all there is to be done—"Why should I seek my Ascension?" Because you can be of tremendously more assistance in your Ascended State than you can just now.

Will you remember—may I anchor this point in your minds today—every human being who makes the Ascension, carries the purified substance from the physical octave which holds and makes it possible for their remaining continuously connected with the octave of Earth, and rendering that Service from the Ascended State that only the Ascended Masters, who have made the Ascension from the octave of the human world, can render.

Now why? I think no mention has been made at all

concerning this, but this stands out before Me today so powerfully, that I must call your attention to it. In those who have recently made the Ascension—for instance Myself, Bob, Rex, Nada, Pearl and The Rayborns and Others—why do you suppose the Law in this Dispensation saw that this was accomplished? Because the more recent activity of this kind, holds the more powerful connection with the Octaves of Light into your physical octave, for this Service that is needed so much at this time.

I tell you there are no words to describe, and I make no attempt to convey to you, what the Service was that the Mighty Master Eriel rendered in giving the Ascension to those children of China. Dear People, do you not understand that from every environment from where these Activities take place—in that instance, the whole activity of the Nation was raised. They do not know that outwardly yet; but still everything of perfecting activity must go on from within out, in order to make it permanent.

Now then—let us use this for an illustration—suppose today, ten people among the Student Body were to make the Ascension, and then in a week twenty more, then in another week, sixty or eighty more; what do you think that would do for the entire Student Body, for America and the World? Do you not see that That would be a powerful raising process of

the vibratory action of the individuals whose attention was centered upon the "Presence of Life," and the assistance to every one of you would be transcendent beyond description. That is the far reaching power.

Let us go back a step to your Application. Every person who holds their attention firm and unyielding to their "Presence," and listens to no gossip or disturbing conversation, and refuses to be influenced by anything that would make them doubt This Light, those individuals become the same lifting power to all the Students about them and to the people of the city.

Now, let Me take the room here for an illustration. Suppose one person sitting here in the center of this room was absolutely firm and unyielding to this Power of Light, but suddenly, all the people in this room pounce upon him and tell him This Work, this Light, was all wrong. If that person stood there untouched by all the influence of the rest of you, that person would lift every one in this room beyond anything that you could express in words.

I want you to see what that means as Students stand firm, staunch and unyielding. Say to every person who says a word against This Light: "Be Silent!" Then you would stop it. As you say in your Decrees to all human creation: "You have no power!"

My Dear Ones, you will never know until your

"Mighty I AM," are doing in the mental and feeling world of mankind. When you assert to all human creation: "You have no power," then in the following one: "The Legions of Light sweep across the face of the Earth," My Dear Blessed People, that actually takes place and does sweep from the west to the east. Think! A million people calling, issuing those Decrees even once a day, is the signal for the Powers of Light to sweep forth through the atmosphere of Earth. Do you think that some of these things—for instance, what has just been done alone in your city—do you think that would have been possible without those Calls going forth from the Student Body acting in the mental and feeling world of mankind everywhere. It would have been impossible I tell you.

That is how far-reaching is this Mighty Power of these Calls; because after all, My Dear Ones, are you not mental and feeling beings? You express through your physical body, but my goodness, then only a fragmentary part of what acts in your feeling and mental world before the expression goes forth. After all, you can and do express many things in so many words, but there is little effect from it; but you can put forth a dynamic feeling that enters the feeling world of mankind, and it's almost irreparable damage, for its destruction. On the other hand, you can put forth a joyful feeling of the Truth of This Light, and it will

go forth in the mental and feeling world of mankind and give them the courage and strength on touching This Light, just like a flower unfolding; and then they become permanently anchored.

I say to the Messengers: "Beloved Ones, rejoice with all your Hearts; the broadcasts are a thousand times making up for the lack of attendance at the theatre." (Applause) Keep on calling, Beloved Students, for your own Temples of Light. I tell you, that two of them will come forth in America sooner than you realize. Keep up that Mighty Call—It is dauntless and nothing can stand before Its achievement. Once you have these two points in America established by which the ever-intensifying Activity of This Light can be established and held uninterrupted —in which there is no other influence—then you will see still a very much greater Activity.

You are bound to have at least two of your own radio stations in America. The Light is bound to bring it. Do not be impatient physically; go right on and on making your powerful determined Calls, and all of a sudden you will find, well, there it is!

Please Beloved Students, do not let the appearance of the conditions in Europe make you feel that there is any retarding process in America. It is true, quite true, that still in America are a network of spies still trying; but they have lost their influence, Oh, so tre-

mendously. If you were to see in the CIO what has taken place in the past six months, you would go right through the ceiling. (Applause—audience rising) That frightful destructive force that was using that means to try to get its clutches upon the people of America, has lost almost its entire influence; and of course, then will be more and more revealed the nefarious activities that were going on underneath.

Let Me tell you, Dear People of America, you can never pour forth gratitude enough to the Dies Commission for that which they have set into action in America. (Applause) How do you suppose, Dear People, it was that these things came about? Have you not been calling for Ascended Master Friends to be raised up everywhere in America? Well now, because those people were not Students of the Light, yet, they are well informed about It; still they can be Ascended Master Friends raised up, and so it will be, ever-expanding throughout America.

As these things are from time to time revealed, and the people really begin to see the deception that was practiced upon them, then they will begin to understand and be more alert to anything in the future deceiving them; but the greatest deception has been practiced in America by these spies who have gone about so cunningly.

I want to call your attention to one point, and all of

you who saw the *Confessions of a Nazi Spy* saw there the one point, and if you did not catch it in the picture, I call your attention to it. Remember, when the first of their spies were discovered in America, as was indicated there, the Gestapo in Germany said: "Now then, we must change our tactics entirely." They then began to establish the American Bund in America, in the pretense of the defense of America, to get their claws on the young people as well, and all the time underneath was the Gestapo in Germany.

Now the people, thank God, are beginning to awaken to what that is doing in their midst. Call, call, call, Dear People, for that to be absolutely withdrawn from your America, that it be shattered; for it has been revealed, and will be more and more, what is underneath.

There are many wonderful German people in America who are loyal to America; but the influence of these claws has been terrific, even reaching many people who were not German in America. Therefore, let us awaken, Dear People; make your Calls, knowing the Infinite Power They are, as They go forth to act in the mental and feeling world of mankind, and you will have rendered your service. You will have fulfilled the Law of Life!

Do not let any one come to you and tell you that these things in America are harmless. They are strik-

ing at your very foundation. Dear People, to show you how that arrogance, reaching a certain point, will cause the outer expression to reveal the inner secret motive—when Hitler said to his people, that he would take France and England and then compel them to assist him in taking America—why, such insanity! Don't you see, those individuals are compelled to say with their own lips, the things that reveal the inner motive; but that is childish foolishness.

You know I was an Englishman, and when I am in England I still am; but when I am in America, I am a staunch American. (Applause) There in that Great Octave of Light We know no Nation but the Perfection of Life, and one day all the Earth will know that Perfection of Life. There will be no controversies among the Nations, and then what a paradise Earth will be, in which to live.

You know the old medical theory that when you give a fever time, it will run its course. Well, maybe this is a fever over there, a very destructive fever; but if it has to run its course in order to purify, then maybe after all, that purification may come very quickly. But there is still a greater purification that has been surging to release itself upon mankind, and that is the mighty cataclysmic action. You will never know how the Great Ascended Masters and the Cosmic Beings have withheld that from the Earth so far,

that almost three years ago would have begun to release its force of action upon this Earth.

I call your attention again today, Beloved People, to Siberia, a Nation that was once a semi-tropical land, that within a few hours froze every form, as it stood, into solid ice. The evidence is discovered today by the outer scientific world—mastodons, even horses bridled and saddled for action,with their eyes looking forward to the coming of their masters. That is real, Dear People! Then can any scientist in the outer world tell Me how that came about? No, because no man in the outer world knows; but We have the record which We may read of what took place.

I say to our Beloved Grant, who was just telling the Messenger of an incident with the birds, which occurred in Imperial Valley in California—remember the birds of the air make no mistakes, and when they change their activity you may be sure that Wisdom is acting; and they changed their activity from October to August. This is a considerable change, ladies and gentlemen.

Watch, Oh Beloved People, for the signals that will be given of coming evidences. Don't look for events, but watch for the signals. Many will be given, and if things begin to occur, be more calm than ever. You know your Beloved Saint Germain's Statement was very emphatic, that when cataclysmic action began to

take place, the people remaining would jump in the lap of God and stay there. Well, I very much expect that will be the case; then the people whose attention has been drawn away from the Godhead, will suddenly be reminded after all, there is an Intelligence and Power Greater than man, and never forget it, Beloved Students.

Human opinions do not change the Great Law; but remember your Mighty Victory's Fiat for this Earth did change many of the activities of the Law for this Earth in a magnificent manner. Never will mankind be able to pour forth gratitude enough to the Mighty Victory, the Tall Master from Venus, who came once again to render that Mighty Service to this Earth—each fulfilling some part of the Mighty Plan.

Behold! Saint Germain, the Lord of the Violet Ray to this Earth; the Mighty Great Divine Director, the Authority for the Life Streams of mankind; and Beloved Nada, who was instrumental and will be again, in raising civilizations to their height, that wonderful Being whose Wisdom is so great in governmental activities; your Mighty Victory, who issued the Fiat for this Earth, changing the activity of the Laws, and who brought forth from the partial Truth the Full Truth to the understanding of mankind, reversing some of the old laws which had been issued for the deception of mankind, no longer to act; the Goddess of Light,

who has rendered a Service to this Earth few Great Beings have rendered; the Goddess of Justice, recalled from deep within the Great Silence, that the Call of the Student Body of America and the World had caused to return, that Divine Justice might once again be established on this Earth; the Goddess of Purity, who was driven from the Earth by the feelings of mankind in their depravity, has once again been recalled, to wield that Scepter of Power of Purity and re-establish in mankind, the Glory of the Perfection of God, Life in Its Purity and Perfection and manifestation through human form; and your Goddess of Liberty, magnificent beyond words—the Power of the future of America. Since Her Wisdom was great enough to give Washington that Vision, and since the closing of It said in emphatic terms, THAT IF NECESSARY THAT LIGHT AS OF A THOUSAND SUNS WOULD DESCEND INTO THE EARTH, never forget it; and remember, your acceptance and comprehension of that Great Fiat will enable It to come forth more quickly. Why not have It come forth before the episode occurs, instead of afterwards.

That is how your Calls, Beloved Ones, the Godhead embodied, may call into action upon the surface of this Earth and hasten the Activity of Perfection, instead of allowing the destructive activities to first act.

I want to see your cities preserved in America.

Great changes will come in your outer physical structures into greater and greater Perfection; but let the natural Law of Life and Its Action cause that to be done, rather than devastation. Only a few days ago, Saint Germain, with a Group of Us, was looking into some of your industrial activities here. I may not reveal to you what We said, what was determined to be done; but great Transformation must come forth, in simplicity in the perfection of activity. No person will be the loser of anything, or could be, in the coming forth of this greater Perfection; but mankind outwardly does not understand that. They think, "Oh, my dear, I am losing millions of dollars by it." Why? By the more cumbersome machinery and things like that? Well, temporarily; but in its place would come that which would compensate for the loss. You know it would be impossible for Life not to compensate for that which we willingly give, and won't you remember that in your individual life and Call. Life always compensates. If something goes out from you, something, as your Beloved Lotus says, ten times better comes back, and you establish the Law.

Dear People, do you understand when the Messengers are calling for ten times more than the financial supply you require for the moment, don't you see, it is establishing the Law that keeps always on hand that which you require in any emergency? Of course, Life

Itself knows no emergency; but those in limited form do still accept that there are emergencies. As long as that condition exists in the minds of mankind, there must be something to compensate for it and hold the balance.

Now, I would like to go on the rest of the day. You know, Blessed Friends, I feel quite honored to be in your midst with all these distinguished faces. Why do I say that? Oh no, not to flatter you, but because of the Light that is shining through. Dear People, I perhaps see more than you are aware of, but let that Light go on and shine through until your blessed faces become Luminous with the Glory of Its Mighty Dominion in your human forms and worlds of action. Let It go forth with the Full Power and Victory of the Light. I thank you and bless you always. (Applause)

PART II

"I AM" DISCOURSES

By

BELOVED DAVID LLOYD

THE FOLLOWING DISCOURSES WERE DICTATED

Through

THE BELOVED MESSENGER

MRS. G. W. BALLARD

DISCOURSE XIV

December 11, 1953

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Precious Ones of the Mighty Saint Germain's Family, thank you for your presence here tonight, thank you for your Love of the Light, thank you for your Desire to be raised into Its Victory forever. And if in My Humble Way, I can do anything to assist you, to make you feel what I felt in the Accomplishment of My Ascension the Way It was attained, I shall be so happy at any moment to send My Feeling to you, that you may anticipate the Experience and live deep within the Love of that Feeling, so We may accomplish the most possible as the Great Cosmic Law permits.

Having once attained the Ascension in the Way which I did, anyone who can feel Me within your Heart, can feel the Feeling I experienced in the Magnificent Victory and Transcendent Way in which it was accomplished for Me. Long years of Love and Desire for That, drew the Power in and around Me, qualified with the Ability to accomplish It. So it is with you, If you desire to do It that Way, without any personal reason, but just because It is the most wonderful, perfect Way to accomplish It, and then to leave

It as an Example for mankind to love to follow, then it is an easy matter, as you dwell upon the Experience to receive the Feeling that was Mine in the Moment and the Hour of My attainment. For I assure you, when you make the Transition from the outer self into the Full Perfection of the Higher Mental Body, it is the most wonderful feeling to accomplish that consciously with Full Determination, knowing every instant the Glory into which you are Ascending and the Blessing to that which you leave.

One of the Secrets which I feel you should know in regard to the Fulfillment of your Desire, if you want to attain your Ascension as I did, is to be continuously aware, sometime each day, of blessing everything in the physical world that has assisted you. Just as if it were a Being, you thank the thing for the Blessing which its existence gave to you. You just thank everything with the Love that frees you from all connection with anything in this World, except your "Beloved I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host. Then you leave the feeling of that wave of Love and Gratitude to everything that you have used; you leave the Blessing that one day will free It from all human qualities imposed upon anything in the World. That is one way of overcoming what the World calls the gravity pull of Earth. I want you to feel, if you will, My Presence in your Heart, as you send your Love to your "Mighty I

AM Presence" and your Call to Me to assist you to enter into Its Eternal Perfection.

My Dear Ones, while the struggle was over a period of more than fifty years in My Search for the Man who could give Me My Ascension, yet in that Experience of fifty years desiring It, was the ever-increasing release of the Expansion of My own Heart's Flame of Love, that became the Raising Power drawn from the Great Central Sun Magnet, that gave the outer physical form the Assistance to pass directly from what you call the physical atomic structure of this World into the gradual Raising and Vibratory Action of the Love of My Higher Mental Body. I assure you, the Sensation was something, like what you experience when you go up in an elevator, only much more refined and much more enjoyable. There was not one fraction of an instant when I was not completely aware of the Love to all that was down here, and My Love to that which was drawing Me There, and I was passing just clothed in the Love that set Me Free.

I loved to attain That so long—I wanted to attain It so long—and I knew that Love was the *Only Way*, because you cannot take There anything that is not Love. So, I knew if I were going to attain It, that Love had to be the Purifying Power of the physical body; it had to be all the Vibratory Action of the Love of God,

if I were to attain consciously the Fulfillment of My Desire. So, Beloved Ones, I am going to do something for you all tonight, which I trust you will enjoy and one day appreciate without feeling that I have intruded upon you.

"I AM" GOING TO PLACE THE IMAGE OF MYSELF WITHIN THE LOVE OF YOUR HEART, THAT I MAY ANCHOR WITHIN YOU MY FEELING OF LOVE TO HELP YOU ATTAIN THE ASCENSION AS I DID! (Applause) Thank you, Precious Ones, won't you be seated, please, and just remain so.

Now, you may think, well, we don't know what you look like. How can we hold the Image? Well, you see, if you just hold the Oval of Light within your Heart, knowing It is My Love, I will be able to convey to you through That more easily, My Actual Feeling of the Raising of the body. That will assist you much more than you realize, to expand the Unfed Flame in your Heart and let Its Love go forth to bless the things that you have used in this World and those you have contacted. So, when enough Love has gone forth to bless everybody and everything that has ever contacted your Life Stream, when enough of That has gone forth, then there are no more pulls so to speak, to the conditions of the outer world that hold any of your energy away from your "Presence." When the Release comes

from the things that have held you, or the conditions, because you have just poured Love enough upon them to give them Freedom from any connection with you, then the energy of the outer self is free in the Love to the "Presence" to complete the Victory.

I am quite sure that I can make you feel My Love that brought Freedom to Me. I know what I felt when I gave everything else its Freedom by My Love and Blessing to it. I know what that feeling is of just being Free from every bit of struggle in this World. That Love to everything around Me gave Me that Feeling of Freedom; and as soon as I had given complete Freedom, I had My Freedom. It can only come through enough Love to all that you contact in the physical world; and that Love must be the Outpouring of your Higher Mental Body through the outer self, with that Pure Divine Love that just blesses with deep Gratitude everything that God has placed in this World to assist your Life Stream to be Free. So, Love is the *Only Way*; and since your Love is so great tonight for your Nation and for the Protection of that which is right, and since your Service thus far has been so wonderful, I wanted to offer you the Assistance of My Love to accomplish your Victory as happily as I did Mine.

I can make you feel what it means to love yourself Free from the connection with this World, and to love

yourself into the next World by your Love to your "Presence." It works both ways. Your Love to everything in this World that has blessed you, and even all that has not, frees you from the connection with the qualities of this World; and your Love to your "Presence" is an Action of the Great Central Sun Magnet that draws you into the Love of your "Presence." Since your Love to your Nation tonight has been so great, and since your Calls have gone forth, then Love must answer Its own and the Love you have given to save that which is of God within your borders, will always remain within and around you to help you give that same Protection and Freedom to the Life around you, until your "Presence" gives you the same thing.

My Feeling when I saw the Beloved Godfré, and He handed Me that Cup, I shall feel that Thrill and I feel It yet! I shall feel It for Eternity! For in that Moment, there is a record made in the Universe of the Glory that comes only from that "Magnificent I AM Presence" that gives you existence. No one knows how much I loved Him; no one knows how much I love Him; no one knows how deeply you feel the Gratitude for the connection with that Power that attains the Fulfillment of your Desire. That is why My Love was so Great. It took Me some time, even in the Ascended State, to control the Intensity of My Love and Gratitude to Him, because it was a Management of the En-

ergy which had gathered so powerfully during those long years of My Desire. The Mighty Saint Germain and the Great Ones have taught so well the Way, the Means of gaining your Victory.

So, in the Realm to which I went immediately, as I became accustomed to the Use of those Greater Powers of My Freedom, as the Greater Love surges, you still have to hold control of that energy, and I had to sort of practice controlling that before I dared come back into the atmosphere of the Beloved Godfré.

Do you know, My Dear Ones, the Channel through which you receive your Ascension is an Altar of Love that abides with you for all Eternity. You never lose the Love nor the Gratitude nor the Wonder of that Help which comes to you in the Attainment of the Final Moment of your Victory. There is no Compensation! There is no Balance you could ever give in the Universe to those Who help you to your Ascension. The Love is so Great for Eternity, that It ever seeks to spread forth Its Blessings to make others feel that same Love that sets all Free. That is why the Mighty Saint Germain, in His Love to the Master Jesus, is an Honor to Life whenever He passes Him, and that Love and Gratitude ever grows greater for His Great Magnificent Work throughout the World. The Blessed Master Jesus in the Powerful Assistance and Strength which He was to the Earth, in that Vic-

tory of His Attainment, shall forever bless this whole System of Worlds with the Glory of Its Perfection. So it is with you! In the Moment of the Ascension, there comes such Joy if you attain It consciously, without passing through the change called death. There comes such Joy as you will never know, until you begin to use It to bring Joy to others.

That is why tonight, I have anchored the Image of Myself within the Love of your own Heart's Flame, that I may make you feel again and again the Feeling which was Mine of that Complete Love that is your Attainment. Then it will not be so difficult to pour Love to the World around you, as you feel more often the Mastery and Complete Freedom that is in My Feeling as I attained that Freedom and felt It for the first time. The first time you feel that Complete Release, the Feeling will never fade through Eternity!

So, My fifty years of wandering throughout the World, throughout America, seeking that which fulfilled the Blessing of the Master Who gave Me that Instruction, while it seemed a long strenuous effort, yet it was so little for what I received. All the effort you will ever make toward your Ascension, Beloved Ones, in self-correction and obedience, is such a small thing compared to the Great Thing of attaining the Ascension. So, when you realize, that in letting go of everything here, by pouring your Love and Blessing to

It, you are receiving the Infinite Love and Happiness of Eternity. Nothing will seem difficult; nothing will be a struggle. Everything will be just an opportunity to send forth more of that Love that brings the Moment of such transcendent Joy, as you complete your Victory of your Journey through this World, and you arise consciously within that Ray of Light, whose Love to the Heart of Creation ever raises you to Greater Heights of Perfection. But the Greatest Freedom in the Universe is yours as you bless this World and everything that touched your Life Stream, with the Love that sets you Free. In setting yourself Free, you are loving the substance of this World into the Purity that will one day be Self-luminous, and the Earth Itself becomes Ascended also. So, as you give the Love that cuts you loose from the limitations of this World, you are also giving the Love that helps to raise this World into Its Ascension, as you take your own.

So, as you remember Me, try to keep paramount in your consciousness, THAT I HAVE PLACED WITHIN MY IMAGE, IN THE LOVE OF YOUR HEART, I HAVE PLACED MY FEELING OF MY LOVE TO LIFE; and it will be much easier for you to pour forth love and kindness, where heretofore, perhaps, it has been something of a struggle. So, My Love, in the Image in your Heart of Me,

will be the Assistance to you that enables you to expand your own love more rapidly in that magnificent Service which you have the Privilege to give to Life, because you know This Law consciously. Then, if it becomes necessary, you will have made preparation ahead, whereby the Cosmic Law can draw you unto Its Own Love, because the way is prepared; your love has been sent forth to free the rest of Life; and automatically the Cosmic Law pours back to you your Freedom of Eternity.

So, when you think of Me, try to feel Me Ascending. As that Feeling saturates the energy in and around your physical body and the atmosphere about you—the more you can feel Me and feel that Love which was mine at the Moment of My Ascension—that simply begins to saturate you and your world, and in its natural raising action, one day, helps you to complete the journey of centuries through the distress of this World. It's wonderful to be able to just draw God's LOVE into everything that gives Freedom. In giving It to the World, you give It to yourself. It's the best investment you can ever make! May you know with every fiber of your Being, that as you give the Love of God to the World, you are giving It to yourselves; because, as It frees the World, your "Presence" frees you. So, as I give you My Love and My Feeling

at the Moment of My Ascension, through the Image of Myself into the Energy of your feeling world, I am quite sure you will know that "I AM" Real, "I AM" Tangible, "I AM" Visible and "I AM" Your Friend of Eternity! If I may assist you through My Love to your Final Victory, I shall be your Friend for Eternity! (Applause) Thank you, Precious Ones.

Now, as you go forward, there is nothing strenuous about it. You do not have to sit hours in a day, and do it. You simply feel It, let Its Love expand, and go on about your business. It just becomes like when you turn up a light. If you turn on more current, the Light just gets brighter, and you turn it on again and It gets brighter. So it is, with the raising of the outer self. As you just send your Love to your "Presence," in recognition of that which you want, and as you ask to feel My Love at the Moment of My Ascension, It will be an expanding Flame, flowing through you to enable you to do likewise. That which man has done, man can do; and, if the Great Cosmic Law permitted My Ascension that Way, why would it not permit yours, if you give the same Love to Life that I did? And I can give you My Feeling of Love at that Moment. As you give that Love to free Life, Life above you gives you Its Love to free you. There is no such thing as failure to the Love that is for Eternity, the Perfection of

God's Great Miracle Life from the Great Central Sun. So, just whenever you think of Me, remember My Love is ever abiding within you.

When you come to Beloved Shasta Springs, when you come near to the locality where I attained My Victory, I assure you, that locality is flooded with My Love, because there I got My Freedom. It's no wonder you love Mount Shasta! It's no wonder you love the Springs! For My Love has ever abided there and ever will abide, to raise all who will understand This Law, as rapidly as possible to attain a like Victory. Because, when you have a wonderful Blessing, you know Love wants to share It with others who will be as happy as I am. So, go forward, and know that My Love in you will make you feel the Love to Life, that enables you one day to enter in consciously to the Love of your "Presence," and then go on into Cosmic Action.

So, may the fulness and awareness of My Love for you ever abide with you, and clothe you in all the Power of that Love you will ever require to attain your Victory, as I did Mine. May We go forward and just bless everything with the Love that purifies and sets Free, until the Giving of Freedom to others has automatically brought your own. May you feel My enfolding Presence, and remember the Image of Myself in you, as My Love to help you, till your Vic-

tory is Complete forever. May you feel It deeply and give It everywhere, till all stand in Our Octave, the Journey completed, the World blest with Our Love, until It is the Sun in Space, that forever loves the Universe. May My Love abide, and forever bring you to your Final Attainment.

Thank you so much.

DISCOURSE XV

August 19, 1954

SHASTA SPRINGS, CALIFORNIA

Beloved Ones of My Heart, I welcome you tonight with a Joy that words will never convey, but which My feelings shall reveal to you within yourselves, for your strength and accomplishment of that which you choose to make conscious effort to attain. In entering into the use of the Great Power by which the Ascension is attained, there may seem situations in the outer that apparently would try to discourage you, but remember your own Authority of your "Blessed Mighty I AM Presence" is paramount over all human creation; and tonight I want you to feel that. I want you to use that Authority, with the full Realization that the Sacred Fire from the Great Central Sun in Its dominion upon the Earth is yours to use without limit.

Now, to make your journey more wonderful in every way, and your Victory more certain, I wish you to understand, that as you are definitely concerned with calling forth the Ascension for all mankind the Original Divine Way, sixty percent of that Desire and the Energy which It concentrates into your feeling world, remains in your own Life Stream to be the Ascending Power to help you.

Mankind, bound as they are in the shadows that will not let them understand what the Light holds to bless them, must have Assistance to draw them up and out of those shadows by a Power of Light that they cannot resist. That is the reason for the Descent of the Cosmic Light into the atmosphere of Earth, and into the mental and feeling world of the mass of the people, that there may live again within them the Desire to have the Perfection of God, and the Freedom from the Heart of Creation, that fulfill the Divine Plan to set them Free.

This, I want to assure you, will flood to you everyday from My Heart, and from the Hearts of the Ascended Host that are ready now to release Their Feeling that They experienced at the moment of the Ascension, into the feeling world, into the energy of the mental and feeling world of all mankind. Because, in attaining the Ascension, there must come within the energy of the outer self, the Feeling of levitation, the Feeling of arising, and the Vibratory Action increasing in the flesh structure to the point, where it becomes One with the Vibratory Action of the Higher Mental Body, which is the Christ Consciousness, the Christ Love that you must feel for all that is, before you can enter into the Flame Presence, or the Electronic Body of the "Mighty I AM."

So, those of Us Who have gone the pathway before

you, have already experienced the Feeling of rising from the physical structure of Earth into the Glorifying, Blazing Substance of the Higher Mental Body, which carries a thrill, a joy, a power, that you will never forget in all Eternity! Then, as you enter into the Oneness with the Electronic Body, that Raising Process is so wonderful; It is such Ecstasy; It is such a sense of Freedom, and such Dominion over all the atmosphere around you, that It makes Its Eternal Impression upon your feeling. You never forget the Joy of those Moments when you are arising into your Great Mastery and Almighty Dominion over the energy of the Universe. Since no unascended being can convey That to you, it is imperative that mankind have this Assistance from the Ascended Masters and the Cosmic Beings and the Angelic Host; because, the Ascension cannot be accomplished without That Feeling flooding into and qualifying everything that is the energy and substance of the outer self, with the Feeling of that Love which is Master of Creation, and is the Source from which all Happiness and all Perfection forever pour forth to flood everywhere Its Dominion for Eternity.

While Our Love is so great for you all, and We do have to temper It with Mercy, Beloved Ones, as you turn your attention to Us, so We do not overwhelm you too suddenly; yet, everytime you give Us the op-

portunity, through your attention, to make you feel Our Presence and Our Feeling at the Moment of the Ascension—everytime you do that, you are raised one step nearer into your Victory. So, if you don't mind, I would like to associate with you very, very often. (Applause) Thank you, Precious Ones, with all My Heart. Won't you be seated please, and just remain so.

Now if you care to experiment with This Feeling sometime each day, if only for a few moments, as you turn your attention to Me, I think you will be quite conscious of a Peace and an Ease coming into the energy of your feeling world, that will be not only a Sustaining Strength, but will be an Expanding Light and a Raising Power that gradually transmutes the substance of the outer self into the White Fire Body of your Higher Mental Body.

This is the Great Process within Life for raising the substance and the energy of which this World is composed, into the Eternal Activity of the Sacred Fire, that forever expands Its Perfection everywhere throughout the Universe. Therefore, even the tiniest portion of the substance or energy of the physical octave must someday become a Flame in the Ascended Masters' Octave; and as you draw forth Our Feeling into the physical conditions of the World around you, our Sacred Fire begins to flood your World with the Perfection and the Happiness, that one day makes the

Earth a Sun in space, and all Life upon It, Ascended.

Regardless of anything mankind has created, This of which I speak is the Master Power of Life. It will never fail you, and It is never absent, and no one in the Universe can prevent you having Its Perfection, if you decide within yourself to feel the love to your "I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host, which enables Their Sacred Fire, Our Sacred Fire, to come back into you, carrying into you Our Feeling of Dominion, of Illumination, and of the Miracle Control of all substance, and all energy for which you have called.

Then, My Dear Ones, the matter of the healing of the body, or the healing of the mind, or the illumination of the outer self, is but a continual flow into that energy of the Feeling from Our Great Octave of Life. If you will bring Our Feeling of that Love to Life into this World, just as surely as you call This forth into outer physical conditions, must the Cosmic Law flood you with the Feeling from the Great Central Sun that gives you the Blessings, and the Power and Assistance to express the Fulness of your Mastery.

So, if I may convey to you the Joy of Attainment after long years of search and struggle, I am just as sure, as I am that the Universe exists, that you will accept My Feeling of My Victory and My Love and My Enjoyment of Attainment! And regardless of anything of human creation or limitation, if you will turn

away from it, and DEMAND THE ETERNAL JOY AND VICTORIOUS ATTAINMENT OF THOSE WHO STAND THE MASTER PRESENCE OF THE COSMIC LAW TO THIS WORLD, Their Love and Their Feeling of Complete Dominion comes into the energy of your Life; and you —feeling as They do—manifest as They do, Their Love to this World; and as you give It, you must receive It from Above.

So, Beloved Ones, the Greatest Joy in existence is to call to your "Mighty I AM Presence" to make the outer self feel the Fulness of Its Own Mighty Heart's Command to Life. As you ask That from your "Presence," and then, ask It from Those of the Ascended Host to Whom your attention might be called at that time, there comes a two-fold stream of That Feeling into the energy of your own outer self, and as That Feeling is built permanently into your outer consciousness, and its energy and substance, It must produce Perfection for you and It must raise the outer world around you into Perfection also. Since, in this Magnificent Gift of Life, which the "Mighty I AM Presence" has bestowed upon the outer self for its use in this physical world, there must come the Attainment of your Victory, then We Who are privileged to assist, continually watch every opportunity when your attention comes to Us, to flood you with Our Feeling.

Now, in the Assistance which I wish to give to you, that as many of you as possible may have the Ascension the same Way I attained Mine, I assure you, I am not going to recall the feeling of My struggle, through the years before My Attainment. That has been consumed! I have replaced it with the feeling of My Joy and Freedom at the Moment of the Ascension. So, any feeling that comes to you from Me, when your attention comes to Me, can never bring back to you anything but the Joy, the Victory, and the Power of My Attainment.

Now then, in sending forth your Call for the Freedom of mankind, there must come the love of forgiveness to that which is of the shadows. Now I do not mean a sympathy with that which is destructive. I mean the Use of this Sacred Fire, with the Command that It go forth into all that causes distress and consumes it from the Universe, and in its place, you leave This Feeling from the Heart of Creation of the Glory and Attainment of the Ascension. Then That becomes an Illumining, Purifying Activity to the physical structure of Earth, until—like a magnet—It draws off the impurities that have been imposed upon the Beings of the Elements, and the Forces of Nature, and the substance of mankind's bodies. In drawing off that impurity, it changes the appearance of the physical form, and mankind return to the Original Divine Pat-

tern from whence they began their journey upon the Earth. This will solve more problems than you can possibly understand tonight, for It is the Hand of the Sacred Fire from the Great Central Sun that removes from God's World, and from those Who have journeyed this way, the appearance and the qualities of desecration of the Beauty that was given in the beginning.

So, when My Feeling of Love comes to you, I want you to realize, I shall charge you with the exhilaration and the thrill of Joy that will lift you, day after day, into such Victorious Accomplishment while you yet move in the outer world, that wherever you abide, the Ascended Masters' Perfection does become a Part of this World because of your joy and anticipation of your Attainment. So, Beloved Ones, let us try this in the next three days. If you want My Exhilaration and Thrill of My Experience in the place of seeming physical weariness, I have the Power to draw off that which is not the joy and miraculous accomplishment of that which you desire to produce before mankind, as the picture of the Joy of fulfilling the Great Divine Plan. I will assist you in every way in this locality to accomplish anything your Hearts desire to do for the raising of mankind and the Earth into the Perfection that should long ago have been established here, as the Great Blessing from the Central Sun.

You may have anything you desire, so long as you bring Ascended Master Perfection into this World for the Ascension of all, including the Earth Itself, in the Fulfillment of the Great Divine Plan. It seems to Me, mankind have traveled the path of struggle and distress, and the shadows, long enough. My Love is Light to the Universe; and so should yours be, in your Call for the Ascension of mankind. The very intensity of your Call will bring a Light within and around you, that will show the rest of mankind the pathway out of distress, and into the Happiness that Mastery alone can give.

So, as Those Who have assisted mankind through the centuries to attain the Ascension through the Retreats of the World, are now pouring Their Feeling of that Ascension into the outer activities of mankind, it is that the distress of the centuries may be compelled to be released and consumed from the Universe, that the Heart in every human being may speak Its command to the Fulfillment of the Great Divine Plan, the Joyous Way out of the human ideas, and into the Feeling of the Love that never produces imperfection.

So, Blessed Ones, whenever you pour your love to mankind, remember to make the Call for the Ascended Masters' Feeling of that Love to go forth to mankind that can never produce imperfection, or unhappiness, or anything in the way of a struggle to Life

anywhere you pass by. I tell you, it is such a thrill of joy to be able to send forth that Sacred Fire of the Love that brings happiness wherever the shadows of distress have unfortunately been created by mankind.

Will you try to awaken to the consciousness that the Great All-Wise, All-Loving, All-Perfect Source of Life, the "Mighty I AM Presence" in the Great Central Sun, never created unhappiness or imperfection in this World. So, since you have had to experience some of it, and certainly want no more, then as you understand what it means to draw the Thrill of the Ascension into the feeling world of yourselves and the rest of mankind, just make the Call, then go on in a perfectly natural, normal way every day. You will find that Thrill and Feeling which We experience, becoming a natural part of your own outer activities, just as the Joyous Assurance of your own Victory attained. The very Intensity of that Love and that Feeling will draw your Ascension into action, not necessarily more quickly, but with the Greater Power that is the Raising Activity to the rest of the Earth. In that way, My Dear Ones, you could raise an entire locality out of the distress, and imperfection, and blight mankind have imposed upon it, and make it become a Glorifying Activity to the Source of Life to all.

If you will only remember how intense My Love was for the Beloved Godfré after those long years of

search, when, again and again, I became discouraged —but only for a time, just perhaps a few moments or an hour. Then, there always arose within Me, the determination to search once again. Where do you think that determination came from? Both My "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Radiation of the Love of that Blessed Master in India, Who told Me to search. That was the Strength of His Love which He gave Me in those words, and That was My power to accomplish.

So, I too can give It to you. I can give you the Thrill of My Feeling at that Moment; and, I can give you the Feeling of that Determination that never wavers, because the Goal must be attained someday, sometime, somewhere by all!

In the meantime, you can draw Perfection into this World, until all understand their obligation to release the Earth from the distress of unfortunate human creation. So, as We go forward, Beloved Ones, who have tread the very ground I walked upon—you who have gazed upon the Mountain that I loved; you who have felt the Peace and the Power in this locality—I ask you to accept right here My Feeling, and Joy, and Raising Activity at the Moment of the Ascension!

The Master Jesus, and the Beloved Godfré, and All Who have attained It, will intensify that Feeling in this locality, as well as in yourselves. Then, when you

DEMAND THAT MANKIND SHALL AWAKEN OUT OF THEIR DISTRESS, AND SHALL FEEL THE LIGHT OF THE APPROACHING DAY OF COSMIC FREEDOM, then in that feeling which you send forth, will they too reach up and become aware of That which is their Goal. It is just as certain of accomplishment as that you exist in this World!

From tonight, and in your Presentation, please know there will be the Host of the Ascension abiding in the atmosphere where you portray the picture, and the action, and the words of Those Who have gone before you. There will stand the Host of Ascended Beings Who will charge the atmosphere of all who behold this which you will present, and that atmosphere will be charged with the Ascended Masters' Exhilaration at the moment of Their Ascension. You may absorb That, and the Earth Itself be filled with Its Light, until the Ascension is the Goal of Happiness for all—consciously determined, deliberately chosen.

With intense power, send forth the Call for the release of mankind from the distress of the centuries. Your privilege is very great—also your obligation and responsibility; but, as you arise and are determined to have the Happiness and the Thrill of Eternal Mastery, will there come always the Assistance to you to attain It.

So, in that which you are privileged to present, will come to you the Greater Power of your own Attainment. Just know, the Love from Our Octave will bring you every good thing you could ever desire, as you go forward and are determined that this World shall become a Sun of Happiness, and mankind—the Legions of the Ascension—to go forth and produce in Cosmic Action that which fulfills the Law of Love.

So, unto your Victory do I commend you tonight; and know that every time you turn to Me, My Feeling and Thrill of My Freedom shall come into you, to abide until you too have become the Fulness of Its Victory. May this whole locality be so charged with that Feeling, that all who ever pass this way will turn to the Light and enter into their Eternal Mastery. Thank you, with all My Love for Eternity.

DISCOURSE XVI

January 10, 1957

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Beloved Ones of the Mighty Saint Germain's Family, it is again My Privilege and My Pleasure to take you deeper into the thought and the feeling that is as surely raising mankind, as that individuals exist in this World. I want you to feel tonight, the Great Privilege that is yours—and It is Ours—in awakening mankind once again to the Desire to fulfill the Divine Plan of Life, and to close the door on the distress of the last two and a half million years. Because, in the returning of the World and all upon It, into the Luminosity by which the Purity is maintained and the Accomplishment of the Ascension is again brought forth the Original Divine Way, it is a far greater task than you understand and it requires far greater Release of the Sacred Fire than any individual has any concept of at this time.

In your Desire to attain the Ascension the Original Divine Way, there comes an awakening, just like a Flame passing through the emotional bodies of all mankind. All life in this World, is aware of the Wave of that Light and the passing of that Sacred Fire through the energy of the emotional body and through

the mental body. It is an Awakening again into the Realization of the Great Divine Plan's happy Fulfillment of the Destiny of each Life Stream.

It is not the work of a moment to take mankind out of individuals' human creation of the centuries. But nevertheless, as the Flame in the Heart begins to reach up and desire to fulfill the Design of the Divine Plan of the Higher Mental Body—once that Flame begins to expand—It will surge, and continue to surge with a certain Cosmic Pressure from Our Octave of Life that will eventually bring It to the Fulfillment of Its Cosmic Victory. So, when you desire to attain the Ascension the Original Divine Way, you are doing a great deal more than just lifting yourselves to your Eternal Freedom—you are a Raising Power to all Life, and every time you desire the Divine Way to do a thing, there comes back to you a Release of the Sacred Fire by which your Desire can be fulfilled.

If you will remember Beloved Saint Germain's reference to the Blessed Godfre's Desire to see the Ascended Masters, and that Desire had become so strong that the Cosmic Law had to see It fulfilled in outer manifestation. So it is with you. When a few of mankind begin to desire to fulfill the Great Divine Plan, the Original Divine Way, that Desire—since the feeling world of mankind is one, and the mental world is one—your Desire for what is right ramifies and con-

tinues to flow out into the mental and feeling world of all Life—not only human being's life, but the life of animals, the plant life, the life of this World. Every Desire that you have for anything constructive goes on and on as a Raising Activity to Life wherever that Vibration Flows.

Therefore, to divinely desire the Fulfillment of the Great Divine Plan, brings always Its Blessing to all the Life in the World. When you begin to desire the Original Divine Way of doing anything, you cannot desire that without the Greater Life beginning to release to you the Greater Wave of the Sacred Fire by which you can accomplish the Fulfillment of your Desire. So, be very careful what you desire! When you understand what you could have by just the great, joyous, loving release of yourselves into the complete Control of your "Mighty I AM Presence" and Higher Mental Body with no thought or desire for anything, except just the Awareness of Its Presence, filling you and your world with what It desires for you, you would have so much, infinitely more of Perfection than you could ever imagine in your wildest use of your imagination.

Now I speak from experience, because in those long years of My Experience in searching for the Man that could help Me to My Ascension, you have no idea what the Intensity of My Feeling built and what

Power it accumulated, until the Final Moment of My Victory; and that Desire—the Energy I concentrated in that Desire—was the Raising Power that helped Me to the Fulfillment of My Desire.

So it is with you; so it is with all Life. When you desire That which is of God and continue to desire It, the very Intensity of your Desire draws back into you and your world the Power to fulfill It. So, never feel discouraged, never feel that any earnest effort is wasted, for it is not. Anything constructive will always raise all Life, substance and energy into something that is better.

While destructive forces, through their evil, seek always to desecrate and destroy That which is of God; yet, My Dear Ones, in their desire to do that, they shut off all ways and means by which they could have help, until they desire God! I want you to see what this means to Life Streams that come and go in embodiment, with no thought at all of the Fulfillment of the Great Divine Plan. They are pushed here and there, like a boat on the ocean, without pilot or rudder —battered here and battered there—until the human stubbornness goes down, and allows the Desire of the Higher Mental Body to come into the energy of the outer self, and release Its Power to raise the outer self into the Greater Perfection that is the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan.

Then, I want you to see, and I want to show you what it means to call forth the Love of the Sacred Fire into yourselves; and then, pour that Love of the Sacred Fire to everything in the outer world. That Sacred Fire Love is the Disconnecting Power that makes every discord disconnect from you and your world and drop away of its own weight. You will never realize, until you're completely Ascended—did you get that? I said, COMPLETELY ASCENDED! Do you realize you're partly ascended now? (Applause) Thank you.

The reason I said that was because your Mighty Saint Germain said to you: ONCE YOU BECOME AWARE OF YOUR "MIGHTY I AM PRESENCE," AND YOU BEGIN TO CALL IT INTO ACTION AND RECOGNIZE YOUR ASCENSION, YOUR ASCENSION HAS BEGUN! Once you become aware of what you can do to free yourselves, by calling the Love of the Sacred Fire into yourselves and into outer world conditions, how you free yourselves, you will never realize how important It is, until you are completely in Our Octave forever. But, I am come to remind you; and to try to make you feel the Power that you have all the time, to keep calling forth the Great Central Sun's Sacred Fire Love into everything of the outer world, that just lifts it by the very Intensity of the Flame.

So, Blessed Ones, be not discouraged when you look

at the outer world. It is changing; perhaps not as rapidly as all would like—but I assure you, the Light in Its Cosmic Action is expanding! There has not for centuries—in any age—ever been released into the outer world, the Desire and the Calls for the Sacred Fire from the Central Sun that you Blessed "I AM" Students have poured forth in this "I AM" Activity through the years! Not in the entire history of the Earth has that much Desire gone forth in a Call to the Heart of the Central Sun, for the Release of the Sacred Fire for the Ascension of all! So, It is raising you far more rapidly than you understand; and It goes on in Its Raising Activity to the Earth. When It reaches a certain Point, I assure you, the people will awaken—just as certainly as they exist. When the Sacred Fire appears, they will either understand It and love It, or they will bow and give Obedience, until the evil in them is consumed. For there is no escape for evil! Evil must be annihilated! Therefore, when you desire these Magnificent Activities of the Sacred Fire to come into yourselves and do these things that produce Greater Perfection, and bring about that change harmoniously, you are establishing a Permanent Raising Force into the structure of Earth Itself.

So, Blessed Ones, when I said that I blessed everything at the Moment of My Ascension—everything that had ever touched My Life Stream, while it was

harmonious or otherwise—I just blessed it with the Sacred Fire and let it go. Oh, you will never know how much pressure you struggle under until you are Free from it. When it completely lets go, you will experience a Joy, a Relief, an Ecstasy of that World of Love which is God's Heart, and was the Original Way you were always intended to enjoy.

The Original Divine Plan of embodiment never contained the struggle through which you have passed, never! There have been Planets and Systems of Suns that have come forth and fulfilled the Great Glorifying Plan of the Universe, and not one shadow of distress or discord ever touched those Manifestations. So is it going to be in this World; except, as We close the door on the hordes of human creation, We also will close the door on the memory of the discord —for God's Universe never included a plan of discordant manifestation.

So, in order to be Free from the discord, you must at all times CALL THE GREAT CENTRAL SUN'S SACRED FIRE LOVE IN AND AROUND YOURSELVES AS A RAISING POWER TO TAKE YOU OUT OF THE DISTRESS, TO DISCONNECT YOU FROM ITS SUBSTANCE. Then, as you gain your Freedom, that Sacred Fire goes on and on into that substance and energy and continues to purify it, until it is re-

turned to its Original Purity. So, no matter what you do in the Use of the Sacred Fire of the Great Central Sun's Love, you bless yourselves, you bless all Life, you bless the World, you raise all that you contact, and whatever you do—by that Use of the Sacred Fire —is permanently done!

When you see how much the World needs that Love from the Central Sun, you will not miss an opportunity to call the Great Central Sun's Sacred Fire Love of Cosmic Control into the physical conditions of this World to control them until they are purified, rebalanced and set into action to fulfill the Great Divine Plan. So, Blessed Ones, I hope, as I make you feel the Freeing Power of the Sacred Fire—I hope you will use It daily in and around yourselves, that you may feel the Release from the pressure, and the strain, and the struggle of the conditions of the outer world; and while yet unascended, you may have a very great deal of this sense of lightness and freedom from connection with the destructive forces, until they are completely removed.

As you go on in the Full Realization of how the Great Central Sun's Sacred Fire Love can transmute conditions and close out that which creates discord, when you begin to see It work, when you begin to feel the relief, then you will understand what I mean; and if it takes too long, I will come and visit more often to

remind you of it! (Applause) Thank you so much, Precious Ones. Won't you be seated please.

When you begin to realize the Power in the Great Central Sun's Sacred Fire Love, once you begin to experiment with It to correct conditions that have opposed you—once you become aware of how It can transmute those conditions—you will not forget to use It. I tell you this night, if with your fierce determination you turn to your "Mighty I AM Presence," and say to It: "MY 'BELOVED I AM PRESENCE' AND THE ASCENDED HOST, FREE ME FROM EVERYTHING THAT IS NOT THE GREAT CENTRAL SUN'S LOVE OF THE SACRED FIRE, THAT IS MASTER OF ALL! FREE ME FROM ALL ELSE AND MAKE ME THY SUN PRESENCE!" I tell you, tons of struggle can drop away from you overnight! If you will experiment, you will miss the tons of pressure.

You do not know yet what Power you have to free yourselves, by simply pouring to Life everywhere the Great Central Sun's Love of the Sacred Fire; because That is the Love from the Heart of the Central Sun that does all things well, and does not produce discord anywhere. If discord exists, It dissolves it; but It goes on Its way with a Freedom that brings Joy to Life forever. So, Blessed Ones, I hope you will experiment with this of just blessing Life everywhere, with the

Great Central Sun's Love of the Sacred Fire, and go on your way.

Tonight, if you could replace all resentment, all criticism, condemnation or blame, and all rebellion against conditions, with just the constant Call for the Great Central Sun's Love of the Sacred Fire—just let It go forth into outer conditions; be unconcerned as to when they change—you would find them changing very much more rapidly than otherwise would be. You can even CALL THIS FORTH AS A MANTLE ABOUT YOU, TO KEEP AWAY THE PRESSURE OF OUTER WORLD DISCORD AND THE IMPERFECTION THAT HAS BEEN GENERATED BY MANKIND.

I tell you the only comfortable place to live—when all is said and done, when you've experienced everything that has ever taken place in this World—the only real comfortable place to live—permanently—is the Sacred Fire's Great Central Sun's Love. When you call forth the Love of the Great Central Sun's Sacred Fire as your home, your business, your world, your atmosphere, everything you do, and continue to do that, It will reveal Itself. I will need to say no more. It will unfold within and around you; It will reveal what It can do; and the Powerhouse of the Universe will have come to abide with you. So, go forward, and experiment with It tonight. I'm not giving you any ad-

vice; I'm just offering you an opportunity! (Applause) Thank you, Precious Ones. If you remain standing just a moment, I have just this to say: If you want Freedom enough, you will do This from tonight; and if you do It, your Freedom will come very, very quickly.

So, I enfold you in My Feeling of what the Freedom is that comes with that Love of the Sacred Fire. May It be a Mantle about you, to forever release you from the pressure of all in this World that is not the Great Central Sun's Love of the Sacred Fire of your Eternal Freedom that lifts you unto your Ascension as you have called. Accept It tonight; go forward and use It; and be free from the distress of the outer world, till that Hour when you come to Us for Eternity, and no pressure can ever touch your Life Stream again. Thank you, with all My Heart's Love for your presence here tonight. Good night! Won't you be seated, please.

DISCOURSE XVII

May 23, 1963

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Beloved Ones of the Light, I trust I may bring to you this hour, more of the Power of Our Love from the Ascended Masters' Octave of Life. I wish you to feel how important it is for you to recognize the Ascension as an Action of Life, not only within your own Life Stream, to raise you into the Eternal Perfection of the Great Divine Plan's Fulfillment—not only that—but to recognize the Ascension as the Great Raising Power from the Great Central Sun, to raise everything where you pass by into something better, and greater, and more magnificent in Its Glorifying Activity to the Greater Life that has placed It here.

In the Attainment of the Ascension, it is not just the concern of your own Life Stream which should be considered by the outer self—it is the awareness of your affecting presence upon all Life that you contact; because, as you call for your own Ascension, your very Desire to rise into the Ascended Masters' Octave is an Activity of the Great Central Sun Magnet that, through Radiation, goes forth into the feeling of all Life around you. That Feeling, as It touches other Life Streams, and even the Powers of Nature and

Forces of the Elements, is a Raising, Expanding Power of Perfection.

It is the Way that you can give back to Life, as you take your own Ascension, something of the Great Love of the Universe for the Blessings that the Life in this World have given you as you took embodiment here, and used the substance and the Blessings of this World to draw forth the Powers of your own Life Streams, to exert your Mastery, and rise into the Eternal Perfection of the Divine Plan fulfilled that makes you Master everywhere you go through Infinite Space.

Each one's individual Ascension is a Raising Activity to the whole World! It's a Raising Activity to the Powers of Nature and Forces of the Elements! It's a Raising Activity to every particle of Life that you contact!

So every thought, feeling, spoken word, and act that you send forth qualified with the Desire for the Ascension, the Sacred Fire's Love that gives you your Ascension, and the Use of the Ascended Masters' Consciousness to help you attain the Ascension, everything you send forth is a Raising Activity to some other part of Life. That is why each one can be of such Tremendous Power in his or her effect upon the rest of Life; and that is true of everything that is constructive, everywhere in this World or any other.

Whatever you call forth into manifestation that is constructive, it is always—if left undisturbed by discord—it is always a Raising Activity to all the rest of Life that it contacts!

Now this is the Master Power of the Great Central Sun Magnet! If people understood how much of that Power the outer self could have to use in outer world activities, to raise every other part of Life into something better than it is now experiencing, the individual who is willing to do that, would forever keep receiving Greater and Greater Blessings from the Ascended Masters' Octave.

You cannot use your own Life to pour forth the desire, the feeling, and the Blessing to some other part of Life, to raise it to something better, without the Greater Life above you pouring into you something that will raise you into something better!

So, whatever you give to Life that is constructive, the Greater Life will give to you in Greater Abundance, Greater Power, and Greater Protection! Now, this is the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan! It is the Ascended Masters' Way to live Life; and if you will notice, *everything that is concerned with your Ascension is a giving out of the Perfection of your own Life to the Life around you!*

Therefore, *the Ascension can only be attained by unselfishness, by the action of giving out a force that*

raises the rest of Life! Then the Greater Force and Power from the Ascended Masters' Octave come into the individual, to raise the outer self into the Greater Perfection of the Ascended Masters' Octave.

Now, it is only because mankind's selfishness of holding things to the outer self, and the outer feeling has been concerned just with the outer self, that it has closed the door to the awareness of the Purpose of physical embodiment! It is only because of that selfishness that *mankind has forgotten that the Attainment of the Ascension is the Purpose of physical embodiment!*

I hope, with your assistance, to awaken the people to a Realization of, not only the possibility of attaining the Ascension, but the necessity of mankind understanding that It is the Divine Plan fulfilled, and It is the Law that is one day going to compel It in the physical world; and you can be a part of Its Fulfillment! (Applause) Thank you so much, Precious Ones! Won't you be seated please, and just remain so.

THE BELOVED MASTER JESUS CAME TO GIVE THE PROOF OF THE ASCENSION; and yet, mankind does not accept that It is the Duty, and the Obligation, the Destiny of every Life Stream's use of Life in this World.

Therefore, when mankind sleeps in the senses, in the selfishness of human feeling, there must come again the Awakening Force from one or more of the

Ascended Host, to move into outer physical conditions the Awareness of the Purpose of Life, and then the Explanation of how It is attained, and then mankind must give Obedience or suffer until the Obedience is given!

It is with very Great Joy that We contemplate the Student Body throughout the World who have accepted and understand that the Ascension is the Purpose of your experience in this World! When We see this many people accepting the Ascension as the Purpose of physical embodiment, We not only offer every possible Assistance through Our Love, but We try to expand into the consciousness of individuals that you meet, sometimes just through your Radiation, the Awakening Power that will pour into other Life Streams the Desire to attain the Ascension also!

Therefore, your influence is not only upon individuals. Your Desire for the Ascension, your Understanding of how to attain It, goes forth into the mental and feeling world of all mankind, and must, someday, bring to the outer intellect the Conscious Understanding that It is the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan, and the outer self is obligated to, one day, gain its Freedom that Way!

This is very far reaching—and the Beloved Saint Germain, bless Him for Eternity for all that He has done, and every effort He has made to bring This to the consciousness of the people, that by their accept-

ance of It, their suffering may cease—because suffering never will cease, until individuals understand that the Ascension must be attained somewhere, and every experience in this World should lead one to the Attainment of that Victory!

Here is the Beloved Mighty Victory, offering all the Love from the Beings on Venus to the people of this World, to awaken in them the Desire for the Ascension, the Desire to become an Ascended Being, the Desire to master discord, and evil, and limitation in this World.

When you realize the amount of Love Life has bestowed upon the people of this World—age, after age, after age, civilization, after civilization, to bless mankind with these Greater Blessings from the Ascended Masters' Octave, in order that the Divine Plan may be fulfilled by which the Earth Itself may become Ascended as a Sun—when you realize how much Love Life has released to the Life in this World to attain That, only then will you understand just what the Sacred Love of the Sacred Fire means to the Universe!

Unascended beings will not know and cannot know, till they become Ascended, what terrific effort the Great Cosmic Law has released through individuals, civilization after civilization, to build Blessings in this World, to raise mankind's Desire to attain the Ascension.

Unascended beings haven't the slightest concept of

the amount of energy they have used in the experience of one embodiment after another, that have not only not attained the Ascension, but have deliberately created conditions that prevent the Ascension. Therefore, you Blessed people, who are awakened to This, are blessed beyond any words to explain! You cannot realize yet how great is the Gift that has been given to you, until you see It from the Ascended Masters' Octave, and you will look back and you will wonder, how could any part of Life be held in the shadows that long, and endure suffering that long, when Love is ready to release the Assistance to the Ascension!

If you do not realize how great the Love of Life is, recall often, through your intellect, the feeling of what it means to Life, what the Freedom of Life is in the Victory of the Ascension. When that Blessed Being said in the early days of This Instruction: "Give Me a little bootblack off of the street, and if he will give Me Obedience, I will give him his Ascension in three years!"

Now, after hundreds and thousands of embodiments in which you did not gain the Ascension—in which you suffered tragedy, and distress, and limitation, and destruction—yet, in three years, the door to that can be closed for Eternity, and all It takes is cooperation with Love! All It takes is the cooperation with the Love of that Great Being Who has offered It!

Because, every Ascension is only accomplished by the Love of some one or more Ascended Beings; because It takes the Power of the Ascended Masters' Octave, the Ascended Masters' Love, to be the Force that raises the outer self into the Ascended Masters' Perfection!

Just think how Great the Sacred Love of the Sacred Fire is! When, after hundreds and thousands of embodiments, in which only the Great Law knows what has been created, all of that can be dissolved, consumed, removed from the Universe, so it never touches Life again; and just the Love from the "Presence" and the Assisting Master, and the obedience of the feeling of the outer self to that Love, takes the individual out of the centuries of miscreation in this World!

You cannot comprehend how Great that Love is till you become It; and then you realize that It is the Law of all Systems of Worlds, It is the Law of all Creation! It is the Law of all Peace, and Mastery, and Ever-Expanding Use of all that is in Infinite Space, and only Happiness—no discord—can ever touch It.

It is well to contemplate what the Sacred Love of the Sacred Fire is, can do for you, and also, it is well to realize what It has done for mankind age after age after age. So, when the shadows gather in outer world conditions, by the selfishness and destruction of mankind's unfortunate human creation, TURN BACK

TO YOUR "BELOVED I AM PRESENCE," AND TO THE ASCENDED HOST, AND TO THE SACRED FIRE'S LOVE, AND CALL WITH ALL YOU ARE AND HAVE FOR ALL THAT THE ASCENDED MASTERS KNOW THAT MEANS TO LIFE TO COME IN AND AROUND YOU, RENDER ITS SERVICE, AWAKEN THE REST OF LIFE OUT OF ITS DISTRESS, AND PERFORM FOR YOU THE SERVICE THAT GIVES YOU ETERNAL FREEDOM!

Blessed Ones, until you are Ascended, you never can know what Gratitude is, till you are Free from the limitations through which you have passed in this World. So, whenever you think of the outer world's chaos, more than ever, turn back to your "Beloved I AM Presence," and CALL FORTH WHATEVER COSMIC SACRED FIRE AWAKENING IS NECESSARY, TO BLAZE THROUGH THE WORLD FOREVER THE ANNIHILATION OF EVERYTHING THAT IS NOT THE LOVE OF THE ASCENDED HOST THAT SETS LIFE FREE! Because Life cannot be Free without Our Ascended Master Love—It never was set Free without Our Ascended Master Love, and never will be!

This World needs the Sacred Fire Love of the Ascended Masters' Octave, and that's the only thing

that can ever give the Ascension! It's the only thing that will ever produce Peace! It is the only thing that is Eternal, Invincible Creation of Perfection, forever expanding as a Raising Power to every bit of manifestation everywhere for all Eternity!

Whenever the outer world weighs heavily upon you, turn away from it and calling to your "Beloved I AM Presence" and to Us, but sending your Love to your "Presence" first, ASK FOR YOUR "PRESENCE" AND THE ASCENDED MASTERS' SACRED FIRE AWAKENING CONSCIOUSNESS, AND SACRED FIRE LOVE TO COME IN, THROUGH, AND AROUND YOU, AND PREVENT THE EXISTENCE OF ANYTHING ELSE IN YOUR BEING AND WORLD, NOW AND FOREVER. As you gain even a small momentum of This, your experience will be so astounding, the Miracles will bless you so greatly, your Victory will be so Invincible, and your Boundless Supply so Ever-Expanding, that you will realize that to live any other way of Life is but the foolishness of the human!

So, if you want to dissolve and consume the human creation, FILL YOURSELVES WITH YOUR "BELOVED I AM PRESENCE" AND THE ASCENDED MASTERS' SACRED FIRE AWAKENING CONSCIOUSNESS OF ALL THAT THE ASCENSION MEANS TO LIFE,

TO YOU, TO THE LIFE AROUND YOU, TO THE UNIVERSE EVERYWHERE; and try to become One with the Love that is so Great that It only produces Perfection, everywhere, forever expanding, and never contains discord again, never!

The Sacred Love of the Sacred Fire never produced discord and never will. So, until mankind is ready to come within the Heart of Love and live there, Peace does not come, and will not come, and has not come in the past!

There is only One Place from whence Peace comes, and that's the Sacred Love of the Sacred Fire from the "Beloved I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host. From the Ascended Masters' Octave alone comes the only Peace in all Infinity, and all Eternity!

So, when you want Peace, TURN BACK TO THE "BELOVED I AM PRESENCE" AND THE ASCENDED HOST, AND ASK FOR THE SACRED FIRE'S LOVE OF THE AWAKENING CONSCIOUSNESS THAT RAISES ALL INTO THE ASCENSION; and you have no idea what Miracles can be produced. You have no idea what Power you can have. You have no idea what Protection It will be.

If the Great Cosmic Law, through the Love of the Beloved Master Saint Germain, or any Ascended Being, is willing to raise a little bootblack off the

street into the Ascension in three years, surely, there is some Love in the Universe that will raise you too; and "I AM" that Love! (Applause) Thank you so much!

Try to remember that whenever you call to Us for anything, whatever Our Love gives to you is a Raising Consciousness to raise you out of distress, out of limitation, out of everything that is not Our Love, and Our Mastery over all Creation!

Go forward, and remember, there are Angels of the Ascension, Whose Love is indescribable in words, but Whose Raising Power of that Love is forever the Control of all wherever you abide.

So, I commend you to your close association with Them! I commend you to your Call to Them, that They may raise others you contact, as well as yourselves, so all may go forward to the Victory of the Ascension, and that Ascension is what? Just letting go of the distress and the limitations you have had in this World. So, it shouldn't be so hard; it shouldn't be difficult; it shouldn't be feared; and certainly, it needs to be understood!

When you CALL THE SACRED FIRE'S LOVE OF THE AWAKENING CONSCIOUSNESS FROM THE ASCENDED MASTERS' OCTAVE INTO ALL THAT LIVES IN THIS WORLD, you are giving the Eternal Love of Immortal Perfection of Mastery over discord, and therefore, the Im-

mortal Purity of Freedom, and Peace, and Victory for Eternity.

I commend you to It by the Love which it is My privilege to use, to bestow, and which I am pouring into this World with your assistance, to help the rest of Life become that which We are.

So, unto that Divine Purpose, to that Great Joy, to that Mighty Victory do I pour My Love, that I may help to raise you to that Freedom which "I AM." Then again, as you turn to pour your Love to the rest of Life, will you find Illumination taking the place of the shadows of Earth, and the Happiness, and the Music—the "I AM" Miracle Music of the Spheres—will forever replace the cry of human distress!

I invite you to come into My Heart's World in the Song of the Sacred Fire's Love, which is Immortal Peace! May you become Its Sun Presence to the Earth, and walk with Us everyday, and pour forth the Sacred Fire Love that produces It for Eternity! Thank you with all My Heart!

DISCOURSE XVIII

January 4, 1967

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Beloved Ones of the Mighty Saint Germain's Family, I wish to give you some of the Feeling that We have from the Ascended Masters' Octave, that will stay with you for Eternity and will, at all times, bring in, through, and around you more and more of Its Eternal Perfection!

I wish to show you what an Outpouring of Love from your "Beloved I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host can do everywhere in the physical world, if people would only use It, and try to understand just how Powerful It is!

This which I am going to call to your attention, tonight, is concerning Healing! If you could see, for one moment—just a second—what is the effect in the cellular structure of your body, when just one Wave of Love comes from an Ascended Being in, through, and around you, to fill you with whatever is required to either heal the outer self, or to purify it, or harmonize it, or protect it, or to help it expand the Light from the "Mighty I AM Presence" in Its producing of the Victory in the physical octave of anything and everything that is constructive, with which you are concerned in daily activity!

Could you understand and see, just once, what the effect is in every cell of your body, when just one Wave of Love comes from an Ascended Being, you would see the Point of Light in every cell expand—you would see the Beings of the Elements within you expand the Light, and harmonize very quickly. More than that, you would see pass off and be consumed, the rates of vibration that have been the discord within the emotional body, or the etheric body, or the physical structure itself, or the mental body—the outer intellectual consciousness!

When you watch this from an Inner Standpoint and see how easily, how quickly, and how happily the Wave of Love from an Ascended Master's Heart passes through the physical flesh structure of the outer self, and can dissolve and consume the shadows that caused distress, you would use this all the time to solve every problem you have! You would use It all the time in every physical thing in the physical world, because It is the Master Presence, the Master Control of all the energy in the physical world; and all energy that is not manifesting Harmony, or Love, or Perfection to the outer self, is some shadow. It is some vibration that is not letting the Light release, so that the Feeling of Love from the Higher Mental Body can be the only Feeling in the emotional body of the outer self.

But when you CALL AN ASCENDED MASTER'S HEART FLAME'S LOVE INTO YOUR-

SELVES AND THROUGH YOURSELVES, OR YOU JUST CALL THE ASCENDED MASTER'S HEART FLAME OF LOVE TO SOLVE THIS PROBLEM OR THAT PROBLEM, OR ANYTHING, TO CONTROL CONDITIONS IN WHICH YOU MUST MOVE, if you could watch This at the Inner Level, just once, you would be the most grateful people on Earth!

Tonight, I trust I may make clear to you what Happiness that Wave of Love—which is always Luminosity—brings to the Powers of Nature and Forces of the Elements, as you watch It pass through the Beings Who create the Blessings that the Powers of Nature and Forces of the Elements give you all the time, and by which you are able to survive, or move, and have an embodiment in the physical world to accomplish the Victory of your Ascension!

Now, when We come to the Attainment of the Ascension, every bit of Purification that has to take place in the physical body at the moment of the Ascension, has to take place by an Ascended Master's Purifying Love, a Flame from the Heart of the Ascended Master Who is assisting!

The Beloved Divine Director, Beloved Jesus, Beloved Godfre, the Mighty Saint Germain, and Blessed Victory, and every Ascended Master Who gives Assistance at the moment of the Ascension, stands, and expands, and pours the Flame of Love from that

Ascended Master's Heart, right through the atomic structure, until the etheric body and emotional bodies are purified and drawn up and into the Higher Mental Body! At the same time, the Higher Mental Body is pouring Its own Love and Light into the outer substance that is being raised into the Ascension.

So, when you think of solving your problems by using the Ascended Masters' Love, will you always remember that It brings a Light into the atmosphere in which you move. It brings a Light into the condition; and then, whatever the problem is to be solved, you will find the Purifying Love from the Ascended Master's Body is what passes the Vibration through the condition, and dissolves and consumes every vibration that causes discord!

Therefore, when you call forth the Ascended Master's Heart Flame's Love to solve any problem in the physical world, try to remember, the Beings of the Elements rejoice more than you can realize, when destructive frequencies of vibration are dissolved and consumed, and the Love from the Ascended Master enfolds the Light in the Being that is creating a Blessing to the Powers of Nature for which mankind is constantly calling, and which mankind must have and use in order to embody in this World, and create a body through which the Ascension can be attained!

If the people of the World would only learn to use the Love We Offer, the Love that is Light, the Love

that is Peace, and the Ascended Masters' Love, that is Power Unlimited and Indestructible! Human experience in this World would be dissolved and consumed, and every bit of discord be replaced by the Perfection that is the Ascended Masters' Way of Life for Eternity!

So it doesn't matter what is the cause of discord in the outer world—nothing is really important, except how much Sacred Fire Love you pour into this World, you pour in and around yourselves, how much you draw forth to be the world in which you live, until your Ascension is complete!

It doesn't make any difference how much is needed in the physical world, there's infinitely more in the Ascended Masters' Octave than all the energy and substance in this World put together!

I trust I shall make this plain to you tonight, in a way that makes you realize what a very Tangible, Powerful, ever present Blessing that Life has always offered, and is always in existence, and can always be used in physical conditions, when you call the Ascended Masters' Sacred Fire Love into any condition in the physical world that needs purifying, or removing, and—in order to set Life Streams Free—must be consumed, if Freedom is to come; and Freedom cannot come from anywhere, except the Ascended Masters' Sacred Fire Love!

The Love in the "Mighty I AM Presence," and the

Electronic Body and Higher Mental Body is Ascended Master Love, because It has never been anything else! Never has anything else ever existed in the Electronic Body or the Higher Mental Body, but the Invincible, Eternal Sacred Fire Love from the Great Central Sun, which is One with the Heart Flames of Love in the Hearts of the Ascended Masters!

If you can understand what a Miracle Power this is, to form the habit of using It in everyday affairs to do everything for you that you want to have done, to give Greater Harmony, or Greater Happiness, or to solve your problems—if you would only try this out, and use It on everything—there is no thing where you can't use It—you would avoid everything that is of distress!

The Ascended Masters' Heart Flame of Sacred Fire Love is Eternal. It's Indestructible Victory, and Indestructible Purity, and Indestructible Love, for which you have been calling!

Therefore, to fill yourselves with It, feel yourselves clothed in It, call It forth into all conditions of the physical world—whether they affect you or not, is not important. There is only one thing important—this is bringing the Perfection, which the Ascended Masters' Sacred Fire Love is, into the physical conditions of this World, that mankind's suffering may cease! There is no way to take out of existence mankind's

frightful human creation, except the Sacred Fire Love of the Ascended Masters, which is Indestructible Purity!

So when you call forth these Great Cosmic Powers of the Sacred Fire into physical conditions to purify them, They are, at all times, the Heart Flame of Life, the Heart Flame of Love of some Life Streams, the Cosmic Beings and the Sacred Fire, which the Angelic Host direct into the physical atmosphere of Earth, which the Cosmic Beings Direct, which all Ascended Masters direct, and which the Cosmic Law of the Great Central Sun is constantly pouring forth—that Heart Flame of Love from the Heart of the Great Central Sun; and It can never produce discord, never did, and never will!

You have an Infallible Concentration of Cosmic Power to use in the physical world, with which there is no contest! You can have It without limit—there isn't a condition in existence that It cannot perfect! There isn't a thing that is needed in the physical world to purify it, to hold balance, and to bring into outer manifestation the substance and the things necessary to fulfill the Great Divine Plan—there isn't anything in existence that That Ascended Master Sacred Fire Love cannot produce!

When, previous to the Attainment of the Ascension, the little Beings within the cells of your own bodies

begin to feel that Purifying Love illumine the flesh, and remove the vibrations that are the discord and limitations of the flesh body—could you see the Happiness that That Love produces in every cell of your body! I hope, some day, this can be held before mankind and picturized, so mankind can see some of these Inner Activities of the Magnificent, Magical Powers of the "Beloved I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host, these Magnificent Master Powers of the "Beloved I AM Presence" and the Ascended Masters' Octave, and these Great Cosmic Powers that come from Great Systems of Worlds, to pour what you call Light to a System of Worlds. Try to realize, the very Light that is coming to this Earth, that is the Life that is being given to the Earth, is the Life that Love gives!

That Light and Life, which comes from your Physical Sun—whether mankind accepts It or not, good or otherwise—the Gift is the Gift of Life's Love; and Life is constantly giving into manifestation the Love by which mankind can have Perfection, and can have Permanent Peace and Harmony, can have Mastery over the manifestations which are brought into outer existence for mankind's use!

When, after long years of searching, as was My Experience, that Love developed—which the Master Who came to Me in India and told Me what to do to gain the Ascension—I knew that only Love could find

the One who could help Me; and only Love could raise Me into the Victory of the Ascension! Only Love sustained Me, all through those years, when I sought everywhere for the Man with the Crystal Cup, who could help Me to the Ascension; and Love finally rewarded Me for My Search. Now, that Love, which raised Me into My Eternal Freedom, I give without limit to you! May It do for you what It did for Me! May It enable you to use It to help your Loved Ones, to help all life everywhere you go to be set Free from the distress that that which is not Love has imposed upon Life, to create limitation and destruction!

There is only One Thing that can stop war on this Earth, and That is the Sacred Fire from the Ascended Masters' Octave. That Sacred Fire is Love and Love's Purity from Cosmic Realms of this System of Worlds, who pour constantly to the Earth the Blessings of Life to manifest Perfection by which mankind can draw forth the Master Powers of Life, and, producing Perfection in manifestation to bring Happiness to the rest of Life, gain the Ascension in the drawing forth of the Master Powers from the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host!

If you will realize the Master Powers of Life are the Master Powers of that Sacred Fire Love, there is nothing else important! What is there in the outer world that can compare with that Sacred Fire Love,

which is not only Eternal, but is ever manifesting Greater and Greater Perfection, to bring Greater Happiness to Life, to consume everything that is not Happiness, and to let mankind go forward to the Great Magnificent Use of all the Master Powers that Life contains, that the Great Cosmic Beings contain, and Who are always giving more and more of that Sacred Fire Love into outer physical conditions, until this World becomes the Ascended Masters' Octave. Then, never again can any vibration of discord ever be created by Life in the Ascended Masters' Octave!

If you are to be through with distress, limitations, suffering, and the unhappiness that has been created in this World, you might just as well make up your mind—there is no way but One Way! There is no power but One Power to use! There is nothing existing anywhere in the Universe that is comparable to the Sacred Fire Love from both your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host; and, It is the Eternal Freedom from everything that is of limitation or distress! Won't you let go of your limitations tonight? (Applause) Thank you, Precious Ones! Won't you be seated please, and just remain so.

Won't you help Us, when you think of the atmosphere in which you move—and sometimes, it's unpleasant—won't you help Us to CALL FORTH THE SACRED FIRE'S PURIFYING LOVE OF

SUCH INDESTRUCTIBLE VICTORY INTO THE ATMOSPHERE, WHEREVER YOU ABIDE, THAT THE UNPLEASANT THINGS THAT MANIFEST IN THAT ATMOSPHERE —THE IMPURITY, AND THE UNPLEASANT THINGS—CANNOT LONGER SURVIVE, because Our Sacred Fire Love can consume them completely, and change them into the Fragrance, and the Healing, and the Harmony, the Light, the Illumination, and the Perfection which Our Love is!

We only ask people to use that which makes them happy; and It is the Master Presence of Life throughout Infinite Space for all Eternity, and is forever as free as the air you breathe!

Beloved Ones, if I were to talk to you a million, billion years, I could not exhaust the Blessings contained within that Love, for It fills and surrounds, controls all in existence that manifests anywhere in any System of Worlds. Do you not think It can manifest in you and your world, and produce the same Luminosity, and Beauty, and Perfection, and Music of the Spheres in you and your world, just as well as It can in the Ascended Masters' Octave, or in Interstellar Space?

It is without limit! It is Almighty! It is Eternal; and there is never anything but Joy as the result of Its Use! It never creates any discord to any part of Life! If

I may remind you of this often, I may remind you of the Love and the Gratitude that were Mine, when the Blessed Godfré fulfilled My Desire that I had held so long! Fifty years is a long time to search for It; but I held to Love, and Love held to Me, and Love set Me Free! It will do the same thing for you!

Whenever you are unhappy, or limited, or in distress in any way, just stop a moment and know that Above you is the Love from your "Beloved I AM Presence," and from the Ascended Masters' Octave, that can love away everything that is of distress, and put an end to your experiment with that which God never designed! God never created—the Great Cosmic Law of Life never created discord! The Sacred Fire Love cannot create discord! So It is your place of Eternal Security!

If My Heart's Flame of Love can remind you often enough to use It, day after day, in the little details with which you are concerned, to dissolve and consume that which is not the Happiness of Our Love, that which is not the Victory of Our Purity, that which is not the Fulfillment of the Divine Plan—if I can remind you, that My Love is waiting for you to use It—I trust We shall accomplish what the World calls Miracles.

As you gain a momentum in the use of It, the Master Powers of Life become perfectly natural in your

outer use; and as you use Them to bless the rest of Life, the Infinite Life above you will pour more Sacred Fire Love, and more Powers of Perfection into your outer use, till the World becomes the Heart Flame of Our Love, and your love, because you have passed this way and have accepted the Gifts of the Powers of Nature by which you could embody here, and in which you can abide, until your own Heart Flame from the "Mighty I AM Presence" has expanded enough to raise the flesh structure into the Ascension!

What else is there in this World that is important beside that? Is there anything important except the amount of Sacred Fire Love you draw into this World from the Ascended Masters' Octave, that you may purify, and balance, and set free some part of Life, or some part of substance that has been bound in discord that is not God's Divine Plan—never was, never will be, never was God-created?

Freedom is with you always, because the Mighty Saint Germain's Love to Life was the Call to bring the Knowledge of the Violet Consuming Flame into the physical conditions of this World, to those of mankind who would listen to Him, and accept, and use It, until Its Love has proved the Truth that He told; and the Great Cosmic Creative Word "I AM"—when you understand that as you issue those Words "I AM,"

the Ascended Masters' Sacred Fire Love that sets all Free, controls all manifestation, takes all through to the Ascension, and brings Joy to Life for Eternity; and "I AM" Its Victory!

Acknowledge It, Beloved Ones! Try It! Use It! Fill yourselves with It! Ask to be clothed with It! Ask your world to be Its World of Perfection, and then send It forth to the rest of Life, irrespective of what mankind has or has not done in outer world activities; and let It reveal to you what a change It brings, the Master Powers which are within It, and the Master Control which It is everywhere over Manifestation, everywhere you go in Infinite Space, the rest of Eternity!

You can never fail! You can never be limited again! You can never know anything but the Magnificent Happiness, and all the Ever-Expanding, Protecting Perfection of the Sacred Fire's Mighty Master Presence everywhere that Life abides!

Go forward and try It out; and, when you think of things that are in distress—whether they be the Powers of Nature, or, sometimes, the physical things that are in discord of the outer world, or whether you see human beings in distress—just CALL FORTH THE WORLD-ENFOLDING OCEANS OF WHATEVER SACRED FIRE'S PURIFYING LOVE WILL NOT LET MANKIND'S HUMAN CREATION EXIST LONGER IN ANY PART OF

LIFE, BUT JUST FORGIVE IT BY THE SACRED FIRE'S LOVE, for which the world for centuries has needed, but does not use to undo mankind's unfortunate creation!

Do you realize that it was the Love of the Master in India, that told Me what to do to gain My Ascension; and His Love stayed with Me, and was the Strength and the Protection of the Love I needed to release, to search long enough, until I found It; and when I did find It, It was still Love! When the Love of the Blessed Godfré made the Call to God, as He understood It, to do That which fulfilled the Divine Plan, Love acted! His Call was Love! My Strength of the Light to search for the Cup was Love! The Sustaining Power I had was Love! Therefore, I got the Victory that only Love can bring!

When you want Victory, remember, It is Ascended Master Sacred Fire Love within which is all of everything Life could ever desire, or need, or use, or manifest, to fulfill the Great Divine Plan, and take every particle of Life into the Ascended Masters' Octave for Eternity!

Since the World, this hour, is in distress indescribable, those of you who know This Law, We hope, will begin to CALL FORTH ITS OVERWHELMING COSMIC ACTION TO PREVENT NOW ANY LONGER MANKIND'S CREATION OF THAT

WHICH HAS CAUSED SUCH DISTRESS TO LIFE, AND WHICH HAS NO RIGHT TO EXIST, BECAUSE IT IS NOT LOVE!

Therefore, when you CALL FORTH THE ASCENDED MASTERS' MIRACLE MANTLE OF LOVE'S MASTERY, It is very Real, Tangible Substance and Flame from one or more of the Ascended Host, or a Conscious Projection from the Temples of the Sacred Fire of a Living Flame, and Living Substance, that can enfold anybody or anything in the Ascended Masters' Life, that consumes everything unlike Itself!

I hope, tonight, you will accept Its Mastery! We will abide with you, whenever you want Us; and if problems seem to need attention, We are quite willing to flood those problems with Our Hearts' Flame of Love, the Sacred Fire Love from the Ascended Masters' Octave, that is Indestructible Victory of Indestructible Purity, and Indestructible Control of all wherever you abide!

May We help you without limit; and We offer you everything to attain your Freedom, to exert your Mastery, to hold your Protection, and to help you render your service to your Loved Ones that Love will always give; and your Loved Ones will return their love to you. You can render that service that will be a Blessing to them and to you for Eternity!

We offer you the Master Presence of the Ascended Masters' Sacred Fire Love, to redeem the Earth, and raise all into the same Great Perfection to which the Ascended Master Jesus attained, and into the Great, Eternal Freedom that the Mighty Master Saint Germain has said He would bring about; and He would love, and love, and love the World, till all are Free!

We hope you will love the World, as He has loved It! We hope you will love the World, as Beloved Jesus has loved It! And I hope I may be a part of the Love that helps you to free the rest of Life, till all have become the Ascended Masters' Manifestation and the Ascended Masters' Octave of Perfection for Eternity; and Love—the only Eternal Manifestation—forever fills everything with Its Happiness, and Ever-Expanding, All-Protecting Perfection of Eternity!

We offer you Our All! Our All is the Love of Our Life, and may Its Sacred Fire now come and stay around you, until you are raised into Our Octave forever!

Thank you with all My Heart!

DISCOURSE XIX

April 25, 1968

CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

Beloved Ones of the Light, I trust I may bring to your consciousness tonight, an Awareness of the Mighty Divine Plan of Life's Perfection in this World fulfilled, and the Full Comprehending Consciousness of all that It means to all Life, everywhere you go, the rest of Eternity!

Life's Almighty Divine Plan fulfilled is Ever-Expanding Perfection! Now, intellectually, you have heard this; and, intellectually, you agree with It! In your feeling you desire It; or, at least most people do, when they really understand It. But when you realize, that in allowing the Perfection of your own "Beloved I AM Presence" to come forth through the outer self, and fill all the conditions that you contact, and go on expanding Perfection that your "Beloved I AM Presence" is constantly giving, and that the Ascended Masters are constantly giving, through this Flame of the Seven Mighty Elohim, then you must realize that your effect upon the rest of Life, and the rest of the Universe around you, must forever be the expanding of the love, and the peace, and the blessings that have given you—from within the outer self—the good that

has kept you happy, the good that has enabled you to manifest Perfection in outer world conditions, and the good that has sustained harmony, and blessing and happiness for you.

Since the Life of the whole Planet, and the System —all the Life in this System of Worlds—is continually held within the Love of the Great Central Sun, and It is continually giving more of Itself, and Its Perfection, and Its Love, and Its Peace, and Its Purity into outer manifestation, always expanding that which is Harmonious and Perfect, then, the Individual must—someday—come to realize that the outer self must, of necessity—because of the Cosmic Law that governs all Systems of Worlds—the outer self must learn to let flow through that Greater Perfection, and that the outer self is obligated to pour that purifying love, and peace and blessing to Life; it is obligated to pour that back to every bit of Life in the Universe, because the Infinite Universe surrounds the finite body of the physical world of the Individuals who embody here. Since all that is the Perfection of Infinity is pouring Its Blessings to the Earth, then, every particle of Life in this World must—one day, sometime, somewhere—pour back to that Infinite Scheme of Creation —it must pour back its love!

Mankind embodied in this World has not received from the other Systems of Worlds anything but Light;

and Light is Love; and the Love is the Heart Flame from the Great Central Sun!

Therefore, since that Perfection of Life has constantly blest this World, and all upon It, then the Life in the human beings in this World is expected to pour back Love, and Blessing, and Perfection to the Greater Life of the Universe; and, until that is allowed to expand through the outer self, limitation and discord go on. But when the outer intellectual consciousness of the mind, and the desire in the feeling, understand and realize that the Greater Life is giving to the Individual, all the time—when the Full Illumination and Realization of all that means to the outer self, comes from within, as the All-Illumining Ascended Master Consciousness—then there comes the Expansion of the Unfed Flame in the Heart. When that comes, Happiness that is yours for Eternity, begins to fill everything in your beings and worlds; and, then you know—because of that Happiness—you know that you are that Love from the Great Central Sun! You know that all in the Universe loves you; and you, in return, must love the rest of Infinite Space!

Mankind cannot live alone! Individuals cannot live alone! No one part of Life can be completely cut away from all the rest of the Life in the Universe, because there is no place where Life is not. Therefore, the

Happiness that people seek—the Perfection the feeling in the emotional body desires, and craves, and wants to bring into outer manifestation, and place in the physical world—that Perfection must come from the "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host; but It must come within the Individual, by the Love to the "Presence," which keeps the way clear for the Perfect Ideas, and that Sacred Fire to come into the outer self—which is the Power that the outer self uses to produce manifestation out here, that is of Perfection, fulfills the Divine Plan, and It gives Its Blessings to the rest of Life wherever you abide.

The individual who does not live to let that Greater Love and Sacred Fire's Perfection come into the outer self, and then, loves to give It back to the Infinite Life, and gives It back to all Life in the Universe—the Individual who will not live for that, simply closes the door to the Light and the Love, and abides in the distress of human discord, and impurity, and imperfection, because it will not let the Light of Love come through. When it comes to the Attainment of the Ascension, I assure you, Blessed, Blessed, Blessed Hearts of the Light—when you come to that moment —you can't feel anything except the Love to Life that disconnects you from the discord of this World.

Now, before the Ascension, you can learn to pour that Love to Life, realizing It is the Greater Activities

of the Sacred Fire from your "Beloved I AM Presence" and all the Ascended Host. As you understand that, you can, and you will take time to—for even just a moment—ASK YOUR "BELOVED I AM PRESENCE" AND ALL THE ASCENDED HOST, TO FLOOD EVERYWHERE GREAT OCEANS OF ITS OWN SACRED FIRE LOVE! Just send It to all Life, to fulfill the Great Divine Plan of this World, and the System to which you belong. You could not give the Love of your own "Blessed Mighty I AM Presence," and you could not give the feeling, within yourself, of offering love to the rest of Life, without having all the Love in Infinite Space come back and love you! You cannot lose! There is no such thing as not having the Greater Life flood you with Its Own Love, by which Infinite Space is filled with Perfect Manifestation, forever expanding!

Beloved Ones, when people will not live for the Expansion of the Sacred Fire's Love of Ever-Expanding Perfection and Protection to all that is in manifestation—when mankind will not let that Love go forth, there is no such thing as Happiness and Peace! It doesn't come from anywhere, except the Light of the Supreme Love of Creation! It is that Heart Flame from your "Beloved I AM Presence," from the Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings—the Heart Flame of Love that is the focus of Terrific Power in

the Temples of the Sacred Fire, which are the Homes of the Ascended Host and the Cosmic Beings—that Love in the Physical Sun, and the Great Central Sun, that gives Its Life into the use of the people of this World. Certainly the human intellect should understand, it owes something back to Infinite Life, because of the Blessings that the Life in this World has made possible for the outer self to use!

When it comes to the Hour of the Ascension—I assure you, as you leave this World—you will bless everything with the Love that is drawing you into Its Heart of Perfection forever. Then, the places that have seemed dark, and filled with discord and destruction, will be filled with the Sacred Fire's Purity, and Love, and Illumination. That is why, at every Ascension, there is a Raising takes place, not only of the immediate locality where the Ascension is accomplished, but in the city, and the Nation, and then throughout the World. EVERY ASCENSION RAISES THE EARTH, TO SOME DEGREE, INTO GREATER LIGHT.

If people—the masses of the people, I am speaking of now—would intellectually understand, and realize, and accept the Accomplishment of the Ascension as the Purpose of physical embodiment in this World, there would come such Illumination to the intellect of man, that mistakes would not longer be created in

outer world experience; and that which the World knows as problems would begin to dissolve and drop away. Until that Illumination comes—until that Sacred Fire Love comes into this World, through unascended beings, and That is poured back to the Great Central Sun— the Purification of the World does not release enough Purity, and enough Raising Power to keep the Illumination going on that prevents more and more creation of discord by mankind, when Individuals are bound in the darkness and the destruction of their own hard feeling to Life!

If I may be of Assistance to you, I trust I can convey to you My Feeling of Love and Gratitude to the Beloved Godfré for His Assistance to Me; because, when you realize what someone's Love for the outer world can, at the moment that you attain your Freedom—when that Love comes, It is Light that illumines your Pathway, and It surrounds you with the Peace that only Those know Who have attained It. You cannot be grateful enough for that the rest of Eternity, because of what It means when you enter into your Freedom for Eternity!

That is why the Beloved Saint Germain feels to the Master Jesus His Love and Devotion, and Obedience, even to this hour; because Beloved Jesus was the One Whose Love enfolded Him when He attained His Ascension. He never fails to pour back the Love, and

the Gratitude, and the Devotion to that part of the Universe—that Life—Whose Love was the Light that opened the Door to Eternal Freedom. So it is with you! So it is with the Blessed Godfré! So it is with every Ascended Master and Cosmic Being!

You cannot understand just how Intense That Love is till you begin to contemplate It; but if you ASK US TO TEACH YOU THE TRUTH OF ITS LAW, AND THE FEELING WHICH IT IS TO LIFE, there will come within you, such Light, such Illumination, that you won't feel anything else! The very Intensity of the Light of Our Love, as It comes within you, to give you the Explanation of the Law—Our Radiation coming in and around you—while your attention is on That, you do not feel anything but the Love of Our Life, and the Peace of the Light; because in that Light is Peace for Eternity.

If mankind would only call this, and fill—Individuals would fill themselves with It—or ASK US TO FILL YOU ALL WITH OUR HEARTS' FLAMES, CLOTHE YOU IN OUR HEARTS' FLAMES, AND BLAZE THE ILLUMINING PRESENCE OF THE SACRED FIRE INTO EVERYTHING, NO MATTER WHAT IT IS! If you'll just only let It expand—all that We want It to do for the rest of mankind—there couldn't a limitation remain within you!

I stand ready to make that Feeling alive within you, whenever you want It, or CALL TO ME, TO MAKE IT LIVE WITHIN YOU, AND TEACH YOU ALL THAT IT IS, AND CAN DO FOR LIFE, AND ALL THAT IT CONTAINS OF THE POWERS OF LIFE, TO BLESS EVERYBODY AND EVERYTHING YOU CONTACT, UNTIL EVERYTHING HAS BECOME THE ASCENDED MASTERS' PERFECTION OF ETERNITY! And, in the Light of Our Love, Precious Ones, not only discord cannot come, but there cannot come imperfection of any kind into the physical bodies of those who will fill themselves with enough of Our Sacred Fire Love of Our Life!

Any time that you seem in distress, any time that problems weigh heavily upon you, any time that there seems to be a mistake, or a looking back upon something that was discordant, if you will just master that attention, and forbid it to any longer connect with the mistakes of the past—anyone's, yours or anyone else's —and if you will only command it to come into the Heart Flame of Our Illumining Love, and ask Us to teach you about Ourselves, and what Powers of Life We can draw in and around you, to enable you to create much more harmonious activities in the outer, enable you to create the things that fulfill the Divine Plan, and, wherever you go, your world becomes the

Divine Plan fulfilled, because you live within that which you create.

If you are interested in creating, in outer world conditions, the Ascended Masters' Divine Plan fulfilled, Our Way, that It may bless all Life, wherever you call It forth, It can only produce that which is constructive. As It is sustained, It will let the Light of Our Love expand; and That is the Raising Power of all on this Earth, to raise it into the Ascended Masters' Octave; because as you let Our Love come into this World, and you CALL OUR SACRED FIRE'S ILLUMINING LOVE INTO EVERY BIT OF SUBSTANCE, AND ENERGY, AND CONSCIOUSNESS IN THIS WORLD, It purifies, and illumines, and compels everything to come into Perfection—Harmoniously, Permanently. Then you will know what Power really is!

When you have attained this, or you have a good strong momentum of it in the atmosphere about you, you will find the Powers of Nature not only obey you, but They will come to you, They will flood to you Their Blessings, because your Love is a magnet that draws the Perfection of Their Life to you, as you give It to the World around you. I know of nothing—there is nothing in the Universe—that pours back such Expanding Perfection and Blessings for Eternity, as does the use of the Ascended Masters' Sacred Fire Love in

the physical octave, while you yet remain unascended.

It is This I bring to you tonight, as Power Unlimited, to fulfill some of the Calls you have made tonight. I hope you will feel the Peace, and the Invincible Power, Authority and Control of everything about you, as you let Our Feeling come in and around you, and you acknowledge the Victory of Ascended Master Control, instead of the appearance world of what seems, at the present time, to be controlling outer world conditions; for I tell you, that temporary control by destructive forces of conditions in this physical world, that must be consumed by the Sacred Fire—and the Sacred Fire of Our Life is Power Unlimited, Invincible, Eternal Purity, and It is Victory assured!

As you understand that It is Invincible Protection, I plead with you, use It, use It, use It in anything and everything you do, from the smallest to the greatest; because It is the Sacred Fire from the Great Central Sun! It's the Sacred Fire everywhere in manifestation, that produces Perfection in outer physical conditions; and when physical conditions need purifying and correcting, please, first of all, CALL FORTH THE VIOLET CONSUMING FLAME'S PURIFYING LOVE, AND PROTECTING LOVE, THAT IS ALL FREEDOM FROM HUMAN DISTRESS! When you CALL FORTH THE ASCENDED MASTERS' SACRED FIRE VICTORY OF THE CONTROL OF EVERYTHING IN THE PHYSI-

CAL WORLD, We can clothe you, in an instant, with Powers that, as yet, you have not drawn forth, and cannot draw forth from your "Mighty I AM Presence" and Higher Mental Body at the present time, until your momentum reaches a certain point. But, no matter what the crisis might be, if it were suddenly necessary to hold Invincible Protection around you—if you have this momentum around you, and your attention calls to Us for Our Sacred Fire Protecting Love—It can flash the next instant, before anything human can act in this physical world.

Sometimes, when it's difficult to pour kindness to people, or conditions in the physical world, just stop a moment, and CALL TO YOUR "BELOVED I AM PRESENCE" AND TO US, TO RELEASE WHATEVER SACRED FIRE POWER OF OUR PURIFYING LOVE IS NECESSARY, TO DO IN A CONDITION WHAT YOU CANNOT DO YET THROUGH YOUR OWN FEELING! Then, there comes the Sacred Fire from the Higher Mental Body, and from the Ascended Masters' Temples of the Light, and that Sacred Fire can go into any physical condition and control it when you, physically, cannot! Now, this is the Power We offer! This is the Sacred Fire Mastery over all mankind's human creation! It is Sacred Fire Victory, because It is Unlimited when It comes from the Ascended Masters' Octave, because there are no limitations there!

We offer you Unlimited Power of Our Sacred Fire Love, to do anything and everything in the physical world that needs to be done, in order to fulfill the Ascended Masters' Divine Plan Their Way, keep It Invincibly Protected forever, Invincibly Free from anything human, and forever expanding Its Blessings to Life! I know of no greater interest on the investment of anything that you can do, any more than the moments that you place your love and attention upon your "Mighty I AM Presence" and the Ascended Host, and CALL FORTH OUR COSMIC SACRED FIRE LOVE INTO THIS WORLD, TO CONSUME EVERYTHING THAT IS NOT THAT LOVE; because that Love contains only Perfection. It is Master over all manifestation! It can do anything and everything; and there is no such thing as failure in Its use!

If you were in physical danger—the danger might have already started to destroy you—and yet, just the moment your attention comes to Our Sacred Fire Love, the Flash could enfold you, and that which was destructive could not touch you. I think It is worth every effort you will ever make to set This Habit—for the Habit must be set by Conscious Command! If you will MAKE THE CALL TO SET THIS HABIT, We will be very grateful to answer It, and just as quickly as possible! (Applause) Thank you so much! Won't you be seated please, and just remain so.

Now, We have all been reminding you of This, in one way or another! Everyone of the Ascended Host has constantly come and reminded you of this Action, and are trying to help you establish the Habit—because, if you will make effort to set the Habit, you will find this will control your attention, and therefore, allow Our Perfection to come in and around you, instead of the outer world's discord controlling your attention, and allowing that to come—the outer world's discord—to come and make your problems, and your distress, and sustain lack and limitation.

There isn't a thing in the Universe that cannot be changed by the Ascended Masters' Sacred Fire Love; for It is Power Unconquerable, Invincible, Victorious, Overwhelming, and Eternally Sustained, forever Expanding! It is the Raising Power of everything in the Universe, to raise the lesser into the Greater; and It contains only Perfection! I would think that would be a relief from some of the experiments you've made in the physical world with trying other things, most of which did not produce Perfection, but only problems.

If there are problems that weigh heavily, will you please EXPERIMENT WITH ASKING YOUR "BELOVED I AM PRESENCE" AND US, TO DISSOLVE, OR SOLVE—which is one and the same thing—AND THEN, PREVENT THE PROBLEMS THAT TORTURE YOU! If you will only ASK US TO FILL EVERYTHING WITH

OUR SACRED FIRE LOVE, you will find many, many, many Powers being released within you, and many conditions changed in the world around you as if by magic. This is what is meant by Miracles, which are the Ascended Masters' Divine Way of Perfection, uninterfered with, and uninterrupted by mankind's discord. That is Eternal Security!

If you CALL FORTH THE ASCENDED MASTERS' SACRED FIRE LOVE'S ETERNAL SECURITY IN AND AROUND EVERYTHING IN YOUR BEINGS AND WORLDS, you will give Us an opportunity to anchor into the physical structure of Earth more of the Sacred Fire, to help control conditions that need to be purified, and kept from destroying the Blessings that are yours this hour! This is Protection to all that is constructive; and It is the leashing, and dissolving and consuming of everything that is of human discord!

If We may help you, as We release this Power in and around you, to enable you to hold constructive activities sustained, and Victorious over the hordes of evil, you will give Us very Great Happiness—if you will let Us expand the Sacred Fire that relieves the Earth from the hordes of evil that have been generated through the centuries; and this must come! The Purity must come, if that which mankind has generated is to be consumed; but in the meantime, you may be the

Open Door through which this Sacred Fire comes, as you call It into outer physical conditions. Then, through the Powers of Nature and Forces of the Elements, We can draw certain other Forces to keep destructive conditions from either being sustained, or expanded; and so, It is the Victory of the Light! It is the Mastery of the Ascended Host's Control of this World; and It is the Fulfillment of the Great Divine Plan—for the Great Divine Plan is only the Perfection Manifested of Our Sacred Fire's Divine Love, and Almighty Manifesting Perfection, and Almighty Peace; because, wherever It goes, discord cannot be created again.

We enfold you in everything Our Hearts' Love can give, and give you the Peace, and the Encouragement, and the Assistance, to keep your attention on that which forever raises you into the Ascension, and raises all you contact into That, one day, also! We clothe you in Our Miracle Mantle of the Love of the Sacred Fire; and may It blaze in and around you, Our Victory in all you ever do, Invincible for Eternity! Thank you with all My Heart!